* 



## A SIX－TEXT PRINT OF <br> Chatuctr＇s Cantenbury ©alds <br> IN PARALLEL COLUMNS

FROM THE FOLIOWING MSS：
1－童参 Ellamery．
4 Epe Coqus ©fisti Eoll．，${ }^{3}$ orfoth．


EDITED BY
FREDERICK J．FURNIVALL，M．A．， fLDMTY WALf，CAMARHOK

${ }^{46957}$

PART I
Ebe prologue and そunigbt＇s ©ale．

PURLIEHZD FOR
THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N．TRÜBNER \＆CO．，60，PATERNOSTBR ROW， Lonbon．
-
(For the Tomperary Proface to this Edition, see the separate 8ro book in the Second Series of the Chaucer Society's Publications.]

Fixst Suriss, $\mathbf{I}$.
JOF: CHILDS AND son, pRIKTERS,

# 我rof. drancis dumes $\mathbb{C}$ gilo <br> OF HARYABD UNIVERGITY, CAMERIDGER, <br>  <br> in <br> admiration of hilisesb and mis nation, 

and iv THe
hofe that he will teacii many of then to love and study chadcer
AB HE HAE DONE, AXD DOES
THIS SIX-FIXT EDITLON OF THE
Canternury Cults
ta dipicated,
EX
F. J. FURNIVALL.

SPECIMENS OF THE TWO CHTEF

## MOVEABLE PROLOGUES IN THE CANTERBURY TALES

WHEN THEY ARE MOVED FROM THEIR RIGHT PLACES,
and of some of the substitutes for theni.
I. Specimens of the Man of Law's Bnd-Link, the real Shipman's Prologue, when moved from its right place.
II. Specimens of the Spurious Prologue to the Shipman's Tale.
III. Bpecimens of the Squire's End-Link (which should head the Franklin's Tale), when the Ifrandin's Tale is moved from its right place, and the Squire's End-Link is used as the IIerchant's Prologue.
IV. Specimens of the False Prologues to the Franklin's Tale when it is moved from its right place after the Squire's Tale.

## SPECINENS OF THL

## MAN OF LAW'S END-LINK,

thi memb
SHIPMAN'S PROLOGUE,
whirh whuld come betwewn the Tales of that Man of Lav and the Shipmsn, theugh only one MS (the Arch. Sild. B. 1t, in the Hadleian Library) makes it do wn. This Libk (or Prologues) in lef out of the Ellemusere aud other edited Mis' In all the other 3iss that I have examineta, and in which thin hink uecuru (Hacerpt Hatton 1, whersin it fullowa the Cook's Tala), it kereps its right place as a hook at the ubd of thu Blan of Law's Tolo, and (mintakenly) linoks on the Squiro's Talo to it beiteg usch tur thm Squire's Prologue'), excupt in the Ilarl. 7RS4-and, I buppose, the MSs of itn type, if any-whare it hools into pathing, but the Wifo of Cathry Prologue is juntunod up to it. This Liuk is (to the beet of my baliul) in wo otier bIS except those is (hit follow, in the British Mnamum, at Cambridge, or at oxfiord, bite I have not axamined the Cluriatelurch MS.
The ruaider will wotice (with Mr Brodaliaw), that for 1,14 of must uf the MSS, 'for wo bhal hats a predicacion,' the fuar MSx, Hation 1, Rawl. Puet, 141, 140 , Royal 17 D xv, nubatitate what wo must tuke as an alernative litno 13 , 'Though yo stynto on pis greno hero adoun'; fur the apief of Harl, 7334 lios foit this lina lis bank, es if lio had beren in dombt an to which of the alternative lines alove be bheuld write. Bat, taking adoun to be part of the verb, and not of tho advert herf, I hold that 'atynto adoun' in the mulvetitutad line, io not Chaucar's phrnes. 'Stan down' will natt do for "lightit down ${ }^{12}$ 'Sturte deun, eprang or jumpt duth oceurs in tho Reighis Tak, 4.951 , but would not duwh, occurs in tho Kaightr Tale, A. 951, hat would not Harl. 734 oraita the lant 8 lines of the Lituk
Tho rateocts from tho British Stuseum MSS haro beon road with tho orinioals by Mr E. Breck; fremn the Bocloian by Mr O. Porker; the Cambridge University hy Mr H, Bradshaw; the Trin. Conl, Samb, by 3 Ir W. Aldia Wright; the Lichateld by the Rov, J. G. Iapedale.


"In indurn ofown of find And ladide hyrit in hin hatide,

$\mathbf{1}^{*}$ *

## Arch. Sell. B. 14.

Here endith the man of lawe his tale. And // next
folwith the Shipman his prolog.
$\bigcup_{\text {Vra }}^{\text {Oist veide gon his stiropes / stood anoon }}$ and seide good mun herkenttis cuerychoun
this was a thrifty talle / for tha conys
Sir parisshe preste qued he / for golis bonys
telle wa a tale / as was thi forwaty yore
I se wel / that go lomudo men in lore
can mareho good / his godis dignitu: the parson lim answerde / benedicite What eyjutlit the man / 80 aynfully to siveru nure Ost tuzawerde / O Lankyr be yo there
I smelle a lellere in the wynde qual he
Howe goodmen qued oure Ost / herkenettimo a-hide for golis digue passion fir we shul han / a praticacion this lolleres here / wol prathen vs somwhut nay bi godis soule / that shal he nat Seide the Slipman / here shal he nut proche be shal no gnspel glosen here / nu teches We leum allo / in the grote god grod te IIo wollo sowen / som difficulte or sprengen Cokkul / in aure clene corn und therfore $0_{\text {at }}$ / I wame the biforn my ioly body / shal a tulo tella and I shal elynkyn yow / so mery a helle that I shal wakyn / al this companye but it ehal not ben / of Philosophic no phislyas / ne termes quegnte of lawe ther is bat litil latyn / in my mawe.
Here endith the Shipman his prolog. And next folwyng he bigynneth his tale \&ec.

## Harleien MS 7334, leaf 86.

[Joined on to the Man of Law's Tulc.]
$\int^{\text {ur }}$ Ost vppon his styropes stood anoun And seyde good mea herknath ewerychoon
This was a prifty tale for pe noones
4 Sir parissh prest quod he for goddes boones
Tel outf a tole / ns was fy forward zore
I see wel pat 3 e lerad men in lore
Can moche good by goddes digneto
8 The personi lim answorde beyndicite
What eylep po man so synfully to swere
Our Ostr answerd. O Iankyn be 3 e perc
I smol a baller in pe wyrd quod ho
Now good men quol our Oste / herknep mo
[. . . . . . . . Blank line in the MS ]
ffor we schul hane a predicaeion
This loller wolde prochen vg heer som what/
Nay by my fader soule pat sehal lis naf
Sayde the sompnowr he seball heer naust juerler

We leuyn atl in fe grete god quod ho
He woldo echewen soni difficulto
Ot springen cokkil in our clene com And parfor ost I warne pe byiorn
My ioly body sehala a talo tello
If Here endith pe man of lawe his tale. IT Here bygsaneth the prologe of the wyf of Rathe.

$$
\text { rorpuy (krforl) MS, Ietif } 00
$$

And krpe vs alle batt ben in pis place / Explicit
[Ther Squive's Prolenue.]
$0^{\text {wre onst vpun his stirripes atord anoon }}$ And seyde grodo nann herkpump euserych ott This was a thrifty tala for pe nunes
 Tolle ve a tale hus was pi firwand yorn 1 ato wal pat ye lernad man in loore Can morhe good by gnuddes digncte/ The persoñ him answerde benedicites What eylep fee man so synfully to swere / Oure ost answerdn. O Tamekyn be ye pers I masle a lollere in pu wynu quad he how ginde men quad oure hoist herkentip ma Abydep for girdurs digne passion fior we sehal han a prodiencion This hellere heer wil prechon wa sum what Nny by my fader anole pat' schal hat nat Serde pr Eequirs heur schal he nat precin. He sehal no gospel ghisen haro ne teche ho louep alle in fo grete goil he he woild nowen som difficulte Or spriagen Cokkel in oure clene corn And perfore oost I warne pe biform My Ioly body schal a tale tello And I schal clynken 300 so mery a bello That I schal waken al pis compuignie But' it schal not leen of philosophie No Phislyas no termes queinte of lnvo Ther is bat litel latyn in my mawe

> [The Squirer's Tale.]

AT' Sartay in pe land of Tartarye - Ther dwelt' a King' pat werroyed Russyo

STomo MS 1685, teaf 78.
[After the Man of Lavo's Tale.]

## Here begynnethe pe proloogs of pe Squyer

$\bigcup^{\text {ure }}$ Oste rppon hys stycroppys stode o-none
Thys was a thryfty tale for po nones
4 Sir parysshe prest quod ho for goddes bones Telle vs a tale as was pi forvarct yore I see wele pat ye lernyd men in lore Can moole gode by goddes dignyte
\$ The person hym answerid benedicite
What aylithe pe man so synfully to swere Oure Ost answoryd o Iankyn be ye pero
I smylle a lollere In po wynde quod he
12. Hove godemen quod oure Ost herkenyth to me

A-bidith for goddys digne passyon
ffor we shalls haue a predicacion
Thys lollero here wille proche some what
16 - Nay by my fader soule pat shaft he not Seyde pe Squyere here shal he not preche He shalle no gospel glosen here nor teche He lyuythe alle ia pe grete godbe (sic)
20 He woldo sowen som difficulte Or sprynge Cokkytt in oune clene corne And perfore ofte I warne pe byforn By Ioly body shalle a taile telle
24 And I shalle blenken you so mery a belle That I sbnllo waken alle pis companyo Bat it shal not be of phylo[so]phye No phillyas ne termes queynte of lawe 28 Ther ys but lytelle latyn in my mawe

Here enditi pe proloor'
Here bygynneti patalo

## Bandono MS 20.

## Here endith pe tale of pe man of Iaw

And here bygnny[th] fe prolog of pe aquyer
$0^{\text {Wre Ost vpon his stiropes stood a-moli }}$ And saide golemen herkenyth enerychon
This was a thriftit tale for pe nones
4 Sir parieshe prest quod he for goddes bones a
Tollo vs a tale as was pi formaxd zore
I se wello pacie $z_{0}$ lorned men in lore
Cun nuche good ly goddis dignite
8 The person lyym vnswarid benedicito
Whatit eylith the man so synfully to swere
Owro Ost pnswarid O lankyn bo go there
I smelle a loller in the wyind quad he
12 How godmen quod owre Ost harkenyth me
A-lidith for goddig digne passion
For we shal have a predicacion
This loller here wil prechen vs sum-what
10 Nay by fader sawle pat sbal he nat
Seide pe Squyer here shal he not proche
He shal no gospel glosen her ne teche
He lyayth alle in pe grete god lao
20 He wold showen som difficulte
Or spryagen Cokkel in owre clene Come
And therfore Ost I warne the byforne
My Ioly body shal a tale tello
24 And I shal klyalten zow so mery a belle
That I shal waken al pis compaigne
But it shal not ben of philosophis
Ne philyas ne termes of lawe
28 Thor is but lital latyn in my mawe.
Here endith pe prolog of pe squyers // tale. 28 And here bygymyth $P^{n}$ tale.


$$
\text { Lami } 1 \text { wrin MfS 851, leaf } 79 .
$$

## Krplioit fobula logic pertt.

Iroipir prologus Armigori.

And weide groxde mum herkenep curergchons
This was a proity tall fier po numes
Sir parncho proste qued he fing goddes bunes
Tel vin a tale ss was pi furward zore
L. so mulve pat 30 lerried mana in loro

Can murhel goode he graducs dignito
The perwen him anseyvard heandicites
Whate nylny po man an winfuly to swere
Owt ixto anseward Iankin ba $z^{9}$ pem
I. smel a lullor in po wynde quund bn

How grod reen quud oure oute herkencl me
Abidep fur gudden dayne paskipne
flur we erbial hune a predieaciene
Thin tollor witt prechon hur sumwhat Nay bo my fuder sowle patt eal he dat Seid pea swyors her arhal he nouht preche Ho schal no gnepol glosen hero no techo Ho inuep al in po greten god ho He wolde sowen sum difficulte Or nprages cokel in oare elene cornn And parfors nsto .L, warno po beforme MEi Inly body. achail a tala turt And . i. wrhul klynken 3 nw min mery a botf bat. L. schal wakon al pis ormpaignin Bott it sehal not biun of philosnphis Nu fallizes an turnues queynte of lawa Tham is hot lital latine in my mavve

Explicit prologas. Inoipit fabda.

8 han of lat's emd-line, teal barpyan's prologue
Royal MAS 80 ii lexf 82.
[After the Afan of L'av's Tale.]
The prolog of the squyers tale
$0^{\text {Wre oost }}$ vp on his stiropes stool a-ron
And saide godumen herkeneth euerichon
This was a thrifty tale for pe nons
4 Sire parisshe preest quod he for goddes bones Telle vs a tale as was thi forward yore I se wel that ye lernede man in lore Can mocho good by goldes digneto
\&. The persia him Answered bencicite What eyleth the man so syafully to swere Owre ooste answerd 0 Ianekyn be ye thero I smella a lollere in the wynde quod he
12 How goodmen quod owre oost herkeneth me A-bideth for goddus digne passioun ffor we shad haue a predicatioun This lollere here wil prechen va som what
16. Nay by my fader sowle that shal ho nat Seide pe equier here shal ho nat preche He shol no gospel glosen hare no teche He levep alle in the greto god he
20 Ino wolde sowen som difficulte Or springen Cokkel in owre clone corm And ther-fore hoost y warne pe byforn Mi Ioly body shal a trie tello
24 And I shal klynken yow eo mery a ballo That I shal waken al this compaignye But it shnl not ben of philosophie Ne phislyns na termes queyute of lawe
28 Ther is but litel latyn in my mawe Here endyth the the prolog // And begynneth the tale.

9 mant of law's end-lint, real selphan's prolocuir

> Harleian 1758, leaf 67, back.

Here endith the Man of lawe.
Here begynneth the Prolog of the Squyers tale.
$O^{u r}$ oost vp on his stiropes stond a-pon.
And seide good mon berkencth euerychon.
This was a thrifli tele for the nones.

4 Sir parische preest quod he for goddis bones.
Teff va a talle as was thi forvarde yore.
I so weit that ye lemed man in lore.
Can moche grod bi goddis dignyte.
8 The Persou bym ansuperde benedicite.
What eileth the man so syafully to swere.
Our cost answerid 0 Ianekyn be ye there.
I smelle a loller in the wynde quod he.
12 How good men quod our Ost herkeneth me. 12
A-bideth for goddis digne passioun.
ffor wa schaff haue a predicacioun.
This lolles here witt prechen vs som what.
16. Nay be my fadir soule that schatt he nat.

Seide the Squyer here schalf he not preche.
He scbatt no gospelt glosen here no teche.
We leueth att in the grote grod he .
${ }_{70}$ He wolde sowen som dificulte.
Or spryagen cockett in our clene eorr.
And therfom Ost P warne the bi-form.
Mifidy body schaft a tale telle.
24 And 1 sebatt klynken yow so mery a belle. 24
That I schaff waken aft this companye.
But it echnift not ben of Philosopbis.
Ne speke no termos queynte of lawo. *
38 Ther is but liteft latyn in my mave.
Here endith the ${ }^{\text {Prologs }}$, and begymoth the tale.

## Lichficld MS.

## Here endeth pe tale of pe man of lawe

 Here begyngeth prologe of the Squier$\int_{\text {wre hust vpon his stiropes stood anoon }}$ And seide goodo men herkeneth eurrychon This was a thrifty tale for the nones Sir purisst preost quod he for goddes bones Telle vs a talo an was pi forward zore I so wel that go lorned men in loro Konne moche gomi hy guddus dignite The person hym answerdo benedicito What eyleth pe man so synfully to swere Oure host answerdo 0 Iankyn be 30 there I smello a loller in the wynd quod ho How goode men quul oure hnst herkeneth me Abideth for godles digre passioñ For twe ehal have a predication This loller here wol prechen ve somwhat Nay by my fider enulo that shal he nat Saide the Squyer here shal he not preche Ho shal no guspel glosen here ne teche We leeuen alle in the grote god quod ho He wolde sowe som difficulte
Or springen cokkel in oure clene corn And therfore Hoost I warne the bifom Mywioly body shal a tale telle
And y shal clinken jow to mery a belle
That $y$ shal waken al pis companie
But it shal bo of no philosophie
Ne phislypes no termes queynte of lawe
Ther is but litel latyn in my mawe
Explicit prologas.
Here begynneth the Squiers tale. 38
man of laiv's entolink, heal shipyan's prologul it
Harlesan MS 7333, leaf 65, 7ach, cok. 1:
Here Endithe the man of lawes tale/
$0^{\text {vre hoste onl his stiropis stode } A \text {-non }}$ And scithe gooderen barkenithe oucryohon pis was a Tryity tale for the nonis •
4 Sir pariste prest quod he for goddis bonys Tel vs a tale as was thi foreward yore I See well that lemid men in -lore Can muche goode by goddis dignitee
8 The parson him Aunswerde benedicits
What lylithe the man so synfully to swere Oure hoost Aunswerde Oo Ienkyí be pe there I smel A lollere in the wynde quad he
12 Now good men quod oure hooste herikenithe me
Abyde for goddia digne passioñ
flor we shaft have A predieacioun bis loller wolle preche vs here so sumwhat
16 Nay be my fadre sowle that shapt hes nowte Soyde the Squiere ahaft he not here preche He shatt no gospett glose hera ne teche We belevithe here Al in grete godl qued he
20 He woldo shew some difficaltee
Or Sprynging kokel in owne Clene Corne And ther-fore Eit I wacne the be-forne My Ioly body shath A tals tollo
24 And I Shalle Clynke yowe so meery A belle That I shatt waken Att this Companye But it shatit not be no phalosophie Ne phisilias ne termes queynte of lawe
Ther is bat lititl latyne in my mawe
man oy lavt's end-hing reai shitpan's prologue. 12

> Slowne MS 1686, leaf 106, bach.

## Here endith the mannys tale of Lawe

 And here begynneth the Prologt of the squier$0^{\text {Wra }}$ Oost $/$ vpoin his stiroppis atood a-moon And scid good mẹ̆ / herkeneth enerichook This was a thrifty tale. / for the nones.
4 Sir Panissit preestr quod he./ for goddes hones. 4
Telle vs a tale. /as was thy forward yore.
I. se well that ye lernet men in lore

Can moche grod./ be goddis dignite
8 The Person him answered ./ bencdicita
What eyletit the man ./ so sinfully to swers
Owre oost answered ./ o. Iankyi be ye there
I. smelle a lollere./ in the wynde quod he

12 How good meil quod oure Oost / herkeneth me A-bideth for goddis digne passion [lastriof]13
ffor we shatt have / A. predicacion
This lollere here wift prechen vs sumwhat
16 Nay be my fader soule. / that shaft he not
Seide the squier / here shaft he not preche
He shaft no gospett glosen here / ne teche
He leneth att in the grete./quod he
20 He wold sowen ./ som difficulte'
Or sprinken cokkil. In ouro clene corne
And therfor Cost. / I warne the berforne
My ioly body. / shatt a talo tello
24 And I shatt clynken you ./ so mery a belle
That I shait waken / alle this companye
But it chatit not bent / of philosophie
No Philias ne termes./ queynt of lawo
I. haue but litle latyī. / in my mawe

Here beginnithe the Squier his tale/
Here enditir the Prolog of $p^{\mathrm{a}}$ squier
And here begynneti his tale folowyng


$$
\text { Zand } 3 I S \nmid 39, \text { fU, } 983 .
$$

[dfier the md of the Mun of Law's Tak, "Aod kepe ve alle thut bew in this place, ${ }^{2}$ folluxs:]

యwo ooat vppon his atiropes stoode anon And seil goule men horkeneth currychon Thls was a thrifly tale. for the nonos Nir parisall prest qual ho. for and des lonnus Telle va a tale. as was thi forward yore. I sev wele. that jo lemend men in lone.
( an mocher giade by godder dignito.
Thu parsen hym ansucerde benedicito.
What ailuth the math so rynfully to sworo. Dare onsth ansuerd O Iankyn. be 30 there. I smeile a lollard in the wynde. guad he. IInw goode min qual oure noste herkeneth me. Abtuleth for gocldes digna. passiono. Fot wa shaff haue a prolicaciono. This bollor hare. wift prechent ws eomewhit Nay by my fedur conlo. that ghaft he uat Frid the aquint hero shatt he not preche He shatt no grispett glosen hore no techo. Ho lived att in the greto god ho.
Ife wolde sowers some diffieulte
Or apryngnt sokkel in oure. clana comn. And therfore onat I werne the befome My joly body shatt a talo tello And I shatt clenkef zow so mery a bolle Tuat I shalf waken aft this companyo. But hit shatt not bant of philo[ao]phio. No phislays ne termog quagrite of lave. Ther is but litel latyn in my mawe.
[The Sguire's Tale followes.]

14 Man of hat's end-binc, real shirian's prologur

$$
\text { Ravol. AfS Mitise. } 1133 .
$$

## Here endeth the tele of the man of lawe

And here beginnath the Prolog of the Squier.
Gure oost vpon his stirupas etrod anon. And scide gode nen harkeneth eaerichon
This was in thrifty tale for the nones
4 Sir parissh prost for soddes bones Telle us a talo ds was thi furward yore I sce wel that the lerned mus in lors Can moche gode be goddles dignite
8 The persoin hin answerid Denedicite What eileth the man so sinfully to swere Oome oost answerid. o Iankyn be ye thero
Tismelle (eic) a loller in the wynd dred ho
19 Nort gode men quod oure oost herkens the
Abideth for goddis digue passion
trob ool For wo sbul han a predicacion
This loller heve wol prechen us sommhat
16 Nay be my fader soule that shat be not

- Suide the sompnourl here shal he nongt preaho He shall no gospel glose liers ne teche We leuen alle in the grete god quad he
20 Ho wolde sower tome difficulto
Or springe cokkill in oum clene corne And therfor oost I warno the beforne My Ioly body ahall a tale telle
24 And I shall ciynken you so mery a belle
That it shall waken all this company But it shal not ben of Philosoplie Ne Phisilias ne termes of queyret lnw
28 Ther is but litill latyn in my mawe.
Here endith the Prolog of the Squier.
And here beginneth his tale folwing.

16 yan or hat's end-line: real ghiphan's prologul

## Hattos MS 1.

Here endeth pe Cokes talo of je prentise of london
And next bigymeth pe prolog be-for bes squiers tale
$\int_{\text {ase hoste yponthis ctirop stode Anone }}$
And seid grod men herkenath eueryochone
This was a tristi talo for fo nones
4 Sir parissth prest quod he bi goddes bones 4
Tel vs a tale as was fi formard yore
I so wel fat yo lortud men in lore
Can mocho gode ti godilea dignite
8 The prest him answhered .oy benedicite 8
What eileth pe manso sinfulli to swere
Oure oste answored oy Iankyn be ye pere
I sued a lotlard in pe wynde quod he
12 Now gode men quod oure host herkeneth me 12
A-bideth for godlis digme passion
Theugh ye stinte on pis grene here a-down
This doller wol preche heve sem-what

- 15 Nay be my faider soule pat shal he not

Seid pis squiere he shal not here preeke
He shal no gospett glose here ne teche
We bileus al in pe grete ged quod he
20 He wold sawe soma diffic]ulto
Hr spting, Cokity in oure clene come
And there-fore host I werno pe be-forne
Mi Ioly body shal a talo toll
24 And I shal clyak yow so meri a beft
But it shal not-be of phitosorhi
Ne of Arte no of Astrolegi
Ne phisiz ne termes queynt of lawo
There is but litul latyn in my mave.
Here endeth pe prolog of je squiers tale/And next bigynnepe pe squiers tale of pe horse of Brasse.

MS Trin. Coll, Cambr. R. 3. 15.

## Here endeth the man of lawes tale

## And begynueth the Squiera prologe

$0^{\text {VR hoste in his stiroppis stonditit anon }}$ And seide good men herkeneth euerychon This was a thrifty tale for the nones Sir pariah prist quod $h_{g}$ for goddis bonys Tel vs a tale as was thy forward yore I se welle that lerned men in lore Con moche good be goddis dignite The person hym answent benedicite What eiletin the man so sgnfully to awero Our hoste ansswerd Iankyn be yo there I smelle a loller in the wyade quod ha Nowe good men quod oure host herkoneth me Abidetifif for goddis digno passioun For we shallo haue nowe a prodicacioun This loller wolle preche vo here somwhate Nay be my fadir soule that shalbe not Seide the Squyer he shalnat ${ }^{1}$ here preche He shallo no sospel glose hore ne teche We leve alle in the grete god quod he He wold sowe som difficulte
Or spryage cokille in oure clene corne And therfore hoost I warne the beforne My ioly body shalle a tale telle And I shaulle elynke you so mery abelle That hit sholle waken alle this compeny But hit shalle not be of philosophy, Ne of phisik' ne termes queyat of lawe There is but litil latyn in my nawe.

## Here begynneti the Squyers tale.

W. I think the vowel in sat is an- $a_{2}$ but am not quite certainW. A. W.

MAN OF LATH'S RND-LINK, RBAL BHPMAN's PROLOGOR 17
MS IV. 3, 26, in the Cambridge Orivi. Libr. leaf 76 . (End of the Man of Law's tale.)
And kepe ve atit that ben in this plece of Amen./
TI Incipit prologns Armigeri /.
$\int^{\text {ure hoste vpipon his styrropes stode emoone }}$ And seide good mon herkonyth eueryehone This was a thryfty tale for the nones
4 Sir paresshe preste quod he for goddis bones Teile vs a tale as was thy forwerde lang ore I se wele that ye lyrned men in lone Conne myehe good by goddis deynte
8 The persone hym answerde benedicito What aylleth the so synfolly to swere Oure hoste answeryd 0 Iankyn be thy chero I smelle a lollere in the wynde quod he
12 Howe good mon berkenyth me quod oure hosto [har 22, p. 170 Abide for goddis deigne passion ffor we shatt have a predicacion This loller wil preche vs some what
16 Nay bo my flader souls that sbatt he not Saide the squier here shatt he nought preche Ho shailt no gospolt glose here ne teche He leueth att in the grete god he He wolde sove some defficulte Or spitt Gokhift in oure clene corne And therfore hoste I warne the be forne My Toly body shatt a tale telle
24 And I shatt Clynke you so mery a belle That I shayt wake all this company Thut it shatl nought be of phylosophye Be playlyas ne termes queynt of lawe
28 There is but litail lutyn in my mave
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { T Here be 8ynneth the } \\ \text { Squiers Tale }\end{array}\right\}$


> Rach. MS Poct. 141, leaf 47, back. (End of the Man of Lawo's tale.)

And kepe vs alle that ben in this place.

## Here bigynneth the squyers tale.

$\bigcap^{\text {Vre ost }}$ vpon his styrop styrt anon And scyde good men herkeneth euerychon.
This was a thryfly tale for the nones
4 Sire paryssit prest quod he for godes bones. 4
Telle vs a tale as was thi forewatd yore
I se weft that this lemed men in lore.
Con moche good bi godes dynyte
8 The person onswered benedicito .
What eylath this man so synfully to swere
Oaxe ost onswered o Iankyn bi y[e pere]
at Now gode men quod oure ost herkencth me
12 I smylle a Iollard in the wynde quod he . ,
Abyde for godes dygne passyoun
Thangh ye stynte on this grene here adoun.
This Iollard wol preahe vs som what
16 Nay bi my fader soule that shatt he nat.

- Seyde the squyer here shatt he not preche

He shait no gospolle here glose ne teche.
We leuen alle in the grete god quod he
20 He wolde showe som dyfficulte.
Or spryigen cockutt in oure elene corne And therfore ost I warne the bi-fome. Mi Loly body shatt I a tale teft
24 And I shatt clycken you so mery a beft
But hit shatf rot ben of phylosophye Ne ars metryk ne of theologye
Ne physik ne termes queynte of lawe
28

## Royal MSS 17 D 20, leaf 95, back.

Hore endita the taif of the mane of lawe And begyonythe the prologerof the aquyre
$\bigcup^{\text {Wer Ontn }}$ Tppon' his styropes atode anoule And suyde grelo Mend harkenepa euerychono This was $A$ thryftly talo foot the nones Sir' parrywho preeste quad be for groldes hones Tulle va A taly as was thy formando yore I so wutte pat the Iernado Mon in luru Canae mocha gade by goddes dygnyto Tho person hym Aunswemels a sir benflicite Whatte oglothe tho Maf so synnefullyo to swero Ower Oate Aunswerede 0 Iankenv bo ye thers I smelto $A$ lutiter in the wynde quod ho Now gode Mlent quid ower Oste harkencpe sins Abydethe for'groddes dygne passyoun Thoygho yo stynte on this grene hers Adowne This lotter' wotte prechen here to ve somorhatto Naye by my fader sowlet that schntt he noughto Saydu the sornpnou' he mehatte notte preche He schatit no gospeite glose here ne teche Wo louest att in the greter god quod he Ho wolde enwne some diffeculte
Oper spryngen Cockefle in ower clone come And perfore Uste I warmo the biforne My Iolya bodyo schatt $A$ tale tetto And I schati clynkenl you' so merye $A$ befte Butfe hite schalt nouyjuto bene of philfosophie Ne of Art ne of Astrulogie Ne fyalias no ternes qwaynte of lawe There ny batte lituite latyne in my Mawe

## Rawl. AIS Pool. 149.

hero endith the man of lawes tale and here begynuith the squiers prolog
It Oure hosto vppow his stiroppe stode anone And acide goodemen herkeneth oucryobon this wnsse a thrifty tale for $p^{n}$ nomes
4 Syre narysit prest quod he be goddes bones
Teft wa thi talo as was thi foreward yore I se well pat ye lerned mend in lore Cap myche goode by goddis dignito
8 IT The preste hyml annswert ey benedicite What aylethe f' man so synfully to swere Oure hoste aunswerd ey Iankyn be yo pere I amelle a lollere in $f^{\circ}$ wynde quod he
12 Nowe goode mend quod oure hoste herkenetrin me A-bide for goddys dygne passion Though ye stynto on pis grone here a-doun It this lollere witt preck here sumwhat
. Boide fis squyers he shatt not here prechio ho shatt $n 0$ gospott glose horo no techo Wo belene aft in $f^{\boldsymbol{4}}$ grete god quod he he wolde sawe summe dificulte Or spring colift in oure cleine corn) rf And perford hoste I warne the be-fomo My Ioyly body shalit a tale teff
24 And I shatt clynke you so mery a let but it shall not be of philosophie No of arto no of astrologyo
Ne fysike nor termes queynte of lawe Thare is but litill ladesi in my mawe

## here begynnith tho squiers tale,



## Gamb. Univ. Libr. Mfm. 2. 5, leaf 91 <br> [End of Man of Lau's tale.]

## Explicit.

If Here legyuneth pe prologe of pe Squier.
$0^{\text {ur' ooste }}$ yp on his stiroppes stode onoū And saide goodmon berkenetif cuerichon
This was a thryity tale for pe nones
4 Sir parissit preste quod he for goddes bones
'Teft us a tale as was pi formarde jor' I see wele jat 3 lerned meñ in lose Cañ niche goodo be goddes Digniteo
8 The person hym answerde benedicite What aylleta pe mañ so syafully to swer? Our' ooste answerde O Lanekyin be ye cher I emolle a loller' in pe wyade quod he
12 Howe / goodmen quod our' oste herkeneth mo
Abidetit for goddis digne passioñ
fior we schalt hat a prodicacioun
This loller her witt preehef us somwhat
16 Nay be my faders saule pat schal he nat
Seide pe Squier her selaft to not preecho He schatl no gospeft gloseir her' no teche He louyth alle in pe grete godde / hye
20 He wolde sowein some dificulte Or apringen cokketh in ourr clena corne And perfor onste I warne je beforne My Ioly body schatif o tale teft
24 And I schatt clynkeñ zove / so mery a bello
That I schatt wakeil ate pis companye But it schall not bene of philosophis Ne phisicians termes ne gueynte lawe Ther is but lititl latyñ in my mawe.

Helmingham MS (Paper \&f Vellum: $1 \mathbf{1 4 6 0}$ A.D.)

## 9r Her endith the tale of pe man of lawe

 And here be gymyth a Prologg0$u^{3}$ hoost on his stiroppis stode Anon And seid good men herkenyth everyehon This wras a thrifty tale for the nonys Sir parissh prest quod he for kokkis bonys Tel re a tale as was thy forwardiz jors I so wele that lernyd men in lore Can much good be Goddis dignite The person hym answerd benedictte What eylith the man so synfully to swere Our Hoost answerd o Iankyw be yee thare I scoel aloller in the wynd quod ho Nowe good men quod our Hoort herkenyth me Abide for Goddis dign passioun) for whe shal have apredicacioun This lollar wol preeh vs hero som what Nay be my ffadir eoule that ahai he nat Seid the Squier he shal nat here prech He Shal no gospel glose here no tech Whe levith al in the greto god quod bee He wol shewe som defeculto
Or epring kokil in our clene com And therfor hoost I ward pe bo form My Ioly body shal a tale tel
And I shal clynk zewe so mery a bel
That I shal wakyn al this compatiy
But it shal nat be of Philosophie
We Physilias ne termys queynt in lawe
There is but litill laton in my mawe
Here endith po Squyer his prolog'
And her' begynnythe he his tale


$$
\text { Trin. Coll. Cambr. R. 3. 3, leaf 34, col. } 1 .
$$

[The Prologne has a page to itself. The $f$ after s means a flourish to it.]


Ande seide gode men herkeneth oberichoul This/ was/a thxiftit tale for the nones/
4 Sir parissh prest quod he for eoikes/ bones/ 4 Tolle vs a tale as/ was thi forwnci yore
I se wel that the lerned men in lora
Can moch be goddes dignite
8 The Person lim ansuerd Benedicite 8
What eileth the man so sinfulli to swere
Oure oost ansuerd O Iankyn be ye thepe
I smello a lollere in the wydo quod he
12 Now gode men quod oure oost now listeneth me 12
Abideth for goddes/ digne passion
For we shal hauo a predicacion
This Iollere hiere wol prechen vs somwhat
16 Nay bo my faters soule that shal ho nat Seid this Squier hiere shal he nonit precho He shal no gospoti glose hiare ne teche We wol belenen in greto god quod he He wold sowea som diffeculte
Or apringen cokkitt in onre clene corn And therfore oost I warne the beforn .
My bioli body shal a tale telle
24 And I shal clynden you so meri a belle
That it shall waken ait this/,companie But it shal nout ben of Philosophie
Ne Phisilias/ne tormes/ of queint lawe
There is/ but litill lntyn in my mawe.

## A. Prolog of the Squier ended

 And hiere beginneth hila talefolwing.

PDEIOUS PROLOGDE TO THE SHIPMAN'S TALE
Petuorth MSS.
[The Shipman's Tale follows Gametyn, but with this Prologue.]

Nowe ifrondes seide our hoost so dere
I) How likop jou by Iohñ po pardonere

For ho hap vnbokelod wel pe male
Hile hap vo tolle rist a thritty tale
As touching of mysgouernaunco
I prey to god 3 eux hym good chaunche
As 30 han herd of pise retourues pro
Now gentil Maryncre hortely I preye po
Tolle ys a good tale and jat rist anon It shal be done by god $\&$ by seint Iohã Seide pis marinere as wel as euer I can And rizt anoon lis trie he bygan.
$A^{\text {Marchnunt, \&c. }}$
hand tant tane in rehofed pron its might place hyter
 PARDONER'S TALE, of THE CLERE'S TALE.

The roodors of the extracts with tho MSS are Mr G. Parkor for Ozford, Mr D. Hall for Cambridge, and myself for British Mus. and Petworth-the lattor from my old cops only.

Sloand 1685, leaf 191, buch.
(And as we dyd let / vs lauze and play
And a none pei kyssed \& riden forth her way /)
Here endeth pe tale of fe Pardonere Here begynneth pe Prolooge of pe Silipman.
$H^{0} \mathrm{w}$ frendes sayd oure Oste so dere
Howe lykstif you by Iohin po pardoner
For he hathe vibokled? wele oure male
He hati ve tolde rizt / a thryfty tale
As touchynge of myagouernaunge
I pray to god zif hym goode Chumnoe
And 36 hatue herde of pess Riatours jte Nore gentille maryncre I pray pe Tolle va a gode tale and pat rijt anono Hit shaullo be done be god and be seynt Iohñ Saypd pis Marynete as wele as euere I can And rizt a noue hys tale he began

[^0]27 SPURIOLS PROLOGUE TO THE SHIPMAN'S TAEE
Royal 18 C ii. leaf 185, back.
(And as we dide lete yg lawh and play
And a noon pei kissed and riden forth her way)
The prolog of the Shipman.
NOw frendes saide oure oost so deme
Horr lyketh zou by Iohin po pardoner
flor he hath vnbokeled wel pe male
4 He bath vs told right a thrifty tale
As touching of nyysgoucrnameo
I pray to god zeye hym good chaunce
As 3 e have herde of pies riotoures thre
8 Now gentil margner hertly I pray the
Telle vs a good tale and jat right anone
Hit schal be don by god and by seynt Iohin
Seide pis maryner as wel as euer I can
12 And right anone his tale he bygan
Here erdith $[a b l o f]$ And begynneth the tale

Barlow 20.
Here endith pe pardoners tale \& here bygynayth pe prolog of fe Shipman,

NOW frendes saide ours ouste so dere How, dikith $30 \pi r$ by Iohn pe pardoner
fior he he hath vnbukled wel pe male
4 he hath vs told rizt a thrifi tale
As tonching of mysgouemance
I pray to god $z^{2} u$ hym right goode chance As 3 e hane herd of fise riatoures thre
8 Now gentol maryner hertly I pray the Telle $\sqrt{s}$ a gode tale \& pat right a-Eoon It shal be doã by good \& by sogn Iohan Saide pis maryner as wol as ener I can
12 And xight anot his tale he bygan

Here ondith pe prolog \& here bygynnyth pe tale.

Hation MS 1 [4138].
Here endeth pe Clerkis tale of Oxenford//And next beginneth je Prolog of po Shipman.

Now frendes seid oure ooste so dere I) How liketh you bi Iohan pardonero flor he hath vnbokled wele the melle He hath ve told xight a thrifty tale As touching of his mysoouernaunce I proy to god [g]if him goode channee As yo haue herd of pies riatours thre Now gentil maryner hertly I pray pe Tel vs a goode tale and pat right A. none Hit shal be do. by grod and bi seint Thoue Seid pis maryner os wel as I cafín And right A-none his tale he bigañ
Here endeth pe Frolog of pe Shipman / And next bigin neth pe tale of pe Shipman.

Laud 739, leaf 227.
[Chat before Shipman's Tale, and after Pardoner's]
Now frendes sayde ouxe oost so dere
How liketh zou by Iohan pardonere
fior ho hath vnbokeld wele pe male
He hath hus tolde rizt a thryfty tale
As torching of mys-gouermaunce
I pray to goil $3 i f$ hyza good chaunce As 30 haue herd of yiso ryotorus thre Now gentil maryner hertly I pray the Telle ve a goode tale. \& jat rizt anone Hit shatt be don by god \& by seint Iolur Seid this maryner as wele as eubr I. can. Afd rizt anome. his tale he bygan
[Follores: A merchant whilom duellyd at aeint Denys, \&ca]

Oambr. Unitu. Libr, MSS Afm. 2. 5, leaf 59.

> [Shiman followes Gamelyn.].

T/ Here beginneth ye prologe of ye Shypman.
Nowe frendes saide aure cste so dere
Howe liketin jowe by Iotin ye pardonere
for he hathe vubould wele yermale
4 He hatin us tolde righte a thryfty tale
As touchynge of mysgouernance
I pray to god ziff hym goode chamce
As ze haf herde of yiso ryatours thre
8 Nowe gentitt maryner herdy I pray ye
Telt us a goode tale and yat riglititonone
It schatt be done by god and be seyat Iotin
Sojde yis maryner als trele as euer I can
And right onone his tale he beganne.
' 7 Here begyaneth ye tale.

Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS'IL. 3. 26, Leaj 178 .
Here endeth the Pardoner his tale and here begynneth oure hostys wordes and the Shipmans tale.
Nowe frendes quod oure hoste so dare
Howe liketh you by Iofn Pardoner
ffor ho hath vnbokied wele the male
4 He hath vs, tolde Right a thryfty tale As touching bis maggouernance
I proy to God yevo hym good channce
As ye haue herde of thes Ryotoures thre
8 Nowe gentytt maryner nowe hertely I pray the 8 Telle vs a good tale and that night anoone It shatt be do by god and be segnt Iofin Staide this parryner as wele as I can
And zight anoone his tale be gan.
Here begynneth ye tale.

## Ratol. MS Poet. 149.

Here endith the pardonert tale and here begrnnith the shipmans prolog'
Now freendes saide oure ơoste so dere
1 how likith yow be Iohn the pardonere

## ffor he bathe' vnbocied wel the male

4 he hath va tolde right a thrifti tale
As touchyng of mysgouernaunce
I prey to god yeve hym gaod chance
As ye herue herde of thise riatours thre
8 Now gentil maryncre hertli I prey the
tel visa good tale and that right anon
It shal be done be god and be segnt Ionn
And this niarynere as wel as evir he can
12 Right a-non his tale he be-gan
Here begynneth the shiprosns tale of a monke and a marchauntes wif

## (L. right use) Haivicell MS (now Mr Perkins's of Chipstead Place, Kont),

## III.

## SPECTMENS OF THE

## SQUIRE'S END-LINK

(WHICH SHOTHD HEAD THD FRANKLTN'S PROLOGUE, AND CON neor the sedure's and franein's tanes), Whes it is deed (I) migmtiy defore the prankin's tale, as in the baistribli mis, axd hatd me 600 ; and (II) wronely as
 TEN MSS QDOTED FROM.

Laud 600 amalgamates this Link with the trae Prologue to the Franklin's Talo: see No. 33. Soven of the MSS omit lines 7 and 8 of this Liak. Thoogh the genuiaeness of these lines may be questioned, I number them for the present, in order to eall attention better to thoir omission. The Haiatwell extract is from my copy made last year, and has not been re-read with the MS. Mr D. Hell has read the Cambr. Univ. MSS with their extracts here. For the rest, see Speoimens L.

Et sic desinit fabula Armigeri

In feitith Squyex / yon hast po wale yquytte And gentilly I preise wele thy witio kotit pe frankeleyn) / consideryng by youthes So felyngly jon spelkest / sir' I the alough be As to my dome / pore is none that is here As to ny dome pore is none that is
of elloquence / pat shatt be py pere
yi pat pou lyve god yeve pe gode chauneo And in vertae /sond the contynuaunce ffor of thy speche / I haue grete deynte I haue a son / and by be Trimitee I hado levor / pan . xe,ti. worth lond Thousth it right now / ware folt in myh hond He wers st man / of soch discrescion As pat ye ben / fye on) poeressioni But of a man/be vertuous with-att I haue my sons sn [i]bber / and yitte shati I haue my cons sn [i] bbed / and yitte shath
ffor he to vertue / listetit mat to untende for he to vertue histetin ant to ontend And lese aitt pat be hath / is his vsage And he hatis leuen'/ talken with a page Chan to common / with ony gentio wight / where he myght leme / gentilnes aright/ Strawe for gentilnes / koth oune hoost What fitankeleyd / pardo sir welo pou wost / That ceck of you / mot tellen atte leest / A tals or two/or breks his heest That knowe I wele sir / koth pe fimankeloyn I pray you hauetf me nat / in disdeynd
Thougt to this man / I speke a word or two Tett on thy tale without/ wordes mo/ Gladly sir hoost koth ho / I woll obeye on to your witt/ now kexkeneth what I seye I wotl you mat contrarie in no wise As fer pat/aty my rittes wollen suffiso I pray to god / pat it may plesed you Than wote I wele / pat it is gede ynow.

Hic desinit prologns de ffrankeleyne \& Incipit fabula sua de Rokkes de Bretayne

33 squire's mad-Link, beipore pranthin'g proloaue.

$$
\text { (I. right use.) Laud MS 600, leaf } 171 .
$$

## Here begynnep pe prolog of pe frankeleyn,

To faip squiser pou hast pe woll l -quytt
1 And gentilli I praise wel pi witt
Quod pe frankeleyn considering pi youbo
So telyngli pou sper est sir I aloupe
As to my dome jer is noon pat is here
Of eloquence shal be pi pere
[. . . . . . . . .
ffor of ji speche I haue gret doynto
I have a sone and bi je Trinite
I had leutere pan $x x^{41}$ poundeworp lond
pough it right now were fallen in my honde
Ye ar a man of suche discrecion
As pat yo ben fy vpon possession
But if aman be vertrious with-al
I haute my some snybbed and yut shal
ffor he to vertu listel not entende
But for to pleio at dies and to despende
And lese al pat he hap is his vsage
And he hap lenere talke wip a page
ban to commune wip any gentil wight
Where he inight lerne gentimesse a-right
Citave for youre gentilecesse quod our host,

1) What frankeleyn parde wel jow wost 24 Frankicen bat eche of of (sic) you mot tollen atte leste
A talle or tom, or breken his heheste
Ent knowe I wel quod pe ffrankoleyn ceiteyn
Frankelery
I praie you not hauel mo in desdeyn
jow to pis man I speke a worde or too
Telle on bi tale wibouten wordes moo
Gladili sir host quod he I wol obeie
$Y_{n}$-to youre wille now horkencp what I scie 32
I wil you not contraxie in no wise
As ferre as jat my wittes wil suffise
I praie to god pat it mai plesen you
Man wot I wel pat it is good I-now
Thise olde gentil Britons in hir daies
[and 19 more lines.]
Here ondel pe prolog' of pe frankeley
Here begynuep pe frankeleyns tale

SQUIRE'S END-LINE As merohakt's proLogue.
(II. wrong use.) Hatton ArS 1.

TT The prolog of pe Marchalles tale /
Here endeth pe Squiers tale of je horse of bras \&c/
And next biginneth po prolog' of pe. Merchalles
tale.
Neith squier thou hast the wol quit
1 And gentilli I prayse wel pi writte
Quod je marchaunt considering pi youth
So felingly pou 'spekest that I alouth
As to my dame pere is none pat is here
Of eloquans pat shal be pi pers
And if pou lif god if pe goode chaunco
And in vertu scand pe perseusruunce
flor of thi speking I have grete deinto
Now certes aud bi pe holi Trinite
I had leuer pan xx. pound worthe londe
It it right now were cesed in my honde
I were a man of suche Discrecon
As pat ye bell fy on pe possession
Int if a man be vertuose with-ails sy sone snybbet And yit I shalla fior he to vertue listeth not to entende
But for to pley Atte dys and dispende
Mut or to pley atte dys and dispend
And lese al pat he hath is his vsage
And lese had lener daily with a page
And be had lener daily with a page
Than to come with eny gentil wight
Ye straw for yuure gentilnesse quod oure oste
What marchaont pardo wel pou woteste
That eche of you mot tel Atto leste
A tale or two or brokeñ youre beheste
That know I well qued pe merchannte corteine
I pray you hate ade not in no disdeyne
Thourh I to pis speke a worde of two
Teft bou pi tale with-outo wordes me
Teft pou joi tale with-outo wordes mo
Gnady youre with now herken what I sey
I wil you not contrarie in no wiso
As ferre as pat ny wit wol suffiso
I pray to god pat I mai plese yowe
Than wote I wett my tale is gode I-nogh
Here endeth pe prolog' of the marchauntez tale //
And next biginnepe the marchauntes tale of Iamuarij.

I praie to god I mas pless zow
pan wot I wel it is gode I-nowe.
Here endith pe prolog and hore bygnnyth pe tale.

SQUIEE'S END-LINK AS MERCHANT'S PROLOGUE
(II. wrong use.) Barlow MIS 20.
-T Here endith The squiers tale and here bygynnyth pe prologe of pe Marchand.

TN feithe Squyer thow hast pe wel I-quyte and gently I preise wel pi witte
Quod fe marchand consideryng pi zouthe
4 So felyugly thow apelcist Sir I alow the
As to my dome per is noon pat is horo
Of Elequence pat shal be pi pere
And if bat pow lyue god if pe goode chavece
8 And in vertue sendo the Contynannce
ffor of yi speche I heue right grete deynte Now certes and by the trynyte
I hede leuer pan twenti pond worth lond
12 3if it riglit now sesed were in myn hand
As ${ }^{2}$ ben fy of passessioun
I were a man of suche discrecion
But if a man be vertuouse with-alle
I haue my son suybbid aud zet shal ffor he to vertues Justricp not entende But for to plei at dys and to dispende
And lese alle pat he hath is his vrage
And he hade leuer taken with a page
ban to comph with any gentel wight
Where he myght lerne gentelnesse of right
3 stravy for 3 oure gentelnesss quad oure Ost
What marehaunt parde sir wil pow wost
pat Eche of zow mote tellen atte least
A tale or two or breken zoure by hest
bat lnow I wel quod je marchand certayn
I pray ${ }^{2}$ ow haue me not in disdeigno
Thogh to pis man I spolie a word or two
Telle pow bi tale with-unt wordes moo
Gledily sir Ost ouod he I wil rbeie
32 Vn-to zoure wille now herkenyth what I seio
I wol not jow contrarian in no wise
As fer as ener my wit wil bufise

SQUIRE'S END-LINE AS MBRCHANT'S PROIOGUE.
(II. wrong use.) Sloane MS 1685, leaf 86, back.
(Appollo whirlithe vp hys chare so hyze

## Tylle pat pe god Hareuius hows be skye)

## Here endith pe tale of pe sqyer'

## Here begynnytit pe prologg' of pe Marehanat

TN faythe sqyere (sic) pou haste pe wele quyt
1 And gentely I preyse wele pi wytto
Quod je Marchaunte considerynge pis jouthe
4 So felyngely thous the spekist sir I the allouthe As to my dome pero ys none pat yo here Of eloqueaco pat shalle be pi pero
for of pi speche I hamo reste deypto the MS.]
fior of pi speche I haro grete deyste
houe ta sone and by po trinito
I bade louere jan twonty pounde worth of londe
2 bouze hit rizt nowe were fallen in myne honde
be are a man of suche discrecion
as pat ye berl fy vpon posscssion
But yf a man by vertuous weth allo
I haue my sone saybbyd and jit I shalle
ffor he to vertu listith not entends
Thet for to pley at dyes and to dispende
And lese alle pat he bathe ys hys vsage
And he hade leuere talke with a page
pan to commune witheny gentillo wist
Where he my3t lerne gentilnesse arist
Strawe for joure gentilnesse quod our Oste
What Marchaunt Sir parilo wele pou woste
pat eche of you mot tellen atte leste
A. tale or twoo or breken hys by heste
bat knowo I welo quod fo Marehaunt certayne
I prey you not hauethe me in diadeyne
Thouje to bis man yf I speke a worde or two
Telle on pi tale with orte wordus moo
Glidily Sir Oste cqued ho I wolle obey
Vnte youre wille nowe harkencth what I soye
I wolle not contrarye you in no wyse
As fer as my wyttes woit suffice
I prey to god pat hit mot plesen you
bein wote I wele jat hit ys gode ynowe
Here endithe je prologg' of pe Marchaunt

## (II. torong une) Ratch MfS Dfisc 1133.

- Here beginneth the Prolog of the Marchaunt.

Tn feith equier thon hast the wol quit.
1 And gontly I preise wel thi wit
Qued the Marcheant considering thi youthe
Quod the Marchemat considering thi y
So felingly thou spekest I allowe the
As to my doom ther is noon that is here
Of Eloquence that shall be thi peere
If that thon lyue god gif the gode chaunee
And in vertu gende the continturance
ffor of thi speche I haue gret deynte
I haue $n$ sone and by the Trinite
I. had lener than $\mathrm{xx}^{\text {it }}$ pound worth lond

Thous it rist now were fallen in my hand
He wera a mall of such discressiou
As that ye ben fy on possessioil
But if a man bo vertuous with-att
I have my soze snibbed and yet ehaif
fror he to vertues list not to entende
But for to pley at dys and to digende
And lese all that ho hath is his varge
And be bed leuer to talken with a page
Than to comune with ony gentil wist
Whero he migt lerne gentilnesse of rijt
Straw for your gentilnesse quod oure oost
What Marchacunt sir wel thou west
that ehac of you mot telle of lest
A tale or ij or breken his behest
That knowe I wel quod the Marclaunt certain
I pray you haueth me st no disdein
Thous I to this mani speke a word or two
Telle thou this tale withoute wordes moo
Telle thou thi tallo withoute wordes
Glaliy sir Oost quod he I wil obeic
I wil not you contrarie in no wise
As fer as my wittes wolen suffice
I pray to god that I may pleso you
Than wot I wel that it is gode I-now.
Here endith the Prolog of the Marchaunt.
And he beginneth his tale folwing as ye shal here.

## Rave. MSS Poet. 149.

If Here beginnyth the prolog of the Marchaunte.
TN faith squier thou haste the right wele quitt
1 And gentili I preise right wele thi witt
Quod the marchaunt considering the youtho
4 So felingli thou spekist I allouthe
As to my dome there is non that is here
Of elloquens that shal bo thi pere
If that thou levs god gif the goode chaunce
8 And in veria send the contenuamese
ffor of the I haus grete deinte
I haue a son and be the trenite
I hud leqer than xx ti worth londe
12 Though it right now were fal into my honde
He were a man of soche discrecion
As ye bene fre in possession
16. But if aman be vertuouse with-aft

Thate my bon snibbid and yit I shal
for he til vertue listith not entende
Buts forto play atte deise and to dispende
And to lose al that he hatho is his ysage
And had lever talken with a page
Tham to comen with a gentil wight
Where ho might lerne gentilnesse of right
Strame for youre gentilnes quod oure hoosto
24 What marchaunt parde wel thou wooste
That iohe of you mote tellen atte leste
A tale or twoo or breken his beheste
That knowe I waIe quad the marchaunt certaine
I prei you hauith not me in disdeine
Though to this man I speke a worde or ij
Tol on thi tale trithoute wordes moo
Gladli ser hoste qued her I wil obley
32 Vnto youre wil now herkith what I say
I wil you not contrari in no wise
As ferre es my wittes may suffice
I prei to god that it may please you
30 Than woot I wele thet it is good ynow.

## T The tale of the marchaunt

1 Of Iannarij and May.

$$
\text { (II. nrong use.) Laud aIS } 739 .
$$

[The Merchant's Prologue.]
N feith squier pout hast the wele yquytte
1 And gentilly, $I$ priyse welo fi wyite,
Quod the marchaunte, consideryag thy zoutha
4 So felyngly thow spokest Sir I the allouthe
As to my donas there is non that is here
Of eloquence that shalle be thy pore.
fior of thy speche I hane grote deynte.
flor of thy speche I hane grete deynte.
I hane a sone and by the trinite
I hadde louer pan $x x^{4}$ pond wortiz of lond
bogi hit right now were falled in my hond.
He wore a mand of suche discrecion
As pat 3 e bell. fy vppon possession
But gif a mand be vertuos with-alle.
I haue my sonesengbbed and zet shallo ffor he to vertu lyst not entende.
But for to ploy at dies and to disponde
And lese alle that he hath, is his vsago.
And he hath leuer witti a page
Talle, than commune with any gentift wight
Where he might lerno gentilnesse aright
Straw for yours gentilnesse quod oure ooste,
What merchnant pardo, welo pou wosto,
That eche of yow mote tellen at the leste
A tale or two or breken) his biheste.
That knowe I wele quad the merchant certeyn. Nofroblant
I pray zow not haue me in desdeyn
Thogh to this mani I speke a werde or two.
Telle on thi tale with-oute wordes moo.
Gladly ser coste. quod be I witt obeye
I wift not jou contrarie in no wiso.
As ferre as that ury wittes wille suffice.
I pray to god. that hit may plesed yow.
Than wote I wele that it is good $y$-now.
[Encl of the Prologne.]

Squire's emb-ink as merchant's proloaut
41
Squire's mid-hink as merchant's profogrts.
42

$$
\text { (II. wrong use.) Barloian MSS } 1758 \text {, leaf } 75 .
$$

- Appollo whirleth vp his char so hye.

Till that the god Mercuryus hous the slye.
Here begynneth the Prologi of the Marchaunts (keaf (T)]
In feith Squyer thou hast the wetl y-quytt.
1 And gentilly I preise wrell thi witt.
Quod the Marchaunt consideryng thi yongthe.
So felyngly thou spekest sire I lowe the.
As to my dome ther is noon that is here.
Of eloquence that schatt be thi pere.
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . in tha MS.
flor of thi speche I haue gret deynte.
I haue a sone and bi the Trynyte.
I had leuer than, Xx ${ }^{\text {th }}$. poundes worth of londe.
Though it right were now fallen in to my honde.
He were a man of suche discrescion.
As ye ben fy vp on possescion.
But if a man be vertuons with aft
I haue my some snybbed and yet I schaft."
For he to vertue listeth noght to tende.
But for to pleye at the dys and to dispende.
And lese aft that he hath is his vsage.
And he hath leuyr to talke with a page.
Than to comune with any gentitt wight.
Where he myght lerne gentilnesse a right,
Strawe for your gentilnesse quod our cost.
What Marchavet parde sir wott thon wost.
${ }^{\text {t That eche of }}$ you mote tellen at the lesto.
a tale or two or breke your be hesto.
That knowe I weft quod the Marchaunt certeyn.
I pray you to haue mein no disdeyn.
Though I to this man speke a worde or too.
Telt on thi tale with oute wordis moo.
Gladly sir oost quod he I wole obeye.
Vn to your witt herkeneth what I seye.
I woft you nought contrarye in no wise.
As fer as my wittes witf suffise.
I pray to god that it may plese yow.
Than woot I weft it is good y now.
(IL. wrong wac.) Royal 18 Cit , fol. 90 b .
Appollo whirleth pp his char so hyo
Til pat the goil Mercuring hows the slye explioit

## The prolog of tho Marchandit.

TN foith squyer pout hast po woft I-quyth
1 And gentely I prayse wett pi witt
Quod be Marchand Considerynge by youthise
So felyngly bou spekest cire I the Alloutio As to my dome bere is nenne pat io hore Of eloquence fat shal be pi piore
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . in the MfS.]
For of thi speche I haue gret deynte
I hatue a sone and by tho trynyte
I had lenere pat $x{ }^{4}$ pound worp lond
12 bogh it right now were fallon in myn houd
$3 e$ were a man of suche diserecion
As bat 3 f ben fy vp on possession
But gif a man be vervoons wip utt
I haue my sone snybbed and zit shatt
For ho to vertur listep not entende
But for to pleye at dees and to dispende
And lese al pat he hap is his vsago
And he hath lewere talke with a pago
pan to comune wit any gentil wight
Where he myght lerne gentillesse aright
Strawh for poure gentillesse quod oure hoas
What Marchand porde wel pou wost
pat echrof yow mot tellen at po leate
A tale or two or breken his be hesto
bat knowe I wel qued be Marchaunt corteyn
Y pray jow not hauep me in desdeyn bogh to pis man I speke a word on two
Telle on li tale with oute wordes mo

- Telle on pi tale with oute wordes mo

Gladly sire host quod he I wil obeis
Vn to soure wil now herkencp what I seie
I.wil zow not contrarie in no wyse

As fer as pat my wittes wil suffigo
I pray to god pat it may plosyn 3ow
ban woot I wel pat it is good I now
Here enditio the prolog
And begyaneti pe tale.
(1L. wrong upe.) Lichficld MiS, leuf 98.
[Nota: the following lines are writton in a difficent hand from tho rest of the Lichfield MS.]

## Erplicit secunde pars. Here endeth pe Squyers tale

 and here begynneth be prologe of 少e marohaunte.In faibuscuuier fow hast pe well yquytto
and gentelic I praise well pi witto
Quod be merchaunt consideringe pi zoupe
4 So felinglie pou epekest sir I po aloupe 4
As to my dome per is none pat is here
Of eloquence pat shal be pi pers
For of pi specho 10 gap in the MS.
For of pi speche $I$ haue grete deynte
I have a sone and by po Trinite
I had leuere fan $x x^{\text {tie }}$ pounde worp lond
pough it were rist now fallen in my hond
30 ere a man of such discretion
As jat $j e$ ben fy on possession
I haue my sone snybbed \& ;it shall
For he to vertus listep not entende
But for to pley atte dys \& to dispequde
\& lese all pat he hath is lis usage
\& he haf leuere talko with a page
pan to comune with a gentile wigt
A straw for zour gontelncese quod our hoost
24 What merchatint pardo sir well pou woost
That ech of you raote tellen at pe leest
A tale or tro or broken his byhest
That know I well quod pe merehaunt certein
28 I proy 30 u haue y not me in disdeine
poughe to this man I speke a word or twoo
Gladlio sir hoost quod be $I$ will obeve
Gladlie sir hoost quod he I will obeye
35 unto your will now herkeneth what I seys
I will zou not contrary in no wise
As ferre as my wittes will suffice
I pray to Ged pat it may plesen 300
jan wote I wele that it js good ynowe
pus endeth pe prologe And here
begynneth pe marchannts tale

43 GQJiretg emblling is mehemant's prologue.
(IL. rrong use.) Camb. Unic. Libr. Jfm. 2.5, leaf 90.
Apolle whirleth up his claro so hio $/$
Tiff yat yo gnod mercurits howse yo slye
It Explicit secanda pars.
7f Incipit prologrts mercatoris.
Ta feith squier you hast ye wele y quyt
1 And gentilly I proyse right wela yi witte
Qnod ye Mnrchante considerynge ye 3 outhe [reat es, tack]
So falyngly you spekest sir' I ye alouthe
As to my dome Yer is none yat is her
Of elociuence yat achath be yi pere
[. . . . . . . . no gap in the MSS.]
ffor of yi specho I haf greto deynto
I haf a son and by ye trinito
I hadde leuer yan xx , li. wortit of londe
Thof if rijht nows were falloñ in ingn hondo $\mathcal{Z e}_{\mathrm{o}}$ or a wañ of suche discrecionin
As yat $z^{e}$ bell fye opon possession
But if a mas be verteoso with att
I haff my sofl snybbed and 3 it schatt
ffor he to vertue listetil not antonde
But for to pleye at dyes and to dispands
And lese aft yat ho hatt is his vsage
And be hath leuer talke with a parge
Than to commun witi a geatiff wizite
Where he myzitt lerne gentilnesse arizhte
Strawgh for zoure gontilnes quod oure osta
What marchand / parde sir wole you woosto
That iche of sowe mot / tellen at yo leste
A tale or two / or brekein his beheste
That knowe I wele quod ye Marchañt certeyñ
I pray sowe haf me/not/in disdeyne
Yof to jis mail I spelco a worde or twroo
Telt on yi tale with outeñ wordes moo
Gladly sir oste quod he I witt obeye
Vn to joure wift nowe herkenetif what I seye
I witt not contrarien zowe in no wyse
Als ferre as yat my witteo woft suffise
I praye to god yatit it may plesell zowe
Than wote I wele yat it is good y mowe
II Here begynneth ye marehaunts tale:

44 RQuthr's bad-link as heromant's prolopur
(II. wrong use.) Cambr. Onit. Libr. MS IL. 3. 26, leaf 84.

## Here ondeth the squiers tale And

Here begynneth the marchaunt prologe.
In feith Squier thou beste the wele quytite
And gentilly I preyse walo thry witto
Quod the marelneant consideryng thy youthe
So felyngly thou spakes sir I the alouthe
As to my dome there is none that is here
Of Eloquence that shatt be thy pere
. . . . . . . no gap tie the MS.]
ffor of thy speche I haue grate deynte
I hisue a sone and be the trenyta
I hadde leuer then twenty pounde worthe londe
13 Thoghit right nowe were falle in my honde
He were a man of suche discreciouz
As that ye bere fye vppon possessioun
But if a man be vertuous with alt
16 I haue snebbed my sons and gite shati
ffor he to vertas husteth nogitit entende
But for to pley at dyce and spends
And lese all that he lath is his vage
sto And he hath leuer to take with a poges
Where he mught lyme gentolnesse a Rislt
Strawe for your mentilgense quod oure hoste
24 What marchanint parde wele Thou woste
That eich of you mote telle at the lesto
A tale or thvoo or breke his biheste

- That knowe I wele quod the marchaznt earteyn

28 I pray you have me nought in diedeys Thoghe to this man I speke $\Omega$ worde or twoo Telle on thy tale with oute wordes moo Gladly Sir hoste qued he I-wir obeye
32 Vnto youre witt nowe herkeneth that I sey
I wil you noght contratie in no mise
As ferr as thot my Wittes wil suffico
Epray to god that it may pleso you
Then wote I wele that it is good enowe.

## IV.

## SPECTMENS OF THE

## FALSE PROLOGUES ${ }^{1}$

## To mae

## FRANKLIN'S TALE,

mhen it is moved from its right mages after the squire's tale.

Thess falso Prologues depend mainly on the Tale which the Franklin's Tale follows, and consist- $\alpha$. of the whole of the Merchant's End-Jiak, nad the 8 lines of the Squiro's ehort Pro logae (as in the Hengwrt and Petworth MSS, and the Camb, Univ. MSS Mm. 2. 5, and Ii. 3. 26). B. of part of the Merchunt's End-Link ( 6 lines turned into a 7 -line stanza ${ }^{2}$ ) with the Sjuire's short Prologue, 6 of its 8 lines Deing turned intona 7 -Jine stabza, and the other 2 being left out (as in Sloane 1685, and the Liciffield MS). $\gamma$. of the Clerk's 7 -line Link (ar
 'interjectional stanza, p. 28 of Temporary Préace, note 1)
either alone, as in MS Trin. Coll. Cambr, R. 3.15 (though either alone, as in lis lost its first line), or prefized to the two 7flino thero it lais lost its first line), or prefized to the two 7JJino
atamzas of $\beta$ (as in Harl. 1758, Barlow 20, Hoyal 18 C . ii.). atapzes of $\beta$ (as in Harl. 1758, Barlow 20 , Moyal 18 C . ii.).
When the false Prologuc is given, the true Prologue is gencrally amalgarnatod with tho Tale. Tho true Proflogue is acen indlopendent, in the last two extracts, Harl. 7333 (where it followa thic Clerk's Liank) and Arch. Seld, B. 14. For the Roadore of thi MSS, \&c., bse Specimens I, but substitate Mr D. Hall for Mr Bradsbaw. The Petworth extract is from ny old copy, and I can't guarantee its correctness,
 Clarith Fid-Link in ibs trise places arter thes Gleris Tals


II Here is ended the Marchantes tale / of Lanuarie.
THere folwen the wordes of the worthy [loor 12s] Hoostr/f to the flrankeleyn.
TY goddes mercy / seyde oure Hoost / tho
$L_{\text {Now swich a wyf / I prey god kepe me fro }}$
Lo whiche sleightes / and subtiltees
In wommen ben / for ay as bisy as becs
Ben they / ve sely man for to deceyue
And from a sooth / enere wol they woyue
By this Marchantes talo / it preveth weel
But doutelees / as trowe as any steal
I have a wyf / thogh pat the poore bo But of hir tonge / a lnbbyng shrewo is she And yit ghe hath / an heep of vices mo Ther of no fors / litit alle swiche thynges go. But wite ye what' in conseil be it seyd Me reweth soore / I am vn to hire teyd ffor and I sholde / rekenen / ewery vico Which pat she hath / jwis I were to nyce And cause why /it sholde reported be And toold to hive / of somme of this meynee / Of whom / it nedeth nat for to declare Syn wommen / konnen oute swich chaffaro And eek' my wit' suffisoth nat ther to To tellen al / wherfore my tale is do TT Sire frankelega / com neer / if it your wille be And sey vs a tale / for certes ye
Konnen ther on / as muche as any man of Nay sire quod he / but I wol seye as I kan [With hertly wyl / for I wol mat rabello Agayns youre wyl / a tale wol I telle Hane me excused / if pat I speke amys My wyl is good / and lo my tale is this

If Fxplicit.

## Here bigynneth the ffrankeleyns tale

${ }^{1}$ MS eaten amay by ruts.
a. Camb. Univ. Libr. MIS Ii. 3. 36, leaf 98.

Here endeth the marchauntes tale / And
Here be gymeth the ffrankeleyns prologe.
Ey goddis merry seide oure hosta tho
Nowe such a wyf I pray god kepe me fro
So such sleightes and subtiltes
4 In woman bene aye as beay as bees .. 4
They bente vs cely men to deceyvo

- And from a sothe ener do they weyve

Be the marchauntes tale it proveth welle
S But douties as true as any stele
I haue a wyft though she pore bs
But of hir tongo e bablyag shrewe is she
And yite she heth an hepe of vices moor
Therof no force letos suche thingos go
But wete yo what in counseylle be it saide
MEe rueth sore that I am to hir tyed
ffor and I shuldo reken euery vice
Which that she hath y wis I were to uyce $\quad 16$
And canse why it reported shulde be
And tolde to hir of some of thes meane
Of whome it nedeth not to declare
Syn women can vttar her chaflare
And eke my wit sufficeth not therto
To telle wherfore my tale is do
Sir ffrankelegn come nere if it your wil be
And sey ve a talo for certeys ye
Can ther on as mych as any man
Nay Sir quod he but I wil sey as I can
With hertly wil for I wil not be rebelle
Ageynes youre witt a tale wil I telle'

Haue me excused if that I spoke armyger
My wil is good and lo my talo is this
Thes oldo gentytt bretons in her dayes
(rrad the rest of the true Franhilin's Proloyare.)

## a. Petworth MSS

## [After the Clerk's Tate followe this Franblit's Prologua.]

Hey goddis mercy seide ouve host joo $\Delta l^{\prime}$ suel wyues god kope us fro
For mony scleigtes and subilites
Bene in wommen pat bene euere bisy as becs
vs foly men forto descoyue
For from fe sop euere wil pei weive
By mony ensimples it prouep welle
But dontelees as trewe as eny stele
I have a wiff jough she pror be

- But of her tungo a labbyng schrew is she And sho hap an hepe of rices moo
- Sorof no force lat al such pinggis goo

But vete 30 what [ . . . . . . .
. . . no gap in MS.] I am to her toide
For anil I shuld rekne eue[r]y vies
Whicis fat ebe hap ywis I were not vris
a. Cambr. Oniv. Mm, 2.5, teaf 153.

Hore beginneth ye prologe of ye frankeleyn:

FYe god morcy seid oure oste yoo
L. Nowe suche a wyffe I pruy god keple me froo /

To sueve sleighto / and subtilitese
4 As womeñ bene for and as bosy as bees
Beth yei rs foly meñ for to disseyue
And from a sothe euor willeth weyue
By yis marchaundes tale it proueth wele
8 But doutales als treve as euer was eny stele
I haf a wyf yof scho pouer be
But of her tonge a lablyyge selurewe is sche
And sche hath an hope of vices noo
12 Therof no force lat alt suiche thyngix goo
But wite $3 e$ what in conssitt be it saide
Me rewitbi sore yat / I ailz to here tyede
Whiche / yat' sche hatit Irys I were not wryse
And cause whi for it shuld reported be
And toldo to hure of somme of pis mayno
Of whom it nedep not to declare
Sip womrsen kon out such chaffare
And eke my witte suffisep not perto
To telle alle perfore my tale is doo
Sire Fraunkeleyne conpe nere if it 3 our wille be
And say vs a tale for sertys $j 0$
Can peron es ruoch as eny man any Sire qued he I wil say as I can With hortely willo for I nyl be rebelle Ageinst youre wille. a tale nowe wil I tello

And canse why for it schuld reported be
And tolde to hire of som of yise menzee Of whome it nedith not' to declase
Seth wommeî con outen suche cloffira
20 And eke my witte suftisett not yer too To teft ait yer for' ny tale is doo
Sir fraunkeleyū com nere jif it zour' will be And saye us a tale for certes 30
$2 x$ 3e cañ yeron as myche as eny wañ [ran 164
With hertly witt for I will not rebolt Copine x Mh
A zeinste zoun' witt a tale woth F teft
Haue me excused / zif y saye amys
My witt is goode and lo my tale is yis
61 palge prologugs to the pranklin's talie.

$$
\text { f. Sloane 1685, leaf } 145 .
$$

(Bothe egre as a Tigre zond in yndo
Ay clippetit as a Mrille I you consarlo)
Here endeth pe Clerke of Oxenfordes tale Here begynneth pe prologe of pe frankeleyn
T Heue a wyfe pouze sho pore bo
3it hathe she an hepe of vices 10 .
fior of hir tonge a moche sharewe ys sho
4 for to iny wylle fe contrary wolle sho doo
Therof no force let alle suche penges go
Buit wytte $z^{e}$ what in counsaylayle (wie) be hit snyd
Me remethe sare pat I am to hir teydo
And seithe os a tale as $3 e$ aro gentitt man
Hit shalle be do trewely Osto quod ho
I wolle you telle as hertely as I can
To telle you a tale for I willo not robelle
A zenest youre wylle a tale nowe wylle I telle

Hane me excused $z^{i f} I$ sey anys
My wille is good \& loo my tale is fis

RALSE PROLOGUES TO TEIE PRANRLAN'S TALIR

$$
\text { B. Lichfield } M S_{,} \text {leaf } 153 .
$$

(Buth ogre as a tigre/zonde in yude
Ay clappeth as a mylle / y 30 w counsaile)
Thus endeth the tale of the clerk of Oxenford and bygynneth the prologe of the Frankeleyn.
I haue a wyf quod oure ost/though she pore be
3it hath she an heep of vices lo
For of hir tonge / a moche shrowe is she For to my wille / the contrari wol she do Ther of no foree / tat alle suche pinges go But wito ge what / in counsayl be it akyd Me roweth sore, that $I$ amn to hir tayd Siro Frankeleyn cometh nere / jif it 30 ure wille be And buy us $n$ tale / as 38 are gentilman It shal be do / tewely oost quod he I wol zow telle / as hertely as I can Holdeth me uxcused / thogh I unworthy am To tells zow a tale / for I wol not rebelle A zenst zouro wille /a tale now wol I tolls

## Thus endeth pe prologe and bigyzneth the tale.

7. Trin. Coll. Camb. R. 3. 15, page 302.

- Here endeth the Pardoneres tale

O And begynneth the frankelens prolagge Wre Oste seycle and swore by cockes bones Me were leuyr than a barelle of ale
Mi wyfe had herde this legence onys
This is a legende a tale for the nonys

FAISE PROLOGEES TO THE PRANKliv'a tale.
\%. Htarl. MS 1758, laaf 126, bach.
(Beth egre as a Tigre yond in ynde.
Ay clappith as a Mille I you couvsaile.)
Here endith the Clerise of Oxeniford.

$T$ His worthi Clerke when endid was his tale.
Our Oost swora and seide be goddis bones.
Me were leuyr than a barett ale.
4 Mi wif had herde this logende ones.
This is a gentity tale for the noncs.
As to my purpose wist ye my will.
7 But thywg that witt bo lette it mots be stitt.
Have a wif qued our Oost thogh sche pors be.
Tet hath sctie an hepe of vicess lo.
Hor of hir tonge a schreve is sche .
flar to my wille the contrarie weit soha do.
Ther of no fors late alle suche thyuges go.
But wite ye what' in counceils be it' seide.
Me rewith tore that I am to hit toide.
TI Sir frankeleyn eomyth neer if it your witt be. And secio va a tale as yo are a gextill man. It schait be doon trewli Ost quod he. I woll you telle as herteli as I can. Holdo mo exensid thogit I vnworthi am. To telle you a tale for I wott noghtit rebelle. $\Delta$ yenst your wille a tale now woit I tolle.

## Here begynneth the frankeleyns tale.

false prologues to tee frantlin's tale.

$$
\text { ץ. Barlow } 20
$$

(Beth egre as a bygre zond in ynde
Ay clappith as a myllig I zow consaile)
Hore endith pe Clerkes tals ${ }^{1}$ of Oxenford
And here bygynayth pe prolog of pe frankeleyn
This worthi Clerk wan endid was his tale
Oure ost said ond swore by yoddes bones
Mo were lever pan a barel ale
4 My wyi at homo had herd pis legend ones 4
This is a gentel tado for pa nones
As to my purpos wist $z^{e} \mathrm{my}$ wille
7 But ping pat wil not be lat it be stille i
I have a wif pogh she pore be
3it she hath an hepe of vices to
fror of hir torg a mochel shrew ig ahe
11 And to my wil pe conitraxie wil she do
barof no force lat al suche pingos go
But witto ${ }^{2} z^{\circ}$ wat in conseil be it saide
14. Me reveth sone fatit Ian to hir taide

Sir frankelogn comyth nere if it zore wil he
And telle ve a talo as 30 ar a worthi man
Hit shal be dont trewly Ost quod he
I wil jow tecle as herlly us I can
Woldell meexcused pogh I vnworthi am
To telle zow a tale for I wiil not Rebello
A.jenst joure wille a tale will I telle

Here endith pe prolog end here bygymyth pe tale.
' MS of of. $\quad$ iqute.

As to my purpos wyst ye my wylle
But thynge that wilnot let hit he atillo
$]^{\mathrm{N}}$ Anmoryke that called is Britagne
Thore mpas a knyght that loned und did his pegne
iRul framklin's prologuk
Areh. Scld. B. 14.
(Be ay of Chore as lygt as lafe od lyude
And lete him eare wepe wryage \& waile)

- Here Enditt̄e the clerke of oxinforje his tale.
THis worthi Clerke when endia was his tale /
1 Owre hoost saide and swore by goddes bones
Me were lever thanne A bareft of Ale
4 My vyf had hard this' legent ones
pis is A Tentil inle for the nomes
As to my parpose wist ye my wills
7 But thing that wolle not be let it be sivil
I Here begyanithe the franklegne his prologe ${ }^{1}$
TVIes olde gentil barownes in hir dayes
Of diaerse Auntrous made hic layes
Rynyad first in hir bretoñ tonge
Suche layes with hir Inshumentes jei songe /
Or ellis redden hem for hir-plesatico /
Andr ofl of hem have I in rememberaunce /
Whiche I schiatl yow tell with as gode wiI as I cail
But sirs by Cause I Am $A$ borall mañ
At my be gynnynge I you first be seethe/
Have me exeusid of my rude speche
I lernid neuer Rethorike in eartoyū
Thing that I speke must te dare end pleyne /
21 I selept neuor in the mount of parviso
Ne lemaid Marcus Tolius Cithero
Cdours know I noti with oute drede /*
Bat suche Colours as growedi in the medo
Or ellis suche as men dyehl und peynte /
Colowres of rethorike be in synt
My spret feli the not suche mater
But yf yow list my tale schul ye here
IT And here begynnithe pe freanilens tale
In the other 3 Drit. Nus. MSS cited here, this piece goces in the tale--EB. B.

7 Hore endith the Pardonere his tole. Aad next
folwyng bigynneth the frankeleyns prologi. .
These oolde gentii bretons / in hurv daywa
of dyuerso aucentares / maden Inyes
rymeden in hers first bretons tonge
4 whiche layes / with here Inssromenter thei sang $\ddagger$
oreelis radden hem / for thare plessauner and oon of hem hate I / in sumembrumus whict I slalal seie / with good wil as I can
8 But sirs bicause I am / a burel man
at my bigynyyg / frst I yow bische hateth me excused / of my rude apeche I lenned never retarike certeyne
12 thing tbat I speke / hit mot he lare and plogne 13 I alept neuers / on the mount / of Parnann
ne I nemere lered / Marcus Tullius / ne Cithom colotra of retorike knowe I noone / withoute dreds buts suehe colours / as growen in the mpdo or elles suche as men dyo / or peynte colours of Rethoriko / han mo to queynto my spinit falith nought / of sucha matime but if yow list / my talo shin ye him

Here endith the frankeleyne his prolog And next folwgng bignnetl his tale.

## TRIAL-TABLES

(HOW SUPE'HSEDED)

GROUPS OF TALEA, AND THEIR ORDER, IN CHAUCER'S "CANTERBURY TALES," ACCORDING TO THE EDITED AIANUSORIPTS AND TYRWELITT.
*

Thrse Tamers were drawn up by me last summer to try and find out from the MSS. into what Groaps the Taies foll, how those Groups were occasionally brolien up, and in what order tho Groups succeeded one another. Thwough not paying proper attention to the geography of the Tales, I was led into the mistalse of taling the order of the meat carefigl MS. anid editor of the Talee-the Ellesmere and Tyrwhitt-as the right order, and I also wrongly put the Manciple's and Parson's Thates into one Group, wherras thoy must form two (see my Temporayy Preface, pp. 36-7). Nevertheless, these Tables give the order of the Frales in thirty-six MSS. and five old printed editions, and show tow the Groups of Tales clamge their places, and are zometimes brolken up. For these purposes the Tables still hold good, and are nsefal; and tbry are therefore issued now, though I beliere their Order of the Groups is wrong, and that on pp. $42 \beta$ orniy Tempergry Preface xight. The differences of the two orders lie in the lifing up of the Shipman'e and time Doctor's Groups, inverted, and the division of the Manciple's and Paracn's; the old VII. being movert ap to III., gad the old. VI, to IV., while the old ${ }^{\prime \prime}$. is made IX and $X$. The two Orders ars printed sine by side in the second collum.
"The Lichfold Cathedral MSS, has the Tales in the following order," eays the Rov. Th G. Lonedale, "working by the old numbering:-L., IL., V. 1, IV. 2, IIL., IV. I, V.'2, ViIL., VL., VII. ( कxiting 4, Ifelibe), IX,"
Of other MSS. of the Tates, I have heard only of those of the Dule of Devonshire, -mhich he हो ${ }^{\text {as }}$ kindly pronised to leave at the Britioh ANueeum for meto gee this spring, -Lord A Aliburaban's threes MSS.;'Sir Thomas Phillipps's two-which fornerrly belonged to John P. Kemble, Esq. (Todus Illustrations, p. 127)-at Midde-Gill; one in the \#lunferian Musetur at Elasyow; one in a private owner's hands in Devonshire; one, at Paris; obe (or a fragment) at Naples; Tyrwbittis Asbev 1,one Hnisfwell MS., bought at Mr. HEistwell's sale by-Mtr, Perhins, of Chipsteast PAace, Kert, left by him as an heirloom to his son, nud now (with the jhouse) on lease to. Sir Morton Peto,-and the Helmingham MS., beloneing to Mr. Jn. Tollemache of Telmingham Hall, Suffok. The órier of Tales in the Heistwoll MLS. is the same ns in the Ellermero. The Doctor's, Shipmen's, and Second Nun's Talos have no Prologues, and the Parson's Tale ends imperfectly at "enditynges of wurldy vnaitees" in Chaucer's Prayer at the close of the Tales. Gemplyn, copied-from MS. Laud K. 50, by a later hand, on eight leaves, has been inserted in the middle of the Cook's Tale, nfter $p$. 106, making the next pare 123.
Tyrwhitt notices two other MSS., one belonging to Clarles Cholmondelef, Esqy of Yale Royal in Cheshire, nud the other to Mr. Norton af Southwicl in Hampshires Of Chese, ar any other MSSS. not in the Tables, I shall,be flad to get tidings. The Auditional MS, 5140 in the British Museumis I'yrwhitt's Askew 2.

Trevishe Orpen.
Grona.
a.

Fragment. Tales.
I. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Prolugue } \\ \text { Knight } \\ \text { Mriler } \\ \text { Roeve }\end{array}\right.$
Cook
B.


IIt.
$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Shipmen } \\ \text { Prioregs } \\ \text { Tinopas } \\ \text { MIelibe } \\ \text { Mrink } \\ \text { Man's.Priest }\end{array}\right.$
c. IV. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Doctor } \\ \text { Pardoner }\end{array}\right.$
D.
$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Wifo of Bath } \\ \text { Friur }\end{array}\right.$
$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Rtini } \\ \text { Sompnov }\end{array}\right.$
Sompnou
Clerk
E. VI, $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Glerk } \\ \text { Mcrchant }\end{array}\right.$
F. YL工. ( $\begin{aligned} & \text { Squirs } \\ & \text { Eramkli }\end{aligned}$
$\because$

Otal OrD- Im Groap. Thles, $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Prologne } \\ \text { Knight }\end{array}\right.$
I. Knight
Miler
Trepre
Cook
II. Maz of Law
*

| III | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Wifs of Bath } \\ \text { Wriax } \\ \text { Sompnour } \end{array}\right.$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1V. | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Clerk } \\ \text { Merchant } \end{array}\right.$ |
| Y. | Spuire Franklin |
| FI. | Doctor <br> Pardoner |
| VII. | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Shipman } \\ \text { Prioress } \\ \text { Thopas } \\ \text { Mclibe } \\ \text { MIonk } \\ \text { Nun's Priest } \end{array}\right.$ |
| VIII. | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Setond Num } \\ \text { Canen's Itoman } \end{array}\right.$ |
| JK. | $\left(\begin{array}{l} \text { Minanciple } \\ \mathbf{P}: \mathbf{n s p o n} \end{array}\right.$ |

ITRIAL-TABLE OF THE GROUPS OF TALES, AND THEIR ORDER, IN CHAUCER'S "CANTERBURY TALES," ACCORDING TO THE EDITED MANUSCRIPTS AND TYRWHITT.
table I.

| "imura Ellemere Mis. | Combutualvic | ${ }_{\text {comber }}$ |  | Herr 3 20. | 1 turimse | starene case | Hown | Rercil |  | Tamuluxe | $\left\lvert\, \begin{gathered} \text { slasene } \\ \text { super, ite. } \end{gathered}\right.$ | 䦠 |  |  |  | Exon Coll. | ${ }_{\text {Ad }}^{\text {adula }}$ |  |  | Itemewr. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ı. | I. |  | L. | 1. <br> camelim | Gumelyn | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{L} \\ \text { camelsn } \end{gathered}$ | $\underset{\text { i }}{\text { i }}$ | $\underset{\text { Gmelyn }}{\mathrm{I}}$ | $\stackrel{\text { I. }}{\text { Candes? }}$ | $\underset{\text { Cantetint }}{\mathbf{1}}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { L. } \\ \text { (ampalya } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{x} \\ \operatorname{amd} \mathrm{~m}, ~ \end{gathered}$ | (onl\|renticht | (005) |  | 1. | 1 | 2 |
| Hsprematale |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 7II. $\{1$ | 72. |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| IL May or Lum | nt. | I. | п. | I. | IL. | Ir. | ㅍ. | II. | 파 | n. | u. | u. | ㅍ. | I. | I. | (out) | (mmperit) | ㅍ. | IL |  |
| Muspleced Ther |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} \mathbf{v . 1} \\ \mathbf{s p . s} \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \overline{0.1} \\ 2 v .2 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathbf{v . 1} \\ i v .1 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{7 . 1} \\ & 27.1 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{V} .1 \\ \mathrm{Iv.2} \end{gathered}$ | V. $\mathrm{V}, 1$ | v. 1 | v. 1 |  | V. 1.1 | V.t <br> rv. |  | 1v. 1 |  |  | Y. |  |
|  | 1 I . | IIL | 11. |  | III. | III. | III | 3 IL | III. | III | m. | 파. | II. | III | PYeanty | II. | Stament | int | In1. | ift |
| Mtrsiecal Tale |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | $\mathrm{V}_{(1093}^{101}$ |  |  |  |  | ท. |  |  |  |
| IV. $\left\{\frac{12}{}\right.$ citerkhat | Fr. | \%r. | Iv. | 27, 1 | Iv. 1 | 17.1 | v. 1 | Iv. 1 | 2v. 1 | \%v. | IF. | 7\%. | ${ }^{1 v .1}$ | 17.1 | (170) |  | (clerex | Iv. 1 |  |  |
| mippieced Tale |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | - | vi. |  |  |
| v. $\left\{_{2}\right.$ fitmantin | จ. | ४. | >. | v. 1 | v. 2 | v. | v. 2 | V. 2 |  | v. 2 | \%. 2 | $v$. |  | 8.8 | (10rs) | (out) | (0ut) | v. |  |  |
| Slloplecel Trate |  |  | vil. | \%IL, | var | vir. | vinh | viri. | viIt. | vur. | (17Lit ${ }^{1}$ | , | vir. |  |  | - |  |  | virs. |  |
| vL. 11. Phamore | u. | \%. | n. | vt. | vi. | v. | vL | 7. | vL | vi. | 2-1 | (910pers) | 7. | v. | (tout) | (wot) | (cout) | ${ }^{\mathbf{F} .1}$ | $v 1$. | vL |
| Mifopmana rea |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | ${ }^{\prime}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | vis. | vis. | vis. | $\underset{\substack{\text { (nosositp } \\ \text { vinip }}}{\text { vin }}$ | \% |  | vis. | vir. | vis. | vin. | vir: | (out) | vu. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { ? } \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0\end{array}\right.$ | vix ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ | (at) | (ont) |  |  |  | \%mi |
|  | van. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | v. 1 |  |
|  |  |  | - |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | (0at) | (out) | (out) |  |  |  |
|  | ${ }^{\text {Ix. }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | $1 \times$. | (en) |  | Ir. | IX | m. |  | (ont) | 15 | E | (001) | (0ut) | (out) | tx. | Lx, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | 1x. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | * |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ---- |  |  |  |  | + | $j$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | - |  |

TTLALTABLE OF THE GROUPS OF TALES, AND THEIR ORDER, IN CHAUOER'S "CANTERBURY TALES" ACCORDING TO THE EDITED MANUSCRIPTS AND TYRWHITT.

TABLE II.

| Croupt Aditumal ars. | Doltor tent | Bariow $0_{1}$ | Laud 730. | New Call. | Corpus 18\%. |  | Hatton 1. |  |  | Loadicon. | Acrle Selds. | Hothen Ms. | Teta. Coll. 48. | Saxemu. |  | \|rempertan, | spent 2 sos. | U47 129. |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { (Prool Imp.) } \\ \mathbf{z} \\ \text { Gemelya } \end{gathered}$ | I. Gumelya | $\begin{gathered} \text { (Froil tmas) } \\ \text { I. } \end{gathered}$ | $\left\{\begin{array}{c} \text { (Exol. Imp }) \\ 工 . \\ \text { Gumelyn } \end{array}\right.$ | I. (imp.) (no Ceok) | $\text { 1. } \frac{1}{2} \frac{(x m p)}{\substack{3 \\ i}}$ |  | I. $\left\{_{4}^{1(\mathrm{mpg})}\right.$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { OLImpers) } \\ & \text { Gamelyy } \end{aligned}$ | r. |  | I. Gamelun. | I. | I. | 2 | E. | $\begin{gathered} \mathbf{E} . \\ \text { Garmelyn. } \end{gathered}$ | L. Conmeryn. |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | civit |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| II. Mna 6 ¢19\% | II. | IL. | 15 | IL | I. | II. | Ir. | II. | II. | II. | Ir. | It. |  | 4 | II. | п. | II. | II |  |
|  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { V. } \\ & \text { iv. } \end{aligned}$ | v. 1 <br> IV. 2 | v. 1 | v.1 |  |  |  | F. 1 <br> TV: ${ }^{2}$ |  |  |  |  | V. 1 | \%. ${ }_{\text {xv. }}$ | V.1 | 8.1 IV. 2 |  |  |
|  | 121. | 111. | ILL | III. | $\mathrm{mim}_{\text {a }}$, | ${ }^{\text {(192mp.) }}$ | III | ITH. (man) | II. |  |  | IIf. 1 | IIF. | III. | IIE. | ni. | III. | II. | III. |
| [aloplued \%alen] |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Iv. | 1v. 1 | Iv.1 | Iv.1 | [7. 6 mu) | IV. 1 |  |  |  | 27. |  | Iv.(Imp.) | 1v. | 2v. 1 | 57.1 | IV. 1 | IT. 1 | I7. 1 | re. ${ }^{\text {. }}$ |
| [ Henpikeel Tates] |  |  |  |  |  | . |  |  |  |  |  | III. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { (fitimp }\end{array}\right.$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| v. \{i. Aqultillin | v. $\mathrm{tmpg}^{\text {a }}$ | V. 2 | v. 1 | т. 9 | D. 2 (tanas) | - |  |  |  | \%. |  |  | Y. 1 | Y. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | V. 2 | v. 2 | v.: | v. 3 |  |
|  |  |  | vin. | vin. | (1) mime |  | viIf. |  |  | viII. |  |  |  | viI. | viil. | vilt | viri. | viIL. |  |
|  | (t. $\mathrm{mo}^{\mathrm{TI}}$ Prot.) | vr. | vx. | vi. | vi. | V. | - vi. |  | vi. 1 | VI. (timp.) |  |  | VL, t . | vi. | Yr. | VI. | ve | ve. | vi. |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | +17.1 |  |  |  |  |  | v. ${ }^{\text {d }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | VIL (mmp, | $\text { vin. }\left\{\frac{1}{5}\right.$ | vir. |  | vis. (qup) ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | VIL. (tam) | vin.* | vaiy ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | WIL. (senp. 3 |  |  |  | VII. | v1\%. | VII. | vir. | VII. |  |
| [Mindurcer Talen] | 2X. 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { VIII. } 1 \\ & \text { (2 out) } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  | - |  |  |  |  | vili. |  | vish. |  |  |  |  |  | venis |
| [MHplaces Tates] |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | v. 8 (Imp.) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | IX. 1 |  | 12. | Tx. (tap) |  | Ix. |  |  |  |  |  | LX. | Ix. | x. <br> Citurniax | $\frac{\text { IK. }}{\text { Itosmap }}$ | $\frac{\text { IX. }}{\text { Plownan }}$ | $\frac{1 X_{1} 1}{\text { Flomman }}$ |  |

## A SIX-TEXT PRINT OF <br> Chauten's ©amtetbury Tules

in Parallel columns
fROM THE FOLLOWING MSS:




GROUP A. FRAGMENT I.
the prologue. the knighis tale the miler's taze. THE REEVE'S TALE, thb COOK'S TaLE.

Gурепыіт.
the spitious tale of gamelyn.

## GROUP A. FRAGMENT I,

§ L. GENERAL PROLOGUE

## GLLESMRRE MS.

Here bygynneth the Book of the tales of Caunterbury.

IIHan that Aprille with hise shouros soote [leart 1 ] The drogite of Marcen / hath perced to the roote And bathed euery veyno / in swich licour Of which vertu / ongondred is the flonr Whan Zephiras eek / with his swete breuth Inspired hath / in euery holt and heetin
The tendre croppes / and the youge sonne
Hath in the Ram / histhalf[e] cours yronwe vit wol thatrieto And swale forveles / waken melodyo
That slepen al the nyglit / with open eye
So priketh hem naturs in hir corages
Thanne longen folk / to goon on pilgrimage
And Palmeras / for to soken straunge stroxdes
To ferne halmes / kowthe in eondry londes And specially / from euery shines onde
Of Engelond / to Canntarbury thay wende Tho hooly blisful martix for to seke
That heu bath holpen / whan pat thoy were seuke
Difil that / in that seson on a day
D In Southwerk / at the Tabard as I. Iay
Redy / to wenden on my pilgrymage
To Caunterbury / with fuil deuout corage At nygbt / were come / in to that hostelrye Wel nyne and twenty in a compaignye Of condry folk / by aventure $y$-fallo In felsweshipe / and pigrimes were they allo That toward Caunterkury woidon ryde

1 - buLasmerg 1

## GROUP A. FRAGMENT I.

§ 1. GENERAL PROLOGUE.
HENGWRT MS.

Here bygynneth the Book of the tales of Caunterbury.

IIHan that Auerylle with his shomess soote naere] The droghte of Marcin / hath perced to the roote And bathed enery veyne in svich lycour Of which vertu engenderd is the Ilour Whan zephirus eel' with his sweote breeth Inspired thath in ettery holts and heeth
Tho tendre cruppes / and the yonge sonne Hath in the Ram / his half couss gronno And smale fureles / maken melotye That slepen al the nyght with open Iye So priketh hem nature / in hir corages
12 Thamae longor folk to goon on pilgrymages And Palmeres for to seeken straunge strondes To ferme halwes / kouths in sondry londes And speciall / from onery shyres ende
10 Of Ingelond / to Caunterbury they wende The holy blisful martir / for to seke That hem huth holpon whan pat they wecre seeke Bifel pat in thist sesoun on a day
20 In. Southwerk at the Thabard / as .I. My Redy to weanden / on my pilgrymage To Caunterbary / with fal deuout corage At nyght was come / in to that hostelrye
24
Wel .xxix, in a comprignye

## GRODUP A. FRAGMENT 1 . <br> § 1. GENERAL PROLOGUE <br> CAMBEIDGE UNIV. MS. Gg. 4.27. <br> (Its gaps are stled th from Hart. 176s and Sloane 1036.)

## [Prologus. Libri. [Tand 176s, lear 1]

[ ${ }^{4}$ Ere begynueth the book. of tales of Caunterburye. connpiled by Gelfraie Chaucers . of Brytayne chef poete.

IIThan that Apritle. with his schoures swote. The drought of ilarche. hath perced to pe sute. And bathed euery veyne. in suche lievurs. Of whiche vertue, engendrid ys the flourv. 4 And 3 aphirus eke. with his swete breth. Enspired hatif. in euexie holt and heth. The tendre croppes . and the yong sonno. In to the Ram, his half cours ronne.

8
And smalo fowles. maten molodyo.
That slepen aft tha nyght. with opan eyo.
So priketh hem nature. in here corages.
Than longen folls. to gorn in pilgrymages. And palmers for to seke. straunge strondes To ferne halves, couthe in sondry londes. And apecialy. from eutrie schires ende. Of Englond to Caunterburye thei wende. The holy blisfull maxityr, for to seleo.
That hem hath bolpen. whan pat pei wero soke.
Byfett that. in that sesours on a dayo.
In sutinwerk . at the Thabard as I laye.
Redy to wendon. on my pilgrymage.
To Caunterbury, with futt daucute cornge.
At nyglit was come. in to pat hostelrye.
Wett nyne and twenty. in a companye.
Of sondry tolk / by anenture yfallo
In felaweshipe / and pilgrymos weere they alle
That toward Caunterbury wolden ryde
1

- mengmet 1

In felschip and pilgrymes wero pei alla.
That towande Cauntirbury, wolde ryde.
1 camblldae 1 [this paga, Harl, MSS, 1758.]

## GROUP A. FRAGMENT I. <br> 8 1. general prologue

 corpos ms. (oxtord).
## [TN.B. The Arst 78 lines and other japs, are supplied from MS <br> Axch. Sold. B, 14, Bodoloan Livrary]

Fere bigynneth the prolog of this book the which is namedo the talis 1 of Canntartury in the whiche prolog thantour openly deelarith the manes of allo the pilgreines thers condieiounns and thero ammy

1Han' thant Apprills / with Lis shouris soota tho drougtit of Marche / batin porshid to the roote and bathed cuery veyna in swivili hicoure of whictivertua / engendrid is the floure whan zepherus olso / with his awete brotho ingpirid hath / in cuery lolt and hethe the tendre croppis / and the yonge soune hatt in tho Ram / his halfe cours f -ronne aud amale forlis make melorlie that slepen al nyght / with open eygstio so prikett hem nature / in here coragis that longen folk to gon / on pilgrimagis and Palmeris for to solke strango atrondes to serve halowes couthe / in sonura londes and specinlly / from enery shiris onds of Ingelond to Caunturbery thei wendo the holy blisfutt marter / for to seke that hem lath holpen / whan thei wore solko bifit that on thant asosoi on a day in Suthworls atte Tabard ns I lay redy to wonde / on my pilgrimage to Cannterkury / wilt fal denout congg at night was come / in-to that hosterie wel .xxixt in a companyo of sondry folk / bi uuenture I-fallo in feloshipe / and pilgremes were thei alle that toward Caunterbury wolde ryde

1 conrvs 1 [tilis puge, Arcl. Scll. B. 14.]

## GROUP A. FRAGMENT I.

## § l. General prologue

## PETWORTH MS.

|IHan that Aprile with his shoures soote [rear hl The drougitit of marche hath percod to je roote And bathes euery veyne in swich licoure Of whick vertue engendrid is po flowre Whan zephirus elk with his swote breth Inspired hath in cuery bolt and hettit The tendre croppis and jo yongo sonno Hath in the rand his halfe eours yronne And smale foules make malodye
That slopen al nyght with open oyghe
So prikop hem nature in here coragos
12 Than longen folk to gon on pilgryraages
And palmers for to seke atraunge strondes
To ferne halowes couthe in sondry londes And specially fram euery ahires ende
16 Of engelond to Cauntarbury they wonde
The holy blisseful martiv' for to solke
That hem hath holpen when that pey were seke Byfille pat in that seson on adey
20 In southwerk' atte Tabbard as I lay
Redy to wende on my pilgrymage
To Cantirbury with ful devout coraso
At nytit was come in to jati hostellerye
24 Wol nyne and twenty on a companyo
Of sondry folle by nuenture yfallo
In felaschipe and pilgryides wero pey allo
That toward Cantirbery wolde ryile
1
sexworte $x$

GROUP A. FRAGMENT I.

## § 1, GENRRAL PROLOGUE.

LANSDOWAE MS. 851.

Incipit prologus fabularum Cantnariensiun. [har t] TTHan pat Aprille wype his seloures soote. pe drought of Mareho hape parced to po route. * And bajes enery vegne in sucho lycoure. Of whiche vertue engender is pe floure. 4 Whan jephirus oke with his swete brepe. Inspired haps in euery holte and hethe. The tendre eroppes and pe 3 onge sorne. Hape in pe Ramme his half cours ronne - 8
And Smal foules maken melodye.
pat slopen al nyht wip open. yhe.
So prikkep hem nature in her corages.
12 Than longen folke to gone one pilgrimages.
And palmeres for to seeke struungere strondes.
Tg ferne halowes cowpe in sundre londes.
And epecialy from euery schyres onde.
Of Ingelonde to Canterburi poi wende
The holy bligful Martir for to soke
That hene haf holpen whan pei were seko
It beffel pan in pat scasio vpona daio
20 In Suthewerke att pe tabert as .I. laie
Redi to wends on my pilgremage.
To Canterburie wip ful detiouto Corage.
At nyhte was come in-to pat hostellerio
24. Wel Nyne and twente on a companye

Of sondre folke be auenture yfalle

- In felouschipe ard Pilgrimes were pei alle

To-warde Canterburi pat woldo ride
1
LANSDOWNE :

## 2 onour A. § 1 amenna phologes, Ellemere ins.

The chambres and the stables weren wyde And wel wo weren esed atte beste And ahortly / whan the gorne was to reste So haddo I apokon / with hem evergchom
That I was / of hir felaweshipe anon And made forward / erly for to ryse To take otre wey / ther nis I yow denyse
But nathelces 7 whil I have tyme ard epace
1 Er that I ferther / In this tale pace
Mo thysketh it acordanit to resont To tello yow / al the condicion
Of ech of hem / so as it semed me And whiche they were / and of what degree
.. 40
And eak' in wrat array / that they were Tnno
And at a knyght / than wol I first bigynne
A knyght ther was / and that a worthy mane
A That fro the tyme / that he first bigan To riden out / he loued chiualrie
Trouthe und honour / fredom and'surteisie
flul worthy was he / in his lordes werre
sud therto / hadde he riden / no man ferre
As wel in cristendom./ as in Hethenesss
And euere / honoured for his worthynesse
IT At Alisaundre ho was / whan it was wonne
fful ofte tyme / be badde the boed kigonne .
Abouea olle nacions in Pruce
In Lettow / hadde" he royeed and in "Ruce
No criston man so ofte of his degres
In Gernade / at the sefge colt badde he be Of Algexir / and riden in Belmarye At Lyeys was he /and at Satalye
Whan they were wonne / and in the grete See At many a noble Armee / hadde ho bo
At mortal bataillss / hadde he beén fifteme
And foughten for oure feith at Tramyssone
In lystes thicics / and ay slayn his foo
bhlesmerb $\mathrm{a}^{*}$
36

2 group A. § 1. gearral prologue Hengwrt his.
28 The chambres nind the stakles / wreeren wyds And wel we weeren esed / at the beste And shortly whan the conne was to reste
So hadde I spoken with ham everichoom
32 Thatr was of hir felaweslipe amoon
And made forwand/erly for to ryse
To takloure woy / ther as. I. yoúv deuyse
IV But nathelecs / while I. haue, tyme and space
Er that I ferther / in this tale pace.
Me thynketh it acordsnt to resorn
To telle fow / al the condicioun
Of eeah of hem / so ass it neomed ma
And whictie thoy weere and of what-degree And eek' in what artiny $f$ pat theg weere Inne And atar knyght thamne wol I first bigynne
$T$ Knygte , T A kayght ther wiss / and that a worthy man
44 That fre the tyme / pot hid first bigan To tryden out he loued ehiualrye Tbouthe and honoser / fredom aind-carteisye fful worthy was he / in his lordes werte -
48 And ther to hadde hẹ ryden/no man ferre
[pers, kad] As wel in oristendom / as hethenestic

- And euere honiured 7 for his worthynesse

I At Alisactidre he was / whan it was wonno
52 fith ofte tyme / hethadde the bond bigerime" abouan allo nacions f in Prace
In lettow / hadide her reysed / and in Rate
No cristen mah so, ofte / of his degree

- 56 In Gerdide at the seedge eek hadde he be

At Algixir $/$ and ryden irt Belmarye
At lygys was he / and at Satalye
Whan they weere woune / nuid it the grete see
60 At many a yoble arnee / haddo he bee
$\therefore \quad$ II At mortal betrilles / hisdde he been fiftene - And foghten For ourre feyth $f$ at Tramyssone Iif lyotes thryes / and ny slayn his foo HENEWRT g

3 group A. § 1. genleral prologue. Cambridge ms. .

And made forwand. erly for to ryse.
To take oure way. there as I you deuyse.

- But natheles. While I haze tymo and mpuro .

36 Or that $I$ ferper. in this tale prece.]
Me thyniketh it a-cordaunt to resoun To telle zow / al the conchnsyoun of eche of here as it sornyth me.
40 And whiche pey were \& of what degre And ekin what aray pat they were inne And at a knyst'panne wele I ferst begyne
Knysh $V^{\prime} \quad \| \dot{A}$ knyght pere was \& that a worthy man
44 That from the tyme that he fexst began

- Tor rydynr out he louede Chyualrye

Trouthe honour fredom \& curteysie
Net on lhan that


ffulworthi was he in hese lordie werre
48 And theprto hadde he / redyn noman ferre 48
As wel in criatyadom us in hethuesse
And eurer hqnorred for hese worthynesso
If At Alisandir he was whan it was wonne
52 * And ofte tyme / he hadde pe bond hegrane
A-bouyn alle racyounnys in Prxce -
In lectowe hadde he reysed \& in reuce
Non cristeno man 80 ofto / of his degre
In gerngege at pe sege ek hadde ho br
Of Algazer \& redyn in balmarya
$\Delta t$ reyeys wats he \& at antalye
Whan they were wonno \& in pe grete see
At manye a nobil aryue hadde he be
At mortal bataylis hadde he be fiftene
And [foughten] for oure foith at tramesseno
In lystis thryis / \& ay slayen his fo
camiridoes
the chanbres and stemblia weren wyds and wel sreren cased at the beste and shortly. whan the sonno was to resto es hadde I spokyn / witik hem everyction that I wes of here fuloshipe anoin ,
 to take oure wey / there ne $I$ yow deviso but nertheles while I have tyme ard sqace or that I ferther in this tale pace me thynlietif it accordant to reson to telle yow al the condicion of ecth of hem so as it semel me and which they were and of what degre and eke in what artay that thei wefe inne and at a knyght than wott I first bigynne.
A knygts ther wes and that is worthi man
TA knyghitis that fro the tyme $f$ that he firgt bigam to ridon owt / he loued chyusirie trouth and honoar / fredom and curtesio ful worthi was he / in-his lordis weire and ther-to had he riden / no mana ferro as wol in cristordom / as in hethenasso and evere honoured / for his worthynesse At Alisuxdro he was whan it was wonne ful ofte tyme ho hadde the bond bigome. aboven alle nacions in Pruee
in I\&ctory hadde hereysed and in Ruce no cristentaan / so ofte of his degre ${ }_{4}$. in Carnade at the sege eke hadde he be of Alyezire and ridon in Delmatyo at Lyeis was he and at Satzlye whan thei were wonne ahd in the grete see at rany a noble armo hadde he be at roortal batailles had he ben ffiftene and fougtiten for our' feitit at 'Tramessene in listes thries ond ay slayn his foo corrus 2 [this page, Arch. Seld. B. 14.]

- 28 Tho Chambres and stables trenen wyde

And wel weren çsed à atte besto
And schortly whan the somne was to reste

- Sd hadde I spoken with Jem euérichon

That I was of here falaschipp anou

- And inade fortward erly for to ryse
* To take oure wey there as I yoty deuys'e'

But natheles whil I haü tymo and space
Or pate I ferther in this tale pace
Me thyinkep its accordant to reson To telle yow el tile Condícipn
Of ech of hem so as it seaied me ". Dlat ${ }^{*}$, moct
And whiche they were, ard of whet degre
And eke in what array pat they were Inne
And at a lengghe par I wol fipbit bigyme.
A knyghty per vas. and jat' a worthy man" -
1 Mrat fro fe tywe jat he ferst' bigan
To riden out' be lotede Chyuglrye
Trouthe and hatour fredom and curtheys
fiul ofte tyme he hadde, the bopd bigpme ,
Aboven allo naciouns in. Pruco.
In lettowe hat be reysed and in Rucs . No cristene man so ofte of his degre Int Gerpade att the sege akihadde he be Of Algezire and riden in betmerty At Lyeis was he and int Sutalyo
fful warthy was lig in hiş loudis werre. *.
And therto hadde ho ryden ho,man ferro

When they were worne and in the grete seaw
As wel in Cristention as in hethanesse
*And euens honoured for his worthynesse

An schordy whan po sod yras to reste
So had I. spoken with hem querychone
fat :I. was of her felawschep anote
And maade forwarde erly for to rice
To take orre wrie jare as il. zowe deriso
Bot napeles while. I. haue time and space
36. Er pat. I. forper ior pis tala pace.

Me pernkep it accordait to resobno
To tett goveq alle pe cquaticione
Of icho of heip so as it semped mo
And whiche pei were oud of whate, dogre

- And eko,in whitté araje pat jei were inne
- And att a knyhte jan wold .I. furst be-ginna.
thate, back
44 That fro je time pat he first be-ganne 44
To ryden owte he lowed chenalise
- Treape qminhonoure frediome and curtesie
- flal worti was he in bie lordes werre

48 * And parto had be riden no mali so feris
As wele in Cristendoras in heypennesse

- And equere honqured for his wiorpinespe.

At th Alisander hic was whin it was wonne fil oft time ho hata pe borde begande Abpte al nacions in Pruco*
In Lettoyed hid he reysed and in Ruce
No Cristeneman so oft of his degre
56. In Gernade atit fe sege eke had ho-be

Of Algezire and fiden had in Belmurye
Att loyes wis he and att Satilyge
Whar pei were wonne. and in pe grete ses
At many at notle armeye had herbe $\quad 4 \quad$. $\quad 600^{*}$ Att mony a noble Arme had he bee
At mottell bataillos had he ben fyftene * - Att Mortell Batathes had he be fiftene
And fontitep for oure faith at tramessene
In' y ystes thryes. and" ayw wayne bis Yoo
${ }^{\boldsymbol{E}}$
perworti $2^{2}$
And wele weren ésole at pe beste
And wele weren esuly whan pa son rias to recto

Att Moutel Batailles had he be fiftene
And fowhten for owre feibe att Tramessene.
In- listes pries and ay eleyne his foo
Lanspowne 9
anout A. \& gemeral proloque. Ellesmere MS. 3
Thia ilke worthy knygit leadde been also Somtyme / with the lord of Palatye
Agayn / another lethen in Turkye
And eueremoore / he hadde 3 soueneyn prys
And though pat he were worthy he was wys
And of his port / as meeke as is a maydo

- He nevere yet / no viloynye ne sayde

In al his lyf / yn to no maner wighter
He was in verray parfit gentil knyght
TT Dut for to tellen yow / of his array
His hors weren goode / but he was nat gay
Of flustian / he wered a gypond
Al bismotered with his haberyeon
ffor he was late / ycome from his viage
And wente / for to doon his pilgrymago
With hym ther was his sona a yong Squice A. louyere / and a lusty Bacheler

If This ilke worthy knyght hadde been also Somtyme / with tho lord of Palatyo
Agann another hethen in Turkyo
And cuere moore / ha haddo a somereyn prys
And thogh pat he weere worthy / he was wys
And of his poort as meke / as is a maydo
Fo nenere yet no viloynyo he sayde
In al his lyf vn-to no manere wight
72 He was a varray perfit gentil knyglat But for to tellen yov / of his array
Hise hora meero goode / hut he ne was nat gay
Of flustian / he wered a grpoun
76 At bismotered / with his haubergenis
flor he was laute / comen from his viage
And wente / for to doon lis pilgrymage
I With hym / ther was his gone a yong' Squyer
A louere / and a lusty Bachiler
With lokkes crulle / as they weero leyd in presse Of.xx yeer / he was of ate I gesse
Of his stature / he tras of enene longthe
84 And wonderly delyuere / and of greet strengthe
And he hadde been som tyme / in chiuachye In fllaundres / in Artoys / and Picardye And born hym wel / as in so litel space
88 In bope / to stonden / in his lady grace If Embronded twas he / as it weero a meedo
Al fal of fressho floures / white and reede
Syngyngo he was / or floytynge al the day
Syngynge he was / or floytynge al the day
He was as freself / as in the Montho of May
Short was his gowne / with sleques longe and wyde
Wel koude he sitte on hors and faire ryde
Ho koude songes make / and wel endito
Iuste and eek dounco / and weel purtreye and writo 96
So hoote he louede / that hy nyglitertale
He alepte namoore than dooth a nygintyngale
Curteis he was / lowely / and seruyeablo
bllesaere 3

He was as fressit / as is the Monthe of May
Short was his gowne / with sleues / Linge \& wydo Wel kotide he sitto on hors / and fuire rydc $\mathrm{H}_{6}$ koude songes wel make / and encite Iuste and sek daunce / and wel portreyo and write So hoote he loued / that by nyghtertale He elepte namoore / than dootha a pyghtyngale Curteys he was / lowely / and sornysable menawar 8
grodi A. § 1. general proloate Cambriage ms.

And thow that he were worthy he was wys
And of hese port as meeke as is a maydo
He nepere zit non velany no suyute
In al his $\mathrm{I}_{3} f$ to to no maner wight
He was at troray perfit gentil knyzt
Bat for to telle zow of his aray
Eese hors were goodo / but he was not gay
Of fustien he werede a iopoun
Al besloteryl with hese halinioun
for he was late come from hese oryage
And wente for to don here pilgrymage
TI With hym pere was / hese sone a jong squyar squser
A louero / \& a lusty baeheleer
With lokkis crulle as pes were lryd in prese
Of twenty ger / of age he was $I_{\text {gresse }}$
Of hese stature / he was of ouene lenthe
84 And wonderly delyurere / \& of gret strenthe
And he hadde ben sumtyne In clyuachie
In fflaunderis in artoys / \& in pikardys
And boryn wel as of so litil spase
In hope to stondyn / in hese ledytraro Enbroudit was he / as it were a melo
Al ful of frossche floarys white \& rede
Syngynge he was or floutynge al the day
He was as frosel as is the roonyth of may
Schort was his gounne / with sleays lenge $\mathcal{E}$ widn
Wel coude he sitte on hors / \& fayre ryde
He coade songis nake / \& faywe endite
Iusto \& ek dannse / \& wel portreye \& wryte
So hote he louede pat be nyghter tale
He slepte no more than doth a nyghtygale
Curteris he was loueli \& scruysalls
cambidan a

## grour A. § 1. gentral prologue. Corpus Mis. 3

this ilke worthi knyght hadde ben also
somtyme wilk the lord of Palatye
ayayne another hethen in Turkye and euere-more he had a souerayne prys and though that he was worthy he was wys
 he neuere yit no vilonye ne saide
in al his liff / vu no manere wight
he was a verry perfit gentift krigits
ffor to telle zow of his acray [That Corpos iss brgine herv]
His hors wero goode but he wis not gay
Of fustion he wered a gepola
Al bismotoredmwith his haburgon
for he was late y -gpme from his viage
And wente fur to don his pilgrimage
Wip him per was his sone a jontr squier
A louyere ond a lusty bacheler
Wip lockes crulle as fei were leyd in presse
Of.ax. zeer of age he was I gesse
Of his statuture (sic) he was of eqene lengbe
And wonderly deliuere and gret of strengle
And he hadde be somtyme in Chiuachio
In fllaundres in artoys and Pykardie
and born him wel as of so litel space
In hope to stonden in his lady gracs
Embroyded was he ns it were a mede
Athful of froisshe floures white and reede
Symaing he wns or tloytynge al pe day
He was als freitsch as is po monp of may
Short was lis gowne wip sleeues longe and wyde
Wel coupe he sitte on an hors and faire ride
He coupe sunges make and wel endite
Juste and eok' dnunce and wel purteray and writo
So hoto he loued pat by nighter tale
He sleep nomore pan dop a nightyngale
Courteys ho was lowly and scruisable
corrds 3

group A. § 2. oembral prologud. Lansdowne Ifs. 3
64 This ilke worfi knythe hade bene also
Some tinn wipe pe lorde of Palatye
Ajeine anoper heipen in Turlye
And euer more he had a sotereine prise
68 And poughe pat he was worpi he was wise
And of his porte as make as is a maide
He neuer jit no velany sejple
In al his iffe til no maner wyght
72 He was a verrey perite gentil knght 79
fior to tel jowe of his araye
His hors vas goode bot he was noulte gaye
Oif fustion he werede a Gepoñ
76 Att be-smotente wip his haburgen.
[near? ffor he was late come fro his viage
And went for to done his Pilgrimage
Wip hime pare was his sonne a songe swiere
80 A louyer and a lusti bachollere
Wip lokkes crulle as pei were leide in presse
Of .xx. zeres of age he was .I gesse.
Of his stature he was of ouen lengepe
84 And wonderly dolizer. and grete of strenkepe 84
And he had be sume time in chevatrio
In fflandres in Artoys and in Pykardie
And borne him wele as of so litel space
88 In hope to stonden in his lady grace
Imbrowded was he as it were a mede
Al ful of frissche flowres white and rede
Singeinge he tras or flowteinte al pe daie
92 He was al so fresche as is per nonep' of maie.
Sohort was his goume with aleues longe and wide
Wele coupe he sitte on an horse and fairs ride
He conpe songes make and wele endite
96 Juste and eke daunce and wele purtreic and write 96
So hote he loued pat be nyghter tale
He slepete no more pan dope pe njhtegala
Corteis he was lowly and servisable
Lansdotive 3

4 group A. § 1 genmat prologue. Ellesmere Ms.
And carf / biforn his fader at the table
A Yeman hadde he / and serunatz namo At that tyme / for hym liste ride 800 And he was clad / in cote and hood of grene $\Lambda$ sheef of pocok arres / bright and kene
Ynder his belt le har ful thriftily
Wol koude he / dresse his takel yemanly
Hise arves drouped noght with fetheres lowe
And in his hand / he baar a myghty bowe
A not heod hadde he / with a broun visage
Of woodecraft/wel konde he al the vsage
Tpon his arm / he baar a gay bracer
And by his syde / a swerd / and a bokeler/
And on that oother syde / a gay daggere
Farneised wel / and sharpe as point of spers
A Cristophere on his brest of siluer sheene
An horn he bar / the bawdryl was of grens
A tiorster was he / soothly as I gesse
Ther was also / a Nome a Priornsse fPrioresso

1. That of hir smylyng / was fal symple and coy

Hire greiteste coth / was buti by seint Loy And she was eloped / madarne Eglentyne
fful weel she soong the seruice dyuyne,
Entuned in bir nose / ful semeely
And frenssh / she spak / ful faire and fotisly
After the scole of Strationd atte Bove
ffor frensatio of Parys / was to hire valkoowe
At mete / wel ytaug $\mathrm{t} t$ was she with alle
She leet no morsel / from hir lippes falle
No wette hir fyngres / in hir sauce depe
Wel koude she carrie a morsel / and wel kepe
That no drope / ae fille vponhire brist
In curtéisie was set fal machel hir list/
Hirs ouer lippe / wyped ahe so clene
That in hir coppe / ther was no ferthyng sene
Of greco / whan she dronken haddo hir draughte
BLLESMERE 4

4 giout A. § L. gemerat prologub. Hengwt MS.
4 geote A. § l: genebal prologur. Cambridge Ms.
and by his syle / a swerd and a Bokeler And on that oother syde / a gay daggere Harnepsed wel / and sharps / is poynt of spere A Cristofre on his bresti of siloer sheene
116 An horn he bat / the hawdryke was of greene
A fiorster was he / soothly as I gesse
TT Ther was also /a Nonne a Priorcsse That of hir smylyug' was ful symple and cocy Hir grettoste ooth / was bat by Seint Loy And she was clepyd / madnme Iglentyne flul wel she soong' the seruyce dyuyne, Entuned in hir nose / ful semely
And frensstit she spak ful faire and fetisly After the scole / of Stratford at the Bowe for frensstio of Parge / was to hire valenowe At mete / wel ytaught was she with alle She leet'ino morsel / from hir lyppes fallo Ne wetle hir fyngres / in hir sauce deepe Wel koude she carye a morsel / and wel keepe That no drope / fille vp on hir brist Ln curteisye / was set nuuclel hir list' Hir ouer lyppe / wrped she so cleeno That in hir coppe / ther was no ferthyng' seone -Of grece / whan she dronken hudde hir draghte henawat 4

100 And karf be-form hese \&adir at the tabla
Teman. T4 A 3 oman hadde he \& seruauntys no moo 100 seman At that tyme / for he leste myde soo And the arras clach in ceto \& hod of greme
A schef of pekiok/arws bryste \& schene
Vndir his belte he bar ful thryftyly
Wel cende he dresse hese takil zemanly
Hese arwis droupede nought with federys lows
And in his hand he bare a myghty bowe
A not hed hadide he / with a broun vesage geat nax
Of wode craft wel coude he al pe usace
Vp on his arm he bar a gay braser
And by his side / a swexd \& a bokeler * 112
And on that ofer side a gay daggere
Harneysed wel / \& sehrap as poynt of spere
A Cristofere / on his brest of silngre schena
An horn he har pe baudryk was of grene
A foster was be sothli as I gesse
Prioressen Ther was also a nume a prieresse Prieresso
T That of here smylyng was ful simple \& coy
120 Here gretteste oth was but be seynt loy
And sche was clepid Madame Eglentyne
fful wel sche song / pe seruyse of deuyne
Entuned in here nose so semely
121 And freseh sche spal full fayre \& fetysely
As aftyr pe schole of stratforthe at the bowe
ffor french of parys was to here onknowe
-II At mete wel I-tauzt / was sche with alle
198 Sche let no moreel / from here Iyppis fslle
No wette hero fyngy' / in here sause depe
Wel couthe scho carye a morsel / \& wel kepe
That no drope ne fel pp on here brest
132 In curteysio was set ful meche here lyst
Hire ouere lippe wipede sche go klene
That in hire coppe per was / no ferthyng sene
Of gres / whan sclke dronkyn / badde her draught cambridge a

4 aroup A. § 1. general paologur Corpus irs.
and katf biforn his fader atte table
A zeman haddo he and seruantes namo
At pat tione for hizu liste ride so
And he was clad in coote and hood of greene
A seheef of pocold arwes bright and keene
Vnder his belt he bar ful priftily
Wel coupe he dresse his takel zimanly
His arves drouped nought wib fetheres Iowe
And in his hond he bar a mighty bowe
A nothed haddo he wip a broun visage
Of woode-eraft wel coupe he al pe vage
Ypon his arm he bar a gay bracer
And by his syte a swerd and a bocler
And on put opor sido a gay daggers
Harmaysed wel and scharp as point of spere
A Christophre on his brest of seluer schene
An horn be bar pe bawdrik' was of grene
A foster was he soply as I gesse
Ther was also a None a Priokesse
That of hir smyling' was ful symplo a[nd] coy
Hir gretteast of was lut by seint loy
And scho was cleped ma dame Englentyne
fol wel sche song' pe seruise diuine*
Entuned in hir nose ful semely
And frenssch eche spak- ful fnire and fetisly
After jo secole of stratford atte Bowe
flum ffrenssh of 'Parys was to hire wnknowe
At mete wel Itaught was sche wip-att
Suhe loot no morselt from hire lippes felle
Ne wete hire fyngres in hir sauce deepe
Wel coupe sehe carie a morsel and wel keepe /
That no drope ne fell ypon hir breste
In Curtesye wne sette ful moche hire leste.
Hir ouer lippe wyped sche so cleeze That in hir cuppe fer was no ferthing'seene Of grete whan sche dronken hadde hir draughte
corres 4

4 group A. § L. genelag prologue. Petworth MS.
100 And kari biforn his fadir at the table
ANothir yeman hadde he and servantes na mo
At that tyme. for hym lyst ryde so
And he was clad in coote and hood of grene
Vndir his belt he bar full thriftily
Wel coathe he dresse his takeI yemanly
Hise areves drouped nogat" with feperes Iowe
And in his tiond be barr a myghty bowe
A not hed hadde he with a broun visage
Of wede craft wel couthe he-al the vsage
Vppon his arme he bar a gay bracer?
And by his side a swerd and a bokeler
And on that opir syde a gay daggere
Harneysed wel and sharp as poynt of spere
A Cristoffre on his brest of seluer shene
An horn he bar the bawdrike was of grene
A foster was he sotly as I gesse
Ther was a nonne also a prioresse
1 That of hir smylynge was ful symple and coy
Hire grettest coth was but by sey[n]te loy
And ehe was elopid ma dame Englentyne
fful wel she song' the serugse dipyne
Enturech in hive nose ful gemyly
And frenshe she spak ful faire and fetysly Aftir the skole of Stratfort atte bowe ffor frenseh of Parys was to hire moknowe At mete wel I-taugitt was sche with alle She leet no morsel from hir lippes falle Ne wete hive fyngres in hire sause depe Wel couthe she carye a morsel and wel kepe Tlat no drope ne fille rppon live breste In curtesyo was seti ful mochel hire leste Hire ouer lippe wiped she so clens That in hir curpe ther was no ferthing sene Of grece whan she dronken hadde hire draughte
petwenti 4

4 grout A. § 1. gingrat proloate. Lansdowne hits.
100 And kari to-for lis fader att po table
A zoman hed he and seruantos no moo
Att jat time for him liste ride soo
And he was cladde in cote and hoode of grene
104 A scheof of pokoke arves briht $a n d$ keue
Vnder his belte he bare ful preftelio
Wele coupe he drese his tasel jemonlie
Eis arwes drouped nouht wip feperes lowe
108 And in his honde he bare a myhti batve
A notte hede had he wip a broune visage
Of wodecraft wele coupe he al pe rsnge
Vpon his amme ho bare a gaie brasere
112 And be his side a swerde and a bokelere
And on pat opere side a gaie daggere.
Heaneyste wele and seharpe as pe pointe of a spere.
[leat 2, bask] A cletistofur on his breste of siluer schene.
110 An horne he bare pe bawdrik was of grene
A forster was he sopelye as .I. gesse.
4f Thare was also a Nonne a Prioresse
That of hir snyleynge weas ful simple and coye
120 Her' grettest ope was bot be soint Loye.
And sche was cleped Madame Englentyne
fful wele bche songe pe seruise douine
Entuned ia hir nose fal semely.
124 And franche sche spake ful faire and fetisly
After pe scole att Stretiond att Bowe
for frenche of Paris was to hire vnknowe
Ats mete wele ytauhte was sche with-alt

No wete hir fingeres in hir sauce depe
Wele conpe sche cary a morsel and wel kepe
pat no drope ne fol vpor hir breste
132 In eurtesto was sette ful muchel her leate
Hir ouero-lippo scho wyped so clens
That in hir coppe fer was no fat pinge sene
Of grece whan sche had dronken hir drawhto
lansbotive 4
group A. § 1 , general pampoge Ellesmere IIS. 5
fful semoty / ufter hir mete she ratghte And sikerly / she was of greet drxpart And ful plesaunt / and anyable of port Ant peyned hire to umantrefete cheere
Or Court and to been estatlich of maners
Apl to ben Lolden dignce of renurence
But for to speken of hire conscience
She was so charitable and so pitous
She wolde wepe / if that she saugh a Mous
Kaught in a trappe / if it were deed or bledde noakf. tands
Of amale houndes / hauldo the put she fedde
With rosted flesst / or Mille / aud wastel lirend
Butb soore wepte she / if any of hem were deel
Or if men smoot it / with a yorde smerte
And al was conscience and tendre herte
litu semyly / hir wympul pynched was
Hire nose trotys / hir oyen grege as glas
Hir month ful smal / and ther to softe aml reed
Int sikerly / ehe hadde a fair forhoed
It was almoost , a sparne brood I trowe
ffor hartily / she was nat undergrowe
ful fetys was hir cloke / as I was war
Of smal coral / aboute hire Arm she bar
A peire of budes / gauded al with grene
Anul ther on / henge a broech of gold ful sheene
On which / ther was first write a crownel .A.
And after / Amor vincit omnim.
Another Nonne / with hire halde she
That was hire Chapelcyne and preestes thro
8 Nanne A. Pj .
presetus. 164
5 Marat
Monk ther was / a fuir for the maistric
An outridere / that lnuedo venerib
A manly man / to been an Ahbot able
fful many a deyntee hors / hadde he in stable
And whan he rood / men myghte his brylel heers
Gynglen / in a whistlynge wynd als cleers
And ech as loude / os dooth pe Chapel bolle thessmetas
group A. § 1. genbral phologod. Hengwit its. 5
fful semely / after hir mete she raghto And biluorly / she was of groet desport And ful plesaunt and amyable of port And peynad hire / to countrefete chiere Of Court and been eatatlich of ranero And to been holden / digno of renerence But for to speken / of hir conscienes She was so charitablo / and so pitous She wolde wepe / if pat she sawe a Mous Caught in a trappe / if it weere deed / or bledde Of smale houndes / badde she / pat she féddo Fith rosted flessh / or'mylk / and wastel breel Buts soore wepts she / if oon of hem weere deod Or if men smoot it / with a yerde smerte And al was conscience / and tendre herte fiul semoly / hir wympel pyriched was
152 Hir nosu tretez / hir eyen / greye as glas Hir mouth ful smal / and ther to / softe and reed But sikerly / she hadde a fuir forheed It was almoost' a spanse brood I trowe
flor hardily / she was nat vndergrowe fill fetys was hir cloke / as I was war Of smal Coral / abouts hir arm she bar A peyre of bedes / ganded al with greene And ther on heenes a brooch of gold ful aheene On which / was first writen / a crowsed .A. And after / amor vincit ombia. If Another Noune / with hire badde she, eyna / and preestes thre. Lise prostes If A Monk ther was / a fair for the maystrye An outrydere / that lonede. vencryo A manly man / to been an Abbot able fful many a feyntee homs / hadde he in stable And whanne the rood / men myghte his brydel heero Gyngle in a whistlynge wynd / as cleere And cok' as loude / as dooth the Chapel belle hengwit s
group A. § 1. afmanal prolocue. Cambridge wis. 5
fful semely aflyr hero mete sche raught
And selkyrly sehe was of gret disport
And ful plesynge \& amyable of port
And peynede here to contyrfete chere
140 Of couxt \& to been / estatily of manero
And to ben holde dygne of reuerence
But for to syekyn of here concience
Sche was so charytabla \& so pitous
144 Sche wolde wepe 3 if that sele seje a mous
Kaugt in a trappe jif it were ded or bledice
Of smale houradis hadde sehe pat sehe felde
With rostid flesch or myle or wnatelbrud
148 But sore wepte scho 3 if on of hems were ded
Or $z^{i f}$ men amot it with a zerde emerte
And al was concience \& tendere herte
T fful semely hase wharil pynched was
Here nose tretis here cyen greyo as glass
Hero mouth ful spual \& perto softe \& red
But sekyrly / sehe hadde a fayr forhed
It was almost a spanne brod I trove
for hardily sche was not vndir-growe
ffill fetys was dere cloke as I was war
Of smale corl aboute here arm sche bar
A peyre of bedis I-gundeit al with greno
And preon heng a broche of gold so kene
On wich pere was wretyn a cround A
And aftyr Amor vincit omnia
If A rothir nome with here hadule scle
TI That was here chapelen \& prestis thim
T A monk pere was a fayr for the maystrye
appelegn
Nomus preas
Moank

An out ridere jat louede aenerye
A manly man to ben an abbot able
ful manye a deynte hors hadde he in stable

Gyugelyn in a whistelyng wynd als clere
And ek as loude as ath the chapel bello
cambritige 5
groue 4. § 1. genbral proloave. Corpus ms. 5
Sul stmely after hir meto sche raughte And sikerly sche was of gret disporte And ful pessant and amyuble of porte And peywed hire to counterfete cheere Of court and to ben estatich of maneare And to ben holden digne of reuerenco Jut for to spelten of hir conscience Sche was so chnritable and so pytons Sohe trolde wepe if pat eche sawe a mous
Kauglit in a trappe if it were deed or bledde
Of smale houndes haddo sche pats sche fedde
With rosted fleissh or mylk' or wastel hreds
But sorts wepto sche if oon of hem were dello
Or if mon smot it with a zerle smerte/
And al was conssience and tendre herte/
ftul semelich hir wympil pynched was
Hir noss was streight bire yghon grey ns glas
Hir mouth ful smal and perto softe and redo
bue sikorly sole hadde a fair forhedo
It was almost a spanne broed I trowe
for hardely sehe was nought vndengrowe
fthll fetys was hir eloke as I was war
Of smal coral aboute hir arm sele bar
A pasyo of hedes gauded al with greewe
And porwan hengr a broche of gold ful scheene
On which jer was first writen with a oruwned $A$
Andraftor. Amor wincit omnia
Anoper Nonne with hir hadde sche/
Thut was hir Chapelleyne and prestes pre
A Monk' yer was a fair for pe maistrio
And out Ridere jat loued venerio
A mandy man to ben an abbot alle/
Iful many a deinte kora hudide he in stable/
Aod whan he roud men might his brydel heere
Gyndyank in a whistiyng' wynd as clecra
And eek as lowde as dop pe chapel bello
corpus 5
group A. § 1. Gengral prologuk. Pétworth ars. 5
aroer A. § 1 general prologuz Lansdowne Ms. 5

130 full semelye after hir mete sche rawhto.
And sekerly sche was of grete disporto.
And ful plesant and ful annable of porto
And peynel hir to counterfot chere
140 Of Couste and to be stalyche of Mazere
And to be holden digne of remerence Bot for to eppeke of hire Couscience Sche was so charitable and so pytous.
144 .Sche wolde wepe $z^{i f}$ fat sche sawe a mouse
Kauht in a trape if it ware dede or bledde
Of smale houncles had scho pat sche fodide
Wip rostede flesche or melke or wastel brede
148 Bot sore wepped sche if one of hem were dells
Or if men smote it wip a zerde smart
And al was conscienco and tendur berto fful semely hir' wympul pinched was
152 Lire nose was streihte ber yhen was grei as phas
[nents] Hire moupe ful smal. aind pere-to soft and redu
Bot sekurly sclie had a faire fariede
It was al-moste a spanme brode. I. trove
156 ffor hardely scie was noulte vnder growe
fful fetis was hir' cloke as .I. vas war'
Of smale coral aboute hir harrae sche bar
A peire of Bedes gauded al wip grene
160 And fero-one honge a broche of golde ful solune
On whiche pare was firste wreten wip a crowned .A.
And After Amor vincit omnia.
It A noper nonne wyp hir had sche
164 bat was hir Chnpeleyne anl prestes pre
A monko pere wes a fairo for pe muistre
An owte-rider jat loued venete
A manly man to bone an $\Lambda$ blot Able
168 fiul mony a daynte hors hade be in stable
And whanne le rode men myht his bridele hore [1ates]
Gyngelinge in a whistelinge wyndo al so clere And eke as lowde as dope pe chapel belle

LANSDOWNE 5

G anour A. § L aenerar proloauk, Eliesmete MS.
6 group A. § 1 . geygral prologue. Hengwit MS.
172 There as this lord / is kepere of the selle The rule of seint Maure / or of seint Beneyt By cause pat it was oold / and som deel stryyt This ilke Monls / leet oolde thyngca pace
arter the newo world the space He yaf noght of that text a pulled hen That seith / pat hanterys been none holy men Ne pat a Monk'. whan be is recclelces Is likned / till a fiseli / pat is waterlecs This is to seyn / a Monk out of lis Cloystre But thilke text hecld he nat worth an Oystre and I seyde / his opynyon was good
What sholde he studie / and make hym seluen wood Vp on a book in Cloystre alwey to pouro Or swynke with his handes / and laboure As Austyn bit. how shal the world be serued Lat Austyn heue his swynk'. to lymm reserued Ther fore / he was a prykasour aryght Grehoundes he hadde / as swift as fowel in flyght Of prikyng' and of huntyug for the hante
Was al his Iust. for no cost wolde he spaare I saugh his sleues / purfiled at the hond With grys / and that the fymeste of a lonaz And for to festne his hood / vnder his chyn He hadde / of gold / wroght a ful curious pyn A lone knotte / in the gretter ende ther was His beed tras balled / that ahoon as any glas And eek his face / as he hadde been enoynt He was a lord ful futt and in good poynt
Hise eyen steepe / and xollynge in his beed That stemex / as a foumeys of a leed Hise bootes souple / his lors / in greet estaat Now certeynly / he was a fair prelat
He was nat paale / as is a forpyned goost A fat swan / loued he / best of any roost His palfrey / was as broun as any berye
henawze 6

And heeld / after the newe world the space
Ho yaf nat of that text a pulled hen
That seith / that hunters beth nat hooly men
Ne that a Monk / whan be is recehelees
Is likned / till a fissl/ / bat is waterleess
This is to soyn / a Monk out of his Cloy

Ho lasdde of gold / ywroght / a ful eurious pyn
wor as this lord / was kepere of the Cell.
The reule of ecint Maure / or of seint Benvit /
By cause that it was old / and som del streit /
This ilke DIonk / leat olde thyrges pace

But thilke teat / hecid he nat worth an Oystre
And I segde / his opinion was good
What sholde he studie / and make hym saluan wood 184
$V_{\text {pon a book / in Cloystre almey to poure }}$
Or swynben with his handes, and laboure
As Austyn bit / how elal the world be served
Lat Austyn / baue his owene mwynk / to him reserued 188
Theriono / he wis a priknsour ariglit
Greloundes he hadde / as swift't as fowel in flighte
Of prikyng and of huntyng for the hare Was al his lust. for no cost wolde he spare I seigh his sleuas / ypurfiled at the hond With grys / and that the fyneste of a lond And for to fesine his hood vnder his chyn A loue knotte / in the gretter ende ther was His heed was lalled / jat shoon as any glas And sek his face / as it liside been enoynt/ Ho was a lord ful fat / and in good poynt Hise eyen stepe / and rollyngo in his heed That stemed / as a forneps of a leed
His bootes couple / his hors in greet estaat Now certeinly / he was a fair prelnat
He was nat pale / ad a forpyned goost
A fat awan loued he hest of any roost
His palifrey / was as broun as is a berye
bllescerfe e

6 grout A. § 1 . ankeral prologue. Cambridge ms.

There as this lord was kepere of the selle
The reule of segnt Maur / $\$$ of seynt benyont
Be cause that it was old \& sumdel streyt
This ilke monk let oldo thynge pace
176 And held aftyr the newe world the space
He gaf not of that tist a pulled herno
That seith pat hunterys ben not holye menne
Ne that a monk whan he is rekeles
180) Is lykened to a fysch that is watyrles

This is to seyne a monk out of heso cloystre [een [s] But tilke tixt held he not worth an oystere
And I seyde his opynyoun was good
What achulde he stodie \& make hymseluyy wool
Vp on a bok in cloystore aivery to poure
Of swynkyn with hese hondis \& labours
As Austyn bit how schal $p^{*}$ world be servid
Let Austyn han his swynk to hym reservid
Therfore he was a prekasour aryzt
Grehou[n]dis he haddo as swift as foul in fly $3^{\text {t }}$
Of prekyng \& humtynge for tho hare
Was al hese lust for no cost wolde be spare
I sey hese slouys / purfilid at the hand
With grye / \& that the feynesto of a land
And for to festene his hod vodir his schyn
196 He hadde of gold I-wrougt a ful coryons pyn
A loue knot in the grettere endo pere was
His hed was ballyd that schon as ony glas
And ots hese face as he hadde ben onoynt
200 He was a lord ful fat \& in good poynt
Heso cyen stepo \& rollynge in hese hed
That stemyd as a furneys of a lexl
Hese botis souple / his hors in gret estat
Now sertegnly he was a fayr prelat

He nas not pale as a forpynneds gost
A fat swan louede he best of ony rost
His palfray was as broun as is a berye
cambrdafe b
f group A. § I. genkral prologur Corpus Ms.
Ther es pis lord was keper of foe sollo
The Reule of sent Maure or of seint Beneit
lif-cause pat it was old and somdel streit
This itke monk leet olde pinges pace
And held after pe newe world pe space
He zaf' nought of po text' a pulled hin
That seith pat' hanters be nought holy men
No fation monhe whan he is rocheles
Is likmed til a fyssin pati in traterles
This is to seie a monk' out of his cloystre
But pilke text / held he not' worth an oyatre /
And I seide his opiniō̃ was good
What schulde he studie and muke himselnen wood
Ypon a book alwey in cloyste to poure
Or swynke with his hondes and laboure
As austyn bit how sehal pe world be serued
Lat austyn have his swynk to him reserued
Ther-fore he wes a prikasour aright
Grehoundes he hadde swift as fonle in tight
Of pritynge and of huntyn's for pe hare
Wes alle his luste for no cost wolde he spare
I soigh his sloues I-purfiled at pe hond
Wip grys and pat fe fynest of a lond
And for to festne his hood vnder pe chyme
He hadds of gold wrought a ful curious pynne/
A loue knotte in pe gretter ende per was/
His fied was balled pat schon as eny glas
And eek' his face as he hadde ben anoynt
He was a lord ful fatt and in good poynt
His efghen atepe and rollynge in his hode
'lhati stemed as a forneys of a lede
His bootes souple his hors in gret estate
Now certeinly he was a fair prelate
He nas nat pale as a forpyned goost
A fats swan loued he best of any rost
His palfroy wna as broun as is a berie
corpus a

6 group A. § L. genersl riologoz Petworth IIS.
6 grour A. § L general prologuk Lansdowne Mrs.

172 Ther as this lord was keper of the sella The reule of seynt Maure or of seint Benet Bi canse pat yt was olde and somdel streit
This ylike monke leet olde pynges pace
176 And heeld aftir thes newe world the space
He yaf noukt of the text a pulled hen
That' seith that hunters bs noubt' holy men Ne that a monke whan hetis recheles Is likened tillo a fisshe pat is matinles This is to seye a monke out of his cloistre But thinge text held he moukt worth an oystre And I seyde his opynion) was good
184 What shulde he studie, and make hymeelf wood
Vpon a book alwey in cloistre to pouro
Or swynke with his hondis and Iaboure
As Austyn bit. hou shal the world be serued
Lat Austyu haue his swynke to him reserued Therfore be was a pricasour arightr
Grehoundes ho hadde / as svift as foulo in flightt
Of prikynge and of huatynge for the hare dears, wacks
ar his lust for no cost wole he spare I seigh hise sleves I-purfiled at the hond With grys and that' the fynegt' of a lonul And for to festne his hood undir the Chynne He hadde of gold wrougite a ful curious gywne A loue knotte in the gretter ende jer was Fis hed was ballyd that shon as ony glas And eke his face, es he hadde ben enoynt He was a lond ful fat' and in good poynt Hise oighen stepe and rollynge in his hode That stemede as a fourneys of a lede
Hise botes souple his hors in grete estate
Now certeynly he tras a fair prolate
He nas nat pale as a forpyned goost
A fat swan louede he best of any rocse Hits palfray was [as] broun) as ys a berye

PETworTh e

172 There as pis lorde was keper of pe selle
The rewle of seint Maure or of seint Beneyte
Be cause pat it was olde and somdele streyte
This ilke monke lete olde jinges pace
And helde after pe newo werdè po pace
He jaf nouht of pe text a pulled henne
pat seije fat hunteres bepe noult holy menno
Ne that a monke whan he is recheles
Is likkened tiI a fische pat is waterles.
That is to seie A monke oute of his cloistre
Bot pillse text held he nouht worpe an hoistre
And .I. seide his opinione was goode
184 Whatt secholde lie stodie and make him selfe wode 184
Vpon a boke in cloister al-weio to powre
Or swynke wif his hondes and Iaboure
As Austine bite howe schal pe werld be serued
188 Latte Austine haue his swynke to him rese[r]wed
Thare-for he was a prikesoure a right
Grehoundes he hod as swift as foules in liyht
Of Prikinge and of huntynge for fe hare.
Was al his lust for no cost wolde he spare.
I. seighe his sleues purfiled att pe hondo

Wip Gryso and pat pe fynest of a londo And for to festen pe hode vader his chynne
196 He had of golde wrought a fal coriouse pinae
A lone knotte on pe gretter hende pere was His hede was balled pat schone as any glas And eke his face as he had be anoynte
300 He was a lorde ful fatte and in goode pointe. 200
His yhen stepe and rollinge in his hedo
That stemed as a furneis of a lede
His botes souplo his hors in grote astato
204 Nowe certeynely he was a faire prelate.
He nas nouht pale as a forpyned goste
A fattereswanno loued he best of any roste
His Palfrei was as broune as is a burye
hamsdowne a

## anour A. §̧ 1 ogsiral proloate. Ellesmere Mis. 7

$A_{\text {A lymytour / a ful solompne man }}^{\text {frove ther was }}$ A lymgtour /a ful solompne man
In alle the ordres foure / is noom pat kan So muchel of dalisunce / and fair langage
He hadile mand / ful many a maringe
Of yonge wommen / at his owens cost
Tin to his ordre / he was a noble post'
And wel biloued / and famulier was be
With frankelegns / ouer al in his controe
And [eek] with worthy wommen of the town
ffor he kadde power of confessioun
As seyde hym self / moore than a Curat' flor of his ordre / he was licenciatr fful swetely / herde ine confession And plesaunt was his absolucion He was an esy man / to yeue penaunce Ther as he wiste / to have a good pitaunce ffor vito a poure ordre / for to yiue Is signo / pat a man is wel yshryue flur if he yaf / he dorste make avaunt He wiste / that a man was repentnunt ffor many a man / so barle is of his herte
Ho may nat wepe / al thogh hym sooxe smerto
Therfore in stede of wepynge and preyeres
Mon moote youe siluce / to the pouro freres His typet was ay farsed ful of knyues And pynnes / for to yeupn youge whacs And certcinly / he hndde a murge note Wel koude he synge / and pleyen on a rote Of yeddynges / he banr outrely the pris His nekke / whit was / as the flour delys Ther to / he strong' was as a Chanpions He knew the Tauernes wel in el the toun And euarich Hostilor / and Tappestere Bet than a lazar / or a beggestere
fror vin to swich a worthy man as he chleshiras 7
grour A. § 1. gengrat proloade. Hengwrt MS. 7
If A frere ther was / a wantowne and a merye,
A lymytour / a ful solempne man
Mreas.
In alle the ordres foure / is nocin pat kenn
So muche of daliannes / and feir langage
He hadde maked / ful many a mariage
Of yonge wommen / at his owene cost
Vn to his ordre / he was a noble post
fful wel biloued / and fanylier was bee
 And cek with worthy wommen / of the town. flos he badde / power of confessioun As soyde him self / moore than a curcal'
ffor of his ondre / he was licenciaat fful swotely / herile he confessioun And plesant. Was his absolucioun He was arl esy man / to yeue penaunco Ther as he wiste / to haue a good pitameo fior wn to a poure ordre / for to yexe Is signe / that a man / is wel yshryue fier if he yaf he dorste make auaunt He wiste / pat a man was repentaunt ffor many a man / so hard is of his herte He may nat weepe / thagh pat he soove anierte Ther fore / in stele of weproge / and preyeses Men moote yeue 象ues / to the poure freres THis typet was ay farsed ful of knyues And pynnes / for to yeuen faire wryues And centeynly / ho hadde a murye noote 236 Wel koude be synge / and pleyen on a roote Of peddynges / he bar outrely the prys His nekke whit was / as the flow delys Ther to he stroong' was / as a Champioun

He knew the tavernes wel in enery town
And every hastiler / and Tappestore
Bet / than a lazcr / or a beggestere
filor'va to swich a worthy man / as he
hengwat 7
osour A. § 1. genekal prologits. Cambridge ms. 7

## A frere pere wis a wantoun \& a merro <br> 208

IT A lymytour a ful solempne man trure
In alle the orderys foure is zon that can
So mekil of daliauns \& fayr langage
212 He hadde mad ful manye a maryage
Of 3 onge wemen at hese owene cost
On to his ordere he was a noble post
fful wel he louyd / \& faryliar was he
216 With frankeleynys / oueral in his contre.
And with worthi wornen of the tome flariss, lack]
ffor he hadide porver of confessioun
Ae seide hym self more than a curat
220 flor of hese ordere he was licencyat 290
fful swetli herde he confessioun
And plessunt was hese absolucyoun
He was an esi man to jeue penaunee
224 There as he wiste to han a good petauns
Vnto pore onlenis for to zeue

figr zif ho zaf ho durste make aununts
228 He wiste that a man was repenturunt
fror manye a man so hard is of hese hertes
He may not wepe though liym sore smerte
Therfore in stede of wepyng \& preyercs
Men mote zeae siluer to the pore freres
next5] TI Hise tipet wals ay farsed ful of knyuys
And pynnys for to zeugn flyye wywes
And scrfoynli ho hadde a merye throto
236 Wel couthe he synge \& pleyen on a rote
Of ${ }^{2}$ eddyngis he bar rttyrli the prys
His nekke whit was as the flour de lis
Therto he strong wns as a chaumpioun
He knew the tauernys wel in euery tomn
And eueryche osteler \& tapsters
Bet than a larer or a bakystere
fior vn to swich a worthi man as he
camibringet 7
anoup A. § 1. obneral prologue Corpas Mifs 7
A frere per wns a wentoin and a merye
A lymitour a ful aclempne man
In alt po ordres foure is non patican
Sa mochil of dalinnce and fair lnngage
He hadde made ful many a mariage
Of zonge wommen at his ormo cost
Vnto his ordre he was a noble post'
frul wel biloued and famulier was le
Wip frantselegns ouer al in his contre
And wip worpi wommen of pe toun
fler he hadde power of coufessioun
As seyde himselfr more pan a curat
ffor of his order be was licenciat
And plesant was his absolucion He was an esy man to zius penarmes Ther ns ho viste to hale a good pitaunce ffor vato a pouer ordre for to ziue Is signe patia man is wel I-schriue fiot if he $z^{3} \mathrm{f}$ he durste mako auant
Ho wiste pat / a man was repentant
ffirs numy a man so hard is of his herte
He may mought wepe al-pough him sore smerte
Thar-fors in stede of weepyng' and preyeres
Men mute zeue siluer to pe poucre frecres
His typet was ay farsed ful of knyfes
And pynnes for to ziuo fatre wyues And certeynly he hadde a mery note./
Wel coupe he synge and playen on a note
Of zeddynges he bar witterly pe pris
His nekke whit / was as pe flour-delys
Ther-to he was strong as a Champioun
He knew je tauemes wal in euery toun And cueriel hostiller and tapstero
Bet pan a lazar or a Beggere
ffur vato such a worpi man as ho
CORPUS 7
grotp A. § 1. ommbral projogue Petworth Ms. 7
$A^{\text {frere ther was a wa[n]toune and }[\mathrm{a}] \text { merye }}$ A. lymytour a ful solempne man

In alle the ordres foure is moon that cen
So mochel of daliañico and fair langage
He hadde made ful many a Mariago
Of yonge wommen at his owne cost'
Va to his ordre he was a noble post
fiul wel biloued and famulier was ho
With frapkeleynes oueral in his contro
And with worthy wommen of the toun ffor he hadde power of confessioum As seide hym solf' more thans Corat fior [of] his ordre he was lyeenciat fuls swately herede he confession) And plesannt was his absolucion
He was an esy man to yeue penaice
224 Ther as he wiste to han a good pitailes for wito a pore ordre for to yeue Is signe that' a man ys wel yshreve ffor yf he yaf he dorste make avaunt
He wiste pati a man was repentaunt
for many a man is so hurd oft his herto
He may noght wepe al pouth bim sore smerte
Ther fore in stede of wepynge and presicres
Men mote yeue seluer / to the pore frepass
His tipet was ay fassel ful of tnyfes
And pynnes for to yeue faire wyfes
And certegnly he hadde a mery note
Wel coude he syngen and playen on a roote
Of yeddynges he bar vttirly the pryce
His necke white was as the flour delyce
Therto he was strong as a champioun
240 He knew the tavernes wel in every toun
And euerichite Osteller and tapestero
Bet than a lazer or a beggere
ffor vato swich a worthy man as he PETwortil 7
arote A. § 1. generit prowoate. Lansdowne MS. 7
208 Tf A fexe pare was a wanton and murye. 203
A lymitur a ful solempne manne
In att pe ordures foure is none pat canne.
So muche of daliance and faire langogo

Of zongo trem
V -to his order he was a nobel post
ffel welo be-loued and famulior was he.
216 With frankeleyns ouer al in his contre.
And wip worpe wommen of pe touns
ffor he lasl power of confessiono
As scide him selfe more pan a curate
ffor [of] his order he was licenciate
fful swetely herde he confessionn
And plesant was his absoluciōn.
He was an hesy man to gef penānce
204 Ther as he wiste to have a goodo petānco
ffor vn-to a poure order for to zene
Is singne pat a man is wel ysehriue ffor if he $z^{\text {af }}$ he dorst make avaunt He wist jat a man was repentaunt
ffior mony a man so bande is of his herte
He naie noaht wepo al pouhe he sore smerte
There-for in stede of wepeynge and preyeres
$\mathbf{3 3 2}$ Men mote ziue siluer to pe poure freres
His tepet was ay farset ful of knyues
And pinnes for to zeue faire wyues
And certeinli he had a mery note
236 Wele coupe he singen and pleine on a rote
Of zeddinges he bare witterli pe pris
His neke white was as pe floure delia
Ther to he was also stronge as a champiotme
240 He knowe po taucrnes wele in euery towne,
And euergche hosteler or a tapestere
Better pan a lagar or a Degger
ffor vo-to suche a worfi man as be
LANSDOWNE 7

## 8 grobs A. § 1 general prologue Ellesmere his

To hauo with sike lazars Aquegntaince
It is nat honeste / it may rat avaice
fior to doelen / with no swich poraille
But al with riche / and selleres of vitaillo
And ouer al / ther as profit sholde arise
Curteis be was / and lowely of saruyso
Ther nes no man / nowher so vertuous
He was / the beste beggere in his hous
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
flor thogh a wydwe / haddo nogkte e eho
So pleannt / was his In priacipio
Tet wolde he haue ia ferthyng er he wente
His purchas / was wel bettre than his rente
And mage ho koude / as it were right a whelpe
In lone dayes / ther koude he muchel helpe
flor there he was nat lyk a Cloystrer
With a thredbare cope / as is a poure scoler
But he was lyk / a maister / or a pope
of double worstede / was his semyeope
That roumded as a belle / out of the prosse
Somwhat he lipsed / for his wantownesse
To make his onglissi/ / aweets yp on his tonge
And in his harpyng'. whan pat he hadde songe
Hise ayon twynkied in his heed aryght
As doon the starres / in the frosty rygitt
This worithy lyriytour / was cleped Huberd!
$A^{\text {Marchant wos ther with a forked berk }}$
Vp on his heed a flaundryssis Beurre hat /
His bootes clasped / faire and fetisis)y
Hise rescns he spak / ful solempnely
Sownynge alway thencrees of hia wynngag
He wolde the see wero kept for any thing'
Bitwixe Niddelbargit and Orewelle
zllesmbrs

## 5 Murclant

8 grove A. § 1. ghemrals prologut Heggwet Ms.
8 grout A. § 1. gemeral protogue. Cambriaga mb.

Acorded nat / as by his facultee
To haue / with syke Jazers aqueyntaunce
It is rut honeste / it may noght auaunce
fior to deelon / with no swich poraille
riche / and sellerys of vitaille
And ouer al / thor as profit sholde aryse Curtega ho was / and lowely of seruyse Ther was no man / nowheer / so vertuoxis Ho was the beste beggere / of his koul And yaf a cerleyn ferme / for the graunt Noon of his bretheren / eam ther in his haunt' ffor thogh a wydwe / halde moghtita sho So plesant was his In principio Yet wolde he have a ferthyng' er he wente
250 His purchass / was wel bettre than his rente And rage he konde / as it treere right a wholpe. In lonedayes / koude he muchel helpe for there / he was nat lyk a Cloystrer
260 With a threedbare cope / as is a poure scoler
But he was lyk a maister / or a Pope Of double worstede / aras his somycope And rounded as a belle / out of the presse Somwhat he lypsed / for his wantownesse To make his exglyssh / swreste op on his tonge And in his harpyere than pat he hadde songe Hise eyen twyuklew/ in fis heed aryght
268 As doon the sterms / in the frosty nyght' This worthy lynytour / was cleped Iuberd
I A 3archant was ther / with a forked bexp In Motlee / and tye on hors he sat Vp on his heet / a fllaundryssif Bouere hat His bootes clasped / faire and fetisly Hise resons / he spakful solempacly Sownyng alway / thencrees of his mynnyng'
276 He woolde / the ses weare kept for any thyug

- Bitwixen Myddelburgh /and Orewelle
hengwht:

244 Acondith not as by his faculto
To haue with swiche sike men a-queyntaurce
It is not honcst it may not auan[ $n]$ ce
ffor to dele with non awrich parayle
248 But al with richo \& kelleris of vitayle
Ancb ouerwilthere profit schulde aryse
Curtoys he was \& locly of seruyse
Ther was no man now so wertywous
252 He was the beste begere in hese hous
ffor thow a wedewe hadde not a seho
So plesamnt was his in principio
3 it wolde he haue a ferthyng er he wente
256 His purehas was wel betyr than hese rente
And rage he eouthe ca it were ryst a whelp
In louedayis there couthe he mekil help
ffor there he was not lik a clogsterer
260 With a thredbare kope as is a scholer
But he was lik a myatir or a pops
Of double wrorstede was hese semeti kope
Tha[ t$]$ ronuded as a belle / out of the presse
Sumwhat he lipsede for hese wantonnnesse
To make hoso exgelisch swete vp on his tango
And in hese harpynge whan that he hadde sunge
Hese eyzyyn twynkeledyn in hese hed aryit
As don the sterrys / in the frosty nyght
This worthi limytour / was cleped hobert
A marchauat was there with a forkedo berd
Marchaunt
Miarchaunt.
Fpon his hed a flaunderich bemyseh hat 272
Hese botis clospede furl fetusely
Hese resoun he spak fud plesarutly! [ in a into ianul]
Soungnge alwey the cres of hese rynnyng
He wolde the se / were kept for ony thyng
Botwixe myddil-toungh \& orowelle
Cambiligge 8

## 8 grovp A. § 1. general prolooue Corpas MS

Acorded nought as by his faculte
To hnue with such selv lazer aqueintance
It is nought honest it may nought' auaumce ffor to delon with such poraile
But aft with Tiche and sellers of vitaille
And ouer al per as profyt scbolde arise
Curtays he was and lowly of seruise
Ther nas no man aowher so vertuous
IIe was po beste begger in lis hous
. . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
ffor pough a widewo badde nought' a scho
[atat 4 , back
So plesant' was his In principio
3etr wolde he haue a ferping' or be wento
His purchas was wel bettre pan his rente
And rage he coupe right as it were a whelpe /
In louedayes fer coupe he moche helpo/
for per he was not lich a eloysterer
With a thred-bare cope as a pore seoler
But' he wos lik' a maister ox a pope
Of double worstede was his semy-cope /
That rounded as a belle on the presse
Somwhat he lipsed for his wantounesee
To make his ouglissh sweete vpon his tonge And in his harpyng whan pait he hadde songe /
Ilis yghen twyracled in his heod aright
As don pe storres in je frosty night
This worpi lymitour was cleperl huberd
A marchant was per with a forked beri
In mottle and heigi on horse he satte
Vp-on his heued a flaundrissll beaer batte
His bootes clapsed faire and fetysly
His resons he spak' ful solempmely
Schemyng alwey pe encres of his wynnynge
He wolde pe see were kept for eny finge
By-twixe Middelbungh and Orewells
corpes 8

8 grove A. § 1 geambal rrologil Pecworth Mis.

244 Acordith nootit as by his faculte
To haue with swich seke Iazers aqueyntañee
It is noulth honest / it may nountt avañce
ffor to delen with swich poraille
248 But al with riche and sillers of vitaillo
And oueral ther as profite sholde axyse
Currays he was and Iovely of seruyse
Ther nas no-man nowher so vertoous
He wras the beste beggere in his hous
[. . . . :
. . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
fior pout a videwe hadde noutht' a sho
So plesaunt was his Inprincipio
Yet wolde he hane a ferthyng or he wente
His purchace was wel bettere pan his rente
And rato he coethe as it were rift a whelpe
In louedaies ther conde he mochil helpe
ffor ther he was not liche a cloistrere
With a thredbare cope as a pore seolere
But he was lyke a maistir or a pope
Of double worstede was his semy cope
That rounded as a belle out of the presse
Somwhut he lipsede for his wantonesse
To make his englyssi swete vppon his tonge And in his harpynge whan pat he hadsgonge
Hise eygten twynclede in his hede aright
As doon the sterres ist a frosty nylit
This worthy lymytour was clepid hubert
Marchast was ther with a longe berd
In motle and hey玉 on horse he satte
Yppon his heued a flundrisshe beaer hatte
Hise botis clapsid faire and fetisly
His resouns he spak ful solempnely*
Sherynge alwey the encres of his wÿnnynge
Bitwixe Midledburg and Orewelle.
Bitwixe hididelburgh and Orewelle •

- pentorti 8
grotp A. § L omatral prologus. Lansdowne ms.
Accorded noult as be his faculte
To hane wip suche seke lazerz aequayntance
It is noudat honest it maie noubt ayaunce
ffor to dele wib sucte poraile
Hot al wip riche and soller of vitaile
And onere al pare as profet schold ariso
Curteise be was and Iowly of seruyse
per nas no mann noghwere so vertnous
He was pe best begger in his hons
E . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
ffor poshe a widowe had noult a scho
So plesande was his in principio.
3 it wolde he haue a ferpinge ar he wento
His purchas was wel better pan his rent
And rage he conferiht as it wero a whelpe
In louedaies pare coupe he muchel helpe
ffor pere he was not liehe a cloistrere
Wip a prede-bare cope as a pouer scolere
Bot le was lyke a Maistre or a Pops Of dowble worstede was his semy-cope
pat rounde as a beit out pe presse
Somwhat he lisped for his wantonesso
To malrs his yngelische sweto vpon his tange
And in his harpeinge whan he had songe
His yhen twrynkeled in his houed axiht
As dope pe sterres in pe froste nyht
This worpe Limetozer was cleped Huberd
बा A inarehant was bere with a forked berile
In motteley. and hye on hors he satite
272 Vpon his hetued a ffaundrisshe besere liatte
Tis bates clasped faire and fetislye
His resons he spake ful solemplye
Scheweynge alwey pencres of his wynyngo
He wolide pe se were keppede for suy pinge 276 Be-twyx Middelburgit. and Orewelte

LANsDowne
grour A. § I. gemeral rroloata Elleamere Mrs. 9
Wel koude he in eschanuge sheoldes selle
This worthy man / ful wul his wit bisetta
Ther wiste no wight pat he was in dotite
280
So estatly / was he of his gouernauneo
With his bargasnes / anl with his chenyssaunco
ffor sothe / he wns a worthy man with alle
But sooth to seyn / I noot how men hym calle 284
A Clerk ther was / of Oxemfurd also I Clerk ot Ozenferio,
A. That mo to logyit / hadie longe ygo

And leone was his hors as is a rake
And he nas nuth rigtt fat, I vudertake 288
But looked holwe / and ther to sobrely
ffud thred bars / wes his oueroste courtery
fior he hadde geten hym yet no benefice
Ne was so worldly / for to have office
for hym was leuere / haue at his beddes heed
Twenty bookes / clad in blalk or reel
Of Aristotle / and his Philosophio
Than rubee riche / or fithele / or gry snutrie
Bat al be / that he wes a Philosoplure
Yet hadde he / but titel gold in coire But al pathe mygtte / of his freendes heate
On bookes / and his lomynge ho it spente
And bisily / gan for the soules preja
Of hern / pat yaf hym wher with to scoleye
Of stadie took ho moost cure and moost heede
Nogtt o word / spak he moore than was neede
And that was soyd / in forme and reuerence And short sidd quyk and ful of hy sentence. Sewnynge in momal vertu / was his speche And gianly wolle he lems and glocly teche 308
A Sergeant of the Lawe / war and wys isergent ot lawe A That often baddo been at the Parvys
Ther was also / ful riche of excellenco
Discrest he was / and of grect reurence
He semed swica / hise wordes woren so wise
bllesmere e

Wel koude he / in eschaunge / shaeldes sells This worthy man / ful wel his wit bisette
Ther wiste no wight. that he was in dette So estaatly was he / of his gouernaunce With his bargaynes / and with his cheugsaunce flox soothe / be was a worthy man with alle Bat sooth to segn / I noot how men hym calle 28.4 I A Clere ther vas / of Oxenford also $\boldsymbol{T}$ clert of Oreaforic. That yn to logyly. hadde longe ygo As leene was his hors / as is a rake And he was noght right fate I vidertake But looked holve / and ther to sobrely fful threedbaars / was his onereste Courtepy ffor he hadde / geten hym yet no benefice Ne was so worldly / for to have office Fos bym was leugre / hane at his beddes heed Twenty bookes / clad / in bluk / or reed Of Aristotle / and his Philosophye Than robes riche / or intulule / or gay Sautrye But al bo / that he was a Plilosophre Yet hadde he / but litel gold in Cofre But al that he myghte / of his frendes herte On bookes / and on lernynge / he it spente And bisily / gan for the soulps preye Of hem / that yaf.hym / wher with to scoleye Of studye / took ho moast cure and moost heedo Noght 00 word spalt he / moore than was neede And that was spoke / in forme / and revereace And short and quyk and ful of heigh sontence Sownsnge in moral vertu / was his speche And gladly wolde ho lerces / and gladly teche 308 © A Sergeaunt of lawe / wair / and wys s Serrenatit oflawe. Thas oftea / hadle been at the Parvys Ther was aleo / ful ryche of exceldence [ieaf 9$]$ Discreet he was / and of greet reuerence 312 He seemed swich / hies wordes weeren so Wyse abnawat 0
group A. § I. gevgral prologum Cambridge ins. 9
Wel couthe en eschaung schildies selle
This worthi man ful wel his wit be-sette
There wiste no man that he was in detto
280
So estatli was he of hese gouernaunce
With hese bargnynys \& hese cheuysance
fforsothe he was a worthy man withal
But sothe to seyn I not how men hym eal 984
A clerk thore was of oxsenforthe also Clek or Oxemforthe
That vnto logyk hadde longe I-go
As lene was hese hors as is a mke
288 And he uas not / ' rygh fat / I vadyrake' [maternond 288
ffiul thredbare was hese ouereste courtepy [leariab, buik]
[ . . . . . . . . a line blanK]
ffor he hadde getyn hym zit no benefys
Ne was so wordely for to hauyn otfys 292
fior hymbwas lefere to hauo at hess bedis hed
Twenty bokis I-clad in blalk or red
Of Aristotle \& his philoso-phie
296 fan robis ryche or fadele or gay sautrio 296
But al be pat he was a philisotra
pat hadde but lityl gold in cufre
But al jat he ruybte of hese frendis hente
On bokis \& on lernyage he it spente 300
And besily gan for pe soulys pruye
Of hem pat zaf hym wherwith to schule bey*
Of stodie tok he most kep \& most hede
Not a word spak he mors pan was neds
And pat was seyd in furige \& reuerence And schert \& quik \& ful of hey sentence Sounjnge in moral wertu was hese speube And gladly woldo he lerne \& glalli te-che
A seriaunt of the lawe bothe war \& wys
That oftyn hadde ben at $p^{e}$ paruys
He was also ryche of excollence
Discret he was \& of gret reuerence
He somede swioh hese wordis were so wyso
arour A. § 1. abneral, prologue Corpas MS. 0
Wel coupe he in eschaunge scheldes selle /
This worpy man ful wel his witte lisette
Thar wiste no wight thent ho was in dette
So statly was he of his gouernance
With his hargaynes and his cheuissance
ffor sofe he was a worpi man with-atl
But soply to sein I not how men him caft
A Clerk' fer was of Oxenford ulso
That vato logyk hadde longt I-so
As lene was his hors as is a rake
And he nas not right' futt I vndertake
But Ioked holwe and per-to soburly
ffol predbare was his ougreste courtepy
ffor he had geten him no benifice
Ne was 80 worldly for to haue office
ffor him was leuer to haue att his bed hede
Twenty bookes elad in blak' and rede
Of Aristotle and his philosophis
Than robes riche or fithol or gay Suutrie/
But al by fat he was a philosophre
3it had he but a litel gold in cofre But' al pat' he might of his frendes hente/
On bokes and on lernyng' ho it/spente

Wel coude he in escharge sheldea selle
This worthy man ful wel his witte bisette
280 Ther wiste no wight that he was in dette
So estally was he of his gouernañee
With his bargaynes and with bis cheuyssance
fiorsothe he was a worthy man with alle
284 But sothely to seyne I not how men hym calle
A Clerts per was of Oxenforde also
Thaty vnto logyk ladde longe I-go
As lene was hib hors as ys a rake
And the was not right fat I wndirtake
But lokede holewh and perto soburly
fal thredbare was his onerest Courtepy
ffor be hadde yit geten him no benefice
292 Ne was so wordly [for] to bane office ffor hym was leucre have at his bed hedo Twenty bokes clad in blak' or rede
Of Aristotle and his philosophie
206 Then robes riehe or Athel or gay sautrye
Butal be that be was a philosofte
Yet badde he but litel gold in cofre But al that' he myhte of his frentes hento On bokes and on lernynge he it' spente And besily gan for tho soules prege Of hem that yaf hym wharwith to skoleayy Of studie took he moost cure and most hede Naught a word spal he / more than was nedo/ And that was goid in forme and reuerence And short and quyl' and fall [of] hey sentence Sownynge in moral vertue was his speches And gladly wolde he lerne and gladly teche A sergaint of the lawe / war and wys That' ofton halde ben atte paryys
That was also ful riche of excellence
Diseret he was and of gret reuerence
He semed swich hise wordis wern so wise

- PRTwoitll ${ }^{9}$
grotr A. § 1. aeneral prologite. Lansdowne mis. 9
Wels colize he in eschaunge scheldes sette
This worpi man ful wel his wit bersette
Thare wist no white pat he was in dette
So estately was he of his Gobernance
Wip his Bargeynes and wip his chenisance
ffor sofe he was a worpi man wipatt
Bot sothely to seine .L note howe men him catt
if $A$ clerke pere was of Oxenforde also
bat vito Logique had longe ygo
As lene was his hors as was a rake
And ho was nouht riht fat . I vndertake
Dot loked holwhe and jer-to soburly
ful gredebare was his ouer coorteby
fior he had geten him no benefice
292 No was so werdly to have office
ffor him was leucr haue att lis bed hedo Twenty bokes cladde in blata and rede.
Of Aristotlo and his philo[so]phi [eus 5 , back]
296 ban Robes Riche or Phepel or gay Sautry
Bot al by pat he was a Philosoplire 3 it had he bot litel golde in Cophre Bot al pat he myht on his frendes hento
300 On bokes aut on lerenynge he it spente
And besily gan for po sowles preye
Of hem pat zof hine where sip for to scoleye Of séudye toke he most cure and moste lede
304 Not a wordo moxe spak he fan was nedo
[pasf] And pat was soide in forme and rouerenco
And schowe and whike and ful of hihe sentonce Sownyuge in moratt vertue was his spoche
And gladely wolde he leren . and gladly techo
A Seriant of pe lawe war' and wyse
pat often had bene att pe paruise
bat was also ful riche of excellence
312 Disereto ho was and of greto seuerence

Him semed swyche his wordes weren so wyse Lansdowne a

10 grour A. § 1. gmaral prologug Ellegmere Mis.
Iustice ho was / ful often in Assise,
By patente / auld by plegn commissioun
ffor his science / arid for his heighi renoun
Of fees and robes / hadde he many oon
So greet a purchasoar / Was nówher noon
Al was fee symple to hym in effect
His purchasyng / myghte nat been inieare
Nowhor / so bisy a man as he ther nas
And yet he semell / hisier than he was
In termes hadde le casas and doomes alle
That from the tyme / of kyng william were yialle
Ther-to / he koude ondite and make a thyng'
Ther koude no wight / pynchen at his writyng'
And every statut / koude he pleyn by rote
He rood but hoomly / in a medlee cote
Girt with a ceint of silk / with barres smale
Of his array telle I no lenger tale.
A. Wrunkelegn / was in his compaiguye
\&frankelegn

Of his complexion / he was sangwyn
Wel loned he by the morwe a sope in wyn
To lyuen in delity was enere his wone
For he was / Epicurus owene sone
That heeld opinion that pleyn delit
Was verfay felicites paritit
An housholdere / and that a greet was he Seint Yulian mas he in his contree His breed / his Ale / was alweys after oon A bettre envyred man / was nenere noon With oute bake mete / was neuere his hous Of fisth and flessik / and that so plenteuous It snemed in his hous / of mete and drgnke Of slle deyntees / that men koude thynke
Aiter the condry cosons / of the yeer
So chsunged ho / his mete and his soper
ful many a fat partrich / hadde he in Nuwe elidsmbre 10

10 group A. § I. oenerse pholooue, Hengwit MS,
Iustico he was / ful often in Assise
By patente / and by pleyn commissioun
ffor his science / and for his heigh romoun
Of fees and robes / ludde he many oon
So greet a purchasour / was nowher noon
Al was fee symple / to hym / in effect
His purchasyng' myghte nat been infeet Nowher eo biey a man as he / ther nas And yet he secmed / bisyer than he was In tornios / hadde he cass / and doomes alle That from tyme of kyng william / weere falle Ther to / he koude endite / and make a thyng' Ther koude no wight pynchen at his writyng' And euery statut', koude ho plegn by roote He rood but hoomly / in a mediee coote Girt with a ceynt of sylk. with barres smalo Or bis array / telle I no lenger tale
II A frankeleyn / was in his compaignys Whit was his berd / as is the dayesse Of his complexcion / he was sangwyn Wel loued he by the morwo / a sope in wry To lyuen in delyt was euere his wone ffor he mas / Epicurus owrene sane That heeld opynyon / pat pleyn delit Wes verray / felieitee parfit An housholdere / and that a greet was hee Seint Iulyan he was / in his contree His breed / his ale / was alweys after oon A betitre envencal man / was neucre noon With outen bake meto / was neuere bis hous Of fresshe fisshe / and flesshe / and that so plentevous 344 It snawell in his hous / of mete and drynke Of alle deyntees / pat mon koude bitibynko After / the sondry sesons / of tho yeer So claunged ho / his mete / and his soper fful many a fat partrych / hadde he in Muwe hingawat 10

## 10 grovp A. § I. general prologue Cambridge MS.

Iustyse he was ful oftyn in asyse
Je patent \& be pleyn comnayssiour
316 ffor hese sience \& for hese heye renouns
Of feis \& nolis hadde he manyon
So geet a purchasour was nevere non
Al was fesymple to diym in effect
320 His purchase my3te not ben enfect
Nencre so besy a man es he pere mas
And jat he semede besiere pan he was
In termys hadde he cas \& domys alle
324 pat from the tyme of kyng welyom were falle 334
Therto he coude endite \& make a thyng
Dear 130]
Ther coude no mam pynche at hese writyng
And every statut coude he pleyn be rote
328 He rod but homely in a medely cotos
Gyrt with a seynt of silk with barcys smale
Of hese aray telle I no lengere tale
A frañkeleyí was in hese eumpanye mankelesn
Whit was hese berd as is pe daysie
Of complexioun he was sanguyn
Wel louede be $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{a}}$ morwe a soppe in wyn
To leuyn in delit was euere hese wone
ffor he was epiearus owene sone
That held opynyern jat pleyn delyt ptinnutce hanal
Was uery felicite parfyt
An houskoldere \& pat a gret was he
Seynt Ielion he was in that cuntre
Hese bred hese ale was alwey aftyr on
A betere ennanede man was nower non
With-oute bake mete was neuere his hous
Of fyach \& flesch \& pat so plentyuous
It snowede in lis mouth of mete ${ }^{2} \&$ drynk [ite fa casc annd]
 Aftyr $\boldsymbol{p}^{*}$ sundery sesenys of the $\bar{z} \mathrm{cr}$
So chsungede he hese mete \& hese soper
fful manye a fat perterych hadde be in mewe
cambridge 10

10 grout a \& 1 . aineral prongul corpus mes.
Iustice he was ful often in assise
By patentrand by plein commission
ffor his science and for his heigt renoun
Of tees and robes had he many oon
So gret' a purcbaceour was nowher non
Al was fee simple to him in effecte
His purchaisynge might not' ben infecte
No wher so besy a man as he por nas
. And zit he semed bisiere pan be was
In termes hadde he caas and doomer all ${ }_{8}$
That from po tyme of king' Wijliam were falle
324
Ther-to he coupe endite and make a pink
Ther coupe no wight' pyache at his writynk'
And enery statut coape he plein by Rote
He rood but bomly in a medly coote
Gert with a seint of silk. wip barres smale /
Of his array telle I no lẹnger talo
A frankeleyn wes in his compaignie
Whit was his berd as is the dayessye
Of his complexion he was sanguyne
Wel loued he by pe morwe a sop in wyne
To lyuen in delit' ener was his wone /
ffor he was Opioumes owne sone
That held opinion pat plein dolite
Was verrey felicite parfite
An houshaldor and jat a gret was he
Seint Iulian he was in his contre
His breed his ale was alveys after oon
A better envyned man was nover noon
Wiponte bake mate was neuer his hous
Of fissi and fleissh and jat' so plenteuous
It snowed in his hous of mete and drink Of alle deyntes patt men coude pink'
After pe sondry sesons of pe zere
So changed he his meto and his sopeore
Cul meny a fat partrich hadde he in Mewe
corress 10

10 grour A. ©s 1. ognerad prologue Petworth Ms.

## Iustice he was fut often in assise

By patent and by-plegn comnryssioun
316 for his science, and for his higit renoun
Oft fees and robes hadde be many on
So.gret a purchassour wis nowher noa
Al whs fee symple to him in elfecte
320 His purchassynge myht nount hem infecte
Nowher so besy a man as he ther nas And yet he semed bisiere than he was In termes hadde he caas and donues alle
That from the tyme of tyng willian ware falle
oers 5 , beck] Therto he cowide andite andmake a thy ug'
Ther couthe no wight pynche at his writgng
And etery statute couthe he plegne by roote
328 He rood but homely in a puedle coote
Gert' with a sent of sellit wip barres smalo
Of his array telle I no lenger tale
A ffrankelegnt was in his eompaignye
Of his complexioun he was sangwyne
Wel louede he by the morewe a soppe in wyno
To lyuen in delite euere was his wone
ffor he was Epiournes owne sore
That hellde opynyon pat pleyn delite
Was verrey felicite parfite
An houshaldere and that' a greet was ho
Seint Iulyan he was in his contre
His bred his als whas olleweys nutir oon
A bettir envyned man / was nowher noon /
With oute bakemeto was neuere his hous Of fissche and fleisshe and pat so plentevous It snewede in his hous of mete and drynke Of alle deyntethes that men couthe thinke Aftir the sondry sesons of the jere So changed he his mete and his sopere titul many a fat partrict hadde he in Newe

D perwoeth 10

10 oroup A. § 1. general protogde Lansdowne Mis.
Iustiee he was ful often in oassise
Be Patent and be pleine commissioun
316 fior his seience and his hite renown
Of fees and robes had he manyone
So greto a purchasonx was nowhere none
Al was fo symple to him in offecto
320 His parchasinge milt nonht be enfecte
No-wher so besy a man as he pare nas
And $z^{i t t e}$ he semed bisier pan he was
In ternes had he cas and domes att
324 pat fro pe timo of Kynge William wero fatt
Thaxe-to he conje endite and make a pinge
There coupe no whight pinele att his writeinge
And enery statut coupe he pleine be rote
328 He rode Rode bot homaly in Medle cote
Gevde wip a seint of silke withe with barres smale
Of his aray tel I. no longer tale
I A trankelein was in lis companye
White was his berde as is pe dayse
Of his eomplexion he was sangryyne
Wele loutd he he pa morve a soppe in wyne
To leuen in delit euer was his wonne
flor be wes Oplournes owne somme
That heldo opinione pat pleje delite
Was verrey felicits perfite
An howse-halder and pat a grete was lio
340 Seint Iulinu he was in his countro
His brede his ale was alwey ofter one
A better envined man was nener none
ulear 5 , back] Wip otrte bakemete was neucr his howse
344 Of flissche of flesseche and jat so plentiuouse
It snewide in his house of mete and drinke
Of al Degntepes pat men coupe penke
After pe sondri sesons of fe zere
So chaungod ho his meto and his soper
ffol many a fat partriche had he in Mewe
LaNsDoifne 10
group A. § 1. generai prowout Ellemmete MS. 11
And many a Breom / and many a luce in Stawe Wo was his Cootr / hat if his sauce were, Poynaunt / and sharpe / and redy al his geere, His table dormant' in his halle alway Stood redy conered / al the longe day At gessions ther was he lord and" sire
minl ofto tyme / he was knygtit of the, shire
An Anlaus / and an gipser al of eillac

A' shirreue hodde he been and Countour **
Was howhey/ such a worthy Vansour
$A^{\mathrm{s}}$ paberdasefiere and,a Carpänter ${ }^{*}$
A A Webbe /a Dyere $/$, and a Tapycer . And thoy wara clothed ${ }^{\circ}$ alle in "o Iyneree Of a solempne /and a,greet fraterxiteo
fful fressit and nège $/$ hirgeere apiked was
Hir knyues / were chaped noght with brus
Isut at with siluer / wrogity ful elethg and veel

Nicl semed cch of hem / mfair burgeys *
To sitten ia a ofeldehallet on a deys
wiuerich / for the wisdom pat he kan
Was ahaply / for to been an Aldenman
cater hadio they yoogh and rente
And eak hir wydes wolde it wel assente
Andtelles corteyn $f$ were they to blame .
It 's ful fair / to been ycleped ma Dame
And goon to vigilies / al bifore ${ }^{*}$
And haue a Mantel roialliche ybore
A Cook thoy hadde with hem for the nenes To boillo the chiknes with the Marybonos
And poudse Murchent' tati' and galyngale Wel koude he knowe / a drughte of Londoñ the He konde rooste and sethe / and boille and frye Maken Mortreax / and wel bake a pye
But greet harm was it / as it thoughte, me
bliesmbre in
grotp A. § 1 general prologuk Hengurt ifs. 11

And many a breem / and many a luce in Stawe
Wo was his Cook / hat if his Sauce weere
[leat 5 , buck]
Poynaunt and sharpe / and redy al his geere
353
His table dormaunt in his halle alway
Stood redy couered / al the louge day
At sessions / ther was he / lond and sire
full ofte tyree / he was knyght of the Shire
An Anloas / and a Gipser / al of Sylk
Heeng' at his girdel / whit as morne mylk'
A Shirreue hadde he been / and Countour
Was nowheer / awich a worthy vazasour
II An haberdasshere / and a Carpenter
A Wabbe / a Dyere / and a Tapycer And they weers clothed allo/in oo lyneres Of a solempne / and a greet fraternytee fful fressli and newe / hir geere apyked was Hir knyues weere chaped / noght with bras But al with siluer / Wroght fur clene and wel His girdles / and hir pouchas / querydel Wel seemed eech of hem / a fair Burgeys To sitten in a yeldehalle / on a deys Euerych / for the wisdom / pat he kan Was shaply / for to been an Alderman for catel / hadde they pnogh / and rente And eek hir wyues / wolde it wel assente And ellis certeyn / thoy weere to blame It is ful fair / to been yclepyd madame And goon to vigilies / al biforo And have a Mantel / realliche yboro If A Coek they hadde with hem / for the mones To boille the chilmes / with tie Marybones Aud poudre marchannty. tart and / Galyugtale Wel koude he knowe / a draghte of london ale He kotide rooste / and seethe / and broille / \& frye Maken Mortreux / and wel bake a pye But greet harm was it as it thoughto me hengert 11
group A. § 1. general proloaug Cambridge MS. 11

## And many a brem / $\&$ manye a luco in' stewe

Wo was hese cook / but gif hege sance were
Poynaunt \& redy al hese geene
His table dormaunt in bese halle alwoy
Stod redy keurred / al the longe day
At sessiournys fere was he lord \& syre
fful ofte tyme he was kn[i]ght of the schyre - 356
An Anlas \& a gipser al of sylk
Heng at hese gyrdil whit as morwyn mylk
A schirreue hadhle he bea \& countour
Was ${ }^{1}$ nower swich a vanasour [1anazaker mand 360
An habirdaschere \& a carpepter [nert 13, tack]
A webber a dyere \& a taphiser
And pey were clothid alle in on lyuero
Of a ful solempne \& a gret fratomyto
frorsch \& newe here ger apikede wns
Here lengues were chapid not with bras
But al with sylvir wroust ful clene \& wal
Here grardelys \& here pouchis ouarydel
Wel semede eche of hema fayr burgeys
To sittyn In a jilde halle on a deys
Buergch for the wisdam that he can
372 Was schaply for to ben an aldirman
ffor catel hade pey I-now \& rento -
And ek here ryuys wolde it wel ussente
And ellis sertegn weryn pey to blame
376 Itris ful fayr to be clepid madumo
and gon to vigilis al bo-fore
And han a mental ryalliche I-bore
Oookl. A coll hadde pey with hem for pe nonys 4 cook
380 To boile the chelkenys \& the maryo bonys 380
And poudir Marchaunt tard \& galyagale
Wel coude be knowe a draugt of londen ale
He couth roste \& sethe \& bryle \& frye
384 Makyn morterens \& wel bake a pye

But gret harm was it os it semede me
cambridae 11
grove A. § L oenkral prologut Corpas MS. 11
And many a brom and many a luce in stawe
Wo was his cooke but his saguee were
Poynant and scharp and redy ait his gere
His table dormant. in his halle alway
Stod redy couered all the longo day
$\Delta t$ Seasions for was ho lord and siro
fitul ofte tyme he was knights of pe schice
An anclas and a gisper al of silke
Heng' at bis givdel whit as morne mylke
A scherreft had he ben and a comptour
Was nowher such a worpi vauasour
An haburdaissher and a Carpenter
A Webbe a Dyer and a Tapecer
And pei were cloped alle in oo livere
Of a solempne and a gret fraternite fiul freisech and newo hene gere a-piked was
Here lnyfes nere chaped nought wip loras
But att wip siluer wrought ful clene and wel
Here gerdles and here pouches eueridel
Wel semod ech of hem a fair burgeys
To sitten in a yeldehalle on a deys
Buerich for pe wisdom pat he can
Was schaply for to ben an Alderman
ffor Catell hadde pei ynough and rente
And eek here wyues wolde it wol assente
And ellas certein pei were to blame
It is ful fair to be cleped ma dame
And gon to vigilios al bifore
And haue a mantel rialliche / bore
A Cook pei hadde wip bem for pe nones
To boyle pe chikenes with pe maryebones
And poudre marchānt tart and gallyngale
Wel kowde he know a draught of londoñ ale /
Ho coup̧e rost and sepe and broile and frie
Maken mertreux and wel bake a pye
But gret harm was it as it poughte mo
corpus 11
group A. §g L aeniral proligut. Petworth Ms. 11
And many a brome and many a luce in stewe
Wo aras his cooks buty [if] his sauce were
Poynant and sharpe and redy al his gere His table domant in his halle al way Stood redy conered al the longe day At sessioñs ther was he lord and sire

An anelas and a gypsere al of silke Heng' at his girdel white as morne mylke A sherroff had he ben / and a comptour Was nowher swich a worthy vanasour $A^{N}$ habirdasshere and a Carpenter A Webbe. a Diere and a Thpecere
And they were clothid allo in oo lyuere Of a solempne and a grect fratemyte fful fressh and newe here gere apiked was Here knyfes nere chap[0d] nouht with bras But al with syluer wrought ful clene and wel
Here gerdelles and-her pouches euery del Wel serned ech of hem a fair burgeys To sitten in a yeldhalle on a deys Eueriche for the wisdom that he can
shaply for to bene an Aldirman For catett haddo they I-nout and Rente And eke hor wifes woldo it wel essente And elles certeyn[ $[\mathrm{ly}]$ they ware to blame It is ful fair to be elepid Madame And gon to vigiliestal be fors
And haue a mantel niallictre I-bore A Cook they hadde / with hem for the nonos To boille the chikenes with pe maribones And poudre Marchant'tart' of Gallyngale Wel Lowds he knowe a dradtt of london ale He Couthe roste and sethe and broyle and firye Maken Mortrevs and wel bake a pye But gret ha[r]m was it / as it thouhto me PETYORTH 11

380
[thet 8]
group A. § I. aeneral prologue. Lanadowne MS. 11
And mony a breme and mony a luce in stewe
Woo was his coke bot his sauce treze .
352 Pungant and scharpe and redy al his gere 352
His table dormant in his hatl alveie
Stode rèdy couered al po lönge deie.
Att Sessions fere was he lorde and sire
fful oft time he was knight of pe sehire 356
An Anelas and a gitper al of sille
Honge att his gordel white as morne melke A Schirrif hadthe beno'and à otmptoure
360 Was nowher suche a worpi vavisoure.
360
An Haberdassher and a'Carpenters A webbe a dyére. anda a tà́pecere And jei yere clopad aft in o livere Of a sollempne and a greete trraternits t 364 fful frische aud nevre hire gere atpyled was Hepe'knyues wate chaped noulit ${ }^{2}$ wip loms
Bot al wiy siluer wrowht ful'clene wn'd welg
Hérs gitcleles and her pouches ederydele* . . 368
Wele somed ichè df hem a tairè burgeise
To sitten inua zelde haft on pe lithe dese .
Eueryche for pe wisdom pat he kaniné
Was schapely for to bene an Aldorman
372 Was schapely for to bene an Aldorman
fior catel had pei ynowhe and rente
And eke here wyves it wolde wele assente And elles certain pei were to blamen

And gone to vigiles al to-fore
And haue a mantil ryaliche ybore
If A. Cooko pei had wip hem for pe nones
Daato, bacis]
To Boile pe Chijeness wip pe mery bones
380
And pouder Marchant tarte and Galingule
Wole coupe he knowe a drawht of londen ale
Ho coupe roste and sethe and broile and frye
Maken Mortreux and wele bake a pye

Bot grete harme was it es it pouht me

- manspowne 12


## 12 aroup A. § h, generat prolgoue. Ellesmere MS.

That on his shyne /a' normal hadde he
for blankmanger / thant made ho with the beste

- $A$A Shipman twas ther / wonguge fer by westo Ftor angit $E$ woot / he was of Dertemouthe
He rood vp on a Rouncy / as ho.kouthe
In a gowne of fallynger to the knoe
A daggere / hangynge on a laas hadde he
Aboute his nekke / voder his Arm adonn
The boote somer / hadde mand his bewe al broun And cortainly / ho was a good falawe
ffal many a dutughte of wyn / had he [y]drawe
Thilpman
389
ffro Burdeuxwaris / whil that the Chapman sleepe
Of nyce conscience / took he no keepe
If pat le faught and hadde the hyer hond
By water / he sente hem hoom to eucry lond
But of his craft / to rokené wel his tydes
His stremes / and his daungers hym bisides
His herberwe / and his moone / his lodemenage
Ther nas noon swich / from Hulle to Cartage Hardy he was and wys / to rndertake
With many a tempest / kadde his berd been shake He knetr alle the hauenes / as they were
firon Gootlond to the Cape of flynystere
And every eryke / in Britaigne and in Spayne
- His Barge / ycleped was the Maudelayne

With vs ther was a Doctour of Phisik TDectour ot Ph!sikl In al this world / ne was ther noon hym lik
To speke of phisik / and of Surgorye
for he was grounded in Astronomye
He kepte his pacient' a ful greet deel
In howes / by his magyle natured
Wel koude he fortunen the Ascendent
Of hise ymages / for his pacient'
He knew the cause / of euerich maladye
Were it of hoot' or cold / or moyste / or dryo
420
And where they engendred / and of what humour
Ellegmbit 12

12 ghotr A. § I gerkeas proloqus Hengwit Ms.
Thast on his Shyne / a Mormal hadde he fior Blankmangor / that made he with the beste
If A Shiprnan was ther/wonyng fer by weste Shitpman
ffor aught I woot he was of Dertemouthe 389
He rood vp on a Rouncy / as he konthe
In a gowne of faldyag to the knee
392 A daggere hangynge on a lans / hadde he
Aboate his nekke / vider his arm adown
The boote Somer / hadde saand his hewe al brown And eortegnly / he was a good felawe
396 ffll mary a draghte of wya / hadde he drawe
ffro Burdeuxward / whil pat the Chapman sleepe
Of nyce conscienco / took he no keepe
If pat he faghte and hadde the hyer honds
By watre he sente hem hoom / to eacry londt But of his craft to rekene wel his tydes His stremys / and his daungers hym bisydes His herberwe and his moone / his lodmenage
404 Therr was noon swich / Yrom hulle to Cartage Hardy be was / and wys to vndertale $e$ With many a tempest hadde his beerd been shake
Ho knew alle the havencs / as they weere
from Gootiond / to thite cape of flynystecre
And eaery cryke / in Britaigne / and in Spaigre
His barge / Y-clepyd was the 3awdelayne T With ps / ther was / a Doctour of Phisyle In al this world / weo was ther noen hym lyls To speken of Plisyld and of Surgerye fior he was groanded / in Astronomye He kepte his pacient a ful greet deel In houres / by his magyk natureel Wel koude he fortunen / the ascendent
Of hise ymages / for his pacient
He knew the cause / of euery maladye
Weere it of hoot or coold / or magste / or drye
And where it engendred / and sof arhat lumour
hengwri 12

12 arjur A. § 1 aeneral prologue Cambridge Ms.
That on hese sehene a mormal hadde hes
tior tlankmangler pat made he at the beste
A schipman was pere wonynge fer be weste
389 ffor ou3t I wot he was of dertemouthe
389
He rod up on a rouncy as he coutho
[ranty In a goumine of faldynge to the kne
392 A daggere hangyage on a lace hadde he
Aboute his nekke vadir his arm adoun
The hote somyr hadde mad his hery al broum
And serteynli he was a good felawe
396 . fful manye a draugt of weyn hadde be I-drawe 396
ffrom burdeux ward whil that the chapman slep [icas 1507
Of nyce consicnee tok he none kep
3 if that he fargt \& hadde the heyere hand
400 Be watyr he sente hem hom by enery land
400
But of hese eraft to rekene wel hese tydis
Heso stremys \& hese doungerys hym besydo
His herberwe \& hessa mone his' lodmyngage (intin atace hann
There nas non swich from hul to eartage
Hardy he was \& wys to vudirtake
With manye a tempest hadde his berd ben schoke
He knetr alle pe hauenys as poy were
firo gotlond to the wape of fenysters
And every Cryk in bretayae \& in spayne
His barge clepid was do maudelayno
With vs pere was a doctour of phisik Doctor de physiz
In al pis world was ther non hym lik
413 To spelee of phisik \& of surgerye
ffor he was grourdit in astronomye
Hepte hese pacient a ful gret del
416 In houres by his Magik naturel
Wel couthe he fortwnen the ascendent
Of hese ymagis / for hese pacient
He knew the catse of euery maladye
Were it hot or cold or moyst or dreye
And where pey engendere \& of what hurnour cambridge 12

12 group A. § 1. general prologes corpus Ms.
That on his schyne a mormal hadde he ffor blonk-manger pat mado he wip po beaste /
A sehipman wes per wonyng' fer by weste
ffor ought I wot he was of Dortemouthe
He rood vpon a rouncy as he coupe
In a gowne of faldyng' to pa knee /
A dagger hangyng' in a lace baddo he/
Aboute his noldre vnder his arm a-doun
The hoote somer had mad his hiev al broun And certeinly he was a good felawe
fful many a druaght of wyn he hadde drawo
from Burdeaux warde whil pe chapmen sleepe fanfe, tenck
Of nyce conseience took ho no keepe
If pat' he faught' and had pe heigher honde
By water he sent hem hom to euery londe
But of his craft to riken wel his tydes
His stremes and his daunger him besydes His berberwe and his moone and his lednannage Ther was non such from hulle to kartage
Hardy he was and wys to vodurtake With many a tempest had his berd bo schake He kneiv aile pe hauenes as they were fro Gotlond to fe Cape de fynystere And enery Cryke in Bretaigne and in Spaigne His barge y-clepad was pe Mawdeleyne With vs per was a Doctour of Phisike
Th al fis world ne was per non him tike
To speke of Phisits and of Surgerie
ftor he was grounded in astronomis
He kept' his pacient' a fill grett del
In houres by his magique naturel
Wel coupo he fortone the ascendent.
Of his ymages for his pacient
He kreive pe cause of earry maldedis /
Were it of hoot of cold or moisth or drie /
And wher engendred and of what humour corpus 12

12 grodp A. § 1 genmal prowoges. Petworth MS.

## That' on his shene a mormal hadde he

For dtank' manger that made he with the beste
A Shipman was ther/wonyag' fer bi weeto
For outt I mroot he was of Dertemonthe
He rood प्ppon a Rouncy as be couthe
In a gowne of faldyngy to the kne
A daggar hangynge in a lace hadde he
Aboute his nocke vndir his arme doun
The hote somer hadde made his hiew al broun
And Certeynly he was a good Polawe
frul many a drubth of wy hadde he drave
from burdeux wand while the clapmen slepe
Of nyee conscience took he no tepo
Yif that he fanitu / and hadde the heificre hond
400 By watir he sente ham home to exery lond
But of his cral: / to rikene wel his tydes
His stremes and dis daunger him bisydes
His herberait. his moone and his lodmanage
404 Ther nos noon such from hulle to Curtage
Hardy he was / and wys to vadirtake
With many a tempest hat his berd be shake
He knevir alle the hauenes as they wero
frog gutiond to the cape de fynystere
And enery crybe in bretaygue and in Spayne
His darge $y$-clepid was the mardeleyne
With us ther was a doclour of flisik
In al this world ne was ther none hym lik
To speke of fisike and of surgerye
ffor ho whis tgrounded in astronomys
He kepte his pacient' a ful greet del
In houres by his magik' antureh
Wel couthe be fortune the assendent
Of his ymages for his pacient'
Ho knew the cause of eary maladye
120

12 group A. § 1. gexmbal prologut Lamsidowne. itis,
pat on his sehinne a mormal had ho
fior blankemangere pat maade the wip pe besta
Ta sohpman was pere wange br wor 2388.
ffor owht. I. wote he was of dertempupe a
He rode rpon a rounse as le coupe
In a goune of foldeynge to pe kne
A dagger hongoynge on a laee had he
Abowte his neke vader his Arme downe
pe Hote somere had made his hiew al brpwne
An certainly he was a goode felawe.
396 fful mony a dratht of wyme had he drau'
firome Burdeux-warde whan pe chapman slepe
Of nieo conscience tolke he no kepe
If pat he fauhte and had pe hiker honde
Be water he sent him home be cuery londe
Bot of his crafte to rekken wele his tides
His stromes and his dawnger him toe-sides
His herberwe. and his mone. and his lodemannage
Thare was none swyche fro Hulle to Cartage
Hardy he was and wyse to vadertake
Wip mony a tempest lad his berde be schake
He knewe al pe havencs as pei were

And every Cryke in Breteine and in Spane
His barge y-cleped was pe Mandeleyne
TI Wis va pero wras a doctur of Phesike
In al pis werldo ne wns pere none him like
To spoke of Phisike and of Surgerie
ffor he was grounded in Astronomye
Ho kepet his pacient a ful grete dele
In houres be his Magike naturele
Wele coupe he forture pe Ascendent
Of his ymages for his pacient
He knewo pe cause of euer-yche maledie
Were it of eolde of hote or moiste or drie 420
And where-of engenderde it. and of what humere nuas 7a
lansdowne 12

## arour A § 1. general photoctus. Ellemmere MS. 13

## Ho was a vorray parfit praktisour

The canse yknowe / and of his harm the roote
Anon he gaf / tho sike man his boote
ffol redy badde he / hise Apothecaries
To sende him drogges and his letuaries
flor ech of hem / mado oothor for to wyme
Hir frendshipe / nas hat newo to bigynae
Wel know he / the oldo Eseulapius
And Deystarides / and cek Risus
Olde ypocras / Haly / and Galyen
Sarapion Razis / and Auycen
Auerrois / Damascien / and Constantyn
Bernard / and Gatesden / and Gilbertyn
Of his diete / mesirable was he
ffor it was / of no superAvitee
But of greet norissyng / and digestible
His stadje / was but litel on the Bible
In sangwyn and in pers / ho cled was al
Lyned with Teffata / and with Sendal
And yet he was / but ery of dispense
Ho kepte / that he wan in pestilence
ffir gold in Phisik / is a cordial
Therfore he louede gold in special
A good wif was thar of biside Bathe
A good wif was thar of biside Bathe
But was anon dal deer and jout was seaths
Of clooth makyig she hadde swioh an havnt
She passed heri of ypros and of Gaunt
In al the parisshe / wif ne was ther noon
That to the ofryage / bifore hire sholde goon And if ther dide / certeyn so wrooth was she
That ehe was / out of alle charitee
Hir couerohiefs / foll fyno weran of ground
I dorste swere / they weyeden ten pound
That on a sonday / weren vpon bir heed
Hir kosen weren / of fyn acarlet weed
fful streite ytegd / and shoes ful moysto and newe bileswere $1 s$
group A. § 1. oenctat prologit. Hengwit his. 13
He was a venuy / perfit practisour
The cause yknowe / and of his harm the roote
Anoon he paf / the sike man his boote
If fiol redy hadde he / hise Apotheceryes
To senden hym / his drogges / and his letuaryes
fior eech of hem / mande oother for to wynne
Hix frendahipe / was noght newe to bigynne
Wel knew he / the oolde Eseculapyus
And Discorides / and eeke Risars
Olde yporas / Haly / and Galyen
Sorapion / Razis / and Avyeen
Auerroys / Damascien / and Constantyn
Bernard / and Gatesden / and Gilbertyn
Of his diete / mesurable was hee
436 fior it was / of no superfluytes
But of greet norissynge / and digestible
His stadye / was but lital on the Bibls
In sangwyn and in Pers / be clad wasal
440 Lyned with Taffata / and with Sesidal
And yet he was / but esy of dispence
He kepte / pat he wan in pestilence
ffor gold in Phisykt. is a Cordial
Ther fore / he loued gold in special
-I A. good wyf was ther / of bisyde Bathe
But she was som del deef and that was scathe
Of clooth makynge / sho hadde swich an haunt
448 She passed hem / of Ipres / andsof Gaunt
In al the parysahe / wyf ne was ther noon That to the offryage / bifore hire sholde goon And if ther dide / certeyn / so wrooth was sheo
452 That she was / out of alle charites
Hir Coierehiefes / ful fyne weere of grownd
I dorste swere / they weyeden. ten pownd
That on a Sondey / weeren pp on hir heed
Hir hosen weeren / of fyn scarlet reed
保il streyte yteyd / and shoes / ful moyste \& newe
hengwat 13
ghotp A. § 1. gengrat proloade. Cembridge asf. 13

## He was a veray parfyt praktysour

The cause $I$-knowe $\hat{\alpha}$ of hese harm the roto
. he jal the selke man hese belo
ffol wody haide he scse apotecaryis
To syedyn hym hese droggis \& hese litenwary is
fior eche of hom made opere fur to wymm
428 Hera frenschepe was not newe to begorne
Wel knew he the oldo exculapije
And diascorides \& ek Rufja
Oldo ypocras lylyo \& galien
Serapion Razis \& Auycen
Auerois damascyen \& constantyn geaf 150, tack $)$
Bernard \& Gadelloun \& gibertya
Of hese diets mesurable was he
436 flor it was of non superduyte
But of gret muryachynge $\&$ digestible
His stody was wol lyty! in the bible
In sanguyn \& in pors he clad was al
440 lynede with taffata \& sendal
And git ha was but eay of dispunce
He kepte that ho wan in pestelence
for gold in phisik is a cardial
Therfore he louede gold in special 444
A good wif was there of beside batho A wriof batho Brat sche was sundel def \& pat was mkalho Of cloth makyng sehe hade swich an hand
448 Sche passed hem of ypres \& of gount
In al the parich wif was thero non That to the offerynge to fore her erbulda gon And jif pere dede sertegn so wroth was sche 452 That sehe was ont of alla charite

Hens couerchais ful fyne were of ground
I durste swere pey veyedyn a pound
That on a sumday weryn vp on hers hod
456 Hero hosyn weryn of fyn skarlet red
fful streyte I-teyede \& schois ful moyste \& newe cambemor 13
grove A. § 1 genbral prologug. Corpus Ms. 13
He was a verray parfit practisour
The cause I-knowe and of his harm pe rote /
Anon he $j^{\text {af }}$ pe sikn man his bote ful redy had he his appotecaries To sende hem drugges and his letuaries fifor sch of hem made oper for to wyane Here frendschip nas nat / newe for to gynne/
Well knew he pe olde Escalapius
And discorides and eke Rasus
Oldo gpocras haly and Galien
Serapion Razie and auyzen
Auerois damascien and Constantire
Bernard and Gatisdene and Gilbertine
Of his diete mesurable was he
fior it was of no suporfluite
But of gret norisshing and digestible
His studie was bat litel on the bible
In sangweyn and in pers he chad was al
Lyned wib Taffata and with Sendal
And yet he was but esy of dispense
He kepte fat he wan in Pestilence
flor cold in phisique is accordial
Ther-fore he lotued gold in special
A. good wif per was of by-syde bathe

- Bat ache was somadel def and fat was skape

Of clop-makyng' sche hadde such au haunte
Sche passed hem of ypres and of Gaunte
In al pe parissche wif ne was per noon
patt te pe offyng toforn hire schulde gon
And if per dedo certcin wrop was scho
Thate sehe was oute of alle charite /
Hire couerchiets ful fyne were of grounde
I dorste swere pei weyeden ten pounde/
That on a soneduay weren vpon hir hede
Fire hosen weren of fyn scarlet reeds
ful streyt yteyed and schoos ful moyste and newe
'corpus 13
group A. § 1. aenkral prologue. Petworth Mis. 13

## He was a verrey parfit practisour

The cause I.knowe and of his harm the roote
mo
fful redy hedde he hise apotecaries
To sende hem drugges / and lis lettaries
ffor ech of hem made othir for to wynne
nobipe nas nat nawe to bigynue
Wel knew he the olde Fiscalapius
And diascoride and ek' Rufus
Old frooms Hayly and Galien
432 Serapion Rasis and Auysen
nuefn Auerays Damascien nad constantyne
Bernard and Gatisden and Gilbertyne
Of his diete mesurable was he
ffor it was of no superflayte
Bot of gret nowshinge and digestable
His studie was but litel on the bible
In sangweyn and in perce he clad was al
440 Lyped with Taffata and with sendal
And yet he was but esy of dispense
He kepte that he wan in pestilence for gold in Phisilst is a condeal
therfors le louede gole in special
A Good wiff ther was of besides bathe A But sho was somidel def and pat was scathe Ofoloth makynge sche hadde such an haunt She passid hem of ypres and of Gaunt In alle the parisch wif' ne was ther noon That to the offrynge toforn hir shulde goon And yf ther dide / certeyn wroth was she That she was out of $\mathrm{al}[\mathrm{le}]$ charite Hir couerchefes ful fyne wese of ground? I durstes swere they weyeden ten pornd
That on as Soaday veren vpon hire hede
Hir hosen weren of fyne scarlet rede fful streight I-teied / and shoes ful moist and newe
[1cat $n$
gropp A. § I. oeneral prologut, Lansdowne MS. 13

## He was a verrey perfite practiserio

The cause .I.-knewe and of his harme pe rote
ffol redy had he his Apotecaries
To sende him drugges and his lotuaries"
ffor iche of hem made oper for to winme.
428 Here ffrindeschipe nas not newe to begyince .
Wele knowe he je olde Escalapius
And discorides arde eke Rusus
Olde ypoeras Fholy athd Galions
432 Serapion. Razie and Auizene
Auerois Damaseien and Constantins
Bornard and Gatisdene. and Gilbortine
Of his Dyete Mesurable was he
flor it was of po superiuite
Bot of grete noraschinge ard digestible
His stady was bot litel on po biblo
In sangwyne and in pers he clad was all
440 Lyned wip Tafeta and wip sondatt
And $3^{i t}$ he was bat esy of dispense
He keped pat he wanne in pe pestilonse
ffor gold in phesik is accordial
44 There-fore he loued golde in speciale
«T A goode wif per was of be-side baje
Bot sehe was sumdele defo and jat was skapo
Of clope makeynge sche had swyche on haunte
448 Sche passed hom of. Ipres and of Gaunte
In aft pe paxische wif ne was pere none.
That to pe offringe to-forne hir scholde gone
And if pere dide certeyne wrope was sche
pat sche was owte of al charite
Hire couerchiefs ful fine were of grounde
I. dorste swere pei weiden ten pounde
pat on a sonday waren on hire hede
Here hosen weren of fine scurlet redo

## PETWORTE 13

14 aroup A．\＄2．aesiral proloovin Ellesmere Mis．
Boold was hir face／and fair and reed of hewe She was a worthy womman al hir byue
Housbondes at chirche dore／she hadde fyue
Withouten oothar compaiguye in youthe
But ther of／nedeth nast to ipeke as nowthe
And thries／hadde ehe been at Ierusalem
She baddo passed／mary a straungo strem
At Rome she hadde been and at Boloigne
In Galice at Seint Iame／and at Coloigne She koude muclel／of wandrynge by the weye
Gat tothed was she／boothly for to seye
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on an Amblere／esily she sat
Ywympled wel／and on hir heed an hat
As brood／as is a bokeler／or a targe
A foot mentel／aboute hir hipes large
And on hire feet a paire of spores sharpe
In felaweshipe／wel konde she laughe and carpe
Of nemedies of lous／she knew per channce
For she konde of that Art the olde daunce
A good man was ther of Religioun
And was／a poure Persofi of a toun IT Presoin of a toun．
But riche he was／of hooly thaght and werk／
He was also／a lerned man a cletk ${ }^{\text {d }}$
That cristes gospel／trewely wolde preche
Hise parissiens／deuoutly woldo he teche
Benygne he was／and wonder diligent
And in Aduersitee ful pacient
And awich／he was［ y －］preued ofte sithes
ffil looth were hym／to cursen for hise tithes
But rather wolde he yeuen out of dorte
Vn to his poure parissiens aboute
Of his offryng＇and eek of his substaunce
He koude／in litel thyn⿰⿱丶万⿱⿰㇒一乂口灬 haue saffisaunce
Wyd was his parigate／and houses fer a sonitur
But he ne lafte nat for reyn ne thonder
In siknesse nor in meschief／to visite
ELTESMGEE 14

14 grodp A．§ 1 amerbal prologus．Hengurt ifs．
Boold was hir face／end fair and reed of hewo She was a wortly womman／al hir lyze
Housbondes at chirche dore／she hadde fyue With outen oother compaignye／in yowthe But ther of／medeth noght to apeke as nowthe And thries／hadde she been at Yerusalem Sho hadde passed／many a straunge strem At Rome she hadde been／and at Boloyns In Galyee at Seint Iame／and at Coloyns She koude muchel／of mandryige by the proye
468 Gattothed was sho／soothly for to soye
Ip on an Amblere／esily she sat Yrympled wel／and on hir heed an hat As brood as is／a Bokelor／or as Targe A foot mantel／aboute hir hypes large
And on hir feet a peyre of spores sharpe In felarreshipe／wel koude she laughe．and carpe
Of remediss of loue／she knew par chapnce
ffor she koude of that art＇the oldo daunce
＊I A good man／was ther／of Religioun
And was a poure parson／of a town Parsoñ of a tomb． Bat riche he was／of hoty thoght and work He wha also／a lerned man a Clers ${ }^{-1}$ That Cristes gospul／trevrely wolle preche His pariashens／deroutly wolde he teche Benygne he was／and wopder difigent
Aud in aduersitee／ful pacient
And swich he tras proered／ofte sythes fful looth weere hym／to cursen for his tythes But rather wolde he yeuen／out of donte Vn to his poure purisshens sboute Of his offynge／and cels of his substance He koude in litel thyng haus suffigaunce Wyd was his parisshe／and housos fer a sonder But he ne lafte noglty for reyn ne thonder In siknesss／nor in meschief＇to visite HENGWRT 14
［lases］

14 group A．§ I．genkrai prologte．Gambridge MS．
Bold wes here face \＆fayr \＆red of hewe
Sche was a worthi woman al here lywe
460 Husbondis at cherche dore sche hadde fyue
With－outyn dpere compayne in zouthe
Bat perof nedith not to speke as nouthe
And thryes hadde sche ben at Iarusalem Scho haddo passed manye a strong strem At rome she hadde ben \＆at boloyne In galis at seynt lame \＆at coloyns Schocouthe neche of wonderyng be $p^{0}$ weye Gaf－tojed was sche sothly for to seye
P p－on an sumbelere fol esily sehe sat
I－wympeled wel \＆on here hed an het
loufe］As brod as is a tookeler or a targe
472 A fot－mental a boute here hepis large 472
And on here fet a peyre of eporys scharpe
In felansehepe wel coude sche lawe $\&$ carpe
Of remedijs or loue／sche knew per schanace
fior sche coude of that art／the oldo daunse
A good man was there of religionn a Persoun
And was a pore persoun of a toun
But riche he was of holy thougt \＆werk
480 He was also a lerned man a clerk
That eristis gospel trowely wolde teche
Hese parischiens deuoutly wolde he teche Benyngue he was \＆wondyr delygent 484 And in aduersite ful pacient

And swioh he was preuyd ofto sythis fful loth were hym to cursyn for hese tythis But rathere wolde he zeuya out of doute
Vito hose pore parschens aloute
Of hese offeryng \＆hese substau［ $n$ ］ce He couthe in lityl thyog han suffisiaunce
Wyd was hese parysch \＆housys for asumdir
But be ae lyfte not for reyn ne thondiz

14 aroup A. § 1. gemeral prologue. Corpus MS.
Boldo was hir face and fair and reed of hewe Sehe was a worpi momman al hir lyue Housbondes atte chirche dore scbe hadde fyue
Wipouton oper companye in zoupe
But perof reedep noughte to speke ns noupe
And pries hadde scho ben at Ierusalem
Scle hadde passed many a strange strem
At Rome sehe hadde ben and at Boloigne
In Galice at saint lame and at Coloigne
Sthe coupe anoche of wandring' by pe weye
Gat toped was sche soply for to seys
Vpon an ambler esely scho satte
I-wympled wel and on hir heed an hatto
As brood as is a bokeler or a targe
A fote-mantelt abouten hir hipes large/
And on hire feet a paire of spores scharpe
In feluschipe wel coupe sche laughe and enrpo
Of remedies of loue sche knew par chaunee /
fior scho coupe of pat' art pe colde daunce
A good man was per of religiotu
And was a poure persoñ of a toun
But riche he was of holy pought and werk
He was also a lemed nax and a clerle
That cristes gospell trewly woldo prech
His parissliens deuontly wolde he techo
Benigne he was and wonder diligent
And in aduorsite ful pacient
and swich he was preved ofte sipes
fful lop wers him to cursen for his types /
But rajer wolde he yeuen out of thonte
Vinto his poure parisshens abonte
Of his offyng' and of his substance
He coupe in litel ping have suffisane
Wyd was his parissha and houses fer a-sondre
Bat he ne lefte nought for reyn ne pondre
In seknesse for in meschief to visite
conpus 14

14 grove A. § 1 gemenat prologue Petworth Ms.
Beld was hir face and faire / and red of hiewe
She was a worthi wommars al hir lyue
460 Housbondes attee chirche dore she hadde fyue
With outen othir companie in yonthe
But ther of nedith noutity to speke as nouthe
And thries hadde she bene at Ierusalem
She had[de] passed many a strange strem
At Rome sche had ben / and at beloyne
In Galice at maint Iame and at Coloigne
She koude moche on wandrynge bi the weye
Gat tothid was ehe sotholy for torseio
Vp on an Amblere esily she satte
I-wympled wel and on hir heed an hatte
As brood ins is a bokellere or a targe
A fot mantel abouton hire hipes large And on hire feet a paire of spores sharpe In felasehipe wel couthe sche lawie and carpe Of remedies of loue she kneun parchaunee
ffor she couthe of that art the daunce. $A^{\text {Good man was there of religioun }} \begin{aligned} & \text { Andh was'a pore personn of } \mathrm{z} \text { tonn }\end{aligned}$ But xiche he wes of holy thouitt and werl'
so a lerned man ana That Cristes gospel treuly wolde preche His parsechens detoutly wolde he teche Benyugne he was and wondir diligent And in aduersite / ful pacient And swich be was [i]preued ofte sithes fful lonth were him to cursen for lis tythes Dut rather wolde he yeuen out of doute Vnto his-poure parisshens aboute Of his offryage and of his substañoe He couthe in litil thing' han suffisañice Wide was hise parisshe and houses fer asondir But he ne lafte nouthir for rayne ne for thundir In sikenesse por in meschief to visite

## 14 group A. § 1. genereal prologue Lansdowne MS.

Boldo was hin face and fairs and nede of hewe
Sche was a worpe womman al hir lyue
460 Hosbondes att pe cherehe dore sche had five.
Wip owten oper company in hir joupe
Bot pere-of nedep nouht to spotie as noupe
An pries had sche be att Terusalem [lasf thack
464 Sche had passed many a strange streme
Att Rome sche had bene att Boloyne
In Galis att seinte Jame and att Coloyngne
Sche coupe muche on wandrynge be fe wie
468 Gate topede was ache sothely for to seye Vpon an Amblere ful esoly sche satte
. Y-rymplede wele and one hir heaed an hatte
As brode as is a bokelere or elles a targo
472 A fotmantil a-boute hir hippes large
And on hir feet a paire of spores scharpo
In felauschepe wele coupe sche lawghe and carpe
Of remedies of loue sche coupe parchaunce
47 G ffor seho couthe of pat arte pe coldo daance
II A goode man was pere of religione
And tras a poure porsone of a toume
Bot riche he was of holy pouht and werke
He was also a lernede man and a clexke
that crist gospetit trawly wolde prache
His parisshins deuowtely wolde he teche
Benyguo he was and wonder diligento

And socho he was prouede oft sithes
ffal lope were lim to carsen for his tipes Bot rajer wolde he jeluen ovte of doute
Vnto his prouer perisshens aboute Of bis Ofringe and of his substance Ho coupe in litel pinge have suffisunce Wyde was his parisshe and houses fer in sondere Bot he ne left nowtht for regne ne for pondere 402
In sekenes nor in Meschef to visite
LANSDOWHE 14

## choup A. § 1. oentral prologud. Ellesmere irs. 15

The ferreste in his parisshe muche and lite
$V_{p}$ on lis feet and in his hund a staf
This noble ensample to hie sbeeps he yaf
That firste he wroghte / sad aflerward that he taughte
Out of the groapel / he tho wordes caughts
And this figure / he added eek ther to
That if gold ruste / what shal Iren doo
For if a preest bo foul / on whom wo truste
No wonder is / a lewed man to xuste
And ehame it is / if [that] a prest take keepe
A shiten klepherde / and a clene sheepe
Wal oghte a preest / ensample for to yeue
By his clennesse / how jat his sheepe sholde lyue
He setion nat his benefice to hyre
And leet his sheepe / encombred in the Myre
And ran to Londoñ/vn to seint Poules
To seken hym chauntrie for soules
Or with a bretherbed / to been withholde
But dwelleth at hoom and kepeth wel his folde
So that the wolf / no mado it nat myscarie
He was a shepherle / and noght a Mercenarie
And though he hooly were / and vertuons
IIIe was nat to synful man despitous
Ne of his speche / daungerous ne digne
But in his techyng' discreet and benygne
To drawen folk to heuene by feirncsso
By good ensample / this was his bisynesse
But it were any persone obstinat
What so he were / of heigh or lough estat
Hyzn wolde he saybben sharply for the nonys
A betire preestit trowe / jat nowher noon ys
Ho waiteth / after no pompe and wererence
Ne maked himt a spiced conscience
But eristes loore / and hise Apostles twelue
He taughte / but first he folved it hym solue With hym ther was a Plowman was his broiher bllegmere lo
groer A. § L. gengral pbologuk. Hengwt MS. 15
The ferresto in his parisshe / meche and lyto
Vp on his feet and in his hond a staft
This noble ensample / to his theop be yut.
That first he wroghte / and afterward he tanghte
Out of the gospel / he tho wordes caughte
And this figure / he added eek toner to
That if gold ruste / what sholde Iren do
for if a preest be foul / in whom we trusto No wonder is / a lewed man to ruste
And shame it is / if a precst take keepe
A shiten shephorde / and a eleno aheepe
Wel oghte a preast ensample for to yiue
By his clennesse / how pat his sheep sholde lyue He sette noght. his benefice to hyre
508 And leet his sheep / encambred in the. Myre And ran to Loudoñ / rn to Seint Poules To secken hym / a Chauntrye for soules Or with a breetherede / to been withibonlde
512 But dwelte at hoom / and kepte wel his foolde
So pat the wolf' ne maxde it noght myacarye Ho was a sheopherde / and noght a Mercenarye And thogh he hooly weere / and vertaous
He was noght to synful mer despitous
Ne of his speche / daungerous / ne digne But in his techyng' disereet and benygne To drawen folk to heuens / with fairnease 520 By good ensample / this was his bisynesse But it weere / any persone obstynaats What so he weare / of heigh / or lowe estant Hym wolde he snybben / sharply for the nonys A betire preest I trowe ther nowher noon ys He wayted / after no pompe / and reverence Ne maked hym / a epyced conscience But Cristes looro / and hise Apostles twolue
He taughte / but first he folved it hym selue at With hye ther was a Plowman/was his broother Inownan hengwirt 15
anoup A. § 1. annernl prologue Cambridge MS. 15

The fertheste in hese parich meche \& lite
$\nabla_{p}$ on hese fet \& in hese hond a ataf
This noble ensaumple to hese schep be zaf
That fyrst he wrougte \& aftyrward he taugte
Oxt of the gospel he to wordis enazte
And this figure he addede perto
That gif gold rustede what schal yryn do
That $z^{i f}$ a pryst be foul on whom we truste
No wondyr ist ${ }^{1}$ letrede men to ruste
[ [ Ws athered]
And schame it is gif a pryst take kep
A schetyn bchepperde \& a clone schrpp • 504
Wel outhe a prest ensaumplo for to zeue
ther 1ss, treck
By hese clennesse how hese schep schulde leue
He sette not hose benefys to hyro
An let hese schep ${ }^{2}$ acumbrit in the myre aphathaternand
And ran to lundene ma to segnt poulys
To sele hym a channtriyo for soutlys
Or with a broparhed to be with holdo
But dwelte at hom \& kepte wel hese foldo 512
So that pe wolf ne made it not myscarie
He was a schepherde \& not a mersenarye
And pow he holy were \& vertynous
He was not to synful mon dispitous
Ne of hese specho darngerous ne digno

To dxawyn folk to hellyn bo clennesso
$520 \quad$ Be good ensaumple this was hese besynesse $\quad 590$
But 3 if it were ony persone obstymat
What'so he were of hey or low estat Utenatacernown
Hym wolde he snyblyn scharpli for the nonys
A bettgr pryst I trowe neture non is
He waytid aftyr no pompe ne reuerence
Ne makid [him ${ }^{6}$ ] a spisode coneienco
[Bischater inad]
But cristia lore \& hese apostift twelne
He taugbte but fyrst he folwede it hym selue $\quad 528$
With hym pere was a plowmen that was hese broper
camphidge 15 [a Plouman
grour A. § I. general prologet. Corpas MS 15
The ferreste in lis parisshe moche and lite
Vpon lis feet and in his hond a ataf
This noble ensample to his scheep he yaf
That ferst he wrought' and aftirvard ho taughte
Out of pe gospel be po wordes caughte
And jis fugure he addede eek / per-to
That if gold ruste what schal Iren do
flor ifi a prest be foul on whom we truste
No wonder is a lewed man to Ruste
And schame it is if a prest take kepe
A schiten schepperle and a clene schepe
Wel ought a prest ensample for to zyue
By his elennos how pat his scheep schulde lyue
He sette nougtt his benafice to hive
And leet his scheep acombred in pe mpre
And ran to londoñ vnto Seinte Poules
To seeke him a Chaunterie for sonlea
Or with a breperede for to be with-holde /
But duelte at hom and kepte wel his folde
So pat pe wolf ne made it not miscarie
He was a schepperde and not a mercenarie
And pough be holy were and vertuous
Ho was nought to synful men dispitous
Ne of his speche daungerous ne digne
But in his teching discret and benigne
To drawe folk to heuen by fairnesse
By good ensample pis wea his bisynesse/
But it were ony persone obstinat'
What so he were of heigh or low estat,
Him woide he snebbe seharply for pe nones
A bettre prest I trowe pat nowher non es
He waited after no pormpo and renerence
Ne maked him a spiced conscience
Bnt cristes lore and his apostles twelye
He taught but ferst he folwed in himselue /
With him per was a plowman was his broper compus 15
grour A. § 1 . aemeral prologue. Petworth MS. 15
The ferrest in his parisch myche and lite Vp on his fete / and in his hond a staff This noble ensample to his shepe he yaf
That ferst he wroughte. and aftirward fat he taunto Out of the gospel be jo wordes cautite And this figure he addede ele therto
That yf gold rusto / what' shal Tren do
For if a prest be foul on whom we triste
No wondir is a lewed man to ruste
And shame it is yft a prest take kepe
A shiten sheperde and a clene shepe
teaffl Wi ouhte a preest ensample for to yeue By his clennesso hon that his sheepe shulde lyue He set naulth his benefice to hire 403 And ieet his sheep acombred in the myre

And ran to london vn to seint Poules Fo eeke hym a ehañterye for soules
Or with a bretherhedo to bene with holde
512 But duelte at home / and kepte wel his folde
So that the wolf ne made it not myscarye
Ho was a shepperde and mot' a mercenarie
And thouti he holy were and vertuous
He was nount to synful men dispitons
Ne on his speche daungerous ne digne
But in his techynge diseret and benygno
To drawen follt to heneme by fairnesse
520 By good ensample / this was his bisynesso But it were eny personl obstyate What so he were of heigh or lowk estate Hym wolde he snebbe sharply for the nones A bettre prest $I$ trowe pat nowher noon es He waitede aftir no pompe and reuerence Ne maked hym a spiced consciemce
But cristea lore / and hise apostles tuclue
$528 \mathrm{H}_{8}$ tauhte / but ferst he Folewed in hymselue
With hym ther was a ploutman / was his bropir
PETWORTH 15
grotip A. § 1 gemeral proloate Lansdowne MS. If
The fferrest in his parisehe mosto and lito
Vpon his fete and in his honde a staf
This noble ensample to his schape be $3^{\text {af }}$
pat ferst he wrouhte and aftervarde he tawht
Owte of pe gospel he po wordes kauht
And pis figure eke he hadded per-to
bat if gold rust what schold yren do
fior if a preste bo foule of whome we truste
No wondar is a lewde man to ruste
And schame it is if a preste take kepe
A schiten schiperd to se and a cleyne sebepe $\quad 504$
Wel owhte a preste ensample for to ziue
Be his clennes how bis schepe scholde live
He sett nouht his benefice to hire
And late his schepe acumbrede in $p \mathrm{omira}$
And Ran to Londen vn-to seint poules
To scke him a chauntery to singe for sowles Or wib a breperhede to bo wip-holde
Bot dwolte att home and kepod wol his folle 512
So pat pe wolfe me moade it noahte mysearie He wis a schoparde and nouzt a mercemario
And pouke he holy were and vertuous
510 He was nouht to einful men dispitous
Ne of his speche daungerouse ne digne
Bot in his techinge discrete and bexigne
To drawen folke to heuen be feirenesse
520 Be goode ensample fis was his basinesse
Bot it were any persone obstinate
What so he were of hihe or lowe a-state Him walde he snybbe sharpely for pe nones A better preste. I trowe pat nowhere none es He waited after no pompe and reuerence.
No maked him a spised conscience
Bot cristes lore and his aposteles twelue
He tauht bot first ho folowed in him solue
Tr Wip him pare was a plouheman was his broper
Lafsiowne 1s

16 orodr A. § 1 gengral prologet. Ellesmere Eirs.
That hadde ylad of dongy ful many a fother A trews swynkere / and a good was he
Lyuynge in pees / and parfit chariteo
God loued he best / with al his hoole herto
At alle tymes / thogh he gamed or smerte
And thanne his neighebore / right as hym selue
He wolde thressizo / and ther to dyke and delue
For cristes sake / for enery poure wignt
Withouter-hire / if it lay in his mygit
Hiso tithes / payde he ful faire and wel
Bothe of his propres swynk' and his catel
In a Tabard he rood / ypon a Mere
$T$ her was also / a Reve and a Millere
1 A Somnour / and a Pardoner also
A Maunciplo / and my self ther were namo
TI The Millere was a stout carl for the nones Ful byg he was / of brawn / and eek of bones That proued wel / for ouer al ther he cam At wrastlynge / he wolde havo alwey the Iam He was short sholdxed / brood / a thikke knarre Ther nas no dore / pat he ne wolde hene of harre Or breke it / at a rennyng' with his heed Fis berd / as any sowo / or fox was reed And ther to brood / as though it were a spade Vp on the cope / riglit of his nose be hade A werte / and ther on stood a toft of herys Reed / as the brustles / of a qoves erys Hise nosethirles / bloke were and wyde A ewerd and $a$ bokeler / bar he by his syde His mouth as greet tras / as a greet forneys Ho was a langlere and a goliardeys
And that wns moost / of symme and harlotries Wel koude he stelen cora / and tollen tliries And yet he hadde / a thombe of gold pardee A whit cote / and a blew hood wered he A baggepipe / wel koude he blowe and sowne Ellesmere to

10 arodr A. § 1. oemeral prodogue. Hengwit Ms.
That hadde ylad of dongo / ful many a fioother A trewe swynkere / and a good was he
Lyuynge in pees / and perfit charitce God loued he best with al his hoole herte At alle tymes / thogh hym gained / or smerte And thanne his Neighebore / right as hym selue He wolde thresshe / and ther to / dyke and delue flor Cxistes sake / with enery poure wight With outen hyre / if it lays in his myght His tythes payde he / ful faire and wel Rothe of his propre swynk' and his catel In a Tabard he rood/ op on a Mere A Somonour / and a Pardoner also
A Maunciple / and my gelf ther weere namo
IThe Millere / was a stout earl / for the nones fiul bye bo raas / of brawen / and eck of boncs That proeued wel / for ouer al ther he cam At wrastlyage / he wolde haue nilwey the Ram He was short ahuldred / brood / a thikke knarre Ther was no dore / that he noolde heue of harre Or breke it at a reniynge / with his heed His beerd / as any sowe / or fox / was reel And ther to brood / as thogh it weere a spaade Yp on tho cope right of his nose he haade A werte / and ther on slood / a tuitb of heerys Reede / is tho bristles / of a Sowes cerys Hise noselbirles / blake weere and wyde A syrend and a bokeler / baar he by his syde His mouth as greet was / as a greet fourneys He was a Ianglere / a Golyardeys And that was moost of synne and harlotryes Wel koude he stelen corn / and tollen thryes And yet he hadde / a thombe of gold pardee A whit coote / and a blew hood wered hees A Baggepipe / wel koude he / blowe and sowne hemather 16

16 grodp A. § t. nexeral proloavg. Cambridge MS.
That hadde led of donge manye a fodir
A treve swyakere \& a good was he
leuynge in pes \& parfit charite
God louede he best with al hese hole herte
At alle tymy thow hym gamonede or emerto
And tharne his ny3he-bour rist as hym selue
He wolde throsehe \& jerto dyke \& delue
ffor cristis sake for / eue $\left[r^{1}\right] y$ pore wyght
With-outyn hyre / if it leye in his my3t
Hese tythis payede he ful fayre \& wel
540 Bothe of [his] propreswink \& his catel
In a tabbard ho rod yp on a mere
There was also a reve \& a mellere
A somnour \& a pardounner also
A maunsiple \& myn self there were no mo
The meller was a strong carl for the nonys
ful big he was of braua \& ek of bonys
That preuyd he wel for onyr al pere ke cam
At wrastelynge he wolde haue alwey the ram
He was schort schulderid brod \& thikke knarre
Ther nas no dore that he wolde hene of harre
nare9] Oor breke it at a rennyng with hese hed
552 His berd as ony sowe or fox was red
And perto brod as pow it were a apade
Vp on the cop ryat of hese nose he hate
A wrete \& theron stod a tust of herys
Red as the brostelis of a congs erys
Hese nosetherlis blake were \& wide
A swerd \& a bokeier bar he bi hese syde
His mointh ss a ${ }^{1}$ gret fumeys
[14inalaster kand]
He was a ganglere \& a galisndeys
And that was most of synne \& harlotrye
Wel coude he stele com \& tolle trye
And that he hadde a tabbard ${ }^{2}$ of good parte ${ }^{2}$ [2 in a later mand]
a whit cote \& a blew hod werede he 56
A bagge pipe wel eouthe he blowe \& sounne cambitide 10

16 group A. § 1 general prologue. Corpas Mis.
That hadde I-laddo of donge ful many a foper
A trewe swynker and a good was he
Lyuyng in pees and paritt charite
God loued he best wip allo his herte Aty alle tymes pough him gamed or smerte And pan bis Neighebore right as him selue He wolde pressche and perto dike and delue for cristes sake for euery pouere wight Wipouten hire if it ling in his night His tipes payed he ful fair and weft Bope of his propre swynk' and his catett In a Tabbard he rood rpon a more Ther was also a Recre and a Mrellero / A Sompnour and a Pardoner also A Manaciple and my self per nare no mo/ The meller was a stont' carl for pe nones fiul bisy he was of brawn and eelc of bones Thas proued wel for ouer al par he cam Atte wrastlyng' he wold have awey pe ram IIo was sehort schuldred a pikko knarre
The was no dore pat he nolde heme of hare Or broke it at a ramynge with his heede His berd as eny sowe or eny fox was reede And perto brod as pough itw were a spade / Vpon po cop right of his nose he hado A wert and per-on stood a tuit of heares
Reed as the berstles of \& sowes Eres /
Hise nose-prilles blake weren and wide
A awerd and bokeler bar he by his syde
His moup as gret was as a grett fourneys
He was a Iangler and a goliardeys
And path was most of synne and harlotries Wol coupe he stele corn and tolle pries And 3 it' he hadde a pombe of gold parde
A whit cote and a blow hood wered he
A Bagsapipe wel coupe he blowe and eoum corpes 16

16 grote A. § 1. Ghenerai proloate. Petworth MS.
That hadde I-lad of dong fuid many a fotlizr 'And a trewe swynkere and a good was he Lyvynge in poes / and parit charite God lozed he best with al his hole herte At alle tymes thouit he gamed or smerto And than his neeighbureritat as hymselue
He wolde thresshe and therto dike and delue For cristes sake / for euery ponere wight With oute hire / yif hit lay in his mygts Hise tythis payed ho ful faire and wel 540 Buthen of his propre swynke and his catol [teats, tack\} In a tabbard be rood vp on a mere 'Ther was also a Reve and a Metlere A somenour and a Pardoner also
544 A. Maunciple and my solf ther nar na mo
The mellere was abtrong' carle for the mones
ffil bigge he was / of bravne and el of bones
That proued wel/ for oteral thare he cam'
Atte wrostelynge / he wolde have a-wey the ram
He pas short shuldred a thicke knarre
Ther wes no dore that he ne wolde heme of barre
Or breke it af a rennyage with his heed
His berd as any sowe or fox was reed
And therto brood as fouh it were a spade $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the cep riglat of his nose he hade A werto and peron stood a tuit of heres Rede as the brystoles of a sowes eres His nose prilles blake were and wyde A swerd and a bokelere bar he be his side His mouthe as greet was as a greet fommeys He was a langelere and a goliardeys And that was moost' of syane and of harlotryes Wel couthe he stele corn / and tolle thryes And yit he hadde a thombe of gold parde A white cote and a hlewe hood wered he A bagge-pipe wel couthe he hlowe and sowne petwortil 16

16 oroup'A. § 1. arneral prolotue Lansdowne Ms.
pat had lad of donge ful mony a fohere
And a trew swinker and a goode was he
Lyueinge in pes and in perfit charite
[uarte] God loued he best wip al his herto
Att al times pouke lie gamed or smerte
And fan his neighebore riht as him selue
530 He wolde presshe and jerto dike and delwe
ffor cristes sake for euery poues white
With owte hire if it leis in his miht
His types paide he ful fairs and wele
540 Bothe of his proper swynke and of his catel
In a tabarde he rode upon a mere
If Ther was al so a reue and a Mollere
A sompnour and pardoners al so
$544 \Delta$ manciple and my selfe pere nare no mo
The Meller was a stowte carle for po nones fful big he was of braune and eke of bones.
That proued wele for euer al per he cam
[noars, heck]
Att wrastelinge be wolde haue awaie pe ramme 548
He was schort-scholdred a pike gnarre
There was no dore pat he ne wolde heue of harro
Or breke it wip a renynge with his hede
His berd as any sowe or fox wras rede
And per-to brode as pouhe it were a spads
Vpon percop ribt of bis nose he had
A werte and pere on stode a tofte of heres
556 Liede as pe bresteles of a sowes Eres
His nos-prelles blake were and wide
A swerde arel a bookeler bar he be his side
His moube as grete was as grete furneys
560 He was a langeler and a golinrdeys
And pat was most of sinne and of Harlotries
Wele coupe be stele cerne and tolle pries
And zitte he had a thombe of golde parde
564 A white vote and a blewe bode wored ho
A Bagcepipe wele coupe he blawe and sowne lansdowne 18
anoup A. § 1. gemaral prologus Eilesmere Ms. 17
And ther with al / he broghte vs out of towne
A gentil Maunciple / was ther of a temple
Of whioh Achatours / myshto take oxemple
568
fior to be wise / in byynge of vitaille
fior wheither that he payde / on took by taille
Algate / he wayted so / in his Achaat

- Thant he was ey biforn / and in good staat

Now is nat that of god a ful fair grace
That swich a lewod mannes wit shal pace
The wisdom / of an heepe of lerned neen
Of maistres hadde he / mo then thries tenu
That weran of lawe / expert and curious
Of whiche / per weren a duszeyne in that hous
Worthy to been stywardes / of rente and lond
Ofany lord / that is in Engelond?
To maken bym lyue / by his propre good
In honour dettelses / but if he were wood
Or lyue as scarsly / as hym list desire And able / for to helpen al a shire
In any casas / pat myghte falle or happe
And yet this manciple / sette hir aller cappe
$T$ The Reuo was / a sclendre coletilk man
His bord was shaue / es ny as euer ho kan
His heer was by his erys / ful round yshorn
His tope wes doked / lyk a preest biform
ful longo were his legges / and fullene ylyk a staf / ther was no call ysene
Wel koude he kepe a gerner / and a bynne
Ther was noon Auditour / koade of him wyone
Wel wiste he / by the droghte / and by the reyn
The yeldynge / of his seed / and of his greyn
His lordes sbecpe / his neew hie dayerye
His swyn / his hors / his stoor / and his pultrye
Was hoolly / in this Reues gonernyng /
And by his couenant yaf the rekenyng'
Syn that his lord / was twenty yeer of age
2
ELLesaider 17
grouy A. § 1. general paonooue. Hengwtt ins. 17
And thar with al / he broghte vs out of towne
I A geatil Maunciple/was ther / of a Temple
Of which / Achatours myghte take exempls for to been wyse / in byynge of vitaille ffor wheither pat he payde / or took by taille Algate he wayted so / in his acliant
572 That he was ay biforn / and in gcod stratr
T Now is nat that of god / a ful greet grace That swieh a lewed mannes wit shaI pace The wysdom / of an heepe / of lerned men 576 Of Maistres hadde he mo/than thryes tert [larn] That weeren of lawe / expert' and curious Of mhiche / ther weere a dozeyne / in that bous Worthy / to been stywardes / of rente / and lonsp 680 . Of any lord / that is in Engelond

To make hym lyne / by his propre gool
Ir honour dettelees / but if he weere wood Or lyue as scarsly / as hym lyst desire
584 And able / for to helpen al a Slire
In any ceas / that myghte falle or hoppe
And jet this Mannciple / sette hir aller capps
F Rane. TThe Reue / was a sclendse coleryld man
588 His beerd rass shaue / as neigh as euer he kan His heer was by his eerys / ful rownd yshorn Fis tope was dolkeed / lykr $\curvearrowleft$ preest byforn ffill longe weere hise legges / and ful leene 502 Tikk a staft thar was no colf yseene

Wel koude he keepe / a Gerner and a Bynne Ther was noon Auditour / koude on hym wynne Wel wiste be / by the droghte and by the reyn
506 The yeldynge / of his seed / and of his gregn Htis lordes sheepe / his neet / his dajerye His swyn / his hors / his stoor / and his pultryo Was hoolly / in this Renes goueraydgo
600 And by his couenant. Jaf the rekengnge Syn that his loord / was twenty yeer of age
hengwit 17

Maunelple.

- move A. § 1. gextral prolooue. Cambridge MS. 17

And jerwithal he brouzte / vs out of tounne

A gentyl manaciple was pere of a teruple
A Mavnciple
568
If whiche acatouris my3te take exaaumple ffor to ben wys in beyinge of nytayle
ffor where that he payele or tok be tayle
Algate he waytide so in hese acate
That be was ay be-forin \& in good state
Now is not that of god / a ful feyr grace
That swich a lowede manys wit schal pace
The wisdam of an hep / of lomede men
Of maystrys ${ }^{1}$ hadde he mo pare thryis ${ }^{1}$ ten (19, wr: taterl 576
That were of lawe expert \& corious
[les 139, maxicy
Of whicho pere were a doseyn in that hous
Worthi to ben styward of ${ }^{2}$ raste \& lond ${ }^{2}$
Of ony lord that is in yngelond
To make hym lyue / by his owene good
In honour detteles but he werere wou
Or lene as skarsely as hym liste desire
And able for to helpyn al a schyre
In ony cas that myjte falle or happe
And jit this maunsiple / sette-here allerys cappe
The rove was a sclendere colerits man
Heso berd was achaue as nygh as euere he can 588
His her was by hese erys ful ron [n] ie I-schorn
His top was dokkyd as a pryst be-forn
y -lik a staf ther was no calf I-sene
Wel couthe he kepe a gerver \& a byzne
There [was] non auditour couthe on hym wynne
Wel wiste he be pe droute \& be the reyn
The gildynge of hese sed $\&$ of hese greyn
His lordis schep hese net heso deyorye
Hess ewyr hese hore hese stoor \& lits pultria
Was hoily in pis revis gouernynge
000 And be be couenauth jaf the rekenynge 600 Syn pat his lord was twenty 3 er of age

2 campridae 17
grour A § 1. gexeral prowoave Corpus ins. 17
And per-with-al he brought ws oat of toun
A gentil maunciple was jer of a tumple /
$0 f$ which achatoura mighte take exsemplo/
ffor to ben wyse in byeng' of vituile
ffor whejer pat he paied or took by taile
Algate ho wayterl so in his achate
That he was ay biforn and in good estate/
Now is not pat of god a ful fair grace
That such a lewed manaes witt schal pace
The misdom of an heep of lernede men
Of maistres hadde mo pan pries ten
That were of lawe expert and curious
Of which jer was a dosoin in that hous
Worpi to ben Stywardes of Rente and londs
Of any lord pat is in Ingelondo
To make him Iyne by his propre good
In honour detteles hut if pat he were wood
Or lyue as skarsly as him list dosire
And abie for to helpen al a schire
In any cas pat' mighte falle or happe
And git pis manciple sette here alfer cappe
The Recue was a sclender colerik ${ }^{4}$ man
His berd was sebave as nygh as euer he can
His her was by his eeres ful round $y$-schorn
His tuppe was dokked lik' a prost biform
ffut longe wero his legeses and ful lene
I.fil' a staf per was no cnlf y yene

Wel coupe he kepe a gamer or a bynne
Ther was non auditour coupe on him wyone
Wel wist he by pe drouglat and by pe royne
The yeldyng' of his soed and of his gregne
His lordes schcep his neet his dayerie
Hie wryn his hors his stoor and his pulletrio
Was holly in pis Eteares gouernynge/
And by his couenant aft $^{\prime}$ po rikenyage
Sym fat his lord was twenty $z^{e e r}$ of age
corpus 17
ghout A. § I. general proloode Petworth ins. 17
And parwith al he brouht us out of towne
A Gentil mainciple was jer off] a templa Of' which a catour myghte take ensample flor to ber wise in biynge of vitaillo
flor whepir pat he payed / or take ly taille
Algate he waitede so in his achate
That he was ay beform and in good estate
Now is not pat' of god a ful fair grace
That such a lemed marmes wit shal pace
The wyedom of an hepe of lerned men
Of maystres hadde he mo pan thries ten
That were of lawe expert an Curious
Of wich ther was a doseyn in that hous
Worthy to lene stywardes of Rente and lond
Of any lord that is in Ingelond
To make hym tyue by his propre goodr
In honour detteles butt if that he were wood
Or lyue als skarsiy as hym lyst desire
And able for to helpen al a shire
In any ceas that mylhte falle or happe And yit this Mauneiple sette ther ullisir eappe
The Reue was a sclendre colerily man
His bard was slane / as nythe as ouer ho can
His heer was by hise eres ful rounde yshorme
His toppe wes docked like a prest byforne
fiul longe were his logges and fill lere
I- Wike a staf / ther was no calf ysene
Wel coathe he kepo a Garner or a bymne
Ther was none anditour couthe on hym wynne
Well wiste he / by the drought and by the reyne
The yoldynge of his seed / and of bis greyne Hise lördes sheepe / hise neete / hise daycris His swyne / his hors / his stoor / and his pultrye Was hoolly in this reues gounernynge
And by his covenatt / yaf the rekenynge Syn that his lond was twonty yeer of age

2
PETFORTIC 17
570
omodr A. § 1 general prologue Labsdowae MS. 17
And pere wip sft he browht vs owte of towne
A gentit Mauneiple was pere of a temple
Of whiche acatonrs miht take goode ensample
fior to be wise in byynge of vitaile
for wejer pat he paiede or toke be taile
572 pat he was al be-forne and in goode astate
Nove es noulht pat of god a fal faire grace.
bat suche a lewde mamnes witt schal pace
po wisdom of an hepe of lemed men
Of Maistres had ho mo pan pries ten
bat weren of lawe export and curious
Of wiehe per was a doseine in pat hons
Worpe to be stewardes of rent and londe
Of auy lordes pat is in yugelonde
To make him leae be his propre goode
In honoure detteles bot if he were wode
Or lyue as scarsely as him lust desire
And able for to helpen al a schire
In any cas pat mylht fal or happe
And $j$ it pis manciple sette here allere cappe
If The reue was a sclender Colerik max
588 His berde was schane as nyho as cuere he can.
His here was be his exes roxude y-schorne
[lear 9]
His tope was dokked like a preste to forme
ful longe was [his] legges and ful lene 599 . L. -like a staf par was no calfe y-sene

Wele coupe he kepe a gernar or a bynne
Ther wos non auditoure coupe on him wynne
Wele wiste ho be drowhte and be po royne
596 The zeldejnge of his sedo and of his greyne
His lordes sehepe his nete his dayre
His swyne his hors his stom and his puitro
Was holy in pis reves gouemynge
And be his couemant jaf pe rekenynge
Sen fat his lord was twenty zare of age
8
Lansdowne 17

18 grotr A. §I. ennenal prolotute Fliesmére MS.
Ther koude no man / brynge hynt in Arrerage
Ther nas baillif ne hierde / nor oother hyne
That he [ne] know his sleighte and his couyno They were adrad of hym / as of the deeth His wonyng' was ful faire pp on an hecth With greno trees / aladwed was his place
He koude bettre than his lord parehace
fful riche he was astored pryuely
His lond / wel koude he plesen subtilly
To yeue and lene hym / of his owene good
And haue a thank / yet a gowne and hood
In youthe he halde lerned a good myster
He was a wel good wrighte a Carpenter
This Roue sat yp on a fol good stot
That-ryas al pomely grey / and highte Soot
A long sureote of pers / Tp on he hade
And by his syde / he barar a rusty blade
Of Northfoll' was this Reute / of which I telle
Biside a toun / men clepen Baldeswelle
Takked be was / as is a freve aboute
And eaere he rood / the hyadreste of oure ronte
A Somonour was ther with vs in that place
A That hadde / a fyr reed Cherubynnes faee
fror sawcefleem he was with eyen narwe
As hoot he was / and lecherous as a sparwe
With scaled browes blake and piled bext
Of his visage / children were aferd
Dealik, Ewak]

Ther nas quyk siluer / lytarge ne brymstoon Boras / Ceruce / ne oille of Tartre noon Ne oynement that wolde clense and byte That hym mygtite helpen / of the whelkes white Nor of the knobbes / sittynge on his chekes Wel loned he garleek / oynors / and eek lekes And for to drynken strong wyn / reed as blood Thanne wolde he speke / and crie as he treere wood And whan pat ho / wel dronken ladde the wyn sLlesmers 18

608

18 anote A. § 1 . agnabal prologut. Hengwit ms.
Ther koude no man / brynge hym in arrerage
Ther nes Baillyf. hiende / nor oother hyne
601 That he ne know / his sleyghte / and his couyne
They weore edrad of hym / as of the deeth
His wonyng' was fol faire vp on an heeth
With greene trees / shadwed was his place
He koude bettre / than bis Iord purchace
fifl riche / he was astoored pryuely
His lord / wel koude he plesen subtilly To yene / and loene hym / of Lis owene good
And haue a thank. and yet a coote and hood
In youthe / he lerned hadde / a good Mister
Ho wes a wel good wrighte / a Carpenter
This Reuse cat vp on a wel good Stot
616 That was a Pomely gray / and wighte Soot'
A long Sureote of Pers / vp on he haude
And by his syde / he baar a rusty blande
Of Norbfolk was this Reve / of which I tello
620 Bisyde a town / men clepyn Baldestwelle
Tukked he was / as is a firere aboute
And euere he rood / the hyndreste of oure route
II A Somonorr / was ther with vs / in that place soxomour.
That hadde / a fyr-reed Cherubynnes face
624
and Ancollewn he was/with asare And hoot he was / and lecherous as a Sparwe With scaled browes blake / and pyled berd. 028 Of his visage / children weere aferd

Ther nas quyl' siluer / lytargo / ne Brymstoon Borees / Ceruce / ne Oille of Tartre noon Ne oynements. that wolde clenso and byte
That thym myghte helper / of his whelkes whyte Nor of the knobbes / sittynge on his chekes Wel loued he gralek oynons and eak lekes And for to drynke strong wya / reed as blood Thanne wolde he spele / and crye as he were wood 636
[ . . . : . . . . . . . . . . .
hBNOWRT 18

18 arout $\AA$ § 1 . general prologue. Cambridge ils.
Tho [r] conde no man bryngyn hym in arcerage Ther nas tayle herde ne oper hyne
he knew his sleythe \& conynge
The were adred of hym as of the dep
Hese wonyng was ful fayte / Fp on an heth
With grepe treis I-schadewid was hose place
He couthe betere pan hese lord purchase
fixl riche he was a-storid preuyly
Hese lord. wel coutho be plese subtily
To zene \& lene hym of hese owene grod

In zouthe he hadde lemyd a good mystix peasiou 613
He was a wol good wryzte a carpenter
This reve sat pp on a ful good stot
$61^{16}$ That was a pomeli grey \& hyte skot
A long surcote of pers Fp on he hadde
And bi hese ayde he bar a rusty blado
Of norfolke was fis reve of whiche I telle
620 Be syde a toun men clepe baldiswelle
Tukkede he was as is a freme abouto And exere he rod $\beta^{6}$ hemereste of oure route A somnour was pero with vs in that plase
That hadde a fer red cherubynys face
ffor sausefleme he was with cyen nurwe
As hot he was \& lecherous as a sparve
With skalede browys blake \& pilid berd
628 Of hese vesage chylderyn woryn a-ferid
Ther nas quyk siluyr litarge ne bronston
Botas seruse no oyle of tartre non
[nation Ne oynement pat wolde clense \& byte
632. That hym myjte helpyn of hest whollkys white

Ne of the knobbis sittynge on leese schekes
Wel louede he garlek onyounnys \& ek letys
And for to drynkyn etrong wyn red as blod
Thanne wolde he speke \& crye as he were wod
And whan ho wel dronkyn hadde pe wry
cambridele is

18 group A. § 1. general frolooue. Corpus MS.
Ther conpe no man brynge him in arrerage
Thar nas baillif' ne herde nor oper byne
That he ne knew his aleight and his covgne
They were adrad of him as of ${ }^{4}$ pe dep
His ronyng' was ful fair vpon an hep
Wip greene trees schadewed was hin place
He coupe bettre pan his lord purchaco
full Riche he was astored priutly
His loni he coape pleso wel sobtily
To yive and lene him of his oughric good
And have a panke and yet a cote and bood
In joapo ho hadde lerned a good mester
He was a wel good wrighte a Carpenter
This reene satte vpon a ful good stot
That' was al pomely grey and highte scol' A long' Sureote of pers vpon he hadde And by his syde he bar a rusty bladido Of Northfolk was pis Reus of which I telle
Bysyden a town men clepen it Baldeswelle
Tukked he was as is a frere aboute
And euar he rood pe hyndrest of oure route
A. Somynone was per with va in pat' place That hadde a fyri cherubyanes face
fior Sauseflom he was with eyghen narwe / Als hoot he was and leccherous as a sparwe Wip scalled browes blak and piled berde / Of his vizage children weren afferde
Ther nas quyld siluer litarge or bremston
Boras orsure ne oyle of Tarte noon
No oyncment pat wolde clense and byto
To him nuight' helpe of his whelles white Nor of pe knobbes sittyng in his cheekes Wel loued he garlik' oynons and eek' leekes And for to drinke strong' wyn reed as blood Than wolde he speke and crye as he were rood And whan fat he wel dronken hadde pe wyn conpts 18

18 groti A. § 1. genemal prolouve. Petworth MS.
Ther couthe no man brynge hym in a-retage
Ther nas baylyf ne herde nor othir hyne -
604 That he ne knew his sleighte and his covyne
They were a-drad of hym / as of the deth
His wonynge was ful faire vpon an hetit
With grene trees / shadewed was his place
608 He couthe betro thas his lord purchace
fful riche he was astored pryuely
His lorde ho coupe wel plese and sub[tjily
To zoue and lene him of his owne goode
612 To haue a ponko and yit' a cote and theole
Doar s, twek] In zoupe he had lenve a good misters
He was a wel good wrizt a Carpentere
This Reve satto ypon a wrolgood stot
616 That was al pomel grey and highte scot A longe Surcote of Peers vppon he hadde And by bis side he bare a pusty blade Of Northfolk was pis Reue of which I telle 620 Besides a toune men clepen it TBaldewalle Tukked he was as is a frere aboute And enere he rode pe hynderest' of our route A Somnour was ther wip va in that place A. That had a fury cherubynes faco fior Sauseflewme he was wip eyen narowe Adshote he was and lecehorous as a sparowe With sealled browes blak' and pilled brerde Of his visuge children weren a-forde Ther nas quyk- siliner litarge or bremston Boras orsure no oyle of tartre nṓn Ne oynoment' pat wold [e] clense and byte
632 That him myght helpe of his whelkes white Ne of [the] klobbes sittingt in his clekes Wet lowed he garlike, oynyouns and eke Iekes And for to drink strong wyne rede as blode Than wolde he speke and cry as he were wode And whan [that] he wel dronken had be wyane F PETWORTIL 18

18 group A. § 1. ombiral prologue. Lansiowne MS.
bare coupe no man bringe him in arernge
Thare nos Baillif no herde ne opere hyne
604 That he ne knewe his sloyht aad his Couyne
Thei were adrad of him ae of pe depe
His wonynge was ful faire vpon an hepe
Wip grene trees schadowed was his place
608 He coupe better pan his lorde purchace
[laafod fill ricke he was astored priuely
His lord he coups wele plese subtily
To ziue and lenne him of his owen goodo
612 And haue a ponke and jit a cote and an hoode
In jowbe he had lerned a good mistore
He was a wel goode wiht a carpentore
This eatt vpon a fol goode stot
616 That was a poomely greye and hihte Seot
A longe sureote of peera rpon he hadde
And be his side he bare a nnsti blade
Of Norfefolk wes pis reue whiche .L. teft
620 Besiden a towne men clepen it baldeswoll
Tukkedhe was as is a frere abowto
And enere ho rode hidderest of owre Powte
4 A Somynour was per wip ws in pat place
621 bat had a firy Chernbynnes faco
ffor sanselleme he was with yhen narowe Als hote he was and licherous as a sparove Wip scalled browes blake and a pilled berde 628 Of hia vesage childerne were aferde

Ther nas whikesiluer litarge or bremstone Boras orsure ne ofle of tartre none No orment pat wolde clense and bite Nere of pe knobbes sittinge in his chekes Wele loned he garlike onyons and zite lekes And for to drinke stronge wyae rede as blode Than wold he apebe and crie as he pare wode

And whan pat he wele drongen had po wrye
LaNSIO WNE 18
aroup A. § 1. ankerat prolocul. Ellesmere Ms. 19
Than wolde he speke no word bat latyn
A fewe termes hadde he / two or thre
That he had lorned / ont of som decres No wonder is / ho herde it qi the day And eek ye knowan wel / how bat a Tay
Kan clepen watte / as wel as kan tha pope
But who so koude in oother thyng' hym grope
Thanne inadde he spent al his Philosophie
Ay questio quid iuris / wolde ho crie
He was / $x$ gentil hariot and a kyndo
A bettre felawre / sholde men noght fynde
He wolde suffre / for a quart of wyn
A good felawe / to haue his coneubyn
A twelf monthe / and excuse hym atte folle
And priuely / a fynch cek konde he pulle
And if he foond owher / a good felawe
He wolde techen him / to have noon Awe
In swich cass / of the Ereedekencs curs
But if a mannes soulo / were in his purs
ffor in his purs / he sholde ypunysshed be
Pura / is the Excedekenes helle sogde he
But well I woot / he lyed right in dede
Of cursyng' oghte ech gilty man [to] drede fior curs wol sleo / right ta assoillynot sauith And also / war him of a Significauit/
In daunger hadde he / at his oweace gise
The yonge girles / of the diacise
And know hir cousoil / and was al hir reed
A gerland / hadde he set p p on his heed
As greet / as it were for an dile stake
A bokeleer / hadde he maad him of a Cake
With hym ther was / a gentil Pardoner Of Rounciuale / his freend and his compeer
That etreight was comen / fro tho couit of Rome.
flul londe he soontg com lider loue to.me
This Somonour / bar to hyru e stif burdoun bluesuefr 18
anoup A. § 1. generas rroloque. Hengwat ms. 19
[ . . . . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
A ferro termes haddo he / two / or thre
do
No wonder is / he herde it el the day
And eek ye knowe wel / how jat a Iay
Kan clepen watte / as wel as kan the Pope
But who so koude / in oother thyng hym grope
Thanne hadde he spent' al his philosophis
Ay Questio quid iuris wolde he crye
I He was a gentil harlot and a kynde
A betre felawe / sholde men noght fynde
He wolde suffre / for a quart of wyn
A good felaws / to have his concubyn
A twelf monthe / and exclusen hym at the fuille
652 fiud pryuely $/ a$ synch eet konde tie palle
And if he foond owher / a good felawe
He wolde teehen hym / to have noon awe
In swich ceas / of the Ereedekneds curs
Por in his puas / bo sholde ypaya
Purs is the lircedeknes helle / seyde he
If But wed I woot he lyed right in dede
Of cursyng' oghte ech giity man [to] drede
ffor curs wol sle / right as assaillyng' sanyth
"and also / war hym of a significauit /
IIn daunger hadde ke / at his owere gyse
The yonge geries / of the diocise
And knew hir consoil / and was al hir reed A gerland / hadde he set vp on his heed As greet. as it were / for an Ale atake
A bokeler / hadde he mand hym of a caks
If With hym ther rood / a gentil Pardoner
Of Rouncyual / his freend / and his comper
That streight was comen / fro the Court of Rome
ful tonde he soong' com hyder loue to me
This Somonour biar to hym / a styi burdoun
aroup 4. § 1. ofnerat proloque Cambriege MS. 19
Thanne wollde he spelk no word but latyn
A fewe termys hadde he to or thre
That he hadde lernyd out of sum decre . 640
No wondir he herde it al the day
And ek $z^{e}$ knowe wel that a Fay
Kan clepe watte as wel es can the pops
644 But who so couthe in opere fyngis hym grope
Thanne hadde he spont al hese philosophie
Ay questio quod Iurys wolde he crye
He was a gentil harlot t a kynde
A betere felawe schulde men not fyando
He wolde suffere for a quart of wyn
A. good felawe to haue hese concubyn

A twelmonyth \& excusyn hym at the fulle
fful pryayly a fync elk couthe ho pullo
And if he foud ower a good felawe
He wolde techyn hym to have non awe
In swich cas of the erchedekenys curs
Uut gif a manys soule were in hese pors
ffor in hese purs he schulde ponyschid be Purs is the erchedekynys helle seyde he But wel I wot he Iyep ry3t in dede
660 Of curkyng owyth eche gilty man drede
ffor curs wele sle ryit as asoylyng sauyth
And also war hym of a sygnyficanyth
In daunger hadde he at hese owene gyso
664 The 3 onge geriys of tho diosyse
And knew here conseyl \& was al here red
A garlond hade he set vp on hese hed
As gret as it were for an alo stake
A bokeler hadde he mad hym of a cake
With hym there rod a Yoly pardonaner
Of rouncyuale his frend \& his cumper
That streyt was comyn from the court of come
fful loude he song lone come hedir come
This somnour bar to hym a stif bordoun
cambridet 19
grotp A. § 1. aeneral protogut. Cotpus MS. 19
Than wold he spelke no word but latyne
A fewe termes badde he two or \}re
That he had lerneid out of som deare
No wonder is he herd it al po day
And eek' 3 knowen itt wel how patia Iey
Can clepo watto es vel as can pe popo
But who so coupe in oper ping' him grope
Than hadde he spent al his philosophe
Ay questio quid Iuris trolde he crye
He was a gentil harlot and a kynde $^{\text {a }}$
A beitre felaw schulde men not fynde
He wolde suffre for a quart of wyn
A good fulame to have his concubyn
A twelf? moneth and excuse him atte fulle/
flal priuely eek' a fyueh coupe be pullo/
And if he fond owher a good felarve
He wolde techen him to han non awo
In such cass of pe Irchedeknes curs
But if mannes soule ware in his purs
ffor in his purs he scholde punyssched he
Purs is fo Erchedeknes helle seido he
But wel I wot he lyhede right' in dede
Of' eursyngs ought eche gity man hing drede
ffor curs wil sle right as assoylyng' satith
And also war him of a Significauith
In daunger hadde he at his owne gyse
The yonge gerles of pe diocise
And knew bere counsoil and what was al here redo
A garlard hadde he sette vpon his heede
As gret as it wore for an ale stake
A bokeler hadde he made him of a cake /
With him per rood a gentill pardoner
Of Rouncyualt his frend and his comper
That streights was comen fro pe court of Rome
frul lowe he song' come hider letue tome
This Sompour bar to him a stif burdoun
grove A. § 1 grairal prologur Petworth MS. 19
Than wolde he speke no worde but latyne
A fewe teermes had he two or thre
That he had lerned out of som decree
No wonder is he herds to al pe day
And eke 30 knowen it wel how pata a Iay
Can elepo watit as wel as can pe pope
But who so coupe in oper pings lyy grope
Than had he spont' al his Philosoplie
Ay questio quid iuris wold he crye
He was a gentile harlot and a kinde
A better folave sluul[de] mon not fynde
[lest ie] He wolde guffire for a quarte of wyne
A good felave to haue his coneubyne
A twelne montif and excuse him ate fulle
ftuk prinely eke a ffycite coupe he prille
And if he fonde owhere a good felawe
He wolde techen hym to han noon awe
In euchin caas of po archedelenens curs
656 But if [a] mannys soule were in his purs
fior in his purs he shuld [e] punshod be
Purs is pe erchedekenes Helle seide he
Buts wel I wote he lyed rizt in dede
Of cursing ouf $\theta$ eche gity man to drede
fior curs wil keep rizt as assoyling saueth
And also war bym of a signifieauitin
In daunger had he at his owne gyes
The youge Gearles of pe diocise
And knowe her counsaile and what was al her redo
A Gallonde had he sette vpon his hode
As grete as it were for an ale stake
A Bokelere had he made hym of a Cake
Witit hym jer rode a, gentile Pardoners
Of rounoyuale his frende and his comper
That streftht was commen from be courto of Rome
frul lowde songe he come hider loue come
This eomnour bare to hym a stif burdon
peTworti 10
group A. § 1. generst procogus. Lansdowne Ms. 19
pan wold be speke no worde bot latyne
A fewe terems had he two or thre
That he had lemed owte of sum dere
No tronder is he herd it al pe daie
And ele $z^{e}$ knowen it wele howe pat a Inie
Kan clepe watt as wele as kan pe pope
644 Bot who so ecupe in oper pinge him grope
[leart, basty] ban had he spent al his philosophie
Ay Questio quid Iuris wold he arie
Ho was a gentil harlot and a kyndo
A better felawe scholde men nouht findo
He wolde suffer for a whart of wyine
A good felaw to have his concubyne
A twelmoupe and excuse him att fulle
And prively eke a finche coupe he palle
And. if he fonde owhere a goode felawe He woldo techen him to haue none awe In suche cas of fo Archedekenes Curse
Bot if [ 0 ] mames soule were in his parse
fior in his purs he echolde pronysclede be
The purse es pe Archedekenes Left seide he
Bot wele .I. wote he lyede rilht in dede
Of curssinge owht yche gilty man him drede
for curs wil sle riht as a-soyleynge sauype
And also war him of a significauit
In dawngere had, he att his owen gise
The zonge girles of pe diocise
And knewo her consel and what was al here redo A garland had he sett vpon his hedo As grete as it were for an Alestake
A bokelore had he made him of a kako
T Wipe him pere rode a gentil pardonere
Of Rouncyual his frende and his comper
pat streyhte was compue fro fo courte of Rome
fiul loude he songe come hider loue to me. $\qquad$
This Somenoure bare to him a stif burdoune reant 10$]$
LaNsDOWNE 19

20 group A. § 1 . geveral prologue. Ellesmere MS.

## Wes neuere trompe / of half so grect a soun

This Pardioner haddo heer / as yolow as wex
But amothe it haongt as dooth a strike of flex
By ounces / henge hise lokkos pat he hadde And ther with / he hise shuldres ouerspradde But thyane it les / by colpons oon and oon But hood for Iolitee / wered he noon For it was trussed/vp in his walet Hym thoughto / he rood / al of the newe let Dischenelee saua his cappe / he rood al bare Swiche glarynge egen haddo he as an hare A veraycle hadde he sowed / up on his cappe His walet [lay] bifora hym / in his lappe Bret fal of pardofil / comen from Tiome al hoot/ A voys he hadde / as smal as hath a goot/ No berd hadde he / ne neuare sholde haue As amothe it was / as it were late shaue I trowe / he were an geldyng or a mare But of his craft fro Berwyh in to Waro Ne was ther / swich another Pardozer fior in his male / he hadde a pilwe beer Which pat ho soyde / was oure ledy veyl He seyde ho hadde / a gobet of the seyl That seint Peter balde / whan pat he wente $V_{P}$ on the see / til thesu crist hym hente He hadde a croys of latofi / ful of stories And in a glas / he hadde pigges bones But with thise relikes / whan pat be fonit A poure peraon / dwellynge yp on lond $V_{\text {p on a day / he gat hym mocre moneye }}$ Than pat the persen gat / in Monthes tweye And thus / with fogned fateryo and Iapes Ho made the persons and the peple his Apes But trewely / to tollen atte losto
He was in chircho a noble ecclesiasto
Wel koude he rede / a lesson or a storie
ellishuzer ao

20 group A. § 1. gimbral photoave. Hengwit MS.
Was neacre tromps / of half so greet a soun
TThis Pardoner / hadde heer / as yelow as wex
oll heeng as dooth a stryite of fex By ounces / benge his loktes jat ho haddo And ther with / he his shaldres ouerspradde But thynne it lay / by colpons oon and oon
Bat hood for Iolitee / wered he noon fif it was trussed vp / in his walet' Hym thoughte / he rood al of the newe Iete Discheuele saue his cappe / he rood al bars
684 Swiche glarynge eyen / hadde he as an hare A vernycle / hadde he sowed / vp on his cappe His walet [lay] biforn hym / in his lappe Bretful of pardofit comen from Rome al hoot
688 A voys he hadde / as amal / as hath a Goot No berd hadde he / ne neuere sholde have As smothe it was / as it were late yshaue I trowe he were a geldyng' or a Mare
692 But of his craft. fro Benvyk in to Ware Ne was ther / swich another Pardoner ffor in his Male / he hadde a pilve beer Which pat he seyde / was oure lady veyl

That seint Peter hadde / whan pat he wonte Vp on the see / til Thesu Crist hyma hente He hadde a cros of laton / fal of stones And in a glas / he hadde pigges bones But with thise relykes / whaq pat he foendA poune parson / dwellyng op on lond Vp on e day / he get hym moore moneye
304 Than pat the parsons gat / in Monthes tweye And thus / with fegned flaterye and Iapes Ho made the parson / and the ppenle his spes But trewely / to tellen at the leste He was in chicche / a noble Ecclesiaste Wel koude he / rede a lesson / and a Storie
henafis 20

20 grodp A. § 1. oenerai prologue. Cambridge Ms.

## Wes nevere triompe half of so gret a goun

This pardonmer hade her as zelw as ony wax

708

Bo ror hong ar Be ouncis heng hese lokkys pat he hadde And perwith he hese sckulderys ouerspradde But thenne it lay be culpounnys on \& on
And hod for Iolite werede he non
fior it was trussed yp in hese walet
Hym thougte be rod al of the newe iet
Discheuele saf his cappe he rod al bare
684 Sweche glarynge. eyen, hadde. he as an hare
A vernykele hadde he sowyd vp on hese cappe

Heso walet be-foryn hym in hese lappo
Bret ful of pardoun come from rome hot
688 A uoys he hath es smal as hap a got
No berd hadde he ne nenere schulde have As smothe it was / as it were late schaue I trowe he were a geldyns or a mare
602 But of hese eruft from berewik in to ware
Ne was swich a noper pardounnere
ffor in his male he hadde a pilwe bere
Wich pat he seyde was oure lady ueyl
He seyde he hadde a gobet of pe sayl
That seynt petyr haddo whan jat he wente Vp on pe se tyl that god ${ }^{1}$ hym hente
[t that god: : ctarl
He hadde a cros / of latoun. ful of stonys
And in a glas he hadde piggis bonys
But with peso relikys whan pat he fond ${ }^{2}$. 12 di: acuerl
A ponere persoun yp on lond
Yp on a day he gat hym more moneye
Than pe persoun gat in monepis tweye
Aud pus with feynede flaterye \& Tapis
He made tho-persoun \& the puple hesc apys
But trewely to tellyn at the laste


He was in cherche a noble ecclesiaste

20 oroty A. § 1. gemerall prologul Corpus Ms.
Was neurer trompe of half so greet a soun This pardoner haddè her as yelow as wax But smotho it heng' as doth a striks of fax. By ounces heng his lokkes pat he hadde / And fer with he his schuldres ouer spradde But pinns it lay by colponis on and oon But hood for Iolite werede he noon flor it was truased vp in his walet Him poughte he rool al of the newe geth Discheueule saf his cappo ho rood al bare Strich glaryns' yghen hadde he as an hare A verricle hadde he sewid on his cappe His wald [lay] biforn him in his lappe / Bret ful of pardoni comen fro Rome al hoot A roys he hadde as smal as a goot
No benl no haddo he no nover schulde have As snothe it was as it ware late schouse I trowe he were a geldyag or a mare But of his craft fro Berwik in to ware No was jer such anoper pardoner fior in his male he hadde a pilewber Which pat he sayde was oure lady veyle He seide he hadde a gobet of pe seylo That seint petir hadds whan kat he wexte. Vpost the see til iheen crist him hente He laddo a Croys of latof fitl of stones And in a glas he hadde pigges boones But with pese reliqes whan pat he fondo A pouro persoñ dwellyug vpon londe / Tpon a day he gat him more moneyo Than paw pe person gat in monpes tweye Aud pus with foyned flateringr and Inpes He mado pe person and po pocplo his apces But trevely to tellen atte pe laste
Ee was in chirche a noble ecclesiaste Wel eoxpe he rede a lessomn or a story corfus 20

20 gnotp A. § 1. ammbat prologus Petworth MS.
Was nenere trumpe of half so gret a souii This Pardoner had heer as zolowe as wexe
heage. as cop a stil By ouncos lienge his lockes pat he had And pervip he his shulders ouessprad But thyn it lay by culpons oon and oī
But hode for Iolite wered he noon
ffor it was trussed vp in his welette Hym ponst he pode al of pe newe getho Dischenele sauf his cap he rode al bare
684 Suche glarynge eyen had he as an hare *
thear 10, tract A vernycle had he sewed ypon his cappe
His walet [lay] biforn thim in his lappe
Brot fol of pardoñ comanen from Rome al hote
088 A voyce he had as smal as a[ny] goote
No beerde ne had he. ne neutere shald haue
As smotit it was as it were late shane
I trowe he were a geldingt or a maxe
692 But ofthis craft from Barwilk into aware
Ne was jer auche a noper pardonera
ffor in his male he had a pilowbere
Which jat he seide was oure lhdy vaila
He seide he had a gobet of pe saile
That seynt Peter had whan jat he weat
Vpon pe see to Thesu crist hym hent
He had a croys of laton ful of stones
And in a glas he had[de] pisges bones But wip pise relikes whan pat he fonde A poor [e] person dwellyag' vpon londe Vpon a day he gato hym more moneys Dan pe the persohe gate in MIonpes iweye And pus wip feyned flateryng and Iapes Ho made pe Person awd pe puple his apes But trew[8]ly to tellun at pe lade
708 He was in chirche a noble ecclesiaste
Wel conpe he rede a lessofi or at storye petworta 20

## 20 onoup A. $\$ 1$ oemeral peoloate Lansdowne MS.

Was neuer trompe of halfe so grete as souns
This pardonere lind here as zalowe as wax.
日r6 Bot smothe it heuge as dop a strike of flax.
Bi ounces hange his lokkes pat he hadde And per wif he his scholdres ouer spradde But pinne it leic be culpones one and one
680 But hode for Iolyte wered he none
[tear 10] fior it was trussed yp in his walet
Him poutht he rode al of pe newe get
Discheuele save his eape he rodo al bare
684 Suohe glayringe yhen had he as it were an hare
A vernicle had he sewe vpon his cape
His walet [lay] to forno him in his lappe
Bret ful of pardon comen from Rome al hote
A voyce he had also smale as it were a goto
No berde had here neuer schukd have
As smope it was as it were late schaue
.I. trowe he were a geldinge or a mare
Bat of his crail fro Bervike in to ware
Ne was jere suche anoper pardonere
ffor in his male he hadde a pylowbere Whiche that he seide was owre lady veyle

That seint Peter had whan pat he wente $\nabla$ pon pe see tilt iheal exist him hente. He had a croyce of Iaton ful of stones And in a glasse he hadde Pygges bones Bot wipe jes relikes whan pat he fonde A pouer person dwellyage vpon londe Vppon a daie he gat him more moneye Than pat pe person gatte in pe Monethes twreye
And pus wip feyned flaterynge and Iapes He Mrade pe persone and pe peple his Apes Bot trawly to tellen att pe lasto
Ho was in pe cherche a noble ecclesiaste
Wele coupe he rede a lesson or a atory
LaNsDOWHE 20
grotr A: \& 1 . general proioude, Fllesmere MS. 21

## But alderhest / he song an Offertotho

flor wel he wiste / whan pat song was songe
He moste preche / and wel affile his tongo
To wyno siluer / as ho fall, wel koude
Therefons ha song / the marierly and loude
NOw haue I toold you sbortly in a clauso
1 The stant tharray / the nombre aud eek the canse 716
Why pat assembled was this compaigrye
In Southwerk / at ethis gentil hostelrye
That highto the Tabard / faste by tho belle
But now is tymo / to yow for to telle
How that we baren ps that ilke nyghit
Whan we were / in that bostelrie alygit
And after wol I tello / of our viage
And al the remenamit of oure pilgrimage
But first I pray yow / of youre curtoisye
That yo marette it nat my vileynye
Thoght pat I pleynly speks in this mateere
To telle yow / hir wordes and hir cheere
Ne thogh I speke hir wordes proprely
ffor this ye knowen / al so wel as I
Who so shal telle a tale / after a man
$\mathrm{H}_{e}$ moots roherce / as ny as suere he kan
Eaerich a word $/$ if it bo in his charge
At speke he / neuer so rudelishe or large
Or ellis / he moot telle his tale vntrewe
Or feyne thyng', or fynde wordes newe
He may natt spare / al thogh he were his brother
He moot os wel / Beye o word as another
Crist spak hyme self / fal brode in hooly writ
And wel ye woot no vileynye is it
Fek Plato seith / who so kan hym rede
The worles / moote be cosyn to the dede
Also I prey yov / to foryeue it me
Al have I mat set folle in hir degres
Heere in this tale / as pat they sholde stonde bllesmere al.
grodp A. § 1. gembral proloade. Hengwit irs. 21

## But alderbest he soong an Offertorio

for wel he wiste / whan fat soong was songe
He moste preche / and wel aflyle hye tongo
To wyone siluer / as he ful wel koudio
Ther fore he soong the muryerly and loude
IT Now have I toold yow / soothly in a clause
Thestaat / tharray / the nombre / and eek the cause
Why pat assembled was this compaignye
In Southwerk'. at this gentil hostellyye
That highte the tabaaill / faste by the bello
But now is tyme / to gow for to telle
How pat we baren vs / that ilke nyght
Whan we weere / in that hostelrye alyght And after woll Itelle / of oure viage
734 And al the remenantr of oare pilgrymage

- But first I pray yow / of youre curteisye

That ye narette it / noght my vileynye
Though pat I pleynly apeke / in this matere
To telle yow / hir wordes / and hir cheere
Ne thogh I spele / hir wordes proproly
ffor this ye knowen / also wel as I
Who so shal telle a tale / after a man
He woot reherce / as noigh as eucre he kan
Euerich a word / if it be in his charge
Al spelke he / hener so rudeliche and barge
Or ellis / he moot telle his tale vntrewe
Or feyne thyng or fynde wordes newe
He may noght spare / althogh he weere his brother He moot as wel / seye o word / as another
Crist spak hym self ful brode in holy writ
And wel ye woot no vileynye is it
Els PIato scith / who so kan hym reilo
The wordes / poote be cosyn / to the dede

- Also I pray yow / to foryeue it me

Al haue I nat set folk / in hir degree
Here in this tale / as jat they sholde stonde hengwit \&1
arout A. § 1. aeneraf prologul. Cambridge Ms. 21

## But aldirbest ho song an offratory

fror wel he wiste whan that song was suage
712 He muste preche \& wel affile hyse tuage
[hariu] To wynne aylace the he wel couthe
Therfore he song the meryerely \& loude
Now have I told 3ow eothly in a clause
The estats tharay the noumbre \& ek the cause
Whi assemblid was this campayny
In southwork at this ientil ostelry
That hyzto the talberd faste by $p^{\text {e }}$ belle
720 But now is tyme to 30 w for to telle
How that we bergn vs that ilke ny ${ }^{\text {t }}$
Whan that we were in that ostelrye aly $3^{4}$
And aftyr wole I telle of oure viage
724 And al the remenaust of ours ${ }^{1}$ pilgrymage p otatem 724
But fyrst I prey 30 of of zoure carteysye
That ze narette not myn velanye
Thow that I pleyzly speke in pis matere
728 To telle zow here wordys \& here cher
Ne thow I speke here wordis property
ffor this ze-knowyn als so wel as $\mathrm{i}^{2}$
92 1: tuter
Who so schal telle a tale aftyr a man
732 He mote retherse as nyh as euere he can
Eueryche a word iff $^{f}$ it be in his chargo
At speko ho neuere so rewedely \& large
Or elle he mote telle his tale ontrewe
736 Or feyue pyng or fyndyn wordis netre
He may not spare al-they ho wer his broper
He mote as wel seyn on word as a noper
Crist spak hym self ful brode in holy wryt
740 And wel 30 wote no velany is it
Ek plato soyth ho so can hym rede
The wordya ${ }^{2}$ mote be chose to the dede sa: ater)
Also I proye 30 w to forgeve it me
744 Al haue I not set folk in here degre
Here in this tale al as pey schulde stonde
cambridees 21
arosp A. § 1. onferall prologue. Coryus Ms. 21
But aljer best he song an offertory
flor wel he viste whan pat songt was songe
He moste preche and wel affile his touge
To wyane seluer as he [right] wel cowde
Ther fore he song' so meriely and lowde/
Now have I told zow $^{\text {ow }}$ soly in a clause
The eatat. the array po nombre and eeke pe cause
Whi pat assembled was pis companio
In Suthwerk' at pis gantil hastelrie /
That highte pe Tabbard faste by pe belle But now is tyme to yow for to telle;
How pat we beeren wa jat ilke nighty
Whan we were in paty Osterie alight
And after vol I telle of oure viage
And att the remenant of our pilgrimago
But ferst I pray $3^{\text {ow }}$ of your curtesio
The $j e$ ne rette it nought my vilenye
Though pat I pleinly spake in pis matore
To telle zow here wordes and here cheare
No pough I speke here wordes propurly
flor pis $3 e$ knowen as wel as I
Who so schal telle a tale after a man
He moth reherse as heyh as euter he can
Exorich a word if it be in his charge
Al speke he neucr so rudely and large
Or elles he moot telle his tale vntrewe
Or feyne pinges or fynde wordes newe
He may notught spare al pough be were his broper
$\mathrm{H}_{6}$ moot als wel seie o word as anoper Crist palk himself ful brode in holy writte
And wel ze wot no vilenye is itte
Ele Plato seith who so can him rede
The wordes mot be cosyn to pe dede
Also I preyze zove forjiug it mo
Al hane I not set' folk' in hero degte
Heer in pis tale ns pat pei scholden stonds conpts 91
group A. 5 1. gekerai rrologet, Potworth MS. 21
But alperbest he song' an offertoric
fior wel he wist whan patt songe was songe
He moste preche and wel afilo his tonge
To wynne silver as he [fright] wel cowde
Therfore he songe so merily and lowde
Now have I tolld 300 soply in a clanse
I The astaat. pe aray. pe nombre and eko pe cnuse 716
Why pat assembled was pis companye [hoet [i, beock] In Suthwerk at pia gentil hostrye
That hight pe Taband faste by pe belle
But nowe is tyme to 301 forto telle
Howe pat we beren vs pat illse nyght'
Whan (we) were in fat Hostrie a-light
And after wil I tellen of our viage
And al pe remenaunt of our Pitgrymage
But furst I prey 3 ou of 3 ours curtesio
That ze ne rette it not my vilanye
poo patit pleynly speke irs pis matere
To telle zou hee wordes and her chere
Ne pouze he speke her wordes proprely
flor pis ze knowen as wel as I
Who so shal telle a tale after a man
He mote reherce as nyghe as euer he can
Eueriche word if it be in his charge
AFspeke he nevere so rudely and large
Or ellis he mote telle his tale vatreves
Or feyne pinggis or fynde wordes newe
He may not spase al pough he were his bropor'
He mot also trel sny. oo werd as another?
Crist spak him gelf ful brode in holy writte
And wel $\frac{3}{0}$ wote no vilanye is itte
Wko Plató seif who so can hym rode
The wordes mote be cospy to pe dede
Also I proy $301[$ [to] forsene itme
Al haue I not' sette folk in her degre
Here in lis tale as pati thei shulde stonde
petwortil 21
group A. § L. gexeral prolooue. Lansdowie Mis. 21

## Bot alfor best he songo offortory

fful wele he wist whan pat songe was songe
712 He moste preche and wele affle his tonge
To wynne sildoer to be wele cowde
pere-fore he songe so merely and loyde

The estate, pe arrige. pe Nombre anl eke pe cause 716
Whi pat assembled was pis companye
In Suthewerke att pis gentil Fosteris
pat hiht pe taberd fast bo pe bolle
Bot nowe ia timo to zowe for to telte
Howe pat we beren va pat ilke nyite
Whan wo were in pat Osterye alyhte
And after wil .I. tett of owre viage
T24 And al pe remenant of owre pilgrenage
Bot first. .I. preye zowe of zome curtesio
That ze ne ret it nowht my velenye
Thoughe pat .I. pleinly apeke in pis matior
To telle zowe her wordes and eke her chere
No pouhe I. speke here wordes propurly
ffor pis 30 knowon as wele as.I.
Who so sal tellen a tale after a minn
732 He moto reherce as nyhe as ouer ho cän
Eueryche a worde if it be in his charge
Al speke he neuer so rudeli and so lergo.
Or elles he most tel his tale vntretre
736 Or feyne pinges. or fyade wordea Neve
He may nouht spare al-pouhe he ware his broper
Ho mot also wele seie o worde as a-nothor
Criste spak him self ful brode in holy writte
And wele 30 wote no velany is itto
Eke plato seipe who so kan him rede
The wordes most be Cosin to pe dede
TI Also .I. preier 3 owe forgilit me
744 Al haue T I. not sett folke in her degre
Here in pis tale as pas pei scholdo stonde

32 ghout A. § 1. gingral prohoqus. Ellesmere Mrs.
My wit is short ye may wel viderstonde

- Greet chiers made oure hoost vs euerichon And to the soper / sette be wa anon
And serued vs / with vitaille at the besto
Strong was the wya / end ivel to drynke vg leste
A semely man / oure hoost was with alle
ffor to been / a Marchal in an balle
A large man he was / with' eyen stepe
A fairer Burgegs / was ther noon in Chepe
Boold of his specke / and wys and well ytaughtr
And of manhod / hym lakked[ $\theta$ ] right. naugitr
Eek therto / he was right a myrie man
And after soper / pleyen he bigan
And spak of myrthe / amonges othere thynges
Whan that we / hadde mad our rokenynges
And seyde thas. f now lordynges trowely
Ye been to me / right welcome hertely
ffor by my trouthe / if that I shal nat lye
I saugh nat this yeer / so myrie a compaignyo
Atones in this herberve as is now
fiayn wolde I doon yow mprthe / wiste I how
And of a myrthe $/ 1 \mathrm{~nm}$ right now bythogitit
To down yow ese / and it shal easte nogitit
IT Te goon to Cauntérbury / god yow speede
The blisful martir / quite yow youre meedo
And wel I woot / as yo goon by the weyo
Ye shapan yow / to talen and to pleye
ffor trevely / confort no myrthe is noon
To ride by the weye doumb as the atoon
And therfors / wol I maken yow disport
As I soyde erst and doon yow som confort' And if yow liketh alle / by oon assent ffor to stonden / at my Iuggement And for to werken / as I shal yow seye To mowe / whan ye riden by the weye Now by my fader soule that is deed
zumsuige 22

22 arour A. § 1. general prologue, Hengwtht MS.
My wit is short ye may wel vnderstonde T Greet cheere / made oure hoost vs exerichon
the souper / setto le ve anon
He serned vs / with vitaille / at the beste
Strong was the wyn / and wel to drynke vs leste
A aemely man / oure hoost was with alle
ffor to been / a Marcbal in an halle A large man he wes / with oyen stepe
A fairer burgeys / was ther noon in Chepe
Boold of his speche / and wys / and well ytaught
And of manhode / hym lakked right naught'
Eke ther to / he whas right a murye man
And after souper / pleyen be bigan
And spak of murthe / amonges othere theygges
Whan pat we hadde maad oure relzeryyges
And seyde thus / now lordes trowely
Xe been to ine / right wel come hertely
ffor by noy trouthe / if pat I shal nat lye
I seigh noght this yeer / so mury a compaignye
At ones in this herberve / as is now
ffayn wolde I doon yow myrthe / wiste I how
And of a myrthe / I am right now bithoght
To doon yow ese /and it shal coste noghtt
TI Ye goon'to Caunterbury / god yow spode The blisful Martir / quyle yow youre meds And wel I woot as ye goon by the weye Ye shapen your / to talen and to pleye fior trowely / confort / ne matrthe is noon. To ryde by the weys / domb es stoon And ther fore / wol 1 inaken yov desport
$A_{s}$ I beyde erst and doon yow som confort And if you liketh alle / by oon assent ffor to stonden / at my Iugyemont
And for to werken / as I shal yow seye

- $\quad 780$

Tomorwe / whan ye ryden by the weye Now by my fader soule / pat is deed
hencwrt 22
2. grote A. § 1 genzesi prologue. Cambridge Mis.

Myn wit is schort 3 e may wel vndyrstonde
Gret chere mad ours ost vs euerychon
44 And to the soper sette he va a-non
He seruede va with vitayle at the beste
Strong was the wyn \& wel to drynke ws liste
A semely man oure ost was with aI
fifor to bon a amarchat of arr hal
A large man he was with ayne stepe
A Eayrore burgoys is pere non in chepe.
Bold of hese speche \& wis \& wel I-taut
And of manhod hym lakkede ryzt nozt' ccumbride [r nogt: intar] Eke therto he was rigite a mery man [slone KS, 188s, if a, wact] And aftir soper pleyn he bygan.
And spak of mirthe amongt and othere thingis
Whaune that he badde mad oure rykenynges
And seide thus nosw lordyngis trewly
Ye ben to mo welcome ryght hertily
fifor certis yf that I shal not lye
764 I eawe nought this yere so mery a companyo 764
At ones in this herborove as ì now
tifyu wollde I donsyou myrthe wiste $I$ how
And of a myrbhe $I$ arp xight now bithought
yo and shat costo nougbt
Ye gon to Cannterbery godoyow spede
The blisfuti martir quyte you youre mede
And wel I wote as ye gon by the weye
772 Ye schapen yow to talen and to pleye
ffor truly comfort ne mirthe is noon
To riden by the weye doumbe as a stoon
And therfore wole o maken you disport
As I seide arst and don you som confort/.
And if yow liketh alle by oon assont
fforto stonden att niy Iuggements
And forto werken as I shal yow seye
780 To morowe whanne ye riden by the waye
Now so god saue me at my most nede
caubrides 28 [this page, Sloane M8. 1685.]

32 erove A. 81 gemerafi prolouve Corpas MS.
My witt is schort* $3^{\circ}$ may wel vnderstonds Gret chaere maad ouxe ost ve everychon
And to po souper mette he va anon
Ho served vs with vitailles atte boste Strong' was pe wry and wel drgnken vs lesto A semly man our hoste he was with alle ffor to ben a marohaty in an halle 4 large man he was with eyjen stepe A baiker burgeys is per non in Chepo Bold of his speche and wys and wel y-tanght

- And of manhode him lakkede right naught
- Ek' per to he was rightit a merie man And after soper pleyen he bigan And spali of merpo amonges oper pinges Whan pat he hadde maad our rikenynges And seile pus Now loridnges trewely 30 bea to me wolcome right hertely flor by my trouthe if pati 1 schal not lye I segh not pis yer so mery a companye At oones in pis herbert as is now flayn wold I don zou merthe wist I how And of a merfo I am right now bijought To dou you eese nad it schal coste noughte pe gon to Cauntarbury god yow speede The blisful martir quyte zon zour needs And well woot as 3 g gon by pe weye yo echaper 30 on to talen and to pleyo for trevely confort' ne merpe is non To riden by pe wey domb os a sion And jer for woll I make you disport As 1 seido erst and do you som confort And ir gou likef att by on assent flor to stonden atbmy Taggement And far to werken as I schal 3 cu seie To morwo whan ze riden by pe woio / Nowry by my fader soule paty is deed COBPUS $\mathbf{g}$

22 arour A § 1 gengrat prologur Petworth MS.
My witte is short ze.may wel vnderstonde
(Trate there made oure hocste va ouerecholl And to pe soper sette he ve onoil
He serued vs witt vitailles at pe best
Stronge was pe wyne and weel [to] drink' va lest
A semely man our hoosto was wip a ,

And of manhode lym lacked[e] riglt naught

And after sopere pleyen he bygan
And spak of myrth amonge opor pinges
760 Whan that we had [de] made our rekenyngges.
And seido pas, now londinges trowly
3 e bene to me welcome rigt hertely
flor be my troape if pat I skal not lye
764 I seegt not pis zore zo mory a companyo
At ones in $\overline{\text { is }}$ sharborowe as is nowe flayne wold I do gay merthe wist I howe
And of a merfe $I$ and right now by-pought
To don 3 ou ease and it shal coste norigt
3 egono to canterbery god jon spede
3 pa blisffel martir. quite jori jour mede
And wel I wote is 3 agoon by pe way
flor trowly conforte ne myrthe is nón
To riden by jo wey dombe as a stone
And perfor wil I. make zon disporta
As I meide erste and don gou som conforts
And if joc likep alle by oon assente
[ N Now] flotio stenden at my Iuggenente
And forto worehen as I shal gou seio
780 To morove whan ze riden by pe weis
Now be my faders sople pati is dede
G

22 aroct A § 1. oeneral profouve. Lansdowne MS.
My witte is schorte 3 e muie wole maderstonde
Grete chere made owre oste vi enerychone
And to po soper sett he vs anone
Ho served ve wije vitailles att pe beste Stronge was pe wyne and wale drinke ve lesto A semely man owise ost was wip ail
ffor to bene a marschal in a lordes hatt .
A large man he was wip eyjon atope
$\Delta$ fairer Jurgeis is none nono in chepo
Bolde of his speche and wrye and wele y-tawht
And of manhode him lakked ribt noulht
Eke pere-to he was nitht a mery man dent it
And after soper pleyjen he began
And apak of Miripe amonge ofere pinges
Whan pat we had maxde owre rekenynges
And seide pus Now lordeyges trowly
30 bene to me welcome ribt bertly
flar be my trouke if pat .L schal notte lye
I. sawe nouht pis zero so mery a companyo

Ait ones in pis herbuwhe ns is nows
fayine wolde .I. done 3 owe merpe wist .I. hove
And of a merpe .I. am riht nowe be-ponhte
To done gowe ese and it schal cast nowhte
T 3 g gone to Canterthury god 30 we speda
The blisful Martir whito jow zowre mods
And wele. I. wote as 30 gone be pe weyo
772. Sche schapen 3 owe to talen $\alpha n d$ to pleys
for trowly comforpe and merss is nono
To riden be pe waie dom as any stone
And perfor will ... malcen zowe disporto
As I. seide arst aud do 30 w som comforto
And if 3 owe likej att be on assonte
ffor to stonden at My Inggemente
And for to werken as .I. schal zove-seeis
To morwen whan we riden be pe weic
Nowo bo Mi fader sow[]] pat is defe
LANSDOWNE 29
grour A. § 1 agngral photogus. Bllemmere MS.
But if ye be myrie / I wol yeue yow myn heed
Ti Hoold pp youre hond withouten moore speche Oure conseil / was nat longe for to seche
$\mathrm{V}_{8}$ thoughte / it was noght, worth / to make it wys And graunted hym / wit onten moore anys
And bad him seye his voindit' as hym leste
TL Lordynges quod he / now herkneth for the beste
But takk it nought / I prey yow in desdeyn
This is the poynt to speken short and pleyn
That ech of yow / to shorte with cure weys In this viege / shal telle tales tweye
To Cannterburyward / I mene it so
And homward / he shal tellen othere two Of auentures / that whilom han bifalle
And which of yow / that. bereth hyin best of alle
That is to seyn / that telleth in this caas
Thales of best sentenee / and moost solaas
Shal hane a soper / at aure aller cost
Heere in this place / sittynge by this post
Whan that wo come agayn fro Caunterbuxy
And for to make your / the moove mury
I wol my self / goodly with yow ryde
Right at myn owene cost and be youre gyde And who 50 wole / my Iuggement withseye Shal pays / al that we spenden by the weye And if ye vouche sauf / that it be so
Tel the anon / with oaten wordes mo
And I wol erly / shapg me theriore
If This thyng was graunted and oure othes swore
With ful glad herte / and preyden hym also That ho would vouche sanf / for to do so And that he / wolds heen oure gouethour and of our thles / Iuge and Repontorr And sette a soper / at a certeyn pris
And we / wol reuled been at his deuys
blleswere es
graur \&. § I. general prologue. Cambriage MS. 23

And we wol ruled been / at his deays
In heigh and logh / and thus by con assent
umawner ${ }^{24}$
glour A. § 1. genkral proloade Hengwt yis. 23'
But ge be murye / I wol yene yow myn hped*
Hoold vp youre hondes / with outen moore speche ${ }^{\circ}$
TÓlure conseil/was nat longe for to seché
784
Ys thoughte / it was nat worth / to mate it wgs
And graunted hym / with outen moore avys
And bade hyan seye / his voirdit as hym leste
If Lordynges quod he / now henknoth for the beste
But taketh it noght I pray yow in desdegn
This is the pognt to speken short and pleyn
That ech of yow / to aborto with oure weye
02 In this viage / shal tellen talas tweye
To Caunterburyward / I mene it so
And hommard / he shal tellen othere tro
Of auentures / pat whillom haue bilalle
And which of yow / pat benth hym best of alle
That is to seyn / that talleth in this cas
Tales of best sentence / and moost solas
Shal have a Souper / at oure aller cost
Here in this place / sittynge by this post'
Whan that we come agayn / fro Caunterbury
And for to make yow / the moore mury
I wol my self goodty wit[h] yow ryde
IRight at myn owene cost and be youre gide And who so woile / my Iuggement with seye Shal paye / al that wo spende by the weye
And if ye vouche sauf / pat it be so
Tel me anoon / with outen wordes mo
And I wol erly / skape me ther fore
IT This thyng was graunted / and oum othes atvors
With ful glad herto / and preyden hym also
That he wolde youche sauf / for to do so
And that he wolde been / ouro governourf/
And of oure tales / Iuge and reportour
And eette a souper / at a certoyn prys

But ye be merie I wole yede yow myn heede [8lasia 2 ze . wisb] Holde up youre 'hondis withoute more speche
Oare councel was not longt forto seche
$V_{s}$ thought it was not torth to make to wys
And grauntide hym withouten qmore axys.
And bade hym eeic his verdoit as hym liste
Lordlyngis quod he herkeneth now for the beste
But take it nought / I praie zow in disdeigne
This is the poynt to spele sbort and pleigne
Thatr eche of yow to short with ourd weye
In this viage shal telle tries tweye
To caunterbury ward I mehs it so

- And homward he ahal tellen other two

Of auentoures that haue hifalle
And which of yow that berith him best of allo
That is to seyn that tellith in this cas
Tales of best sentence and moost solas
Shal haue a souper/ at oure aldercost
800 Here in this place sittynge bi this post
Wharne that we comen ageyn fro Cauntirbury
And forto make ybir the more myry
I wole my ailuen goodly with zou ride
804 Right at myn owne caste and be youre gyde
And who so wole my iugement withseye
Shal paye al that we spende by the weye
And if ye vouche saat that it be so
Telle me anoon without ony word moo
And I wole erly shape me therfors
This thing was graunted $a n d$ oure othes swore
With fol.glad herte and preien hime elso
812 That he wolde vorche saaf forto do soo
And that howwide be oure gouernour
And of oure tales Iugge and reportour/ .
And sette a soper / at a certeyn prys
816 And we wolen renled ben att youre deuys
In highend logh and thus by oon assent'
caubrivere es [this page, Slonne MS. 1685.]
grour A. § 1. ameerah erologul Compa its. 23
But 39 be merye I wil zoue jow myn heed Hold $Y_{p}$ zour hond wipoute more speche / Our counseil was not longe for to seche ; va pourght it wes not worp to make it wys And graunted hixa wipoute more avys And bad him seye his verdit as hin leste Lordynges guod he / now herknep for pe beste Isut take it nought I prey zow in dixdeigne This is pe poynt to spele schort and pleigne That ech of zou to schorte with zour weye In pis viage achal telle tales tweie To Caunturbury-ward I mene it so And homward he schal tallen oper tuo Of auentures pat whilom have bifatf And which of yow pat berip him best of att That is to sain that tellep in pis cas Tales ofi best' sentence and most solas ./ Sebal have a souper at our alber cost Her in pis place sittynge by pis post Whan pat' we comen ajein fro Canturbury And for to make zou pe more mury I wil my seluen goodly with zou ryde Right at myn owne cost and be jour gyde And who so wol my Iuggenent wip seye Schal paye al pat we spende by pe weye Auç if ze vouche saf putr it' be so Tel me anom wipouten worles moo And I wol erly schupe me per fore This fing' mas graunted and our opes swore With ful glad herte and preyzen him also That he wolde vouche saf for to do so And pat he wolde ben our gouemour And of oure tales, Iugge and reportour And sette a souper at a cortein pris
Aod we wiln revled ben at his deuys / In heighe and lowe and pus by con assent corpes 23
grórip A. §st generab prologus Petworth MS. 23
But' $\xi$ e be mary , I wil zeue zou my hode
Eolde ivp zoure hiondes wip out more speche
Oar counsaile was not ronge for to seche
Vs pongt it was not / worke to make to wis And graunted hym wip oute more avis
And bad him seie his veredit as him lest
Lortingges quod he nowe herkenep for pe best'
Dut take it not I prei 30 n in disdeyne
[leat 11, beck)
This is je point to speke short and pleyas
That eche of 300 to shorte wip our waye
In pis riage shal telle trilles twaye
To Cauntarbery ward I mene it so And homwardes he shal telle opere troo Of auentures pat han whilom bifalle 796 And which of zou pat berep hym best of alle patt is to sey pat tollep in pis cas Tales of best sentenee and most solas shal have a sopere at our aldor cost Her in pis place sitting'r by pis post Whan pat we eommen agoyn from Canterburye And forto make 30 u be more merye I wil my selven goodly wip zou ride
804 Right at myne owne cost and be zour gide And who so wid my Iugement' wipseyp Shal pay al pat we spenden by pe weye And if 30 voucle anuf pat it be so Telle me anoon wip outen wordes moo And I with erly shape me jerfors pis pinge was graunted and our opes swore Wip fal glad kert and preiea lym also pat he wolde vouchesauf so to do And pat' he wolderbe oux gouernou' And of our toles lugge and roportour' And sette a aopers af a certeyn price
And we wold rewlad bene at lis deuice In beghe and lough and pus by on eassent PETWORTLI 23

## grour A. § 1. abneral protogod. Lansdowne MS. 93

But zo bue Merie. I. zeue ;owe Mine hedo
Folde vpe zowre hondes wiprowte more speche
TI Owre consett was not longe for to secho
Vs pouhte it was not worpe to make it wiso
And graunted him wip-oute more arise
And bad him seie his vordite as him liste
Tordynges quod he now herkenep for pe beste
L Bot tak it nowhte. I. pray jowe in disdeyne
This is pe pointe to speke schort and pleine
That iehe of zowe to sehort wip owre weie
792 In pis viage schal tel tales tweye
To Kanterbury warde .I. mene it so
And homward he sehal tellen ofere two
Of aventures whilome pat hane be-fatl 796 And whiche of zowe pat berep him best of att

That is to seyne pat tellej in pis cas
Tales of best sentence, and most solas
Schsitt haute ansoper at owre aller cost [ear 11, buoks
800 Here in jis place sittinge be pe post
Whan jat we comen a-geine fro Canturbury
And for to make 3 ow pe move mery
I. wil my saluen goodely wilp zow ride

804 Riht att myne oune coste and be zowne gide 804
And who so wil my Iuggement wip-seie
Schnal paie al pat wo spende be pe weie And if $\overline{j e}$ vouche saue jat it be so
Tel me anone wij-owten wordea mo
And .I. wil erly schape me jere-fore IT This pinge was graunted and owre opes swore With ful giad hert and praieyng him also

And pat he wolde be owre gouernowre And of owte tales Iugse and reportare And sett a sopar att a serteine pris
And we wil rewled bene att his devis

We been acorded / to lis Iuggement
And thar yp on / the wyll was fot anon
We dronken / and to reste wente echon
Fith outen / any lenger taryynge
Amorve / whan pat day/'gan for to spryngo
Yp roos oure hoost and was oure aller cok' And gadrede vs togidere / allo in a flok And forth wo riden / a litel moore than paas Vn to the wateryag of Seint Thomas And there ours hoost bigan his hons areste And seyde loxdynges / herkneth if yow leste II Ye woot yours foremand / and [I] it yow recorde
If euen song / and morwe song accorde
Lat se now / who ahal tellas the firste tale
As enere mote I dryalio / wyn or alo
Whe so be / rebel to my Iuggement Shal paye / for al pat by the wey is spent Now drawetit cut er pat we ferrer twynne He / which pat hath the ehorteste shal bigyme Sire layght quod he / my mayater and my lord Now draweth cut / for that is myn accorn Cometh neer quod he / my lady Prioresse And ye sire clerk / Lat be your shamefastuesso Ne stadieth noght / ley hond to eaery man Anon to drawen / euery wighit bigan And shortly / for to tollen as it was Were it by auenture / or sort or cas The sothe is this / the cot fil to the knyghte Of which / ful blithe and glad was every wyght And telle ho moste his tale / os was resoin By foreward / and by composicion As yo han herd / what nodeth wordes mo
Ane whan this goode man / saugh fat it was so
As ho / that wys was and obedient
To kepe his foreward / by his free assent
He seyde / syn I ehal bigynne the gane
ellegmigrb e4

24 arout A. § I. arngral proloaus. Hongwit Ms.'
We been acorded / to his Iuggement
And ther vp on / the wyin was fet anoon
We dronken / and to reste wente echon)
With outen / any lenger taryynge
I A moxre / whan pat day bigan to sprynge
Vp roas oure hoostr and was oure aller cok ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\prime}}$
824 And gadred vo / togydres in a foks
And forth we ryden / a litel moore than pas Vn to the wateryng' of Scint Thomas
And there oure hoost higan his hors areste
And soyde / lordes / herkneth if yow leste
II Ye woot youre forward / and it yow recorde If eaensong / and morwesongt acorde
Lat se now / who shal telle the firste tale
As enere mote I drynko wyn / or Alo
Who so be rebel / to my Iuggoment
Shal paye / for al / that by the wey is spent
Now draweth cut er pat we fexrer twymae
Tf Sire knyght quod be / my mayster and my lord Now draweth cutt for that is myn acord
Cometh neer quod he / my Indy Prioresse
And ye sire Clerce. Lat be your shancefastnesse
Ne studieth noght ley hond to / euery man T Anoon to drawen / enary wight higan And shortly / for to tellen / as it was
844 Were it by ancuture / or sort' or cas The sothe is this / the Cut fill to the knyght Of which ful blithe and glad was euery wight And telle he moste his tale / as was resoun By forward / and by composicioun As ye har herd / what neiteth wordes mo And whan this goode man / sawgh pett it was As he / pat wys was / and obedicne
To kepe lis forward / by his free ussent
He seyde / syn I shal bigynne the game hengwat 94

24 anour A. § 1 . grakral prologue. Cambridge Ms.
We ben acordid to the ruggement

And theruppon the wyn was fett anoon
We dronken and to rost' wente echon
Withouten ony lenger / tarisng
A morow whanno the day gan to springe
Vp roas onre oost and was oure alde cok
And gaderede us to gidre in a flok
And forth we riden a litil more than pas
Onto the watering' of seynt Thomas
And there oure oost gan his hors areste
And seide lordis herkeneth if yow leste
Ye wote youre forward and I it yow reconle
[Ports, back]
If euensong and morowe song accorde
Let se now who shal telle the firste tale
As suere mote I drynke wyn or ale
[nanris, tacet] Who so rebelle to my Iuggement
Shal paye for all that by the weye is spent
Now drawith Cutt er that ye ferther/ twynue
Which that bath the shortest ahal bigynne
Sir knyght quod he my maistor/and my lord
Now drawith Cutt for that is accord
Cometh nere quod be my lady prionesse
840 And ye Sir clerk lat be youre shajmfastnesse
Ne studieth noght leye hond to enery man
Anoon to drawe every wight bigan
And ahorthy forto tollen as it was
844 Were it by auenture or by sort or cas
The sothe is the Cutt fel to the knyght
Of which ful blythe and glad was euery wight
And tollen he most his tale as it' was resoun
By forward and by composicioun
As ye han hord whatenedith wordes moo
And whanne this gode man sawe that it was soo
As he that wys was and obedients
852 To kepen his forward by his fre assent
He eeide sithen I shal bigynne the game
cambaidoe es [this page, Sloune MS, 1685.]

24 gnoup A. § 1 general prologue Corpus MS.
We ben accorded to pe Iurgement
And per vpoan pe wyn" was fetr anon
We dronken and to reste wont echon
Wipouten eny lenger taryyng:
A mowe whan pe day bigan to apryng
vp ros oure oost and was our aljer cal ${ }^{+}$
And gadered ws to giden*all in a flok
And forf we riden a litel more pan pass
vato po wateryay' ons seint Thomas
And per our oost gan his hora areste
And seido lordes herknep if you leste/
30 wot jour forward and I it zou recorde
If euynsong' and morwesong' acordo
lat see now who schal telle pe firste tale
As eaer mote I drynke wyn of ale
Who so be rebel to my Iuggement/ Schal pais for att that by po weie is spent Fov drawep Cut or pat we ferfer twynne
he which pat hap fe sehortest sohal bigynne
TI Sir knight' quod he my maister and my lord Now drawep Cut for pat is myn acord Comel nerre quod he my lady prionesse
And $3^{e}$ sir clerkt let be 3 our schamfastnesse
Ne stadiep nought lay hond to eufry man Anon to drawe enery wigit bygan
Ahd echortly for to tellen as it was /
Were it' by alentare or sort' or cas
The sop is pis the Cut' fel to pe knight
Of which ful bijpe and glad was euery wight
And talle he mosto his tale as it was resoun By forward and by composicioun
As je han herd what nedep wordes mo
And whan fie good man sough pat it was so
As he pat wys was and obedient
To keope his forward by his free azsent
He seide sippe I schal hegynne po game corpus 24

## 24 geoop A. § L gentrale prologote. Petworth MS

We bene accorded to fe Ingement
And per tpon pe wyae was fette anon
820 We dronken and, to reste wente echuī
Wip oute eny lenger tariyage
On morowe whan pe day [bi]gan to sprynge
$\nabla_{p}$ roos oure hooste and was oure aldgr' Cok
And forp we riden a litel more pan paas
Vato pe tratering' of Segnt Thouns
And per our hooste gan his hors areste
And seide lordes harkenep if yow leste
30 wote $300 r e$ fortrand and I it 300 record
If euensonge and morowsonge accord
Lat see nowe who. shal telle pe first tale
832 As euer mote I drinke wyne or alo
Who so be rebell to my Inggement
Shal paye for al pat' by pe way is spent'
Now drawes Cut or pat we ferper twynne
hici paty hap pe shortest shal bygyaze
If Six knyght quod ho my maister and my lorde Now drowep Cutte for pat is myn accorde Conmeth nere quad he my lady priorasse
840 And 30 sir Clerk lat be zoure shamfostnesse $N_{e}$ stodieth nount ley honde to euery man Anoñ to drawe every wight bygan And shortely forto tellen as it was
Ware it be auenture or sort or cas The sope is pis pe Cut fille to pe kny3t Of which full glad and blipe was euery wiz ${ }^{H}$ And tollen he most his tale as itt was reson
848 .By forvand and by compo[si]cion
As $3^{e}$ hap herde what needet wordes moo And whan pis good man seegh pat it was soo As he pat wise was and obedient
To kepen his forward by his fre assent He seide sifen I shal bygynne pe game PETWORTE 84

24 group A. § I genersh prologug. Lansdowne MS.
We bene accorded to pe Iuggement
And jer-vpon je wyne was felt anone
We dronten and to rest went ichone
Wipowten any longer taryinge
An morwe whon pe daie gan to springe
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ xoos owre ost and was owre alder cok
And gederd ps to-geder in a floks
nourto And forpe we reden a litel mor pan pas Vnto [ ke ] wateringe of seint Thomas And pers orre oste gan his hors areste And seide Iordes herkenep if jowe leste 30 wote 30 wro forward and .I. it zowe recorde If fat Ruynsonge. and Morwsonge accordo Ist se nowe who schal tel pe first talo As euer mot, I, drinke wine or ale Who so be rebol to my luggement Schal paie for al pat be pe waie is spent Now drawep cut ox pat we ferper wyure
836 Whiche pat hape pe schortesti echal beginne

- $\mathrm{Sir}^{3}$ knyht quod he my maister and my lorde Now draweb Cut for pat is Myne accorde Commep nere quod he Mi ladi prioresse And ze sire clerke lat be 30 wre schamofastnesse 840 Ne stadiethe nowht leie honde to euery man Anone to drawe ellery wight began And sehortly for to tellen riht as it was
Were it be aventure or sort or cas
The sofe is pis pe Cut fel on pe knyht Of whiche ful blipe and glad was euery whit And tellen he most his tale as it was resonn Bi forward and be composicion. As $3 e$ haus herde what nedep wordes moo And whan pis good man sswhe pat it was so As he pat wise was and obedient
To kepon his forwatd be his fre assent 852

He seide seppe pat. I. schal beginne pe gamo
grove A. § 1 general prowogot Ellegmere MS. $25^{*}$
grobi A. § 1. generat prologue hengwit ifs. 25
What welcome be the cut /a godues name
Now lat us ryde / and herkneth what $I$ seye
And with that word / we ryden forth oure weye \$850
And he bigan / with rig末t a myrio oheere
His tale anon / and seyde in this manere

What wel come be the Cutt in goddes name
Now lat ps ryde / and herkneth what I soye And with that word / we ryden forth oure weye And he bigan / with right a murye cheere His tale anoon / and seyde as je may heere

## 1

## - *

* 

grout A. § 1. aeneral prologure Cambridge MS. 25
What weleome bo the Cut a goddis aname, [sionasa Ya ness) Now lat us ride and herkneth what'I soie
And with that word we riden forth oure weye
And he bigan with rist a mery chere
His tole anoon and seide as ye may heers
Iamque domos patrias scithie post prolia gentis. Prelia lanrigero \& cetera. T Heerc endith the prolog: of this book ! and heere bigynneth the first tale which is the knyghte tale

grove A.-§ु 1. arneral prologoe. Corpus ivs. 25
What welcome be pe Cutte a gooddes namo Now lat vs ride ánd herknef what I eeye And with pat word wo riden forp oure weye And he bigan with right a merye cheore His tale anon and seyde as ze may heere
arout 4 § 2 gineralaprologut Petworth Mrs.' 25
What welcome be pe Cutte a goddis rame Now lat vs tide and harkenep what I saye And wibp pat word we riden forb our waye And [he] byganne wiip rist a mery chere His tale anof and seide as $3^{e}$ may here

Gpoffr A.e§ 1. general protogus. Lansdowne MS. 25 What welcome be pe cut one godides name Now lat vs rido and herkenep what. I. seio
856 And wip pat worde we riden forpe owne weie

## And he bogan wip riht a mery chere

 His tale anome and seide as 3 e mai hereTI Iam que domos patrias scíthice post aspera gentis: 4 , Prelia laurigero \&c. Thas endep pe Prologe of pis **
Boke.
[Notes reforred to in the referencest to the Kriphtes Tata]
C1. Foocraceif calls Tesse 'dues di Ateno" (I. 13), and says that his tath

 5. Love ennnot be givan up as thou deemest; and holores but iitile, who

orsome man mais,

Vidorl atorie per tutto dipinte
Eri gramd Ex 'roll "ide trie costoro. VIL, 日p
S. 'Rich
of Fama ith the Tosaide, VII. ts; the Roman de la Rowe is

 1. 'Amyddesornd cititity vilase est Th virth, tristissima,' VII. 34.













LANSDOWNE 25

26 anoup A. § 2. entamt's tale. Ellesmere Mis.
Tamque domos patrias Sithice post aspera parta gentis presia laurigero \&ic.

## IT Hoere bigynneth the knygiztes tale

To
 Of Atthenes / he was lord and governour 861 And in lis tyme swich a Conquerour, That gretter / was ther noon onder the Sonne flol many a riche contree hadde he wonne 864
That with his wysdom / and his chiualrio Hu conquered / al the regne of flemenye That whilom / was ycleped Scithia Amil wedded[e] the queene ypolita And broghte hive hoom with hyin in his contree With muchel glorie / and greet solempnytes Anil oekt hir faire suster Emelye And thas / with victorio and with melodye Lete I this noble duc / to Atthenes ryde And al his hoost in Aroues hym bisyde
II And certes / if it nere / to long to heere
I wolde yow hace toold / fully the manere How wonnen was the regne of firmenye Jiy Theseus / and by his chivalrye And of the grete bataille for the nones Bitwixen Atthenes and Amarones -
And how asseged was ypolits The faire hardy queene of Seithia And of the feste / pat was at hir weddynge And of the tempest / at hir boom comynge But al that thyng' I moot as now forbere I baue god woot / a lange feeld to ere And wayke been / the Oxen in my Plough
The remenant of the tale / is long ynough
I wol mat letten ces' noon of this route
ELTESMERE 26

26 grotp A. § 2. zwroht's tale, Hengwrt MS
IT Iamque domos patria Scithice post aspora gentis prelia laarigero.

Here bigynneth the knyghtes tale.

$1 /$Thilom / as olde stories tellen vs Ther was a due pat highte Thosous Of Atthenes / he was lord and gonernour . And in his tyme / swich a conquerour That gretter was ther noon vnder the somno ffid many a riche contree / hadde he wonne What with his wyadom / and his chiualrys He conquered $f$ al the regne of femenye That whilom / was ycleped Scitbia And wedded / the queene ypolita And broghte hiro hom with hym / in his contree With muchcl glarie / and greet solempritee And eek / hir jonge suster Emelye And thus with victorie / and with melodye Lete $f$ this noble due to Atthenes ryde And ${ }^{t}{ }^{t}$ his hoost. in armes hym bisyds I And certes / if it nere to long' to heere I wolde haue toold / fully the mantere How / wonner was the regre of femenye By Thesans / and by his Chiualrye And of the grete bataille / for the nones Bitwixen Atthenes / and Amazones And how assegeged was ypolita The faire hardy queene of Scithia And of the feste / pat was at hir weddynge And of the tempest' at hir hom comynge But al that thyng / I moot as novy forbere I haue god woot / a large feeld to ere And wayke / been the oxen in my plogh The remenant of the tale / is long yrogh I wol nat letten eek / noon of this route

26 grour A. § 2. KNiget's tale Cambridge wis. -

If fiabula militis. [Eloone MS. Iess, leat s

II


 Of Athenes he was lord and goternour And in his tyme zich a eonquerour That gretter was niom vndir the sonme fiul many a riche Contre hadde he wonne 864 What with his wisdom and his Chivalrie
He conqueride al the regne of fernyny
[Heaf 1s] The whylom wris clepid sithia
868 And weddide the queene ypolita 868
And brought hir hom with hym in his Contre With mich glorie and gret' solempnyte And eke hir yonge sister Emelye
872 And thus with victory and with melodie 872 Lat I this noble Duk to Athenes ride And al his oost in armes hym biside And certis if it ne were to longe to heere 876 I wolde have told fully the manere

How wymmen was the regne of femynye By Thesous and by his clyyualrie And of the gret batayle for the nones
880 Bitwixen athenes and Amajones
And how assegid was ypolita
The fair / hardi queene of scithia
And of the feeste that was at hir wedding
And of the . . . ' at hir / home comyngi [r Robsed] 884
But al that [t] $]$ hing I moot as now forbere
I have god woot a large feld to ere
And weyk ben the oxen in ${ }^{2}$ my plough
888 The remenanat of the tale is long ynoogh
I wole not letten eke noon of this Ronte
CAMBRIDGE es [this page, Sloane MS. 1685.]

Iam que domos patrias soitice post aspera gentis $+\infty$ Prelia laurigero ete.

$\sqrt{7}$Thilom was as olde stories tellen ve Ther was a Duke that highte Theseus/ Of Athences he was / lord and goucrnour And in his tyme such a Conquerour
That grettere was non vader pe sonne
ficl many a riche Contre hadde he woane
What with his wisdam and his chinallerie
Ho conquered aft pe regne of feminio
That whilom was I-eleped Scithia
And weddede be queen ypolita
And brought hir hom wip him in his contre
With muche glorie and gret solemprita
And cek hir zongo suster Emolye
And pus with victorie and with melodie $\qquad$
 And att his hast in armes him bisydo And certes if it nere to long to heere I wolde haue tolde fully pe manere
how wommen was peregne of fieminie By Theseus and by his Chiualrie And of the grete bataillo for pe noones Bityizen athenes and Amazones
And how asseged was Ipolita
The faire hardy quene of Scithia And of po fest' pat' was at hir weddyngs And of po tempest at hir hom comynm'
Bnt al pat ping I moot as now forbero /
I haue god wot' a large feeld to ere
And weyke ben pa oxen in my plough
The rennant of pe talo is long ynough
I wol not letten eek noon of pis roate
corpus 20

## If fabula millitis. Here bygymof the knyghtes tale.

If A worpi duk' hight' thesens
Of Athenes he was lord and gouernour
And in his tyme suche a Conquaron?
That gretter was [ther] noon vader pe sunne
fiul many a riche contre had he worne
What wis his wisdom and his chynalrye
He conquered al pe regno of femynye
That whilom was ycleped Sithia
And wedded[e] pe quene ypolita
And brougt her home wip lym to his cuntro
Whita mock glorie and grets solempnite
And cheo her zenge suster Emelie
And prs witi vistoris and with meloulye
Lat I pis noble Duke to Athenes ride
And al his hooste in armes hym beside And certes if it nere to longe to here I woldr haue tolde filly pe manere. Howe wonnen was po Reaume of flumyng By Theseus and by his Chinalrye And of fe grete bstaille for po nones Bytwyxen Athones axd amazones And howo asseged was ypolita The faire ladye qune of Scithis And of pe fecst pat was at her weddinge And of po tempesty at her home commynge But al pat fing I mot sa nowe forbere I hane god wote a large feeldo to cro And weike bene pe oxen in my plough The remenaunto of po tale is long ynogiz
I wil not letton eke noon of fis route

## Deaf 12, mank]

H
PETwontil 26
路

Iam que domos patriss scitice post aspera gentis Prelia Laurigero, \&o. Inçipit fabula Militis

There was a Duke* pathight Theseus [*Ecep. 25, w, 1.] Of Athenes he was lorde and gouernoure And in his time suohe a conquoroure That gretter was none vadere pe somme fiul Mony a riche Contre had he wonne. 864
What wif wisdone and his Chinalrio
He conquered al pe Regne of ffemynye.
That whilom cloped'was Scithia
And wedded je qwene ypolita
ada browht hire home wipe him in to his contro

- Wip mucho glorie and greto solempnite

And eke hire zonge sustere Emelyo
And pas wip victori and melodia
Eatt, I. pis nobul Duc to Athenes ride
And att his haste in aremes bo his side
And corres if it nere to longo to hero
.I. wold hane told fully pe maners
How wounen was pe Reigne of Itemynya
By Theoss and bo his Chiualryo
And of pe grete Bataíle for pe nones
Bo-twixen Athenes and Amagonces
And how asseged was ypolyta
The faire hardie quene of Scithia And of po fect pat was att hir weddoynge And of pe tempest at bire home conyyage. .I. hare gode wote at large falde to ero And weike bene fe Oxen in my plouhs The remenant of pe trile is longe y-nouhe 888

Boscacione
Tetetid. : manatrans I. wil zoì letten eke none of fis route
group A. § 2. enrait's tale. Ellesmere MS. 27
Lat enery folawe / tolle his tale aboute
And lat ee now / who shal the soper wynne.
And thar I lofe / I wol ayeyn bigynne *
This duc/of whom I make mencioun **
Whan he was coved / almoost va to the toun
In al his wale / and in his mooste pride
IIe was war / as he caste his eye aside
Whare that thor kneled in the weye A compeignyo of ladyes / twaye and tweye Ech after oother / cled in elothes blake
But swich a ery / and awich a wo they make
That in this warid / nys creature lyuyge
That herde / swich another waymentynge
And of this cry / they nolde neurere stenten
Til they / the reynes of his brydel henten
T What folk been ye / that at nysn hom eomjoge
Perturben so my feste / with erignge
Quod Theseus / hane ye so greet eauye
Of myn honour / pat thos compleyne and crye
Or who hath yow / mysbolen or offended
And telleth me / if it may been amended And why / pat yo been / clothed thus in blak
T The eldests hdy of hem alle spak
Whan she hadde swowned / with a deedly cheere
That it was routhe / for to seen and heere
And seyde lord / to whom ffortune hath yeuen
Victorie / and as a Conqueror to lyuen
Nat greueth ve / youre glorie and youre honour
But we / biseken mercy and socour"
Haue merey on oure wo / and oure distresse
Som drope of pitee / thurgh thy gentillesse
Vp on pe wrecched wommen / lat thou falle for certes lord / ther is noen of va alle
Tlat she ne hath been / a duchesse / or a queene
Now be we eaytyues / as it is wel seene
Thanked be fiortune / and hive falso wheel
kllessuiter at
group A. \& 2. kniamts tawe Hengwrt MS. 27
Lat euery felawe / telle his talo nbouto
And lat se now / who shal the souper Wynne

This duc / of Whom I make mencion)
Whanne he was come / almoost to the town
In ad bis wela / and in his mooste pryde
He was war / as he caste his aye asyde
Wher pat ther kueled / in the heighe weye
A compaignye of ladyes / tweye and tweye
thexs 14, bsees] Ech after oother / clad in clothes blake
900 But swich a ery and swich a wo they mako

- That in this woild / nys creatare lyuyngo

That harda / swich another waymentyuge
And of this cry / they nolde nenere stenten
Til they / the reynes of his brydel henton
TI What folk been ye / pat at myn hom comyngo
Perturben so my feste / with cryynge
Quod Theseus / have ye so greet envio
.ayn honour / that thus compleyne and crye
Or who hath yow mysboden / or offended
And telleth me / if it may been amended
And why pat ye / been clothed thus in blak/
The eldeste lady / of hem alle spal-
91 Whan she hadde swowned / with a deedly cheere That it was routhe / for to seen and heere IT She seyde / lord / to whom fiortune bath given
916 Victoria / and as a Conquerour to lyuen
Noght greneth vs youro glorie / and youre honour
But we biseken / mercy and socour
Have mercy on oure wo / and oure distresso
Som dmpe of pitee / thurgh thy gentillesse
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on us wrecehed wommen / lat thow falle
ffor certes lord / ther is noon of vs alle
That she ne hath been / a duchesse / or a queene
Now be we caytyaes / es it is wel seene
Thanked be flortune / and hir false wheel HENOWLT 97
gkojp A. § 2. mmart's wace. Cambridge MS. 27
Lat eucry felowe telle his tale e-bonte [sloene nrs. 1e8s] And lat so now who shal the soper reynne And ther as I left I wole bygynne

892
IT This Duk of whom I make moeiaun
Whanne he pras comen almost to the town
Ifr al this wyele and lis moost pride.
Where that ther knelide in the high weye A company of ladies tweye and twoye
Ech aftiry other/ cladde in 'chothes blake [tsota Mrs.]
But sich a crie and sich a woo they make
That in chis world is creature lyugngs
That herde sich another/weymentyng
And oft this crie thei nolde neuere atente
Tyl they the roynes off his bridel hente
What folls be ye that at myn hom comynge
Disturblen so my feesto with criynge

- II xt

Quod Theseus have ze so gret' enuye
908 Of myn honour that thas compleyne and crie 908 .
Or who hath yow mysboder or offendid
And telleth me if it may be amendid
And whi that ye ben clothed thus in blak'
013 The eldest lady of hem alle spak
912
Whanne she hadde swouned with a deedly chere
That it was reuthe forto seen and hers
She seide. lond to whom fortune hath 3 yuen
916 Victorie and as a conquerour/ to lyuen
Not greaeth va youre glorie and youre honour/
But wo biseke mercy and socour
Haue mercy on oure wo and oure distresse
920 Sum drope of pite thorough thi gentilnesso
$V_{\text {ppon }}$ vs wrecchid wymmen lat yow falle
flor cextis lord ther is noon of ve alle
That she nath ben a duchesse or a quene
924 Now be we caytifs as it is vel sene
924
Thanked be fortune and hit/fals wheel -
cambidee of [ihis page, Sloane MS. 1685.]
arove A. § 2. kniouts rale. Corpus MS. 27 • . aroup A. § 2 enight's talk Petworth MS. 27
Lat every felawe tolle his tale aboute And lat se now who schal pe souper wynne And per 1 lafte I wil azoin bigynne This Duk of whom I make mencioun Whan he was comen alrost' to po toun In att his wele and his moste pryde
He was war as he east his eyhe asyde
Wher pat per kneled in be heigho weye
A company of lades tweye and tweyo Eohe after oper cladde in clopes blake But such a cry and sach a woo pei make That' in pis world is croature lyuynge That herde such anoper weymentyngs And of pis cry pey nolde neuer stente Til pei pe Reynes of his bridel hente What folls ben je pathat myn hom comynge Pertourbo so my feste wip cryinge Quod Thesens have $3 e$ so grett enuye Of myn honour that pus compleigne and crie Or who haf zou mybboden or offended And telles mo if it may ben amended And whi jat 3 e ben cloped thas in blak The eidest lady of hem alle spars Whan sche had swouned with a dedly cheere That it was routhe for to seen and heere
Fi Sche seide lord to whom fortune hap yiuen
Victorie and as a conquerour to Iyuen
Not grenep ous zoure gloive and your honour
But we beseke treacy and socour
Haue mercy on our woo and our distresse Som drope of pite purgh pi gantilesse / apon va wrecched wommen let $z^{e}$ falt for certes lord fer is non of vs alt That sche nath ben a duchesse or a queene Now be we Caytifs as ity is wel seene Tharked be fortune and hir fallse whiel corpus 27

Lat euery felave telle his tale aboute
And lat se nowe who shal pe soper wynne
892

$T$ This Dak of whom I make menciozn

- Whan he was commen almost to pe tonn

In al his wele and his mest Pride
896
[lenf 1s, baek]
Ho was war as he cast his eyen atside
Where paty per kneled in pe highe waye
A companye of ladys twey and twoye
Eche after oper clad in clopes blake
900 But suche a crye and suckif a woo pei make
That in fis worlde [n]is creature lyuyngo
That herde suche* $a$-noper wamentinge
And of pis crie pei nolde nenene stynte
904 Til poi pe Refres of his bridel hents
What folk hene $z^{e}$ pat at myn home commgnge
Pertourben so my feest[ e$]$ wip criynge
Quod Theselus have $z^{\mathrm{e}}$ so greto envie
908 Of myn honour pat pus comployn and crye
Or who hajp 3 ou mysdono or offended
Tellop me if it may be ameadet'
And whi pat 30 bene cloped pus in Hak
912 The eldest lady of hem al[le] spak
Whan she bad swowned wip a dedly chere fat' it was rautho forto sene and here She seide lord to whom fortune hap zeuen
916 Victorie and as a conquerour to lyuen
Nat grevep va zoure glory and jour honour But' $\pi e$ biscke mency and socour
Have mency on our woo and ourdistresse
920 Some drope of Pite porgh pi gentelnesso Vpon ve wrecehed wommen lat' nowe falle fior certes lord per is noon of ve allo
That she ne hap bene a doches or a quene
924 Nowe bene we Catyues as it is wel sene
Thonked be fortime and her fals[e] qwhele PETYOATE 9
grove A. §.2. inight's tain. Lansdowne MS. 27

Latt every felawe tol his tale aboutc
And latt seo nowe,who schal pe soper winne
And pere .I. laft .I. wil aseine heginne

- This Duc of whome .I, mike mensioune

Whan he was pomeni al-most to fe toune
In att his welle dud his most pride
wo mast his yho a sido
Where fat pere kneled in pe hihe wrie $\Delta$ company of ladyes twrey. and twaie Iehe after oper cladde'in clopes blake
900 Bot suche a crye and suche a woo pei make That in pis werldef is creature lyueyngo jat herd suche a noper weymentynge And of pis crie pei nolde neuer stenten
904 Tift jei pe regnes of his bridel henten What folke bens 3 e pat att nyne home comynge
Perturbe so my fest with eryinge
.

Qued Thens have $j^{e}$ so grete envie.
908 Of myne honour pat pus compleigue and crie Or who hap zow myshoden or offended
And tellep me if it maie lene amended
And whi pat 30 bene cloped bus in blake
912 The eldest lady of hem al spake
Whan sche bad avowned wip a dedely chere
That it was reswo for to seen and here
TI Sche seide lorde to whome flortune hal zioen
916 Vietorio and as a conqueroure to lyuen
Nat greuep vs 3 owre honoure and zowiog glorie Bot we beseke $3^{\text {owe }}$ of socoure and of mercye And haue merci on owre woo and owre distrisse Some drope of Pyte purgit pi gentillissa Vpon ps wricchedo wemmen latt go fatt fifor certes lowde pars is none of vs att That sche ne hope b[e]ne a doohes or a - Li 892

$$
908 .
$$

$\xrightarrow{\text { remata }}$

28 grode A. §8. mmeht's tale Ellesmere MS.
That noon cstat essureth to bo weal And certes lord / to abyden youre presenco
Heere in the temple / of the goddesse clemence
We han ben wruityngo / al this fourtenygits
Now help vs lowd / sith it is in thy myght
TI I wrecehe / which pat wepe and crie thus
Was whilom wyf / to kyng Cappanetrs
That starf at Thebes / eursed bo that day
And allo woo that beon in this array
And makon / al this Lamentacioun
We loston / alle oure housbondes at that toun
Whil that the sege / ther aboute lay
And yet now the olde Creon weylawny
That lord is now / of Thebes tho Citee
ffulfid of Ire / and of Iniquitee
28 group A. § 2. enight's tatie. Hongwit MS.
That noon estast assureth to been weel

He for despit and for his tirannye
To do the dede bodyes vileynye
Of alle oure lordes / whiche that been slawe
He hath alle the bodyes / on an heepe ydywe And wol nat suffres hem / by noon asson Neither to been yburyed nor gbrent
Bat maketh houndes / ete hem in despit
sud with that word / wits outen moore respit
They fillen gruf / and cridgan pitansly
Hane on vs wrecohed wommen som mercy
And lat oume sorwe / synken in thyn herte
T This gentil due doun from his courser sterto
With herte pitous / whan he herde hem speke
Hyme thoughte $/$ path his herte wolde breke
Whan he saugh herm / so pitous and so maat That whilom weren / of so greet eataat And in his Armes /he hem, alle op hente And hem conforteth / in ful good entento And swoor his coth / on he was treve kuyght He wolde doon / so ferforthily his mygiti
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the tiraunt Crean / hem to wroke
bllesanere 28

Now certes lord / to abiden youre presence
Heere in this temple / of the goddesse clem We kaue been waytyngs / al this fourtenyght Now help va lord / syth it is in thy nayght II I wreeche / which pat wepe and waille thus Was whilom wyf / to kyng' Gappanous That starf at Thebes / cursed be the day And alle wo / jat been in this army and tuaken / al this lamentacioun We losten alle oure housbondes / at that town Whil pat the sege / ther aboute lay And yet now / the olde Creoni weylaway That lord is now / of Thebes the Citee frulfild of Ire / and of Iniquitee He for despit / and for his tyrannye To doon / the dede bolyes vileynye Of alle oure lordes / whiche pat been slawe 944 Hath alle the bodyes / on an heepe ydrawe And wol mat suffren hem / by noon assent Neyther to been yburyed / nor ybrentr [lases15] Dut maketh houndes / tet hem in despit - 948 And with that word / wilh outen meore respit

- They fillen gruf and cryden pitously Haue / on vs wrecehed wommen / som trercy And lat oure sorwe / aynken in thyn herte 952 T This gentil dace doun from his courser stertes With herte pitous / whan he herde hem spelke Hym thoughte / pat his herte wolde brake Whan he saugh hem / so pitous / and eot maat 956 That whilom weren / of so greet estast And in hise ames / he ham alle app hente And hem conforteth / in ful good entente And swoor his coth / as he was trewe knyght He wolde doon / so ferforthly his myght Vp on the tiraunt, Creon / hem to wreke hencmite 28

28 aroti A. § 2. Enleht's tals Cambridge ins.

Now cortis lord to abide youre presence
Heere in this temple of the goddess clemence

We hane do maybyng oil this fourte-nyght
Helpe vs lord sith it is in thy myght.
TI wrecche which that wepe and weyle thus [ent s] *
932 Was whylom wif of kyng cappaneus
That starf at thebes cursid be that day
And att we that ben in this array
And maken aff this lementacioun
936 We losten att oure hosbondis att that toun 936
While pat the assege there abowte lay

- And yet now the olde Creon weiloway

That lord is now of thebes citeo
940 ffulfillid with ire and of imiqnitee
He for despite and for his tyrannye
To don the dede bodies velonye
[lerfu) Of alle oure lowies which that ben slawe
944. Hath att the bodies on a hepe I-drawe And wole not suffire hem by norr assent Neither/ to ben I-buried nither I-brent But tmakith houmdis ete hem in dispite
948. And with thathwond with outen more respite

Thei fyllen gruf and crieden pitonsly
Haue on va wrecchid wymmen sum mercy
And latweuta sorawe syaken in thyne sherte
95\% TT This gentii duke from his Coursour/ he sterte
With herte pitons whanne ho herde hem speke
Hym thoughte thate his hert weld breke
Whame he sawe hem so pitee and so mate
That whillom were of eo grete astate
And in his armes he hem org hente
And hem counfortith in ful good entente
And swoor his oothe as be was trewe knyght/
He wole don so ferforthly his myght


944

- 12. 22
$\stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{-}$
$948 \mid$ IL зз.
.

959

956
IL. 280.

Yppon the treaunt' Creon hem to wreke
canuridab 28 [this page, slome MS. 1685 .]

28 anoup A. § 2. mingat's tale. Corpos MS.
That non estat' ensureth for to ben wel
Now certes lord to abyde zoure presence /
Here in pis tomple of the gaddesse Clemonce
We haue be waytinge al pis fourte night
Halpe vs lord sip it is in py migitit
If I wreche which pat wecpe and weile purs
Was whilom wyf of kíng Cappaneus
That starf at Thebes cursed be pot day
And alle we pat ben in pis array
And maken al pis lamentacioun
We losten all our housbondes at pat toun
Whil pat passege per aboute lny
And yet now pe olde Creon weiloway
Thatt lord is now of Thebes pe Cite
flulfild of Ire and of Iniquite
He for despite and for his Tyrannie
To don fe deede bodies vilenye
Of atif oure lordes whiche pat ben slave
Hap att pe bodies on an heep y-drawo And wol noughts sniffe hem by non assent Neither to ben $y$-buried nopar $y$-brant But makep houndes te hom in despyt'
And with pat' word wipoute more respit
Thei_ fallen graf' and cryden pitously
Haue on vs wrecchede wommen som mercy And lat our sorve aynken in fin herte This gentil duk doun from his courser sterto With herte pitous whan he herde hem speke Him poughte pat his herte wolde breko Whan he saugh hem so pite and so mate That whilom were of so gret astate And in his armes he hem aif vp hefite And hem confortep in ful good entente And swor his oth as he was trewe knight He wolde don so ferforply his might Vpon pe tyrant hem to wroke corptos 28

28 grour A. § 2. mmomt's tale. Petworth MS.
pat noon estate ensuresf forto bene wele
Now certes lorit to abide zonr presenco
Here in pis terople of pe goddes ciemonco
We hath be wayting' al pis fourt [B]ny3t
Helpe[p] vs lord sip it is in pi myght
I wreccho whick pat weps and weile pus
ffulfilled of yre and of iniquite
He for despite and for his tyrannye
To doon pe dede bodys vilenye
Of al our lordes whent pat bens selawe
944 Hap al pe bodies on an hepe ydrave
And wol notid suffe hem by noil assent
Neipore to bene yburied neiper brent
Bat makep houndes ete hem in despit'
And wip pat word withouten more respit pei fillen a Graf and criden pitously
Hane oh vs wreeched, women som morcy
And lati ouresonowe synken in pi hart
052 T This gentel duke doune from his courser' stert'
Wip herte pitous whan he herde hem speks
Bim pouste fat his hert wold alto-breke
Whan he seegit hem so pitous and eo mato
pat whilom were[u] of so grete astate
And in his armes ho ham alle op liento
And hem confortep in ful good entente And swowe his ope as he was treve kny 3 tr
He wolde done bo ferforply his my ${ }^{4}$
Vppon the Tirant Creon hern to wreke
perwortil 28
We losten alle our husbondes at pat toun
At jo

28 grour A. § 2. bnionts tals Lansdowno ms
Thate none astate ensurep for to bene welo
Now certes londe to abide zowre presence
Here in pis temple of goddes elemence
We haue $\mathrm{b}[\mathrm{e}]$ ne waitoinge al pis fourtenylhto
Helpe vs lorde sef it is in pi mylite
.I. wriche whiche pat wepep and woylep jus
Was whilom wif of Kinge Cappaneus
That starfe att Thebes cursed be pat dni
And alle we pat bene in pis crray
And Maken aft pis lamentacioune
Wo losten al oure hosbondes att jat towne.
While patie a sege pare abowte laic
And jit nowe po olde Creon weilowaie pat lowd is nowe of Thebes Cites
ffulfilled of ire and iniquito
He for dispite and for his Tirannye
To done the dede bodies velanye Of alt oure lordes whiche pat han be slawe
044 Hape al pe bodies on an hepe ydrawe And wil not suffo han be nonedassent Neypere to be berideaneiler be to brent
Bot makeb houndes ove hem in despite And wip pat word yithoute more respite pei ffellen grefie ard criden pytouslye A Merci And latt owro eorve sinken in pin herte TThis gentil Duc downe fro lis courser sterte
With hert pitous whan ho hord bom specke Him poanto pat his harte wolde breke Whan he sawhe hem so pitee and so.mate That whilome weren of so grete astate Aud in his armes he hem alvp hent And hem comfortep in ful goode entent And swore his hope as he was treve knylut He wolde done so forforpelie his miht
Vppon be Tirant Creon hem al wreke
Lansdowne 28

- H. 3 I
- 

$$
\text { H. } \mathrm{zE}
$$

-•
$\qquad$

14
group A. § 2. Eniont's tace. Ellesmere MS. 29
That all the peplo of Grece / sholde spelk
How Creon / was of Theseus yserued
As he bat hadde / his deeth ful wrel deserued And figitt anoon / with outen moore abood His Baner he desplayett and forth roodi To Thebesward / and al his hoost bisido
No neer Atthencs / woldo he go дe ride Ne take his ese / fully half a doy But onward on his wey / thatit nyglit he lay And sente anon / ypolits the queene
And Emelyo / hir yonge suster shèeno
Vn to the toun of Atthenes to dwelle
And forth he rit' ther is namoore to tello
The rede statue of Mars / with spere and targe
1 So shyneth / in his white bancr jarge
That alle the feeldes / glyteren rop and doun
And by his Bener / boin is his penoun
Of gold ful riche / in which ther was ybete
The Mynotaur / which pat he slouge in Crete
IT Thas rit this dues thus rit this Conquerour
And in his hoost of Ohiualrie the flour
Til pat he cam to Thebes and aligtte
ffaire in a feeld / ther as he thoughte fighte
But shortly / for to speken of this thyng
With Creon / which pat was of 'Thebes kyng'
He faught / and slough bym mandy as a knyght
In pleyn bataille / and putte the foll to flygitt And by assaut he wan the Citee after
And rente adonn / bothe wall and sparre and rafter
And to the ladees / he restored agayn
The bones / of hir housbondes that weren slayn
To doon obsequies / as wes tho the gyse
But it were al to longe / for to deayse
The grets clamour / and the waymentyngo
[leat 14, buck]
That the ladyes made / at the bremnyage
Of the bodies / and the grote honour
ellegmere a9

That al the peple of Grece / sholde spoke
How Creon was / of Theseus yserued
As he pat hadde his deeth / ful wel dissorned Aud right anoon / with outen moore abood His baner he desplayeth / and forth rood
To Thebesward / and al his cost bisyde
968 No neer Atthenes / wolde he go ne rydo Ne take his ese / fully half a day
But onvard in his wey / that nyght he lay
And sente anoon / ypolita the queene
And Emelye / hir yonge suster shcene
Va to the town of Atthenes / to dwelle
And forth ho ryt ther nys namoore to tello
TT The rede statue of Mars / with spere and targe
ilyneth / in his white Baner large
That alle the feeldes / glitren vp and down And by his Baner / born was his penoun Of gold ful ryche / in which ther was ybete The Mynotaur / which pat he wan in Crete IT Thus ryt this due, thus ryt this conquerour And in his oost / of Chivalrye the flour Til pat he cam to Thebes / and alighte [lear 14, bancu]
figirs in a feeld / ther as he thoghte fighte IT But shortly / for to speken of this thyng' With Creon / which pat was of Thebes kyng' He faught and alow hym manly / as a knygtit In pleyn bataille / and putte the folle to flyght And by assant he wan the Cites after And rente adour / bothe wal / and sparre / and rafter And to the ladyes / he restored agayn The bones / of hir freendes / pat wero slayn
To doon obsequies / as was tho the grse
But it weere al to long for to deuyse
The grete clampur / and the waymentynge

That the ladyes made / at the brennynge
Of the bodies / and the grete honour
HENGTRT 29
'grove 4. § 2. menoet's tase Cambridge MS. 29
That alle the puple of grece shold speke
How creon was of thebeus $y$-sarued
Teveride
As ho that hath his deth ful wel dissersed [Eloane etract
 Hese baner he displayej \& forth rod
To thebes-ward \& al hese oas by hese sile
No nar athenys wolde he go ne rydo
Ne take hese ese fully half a day
But onward on hesefryay fat nyit he lay
And sente anon Ipolita the quene
And amolie here 3 ynge systyr schene
Vn to the toun of Athenys to dwelle
And forth he rit ther is no more to telle
The rede statue of mars with spere \& targe
So schynyth in hese white baner large
976
That alle the feldis gledoryo vp \& doun
And bi hese baner is born hese ponoun
Of gold fal ryche in whiche jere was I-bete
The mynatour whiche pat he slow in Crete
Thus ry3t pia douk pus ry3t pis conquerour.
And in his cost of cheualrie the flour
Tii that he come to thebes \& $a$-ligthe
frayre in a feld there he thoute to fyghte
But schortil for to spekyn of this thyng Witht Creon which that was of thebes kyng He fuught \& slow hyna manly as a knyght
In pleyn batayle \& putte the folk to fley;
And by assent he wan the sete aftyr
 And to pe ladyis he restoxede ageyn
The bonys of here frendis pat were slayn
To don obsequies as was po the gye
But it twere al to longe for to deupse The grete olamour \& the waymontyng That pe ladyis made at the brennyag
Of the bodyis \& the grete honour
cambridee 20
groct A. § 2. miomt's tald. Corpus Mrs. 29
That aft po poeple of grece echolde speke-
How Creon was of Theseus $y$-serued
As he pat hadde his dop ful wel deserued And right anon wipouten more abod His baner he displaied and forth rood To Thobes-ward and al his host biside No nerre Athenes wolde he go ne ride No take his ease fully half a day Butt onsyard on his way patt night he lay And sento aron ypolita pe queene And Emelye hir zonge sister schecne Vnto pe toun of Athenes to dwelle And forp he ritto por nys naniore to tello The rede Statue of Mars with spere and targo So echinep in his white baner lorge That alle pe feelde gliteren vp and doun And by his baner boxn is his pynoun Of gold full siche in thich por was y -bote The Myrataur which jat' he wan in Grece Thas rit pis duk pus ritt pis conquerour And in his host of Chiualieric pe flour Til pat he come to Thebes and alight flaire in pe feeld per as he pought to fight But sehortly for to speken of fis ping' With Oreon which pat' was of Thebes king' He fauget and slougk him manly ns a knight
In plogn bataile and putte pe folk to 自igàt
And lyg asseut ho wan pe Cite after And rente adoun bopo waith and sparre and rafter And to pe ladies he restored ageyn
The bones of here frondes patt were slnyn
To don obsequies as was po pe gyso
But it were aft to longe to deuyso
The grete elamour and pe waymentyag'
That the lndys made atte brennyas
Of po bodies and pe gret honour
corpus 27
Ithaf 14, back]

ف́royp A. § 2. entarts tale Petworth MS. 29
pat alle pe puple of Grece shuld speke How Creon was of Thesens ysarued

In pleyn bataille and put pe foll' to flight
And by asseut he wan the Cite after
And rent adoun bop walle spare and mfter
And to pe ladies he restored ageyin
992 Fo bones of her frendes pat' wero scleyi
To done obseqnies as was pe grse
But it' were al to longe forto devise
The greto clamour and pe wamentynge
fat pe ladies made at pe brennyngo
Of pe bodies and pe grete honour
PETYORTH 29
972
976

And right anoII withouten more abods
His baner he displeied and forp rode
To Thebeg ward and al his hoosto beside
Ne tave his case fulli holf a day
Ne take his case fulli half a day
But onvard on his way pat nyjt he lay
And sent-anoon grolita the quene
72 And Emelye hir' yonge sustre Shene
Vrith pe toune of Athenes to dwelle
And forfe be ritte par is no more to telle
The fede statue of Mars wip spere and targe
So shynep in his white baner large
pat alle the feeldes glyteren vp and doun
And by his baner born is hys pynyoun
Of gold ful riche in which per was ybete
po Mytataor' which pat he wan in Crete
Thas rizt pis duk, thus rizit pis conquerour
And in his ooste of Chyualrye pe llour
Til pat he come to Thebes and alight
flaire in a felde per as he poutt to fizt
But shortoly forto spoken of pis ping Witin Creon whiche pat was of Thebes Ki He faughty and sclowgh him manly na a knygh
grote A. §2. enighte tale Lansdowne MS. 29
That al pe peple of grece acholde speke
Trocide. How crean was of Thoseus servede
As be pat had his depe ful wele deserueds

| 964 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | IT. 5 S |
| [lest 13, back] |  |
| 968 | II. 90. |
|  | IL 40-2. |
| 972 |  |

And ribt anone wif-owten more abode His Baner he displeide and forpo rode
To pebes-warde and al his hosts be-side
No narro Athenes wolde he go no ride
Ne take his ese fulli halfe a drie
Bot onvard on his waie pat niht ho laio
$\Delta$ nd sent a-nore ypolita pe queens
And Enoly hir $30 n g e$ suster schens.
Vn to je toune of Athenes to dwelle And forp he ridep per is no more to tolle - The roede Statue of Marco with spere and targe
$976 \quad$ So schines in his whigto baner larget
That al pe felde glcteren yp on a doune And by his baner borne is his pynoune Of gold fua riche whiche was ybete
980 The Mynataure whiche pat he wanne in Crete
Thus riht fis Duc pus ride pide pis conqueroure
And in his host of cheuallerie pe flouro
Til pat he cam to Thebes and a-liht
in a felde per as. he pount to filtt
Bot schortoly for to speren of pis pingo
Wip Creon whiche pat was of Thebes kinge
He fawht and slowhe him manly as a knyht
In pleine Bateile ard put pe folke to Nyht
And be asseut he wan pe Cite after
And ront adowne bope waft and sparre and rafter
And to pe ladics he restored a-jeine
092 Tho bones of peire frendes pat were sleyne
To done pe obsequies as was po po gise Bot it were al to longe for to do-vise
The groto clamor and pe weymentynge
pat po ladies maado att pe berneynge
Of pe bodies and pe grete honoure
LANSDOWNE 20

30 grout A. \& 2. milght's tain Ellesmere MS.
30 grote A. § 2. mitent's sale Hengwrt MS.
That Theseus / the noble Conquerour Dootin to the ladyes / whan they from hym wente But ahortly for to telle / is myn entente
IT Whan fat this worthy due this Thesens
Hath Creon slayn / and wonne Thebes thus
Stille in that feeld / ha took al nygith his resto And dide with al the contree / as hym leste
If To ransake in the taas / of the bodyes dedo
Hem for to strepe / of hamogs and of wede
The pilours / diden bisynesse and cure
Aftar the bataille and discorfiturs
And so bifel / $p$ at in the taas they founde Thurgin girt sith many a grecous blody wounde Two gonge knygtites / liggynge by and by Bothe in oon Armes / wroght ful richely Of whiche two / Arcita highte that oon And that oother kuygtt / highte Palamon Nat fully quyke / ne fullyp dode they wero But by here Cote Arcuares / and by hir gere The heraudes / knowe hem best in special As they pat weren / of the blood roial. Of Thebes / and of sustren two yborn Out of the taas / the pilours han hem torn And has hemi caried / softe vn to the tente Of Thesexs / and ful soone he hem sente To Atthenes / to dwellen in prison Perpetuelly / he nolde no raunsoin And whan this worthy due hath thus ydon He took his hoost and hoom he rood anou. With laurer crowned / as a Conquerour And ther he lyueth / in ioyo and in hanonr Terme of [his] lyue / what nedoth wordes mo And in a tour / in angwissta and in wo This Palamon / and his felawe Arcite Hior everemoore / ther may no gold hem quito

That Theseus / the noble Conquerour
Dooth to the ladys / whan they from hym wento
But shortly / for to tolle is myn entente
IT Whan jat this worthy due this Theselas
Hath Creonl slayn / and wonne Thebes thus
Stille in that feeld / he took al nyght his reste
And dide with al the / contree / as hym leste

- To ransake in the taas / of bodies dede

Hem for to strepe / of hameys / and of wede
The pilous / diden bisynesse / and curo
After the bataille / and disconfiture
And so bifel / in the taas they founde Thurgh girt with many a greuous blody wownds
Two yonge knyghtes / tiggynge by and by
1012 Bothe in oon armes / wroght ful richely
Of whiche two / Areita highte that oon
And that oother knyght highte Palamon
Nat fully quyk / ne fully deed they weore
But by hir Cote armures / and by hir geers
The heraudes / knowe hem best in special As thoy pat weren / of the blood roial
Of Thebes / and of sustren two yborn
1020 Ont of the taas / the pilours han hem torn
Ald han hem caryed / softe va to the tente
Of Thesers / and he ful soone hem sento
To Atthenes / to dwellen in prisofi
Perpetuelly / he yolde no raunsoin

- And what this varthy due / hath thus ydoon He took his oost / and hom he ryt anoon With lourer corouned / as a conquerour
And there he lyueth / in ioye / and in honour
Terme of his lyf / what nedeth wordes mo
And in a toup / in angwissh and in wa
Dwellen this Palamon / and eek Aroite
ffor euere moore / Wher may no gold hem quyto
TT This passeth yeer by yeer / and day by day henayet so

30 grove A. § 2. kmignt's tale. Cambridge MS.
That thesous the noble conquerour
Doth to pe ladijs whan poy from hym woyntc
But schortely for to telle is ruyn ontente 1000
Whan that this worthi duk this thesius [lear 1us, pask] $\quad$ II r.
Hath Creon slayn \& wonne thobes thns
Stille in that feld he tok al ny3t hese resto
And dede with al the cuntre as hym leste To ransake in the taas of bedijas dode Hen for to streps of harneys \& of wede
. The pilouris dydyn besynesse \& cure
Aftyr the batayle \& discumfiture
And so bi-fel that in the taas was founde
Thorgh girt with manye a blody wounde - IL s.
Two zonge kny3tys liggynge by \& by
Bothe in on armys wroust ful richely
Of whiche too Arcita hysie pat on And that ofer kny3t hyjte palomoun
Not fully queke, ne fully dede pay were
Thut by here cote armoure $\&$ by here gere
Theroudis knew hem best in special
As poy pat were of the blod ryal
Of Thebes \& of हysteryn to I-born
Out of the tauc the pilouris han hem tom
And fan hem raryed softe on to the tento
Of thesyus \& ful sone hem sente
To Athenes to dwellym in presoun
Perpotually he nolde no raunsom
And whan this worthi douk has fus I-don Ho tok hese Ost \& hom he rit anor With laxaer cromed as a conquerour And there he lyuyth in ioye \& in honour

Arolta.


Terme of lyf what nedib wordis mo And in a tour in angwisch \& in wo This Palamoun \& hese folamo Arcito flor eaeremor ther may mo gold hem quyto

1016 | 4.56
$\xrightarrow{\text { Touelde }}$
$\left.100\right|^{\text {ILT. }}$

1004

II

This passeth jer be zer \& day be day
cambitdar so

30 grour A. § 2. emiamt's palts Corpus ys.
That Thaseus pe noble concuurour
Dop to po bodices whan pei from him weute
But echortly for to telle is myn entente
Whan pat pis worpi duls pis theseus
Hap Creon slayn and wonne Tholes pus
Stille in pat foeld he took' al night his reste
And dids with alt pe contre as him lesto
To ransake in pa caas of po bodies deede
Hem for to streepe of harneys und of wede
The pilours diden hysyncsse and cure
After je bataile and disconfiture
And so bifelle patt in the caas pui founde
Thurgh girt' with many a greuous blody wounde Tuo 30 Lmj knightes liggynge by and by
Siopo in armes same wrought ful richely
Of whild tuo Aroita hight pat oon
And putr opar knigtt highte Palumon
Nat fully quyls ne fully deed pui wore
Dut by her cote armours and by here gere
The heraudes knewe hem self in special
As pei pat' weren of pe blood real
of Thebes and of sustron tuo $y$-bocn
Out of pe caas pe pilours han hom tarn
And han hem caried softo vinto po tolite
Of Thesers and he fal sone hon sente /
To Athenes to dwellen in prisoun
perpeturily hew nolde he not Raunsoñ
And whan pis worpi duke hap pus y-don
He took' his oost' and home he ritt anon
With laurar corouned as a couquerour And pere he lyuep in ioye and in honour Torme of' his lif what ncedef wordes mo And in a tour in angwissh and in woo. Dwollen pis Falamon and ook Aroite for elvere more per may no gold hem quite
This passap zoor by yer and day by day
conrus 30

30 oroce A. § 2. enigat's tacs. Petworth Mis.
That theseus pe noble conquerour'
Dop to pe bodies whan pei from hym went But alurtely to telle is myn entent Whan pat pis worpi Duke pis theseas Hep Greon sclayn and wonne Thebes pus Suille in pat felde he toke al ny3t his rest And did wip el pe contre as hym lest To Rensake in pe cass of pe bodies dede [leatib] Hem for to stripe of banneyes and of wede The pilours dyden bysynesse and Cure Aftere pe bataille and pe discomfiture And so bifelle pat in pe cass pei founde porgh girt wip many a greuous blody wounde Two yonge knyghtes ligging' by and by
Bothen in armes same wroust fal ncholie
Of whiche two Areita hight that oon And pat opere kny3tr hight Palamon Not fully quyk ne fully dede peí were
1016 Dat by her cote armouns and by her gere The herowdes knerre hem self in special As pei pat' were $[n]$ of pe blood Riaft Of Thebes. and of sustren two yborn Out of pe caus pe Pilours han hem tom And han hem caried softe vato pe tent Of Thescus and ha ful sono hem sont To Athenes to dwellert in Prison
Perpetuelly hem nolde ho not munson And whan this worpi Duke hap jus ydoil He toke his ooste and home he ritte anon Wip laurere coromned as a conquerour And per he lyuep in lois and in honours Teerne of his lif, what nedep wordes moo And in a tortre in anguissh and in woo Dwellen pis Palamon and eke arcite flor euermore per may no gold hem quyte This passeb yere by yere and day by day 1. entworth 30

## 30 arove A. § 2. knigit's tale. Lansdowne MS

That Theus pe nobul conqueroure
Dope to po bodics whan pei from him went
Bot schortely to tollicn is myne entente
Whan pat fis worpi Due pis Thpseus
Hape Creon sleine and wonne Thebes pus Stil in pat felde he toke al nyhte liis rest 1004 And dide wip al pe Countre riht as him lest To ransake in pe caas of pe bodies dede Hem for to strope of herneis and of wedo The piloares deden pe besines and Cure 1008 After pe bataile and po disecomfetoure And so be-fel pat in po caas pei founde

1008

Thorghe girt mony a greuous blody rounde
Two zonge knyhtes liggeynge by and by.
Boped in armes aqmen wrouht ful richely Of whiche two Arsita hilht pe tone And pat oper knyhte hihte Palamone Not fally whilke no fulli dede pei were 1016 Bot he her coto armures and by hire gere The heraudes knew hem selfe in special As pei pet weren of pe blode roial Of Thebes and of sustren two yborne
1020 Owte of pe cans peloures bepe hem torne And \%aus hom caried softe ynto pe tente Of Theus and he ful sone hem sente Tho Athenes to divellen in prisone 1024 Perpetuely heun nold noult mannson II And whan pis worki Duc had pus ydone. He toke his hoste and home he ridep anone Wip Laurer Coroned as a conqueroure
1023 And pere he leuep in joy and in honoure Terme of his lif what nodej wordes moo And in a toure in Angwysse and in woo Dwellen pis Palomon and eks Arcite
fior euer more per maie no golde hem qwyte

This passep jene ho jere and daie be daje
group A. § 2. mivget's thil Ellesmere Mis. 31
Till if fil ones / in a morwe of May That Emelye / Fat fairer wes to sene Than is the lylie / vpon his stalke grene And fressiter than the May / with floures neme ffor with the Rose colour stroof hive hewe I noot which was tho fyner of hem two Er it were day / as was hir wone to do She was axisen / and al redy dight ffor May wole hatreg / no slogardrie a nyghtr The sesoil / priketh / euery gentil herte And maketh hym / ont of his sleps to sterto And seith arys / and do thyn obseruañeo
This maked Emolye / haue remembraito To doon bononr to May / and for to ryso Yelothed was she / fressin for to deuyse Hir yelow heer / was broyded in a tresse Bihynde hir bak / a yerde loug I gesse And in the gardyn / at the sonne rp riste She walketh op and doun / and as hire liste She gadereth floures party / white and rede To make a subtil gerland for hire hede And os an Aungel / heuenpseilly she soong' The grote tour / fat was so thikke and stroong'
Which of the Castel / was the chief dongeon
Ther as the kngglites / weren in prison of whiche I tolde yow / and tellen shal Was euene ioymant to the gardyn wais Ther as this Emelye / haddo hir pleyynge Bright was the sonne / and cleer that morwenynge And this Palamon / this woful trisisoner As was his wone / bi leue of his gayler Was risen / and romed / in a chambre an heigh In which / he al the noble Citee seight
And cok the gardyn / ful of bmunches grene
Ther as this fressie Emelye the sheene
Was in bire walk and romed vp and doun
ellbsugre 31
group A. § 2. mights tais Hengwrt MS. 3I
Til it fil ones / in a morwe of May That Emalye / jat fairer was to seene
1036 Than is the lilie / vp on his stalke greane And fressher than the May / with floures newe ffor with the Rose colour stroof hir hewe I noot which was / tho fairer of hem two Er it were day / as was hir wone to do She was arysen / and al redy dight ffor May wol hate / no slogardye a nyght
near ioj The sesond pryzeth / ouery gentil herte
1044 And maketh it out of his sleep to sterte
And seith arys / and do thyn obsernance
This maketh Emolye / have remembrance
To doen honour to May / and for to ryse
Tclothed was she fressh / for to denyso
Hir yelow heer / was broyded in a tresse Bihyndo hir bak' a yerde long I gesse
And in the gardyh / at the sonne vp riste
She walketh vp and doun / and as hir liste
She gadreth floures / party white and rede To maks a aubtil gorland for hir hede
And as an Aungel / heuenysshly she soong'
TT The grete tour / pat was so thikke and strongr
Which of the Castel / was the chief dongeon) Ther as the knyghtes / weren in prison) Of whicke I tolde yow / and tellen stal
Was cueno ioynant/ to the gardyn wal
Ther as this Emelye / hadde hir pleyyng Fright was the sonne / and cleor / in that mornyug
And Palamon / this woftl prisonor
As was his wone / by lene of bis crailler
Was risen / and romed in a chambre an heigh
In which / he af the noble Citeo sejgh
And eck the gardyn / ful of braunches greene
Ther as / the fresshe Einelye the sheene
Was in hir walk / and romed vp and down

- hengifrt at
grour A. §2. knuaris taik Cambridge Ms. 31
Till it fel opys in a monyth of may
That emale that fayrere wras to sene
* 1036 Than is the lylie vp on hese stalke grene And frosscher than pe may with flourye nowe [caf uo] 1036 ; [ree Xuc. bex] fior with the rose oolour froseh here hewe
I not whiche was fynere of hem too
1040 In it were day as was here wone to do $1040 \cdot \mathrm{III}$ ta Scho was e-resin \& al redy dy $3^{t}$
- 

Tor may wele haue no slogardye on ny3
The sosyn prokyth euery gentyl herto
And makyth it out of hess slep to sterte 1044
And seyth a-rys \& do pyn obseruaunce
This makith emalie to halle remembraurce
To don honure to may * for to ryse

 Be hynde here bak a jerde long I gesse And in the gardyn at the sunne vp-riste Sche walkyth vp \& doun \& as here lyst Sche gaderith \#louris party white \& rede To ranke a suptyl garlond for here hade And as an aungel henenoliche sche song The grote tour that was so thikke \& strong Whiche of the castel wes the chef donioun There as the kny;tis werym In presoun Of whiche I tolde 30 w \& telle schal As euene ioynande to the castel wal
There as this omale haddo bore ploying Emolye. Bry3t was the sumne \& cler in that morwenyag And palamoun pis woful presoner ["Arcthand 1 ant As was hese wone be leuc of hese gayler
Was resyn \& romede in a chau[ $m$ ]bre an bey In whiche he al the ceto sey Aud ek the gardyn ful of braunchis grene There ns this frosche Emelye the schene 1068 Was in here walk \& romede vp \& doun
asmbrides 31
ghout A. § 2. Entort's fale. Gorphs MS. 31
Til it fel ounes in a morwe of May
That Emely pat fairer was to seene
Than is po lilye vpon his stalke grone And freisecher pan pe may wip floures newe for wip pe zose colour strof hir hewe / I not which was pe fairer of hem tuo Er it wore day as was hire wone to do
Scho was arison and al redy dight
fior Muy wil haue no sluggardie on nigtat
The eeson prikep euery gentil herte /
And makep it ort' of his sleep to sterte
And sifen arise and don may obseruance
This makap Emalyo to haue remembrance
To don honour to May and for to rise
I-cloped was scho freissh for to douyso
Hir yelow her was broyded in a tresso
By-hinde hir bak' a yorde long I gesse And in pe gardyn atto somno rpristo Sche walkep op and doun and as hir liste Schs gadreth floures party whit / and reedo / To make a sotyl garland for hir leede And as an angel heuenysshely sche song
The grete towr pat was be pikke and strong
Which of pe Castett was pe chief dongeon
Ther as po knightes, weren in prison
Of which I tolde zoe and telle schal
Was enen joynant to pe gardein wal
Ther os pis Emely had hir pleying'
Ditight was pe sonne and cler in pat mornyng And Palanon pis woful prisoner
As was his wone by leue of his gailler Was risen and romed in a cbambre on beigtr In which he al pe noble cite soigh And ets pe gardyn ful of branches grene Ther as po freisshe Emely pe schene Was in hir walls and romed vp and doun compus 81
group A. § 2. knigh's tase. Petworth MS. 31
Till it fille onys in a morowe of May
That Emely pat fairer was to sene
1036 Than is pe lyle vpon his stalke greno
And fressher pan pe may wip flourcs newe
ffor wip pe roos colour strof hir hwe
I not whick was pe fairer of hem twoo
She was arrisen and al a redy dight
fior May wil have ne sclogguxdy on ny ${ }^{4}$
The sason pricketh eacry gentile hert
1044 And makep hit out of his slepe to stert
And sithen ariso and doo May obsaruauneo
This makep Emoly to have remembraunce
To dof honour to May and forto rise
1048 Fcloped wes ahe fressif forto dovise
T Her zelowe heer was breided in a tresso
Behynde hor bak. a zeerle longo y gesse
And in pe gardyne at sonne rprist
1052 She walkep vp and doun and as her list
Sho gaderep floures partie whito and rede
To make a subtile gariondo for her hedo
And as an aungel heuenly sbe aonge
The greto tours jat was so pikke and strongo
Which of pe custel was pe chief dongeon
There as pa Enyghtes weren in prison
Of whict I tolke zowe and telle shnft
1060 Was euene Yoynant to po gardyis wall
Ther as pis Emelly had her ploying'
Brizt was be somno and cleer in pat mornyng And palaroon pis woful prisonere
1064 As was his worns by lieue of his Grillere Was rysen and romed in a chamber on high In which he al pe noblo Cite segi and eike pe gurdyne ful of braunches grene Ther as ${ }^{p e}$ freastin cmelyo pe shono Was in her walk and romed vp and doun petworrin 31
group A. § 2. mmoutis tale Lansdowne Ms. 31
Til it fel ones in a Morneinge of maie
Treelite
pat Emelyo pat fairer was to ceno
Than is pe lylyo rpo his stalko grene $1036:^{[500 ~ X I L . ~ 5 s)}$ for wip pe rose coloure atrofo hir hewo
.I note whiche was feireste of hem two
Er it were daie as wes hire wonne to do
1040 . mL ia
Sche was aresen and al redi diht
for Majj wil haue no sloggardye on nyght
The seson Prikkep eurery gentil hert
And makeb it owto of his slepe to sterte.
And sipen arise an done may obseruaunce
This Makep Emelye to have remembrance
To done honvure to maie and for to rise


Be-hinde hive bake a zerde longe.I. gesse
And in pe Gardine att pe sonne vpriste

| $\begin{array}{r} \text { llearfa, boccil } 1052 \\ 1052 \end{array}$ |
| :---: |
|  |  |

Sche gederep flowres partis white and rede
To make a motil garlaad for hirs hevede

- III. 3

And as an Argel heuenyssly sche songe
TT The grete toure pat was po pike and stronge
Whighe of pe Castel was po chof dongeope
There as po knyhtes weran in prison
Of whiche I. tolde zowe and telle schait
Wes euen Ioymant to po Gardeine waft
There as pis Emely had hire pleyingo
Brihte was pat sonae and clare in pat Morneynge
And Palamon pis woful prisonere
As was his wonno be leue of his gaylero
Was resen and romed in a chambre an hile In whiche he att pe nobel Cite sihe An eke pe Gardeine ful of braunches greme Ther as po frissche Emely pe sebene
Was in hir walke and romede rpe and douno
lansdowne 31

## 32 arotr a. § 2 . mitgrta tals. Hlesmere Ms.

This sarweful prisener / this Palamoun
Goth in the clanmbre / romynge to and fro
And to bym self / compleyaynge of his wo
That he was born / ful ofte he scyde allas Aud eo bifel / by auenture or cas
That thugh a wyadow / thikke of many a baro Of Inen / greet and square as any sparre He cast his eye / ypou Emelya
And ther with oil he bleynte and cride .A.
As though he stongen were vn to the herte
And with that cry / Arcite anon vp sterte
And seyde cosyn myn/what eyleth thee
That art so pale / and deedly on to see
Whyt cridestow / who hath thee doon offence flor goddes lovo / trak al in pacience
Oure prison / for it may noon oother be
Fortone / hath yeuen vs this Aduersitee
Som wikke aspoct / or disposicion
Of Satime / by eum constellacion
Hath yeuen vs this / al though we hulde it sworn
So stood the hevene / whan pat wo were born
We moste endure / this is the short and playn
Tा Tris Palamon answerde / and seyde agayn
Cosyn for soilhe / of this opinion
Thow hast a veyn ynaginacion
This prison causel me nat for to cryo
But I was hurt right now thargh out rayn eys
In to myn herte / that wol my bane be
The fairnesse / of that lady pat I see
Yond in the gardyn / romen to and fro
Is cause / of al my erifng and my wo
I noot wher sho bo / wommen or goddesse
But Vomus is it / boothly as I geose
And ther with al / on knees doum he fil
And seyde Venus / if it be thy wil
Yow in this gardyn / thus to transfigure
bllegabre 32
1072

32 gnove A. § 2. kitionts tale Hengwit KS.
This sorveful prisonar / this Palamon
Gooth in the chnmbere / romyog to and fro to hyn self / compleynyag of his wo That he was hom / ful ofte he seyde allas And so bifel / by atenture / or ces
That thurgh a wydiow / thikke of many a barre
1076 Of Irea greet and squere as any sparre
He caste his ope / op on Eimelys
And ther with al he bleynte / and cryds .A.
As thogh / the stengen weere / vre to the herte
1080 If And with that ery / Arcite anoon yp sterte
And seyde cosyn myn / what eyleth theo
That art so pale / and deedly on to see
Why cridestow / who hath thee doon offonce
1084 ffor goddes loue / tak al in pacience
Oure prison / for it may noon oother be
ffortune hath yeuen vs this aduessitee
Som wikked aspect or disposiciont
1088 Of Saturne / by som constellacion
Hath yeuen vs this / al thogh we hadde it swom So stood the heuene / whan pat we were born
We mote endure it' this is the short and playn
This Palamenl answarde / and seyde agayn
T Cosyn for sothe / of this opinion
Thow hast a vayn ymaginacion)
This prison / caused me noght to crye
1096 But I was hurt right now / thurgh out myn Ife In to myn herte / that wol my bane be The fairuesse / of Chat lady pat I se Fond in the gardyn / romen to and fro Is causs / of al my eryyngt and my wo I noot wher sho be wommen / or goddesse But Venus / is it sootily as I gesse
And ther with al / on knees down he fil
1104 And seyde / Venus if it be thy wil

- Yow in this gaxdyn / thus to transifigure
henowat 32

32 oroup A. § 2. nnights rate. Cambridge Ms.
This sorwoful louero this palanoun
Goth in the chambro romynge to $\&$ fro
bese wo
That I whes born ful ofte he seyde allas
1073
[tear its, back]
And so be-fel be cuentare \& cas
That porow a vyndowe thikke of manye a barra . rtr n. $n$
Of yryn gret \& square as ony sparte
He casto his eye vp on emelyea
And furwithal ho blenthe \& cryedo $A$
As thow he stongyn were to $p^{e}$ herto
And with pat ery a-non areite vp styrte
And soyde cosyn myn what eylith pe
That art so pale \& dedly on to se
Whi cryostow who hath the don offense
ffor goddys lote tak al in pacience
Oure prysoun for it may non oper be
ffortume hab ' ${ }^{3}$ ouyn vs pis aduersite
Sum wekede aspect or disposicioun
Of saturne by sum constolacioun
Hath zouyn ve pis al-pow we hadde it evorn
So stod the henene whan that wo were borm
We muste endure it pis is the schorte \& yleyn
This Palamoun enswerde \& seyde a-geyn
Cosyn for sothe of this opynyour
pow hast a payn ymagyacyoun
This prisoun cancede mo not for to erye

| But I was hort ryit now thorghrout myn ga | $1096 \mid \mathrm{mil} . \mathrm{m}$. |
| :--- | ---: |
| In-to myn herte that wele myn bune be | $\mid \mathrm{mm} . \mathrm{m}$. | The fayrenesse of myn lady- pat I se

3ond in the gardyn romyn to \& fro
Is causs of al myn eryinge \& myn wo
I no wot whefer sche be woman or godesse But venus it is sothly as I gesse
And perwithal on koeis doun he fel
And seyde Venus 3 if it be pon wil
1104

3ow in this gaxdyn thus to transfigure
cambridgis 32

32 group A. § 2. haight's thle Corpus MS.
This sotwful prisoner this Palamoun
Gop in pe chambre Romynge to and fro ${ }^{*}$
And to himself compleignyng of his wo
That ke was born ful ofte seide allas
And so byfett by cuenture or caas
That porugh a wyndow pikke of many a barep
Of yren grety and square as any sparre
He cast his cyghen vpon Emelya
And per with al he bleynt and cryed a
As pougt he stongen were vito pe herte
And with pat crye Arcite anon vp sterte /
And seide Cosyn myn what eylep pe
That art so pale and dedly on to se
Why crydestow who hap je don offence
ffor godies lone tak al in pecience
Oure prisoun for it may non oper be
flortune hap yiue vs pis aduersite
Som wicke aspect or disposicioũ
OP Saturne by som constollacioñ
Hup given vs pis al pough we had it sworn So stood po heuen whan pat we ware bora
We mote endurs it fis is schort and playn
This Palamon answerd and geide again /
Cosyn for sope of pis opynioñ
bou hasí a vain Imaginacioni
This prison causede me neaght to crie But I was hurt right' now porugh out myn yhe In to myn bert jat wol my bane be The faymesse of paty lady pati I see 3onde in the gardyu rome to and fro
Is cause of al my crying and my wo
I not wher sche be womman or goddesse Rut Verus is it soply as I gesse And per with al on knees a doun he fille And seyde Venus if it be py wille
yow in pis gardeyn pus to transfigure
cobpes 39
yow in pis gardeyn pos to transfigu
cobpes 3 a

33 grour A. § 2. kntemt's tale. Patworth MS.
This soriful prisoner pis Palamoun
Gof in pe Chambre romyng to and froo
and to him self compleynyng of his woo .
That he wae born ful ofte seide allas
And so byfelle by atenture or cass
That borowe a wyndowe pikke of mony a barre
Of yren grete and square as ony sparre
Ho cast his eyen vpon Enelia
aris] $A[$ [d $]$ perwib al he bleynte and cried A
As pouze he stongen were vito po hort
And wip pat erio Arcyte anoll op stert'
And seide Cosyn myne what eilep po
That art' so pale and dedly on to see
Whi cridost' powe who hap pe don offence
ffor goddis loue. take al in pacienco
Our' prisonf for it may noon othere bs
flortune hath jexo va pis aducrsite
Som vrikke aspecte or disposicion
Of Saturne by son consteilacion
Hay zouen by pis al pouze he had hitt sworn
So stode pe theuene whan pat wo wore borfi
We mota sadure it pis is short' and playn)
1032 This Polamon answerct and seido agayu
Cosyn forsop of pis opynyon
Thow hest a veyn ymagynacion
This prison cansed me not [for] to crio
1096 But I was hirt rizt nowe forght out myn yo
Into myn hert pat wil my bano be
The fairnesss of pat lady pat I see
3onde in pe gardyne romyng to and fro
1100 Is chusc of al my crigng and my woo/
I not where she be womman or goddesse
But Venus is it soply as I gesso
And peraipal on knees doun ho fillo

And seide Vonus in it bo pi wille
zowo in pis gardyne pus to transfigure
PETVORTII 92
1096

32 group A. § 2. fnight's tale Lansdowne MS.
This sorweful prisonere pis Palamon Trurd.
Gope in his chambre romeynge to and froo
And to him selfe compleinguge of his woo 1073
pat he was borne ful oft seide alas
And so befel be aventure or cas
That porghe a window pikke of mony a barre - min in
Of yren grete and sware as any sparie
1076 .
He kest his Eyen ypon Emelya
And jere wip al he bleynte and cried $A \quad \begin{gathered}\text { nitunat! } \\ \text { infot }\end{gathered}$
As pouhe he stongen were vn to po herte
1080 And wip jat crie Arcite anoue vp sterte
1080
And seide Cosine myne what eyles po
pat ert so pale and dedely on to see
Whi cridest pou who has pe done offence
ffor godides lone tak al in pacience
1084.

Owre prizonyage for it maie none opere'be
frortune hafe zeue vs fis aduersite
Sonn wikked aspect or disposicione
Of Saturne bs sum constillacione
Heje zeuen vs pis al-powhe we had it sworne
So stode pe heuen whan pat we were borne
We most endure it pis is po schorte and pleine
IT This Palemon Ansewarde and seide a-gayne. 1092
Cosine for sope of pis Opinione
[tharf 15$]$
Thou hast a veine yruaginacione
This prisonment caused not me to crie
Bot I. was hurte rikt nowo pozuhe-onte myn eyo 1096 | irx in.
In to myne hert pat wil my bane bo | $\mathrm{mr}, \mathrm{m}$
The fairnesee of pat ladi pat.I. se
3onde in pe Gardeine Romeynge to ond froo
Is carse of al my eryinge and woo
I. note where sche be womman or goddes

Bot venus is it sopeli as. .I. ges
And peremipal on knes downe he fylle
And seide venus if it be pi wille
Bou in pis Gardine pus to transfigore
Lanspowne 32
group A. § 2. rntomt's tale. Ellesmere MS. 33
Bifore me / sorveful vrecehe creature
Out of this prison/ holpe pat we may scapen.
Aud if so be / my destynee be shapen
Jy eterne wood / to dyen in prisoñ
Of oure lynage / hate eom compassion
That is so lowe ybrogith by tirannye
And with that roond / Arcite gran espye
Wher as this lady / romed to and fro And with that sighte / hir beattee hurte hym so That if that Palamon / [was] wornded sore
Arcite is hurt as moche as he / or moore
And with a sigh / he seyde pitonsly
The fresshe beautee / slecth me sodeynly Of bire / that rdmeth / in the yonder place
And but I have / hir mercy and hir grace
That I may seen hire / atte Ieeste weye
I nam but deed / ther is namoore to seys ${ }^{\circ}$
IT This Palamon / whan he tho wordes herde
Dispitotaly / he looked and answerde
Wheither'seistow this / in ernest or in pley?
If Nay quod Aroite / in ernest by my fey
Goil helpe me so / me list fal guele pleyo If This Palation / gen knytto his browes twoye
It nere quod ho to thea / no greet honour flor to bo fals / ne for to be traitour To me / pat am thy cosyn and thy brothet Yswora ful depe / and ech of vs til oother That nenere for to dyen in the perne Til pat deeth / departe shal vs tweyne Neither of vs / in loue to hyndre oother Ne in noon mothor cas / my leeue brother But pat thou sboldest trowely forthren me In euery cas / as I shal forthren thee
This was thyn ooth / and myn also certegn
I woot rightit wel / thou darst it nat withseyn
Thus artow of niy conseil out of doute
3
ndeesmete 33

Bifore mo / sorveful wrecched creatura
Out of this prison / help pat we may scape
And if so be / my destryiee too shapes
By eterne word / to dyon in prison)
Of oure lynage / hame com compassion
That is so lowe ybroght lay tirannye.
1112 II And with that word / Arcite gan espye
Where ns this lady / romed to and fro And with that sighte / hir beautee hurte hym'so That if pat Pulnmon/was wounded soore Arcite is hurt! as muehe as he / or moore And with a syk / he sofde pitously The fresside beautee / sleeth me sodeynly Of hive / pat rometh in the yondor plineo And 'hut I have / hir morcy / and hir grace That I may seen hirs / at the leeste weye I nam but deed / ther nys namoore to soye 9I This Palamon / whan he tho wordes berde
1124 Despitously he loked / and answerdo
Wheither scistow this / in ernest or in pley IT Nay quod Areite / in exnest by-riy fey God help me so / me list ful yuele pleye This Palemon / gan knytte his browes tweye II It were to thee quod he / no greet honour flor to be fals / ne for to be traytour

- To me / that an thy cosyn and thy brother

1132 Ysworn ful depe / and ech of vs til oother That neuero / for to dyen in the peyno Til pat the deeth / departe shal vs tweyne Neither of va / in loue to hyndro oothor
1136 Ne in noon oother caas / my lecue brother Rut pat thow sholdesis trewely forthre me In euery casas / and I shal forthren thea nearin] This was thyn ootl- as.myn also certeyn
anour A. § , 2. kntaht's tall Cambriage MS. 33
Bo-for ime sorweful wreche eryature
Out of this prysoun help pat wo imay elerpe
And 3 if so be myn destene be schape 1108
By eterne world to deyen in presoun Deat un]
Of oure kynrede have sum compassioun
That is so lowe brouzt be tyranye
And with that woid Arcite gan asspie • 1112
Where as this lady romode to $\&$ fro
And with that sy3t here beate hurte hym so
That gif pat Palamooun was woundede core
Arcite is hurt as wel as he or more

And with a sik he soyde pitously
The frossche beute sloth me sodeynly
Of here that romyth in the zondir plase
And but I have have mersy \& there grase
That I may sen bere at the leste weye
I mam. but ded pere nys no more to seye
This Palamoun whan he po wordis herde
Dispitousli he lokede \& answerde
Wheper soyst pou this in ernest or in pley
Ney quod areyte in ernest be myn fey
God help me so me lyst but euel pleye
1128 This palamoan gan kyytte hese browis tweye 1128

fior to be fals ne for to be triytour
To me that am thyn cosyn \& thyn brothir
I-stromn ful depe \& eche of vs to oper

## That newere for to deyin in peyne

Til that the deth departe schal vs twegue
Neyper of va-in loue to hynderyn oper
No in non oper cas myn leve broper
But pat pou schuldist trewely forpere me
In eurery cas \& I schal forthere the
This wes fyn oth \& myn also serteyn
I wote it wel pou darist it not with-seyn
Thus art pou of myn conseyl out of doute
3 oambridge $3 s$
gnoup A. § 2. rnibit's tale. Corpus Ms. $33^{*}$
Byione ma eorwful wrecched creature Out of pis prison help pat we mowe scapo And if so be oure destenyo be schape/ By eterne world to deyen in prisoun. Of oure lynage have soux compassion That is so love $y$-broughti by tyrandie And with patt word Arcite gan aspyo
Whar as pis lady romed to and fro

- And with fat sight hir beaute hurs him so That if pat Palamon was wounded sore Arcite is hurt as mucho as he or more/ And with a syke he soydo pitorsly The freissche beaute glep me sodeinly Of lire pate rometh in po yonder place And but I haue hir mercy and hir grace That I may seen hir atte leste wey
I nam but ded jer nys no more to soy This Pelarnon whan he pis wordes herde Dispitously he loked and answerde Wheper seistow pis in ernest or in pleys Nay quod Arcite in ernest by my feys Ged helpe me so me lust full yuel playo This Palamon gar kne his browes twaye It were to pe quod he no gret bonour fior to be fals ne for to be traytour To me pat ani pi cosyn and pi broper $y$-sworn ful deepe and coh of vs til opor That neuer for to deyen in pe payn Til jnt pa dep departe schal vs twayn Neitber in loue for to hinder oper No in nou oper cas my liene broper Buet pat' pou scholdest trewly forper more In enery easa and I achal forpre pe pore This was fin of and myn also certeino I wot right vel pou darst it' not wip-seync Thus art pou of 'my counseil out of doute 3 corpus 33
[lanfli, meck]

Bifore mo soriful wrecched ereature
Out of pis Prison helpe pat' we mowe scapo
And if 'so be my destany be shape
By eterme worde to dyen in prisoit
Of oure lynage have som eompassion
That is so lowe ybrount by tymanye
1112 And wip pat word arcite gan aspie
Where ass pis laty romed to and froo pattif jat Palamon was rounded sore

And wip a sighe he seide pitously
fo frosshe berrte sleek me sodejnly
Of hur pat romel in gonder plaee
1120 And but if I have har mency and her grace
fati I may seen hir' atto leeste way I ne am but dede jer nys no more to say This Palamon whan to pise wordes herde 1134 Dispitonsly he loked and answerde Wheder seist pou pis in ernest or in pleye Nay quod Arcite in ernest he my feye God helpe me so me lest ful euel play 1128 This Palamon gan kngtte his browes tway 1128 It were to the quod he no gret honour ffor to be fals ne for to be traitour To me pat am pi Cosyn and ji broper
1132 Isworno ful depo and eche of v3 to ofer That nethere for to dyen in pe peyin Til pat pa depe departe shal vs tweyn Neiper in loue to hynder oper
1136 Ne in noon oper caas my lief broper
But pat pou shuldest trewly ferpermore In euory cans and I shal forther pe pore pis was pine othe and myn also certoyñ

I wote rizt wele pow darst it not wipseyn Thns art pow of my counsel out of doute 3 PETWORTH 33
grove A. § 2. enigut's tale. Lansdowne MS. 3
Be-for me sorwefol wriched creature
Owte of pis prison helpe pat we maie scaple
And if so be my destanye bo schape
Bi eterne werlde to dyzen in prisône
Of owre linage have some compassiōne
pat is so lorve $y$-brouht be tirannye
1112 AT And wip pat worde Arcitc gan aspie
Where patt pis fadi romedo to and fro
And wif pat aiht hive benate hurte him so
That if palamon was wounded soro
1116 Arcite is hurte as muche as he or more
And wifp a sike he seide Pitously
The frischo bewte sleps me sudcynly
Of hir pat romep in pat zonder placs
1120 And bot .L hauo hir merci and hir grace
That .I. maio seen hire att pe lest weie
.I. ne am but dede per nys no more to suie
This Palamon whan he pes wordes herdo
1124 Dispituali he ldked and and Answerde
Whaper seistowe pou pis in ernest or in pleye
Naie quod Arcite in ernest be my feye
God helpe me so me list fu yuel pleie
This Palamon gan knyts his browes tweie 1198

ffor to be false or for to be traitour
To mo pat am fi cosin and pi bropere
1132 .I.-sworne fal depe and iche of vs to opere
1132
pat never for to dizen in po pegne
Til depe hape departe ve tweyne

1136 Ne in none opere case my leus broper
1136
Bot pat pou scholdest trewly forper more
In euary case and. .I. sehal forper pe pore
This was pine ope and myne certeine
1140 . I. Woto ríht wele por darato it nouht wij-seine
1140
Thus art pou of my coansel owte of dowto
3 Lunspowne as
$3 \pm$ orode A. § 2. eniger's tale Fllesmere Mrs.
34 grove A. § 2. enight's tale Hengwit MS.
And now / thow woldest falsly been abouto To loue my lady / whom I lone nad serue And euere shal / tili pat myn herto sterue
Nay certes false Arcite / thow shalt nat so
I loned hire first fand tolde thee my wo As to ray conseil / and to my brother sworn To forthieme / os I haue toold biform for which / hhou art ybomiden as a knyghth
To helpen me / if it lay in thy myght
Or elles artow fals / I dar wel seyn
TI This Arcite / ful proudly spak ngeyn
Thow enalt quod he / be xather fals than I
And thou art fals / I telle thee ontrely
fir paramour' I loued hire first er thow
What wiltow segn / thou wistest nat yut now
Wheitier she be / a womman or godưessa
Thyn is / affecciofio of hoolynesse And myn is loue / as to a ereature flor which / I tolde thee myn auenture
As to my cosyn / and my brother strorn I pose / that thow lotedest hise biforn
Wostow nat wel / the olde clerkes sawe
Thati / who chàl yeue a louere any lawe 9 quin tegen dot mmastionas.
Loue is a gretter lawe / by my pan
Than may be yeue / of any ertholy man And thenfore / positif Inwo and swich decree Is broken al day for love in ech degres
A man moot nodes loue / matgree his heed
He way nat flee it thogh he sholde be deed
Al be she mayde / of wydme / or elles wyf
And eek it is nat likly al thy lyf
To stondes in hir graee / mamoore shal I
fior wel thou woost thy soluen verraily
That thou and I / be dampned to prison)
Perpetuelly / vs gayneth no ramson
We stryuen / as didel / the houndes for the beon ellesmere 34

And now / thow woldest fallsly bsen aboute
To lone my lady / whom I love and serue And exoro shal / til pat myn herte steruo Now certes false Axeite / thow shalt nat so I loued hire fixst and tolde thee my wo As to my conseil / and my brother sworre 1148 To fortire me / as I haus told biforn ffor which / thow art ybounden / as a knyght
To halpe ree / if it laye in thy myght
Or ellis artow fals / I dar wel sayn
This Arcito / ful proudly spak agayu
T Thow shalt quod lie / bo mither fals than I.
And thow art fals / I telle thee outrely
ffor paramoar / I lamed hire first er thow
What wilhow seyn / thow woost nat yet now Wheither dhe be a womman / or goddesso
Thyn is / affeccion of bolyursse
And myni is love / as to a creative
ffor which / I toldo thee myn autenture
As to my cosya / and my brother sworn I pose / that thow louedest hize bifom
Wostow nat wel / the olde clerkes sawe
Thatwho shal / youe a lanare any lawe // Quas legen det amantibuss Lone is a gretter lawe / by my pan
Than may be youe / to any erthely man
And therforo / posityf lawe / and swich decree
Is broke al day for loue / in ech dagree
A man moot nedes loue / maugres his heed
He may nat fleen it / thogh he sholde be deed
Al be she mayde / rydwe / or ellis wyf
And eetr it is nat likly / al thy lys
To stonden in hir grace / namooro shal .I.
ffor wel thow woost thy self verraily
That thow and I / been dampned to prison
Perpetuelly / vs gaynetle no raunson
We stryue / as dide the houndee for the boon hengwet 34

1148

34 group A. § 2. enigert's tale Cambridge. Ms.
And now pou woldist falsoly ber aboute
To lone myn lady whom I love \& serue
And overe schal tyl that myn hexte storue 1144
Now certis false arcite pou sohat not so
[loar 145, busis]
I louede here fyrst \& tolde pe myn wo
As to mya conseyl \& to myn br[o] per sworn
To forthere me as I have told be-forn
fior which pou ant boundyn as a kny ${ }^{t}$
To helpyn me 3 if it leye in py my3t
Or elle art pout fals I dare wel segn
This arcite ful proudely spake e-geyn
bou schat quod he be mpere fals than I
But pou art fals I tolle $p^{e}$ vttyrIy
ffor paramour I louede here ferst er pou
What wit pou soyn pou wyst no zit now
Wheper sche be a woman or goddessss
Thyn is affeciour of holynesse
And myn is loue as to creaturo
for whiche I telle po ming auenture
As to myn cosyn \& myn broper sworn I pose that pou loucdist here be-forn
Wist fou not wel the olde clerkys sawe
That ho schnl jeus a louere ony Iatre
Loue is a grettere lawe be myn pan
Than may bon jouyn to ony erthely man
And perforo posityf lawe \& swich decree
Is brokyn alday for loue in eche degree
1168
$\Delta$ man mota nodis lous maugre in heso hed
Ho may not flon pat pogit he schalde be ded
Al be sche mayde or wedew or elle wif
And it is not likly ol thyn lyf
To etondyn in here grace no more schal I
flarewel fou wist pyn soluyn verayly
That jou \& I ben dampued to presoun
Perpotually va geynyth no mumsun
1476:

34 anowe A. § 2. kniogr's tale Corpug MS.
And inow pou woldest falsly ben abouth
To louio my lady whom I lowe and sorue And caer schal til pat myn herte sturne
Now certes fals Arcite pou schalt not so
I loued hix ferst and tolde po my wo
As to my counseil and my broper sworn
To forthre me as I hawe told bifom
for which pou art $y$-bouncien as a knight
To helpe me if it lay in thy might
Or elles art fou fals I dar wol sayn
This Arcite ful proudly spak agayn
Thou schalt' quod he be rafer fals pan I
But pou art fuls I telle po witterly
If for paramour I loued hir first er pous
What wilt jou soyn pou wrist it nought yit now 11
Whepur sche be a womman or goddesse
Thin is affection of holynesse
And myn is loue as to a creature
flor which I tolde pe myn auenture
As to my cosyn and to my broper sworn
I pose pat pou louedest hire biforn
Wostow noughty wel fe olde clerkes saws
 lone is a gretter lawe by my pan
Than may he yeue to eny orthly man
And perfore positif lawe and such decree
$\mathrm{I}_{8}$ broke alday for loue in eche degree
A man moot needes loue maugre his hedo
Ho may not fleen hit' pough he scholde bo dede
Al be ache mayde or wydov or elles twif
And eotr it is not likly al filifi
To stonden in hir grace namore schan I
ffor wel pou wost pi selue verreily
That pou and I ben dampned to prison
Perpetaelly vs gaigneth no Ramson
We stryuen now as houndes for po bon corpus 34

## 34 arour A. § 2. zilamt's tale Potworth MS.

And nowe pou woldest fulsly ben alfoute To loue my lady whom I loue and seruo
And eluer shnl to pas mign herte sterne $\qquad$
Now certes fals Arcite pow ahalt noth so I loued her first and tolde pe my woo
As to my counsaile and my broper sworm
To forpere me as I haue solde bifori
ffor which port art' ybounden as a knyght
To helpe me if it lay in pi myght
Or ellis art pou fals I dar wel sayn
This arcite ful prudently spak agayn
1152

Thow ihalt qued he be raper fals pan I
But pou art' fals I telle pe witterly
ffor paramour I loued lier firat pan pou
What witt pow segn. pou wist it' not jit nowa. 1150
Whiedere she be a womman or goddes
Thyne is affeccion of holynes
And nyrue is lone as to a crenture
ffor which I tolde pe mynt auenture
As to my cosyn and to my bropere awom
I pose pat' pou louedost' hur' hiforin.
Wodst pow not wel po oldo clerkes sawo
bat who shal zere a lover ony lawo T Ouit legen dat amantitus
Loue is a grotter lawe by my pan
pan may be zeue to eny erpely man
And perfor positif lawe and swich deereo
Is broke al day for lowe in eche degre
A man mote nodes lote mangre his hede
He may not fleon it! pouze he shuld be dcde
Ai be sho mayde or widowe or ellis wif
And eke it is not likly al pi liff
To stonden in her grace no more shal I
floz wel pou woost pi sclif[e] verrely
pat pou and $I$ beno dampned to prisoū
Porbetuelly ws geyneth no munson
We siryuen es [did] houndes for po boon
K petworte as
E PETworte 34

34 group a. § 2. xniout's tale, Lansdowne M's.
And Nowe pon wollest falsely bone abowto
To loue my ladi whomo. I loue and serus
To loue my ladi whomo. I loue and semus
And oucr schal til pat myne hert sterno
(lear 16 , beok) Nowe certes false Arcite jou schalte not so I loned hir first and toldo pe my woo
As to my Cosin and my broper sworne
To ferper me es .I. houe tolde to forno
flor whiche pou art bownden ns a knylt
To helpe if it laio in yi myht
Or elles ert pou fals .I daro wole soine
If This Arcite ful prowdeli spuke azeime
Thowe schalt qued he [bo] raper folse pan.I.
Bot powe ert false.I. tel pe witerly .
fior paramoure I. loued here first ar joue
What wiltow seine pow wist it not git nowo - 1156
Wheper sche be a womman or a goddesse
Thine os affocione of holynesso
And myne is loue as to a creatur
flor whiche. I. tolde fe myn aventur
As to my cosine and to my bropere sworne
If .I. pose pat pou louest had. hir to forme
Wost powe pouht wele pe olde clerkes save
That who schal zepe a louer any lawe. Quar legon dat amantibus
Loue is a gretter lawe be my panne
Than, masie be zeue to ani crpeli manne
And pere positif lawe and swyehe decree
Is broke al daie for lone in pele degreo
A man most nedes lous muagrif his hede He-maie not slizen it poube he scholde be dedo
Al be sche maide or wydow or elles wif
And eke it is nouht likely al pi lif
To stonde in hir graco na more sehal .I.
fior wele pou wast pi eelf verrely
That fou and .I. bene dampne to prisoñ
Perpetuely ve geynep no Raungoil
We atriuen as houniles fur po bone
LANSDOTYNE 34
ghove A. § 2. Enigut's mas. Ellesmere MS. 35
They foughte al day / and yet hir part was noon
Ther cam a kyte / whil they weren so wrothe
And baar awey the boon / bitwixe hem botho
And therfore / at the kyages court ny brother
Ech man for hym self / thor is noon oother
Lone if thee list for I loue and ay shal
And socthly / leoue brother this is al
Heere in this prison/ moote we enduro
And euerich of vs / take his auenture
GReot wasthe strif/and long / bitwix hem tweyo oll 17, back]
U If that I hadde / leyser for to seyo
But to theffect / it happed on a day
To telle it yow / as shortly as I may
A worthy due that highte Perothous

## That felawe was / to due Theseus

Syn thilke day / that they were children lite
Was come to Atthenes / his felawe to visite
And for to pleys / as he was won[t] to do
flor in this world / he loued no man so
And he loued hym / als tendrely agayn
So wel they lonede / as olde bookes sayn
That whan pat oon was doed / soothly to telle
His felswe wonte / and soughte hym doun in helle 1200
But of that storie / list mas nat to write
Duc Perothens / loued wel Arcite
And hadde hym knowe at Thebes year by yere
And finally / at requeste and preyers
Of Perothens / with outen any raunson
Duc Theseus./ hym lect out of prisoñ
firely toggoon / wher pat hym liste ouer al
In strich a gyse / as I you tellen shal
IT This was the forward / pleynly for tendite
Bitwizen Thesens / and hym Arcito
That if so were / pat Arcite were yfounde
Euere in his lif / by day / or nyglit or stoundo
1212
In any contree / of this Thescus
habsameat 35
1180

## anove A. § 2. memohts task Hengwit MS. 35

Thoy foghte alday / and yot hir part was noon
Ther eam a kyte / whil pat they were so mrothe
That bar awey the boon / bitwix hem lothe
1180
And therficre / at the kynges court my brother Ech man for lym self / ther is noon oother
Lous if the lest. for I lone / and ay stal
And soothly / lene brother this is al
Heere in this prison / moote we endure
And euerich of vs / tale his auenture
II Greet was the stryf / and long bitwix hem tweye
If pat I hadde leyser for to soye
But to theffect / it happed on a day
To telle it yow / as shorlly as I may
A worthy duce pat highte Parotheus
That felave was / vo to duc Theseus Syn thilke day / pat they were children lyte Was come to Atthenes / his felave to visite And for to pleye / as he was nwont to do fior in this world / he loued no man so And he loued hym / as tendrely agayn So wel they loued / as olde bookes sayn
That whan jat oon was deed / soothly to telle
His felawe weate / and soghte hyin down in helle
But of that storie / list me noght to write
Duc Perotheus / loned wel Arcite
And hadde hym knowe at Thebes / year oy yera
1204 And finally / at requeste and prayere
Of Perotheus / with outen any ramson)
Duc Thosens / hym Ieet out of prisonh
firely to goon / wher pat hym liste outer al
In swich a gyse / as I yow tellen shal
This was the forward / pleynly, for tendite
Bitwixe Thesous / and hym Arcilo
That if so weere pat Arcite weere yfounde
Euere in his lyf / by day / or nyght or stoundo In any contree / of this Thesens

HENGWLY 35
group A. § 2. enterits taie. Cambriage Ms. 35
They forzte al day $\& z$ zit here part was non
Tedalde.
Ther cam a kete whil that pey were wrothe
Thet bar awoy the bon be-twixe hem botine 1180
And perfore at the kyngis eourt mya broper near its)
E'che man for hym self ther is non oper
near ri] Loue 3 if the lyst for I loue \& ay schal
1184 And sothli leue broper this is al
Here in this presoun mote we endure
And euerych of vs take his suenture
Gret was the stryf \& long be-twixe hem tweys
3if that I hadde leyser for to seye
But to pe effect it happede on a day
To telle it zow as schority as I may
A worthi deuk that hyzte perotheus
1192 That felawe was vn to deuk Thesen
Syn thilke day pat pey were ehilderya lite
Was come to athenes heso falave to visite
And for to pleye as he was wone to do
fior in this world he louede no man so
And he lonede hym as tendirly ageyn
So wel pey Jouedyn as olde bokye seyn
Thas whan that on was ded sothly to telle
His felewe wente \& sougte hym doun in hello 1200
But of that story liste me not to wryte
Douk Perotheus louede wel arcite
And hadde hym knowyn at thebes per be zere
1204 And fyrielli at requist \& at preyere
1204
of perothews withoutyn ony rannsoun
Deuk Theseus hym let out of presoun
ffreli to gon whil that hym leste ouyral

Chis was the forward pleynly for tendit
Be-twixe Thesius \& hym Arcite
That it were that Areite were founde
Euere in his lye be day or ny3t or stounde
In ony cumtre of this thesyus
cambridar bo
groge A. § 2. kalext's tals. Corpus MS. 3
They foughty alday and zet here part was non Ther com a kyte whil path pei were so wrope That ber a way po bon bytwixe hem bope
Ald peafore atte kinges court my bropor
Ech man for him self per is non oper
Inone if pon list for I loue and ay schal A soothily leus broper pis is al
Her in pis prison mote we endure
And elerich of vs take his auenturs
Gret was pe strif and long bitwix hem tweyo
If paty I hadde leyser for to seie /
Buts to pis effect it happed on a day
To telle it jou as schorily as I may
A worpi duk pat highte Perotheus
That felave was vnto dukt Thesetus Sym pilke day pate pai were ehildren lite Was come to Athenes his felawe to visite and for to pleye as he was wont to do for in pis world he loued noman so And he loved him als tendurly agayn So wel pei loued as olde bokes sayn That whan pat 002 was ded sobly to tello / his felam went and songht' him doun in helle But of pat' story list me nought to write Bust Perotheus louedo wel arcite And had hin knowe at Thebes per be yere
And finglly at request and preyere
Of Perothens wipoute ony Raunsoñ
Duk Theseus him leet out of pricoll
lfrely to gon wher pat him list outer al
In such a gise as I zou telle schal
This was pe forward pleinly for tendito/
Bitrise Thesens and him Arcito
That if so were pat' arcite were founde/
Ener in lisis lif by day or night or stounde
In eny contre of pis Theseus
geove A. § 2. knight's Tats. Petworth MS. 35
pei fooghten alday and sit her parte wis nof pere come a kite while pat pei were so wrotrif
pat bare away pe boon bitwene hem both
Ak perfore at pe kingges courte my brother' Eche man for him solf per is noon opor' Loue if pe list, for I lone and ay shal
1184 And soply lene broper fis is ait
Here in pis prison mote we endure And euerictio of vs taike his uluenturo Greto was pe strif and longo bytwix hers twrye
1188 If futh I had leisere for to soye
But to pis effeet $I[t]$ hapned on a day To tellen yowe as soply as I may A worfi due pat hight Perotheus pat'ffalawe was pato due Thescus Sip pilk day pati pei weren children lite Was commen to Athenes his felhro to visite And forto pley as ho vas wont to doo
And he lo And he loued him also tenderly agoyn So wel fei lomed as olde bokee seyn / That whan pat oon was dede soply to telle His fellowe went and soust him doun in helle But of pat storie list me not to write Dur Perotheus houed wel arcito And hait him knowe at Thebles yere by yere And fynaly ath per request and preiere Of Perotheus wip out ony raunsofl Dues theseus him lete out of Prison froly to goon wher pat him list oueral In suche a gise as I you telle shatr This was pe forward pleynly for to endite. Bitwene Theselis and hyar iercito That if so were patt arcito were founde
group A. § 2. kniont's tali, Lansdowne Ms. 35
They fouhten al daie and zit paire parte was none
Treelde. There come a kite whil pat pei were so wrope-
1180 That bare awaie pe bons be-twex hom bope
Thaef in] Ac pere-fore att jo kinges courte my brofer
Eche mon.for him self pere is none oper
Lous if pou list for. I. lone and ay schalt
1184 And sopali leue bropor pis is att
Here in pis prison most we endure And eueryche of vs talk his aventure - Crete was po trif and longe be-twex ham tweie 1188 If pat .I. had leiser for to seio

Bot to pis effecte it happened on a daye
To tellen it jow as schortly as II. mayo
A worthi Due pat hiht. Perotheus
1192 That felowe was vin-to Due Theseus
Sen pilke daie pat pei weren childern lite
Was commen to Athenes his felawe to visite
And for to pleie as he was wont to do
fior in pis werlde he louede no man so
And he lone him also as tendrely a-seine
So welo pey loced as oldo bokes seine
That whasine pat one was dede sothely to tett
1200 His felaw went and sowht him dome in hett
Bot of pat stori leste me nouht to trite
Due Perotheus louede wel Arcito
And him knowe att Thebes 3 ore be 3 ere 1204 And finally, att request. and prayere Of Perotheus wip-owton any Rauneon. Dac Theseus him lete owte of prisoun firely to gone where pat him list ouer ait
1208 In suche a giss as.I. jowo talle schalf
This was pe forward pleinly to ondite
Be-twex Theseus and him Arcite
That if so were pat Arcite wns fownde
Eners in his lif be daie or nyht or stownde

36 gnour A. § 2. kmoht's taid Ellesmere MS.
And he were caught it was acorled thus That with a swerd / he stoolde lese his heed

Ther nas / neon oother remedie ne reed

216
lut taketh his leue / and houmard he him speddo Lat hym be war / his neftit lith to wedide
IT How greet a sorwe / suffreth now Arcite
The deeth ine feeleth / thergh bis herte smyte
He wepeth / wayleth / crieth pitously
To sleen hym self / he waiteth prinely
He seyde allas / that day pat he was boxn
Now is my prison / worse than biforn
Now is me shape / eternally to dwelle
Nat in my purgatorie / but in helle
Alas / pat ouere knew I Perothous
ffor elles / hadde $\mathrm{I}_{\text {. }}$ dwelled with Theseus
Yfoterad in his prisoll eueremo
Thanne hadde I been in blisse and nat in wo
Ounly / the sigite of hire / whom pat I serae
Though pati I neuere / hir grace may deserue
Wolde han suffised / right ynough for me
$O$ deere casyu / Pillamon quod he
Tliyn is the victorie / of this auenture
fiul blisfully in prison maistow dure
In prisow 2 cortes nay / but in Paradys Wol hath ffortune / y -turned thee the dys That hast the sighte of hire / and I thabsence ffor possible is / syn thon hast hire presence And art a knygit a worthy and an able Thast som cas / syn fortune is chaungeablo Thow maist to thy desir / som tyme attegne But I/pat am exiled and baroyne Of alle grace / and in so greet dispeir That ther nys erthe / water / fir / ne eir No ercatare / fat of hem maked is
That may me heele / or doon confort in this
Wel oughte I sterue / in wanhepenand distrasee
clursmert 36

36 anoup A. § 2. kniguts mate- Hengwit Mis.
And he weere caughtr, it was acorded thus
That with a swerd / he sholde lese his heen
Ther nas noon oother / remedye ne reed
1216
But taketh his leue / and homvard he hym spedde
Lat hym be war / his nokke lyth to weddo
THow greet a sorve / suffreth now Arcite
1220 The deoth he feeleth / thurgh his harte smyte
He wepeth / wayleth / eryeth pitously
To sleen hym selif / he wayteth pryuely
He seyde allas / the day pat I was born
Now is my prison / worse than biforn
Nov is me shapo / eternally to dwelle
Noght in purgatorie / hat in helle
Allas / Fat enaro knew I Parotheus
1228 ffor ellis / hadde I dwelled with Theseus
Tfettrod in his prisow everemo
Thanne hadde I been in blisse / and nat in wo
Oonly the sighte of hire / whom pat I serue
mogh pat I neuers / hir grace may diserrde
Wolde haue suffised / xight ynogh for me
T 0 deere cosyn / Palamon / quod he
Thyn is the victorie / of this aucentare
fulu blisfully in prison maystow dure
In prison \& / nay certes / bnt in paradys Wel hath fortune / yturned thee / the dys
That bast the sighte of hire / and I thabsence
for possible is / syn thou hast hire presence
And art a knyght a worthy and an able
That by som cnas / syn fortune is chaungeable
Thow mayst to thy desir / som tyme atteyme
But I / that am exiled and hareyne
Of alle grace / and in so greet despeys
That ther ays Euthe / water / fyr / me Eyr
Ne creature / that of hem maked is
1248 That may me helpe / or do confort in this
Wel oghte I sterue / in wanhope / and distrosse hengmbt 30

36 aroup A. § 2 . mighi's tale. Cambridge MS.
And hee were cauth it was acordit pus
That with a sweril he wolde lese his hed
Ther nas non oper remedie ne red 1216
But takyth his leue \& honward he hym spedde [anitis, tock] let hym be war hia nokle lith to wedde
How gret a sorme sufferith now arcyte
1220 The deth he felyth thorgth his herte snyte
He wepith weylath oryef pitously
To slen hym self he waytyth priuyly
[xar 13, buek] He seyde alds that day that I was bore
1224 Now is myn prisoun werse pan be-fore Now is me schapyn eternally to dwelle Not in purgatory bat in helle
Allas that enere knew I perotheus
flor elle hadde I dwellid with thesyus
I-fetered inshis prisove euere mo
Thaano hadde I ben in blyses \& not in wo Only the syithe of her whom that I serue
Though I nenere here grace may disseme
Wolde han suffysed ry3t $I$-now for me
0 dere cosyn palamorn quod he
This is the victorio of this auenture
flul blygful in prisoun mayst pow endure
In prysorn nay parde but in paradys
Wel hath fortune I-turnede the deys
That hast the ayzb of here \& I the abscns
1240 ffor possible is syn pow hast here presens And art a knyjt a worthi \& able
That by sum cas syn fortone is chaungable Thow mayys to pyn desyr eumbyme attoyne
1244 But I that am exiled \& berayne
Of alle grace \& in so gret dispeyr
That pere nys erthe watyr fyre ne eyr Ne criatur that of hem makyd is
That may me helpyn or don comfort in this W.el onzte I sterve inw wanhope \& distresse cajrbiddee 3 a

Tvertan




36 grout A. § 2. mingets tale. Corpus mis.
And he were caught it was acconded pus That' with a swerd he scholde loeso his beed Ther זаas noon oper remedie ne reed
But takep his leene and homward he him spedde
latt him be war his nekke lip to wedde
How gret' a sorve suffrep now arcite
The deth he feelep jurgh his herte smyte
He wepep. Weyleth. criep pitously
To sleen bimself he waytep priucly
He seide allas jat' day pat' I was born
Not is my prison worse pan biforn
Now is me schape eternaly to dwelle
Nougir in Purgatori but in belle
Allas patt ener I knew Perothens
noy elles hadde I have dwelled with Thoceus
I-fetered in his prisoil eueremo
Thanne hadde I ben in blisse and not in woo Only pe sight of hire whom jati I serue
pough pat I neuer hire grace may deserve
Woldo haue $y$-suffised right gnough for me
IT Oo deere Cosyn Palamon quod he
Thin is pe victorie of pis auenture
ffal blissefully in prisoñ might pou dure
In prisoun certes nay but' paradys
Weal hap fortume tormed pe pe dys
That hast' pe sight of hire and I pabsence/
fior possible is syn fou hast hir presence
And atr a knight a worpi and an able
That by nom cans eyn fortune is chaitgeable
Thou maist somtyme to pi desir atteyne
Ditt I pat ame exiled and bareyne
Of alle grace and in so greet despaire
That per nys eripe water fyr ne eyre
Ne creature paty of hem maked is/
That may mo helpe or don confort in fis
Wel ought' I sterue in wanhopa and distresse
corpus 36

36 grode A. \& 2. enighis tane Petworth Ms.
And he were keught it was acordod pus
That wip a swerde he shald lese big hedo
1216 ber nas non oper remedye ne rede
But takep his leue and homward he hym spedde nest 17, mack] Lat' hym be war his nek lith to weddo
How grete a sorowe suffrep nowe arcite
1290 The detis he felef porgit his horte smyte He wepep and weilep and criep pitously
[nut 13] To sleen hym self he waiteth pritely
He saide Allas pat dey pat I tras boni
1224 Nort is my prisoñ wors than [was] beforin
Nowe is me shape eternaly to dwelle
Notzet in purgotorys. but in hello
Allas jat' enere I knewe Perotheus
fior ellis had I fiwelled with thesents Tfetered in his oprison euermoo
Than had $x$ bene in blisse and not in woo Only fe sight of her whom pat I serue
1292 Thoow pat I nevere hir grace mny deserue
Wold haue ysuffised right ynowe for me
Oo dere Cosyn Palamon quod he
Thine is pe victorie of pis auenture
1236 fful blisfully in prison my3t fou duro
In prison certes nay but paradis Wel hati fortume turned pe the dys pat hast pe sight of hur' and I pe absence
flor possible is sib pou hast her presonce
And art' a kayght an worpi and an able That by som caas sip fortune is chaungeable Thowe maiste to pi desire soratyme atteyn
1244 Butt I pat an exiled and baroyn
Of 1 [le] grace and in so gret despeir
That per nys erpe water' fuyr ne eire
Ne creatiure pat' of hem maked is
1248 bat' may me helpe or done comfort in pis
Wel ouzte I sterue in wanhope and distresse
petwortil 36

36 group A. § 2. knigrt's tale Lanblowne MS.

And war cauht it was accorded pus
That wipe a swerde he scholde leso his hede e Ther nas none opere romedye ne rede
Bot takepe his teve and homtrarde he him spedde Lat him be war his nok lipo to wedde How grete a sorwe suffurfe nowe arcite Theat ta, back]
The depe he felep poruhe his hert smite
He wepepe he weylep and crief pitously
To slene him self he waitel prinely
He seide alas pat. I. was borne
1224 Nowe is my prizon werse pan heforne
Nowe is me selape eternalie to dvelle
Nouht in purgatorio Bot in helle
Alas pat suer. I. knowe Perotheus
1228 fior elles had .I. dwelled wip Thosens
Letterd in his prison evor mo
Than had .I. bene in blisse and nowht in woo
Onely pe siht of hire whome pat.I. serue
1232 Thouhe pat I. nevere hir' grace miht deserus
Wholde haue ysufised riht .I.-nowhe for me
TI O dene Cosize Palamon quod he
Thime is pe victorio of pis auentuve
1236 fful blisfully in prison mayght pou dure
In prisoñ sertes nnye bot Paradise
Wele hap fortune turned pe dise
That hafe pe siht of hire and .I. je absence
1240 ffor possible is sepfe pou hast hir presence
And art a kny[ght] a worpi and an able
That be som caas fortone is chaungeable
Thour maiste to pi desire somtimo atoigne
1044 Bot.L. pat ame exiled and bareigne
Of al grace and in oo grete disprira
That per nys erpo water fire no ayro
Ne creature pat of hern Maked is
That may nete helpe po do mo comford in pis Wele owht. I. sterue In wanhope and distris

Lansdowne 86
orodp A § 2. emiout's tata Ellesmera His. 37
ffurcel / my lif / my lust ond my gladnosse
T Allas / why pleynen fllle so in comesune
Of puraieausce of god / or of fortune
That yeueth hem ful ofte / in many a gyso
Wel bettro / than thay kan hem self deuyso
Nown man desireth / for to hinu richesse
That eauso is of his moerdre / or greet siknesse
And som man wolde / out of his prisoñ fayn
That in his hous / is of his meyzee slayn
Infinite harmes / been in this mateere
We witen nat what [thing] we preyen heare
1260

We faren / as he that drobke is as a Mous A dronke man woet wel / pat he hath an hous But te noot which the rigite wey is thider And to a dronke man / the wey is slider And certes / in this world so faren we We seken faste / after feliciteo
But we goon wrong ful often trewely
Thus may we seyn alle / and nomely I.
That wende / and hadde a greet opiniont
That if I mygtite / macapen from prison
Thanne haddo I been in ioye / and perfit heels
That now / I sm exiled fro my wele
Syn pat I may nat' sean you Emelye
I nam but deed / ther nys no romedye
If $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on that oother syde / Yalamon
Whan pat he wiste / Arcite was agon
Swich sorwe he maketh / pat the grete tour
Resouned / of his youlyug and clamour
The pure fettres / on his shynes grote
Weren / of his bittre salte thares wete
Allas quod he / Areita cosya mya
Of al oure strif / god woot the frayt is thyn
Thow walkest now in Thebes at thy latge
And of my wo / thow yeuest litel charge
neat 18, back
1284
Thou mayst / syn thou hast wysiom and, roanhede bilesmere ay
ghoop A. § 2. maight's tais. Hengwit IIS. 37
flarwel my lyf / my lust and my gladnesse
If Allas why plegnen folk so / in commuane
1252. On purveianco of god / or of fortune

That yeueth hem fill ofte / in many a gyse
Wel bettre / than thoy kan hem self deryso
If Som man desireth / for to haue richesse
That cause is ofto / of his moerdre / or gret siknesse 1250
And som man wolde / out of his prison fayn
That in his hous / is of his meynee slayn
Infinite harmes / beeen in this matere
We wood nat what thyng' yat we prayen hoese
We fare as he / pat dronke is as a Mous
A dronke man woot wel / he hath an hous
But he noot / which the righte wey is thider
And to a dronke ran / the wey is slider And cortes / in this world / so faren we. We soken fasto / after felicitee
But we groon wrong ful ofte trerifely
1268 Thus may we segn allo / and nameliche. I
That wende / and hadde a greet opinion)
That if I myghte / seapen fro prison)
Thame hadde I been in ioye / and parfiti heele
Ther now / I am exiled fro my welo
Sya pat / I may nat soen yow Emelie
I nam buti deed / ther nys no remedie
IT Vp on that oother syde Palamon
Whan pat he wiste / Arcite was agon Swich sorwe he maketh / pat the grete tour Resowneth / of his yowlyng' and clamour
The pure fettres / of his shynes grete
Wers / of his bittre salte teeris wete
Allas quod he / Areita cosyn myn
Of al oure stryf / god woot the fruyt is thyn
Thow walkest now / in Thebes at thy large
And of my wo / thow yeuest litel charge
1284

Thow maystt syn thow hast wiedom / and manhede Hencmer 37
giour A. § 2. entart's tale, Cambridge MS. 37
$\nabla_{p}$ on that oper syda palamoñ
1276 Whan that he wosto Areyte was a-goin
Swich sorwe he makyth that $\mathbf{p}^{6}$ grete tour
Resounnyth of hese joulyng \& clamour
The pure feterys of hese schengs grete
Weryn of hese bittere salto terys weto
Allas quod he areita cosyn myn
Of al oure sterf god wot the frent is pyn
Thow walkyst now in thebes at byn large
And of myn wo pou zeyyst lityl charge
That magat sen pou hast wisdom \& manhede
flarwel myn lyf myn lust \& myu glainesse
Allas whi pleyno men so in comane
On puruyaunes of god ar of fortume
That jeuyth hem ful ofte in manye a gyse
Wel betyr pan bey can hem seld deuyso
Sum man desiryth for to have richosee
That is cause of hese mordere or gret seknessu
And some wolde out of hose presoura fayn
That in hese hous is of hese meyne slayn
Infynyte harmys ban in this naatere
We wote not what pyng pat we preyen here
We farn as he pat dronke is as a mous
A dwake men wot wel that he hath an hous
But he rot whiche the ryzte weye is pedyr
And to a dronke man the weye is sledyr
And sertys in bis world so faryn we
We selyyn faste aftyr felycite
But we gon wrong oftyn trowely
Thus may we seyn alife \& namely I
That wendo \& hadde a gret gpynyoun
Tbat I my 3 te skapyn from prysoun
Thanns hadde I be in ioye \& pariyt hele
There now 1 am exilyd from myn wele
Syn that I may not sen jow emalye
I nam but ded pere nys non oper woje

cambrides 37

fare wel my lif my lust and my gladnesso
Allas why pleynen men so in comune
Of purueance of gad or of fortune
1252
That giueth hem ful ofte in many a gyso
Wel bet pan pay can homself deuyse
Som man desire) for to haue richesse
That' causs is of his mordre or gretr seknesse /
And som woldo out of his prison fain
That in his hous is of his meyne slnin / Infinite hormes ben in pis matiere
We wot not what ping pat we proyen hecre/
Dar 18, buack
$\Delta$ dronke man wot wol he hap an hous
But he not which perighte weie is fider
And to a dronke man pe weye is slider
And certes in pia world so faten wo
Wo seeken fant after felicito
But we gon wrong' ful ofte trowely
Thus may we soyn eft and namlich I
That wende and hadde a gret opynion̂
That if I mighte skapen fro prison
Than hadde I bea in ioye and parfyt hele
Ther now I am axilod fro my wele
Syn pat I may not seen zou Cmelye I am but dod por nye no remedye
ypan pat ofor syde Palamon
Whan pat he wiste patt arcite wns gon
1976

Swich sorwe he makep pat pe greto tour
Resounej of his yollyug and clamour
The pure fettres of his schynes grete
Wore of his bittre salte teeres weto
Allus quod he arcita cosgn myn
Of att our strif god wot pe fruyt is pin
'Thou walkest' now in Thebes'at pi largo
And of' my woo pou yernest litel eharge
Thou maist sya pou hast' wisdom and manhede
conpus 3 3
gropp A. § 2. kmaitis mans Petmorth Ms. 37
ffare wele my lif my lust and my gladnesse
Allas whi pleynen men so in comune
Of purueavace of god and of forture
That zeues hem ful oftr in mony a gyse
Wel bet[twr] pan pei can hem self devise
Som man desires forto have ricchesse
1256 That cause is of his mordere and gret's siknesse
And som man wolde out of his prisoñ fayi
That in his hoas is of his mayne sclayin Infinite harmes bene in pis matiere
1260 We wote not what pinge pat wo preien here
We faren as he pat dronken is as mous
A dronken man wote wele he haj an hous Bnt he ne troote whicti pe rizt way is pidere
1264 And to a dronken man pe way is selydero
And certes in fis world so faren wee
We seehen fast aftere felicite
But we goon wronge ful oft trowly
1268 Thus mat we seie alle and namelich I
That wende and had a grete opynyoil
Thas if I mygte skapen from prison
pan had I be in Ioie and parfite hole
per note I amexilod fro my wele
Siik pat I may not seen zou Emelyo
I am but dede per nys no remedye
Vppon pat oper side Palimon
Whan fat he wist pat arcite was agoñ
Swich sorowe he makes pat po grete tour Ressumes of lis zellinge and clamour
Tha pure fettres of his shynes grete
1980 Were of his bitter salte teeces weto
Allas quod he Arcita cosyn myue
Of al our strif god wote pe fruyte is pine Thow walkest now in Thebes at pi larye And of my woo. pou zeuest litel eharge Thow maist sip pout hast wisdom cund manhede PETWORTH 37
anove A. § 2. mniget's tale Lansdowne MS. 37
[ . . . . . . line out : no gap in the MiS.]
Treelde
Alas why ploine men so in Comuns
On purveance of god or of fortume
pat zouepe hem ful of in many a giso
Weie bet pan pei can hem self deriss
Som man desirep for to haue richesso
1256 pat cause is of his mordire or grete atkenesse
And som man wolde owte of his prison fayne
That in his house is of his moine sloyno.
Infinite harmes bene in pis matiere
1260 We wote nowht what pinge wo praien hiero
We faren as he pat dronken is as a mouse
A dronken man wote welo he hape an house
Bot he rote whiche pe riht waie is podere
And certes in pis worlde so farcen wo
We soken fast aftor felicito.
Bot we gone wronge oft ful trewli
1268 Thus maie we seino att and namelyche .I
That wende and had a grete opinions
That if .I, myht scippo fro prisone
Than had. I. b[e]no in Ioys and parfit hele
1272 There nowe.L ant axiled fro my wele
Son pat.I. may not sene zowe Emolye
.I. am bot dode per nyse no remedio

- Vpon pat opere side Palamon

1276 Whan pat he wiste pat Arcito was agone
Suche sorwe he makej pat po grete toure
Resounep of his $z^{\text {ellinge }}$ and clamour
The pore fettres on his achinnes grete
1280 Were of his bittar salto teres wete
Alas quad he Areita Cosyn myne
Of al oure strif god wote pe fruyt is pine
Thow welkos now in Thebes att pi large
1984 And of my woo jou zeuest litel charge
Thon maiste simno pou hast wisdome and manhede
Lansdowne 37

38 anous A. § 2. Eniomts rate Entesmere Mb.
Assemblen / alle the folk / of oure kynrede And make a weire / so sharpe on this Citeo That by som auenture / or som tretes
Thow mayst have hire to lady and to wyf
ffor whom / pat I moste nedes lese my lyf
ffor / as by wey of possibiliteg
Sith thon art at thy large / of prisoñ free
And art a lord / greet is thyy auauatage
Moore than is myn / pat sterue here in a cage
ffor I moot wepe / and wayle whil I lyue With al the wo / fat prison may me yeue And eek with peyne / jat loue me youcth also That doubleth / al my tornent / and my wo
Ther with / the fyr of Lalousie vp sterte
With Inne his brest and hente him by the herte
So woodly / that he lyk was to biholde
The Boxtree / or the Asshen dede and colde
JT Thanne segle he / o crueel gooddes pat gonerne
This world / with byndyng' of youre word eterne
And writen in the table of Atthamaunt
Youre parlenent and youre eterne grount
What is mankynde / moore vn to you holde
Than is tha sheepe / pat rouketh in the folds
ffor Blayn is man / right as another becst
And dwelleth eek / in prison and arreestr
And hath silmesse / and greet aduersitoo
And ofte tymes / gilt[e]lees pardee
It What governance / is in this prescience
That gitt[e]lees / tormentoth Innocenco
And yet encresseth this / al my pensunce
That man is bounden / to his observaunce
fior goddes gake / to letten of his wille
Ther as a beest/may al his luss fulfille
And whan a beest is deed / he hath no peyne
But after his desth / man moot wepe and pleyne
Though in this world / he haue care and wo
ellesyerbe. 38

38 grove A. § 2. xnerits tais. Hengwit ms.
38 grogi A. § 2. mengets rale Gambridge MS.

Assemblen / al the folk of ouro kynrede
And make a werre / so sharp / on this Cites
That by som auenture / or som tretee
Thow mayst hnue hire / to lady sud to wyf
for whom / pat I moste nedes less my lyf
ffor as by wey / of possibilitee
1292 Sith thow ari' at thy large / of prisow free And art a lord / greet is thyn auagtage Moore than is myn / that storue here in a cage ffor I moot wepe / and waille whil I lyue
1306 With al the wo / pat prison may me yene And eek with peyne / pat lone me yeueth also That doubleth / al my torment and my wo
Ther writh / the fyr of Ialousie vp sterte
With Inne his brestr and hente hym by the herto So woodly / pat he lyk was to byholde The Boxtree / or the Aeshen dede / and colde

This world / with byndyng' of yours word eteme 1304
And writex / in the table of Atthamañt
Youre parlement / and youre etarne grañt
What is man kynde / moore wn to yove holde
Than is the sheepe / pat rowketh in the folde ffor slayn is man / right as anothèr beest ind dwelleth eek' in prison and arrest And hath siknesss / and greet aduersitee And ofte tymes / giltiees pardee
Tr What gouernance / is in this preseience
That gitlees / tormenteth Knnocence
And yot euereoceth this / al my penance
1316 That man is bounden / to his obserrance
flor goddes sake / to letten of his wille
Ther as a beest mery al his lust fulfille
And whan a beest is deed / it hath no peyne
But man nfter his deeth / moot wepe and ployne
Thogh in this world / he haus care and wo HENGWRT 38

Assemblyn alle the folk of ouro kynredo
And make a werre so scharp on this cyte
That by sam auenture or aum trete
Thw mayst heue here to lady \& to wyf
ffor whom that $I$ muste nedys lese myn lyf
ffor as be weye of possibilite
1292 Sithe pou art at thyn large of prisun fre
And art a lord grot is thyn anaustage
More than is myn that sterue hore in a cage
ffor I mot wepe \& waile whil I lene
With al the wo that prisoua may me zous
And el with peyne that loue me zeuyth also
That dubelyth al myn turment \& mya wo
Therwith the fyr of ielusye vp sterte
With-inne hese brest $\&$ hente hym by the herte 1300
So wodly, that ho lyk was to bi-holde
The boxtere or the asschyn dede and colde
Thanne seyde he 0 crevel goddis pat gouerne
This word woth byndyng of zouro word eterns
And wretyn in the table of athamaunte
Thorw parlemen \& joure eterne graunte
What is mankynde more on to 3 or holde
Thus is the selep that tokip in the foldo
ffor slayn is man ryght as a nothir beote
And dwellith ek in prisourr \& areste
And hath seknesse \& gret aduersite
1312 . And ofte tyme gilteles parde
What goternynge is in this prescience
That giltelos tarmentyth innocence
And encreseth pis al myn penaurce
1316 That man is boundyr to hose obseruanzee
ffor goddis sake to lettyn of hese wille
Ther as a beste may al hese dust fulfylle
And what a beste is ded he hath no peyne
1320 But manaftyr his ded hym musto wepo \& pleyne 1320
Thong 5 in pis world he hane care \& wo
caydridae 88

Assemble att pe folk of oure kinrede
And make a werre so schaxp on fis Cite
That by som auenture or som tretee
Thou maist havo hir to lady and to wif/
for whom put I most needea leose my lit
flor as by weie of possibilite
Sitthe pou art at pi large of prisoñ fro
And art a lord grote is fin auantage.
Mere pan is myn pat sterue her in a kage
Thor I mot' weope and wayle whil pat I lyue
With oll pe woo pat prisoñ may me ziue
And eek with peyne pat loue me yiucp also
That donblep al my torment and my wo
Ther with po fyr of gelousio vpsterte
With Inne his brest and hente him by. pe herte
So wrodly pat he lik' was to byholde
The boxtre or pe asstien deed and colle
Than seido ho o cruel goddes pat gouerno
This world with byding' of your worl etorne
And writen in pe table of ethatuaunt
yours parloment and zour sterne graunt
What is mankynde more vito zou holld
Than is pe seleep pat' roukep in pe folde
ffor slain is man right as anoper beeste
Acd dwellep eek in prisoli and in arreste
And hap siluesse and gret aduersite
And ofte tymes gilteles parde
TT What gouernanco is in pis prescience
That gilteles tormentep Innoconce
And encreseth pis is al my ponaunce
That man is bounden to his observaunce
for goddes sake to letten of his willo
Ther as a beeste may att his Iusit fulfilla
And whan a beeste is ded he hap no peyne
Eut aftor his deth pe man mot weopo and ployno
1320
Though in pis world he haus care and wo
corpus 38

38 grocy A. § 2. nmaht'a taze. Petworth MS.
Asscmble alle je folk of our kinredo
And make a worre so sharpe on fis Cite
pat by som augntare or som trete
Thew maist havo hir to lady and to wiff
fifor whom pat I most nedes lese ray liff
ffor as by way of possibilite
1202 Sip pou ort at pi large of prison fieo
And art a lordo grete is pine auanntage
tloer in? More pax is myne pat sterxe here in a kage ffor I mote wepe and weile while pat I lyue
1296 Wib al pe woo pat prisor may me $弓$ eue And eke wip payn pat loue mo zuep aisoo pat doublepal my terment and my woo jer wip pe fire of gelesis vpsterte
1300 Wip in his brest and hente hym by pe horto
So woodly pat he like was to biholle
The pox-tre or pe issalen dede and colle
That soide he .o. cruel goddes pat gouerne
This world wip byndinge of 3 ouro wordo eterne
And writen in pe table of Athamaunt 3oure-parlement and zoure eterne grawnt What is mankinde more ante jou holde bau is the shepe pat roukep in pe folde ffor sclayn is man rizt as an oper benst And dwellej oke in prison and in arest And hap siknesse and grete aduersite And oft tymes gittlees parde What gouernatace is in pis prescience That gidtleos tormontep Innocence And encresep pis al my penaunce pai man is bounden to his obseruaunco ffor goddes sake to lotten of his willo Ther as a beest may no hte list fulcile And ryhan a beest is dede he hath no poynd But' aftere his doth man moto wepe and pleyn) Thoght in pis world he hate care and woo x
pervorith 38

38 anoúr A § 2 meight's tahe Lansdowne MS.
Assemble al pe folke of zoure kinrede
And Make a werro so seharpe on pis Cits
That bo som auenture or sum trote
Thou meiste baue to ludy and to wife fior whome pat .I, most nodes lese my lifo for os bo wevie of Possibilite
1202 Sethe pou art att pi large of prison fre
An ort a lorde greto is fine avantage
More pan is myne pat storuepe hore in a cage
4t for .I. mote wepo and waile wil pat. I. lous
1296 With al pe wo pat prison maio me zene
Ande eks wipe peine pat loue me zenoth alon
That dowblep al my turment and my wo
Tharc-wipe pe fire of Ielousio up sterto
1300 With-inne his brests and hente him bo pe herte
So woodly pat he like was to be-holde
The box treo or pe asahon dede or colde.
If Than evide he 0 cruel godles pat gouern
1304 This werlde wip byndeinge of zowre worde eterne 1304
And wreten in pe table of Atthamaunt [laar 17 , buck]
\}owre parlomont amd jowre eterne graunt
What is Mankinde More vn-tp 3 o holde
1308 Than is po schope pat rowkup in pe falle
ffor sloine is man rilt as anopere beste
And duollope eke in prison and in areste
And hope sokenesse and greto aduersito And ofte time gilthes parde
TT What gouernonce is in fis prescience That gilties tormentep Incocence
And encresep pus al my ponaunce
1816 That man is bounde to his obseruaunce
ffor goddes saake to letten of his witt
pore as a brato maio al hie lust fulfift
And whan a beste is dode it hape no paine
Bot aftor his depe man mosto wepe and pleyne, 1320
Thouhe in pis werlde he haue care and woo
LANBDOWNE 88

group A. § 2. meight's tate. Ellasmere MS. 39

With outen doute / it may atondan so
The answere of this / lete I to dyuynys
But well I woot pat in this world greet pyos ys-
Allas / I se a scrpent or a theef /
That many a trewe man / hath doon meschefef
Goon at his large / and whexe hym list may turne But I moot been in prisofir / thurgh Saturne
And eek thurgh Jwo / Ialoas and sek wood
That hath destroyed / wel yy al the blood
Of Thebes / widh hise waste walles wyde
And venus / sleetli me on that oother syde
ffor Ialousie / and fere of hym Arcite
II Now wol I stynte of Palamon a lite
And Iete hym / in his prison stille dwelle
And of Arcita / forth I wol yow telle
-T The somne passeth / and the nyghtes longe
Encresscen double wiss / the pegnes stronge
Bothe / of the lonere / and the prisoner
I noot which hath the wofuller mester
ffor shortly for to seyn / this Palamoñ
Perpotuelly / is dampned to prisori
In cheynes and in fettres / to been deed
And Arcita / is exiledepon his heed
ffor euere mo / as out of that contres
Ne nenere mo / he shal his Lady see
$\mathrm{N}^{0} \mathrm{w}$ loneres / axs I now this question

That oon may seen his lady / day by day
But in prison / he moot dwelle alvay
That oother / wher hym list may xido or go
But seen his lady/shal he neuere mo
Now denceth as yow list ye that knm
ffor I wol tolle forti / as I bigan.

## ghoct A. §2. rntantis tale Hengwit MES. 39

With outen doute / it moot stonden so
The answere of this / lete I to dinynys
But wel I woot pat in this world / greet pyne is
TI Allas / I sea serpentio or a theef
That many a trewe man / hath doon mescheef
Goon at his large / and where hym lust may turne
But I moot been in prison / thurgh Saturne
And eek thurgh Juno / Talous / and eek wood
That hath destroyed / wel neigh al the blood
Of Thebes / with his wasto walles wyde
And Feras / sloeth me / on that oother syde
for Talousie / and feere / of hym Arcite
If Now wol I stynte / of Palamon alite
And leto hym / in his prison stille divelle
And of Areita / Torth I wol yow telle
IT The Somer / and tie nyghtes longe
玉wneecen / double wise / the peynes strenge
Bothe of the louere / and the prisoner
1340 I noot which hath / the sorwefullor nyster
ffor soothly for to seyn / this Palamon Perpetrielly / is dampned to prison)
In chaynes / and in fetires / to been deed
And Areite / is exiled / op on his heed
fifor enere mo / as ont of that contreo
Ne neuaremo / ne shal his hady see
TI Yow lozeris / axe I now / this question)
Who hath the worse / Arcite / or Palamon)
That oon may seen his lady / day by day
Bet in prison / moot he dwelle alwey
That oother where hym list may ride or go
But sean his lady / slal ho necere mo
Now demeth as yow list ye pat kan
ffor I wol telle forth / as .I. bigan
groep A. § 2. knight's tale, Cambridge Mis. 39
With-outyn doute il may stondyn so
$\xrightarrow{\text { Twetrite }}$
The answere of pis lete I to-deufnys
But wel I wot that in pis world gret peyne is 1324
Allas I se a serpent or a thef [heof an]
That manye a trewe man hath don myschef
Gon at hese large \& wher hym liste may turne
But I mot ben in prisoun pour saturne
And ek thorgit Iuno ielous \& ek wood
That hath distroyed wol ny al the blood.
Of thelos with hese waste wallys wyde
And vanus slath me on fat oper syde fior Ielousie \& fer of hym Arcigte
Now wele I stynte of palennoan a lite
And late hym in hese prysoun stylle dwelle
And of Areyta forth I wele 30 w delle
17e somyr passep \& the ny3tys longo
Encresyn double wise the peynys stronge
Bothe of the louere \& the prisournor
1340 I not ho haith the wofulere ${ }^{1}$ myster [ laes: latern] 1310
flor schorth for to seyn this palamoun
Perpetuelly is dampned to prisoun
In cheynys \& in feterys to ben ded
1344 And Arcyte is exiled vp hese hed
flor eueresno as out of that cuntre
Ne neuere mo schal hese lady se
3ow lonerys axe Inow jis questioun
Ho hath the werse arcyte or Palamoun
Tho ton may son his lady day be day
But in prisoan ho mot dwelle alway
That othir whore hym leste may ride or go
But sen hese lady schasi be nenere mo
Nosw denyth as zow lyste 30 bat can
ffor I wele telle forth as I began
[No gap in the MS.]

## grogp A. § 2. exiomt's tale. Corpus MS.

Tiipouten doute it may stonden so
The answere of pis lete $I$ to druines
Dat wol I wot patt in pis world gret pyne is
Allas I see a serpent or a peeft
That many a treare man hap do mesehief
Gon at his large and wher him list may turne But 1 moot ben in prisoñ burght Saturne And eek' jurgh Yoo Yalous and eek wood That hap destroyed wel neyh al pe Wood Of Thebes with his wasto walles wide And veaus sleep me on fat oper syde tor Ialonsye and fere of him Areite II Nom wil I stynte of Palamon alite and lat him in his prisoñ stille dwelle And of Arcite forp I wil zou telle
The nomer passep and pe nightes longo Jacresceth double wise pe peynes stronge Bope of' pe louer and of pe prisoner I net' which hap pe wofuller myster flor schortly for to sein of Palamon Perpetaelly is dampned to prisou In cheynes and in fettres to pe ded And arcite is exiled rp his hed ffor euermore as out of pat' contro Ne neuer he ne schal his lady se T yow louer aske I now pis question Who hal pe wots arcite or Palamōn That oon may seen hais lady day by day But in prisoul moot he duellen ay
That oper wher biru list may ride or go
Pot seen his tady schal he neuer mo
Now diuineth as jou list fat ze can
ffor I tol telle forth as I bigan

Wip onten doute it may stondon soo
The answere of pis lete I to dyuynes
1324 But wel I wote pat in pis wordd grot pyne es
QI Allas I se a serpent or a theef
pat mony an trewe nan hap done meschief
Goon at his large and where hym list may turne But I note bene in prison pergh Saturne And eke jorghe Inno Talous and eke wode pat hap destroied wel nygt al pe blode Oi Thebes wip his wasste walles wide And Venus sleep me on pat oper side ffor Ialousy and fere of him Arcito Naw will I stinte of Palamon a lito And lat hym in his priaon stille dwello
And of Arcite fory I wil zowe telle
The somer passep and pe ny3tes longe Encresceep donble wise. pe peynes strongo Bopen of pe louer and of pe prisonep)
for hap ho woonuler myster
fior shortely for to seyn of pis Palamūn
Perpetuelly is dampned to prisoü
In cheynes and [in] fettres to pe dede
And Areite is exiled vp[on] is hede
flor enermore as out of pat coutre
Ne neuere ne shal his lady seo
IT Sow louyers aske I now pis question
Who hay pe wors Arejte or Palamonn
Thatt onn may se his lady day by day
But in Prison mot he dwelle alway
That ofer wher hym list mny ride and goo
Butf seen his lady shal be nener tooo

Now devynep ons 30 l list pat 30 con
ffor I wil telle forp as I bygame
oroup A. § 2. gnogr's tate. Landowne Mis. 39
Wij-owten doute it maio stonden soo $\qquad$
The ansemere of pis lette .I, to dyuines
Bot wele. I. wote pat in pis werlde grete peine es 1324
Alas I. see a serpent or a pef
That mony a tremman hap done meschief
Gone att his large and where him list maie tarne
1398 Bot .I. most be in prison poruhe Saturno
An eke porahe Iuno Ialous and eke wode That hape destruyde nyhe al pe blode
Of Thebes wip his waste walles wide
1332 And venus fliej me on pat opere sido ffor Ialousio and fere of hin Areito

## II Nowe wil ". . stinte of Palomon a lite

And lat him in his prisone stililo dwelle
And of Arcite forfo. L. will zowe tella
The somer passep and pe nithtes longe Encreseth dowble wise pe peynes atronge
Bope of pe lonere and pe prisonere
.I. note wiche hape pe wofuller myster
fior schortalfe for to seino pis Palamon
Perpetuely is dampned to prison
In chynes and fettrea to pe dede
1344 And Arcits is ercileds upon his hede
ffor euere more as oute of pat Cuntre Ne nenere ne schal his lady sec.
4l 30 we louiers .I. nske pis questiōne [ean 18]
1348 Who hap pe wers Arcite or Palamone
The one maie se lis lady. daie be dnie

- Bot in prison he most dwel alweie The topero where bim liste Maie ride or goo
1352 Bote sene his lady schal ho nouer moo
Nowe demep as zowe listo jat 30 canme
ffor .L wil tel forpe as .I. be-ganne
e
$\qquad$

$\qquad$
相
[No gap in the MS.]

40 anout A. § 2. mitoht's tale. Ellegmere Ms.
T- Sequitur pars secanda \&

IIThan that Areite / to Thebes comen was ful ofte a day / he swelte and seyde allas 1356 ffor seen his lady / ahal he nevere mo And shortly / to concluden al his wo So muche sorve / bedile nenere crenture That is / or shal / whil pat the world may dure His alepa / his mete / his drynko / is hym biraft That lene he wexeth / and drye as is a shaft Hise cyon holwe / and arisaly to bikolde His heve falow / and pale as Assien colde And solitarie he was / and euere allone And waillynge al the nyght makynge his mone And if he herde / songe or Instrument
Thanno woldo he wepe / he myglite nat be stent So feble enk were hise spiritz and so lowe And chaunged so / that no man koude knowe His speche nor his voys / though men it herde And in his geere / for al the world he ferde Nat oonly / lik the loneris maladye Of Hereos / but rather lyk Menye Engendred / of humour, malencolik ${ }^{\text {t }}$
Biforn his owene Celle fantastire
And shortly / turned was al vp 80 doun
Bothe habit / and eek disposicioun
Of hym this woful louere daun Arcite
9T What sholde I / al day of his wo endite
40 group A. § 2. maiget's male. Hongwit MS.

IT Whan pat Arcito / to Thebess comen was ffill ofte a day / ho swelte / and seyde allas ffor seen his lady / shal he neatere mo And shortly / to concluden al his wo So mechel sorve / haddo neuere creature
1300 That is or shal / whil fat the world may dure TT His sleeps / his mote / his drynke / is hym biraft That leene he wreex / and drye as is a shaft Hise eyen holwe / and grisly to biholde
1364 His hewo falow / and pale as asshen colde And solitarie he was / and euere alloone And maillynge ol the nyght makynge his moone And if he herde / aoong' or Instrument,
1368 Thapne wolde ho wepe / he zuyghte nat be stent So feble eek were his spiritz / and so lowe And ehannged so / pat no man koude knowe His speche / nor his voys / thogh men it herde
3372 And in his gere / for al the world he ferde Leat 10, beackh, Nat oonly / lyk the loueris maladye
\& Mansa `, Of Hereos / but rather lyk Manys
Engendred / of humotr malercolyld
1376 Bifom his Celle fantastyls
And shortly / turned was / al rp so down Bothe habit and eck disposicioun
Of hymiq / this woful lonera daun Arcito
1380 T What shode I al day / of his wo endite Whanne ho ondiured hadde / a yeor / or two This croell torment and this peyne and wo At Thebes in his contree / as I seyde
Whan be endured hadde / a yeer or two
This crueel torment and this peyne and woo
At Thebes in his contree / as I seyde
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ on a nyght / in sleepe as he hym leycie
Hym thoughte / how that the wynged god Mereurie Biforn bgin stood / and bad lyye to be murie His slepy yerde / in hond he bar vprigtite An hat ho werede / vp hise heris brigite
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P} \text { on a nyght in sleep / as he hym loyds } \quad 1384}$ Hym thoughte / how pat the wynged god Mercurye Biforn hym stood / and bad hym to be murye His slepy yerle / in honde he bar vp righte An hat he wered/. $\mathbf{v p}$ on his herys brighte 1388

40 group A. § 2. kniam's tale Cambridge MS.
[PART II. No gap in the MSS.]
Whan that Arcyte to thebes comyn was fiul ofte a day he swelte \& seyde allas
ffor sen hese lady schal he nouere mo
And schortly to concludyn al hese wo
So meche sorwe haddo neuere creature
That is or schal whil that pe world may dure 1360

That lene he wex / \& dreye as is a schaft
Hese eyne holwe / \& gresely to belollie
Hese herre falwe / \& pale as ${ }^{1}$ asschen colle um: datery 1364 . Iv. at.
And solitarie he was / \& euere alone
And waylynge al the ny3t makynge hese mone And $i^{i} i^{r}$ he herde song or instrument
1368 Thanne myjte he wepe he myjte not be sient So feble ek weryn hese spiritis \& so lows And chaungit so pat no man coude hym knowe Hese speche nor hese voys pow men it herde And in hese ger for al the wonld he fercle
Not orly lik the louere maladye
Of hereos but rathere lyk manye Engenderid of thumourys maleneolik
Be-forn hese ovene selle fantastik And schortly turced was al vp so doun
Botle abit \& ek ${ }^{2}$ disposicioun [ek: haterl

Of his this woful louere daun Arcite
What schulde i of hese wo alday endyt
Whan he endured hadde a zer or to
This erewel turment \& this peyne \& wo
At thebes in his court as I seydo
Vp on a nyyt in slep as he hym leyde
Hym thouzte that the vengede god nerecurye
De-fom bym stod $\&$ bad hym to be murye
Fese slepi zerde in hond he bar vp ryjt
An hat he woredo wp on hese hergs bryat

40 arour A. § 2. knionts tall Petworth MS.

## [PART II. No gap in the MS.]

Whan pat arcite to Thebes comen wes frol ofte a day he strelte and enide allas tior seen his lady sehal he neuero mo And schortly to concluden al his wo So ${ }^{\text {taochel sorwe hadde neuer creature }}$ That is or sohal whil pat pe world may dure His sleep. his mete. his drink is him by-roft Thatt lene he wex and drye as is a schait His yghen holwe grisly to biholds His hewe falwe and pale ya ayssche colde And solitarie ho was and euar allone And waylyng al pe night makyng his mone Aud if he hercle songt or instrument Than wolde he weepe he mighte nought be stent So feble were his spiritz and he lowe And chaunged so pat' no man coupe knove His speche nojer his voys pough men it herde And in his gere for al po world he ferde/
Not comly lyk' to lowers maladye
Of heres but xaper lik' manye
Engendred of humour malencolik'
Biforn his celle fantastik
And sehortly torned was al vp and doun
Bopo habite and disposicioun
Of him pis woful louere daun arcite
What seholde I alday of his woo enclite
Whan he enclured hndde $n$ geer or tuo
This cruel torment and pis peyno and woo
Av Thebes in his contre as I seyde
Vpon a night' in sleep as he him leydo
Him poughto pat' po wengede god mereuris Biforn him stool and bad him to be merrie His sleepy zerle in hondo he bas vprigtte
As hatte he wered vppon his heeres loright coltres 40

T Whan pat Areite to Thebes commen wos
1356 fful often a daís he swelt and seide alas flor seen his lady shal he neuere moo And shortely to concluden all his woo So mykel sorove had neuere creature
pat is or ahal while fat po world may dure 1360 TT His slepe his mete. his drink is hym byraft nlas [a, back] pat lene ho wexep and drye as is a shaft His ejen holowe and grisly to biholdo
1364 His hwe falowe and pale as asshen colde And solitarye he mas and euer allone [tane 21 - And waillinge al pe nyft making his mone And if he herde songe or instrument
Than wolde ho wepe he myje not stent So feble cke were his spirites / and be lowr and chauaged so jat no man can knowe His specho noiper his voys pouze men it herdo
1372 And in his gery for al pe worlde he ferde Not comly liche to louers maladye Of heres butt rathor like manye
Engendred of humour malancolike
Byfom his celle fantastike
And shortoly torned was al vp and doun Both habite and disposicioun
Of him jis wooful louer' Daine' Arcits
What shuld I alday of his woo endito
Whan he endured had a zere or troo
This cruel torment and pis pegn and woo
At Thebes in his courte as I seide
1384 Ppon a nygut in slepe as be bym leido Hym pouzt howo pat the wenger god Mercurye Biforn him stode and bad hym to bo merye His slepy ycerdo in hondo ho bare vprigt An hatte he wered tron his lares brizt petworti 40

40 aroof A. § 2 . kiveat's tale Lansdowne Ms.
[PART II. No gap in the MS.]
Tosenide
TT Whan fat Axcite to Tbebes commen was ffal often adaio he swolto and seide alas ffor been his ladi schnl he neuer moo And schortly to concluden al his woo
So muche sarwe hal neuer creature
That is or sechali whil pat pe werle mai dure His slepe his moto his drinke is be-raft pat leno he wex and drie ns is a gehaft
His gho hollowe and grisely to be-holde
His hiew falowe and pale as assho colde
And solitarie he was. und ener a lone
And weyleyngo al pe nylht makinge his mone.
And if he herde songe or instrument
1368 Than wolle he wepe he myht nouht be stent
1368
So feble eke were his spretes and he lowe And Chaurgele so pht noman coupe knowe His specho nor his voice pouke men hit herde And in his gere for al pe werlde he ferde Not comly lyke to loders maledye
Of hares bot raper like manye
Engenderd of humor malancolike
io-fornc his celle flantastike
And scortly torned was al vp and dovne Dope abita and disposicioune IT Wat selold .I. al daie of his wo ondite
Whan ho endured bad a jero or two This cruel torment and pis peine and woo As Thelies in his "ontre as I. seide 'Ypon a nyte on slepe as ho hin leide.
Him fouht howe pat venged god Mercurio Bo-forne him stode and bad him to be meris His slepi jerde in honde he bar vp riht An batte he werede ppon his heres briht
grour A. 5 2. mignt's tale. Ellesmere MS. 41

## Arrayech was this god / as I took keepe

As he wiss / whan pat Argis took his sleepe
And ssyde hym thus / to Atthenes shaltou wende
Ther is thee shapen / of thy wo an ends
1393

And with that, word / Arcita wook and sferte
Nuw trevely / hou soore pat me amorte Quod ho / to Attheies / rigtt now wol I fare No for the drendo of deeth / shal I sot spare
To se my lady / that I love and serue
In hirs presonce / I reecho nat to sterue
If And with that word / he coughte a greet Mirour
And saugli / Fat chaurged was al his colour
And sauch his viage / al in enother kynde
And tigntan anon / it ran hyme in his myade
That sith his face / was so disfigured
Of maladyo / the which.he hadde endured
He myghte wal / if pat he bar hym lotre
Lyue in Atthenes/eueremoore vaknowe
And seen his lady / wel ny day by day
And right anon / he chaunged his array
And cladde hym / as a poure laborer
And al allone / saue oonly a Squier
That knotw his priuetee / and ail his cas
Which was disgised / pourely as ho was
To Atthenes / is he goon the nexte way
And to tho court' he wente op on a day
And at the gate / he profreth his setruyse
To drugge and drawe / what so reen wol deuyse
And shorthy / of this matefe for to segn
THo fil in office / with Chamberleyn
The which pat dwellynge was with Emelye
for he was wys / and konile some espye
Of euery serrant which that saruetin here Wel koude ho / howen wode / anl water bere flor he was yong / and myghty for the nones And ther to / he was long / and bigh of bones

orovis A. § 2. mstort's rals Hengwrt Hifs. 41
Arrayed was this god / is he took keepo
As he was / whan pat Argus took his sleepe
And sayde lyym thus / to Atthenes shaltow wende
Ther is thee shapen / of thy wo an ende

- And with that word / Arcite wook and sterte

Now trewely / how sore pat me smorto
Quod he / to Atithenes right now wol I fare
Na for the dreder of deeth / shal I-nat spara
To so my lady / pat I loue and serus
In hir presence / I reeche nat to sterue
If And with that word / he caughte a greet Miriour And saugh / pat chaunged was al his colour
And saugh his visage / el in another kyndo And right anoon / it ran hym in his mynde That sith his face / was so disfigared
1404' Of malndie / the which he hadde endured
He myghte wel / if jat be bar hym lowe Lyue in Atthones / eneremoore prknowe And seen his lady / wel ny / day by day
And right anoon / he chaunged his nray
and cladde hyma / as a poure laborer
And al allone / sane conly a Squyer
That knew his pryuetee / and al his cas
Which was disgised / poncely as ho was
To Attbenas / is he goon / the nexte way
And to the Court he wente up on a day
And at the gate / he profreth his soruyse
To drugge and drawe / what so men wol deuyse
II And shortly / of this matere / for to seyn
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{g}}$ fil in office / with a Chambreleyn
The which / pat dwollyeg was with Emelye
ffor he was wys / and houde sooze espye
[loos $x_{i}$ Of ouery seruant which pat sorueth here Wel koude he / hewen wode / and water bere ffor he was yong', and-myghty for the nones And ther to / he was strong and bys of bones hengwit 41
gnoup A. § 2. enight's tale. Cambridge MS. 41
Arayed was pio god as ho tok kep
As be was whan that Argis tok hese slep
And soyde hynn thus to Athenys sebat pou wyade
There is the schapyn of thi wo an ende
And with that word Axcyte wok \& slyrite
Now trowely how sore that me smerte
Qued he tathonys / rygh now wele I fare
Ne for the dred of deth sehrel I not spare

$$
1396
$$

To se myn lady that I loue \& serrae Dent 15t]
In here presence I rekke not to sterue
And with that word he cauzte a gret myrour
And saw that schaunged was al hese colour
And sny hese vasage al in anopar kynde And ry3t anon It ran hym in hese mynde That githe hose face was so disfyguryd
Of maledye whiche he hadde endured He myjte wel ${ }^{\text {if }}$ that he bar hym lowe Leuya in athenys euore more onkzowe And sen heso indy wel ney day be day
And ry ${ }^{\text {t }} \mathrm{a}$-non he chnungede hese aray And eladde hym as a pore labourer And al alone sane only a squyer
That knew hese preayteis \& al.hese cas
Whiehe was disgised porely as he was
Tathhenys is he gon pe nexto way
And to the court he trente vp -on a day
And at the gate he proferyth hese seruyse
To drogge \& drawe what so mon wolde denyso 1416
And behortly of this mater for to seyn
He fil in offys with a chaumbytleys
The whiche that dwellynge was with emalye
fior be was wys \& coude sere aspio
Of every seruaumt whiche that serupth here WeI coude bo hewyn wode \& watyr bero ffor he was $30 \mathrm{ng} \&$ mylty for the monys
And perto he wha loug \& big of bonys

## aroge A. § 2. minghtis tais. Corpus MSS. 41

Arrayed was pis god as he took beepe
As ho was whan pat argus took lis eleepo
And seyde him pas to Athenes schalt jou wende Ther is pe schapen of pi wo an ends
And with pat word arcito wook and sterte
Now trewely how sore pat me smerte
Qud he to Athenes right now wol I fare
Ne for pe drede of dep schal I nought' spare
To see my lady pait I loue and serue / -
In hire presence I no recohe nouzt to sterue /
And with pat word he caughte a gret mirour
And sargh pat changed was al his colour
And saugh his visage al in anoper kinde
And right anon ity ran him in his mynde
Than sipon his fece was so distigured
Of maladie pe which he hadde endured
He mighte wel if fat he bar him lowe
Lyw in Athones evercmore vnknowe /
And seen his lndy wel neigb day by day
And right' anon he changed his array
And cladde him as a poure laborar
And al allone saft conly a squier
That know his priuete and al po ceas
Which was desgised ponerly as he was
To Athenes is hg gon pe nexte way
And to fe courte he wente rpon a day
And atte gate he profred his sernise
To drugge end drawe what so men wol devise
Dear 20, racid

And schortly of pis matier for to sein
Ho fille in offico with a chamberlein /
The whieh pat was dwellyug with Emelye
ffor bo was wys and sone coufo aspye
Of eutery seraant which pat semep here
Wel coupo be hewen woode and water bere
for he was yong' and mighty for be mones
And forto he was strong' and bigge of bones

Ne for pe drede of depe shal I not spare
To see my lady pat I loue and serue
In her presence I ne receche pongit I sterue
And wip pat word he kaught a grete myrour
And seegh pat chaunged was al his colour
And seegh his visage al in anoper kindo
And right anoñ it ranne lim in his mynde
That sipan his fece was so disfigured
Of malady pe whict he had endured
Ho myghte wel if pat he bare hym lowe
Ljus in Athenes cucrnore vnknowe And seen his lady wel uye day be day 1408 And right anon he chaunged his axay

And clad him as a poor labore[er]
And [al] alon tauf oonly a squiere
That knewo his priuete and al his cnas
che was disgised poorly as he wars To Athenes is he gon Pe nexte way And to pe courte he went vpon a day And at pe gate he profered his seruyse 1416 To drugge and drawe what' so men wil deuise And ahortely of fis mater forto seyn Fefello in office wif a chamberley The whiche pat was dwelling wip Emelye
fior he was wise and sone coupe aspe
Of euery serbaunte which pat seruef here Wel coupe ho howen wode and water' bere
for low was yonge and myghty for pe nonys
And ferto ho was stronge and bigge of bonys
groue A. § 2. Enight's tale Lansdowne His. 41

Laksdowne 41

Arreide was pis god as as he toke kepe
As he was whan fat Argus toke his slope
And seide him pus to Athemes pow schalt wendo plact 2tis deck]
Where is pe echapen of pi woo an ende 1392
T And wip pat worde Arcite woke and teterte
Now trowli how sore pat me amerte
Quod he to A thenes ribt nowe wil $工$. faro
No for fo dredo of depe schal .I. nouht spate 1306
To se my lady pat.I. loue and serue
In hire prosence. . reche not to sterua
And wip pat worde he cauht a grete Mirrours
And sauhe pat chaunged was al his coloure
And sauhe his vesage al in anoper kinde
And riht amone it ran him in his mynulu
That sap his face was so disfigurede
Of po Maledy whiche he had cadurede
He myht wele if pat he bare him lowe
Leve in Athenes ener more vilnowe
An seen his lady wel ny day bo daye
And riat anoze be channged his Arayo
And clad him as poure laborere
An al alone sane onely o suriere
That knowe his priuete and al his caso
Whiche was disgised pouerly as he was
To Athones is gone po noxt waye
And to pe courte he went vpon a dayo
And att pe gate he proferd his seruyse
1416 To drugge and drawe what so men wil deuiso
And schortly of pis matex for to scine
He fel in office wip a chanburleine
The whiche pat was dwellinge wip Emelye
ffor he was wise and sone coupe aspye
ffor euery seruant whiche pat seruep hexo
Wele coupe he hewen wode and water lere
ffor he was zonge and mylti for pe nones
And per-to he was stronge and briht of bones 1424
Theride,
,

49 gnote A. § 2. nnigets taim Eillegmere MS.
To doon / that any wight / kan hym deajso A yeer or two / he was in this serayse
Page of the chambre / of Emelye the brigato
And Philostrate / he segde pat le higste
But half / so wel / biloued a man as he'
Ne was ther nevere in Court of his degree
He was so gentil of his sondicioun
Thnt thurghout al the Court was his renoin
They soydan / that it were a chariteo
That Thesous / wolle euhauncen his degres
And putten hym / in worshipful seruyes
Ther as he myghte / his verin excercise
Aad thus / with Inne a while / his name is spronge
Bothe of hise dedes / and his goode tonge
That Thesetus / hath taken byni so neer
That of his chanibre / he mado hym ar Squier
And gaf him gold / to magntene his degree
And eek' men broghte hym / out of his contres
ffrom year to year / ful pryuely his rente
But honestly / and slyly he it spente
That no man wondred / how pat he it hadde
And thre yeer in this wies / his lif he ladde
Aud bar hym so / in pees / and eek in werre
Ther was no man / pat Thescas hath derre
And in this blisse / lete I now Arcite
And speke I wole / of Palamon a lite
IN derknesse and horrible / and strong prison
1 Thiso senen yeet / hath seten Palamon
florpyued / what for wo /and for distresse
Who feeleth / double soor heugnesse
But PaLamon / that loue destregneth so
That wood out of his wit he gothef for wo
And eek ther to / he is a prisoner
Porpetuelly / noght oonly / for a yer
of Who koude ryme in englyssk proprely
His martirdom / for sothe it am nat I .
bllbbmbre 49
1428

1436

42 alout A. § 2. mingut's tale. Heagwit MS.
To doon / what any wight kan hym deuyss
A yeer / or two / he wos in this seruyse
Page of the chambre / of Emelis the brighte
And Philostrate / he seyde pat he bighte
T But half so wal biloued a man / as he
Ne pas ther nenere in Courtr of his degreo
He was so gentil / of condiciont
1432 That thurgh eut al the Court was hisrexon)
They sciden / pat it were a charites
That Thesens / wolde enhauncen his degree
And putten hym / in worehipfal soruyso
Ther as he myghte / his vertu excercise
And thas with Inne a while / his name is spronge
Bothe of his dedes / and his goode tonge
That Theseus / hath taken hym so ner
1440 That of his chambre / he made hym a Squier
And gaf hym gold / to mayntane his degree
And eok men broghte bym / out of his contreo
ffro yeer to yeer / ful pryuely his rente
Dut bopesthy / and sleighly / he it spente
That no man mondred / how pat he it hadde
And thre yeer in this wise / his lyf he ladde
And bar hym so / in pees / and ek in wermo
1448 Ther was no man / that Thescus hath derre
And in this blisse / lete I now Arcite
And spake I wole / of Palamon alite
II In derknesse / and borrible / and strong' prisons
This seaen yeer / bath seten Palamon)
forpyned/what for wo / and for distresse
Who feeleth / double soor / and heuynesse
But Palamon / that loue destreyneth so
That wood out of his witt he gooth for wo
Aod eels ther to / he is a prisoner
Perpetuelly / nat oonly for a yer
Who koudo ryme / in englissh proprely
His martirdom / for sothe it am noght I
Hengwit 42

42 grour A. §2. eniatis tale Cambridgo MS.
To don that ony with can hym deuyse
A zor or too he was in pis serryses
Page of the chaumbere of emalo pa bry $3^{\text {t }}$
1128
And philostrato he seyde pat he hyyt
1428 [Peateo IT. 3, tec
But half so wel be-Iouyd a man as he
Ne was there neuer in court of hese degre
He was so Ientyl of condicioun
1432 That pourrout al the court was heso renoun
They seydyn that it were a charite
1432
That Thesyus wrolde enhaunsyn hese degro
And puttyn hym in worschepful seruyse
1430 Thare that ho my3te hese vertue excercise 1430

- And pus with-inne a while his name is spronge

Bothe of hese dedis \& hese goode tunge
That Thesius hath takyn hym so ner
1440 That of hese chatmbere he made hym a squyer I440
And 3 ai hym gold to moyntene his degre
And ek men broujtyn hym out of hese cuntre
ffrom zer to 3 er ful prinyly hese rente
But onestly \& slyly ho it spente
That no man wonderede how jat he it hadide
And thre zer in this wise his lyt he ladde And bar hym so in pes \& ek in werre
Ther rias no man that thesyus hath derre 1448 | rv.co.
And in this blisse lete $I$ now arcite
And speke I wele of palamoun a lite
In derknesse \& horrible \& stroug prisoun
This senene zer hath setyn palomouns
ffor-pyyy what for wo \& for distresse Who foleth doubile sorwe \& heuynesse But palamoun pat loue distreynyth so
That sod of hese wit he goth for wo
And ek perto he is a presounner
Perpetuelly not only for a zer
Who conde rymo in englys properly
His marterdam for sothe it am ${ }^{2}$ not I E IM8. 1460
gambrider 42

42 amour A. § 2. knight's tale, Corpas MS,
To doon pat ony wight him can deuyse A yeer or tuo he was in pis seruise
Pege of pe Chambre of Emolye po brighte
And Philostrat he seydo pat he highte
F Stut half' so wel byloued aman as he
Ne was per neuar in court' of his degre
Ho was su gontil of condicioun
Thas purgh out al the court was his romoun Thai seide pat it were a charite That Thereus woldo equaunee his degre
And putfon him in worschipful seruiso
Thex pat he migntt his vertar excercise
And pus withinne a whils his name is spronge
Bope of his doedes and of his goode tonge
That Thesous haj taken him so neore
That of his Chambre he nade him a squiere
And gat lim golde to mayntene his degra
And eek men brought lim out of his contre
floz zeor to zoer ful priuily his rento
But honestly and sleighly he it spento
Hhat no man wondred how pat he it balde
And pro zeer in fis wise bis lif he ladue
Andt bar him so in pees and cok' in werro
Ther was no man pat Theseus haf derre
And in pis blisse loto I now arcito
And speke I wol of Palamon alite

- In derknesse and horrible and stronst prisoin

This senene zeer hap seten Palamon
floryyned what for woo and for distreses
Who feleth double sore and helyynesso
Bat Palamon pat loue drenchep so /
That wood out of his wit he gop for wo
And eek' ber to ho is a prisoner
Perpetuelly noti conly for a zeer
Who-coupe ryme in onglissh propurly
His anartirdom for sopo it am noti I
corrus 42

42 grove A. § 2. enjght's talb. Petworth MS.
To done pat eny wizt him can deuise $\Lambda$ zeer or two he wes in pis serryse Page in pe Chambre of Emoly pe brizt
And Philostrate he seide jat he firis' But half so well biloued a man as ho Ne was $\ddagger$ er nener in courte of his degre Hewas [80] gentil of Condicioun
pat porowe out al petcourt was his renoun Thor beide par it was a charite
That thesens wolde enhoumes his degre And putten hym in worshiptul seruyse per as he myght his fertuc exerciso And pus wip in a tuhile his name is spronge
thearen] Bothen of his dedes and of his good tonge
Thatf Theseus hap taken hyme eo nore
pat of his chambere he made hym a squyore And jatue him goler to meyntene his degre
And oke man broust hym out of his cuntre
firo zere to zere ful priuely lis rente Btet honestly and sloisly he it aperte That no man vondred. how pat he it hadde Andt thre zere in pis vise his lif he ladde And bare hym so in pees and oke in worre per is no man pat Thesens hatit dorre And" in pis blisse lete I nows Arcite And apoke I xuil of Palamon a lite of In derknesee in horrible and strong prison This vij. jere hath sitten Palamon for-pymed what for woo and for distresso Who feleth double soor and heryncsse But Palamon pat Loue destreynep so That wode out of his wit he gol for woo And eke jerto de is a prisonere Porpotaolly not oonly for a zere Who cowde ayme in englisat proproly His martierdome for sop it am not I 3 perwotrll 49

42 ghour A. \& 2. rnight's tale Lensdowne MS.
To done pat any whit him can dovise A jore or two he tras in pis seruiso
Page of pe chambure of Emoly pe brilht
And Philostrat he seide pat he hilht
1428 (Penke $\mathrm{TV}, \mathrm{s}, \mathrm{se} \mathrm{J}$
Bot halle so wele bodouad a man as hat
Ne was pore nezer in Courte of his degre
He was so gentil of condicioune
That poruhbowte al pe courte was his renuune
Thei soide pat it were a charite
Thint Theseus wolde en-haunse his degra
And putten him in worsehtip-ful seruise
1130 There as ho might his vertuo exercise And bus wip-inne a while his mame is aproxge Bope of his dede and his good tonge That Thesous hape taken lim so nere 1440 That of his chambre ho maude lim a awiers And ${ }^{2 a t e}$ bim gold to maintcigno hie degre Anl cko men brouht him oute of his contro firo zere to zeno so priuely his monts
144 But onestiy and bleyhtiy , ho it sponto pat noman wondred howe pat he it hadde and prei gere in pis wise his lif he ladde And bare him so in pees and oko in werre There was nu man pat Thesours hnthe derre

1448| Tv. wi. And in pis bliase let. I. nowe Arcito And apele .I. witt of Pelamon a lite If In donkenes and howrible aid strongo prisone bis souen zoro hapo siten Palamone ffor-pined whate for wo and for destresse Who follep double sore and heuineses Bot Palamon pat loue destroynes 60 That woode owte of his witte he gop for wo And elve pore-to ha is a prisoner Perpetueliy not onely for a zere Who coupe rime in Englisshe propurly His martirdome for sope it am nut. .T.

LaNsDOYME 42

## grout A. § 2. mmight's tales Elleamere MS. 43

## Therfore I posse / as lightly as I may

TIt fol / that in the senentie yer in May
The thridde mygat as olde bookes seyn
That al this storie / tellen moore pleyn,
1404
Were it' by auenture or / destynce
As whan a thyyg is shapen / it shal be
That soone after the mydnygit Palamoni)
By helpyyg of a freend / brak his prison
1468
If And fleeth the Citee / faste as he may go
[heal le, wark]
fior he hade yeue / his gayler drynke so
Of a Clarres masd / of a certeyn wya
Of Nercotikes /and Opie of Thebes fyn TOptan Thethimun.
That al that njegty thogh pat men wolle him shake
The gayler sleepe / he myghte nat awake
If And thus he leeth / as faste as euere he may
The nyght was short and faste by the dny
That nodes cost he moot hym seluen hyde And til a groue / faste ther bisyde
With dredeful foot thanne stalketh Palamon
ffor shortly / this was his opinion)
That in that grous / he wolde hym hyde al day
And in the nyght / thanne wolde be take his way
To Thebes ward / his freendes for to preye
On Thesens / to helpe him to werreye
And shortly / outher ho wolde Lese his tif
Or wynnen Emelye / on to his wyf
This is theffect and his antente pleyn
TI Now wol I turne / to Arcite ageyn
That litel wiste / how ny fat was his care
Til fat fortume / had brogit him in the snare
The bisy larke / messager of day

1. Salueth in bir song / the morwe gray

And firy Phebus / riseth vp so brighte
That al the Orient laugheth of the lighte
And with hise strames / dryeth in the gremes
The silner dropes / hangyage on the leues
ellesimere 43

## grove A. § 2. miget's mans Hengurs Ms. 43

Ther fore I passo / as lightily / as I may
4T It fil / pat / in that Seuenthe yeer of May
The thridde nyght. es olde boikes segn
That al this storie / tallen moore pleyn
Were it by anenture / or destynce
As whan a thyyg is shapen / it shal be
That soone after the mydnyght Palamon)
By helpyng of a freend / brak his prison)
And fleeth the Citec / faste as he may go
fior be hadde yeue / his Gailler drynke so
Of a Clarree / mad of certegn wyn
With Nercotiles /and opye / of Thebes fyn // optom Thebaicum.
That al that nyght. thogh jat men wolde hym shake
The Gailler sleepe / he myghte noght awake
©f And thus he fleeth / as faste as euere he may
The nyght was short and fasto by the day
That nedes eost he moste bynu seluen hyde And til a groue / faste ther bisyde
With dreedful foot thanne stalketh Palamon)
fior ghortly / this was his opynyon)
That in that grote / he wolde hym hyde al day
And in the nyght thanne wolde he take his way
To Thebesward / his freendes for to preye
On Theseus / to helps hym to werreye
And shortly / outher he wolde lese his lyf
Ot wynnen Ernelie / vo to his wyf
This is thaffeetr and his ontente pleyn
af Now wol I turne / to Arcite ageyn
That litel wiste / how neigh pat was his care
Til pat ffortane / hadde broght hym / in tho snare
TI The bisy larke / messager of day
Salueth in hir song tho moxre gray
And firy Phebus / riseth vp so brighte
That al the Orient, laugheth of the lighte
And with bis stremes ! dryeth in the greaces
The siluer dropes / hangynge on the leues
anour A. § 2. kNaht's talk Cambridge Ms. 43
Therfore I passe as lyztely as I may
It fel that in the seuynte zor In may
The thredde nyzt as olde bokys seym
That al this story tellyn more \& pleyn ${ }^{*}$ 1464
Were it by auenture or destene
As whan a fyng is schapyn it sohal be
That sone aftyr the mydnyzt palamoun
Be helpyng of a frend brak hese presoun And fleth the cete faste as he may go
fior he hadde zouyn hese gayler dronkyn so
or a clarre-mad of certeyn wyn
With nertotikes \& opie of Thebes fyn

|  | \| V . 282. |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1168 |  |
| [1904 108] |  |
|  | *. zc . |
| 1472 |  |

That al that nyzt though pat men wolde hym schake
The gayler slep ha my3te not wake
And jus he fieth as faste as euere the znay
1476 The nyt was scbort \& faste by the day
1476
That nedis cost / he muste hym seluya hide
And tyl a groue faste fere besydo
Wifh dredful fot panne stalleyth polamoun
ffor schortely pis was hese opynnyoun
That in pat groute he musto hym hide alday
And in the ny ${ }^{t}$ t panne wolde he take his way
To thebes ward hese frendis for to preye
On Thesyus to helpe hym for to werge
And schortly oper he wolde lese ${ }^{1}$ heso lyf [is 38. tek]
Or wynuyn eunlye vo-to hese wyf
This is thaffect \& hase entente ployn
Now wele I turne vn-to Axcite ageyn
That lityl wiste how nygli that was hese care
Tyl pat fortune hadde brought hym in pat snare
The besye larke messenger of the day
Salueth in here song the morwo gray
And fery phebus ryseth vp so bryght
That al the oryent laugheeth of $p^{e}$ lyght
And with hese stremys droyeth in $p^{4}$ greuys
The sylucre dropis hangynge in the leuys

HENGWRY 43
cambrides 43

group A. § 2 enight's tale. Corpus MS. 43

Ther fore I passe als lightly as I may
II It felle pat' in pe seuenpe zer of may
The pridde night as oldo bokes scin /
That als pis storie tellep more plein
1464

Wereit by auenture or destineo
As whan fing' is schape it schal be
That sone after pe mydnyght Palamon
By helpyng of a frendo brake prison
Aud lep po cite faste as he may goo
fior hadde yeue his gailler drunke soo
Of a clarre maad of a certeyn wyn
With nercotiks and opie of Thebes fyn
That al fatt night poogh pat men woldo him sclake
Tbs gailler sleep he mighte not awake [perf 21, back]
And pus he fleeth as fast as euer he may
The night' was schort and faste by pe day
That needes cost he most himseluen hyde
And til a grove faste per biaydo
With dredful foot pan stalkep Palamon
fior seltortly fis was his opinion
That in pat groue he wolde him hide alday
And in pe night' pan wolde he take his way
To Thebes-ward his frendes for to pray
On Thesens to helpe him to werray
And sehorily ouper he wolde loess his lif
Or myonen Emely to his louely wif/
This is fefiecte and his entente playno
T Now wol I tome vato arcite agagid
That litel wiste how neily pati was his care
Til pat fortume ladde kaugot him in his snare
The besy lasie messanger of day
Staeth in hir song' pe morwe gray
And fyry phebus risef yp so bright
That al pe orient laugheth of pe light
And with his streemes drieth in pe greues
The seluir dropes hangyng in je leeues
corpus 43
geotp A. § 2 enight's tale Potworth Ms. 49
Therfor I passe as liztly as I may
IT It felle pat' in je vij. zere of May
The ,iij. nyght os olde bokes seyn
faty al pis story tellep more pleyin
Were it by axenture or lo destynye
As whar a jing' is shape it shal bo
That some aftere the rayiny ${ }^{t}$ Palamon
By helitinge of a frende brak prison
And fleep po Gite fast as he may goo /
ffor he had jete his gaylere drimk so
Of a Clerrey made of a certeyn myno
Wip vercotiles and opy of Thebes fyne
pat al jat' ny3" pough pat men wold hym shake
pe Gailler sclepte and myjte not awake
T Aud pus he fleep as fast as ouer he may
pe ny $\boldsymbol{y}^{4}$ was short and fast[e] by fo day
pat nedes cost he most him self hiden
And til a grone faste ther besiden
Wip dredful foote pan stalkep Palanoin
flor shortely pis was his opynyod
That in pat' groue he wolde hym hide allay
And in pe nygbe pan wolde he talke his wry
To Thebes werd his frendes forto prey
On thesaras to helpe hym to werrey
A [nd stiortely eifer be wold lese his liff
Or mynnen Emely to his, loutly wiff
This is peffeste and his entente pleyII
Nowe wil I turne vito Arcite agoya
That litel wist howe negt pat was lis caro
Til pat fortume had kaust hym in his suare
The bysy larke massagere of day
Saluep in her songe pe morowe gray
And fliry Phebus riseg vp so brizt past al pe Oriënt laughett of his size
And wif his strephes driep in pe greues /
The siluer dropes honging' in pe letres
fetworti 49
group A § 2. himeit's tale. Lansdowne MS. 43
There-fore .I. passo al so lihtly as .I. mnyo
Texidtan
TI It fel pat in pe seuent zors of muie
The pridde nyhto as holde Jokes soino
That att pis story twllep more pleine
Were it be aventure or destanye
As whan a pinge is schaps it schal bye
pat sone after pe mydenyht Palamon Be helpinge of a frendo brako prison And fipetif pe Cite fuat ns he mai goo ffor he had gif his Gailer drinke a00 Of a clarte maade of a certein wyne
1472 Wip nereotiks and opie of Thebes fyne. 1472

That al pat nyht pouhe pat mon wold him schake The Gaillere slepe he myht noubt awake. And pus he filiep as fast as cuare lo maio
The nyht was schort and fast be pe daie That nedes coste he most him self hiden And til a groue faste fast pere boesiden Wip dredful fote pan stalkep Palamon ffor schort pis was his opinion
That in pat grono ho wolde him hide aldaie Aud in pe nyht pan wolde he take his waie
To Thebes-warde his fropdes for to prayo
On Thesens to helpe him to worroio
Or sechortly he wolde leso his lif
Ore wynnen Emely to his louely wif
This is pefecte and his ontente pleine
1488 IT Now philes turne we to Areite againe
That litel wiste how nihe pat was his care Til pat fortone hadde couht him in his enare
The besi larke messagiere of daio
Saluep in hir songe pe morve greie
And firy phebus risep vp so bright
pat al pe orient lawhep of po sight
And wip his streme driep in po greues
The siluer dropes hangeinge on pe lenes
1496.

LANsDOWNE 43

And Areita / that is in the court Roial With Threseus / hís Squier principal Is risen / and looketh on the myrie day And for to doon / his obseruaunce to May Remembryage / on the poynt of his desir IIe on a Courser / startipuge as the fir Is riden in to the feoldes / hym to pleyo
Out of the Coutt were it a myle or iweye
And to the groue / of which pat I pow tolde
By auenture / his wey / he gan to holle To maken hym / a gerland / of the greues Were it of wodebynde / or hawethom lezes And loude he song ayeyn the sonne shene May / with alle thy fours and thy grene Wel come' be thou / faire fresshe May Iu hope / pat I som grene gete may And from his courser / witha lusty herte In to a groue / ful hastily he sterte And in a path / he romoth vp and doun Ther as by anenture / this Palamon) Was in a bassin / that no man myghte hym so ffor soore aferd of his deeth / thanne was he No thyug' ne knew he / that it was Arcite God woot he woide hane trowed it ful lite Bat sooth is seyd / go sithen many yeres That feeld hath eyen / and the wode hath eres It is ful fair / a man to bere hym euene fior al day / meeteth men at vaset steuene fitul litel woot Arcite of Lis felawe
That was so ny / to herrenen al his sawe
ffor in the bussh / he sitteth now fil stille
TI Whan pat Areite / hadde romed al his fille
And songen al the roundel lustily
In to a studic / he fil al sodeynly
As doon thise loneres / in hir quegnte gexes
Now in the crope / now doun in the brever

44 oroup A. § 2. emights tale. Hengwit Mrs.
And Areita / that lis the Court roial
With Theseus / Squyer principal
Is risen / and looketh on the marye day
And for to doon / his obseruance to May
Remerabrynge / on the point of his desir
He on a Courser / startlynge as the fir
Is riders in to the feldes / hym to pleye
Oat of the Count. swere it a myle / or tweye
And to the groue / of twhich pati I yow tolde
By auentare / his wey he gan to holde
To maken hym / a gerland of the grenes
1508 Wers it of wodebyude / or havethorn leues
And loude he soong', ayein the somas sheme
May / with allo thy floures / and thy grene
Welecome be thow / faire-fresshe May
1512 In hope / pat I som grene gete may
And from his courser / with a lasty herte
In to the graue / ful hastily ho sterte
And in a path / he rometh yp and doun
Ther as by auenture / this Palamon
[taafer) Was in a bussh / pat no man myghto hym so
fior soore afered / of his deeth was he
No thyng knew he / pat it was Areito
1520 God woot he wolde haue trowed it ful lite But sooth is seyd / go sithen many yeris That foeld hath eyen / and the wode hath erys It is ful fair / a man to bere bym euene ffor alday mecten men / at vniset sterene frul litelt woot Axeite / of his felawe, That was so neigh / to herknen al his same ffor in the bussin / he sitteth now ful stille
If Whan pat Areite / hadde romed al his fille And songen al the roundel lustily In to a studia / he fil sodeyuly As doon thise lonerys / in hir quegnte gerys Now in the crope / now down in the brergs HBNAWET 44

## 44 orout A. § 2. mmaitrs tail, Cambridge MIS.

And areita that is in $p^{\circ}$ court royal
$\xrightarrow{\text { Sesectat }}$
With Theseus is squyer pryncypal
Is reayn \& lokyth on the merye day
And for to don hese obseruance to may 1600
lemembrynge on the poynt of hese desyr He on a courser stertelynge as the fyx
Is redyn in to $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{E}}$ foldis hym to pleye
Out of the court were it a myle or tweye
Aud to $j^{a}$ grene of wheche put I jow tolde [ees 138, back]
By auenture his weye he gan to holde
To make bym a garlond of the greuya
1508 Wease it of wode-bynde or bawethorn leuys
And loude he song a-zen the sumne schene
May with alle thynne flourys \& thynne grene
Welsome be pou fayre frosche may
1512 In hope pat I sumb greze getyn may
And from hese courser with a lusty herte
In-to the greue ${ }^{1}$ fal bastyleche he sterte
And in a path he romede vp \& doun
There as be auenture this palamouns
Was In a bosch that no man mygte byin se
fior sase ofered of dhase death was he
Ne pyng ne kaewe he that it was arcit
God wot he wolde a trowed it full lite
But soth is seyd gon sithe manye zerys
That pe fold hath eyen \& pe wode hath erys
It is ful fayr a man to bere hym cuene
ffor al day metip men at vnset ${ }^{2}$ stevene [mseti; uurr) 1524
ffulditylnwot areyte of hese felawe
That was so nygit to heryn of hese tals
for in the bosch he sittyth now ful stylle
.

Whan fat Arcite hadde romede al hese fylle
And sungyn al the roundele lustyly
Into a stodye he fel sodeynly
As don pese lonerys in here queynte geres
Now in the crop now doun in the brerys

44 group A. § 2. entght's tale. Cotpus MS.
And Arcita in pe court roial
Wip Theseas his squier principal
Is rysen and lokep on pe mory day
And for to doon his observance to may
Remembryug on pe poynt of his desir
He on his courser stertyng as pe fir
Is riden in to pe feeldes him to pleye
Ont of pe court were its a myle or twoye
And to pe groue of which pat I gou tolde
By auenture his weye he gan to holde /
To maken him a garland of pe greues
Were it of woodebynde or hawethorne leeues
And loude he song azein pe some scheene /
May with att pi floures whit and grono
Welcome be pou faire freisshe may
I hope pati I som grene gete may
And from his courser with a lusty herta
In to pe groue ful hastily he sterto
And in a path he rometh vp and doun
Ther as by auenture of pis Palamon
Was in a busshe pati no man migntt him see
ffol sore aferd of his deth was he
No ping ne knewe he patt it was arcite
God wot he wolde haue troved it ful lite
But sof is seide go sibpen many jecres $^{2}$
That feeld hap yhen and pe woode hap ecres
It is ful fair a man to bere him euens ;
for alday meetep men at vasott steune fidl litel woot arcite of his felatye
That was so neigt to berken of his sawe
for in pa busshe be sittep now ful stillo
Whan paty arcite hadde Romed all his fille
And songen al pe Roundel lustily
In to s stadie he fel sodeińly
As doon pese louers in here queynte geres
Now in pe croppe and now doun in pe hreeres

## corpus 14

44 anotp A. § 2. meight's tale Petworth HS.
TI And Arcita pat' in pe courte Roynlt
With Theseus his squyer pryncipsit
Is risen and lakep on pe mery day
And forto doñ his observauneo to Maij
Remembring pe point of his desire
He on his coursere stertimg as pe fixe
Is rideninto po feeldes him to play
1504 Ond of pe courte were it a myle or twey
And to pe Groae of whicti pat I zou toldo
By auehture his way by-gon to holde
And suaken hym a garlond of pe grenes
1508 Were it of wodbyade or hawithorn leues
And lowde he songe azeinst pe sonne shone
deanen May wip all pi flowes and pi grene
Walcome be powe faire fesshe Mry
1519 I hope pat I somme grene gete may
And frop his courser wíp a lusty lerte Into pe Grone fol hastely he sterto And in a patif he romep op and doun
1516 per as by suenture of pis Palumoun
Was in a buashe pat no man myst hym see
ffor sooraffert of kis dep was be
IT No jinge ne knewe he part it was Arcyte
Gud wote he wold have trowed it ful lite
But sof is seide goon aither mony jeres
That feelde hati yen and fo wode hap cercs
It is ful faire a man to bere hym cuene
fillay neten mea ar vnsor teuen
fful litel wote Arcite of his felawe
patt was so nygut to harken of lie sawe
ffor in pe busshe he sittep now fill stille
Whan patt Arcite had romed al his fille And songen at the roundel lustely Into a stordy he felle sodeynuly As don pise louers in her queynt[e] geres
Now in pe croppe now doun in pe breres

PETFORTH 4

## 44 orodp A. § 2 knioht's thile. Lansdowne his

And Arcita pat in pe enurto minl
Tetridt.
Wip Thesous his swier principal
Is resen and lokep on pe mery daie
1500 And for to done his obseruanco to maie
Remembringe on pe pointo of his desira
FHe on his courscre stertynge as fire
Is roden to pe feldes him to ploio
Owte of pa Court were it a meyle or tweye 1504
And to po groue of whiche as [I] zow tolde
Be aventur lis weie he gan to holde
To Maken lime a garlonde of pe groues
Were it of wodebinde or of heiporne leues
And loude he songe a-jein pe zonne schene
Maie wip al pi floures and pi grens
Welcom be pou feire frescle Maie
I. hop pat. I. sumo grens get maie

And from his eoursur wip a lusti herte
In to pe grove foll hastely he starte
And in a pape he romet rp and doune
Thar us be aventur of pis Palumon
Was in a bussbe pat $n 0$ man milht him seo [larfon]
ffor sore aferde of his depe was he
No jinge knewe ho jat it was Areito
God wote he wolde have trowed it ful lito
Bot sope is scide gon sife many zeres
That felde hape ysen. and wode hape eres
It [is] ful faire a mar to bore him ouen
1521 flor aldaie metep men att pn-settos steuen
fral litel wote arcite of hia fulowe
jat was ao nybe to herken of his same
for in pe busche he aitele now ful atitt
And songen al pe roundel lustely
In to a stody he fel sodanly
As done pes louers in hir queynte geres
Nowe in pe crope nowe downe in je breres
LANSDOTNF 44

## gnove A. § 2. knoat's tals. Ellesmere MS. 45

Now yp / now down / as boket in a welle Fighit as the friday / soothly for to tolle Now it shyneth / now it reyneth fasto Rigえtt so / kan geery Venus ouer caste. The bertes of hir folk / rigtit as hir day Is gereful / right so chaurgeth she array Seldo is the friday / al the wowke ylike If Whan pat Aceite had songo / he gan to sike And seite hym doun / with outen any moore Allas quod he / that day pat I was bore How longe Iuno / thargh thy crueitec Woltow werruyen Thebos the Citee Allas / ybroght is to confusion
The blood roinl / of Cadme and Amphion Of Cadruus / which bat was the firste man That Thebes bulte / or first the tom bigan And of the Citee / first was croaned kyag' Of his lynage am I/ and his of spryng / By verray ligne / as of the stok roind And now I am / so caytyf/and so thrul
That he / that is my mortal enemy I surue hyan / as his squier poarely And yet / dooth Iuno me / wel moore shame ffor I dat noght' biknowe myn owene mame But ther as I / was wont to highte Arcite Now highte I Philostrate / noght worth a myte Allas thoa felle Mars / allas Ituno
Thus hath youre Ire / ours kynrede al fordo
Saue oonly me / and wrecched Palamoñ
That Thesens / martireth in prison
And ouer al this / to sleen me ontrely
Lous hath / his firy dart so bremnyagly Ystiked / thurg直 my trewe carefal herte 1564 That slapen was my deeih / enst than my sherta Yo sleen me / with youre cyen Emelye
Ye been the cause/wherfore pat I dye
1536
orour A. § 2. kaiart's pale. Hengwrt MS. 45
Now up / now down / as boket in a welle
Right as the fridny / southly fur to telle
Now it shyneth / now it reyneth faste
Right' so / kan gery Verus ouercaste
The hertes of hir folk. right as hir day Is gerful / right so chavageth she array Selde is the fridey"/ al the wike ylike
1540 IT Whan pat Arcite badde songe / he gan to asko
And sette hym down / with onten any moore Allas quod he / that day / pat I was bore How longe Luno / thaxgh thy crueltee
1544 Woltow werrejen / Thebes the Citee Allas / ybroght is to confusions
The blood roial / of Cadme and Amphions T Cadmus / whieh jat was the firste man
1548 That Thebes bulte / and first bigan
And of the Citee / first was crowned kyng' Of his lynage am I / and his of spryng' By verray ligne / as of the stok roial And now I am / so caytyf and so thral That he patis / my mortal enemy I seruc hym / as his Squyer pourely And yot dooth Iuno / rue wel moore shame 1556 for I larnoght biknowe myn owen namo But ther as I was wont to highte Arcits Now highte I Philostrate / noght worth a myte T Allas thow felle Minas / alles Juno Thus hath youre Ire / oure lynage al fordo Sane oonly me / and wrecchid Palamont That Theseus / martireth in prison) And ouer al this / to sleen me outrely Lone hath his firy dart so brendyngly Ystiked / thurgh my trewre careful herto That shapen was my deeth / erst than my sherte Ye sleen me with youre eyen / Emelye Ye been the causo / wherfore pat I. dye
henewit 45

1540

arour A. § 2. Enigitis tale. Cambridge MS. 45
Now $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{p}}$ aow doun as boket in a welle
Ry3t as the fryday sothly for to telle
Now it schynyth now it reynyth faste
$R_{y 3}$ t so can gery venus oucrcasta
1536
The hertys of here folk ry3t as hero $30^{1}$ may [ 1 geme wetel
Is gearful ry3t so chawngith sche aray
Selide is the fryday al the wouke lyk
Wharne that Aroyte hadde sunge he gan to sik 2540
And sefte hym doun with-outyn ony more [heat ma)
Allas 4 wod he that dey pat I was boro
How longe Iumo thorw pyn crewelte
544 Wiltow werreyen Thebes the sete 1544
Allas I-brougt is to confusioun
: Bee TV. 13,74
The blod roynl of Cadme \& amphioun
Or Cadme wich pat was $p^{c}$ ferste man
And of the Sete fyrst was croumede kyng
Of hese lynage was I / and hese ofspryng
By pertay lyde /as of the stok royal . yeait.al.
And now I am so kaytif \& so thral
That he that is myn mortal enemy
I serue hym as bese equyer parely
And jit doth Iumo me more schamo
1556 fior I dare not bekzews mynowene name
There as I was wone to hyyte arcyte
Now highte I philostrate not worth an myte
Allas poa felle Mars allas Iuno
Thus bath 3 oure yre oure lynege fordo Stae only me wrechede Palamoan That Thesyus marteryth in presoun And oueral pis to slerrme vttydy
Loue hath hese fery darte so brennyngely
I-stekid pour myn trewe carful herte
That schapyn was myn dep er fan myn scherto
30 slen me with zoura eyen ernelye
30 ben the cause whexfore that I deyc

CAMBRIDGE $4 \overline{0}$
elbegmine 45

group A. § 2. hemget's tale Corpas MS. 45
Now yp gow doun as bolet in a welle
Right as po friday soply for to telle
Now it schinep and now it roynop faste
Right so gan gery venus ouer caste
The hertes of hir foll' right as hive day
Is geerful right so chaungep sche artay
Seelde is po fryday al po wike y-like
IT Whan pat arcite hadde songe ho gan to syke
And sette him doun wipouten eny moro Allas quod be patt day pat I was bore
How longo Iuno purgh pi craclte
Wiltow werreien Thebes po Cite
Allas $y$-brought is to confusion
The blood Roial of Cadrae and Araphinn
of Codmus which pat was po fenste man
That Thebes bult or ferst pot toun bigan
And of ps eite first was crouned king'
Of bis lynase am I and his oispring'
By verray ligue ras of pe stokt winth
And now I am so caytif and so prall
That he jat is may mortel cremy
I seruo him as his squier pouerly
And $j^{i t}$ dop me Iuno wel more scharne
fior I dar nought biknowe myn owno name
But jer ns I was wont to hight arcite
Now highte I Philostrate nought norp a myte Allas pou felle mans allas pon Iuno
Thus hap your ind oure lignage al fordo
Sef only me and wreched Palamon
Tbat Theseus martirep in prizon
And ouer al pis to alen me viterly
Iowe hap. his fairo dart so brenayngly.
y-stiked purgh my trewo carful herte That schapen was my dep arst pan my scherte ye blean tme with zour ayzen umelye
30 ben pe cause wher fore pa: I dye
conpus 45
[leas 25 , back]
anoup A. § 2. Ewhent's tald Pebworth MS. 45
Now yp nowe doung as Boket in a wallo
Rizt as pe friday soply forto telle
Now it shynep nowe it reynep fasto
Rist so gan gery Venus ener caste
The hertes of her folk rizt as hir day
Is Gerful. mistr 50 chaunge she amy
Selde is pe friday al pe weke ylike
IJ Whan pat Arcite nad ysonge be gan to silio
And sette hym doune with oute $[\mathrm{n}]$ eny more
Allas quod he pat day pat I was bore
Howe lange Iuno porgha pi cruelto
Alles ybrought is to confusioñ
The blood Roial of Cadme and Amphion
Of Cudmur whicho pat was pe first man
1548 That Thebes hilt. or first be toune bygan
and of pe Cite first was corowned kinge
Of his lynage am I snd of his of-springo
By verrey lyne as of pestok Roiatt
And nowe I am so Catif and so thral
That he pat is my mortal enomye
I serue him as his sqiwer poorlye
And git dop mo Iuno wel more shame
flor I dar not be-knowe myn owne manc
But per [ns] I was wonts to hizt Arcite Now hight I Philostrate not worpe a myte
If Allas pon felle Mans aliss jon Iuno
hus hap zoure Ire our lynage alfordo Sauf oonly me and wreeched Palamon That Thesens marterek in prisoa And ouer al pis to sleen mo vtterly Loue hap faire bis darte so brennyngly Istiked porgit my treve careful herte That shapen was my dep arst pan my. sherte 3 e sleen me wis 300 re yon Enclye
je ben pe cause wherfore pat I dye

## PETWORTII 45

grove A. § 2. kniont's tale Lansdowne MS. 45
Nowe p howe downe as a boket in a welle
$\xrightarrow{\text { Yascuik }}$ Biht as pe fridaie sopeli for to telle
Nowe it schinepe nowe it reinep fast
1530 Rilht so gan geri venus ouer cast
The hertes of hir fulke rilht as hir daio
Is gorful riht so chaungep sche armie
Seld is pe fridaie al pe welke ylike
TJ Whan pat Areito had songe he gan to sike $\quad 1540$
And set lim doune wifowten any more
Alas quod ho pat daie pat. I, was bore
Howe longe Iuno poruhe pi crueltee
1544 Wiltow werien Thebes pe Cite
1544
Alas brouht it is to confusione
The blode Roial of Cadine and Amphime Of Cadinus whiche pat was pe first man
1548 That Thabes bulet or first pe touno be-gan
And of po Cite first was Crouned kiugu
Of his linage am .I. und of his ospringe
Be verrei. ligne as of po stak Roialle.
15.52 And Now .I. am so caitif and so pralle.

That ho pat is my mortal ennemye
.I. serue him as his swier pouerelyo
And ${ }^{\text {it }}$ dope me Iuno wel more sclame
fior , I. dar . . not beknowe myne owne name 1556
Dot pere as .I. wes wonte hint Arcite
Now hiht. Philosirate not worpe a myto
Allas hou fel mars Allas pru Iuno.
Thus hape zower ire owre lignage al fur-do.
Saue only mo and wrecheel palamon
That Theseus Martirep in prisin And ouar al pis to elene me viterly Lone hap faive his darte so brinyngly Istived porvhe my trowe careful herte That sclapon was my dop arst pan my scherte 30 slene me vile zowere yben Emelye
The be po causo were-for fat. I. dic
Lansdowne 45

46 aroup A. § 2. eniguts tale. Ellebmere MS.
Of al the remenant of myn oother care
Ne sette I mat the montance of a tare So pat I koude / doon anght' to youre plesaince And with that word / he fil doun in a trainee
A longe tyme / and after he vp sterte *
-T This Palamoñ / fat thoughte pat thurgh his herte He fulte a coold swerd / sodegnliche glyde
ffor Ire be quook / no lenger wolde he bydle And whan pat ho / had herd Arcites tale As he were wood / with face / deed and pale He stinte hym rp / out of the huakes thikse And seide Areite / false traytour vikke Now artow hent that louest mey lady so for whom jat I haus / al this peyus and wo And art my blood/and to my conseil sworn As I ful ofte / have seyd thee heer biforn And hast loyiaped heere / duct Theseus and falaly / chaunger hast / thy name thus I wol be deed / or olles thou shalt dye Thou shalt nat / loue my ludy Emelye But I wol laut hire oonly / and namo ffor I am Palnmon / thy mortal foo And though pat I ro wepene hano in this place But out of prison / ann astert by grace
I drede rogit / pat outher thow slalt dyo
Or thow ne shalt nat louen Emelye
Chees which thon wolt or thou shalt eat asterte
T This Arcite / with fal despitous herte
Whan he hym knew / and hadde his tale herre As fexs as leon / gulled out his swerip And seyde thus / by god pat sit aloue Nere it / pat thou art sik and wood for Lous
And eck' pat thow no wepre hast in this place Thou sholdest nexere / out of this groue pace That thoa ne sholdest dyen of myn hend ffor I defye / the securete and the bond bllesmery 48

43 groep A. § 2. nitert's mase Hengwrt MS.

Of al the remenant of mgn oother care
Ne sette I noght'. the mountaunce of a taro
So pati I koude doon aught. to youre plesaunce
And with that word / he fil down in a traunce A longe tyme / and afterward he vp sterte
II This Palamon) / that thoughte / pat thurgh his herte He feita a coold swerd / sodeynly glyde
ffor Ire he quool'. no lenger wolde he byde1576

And whan pat he had hexd / Aroites tale
As he were wood / with face deed and pale
He stirte hym vp / out of the buskes thikke
Arvite / false iraytour wike
Now artow hent that loaest my lady so fror whom pati I haue / al this pegne and wo And art my blood / and to my conseil sworn
As I ful ofte / have toold thee her biforu
And hast byiaped here / duc Theseus And falsly / chaunged hast thy name thus
I wol be deed / or ellis thow shalt dye
1588 Thow shalt noght / loue my lady Emelye
But I wol loue hire oonly / and namo
fior I am Palamon / thy mortal foo And thogh pat I / no wepre haue in this place But out of prisoni / amrastert by grace
I drede noght' pat outher thow shalt dye
Or thow ne sholt noght louen Emelye
Chees which thow wolt or thow shale noglat asterte ff This Areite / witls ful despitous herte
Whan-he hym knew / and hadde his tale herd As fiers as leony / pulled out his swerd And soydie thus / by god pat sitteth aboue Nere it pat thow art syk' and wood for lote

- 1600 And ees' fat thow / no wepne hast in this place Thow sholdest nevero / out of this groue pace That thow ne sholdest dyen of myn hond fior I dilfye / the seuretee and the bond

46 group A. § 2. metght's tale. Cambridge MS.
Of al the remenant of myn oper eare
$\xrightarrow{T \text { Toxtron }}$
Ne sette I not the mountenauns of a care
So pat I coude don ouzt to zoure plesaunsa
And with pat word he fyl down in a traunce
1572
A long tyme \& aftyrwerd ho vp ityrie
This palamoun jat thoute jat thorw hese herte
He felte a colld ewerd coleynliche glydo
ffor yre he quok / no lengere wolde he bydo 1578
And whan pat he hadde herd Arcytie tele [loar 1 165, back]
As hewere wod with face ded and pals
He styrte hym vp out of the boschis jikke
And seyde ancite false traytour wikke
Now art pou hont pat louyst myn lady so for whom pat I have al pis peyne and wo And art myn blod \& to myn conseyl sworn As I ful oftyn haue soyd pe hare be-fom
And hast beiapid here deuls Thesyus
And falsely chaunged pyn name thus
I wele ben ded or ellys jou sehat deye pou schat not loue myn lady Emalye
But I wele loue here only \& no mo
flor I am padamoun pyn mortal fo
And pow pat I no wepene haue in pis place
But out of prisoun am styrit by grace
I drede not pat onther pou sehat deyo
1592

Or fou ne schat not louyn emalye
Ches which pou wit, or pou schat not asterts
This Arcyte with fol dispitous herte
Whan he hym knew \& hadde hese tale herd
As fers as lyoun pullede ont a swend
Aud soyde pus bi god that set a-boule
Nere it pat pou art sek \& wod for loue
And as for pou no wepen hast in pis place
Thow schuldist nenere out of pis grene pasc
Tbat fou ne schuldist deyen of myn hond

cambradge 40

46 gnour A. § 2. hnight's tale. Corpas MS.
Of ailf po remanant / of myn oper care Ne sette I nought pe montance of a tare So pat I conde don anght' te guare plexance And with pat word ho fel doun in a trauneo A longe tyme and aftirward he vpatirto This Pulamon pat pought' pat porugh his herte he felte a cold swerd sodrinieche glydo flor yro he quol' no Ienger wolde he byde And whan pat' ha had hurd Arcites tnla As he were wnoul with face dead and palls he sterte him yp out of pe buskes pikke And seide arcite false traytowr trikke Now art pou hent pat loucst' my lady an for whom pat' I have al pis peyne and wo And art my hwod and to my counseil eworn As I ful ofte have told phe heer biforn And hast be-iuprd hurn duk' Theseus/ And fulsly clazunged hast fi name pus I wol be ded os ullea pou schale dye
Thou selialt not loue my lady Emelys
But I wol lou hire oonly and numo
for I and Talamon pi mortel fno
And pough pati I no weppene haue in pix place But out of prisoun am astort by grace
1 dreds rought pat ouper pou scholt die
Or pou ne bebalt' nut lowen Emelye
Cheez which pou wilt or pou schalt not asterto
This arcits with full despitous horte
When he hitm know and hadde his tale herile
As fers as a leofl pulled out a suverdo
And soide pus by gox pa[t] sittoh abuuco
Nero it were pat pou art sike and wrod for lous
And eeld jat pou no wapne hast in pis place /
Thon schuidest never nut of pis groue pace
That pou ne schuldest' deyen of myn honde
froz I diffie pe sewtrte and fe bonde
corpus 46

46 groop A. § 2. knight's tatik. Petworth MS
Of al the remenanty of myn oper care
Ne sette I unuzt the mountance of a tare
So pat I cowde do ouly to gour plesaunce And wip pat word he felle doun in a trautree
A louge tyme and afterward he up stert
pis Palamon pats poust pat jorgh [his] herte
He felte a coide swerde sodeinly glide
1576 ffor Tre he quoke no lenger wold he bide Reates, back, Ms. irs.
II And whan fat he had herde Arcites tale
As he were wode wip face dede and pale
He atert hym vp out of the buskes thikko
seide Arcite fals traitour quy loke
Now art pou hent pat louest my lady soo
fror them pat' I have al pis peyn and woo And art my blood and to my counsel sworne As I ful oft have tolde pe here to form And hast by-iaped here Duke Thesens And falslycehaunged hast pi name pres I mil be dede or cllis pou fuatt dye
Thowe hhalt not loue my lady Emely But I wil Ioue hir oonly and no moo ffor I am Pelamion pi mortel ffoo And pouge pat I no wepen haua in pis place Bat out of prisoī am $I$-steft' by grace I drede anou;t but eiper for slaty dye Or pou ne shalt mot love Einelye Chese which pou wilt or pou shater not asterte IThis Árcite -rip ful dispitous herte Whan he hym knewe and had his tale hered As feers as a lyon pullad out a swerw And aside pas by god ${ }^{\mathbf{x}}$ bat sittep aboue $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{e}}$ it were gat pou att seke and wode for lous And eke faty poun no wepon hast in pis place Thow shbldest neuere out of fis grone pace fat pou ne shuldest dyen of myn honde ffor I defie pe swerte and pe bonde
\$ PETWORTH 46

## 40 orour A. § 2. knight's tale, Lansdowne Mrs.

Uf al pe remennon of myne opere care Terster
Ne sette. I. nouht pe mountance of a tare So pat .I. coupe do ouhto to zowre plesañee
And wip pat worde he fel douns in a triutce
A longe tim unu be aftervarde ypstert
-T This Palnmon pat poulht pat pornhe his herte
Ife felde a culdo ewerde sodeinly glido
ffore in lie whoke no lengur wodle he bile 1576
And whan pat he had herle Arcites tale
As he were wode wipo face dule and pals
He stert him ype outo of pe hoskes pikke
1580 And seido Arcito. falso treitoure wikks
Nuwe art purs hent pat louest mi ladie on
ffor whome pat. I. haue al pis peine aud woo And art my lilole and to my consed sworne
$158^{\circ}+$ As .I. ful oft have tolde pe hero be-furne
And lust he-japed here Duc Theseus
And falsely hasts pou chaunged. pi nane pus
.I. will to dede or elles pou schalt dijo
1588 Thou schalt noulit loue my Iadie Emelyo
But I. witt louero onely . and no mo
for .I. an Polanion pi mortal fo
And pongho pat .I. no wepen hano in pis place. .
Bot owte of prisoun am asterts be grato
I. Ürcilo noulde pat oupor per schal dizu:

Or pou ne gulhat not loueri Linelye
Ches whicho pou wilte or pou schalt nunht asterte
II This Arcite wip ful dispitonse Lente
Whan he him knewe and had his tale henle da fors e[s] liun ho pulled owte a giverle And soin pus be gol pat giltep nbous
1600 Nere it ware pat pou att seko and woode for louo
1600
And eke kat pou no wepen last in pis place
Thou scikidest neuer oute of pis groue pace.
That pou ne scholdest deizen of myne honde
nlear 91
 LaskDowne 4s
groge A. § 2. knight's tale Ellesmere Mis. 47
Which that thou seist pat I have mand to theo What verray fool / thyol' wel / pat lowe is fro Aud I wol loue hire / mawgree al thy magit
But for as mueha / thou art a worthy knygizit And wilnest to darizynes hire by bataille Haw heer my trouthe / tomorwo I wol nat faile With oute wityng' of any oother might That heare / I wol be founden as a kuygit And bryngon harneye / rizhit ynougt for thes And chese the beste / and lene the worste for me And mete and drynke / this nyght wol I bryage Ynouglif for thee / and clothes for thy beddynge And if so be / thas, thon my lady wyme And sle me in this wode / ther I am Inne Thow mayst wel hane thy lady / as for me IT This Palamon answerde / I graunte it thee And thus thoy been departed / till amorwo Whan ech of hem / had leyd his feith to borwe $\int_{\text {Cupide / out of alle charitee }}$ O regne / pat wolt no felawe have with thee
fril sooth is soyd / pat home ne lordships
Wol nogat hir thankes / haue no felaweshipe Wel fynden that Arcite and Palamon)
Arcite is riden enon / Fn to the toun And on the morve / er it were dayes light fiul priuely / two harmeys hath he dight Bothe suffisaunt and mote to darreyne The bataille in the feeld / bitavix hem tweyne And on his hors / allone as he was born He carieth / ail the harneys / hym biforn And in the grone /at tyme and placo yeet This Arcite / and this Palamon ben met To chaungen / gan the colour in hir face Pigtht as the hunters / in the regne of Trace That stondeth at tho gappe with a spere Whan hunted is / the leon) and the bere

Which pat thow seist bat I haue maxd to thee What verray fool / thynk wel pat loue is free., And I wol loue hire / meagree al thy minght -

- But for as muche / as thow art a worthy kqyght 1608 And wilnest to darrejno bire by betaille
Have liete my trouthe / tomarwo I nyl mat faille With outen wityng of any oother wight.
That here / I wol be foumden / as a knyghty And bryngen hameys / right ynogh for thee And chees the beste / and leef the worste to.me And mete and drynke / this ngght wol I bryage Yrogh for theo / and cloties for thy beddyngo And if so be / pat thow my lady vynne And sle me in this wode / ther I am Inne Thow mayst wel haue thy lady / as for me
And thus they been departed / til amorve Whan ech of hem / hadde leyd his feitla to borive 0 Capide / out of alle charitee"
0 regne / that wolde ao felawe haue to thee fful sontin is soyd / pat loue ne lordshipe Wol noght his thankes / haue no felaweshipe Wel fynden that Arcite and Palamoa. © I Arcite / is riden ancon / m to the tapun And on the worwe / er it were dayes lyght ffur prozuely / two harnoys hath he dyghtr Botho suffisaunt and mote to derreyne The bataille in the feeld / bitwix hem tavegne And on his hors / illone / as hewas bom He carieth al this harneys / hym biforn And in the groue / at tyme and place yeet This Axite / and this Palamon been met If To chaungen / gan the colour' in hir face Wight as the hunterys / in the regne of Trice

That atonden at the gappe / with a spere Whanne huuted is/the leon or the-Bere HENGWgT 47.

Wiche pat pou neyst jat I haue mad to pe What veruy fol pink wel that loue is fre And I wele lous here mangre al pyi my3t But for as meahe jou ant a worthy kny3t $16.08^{\circ}$
End williyst to darrayne, here be batayle
Haue here mayn trouthe to-miorrye I nyl not fayle
With-onte wetynge of ony oper whight
1612 That here I welte be foundyn as a knyght'
And bryngya harieys. ryst I-now for the.
And ches tho best \& lef tho werste to mo
And mete and drynk jiis ny3t wele I bryage
1616 I-nough for $\mathfrak{j}^{\circ}$ as. elothis foripy boddyngs "
And zif so bel pat jou myn lady wynne And ale rie in pis wode pere I ami jone
jpou mayst wel han. byn lady oa for me
1620
This palamouna answerde T grauñte it the
1620
And pus pey be toparted til a morve
Whan eche of hom hadde leyd hese feyth to borwe
ouple ont of alle chatits
O regne that wolde no felawe han with the fful soth is it seyd that loue and lordschep Wolde not hese pankys, han no folauschep Wel fynay pat arcite and palamoun
1628 Arcite is rydyn anon in to po town

- And on $p^{\circ}$ morwyn or it were day lygt 'flul fynly to harneys hab hé dy3t ',
- Bothe sufficiaunt \& mete to darrceync

1632 The batayle in the fold betweixe hem, treyne
And on hess thorge alone as ho was born He caryeth ail pis harneys hyw be-forn And in the groue at tyme \& place I-sut This arcite \& pis palamo $[n]$ ben met
To chaunge gan the codour in here face Rygh as the hunterys in' the regna of trace That stondip at the gap with a spere
Whan huntede is the lyoun or the bere

- campridge 47
anove A. § 2. exioht'g tale Corpus Dis." 47
Which paty pou seist $T$ haue maad to pe $/$
What verray fool pink weel pat loue is fre
And I wol lowe hir mqugeo al py might
But for as moehe pou act ia worfy knigit And villest to derreynu hir by banticyle Hame her my troupe to morwo I wol nougit faylo Wipouten wityng of eny opor wight
That heer I wol be foundon as a knigtit
And bringen herneys right ynough for po And chose pe bestẹ and lef pe worste for me And mate and dirynk' pis nighty wfly briugo ynough for po and clopes for pir buldynge "on And if bo bo patt pou my lady wynne And sle me in fis woode per I am Inne Thoo mayet wel have py lady ns for me This Falamon answerd I grount it po And pus pei bén departed til a morwe
Whan ech of hem hridde leyd his foip to lorwe Occupied out of ally charito
- Oregno patit volde no felawe haue with po
fful sop is seid pati lone ne lorschipe
Wol not his pankes haue no felaschipe
We fynde pat of ateite and of Palouton Areite is riden anon in to po torin
And'ent the morme or it were dayes light
ffuil prively tuo herness hap ho dighth
Bope sufficant end meate to darregne
The batail in pe feld bitwix hexu tweyne
And on his hors allone as hé was harne
Hecarieth al bis harneys him biforne
And in pe groue at tyme and place y-set
Tais arcite and pis Palamon ben nette
To changen gan pe colour in hire face
Right es pe hunters in pe Reigne of trace
That stondefratte gappe with a spere
Whan hunted is qualeoun or pe baro
confres 47
grove A. § 2. кNiger's talla 'Petworth MS. 47
Which jut fou seist I linue made to pe What verrey fuol penk wel patt loue is freo And $I$ wil lone hir maxgre al piry mit
But for as moche as poo art a wiorpi kny3t And willest to danreyn hir by bataills Hane here my troupo ta morrve I nyl not faille Wip outan witting of eny opere wight
That here I wil be foundeh as a knyght' And bringen hameis rizty ynough for pe And chese be best and lene pe worst for mo And mete and drink pis nyglte wil I bringo Ynough for pe ard clopes for pi beddyuge ${ }^{\text {. }}$ And if so be pat pou my lady wyme ncoas $2 \pi$, buck 1 And sclee me in pis wode Jer I am Inne Thow-maist wel hane pi lady as for me
1690 This Polamon onswert I graunte it po - And pas pei bene "departed til a morowo Whan eche of hern had leide his feip to borowe - T O cupide out of al charite

0 tregno pat wold no felawe lavue wrip po fful sop is seide pat loue ne lordship Wh not his.ponkes hate no felawship We fynde pat of Arcite and Calamoun Areite is riden anoin inta, the toun And on pe morore er it were day lizt fflul prinely two harneys hap he dijt Both sufissurnt and mete to darreyn
The sataile in pe feeldo bytwix hen twegh And out his hors alloue as the was born He cariep al his hameys hym biform And in perGrove at tyme and place yeotion This Arcite and bis Palamon ben metto To chaurgen gar pe colour in her face Right as je hunters in [the] reyne of trace That stondep atte gap $[\mathrm{pe}]$ wip a spere Whan humed is pe lyon or po bere - petivorth at
ghoup A. § 2. metgit's tale. Lansdowne MS. 47
Whicha pat pou neist. I. haue maade to pe
Whatt verreie fonle pinke wele pat loue is fie
And .I. wil louo hir Maugre al pi myht
1608 Bot for al so muche as pou ert a worpi knyht 1608
And wilnesto to darreino hir be Bataile
Haue hem my trowfe to morne wil .I. noubt faile
neares] Wiponten weteinge of any opere wight
1612 That hore .I. wil be founden as a kaght
And bringen horneys riht. ynowhe for pe And chese pe beste and leue pe werst for mo And mote and drinko pis nylht will. X. bringo
.Y--nowigho for pe and clopes for pi bedynge
Aad. if so be pat pou my lady wynne
And ale me in pis rode paro. I. am inno
Don maisto wele have my lady as for mo
This Palamon ansewverd. I. graunt it pe
And pus pei bene departid til on morwo
Whan icleo of ham had leide his feipe"to borve. Occupiedo owte of al clearike
TI O regne pat volde no felawo haue wip po
fful sope is seide pat louo no lordeschipe
Wil not his ponkes hauo no felauschipe
Wo findo pat of arcito and of Palamone
Arcite is Reden anone in to pe torne
And on pe morwe ar it wers daies liht fful priuely too herneys haje ho dilat Bofe suffisant and meto to daureine
1632 The Bataile in po felde botrex hem treyne
And on his hors nonen as ho was borne
He cariep al his hemegce him be-forno
And in po groue att po time and place y-setto
pis Areite and Palamon ben metto
To chatangen gan pe coloure in her face Rilht as je hunters in pe Reigne of Truce yat stondep att a gappe wip a spere Whan humtide is pelyon or pe bere Lasspowne at

48 grove A. § 2, knratis malk Sllamero MS.
And bareth hym / como russhynes in the greues
And breketil / bothe bowes / and the leues
And thyikghth / haereg cometh my mortal enemy
With oute faile / the moot be deod / or E
for outher / I mook sleer hym at the gappe
Or he moot sleen me / if pat ine myshappe"
So foridan they / in ohnumgyng oftirr hetwo
As fer / as enerich of them oother knows
4T Ther nas no good day ze no allüfyg
But streights with outen word/for rehersyng
Euerich of hem / heelpe for to armen oother
As freenly/ as bo wore his owene brother And after thaty with aharpe aperes stronge
They' foynen ech at oother wonder louge
Thou mygtest wene / that this Palamon)
In his fightyng' wêre [as] a wood leon)
And as a crueel Tigre was Arcite
As wilde bores / gonne they to amyte
That frethon whit as foom / for Ire wood
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to tine Anclee / foghte they in hir bloode.
 And forth I wole / of Thesens yow tello
The destivee / Ministre general
1 That executeth / in the world ouer al
The purueiannce / that god hath seyn biforn So strong it is / pat though the werld had sworn
The contrario of a thyng' by ye ofs nay
Yet somtyme / it shal fallen on a day
That falleth nat efy with Inne a thousand yeore for certeinly / oure appetites beere
Po it' of werre / or pees / or hate / or houe
Al is this renled / by the aighte abone
IT This mene I now / by mygtiv Thesens
That for to hunten / is so desirus
And namely / at tho greto hert in May
That in his bed / ther daweth hym no day ellbsuebe 48

48 anour A. § 2. milaris tais Hengwit MS.
And leereth hym / come rasshynge in the grepes
Atd broleth / botho bowoo / and tho lenes."
And thynketh / here cometh my mortal enemy Witle oute faille / he moot be deed / or .I for outher / i moot sleen hym / at the gappe Or he moot sle me / if pat me myshappe So fenden they / in chaungyug' of hir'heve As fer / as euarich / oother of hem knewe IT Ther nas no goot day / ne no saluynge But streight with outen word / or rehersyngo Eurrich of hem / heelp for to armen oother They foynen / eel at oothor / wender longe Thou myghtest wene / pat this Palamont In his fightynge wore a wood leon)
And as a crewal Tygre / was Arcita
As wilde boores / gonnen theg to smyte
That frothen / Whit as foom / for Ire woed
Vp to the Anclees / foghte they in hir blood And in this wiss / i lete hem fightyag dwelle
And forth I wole / of Thesetus yorv tello
TT The destynee / Kinistre general
That executeth /in the world ouer al
Tho purueiance/ that god hath seyn biforn So stroongr it is / pat thogh the world hadde syporn The contrarie of a thytg' by ye / or nay
Yet som tyme / it shal fallen on a day
That falleth nat eft / with Inpe a thousand yeer ffor certeinly / oure appetites, heer Be it of werre / or pees / or linte / or loue Al is this ruled / by the sighto abone T This mene I now / dy myghty Theseus That for to hunten / is so desirus And namely / at the greto theft in May That in his bed / ther daweth hym no day hengmbr 18
$1676^{*}$

## 48 grove A. § 2 materta tale Cambridge MS:

An herith hym come rasschynge in the greuys And brekith bope the bowis \& the leugs And pynsyth here comyth myn mortal enemy With-oute fayfle he mote be ded or I
fior eyper I mote slen lym at the gap
Or he slen me jif that me mys hap So ferdyn pey in chatrugyng of here hewe
As fer is sueryche of hem oper knewe 1648
Ther mas no-good day ne no saluynge [teat 154, buckik)
But streyt with-onte word or rehersynge
Eueryche of hem halp for to titme oper
1652 As frendly as he were hese owene brothyr
And aftyr pat with scharpe sperys stronge
They foynedyn eche at oper wondyr longe
Thow my3tist wene jat pis palamoun
In hess fy3t were a wrood lyonn
1656
And as a cruel tygre was areite
As wilde borys genne pey to smyte
That frothyn white as fon for yre wod
$1660 \quad \mathrm{Vp}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to the anches foute pey in here blod
And in this nysse lete I hem fyghtynge dwolle
And forth I wele of thesyus zow telle
The destenye mynystere goneral

- v. 1 .

That execubyth in the tworld oueral
1664
The puruyauns pat god hath seyn be-form " [*Ecop, 25, mat a]
So strong it is jat thow $p^{a}$ world hadde sworn
The contrarye of a thyng be za or nay
3its sumtyme io echal fallyn on a day
1668 - v. 7 .
That fallyth not eft with inne a thousent jere
ffor certeynly oure aspectis here
Be it of werre or pes or hate or lone
Al is gis ranled be the sigte a boues
1672
This mene I now be myzty thesyus
That for to huntyu is so desinous
"And namely at the grete hert in may

48 moup A. § 2. hniamta tans Corpus MS.
And heeras hing come russhyng in pe greauss And bcrep bopo bowes and pe leeues / And pinkep here comep my mortel enemy
Wipoute faile he moot be deed or I
fior tiper I mot sleen him atte gappe
Or he mot slee me if pat me mys happe
Sodenden pei in chaungyng' of here hewe
Asfor as cucrioh of hem ofer tnewe/
Ther nas no good day no no salnynge /
But starit' wipouten woul or rehersynge/
Euarich of hem hilp for to arme oper
As freendily as he were his owne broper
And after pat wip seharpe speres stronge /
Thay foynen ech at' oper, wonder longe
Thou mightest weme pat pis Palamon
In his fightinge were a wood leon
And xqa crucl tigre was arcite
As wilde bores gorne pei to smyte/
That frothen whit as foom for ire wood
$\mathrm{Vp}_{\mathrm{g}}$ to pe ancle forghte pey in here blood
And in pis wise I lete hem fightyag dwelle
And forf I wole of Thesous you telle
The destenye Ministre general
Thati exceutes in pe world over al
The proruence pat'god hat seie bifore
So atrong' it is pat pei pe world hadde it swore
The contraire of a pingt by ze or tay
3oth sona tyme it' schal falle on a day
bat fallap nought eft wipinne a pousend gen
Ifor certcinly oure appetites heero
Be it of werre or pees or hate or loue
Al is pis reulal by po sight' sboue
This mane I now by mighty 'Thesens
Tbat for to hunte is so desirous
And namaly atte grete hert in may
That in his bedde per dawe him no day
corpts 48

48 anour $\boldsymbol{A}$ § 2. hnhehts thlis Petworth ins,
And herep him conie russhing' in pe Creates And brekep both [the] bow so and pe leues
And penkep hers commeth my mortal enenye
$1644^{\text {- Wip outs faile ha mote bo dede or I }}$
ffor eiper I moot seleen hime atte gappo
Or be noot sclee ine if pat me myshlappe

As fer as enerich of heme operknewe
Ther nas no gaod day ne no baluynge
But streizt wip oute worde or rehersinge
Euerich of hem belpep forto arme ofar'
As frendily as ho were his owne broper
And after pat with sharpe speres stronge
[ wat tsu]
Mey foynen eche at oper wonder longe
Thow myztest wene jett pis Palamon
In his fightïige were a wood lyoü And as [a] cruel tigre was Arcite As wilde boores gon jei to-gider amyte * That frothen white as fome for yre woode
Vp to pe Anele fought' pei in her bloode And in pis wise I lete ham fighting' dwelle And forb I wil of Theseas gou telle TT The destange minister generatt Thattexerutiep in po weria oueratt The paruesance pat god hap say lifore So stronge itt is pat peit po world had it strore pe contractie of a pinge be ye or nay
3it som tyme it shal falle on a day
Thet fallep nouzt eft wif in a pousand yero ffor certeynly our appotites here Be it of werre or peese or hate or lous
1672. Al is pis rewled by pe sight abono

This mene I nowe by myghty Thesers
That forto hunte is 80 desirous
And namely atte grete hert in Haju
That' in his bèd per dawelp hym no duy
PETYORTII 48

48 gnode A. § 2. entort's taide Langdowne MS.
And herop, him como rossheingo in po groues
And brekeje bope hotres and je leaest

And pinkub here comof my mortale enmyo
Wippoowto failo he most bé dedeg or .T: ' 1644

Or [ha] most sle mie. if "jat no myd happa"
So forden [pey] in channgeinge of hito kuwe
As fer as iche of ham oper knetso

- 1048

Thar nas no good daye ne mo zaluoyngé
Bot streite wipontein worde or,zehereeinge -
Eueryche of hem helpe to arme opere
As frendely as he were his owen bropere
And after pat wip scharpe speres stronge
Thai foymen eche att opere wonder longe

- Thou miltest weno jat this palamon

1650. ' 'In his feihtinge were a wode lyon -

165G
And ns a cruel tigre was Areits
Ae wildo bores gunne jei to snyte
Jat fropen white as fome. for ire wode
$1660 \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to po Aucle foult pei in peire blodo
And in pis wiso. I lete rem feibtingo dwelle And forp. I. wil of Thesens $z^{\text {owe }}$ telle The destanyo Ministre general

- vi. 1.

1664 That oxecutep in po werid omeral 1604

So stronge it is pat peihe pe werlde had it awore
The contrarie of a finge be ze or naye
3it somo time it schal fal ou a daye. $\quad$ 1668. V.r.
pat fallep nouht eft wip-inne a pousande zore
ffor certeinly orre appetites here
Pro it of werre of pess. or hate or Ioue

Aft is pis rewled be pe siht abouse
This Meno.I nowe be myity Theseus
1072
That for to hnat is so desirus
Aud namely att pe grete hert in maio
That in his bed pere dawep him no daie
arour A．§ 2．kniamt＇s tale．Ellegmere ims． 49
That he nys clad／and redy for to ryde With hunte and horn／and houndes hymr bisyde＇ ffor in his huntyng＇．hath ho swich delit That it is／al his ioge and appetit ， To been hym gelf／the greteq hartes bano flor uftor Mars／he serueth now，dyane TI Cleer was the day／as I baus toold er this And Thesens／with alte ioyo and blis Withr his ypolita／the faire queene And Emelgo folothed al in grone
On hentyng be tiey riden roially
and to the grous／that strog dull faste by In which ther was at hext as men hym tolde Due Thesens／the streighte wey，hath holde And to the laundo／he rideth injonful right／＂ for thider was the hert＇woint huue his flightit And guar a brook／and wo fofth ind its weyo This dưo．wol han a courts at hym or aweye－ With hotudes／swiche as hypulist garimunde
TI And whan this due was come yn to the launde
Fader the sonno he iooketh $/$ end fand
He was war／of Arcite and Palamon）is
That foughten bremé／as it wold bones twey
 So hidously／that with the leeste strook t It semed／as it wollde fille an ook＊．．．＊ But whiat they were／to thyng＇he me whote This due his cortsoce／with bis spores sanooit－ And at a stect he was bitwix，hodetwo And pulled out a swerd fand cride hob＊ Namoare／op on payne of lexynge of youre heed ； By taygity Mans／he shal anonithe dead ${ }^{\text {W }}$ That smytheth any strodk＇．that I wimy wion Baf telloth me／what mystiars men yedoen， That beenso hardy／for to fightern heero． With outen Iuge／of bother Officere＊

$\cdot 4$
1684

## 474

onour A．§ 2．кмпопт＇s tauc．Cambridge MS． 49

## shour A．§ 2 knjort＇s matn Fengwit MS． 49

＊That he nys clad／and redy for to ryde
With hante and hom／and houndeqhym bisyde ffor in hiss hundyng＇bath he swich delit＇
That it is（al higioye and reppect
To bebn hym solf／the grete hertestbane a ：
flor after Mars／hey serueth now Dinus in

4：

Aad Theseins y with alle cioye and 列紫
With his opplitg／thê fairé queene ．
And Emelie／clothed al in greone
1684

On pratyug be，they riden pointly
And to＂he groutb／that＂stoted fulfaste by In whicht，ther was an here ns mon kym toldo


Duc．Thesents＇／the streighte wey heth holds
 1692 fror trider was the herth wegt haue hispligife
－And oper a brook／and so fortifet his weye

＇With－houndes süiche／as pat hym kist coppabode

4 That foghter bremesg as ituwero bales twe

This due his courser thith the sporesi armogt
And at a tragt he wos bityrix hem two ：i＊


That he nyerolud \＆veredy for to rydo
With hurite \＆horn \＆houndis hym besyde
ffor in Hose huntynge hath be swych delyjt That it is gle hese thoye \＆apetyt

iTo ben hym self tho grete hertysuhane：
fico of mars he eoruyth noy dyane
Clep was pe day as $x$ have tuld or this
And Thěsyus mith alle to
With hese ypolita the fayrequene
Dcof INJJ
＊$\because \quad$ But fellent mo


Afd Eruale clothed al in grene
．On buntyng be fey redyn really
And to the grove stodrdulul faste by
In whechithere was an hert as men him tolde
Douk thesyus $y^{\circ}$ rygte weyt hath holdo
－And to the lautide he rydith hym fud ry3t
foge fior there vas the hert wone to have tiis flyzt
＊．This douk wele han a cotrs with hym or tweyg
Wit hioqndis thich ag hym lyste comaunde
And कhan This deuk was，conyn m－to $p^{\circ}$ layzdo
－Yndir the surne he lokgta \＆jat a－non
He wis was of Axcite \＆Palumon
Treat foutgy brome wis it，were boris too

So hidopusly that with the leste strok
ft gemede as it wolde felle aṇ ols
But what fer were no pyity he pe wot
And doukghesq－conuser with the sporye smin
And hag a stoft he was be twixe hem too And pulbenputa a swerd \＆cryede hoo No more pe peyne of lesgnge of $z^{\prime}$ oure hed
－Be mygiti fars he schal anon be ded
Thatsmyth opy strokithat I may som
－Puttelle we what myster men $\boldsymbol{z}^{4}$ ben
1
－That he hys eladde and redy for to ride Wip hunte and horn and houndes hinr besyie fior in＂his huntyngt haj he such delitt＊＊ That itis alt bisriojo aqnd appoty To ben kimself pe greté hertes bane＂n for aftar mars ko serveth now Diane Cler was pe day as I have told or pis And Theseus with alle ioye and blys With his ypolita je faire queene And Emelye cloped al in greeno on duntyng＇ben pei riden really And to pe groue jat stood ful faste by In which per was an hert as mon hiractolde Duk Thesets pe streighte way hap holdB／ sudd to pe lannde he ridej him ful refghte fifor jider was pe tert wont to baue lis \＃lighte ${ }^{\prime}$ And oupr a brook＇and so forp on his wey． This Dul woll haus a coursat hin or twey， Wip houndes swich as patt him list to comannde／ And whan pis Dukt was come vato fe laúnle waler pe sonne he loked and anon He was war of arcite and Palamon That foughten breeme as it wore boles tưo ． The brighte swerdes wenten to and fro So lidously pat with pe leste tirools To semep patit wolde folle an vols Shut what bei were noping he ne woot This dul＇his courser with his spores rmot And at a stert he was betwixe hem tuo And pulled out a swerd and criogl ha No more vp peyne of lesynst of zouir hel By mighty mars he schal anon be ded That smyteth eny strok pat＇I may seen But tolleft me what myster suen 30 ban That ben so hardy for to fightors heeres Wipoute Iuge or oper＇officere

4
＂corptus 49
1650


5


## groop a \＆2．кmget＇s talea Petworth Mifis 40

＊That hennys cladde and redy forto ride
－Wip hunte and horr end houndes hym biside flor in his hounthg hash he swich delite，
－Thaty it is al has joge and appetite f＇心．＊

－ffor aftert Mars he serues，nowe Jyone
－Cleer was＇ke day as I baue totither pis ${ }^{2}$ ，
Atd Thestus wip alloj Loio and blich

and Tomely［e］clojod al in greno

－In whick fer was an herto as nam hyेM toldo

－－And ouer a broleand ag forb on his way
 1036．And than pis duke mas come ynito pe Fiaunde F Finder posanme he loked．nonoul．
＂What frouttenbreme of and weri foles＂two 2700．The britte smordder wionten to ofty frat．

It semés patañt wo


 A pulled out＇a sivelde and cried ha＊





1680
néoup A．§ 2．名niger＇s tale Laisdowne Ms． 49
juth he na es clach and redi for to ride
Wip huate and horno＇and hundes hierrbisids＂
tior in his hontynge hape he sryche delite
．That it is al is hope．Iny and appetite
－To ${ }^{\text {thene him salf po grote hortes bare }}$
Te fiot aftel mars，to serive now Diant \＆

4084 And Theseus wit al Ioy，und Jlisse
－Wijh his ypolita pó hive quene
168t

$\begin{aligned} & \text { ond Emely clopaital in Grens } \\ & \text { On huntyn bego＂po retion Rojaily }\end{aligned} . \quad$ ．
and ta pe Groter pat tool ful fast by
－䩿 whiche per was an herto as men，him toldo
1688
－PTDaç Theserusp pe stroilt waic hap bolde
Whd to pe launde ha tidep him ful rilt
tfor peder was pe hert wonte to haue bis fiibt
And ouer a broke and to forpe on hy weis
＊）This－Duc gil haus a dogurs＂hit himan tweif
＊Wip houndes sucho as him fitst comproaytdist ${ }^{\circ}$ it
1890 And whan pis puc wa［s］come va to pe luutitlo

He was wat of Ascite and Palamione
pat Toultitain bremepe it cror bely two



Hot whats pei were nofinge ho weto

＂And＂att a stanto he＂was botwix hom than
And fill lepatowte a mavido Andectice ho
${ }^{2}$ N



－That beaigo haxdy to fifititen hore

－1632．



50 grove A. § 2 . xnidet's tals Bllesmere MS.
As it ware / in a lystes roially
IT This Palamon / answerdo Lastily And soydo / sire / what nodeth wordes mo We have / the deeth / disserued botbe fwo Tro woful wrecthes been we / two caytyues That been entcombred / of oure owene lyaes And as thou urbe a rightfal lord and Inge Ne yeae vs / neithor mercy as refuge'
But sle me first for seinte charitee
But sle my falawe oeld ps wol st me
Or sle hym first. for though thow knowest it lite This is thy mortal foo / this is Arcite That fro thy lond / is banysslied on his beed ffor which / he hath deserued to be deed ffor this is he / pat cam va to thy gate And soyde / pat he higgite Philostrate Thins latin he iaped thee / ful many a yer And thou hast maked hym thy 'chief Squier And this is he / that loneth Ennelye tfor sith the day is come / jet I shal dye I make pleynly / my canfession
That I am / thilke woful Palamons That lath / thy prison broken wikkedly I am thy mortal foo / and it am I That iequeth so hoote / Bmelye the brighte That I wol dye / present in hir sighto Therfore I axe death / and my Iuwise But sle my folawe / in the same wise ffor bothe / han we deserued to be slayn IT This worthy due answerde anon agayn And seyde / this is a short conclusion Toure owene mouth / by youre confession Hath dampned yow / and I wol it recarde It nedeth noght / to pyne yow with the corde Ye shal be deed/by myghty Mars the rede
TT The queene anon / for verray wommanhede

## bllesamere 50

50 group A. § 2. mmiguts tale Hengwrt MS.
As it weere in a lystes roially
-r This Palamon/guswerde hastily
And seyde / sire / What nedeth wordes mo
We hase the defthl disserued / boths two
Two woful wrecches been we / two caytyues That been encombred / of oure owene lyues

- And as thow art a rightful lord ahd Iuge

1720 Ne yif vs / neither meney ne refuge
But slee me first', for sointe charites
But slee my felawe eek / as wel as me
Or slee hym first. for thogh thow knowe it lite
1724 This is thy mortal foo / this is Arcite
That fre thy lond/is banysshed on his heed
ffor which / he hath deserued to be deed
flor this is he / pati, cam vn to thy yate
1738 And seydo / pat he highte Philostrate
Thus hath he inped thee / ful many a yeer
And thow. hast maked hym / thy chief Squyer
And this ia be / fat louoth Emelye
1732 - ffor sith the day is come / pat I shal dye
I make pleynly / my confession
That I am / thillee woful Palanon
That bath thy prisom/broken wilckedly
1736 I am thy martal foo / and it am I
That loneth so hoote / Emelye the brighto
*That I wol dyen / present in hir sighte
Wherione I axe deeth / and my Iuvise
fiox bothie have we / deserued to be slayd TT This worthy dug answerdo anoon agayrt And seyde / this is a short comelusion)
$1744^{\circ}$ Youre owene mouth / by youre confessions
Hath dampned yow / and I wol it records
It nedeth noghty to pyne yov with the corde
Ye shul be deed / by myghty Mars the rede
IT The queene anoon / for verray wommanhede henowrt 60

50 'aroup A. § 2. knght's tale Cambridge ifs.
As it were in a listis ryely
Tuscile_
This Palamon answexde hastyly
And seyde sere that nedith womlis mo
We have the deth deseruyd bathe two
Two woidel wrechis ben we two'eaytyuys
That ben encomberit of oure owene lyuys
And as pous ant a ry3tiful Lord \& Iuge
Ne gif ve néythir morey ne refugs
But sle me ferst, for seynte charite
1720
But sle mya felave els as wel as me
Or sle hyin ferst for pow jou knowist it lyte
He is pyn dedly unsmy areyte
That fro pyo lond is banyssohid on his hed
ffor which he hath [de]sernyd to ben ded
flor this is he that come on to pyn zate And seyde that he hyte philostrate
Thus hath he Iapid $\rho^{*}$ ful manye a $j$ er
And pow hast matid hym pyn squyer
And this is he that louyth Emelye
1732 flor sithe the day is come that I schal deye
I make pleyn myn confessioun
That I am thilke woful Palamoun

- That hath thyn presoun broko wokedes,

1736 I am thi mortal fo / \& it am I

That louyth so bote Emalia the bryste
That I wele deye present in hero eyzte Wheriore I aske deth \& myn Iu-wiso
But slo myn felawe in the same wise
ffor bothe have we disseruyd to ben slayn This wortri denk answerde anon agayn
[reat2]] And soyds pis is a schoct conclusyoun
1744 zoure owene mouth be zoure confesion
Hath dampned $30 w \&$ I wele it recorde

- It neditir not to pyne jow wilh tho corde 30 schul be ded be myzty mars the rede
1748

As is were in a litefit listo renlly
rThis Palnmou answerde hastily
And seide siro that needep worles mo
We have pe dep deseraed bope tuo
Tho wofal wrecchcs be we two caytynes
That' ben encombred of cure owne lyues
And as pou art' a rightful lord and Iugo
No ziue us neypar mercy ne refuge
But slee me first for seinte charite
But olse my felawe eelr as wol as me Ot slee him [first] for pough pou knowest it lite This is bi mortel fo pis is arcite
That fro pi lond is banyssched on his heedo for which he lenp deserued to be ded
for pis is he pat cores vato pi gate And seyde pat he highte Philostrate
Thus bajp he laped pe ful many a jeere /
And fou hast maked him pi checf equiero
and fis is he pat's lotiep Emelyo
fior sip fat day is come pat' I schal dýe
I make pleynly my confessiun
That I am pilke woful Palanow
That hap pi prison broke wikkedely
I am pi mortel foo and its am I That louep so hute Exuelyn po bright[e]
Thut I wol dyo present in hir sighte
Wher fore I exe dep and my Iuwise
But sle nay felawe in pe same vise
ffor bope haue we desertued to be slayn TT This worpidult answerde anon agayn And saide pis is a subort conelusioun your owne mout be zoure confessioun
Hity dampned 3 ou and I wol it recorde 14 deodep nought to pyne 3 gu with pe corde ye schal be dod ly mighty mars pe reede
Clie queen anon for verrey wommanhede
corpes 50

50 grove A § 2. kxiohi's tang Pefworth 3 3S.
TI As it were in litel liste ryafty
This Palamon answerde hastily
And secido Sir what nedep wordes tooo
1716 We han pe depe deserved bop twoo
Two woilil wrecched be we two catyfes pab bene encombred of oure owne lifes

- And as pow att a rijtful lorde and Iugo

Ne zeus vs naiper mercy ne refuge
Putit sele mo farst for seinte Iarite
Bati sleo my felowe eko as wel as mo
Or slee hym [first] for jough po[u] lnowest lite
1724 This is pi mortal floo pis is arcite
That from pi londe is banshed on his luedo
[laress] ffor whiche he hap descrued to be dedo
ffor jis is he pat come vnto pi gate
1738 And saide patt he bight Philostrate
Thus hap he Iaped pe ful mony a zere And pou hast' made him pi chief squyern And pis is he pat louep Emelye fior sip pat day is commen pat' I shal dye I wake pleynly my confessioñ That I an pilk[ $[0]$ wooful Palamon That haf 中i prison brokon wikikedly
1736 I ann pi mortal foo and it am I
That louep so hote Emely pe brizt That I wril dye present in her sijt Wherfore I axe dep and my Iwes
1740 But scle my felawe in pe same wise
fior bofe we han deserued forto be sclayal This worpi duke answend anon agayn And saide pis is a short conclusioñ
1744 Zoure orne moupe be zoure confession

- Fap dampned per zou and I wil it recorde

Hit nedef not' to pyne zont wip acordo
He shul be dede by my3ly mars po redo
1748

50 grove A. § 2. nnight's tale Lansdowne MS.

As it were in a litel list roiallis
1 This Palamon ansewerd bastelye
And seide sirto what nedep rorites mo
1716 We have pe dep deserued bope tuo
Tire wofulh wrochea be we tho Caytyues
That hene encumberis of owre owen lives
[learest bect] And as pou art a riht-ful lorde and Iuge
1720 No zif vo neypor mency ne refuga
But sle me first for seinte Charito
Aud sle my folaty oke as wele as me
Or sle him for poune then knowest it lite

## 1794 bis is pi mortal fo pis is Arcite

That fro pi londe is banysshed on his lied
ffor whiche he hapa desorued to be dede
fior pis is he whicho come vi to pi gate And stide pat he hiht Philostrate.
Thus hape he Iaped pe ful mony a zere And pou hast maado him pi chef swyere Aud pis is he pat louap Emelya
1732 ffor sep pat daie is come pat .I. schal dize
I. nake pleinely my confessiono
pat .I. am pilke wufui palamone
pat haje pi prisqne broken wikicolly.
.E. am pi mortale foo and it am .I. pat louclee so hote Enelye pe brihte That vil' dije precent in hire siltte Wheroforo I. ex deps and my Iuybo 1740 Dot sle ray falawe in pe same wisc fior bopo we have desurued to be sleivo IT This worfi Duc ansowerd anono azeine And soido this is a achort conclusiong 1744 zowne owren noupe be zowro confessione

Hape dample zow and it wil recorde It nedep nouht to pype zowe wip cords 30 schal be ded be myhti Mars pe rede
$\xrightarrow{\text { Texatise }}$
辟

The qweene anone for verrei wommanhedo

Thequere anoon for vorroy wommathodo
0

LANSDOWYE 60
grove A. §8. metahts tale. Ellesmere MS. 51
Gun for to trepe / and so dide Emolye
And alle the ladyes / in the compaignye Greet pitee was it' as it thoughte herm alle That euere / swich a chaunce sholde falls
ffor gentil men they were / of greet estatit
And no thymg but for loue was this debast
and sangt hir blody woundes / wyde and soore And alle crieden / bothe lasse and moore
Hane mercy Lord / vp on vs wommen slle
And on hir bare knees / adoun they falle
And wolde have kist his feett ther as he etood
Til at the laste / eslaked was his mood
fior pitee / repaeth soone in gentill herta
And though / he first for fre quook and sterte
He hath considered / shortly in a clanse
The trespas of hem bothe / and eek the cause
And al thoug末 fat his Jre / hir gilt accused
Yet in his reson / he hem bothe oxeused
And thus / he thoghts wel pat ouery man
Wol holpe hym self in loue / if that he kan
And eelr deliugre hym self / out of prisof
And eek his herte hadde compassioñ
Of wonmen / for they wepen euere in oon
And / in his gentil herto / he thoughto anon
And softe vn to bym self / he seyde is $f$
Vp on aiford / that wol have no mercy
But been a leon / bothe in-word and dede
To hem / pat been in repentarice and drede
As wel / as to a proud despitous man
That wol magnteyno / that he first bigan
That lord / hath litel of discrecioñ
That in swich cas / Lan no diuifioin
But weyeth / pride and humblease after oon And shortly / whan his Ire / is thus agoon
He gan to looken vp / with eyen lighte
And spak thise same wordes / al on highite bllesmere 51
grout A. § 2. kntaris thle Hengwit MS. 51
Gan for to reps / and so dide Emelye And alle the ledies / in the compaignye Greet piteg was it $\varphi$ ass it thoughte hem alie
That euere swrich a chaunce / aholde falle ffor gentil men they weere / of greet estant And no thyng but for loue / was this debaat And sawe / hir blody wowndes / wide and soore And alle cryden / bothe lasse and moore Haue mercy lord / vp on ps wommen alle And on hir bare knees / adown they falle And wolde have kist his feet ther as he stood Til at the laste / aslaked was his mood ffor pitee / remeth soone in gentil herts And thogh lee first for Tre quook and sterte He hath considred / shorthly in a clause
1764 The trespas of hem bothe / and eek the cause And al thogh pat his tro / hir gilt secused Yet in his reson / he hera bothe exeused TIs thus / he thoghte wel pat enery man Wol helpe hym self in loue / if pat he kan And eek / deliuere hym self / out of prison) And eek / his lerte badde compassiou Of wornmen / for they wepten cuere in con And in his gentil harte / he thoghte anoon And softe wn to hym / self he seyde fy $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on a lond / that wol hane no mercy But be a leon / bothe in word / and dede To hem / that been in repentaunce and drede As wel / as to a proud despitous man That wol mayntene / that he first bigan That lowd / hath litel of discrecion
it80 That in suxich cass / knn nordyaysion Bat weyeth pryde / and humblesse / after oon And shortly / whan his Irs is thus ngoon Ho gan to loken vp / with eyen lighte And spak thise same wordes / al on highte henawat 61
grove A. § 2. knigut's tale. Cambridge Ms. 51
Gax for to wepe \& so dede emelye
And alle the ladyis in the campenye
Gret pete was it as it thoughte hem alle
That cuere swich a chaunso schulde Palle
fior geatil men pey were of girot estat
And nolyng but for loue was this debat
And saw here blody woundis wide \& sore
And alle criedyn both lasse \& more
Haue mersi lond ${ }^{1}$ vpon rs wemem alle
And on here laro leneis adoun pey fallo
And widde a kisseds hese fet pere as he stod 1760 TiL at the laste a-slakede was hese mol
ffor pete rennyt sone in gentil herte
And though he ferst for yro quok \& sterte
be hath consideryd schortely in a clause
The trespase of ham botze \& of the canse ${ }^{2}$
And al-thow that hese yre hess gilt acused
[² cavaco: alkerw]
1765
3it in hese resoun he ham bothe excused
As thas he thouthe wol that euery mar
Wele helpe hym selve in loue 3 if that he can
1768
And delyuare hym self ${ }^{2}$ it that he mom ${ }^{3}$
And ek hese herte hado compassiour
Of wemen far poy wepyn euers in on
And in hese gentil harte he thouzte anon
And softe to hym self he seyde fy
Vpon a lord that wele haue no merey
But byn a lyoun bothe in word \& dedo
To hem that ben in repentaunt \& drede
$\Delta s$ wel as to a proud dispitous man
That wele megntene that he ferst began
That lord hath lityl discreciona
That in swich cas hath no dguysioun
But weyeth pride \& humblesse aftyr on And schorbly whan bese yro is pue agon He gan to lokyn vp with eszyn lyjte And spak these same wordis alle on hyzte
cambridee 61

Com for to wepe and so dide Emelye And att pe ladies of pe compaignye Gret pite was it as it pought't hem alle Thas ever such a chaunce schulde falle ffor gentil mer poi were of groth estet 4 And copping but for loue was pis debat And eargh hire bloody woundes wide and sore Aud alle ergeden bope lasse and more Have meroy lord ypon vs wommen allo And on here bare knees doun pei falle And wolde haue kist his feet per as he stool Til atte last aslaked was his mood flor pite rennep sons in gentil herte / And pough he furst for Ire quook' and sterle la hap considerod sahortly in a clanso The trespas of hem bothe and eekt pe cause And al pough path his Tre hire gilt accused Zit in his resoñ he hem bope excused As pus hes poughte wel patr euery man Wil helpe himsulf in lous if pat he can And cek' deliuere himself out of prisoñ And eek' lis harte hadde compassion Of wommer for pey wepen euer in oon And in his gentil herte he pought anon And softe vato himself he seide fy ppon a lord fate wol have no mercy But be a leonit bope in word and dede / To hem patt ben in repentance and drede As wel as to a proud dispitous man Thst wol maintene pat' he first ligan Thatt lord hap litel of discrecion That in sach cas can no division But weyeth pride c.nd humblesse after oon And schorily whon his tre is pus goon ho gan to loken $v_{p}$ with eyghen lightt And spak' pis same wordes al on higtit conpes 52
nliar 54, bu**
group A. § 2. eniger's call. Petworth Ms. 51
Gan [for] to wepe and so saide Emelye
And al pe ladis in fo companye
Grete pite was it as it pougt hem alle
That euere such a olaunce shuld byfalle
ffur gentil mes pei vere of grete astate
And no pinge but for loue was pis debate
And seegh her blody woundes wide and sone
1756 -* And alle criden bop[e] lasse and more
Haxe merey vpon vs wommen allo
And on her bare knoes doun pei falle And wold han kissed his fete per he stoode

That in such cans can no diuision
But weie? pride and humblenesse after -on And shortely whan his Ire was pus agon He gan to loken yp wip eyer light
Til at pe last arsclaked was his moodo ffor pite rennefs sone in gentile herto And poughe he first for ire quoke and sterto He hap considered ehortly in a clouse The trespase of hem both [ e$]$ and pe cause And al pouze his Iro her gilt actused 3 it' in his reson he hem both excused And pus he poustes vel pat euery man
Wol helpe him self in loue if pat he can
And cke dalyuere him self out' of prison
And eke hiun self bad compassion
Of wommen for poi wepen euere in con
And in bis gentile hert' he poust anōn
And softu wnto him self he seide fye Ypon a lord pat' wil haue no mercy But be a lyon bope in word and dede
To hem pat bene in repentannce and drede
As wel as to a prowde dispitous man
That wil mey[n]tene pat he first bygan
That lord hap litel in discreccion

And spake pise same wordes al on hight PETwoRTR 61
grote A. § 2 ensights tale Lansdowne MS. 51
Gan for to wepe and so dide Emolie
And al pe ladies in po companye
Grete pite was as hom pouht alle
1752. That suer suche a chaunce shold sallo
fior gontilmen pei wore of grete astate
And nopinge bot for loue was fis debate
ntarest And snube hire blody woundes wide and sore
1750 And al criden bope lasse and more
Have merci lorde vpon ws wermen alle
And on her bare knocs downe fei fulle
And wolle haue kist his fote pere as ho stande
Til att laste a-slakel was his moode
ffor pite rennop sone in gentil herte
And pouhe he furste fure Ire quoke and sterte
He considered schortly in a clanse
1764 The trespas of hem bope and eke pe causo
And al-pouhe pat his Ino hir gilte necusede
3it in his reson ho hem boje excusede
And pus ho pouht wele pat euery man
1768 Fil helpo him selfe in lone if pat he can
And eke deliuere him sell owte of prisone
And eve his herte had compassione
Of wemmen for pei wepen ener in ore
And in his gentith hert. hes pouht anone
And sufit on to him self he ceide fie
Vpon a lorde pat wille linue no mercye
Bot be be lyone bope in worde and in dede
To hem pat bene in repentance aud drede
Al so wele as to a pronde dispitons man
That wil Maiten pat he first be-gan
That lordo haf litel of discrecioñ
And weiope prids and humblenesse after one
And whan his Ire is şus a-grone
He gan to Loken vpe wip yhe liht
And spake pis same wordes al on hiht

Lansdowne 51

52 group A. § 2. knient's talus Ellesmere MS.
TT The god of lone / A benedicite
How myghty / and how greet a lord is the Ayeyns his myght ther gayneth none obstacles
He may be clepal a god / for hise myracles 1788
flor he kan maken / at his oweze gyse'
Of auerich herte / as pat bym list diuyso
Lo heere this Areite / and this Palernors)
That q̧uitly perm / out of my prisoñ
And mygīite, / han lyaed in Thebes roially
And witen / I an hir mortal enemy
And pat hir deth / lith in my mygit also
And yet hath loue / maugree hir eyen two
[Y-]Brogit hem hyder / bothe for to dyo
Now looketh / is nat that an height folye
If Who may [nat] been a fole / but if he loue Bihoold / for goddes saleo pat sit aboue.
Se how they blede / be they noght wel arrayed Thans hath hir lond / the god of loute ypayed Hir warges / and hix fees / for hir seruyse And yet they wenen / for to been fill wyse That serien loue / for aught that may bifalle But this is yet the beste game of alle That she / for whom they han this Iolitee Kan hem ther fore / as muche thank / as me She woot namoore / of al this hooto fare By god / than voot a Cakliow of an hare But all moot bon assayed / hoot anel cooldt A man moot ber a fool / or yong' or oodil I woot it by my self / ful jore agon flor in my tyme / a geruant was I oon And therfore / syn I knowe of loues peyne And woot hou soove / it kan a man distreyne As he / pat hath / ben cauglit ofte in his lans I yow forgeue / al hoolly this trespeas At requeste of the queene / pat kneleth heore And celk of Limelye / my suster decre ellesmater 68

52 grour A. § 2. eniahts thie Hengwit MS.
4 The god of loue / a benedicitee
How myghty / and how greet a lord is he Agayns his myghth. ther gayneth none obstacles
He may be clepid a god / for his miracles
for he kan maken / at his owene gyse
Of euerich herte / as pat hym list dexyse
TI Lo here / this Arcite / and this Palamon)
1792 That quitly wer9 / out of my prison
And myghte haue lyued in Thebes minily
And witen / I am hir morial enemy
And pat hir deeth / lyth in my myght also
1796 And yet hath loue / matgree hir eyen two
Broght hem hyder / bothe for to dye
Now looketh / is pat that an heigh folye
TT Who may been a fool / but if he lone
1800 Bihoold for goddes sake / jat sit aboue
Se how they blede / be they noght wel arrayed
Thus bath hir lord / the god of love ypayed
Hir wages / and hir fees / for hir seruyse
1804 And yet they wenen to he ful wyse
[terid] That seruen lous / for nught pat may bifalle But this is yet the beste game of alle That she / for whom / they have this Iolitee Kan hem ther fore / tos. muche thank as me She woot namoore / of al this hoote fare By god / than woots a cokkow of an hare But al moot been assayed / hoot and coold A man moot been a fool / or yongo or oold I woot it by my self / ful yoore agoon ffor in my tyme / a seruant was I oon And ther fôre / syn I knowe of loues peyno And woot how soore / it kan a man distreyne As he pat hath been-caught ofto in his lans I yow foryeue / al hoolly this tresphs
At requeste of the queene / pat kneeleth heere And eek of Emalye / my suster decre

HENGFRTI 62

52 group A. § 2 mizait's taie. Cambridge MS.
The god of lone a benedicite
How myghti \& how grot a lord is he
A-zens hese my ${ }^{t}$ peregegnyth aoas obstakeft
He may be clepid a god for bese myrakelt
ffor he can makyn at hese ownene gyse
Of euergche herte as he lesto denyse
Lo here pis arcite \& fis Palamoun
That quytely weryn out of presoun
1792
And my3tgn a lenyd in thebes really derr fiv, lack
And wetyn I am here mortal enoray
And that hese deth lyth in myn my3t also
1796 And 3 it hath loue maxgry here ey3yn two
Brought hern hedyr botho for to deye
Now lokith is not this an hey folye
Who may ben a fol but zif he lone
Behold for godis salke that sit a-boue
Se how pey blede be poy not wel arayed
Thus hath here lond the god of loue hem payed
Here wagis \& here feis for here seruyse
And zit bey wene for to ben ful wyso
That seyin loue for ougt that may be-falle
But pis is zit the beste gise of allo
That son for whom they han this iolyte
1808 Kan hem theifore as meche thank as me
Sche wot no more of al this hote faro
By god than wot a kokkow or an hare
But al mote ben asayed hot or cold
A men mot nele ben $n$ fol or zong or old
I wote it be myn solf fal zore agon
ffor in myn tyme a seruaunt was I on
And porfore syn I knowe of loue peyne
And wot how sore it can a man distreyne
As ho that hath ofto bo cauzt in his las
I zow for-zeue al holy this trespas
$1 \times 1$

At request of the quen that knelith bere And ek of emalye myn systir dero

- The god of loue a benedicite

How mighty and how grett a lord is he Ajeins his might per gaynof non obstacles He may be cleped a god of his miracles flor he can maker at his owne gise Of eaerich herto as pat lím list deuise lo ber pis arcite and pis Palamon
That' quytly were ont of my $\mathbf{p}^{\text {risoun }}$ And might' have lyued in Thebes rially And wilen I am here mortel enenty And pat' here dep lith in my might' also / And 3 it hap loue maugre here yghen tuo Brought hem lider bope for to daye Now lokep is not pat an heih folye
TWho may ben a fool butt if he loue
Bybold for goddes sake pat sittep aboue Sec how pas blecele be pai not wel arrayed Thus hap hire lord je grod of loue y-paized
Hire wages and hire fees for hives serxise And jit pei wenen for to ben ful wise That seruen loue for aught patr may bifalt But pis is $3^{e t t}$ je beste game of att That scho for tham pei haus pis iolyto Can hem perfore as moche thank' as mo Sehe woot ina more of alt pis hoote fare By god pan woot' a Cockow of an hare Butt al moot lien assayed hoot and colde
A man moot ben a fool or zongt or olde
I wot it by my self ful jore agoon
flur in my tyme a seruant was I on
And perfore syn I knowe of loues pegne
And woot how sore it can a man distreyne
As he patt hath ben caughte often in his lass I you forgite al holly pis trespas
At pe requeste of pe queen pat kneele, heoro
And ecle of Emelye my soster deene

## corrus 69

55 gnour A. § 2. matort's pale. Petworth MS.
The god of lope. o Benedicite
How myghty and hove grete a lord is he
Ajeinst his myght for zeynep noñ obstacles
1788 He may be cleped a god for his myracles
for he can maken at is owne gyse
Of enerich bere as pat hyn lise deviso
Lo here pis arcite and pis Palamon
That quietely wers out of prisoñ gon And myght haue lyued in thebes Rially And weten I am her mortal enenyye And pat her dep is in [my] mygbt also / 1796 And jit haf loue mawgro her eyen two [ $\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{]}$ Brougt him hidere bople] forto dye
Whate folye Who may be a fool but if he loue Biholde for goddes loue pat sittep aboue See howe pei blede bene pei not wel araid Thus hap hor lordo jo god of lowe hem paied Her wages and her fees for herseruise foh wo to to heno fol we That' seruen loue for oujst pat may bifalle But zit is pis pe beste game of alle Thati she for whom pei haue pis Iolite
1808 Can hem na moche thonke as me Shee wote no more of al pis hote fare Ay god pan wote an Cuckowe or an hare But al most be aseaied hote and cold
1812 A man mote be a fool or zonge or old I wote it by my self for yore agone fiot in my tyme a ceruatate was I one And perfor sitit I knowe of loues peyne
1816 And wote howe sore it can a man distreyna As he pati hap oft bene couzt in his less I zou forgue al holy pis trespaas ; Atte request of fe quane jat knalep hero And oke of Emelyg my suster dero PETworth si

## 52 aroup A. § 2. kntoht's tale Lansdowne MS.

It The god of lous $\Delta$ Benedicita
Howe myhti and howe grete a lorde is he
Azeines his myhtes pere gaynep noze obstacles
He maie be clopod a god for his mimoles
.ffor he cañ maken att his owen gise
Of euaryche hert ap pat him list denise
thatest lown Loo here pis Areito and Palamon
1702 That quytly weare owte my prison
And myht haue leued in Thebes ruinlye
And wetem. I. an lere mortnle enemye
And jat bire depo lipe in my mylt olso
1796 And hape loue Naugre here oyen two
Drouht hem hider bop for to dio
Nowe lokep is nouht pat an hile folye
Who maye be a foole bot if he lous
1800 Duholde for goldes sake fai sittep aboue
Se howe pei blede he pei noult wele araido Thus haje lire lorde pe god of loue gpaide Hire wages and hor fees for hire somise
1804 And $z^{\text {ut pei wenen for to be ful wise }}$
That seruen loue for ouht pat maie befalle .
Dot pis is geto po beste game of alle
That sche for wham pei have pis Folite
Ean hem periore as muche ponke as me Sche woote no more of aft pis hoto fare Di god pan wote a cokilowe or an hare Dat al mot beno assaide hote ard colde
$A$ than most be a foole or zonge or olde
 ffur in my timo a seruant mas. I. une And pare-fore sep. I. knowe of loues peine
d. woote howe hore it kan a man distreino As he pat hape bue caubt oft in his lace
.I. zowe for-zef al holely pis truspace
18.828

At po request of po quene pat knelep here And Eke of Emely my suster dore
gnour A. § 2. meigho's taice Ellesmare MS. 53
And ye shul bothe / anon vn to me swere
That newere mo / ye shal my contreo dere
Ne make werre vp on me nyght no day
But been my freendes / in al that ye mas
I yow forgeue / this trespas eaery deel
And they him sworen / his axprg' faire and weel
And lym of lotdshipe / and of mercy preyde
And he hern graunteth grace / and thas he seydn
TO apeke / of roial lynaro and riclesso
Though fret she were a queene or a prineesse
Eol of you bothe / is worthy dontelees
To wedder whan tyme is douteless
I speke / as for my suster Enelye
ffor whom yo have / this strif and Ialonsyo
Ye woot your self she may nat wodden two
Atones / though ye fighien eueremo
That con of you / al be hym looth or lielf/
He moot[e] pipen / in an yuy leef
This is to seyn / sho mey nat now han bothe
Al be je neuer so Ialonse / ne so wrothe
And for thy / I yow putte in this degree
That ech of yow / shal haue his destynee
As hyta is slapo / and herknetil in what wrye
Lo heete your ende / of that I shal deuyso
Hy wyl is this / for plat conclasion With outen / any repplicacion
If that you liketh / take it for the weste
That enorich of you / shal goon where bym leste
firely / with outen raunson / or daunger
And this day fifty whkes / fer ne mer
Euerich of yon / shal bryngs an hundred knyghtes
Armed for lystes / vp at alle yightes
If Al relly / to darreyne hire ly batuille
And this bihote I yow / with oaten faille
Vp on my trouthe / and as I arn a knygtt
That wheither of yow bothe pat hath mygtit
ghove A. § 2. mitaits tale Hengwri MS. 53
And ye shal bothe anoon / vn to mo swere
That neuere mo / ye shail my contree dero
Ne make werre vp on me/nyght nor day But beon my freendes / in al that ye may I yow foryeue / this trospas enerpdel
And they hym sworen / his axing faire and wel And hym of lordshipe / and of mercy preyde
And he heim graunteth grace / and thame he seyde 1828
9T To spoke of roial lynago / and richesse
Thogh pat sho meere a queene / or a princessa
Dich of yow botze / is worthy doatelees
1832 To wedden whan tymo is / but nathelees
I speke / as for my suster Emelye
ffor whom / ye haue this stryf and Ialousge
Xe woot your self. she may nut wedden two
Atoses / thogla je fighten eueremo
That oon of yow / al be hym looth / or lied
He moot go pipen / in an yuy leef
This is to seyn / she may nat now haue bothe
1840 Al be ye nevere so Ialons / no so wrothe
And for thy / I yow putte in this degree
That ech of yow / shar haue his destynce
As hym is shape / and herkneth in what wyse
Lo here youre enle / of that I shal deuyso
T My wyl is this / for plat conelusion)
With outen any replicacion)
If that yow liketh / take it for the beste
That etterich of yow / shal goon where hym leate
firely / with outen raunson / or daunger
And this day fifty wykes / fer ne neer
Euerich of yow / shal bryage wa hundred kuyghteg
Armed for listes / vp at alle rightes
Al redy / to darreype hire by bataille
And this bihoote I yow / with outon faille
Vp on uy trouthe / and as I am a kryght
That wheither of yow bothe / pat hath myght
hengwat as
anour A. § 8. knomt's tale. Oambriage MS. 53
And $z_{0}$ sehul bothe a-non wn-to me swere
odere
1824 But ben mynne frendys in al that $3 e$ may
1824
I 3 ow for-jere pis trespos euerydel
And boy hym sworyn hise axinge fayre \& wel |v.en
And hym of lordschepe \& of merey preyedo
And ho hem grauntede grace \& jus he seydo
To speke of ryal Jymago \& of rychesse.
Thow that sche wem a quen or a princesse
Eche of jow bothe is worthi douteles
To reddyn whan tywe is / but neuer the les
1828 Hear mom $\mathbf{v}$. 915

To reddyn whan tywe is / but ne
flor whom $z^{a}$ han jis stryf of Celousye
30 wote joutre self sche may not wedde two

- T .0 os

At onys pey 30 fyste eurre mo 1836
To on of $z^{0 w} /$ al be hyre loth or lef
He moto go pipe in an yuy lof
This is to sejn eche may not now han bothe
Al be $\boldsymbol{\xi} \boldsymbol{c}$ newero so Ielous no so wrothe
And forthi I $30 \pi$ puite in pis degre
That eche of yow schal han hese dostene
As lym is schapyn \& herkenyth in what wyse
Lo here zoure ende of that I rchal zow deuyse
1844
Myn wil is this for plat conclusioun
With-outyn ony replicacyouns
Sif that jow likyth taki it for the beste
That eueryche of 3 ow schal gon ry 3 were hym leatn 1848
ffrely with-oute raunsam or dnunger
And pis day fifty woukis fer \& ner
Eueryche of zorr schal brynge on hunderit knyghtia
Armyd for lystis vp at alle ryghtis
Al redy to darrayne here by batayle
And this be-hote I 3 ow with-outyn fayle
Vp on myn trouthe \& as I am a knyst
That whethir of gow bothe that hath myght 1856
cambadees ${ }^{5}$

Andl $3 e$ schal bope anon vnto me swere
That neuere $3 e$ echal my coroune dero
No make werre vpon me night ne day But ben my frendes in alle pat 30 may I you forgine pis trespas euery del thad pey him sworen his axing' fair and wel And him of Lordsehipe and of merey preide And he hem grecunteb grace and pus he ceide To speke of risill lynago and richesse
jough pate sche were a queen or a princesse Ech of 30 u bope is worpy doutales To wedde whan tyme is but nopeles I speke as for my suster Emelyo / flor whom $z^{2}$ haue pis strif and Ialousie 3 wite joure self' sche may ant wedde tuo A ${ }^{\prime}$, oones pough $z^{2}$ e fighter euemmo
That con of zou al be him lop or leefr
He moot' go pypen in an yuy leef
This is to seg sche may not haue bupe
Al be 30 neuer so Ialouse ne so wrope
And for-pi I 300 putte in pis degro
That ech of zou sobal have lis destine
As him is schape and kerknep in what wise
Lo heer zour ende of pati I schal deuyse /
TI My wil is bis for plat conclusion
Wipouten eny replicacioza
If pat zow likej takep it for pe besto /
Thatt euergek of zou schal gon wher him leste
ffrely wijouten Raunceon or daunger
And pis day fifty wykes fer ne neer
Euorieln of zou schal bringe an hundred knightes Armed for pe lystes vp al rightes
Al redy to datreyne hir by butaile
And pis biheete I jou wiporto frile
vpon my tronje and as Inma knight
That whejer of gou bope pat hap migitit corpus 63

And $3 e$ shal bope pato me swere
That neucrmsre 3 e shul ny cuntre dere
Ne make werre vpon me ayzt ne day
But bene iny frendes in al pati $z 0$ may
I доре forjeue fis trespase euery dett And pei hym swore his oxing fair and woit And him of lordship and of morcye preile
And so hem grauntep grace and pus he scile
To speke of Rial lynage and ricches
Thoo pat she wero a queno or a princesse
Tche of you bope is worbi doutelees
1832 To wedden whan tyme is but napelees
I speke as for my sustor ${ }^{2}$ Emelyo
[heat 2s, twok] fifor whoom 30 hane pis strxif and Iolosie
3e wote zouse self ze may not wedden two
pouse ze hiten euermo
pat oon of zou be ho lob or liefo
He mot go pipen in an yve liefe
This is to say che may not nowe have both
No be 3 e nevere so Ielous and so wrotif
And for-pi per nowe put in pis degre
That eche of gou thal have lis destane
As him is shapes end harkensp in what wisc
Lo here zoure ende and pat I shal deviso

- Miy wille is pis for plat conclusion

Wip oate[u] eny replicaeinan
3 if paur 3 ou Tikep tako it for po best
That' euery of jou shal go whor hym lest
frely wip outen ramson [or] daungere
At pis day fifty wekes fer no nere
Eueries of gou ska! bryng' an .C. kny 3 tes
Armed for listos vp al rightes
Al redy to darreyn hir' by hatayle
And pis bihote I zou wip onten faile
Vpou my troape and as I am a kny3 ${ }^{\text {t }}$
pat wheder of 3 ou bop[0] pat hab my3t
PETWORTH ह3
group A. § 2. emight's tale Lansdowne MS. 53

## And 3 e schati Bope anona rn to me amere

pat neuer $z^{e}$ schal my coruune dere
Ne make warre ypon me nyht ne daie

But bene my freados in al pat $3 e$ maie
1824
I. zowe for-jeno pis trispaas euery delo

And pei him swormo his axen faire and wele
And him of lordeachipe and of Mercie proido
And hem grauntepo grace and pus he seite
IT To speke of Roial liguage and richesso
Thouhe pat scho weere a queene or a Princesso
Eche of jowe bope is worpi doutelesse
To wedden whan time is bot napelesse
.L speke as for [my] suster Emelya
ffor whom .I. hauo, pis atrif and Ialowsis
30 wit zoure sulfe seho maie nouht welden troo
Att ones jouho 30 foihten ever now
Bot one of zowe al be him lope or lene
He mote go pipen in an yuy leue
This to sei suhe maye noulth haue bobe
Al be 39 netur sun tulouse ne so wrope
And for-pi .L. $z^{n o w}$ pute in pis degre
That iche of zow echal haue his destanyo
As him is schape and herkenepe in whatt wiso
Lo here jowne ende of pat. I. schal deuiso 1844
of Mi wift is [this '] for plate conelusione [rats rabled]
Wij-owten any replicacinne
If pat zowe likep takep it for pe besto
That eueryche of gove schal gone where him lesto 1548
frely wip-owten Raunsanil or daungerc
And. pis dnit fifty wekes fer ne nere
Eueryche of zowe schal bringe an C. knyhtes
Armed for lystes vp al Rihtes
$\stackrel{\mid}{\mathrm{V} \text {. } \mathrm{ar}}$
Al redi to darreine hir by Bataile
And fis behet .I. 3 ow wip-owte faile.
Vpon my troupe and as .I. am knyht
[lever 4 4)
That wheber of jowe bope fat haje miht l8ŏ6
Lanspowas 63

54 gboti A. § 玉. kntert's tais. Enlesmere Ms.
This is to seyn / that wheither he or thow May with his hundrod / as I spak of now Sleen his contrarie / or out of lystes dryue Thanne shal I yeue / Eruelya to wrye To whom fat flortune / yeueth so fair à graco Tho lystes / sbal I maken in this place And god so wisly / on my soule rewe As I shal cueno Iuge teen and frewe Xe shul noon oother ende / with mo maken That oon of yow / ne shal be deed or takeu And if yow thynketh / this is weel ysayd Seyeth youre aurss / and holdeth you apayd This is youre ende / and youre conclusioñ T Who looketh lightly now / but Palamoñ Who spryngeth Yp for ioye / but Arcite Who kouthe telle / or who kouthe endite The ioye / pat is maked in the place Whan Thesens / hath doon so fair a grace But doum on knees / wente every maner wight And thonken hym / with al hir harte and mygat And namely the Thebabs oflen sithe And thus with good hope / and with herte blithe They taken hir leue / and homward gonne they ride To Thebes / with hise olde walles wyde

- Explicit secunda pars
- Sequitur pars tercia

Thowe / mon wolde deme it necligence If I forgete / to tellen the dispence Of Theseus / that gooth so bisily To maken vp / tho lystes roially That swiob a noble Theatre / as it wes I dar wel seyn / in this world ther nas The cincuit / a myle was aboute Walled of stoon / and dyched al with oute

54 gnouf A. § 2. knjort's tach Hengwit MS.
This is to seyn / pat wheither ho or thou May with his hundred / as I spak of now Sleen his contrarie / or out of lystes dryue 1800 Thanns shal I yeue / Emelye to wrue To whom pat fortuns / yezeth so fair a grate The lyates / slral I maken in this place And god so wisly / on my soule rewe As I shal / eueno Iuge been and tretre Ye shul noon oother ende / with me maken That con of yow me / olhall be deed / or taken And if yow thynketh / this is well ysayd
1868 Sey youre auys / and holdeth yow apayd This is youre ende / and yourc conclusion) TI Who looketh lightly now / but Palamod Who spryngeth yp for ioye / bat Areite Who koude telle / or who kourde it endite The ioye / that is maked in the placs Whan Theseus / hath doon so fair a grace Bot doun on knces / wente euery maner wight And thonken hym / with al hir herte and myght And namely the Thebars ofto sythe And thus with good hope / and herde biythe They tako hir leeve / and homward gonne they rydo To Thebes / with olde walles wyde 1880
Explicit prima pars

## Incipit pars secmada 侖

Trowe / men wolde deme it recligonce If I foryete / to tellan the despence Of Theseus / that grooth so bisily
To maken vp the hystes / roially That swich a noble Theatre / as it was I dar wel seyn / in this world ther nas The circuit a myle was ahoute Walled of stoon / and dyched al with oute Round was the shape / in manere of compas hengwrt sa

54 gnoor A. § 2. кNight's thes. Cambridge Ms.
This is to acyno that whejer ho or fou

- May witld hese hurdorede as I spal of now Sle hese contraryo or out of lystis dryue
1860 Than schal I zeue Bnalye to wyue
[Part III. No gap in the MS.]
I trove men wolde it deme necligence
3if I for-gete to telle $\boldsymbol{p}^{\boldsymbol{e}}$ dispenco
Of Thesius that goth so besily
1884 To maky vp the listis ryally
1884
That swich a noble theatre as it was I dat wel soyn in this world pown nas The Cyrcuyt a myle was aboute
Wallyd of ston \& dychid al with-oute
Round was the schap in maner of cumpas cambrider b4


## 54 anove A. § 2. mmorres tald Corpas MS

This is to sein pat wheper he or pou
Mny with his huodred as I spalt of now
Sle his contrario or outt ef lystos dryte
That schal I ziuc Emelya to wyue
To whom pat Sortune $z^{\circ}$ uop so fair a grace
The lystes schal I maken in pis placo
And god an wisly on my soule sewe
As I echal euen Iugge ben and trowe
ge achal nou oper eende wip mo maken
pat' on of zou schal ben deed or taken And if 3 ou pinkep pis is wel $y$-sayed Soy zour ayys and holdep zou appaied
This is zour ende and zour conclusion
Who lokep lighty zow but Palamon
Who apringop vp for ioye but aroito
Who coupe telle or who coufe it endite
The ioye patis is maked in pe place
Whan Thesens hap don so fair a grace
Bat doun on knees went suary maner wight
And ponked him wip att here hert and mighti
And nemely pe Thebanes ofte sipe
And pus wip good hopo and wip herto blipo
They take peir Leue and homward gon pei rido
To Thobes with olde walles wyde
[PART III. No gap in the MS.]
I trowe men wold it deme necligence
yf I forgete te tollen be disponse
Of Thoseus pat gop so busily
To maken vp pe lystes ryally
That such a noble theatre as itt was
I dar wel beyn in pe world per mas
The circuite a Mile was abouto
Walled of stoon and diched al wifoute
Round was po schap in maner of compas conpts 54

## 54 aroue A. § 2. enigat's taju. Petworth MS.

This is to segn pat whedere he or pows
May wip his hundred as I haue apoke of nowe.
Slee his contrayy or out of lystes drive
1860 Than shal I zeue hym Emoly to wyse
'To whom pat fortune hap zeue so faire a grace The listes shal I do maken in fis place And god so wisly on my soule rwe 1864 As I shal enene Iuge be and trwo 30 shal non opere ende wip me make pat oon of 3 ou shal be dede or talce And if yow penke pis is wel yesido 1868 Sey $z_{\text {pure }}$ evice and holde $z^{\text {on }}$ wel apaide This is zoure ende and 302 r conclusion Deerert Who lokej lightly now but Palamon Swo springeth vp for Ioie but Arcite 1872 Who coude telle or who coude itt endite The Ioie pat' is made in pat' place Whan Thesens hap doln so faire a grace But doune on knees went euery mancre wijt
1876 And thonked hym wip al her hort and myst And namely pise Thybeanes mony siti
And pus wip hope and herte blith
Thel tako hor leue and homwarll gan pei ride
1880 Tho Thebes-ward wip olde walles wide
I . . . . . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
aI I trowe men woldo dome it necligence
If I forzete to telle pe dispence
Of Theseus pat gop so bisily
1884 To maken vp po listes rially
That' suche a noble thestre as it wns
I dar wel sayn in pis worlde ther gas
The circuyto a mylo was aboute
1888 Walled wip atone and dicched al wip outo
Ronnde was pe shappe in manore of a compas /
*r perwortil 54

## 

This is to saine wheper he or jou
Maie wip lis hundrep as .I. spak of nowe

Slo his contrario or ofte of listes driuo
That sehal .I. $3^{\text {ous }}$ Emolia to wif
To whome pal fortone jeuep so fairo a grace
The listes schal .I. makon in pis place
And god so wisly on my eoule rewe
As. I. schal Euen Iuge be and trewe
$3 e$ schol none oper ende wip mo makene
bat one of zowe ne echatt be dude or taleane
And zif zowe pinkep pis is wele. L-seido
1868 Sejpe zowre avisa and holde zowe wele apaide
This es zoum ondo and soure conclusiono
Who lokef lihtly nowe bot palamone
Who springes vp for ioie bot arcite
Who coupe tolle or who coupo it endite 1872
The joye pat is maked in pe place
Whan Theseus hape done so faire a grace
But downe one knoes went. euery manero wiht And jonked him wip al here hert and mylit And namely pe Thebanes oft sipe And jus wip good hopo and wippe herto blipo Thai takan here leue and homward gan pei ride To Thebes wip olde walles wide
[PART III. No gag in the MIS.]
.I. trowe men wolde it demo Necligence
3if .I. for-zate to tellen po dispence
Of Theseus pat gope so besily
pat suche a noble theatre as it was
.I dare wole enie in po werlde pere nas
The circuite a Mile wno aboute

- Yui ios.

Wallod of stone and diehe alt wip-oute
1888 , tion ditel. 3
1884

Rounde was po schappe maner of compas
LdNSDOWNE 64
anoup A § 2. mioer's tals, Ellesmete MS. is
ffil of degrees / the heighte of sixty pas
That whan a man / was set / on o degree
He lette nat his felawe for to soe
TI Estward / ther stood a gate of Marbul whit/
Westward right swieh another in the opposit
Tf And shortly to concludon / swich a place
Was noon in erthe / as in so litol space
flor in the lond / ther was no crafty man
That geomstric or Ass Motrik kan
Ne portreitour / he keruere of pmages
That Theseus / mo yof [hem] mota and wages
The Theatre / for to maken and deuyse
And for to doon / his ryte and sacrifise
He Estward / hath vp on the gate aboue
In worshipe of Venus goddesse of loue
Doon make an Auter / and an Oratorie
And on the westward / in memoris
Of Mars / he maked hath rig末t swich another
That coste largely / of gold a fother
And Northward / in a Touret / on the wal
Of Alabastre whit and reed coral
An Oratorie / riche for to see
In worehipe of Dyane of Chastitee
Hath Theseus doon wrogit' in noble wyse
T But jeth hadde I foryeten to deuyso The nobla kervyng' and the portreitures
The shape / the contenamece and the figures
That weren / in thise Orataries thre
TI first in the temple of Verus / maystow se
Wrogit on the wal / ful pitous to biholde
The broken slepes / and the sikes colde
The sacred teeris / and the waymentynge The firy strokes / and the desirynge
That lowes sermauntis / in this lyf enduren
The othes / that her conenariz assuren
Plesaunce and hope / desir foolhardynesse
EILEGMDRE 5
1924
group A. § 2. enjehe's tave. Hengwrt MS. 55
ffol of degrees / tho heighte of sixty pass
That whan a man / was beti on o degree
1802 He letted noght his felawe for to see

- Fistward ther stood a gate / of Marbul whit

Westwanl / right awich another / in the oposit
[lar 25] And shortly to concluden / swich a p plact
1896 Was noon in orthe / is in so lite a space fior in the lond / ther was no crafty man
That Geometrye / or Ars metrik kan
Ne purtrecyour / ne kerucre of ymages
That Thesens / me yaf mete and wages

- The Theatre / for to maken and deuyse And for to doon / his ryte and sacrifise He Estward hath / vp on the gate aboue
1004 In worship of venus / goddesse of lous
Doon mand an A.uter / and an oratorie
And on the westward / in memoris
Of Mars / he maked bath right swich another
1908 That coste largely / of gold a fother
And Northward / in a tourett on the wal
Of Alabastre whit and reed Coral
An oratorie / ricke for to see
1912 'Th. Formipe / of Diane of chastitee
Hath Theseus / doon wroghtr in noble Wise
TT But yet hadde I forgatem / to deluyse The noble keruyng / and the pirtreitures
1916 The sinape / the contenauce / and the figures That wetren / in thise oratories thre
- Tf finst $Y$ in the temple of Venus / maystow so

Wroght bin the wal / ful pitous to biholdo
1920 The brokion slepes / and the oykes colde
The sacred teerys/and the maymentynge
The firy striokes / of the desirynge
That loues fervantz / in this lyf enduren
grour A. § 2. nmigetis tatiz Cambridge MS. 55

## fftl of degreis the hey 3 to of sexty pas

That whan a man was set on a degre
He Iettyth not his felame for to se
Fstrward pere stod a gate of marbil whit
Westward swich a noper in the opposit poposto porte warmoria - VII rea.
And schortly for to conclude swich a place
Was nox in erthe of so Iytil space
1896
neareon for in the lond pero nes no orafty man
That iemefrye or assmetrik ean
Ne portretour ne keruere of ymagis
1900 That Thesyus hym $3^{\text {af }}$ mete \& wagis
The theatre for to makyn \& denyse
1900
And for to dou his ryte \& steryfise
He est-ward hath yp on the gate a-bona
In worschepe of venus goddesse of lous Venue
Don make en suker \& an oratorye
1905
And on the westward in memorye
Of mars he makyd hat ry $3^{\mathrm{t}}$ swich a noper Mars
That coste of gold largely a fother
1908
And norwand in a toret of the wal
Of alabastre whit \& red coral
An oratorye ryche for to se
1912 In worsohepe of Diare of chastite Dgana
Hath Thesius don wroutb in noble wiso 2913
But git hadde I forgetyn to deuyse
The noble keruyng \& the poriregture
The schap the contenaunce \& the fygure
That weryn in thase oratoryis thre
ffyrst in the temple of venus maget pou so
Wrougt on the wal ful pitous to be-hold
The brokene slepis \& the silys colde
The secret terys \& pe waymentyng
The fexy strokys of the deryryag
That lonys seruauntys of this lyf endureu
The Cothis that here ceuedauntys assuryn
Plesaunce hope desyr folhardynesse
fful uf degrees je hoighto off sixty pass
Then whan a man was sette on oo dogro
He lettode nought his felawe for to see
Estwurd per stood a gate of marbel white Weatward right south anoper in opposite And sehortly to conclude such a place
Was non in arpa as in so litel a space
flor in fo lond fer nas no craity man
That Geometrie or ars metrike can
Ne purtreiour ne koruer of ymiges
That Thesens ne gain him meto and wages
The Teatre for to make and deupse
And for to don his rite and secrifise
he estward hath vpon pe gate aboue
In worsehip of Venus pe goddesse of lous.
Dor make an auter and an oratorie
And of pe westruard in memorie
Of Mars ho maked lath right such anojer
That easte largely of gold a foper
And northward in a torett on pe walle
Of alabaustre whit and reed corullo
An oratori riche for to see
In worsehip of Diano of chastite
bath Theseus don wrought in noble wise But zit hadde I forgetyn to deuyse pa noble peyntyng' and pe purtraitures The sclap pecontienanco and pe figures That weren in pise oxatories pre foret in pe temple of venus muist pou se Wrought in pe walle ful pitors to liholde The broken sleepies and pe aikes colds ps sacrede tyeres and po whymentyng The fyre strokes of pe desyring
That'loues saruantz in jis lijf' enduren
The ofhes patt hero couanantz onsuren
Plesant and hope desir fol-hardynesse
corpus 55
[harf 97, luck]
giove A. § 2. kniamte cale. Petworth MS. 55
fful.of degrees pe heght' of sixty paas
That whan a man was sotte on oon degre
$H_{e}$ letted not his folawe forto seo
Fstward per stode of gate of Merbel wisto
Westwande right such a noper in pe opposite And ahortaly to conclude ancit a place
Was non in erpe as in so litel space
ffor in po Jonde per nas no crafty suan
That Geometrye or ensmetrike can
Ne purtriour' ne keruex' of ymages
1000 That Theseus no $z^{\text {aue }}$ him mete and wages
The theater to make and to devise
And forts doon his rizt and his sacrifise
He Istward hap [up]on fe gato above
In worship of wenus goddes of loue
Done maken an awtere and an oratorie
And on pe westrand side in monorio Of Mars he hap maked rizt' such anopere past cost largely of gold a flopere And norpward in a tourett on po walt Of Alabsater white and rede Coratt An oratorie riche forto see
In worship of Diane of charastite
Hap Theseus done wrouzt in noble wise But jit had I forgete forto devise That noble kervingess and jo pourtratures po shappe pe countonaznce and pe figmes fat weren in pe oratories thro finst in pe temple of Venus maist pat seo Wrougt on pe walle ful pitous to biholde fo broken slepes and po sighes coldo pe sacred teanes and pe waymentynge pe firy strakes of pe desiringe
jat' loaes seruauntes in pis lif enduren
pe Opes fat hor conauntes assuren
Plesaunce and hope. desire fool-hardyncase
petwontil 5 s
anour A. §2. enients tale Lansdowne MS. 55
fill of degroes po hoighte of soxti pas
That whan a man was sette on o degree
He let-it noubto his follow for to ace
Estwaxdo pere stoode a gate of marile white
Westwerd riht stoode a-noper in pe opposite.
And ackortly to conclude suehe a place
1896. Waz nono in ortbo and in so litel e space.
ffor in je londe pare mas no crafti man
That Geomatric or areo metrik can
neren No Purtreoure no kerucr of yroages
1000 Thas Thesseus ne $z^{3} f_{0}$ mete and wages , 1900
The Theatrs to mako and to deuiso
And for to dono his rilt and seerifice
He Estwards hap vpoon $\beta_{0}$ gate aboue
In trorschipe of venus goddos of lous
1004
Done maken an Auter and an Oratoric
And in pe westrando in Momorio
Of Marce he Maked haje riht sucho anoper
1908 pat cost largeli of gold a foper
And Northwardo in a toret on pe wallo
Of Alabastre white and rede Corelle
An oratorio riche for to se
1012 In wiorschipe of Dyane of elasetite
Hape Thesous don wrouht in noble wise Bot gite had .I. forgoten to deuise bo noblo paintoyngo and po purtres
1916 The schappe pe countenanco and pe figures
That weren in pese oratories pre
fierst in fo termple of venue maist you see
Wrouhte in pe walle fu[l] pitouse to beholdo
1920 The broken slepes. and pe sikes colde
The sacrede teres and pe weymenynge
The firy strokes of deaireinge
That loues seruants in pis life enduren
The opes pat hexe couenantz ensuren
Plesant and hope desire foolhardinesse


1899 .

- vil. jos.
- 
- 

Tendic.
VII. itio.
892.
,
.
,

Lansdowne 6s

56 anojp A. § 2. nnight's tale Ellesmere Ms.
Beauteo and youthe / bauderie riehesse-
Charmes and force / lesynges flatorya
Despense / bisynesse and Inlousys
That wered of jolewe gooldes a gerland
And a Coklow / sittyngo on hir hand
ffestes / Instrumentz / caroles daunces
Lust and array / and alle the circumstaunces
Of loue / whiche pat I rekned have / and rekne shal By ortre / weren peynted on the trol
And mo / than I kan make of mencioñ
ffor soothly / al the mount of Citheron
Ther Venus / hath hir pritacipal dwellynge
Was shewed on the wal / in portreyyyge
With al the gardyn / and the lustygesse
Nat was foryeten / the Porter ydelnesse
Ne Narcisus the faire / of yore agon
And yet the folpe / of kyng Salamon)
If And eels the grete strengthe of Ercules
Thenchauntementz of Medea and Circes
Ne of Tumus / with the hardy fiers corago
The riche Cresus / kaytyf / in seruage
Thus may yo seen / pat wysiom ne richesso
Beautee ne sleighte / strengthe hardynesse
Ne may with Venus / holde champartie
flor as hir list the world than may she gye
Lo alle thise folle so caught were in hir las
Til they for wo / fal ofte seyde allas
Suffiseth hecre / ensamples oon or two
And though / I koude rekene $n$ thousand mo
The statue of Venus / glorious for to se
Was naked / fletynge in the large see
And fro the nawele down / al couered was
With wawes grene / and brig币te as any glos
A Citole / in hir right hand / bedde she
And on hir heed / ful somely for to so
A Rose gerland fresst / and wel amellyage
bllesmere 56

56 grodp A. § 2. xnloht' tact. Hengwit MS.

## Beautee and pouthe / baudrye / rickicsse

Charmes and forco / lesynges / flaterye
1928 Despense / bisynesse / and Ialoutsye
That wered / of yelowe gooldes a gerland
And a Cokkow / sittyng on hir hand
ffestes / Instrumentz / caroles / daunces
Lust and array / and alle the ciroumstaunces
Of love / whiche pat I rekned / and vokne ehal
By ordre / weron pegnted on the wal
And mo than / I kan make of mencion
fior soothly / al the Moust of Cithoron)
Ther Venus / hath hir principal dwellynge Was showed on the wal / in purtreyyage
With al the gardyn / and the instynesse
1940 Nat was foryeton / the porter ydelnesse
No Naroisus the faire / of yoore agon Ne jet / the folie / of kyng Salomon

1944 Thenchantementz / of Medea and Ciroes Ne of Turnus / with the hardy fiers corage The ryche Cresus / caytif in servage If Thus may ye scen / pat wisdom ne nichesse
Beaatee / ne sloighte / strengthe hardynesso Ne may with Yenus / maken champartio ffor as hir lust the worid than may she gye Lo all this folk / so cought wers in hir laas Til they for wo / ful ofte seyde allas Sufiseth heere ensamples / oon or two And though / I koude rekne a thousand mon mia T The statue of Venus / glorious for to see
 And fro the nauele doun / al eouered was With waives greme / and brighte as any glas A Citole in hir right hand / hadde she And on hir heed / ful semaly for to se A rose gerland / fressh / and wel smellynge hen Otitrt 68

56 onotp A. § 2. knont's tale. Cambridge MS.
Beute \& jouthe bnudrio riehesse
Charmys \& force Iesynge \& flaterye
1928 Uispence besynesse \& Ielousye
$\frac{\text { Tactar }}{}$
$B_{B \rightarrow 0} \mathrm{YI} . \operatorname{cose}, \mathrm{BA}$.

That werede of zelve fourss a garlond
And a cokkow sittynge on hese hand

hist \& aryy \& alle pe eircumstancis 1932
Of loue whiche that It reken \& rekne schal
Be ondere were peyntid on the wal.
And wo jan I can mako of mencyoun
1936 flos sothly al the nnount of Cytheroun
[lear 2e, beck1 Thene vente hath hese pryncipel dwellyng
Was schewid in the wal in portreying*
$\qquad$ 194. 50.

With al the gardyn \& the besynesse

Ne narcyus the fayre of $z^{\text {ore }}$ a-gon
And git the folye of kycg sulemon
And ok the grete strenthe of ercules $\ddagger$ [tseep. $\ddagger$. $\ddagger$,n. $\uparrow$.]
Nr of Turnes / with the lardy fence corage
The ryche Cresus caytyf in seruage
Thus may ${ }^{2}$ esen that wisdam ne rychesse
1948 Peute ne slaythe strenthe ne hardynesse
Ne may with wenus holde champardye
flor as here lust the world panne may sche gye
Lo alle these folk so caugt were in here lase
Til they for wo ful ofte seyde allas
Suffyseth here ensaumplys on or to
And jow I couthe rekene a thousent mo
The statue of Venus gloryous for to se § $18 \mathrm{smp} . \mathrm{p}, \mathrm{m}, \mathrm{m} . \mathrm{s}$ ] Fenks
Was makyd fietynge in the large se 1956
And from the nauelle doun al cozered was
Which wis grene \& bryzt as ony glis
A Cythole in here ry3t hand hadde sebe
And on here hed so sentely for to so
A rose garlond froseh \& wel menellynge
camebaidas 56

56 groor A. § 2. knioet's tale Corpas MS.
Bcaute and youpe bauderie Rieheseo
Chermes and force lesynges flaterie
Dispense bysynesse and Ialousie
That werade of yalow of gooldes a garland And a cakkows sittyng' on his hond
Leates instrumentz karoles dauncos
lust and array and aft pe circumstances
Of loue which pat rekned and rukene selal
by ondra were pejated on pe wal
And mo pan I can make of menciun
Hor sothly al pe mont of Citheron
Ther vemus hap hir principal dwellyng' Was scherved on fe wat in portreying'
Tiij al pe gardyu and pe lustynessu Nat' was forgeten pe porter ydeluesse
Ne Naxcisus pe faire of yore agon Ne yet pe folie of king' Salomon Ne itw $^{\text {be }}$ prete strengle of Hercules Thenchauntementa of Meden and Circes Ne of Turnus wip po hardy fiers colrag The riche Crysus kaytif' in seruage/ Thas may 30 seen pat wisdom ne richesse
Seate ne steightic strengbe ne hardynesse /
Ne may wip venas holde champartye ffor as hiso list pe world fanne may sche gye
lo aft pise folk' so kaught were ing here lace
Til pei for woo ful ofte seyde allase
Sufitisth here ensamples oon or tuo And pough I conje rekne a pousand mo The statue of venur glorions for to see
Was inaked fleetyng in fe large see And fro po nanel doun al coutered was Wip wawes greene and bright as eny glos 0 citole in hir right hood hadde ache /
And on hire heed ful semely for to soo
A rose garloud freissch and wel smellynge confes 50
ŏ6 oroup A. § 2. eniger's tale Petworth Ms.
Beante and joujic, baypdry richesse
Charmes and force. lesingges and flaterye
Dispence bysynesse and Ielowsio pat' wered of 3 olowe goldes a garionde
And a Cukkewe sitting' on her honde
ffeestes instrumentes Carolles dnunces
Iuste and array and al pe circumstaunces Of lous whiehe I rekened and reken shatt By ordere were peynted on fe watt And mo pan I con [make] of menciōu
for sobly al pe mōnt of Citharōn
Ther Veans hap her principal dwellingo
Was shewed in pe walle in purtmingge
Wip al pe Gardeyne and pe Lustynesso
1040 Not was forgeten pe porter ydelnesse
Ne narcisus je faire of yore agone
[nant ${ }^{\text {mas }}$. Ne ;it pe foly of king salnmon
Ne zit pe grete strengthe of hercules
1944 pe enchauntententz of Medea and cortes Ne of Turnus wib pe hardy fires conage pe riche Cressa catif in seruage Thus may 3 sene pat wisdom ne ricchesse Bewte ne scleighte. strengthe hardyncsse Ne may with Verus holdo chaumpartio for as her list je world pan may she gis -T Loo alle pise folk so caught wene in her los To pei for woo ful often seide alda Suffisep here oon ensample or two And poughe per coude rekne a thousnad moo The estatue of Venus glorious to see Was naked fletinge in po large seo And from pe nauel doun al keuered was Wiip wawes grene and brizt as eny glas A Citole in hire rigte hond had she
And on hor hede fal semely to seo
A. Rose garlonde fresshe an wel smellinge PETwORTI 68

56 geour A. § 2. nitghts tale Lansdowne MS.
Peaute and zoupe. bandurio Richesse
Charmes and force Leseinges flaterio
1928 Dispense Besingsse and Ielowsie
 1928
That wored of zalnwe gowldos n garlonde
And a kokkowe sittingo on his houde
festes Instrumentes karoles daunece *
1932. Luste and arraie and ai pe Ciroumstaunces

Of loue whiche pat rekenel and roken schatt
Be order were peinted on pe walt
thet 8 , tackn And mo pan .I. can make of Mencionu
1936 fror sopeli al pe mounte of Githerons
There renus haf hir principal dwellinge
:
Was schowedo on po woft in jurtreinge *

Wip al the Gardyne and be lustinesse [beres]

Ne Narcisus pe faire of zore agone
Ne pe foly of kinge salamon

1944 Thenchauntemonter of Modea and Cireps 1944
Ne of Turnus wib po hardy fiors coract
The Riche Crisus Critif in seruage
Thus maie $z e$ seen pat wisdome ne richosse
1948 Beute ne strengepe ne sleiht ne hardinesse
1948
Ne maie wip yezus holde Champartio
ffor as sche liste pe vorldo pan mate sche gye.
Lo al pis folke so kaubt wero in hire lace
Tii pei ful woo fill oft soide Alaco
Sulfisepe here ensampies one ar two
And poahe .I. coupe rekken a pousand ino
The Statue of venus glorious for to see§
Was made fleteynge in pe large sce
$[5 \sec p, 25, \pi 0,0$
1956
And fro pe nauel doune al couerd was
Wip waves grene arad briht as any glas
A Citole in hire Rihto honde had sche
And on hir hede ful semely for to see
A rose garland frische and wele smellinge
Lanspowne be
group A. § 2. кnout's tale Ellesmere MS. 57 Abowe hir lieed / hif duwtes flikeryngst
Biforn hire / stood bir sono Cupito
Vp on his shuldres / winges deadue he tro And blynd he was / is it was ofton segne A bowe he bar / and Arwes frighte and kene T Why sholde I nogit / as wel ebt tello yow al The portreiture / that was vp on the wal
With Inne the temple / of myghty Mars the rede
Al peynted was the wal / in longthe and bredo Lyk to the estres / of the grisly place
That highte the grote temple of Mars in Trace
In thilke colde / frosty fiegion.
Ther as Mats hath his souereyn monsion
If first on the wal / was perntod of foreqte
In which ther dwelleth / neither cran ne hest
With knotty knaris / barerna trees oldo Of stubbes sharpe 'f and hifonse to biholye In which ther ran / \& rumbel and a swough As thoughi a storm / sholde brostan ellery bonghi And dounward from an hille / vader a bente Ther stood the temple of Mazs Armypoteate Wrogit al of burned steel / of which the entree Was long and streit and tastily for to see
And ther ont came a rage / and suche a veze
That it made / al the gate for to ress
The Northren lygat' in at the dores shoon
ffor wyndowe / on the wel ne was ther noon
Thurgh which men myghten / any ligit disceme
The dore was al / of Adamant eterne
Yclenched / ouerthwart and endelong'
With Iren tougti / and for to make it strong'
Eucry ppler the temple to sustene
Wus tonne greet of Iren bicigtt and sheae
If Ther saugh I first the dirke ymaginyng'
Of felonye / and the compassyng'
1996
The crieel Ire / reed as any gleede
euresmele by

Abouo hir haed / hir downes nikeryngi
Biforn hire stood / hir sone Cupido
Fp on his shuldres / wgnges hadie he two And blyad he was / as it is ofte ceene A bowe he bar / and Arwes brighte and keene .T Why sholds I nat as wel / eek telle yow al 1968 The purtrogtare / fat was pro on the wal With Inne the temple / of myghty Mars the reds At yaynted was the wal / in lengthe and brods
Lyik to the cestres / of the grisly place
1972 . That highte the grete temple / of Mars in Trace In thilke colde / frosty Region)
Ther as Mars / hath his sougreyn maxsion)
Tf first on the wal / was peynted a fforest
In thish ther dwelleth / neither man no best With knotty / knarry / bareyne troes olde Of stubbes sharpe / and hidouse to bilholde In whith / ther ran a rombul / in a swough
1980 As thogh a storm / sholde bresten eurry bough And downyard on an hil / vnder a bente Ther stood the temple / of Mars armypotente.
Wroght al of burned steel / of which the entres
Was long and atreyt and gastly for to see
 And ther out cam a rage / and swich a peze That it made / al the gate for to ress The Nortibren lighty in at the dores shoon ffor wyndow on the wal / ne was ther noon Thurgh which men myghten / any light discerne The dore was al / of A thamant eterne Yelenched / onertbivart and endelong/ With Tren togb / and for to make it strong' Euery piler / the temple to sustene Was tonne greet of Irea bright and shene If Ther say I first. the dirke ymarynyngo Of folonye / and al the compassynge The crael Ire / reod as any gleedo
oroup A. § 2. haiguts tale Cambridge MS. 57
A-boue hero bed leere doannys flekerynge
By-fora here stod here sone capido ${ }^{1}$ [ia meond a autad: anem]
1904 Vp-on hese schulderys wyngis ladde he to ${ }^{2}$ 196t
And blynil he was as it is ofte sene
A bowe he bar \& erwys bryzte \& kene
Wbi schulde 1 not as wel tulle gow al
1968 The portreyture that was vp-on $p^{e}$ wal 1968
With-inue the wal of myzty mars the rede [rans]
Al poyntid was the wal in lenthe \& brede
Lyk to the Estrgs of the gresely place
That hyjte the grete temple of Mars in Trace
In tylke colde frosty regyoun
Ther as Mars hath bees soneroyne manoyoun
fyrst on the wal was peynted a furgest
In whiche pere dwollith neyper man ne beste
With knotly kanary bareyne treis olde
1976. leve a ral hitrot

Of stubbis scharpe and hidons to beholde
In whiche perein ran a rumbil in a swogh
1980 As pow a storm schuide brestyn ouery bowgh 1980
and doun from an hyl vidyr a bente
There stod the temple of hars armypotente - val an
Wrougt al of bornede stel of wheche thentre
1984 Was long \& stryt and crastely for to se
And ther-out coms a rage in mwich a wese
-

That it made al the gate for to rese
The northren light In at the dorys shone [0 Sce p.2w, a. 10.]
flor wyndow on the wal was there nom 1988
Thorw whiche men myghte ony lyth diseerne
The doris were alo of atbamanuts cterns

- YU . st

I-clenchede ouerthwert \& endelong
With yrys tough \& for to maks it strong
Earry peler the tomple to sustoyno
1002.

- Vis

There saugh I fyrst the derke ymagynyng
Of felonye and the compussang
1990 .
The crowel yre red as ony glede
cabiPridge 67
grotr A. § 2. might's tale Corpis MS. 57
Aboua hir heed her doufes Aykeryngo
Bifon hire stoode hir sone Cupido
rpon bis schuldernes wenges hadde he tuo
And blynd he was as it is ofte seeno /
A bove he bar and artes bright and keeno
Whi schulde I nought as wel celd telle pe halle
The purtruiture pat' was ypon po waLlo /
Wijinne pe tenuple of mighty mars pe reede
Al pegnted was pe wal in lengpe and brede /
litr to po eestros of pe grisly place
Thaj̈ highte pe grete temple of Mars in trace
In filke colde frosty regionn
Ther as Mass hap his soueraigne mansioun
first on pe wal was peynted a furesto
In which fer dwelled neyper marrue beste
Wis knotioy knarry bareyne troes olde
Of Stubbes scharpe and hidous to biholde/ In which per run an Rombel in a swough
And pought' a storm schulde breston euery bourgh
And dounward from an hutt vader a bente
Ther stood pe temple of mars armypotente Wrought aft of burned steel "of which pentro
Wis longi end atroyt and gastly for to see
And jes out cam a rage and such a vese
Thay it made aft pe gates for to rose
Tha northerne ligitit in atte dures schone
flor wrodowe an pe weill ne wats fur none
Thorugh which men mighte eny lights discerno
The dores waren aft of Atthemant' eterne
yehenchede ouertwart and endlong'
Wio Iren tovegia and for to make it strong'
Euey piler pe temple to sustens
Was tonne gret of Iren bright and scheene
Thee say I ferst pe derk' ymagynynge
Of felonye and al pe compassyngo
The cruel tre reed as eny glecle
corpus 57
oroup A. § 2. mioris's tale. Petworth MS. 57
Aboue her hede her downes flateringo Byfore hir stode hir sone Cupido
1964 Vpon his shulders wenges had he two And blyndo he was as it is ofte sene
A bove he bare and arowes brizt and keno
IT Whi sluuld I not else as wel telle 3 ou alle
1968 The pourtrature pat was ypon pe walle
Wip in pe temple of coysty mars pe rede Al peynted was po walle in lengthe and lureds Like to pe Estres of pe grinly place
1972 pe hight pe gr[e]te temple of Mars in traco In pillle[e] colde frosty Regyōn Ther as Mars hap bis sonereyñ manción
dIfirst on pe wallo was poynted a forcste
1976 In which per wonnep neiper men ne beste
Wip knotty knarry bareyn teces olde Of stubbes sharpe and hidous to biholde In whiot per was a rombled and a swoghe ${ }^{\text {o }}$ As pougit a storms shald breke euery bouze And dounward / from an hille vader a bent There stode po temple of Mars Armypotent Wrought of al of burayd steel of which pe entent
Was longe and streit and goostly forto eont And per outi came a rage in such a wise baty it made al pe gates forto rise Til norperou lize in at pe doores shoön flor wyzdowe on pa watl pon was per nōn porowe whiche men myst ony light discorno pe door whis al of Athamant eterne Yelenched ouertwert and endelonge Wif Iron towe forto malie it strongs Euery piler pe termple to sustene Was toune grote of yren brist and shene Ther seghe I furst pe [derk] ymagynntc Of felowny and al pe corzpassing' The croell Ye rede as eny gleede

RETMORTH a


"Be-forno hir atocle his aomné Cupido *-
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{on}$ his scholdotes frenges had he tuo :
$\xrightarrow{\text { Trentit. }}$

$A$ bowa he bare and arwes briltt and kopte -
If Whi saghold .I. nouht also wele elk ${ }^{\text {thel }}$ pe hatt
The purtratoune pat was vpon po wall d
1068
Wip-inne pe temple of myhti mars pee rede
At puinted was pe wal in lengethe and brede
Wikota pe ostres of to brisely place
That hithte pe grete temple of mars in trace
In pilke colle frosti Regioin
Ther as Marce hape his souereine Mansínion
firste on pe wal wras pointed a forest
1976 In whicho jere dwolled neyper man ne heste With knotiy knarry baran tres olde Of stubbes scharpe and hillouse to be-holde In whiche per ran a rombel in d ${ }^{\text {stronhe }}$.

* . VIL m .

- vil s.
- 1976 , hutra mal torest
.106 .4

1980 As pouho a storme acholde berste ouery bouhe. And dounewarde from an hift vnder a bent
Ther stode pe temple of Mars armiputent
Wrowht al of Barnede stele of wyche pentre Was longe and streite and gastly for to see And pere orto come a rage and suchu a vezo
1980.
[hane 23 , beark]

- rixin
.

That mande al pe gatea for to rese

- vLisu

The Northern lilit in att pat dore schune*
1988 fifor windowe on pe [walle] was pera none. 1988
Thoruhe whiche men myhts axy liht discerne
The dores waren aft of Attemant ete[r]ne

- vit. 3 z

Yehenchede oucrepwart and enlongo
Wip gren toughe and for to make it etronge Euory pelor pe temple to sustoino
1992.

Was tune grets of yren briht and echens
There gawe .I. first pe derke ymaginynge
Of felony an al pe compassinge
1996.

The Cruole Ine as rele as any glede
Lansdowne 57

58 group A. § 2. knigit's tatis. Elleamere Ms.
The pykepurs / and the pole drede
The smylere / with the knyfe vader the cloke
The shepne / brennynge / with the blake smoles
The tresoñ / of the mordryngs in the bedde
The opern werre / with woundes al bibledde
Contel' with blody knyf and sharpe manace
Al ful of chirkyng' was that sory place
at The sleere of hym salf / yet gaugh I ther
His herte blood / hath bathed al his heor
The nayl ydryuen / in the shode a nygtib
The colde deeth / wilh mouth gapyng' vp rigat
Amyddes of the temple / sat meschaunce
With disconfort and grory contenaunce
If Yet saugh I woodnesse / laughynge is his rage Armed compleint ont hees / and fiers outrage The careyne in the bugk with throte ycorue A thonsand slayn / and nat oon of qualm ystorue The tiraunt with the pray by force yraft
The toun destroyed / thor was no thy[ug laft $\left.{ }^{1}\right]$ (1 in a stor band
II Yet saigh I brent the shippes hoppesteres
The hunte strangled / with the wilde beres The sowe / freten the child rigtt in the Cradel The Cook yecalded / for al his longe ladel
.f Nogèt was foryeten / by the Infortane of Marte
The Cartere / ouer ryded with his Carte
Vnder the wheel / ful lowa / he lay adoun
\$T Ther were also / of Mattes dinisioun
The laborer / and the Bocher and the Snuyth
That forgeth sharpe swerdes on his Styth
T And al aboue / depeynted in a tour
Saugh I Conquests sittynge in greet honour
With the sharpe swerd / oner his heed
Fangyngo / by a soutil twynes threed
Ti Depeynted was / the slaughtre of Iulius
Of grete Nero / and of Antonius
2032

58 group A. § 2. mingit's tave Hengwit MS.
The pike pars / and eek the pale drede
The anylere / with the knyf vader the cloke
The ahipno brennyig / with the blake smoke The treson / of the mordryng in the bed The open werre / with woundes al bibled Contok / with blody knyi' and skarpe manaces
Al ful of chirkyng was that sory place
TT The steere of hym self / yet saugh I ther His herte blood / hath bathed al his beer The nayl ydryuen / in the shode a nyght
2008 The colde deeth / with mouth gapyng yp right Amyddes of the temple / sat meschaunce With disconfort and sory contensunce F Yet asugh I woodnesse / laughyng in Lis rage 2012 Anmod compleynt out hees / and fiers ontrage The caroyne in the bussti / with throte ycorne A thousand slayn / and noght of qualm ystorue The tiraunt with the praye / by force yraft The town destroyed / ther wes no thyng laft IT Yet saugh I brent. the shippes hoppesteres nour 77 , metre The hunte strangled / with the wilde beres The sowe freten the child/ right in the Cradel The Cook ysealded / for al his longe ladel
IT Naught was forgeten / by the Infortume of Marte The Cartere / ouer ryden / with his Carto Vnder the wheel / ful lowe he lay adown Ther wers also / of Martes deupsionn The Barbour / and the Bochier and the Smyth That forgeth sharposwerdes / on his styth Il And al abonel / dopeynted in a toar Sangh I Conquest sitteyng in greet honour 2028 With the sharpe swerd / ouer his heed Hangyuge / by a subtil twynes threed If Depoynted was / the slaghtre of Iulins Of grete Nero / and of Anthonius Al be / pat thillie tyme / thay were vnbom nengwat 68

2004

2032

58 -geove A. § 2. mmertis rale. Cambridge MS.
The pike-purs \& the pale drede
The sanylere with the knyf vndyr the cloke
The shepne breanynge with the blake smote 2000
The tresoun \& the mordergng in the bed
The opene werre with woundis al be-bled
Contek with bledy knyf \& scharp mainaes

- vil.s.

Al ful of chyrkyng was that sory place
2004
The slocre of hym self $\overline{3 i t}$ sary I pere
Hess herte blod kath bathed al hese here
The nayl d -dretes in the schod a nyst
The colde deth with mouth gapynge vp ryght 2008
 Wilh disconfort \& sory euntenaune
3it saw I wodnesse laughynge in hese rage
Armyd complegnt / outes \& fers corige (f) seap.25, a. 12:] 2012
The caregn in the bosch with throte I-korwe
$\Lambda$ thousent alayn $\&$ not of qualm I-storve
The $\ddagger$ ymunt with the pray by forse I-rait
The toun distroyed there was no fyrg laft $\quad 2016 \mid$ vil wr
3it saw I brent the schepis hospesterys $\ddagger \quad$ [t tee p. 2, m. is.]
Tho humte atrangeled with the wildo berys
The sowe fretyn the ckild ryzt in $p^{\circ}$ cradil
The cook I-skoldit for al hese longe ladil
2020
Noust wha for-3etyg by the infortune of marthe The cattere ouyr redyn with heen carte
Tudir the whil ful lowe lay he e-doun
There were also of martyra dyvysioun
The labourer the bochar \& the smyth
That forgith scharpe swerdis on the steyth
And al a-boute depeyntid in a tour
Sarv I conquest sittynge in gret honour
With the scharpe swerd ouyr his hed
Hangyus by a sotyl twynede thred
Depoyntid was the slautre of Iulyos

Al be pat thilke tyme / they were mborm blhesmere 58

Of grete nero \& of antonyus
Al be that ille tyme they were onborn
cambider 68

58 choup A. § 2. knioht's taie. Corpos MS.
The pylpurs ond oek po palo dredo
The smyler wip pe knyf vnder pe cloke
The schopene brennyrge wip pe blake smoke
The tresoun of pe morthering in pe bedde
The open werre wif woundes att bibledde
Conteld wip bloody knyf and acharp manace
Al fal of schrikyngt was pati sory place
The alcer of himself yot' saugh I pere
His horto hath baped al his here
The nayl $y$-dryuen in pe sehood on rigati
The colde deth wip moub gapende vpright
Amyddes of pe temple sat meschañce
With disconfort' and sory contenaīee get saugh I woodnesse laughynst in his rage
Armed compleint / out' hees and fects outrage
The karcigne in pe back' wip prote $y$-korue
A pousand $y$-slayn and nought of qualme $y$-storue four eal
The Tirmunt' with his preye his force thraste /
The toun destroied per was noping lafte
yef suugh I brent jo schippes hoppestereres
The hante strangled wip pe wilde breeres /
The sowe froten pe child right' in po aradel
The Cook I-sealded for al his Ionge ladel
Noughty was forgeten by pe infortune of marte /
The cartor ouer-Riden wip his carte
ruder po wheol ful lowo he lay a doun
Ther were also of martis diuisioun
The barbour and pe bocher and po staith
Thot forgep echarpe swerles on his stith
And att abous depeynted in a toure
Saugh I tonguesto in gret honome
With pe scharpe swerd oner his heed
Hangynge by a subtyl twyyed preed
Depoynted was po slaughtre of Iulives
Of greto Nero and of Anthonius
Al be pat ilse tíme bei were unborn conros as

98 grovp A. § 2. kniohts rals Petworth Ms.
fo Pilspurs and eke po pale dreds
pe amyler wib pe kuyf vader pe eloke
2000 fe ehippen brennyar wip pe blai[ [e] emoke
pe tresod of po morpering' in pe bedde
po open werte wip woundes al by-bledde
Conteckte wip blody knyff and sharpe manace
At ful of chirkinge was patr sory place
be seleer of him self jith segh I pere
His herte-bloode hap baped al his here
Tho nayle ydryuen in pe shode a ny $3^{4}$
Wip colde depe wip moupe gaping' vp rigt
Amyddes of pe temple satte a meschaunce
Wip diseomfort and sori countenaunce
3it' snughe I woodnesse langhing' in his rago
Armed compleink outhees and fires corag
bo Camyn in po busslị wip prote seorye
A thousard sclayne and not' of qualme ystorue
This tyraunt wip pe pray by force yrafte
pe toune destroied jer nas no ping' ylafto
jit'seghe I brent po shippes Hoppesteres
The hunte strängled wip pe wilde beres
The sowe fretinge pe childe rizf in pe cradeft
The Coke yecalded for al his longe ladett
Nouft was toryeten by pe infortume of Marte
The Carter ouer-riden wif pe Cate
Vndero fe whele ful lowe he lay adoun
pere were also of Martes dyuysioun
pe Barboure pe bochere and pe Smyin pat forgeb sharpe swerdes on pe stititi And al aboue depeynted in a toure
Saughe I conquest sitfinga in grote honoure
Wip pe shaspe swerde ouer his hede
Hangiuge by a sotile twyned prede
Depcinted was pe the sclaughter of Iulin
Of grets Nero and of Anthonens
Al be pat pilke tyme pei were vnboria
Q
PETVORTH 58

58 anour A. § 2. Enight's tale Lansdowne MS.
Tho Pikepurs and eke po pale drede
The sanyler wipe po knyf ruder pe cloke
Tho Shepen birneinge with pe blake smoke

2000
Tho Treson of pe Morperings in pe bedde
The Open werre wip wondes att be-bledde
Contok vip blody knyfe and scharpe manace

- vins.s.

Att fitil of schrikeinge was pat sor place
The sleore of himself git sarve .I. pero
His herte hap baped al his here
plact 2 e, tack] The maile y-dryue in pe echode on nyht
2008 The coldo depe wib moupe gapeand vpriht
A mides of pe temple satte Mischaunce* (* seep. .st, p.in.)
With discomford and sori countenaunce
3it sauhe .I. wodenes lawhernge in his rage
2012 Armed compleinte outehees and fires outraget $[+50+\mathrm{nm}, \mathrm{m} \cdot \mathrm{m}]$
The karoigno in po buske wip prote. yeorue
A. pousand ysleine and not of qualme ystorue

The terant wipe preie be for prafte
2016 The towne destroiede. per wos no pinge laft 2010 / miso.
3eto sawe .I. bernte pe schippes hoppesters $\ddagger$ II scop.20,n.13.1)
The hunte strangeld vit pe wilde beres
The sowe fretegnge pe childe riht in pe Gradett
2020 The Cake. Iecalded for al his longe Jadett
Nouht was forzoten be jenforture of Merto The Carte ouerriden wip his Carte

2024 There were also of Martis diuisioune
2024
The barboure and fe bocher and pe smithe
That forget scharpe swerise on his stipe
And al aboue depeinted in a toure
Sanhe.I. conqueste sit in grete honoure 2028
Fit yo scharpe swerds ouere his hede
Hangainge be a subtile twine prede
Depeinted was pe slawhter of Iulius
2032 Of greto Noro and of Anthonias
Al be pat ilke time pei weren vnborne
Lansdowne 68

## وhoup A. § 2. Entants pale. Ellesmore Ms. 59

Yet was hir deth / depoynted ther biforn
lly manasynge of Mars / rigtht by figum
So was it shewed in that portreiture
As is depegnted / in the Certres aboug
Who shal be slayn / or elles deed for Ione Suffiseth oon ensample in storics olde
I may nat rekone hem alle though I woldo
The Statue of Mars / vp va a Carte stood Armed / and looked grym as he wers wood.
And ouer his heed / ther shynen tivo figures
Of stanres / that been cleped in sexiptures
That oon Puella / that oother Rubets
This god of Armes / was ammyed thus
A woll ther stood / biforn hym at his feet
With eyen rede / and of a man he eet
With soutil pencel / was depeynted this storis
In zedoutynge / of Mars and of his ghoris
$\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{O}}$ / to the temple / of Dyaue the chasto As shorthy as I kan I wol me haste
To telle jow / al the descripsioun
Depeynted been the walles up and doun
Of huntyng / and of shamefast chastitee
IT Ther saugh I / Low woful Calistopee
Whan pact Diane / agrezed was with here
Was turned / from a womman to a Bers
And after was she maad the loode sterre
Thus was it peynted / I kan eay your no ferre
TVraa maior
Hir sone is cok a sterre as men may soo
If Ther saugl' I Dane / yburned til a tres
I mene nat the goddesse Diane
Rut Penneus doughter / which pat higfite Dane
2064

- Ther saugh I Atthoon / an hert pmaked flor vengeanice /, pat he saugit Diano al naked I saugis / how pat hise houndes / haue hym caught And frecten hym / for pat they knewe hym naugiter 2068 TT Yet peynted / [was] a litel forther moor
bluEsmRRE 5**
grove A. § 2. knight's taid. Hengwith ins. $\quad$ g9


## Yet was hir deeth / depegnted ther biforn

By manacynge of Mars / right by figure
2036 So was it showed / in that purtreyture
As is depeynteil / in the Sertres aboute
Who shal be slayn / or ellis deed for loue
[laters, Luck] Suffiseth oon ensample / in stories olde
2040 I may nat rokne hem alle / thogh I wolde.
IT The Statue of Murs / vp on a Carte stood
Armed / and loked gryin / as ho were wood
And ouer his heed / ther shynen two figures
2044 Of sterres / jot been clepyd in Seriptures
That oon Puella / that oother Rubens
This god of armes / was arrayed thus
A woif ther stood / bifore hym at his feeth
2048 With eyen redo / and of a man he eet
With subtil pencel / was depoynted this atovio
In redoutynge of Mars / and of his gloria
II Now to the temple/ of Diane the chaste
As shortly as I kan / I wol me haste
To talle yow / all tho discripsioun
Depeynted been the walles / vp axd doun
Of huntyng and of shamefast chastitee
2056 Ther saw .I. / how woful Calistopee
Whan pat Diano / agreued was with here Was turned / fro a womman / til a Bere And after wes she maxd / the lode sterre Thus was it peynted / I kan seye jow no ferre Hir sone is eels a sterre / as men may see Ther saw I Dane / yturned to a tree I mene nat / the goddesse diane
But Penneus doghter / which pat highte Dane © Ther saw F Attheon / on fiert ymaked flor vengeaunce / pat he kriv Diane al naked I seigh / how pat hiso houndes haue hym eanght And freton hym / for pat they knewe hym naught 2068 if Yet peynted was /a litel ferther moor

HENGIFRT 60
orove A. § 2. exights tals. Cambridge Ms. 59
$3 i t$ was here deth depeyntid pere be-form -
By manasynge of mars ry 3 b by fygure
2036 So was it schowid in that portreture
As is depoyntid in the sertres abovo
Whas schal be slayn or clle dod for loure
Suffiseth on onsaumple in storyis olde
I may not rekene hem thow I wolde
The statue of mars vp-on a carte stod
Armyd \& lokede grym as he were wod
And ousp hose hed pere schynyn two figurys
Of storyis Fat ben clopid in seriptarys
That on puella that othir Rabers
This god of armys was arayel thus
A wolf there stod be-fom hym at hese fet
With cyzynecede \& of $a$ man he et.
With sotyl pensel mas depeyatid pis story
In redoutynge of mars \& of hese glory
Now to the temple of dyane the chasto Dyano
As schortly as I can I wole me haste
Ta tolle zow al the diecripcioun
Depeyntid bea the walle vp \& doun
Of huolyng \& of schamfast schastite
2056 Ther baw I how woful Calistope
Whan that dyane agrouyd was with here
Was turnyd from a wotman til a bere
And aftyr was sche mad the lode sterro
That shynyth in the heryn / from yow so ferre [ufole linaidert]
Here sons is el a sterre as man may se
There saw I dane I-tarnede tila a tro
I mene wot-the goddesse dyane
But Penayus dou3tyr whiche that hy3te dane
There saw I. Attheon / an hert I-makid
ffor vengaunce that he saw dyane al nakyd
I savy how that hese houndis han hyn caut.
And fretyn hym for that pey knowo hym not
3it payatid was a lityl ferpere moro
oambridae 60
anoup A. § 2. knoarts tale. Corpus IIS. 50
3et was hire deth depoynted per liforn
By manasygg of mars right by figure
So was it schewed right in pat purtreiturs
As is depegnted in pe sertres abouo
Who schal be slain or elles deed for loue
Sufficep oon ensamplo in stories olde
I may noet rekne hem alle pougt I wolde
The statue of mars ypon a carte stood
Amed and lokel grym as he were wood
And ouer his heed por schiceop tuo figures
Of sterres pat ben ellosed in scriptures
That oon Puella pat ofor Rubeus
This gol of armes was arrayed pus
$A$ wolf per stood biform him at his feeto
Wip eighen reede and of a man he eete
Wip subtitt penselt was depeynted pis storic / Jn redoutyng of mars and of his glorie Now to po tomplo of Diano pe chasto / As schortly as I can I wol me haste To telle 30 a all po discripcioun
Depornted ben po wulles vp and doun
OPhumbyng and of sclinmefast chastite
Ther saugh 1 how woful Calistone
Thina pat Dinne agreced was with here
Was torned fro a womman tila a bere /
Auld after was scho mand po loole-sterre
pus was sclee pegatend I can gou sere no ferre
Hire sono is eelt a storre as men may se
Ther saugh I dane forned tila a tree
I mene net' pe goclesse Dinze
But Penueus doughter which pat highte Dans
ITher saugh I accheon an herto $y$-maked
Hor vegganea pat he saugh Diano al naked I suggh how pet his houndes hane him canglut/ and freten him for pat pee knews him naught
Pet ypeynted was a litel forpere more /
CORPUS 50
Dearron, toct:]

2052
ghour A. § 2. sulgutis tare Petworth MS, 50
3it was her dep dopointed per biforin By manasing of Mars rizt by figuro so was it shewed in po purbrature As is depeinted in pe certres aboue Who shal be ded or slayre for lous Suffisep oon ensample in stories olde
2040 I may not rekne liom al[le" ponze I woldo
pe statue of mars vpon a carte stoilo
Armed and loked grymme as he were wods.
Aud ouer his hode per shyneb two figures
2044 Of sterres pait beno cleped in igures
That oon Puella that oper rubeus
This god of armes was araied jus
A wolf pers stode to forn him att his fete
2048 Wip oyen rede and of a man lo oto
Wip sotel pensel was depegnted pis storio
T Nowre to pe temple of Dyane po chasto
As shortely as I can I wil me hasto
To telle $z^{\text {ou }}$ al the descripcioun
Depoynted was pe walle vp and doun
Of huntinge and of shamfast chastite
Than pat Dyane agroued was [with] here
Was turnel from a vomman to a bero
Anda aftor was she made pe lole-sterro
Thus was she peynted I can say gou no ferro
Her sone is eke a sterre as $z^{3}$ may see
jer saughe I dane turned to a treo
I mene not pe goddes Dyane
2064 But Penneus doughter which pat hizte dame per saugle I Attheon an hert youked flor vengeaunce pat he segtit diane al naked I saught pat how his houndes haue hym curghto And freten him for pei knerro hym naluzto
$3 i t y$ ypeynted was a litel terpermore
PETMORTH 60
group A. § 2. mmart's tale Lansdowne MS. b9

## 3ite was puire depe depninted jere be-forme

Bo Manassinge of Mara riht be figure
2036 So was it schewde in pat purtrature. 2036
As is depointed in pe sertres a-bous
Who schal be sleine or clles dede for lone
Suffigeth oone eassampla in stories oolde
2040 .I. maio nouht reken hem al pouhe pat. .I. woldo 2040 -
IT The statue of Mars vppon a Carte stode
Armed and loked grime as he war trode
[nent enf And onerc his heuedo pere schines two figures
2044 Of storro pat bene closed in scriptures
pat on puella pat oper Rubers
This goll of armes was nrraide pus
A wolfo pero stodo bo-for him att his fete
3048 Wif yzen reede and of a man he ote
Wippe sotel pensel was depeinted pis storie
In redoatcinge of Mars and of his glorie.
If Nowe to pe temple of Diane fo chnst
2052 As schorthi as .I. cau . I. wil me haste 2052
To tollo zowe al pe descripciouno
Depainted bene pe walles vp and doune
Of huntyngo and of scharafast chastito
Thete aauho .I. howe woful Calisto
Whan pat Diane was agreued wifo here
Was turne fro a womman to a bero
Vrsa Mator

- And after was sehe mauds po lodogterre

2000 Thus was sche peinted. I. can sei jowe no ferre.
2000
Hir sone is olee a sterro as men Maio bee
Thar sawhe [I] Dase turned till a treo
.T. mere noukt pe goddes Dizne
2004 Bot Ponneus douthter whiche pat liht Dame.
2004
TTher sawhe .I. Acchemn an herte ymaked (icat 2, s seck)
flor veniaunce pat lie eawhe Diane al nakele
I. sawhe howe pat his hondes hap him caukt

2068
And freten him for pat pei knews him nauht
2068

3ite $y$-pointed was a litel forpermore
LaNSDOWNE 60

## 60 grour A: § 2. eniaitis tale Ellemiere MES.

How Atthalante ${ }^{-} /$hunted the wilde boor
And Meleagree / and many qaother mo
fior which Dyane / wroghte hym care and wo
TI Ther saugh I / many another wondeer stoxio
The whiche / me list fint drawen to memorie
If This gaddesse on an hery ful wel hye seet
With smale houndes / al aboute hir feet
And vndernethe hir feot sho hadde a moone
Wexynge it was / and elholde wanye soone
In gaude grene / hir status clothed was
With bows in honde / and Arwes in a cass
Hir eyen casta elve / ful lowe aloan
Ther Pluto / hath his derke regioun
at A womman trauaillynge / was hize biforn
But for hir child / so longe was vaborm
fful pitously / Lucyna / gan she calle
And seyde helpe / for thou mayst best of alle
Wel koude he peynten lifly / that it wrogite
With many a floryn / he the hewes boghte
NOw been the Iystes maad / and Theseus
II That at his grete cost / armyed thus
The temples / and the Theatre euery deel
Whan it was doon / hym lyked wonder weel
But stynte I wole / of Theseus a lite
And speke of Palamon / and of Arcito
4. The day approchath / of hir retourgyngs

That euerich / sholde an handred knyg末tes brynge
The bataille to derreyns / as I yov tolde
And til Atthenes / hir couenantz for to holde
Hath enerich of hem / brogit an hundred knygtites
Wel armed for the werre / at alle rightes
And sikerly / ther trowed many a man
That neuere sithen / that the roorld bigan
As for to spete / of knyghthod of hir hond
As fer / as god hath maked see or lond
$\rightarrow$ Nas of so fewe / so noble a compaignye
kllesmbae 60

60 grout A. § 2 . mingets talis. Hengwit MS.
How Atthalante / humted the wilde boor And Meleagres / and many another mo
2072 ffor which Diane / wroghte hym care and wo 2072
Ther saw .I. many another wonder storis The whiche / me list nat drawen to memorie al This goddesse on hert ful hye seet
2076 With smale houndes / al aboute hir feet And vider netle hir feet. she hodde a moono Wexinge it was / and sholde tranye soome In gaude grene / hir statue yclothed wes
2080 With bove in honde / and arwes in a cos
Hir eyen easte she / fal lowe adown Ther Pluto / hath his dirke Regioun $\Delta$ womman traunilyng' was hir biforn
2084 But for hir child / so longe was unborm
find pitously / Huciina gan she calle And seyde help / for thow mayst best of alle
(tasar 2t)
2088 Wel koude he peyate lyfly / that it wroghte With many a floryn / be the kewes boghts
It Now been thise listes mad / and Theseus
That at his grete cost arrayed thus
The temples / and the Theatre euery dol
2092 Whan it was doon / hym liked wonder wel
But stynte I wole / of Theseus alite And speke of Palamon / and of Arcite TT The day apprecheth / of hir retournynge That euerich / eholde an hundred knyghtes brynge 2096 The bataille to darreyne / as I yovy toldo Ieceres, back And till Atthenes / hir conenant for to holde Hath euerich of hem / broght a hundred knyghtes Wel armed for the werre / at alle rightes And aikerly / ther trowed many a man That neuere sithien / pat the world bigan As for to speles / of knyghthod of hir hond

How atthalaumbe huntid pe wilde bare
And Melyagre \& manyo a-noper mo
fior whiche diane wrougte hym care \& wo 2072
There saw I manye a-noper woudir story
The wheche me lyate not drawe to memory
This goidlesse on an hart ${ }^{1}$ / wol hye set [i art meariy manal
With smale hundys / al aboute here fot 2076 And pudirnethe here fet / scho badde a mone
Waxinge it was \& schalde wanye sone
In garde grene here statue clothede was
With wowe in hond \& arwis in a cas
Here eyjyn caste sche / ful lowe adoun
[ Iear Ico, back]
Ther pluts hath / here derks regioun
A woman trauaylynge / hadde sche bo-forn.
But for here child / so longe was on-born
fful pitusly lucyane gan sche calle
。

And seyde help for pou mayst best of alle
Wel coude he peynte lydy that it wrougte
With manye of flereyn / heyo it was bounte
2088
Now ben these lystis / made \& thesyus
That at hese grete cost arayed pus
The temple \& the thentio euerydel
Whan it was don / it likede hym wondyr wel 2092
But stynte I wele of Thesyus $n$ lyto
And speke of Palamoun \& [of] Arcite
The day a-prochith of here returagnge
That eueryche cchuldo an hunderit kny3tis brynge 2006
The batayle to darrayn as I zou tolde
And to atenys here couenaunt for to holde
Hath eucyyehe of hem broust an hundenit knystis
Wel armede for to werre at alle rystis
And sekyrly bere trowede manye a man
That nevere sithe that the world be-gan
As for to spe[ke] of knyght-hod of here hond
As for as god hath makyd se \& sond
Nas of so fewe so noble a cumpany
cambidider 60

60 Geotp A. § 2. might's tale Corpas MS.
how atthalance hounted pe wilde bore
And Moliagre and many anoper mo
flor which.Diane wrought' him care and wo
Ther suugh I unany anoper storis /
The which me list nat drawe to memorie /
T This goddesse on an hert ful wal hiegh seetr
Wip surlo homodes att aboute hir feet
And onder neps hire feet sche hadde a moone
Wexynge it was and schulde wanye soone
In gaude greene hir statue cloped was
Wip bowe.in honde and arwes in a cuas
Hir eyhen caste sehe ful lowe a doun
Ther Prutorhap his derke regioun
A foomanan trauaillynge was-hire bifotn
But for hire elilde so longe was vmborn
iful piton[ $[8]$ ly lucyna gan ache calle
And sayde helpe for pou raayst' best of all $\theta$
Wol coupe ho peynte lifly pat it wrougat
Wip many a foreyne he pe hewes bougtitu
Now ben pise listes mand an Thoseus
That at his grete cost arraied thus
The temples and pe Theatres euexydel
Whan it was don him liked wonder wel
IT But stynte I wol of Theseus alite
And spele of Palamon and of arcite
The dag approchep and hir retornynge
That enericho scholde an hundred knightes bringe
The bataille to darrayne as I zou tolde
And til athenes bire couenant for to holde
Hap eterych of' hem brought' an .C. knightes
Wel armed for pe werre at alle rightes
And rikerly fer trowed many a man
That neuer sippen pate pe world bican
That for to speke of knighthode of here hond
As ferre as god hap maked see or lond
Nas of so fewe so noble a companye
corpus bo

60 arour A. § 2. kniahts salb, Petworth MS.
Howe Atthelaunt hunted pe wilde bere And maleagre and mony oper mool
ffor whiche diane wrouzt hym care and woo Ther seghe I many anoper worpi story Whiche mon list not to drowe to memory
This goddes ypon an hert fal wel she sette
2076 Wip smalo houndes al about her fote
And vndernepe her fete she had a mone
Wexing it was and shal wany sone
In gaudy grene her statue clopos was
2080 Whp bowe in honde and arowes in a eas
Hor eyen keste sho ful lowe a doune
Ther Plutahap tie derke regioun
A meman travailing was hir biforn
2084 Brt' for her child was ao longo vaboriin.
ffal pitously lucgnat can sho calle
And seido belpe for pou maist beat of alle
Wel coude he peynte lyvely pat it wroust
2088 Wip mony a floreyne he pe coloures boujt
II Now bane pise listes mado and theseus
That at his grote cost araied pus
pe temple and po theatre euery dele
2092 Whan it was done him liked wondor welo
But stint I wil of Thesous a lite'
And spoke of Palamon and [of] arcito
The [day] approchep of her retournyngs
pat' eueriche shuld na C. knyghtes bringe
The bataille to darrey as I you tolde
And to Athenes her couenaunte forto holde
Hap euery of hem brouzt an .C. knyghtes
2100 Wel armed for pe werre at allla] rightes
And sikerly per thowed many a man
That' neuere sib pat' pe world lyggan
That forto spelke of knyghthode of hor honde
As fer as god haf maked see or londe
Nas of so feve so noble a companye
PETVORTII 60

60 geoup A. § 2. ksigir's tale Lansiomie mis.
Howe Athalance hunted pe wilde bore
And Melinge and mony an oper moo
ffor whiche Disne wroukt care and woo 2072
There sawhe .I. many a noper wondere storis
The whiche me luste nouht drawe to memorie
TT This Goddes on an hert fal hihe sche seete
malle houndes al abouto her teeto.
And rnder-mepe hive feete sche had a mone
Waxinge it was and scholde wany sone
[lastso, kuck] In gande grene hire statue cloped was
2080 Wip bowe in honde and arwes in a kas
Hir yhen kest sehe ful lowe adoune
Thare quluto hap his dexke Regione
A womman trauaillinge was hive beforme
2084 Bot for hire childe was so longe vnborne
fful pitously Lucina gan eche ealle
And seide helpe for pors maiste best of alle
Wele coupe he peinte lifly fat it wrouht
Wif many a floren he pe kowes bouht
Nowe bene pes listes made and Theseus
That ath his grete cost arraide jus
The temples and pe Teatre every dele
2092 Whan it was done it liked him woidere wele
Bot stinte. I. witt of Theseus a lite
And spoko of Palamon and of Arcite
The daie approchep of hire retnurynge
That eueryche schold an .C. knyhtes bringe.
The Bataile to darraine as . I. 30 we tolde
And til Athenes here conenant for to holde
Hape eueryche of hem brooht an .C. knyhtes
Wole armed for pe werte att al rihtes
An sekurly pere trowed mony a man
That neuer sippe pat je werlde be-gan
As for to spete of Enyhthode of hire honde
As fer as god lap maked see and londe
Was of so ferwe so notlo a compaignye
Lansdowne 60
$\xrightarrow{\text { Trectat }}$
arove A. § 2. magaris tatis. ELesmere MS. 61.
ffor euery wigtat that louede chiualrye
And wolde his thankiog / han an passant name
Hath preyd*/ pat, he myghte been of that gamo
And wel wis hym /thate there to chosqu was
for if ther fille towiorveramich a cras ".
Yo knowen wel / pat eưory lasty knyght
That loueth paramours / and hath his mygtot
Were it in Engelond / or elles where
They wolde hir thankes / vilnen to be there
To figtte for a lady / bencdicitee
It were a lusty sigtite / for to seo
If And right so / ferden they with Palamon)
With hym / ther wenten knyghtes many on
Som wol ber armed in an haubergend
And in bristplate / and in a light gypon)
And somme woln hane / a pairo plates large
And somme woln haue / a Pruce sheeld / or a targe
Somme woln boa armed / on hir legege weel
And have an $A x$ / and somme a Mace of steel
Ther is no newe gyse / that it nas old
Armed wero they / as I haue yow told
Everych / aitar his opinion
Ther maistow seen / comynge with Palamon
Iygurge hym self the grete kyrg of Trace
Blak was his berd / and manly was his fnoe
The carcles / of hise eyen in his heed
They gloweden / bitwyzen yelow and reed
And lik a grifphon / looked bo abouto
With kerape heeris / on hise browes stonte
Hiso 1ywes grete / hise brawnes havde and stronge flenfin, beckt Hise shaldres brode / hise armes rounde and longe 2136 And as the gyse was in his coniree
fful hye / ypan a Chant of gold / stood [he'] otn a later mands With foure white boles in the trays
In stede of Cote Armure / ouer lijs harnays
With nayles yelewe / and brighte as any gollt
ELLESMEEE 61
group A. § 2. kngeita tale Hengwit MS. 61
ffor euery wight pat loued chimalryo
And wolle his thankes / han a passant name
Hath prayd / that he myghte been of that game
And wel was hyne / pat ther to chosen was
tior if ther fille / tomorwe swieb a cas
To knowen wel / pat euery husty knyght/
That loueth paramours / and hath his myght
Were it in Engelond / or ellis where
They wolde hir thankes / wilnen to be thoro
To fighten for a lady / benedicitee
2116 It wore a lusty sighte / far to sce
TT And right so / ferden they witil Palamon
With hym ther wenten / knyghtes many oon
Som wol ben armed / in an haubergeon)
And in a Brestplate / and in a light gypont
And som wol haue / a piore plates laryo
And som wol haue / a Pruce sheeld / or a tarse
Som vol beon armed / on bis Iegges neel
And hane an Ax / and som a Mass of steel
Ther nys no newe gyse / pat it nas oold
Armed were they / as I haue your toold
Euerich / after bis opinyon)
2128 TTher mayetov seen / couynage with Palanomp
Iygurge hym seff the grete kyng of Trace
Blak was his beord / and manly was his face The corcles of his eyon / in his lieed
2132 Thoy gloweden / bitwixen yelow and reed And lyk a grifion) / loked ho aboute With keempe herys / on his browes stonte His lymes grete / his brawnos / harde and stronge Hys ahuldros brode / hise armes rounde and longe And es the gyse was / in his coutreo fful hye / yp on'a Chaar of gold stcod ho With foure white Boles / in the trings
In stide of Cotearmure / ouer his harnays
With nayles yelwe / and brighte as any gold
hengivat 41
aroup A. § 2 knorit rabe Cambriage MS. oI
flor euery wy3t that louede chyualry
Truth:
And wolde hese pank han a passaunt mume
Hath preyed that he myjto ben of that game 2108 'shooe; vils.
And wel was hym that perto schosyn was
flor $z i f$ there foll to-morwe swich a cas
je knowe wel that eurry Justy kny;
$2112 T h[A] t$ louyth paramotris \& hath hese my3t 2112
Ware it in yngelond or allys where -
They wolden here thankys willyn to be there
To fyghtyn for a lady benedicite
2116 It wreetal lusty syjte for to se
And ry3t so fordyn pay with Palamova.
With hym fere westym knyghtys manye on
Some wele ben armede in ma habirioun
And in a brest plate \& in a ly ${ }^{t}$ Iopoun
And some wele haus a peyve platys large
And soma welo have a pruce schild or a targo
Some wele ben arnyd on hess leggy wel
And bern an ax \& same a mece of stel
There is non nowe gyee that it ans old
Armede were poy as I have zors told
Eueryche aftyx hese opynyoun
Ther mayst pou sen / comyngo with palamoun
Ligurgs hym selue / the grete kyng of trace
Blak was hose beri / \& manlycho was hese foce
The Cerkelye of hese eyen / in hese hed
They glowedign / ly tiwethyn gelv \& red
And lyk a grefoun lokeds he a-boute
With kempe herys on hese browys stoutos
His lemys grete / Lese brawnys gtote \& stronge
Heso schaderys brode hese armys rounde \& longo

- VI. 21.

And as the gyse was in his euntre
ffil heye vp on a char of gold stod he
With foure white bolys in the trays:
In-etede of hese cote arnour ower hese harneys
With naylys jelwe \& bryghte as onf gold
caxbridae b1

240 - 5.2
3136

grotp A. § 2. mintatis tale Corpus MS. 61
ffor enery wigfit pat loned chivalrie
And wolde his pankes bave a passant name
Hay proyed patt he mighte ben of patt game
A wel was him paty jer to chosen was / flor if per fille to morwe such a cans 3oknowe wel jat' euery lusty knight
That louep paratnours and hap his migkt
Were it in Ingelond or ellea whero
Thei wolde here pankes wilnen to be pere
To fighte for a lady benedicite
It were a lusty sighte for to see And right so ferden pey with Palamon With him fer wente knightes many on Som trol ben armed in an habergeon
And in a brest plate and in a light Tepon
And some wol have a paire platos large
And som wil haue a pruce scheld or a targe
Som wol ben armed on his lesges wel and haue an axe and som s maco of steel
Ther nys no newe gyse patt it nas olde
Arued reere pei as I have 3 ou tolde
Buarich after his opynioua *
Ther maystow seo comynnt wip Pollamnin
ligrage himself pe grete king' of trace Shak way his berd and manly was his face The cercles of his yhen in his heedo
Thai gloweden hitwize yolow and rede
And lik'a griffon loked ho abouto
With kempe heres on his browes stoute
his lymes grete his braunses hardo and strong'
bis schuldernes brode his armes rovend and long'
And sa pe gyso was in bis cuntre
fiul heighe ppon a chant of gold stood he
Wif foare white boles in pe traya
In atede of coto amnour ouer his harzays
Wip nagles jelowe and bright as eny goldo corpus 61

2140
group A. § 2. mitget's tale. Petworth MS. 61
flor euery wiglty pat loved chiralrye
And wold his ponkes have is passaunte name
2108 Hap preide pat he myght be of pat gane
And wel was him pat perto chosen"was
ffor If yer fello to morow such a cans
3o.knowen wel pat' euory lusty leny3t
2112 pat louep paramours and hap [his] my;
Ware it in engelonde or ellis where
poi wolden fayno wilnen to be pare
To fight for a lady 0 benedicite
2116 Itervere a husty sighte forto se
And right so feerden pei wip Polamoil
Wis hym pei wenten lengghtes mony on
Som wol be arrmed in an haberiön
2120 And a breat plate and a litel gippōn
And some wil have a peiro plates large
And some wil have a Spruse plate sheeld or targe
Somme wil [bo] armed on his legges welte
2124 And have an axe and eome a mace of stelle
per nas no дewe gyse patit it nas olle
Arned were pei as I haue zou tolde
Euaricti after his opyayön
2128 Ther maist fou sce commynst with Palamon
Ligurge hym self pe grete ling' of trace
Blak was tis visage and manly was his face
pe Cercles of pe eyen in his hedo
2132 pei glowden bitwix zelowe and rodo
And liche a lyom lokent he abouts
With kempts heeres on his broves stoute
His lymes grete his brawnes stronge
2136 His sholdres brode his armes rounde and longe
And as pe Gyse wes in his contre
fful heghe vpon a chare of gold stode he
Wip iiij. white boles in pe trais
2140
group A. § 2. xnient's tade. Lansdowne MS. 61
for eucrs whith pot loued cheualrie.
And wold lis ponkes and baue a passant name thentm
Hape preide pat he myite be of paf-game.
$\therefore 2108:$ enticoos, val. 4. And wel was lim jat pere-to chosen was flor if pere full to morwe suche a ans 30 kuewe wele pat euerry lusty knyht 2112 but louep paramoures. And hif his myht $!$

Were it in Ingelonde or elles where
Thei wolde herre ponkes willen to be pere
nmesm To fighte for a lady bonedicito
2116 It were a lusti siht for to sco
And riht so ferden pei wip Ralamon
Wipe him pero went knyhtes manyon
Some wol ben armed in an habargeon
2120 And in a breste plate. And in a libt Iepon
2120
And some wil haye a paire plates large
And some wil hatue a pruce schelde or a tengo
Some wel bone armed on his legges wele
2124 And have on ax and some a maes of stele 2124
Thar is no new gise pat it nas holdo
Armed were pei as .I. haue zowe tolde
Eueryche aftor his opinione
There maistowe see comynge wip palamon
Jigurge him selfe pe grete kinge of trace
Blake was his berde and manly was his face
2128 [qu Arctastitita

- Vr. 12

The cercles of his yhen in his hede
Thei glowde be-trix galowe and rede
And like a griffon loked he a-boute
With kempe heres on his browes stoute His linees grete. his braune bardo and strongo
His scholdres brod. his armes zounde and longe
And as pe giso was in his contre
fful hihe vpon a chare of gold stode he
Wippe foure white boles in pe trays

Wip nailles jelowe and brize as eny golk PeTmonti 61

In stede of cote armoure ouer his hermays
Wip naille gelow and briht as any golde
Lanspowis 6a

## 

## He hadde a Deres akyn／colblak／for old

## His louge hear／was kembd／bihyndo his bak

As any Rauenes fethere／it shoon for blakt
A wrethe of gold arm greet／of huge wighte
Fpon his＇teed／set ful of stones brighite
Of fyno Rubyes／and of dyamauntz
Aboute his Charar／ther wenten sfhite Alsuntz
Twenty and mo／as grote as any steez
To hunten at the leond or ${ }^{1}$／the deer And folwed bym／with mosel faste ybounde
Colered of gold／and tourettes fyled rounde
An hundred lordes／hadde ho in his rocte
Armed ful wol／with hurtes stierme and stouto
With Arcito／in stories as men fyndo
The grete Emetreus／the kyng of Inde
Vp on a steede bay／trapped in steel
Conered in clooth of gold／dyapred weel
Cam ridynge／lyks the god of Armes Mars
His Cote Armure／was of elooth of Tans
Couched with perles／white and rounde and grete
His sadel／was of brend gold newe ybete
A Mantel［wns］／vp on his shulder hangynge
Brat fal of Rubyes rede／as fyr sparklyage
His crispe heer／lyk rynges was yrenne
And that whas yelom／and glytered as the sonne
His nose was heigh／hise eyeu bright citryn
Hiso lippes rounde／his colour was sangwyn
A fuwe frakenes／in his faee yepreynd
Bitrrixen yolow／and somdel blak ymeyner
And us a leonl／he bis lookyag＇caste
Of 年ue and twonty yeer／his age I casto
Fis berd was wel bigonne for to sprynge
His voyg／was as a trompe thondrynge
$\nabla_{p}$ on his heed／he wered of laurer grene
A garland／fressh／and lusty for to mene
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on his hand／he bar for his dednyt
elarbmebe bs

62 agote A § 2．ranget＇s tals．Hengwit MS．
He hadde a Berys Skyn／colllak／for old His longe heer／was kembed bihynde his buk＇ 3144 As any Rauneses fetthere／it shoon for blak A wrethe of gold／greet of huge wighto Ypon his heed／and ftu of stones brighte Of fyne Rubyes／and of dyamauntz
2148 Aboute his Chaar／they wente white Alauntz
Tventy and mo／as grate as any Steer
To hunten at the leon／and the deer And folwed kym／with mosel faste pbounde
2252 Colered of gold／and turrettes filed rounde
An hundred lorles／hadde he in his route
Armed ful wel／with hertes stierno and stoute
9 With Arcita／in stories as men fynde
2106．The grute Emetrius／the kyng of Inde Vp ori a Steede bay／trapped in steel Conerel in a clooth of gold／dyapred weel Cam ridynge／lyk the god of Arnes Mars
His cote armure／was of clooth of Tars
Couched with perlys white／and reande and grete
His sadel was／of breed gold nawe ybeto
A Mantclet rp on his shulder hangengo
Bretful of Rubies reede／as fyr aparidyygo
His erispe heer／lyk rynges was gronne
And that was yelow／and glitred as the sonue
His nose was heigh／hiso eyen bright Citryn
His lyppes rounde／his colour was sangwyn
A fewe fraknes／in his faee yspreynd
Bitwisen yelow／and som del blak ymeynd
And as a leosi／he his lookyag caste
Of ．xxv．yeer／his age I caste
His beerd／was wel bigome for to spryngo
His voys／wes as a trompe thonclerynge
Vp on his heed／he wered of laurer grene
A gerinnd fressif／and lusty for to seene
Fp on his hand／he bar for his deduyt
henatibt 02

62 grout A．§ 2．knigit＇s ratse Cambridge MS
Ho hadde a berys akyn／cole blat for old
Hese longe her was ketmb behbyde his bak


As ony ravenys fedyx it schons for blak
2144
A wrethe of gold／arm gret of heuge woighte
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p} \text {－oń }}$ hese hed set ful of stonys bryghte
Of fynze rubeis \＆of dyamunatys
2148 A－boute hese char there wente whyte Alauntia 2148
Twenty \＆mo，as grete as ony ster
To huntyn at the lyou or the dex
And folwede hym with．mosel faste I－bounde
2152 Colerid of gold／\＆toretigs fylede rounde
An hondorit lordia hadde he in hose route
Armede ful wel with hertis sterne \＆stoute
With arcytn in storyis as men fynde
The grete emetreus the kyng of Inde
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{on}$ a stede bay trappit in stel
Conered in cloth of gold diaperyd wel
Come Fydynge liik the god of arnys mars
2160 Hese cote armeure tras of cloth of taris
Conchede with perlys white \＆rounde \＆grete
Hese sadil was of brend gold nawe bete
A mantyl vp－on bese schuldyr hangynge
Brot fulof Rubyis rode is tor sparkelynge
Hese crispes her lyk ryngis was I－roune
And pat was zelw／\＆glederit as the sonno
Hese nose was hey hese eyzsn bryght sitryno
2168 Hese lyppis roande hese colour was sanguyn
A fewe frakenys in hese face I －sprend
Be－twize jelv／\＆sumdel blak I－meynd
And as a lyoun he hese lokypge casto
2172 ．Of fyue \＆twenty jer／hese age I caste
Hese berd was twel begunne for to eprynge
W．．eso woys twas as a trumpe thonderynge
Vp－on hese hed he werede a laurer grene
A garlond frosch \＆lusti for to seene
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}-\text { on hese hond he bar for hes deduyt }}$ cambitides es

63 oroup A. § 2. knighr's tale. Corpus MS.
be ladde a berskynae coleblak' for olde his longe her was kombed byhynde his bald As eny rauenes fejeer it' schon fog blakA uroje of gold arme gret of huge weighte spon his heed sette ful of stones brighte Of fyne Rubies and of Diamantz
Aboute his chaar per wente wit Alantz
Twenty and mo na grot as eny steore To hinten atte leoñ or je decto Aud folwed him with mosel fast y-bounds Coleres of gold and torettes filed rounde An C. Lordes hedde he in his route Armod ful wel wip hertes sterne and stoute $\checkmark$ With arcita in stories as men fynde
The grete Rmetreus pe king' of Inde upon a ateede lay trapped in ateel Goucred in cloth of gold diapred weel Com ridyngr lyk' pe god of armes mara His cote armure was of clop of Tars Coached with perles whit and round and grete / His sadel was of brent gold newe I beto A mantelety ppon his schuldern hangynge Bret fart of Rubyes reede as fyr sparclynge
His crispe her lik rynges was I-ronne And pat' was yelow and glitering' as pe sonny His nose was higho his eyen bright Cytryn His lippes rounde his colour was sangayn A ferre frakenes in lide face $y$-spreynd Betrize yelow and somdel blake $y$-meynd And as a leoni he his lokyagr caste
0 fitude and twenty zeer his age I casto His berd was wel begonne for to springo His voys was as a trompe thunderinge upon his heed he wered a laurer grene
A garland freissche and lusty for to secne
voon his hand he bar for his deduyd
CORPDS 62

He had a berres skyn coleblake for olde His longe heer was kempte bohinde his bak
2144 As eay rauens fepere it shoon for blak
A wreje of gold. arme brizt of huge wist Vpon his hede setto ful of stonys brizt Of fyne Rubies and of dyamantz
About his chare for went white alauntz
xx! and moo as grete as ohy stor'
To hunten at pe lyon or je deer
And folowed hym wip nosel fast ybounde
2152 Colors of golde and torrettes philel mounde
An C. lordes had he in his route
Arned ful wel wif hertes steerne and stoute

- Witi Arcite in atories as men fyude

2156 The grote Emetreus pe king of ynde
Vpon a stede bay trepped in stelo
[learsi] Couered wip a clope of gold diapred wele Come ridinst liohe pe god of arned Maps
2160 His cote tarmure was a clope of tars
Couched wib peerles. white. rounde and grete
His sadol was of brent goldy newe ybete
A mantel ypon his shuider hongynge.
Bretful of nubies reda as fire spar[ci]linge
His Crispe here liche rynges was yronne.
And pat' was zelowe and glitering' as pe sonne
His nose was heghe his eyen brizt citryn
His lippes rounde his eolour was Sangwyỳ $\Delta$ fewe frokens in his fare spreynt
Bitwix jellowe ancl somdele blakty ymeynt And as a lyon he is eyen caste
2152 Of xxvit 3 ere his age $y$ censto
His beerd was wel bygonne forto springe
His wois was as a trompet pondringo
Ypondis helle he wored a laxirer greno
A garlond frasshe and lusty forto sene
Vpon his honde he bare for his delite
n
petwodter es

## 62 grofp A. § 2. ritaht's tale. Lansdowne MS.

## He had a berskinne cole-blake for olde

His longe here was kembed be-hinde his bak
VL. Tese Fpon his houde he bare for his deduyte
hansdowne 62

2144 As any Rauenes feper it solkane for blak
A wrepe of golde arme grete of huge wighte
$V_{\text {gon }}$ bis lede sette fal of stones briht
Of fine Rubies and of diamantz
2148 A-boute his chare for went white alantz 2148
Twenty and moo as grete as any atere noafer, wock]
To kunter att $\bar{j}$ lyou or pe dera
Dars3, mesel And folowed him wip mosel fust bounde
2152 Colers of golde and turettes filed rounde
An.C. lordes had he in his Route
Armed ful wele wip hertes sterene and stoute
If Wip Arcita in Stories as men finde
2156 The greto Emetrius pe kinge of Inde
Vpon a stede baie trapped in stele
Couord wip clope of gold dinpred wele
Cam rideinge like pe god of Armes mars
2160 . His coto armur was of clape of tans
Couched wip perles white and rounde and greto
His sude $[1]$ was of brent gold now ybette
A mantelet vpon his scholdera hongeynge
2164 Breteful of Rubies rede as fire sparlilitge
His crispe here liko ringes was yrompe
And pat was zalowe and gletaringe as pe sone
His nose was hilhe his yjen briht Citrine
2168 His lippes rounde. his colour was a anguyne
A fewe fraknes in his feee y-sprined
Betwix ${ }^{\text {alowe }}$ and somdel blak ymeyned And as lion he his lokeynge cast
2172 Of five ond twenti zore his oge. I. east
His berd was wele be-gunne for to springe
His vois was as a trompe thundringe
Vpon his hede he wered of laurer grene
A garland fresche and lustif for to seene

- 7t. 4.
aRODP A. § 2. Kmort's TaLE Elle日mere MS. 63
An Egls teme / as any lilye whyt
An hundrend lindes/hacde he with hym there
Al arraed mane hir heddes / in al hir gere
flel richely / in ulle maner thynges
ffrr trivieth wel / jat dukes / Dirles kynges
Were gadered / in this noble ronipaignyo
fiot lote / and for encress of chinairye
Aboute this kyng ther ran on enery fart
Iftul many a tame leon / and lenpand
And in this wise / thiso lordes alle and soma
Bren on the Sonday to the Citee come
Aboute prymo/and in the tom alight
IT This Theseus / this duc this worthy knyght
Whan ho had brogit hom / in to his Citee
And Inned hem / euerich in his degree
He festeth hem / and dooth so greet lahour
To esen hem / and doon hem al honour
That yet men weneth / jat no maner wit
Of noon estaat ne koude amenden it
TT The Mynstralcye / the seruice / at the feeste
The grete giffes / to the meesta and keeste
The riche arrey / of Theseus paleys
No who sate first ne last up on the deys
What ladyes fairest been for best daunsynge
Oc which of hem / kan dauncen best and synge No who moost felyngly speketh of lone
What haukes / sitten on the pexche abote
What houndes / liggen in the floor adoun
Of al this / make I now mo mencioun
Bat al theffeof that thynketio me the beste
Now cometh the proint and herkneth if yow leste
The sonday nyght er day bigan to spryage
1 Whan Palamon / the larke herde synge
Al thouegh it nere nat rlay / by houres two
Fet song the Jarke / and Palamon also
With hooly horte / and with an beigh corage


## grove A. § 2. gnigat's tale Hengwit MS. 63

An Egle tame / as any lilie whyt
An hundred lordes / hadde he with hym there
2180 Al armed saue liv heddes / in al hiv gere
fful richely / in alle manere thynges
ffor trasteth wel / pat dukes / Erles / kynges
llearzs Were gadred / in this noble compaignye
2184 ffor lous / and for encrees of chinalrye
Aboute this kyng ther ran on euery part
ftul many a tame leom and leopart
IT And in this wise / thise lordes alle and some
2188 Bean on tlu Sonday / to the Citeb come
Aboute pryme / and in the town alighto
II This Theseus / this due this worthy knyght
Whan lee hadde broght hem / in to his Citea
2192 And Inned hem / euerich at his degree
He festath hem / and dooth so gret labour
To esen hem / and doon hem al horour
That yet nen wenen / fat no mannes wit
Of noen esteat ne koude amenden it/
TI The Mynstralcye / the scruyce / afi the feeste
The grate yiftes / to the meeste and leeste
The ryche array / of Theseus Palegs
Ne who sat firstr or last yp on the deys What ladyes fairest been / and best daunsynge Or which of hem / kan daunse best and synge
Ne who moost feelyngly / 年peketh of lowe
What hankes sitten $f$ on the perche aboue What houndes lyggen/on the floor adown Of al this/make I now no mencioun
But al theffect that thynketh me the beste
Now comth the point and herkneth if yow leste

- TThe Sonday nyght er day higan to sprynge

Whan Palamon / the larke herde synge
Al thogh it nere nat day / by houres two
2212
anoup A. § 2. kmaHt's Tale Cambridge MSS. 68
An egle tamo as ony lylye whit
An hunderid lordys loadte he with hym there
Alle armode sone / here hedis in al bers gero
frut ryohely in allt maner theygis
fior trustyth wel that dakis exlys kyngis
Wexs gaderid in this noblo elampanyo
Hor lowe \& for encres of chisralryo
A.bouthe this kyrg / thero ran on cuery part
finl manye a tame / lyoun \& Iebant
And in this wise / these Iordis alle \& some
2188 Ben on the soneday / to the sete come
Aboute prime \& in the tomn a-light
This thesyua this deuk this worthi knyght
Whanne he hadde brouzt hom in-to hese cete
And innode hem/ ouexych at -heso degne
He festith hem / \& doth so gret labour
To esyn hem / \& don hem alle honour
That git mon wenyn / that no mannys wit
Of non estat/ ne coude amendya it
The menstraleye / the seruyse at tho festo
The grece jifys to the mesto \& leste
'Lhe ryche aray of thesyus palays
Na ho sat ferst or last vp-on the deys
What laclyis fayrest ben or best daunsynge
Or whiche of hem can daunsen best or syage
Ne wio most felyngoly 4 spokyth of love
What haukys syitym on the perche a-boute
What houndya liggya in the flor adome
Of al this make I now no mencyonn
But al theffect that bynkyth me the beste
Now comyth the poydt / \& herkenyth jif jow lyste 2208
The soneday nyzt er day began to gpynge
Whan palamoun The larko herde synge
Alrpey it were nought / day be ourys to
2212
3it song the larke / \& palamoun aleo


$2184^{\prime}$

grout A. § 2. emiget's tale. Corpus Ms. 63
An Egle tame as eny lilie whit
An C. lordes hadde he with him pere
Att armed saue her heedes in al here gere
fiulquchely in alle maner pingoss
flor trustep wel pat Dukes Erles kynges.
Were gadred in pis noble companyo
for loue and for encrees of echiualrios
aboate pis king' per ran on ouery part
ffil many a tame leoñ and lepart
Aud in pis wieo pise lordes alt and some
Tarn on-pe soneday to pe Cite come
Aboute prime and in fe toun alighto This Theseus pis Duk his worpi knigfite
Whan be hadle brought hem in to his Cite And Ined hem eucrich att his degre / $\mathrm{H}_{3}$ festep hem and dop so gret lalowir To eesen hem and don hern atl honuur That yet' non wence pat no mannes witt Of non estat ne conpe amenden it /
The menstralcye po seruise atte fisto The grete jiftes to po meste and leste The riche array of Theseus Paleys
Ne the sat ferst ne last' ypon fo deys What lalies fuirest ben or best daunsyngo Orwibich of hem can best daunsen or ayng / Ne who most felynglik' spekep of toue What haukes sitten on pe perche ahouo / What houndes liggen on fe flor adoun Of ati pis mako I now no menoioun But alle peffecte pat pinkep me pe beste Now comep pe poynt and horknep if 3 ot lest

- T The sonday night ar day bigan to espringe

Whan Palamon pe larke herde synge Al poogh it / nere notight day by houres ton 3et song' pe larke and Palamon right po Wip holy herte and with an heigh conge corpts 63
gnoup A. \$ 2. Engam's tale Petworth MIS. 63
An Egle tane as eny lylye white
An.C. lordes had he wip hym jere
$2180 \quad \mathrm{Al}$ armed staf har hedes in al her gere
ful richely in all 10$]$ manor pingeses
ffor trustef, wel patit dukes Erles kynggea
Were gadered in pis noble compange
2184 flor loue and for encrees of chyualrye
Alout jis kny ${ }^{b}$ ber ranme on enery part' fful mony a tarne lyon and leopart And in pia wise pise lordes al and sarge
2188 Bene on po sonday to pe Cite rome Aboute prime and in fe tom alight' This Theseus pis duke pia trotyi kny ${ }^{t}$ t Whan he bad brougt hem into his Cite
0.192 Avd Jmed hem [ceh] after her degre

He feesteth hem and dop so gret labours
[raass, tack] 'To esen hera and done hem al honoure
That jit men wenen pat no mannys witte
2196 Of noom astate ne cowde amenden it
The mynstralky pe servise at pe feest The grete ziftes to pe most' and leestr The riche aray of Theseus palays
2900 Ne who sat first and laste vpon pe dees
What ladies fairest bene or best duunsinge Or twhiche of hem can beste dannee or singo Ne who most felingly spekep of loue
What hawkes sitten or perche abone What' houndes liggen on pe floor a-doon Of at this nowe I make no mencyoun But al pe effecte pat penkop me pe best Nowe commel pe poynt herknep if zon lest TT The sonday nyght ter day gan to springe Whan Palanon pu larke lerd singe
Al prouze it' ner not day by howres two
2215 3it songe pe larke and Palamon rizt poo
Wip holy hact' and wip an highe corago
PETYORTH G3
2212
droup A. § 2. nmoat's Tale. Lansdome Kis. 63

An Egle tame as any lely whits
Timatiten
An C. lordes had he wip him pere

Al armod save hire hedes in al her gere 2180
fful richely in al maner finges
fior trustep wele pat Dukes Ertes and kinges
Weren gaderd in pis noble compaignio
2184 ffor lono and for encres of cbiualrie
A-boute pis kinge par ranne on enery parte fful mony a tarne lion and lopart
(theras) IT And in pis wise fes lordes al and sorae
2188 Bene on pe sordaie to pe Cito come
Aboute prime and in pe towne a-lifte
This theseus pis due pis worpi knyht
Whan he had broult hem in.to his Gites
And Imed hein eueriche att his degree
He festesp hem and dope so greto la-boure
To esen hem and done ham al honoure
That git men wenes pat romannes witte
2196 Of none astate ne coujo amende it
The minstralcie pe service att po feste
The grete geftes to pe most and leste
The Riche arraie of Thesetus Paleís
2000 No who satt first ue last vppon pe deis
What Iadies fairest bene or best daunceinge
Or whiche of hem can best daunsen or singe
Ne who moste feleingelite spokep of loue
What haukes sitten in pe perche aboue
What houndes liggen on pe flore adoune
Of att pis make .I. nowe no mencioume
Bot al peffect pat yenkep me baste
Now comel pe pointe and hanken if zow leste
2208
IT The sondrye att nyht ar day beegan to springe
Whan Palamon pe Iarko herde singe
Al fouhe it nar noutht daio be houres tuo
Sete songo pe larke An Palamon riht po
Wip holy herte and wip an bihe corage
JaNSDOTNE 的

64 grodp A. §2. mmont's tadx Ellempere MS.
He roos / to werden on his pilgrymago
Vn to the blisful Citherea benigne
I mene Yenus / honurablo and digne
And in hir hours / he walketh forthon pans
Vn to the lystes / ther hire temple was
And doun he kneleth / with ful humblo cheer
And kerte soor / and seyde in this manere
Fhaireste of fairs / o lauly mgn Verus

Thow giadore / of tho Mrount of Citheron
ffor thilke loue / thow haddest to Adoon
Haue pites / of my bittro teeris smerto
And task myn humble proyere at thyn herte
Allos / I ne haue / no langrage to telle
Theffectes / ne the tormentz of myn helle
Myn herte / may myne harmes nat biwreya
I arn so confua / thast I kan noght seye
But meroy lady brigถtt that knowest weele
My thought' and seest' what harmes pat I feelo
Hare 2q, tack]
Considere al this / and rowe yp on my soore
As wisidy / as I shal for cueremoore
Emforth my myght thy trewe serusat bo
And holden werre / alvoy with chastiteo
That make I myn auow / so ye me helpe
I kepe noght of Armes for to yelpo
Ne I me axe maty tomorve to hnue victoris
No renour in this ons / ne veyne glorie
Of pris of Arries / blowen vp and doun
But I wollie haue / fully possessioun
Of Enclye / and dye in thy seruyse
ffynd thow the manere / hou and in what wyse
I reccho nat / but it may bettro be
To have victoris of hem / or they of me
So that I hnue / my lady in myno Armes
ffor though so be / that Mars is god of Armes
Youre vertu is so greet in hevene aboue
mblesmere at

64 group A. § e. mntght's taile Hengwit Ms
He roos / to wenden on his pilgrymase
Vn to the Llisful / Scitherea benygne
I mane Venus / honurable und digne
And in hir hour / he walketh forth a pais Yn to the lystes / ther hir temple was And down he knelath / and with humble cheern And herte soor / he seyde as ye shal hecre
Fiffaireste of faire / o lady myn Venus
Doghter of Ioue / and spouse to Vulcanus
Thore gladere / of the mount of Cytheron
flor thilke loue / thow haddest to Adoon Haue pitao / of my bittro tecrys smerto And trak myn humble prayere at thyn berte
-f Allas I ne have no langage to telle
Theffecte. no the tormentz of myn hello
Myn herte / may myne barmes nat biwzoye
I am so confus / pat I kan noght seye
But mercy lady bright pat knowest wele
My thoght and seast what tarmes pat I feele
Considre al this / and rewo vp on my soow
As wisly / as I shal for cuere mooro
Enforth my myght thy trewe seruant bo
And holden werre / nlwey with chastiteo
That make I myn avow / so yeme helpa
I kepe noght' of armes for to yelpe
Ne I ne axo noght / tomorve / to have victorie
Tr
Of prys of atmes / blowen vp and down But I wolde haue / folly possessioun Of Emelyo / and dye in thy seruyse 2244 ffyd thow the manere / how / and in what wyso I rectlo nat but it may bettre be
To haue vietorie of hem / or they of me
So fat I have / my Iddy inkmyn armes
flor thogh so be / pat Mars is god of arnes
Youre vartu is so graet in henene abono
Hengwit 64

64 arour A. § 2. kngeir's tale. Cambridge Mrs.
He ros to wendyn / on hese pilgrymage
Vn-to the temple blysfut Cythera benygue
larfsb] And in liere hour ho walkith forth a pas
$\nabla_{\mathrm{n}}$-to the lystis thers bere temple was
And dour-ie imelith \& writh vmble chere
2220 And herte sor / he seyde as $3 e$ shal here
ffayroste of fayre / 0 lady myn venus
Doughtyr to Ione / \& gpouse of Ylaanus
Thow gladere of / the mount of Cytheroun
for tililke lout / pou beddyst to adoun
Haue pete of myne bittere teris smerto
And tak myn humble prejere at pyn herte
Allas I ne have no langage to telle
Myn herte may myn harm' not bowneyen
I aru so cenfus jat I carenot seyen
But merey Indy brygh that knowyst wel
on thoumb b fees what harnus that If
Considene al this \& rew vp-on myn sor
As wisely as I sebal jit eucremor
Eniorte myn my3t thi trowe seruaunt be
And holdyn werre alwey with chastite
That make I myn owene so ze me belpe
I kepe not of armye for to 3 l pa
Ne I ne axe not / to morwe to have victorye
Ne renoun in this cas / ne ven glorye
Of prys of armys btowye vp \& doun
But I wolde have fully passessioun
Of Enclye \& deys / in pyr zerayso
fyyd bou the maner how \& in what wyse I reche noi bat I may beters be
To haue victorye of hem \& pey of me
So that I haue myn lady in mane armys
flor thow so be / that Mars I gol of armys
3oure verta is so grot in heuenc a-boue
cambrider e4

2220

- viI

2224. 

Meafles, Eack J .
.vos.
2228 .
[ 1 arm: later]
-
$\xrightarrow{\text { Texting }}$ 2216

- vir is.

2232 .
.

## 64 grote A. § 2. kaighis male Petworth MS.

He roos vp to we[n]den on his pilgrymage Vnto pe Misfal Citherathenyoue
vato pe blisful Citharea benigne
I mene Venus Lonorable end digne
And in here houre he walkep forb a paas pnto je lysteg for hire temple was And doun he knelep and wif humble chere
And herte sure he soyle as 3 e schal heare
If fitirest of faire $O$ lady myn Venus
Doughter to Ioue and spouse to Vulcapus
Thou glader of pe mount of Githeron
ffor pilte loue pou haddest to adon
Haus pite of my hittro teeres smerte / and talk myn humble preier at pin herte allas I ne havo no langage to telle/ Theffectes ne pe torment of myn helle Myn herte may mya harmes nought lewreyo
I am so confuse pat I can not seys
Btit mercy lady brighty pat knowest welo
My pought and soest what harmes pat I feele
Considere al pis and rewe rpon my soore As wisly as I schal for euermore
Emforth my myght pi trewe seruant be And holden werre alwey wip chastite
That I mako myn avow so 30 me helpo
I keepe nougft of armes for to yelpe Ne I ne are nought to morwo to haue victoric Ne remoun in pis caas ne veine glorio Of pris of acmes blowen yp and doun But I wolde hav fully possessioun Of epelye and dyo in pi seruige
fyyde yow bo maner how and in what wiso
I recche nat but it nay bettre be
To hate victorie of hem or pei of me
So pat I may haue my lady in myn armes
flor pough so be pat mars is god of armes
yomre vertuo is so groth in heuen aboue
conpus e4

I mene Veuns honumable and digne
And in her houre he walkep forp apoas * Vuto po listes per pe tempel was And doune ho knelef and wip humble chero And herte sore he seide as 3 e shal hero
TIfairest. o faire . o. lady myne Venus
Douztere to Ioue and spousa to Vlcaraus
Thow glader of pe monnte of Citheroun
corr pilk [0] loue pou haddiest to andoun Have pite on my bitter teeres smerte And take mys humble preser at fine herto Alas I ne hate no largage to telles

Th
Myno lerte may myn armes not bewreye
I ank so confused pati I ean not seye
But mercy lady brizt pat woost wele
2232 My pouzt and scosst what harmes I fele
Considere at pis and rwe vpon my sore As wisly as I shal for ezermore
Hensforp my myst pi trewe seruaunte bo And hole werre alwaie mip chanstito
That' make I myne avore so as 3 may helps
I kepo not of armes for to zelpe
Ne I ne axe not to morove to haus vietorie
2240 Ne renoun in pis caas ne veynglarie
Of price of armes blowea yp and doun
But I wold haue fally possessionn
Of Lmelyo and dye in her seruise
2244 fyynde pou je manere howe and in what wiso I recche not but it may better bo
To haue victorie of hem or pai of me So that I haue my lomman in myn armes
ffor pouje so be pat nars is god of armes
3oure vertue-is so grete in hemene aboue
penwolety ob

O4 aroly A. § 2. mijght's Thes Lansdowne MS.

He mose to wende on his pilgrennge
Vnto Je flisful Citharea benigne

2216
. Ir mone venus honurable and digno
And in hire houre he walkejp forpe apace
Vate pe listes per hir temple wace
An doune he kneled and wip humble chero-
And hert sore he seide as $3 e$ schal here
TIfairest of faire 0 ladi myne Vonus
Douhtor to Ioue ard spouse to rulcanus.
pearat, tasku Thou glader of pe mounte of Cithocrón
2224 fifor pilke loue pou haddest to Adon
Hauo pite of my bitter teres smarts.
And take myne humble preier att pize herte
Allas .I. ze have no langage to telle
2228 The offectes ne fe torment on myn helle
Mine herte maie myne lammes nouht bi-wreie .I. am ao confuse pat. I. can nouht seie
Bot Merei ladi briht pat knowest welo
Mi pouhte and seest what harmos pat .I. fole.
Considere al pis and newe vpon ny sore
As wisly an .I. sehal for buer More
Enforpe my myht pi trewe seruant be
And halden were alwaie wijp chastite
That .I. make mpne avowe so ze me helpo
.I. kepe nouht of armes for to zelpe
No .I. ne axe not to morne to haus vietorio
Ne romoune in pis caas ne reine giorie
Of pris of armes blowen pp and dounc
Bot ,I, wolde hane fully posesesione Of Eccelye and die in his seruise
ffindo $j 0$ we $p e$ manere howe and in whatt wise
.I. recbe nouzt bot it better maje bue
To haue victorie of hem or pei of ms
So pat I. maie moy lady in myne armes
ffor pouhe so be pat mars is god of Armes
3oure vertue is so grete in heuene abono
lansbowne eat
$\qquad$

- vil. 23

$$
40 .
$$

$$
\cdot
$$

grocp A. § 2 hnigit's talbe Ehlesmore IIS. 65
That if yov list I shal wel hane my loue
TT Thy templo woll I worshipe cuerento
And on thyn Auter / where I ride or go
I wel doon sarxitice / and fires boote .
And if ye wol nat so / my lady sweete
Thanne preye I thee / tomorwe / with at spere
That Aroita / me thurght the herte bere
Thanme rekke I nogitit whan I haue lost my lye
Though that Axcita / Wynne hire to his wye
This is thefficet oxd ende of my preyers
Yif mo my loue / thow blisful lady deers
If Whan the orison / was doon of Palanow
His sacrifice he dide / and that aron
fful pitously / with alle circumstainee
Al tolle I nogit as now / his obseruañes
But atte laste / the statue of Yenus shook /
And made a sigue / whar by pat he tool'
That his preyere / accepted was that dxy
fior thoght the signe / shewed a delay
Yet wiste he wel / pat graunted was his boone
And with glad herte / he wente hym hoom ful soone
The thridde houre in-equal that Palamor
Bizan / to Venus temple for to gon
Yp roos the sonne / and vp roos Emclye
Axd to the temple of Dyane gan hye
Hir maydens / pat she thider with hire ladde
ful redily / with hem the fyr thoy ladde
Thencens / tho clothes / and the remenant al That to the sucritice / longen shal
The hornes fulle of Meeth / as was the gyso Ther lakked nogitt to doon hir sacrifise IT Smokynge the temple / full of clothes faire This Emelye / with herto debonaire Hir body wessti/with water of a welle But hou she dide hir ryte'/ I dar nat telle But it be / eny thing' in general
eLleshifie es
2284

## arour A. § 2. mmionts tale. Hengwit MS. 65

That if yuw list I ghal wel hane my loue If Thy temple/wol I worshipo euero mo 2052 And on thyn Auter / wher I ryde or go I wol doon santifice / and fyres becte
And if yo wol noght so / my lady awcete Tharne praye I theo / to morwe with a spere
2256 That Axitn/me thurgh tho herte bere
Thanne rekke I noght' whan I have losti. my lyf [learan, buck] Thogh pat Areita / wynne hire to his wyf This is theffect' and ende of my prayero
$2260 \quad$ Xif me my lous / thow blisful lady deere2260

II Whan the orison was doon / of Palamon
His sucrifice he dide / and that mon
fful pitously / with alle circumstances
Al telle I nat as now / his obsercances
But at the laste / the Statue of Vemus shook And made a eigne / wher by pat he tookThat his prayere / accepted was that day ffor thogh the signe / shewed a delay2268

Yet wiste he wel / pat graunted was his boone
And with glad herte / he wente hym hoom ful soone
${ }^{5}$ The thridde hour in equal / Jat Palamon
Bigan / to Venus temple / for to gon
$\mathbf{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ roos the soone / and vp roos Emelye
And to the temple of Diane / gan hye
Hir maydens / kat she thider with hire ladde
friul redily with hem / the fyr they budde
Thencens / the clothes / and the remenant al That to tho sacrifice / longen ehal
riat कn The hornes ful of Mede / as was the gyse
2280 Ther lakked noght to doon hir sacrifise
TI Smokynge the temple / ful of elothes faire This Emelyo / with herte debonaire
Ifir body wessis / with water of a welle

## grotr A. § 2. kmerts tale. Cambridge MS. 65

That zif pou lyst I schal wel haue mya lous
Thyn temple wele I worschepe evere mo
And on thyn auter where I ryde or go
I wole don sacrifyse \& ferys boto
And ;if 38 wole not so mym lady sweto
Thanne prey I the to-morwe with a spere
That Areitha / me jour" the herte bere
Than rekke I not whan I have last myn lyf
Therik:

- VII. 4 .
2.52 .
- 9 , ta

256. 

Thow Arcithe / wyme rens to hese wyf
This is theffect / \& ende of myn preyere
Jyi me myn loue pou blysful lady dere
Whan p' orysoun was don of palamoun
Hese sacrifyse he dede \& pat anon

Al tolle I not as now hese observauzee .
But at the daste the stateve of Vomers sehok
2264
And made a sygne wherby that he tok
That heso proyere aceeptid was that day
Hor though the sygne schewede a delay . 2268
bo wisto he wol put grauntid was hese bone
And with glad herto he wente hym hom ful sone
The threde hour inequal that Palamonn
Be-gan to Venus terreple for to gon 2972
Vp ros the sume \& vp ros Emalye Emalo
And to the temple of dyane gan hye Drons
Here maydenys pat sehe thidir with her ladde
fful redyly pr fuye with hem pey hadie
Thensens the clothis \& the rememaunt al
That to the eacrifise longya schal
2270

Ther lakkede not to don here steryfise
Smokynge $p^{0}$ temple ful of clollais fayre
2280
This Enelye with herto debonayre ${ }^{1}$ [Tn aturad somio ol
Here body wesch with watyr of a welle
| 7its

But how seho dede here ryte / I dar not telle

## $\left.\right|_{\text {| 715. } 72}$

 But it be / any thyng' in generalHENOWRT G5
But ${ }^{2 i f}$ it be ony byng / in gencral
6
campridge os
group A. \& 2. exioht's tale, corpus MS, 65
Thaw if yow list I schal wel haue my loue Thy temple wil I worsohipe euermo An on pin auter wher I ride or go I wil don sacrifiee and feeres beete And in $\mathfrak{z e}$ wol not' so my lady sweeto Than pray I pe to morwe with a spere Daw areite marg purgh pe herte bere Than rekke I nat' whan I haue lost my lyf pough pat arcite wyme hir to his wyl This is peffect and endo of my preyero yif me my loue fou blisíul lady deere Than pe orisō̆ was don of Palạmon his sacrifise he dids and pat anon ful pitously wip alle circumstances Al telle I not as now his observances But atte laste pe Statue of Venus schookt
And nade a signe wherby pat he took That his prayer accepted was pat day ffon pough pe signe schewed a delay 3it wist he weel pat graunted was his boone And with glad herte he went him home ful soone The pridde hour inequal pat Palamon
Bigan to venus temple for to goa
4p mos pe sonne and vp roos Emelyo And to te temple of Disne gan hye Hir maydenes pat pider with hir Ioddo full redily with hem pe fyr pey hadde Thencens pe clopes and pe remerant afl That to pe sacrifice longen schatt The hornes fult of methe as was pe giso Ther lacked nat' to do hir sacrifiso
Smokyng' be tenmple ful of clopes fairs
This Emelye with herte debonaire
Hire body [wessh] with pe water of a welle
But how sche dide hire rite I dar not telle
2264
neter ter butid
groef A. § 2. naight's Talk. Fetworth MS. 65
pat' if pe lest I shal wel haue my loue Thy tempel sbal I worship euernoo
And on pine awtere wher I ride or goo
I wil doon sacrifise and fires bete
And 3 if $j e$ wrilanot so my loly swete
pan prey I 3 ou to moroxe weip a spero
pat Aldicita ne-porghe pe horte here
Thesi rokke I not whan I have lost my lif
pouje Arcita wymne her to his wiff
This is pe effecte agd cende of roy priere
Jeus me my lady pou blisful lady dere
If Whan pe orison was dön of Palamonn
His sacrifise he did and pate a-non
fful pitously wip al[le] circumstaunces
as nowe his observaunces
But atte laste pe statue of Venus shoke
And made a signe wherby pat he toke
patt his preier accepted was pat day
fior potze pe signe shewed a delay
3it wist he wele pat grannted was his bono And wif glad hert he weat awsie ful sone
If fe iij, houre in-equal pat Polamon
Bygarie to venus temple forto gon
$V_{p r o s}$ pe senne and Yp roos Emelye And to pe temple of Byane gan she hie
Hir maidens pat she pider wip hir ledde
fiul redily wip hem pe fire fei hadde po encense pe clopes and pe remenamnte att pat to pe sacrifise longen slath pe homes ful of mettitas was pe gise fer lacked nou 3 th to don her sacrifiee Smoking pe temple fal of clopes faire This Emelie wip herte dehonaire
Hir lady trasshe wip water of $a$ wolle
But howe she did hir rigt I dar not tolle
Butt it be eny pingry in genomith
6 Petworth 05
group A. § 2. hyights tale Landowne MS. 65
pat, if pou liste. .L sehal wel have my loue
©t Thi temple wil. .I. worschipe euere mo
And of pine autere where .I. ride or go I. wil dōn sacrifise ard fives bets.

And if ${ }^{4}$ wil nouzt so my ludy swete
pan praie. I. po to-mome wip a spare
bat Arcito [me] pourhe po herto bere
Than reke .I. noulit whan .I. hane lost my lif
Thoulht pat Arcite winne lire to his wif

3ef me my lous pou blisseful ladi yere
II Whan pe orison was done of Palamon
His sacrifice he dide and pat a-none

2264 Atf tel I. not as nowe his obseruances 2264
Bot att pe laste pe Statue of venus schooke
And Maade a signe where-bi pat ho toke
That his praier was accept pat daie
fror poughe pe signe schewed a delaio
2368
3it wist he wele pat greunted was his bone
Aad wip glad herts he went him hom ful sone
The prede houre inequale pat Palarmon

2472 Began to venus temple for to gons
2273
Vp rose pe somne and vpe roos Emelye
And to pe temple of Diane gan hye
The Maidens pat pedere wip hire laddip
final redely with hem pe fire pai haddo
The ancons pe clopes and po remenant att
That to pe sacrifice lougen schatt
The hornes ful of Mepo as was pe gise

| Disar E9] | TII. 71. |
| :--- | :--- |

There lakked nouht to dono hir sactifise
Smokeingo pe temple ful of clopes faire
2980

This Emely wip hert debonairo
Fifir body [wessh] wife water of a weft
Bot how sche did hir riht .I. dar not tefit

Teactas, - vil 4.
2256.
2252.

## - viL 40.

6. 

Bot it bc any pinge in generaft
5 LaNBDOWAE Es
wo groje A. § 2. knioht's tale. Ellesmere ms.
And pot it wore a game / to herren al
To hym pat menelh wel/ it were mo chargo
Dut it is good / a man beon at his dargo
2288
If Hir brighte heer was kemper votressed al
A coroune / of in grene ouk / teriad
Vp on hir heed was sev ful fair and meete
Two fyres / on tho nuter / gar she beete
And dille hir thynges / as men may hiholdo
In Staco of Thebes / nad thise bookes olde
Whan kyndled was the fyr / with pitous choere
Tn to Dyane / she spak as ye may heere
Ochaste goddesse / of tho wodes grene iThe orajerto
To whom botho heaene aud erthe and see is sene
Queene of the regne of Pluto derk / and lowe dyano poddossa (Foddesse of maydens / that myn herte hast knowe 3300 fful many a ycer / and woost what I desirs As keepe mo / fro thy vengeañee and thyn Tre That Attheon / aboughto creally Chaste goddesse / wel wostaw pat I
Desire / to ben a mayden al my lyf
Ne netrere wol I be no loue no wyf I am thow woost yet of thy compaignye A mayde / and loue huntyrge and veneryo And for to walken / in the wodes wilde And noght to ben a wyf / and be with childe Noglt wol I knowe / the compaignye of man Now helpe me lady / sith ye mey and kan fior the thre formes / gat thou hast in thee And Pulamon / that hath swich love to mo And eek Arcite / that loueth me so sooré

- This, grace I preye thee with oute moore And sende love and pees / kitwixe hem two And frome / turne awey hir hertes so That al hive hoote loue / and hir desir And al hir bisy torment and hir fir De queynt or turnod/in another place ellessifere 66

66 atoor A. § 2. eniamte rale. Hengwit MS.
And yot it wore a game / to heren al To hym pat moneth wol / it nore no olhargo But it is good / a man be at his large If Hir brighte heer was kembed / vntrassed al A corone / of a grene ook cerial
Vp on hir heel was sett fill fair and meete
Two fyres / on tho Auter gan she beete
And dido hir thynges / as men may biholula In Stace of Thebes / and othere bokes olde Whan kyndled was the fyr / with pitous cheere Vn to Diane / she epak / as ye may hecre T. 0 chaste golducss / of the wodes grens 2906 and botho hoaenc/and crone and Seo is secne Queene of the regne of Plato / derk and lowe Goddesse of maydones / jat myn herte hast knowe 2000 fful many a yeer / and woost what I desiro As keeperae / fro thy vengeance eald thyn Ire That Attheon / oboghto crevelly
Chaste goddesse / wel wostow pat I Desix / to been a mayden / al my lyf Ne neluere wol I be / no loue / re wyt I am thow woost yet of thy compaignye A maydo / and loue huntyng' and venerye And for to walken / in the wrodes wilde And noght to been a wyf / and be with childe Noght wol I knowe / compaignye of man Now holp me lady / sith ye may and kan for the thre formes / pat thow hast in thee And Palamon / pat hathe awich love to me And eek Arcite / pat loueth me so soore 2310 This grace I praye thee / with oute moote As seend $[e]$ loue and pees / hitwix hen two And fro me / tame awey / hit hertes so That al hir hote loue / and hir desir

- And al hir bisy torment and hir fyr Be queynt and kurned in another place
* HENGWRT 60

66 grodr A. § 2. Emight's tale. Cambridge MS.
And zit it were a game to bere it al
To hym that menyth wal / it were no charge But it is good a man be at hese large 2288 Here bryghto her was kompt vntrussed al
A coroun of a grene ok cerial

- vis. $\%$.

Yp-on her hede was / xeí / ful fayre \& mete
Too fyrye on the auter / gan seho beto
2.

And dedo here thyngis as tuen may beholde In stace of Thebes ${ }^{2}$ theso bokys olde
Whan kyndelit was this fuyr with pitows chere - vin fa
Tn-to dyane sche spak / as ze may here
$O$ chaste goddesse of the wodya grene
2396 .
To whom bope heuere \& erthe \& ss is sene
[loaf 109; bedel] - VIL 70.
Quen of the regme / of pluto dirk and lowe

- vin. 7.

Goddesse of may / hat me be ber
fiul menye a jor and wost what I desire
So kep me from fya veniance \& pray yre

- 8 m m.

That atthron Aboughte crevelly
Chisto godesse wel wost jou that I $I 304$.
Desire to ben a maydyn al byn lyf

- Ne neitere wole I be no loue ne wyí

I am jou vost $\dot{j}^{i t}$ / of thyy compaygnye
vila.
A mayde \& loue huntyng \& venery
9308 .
And for to walkyn in the wodys wilde And not to ben a wrif \& ben withe chylde
Not wele I krowe, compaynye of man
Now help lauly sitho $3 e$ may [ $\&^{1}$ ] can $\quad$ ocrasurel 2312
ffor to thre forneste that pou hast in pes And palamoun that hath swich lone to me And ek arcite that lougth me so sore
This grace I preie the witt-outa mare And send loup \& pes be-twixe hem to And from mos turne a-wey here hertis en
That alle here hote loue \& al here desyr
And all here besy turnent and here fyr
Be queynt \& ture in a noper place
cambrtide es


To lim thatt manep wel it nere no charge
But it is good a man be at his large
hire brighta heer was kempt's ontressed al
A Corone of a grene oke Serial
ypon hire heed sett ful faire and mete
Tuo fyres on ps auter gan sche beete
And dede hire pinges as men may biholde
In Stace of Thebes and pise bookes oldo
Whan kyndled was fe fyr wip pitons cheere
vito Diane sche spak' as 3 e may heere.
0 claste goddesse of pe woodes greene
To whom hoje heuen and erfe and see is seene
Quece of the regne of Pluto dirk' and lowe
Goddesse of maydenes pat myin herte hast knowe
ffulmany a yeer and wost what I desire
4s keepernue fro pi vengance and pin $\mathrm{I}_{\text {Te }}$
That attheon abonghte cruelly .
Chaste goddesse wel wost porí pat' I
Dregre to ben a, mayde all ray lis
No maver wol I be no loue ne wijf
1 am pou wost jit $^{1}$ of py compaignia
A maiden and loue huntyng and veneris
And ion to wolken in the woodes wilde And nought to ben a wijf and be wip childe Nought wol I knowe compaignie of man Not helpe me lady sippe ze may and can flor po pre formes pat pou hast in the And Pallamon pat hap strich loue to me Andeek arcite pati louep me so sore This grace I preye 3ow wiporte more And sende loune and pees bitwixe hem tro And fro me torne awey here hertes so Thit alt here hoote loue and here desive And atthere hasy tormont and-here fire Bonpoynt or torned in anoper place corptes be

66 group in © 2. xetghts rate Petworth MS.
And zit it wers a ganto to here it aft
To him pat menep wel it' were no charge
is good a man be at his larg
Hir brizut heses were kempte vntressed att A corone of a grene oke seriatl '
Vpon her hede was sette ful faire and mete
Two fires on pe awter gan she bete
And did heri pingges as men may biholda
In stace of Thebes and pise bokes olde
Whan kindeled was po fine wif pitous chere
2296. Vnto Diane she spake as 3 é may here
I. 0 chanste goddes of pe twodes grene

To whoom bop heuene and erpe and see is sene
Quene of [the] regie of Polute derk and lowe
Goddes of maydenes' pati myri hert hast knowo
fful mony a zere and woost what I desire
horist) As keje me from fi vengeance and pine Iro
That' attheon aboujte crnelly.
2304 Chnast goddes wel wroost poa that I

- Desire to he a maider al my liff

Ne neuare will l be [no] lowe no wiff
I am poan roost $z^{i t}$ of pi eomparye
and loue hantyng and veuerye
And for to walke in pe wodes wilde And not to be a wiff and he wip childe Nat wil I knowe company of man
2312 . Now helpe me lady sily 3 e may and can fior poo pre formes pat pou hast in pe And Palamom pat haj sach loue to me And eke Arcito pat louep me so sore
This grace I prei pe wip out mors
And sende loue and pees ytuyx hom twoo
And fro me tune away her hertes so
That al her hote loterand bher desire
And al her bys toment' and her fre
Be queynt or turned in an opere place
s fetwonte bs
[fsi, becky

And jit it were a game to hero it alt
Til him pat menepe wele it ner no charge Bot it is goodes man be att his large
trescidat. 2288
Her bribte here vi-kembed votrussed al
A coron of a grene oke gerial

- vilit

Vpon hire hed sett ful feire and mete
Two fires on pe suter gan sebe bete
*
And dide hir pinges as men mai boholdo
In Stace of Thebes as pes bokes olde
Whan kindeled was po fire wip pitous chero
Yn to Diane sche spak is za'mayo here
II O ehaste goddes of pe wodes greno
To whom bope heuen and erpe and sce is sene
Queene of pe regne of Pluto derke and lawe
2300 Goddes of maydenes pat myn hert haste knowo
ful mony a jere and woste what .I. desive
As kepe me fro pi reninnce and pine iro
bat Attheou abouht cruoly
Chaste goddes wel waste pou pat.I.
Desire to be a maiden al my lif
Ne neust wil. I. be no loue ne wi
. I am pou woste 3 it of pit compaignie
2308 A mayden and loue huntynge aud venerye
And for to walken in pe wodes wilde
And nouht to bene a wif and be wip childe
Noto wil.J. knowe company of man
2312 Now he[re] me ladi' seple ge maic and can
| VIt.as.
2312
ffor pree formess pat pu haste in po
And palamon pat hap suche a loue to me
And eke Arcite pat lonep moso sore
pis grace .L pray. 3 owe wip-owten more And sende loue and pecs beetavens hem two

2316 - vL st And fro me torne amaie her hertes 800 That al her hote loue and desire [tarat 20, mack]
And al her bysy tormenta aud hire fire
Be queynte or tornede in a nopeper place
LaNsDOWNE 6

## grotp \& § 2. meiget's tale Ellesmere MS. 67

And if so be / thou wolt do me no grace
And if my destynee / be shapen so
That I shal nedes haue oon of hem two
As sende me hym / pat moost desimoth me Bihoold goddesse / of cleno chastites
Tho bittro tecris / that on my chekes fallo
Syu thou art mayde / and kepere of vs alle My maydenkede thou kepe and wol conserue And whil I lyas / a mayde I wol thee serue IT The fres brenne / vp on the Auter cleere Whil Emelye / was thus in hir preyere
But sodegnly / she saugh a sigñte queynte ffior right anon / oon of the fyres queynte And quyked agayn / and aiter that anon That cother fyr was queynt and al agon And as it queynte / it made a whistlynge As doon thiso wete brondes in hir bremnynge And at the broades ende/out ran amon As it were / blody dropes many oon ffor whioh / so soore agnst was Emelye That she was wetny mad and gan to erge fior she ne wiste / what it siguyfied But conls for the feere / thus hath she eried And weepe / that it was pitee for to heere And ther with al / Dyane gan appeere
With bowe in honde / right as an hunteresse And seyde doghter / stynt thyn henynessa"

Ther zep, beces
Syn thow art mayde / and kepere of vs alle My maydenhode thow kepe / and wel conserue And whil I lyue / a mayde I wol thees serme IT The fyres brenne / vp on the Auter cloare Whil Emelie / is thus in hir prayere But sodeyuly / she seigh a sighte quaynte fior right anon'/ oon of the fyres quegnte And quyked agayn / and after that mon
'That oother fys was queynt and al agon And as it queynte / it made a whistlynge As doon thise weete brondes / in hir brennynge And at the brondes ende / out ran anoon
As it wore / blody'dropes many oon
ffor which / so score agast was Emelye
That she was wol neigh mad / and gan to crye
for she ne wiste / what it signytied
2344 But conly for the feere / thus hath she eryed
Ancl weepe / pat it was piteo for to heere
II And ther with al / Diane gan appecere
With bowe in honde / right as an hunteresse
And sgyde doghter / stynt thyn heuynesse
Among the goddes hye / it is affermed
And by eterne word / writen and confermed
Thou shalt be wedded / wn to con of tho
2352 That han for thee / so mutche care and wo But on to which of hem / I may noght telle ffine wel / for I ne may no lenger dwelle
The fires / which pat on myn Auter brenue
Shul thee declaren / or fat thow go henne
Thyn auenture of loue / as.in this cas
hengwrt et
grocp A. § 2. knight's tauk. Cambridge MS. 97
And zif so be pou wilt not do me grace Or jit myu destene be schapen so
That I schal nedys han on of hem to As send me hyin that most dosgryth me Be-hold goddesse of clene ehastite
The bittere texys that on myae othe-kys falle
Syn poun art maydyn \& kepere of vs alle
My maydyched foa kepe \& wel consoruo And whil I leuo / a maydo I wele po serue The fyrys bremme up on the auter clere
Whyl Emalye was pus in here preyero But sodeynly ache sey a seyghte quegnto for ryght anoon [on] of the ferys queynte And quekede a-goyn \& aftyr that anon
That othyr fer was queynt \& al adgon And as it queynte it made a whistalyag As don the frete brondis in here bromnyg Ant at the brondis ende out ran anon
As it were blodi dropis many on
flor Thich so sore agast was emalye That sche was wol nygt road \& gan to crye ffor sche nyste what it sygnefyed
But only for the fer puw hath sche eryed
And wep pat it was pote for to here
And ferwithal diane gan apero
With bowe in hond rygh as on Hontercsso
And seyde donghtir stynt pyn henguesse
Among the godelys lyye it is afermyd
And by eterno word pretyn and confermyd
Thow schalt ban weddit matotom of two
That han for the so meehe care \& wo
But vi-to whiche of hem I can mot telle
ffarwel for I ne may no lengere dwelle
The furys whiche pat on mpn auter brenne
Schul the declaryn or that pou go henne
Thyn auenture / of lone as in this cas
oambaider et

## Tamiat

- TIX. BS

2324 .
 2328

- VII. 8 se

2336
. VII, 62
$2840^{\circ}$
2840 .
| VII. 2.

- VIL 8 F
$2348^{*}$
- Fite
rang viran
- VIE SK

2352

+ FII. $\varepsilon$.
$\left.3856\right|^{\text {viL } 80 .}$
gnovi A. § 2. Kinort's tame Gorpus MS. 67
And if so be pou wolt' not do me grace Or if my destyne be schape so
That I schal needes haue oon of hem tuo
As senda ue him that' most desireth me Biholde goddesse of clene chastite The bittre teeres fation my cheekes falle Syd pou art' maidon and kepere of pa alle My maydathode pouk kepe and wel conserue And whil I lyue a maide I wol gou serue IT The fires brennen vpo pe auter cleer Whil Iimelye was pus in hire preyer But sodeinly sche saugh a sighte queynte for right anon on of pe fyres quegrite And quiked agayn and after pati nonon That oper fyr was queint and al a-gon And as it queinte it made a whistlinge As don pese wete brondes in here brenayuge/ And at pe brondes onde out ran anon As it wero bloody dropes many on fior which so sore a-gast was Emelyo That sche was ful ny mad azd gan to crie fror sche ne wiste what it signefied Dut oonly for pe feer pus hap sche cried And weepe pat' it was pite for to heere And for with al Diane gen appecre With bowe in hand right at an bunteresse Aud beydo doughter stynt' pin heuyncosse Amons' pe goddes heigh it is affermed And by eterne word writen and confermed Thou schalty be wedded onto oon of po patt hand for pe So mochel care and wo And zato which of hem I may not telle fiarwel for I ne may no lenger druelle The fyres which patt on myn auter brenne Scluul pe declare ar pat ze gon henne / Thin auentare of loue as in pis came conptes ay
grotr A. § 2. wniquis tack Petworth MS. . 67
And if so be pou wrilt do me no grace Or if it be my destany be shaped 800
2324 That I shal nodes haus on of hem two
As sende me him pat moat desirep me Biholde goddesse of clene chaestito
The bitter terres pat on my clekes falle
2328 Siik pou srb maide and keper of vs alle
My maydenkode pou kepo and wel conserue And while I lif a maiden I wil pe serue pe fires breane ypon pe Auter clere While Emely was pos in his preiere But sodeynly ehe segle a finge queynt ffor right anoon oon of pe fires queynt And quieked agcyn and after paty anōn
2336 'That' oper free tras queynt and al agoln And as itt cueint it made a quigtelinge As done pise wete brendes in her brennynge II And att pe brondes eende oub ranime anơo $\Delta s$ it were blody dropes nony ör
fior which so sore a-gaste was Emelie
fat she was wel nyghe madde and gan to crys ffor the ne wiste what it signified
2344 But oaly for pe fire pus she crisde And wepte pat it was pite for to here And per wif al Diane gan to apere Wip bowe on hond right as an honteresso
group A. § 2. midaht's tale Lansdowne MS. 67
And if so be poox wilt nouht do me grace $O_{r}$ if my destany be schapede so

```
                                    Tuetik
                                    -vi.sm
```

That. A schal nedes haue one of pern tuo
As sende me liim pat most desirep mo Be-bolde goddes of clene chastite
The bittor teres pat on my cheke falle
Sen bou ast Msiden and keper of va alls
|vilar.
My maidenhede pou kepe and wele consonve
And wile .I. leqe a maide .I. wil zowe serue
The fires berne vpon pe auter elere
While emely was pas in hir preiese
Bot sodanly sehe sawe a siltt queynts
fior rihte a-none on of po fires queynte
An quyked ageine and after pat anono
2336 That oper fire was queynte and al agono
And as it queynte it maad a whistelynge
As done pes wete brondes in her branynge
and att pe brondes ende oute ran anome
As it trero blodi dropes many one
fior whicho so sore agaste was Rmelys
That sche was nyhe mad and gan to crie Hor sche ne wist what it signified
2344. Bot onely for pe fere pus hap sche cried And wepe pat Pite was to here
And pere wip att Diane gan a-pere . VIL sa.
Wip bowe in honde riht is an hanteresse
And seido douhter stinte pins heuinesss
Ambuge pe goddes on hithe it is affermede
Aud be eterne worde wreten and confermede
Thou scinalt be wedded va to one of poo
That haue for pe so muche care and woo Bot vato whiche of hem , X. maie nouht telle flare wele for .I. na maie no longer dwelle The fires whicho pat on myn auter berne Schole $z^{e}$ declaren arr pat $3 e$ gon henne
Ff Thyne auentur of loue as in pis cass
Lansdowne 67

68 aroup A. § 2, кnigit' tale Elebimere MS.
And with that worl / the Arres in the Cass
of the goddesse / clateren fasto and ryuge
And forth she wonto / and made a vanyseliynge
fifor which / this Emelye / astoned was
And soyde / what amounteth this Allas
I putte me / in thy proteccion
Dyane / and in thy disposicion
and hoom she goth anon the nexto weye
This is theffect ther is namoore to soye
The nexte houre of Mars follygnge this
. Arcite / vn to the temple walked is
Of fierse Mars / to doon his sacrifise
With alle the rytes / of his payen wyse
With pitous herie / and heigh dauocioñ
Rightt thus to Mars / he seyde his orisoil
0 stronge god / that in the regnes colde Of Trace / honoured art and lord yholdo
If And hass in euery regne / and euexy londt
Of armes / al tho brydel in thyn hond
And hem fortunest as thee lyst deuyse Accepte of me / my pitous snorifiso If so bo that my youthe may deserue
And fat my meggti be worthy for to sercae
Thy godhode / pat I may been oon of thyne Thanne preye I thee / to rewe vp on my pyno flor thilke pegne / and thilke hoote fir In which / thou whilom brendest for desic Whan pat thow rsedest the beantes of faire yonge / fresste Tenus free And haddest hire / in armes at thy wille Al though thee ones / on a tyme mysfille Whan Vulcarus / badde eanght thee in his las And foond thee liggynge / by his wyf alles ffor thilke sorwe / that was in thyn herte
Hane routhe as wel / Yp on my peynes emerte
I am yong' and vikonnynge as thow woost
ellesmere bs

68 groop A. § 2. nmat's male Hengwit MS.
And with that word / the Arwes in the Cans Of the goddesse / clateren faste and ryage
And forth ohe wonte / and made a vanysobyuge
ffor which / this Emelye astoned was
And seyde / what amounteth this allas
I putte me / in thy proteccion)
Diatue / and in thy disposicions
And hoom she gooth anoon / the neste weye
This is theffect ther nys namoore to seye
TT The nexte houre of Mars / folwyuge this
Arcite / vn to the temple walked is
Of fierse Mars / to doon his sacrifise With allo the rytes / of his payen wise
With pitous herte / and keigh deuacion)
Right thus to Mars / he seyde his orison)
TI 0 stronge god / pat in the regnes colde
Of Trace / honoured art and lord yholde
And hast in enery regae / and exery lond
Of armes / al the brydel in thyn hond
And hem fortumest' as thee list deuyse
Accepte of me / my pitous sacrifise
If so be / jat my youthe may dissorue
And fat my myght be worthy for to serue
Thy godhede / pati I may be oon of thyme
Thanne praye I theo / to rewe vp on my pyne
ffor thilke peyne / and thilles Lote fyr
In which / thow whilon brendest for desir Whan pat thow vecdest the beauteo Of faire yonge / fresshe Venus frea And haddest hire in armes at thy wille Al though thee ones / on a tymo mystille Whan Vulcanus / hadde caught thee in bis lans And foond theo lyggug' by his wyf allas flor thilke sorwe / pat was in thpn herte
Haue routho as wel / vp on my peynes smerte I am yong / and vnkonnyng' as thow woost/

68 oroup A. § 2. mmorits tale. Cambridge Ms.
And with fat word / fe arwis in the eas

Oif the goddesse cleteryy faste \& rynge
And forthe sche wente \& made ausnysechyngo
flor wich / this emaly / a-stonyd was
And seyde what amountyth this allas
I putte me in thyr proteccioun
Dyane \& in thyn dispocycyoun
And hora sche goth anon the neste weye
2364
This is theffect pere is no mors to soye
The nexte hour of Mars folwgnge this
Arcito vn -to the temple wralked is
Of ferse Mars / to don bis sacrifyse
With al his rygh / of hese poyn devise
With pitous hertie \& hey Jetiocyoun
Rygh pus to Mars he seyde hese orysoun
0 stronge god / that in the regnys colde
Of trace honoured ant \& Iord I-holde
And hast in cuery rogne and euery tond
Of armys al the bridil in pyn hond
Areife. Mart
2368
[eaf 1et, wack]
2360 .
2360 .

- VIL 8 si
2368

And hem forturyst as the lyste deuyss Accepte of me myn pitolus sacrifyse 3 if it to the that myn zonthe may disserus
And that myn myght be worthi for to serve
Thyn godhed that I may ben on of thyne
Thanne preye I the / to rewe pron myn pyad
ffor thylke pyne thylke hote fayr
2384 In whiche whilhom pou brentist for desyr Whan that pou vsedest the beute
Of fayre ; outhe frossche venus fro
And haddist here in armys at pyn willo
2388 Al-though the onys on a tyme mysfylle
Whan vlcanus haddo caughts $p^{0}$ in hese las
And fond the lyggyage by his wife allas
ffor thilkee sorve / that was in thyn herte
2392

- vil. 24.

2388
2372.

- vEI 24
.
2376
.
- YII. $\mathbf{2 5}$
- 
- ₹u. .

2392

- vil sa

I am jong / and oncurnynge as pou wyet
cadzrimges bs

And wib pat word pe arves in pe cass Of pe goddesse clateren faste and ryago And－forp sele wonte and mado a vanysschynge flor which pis Emelye astoned wna And seide what amontep pis allas
I putte me in pi proteccioil
Diane and in pi dieposicioun
And home sche gop anon pe nexto weye
This is peffecte per nys namore to sege
The neste hour of mars folwynge pis
Arcite vnto pe temple walked is
OA Gers mars to don his sacrifise
Wip att perites of his payen wise
Wip pitous hert＇and heigh denocion
Righte poes to mars ho seido bis orison
0 stronge god patt in pe regnes colde／
of trace honoured art and lord y－holda
And hast in euery regne and euery londo
Of armes al be bridel in pin honde，
And hem fortunest as pe lest deayse
Accepte of me my pitous sacrifise／
If＇no les pat＇my youthe may cleserue
And jat I mighto be worthy for to serue
Thy godhede pat I may ben oon of pine
Than pray I pe to rewe vpon my pyne
for pilke pyne and pilke hoote fyre
In which pou whilom brendest far desire
Whan pat＇jou veedest pi beaute
Of faire zonge froissche Venua frce／
Andshaddeat hire in atmes at jir－wills
Al pough pe oones on a tyme mysille／
Whan Walcanus hadde caughe je in his laas
And fond pe ligging＇by his wijf＇allos
flor jillke sorwe pat＇was in pin heate
Hauo trupe as wel vpon my peyries sumerte
I am yong＇and puconnyng＇as pou wosts
corpus ab

68 greup A．§ 2．mingut＇s tale．Petworth Mis．
And with jat wordo pe Arowes in jo ${ }^{\circ}$ cass
Of pe goddes clateren fast and ringe
9360 Aud fort she went and made a vanysshinge
fior whiche pis Emely a－stonyed was
And seide what mounteth pis allas
I pat me in pi protection

And home she gop pe neste way This is peeffecto jer is no more to say Jo nexte houre of Mara folowing pis Arcite vnion pe tomple ywalked is Of feers mars to done his sacrifiss
Wip al pe myghtes of his peynymes wiso
Wip pitous hert＇and heghe deuociōn
2372 Rizt pus to Mars heveeide his Orisols
TO stronge god pat in the regnes colde
Of tares honoured art and lord yholde
And hast in euexy regne and ouery londe
Of armes all pe bridel in pine honde
And hemn forturest＇as pe list dovise Accepte of me my pitous sacrifise
If so be my pouzte may desertle
2380 And pat my myght be wroxpl forto serue
Thi godhede pat I may be oon of pine ban preie I pe to rwe ppon my pyue ffor pilk payn and jat hoote fire
2384 In whicti pou brentestit whilom for desyro
Whan pou veedist the beaute
Of faire yonge fressha venus froe
And haddest hure in，azmes at pi wille
Alt poughe pe onys on a tyme mysfello
Whan vicanus had kasuty pe in his laas And foonde pe liggiag be his wif alass ffor thilk［0］sorowe pat was in pino herte

Haus rauthe as wel ppon my peynes smerte
I am zonge and vakonyag as pou wooste peITORTII 66

And wip pat wordo pe Arwes in fe caas
Of pe goddes claterne fast and ringe
fror whiche pi［ ng ］emely astoned was
And seide what a－mountep pis alas
I．pute me in fi protectiono
Diane and in pize dispocicion
And home ache gope a－none pe next weye
2364
pis is peffecte pere is nomore to seie
［learss，nech］T The next houre of Mars folvynge pis
2368 Arcite vuto pe temple walke is Of fires Mars to don his saerifice
Wip alt pe rihtes of his payen wiso
Wipe pitons hert and hithe decocione
Rilht jus to mars he sent his orison
II 0 stronge good pat in pe regne cold
Of Trace honoured erte and lorde ．I－holds
And hast in euery regne and in euery lonio
Of armes al pe bridel in pim honde
And hem fortunest 罳 pe tiste deuyes
Accepte of ine my pitous sacrifiso
If so be pat my joupe mai deserue
．1．myht be worl
Thi godhede pat ．I．maie bene one of pino
jat praie ．I．to je to rewe vpon my pine
－ffor pilke pine and pilke hote fire
In whiche pou whilome berneste for desire Whan pat pou veedest pi beauto
Of faire 3 onge fressche venus fre
And haddest hir in armes att fi witr
Al－pouhe $3 e$ ones on a time mysfelf
Whane vulcanus hedde eanht pe in his laas
And fonde po liggynge be his wif alass
ffor pilke sorwe pant wns in fin horte
Haus reupe as wele vpon my poines smerte
．2．am zonge and vnikunyige as pou woste

2388
－v上ュ
2372.
viII 2
．

2376
－viL 28 ．
2380 ．
－VII． 3
－
－FiHz
－VII 2 F ．
ghows A. § 2. mnigut's tale Ellesmere Ms. ©9
And as I trowe / with loue offended moost That eucre was / any lyues creaturo
ffor she / pat dooth mo / al this wo endure $\mathrm{Ne}_{\mathrm{e}}$ reccheth neuers / wher I synks or,tleete And wel I woot er she me mercy heate
I moot with strengthe / ryane hire in the place And wel I woot withouten halpe or grace
Of thee / ne may my strengthe noght quaille
Thanne helpe me lord / tomorwe in mypataille
For thilke fyr / that whilom brente thes
As wel / as thillse fyr / now breineth me
And do / that I tomorwe haue victorie
Myn be the tranaills / and thyn be the glorio
Thy socercyn tample / woll I moost honowen
Of any place / and alwey moost labouren
In thy plesaice / and in thy craftes stronge
And in thy temple / I wol my bamer honge
And alle the Armes of my compaignye
And eubre mo / in to that day I dye
Eterne fir / I wol biforn thee fynde
And selk' to this anow / I wol me bynde My beerd / myn heer / that hongeth long adoun That nenere yet / ne felte offensioun
Of masour / nor of shere / I wol thee yeue
And ben thy trewe sernant whil I lyue
Now lord haue ronthe vp on my sorwes soore
Yif me the victoric / I aske thee namoore The preyere atynt of Arcita the stronge 1 The rynges / on the taryple done that tuphige And eeld the dores / clatereden ful faste Of which Arcita / som what hym agastor The fyres brenden / rp on the Auter brigtife". That it gan / al the temple for to ligtite. And sweete smel / the groand anon yp yaf And Arcita / anon his hand vy haf
And moore encens / in to the fyr he caste ellesmene 60
grove A. § 2. metchis tale Hengwrt ws. 69
And as I trowe / with loue offendod moost
That enere was / any lyues creature
2396
for she fat dooth me/al this wo endure
Ne reccheth neuere / wher I synke or fleete And wel I woot er she me merey heete I moot with strengthe / wymne hire in the place And wel I woot with outen help and grace Of thee / ne may my strengthe noght aaaillo Thanse help me Iord / tomorwe in my bataille ffor thilke fyr / pat whilom brende thee As wel na thilke fyr / now bremnoth mo And do jat I tomorwe / may haue victorie Myn be the trauaille / and thyn be the glorio
Thy souereyn temple / wol I moost honouren

Atd in thy temple / I wol my hancer honge
And alle the armes / of my compaignye
Ant euere mo/ on til pat day I dye
Etarite fyr / I wol bifore thee fynde
And eek to this anow / I wel me bynde
My berd / niyn leer / jat bangeth long adown
That neuere yet ne felte offensionn
Of Rasour / nor of Shere / I wol thee yine
Tharese, mack
2396

And been thy trewe seruant whil I lyue Now lord haue routhe / yp on my sorwes soore Yif me the victorie / I axe thee namoore TT The prayere stynt of Arcita the stronge The ryages / on the temple dore pat tienge And eek the dores / clatereden ful faste Of which Arcita / som what hym agaste The fires breade / yp on the Auter lvighte That it gan al the temple for to lights A swete sinel / anoon the ground vp yaf And Arcita / atroon his hand vp haf
And moore encens / in to the fyr he caste HENGWRT 69
group A. § 2 eniant's tale Cambridge MS. 69

And as I trowe with lowe offendit most
That eners was ony / lyuys cryatore
ynke or fleete
And wel I wot er sche me mercy hote
I mot with strenthe pryano Fere in the plase And wel I wot / withoute helpe or greace Of the $!$ ne may myn strenthe not $a$-vayle
Than halp me lord to morwe in myn batayle
2400 . VLi 23

Than halp mo lord to morwe in myn batayle
frox thilko fuyr that whilhorn brente the

- virt 8 ,

As wel as thilke fer / now breanyth mo And do pat I to morwe haue victorio Myn be $\beta^{n}$ tramayle \& thyn the glorye* Thyn souereyn templ wel I muste honoure Of ony place \& alwey most labouro
In thyn pleasannce \& in thi craftrys stronge
And in thi tample I mowe nyan bener honge .vn.se
And allo the armys of myn cumpanye
And weere mo vn-to pat day I deyo
Eterne fuyr I wele before the fyule
And ek to this a-wow I wele me bynde
Myn berd mya her that hangith long adoun
That nevers zit me felto offencyoun
Of rasour ne of schere I wele the zeue
And ben thyy trewn scruauntrwhik I leus
Now lord hane routhe vp on mynne sorwis sores
3if me the victoris I aske the no more
The preyer stynte of arcita the stronge The rygis on the hempie done that henge
And els the doris clateredyn ful fasto
Of which arcita sum-what hym gaste
The fuyres brende op on the antyr bxy 3 t

- vil. 5 s.

That it gan at the temple forto lyst
A swele smel a-non the ground yp 3 af
And arcita anqu hese hond yp laff
2404.
[lact155]
[4Step,28, 7. 18.]

2408
-
2412

- vir 2
- ITL ${ }^{28}$

2416. 

.

2420

And more ensens in to the fuyr he ${ }^{1}$ caste proureal from ats :
cambetdes do

## grove A. § 2. knigit's tale, Corpus MS.

And as I trowe with loue offended moost That euer was ony lyues creature
fifor sohe jat doth mo aft pis woo endure Ne recchop neuer wher I synke or fleete And wel I wrot ar sche me mency beete I noot wip strengfe wyane hire in pe place And wel I woot wipoute helpe or greec of pe ne may my strengle noughe auaile Than helpe me Iord to morve in my batalle for pille fyy paty whilom brente po As wel as pilke fir now brennep me And do jate I to morwe bauo victorie Myn be pe trauaile and pin be pi glorie / Thy souerein temple wil I most Lonouren Of eny place and aiwoy most labouren Lu pi plessnce and in fi craftes stronge And in pi temple I wil my baner honge, And att po armes of my companye And eneremo vate til pat day I dyo Eterne fire I wol byfore pe fynde And eak to pis avow I wil me bynde My bend myn here pat longeb longe a doun That newer zet me felte offension Of' rasour nor of schere I wil pe yiue And ben pi trewe servant whil I liue Now lord haue roupe upon my sorwes sore If me pe victorie I aze pe namore IThe preyer stynte of Arcita pe stronge The rynges on the temple dore pat honge And eek- po dores colateren ful faste, Of which arcita somwhat him agaste pe fyes branden vp pe auter bright That' it gum al pe temple for to light And sweeto amel the gromed amon $7 p$ yaf And arcita anom his hand vp haf
(llaf 3, hack)

And more enconse in to po fir he caste corpts 0
group A. § 2. might's tale Petworth Ms. 69
And as I trove wip loue offended moste

## pat euere was eny lyues creature

fror sho pat dop me al this woo caduro 2396 Ne rechap nevers wher I sinke of flete And wel I wote ere she me merey hete I mote wip strengthe wynne her in pis place And wel I wote wip outen helpe or grace
Of po zo may my strengthe not availo Than helpe me lond to morowe in my bataile fios pilk[e] fire pat whiliom brente pe
As wel as pat fixe now brennep mo
And do path I to morowo have victorie Myne be je travaile and pise be pe glorie
bi souereyn temple wil I most honouren
Of eny place and alivay most Inbouren
In pi plesuance and in pi craftes stronge
And in fi temple I wil my baner' honge
And att pe armes in my companyo
Eterne firo I wil byfore pe fynde
And eke to pis awowe I wil me bygrde
My lorde my here pat hongep lowe a dow[n]e
pat' nouere jit ne felt offencioun
Of rasoure no of shere I. wil pe zeue
And bene pi trewe servaunte while I lyoo
Now lont have roupe vpon my sorowes sore
3if me pe victorie I aze pe no more
The preier stint of Arcita pe stronge The Ryngges on pe tempel door jit houge And eko the door[e]s clateren ful fast Of whiche Arcita somwhat hym a-gast The fires bremen vpon po auter brigt That it gan al the temple for to light And swete smelle aroon pe groundo vp 3 af And Ancite anoii his honde vp haf And more ensense vito pe firo he cast pettortin ag
grode A. § 2. eniout's tale. Lansdowne Ms. 69
And as .I. trowe wip lowo offendudie moste
pat euer wras any liues creature
ffor sche pat dope ne al pis woo endure 2396
Ne recchep uouer whejer .I sinke or flete


And wele.I. wote ar sche me merci hete
.I. moste wip strenkep winne hir in pe place
And wele .I. wote wip-owten helpe or grace
Of pe ! ne maie my strenkek noutht avedo
Than helpe me lorle to-morne in,my fatajle.
$2400^{\circ}$

- VH ear.

2404 As wele as pilke fire nows biennep me
[lar 50 , backl
An do gat .I. to-morms hade pe victorie
Myne be pe tranayle and pine be pe glorie* (*Scep.2, m, 17.]
Thi soucreyne temple wele most .I honouren
Of anypplace and al-wey moste labouren.
2408
In pi pesayptez and in pi crusteg stronge
And ingpi temple .I. witt Mi baner honge

- $\mathbf{~ 7 I I}$.

And alpe armes of my compaignya
-
And 皆ier more matil pat. I. dyo
Etenge fireaI. vill be-for po findo
2412
And elko to fisk a-vows. Liviril me binde
Mine Mine here pat hongep longe a doune
2416 T That neuer gite ne felte offensione
Of Rasoure pe of geblere. I. wil pe zene
And beno pi treuseruant while. I. leue.
\$ Now lorda houe'roupo vpon my sorocs sore
3if me pe vietoife. I. ax pe no more
If The preier ctinte of Arcita, pes stronge
The ringe on pretempg dore pat honge.
And eke pe dores claterden ful fast
Of whiche arcita stumwhtimm a-gaste


- vLis 80.

2424 -

- Yr. 48.

That it gan al pe teniple for to lihte
And swete smelle je gronde anone vp $z^{\text {afe }}$
And Arcita a-none his hand vp hafe
And More encence in to pexfice he caste

- VII. 2
- ㅍIㅇ.

2716. 

.

2420

Lhnstowne 60
$*$

## 70 obatr A. § 2. zniout's thus. Ellembero Ms.

With othere rytea mo / and atte last
Tho Statio of Mars / bigan his hauberck ryage
And with that soun / he herde a murmurynge
ful lowe and dyul / amil seyde thus / Fietorie
fror which / he yaf to Mrars / honour and glorie And thus with ioye / and hope wel to fare
Arcite anon / vn to his In is fare
As fayn as forel / is of the brigtte somne
II And rigit anon / swich strif / ther is bigonne For thillke grauntyast ia the henene aboue Bitrixe Venus / the goldesse of love And Mars / the stierne god Armypotente That Iappiter / was bisy it to stente Til that the pale / Saturnas the colde
That krew so manye / of auentures olde ffoond / in his olde experience and art That he ful soone / hath plesed exery part' As sooth is seyd / elde hath greet auantage In elde / is bothe wysdom and vsage
Men may the olde at renne / and noght at rede
Saturne anon / to stynten strif and dreds
Al be it that it js / agayn his kynde
Of al this strif"/ he gan remedie fynde If My deere doghter Venus / quod Saturne My cours / that hath so wydo for to torme Hath moore power / than woot any man
Myn is the drenchyngt in the see so wam
Myn"is, the prison / in the derke cotis
Myn is the stranglyme' and hangyng' by the throte The murnure and the cherles rebellyng ${ }^{\prime \prime}$
The groynyuge / and the pryuee empoysouyng' I do vengeance / and ploya correccion Whilies] I drelle / in signe of the lent Myn is the rayno / of the hye halles The fallynge / of the toures / and of the walles Vp on the Mynour / or tise Carpenter
bllesmere 70

70 onoup A. §2. eniomt's tale Hengwit MS.
With othere rytes mo / and at the laste
IT The statue of Mars / bigun his hauberk ryngd
2432 And with that gown / he herde a murmurynge
full lowe and dym / and seyde thas / Victoris
flor whidl / ha yaf to Mars / honour and glorie
TI And thus with ioye / and hope / wol to fare
2436 Arcite anoon / vz to his In is fare
As iayn as forrel / is of the brigbte sonne
IT And right anoon / swich stryf ther is bigome
ffor thilke granding' in the lavene abose
Venes / the goddesso of lous
And Mans / the etorns god armipotente That Ioppiter / was bisy it to mento
Til jat the pale / Saturnus the colde
no manye / of aucntures old

- Ifoond in his oldo experience / an art
* That he ful soone / hath plesed vuery part As sooth is seyd / eide hath greet amantage
dronyway the olde atreme and net atrede Saturne anioon / to stynten stryf and drealo Al be it / pat it is agayn his kynde 2452 Of al this stryf ho kan remedio fyude - If My deere doghter Venus / quod Satime My cours / that hath so wyde for to turne Hatl moors power / than woot any man
is the drenchyug' in the See so wal
Myn is the prison / in the derke cote Myn is the stranglyng' and haigyig by the throte The murmur / and the cherles rebollyzge The groynyngt and the pryuee empoysonyago I do vengeanes / and pleyn correccion) Whil I dwelle / in the signe of the leon Myn is the ruyne / of the heighe halles


## 70 arove A. § 2. emigrts talk. Cambridge MS.

With othero ryjtys mo and at the lasto The atatue of mass begran heso lauberk rynge Teoxale And with that soun he herde a murmurynge fiul lown \& dym pats seyde pus vietorye - vir. 4 . 2432 . I

And pus with loye \& and hope wol to fare
Arcita anoon vn-to his in is fare
As fayn as foul is of the bryste sumne
And ryit anon pore is swich stryf beganio Murnur : YII ar.
ffor thilke granntynge in the hereme abowo
Betvife vanus the goddesse of lous
2440.

And mars the sterne god Armypotent narics, backil .
That Iupiter was besi it to stynte
Til that pe pale satume the coilde
That lenowith so manye of auentouris cldo
ffond in hess old experience an art
That he ful sone hath plesid eucry part
As aoth is seyd elde hat gret auaurtage
In elde is bothe wistam \& veage
Mon may the elde at-renne \& not at-rede Saturne a-non to stynte stryf \& drede
$A \leq b_{e}$ it jat it is ageyn hese kynde
Of al this atryf he gan remedio fyndo
Myn dere doujtyr venus quod saturne Myy courss pat hath so wyde for to tarne Hath more power than wit ony man
Myn is the drencliyng in the se so wan
Myra is the prisour ine the derke cote
Myn is the strangelyng \& hangynge li the throte
The murmar \& the cherle rebellynge
The groynynge \& the priue enpoysounyng
I do veniaunce and pleyn coreccious
Whyl I dwelle in the sygue of the lyoun
Myan is tho ruyne of tho heye hallys
The fallynge of the tourrs \& of the wallys
Fp-on the mynour or the carpenter
cambrimes to

70 onoup A. § 2. rniget's tale. Corpus MS.
With opre rites moo and atte laste
The statut of mars bigan his hauberk' ryngo.
And with pe soun he herd a mormoringe
Thu lowo and dym pate seyde pis victorie
fior which he 3 aft to mars honour and glorie
And pos with ioge and hopo wel to fare
Arcite anon vnto his Inne is fare
As fayn as foul is of po brighte some
And rigltt anon such atrif is bygome
ffor pilke grountyng in je heucn abone Bitwise venus pe goddesso of lous
And Nars po sterne god armipotent
That Iubiter was besy it to stent/
Til pat po pale Saturnus po coldo
Thath knewe so many of auentures olde
frond in his oldo experienco an arte
That he ful sone hap plesed euery parte /
4 sop is soyde clde hap gret auntage
In colds is bopo wisdom and vsngo /
Men may pe olde at' renne and nought' a-trede
Saturme anoon to stynte strif and drede
Al be it patt it is agayn his kinde
of att pits stritit he gan remedye fynde
Mry deate doughter Veuus quod Saturne
My cours pat hap so wide for to turne
Ilap more power pan wot may man
Mynis pe drynclyng in pe see so wan
Myn is pe prisoñ in po denke cote
Mgn is je.stratigle and bangyng by pe prote
Tho nuurmure and pe cherlos rebellinge
The gronyng and pe priue enaprisonynge
I do vengeanee and plein correccion
Will dwelle in pe signe of pe leoñ
Myn is pe ruine of pe hihe halles
The fallyng of pe toures and of pe walles
vpon pe mynour and pe Carpenter

## 70 group A. § 2 . enichi's Tawl. Petworth Ms.

Wip ofer riztes moo and atte last
The statuc of Mars bygin his hauberk rynge
fful lowe and dym pat seide pus vistorio
flor whick he jaue to mars honour cond glovie
An jus wip loie and hope wel to fave
Ancita is [y]broust of Moche care
As fayn as foule is of pe brizte sonne
And rijt anon suclie strif is bygomne
for pilk[e] gramtyng' in je henene aboue
2440 - By-twix venus pe goddes of lone
And Mars pe stecrne god armypotent 4 pat Iubiter was bysy it to stent
Til at pe [last] Pale Saturnus pe colde
2444 bat knews so mony of auentures olde
Ifonde in his bolde experience and \&' art
bat he ful sone hap plesed every part
And soop is seide elde hajp grete auauntage
and elde is boy $[\mathrm{c}]$ wisdome and vsage
Men may pe olde attenme but not atrede
Saturne anōn to stinten strif and dredo
Al be it' patit it is agcinet his kinds
Of al his strif he can remedye fynde
My dere doaghter Venus quod satusne
My cotirs jas has so wide forto turne
Hap more powere pan wote euy han
Myne is pe drenchinge im po ase wan
Myne is pe prisen in pet derke cote
Myn is pe atmanglinge and po hanging by pe prote pe muurnur' and pe chirtes rebellinge
2450 pe Gonyoge and the privey enpoysenynge
I do vengeanoce and pleyn correctión
While I dwelle in po signe of the lyoun
Myne is pe Ruyne of [t the heghe halles

Fpon pe mynour or ppon pe carpentere
T
PeTWORTII 70

70 group A. § 2. eniget's tale. Langdowno MS.
Wip opere rihtes moo and at pe laste
Tho Statue of Mares began his hauberk ringe
Trearid._

- vir 4iz

2432 .
$\downarrow$
find lowe and dimme pat seide pus victorie
ffor whiche he gafe to mars honour and glorie And pus wip Ioy and hope wele to fare - 7IL

Arcite e-none vn to his Inne he is fare As feine as fowlo is of pe bribt sonne And riht anone frissche strifo is be-gunne
ffor pilke grauntynge in pe heuen a-houe
Be-twir renas pe goddes of loue
And marco pe steren god Armipotentent
That Iubiter was besie it to stent
Til pat pe palo Saturnus po colde
pat knewe so mony of aventures olde
frond in his'oldo experions an arte
That ful sone hape pleside euery parte
A sope is seide Eldo hap grete auantago
$24{ }^{48}$ In Eldo is'bope wisdome and vsage
Men Mraip呺e olde att-renne and nouhts atrede
Saturne 8 -nume to stint strif and drede
$\Delta l$ be it pat it is aseines his kinde
Of $A l$ pis st[r]if he gan remedi findo
Mi dere Doubter venus quod Saturne
Mi course pat hafe so wide for to turne
Hap mors powere jan hap any manne
Mine is pe drynchinge in pe see so wame
Mino is pe prisane in po derke cote
Mino is pe strangle and pongeinge by pe prote
The murmure and pe cheles rebellinge
The gronegnge and pe priue enprisoneinge
I. do vengeance and pleine correctione

Wil .I. dwelle in pe signe of pe leone
Myno is pe ruyne of po hihe halles
The fallynge of pe toures and of pe wailes
Vpon pe minor $a$ 却 pe Carpenter
Lanstowne 70

I slow Sampsoin / slakyugo the piler
And wyno bo / tho maladyes colde
The dorke tresons / and the casses oldo
My lookyner is the fader of pestilente Now weepo nomporo / I stal doon diligenco That Palamon / that is thyn owene knygtit
Shal have his lady / as thou hast him hightr
Thongit Mars shal helpe his knygtty yet natbelees Bitwixe yow / thor moot be sora tyme pees
4. be yo noght' of o complecios

TRit causeth al day swich diesioñ
I am thyn Aiel / rody at thy willo
Weope now namooro / I wol thy lust fulfilis
T Now woll s stynten / of the goddes above
Of Mars / and of Venus goddesse of love And telle yow / as plegnly as I kan
The grete effect for which that I bygan

## f Explicit tercia pars

9 Sequisur pars quarta
$G^{\text {Reet was the feeste / in At Athenes that day }}$ And eek / the lasty sason of that May
Made eurry wight / to been in such plesaunce That al that Monday / Trasten they and daunce And sponton it in Vemns heigh seruyse
Brt by the canse / that they sholde ryse
Eerly / for to seen the grete igtt
Vn to hir reste / wenten they at nyghtt And on the morve / whan pat day gan sprynge Of hors and harmoys / nogeo and elaterynge Ther was in the hosteriges al aboute
And to the palaga / rood ther many a route Of lordes / vp on stectes and palfreys
Ther maystow seen diuisynge of harneys
So rnkouth and so riche / and mrogitit 30 weel Of goldsmythrye / of browdyuge / and of steel eltasmbere 71
grour A. § 2. minamt's datid Hongwrt MS. 71
I slow Sampson / shakyng the piler
And mynu be / the mnladies coldo
2468 The derke tresons / and the castas olde
My lookyng is the fador of pestilenco
Now Treep namooro / I shal doon diligenec
clears3] That Palamon / that is thyn oweno knyghtt
2472 Shal have his lady / as thow hast hym hightu
Thogh Mars shal helpe his knyghe yet nathelecs
Bitwixe yow / ther moot be som tyme peess
All be ye noght of o complexion
2476 That cansoth al day / swich diuision
1 am thyn Aiel / redy of thy wille
Weepe now namoore / I wol thy lust fulfills
T Now wol I stynten / of the goddes aboue
2480 Of Mars / and of Venus / goddesse of Lous
And telle yow / as ploynly as I kan
The greto effectis. for which pat I bigan

- [No gap in the AIS:]

TI Greet was tho feeste / in Athenes that day
And eek the lusty sesons / of thet May
Made euery wight to beon in swich plesaurce
That al that monday / Iusten thoy and dauneo
And spenden it in Venus heigh seruyse
And by the cause / pat they sholde ryse
Erly / for to seen the grete sight'
Vn to hir reste / wente they at nyght And on the morwe / whan the day gan spryage Of hors and harneys / noyse and claterynge
Ther was in hostelryes / al abouto
And to the paleys / rood ther many a route Of lordes / op on steedes and palfroys
Ther masistow seen / denysyuge of harneys
So mintouth / and so ryche / and wroght so woel pets ss, back] Of Goldsmythrye / of Broudyng and of steel
henghry 71

2496
onode A. \$2. eniants tale. Cambridge MS. 71

## I slow Samson sohakyinge $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ piller

And myno ben the maladijg colde
Tho drike tresounnys \& the castis oldo 2468
Myn lokynge is pe fadir of pestelence
Now wep no more I ectal don diligence
That Palamoun that is pyn owene kny3t
2472 Schnl han hose lady as jon hast hym hyjt
Though Mars schal helpe lese kny3t zit neuertheles
Be-twrixen zow there may ben sumityme pes
Alle be ze not of on complexioun
That causeth al day swich dyuysion 2476
I and thyn aiel redi at thyn wille plariocl
Wep now no more I wil byu lust fulfylle
Now wil I stynte of the goddis aboua
Mara \& venus goddesse of louse
And tellya zow as goodly as I can
The grete effect for whiche pat I began
[PART IV. No gap in the MS.]
Gret was the fuste in Athenys pat day
And ek the lusti sesen of pat may
Made eaery whitht to ben in awich plesannce
That al that moneday Iustane they \& daunce And speadyn it in venus hey seruyse
And by the cause that pey schulde ryse
Eily for to sen the grete fy3t
Vnto here resto wente pey jat nygh[t]
And on the zoonve whan pat day gan spryage

- Of hors \& harneys noyso \& claterynge Tharesmas in oftelleryis al aboute And to the paloys rod fere manye a routo Of Jordys vp-on stelis $\&$ palfreyis
There mayst pou sen / deuysyng of harneys
So vacouth \& 50 ryche \& wrough so wel
Of roid smeihoris / of broudynge \& of stel самbridgé 71
group A. § 2. mitget's tale. Gorpus Ms. 71
I slough Sampson echakyngo po piler
And myme ben fe maladies colde
pe derke treeons, and pe castes olde
my lokyor' is pe fader of pestilence
Now weep namore I sehal don diligence
That Palamon patt is pin owne knight
Schal haue his lady as pou him bilugat'
Though maxs schal helpo his lnight' zet' napoles
Setwina jow per moot' be som tyme pees Alt be 3 nought bope of oo coruplexion
That cansep alday swich diuision
I am pin ayell redy at pi wille
Weape now namore I wil pi luat fulfile
fi Now wol I steate of pe goddes abour
Of mars and of venus goddosses of loue and telle yow as pleinly as I can
The grete offect for which pat I bygan
[PART IV. No gap in the MS.]
Gret wras pe feste in Athenes pat day
And eele pats lusty seroun of pat may
Nade enery knighe to ben in such plesance
That al patt monday ionstne pei and dannce
And spend in haigh venus soruiso
But by po cause pafy pai scholdo rise
Eirly for to seen pe grete fight
noto here reste wente pei at nightr
And on the morwe whan pat day gan springe,
Of hors and harneys noyee and clateringe
Ther was in hostelleries al aboute
And to pe paloyz rood per many a route
Of loodes vpon steedes and palfreys
Ther maystow seen diuisyng of harneys
So meouth and so riche wrought' so wel . Of goldanythrie of broudyng and of steel corfus 71


## oroup 4. § 2. bnheit's tale. Pefworth MS. 71

I slowgit Sampson suakingt pe pilere
And myn[e] be pe malodics eoldo
2468 The derk tresoumes and pe castes wolde
My tokinge is pe fader of Pestilance
Nowe wepe no more I shal do my diligence
That Palamon fati is pine owne kny; ${ }^{t}$
Shal haue his lady as pou hast' [him] hist
Thouze Mars shal helpe his kny3 ${ }^{\text {tr }}$, it nafeelecs
Bytuix zou tweyne permot be semtymo pece
Al be 3 ge not' of oon complexiôn
2475 That' causef al day sucti dyuysioñ
I an pine eills redy at pi ville
Wepo no more I wil pi lust fulfille
Now wil I stinten of pise goddes aboue
2480 Of Mars and of venus goddes of loue
And ploynly I wil telle gou as I can

[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . wo gap in the MS.]
Grete was pe feest in Athenes pati day
And eke pat lusty seson in [that] may
Made euery wight to be in suche plesaunce
And al pat' day Iusten pei and daunce
And spenden it in Venus high seruyso
Dat' by pe cause pat jeis shalden rise
Euly forto seen pe grete fight
Vato her reste went pei atte nyght
And on pe morowe whan day gan to springe
Of hors and harnays noyse and clateringe ber was in hosterrye aboute
And to pe palaies rode per mony a route
Of loxdes vpon stedes and palfreis
for maist' pou see dyvising' of hameia

So vneoube and so riche and wrouzt so wett
Of Coldsmythrie of browding and of steeth
petworth 71
arove A. § 2. enight'b tale Lansíowne Ms. 71

## I slowhe Sampson schakinge pe piler

$-{ }^{\text {Tascick }}$
And myne bene je Malaties colde
2468 The derke tresoures and ye Costes olde 2468
My lokeynge is po fader of pestelence.
Nowe wepe nomore .I. sehal do diligence
Dat palamon fat is pine owen knyht
Schal have his lady as pou him híbte
Mars schal helpo his kuyht napeles
Bettuis zowe fere mot be awm time pes
Al be nouht bope of on complezione
2476 pat carsep al daie suche ditusione
.I. am pin ayeft rede att pi witt
Wepe nowe no more pi linst I. wil fulfith
Nowe with .I. stento of pe goddes aboue
2480 Of Mers and of venus goddes of lous
And tell jowe olso pleinely as .I. can
joe gret effecte of whiche that .I. began

## [PART IV. No gap in the MS:]

TT Grete was pe festo in Athenes pat daio
And este patb lusti seson of jat mayy
Maade enery knylt to bene in suche plesanneo
That al fat mondoy Iousten pei $a n d$ daunce.

And spende it in hihe venus seruise
[leas (31, back]
2488
Trly for to seen pe grete fights
Vnto her reste went pei att nihte
Aud on pe morwe whan pe dai gan epringo
Of hors and hemoys noyse and clateringe
There was in hostries al a-boute
And to pe Palays rode per' mony a youto
Of lordas vpon stedes and palfreis
There maist pou seen diuiseinge of harneys
So vnkoupe and so riche and wrouhto so wele.
Of gold smyperie of brondeinge and of stele Lassdorse 71

72 GROUP A. § 2. KNIGIT's TAIE. EHesmere MS.
The elheoldes brighto / tostoros / and trappures
Gold howen helmes / hnuberkes / Cote Armures
Lordes in paramentz / on hir courseres
家nyghtes of retenue / and eek Squipres Nailynge the spexes / and helmes bokelynge
Giggyago of sheoldes / with layneres lacynge
There as necte is / they weren no thyng ydel
The fomy steedes / on the golden brydel
Gnawyage/and feate the Armarers also
With fyle and hanier prikynge to and fro Yemen on foyte / and commumes many oon' With shorte staues / thikie as they may goon Pypes / trompes / Nakerers / Clariounes That in the bataille / blowen blody sounes The palcys / ful of peples rp and doun Heers thre /ther ten / holdynge hir question Dyuynynge / of thise Thebane knyghtes two Somme seyden thus / eorame seydo it shal be so Somme helden with hym / with the blake berd
Somme with the balled / somme with the thilke hent Sormo seyde / he looked grymme / and he wolde figite He hath a sparth / of twenty pound of wighte Thus was tho halle / ful of diuynynge
Longe after / that the somne gan to sprynge
The grete Theseus / that of his sleepe awaked
With Mynstraleie / and noyse pat was maked
Heeld yes the chambre / of this Paleys xiche
Til that the Thebane kayghtes / bothe yliche
Houured / were / in to the paleys fet
Due Theseus / was at a wyudow set
Arrayed / right as he were a god in Trone
The peple / preesseth thidervard fol soone
Hym for to seen / amd doon heigh remerence
And cek to herkne / his heste and his sentence

- An bernatid on a Scaffold made an 0 .

Til al the noyse of peplo was ydo
ellesugay 72

72 akoup A. § 2. emight's tale. Hengwit MS.

Tho sheldes brighte / testers / and trapparos. Lordes in parementz / on hir coursers Knyghtes of retenue / and eak Squyers Nailynge the speres / and tho helmes bokelyngo Gyggynge of sheuldes / with layners lasynge Thor as nede is / they were no thyng ydel The fomy steedes / ou the golden brydel Gnawynge / and faste the Ammuxers also With fyle and hamor / prykyng to and fro Yemen ou foote / and communes many oon With shorte staues / thikke 的 they may goon Pipes / trompes / Nakers / Chryounes That in the bataile / blowen Llody somnes The paleys ful of poples / vp and down Heer thre / tiper ten / holdynge hir questioun Deuynynge / of thise Thebans huyghtes two Somme scyde thus / somme seyden it shal be so Soname helden with hym / with the blake berd Sonme witl the balled / somme withe the thikto herd Somme scyde / ho looked grym / and he wolde fighte He hath a Sparth / of .xx. pound of wighte Thus was the halle / ful of deuynynge Longe aftex / pat tho sonne gan to sprynge IT The grete Theseos / fat of his sleepe amaked With mynstrulcye / and noyse pat was maked Hold yet the chambres / of his paleys ryehe Til pat the Theban knyghtes / bothe yliche Honoured / weren in to the paleys fet af Due Theseus / is at a wyndow set Arrayed / right as he weere a god in Trone The paple preeseth / thiderwarl ful soone Hym for to seen / and doon heigh reuerence And oek / to herkne his heste / and his sentence 2533 If An beraud on a Scaffold / modo an .00. Til al the noyse / of the peple was ydo hengwer 72
7. grout A. § 2. nnamt's tale Cambridge MS.

The scheldyg bryinte testare \& trappurys
2500 Gold hew helmys havberkis cote armurye
2500
$\xrightarrow{\text { Texetite }}$
lordis in paramentis on here courserys
Knyghtis of retanevy \& ek squyerys
Naylynge the sperys \& helmys bokalynge
Giggynge of sehyldys with lanyerys lessynge 2504
Ther'as nede is pey were no byng ydyl
The fomy stedis on the goldene brydyl - yII or
Gnawynge faste thee armurys also
2508
With fyle \& hazryr prikynge to \& fro
[1 Ms atherel
Tharne on fote somournys ${ }^{1}$ manye on
With schorte stauys / is thikke"as pey may gon
Pypis trumpis makerfs claryounnys
That in the bataryle blowys blody somys
The paleys ful of poplys vp \& doun [eaf 1us, baok] | vin. m.
Here tire pers ten / holdynge bere questyoun
Deuynynge of these / the bene knyghtis too
2516 Some seydo thus / somo seydyn it schulde les so
2516
Soma heldyn with hym with the blake 'lexd
Some with tho ballede some with the thylase herid
Some seyde he lokede grymme \& he wolde fyghte
He hath a sparth of twenty pound of weighte
Thus was the halie ftal of dynysynge
Longe aftyr that the sunne began to sprynge
The grete thesyus that of hese slep a-wakyl
With mynstrelsye \& noyge that was makyd

- vil. 6

Held jit the chambre of hese palegs rycho
Tyl that the theben knyghtis bothe I-liche
Honorre woryn / in-to the paleys fet
*Deuk thesyus is at a wyndowe set
Arayed wel as ho were a god in trone
The puple presede dedyrward fal sone
Hym for to sen \& tion hey revereazo
And ek to herkene his best \& his sentenco
An herard on a skaffald made an hoo
Tiif the noyse of the puple was I-do cambitages 78

## 72 group A. § 2. naigets tale Corpus MS.

jo scheelde bright testeres and trappures
Goll hetren helmes hauborkes cote armures
lordes in paramentz on here coursores
Knightes of Tretenu and celc squieres
Nayling pe speres and helmes boclyng'
Gydyng of scheldes wip laynets lasyng
There as neede is pei were noping' yilel
The fomy steedes on pe goldene bridel
Gnawen and faste po armureres also /
Wip fila and hamer priking' to and fro /
yomen on foote and comunes many oon
Wip sehorte staues pikke as jey may gon Pypes trompes nakers Clariouns
That in pe bataille llowe bloody sownes
The paleys ful of pooples $\mathrm{vp}_{\mathrm{p}}$ and doun
Here pre pere ten holdyag' here questioun
Dyuynyng of pise Thebane knightes tero
Som zeide pus som eeido it schal be so
Som holden with him with pe blake berde Som wip fo balled som with pe pikke herde Som seide he loked grym and he wold fighte
He hajp a Sparth of xx. pound of highto
Thus was pe halle ful of diuinyng
longe after pate pe sonne gan to spring'
The grete Theseus pat' of his sleep avraked
Wip menstralcye and noyse pat was maked
Heeld zet pe chambres of his paleys richs
Til paty fo Thebane knightes bopen I-Liche
Honorably weren in to pe paleys fetto
Dac Thesous is aty pe wradow setto
Atraied right's as he ware god in trone
Tha poepel presed piderward fulsone /
Hink for to scen and don heigh reuerence /
And sel to harkne his heste and his sentence
An herald on as scaffold made an hoo
Til al pe noise of pe poepral was I-doo
conrus 72

## 72 anour A. § 2. mighis tale. Petworth MS.

The sheeldes briste teesteers and trappures Gold-heren helmes hauberkes and cote armures Lordys in parementis on her coursers Knyghtes of retenue and ole bwiers Nailingo pe speres and helnes bokelinge
Sigyng" of sheeides wip layvers Insinge Ther as nede is pei were no fing ydett pe flomynge stecdes on pe golden bride\#t Snargnge and fast po armurers also
2508 Wip file and hamure riding' to and froo
Zemen on foote and comons many on
Wip shorte staues pilkes as pei may goin
Pipes trompettes nakerns and clariouns
bat in pe bataille blewen blody sownes
pe paleis ful of puple vp and doun
Here pre per ten holdinge her questioun
Dyuynyng of piso thibeanes knygtes twoo Some scide pus. some seide it shal be so Somme helde wip him wip pe blake berde [leates] Somme wip pe balled some with pe pikke herod Some seide he loked grymme and he wold fight" He bab a sparpe of $x x^{4}$ pourde wight pous was po helle ful of dyuyngnge Longe aftere pe sonne gan to springe pe grete Theseus of his alepe gan wake Wip mynstralcie and nois jat jei make Ireelle zit po chambre of his palais riche Til fat fe thebeane knyghtes bop yliche Honoured weren into po place fette
Duke Theseus is at fo wyadowe sctfo Araide rizt as he werea a god in trone The puple presed pidere-wart ful sono Him forto seen and done bim high reucrence And eka to harken his heest and his sentence An herowde on a scaffold made an oo / Til al pe noise of pe puple was doo PETwoitit 7 I

72 arove A. § 2. marait's quus. Lansdowne MS.
The Scheldes briht testares and trappures * Gold hericn helmes haviberkes cote armurea 2500 Lordes in paramentes on lir' courseres
Knyhtes of Retenu and oko swieras
Naillinge pe speres and helmes bokelynge
2504 Gideinge of buheldes wip layners lasinge
There as nede is pei were no pinge ydel
The forny stedes on fe golden bridel

- 1 HI or

Gnawen and faste po armureree also
3 omen on fote and comune mony one
Wip schort staues riht as pei mai gonc
Pipes trompes nakers clarions
pat in pe retaile blewe blodi sownes
The Paleis ful of peple vp and doune
Here pre per ten holdeinge her questiouno
Deuyneinge of pis thebane kuyhtes two
Som seide jus sum seide it selal be so
Some holden wip him wip je blake berle
Some wip pe ballo some wip po pikke herede
Some seide he loked grimme and he wolle filter
Ho hap a sparpe of .xx. pounde of wihte
2520
Thus was pe hal ful of diuinoingo
Longe after pat pe soane gan to springe
The grete Thesecs pat of his slopo awaked

- vil. 9a

Wip mynstralcyo and noys pat was maked
Hold zite pe Chamberes of his palays riclo
Til past pe Thebanes knybtes bopen yliches
Honorable weren in to pe Palays ffette
Duc Thesens is att pe window actto
2528
Arraide rillt is he were a god in Throne
The peple presed pederwarde ful sone
Him for to seyn and done hile reuerence
And eke to herken his heste and his sentence 2532
An heraudo on a scafold mead an hoo
Til alt pe noys of pe peplo was. y.don
Lansdowne 73
grodi A. § 2. hnigetis tale, Ellesmere MS. 73
And whan he saugit / the noyse of peple al stille

Tho shewed he / the myghty dukes willo
-I. The lord / hath of his heih discrecion
Considered / that it wexe destrueciour .
To gentil blood / to fighten in the gyse
Of mortal bataile / now in this emprise
Wherfors / to shapen / pat they shal nat dyo
He volde / his firsto purpos modifye
IT No man ther fore op peyne of los of lyf
No maner ahot polax ne short[ $[\mathrm{B}]$ knye
In to the lystes sende / ne thider bryage
Ne short swerd for to stoke / with poynt bitynge
No man no drawe / re bere by his syde
Ne no man shal / vn to his felawe rydo
But o cours / with a sharpe pgrounde spere floyne if hyra list on foots / hym self to were And he / thant is at meschief shal be take And noght slayn / but be brogity yo to the atake That shal ben ordeyned / on cither syde But thider he shal by force / and there abyde If And if so be / the 'chieftayn be taike
On outher syde / or elles sleem his make No lengar' shai the turneiynge laste God spede you / cooth forth / and ley on faste With long swend / and with Maces / figàteth youra filie
Gooth now youra way / this is the lordes will
$T$ the voys of pepls / touched the heuene
1 So loude cride they / with murie steuens
God anue swich a lord / that is so good
He wilneth no destruccion of blood
Vp goon the tronines / and the melodyo
And to the lystes / rit the compaignye
By ordinance / thurgh out the Gitee large
Hanged with clooth of gold and nat with sarge
Gf full lik a lord / this noble duc gan ryde
Thise tro Thebans / vp on either side
ellesgere fa

2536
group A. § 2. kntart's raye Hengwat Ms. 73
And whan he say the peplo / of noyse al stille
Thus showed he / the myghty dukes willo -
T The lord hath / of his hoigho diserecion)
Considred / pat it were destruecion)
Ta gentil blood / to fighten in the gyse
Of mortal bataillo / now in this empriso
Wher fore / to shapen / pat they shal uoght dye Ho wolo / his fursto purpos modifie
Ti No man ther fore / vp on pegre / of los of lyf
No manere silot ne polox / ne short knyf
In to the lystes sende / or thider brynge
Ne short swerd for to stoke / with point bityngo
No man ne drawe / no bere it by his syde
Ne ro man / shal vn to his folawe ryde
But o cours / with a sharp ygrounde spere flogne if hym list on foote / hyru self to were And he pat is at meechief / shal be take And noght slayn / but be broght on to the stake That shal been ordeyned / on eyther syds
But thider he shal bi fores / and ther abyde
And if so falle/ the Chiefteym bo take

2556
On onther syde / or ellis sleen his make

No lenger / shal the tourneying laste
God spede yow / go forth and ley on faste
With long swerd / and with tnece / fighteth your fills
Go now yours wey / this is the lordes willo
IT The woys of peple / touched the heueno
So loude eryde they / with loude steuene
God same swich a dord / that is so good
He wilneth / no destruccion of blood
TI Vp goon the trompes / and the melodyo And to the lystes / ryt the compaignye
By ordinnuce / thurgh out the Citee large
Hanged with elooth of gold / and noght withe ange 2568
If frul lyk a lord / this noble due gan ryde
Thise two Thebang / vp on eyther syde
menemat 73
orotr A. § 2. entaht's rale Cambridge Ms. 73
And whan he say / the noyse of puple al stylle
$\xrightarrow{\text { Truetida }}$
2536 Tho schewedo he the myghty dakis willo
facrsis The lord bath of hese hey discrecyoun
Consyderit fat it woro distructyoun
To gentyl blod to fygtyn in the gyss
Of morial batayle now in this ampryse
Wherfore to schapyn pat pey schul not dye
He wele hese ferste purpos modylye
No man perfore vp pegne of los of $\mathrm{l}_{\mathrm{gf}}$
No maner schort polax / no sehort knyf In to the lystys sende ne dedyr bryage
Ne schort swerd for to steke with poyat bytynge
No man it drawe ne bere it by hese syde
No no man schal va to hasa felawe ryds
But on cours wilh a scharp I-grounde spere
ffayn'sif hym lyst / on fote hym self to wore And he that is at myschef schal be take
Aud not slayn / bat ben brought wn-to the stake
That sebal bon ordeynyd on eyper syde
But delir he schal be forse \& pere abyde And 3 if so falle the cheuyntegn he take
On eythyr syde or allyz slen hese make
No lengere schar the turnyinge leste
God spele zow. goth forth / \& leyth on faste
With long swerd \& with macys fytyth 3 oure fylle
Goth now zoure way / this is the lordys wille
The voys of peple' touchede the hcucne


So longo cryedyn pey with merye stenene

- Ti上 24

God sawe swich a lord pat is so good
-
He wylnyth non distructioun of blod 2564 .
Vp goth tie trusipys \& the melodye
And to the Jystis rit the cumpaynye
By ordenannee Throuont The sete large
Hangit with cloth of gold \& not with sargo
find lyk a lord piz noble denk gan ryde
These too thebenys vp on eyber syde
cambridge 78
anovp A. § 2. kniget's tale. Corpus MS. 73
And whan he say pe pepul of noyse al stillo
Thus schewed he pe mighty dukes wille
Tho lord hath of his height discrecion
Considered pate itt were destruccion
To gentil blood to fighten in pis gise
Of neartel betaille now in fis emprise
Wher fore to schapen pat pei schal not coye
He wol his ferste purpos modifye
No man perfore vpon peyne of his lyfi
No maner schot ne pollax ne sehort bnyf
In to pe lystes sende or pider bryngo

- Ne schort sword for to stoke with pognt bytynge

No man ne drawo ne bere it by his syde
No man sebal to his felawe ride
But 00 cours with a scharp 7 -grounde spere
flogae if him list' on foote himselfe to were /
And ho pat' is at meschief schal be tako
And nought alain but be brought mnto pe stake 2552
That schal ben ordeyned on eyper syde /
Dut pider he schal be force and per abydo / learese, berk]
And if so falle je cheubatsin bo teke /
On eyther syde or elles elleen his make
No lenger ne schal pe torneyenge laste
God speole zou go forth and lay on faste /
Wip longe swerdes and zour' maces fightep zoun' fitls
Go now your wey pis is pe lordes wille
The voys of po poeple touchede beuno
So lowde criede pei with merie steune
God saf swich a lord patt is so good
He wilnep no distruction of blood
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ gal pe trompes and pe melodye
And to pe listes ritte the compaignye

- Bf codinance porugtiont po cite large

Hangel wip clop of gold and nought with Srrge / 2568
ffol fike a lord this noble duk gan ryde
These tao Thebanes vpon cyper sydo
cobpos 78
aroup A. § 2. mingrt's tale Petworth MS. 73
And whan he see pe paple of noise al stille
Thus shewed he pe myzty dukes willo
po lord hap of his beghe discreciōn
Considered jat it were destrucciōn
To gentel blood to feghten in pis giso
Of mortalt bataile now in pis empriso
Wherfore to shaperi bat pei shal not die
He wille his firste parppos modefie
No man perfor vp peyne of losse of Liff
2544 No maner shotts. ne pollax ne short knyff
Into pe listes sende or pidere bringe
Ne shorter swerd forto stoke wip poynt bitinge
No man ne drawe ge bere it be his side
e no man shal nuto his felawe ride
But oon cours wip a sharpe grounden spers
ffogn if hym list on foote hym self to were
And he pat is at meschief shal be take
And not eclayn but be broujet to a stake
pat shal be ordeyned on eiber side
But pidere he sbal be fooree and per abido And if so falle pe Cheretayn be take
On eiper side or ellis sclayn his make
No denger shal pe tornamente laste
God specte zour goo and leyo on fasts Wip swerdes and longe maces figtel ;our fille
oure way pis is pe lordes will
The vois of puple touched henere
So loude aried bei wib mery steluene
God saue suche a lorit fat' is so groork
2554 He wiluep no distructioñ of blood
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ gop pe trompes and pe melody
And to pe listes ritt je company
By ondinaunce porghe ont po cite largo Honged wip elopes of gold and not wip sange ffill like a loride pis noble dace gan ride Thise tro Thebcunes on eiper syde

PETFORTL 73
grofp A. § 2. kniget's tale. Lansdowne M8. 73
And whan be sawe pe peple of noyso al atitt
Thus schewed he pe mylty dukes witt
IT The lorde haf of his hihe diserecione
Considered pat it were destructiono
To gentil blode to filter in pis gise
Of Mortaile bataile nowe in pis emprise
Whare-for to schapen pat jei schul not doyo
Ho witt his first purpos modefyo
No man par-fore ppon peine an hiss lif
2544 No manere schotte ne polax ne schoxte layfe
In to pg listes sende ne peder bringe
Ne sohort swarde for to stoke wìp pointe biteinge.
No man ne drauhe ne bere it be his sido
2548 Noman schal on to his felare ride
Bot oo cours wip a scharpe ygrounde spero
floyne if him list on fote him self to were
And [he] pat is att Meschef schal bo talke
And nouht sleine bot be brouht vnto pe stake
That sehal bese ordeined on eyper side
But pider he selal be force and yare abido And if so fal pe Cheftaigne be take
On oyber side or elles sleine his make
No longer schal pe tornynge last
God sped 300 go forbe and lais on fast
Wip longe swerdes and wip maces filten joure filt
Go bowe zoure weie pis is po lordes wilt
The voire of per peple tonched heuan
So loude cried pei wip mary steuens
God saue suche a londe pat is so goode
He wilncp no destruction of mantes blole $\forall \mathrm{p}$ gope pe trompes and je melodio And to pe listes rydep pe compaignie
Be ordinance poruhe oute pe Cite large
Honged wip clope of golde and noult wip sarge
flul like a lorde pis noble Duc gan ride
Thee tuo Thebanes ypon eyper sido.
LaNSDOTYNE 7 7

2500
2536
! seo vo. 7 Tws.

2540 - VIL r .


74 group A. § 2 mingt's tale kilesmere MS.

## And after rood / the queane and Emolye

And after that another compaignyo
Of oon and oother / atter hir degro
And thus they passen / thurght out the Citee And to the lystes / como thoy by tymo
It nas roto of the day / yet fully pryme
Whan set was Theseus / fal wiche and hye
Tpolita the queene and Emelye
And othere ladys / in degrees aboute
Vn to the seetes proessath al the routo der. Marte Mante
And westward / thurgh the gates vader Mar
Areite / and eels the hondred of his parto
With baner reed / is entred right anon

- And in thent selue moment Palemont

Is vader Venus / Estward in the place With Baner whyt/and hardy chiere and face In al the wolld / to seken yp and doun So evere / with outen variccioun
Ther nere / swiche compaignyes twaye
fior ther was noon so wys pat koude seye
That any hodde / of oother auauntage
Of worthynesse / no of estant ne age
So euene were [they] chosen / for to gesse
And in two renges / fairs thay hom dresse
TT Whan pat hir names / rad were everichon
That in hir nombre / gyle were ther noon
'Tho were the gates shet' and cried wes loudo
Do now youre deuoir / yonge knyghtes proudo
IT The heraudes / lefte hir prizyng op and doun
New xyngen trompes loude and clarioun
Ther is namoore to seyn / but west and Fist
In goon the speres / ful sadly in axpest
In gooth the sharpe apore / in to the ayde
Thex seent men / who kan Iuste and who kan ryde
Ther shyueren shaftes / rp on sheeldes thikke
He feeleth / thurgh the horto spoon the prikke
bthesuerd 74

74 grour A.'§ 2. ramimy'a tale Hengwit MS.

It nas net of tho day / yot fully pryme It nas net of tho day / yot fully pryme
Tf Whan sot was Thosous / ful ryche and hye (har ss, baski Ypolita the quoeno / and Emelys
And othere ledyes / in degrees abouto
$2580 \quad \mathrm{Vn}_{\mathrm{n}}$ to the setes / preeseth al the route And westward / thrugh the gates vnder Marte Arcite / and eck the hundred of his parte With baner reed $/$ is entrel right axon
T And in that selus moment Palamon) Is vnder Venus / Estward in the place With baner whit / and hardy cheere and face In al the world / to seken vp and down So exene / with outen variacioun Ther nere / swiche compaignyes tweyo flor ther was noon so wya / pat koude seye That any hadde / of oother adantage Ofworthynesse / ne of eatanat ne age So eupne / were they chosen for to gesso And intwo renges / frive they hera dresse T Whatipat hir names / rad were overichon 2596 That in hir nombre / gyle were ther noon Tho were the gates shet and cryd was louds Do now youre deacir / yongo knyghtes proide ©f The heraudes / lefte hir prikyng' vp and down Now ryigen trompes loulde / and Clarioun Ther is namoore to seyn / but west and Est In goon the speres / ful sadly in the arest In gooth the sharpe spore / in to the syde Ther seen men / who kan Iuste / and who kan ryde 2604 Ther shyueren shaftes / vp on sheeldes thikke He feeleth / thurgh the herte spoon the prykke
HINGWRT 44
And affer rood the queene / and Emelye
And after that another compaignye
Of oon and oothor / after hire degree
And thus they passen / thurgh out the Citee
And to the lyztes / coome they bitynie
(laor ss, basky
2580

2584

2588

## it group A. § 2. majotis tale. Cambridge MS.

And aftyr rod the quen \& emelye And aftyr pat'a noper cumpanye Oif on \& oper aftys Liore dilegre
And thus joy passyn thotr out the cite
And to the lystis come poy betyme
It nas not of the day fully pryme Whan set was Thesyus ful ryche \& hye Ypolita the quen \& Emoly
And opere ladyis in degreis aboute
Voto the setis / presith al the route

Arcits \& ek the hunderit of hese parte
With baner red is enteryd rygh a-non
And in that solue moment Palomon Is vidyr vemus Estward in the plsee Wita baner whit \& hardy cher \& fac In al the world to sekyn vp \& doun So ouene with-oute variacyoun There ne were sweche oumpanyis tweyo flor pere ne was non that coude seye That ony hadde of oper auauntago
Of worithynesse ne of estat ne age So euene were-pey Ichesen for to gesse And too ryugis fayre fey hem dresse
Whan that hore namys rad were cuerychon
That in hexs noumbre gile was pere non
Tho were the gatys schette \& aryed was loude
Do now zoure dever 3 fage knyghtis provie
Tha heroudya lefte here prykynge op \& doun
Now ryagyn trompya loude \& claryoun
3600/7ILS.
There is no more to seyno but west \& est
In gon the sparys ful gladly in at rest
In goth the scharpe spere in to $\mathrm{p}^{\text {e }}$ syde
Ther sen men ho can Inste \& ho can ryde
| var.

- an men ho can fusto to do

There sleueryd sperys yp-on schillys pikke
He felyth thorw the herte spon the prykke
casceridefi 74

74 aroue A. § 2. kntant's tale. Corpus ms.
And after roode pe queene and Emelye /
And after pat' another compaignye /
Of on and ojer after here degre
And pras pey passen purgh out' pe Citee And to pe lyetes come poy be tymo
It nas nat of po day zet fullich prime
Whan sette was Theseus ful riche and hye spolita po queen and Emelye
And oper ladyes in degree aboute
vato je sectes preseb al pe route
And westward purgh pe gates vader marte
Arcite and eek pe hundred of his parte
Wip henor reed is entred right anon
And in pat selue moment Palamon
Is rnder venus Estrard in pe placo
Wip banar whit and hardy chere and face In at po world to sekgen yp and doun So euene wifoute variacioun
Ther reere swiche companyes tweye
fior fer was non so wys pat coupe seie
That eny hadde of oper auantage
Of worpinesse ne of astant ne age
So euene were pei chose for to gesse And in to Rynges faire pei hem dresse Whan pat here names rad were ouerychon That in here nombre gyle were per non
The were pe gates schotte and cryed was iowde Do notr zour deuoir yonge knightes proudes
TThe heraudes Iefte here prikyng' vp and doun Now ryngop trompes lowde and clatioun Ther is namore to sein West and Est In gop pe speres ful cadly in arest In gop the acharpe spore in to pe syde perseeh tuen who can Iustue and who ean ryde Ther schyueren scbaftos upon scheoldes pikko
He feelep poragid je herte spoon pe prikke corpus 71

74 grobi A. § 2 meigits taid. Petworth Mis.
And attere rode po quene and Emolye
And oftex pat' a notber companye
Of oon and opor after her degre
And pus pei passen porgti out pe Cite
And to the listes come pei be tyme
2576 It nas mott of pe day jit fully pryme
Whan sette whs Thesous ful riche and hio Tpolita pe quene and Emely
And oper tadies in degrees aboute
2580 Vnto po sotes pressen al po zoute
And westward porgh je gates vnder mart /
Arcite and eke pe hundred of his part
With banere rede is entred rizt anön
2584. And in pat self[e] moment Palamón

Is vider venus estward in jat place
With barer' white and hardy chere and face
And in al pe world to selken rp and down
2588 So euene wip out wariaciotin
per nere suche company[e]s tweye
tharofl for per neas noon so wise pat coude soib
That eny had of oper anauntage
So 0ron were pei ahosen forto ges And in to ringges faire pei hem dresse Whon pat her names redde were euorechoil patt in her nombre gile were per nōn Tho were pe gatestshette and cried was loude Do now zolna devoire yonge knyztes proude The herawdes left her prikking' vp and doun
2600 Now ryngen trompes loude and claxyoun ber is no more to seyr [but] est and west In goom fe sharpe speres ful sadly into parest In gop pe sharpe spere into pe side
2604 bere ooen men who can iusto and who can ride pere shyueren shaftes rppon sheeldes pikke He filoth porgt pe harte spone pe prikke v PETYORTH 74

T4. arove A. § 2 kniguts tario Lansdowne MS.

2576
It was noulte of pe daie $j^{\text {it }}$ falliche prime
2576
If What sette was Thesaus ful riche and hihe Ipolita pe queene and Emelye
And oper ladyes in degres a-boute
2580 Vn-to pe setres presep att po route.
 Axcite and eke po handrej of his parte
Wip baner rede is entrod riht anone
2584 And in pat selfe moment Palamon.
Is vnder vanus est-warde in pe place
Wip banere white and hardy chere and face
In al pe woolde to selken ype and doune
So euen wij-ate variacioune
Fer ner suche companyes tweye
ffor pere was none so wise pat coupo seye
bat any had of opere nuantage
Of worpinesse ne of state of age:
So even were pei Chosen for to gease
And in to Rynges faire pei hem dresse
IT Whan pat here names were rad euerychono
2596 That in hir nombre gile twere pere nono
Tho was po gates schette and cried was lowde
Do nowe zowne deuere zonge knyhtcs prowde
The herawdes left he prikirge vpe and downe
Nowe ringen trompes loude and clarione $\quad 2600 \mid$ virr.s.
The $[x]$ is no mone to seine west or est
In gope pe speras ful sadly in a rest
In gope pe scharpe spene in to pe side
$\left.\right|^{\text {VIII }}$.
2604 Ther seen men who kan Iusten and who can ride 2604
Ther schyueren schaftes op on scheldes pikke
He filep poruhe po hert spone pe prike
LaNsjowne 7is
grove A. § 2. mendit's tale Elemere Ms. 75
Vp spryngom spares / twenty foot on higite Out gooth the eweries / as the siluer brighte The helmes they toherven / and toshrede
Ont brest the blood / with stierne stremes rede
With myghty macos / the bones they tobreste
He thargh the thikkeste / of the throng gan threste 2612 Ther semblen steades atronge / and doun gooth al He rolleth vnder foot as dooth a bal He foyneth on his feet with his tronchon) And he lyyn lurtleth / with his hors adoun He thurgh the body is hurt and sithen ytake Maugree his heed / and broght vn to the stake As formard was right ther he moste abyde Another led is / on that oether syde
T And som tyme / dooth hem Theseus to reste Hem to fresshen / and drynken if hem leato fful ofte a day / han thise Thebranes two Togydre ymet and wroght his felawe wo V-rhorsed hath / ock oother of hem tweye Trer nas ne Tygre in the vale of Galgopheye -Whan pat hir whelpe is stole / whan it is lite So crueel on the hunte / as is Arcite ffor Ielous herte / ypon this Palanon) No in Belmarye / ther nys so fel leont That houted is / or for his hunger wood Ne of his praye / desireth so the blood As Palamons / to sleen his foo Arcite The Ielons strokes / on hir helmes byte Out renneth blood / on bothe hir sydes rede - Som tyme an onde / ther is of enery dede ffor er the some / Fn to the reste wente The stronge kyag' Emetrens / gan hente This Palamon / as he faught with Arceite And made his swerd / depe in his Hessit to byte And by the force of twenty / is he take Fnyolden / and ydrawe wnto the stake
elleshers 75

## grour A. § 2. unights taic. Hengwit MS. 75

Vp spryngeth speres / twonty foot on highto
Out goon the swerdes / as the siluer brighte
The helmes they tohewen / and to-shrede
Oat brest the blood / with steme stremys rede
With myghty maces / the boaes thay tobreste
He thurgh the thikkest of the throng gan threste
Ther stamblen steedes atronge / and doun gooth al Ho rolleth vader foot as dooth $a$ bal
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{s}}$ fogneth on his feet with his tronchoun
And he hym hurteth / with his hors adoun
He thurgh the body is burt and sithen ytake
Mangree his heed / and broght vn to the Stake
As forward was / right there he moste abyde
Another / lad is on that oother syde
II And zom tyme / dooth hem Thesens to reste
Hem to refresshe / and drynken if hem leste
fful ofte a-day / haue thise Thebans two
Togydre ymot and wroght his folame wo
Vablersed hath"ech oother / of hem tweye
Ther mas no tygre / in the vale of Galgopheye Whan pat hit whelp is stole / whan it is lyte
So eruel on the humite / as is Arcite
ffor Ialous herte / vp on this Palamon
Ne in Belmarye / ther nys so fel leons
That hunted is / or for his hunger wood
Ne of his praye / desireth so tha blood
As Palamon / to sleen his foo Arcite
The Ialous strokes / on hir helmes byte
Out remeth blood/ on bothe hir sydes redo
T Soin tyme ath ende thar is / of every dede.
flor er the sone / vn to the reste wenter The stronge kyng Tmetrius / gan hente This Palamon / as he faught with Arcito And made his swerd / depe in his flessin to byte And by the force of twenty / is he take
Fnyolden / and ydrawen to the stake HBNGWRT 76

2612
group A. § 2. kniger's tane. Cambridge Mrs. 75
$\mathbf{V}_{\mathbf{P}}$ spryaryn sperys twenty fote on hoyghto
Ont gon p" swerdis as the syluyr bryght
The helmys they hewyit \& to-sclireds
Oat brest the blod with sterne stremye redo
With myghty macye the bonys they to-braste
He thour the thilkeste of the thrang gan threste
There semblyn stedys stronge \& doun goth al
He rollith vndyr fote as dotit a bal
He foynyth on bese feet with heso trunchoun
And he hym hurtelith with hese hors adoun
He thour the body is luurt \& sithe take
Magry lis hed \& brough vn-to the stake
As formard was / ryzt pere he wolde abyde
Anoper lad is on that oper syde
And sumtyrne doth hem Thesius to reste
Hem to frossche \& drynkgn zif hem leste
fful ofte a day han these Thebens two
2624 To-gedcre I-met \& wrought hese felawys wo
Varhorsede tathe eche oper of hern tweye Ther nas no Tigre in the vale of Galgopheye Whan that here whelp is stole whil it is lyta
So crewel on the hunte as is aroyte
Hor Ielous horte yp-on this Palamoun
No in Belmarye jere ne is non so fel lyoun Thut huntid is or for hese hungyr wod
Ne of hose prey desyreth sa the blod
As Palamoun to slen hese fo Arcyto
The Teluse strokys on here helnys byte
Out rennyth blod on bope here sydia redo
Sumbyme an ende pere is of ey jer dede
flor or the sumne vn-to pe rester wente
The strong lyyng / emetryins gan hento
This Palamoun as he faught with Arcyte
And made his swerd depe in hess flesch to bite
2640
And be the forse of twenty is he take
Vn-zoldyn \& Idrawyn to the stake caybridee 75

## group A. § 2. knigim's tale Corpus MS. 75

vp springe') speres twenty foot on heighte Outh gon pe oweendes as pe soluer brighte
The helmes per to hewen and to schredo Out brest pe blood with atorne etreemes reade With mighty maces pe bones pei tobreste
he purgl pe pikkest on po prong' gan preste
Ther stomblen stedes stronge and doun goon allo he rollep vnder foot as dop a balle ho foynep on his foot with his tronchoun
And he him hurtep with his hors a doun
ha purgh pe body is hurte and sippen tako Maugre his heed and brougite ynto pe stake
As forward was right per he moste abydo
Anober is ladde on pat oper syde
And som tymo dop hem Theseua to reste
ham to refreissche and drynken if hem leste
fuil ofte a-diay han pise Thebanes two
Togydre ymett and wrought his felatere wo uhhorsed hap ech ofor of hem tweye
Ther nas no Tygre in vale of Gnigopheie
Whan pat hire whelp is stole whan it is lite
So cruel on fe hunte as is Arcite
fior Ialouse herte vpon pis Palamon
$\mathrm{Ne}_{\mathrm{e}}$ in belmaryn per nys so fel leont
That humted is or for his hunger wood
Ne of his proy desirej so po blood
OA Palamun to sle his foo arcite
The Ialous strokes on bero helmes byto
Out reaneth blood on bope here sydes reed
Som tyne am ende per is of euery deed
flor or pes sonne vato pe reste wente
The atronge king' Kmetrous gan hente This Palamon as he fanght with arcite And made his sweerd deepe in fleissh byte
And by pe force of tweaty is he take rn-golden and drawen to pe stake
conpvs $7 \mathbf{0}$
onoup A. § 2. migut's thale. Petmorth MS. 75
$V_{P}$ springen speres $x x^{4}$ fote on hight
2608 Out-groon pe swerdes as pe siluer white po helmes pei to-hewen and to-sbluede Out brestef pe blodo with storno atromes rede Wip my3ty maces pe bones pri to-brest
And porgh po thikkess of po throng gan threst' pere stomblen stedes stronge and doun goin alle He rollep vader fote as dop a balle Ho foynep, on his forte wip his tronchoun And he hym hurtep wip his hors ardoun He porgh jo body is born and aip is talko Maugre his hede and brougt vato pe stale As forward was [rist] per he most abide Anoper lad is on pat opere side And somtyme dop hem theseus forto rest Hem to refressho and drisk $[\mathrm{e}]$ 3if hem lestr fful of[te] a day han pisa thybeanes two
2624 To-gidere mette and wrougt eche oper woo Vnhorsed hap eche opere of hom triey
anarsy, back] per was no tigre in vale of Galgoplese Whan hiir' whelpe is stole whan it' is lite
2628 So crual on pe hunte as is Arcito flor Ielous hert ypon pis Palamon Ne in Belmerio per is so felle a lioñ pat hunted is or for his hunger wodo Ne of his pray desirep so pe bloodo As Palamon to scleo his foo Arcite pe Ielous strokes on her helmes bito Out rennep blood of bof her sides rede Somtyme an ende per is on eacry dede flor or po sonne vato pe reste went po Stronge kins' Emetrius gan hent This Palamon as he faugt wip Arcite And made his swerde depe in his flesshe bite And by [the] foree of $\mathrm{x} \mathrm{x}^{0}$ is he take Vuzolden and drowen to pe stake petworth 75
groue A. § 2. xaiobt's tals. Lansdowne Ms. 75
Vp springep spores, twenty fote on hiht
$\xrightarrow{\text { rascide. }}$
Outo gone pe swerdes as pe siluer bribt
The helme pei to-hewen and to-schrede
Oute brestep po blede . wijp steren stremes rede
Wip myhty dlaces pe bones pei to-breste
He poruhe po pikkest on pe pronge gan preste
Ther stumbles stedes strouge and downe gone al
Ho rollop vader fota as dope a bal
He fognep on his fote wip his tronchon
And he him burtep wip his hors adoune
He poruhe pe body is hurte and sithen take Maugre his hede and brouhte vnto pe stake As fursward was riht pere he must abile
An oper is lad on patioper side
$\Delta_{\text {nd }}$ som time dope hem Theseus to reste
Hem to refresche and dringen if hem Iest
Y ful oit a day have pese Thebazes two
To-gedero ymet and wrowht his felavy woo
Vnhorseds hape yche opere of hem tweie.
pere nas no tigre in pee vale of solgopheie
Whan pat hir whalpe is stole whanne it is lite
$\|^{\text {vilu }}$ an
So crael on po hunt os is Arcito
ffor Ialouse herte vpon pis Palamor
No in Belmary дe is so fel lyoun
That huntid is or for his hanger wode Ne of his preie desire) so po blodo 2633
As Palamon is to sle is fo Ancite
The Ielous strokes on hiro helmes bite
Oute rannep pe blode on bope hir sides rade
Some timo an onde pere is of euery deds 2636
flor or pe conne vito pe rest wente
The strongo kinge Emetrius gan hente
This palamon as he fauht wis Arcite
And made his swerde depe in his flesche bite 2640
And be pe for [ce] of tweuty is he take
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{n} \text {-zoiden and dratyen to pe etalko }}$
LansDOWNE 75

76 group A. § 2. knight's tate Ellesmere ing.

## And in the rescus / of this Palaunoni

The strongo kyngt Iygurge / is borm adoan
And kyng' Emetreus / for al his strengthe
Is born out of his sadel / a swamdee lengthe
So hitto him Palamons er he were take
But al for noght / he was broght to the stike,
His hardy herte / myghto hym helpe naught
He moste abyde / whan that he was caugite By force / and cek by composicion
If Who sonveth now / but wofal Palamon)
That moot namoore / goon agayn to figito And whan jat Tbesens / hadde seyn this aigate Vn to the folk / bat foghten thus echon He cryde / hoo namoore / for it is doon I I wol be treare Iuge / and no partio
Areite of Thebes / shal haue Emelie
That by fis fortune / hath hire faire ywonne Anon / ther is a noyse of peple bigonno ffor Ioye of this / so loude and heirho with alle It semed / that the lystes sholde falle What kan now faire venus doon aboue

What seith she now / what dooth this queene of lous But wepeth so / for wantynge of hir wille Til that hir teeres / in the lystes fille She seyde / I am ashamed doutelees IT Saturnus soyde / doghter hoald thy pees Mars hath his wille / his knyght hath al his boone And by myn heed / thow shalt been esed soone The trompes / with the loude Mynistralcie The heraudes / that foll loude yolls and crie
Been in hire wele / for Ioye of Daun Arcito But herkneth me/and stysteth now a lite Which a myrack / ther bifol anon
TI This fierse Arcite / hath of his helm ydon And on a Courser / for to shewe his face Ho priketh ondelong' the large place гынвзгекк 76

76 okour A. § 2. entaitis tals. Hengwit MS.
And in the rescous / of this Palamon)
2644 The atronge kyng lygurge / is bom adoun And kyng Emetrius / for al his strengthe Is born out of his sadel / a swerdes lengthe So hitte hym Palamon / er he were take
2648 But al for noght' he was broght to the stake His hardy herte / myghte hym holpe naught He moste abyde / whan pat ho was caught By force / and eek by eomposicion)
$2652^{4}$ T Who sorweth now / but woful Palaminal

- That moot namoore / goon agayn to fighte And whai pat Theseus / hadde seen this sighte Vn to the folks / that foghten thus echon Axits of Thebes / shal haue Emelye That by his fortune / hath hire faire yronne
2660 Anom ther is a noyse of peple bigonne fior ioye of this / so loude and heigh with alle It semed / pat the ljstes sholde falie TWhat kan now faire Venus / doon aboue What seith she now/what dooth this queene of loue 2664 But wopoth so / for wantyng of hir wille Til pat hir teerys / in the lystes fille She eeyde / I am ashamed dontelees I Saturnts segide / doghter hoold thy poes Mars hath his wyl / his knyght hath al his boone And by myn heed / thow shalt been esed soone IT The trompours / with the loude Mynstralcye
The heraudes / pat fal loude yelle and crye Been in hir wele / for ioye of daum Arcite But herkneth me / and stynteth noyse a Hite Which a myracle / ther bifel anon
IT This fierse Arcite / hath of hisphelm ydon
And on a Courses / for to showe his face He priketh / endelong the large place hencurt 7 8

76 grovp A. § 2. zergit's tale. Cambridge MS.
And in the rescous of this palamoun
2644 Tharstronge kyng lygurge is born adoun
And kyng Emetrius [sl] for hese strenthe
Is bom out of hese sadil a srrardis Ientho
Bo bitte hym palamoun or he were take
2648 But al for nought he was brought to the stake
Hese hardy herte myghte hym helpe alought
He muste abyde whan that he was caught
By forse \& ek by compocycioun
Who sorwith now but woflel palamoun
That may ${ }^{1}$ no mo
And whan that Thesius hadde seyn that syghte
Vn-to the folle that foughtyn thus echon
$\mathrm{H}_{\theta}$ cryede ho / no more for it is don
I wele be trowe inge \& no partye
[tenf las, back]
Arcite of Thebes schal have Emelye
That bi hese fortume hath here fayre wonne
A-non pere is a noyse of puple begunne
2660
fior ioye of this so loude \& Leye with al
It semede pat the lystis schuldo fal
What can now fayre venus don aboue
What seyth sche now / what doth this quen of loue 2664
But wepith so / for wantyngo of here wille
Tyl pat here terys in the lystis fylle
Sche seyde I am a-schamyd duteles Saturne seyde doujtyr hold pyn pes
Mars hath his wille his knyght al hese bono
And be myn hed jou schat ben esed sone
The trumpis with the loude mestrelcye
The heroudis pat fal loude zolle \& erye
Bem in here wele for ioye of daun Areyte But herkenyth me \& styntyth now a lite Which a merakele pere be-fel a-non
This ferse areyte hath of hese helm I-don An[d] on a courser for to schewe hege face He prikyth endelong the same plase
vile 131.

76 anour A. § 2. neriour's tale Corpas MS.
And in pe rascous of pis Palamorn
The stronge knight ligurgo is born a doun
And king Emetreus for att his strengpe
Is burn out of his sadell a swerdes lengthe
So hitte him Palamon or he were take
Buts al for nought he was brought to pe stake
his hardy harte might him holps naught
he mosta abile whan pat he was caught
By force and eek by composicion *
Who sorvep now but woftul Palamoñ
pat moot nomore gon ajen to fighte
And whan pat Theseus halde seen pis sighto

- he cried ho namore for it is doñ

Ne non schal lenger to his felaw gon
I wil be trawe Iugge and not partio /
Arcita of Thebes schal have Emelyo
That by his fortme hajp hir fnire y -wonne
Anon par is a noyse of poepel bygouns Hior ioye of pis so loude and hoigh wif alle / It semed jat pe lystes scholde falle
If What can now faire venus dou aboue
What seip sche now what dop pis queen of lous Slut wecpep so for wantyng of hir wille
Til pat hire tecres in po lystes fille /
Sche soyde I am aschamed douteles
Saturpus seyde doughter hold pi pecs
Mass hap his wille his knight hath att his boone And by myn heed fou schalt ben cesed soono The trompoures wip po lowde menstraleys The heraudes pat fol lowde yelle and crye/ Olan in here wele for ioye of daun Arcite But lerknep me and styntep noyse alite/

- Which a miracle per bifel anon

This fiers Arcite haf of his helm y -doon
And on a eourser for to schewe his face
He prikep cndelong' pe large place
coRtus 76

76 onour A. § 2 enight's tais Petworth Mils.
And in pe Rescowe of jis Palamoñ

Ne noon shal lenger to his felawe gon I wil be tretwe Iuge and not partie Arcite of Thebes shal haue Emelys That by his fortune hap hir faire wonnen
Anon per is a vois of puple by-gonn fior Ioie of pis so loude and high wij-alle
It seroed pat pe listes shuiden falle
What' can nowe faine Venus do abous
What seip she now what dop pis quene of loue
But wepep so for wanting of her wille
Til pat her teares in pe listes fille
She seido I am ashamed doutelees
2668 Saturnus seido doughter' hold pi pees Mare has, his vil his knyght hap al his bons And ly myno hode jon shalte bo esed sono The trompours wip pe loude mynstralgie
2072 The harawdes pat fal loude zelle and crye Beno in her wele for Ioie of duun areyte But harkenek me and etints vois a lite Swiche a myracle per bifelle anōn
2676 This ferce Arcite haj of his helme ydon And on a courcare forto show his faco Ho prikkep endelonge pe largo place

PETVOKTH TO

76 anour A. § 2. metget's tame. Lansdowne Mrs.
And in pe reseous of pis Palamon
$\xrightarrow{\text { Towite }}$
The strongo kinge Ligurge is borne a doune
2644 .
And kenge Emetrius for al his strenkep
Is borne owtc of his sadel a swerdes lengep
So it him Palamon ar he were take
Bote al for nouht broult hy whas to pe stake
His haidy herde myht him helpe nouht
He moste abide whan pat he was caulht
Be force and elke be composicione
2652 Who sonewpe nowe Bot wrifll palamono 9C5 \| vilu is
That moote no more gone ajeine to fiht
And whan pat Theseus had seen pis siht
He criedo ho no more for it is dono
2656 Ne noue echal longer to his felowe gone. 2656
.I. with be trewe Iuggo and not partie
ArCite Of Thebes Schal have Emelyo
That bs his fortune hape hire faire ywoune
Anone per if a noise of peple be-gunne
for Ioy of pis so lowde and lihte wip al
It semed pat pe listes scholde fal
If Whan kan nowe faire venus done aboue
What aeipe sche nowe what dope pis queene of loue 2664
Bot wepep so for wantynge of hire wille
Til pat hire teres in pe listes fillo
Sche seide .I. am aschamede dowteles
Saturnus eaido douhtor holde pi pes
Mars hap his til his knyht hape al his bono
And be my hede pou schalte bene esed rons - The trompoures wip pe loude menstralcie The heruudes pat ful loude zollo and crio
Ben in here wele for ioye of damn Arcito
Bot herkenep me and atinte noy a lite
Whiche a miracle pers be-fel anone
This fers Arcite hape of his helme. y-done
And on a koursour for to schewe his fnee
He Prikkepe endlonge pe large place
zansdowne 76
group A. § 2. knigits tale Ellegmere M8. 77
Lokynge vpward $\gamma$ p on Emelye
And she agayn / hym caste a freendich eye 2680
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . no gat in the MIS.]
And was al his [in] chiore / as in his herto
T Ont of the ground / a furie Iufernal sterte
from Plato sent' at requeste of Seturns
fior which his hors / for fere gan to turno
And leepe aside / and foundred as he leepe
And or that Areite / may taken kerps
He pighte hym / on the pomel of his heed \& Nota periculem.
That in the place he lay / as he were deed
His brest tobrosten / with his sadel bowe
As blak ha lay / as any cole or crowe
So tras the blood / yronnen in his face
Anon he was / yborn out of the place
With horta soor / to Theseus peleys
Tho was ho koruen / out of his harneys
And in a bed gbrougtit / ful fairs and blyve
ffor he was yet in memorio / and algue
And alwey / criyngo after Emelye
T Duc Thesevs / with al his compaigaye
Is comen hoom / to Atthenes his Citee
With alle blisse / and greet solempriteo
Al be it that this Auenturo was fallo
He nolde noght disconforten hem alle
Men seyde eekr that Arcite shal nat dye
He shal been heeled / of his maladye
If And of another/ hyyng / they woren as fayn peatss, back]
That of hem alle / was ther noon yelayn
Al were they soore yhurt and namely oon
That with is spere / whas thirled his breat boon
To othere woundes / and to broken armes
Somme hadden salues / and somme hadden charmes 2712
fiermacies of herbes / and eek saue
They dronken / for they woldo hir lymes haue ELLEsuend $7 \boldsymbol{T}$
oboue A. § 2. kniaht's tall Hengmit MS. . 77
Lookyng rpward / yp on this Emelye
And she agayn / hym easte a freendly eye
. . . : . . . . no gap in the MS.]
And sle was al his cheere / as in his horto
Ont of the ground /s furys Infernal sterts
from Pluto sent' at requeste of Saturno
flor which his hors / for fecre gan to tarno
And leep asydo / and foundred as ho leope
And ar fat Arcite / may taken keepe
Ho pighte hym / on the pomel of bis heed That in the place / he ley as he were deed His brest to brosten / with his Sadel bowe As blak ho lay / as any col / or crowe So was the blood / yronnen in his face Anon he was yborn out of the placo With herte soor / to Theseus Palegs
Tho was he corven / out of his harneys
And in a bed ybroght ful faire and blyue
ffor he was yets in mernorie and alyus And alwey cryinge / after Emelye
IT Duc Theseus / with al his compaignys
Is comen hoom / to Athences his Citeo
With alle blisso / and greet solempnyteo
Al be it pat this ouenture was fallo
He nolde noght disconforten hem alle
TI Men soyde eekt Arcite / shal nat dge
He shal been heelyd / of his moladye
And of another thyng / they were as fayn
That of hem alle / was ther noon yslayn
$\Delta I$ were they soore yhurt and namely oon
That with a Spero / was thirled the brest' boon
T To cothere woundes / and to broken armes
Somme hadden salues / and somme hadden charmes 2712
ffermacyes of herbes and eek zaue
They dronken / for they wolde hir lymes have
hongtrat 7
grour A. § 2. enigit's rate. Cambridge MS. 77

| Lokynge vpward op on pis Emelye | 2680 | Trimer |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| And sche agoyn hym easte a frexdely ye |  | VIIS ${ }^{\text {Vin }}$ |
| [. . . . . . . . . . |  | vill $12+4$ |
| . . . . . . no gap in the MS.] |  |  |
| And was al hese cher as in bess hexte |  |  |
| Out of the ground a furye infernal sterts |  | Venus |
| ffrom pluto sent at request of saturne |  |  |
| for whicle heese hors for fer gan to turne |  | 18.7. |
| And lepa asyde \& founderede as he lop |  |  |
| And er pat arcite may takyn kep | 2688 |  |
| He pyghte hym on the pomel of hese hed |  |  |
| That in $p^{0} \mathrm{p}$ lace be lay as he wero ded |  | [ Ex .8 |
| His brest to-brostyn witho sadil bowe |  |  |
| As blak he lay as ony colo or crowo | 2692 |  |
| So was the bled romeyn in hese face |  |  |
| A-rod he was I-bom out of the place |  | 18. 4 2. |
| With horte sor to thereus paleya duaf 1 ms | Uout [im] |  |
| Tho was he korvyn out of hese harneys |  | $\left.\right\|^{1 \times 18}$ |
| And in a bed I-brout ful fayre \& blythe |  | \| ${ }^{\text {L- }} 18$. |
| ffor he was jit in mamory \& slyue |  |  |
| And alwey cryinge aftyr Emelyo |  |  |
| Duk Thesius with al hese conpanye |  | [x. 58. |
| Is comyn hom to athenus hese cete |  |  |
| With al blys \& grets solemprete |  |  |
| Al be it pat this / anexture was fille |  |  |
| He nyide not disconfortyn hem alle | 2704 |  |
| Men seyde ek that Axcita schal not deye |  | Ex 25. |
| Ho schal ben holyd of heso maladyo |  |  |
| And of a noper pysg pey wern as fayn. |  |  |
| That of ham alle wos pere non I-slayn* ["Scor.25, m, 19, ] | 25, 1 , 19.] 2708 |  |
| Alle were fey sore I-hurt \& namely on |  |  |
| That with a apere tras thorlyd hese brest bon |  |  |
| To othere woundis $8:$ to brokene armys |  |  |
| Some haddyn saluys \& some luddya charmys $\dagger$ it scepers |  |  |
| fiermocies of erbis \& ok saue | 2713 |  |
| bey dronken / for bey woldyn here lemys haue |  |  |
| caxrbidab 77 |  |  |

arave A. § 2. enight's tall. Corpus ms. 77
lokyng' vpisard ypon fis Emelye
And scho again him casto a frendlich yhe
flor Tronmen as to speken in comune Thei folven att pe fanour of fortuno/ And was al his civier as in his herde/ Out of pe ground a fir Infernal sterte/ firom pluto sent eatto requess of Saturne/ fior which his hors for feere gan to tumne/ And leep a syde and foundred as he leep And ar pat arcito mny taken keep he plight him on po pomel of his heedo That in pe plaee he lay as he were deede His brest to-brosten with his sadel bowe
As blak he lay as any cole or crowo
So was pe blood y-ronne in his face Anon he was born out of pe place
Wip herte soor to Thoseus paleys
Tho was he coruen out of his harneys
And in a bed I-brought ful fair and blyue
ffor he was yet in memorie and a lyue/
And alvey cryeng' after Emelye
Dae Theseus with all his companye/
Is comen hom to Athenes his Citee With alle blisso and grot solempnote
A1 be it pat pis auenture was falle be nolde not disconforten hem alle Men seyde celt pat' arcite schal not dyo he schal ben heled of his maladye And of anoper ping' pei were as fayn That of hem alle was per non y -slayn Alle were pei sore hurt and namely oond That with a spore was perlod his brest boon
To oper woundes and to broken armes
Some hadden saino avel some hadden charmes
ffermacios of ${ }^{4}$ herbes and enk saue
Thei dronke for pei wolde here lyues haue corpus 7
gnoup A. §2 meiger's rale. Petworth HS. 77
Lokingt vpward vato Emelye
And she agoin him casti a frendly yo fror wonmen as to speken in comene Thei folowen al pe fauour of fortuno And was al his [in] chere as in his herte
pe grounde a fyre Infernal sterto from Pluto sent', at pe request of Batume ffor whict his hors for fere gan to turne And lepe naside and foundred as he lepe
And or pat' Areyte may taken kepo
He pight him on po pomel of his heued pat in pe plaee he laie as he were dede
His brost' to-broste wip his sadel bowo
As blak ho loy as eny cole or crowe
So was po blood yronne in his face
Anon he aras [y]brougt oution pe place
Wip herto sore vnto Thesens palays
bo was ho coruen out of his harnays And in a bedde ybrougt ful faire and lyyue
fior ho was 3 it in memorio and on lyue And alway crying' after emelie
Duke Thesous wip al his eompanye Is commen home to Athenes Cite With alle blisse and grete solempnito Al te ite paty pis ouenture is fallo
He wolde not disconforte[n] hem alle Nen seide eke pat Aroide shuld not dye He shal be heled of his maladye And of anoper pinge pei trece as fayne pat' of hem alle per nas no man slagne Al were pei sore ybete and namely of pat wif it apero was prelled po breat bof Taro oper woundes and two broken armes Sonmo had salue and some had charmes ffermacies of erbes and eke sane pei dronken for pei vold her lyues have feptortil 77
group A. § 2. entgin's talk. Lansdowne MS. 77
Lokoynge tpward ppon pis Emoly
And scho a-jeine him kest $a$ frendelicho eye
flor wemmen as to speken in comume
Tho folowen al pe fruoure of fortune . And was al his chere as in his herte Orite of pe groundo a fire infernale storte from Pluto sent att pe request of satume flor whiche his bors for fere gan to torme And laped on side and foundrede as he leppe And ar pat Arcite mai taken kepe
He Pint him on je Pomel of his hede
That in pe place ho leie as he were dede His breste to-brusten wip his sadel bowe As blake he laye as axy cole or crowe So was pe blode ronne in his face Anone he was borns owte of pe place Wite hart sore to Theseus paloys
Tho was he coruen oute of his horneys
And in a bede ybrount full faire and blyue
And in a bede ghrouht ful fairo and
for he was jit in memorie and a lyue And alweie eryeinge After Emolye Duc Theselas whipe att his companye Is comen to Athenes his Citee
Wip allo blisse and grete solempnite
Al be it pat pis a-ventur was fatt
Ho nolde nouht discomford hon ntt Men seimden elke pat Arcite schal not doye He schal bene heled of his maladie
$\qquad$

2692
$\square$

And of anopere [ping] pei were as feine

Al were pei sore kute and namely one
pat wripo a spere was prelled his bresta bone
To opere woundes. and to broken armes'

ffermacies of herbes and eke saue
2713




Thei dronke for pei wolden hir liues haus
LaNBDOWNE 77

## 78 grodp A. § 2. milatis tals Eilesmore Ms

fforswhich this noble due ns he wel kan
Confortath / and honoureth exery man
And made reuel / ai the longe nygity
Vn to the straunge londes / as was, rigitht
Ne ther was holden / no disonfitynge
But as a Tustes / or a toumeignge
ffor soothly / ther was no diseonfiture ffor fallyng / nys mat but an Auenture No to be lad by force / on to the stake Vnyolden / and with twenty kuygttes take O persone allone with anton mo And haryed forth / by Arm[e] / foots and too And eke his steede / dryuen forth with stanes With footmen/botie yemen and eek knaucs It nas aretted hym no viloyzye
Ther may no man / olopen it cowardye
II fior which anon / dut Theseus leet crye
To stynten / alle rancour and enuye
The gree / as wel of o syde as of oother And eyther syde ylikt as ootheres brother
And yaf hem yiftes / after hir degree
And fully / heeld a feesto / dayes three
And conuoyed / the kynges worthily
Out of his tom / a Tournee largely
And hoom wente euery man the rigite way
Ther whas namoore / but fare wel / heve good day
Of this bataille / I wol namoore endite
But spoke of Palemone and of Areyts
Swelleth the brest of arcite / and the soore
S Encreaseeth at his herte / moore and moore
The clothered blood / for any lechecrafi
Corrupteth / and is in his bouk ylaft
That neither vayno blood/ne ventragnge
Ne dryake of herbes / may ben his halpynge
The vertu expulsif / or Animal
ffro thilke vertu / cloped nataral
bllesmbre 78

78 aroup A. § 2. hmeit's tale. Hengwit MS.
ffor which this noble duc / as he wel kan
Confortoth / and honoureth euery mart
And made reuel / al the longe nyght'
$\nabla_{n}$ to the straunge lordes / as was right
If No ther was holden to disconfityngo
But as a Iustes / or a tourneyinge
ffor soothly / thene was no disconfiture
for fallyng' nys nat but an auonture
Ne to been bad by force vn to the stake
2724 Vnyolden / and witl tuventy knyghtes take
A persone allono / with outen mo
And haryed forth / by arm / foot / and to
And eek his steede / dxyuen forth with staues
2428 With footmen / bothe yemen and cols kuaucs
It nas arretted hym / no vileynye
Ther may no man / clepe it cowardye
Tf fior which anoon / Duc Theseus lect crye
To stynten / al rancour and canye
The gre / as ivel of oo syide as of oother
And eyther syde ylyk' as otheres brother
And yaf hom yiftes / after hir degree
And fully heeld a feeste / dnyes three
And conueyed / the kynges worthily
Out of his toun / a iournce largely
And hoom wente euery man / the righte way Dieat $3 s$, mack]
2740
Ther was namoore / but fare wel have good day 2740
Of this bataille / I wol namoore endito



The clothered blood / for any lechecralt
Corrupteth / and is in his bouk / ylare
That neyther veyne blood/ne ventuqynge
Ne drynke of berbes / may been his helpynge
The vertu expulsyf / or auinal
fro thilke vertu / clepydi natural
hemembit 7

## 78 onoup A. § 2. zwiont's tale. Cambridge Mis.

flor which this noble deuk as he wcl can Confortyth \& honourep every man And made renel al the longe nygit
Vn to fo straunge ${ }^{1}$ lordia as was ryght
No pere was holdyn non discouftizge
But as a iustis or a tumeynyngo
ffor sothely pere was nor disconfiture
fior fallynge nys not but an auenture
Ne to be lad be forse on to the stake
2724 Vngoldyn \&. with twenty loyghtis I-take
2724
On persone a-lone with-oute mo
And haried by arm fote \& to.
And ek hase stede dreuyn forth with stauys
With footmen bothe zemen \& ek knavys
2728
It nas aretiyd hym no velanye
There may no man clepe it cowardye
ffor which a-mon denk Thesens let erye nearien tank]
To styntyn alle rancure \& enuye
The gre as wol on o syde as of othir
And eythyr syde liche ${ }^{2}$ lyk a operis brothir pewsen ix.c.

And fally held a festo dayis tiare
2736 Fincendira
And conneyed $p^{c}$ kyng trorthily
Out of hese town a iurne largely
And hom wente every mann the ryghe way
bere was no mone but farwel \& hene good day $\quad 2740$ xry ase
Of this batayle I wele no more endyte
But. speke we of palamoun \& arcite

Encrescth at hese harte more \& mor
2744 ;
The cloterede blod for ony leehe-raft
Corupteth \& is in hese bouk I-laft
That neyper vegue blod ne ventugynge
No drynk of erbis may ben hase helpyngo $\dagger$ it tcon $2 b$, m 28.1
The vertu expulsyf of nuymal
2749
for thilke vertu clepe I matural
campridge 78

78 ghoup A. § 2. emiomts tale. Corpus MS.
flor which pis noble Duee as he wel car.
Conforiop and honourep cuery man
And indeap racel al pe lango nigkt
rato po straumge lordes as it was right
Ne per was holden no disconfytyng'
Dat as a Iustnes or a torneying
for soply per way no disconfiture
ffor fallyntg nys bat an augnture
Ne to be ladde by force to pe stake
vayolden and with twenty knightes talke
A. persono alone wipouten mo

And haried forp by arme foot and too And cek his steede driven forp wip staues
Wip foot mon bofe yomen and knatles
It was arretted him no vilanye
Ther may no man clepe it Cowardis fror which anon Duk' Theseus leet' crie To styate alle rancour and enuye
The gree as wel of oo syde as of ofer
And tijeer side ylik' as oper broper
And yaf hom ziftes after here degre
and fully heeld he fexte dayes pro
And conueyed pe kynges worpily
Ont of his toan a iorsey largely
And hom went euery man pe righte way
Ther was namore but far wel aud haxe good day
Of pis bataille I wol no more endite
But speke of Palamon and [of] arcite
of Swellep pe brest of Arcite and pe sore
Encreceb at his herie more and mors
The clop-red blood for eny lechecraft'
Coraptes and is in his bould I-laft
Thaf negper veyne blood ne ventusyage
Ne drynle of herbes may ben his helpynge
The vertue expalsif or animal
fro pilke verta cleped natural
corpus 78

78 oroof A. § 2. migeit's tale Petworth MS.
flor whict pis noble duke as he wel can
2716 Confortep and honourob euery man
And xande Reuclonl be ionge ny $3^{\text {tr- }}$
Trito pe strange lordes an it was rizt
Ne pere was holde no discomfortare
. . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
ffor fallinge is by an awenture
Ne to be lad by force ynto a stake
2724 Vnolden and wip xxt kny3tes take
A persone alon wip oute moo
And haried forf by arme fote and too
And eke his stede dryven forp with staves
With fote men bop jemen and [eke] knauces It was aretted him no vilanye ber may no man clepe[n] it corwardyo for whiche a-non duke Thosens lete crye
2732 To atynten al rancour and [ail] envie Gree jei as wel of on side as of opar

And $z^{\text {af }}$ bem iftes after her degre And fulli heelde a feesto daies pres And conneyed pe kingges worpely Ont of his tonne a Iourne largely And home went euery man perist[e] way Der westno more but fare wel \& haue good day -T Of pis bataille I wil no more endite Bot' spoke of Palamon and of Arcyte Swellep pe brest of Areyte and pa sore Encresej at his herte more and more
The clotered blood for eny leche craity Convmpep and is in his body latt
jatt neiper vety [e] blood ne ventowsinge
By vertue expulsif or anymant
ffro pilk[ $[\theta]$ veriu cleped naturalt
$\mathbf{x}$
PBTWODTH ₹8

## 78 gnowf A. § 2. migeht's tale Lanbdowne Ms.

flor whiche pis noble due as he vele canne
2716 Comfortape and honourepe euery man.
And markep reuel al po hode nyht
2716

Vato pe strange lordes as it was rihts
Ne per was holdeu no descomifytinge
Bot os a Iustenes or a torneyingo
ffor Sothaly fere was none disconfiture
ffor fallinge nys bot aventure
Ne to [be] ladde be force to pe atake
2724 Vogolden and wip twenty hnybtes take
A persone al a-lone wip-owten mo
And haried forb by arme fote ard to
And eke his steclo dreuen forpe wip stans
Wijp foote men bope zemen and knares
It was aritted him no velanie
Ther maie no man clope it cowardio
ffor whiche a-none Duc Theseus dete crie
To stinte al rancor and envie
The gree as wolo of peo side as of pe opers
And eyper side ylike as opere brofero
And zaf hem ${ }^{\circ}$ oites anter leare degree
And fully helde he feste daies pree And Conveiede je kynges worpelye Oute of his toune a Iourney largely
And home went euery man peribt weye
Of pis bataile .I. wil no more endite [lact 94 , becks]

- Bot speke of Palamon and of Arcite

The clotred blode for any leche-crafte
Corruptep and is in his boako. ylefte
pat neyper veinblode ne ventusinge
Ne drinke of herbes mais be his helpinge $f$ [t scep. p. 5 n. $n$.29]
The vertus expalsif or anyunal
2749
fro pilke vertue cleped natural
LANSDOTNNE 78

No may the venym / voyden ne expelle
The pipes of his longes / gonne to swelle
And etery lacarto / in his brest adoun
Is shont with venym and corrupciori
Hym gayneth neither for to gete his lif
Vomyt vpward / ne dounward laxatif
Al is tobrosten / thilke Regioun
Nature bath now / no dominacioun And cortoinly / ther Naturo wol nat wirche
flare wel Phisik' go ber the man to chicche
This al and som / that Arcita moot dye
ffor which / he sendeth / after Emelye
And Palamon / that was his cosgn deens
Thanne beyde he thus / as ye shal after heere
TI Naught may / the woful spirit in myn herte
Declare o point of alle my sorwes streite
To yow my lady / that I loue moost
But I biquathe / the serayse of nay goost
To yow / abonen eaery creature
Syr pat my lyf / [it] may no Ienger dure Allas the wo / allas the peynes stronge That I for yow hane suffred / and so longe
Allag the deeth / allas myn Emelye Allas / departynge of our compaignye Allas myn hertes queene / allas my weyf Myn hertas lady / eadere of my lyt/ What is this world / what asketh men to have Now with his lode / now in his colde graue Allowe / with outen any compaignye ffare wel / my swete foo / myn Emolyo And wofte takk me/in youre Armes tryeye fior loue of god / and herkneth what I sege Thaus heer / with my cosyn Palemon
1 Had strif and rancour/ many a day agon
ffor loue of yow / and for my Ialousye
And Iuppiter / so wys my soule gye
ELLBSMBRE 79


## growe A. § 2. Entary's taid. Hengwit MS. 79

No may the venym / voyden ne expello
The pipes of his longes / gan to swvells
And euory hearte / in his brest edown
Is shent with venym and corropcioun
[lesf 4n Hym gayneth neither / for to gete his lyf
2756 Vomyt vpward / ne downwand laxatyri
Al is to brosten / thilke regioun
Nature / hath no dominacioun
And certainly / ther nature wol nat wercho
2760 fare wel Phisylt. go ber the man to cherche
This al and som / pat Arcita moot dyo
ffor whioh / he sendeth after Emelye
And Palamon / pat was his cosyn deere
Thanne meyde he thus / as ye shal after keere
If Nat may the woful spirit in myn herte
Declare a point of alle my sorwes smerte.
To yow my lady / pat I loce moost
2768 But I byquethe / the serrice of my goost
To yow / abonen every creature
Syn pat my lyf / may no lenger dure
Alins the wo / alles the peynes strongo
That I for yow hane suffred / and so longe
Allas the deeth / allas myn Emelyo
Allas / departyng' of oure compaignye
Allas myn hertes queene / allas my wif
Myn hertes lady / endote of my lyf
What is thise world / what axeth mento have
Now with his lowe / now in his colde graue
[ . . . . . . . . . . . .

T I have heer / with my cosyn Palamon)
Had etryf and rancous / many a day gov
grour A. § 2. exiget's tata. Cambriage MS. 79
Ne may the verta yoyde ne expelle
 And enery lacerto in hese brest adoun
Is schent with verta \& corupcyoun
Hym gaynyth neyper for to gete his lyf
Vomyt ypwar ne dournvard laxatyf


Al is fortrostya / thilke regioun
-

And serteynly pere nature wele not werch
flarwel fysyk go bere the man to scherche 2760 This al and sum that areite mot deye flor which he sendyth Aftyr Emalye And palamoun that was heso cosyn dere 2764 Thanac seyde he pus as 30 sehul aftyr here Nowt may the woful spyrt in moyn herto Declare on poynt of allo mynne sorwis smerte Do jow myn lady that I loue most
2768 But I bequethe the spyrit of myne.gost To zow a-louyg enery eryature Syn that myn lyf may no lengere dure Allas the wo allas the peynys stronge
That I for zow haue suffered \& so louge Allas the deth aluas myn Timolye

yaye Allas myn hertis quene allas myn wif Myn hertis lady cudere of myn lyf
What is this worid what askym meth to hame Now with hese loue now in hese colde graue
A-lone withoatyn ony cumpanye
2780 ffarewel myn swete fo myn emelye 2780

ffor loue of god \& harkere what I schal seye
I haus here with myn cosya palamoan
Had strif \& raneur manye a day agon ffor loue of zow \& for myn Ielusyo
And Iupitar so wisely myn soule gye
oabibrides 79

## geour A. § 2. meicht's taus, Corpus MS. 79

Ne may pe venym voide ne expello/
The pipes of his longes gan to swello
And euery lacerte in his brest' adoun
If schents writh venymin and corrapoioun
Uim gaynep neyper for to gete his lijf
vomyt yplyard ne dounward laxatif

Nature hap no dominacion
And certegnly per naturo wil not werche
flare wel phisik go bere pe man to cherche /
This al and som pat arcits mot dye
fior which he sendeth after Emelye
And Palamon pat was his cousyn deoro
Than seycoce he pus as zo schal aftor hecre
I Nat may be woful spinit' in myn herto
Deelare a poynt of alle my sorwes smerto
To you my lady pati I lous moost
But I biquepe pe seruice of my gost
To yow abohen euery creature /
Syu pat my lijf may no lenger durs
Allas po woo allas pe peynes strongo $\%$
That I for 300 have suffied and so longe /
Allas pe deth allas myn Emelye
Allas departyng of oure companye
Allas myn hertas queens allas my lyf
Myn hertes lady endere of my lif
What is pis world what axod mon to haue
Now with with his lone now in his colde graus
Allone wifoutan eny companye
far-wel my sweete foo myn Emelye
And softe take me in 3 oure armes tweye
fior loue of god and heyknep what I seye
TI I have here with my cosgn Palumon
Hadde strif and rancour many a day agon
fior loue of yow and for my Ialousye
And Ioppiter so wis my soulo gye
cORPOS 70

## Group A. § \& hnigur's rale. Petworth MS. To

Ne may be venyme voide ne expelle
The pipes of his longges gan to strell
And ewery lacert' in his hert adom
Is shent wip venymo ard corrupcioum
Hywu Geynep neiper forto gete his lif
Vomyte ypwand ne dounward laxatif A1 is torbrosten thilk[ 0 ] region
Nature hap no dominaciön
And certeinly per nature wil not wircha
flarewel Phisik go bere pe man to cbirche
This is aft and some pat' Arcitn most die
ffor which he sendep after Emelie
And Palamon his cosyno dere
jan seide he pus as ze shal after here
Not may my woful spirite in myn hort
Declare a poynt of my sorowes smert
To zou. my lady paty I loue mosts
2768. But I biquitit fe seruise of ny gooste

To 3 ou abouen enery creature
ncar $*$, back $]$ Sip pat my lif[0] may no lenger dure Allas pe woo allas pe peynes strongo 2772 pat I for $j^{00}$ have suffred and so logge Alas je depe alas myn Emelie Alas departinge of our companye Alss my hertes quene alas my lief wif Myn hertes lady endere of tay lif What is pe world what azen men to heue Now wip his loue nowe in his cold[E] graue Allone wip onte[n] eny companyo 2780 fiare wel my foo fare wel myn Emoly And softe take me in zonre [armed] twey fior doue of god therkencp, what I seie I haue hore wip my Cosyn Palamon Iolousio And Iubiter 80 wis my soule gyo

RETTORTI TO

Ne mais pe venime voide ne axpelle
The pipes of his longes gan to awollo *is Sec p. \%, mesel 2752 And every lacert in his breste adowne Is schent wip venim and corrupcione Him gaynep nejper for [to] gets his life vapet ypwarde ne donowarde laxatif Att is to-bruston pilke Region Natura hape no dominnoion. $\dagger$

And'certeinly. per nature wil nougt wirche
thare wele Phisike go bere pe man to chirche
This att and some pat Arcita most deye for whiche he sendep after Emelyo And Palamon pat was his cosine dere TT Than meide he pus ms ze schal after here Noulht may pe woful speret in myne herte Declare a pointe of al my sorwes smarte To 3 ow iny lady pat .I. loue mosto
Bot . I be-quepe pe seruise of my goata
To zowe a-boce euery creature
Sex pat my life may no longer dure Alas pe woo alas pe peynes strongo That . I for zowe have suffred . and so longe Alas pe dep alas myne Timolys Alss departyinge of owre compraignio Alas myn hertes queane Alas my lif Mine hert-is lady endere of my lif
What is pis werlde what axed mon to have Nowe wif his love nowa in his coldo grave Alon wij-owten any compaignio
táa swelo my ayete foo mayn Emylye


And soft take me in zoure armes troye $\ddagger$
ffor be loue of god and herken what .I, seye I. haue here my Cosin Palamon Had etrif and rancoure mony a day agono flor loue of jowe and for my Ielousys
$2784 \prod^{1 \mathrm{x}, 032}$ And Iubiter to wisse my sowle gyo LANGDOTNE 7 79

To spoken / of a seruant proprely
With alle circtumstances trevely - 2788
That is to seyn / troutho / honour knyg末thede
Wysdom / hamblesse / estan" and hoish kynredo
ffredom / and al that longeth to that Art'
So Iuppiter / haue of ny goule part
As in this world / right now ne knowe I nou
So worthy to ben loued as Palamon
That serueth yow / and wol doon al his lyi
And if that cuore / yo shul ben a wof
floryet nat Palumon / the gentil man
And with that word / his speche faille gan
And from his herto / vp to his brest was come
The coold of deeth / thist hadde hym onercome
And yet moore oner / for in hiso Armes two
The vital strengthe is lost / and al ago
Oonly / the intellget' with outen moore
That dwelled in his herte / syk and soore
Gan faillen / when the herte felte deeth
Duskad hise eyen two / and failled breefh
But on his lady yest casto he his eye
His lasto word / was mercy Runelye
His spirit chamgell hous / and wente ther
As I cam neuere / I kan nat tellen wher
Therfore I stynte / I nam no diuinistre
Of soules / fynde I nat in this Registre
Ne me ne list thilke opinions to telle
Of hem / though fat they writen wher they dwelle
Arcite is coold / ther Mars his soule gye
Now wol I speden forth of Enelye
Shrighte Emelye / and howleth Palamon And Theseus / his suster took anon
Swownynge / and baar hire fro the corps away What helpeth it to tarien forth the dey
To tellen how she weepe / bothe ene and morwe
ffor in swich cas / Fommen bates swich sorwe
ellesiaere 80

80 aroup A. § 2. smight's tale. Hergwit MS.
To speken / of a seruaunt proproly
With circumstaunces alle / trewely
That is to seyn / trouthe / honour / knyghthede
Wisdom / hamblesse / estant / and heigh kyaredo ffredomil / and al / tbat lougeth to that art

As in this world / right now ne knowe I non So worthy to becn loued / as Palamon That serueth yow / and wol doon al his lyf And if pat enere / ye shal been a wyf floryet nat Palamon / the gentil man And with that word / his speche fuille gan For from his feet vp to his brest wis como 2800 The coold of deeth / jat hadde hym ouercome And yet moore cuer / for in his armes two The vital strengthe / is logt and al ago

That dwelled in his herto / syk and sooro
Gan faillen / whan the herte folte deeth
Dusited hise eyen two / and fayled breeth
But om his lady / yet casto he his eye
His laste word / was mercy Enelye
His spirit chaunged hous / and wonte ther
As I cam neuers / I kan nat tellen wher
Therfore I stynte / I nam no dyuynystre
Of sonles / fynde I nat in this Registro
Ne me ne lyst thille opynyons to telle
Of hem / thogh pat they writen wher they dwelle Arcite is coold / ther Mars his soule gye
INow wol I speesen / forth of Emalye
T'Shrighto Fmelyo / and bowleth Palamon . Aleas 37, leck]
And Theseas / his suster took anon
Swownynge / and baar hira fro the corps away
What helpeth it to terien forth the day
To tallen how she weepe / bethe eue and morve ffor in swich caas / wommen hane swich sorwe HENOWRT 80

30 ogiodp A. § 2. Exioht's tale. Cambridge MS.
To spekyn of a scruaunt proprely
$-2820$

## Wha helpith it to tavie forth the day

To tallo-how sche wop bothe one '\& morwe
ffor in swich cas wemen haue swich sorwe
cambridor so

80 grous A. § 2. ieniout's rale. Corpus MS.
I'o speken of a sertant propurly
Witlr circumstances aile trevely
Thatt is to scin troupe hopour and knighthede
Wislom humblesse estatt and heigh kyncede
frivalom and al gat longes to pot art
So Imppiter have of my soulo parte
As in fis worlle right now knowe I nun So worpi to be loued as Palamon That seruep yow and wil don afl his lijf And if patt euere $3 e$ schal be a wijf fforyete natt Palamon the gentilman And with patt word his speche faile gan ffor from his feet vnto his brest' was come The colde of dep pat hadde him ouercome /
And yet moro cuer for in his armes tuo
The vitul strengef is lost and aft ago
Oonly pe intollecte wijpoute mors
That dwelled in his herte silk and sore / Gan faillen whan pe herte felto dep Busked his yhen tuo and failed brep But on his lady jet cast' he his yhe $^{2}$ His laste word was rearcy Emelye his spirity changed hous and weate pero As I cam neuer I can nought' telle where Therions I stynte I am no dyuinistre Of soules fynde I nat in pat registre
No me ne list pilke opinions to telle
OA hem pough pat pey writen wher pei duulles Arcite is cold pat mors his soule gye
Now wol I speke forth of Emelye
Schrighte. Emelye and tonlep Palemors
And Theseus his suster toole anoon) Swounyng and bar hire fro pe cors avray What helpep it to tarien forp je day and morwe flor in such cans wommen hate snch sorwe confus 80

To apeken of a seruaunt proprely
Wif circumstaunces al trewly
bat is to seyn trouti. honure and Eny3thede
Wisdom humblesse estat and high kynrede
firectom and eat patitlongep to pat ariv
2792 So Iubiter have on my soule part
As in pis worlde rijt now know I none
So worfi to be biloued as Palamon
bat seruep zou and mil do. al his liff
2706 And if pat $3 e$ shal euer bene a wif fiorgoto not Palamon pe gentile man
And wip patt worde his speche failo bygan
ffor frown his fete vato jo hert was come
pe colde of dep pat had him ouarcome
And ${ }^{3}$ it more ouer for in his armes taroo
pe r[i]tal strengtt is lost and al ago
Only pe intellecte wib oute more
2804 jast dwelled in his herte sik and sore
Gan failen whan pe herta felte deth
[leart in]. Dusken his eyen two and failep bropo
But on his lady ${ }^{3}$ it cast he his ye
2808 His lasts word was mercy Enzelyo
His spinits channged hens aud went[te] pere
As I cam neuere I can not tello where
Therfor I stint I am no dyvyngstre
2812 Of soules fynde I not in pis registere Ne me ne list pilk opynyons to telle Of hem pouze pat poi writen wher pei dwello Arcite is colde pat mars his soule gje
Now wil I speken forp of emely
Slluite Emely an halowen Palamon
And Theseus his suster toke anōn Swownyng' and bar hir' fro his cours away
What helpef it vs to tarien forp fe day
To tellen howe she wepte bop euen and morowe for in suche caas mommen han suche sorove PJTWORTH 80

80 ghoup A. § 2. enger's taure Lansdowne Mifs.

To opeken of a sercant propurlye-
Wip circumstanco al trewlyo
That is to seine treupe honour knyhthede Wisdome hamblesse estat and hihe kinrede fireciom and al pat longep to pat arta
Sq Ituptiter hane of my soule parte
As in fis werlde riht nowe knowe .I, none So worpi to be loued as Palamone
That seruep 3 ou and wele done al his lyue
And $\overline{3}$ ef pat ener $z$ erchatil be a wive ffor-zeto not Palanom fe gentilman* And wip pat worde his speche faile gan
flor frome his fete vo to his breste was come
The colde of depe pat had him ouercomo
And jite more ouer for in his armes tuo
The vital strengef is loste and al a-go
Onely po intellecte wipthe-owten more
2804 That dwelled in his hert sik and soro
Gan faylen whan pe hert felte po depo
Busked his yen two and failed brepe
But on lis lady git kasto ho his eyo
2808 His laste worde was mercy Imelye
His sprete chaungede house and wenta pere
As.I. caos reuer .Y. can nouht tel where
Thexe-foro I. stinte .I. am no diainistre
2812 Of soules fynde. I. nouht in pis regietre
Ne me ne liste pilke opinions to tefte
Of hem. pouhe pat pei wreten where pei dwelle
Areite is colde lat mars his soule guye
Ti Nowe wil .I. speken forpe of Emelye
Shrighte. Emelye and houlop Palamone
And Theseus his suster he toke anone
Swonynge and bare hire fro pe cors awnie
2820
What helpef it to tarien forpo po daio
To telle howe sche wepe bofo ene and morwe
flor in suche caas wemmen han suche sorve
Lassdowne bo
*
anour A. § 2. mniout's tais. Ellesmore MS. 81
Whan pat hir housbond / is from hem ago
That for the moore part they sorven so
Or ellis / fallen in awich maladyo
That at the laste / cortoiniy they dye
I Infinite / been the sorves and the teeros
Of olde folk / and cok of tendre yeeres
In al the toun / for deeth of this Theban ffor hym ther wepath / bothe child and man So greet a wepyng was ther noon certayn
Whan Ector was ybrogitt / al fressit ysloyn To Troye / allas the pitee pat was ther Cracelynge of chekes / rentyuge eek of heer Why woldestow be doed / thise wommen erye
And haddest gold ynough / and Emelyo
If No man / myghte gladen Theseus
Sanynge / his oldo fader Egeus
That knew / this worldes transmutacion
As ho hadde / seyn it / op and doun
Ioye after wo / and wo after gladnesso
Andeshewed / hern ensamples and liknosse
Right as ther / dyed neuere man quod ho

- Angumantion

2844
Right so / ther lyuede neuer nan he seyde In al this world / pat tom tyme he ne doyde This world / ays but a thurgbfare ful- of vo And we been pilgrymes / passynge to and tro Deeth is an ende / of enery worldes soors And ouer al this / yet seyde he muehel noore To this effect fal wisely / to enhorte
The peple / that they sholde hem reconforte
$D^{\text {ar Thesens / with al his bisy cure }}$ Cast now / wher that the sepulture
Of goode Arcite / may best gmaked bo And eek moost honarable in his degree

That ther as first Arcite and Palamon
ehesmene 81
geove A. § 2. mnioat's taice Hengwit MS. 81
Whan fat hir houshondes / been from ham ago
That for the moore part' they sonwen so
Or ellis fallen / in swich a maladye
That at the laste / certeinly they dye
TInfinite / begn the sorwes and the toerys
Of olde folk', and folk of tendre yeerys
In all the town for the deeth of this Theban
fitor hym ther wepeth bothe clild a[nd] man
So greet wopyng' was ther noon certayn
2882 Whan Eetor was broght al fressi yslayn
To Troye / allas the pites pat was ther
Cracchynge of chekes / rentyng cok of heer
Why woldestow be deed / thise wommen erye
And haddest gold ynow / and Emelye
II No man / mayghte gladen Thesens
Sauynger his olde fader Igeus
That knew / this worldes tranamutacion
As he haddo soyn it chaungen / bothe vp and down 2840
Ioye after wo / and wo after gladnesse
And shewed hem / ensample and lyknesso
T Right as ther deyed neuere man / quod he
That he ne lyued in erthe / in sorn degreo Right so / ther lyued nemero man he seyde In al this world / pat som tyme he ne doyde This world nys but a thurghfare / fal of wo
2848 And we bean pilgrymes / passyngo to and fro Deeth is an endo / of euery worldly soore
And ouer al this / yet geyde he machel moore
To this effect ful wyely / to enhorte
The peple / that they sholde hem reconforto
IT Dee Theseus / with al his bisy cure
Caste now / wher that the sepulture
Of goode Arcite / may best ymaked be
And eek moost honumble / in bis degreo
2856
And at the laste / he took conclusion)
[that 83
2830

Whan that here losbondys ben from hem a-go Tatien
That for the more part pey sorwe so 28.44
Or ellys fallyu in swich maledye
That at the losto eortoynly fey deye
Infynyte bon / the sorvis \& po terys
Of olde folls \& folle of tendere 3 erys
In al the toun for deth of this Thehan
fior hym there wepith bop ${ }^{0}$ child \& man
So gret a wepynge was there non sertayn
2832 Whan Ettor ${ }^{1}$ was brought ${ }^{2}$ al froseh I-slayn [utit: madmes] -
To troye allas the pete pat was there . 2833
Crachynge of chekys / rentyngo of ${ }^{2}$ here Ft: haterl
Whilcoldist pou bon ded pess wemen crye
And haddyst gold I-now \& emelyo
2836
No man myghte glade Thesyus* [*Seap.25, w.in] - xis.
Sauynge hese oldo fadyr egyus
That knew this worldis transmutacyoum [natirl] - xi 10,11 .
As he hadde seyn it vp \& doun 2840.

Toye aftyr wo \& wo aftyr gladnesso
And schewrede hem ensaumplys \& lyknesse
Ryght ${ }^{3}$ as pere disyede neuere man quod he
That he ne levede in erthe in sum degue

Ryght se pere leuede nenere man he seyde
In al this world that sumtyme he ne doyede
This world is not but a thourfare ful of wo
And wo ben pilgrymya passynge to \& fro
Deth is an ends of euery wordely sore
And ouenel fis jit seyde he mechil mone
To this effect ful wisely to enhorto
The pule that pey schulde hem recouforte
Deuk Thesymes with al hese besi cure Cast now wher ${ }^{4}$ pat $p^{e}$ sepulturs 2852

Of goodo Areyt may best I-makyd be
And ek most honumble in hese degre
And at the laste he tok conclatioun
That pere as fyras arcite \& palamoun
6 cancitide 81

## grode A. § 2. knight's talis Corpus zas. 81

Whan pat here lousbondes ben fro hom a-go That for fo moro part' pei sorwen so
Or elles fallen in swich a maladye
That atte lasta carteinly pey dye
Infinite ben po sorves and pe tecres
Of olde follt And follt of tendre zeeres
In att pe toun for dep of pis Teban
ffor him fer weepep bope child and man
So gret weepynge wes per non ecrtayn
Whan Eetor was brought al freseli y-slayn
To Troye allas the pite pat was pere
Cracehing of cheokes rendynge eek of here
Whi woldestow ben deed pis wommen erye
And haddesty gold ynough and Fmelyo
No man mighte gladen Theseus
Sauyng his olde fader Egeus
That knew pis worldes transmntacioun
As le hadde seyn it vp and doun Loye after woo. and woo after gladnesso And scheweth hem onsample and liknesse Right' as far dede never men quod he That he no lyued in erpe in som degree / Right so par lyuede nenere man he soydo In al pis world patt som tyme he ne deyde This world is not bute a purghfare ful of wo And we ben pilgrimes passyng' to and fro
Dep is an ende of euery worldly sore And ouer al pis zat seide he mochel more To pis effect ful wisly to ermorte
The poeple pat pei scholde him reconforte
Dre Theselas with att his busy eare Cast now wher pat pe Sepulture Of good arcite may best y-maked bo And eek most honorable in his degre
And at pe last he took conclusion
That yer as ferst arcito and Palamon
6
2886
\{leit 0 , back $\}$

2856
grour A. § 2. matert's taid Petwortli MIS. 81
Whan pat her husbondes beno fro-iem a-geo
[That] ffor pe moxe parte pei eorowen seo Or ellis fallen in sucti Maladie
pat at pe laste certaynly fei die
Infinits harmes bene and eke pe tecres
of oldo folk and folk of tendene ;eres
In att po toun for deth of pis Thebean ffor him per wepen bop[e] child and man So grate wepingetwas per [non\} certayn
2833 Whan Ector was [y] brongt and fressi yselayin
To Troy allas pe pite paty was pers
Cracching' of chekes renting' eke of here
Whatroldest pou be dede piso wommen crio
No man myght glade Theseus
Sauyng his olde fadere Egens
That knowe pis worldes transmutseioun
2840 As he had sene it yp and doun
Toie after woo and woo aftere gladnesse.

Thit as per dyod never man quod
2844 bat he ne lyued in arpe in som degre
Rizt so ther lyoed nenere man he seide
In al fis worldg pat sometyme he ne deyed pis world is noust but' a porght fare full of woo
2848 And we bene pilgrymes passing' to and froo
Dep is an ende of eaery worldly sore
And oner al fis ;it seide he mpehel moro
To pis effecte ful wisely to enhorte
pe puplo pat fei. hens shul recomforto
Duke Theseus wip al his bisy Cure
Tastep nowe whare pat' pe sepulture
Of good Areite may best ymaked be
And eke most honurable of degre
And atte last the toke conclusion
That' jer as first Arcite and Palamon
0 PETwoith 81
anoup A. § 2. emiahts taic. Langàowne MS. 81

Whan pat her husbondes bone fro hem ago
$\begin{array}{lr}\text { That for fe more part pei sorwen so } \\ \text { Or elles fallon in suche a maladio } & 2824 \\ \text { [hesess, meok] }\end{array}$
bat att last certeinly jei deyo

- Infinite bene pe so[rckees and $\mathrm{je}^{2}$ teres

Of oide folke. and folke of tendur zeres
In att pa toune for defe of pis Thebanne
ffor him pere wepep bope childo and manne So grote wepeyage was pere none corteine Whan Ector was brouhte and frisscha $y$-sleine
To troye Alas pe pite pat was pere
Craccheinge of eheles rondinge ole of here
Whi woldest jon be dede pis wemmen erye
And haddest golde y-nouhe atd faire Emelye

Saneynge his olde fader Egeus
That knewe pis werlde tranemutacione
As he had seine it vp and doune
Loy after woo and woo after gladnesse
And schewop hem ensample and likkenesse
Riht as pers dide mener bana quod he
That be re leuede in Exthe in sum degre
Riht so pere lened never man he soide
In Al bis weride pat sum time he ne deide
This werlde is nouht bot a poruhe-faire ful of woo
And wo bene Pelgremes passinge to and fro
Depe is an ende of enary werldly sore
And ouer al pis ;itte seide he muche more
To pis effect ful wisly to enhorto
The popls pat pei scholde him reconforte
IT Due Thwers wip al his basi cure
Cast notre where jat pe sepulture
Of goode Arcite y best ymakede be
And eke moste honurable in his degre
And att pe laste he toke conciutione
That jere as first Aroite and Palamono

- xt. $10,11$.


Trutide 1

0
HANSDOWNL BI

82 arote A. § 2. kngat's tale ELlesmere MS.
Hsiden for love / the bataille hem bitiveno
That' in that selue groue / swoote and grene
Ther as he hadde / hise emorouse desires
His compleynte / and for loue hise hoote fires
He wolde make a fyr / in which the office ffuneral / ho mygite al accorapliee
And leet comande anon / to hakke and hesve
The okes olde / and loye hem on a rewe
In colpons / wel atrayed for to brenne
Hise Officers / with swifte feet they renne And ryden anon /at his comandament And after / this / Theseus hath fsent After a beere / and it al ouer spmede
With clooth of gold / the richeste / pat he hadde
And of the same suyte / he cladde Arcite
Vp on bis hondes / hadde he glowes white Eek on his heed / a coroune of laurer grene
And in his hond / a swerd ful bright and kene
He leyde hym bare the vieage / on the beero Ther-with he yeepe / that pitee was to hecre And for the peple / sholde sean hym alle Whan it was day / he broghte hym to the halle That roreth / of the criyng' and the soun T Tho can this woful Theban Palamon) With tlotery berd / and rugged asssiy heores In clothes blako / ydropped al with teeres And passynge othere / of wepynge Emelye The rewefulleste / of al the compaignye [ $A n d$ ] In as muche / as the seruyed ebolde bo The mooranoble / and riche in his degree Duc Thessus / leet forth thre steedos brynge That trapped were in steel al gliteryngo And conered with the armes of dawn Arcite Vp on thise steedes / grote and white Ther sitten folke of whiche oon boar his sheeli? Another his spere / in his hondes heeld mLlesybrire 89

82 arour A. § 2. xniegt's tale Hengmit MS.
Hadden for love / the bataille hem bitwene
That in the selue grove / swoote and greno Ther as he hadde / hise amorouse desires His compleinte / and for loue his hote fyres $H_{0}$ woldermake a fyr / in which tho office
2864 firmeral / he myghto al acomplico
And leet anoon comaunde / to lanke and howe The okes olde / and leyen hem on a rewo In colpons / wel arrayed for to brenne
2808 Hise officers / with swifte feet they reme. And ryde anoon / at his comandement And after this / Theseus hath yzent After a Beare / and it al ouerspraddo 2872 With clooth of gold / the richcste fat he hadde And of the same suyte / he cladde Arcite Vp on his handes / his gloues white Eck on his heed / a coroune of laurer greena
2870 And in his hand / a swerd ful bright and keose He leyde hym bare the visage / on the beere Ther with he weepe / pat pitee was to hecre And for the peple / sholde seen hym alle
9880 Whan it was day / he broghte hym to the lallie That roreth / of the cryyng and the sown Tho cam / this woful Tbeban Palamon) With flotry berd / and ruggy assly heerys
2884 In clothes blake/ydropped al with teerys And passyng' othere / of wepyng Emelye The rufiulleste / of al the compaignye In as muche / as the seruyco sholde be 2888 The moore noble / and ryche in his degree Duc Theseus / leet forth thre steedes brynge That trappad weren in steel al gliterynge And couered with the armes / of daun Areito
$2892 \quad \mathrm{Vp}$ on thise steedes / grete and whyte Ther seten foll / of which oon baar his sheeld Another his spere / vp on his hondes heeld HEXGWRT 82

82 grove A. § 2. maigrt's tale. Cambridge MS.
Haddyn for loue the batayle bem be-twenc
That fo solue groue sote \& greas
3860
${ }_{1!}^{\text {Tin }}$
Ther as ho liaddo hese amerouse desyres
Hesa compleynt \& for loue hese hoto fyres He woldo make e fyr in whiche thoffys
2864 funeral. he myghto al a-complice And let cormunde anon to hakEo \& hewe The okys oldo \& leyn hem on a rewe In culpouziys wel arayed for to bremne
2868 Hese offyserys with swifte feot jey renne And ryde a-non at hese comaundement And aflyr fis thesius bnth sclee sent S1. 14 Aftyr a bere \& it al ouerspraddo With cloth of gold the rycheste that he hadde And of the same sute he cladde arcite $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P} \text {-on }}$ heso hondia hese glouys whyte Ek on hese hed a coroune of laurer jrene [lear 17 L , back] ] He leydo hym bere $p^{\circ}$ vesage on the bere Tharwith he wept pat pete was to hore And for the praple schulde sen hym allo - xr.at Whan it was day he broughte hym to $p^{\circ}$ halle That rorgth of $p^{\circ}$ cryinge $\& p^{\circ}$ soun

9880 . Tho cam pis woful Theban Palamnn Witli flotery \& rogi flateri herya
. 2884. And paseyngo opere of wepynge Imelye* [Pkep, 25, n. sin] The reafuleste of al the cumpaynye In as meche as the seruyse schulde bo
The more noble \& ryche in hese degre Duk Thesyus let forth thre stedis bryage That trappedo were al in stel al glederynge And kenered the armys of daun arcyto

There setyn folk of which on bar hese scligld Anothir hese spere vp on hese hondys held camblidee 82

82 groct A. § 2. rnight's tale. Corpus MS.
haulde for loue pe bataille hem bitweens
Ther in pe salue groue swote and groene
fither as he hadde his amorous desires
lis compleynt' and for loue his hoote fyres
he woldo make a fyr in which peoffice
fluseral he mighte hem ott complice
he leat' anon comande to hakke and hewe The oakes olde and leyen hem on a rewe In calpons wel arrayed for to brenne his officers with swifte foot poy reme And Ride anon at his comandement And after pis Theseus hajp $y$-sent After a beere and it al puerspradde Wif clop of gold pe richest pat he hadde And of pe same suyte he cladde arcite rpon his hondes his gloues white The' on his heed a croune of laurer greene Andin his hond a swerd [ful] bright and keese he leyde him bare pe visage on je beere Ther with he weep that pite was to heere And for pe pepul scholde seen him allo Whan it was day he brought' him in to pe halle
That' rores of pe crye and pe soun
I Tha conim pis woful Theban Palamon With flotery berd and ruggy asschy heeres
In clopas blal' $\bar{y}$-dropped al with teeres
And pessyng' oper of' weepyng' Emelye
The reufullest of aft pis companye
Ineas moehe as pe seruice scholde doee
The noore noble and riche in his degrea
Duer Theezus leet for[f] pre steedes bringe
That trapped wero in steel al gliterynge
And conered with pe armes of daun arcite ppon pese stcedes greete and whito
Ther seten folld of which on bar his scheeld
Anoper his spere ypon his hondes heelde compes 82
$\qquad$



82 oroge A § 2. numerta rale. Petworth MS.

2860

28642872872

Had for loue pe bataile hem bitwere
pat in pe self groue srrete and grene per as he had his Amerous desires His compleynti and for loue his hote fires Ho wold[e] mako a firo in whict jo offioo flaneral he myzt hem att complice He lete anon comatnde to haldes and hewe - pe okes olde and leye hem on a reme In colpons wel araied forto bremne 2868 His Officers with smift[e] fote thei renne And rist anou at his comaundement And aftere Thesets hap ysent Aftere a beer' sid it' al ouer spradde Wip olof of gold the riechest pat he hadde And of pe same sinte he cloper Arcite 2872 Ypon his hondes [were] hin gloues whito Eke on his hede a croune of laurers grene And in his hand a ssverde ful brizb and tene He laido him bare pe visage vato po bare Ther wip he wepte paty pite was to here And for pe puple shulde sane hym aft 2880 Whan it was daie he brongt hym to pe hatt bat rosep of pe crie and of pe sorowe sone poo gan pis woful Thebenn Palamon Wip flotery bert and rugty ssshy heres
In clopes blake dropped al wip teeres And passing ofor of weping Tmelio She cewfullest of at pe companye In as moche as pe sernyse abuld be
pe more noble and niche in his degre Duke Theseus lete forp pe stedes bringe That trapped were in steed al gliteringe

- And keuered wip pe armes of Dame Areito

2892 Vppon pise stedes grete and white Ther stoden folls of whice oon bare his sheelde Anoper his spere vpon his hondes helde Y PETWORTH 82

## 82 grovp A. § 2. enigit's tale Lansdowne MS.

Had for lone po bataile hem betivene
That in pe selfe groue swete and grene

Thare as he had his amorous desires
.
His compleinte and for loue his hote fires
He woldo make a fire in whiche pe office
ffuneral he myht hem al complice
He lete anone command to hakke asd hewe
The okes oide and leine hem on a rewe
In culpons wele arraide for to berne
2864

His officers wif swift foote pei renne
And ride a-none att his commaundement
And aftere pis Theseus hap. I.-sent
x $\mathrm{xL}{ }^{15}$
After a bare a bere and it al onere spradde
-
Wip clope of golde pe richest pat he hadde
2872. And of pe same guyte he cladde Areite
Fpon his hondes hils gloues white
Wike on his hedo a coroune of Taurel grene
And in his honde a swerde-brihte and kene
2870
He laide him bave / pe visige on pe bere
There-wipe he weppe jat pite was to here
And for pe peple schold seen him aty . - xı.1a
Whan it was daie he broulte hem in to po hall That rorep of po crio and pe soune

2880 •
TT Tho come pis woful Palamone

- XI $x_{1}$

Wif flotery berde and ruggy asshi heres
In clojes blakke dropped al wip teres
 The reufulleste of al pis compaignie
In as mulche pat pe servies sclold be
The more noble and richerin his degre
2888
Duc Theseus lete forpe preis stedes bringe
pat trappedo vere in stele al gleteringe
And couerte wip pe armes of Dava Arcite
Vpon pesse stedes grete and white
There sitten folke of whiche on bar his schelde Anopere his spere pppon his hondes helde
hassoowne 83
grove A. § 2. knight's tall. Ellesmere MS. 83
The thridde baar with hym / his bowe Turkeys
Of brend gold / was the caas / and cek the harneys 2806 And riden forth a paas / srith sorveful chicere Toward the groue / as yo shul after heere The nobleste of tne grekes / that ther ware Vp on hir shuldres / caryaden the beere
With slak pans / and eyen rede and wote Tharghi ont the Citee / by the maistor strete That aprad was al with blak / and wonder hye Right of the same / is the strete ywryo
Vp on the right hond / wente olde Egreus And on that oother syde / due Thesens With vessel in hir hand / of gold fili.fyn
Al ful of hony / Milk and blood and wyn
Eel Palamon / with ful greet compaignye And after that / cam woful Emelyo
With fyr in honde / as was that tyme the gyse
To do the oftice / of funcral seriuyse
Feigh labourf and ful greet apparaillynge
Was at the scruce / and the fyr nokynge
That with his grene tope / the heuen [raughte]
And twenty fadme of brede / the armes straughte
This is to seyn / the bowes weren so brode Of stree first ther was leyd ful many a lodo But how the-fyr / was maked vp on higite And eele tho mames / that the trees highte As ook / firre / birch / Aspe / Alder / holm / popeler Wylugh / Eim / plane / Asath / box / chasteyn / ynde / laurer Mapul / thorn / bech / hasel / Ew / whippeltre How they weren fild / shal nat be toold for me
Ne hou the goldes rounen vp and doun Disherited / of hire habitacioun In whiche they woneden / in reste and pees Nymphus / ftewnes / and smadrides
Ne hou the beestes / and the briddes alle
ffledden for fere / whan the wode was falle blebsmers as

Tho thridde bar with lyym / his bowe Turkeys
Of hrend gold / was the calls / and eek the harneys 2306
And ryden forth a patas / with sorwefil cheere fteats, tack] Toward the groue / as ye shul after heere
The nobleste of the Grebya / pat ther were
$\mathbf{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on hir shuldres / carieden tho beere
With slak[ [] paas / and eyen rede and weete
Thurgh out the Citee / by the maister streete
That sprad was al with blale and woudes hye
Right of the same / is the atreta ywryo
2904
Vp on the right hand / wente olde Egens
And on that oother syde / Due Theseus
With ressels in bir hand / of gold ful fym
As ful of hony / melk / and blood and wyn Eok Palamon / with ful greet compaignye
And after that / cam woful Emelye
With fyr in hande / as was that tyme the gyse
To do the office / of funeral seruyse
4T Heigh labour / and greet apparaillyngo
Was at the seruyce / and the fyr makynge
That with his grene tope / the hevene raughte
And twenty fadme of brodo / the armes straughto
2916
This is to seyn / the bowes / were so brode
Of stree finte ther was leyd many a lode
But how the fyg was minked up on highte
Ne ock the names / how the trees highte
As ook / fyyre / Birch / Asp / Alder / holm / popler
Wylow / Elm / Plane / Assh / Box / Chestayn / lynde/ laurer
Mapul / Thorn / Beech / hasyl / Ew / Whippultree
How they were feld / shal nat been told for me
Ne how the goddes / romen yp and doun Desherited / of bir hahitacioun
In which they woneden / in reste and peess
Nymphes / ffawnes / and Amoctidides
group A. § 2. kniam's tale. Cambriage MS. 83

The thredde bar with hem hese bowe turkeys
Of brend gold was the cas \& ele the harneys
And redyu forth a pas with sorweful chere
Tovard the groue as 30 schul aftyr here
The noliieste of the grokys fat pere were - xzs.
Vp on here schulderyn caryedyn the bere 900 .
With slak pas \& sighen. roede \& wete
Thorugh-out the Cete / by the maystyr streto
That sprad was al with blak \& wondyr hye
Ryght of the same is tho atrete I-wrye 2904
 and on that oper syde denk Thesyus

Al ful of. hony. mylk. blod \& wyn.
Ek Palamoun with ful gret eumpaynyo
-
And aftyr that cam woful emelye
With fugre in hond as was pat tyme $p^{*}$ gyse [nan[uq]. .
To don the offyse of feneral seruyse
2912
Hey labour \& ful gret aparaylynge

- XI 18

Was at the seruyse \& the fer makynge
That with bese grett top the heuene ranghte
And twenty fademe of brede $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{e}}$ armys straughte
| xI x.
This is to seyne $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ bowys were so brode
Of treis fyzst pere wero leyd manye a lode | xt. $\pi$.
But how $\mathbf{p}^{e}$ fuyr was makyd wp on heighte
|x. \%2s.
Ne ek the namys whit $\mathbf{p}^{4}$ treis hyghte
As. ook. fyrse. Birch, asp. Aldyr. Holm. Popelor
Wylv. Elm. Plane. Assh, Box, chesteyn. lynde. laurer
Mopil. thorn. Bech. hasil. Ew. Whippil. tre
How fey were feld schal not be told for mo
Ne how the goddys rendyn $\mathrm{v} p \&$ doun
Dysheritid of here abitacyoun
In wheche foy wendyn in reste \& pes
Nymphus flauner \& amadries
Ne how the bestis \& $p^{0}$ bryddys alle

- 85. 11. 

flleddyn for fer whan the wode was falle cambridge 83
groje A. § 2. kngert's rale, Corpus MSS. 83
The pridde bar with him his bowo turkeys
Of bront gold was po ceas and eek' po harneys
And ryden forb a pans with sonvful cheere
Toward po grone as ${ }^{3}$ e schul after heare
The noblees's of pe Greekes bat par were
ypon hers schuldrea carieden pe beere
2900
With slake paas and eighen reede and wete
parglout pe Cite by pe maistre strocte/
Thet,sprad was al with blak' and wonder highe
Right of pe same is po same is po street $y$-wrye
upon pe right hand went olde Egeus
And on pat other syde duk Thesers
With vessels in here hand of gold ful fyne
As ful of hony mells and blood and wyne
Etr Palaman with ful grets companye
And after pat com woful Euelye
Whith fire in hende as was pat tyme pe gyse
To do pofice of funeral seraiss.
Heigh labour and ful gret spparaillyng'
Was atte seruise and pe fir makyn's
That rrip his grecne top po houene raughto
And twenty fadme of brede pe armes straughte /
2916
This is to sein pe bowes were so brode
Of stree first jer was leyd many a loode
But how pe fir was maked vp on beighte
Ne eok'the names how pe treas kighte
As Ot. fir. birch, asp. Alder. holm. popeler
Willoss. Elim . plane. Assh box. chesteyn lynde latrer.
Mapel. porn. beech . hasitt. ev. whipiltre
how poy were folde schal not be told for mo
No how fe goades romnen vp and doum
Diskerited of hero babitaeioun
In which pei wouedon in reste and pees
Nymphes fiswnes and madries/
No hori po beestes and po briddes alle
fledden for feered whan pe woodo was fallo /
conpus 83
2896

200

2928
grour A. § 2. Enjait's male Potworth MS. 83
The iij. baro wip him bewo turkeys

## -

 Ri3t of je same is pe strete juwrisVpon pe Higt honde wont olde Egeus
And on pat oper side Duke Thesous
Wib vesselles in her hondes of gold ful fyno
Al fuII of hoay, mylb. [and] blood. and wyne
Eke Palamon with fal grete companye
And aftere patr come wooftil Emelie
Wip fire in hand as.anas jats time pe'Gyso
To do pe office of funeral seruise
High labour / and fnl grete applamillinga
Was at fe serugee and at pe fire makinge
That wip his grene top pe hounne raught
And $x^{[4}$ fadmes in brede je armes raugh
This is to seine pe bowes were so brode
Of atrave first per was leide mony a lode
But howe pe fire was maked vp[ow] hiju
Ne eke pe names howe je trees higt'
As Oke. fir. bircit. asp. alder. Elme. popelere.
Wilowe, holme. playn assin. box Chestegn. bynd. laure.
Mapel. porne. becche ewe. haseft. wypultro.
How pei were felled stal not be folde for no
Ne howe pe goddes ronnen vp and doun
Disherites of her habitacioun
In whishe pei wonden in rest and pees
Nymphes. ffawnes and nmadries
2028
group A. § 2. meraht's tale. Lansdowne MS. S3
The predo bare him wip his bowe torkeys
Of trente golde was pe caas and ele po herneyo
2896
$1 \frac{\text { Mation }}{1 x^{3}}$ And riden forpe a pas wib sorweful chere
To-warde pe groue as $3^{0}$ schol after hero
The noblest of pe grokes pet pere wers

- xt. \%

Fpon her scholdres Cariden pe bero
2900 .
Wip slake paas and yzen rede and weto
boruhe-oute pe Cite be fo maistre strote
pat sprad was al wip blake and wonder hile
Riht of pe sume is pe strete y -wrye
2904

And on jat oper side Due Thesens

Al ful of hony melke and blode and wywe. $2908 \cdot$ x. ©.
Eke Palamon wip fall grote compaignye [leat s, lock] .
And eftor pat cam woofutt Emelyo
With fire in honde as was pat time pe gise
ffor to done je Office of funerale servise
Hihe Labours and fuft apparaillinge
2012.

Whas att pe seruise and att pe fire makoinge
That whipe his grene top pe hemen raullte

- $\mathbf{x}$. 8 s

And twenty fafome on brode pe armse strauhte
This to seiae pe bowes were so brode
Of stre first per was leide mony a lode jxiat.
Bot howe pe fire was maked vp on hihte
Ne olve jo zames howe pe trees hilto
As oke. fir. beche. aspe. alder holme popelere
Wylowe. olme. plane. asshe. Box chasteine Dindo Laurere
Mapul. pome. berche. hasul. ewe. whipiltre
Howe fei were felde selal nouht be tolde for me 2924
Ne howe pa godides rommen yp and doune.
Disherited of here habitacioune
In whicho pe wonden in rest and pes
Nimphes faumes 'and amadries
2928
Ne howe pe bestes ard po birdes aft

- XLal. .
fledden for ferde whan po [wood] was feft
Lansdowne 83

84 anove A. § 2. entait's rale Eliesmere ins.

## Ne how the ground / agast was of the lighte

That wis nat wont to seen the eonne bright
Ne how the fyr / was couched first with stree And thanne with drye stokkes / clouena thre And thanne with greno vode and spicerye And thanne with clooth of gold / and with perrye And gorlandes / hangynge / with ful many a flour The Mirre / thencens / with al so greet odour No how Arcite / lay among al this
No what richesse / aboute his body is
No how that Emelye / as was the gyse
Patte in the fyr / of fumeral seruyse
Ne how she swowned / whan men mado fyr
Ne what she spaki ne what was hir desire
Ne what Ioweles / men in the fyre ceste
Whan pat the fyr was greet' and brente faste
TI Ne how somme caste hir aheeld / nnd somme hir spore [ss6] And of hire vestimentz / whicke pat they were Aud coppes full of wyn / and Mille and blood In to the fyr / that brente / as it were wood Ne how the grekes / with an huge routo Tries riden / al the place aboute
Vp on the left hand / with a loud shoutynge
And thries / with hir speres clateryngt
And thries / how the ladyes gonme crye
And how / bat lad was homward Emelye
Ne how Arcite / is brent to asshen colde
Ne / how that lych vales / was yholde
Al thilke nygtt / ne how the grekes pleye
The wake pleyes / ne kepe I nat to seye
Who wrastleth best naked / with oillo onoynt Ne who that baar hym besti in no disioynt IT I wol nat tellen esk' how that they goon Foom til Atthones / whan the pley is doon But ahortly to the point thanne wol I wende And maken / of my longe tale an ende
ellesmere 84

84 gaotp A. § 2. knight's tale. Hengwit MS.

## No how the ground / agast was of the lyght

That was nat wont to seen the somne lright Ne how the fyr / was couched first with stree And thanne with drye atikkes / cleven a three And thanne with grene wodo / and spicerye And thanne with clooth of guld / and with perrye And gerlandes bangynge / ful of many a flour The Dirre / thencera / with ìl so greet sauour Ne how Arcite / lay anumg al this
Ne what richesse / aboute the body is Ne how that Dimelyo / as was the gyse Putte in the fyr / of funcral seruyse No how she swowned / whan men made the fyr Ne what she spak' ne what was hir desir Ne what Iuels / men in the igr caste Whan pat the fyr was great' and bsente faste Ne how somme casto hir ehceld / and sonme hir spere And of hir vestimentz / whiche fat they wers 2948 And coppes falle of Mill: / and wyn and blood In to the fyr / fut brento os it were wood Ne how the Grekys / with An huge route Thries ryden / al the fyr abouts $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the left hand/with a loud sloutyngo And thries / with hir speres claterynge And thries / how the ladyes gonne erye And how fat lad / was homward Emelye Ne how Arcite / is brent to Asshen colde Ne how that lychwake / was yholde Al thille nyght ne kow the grekys pleye The wake pleyes / no kepe I noght to seyo Who wrastleth best naked / with oille enoynt; Ne who pat barar hym best in no disioynd, I wol nat tellen al / how [that] they gront Hoom til Atthenes / whan the pleye is doon But shortly to the poynt than woll wende And maten / of my longe tale an ende
2056

## 8t orour A. §§ 2. entorits mals. Cambridge MS

No how the ground agast was of the lyght
That wes not wont to sen the sumne brygh[t] Ne how the far was couche fyrst with stre And panne with droye stikkis clouyn a thre And panne with grene wode \& spicerye An panne with cloth of gold \& with perrys And gariondis hangynge with mani ${ }^{1}$ a fiour The mirre ${ }^{2} \boldsymbol{p}^{0}$ ensens with al so gret odour No how arcite lay a-mong al ${ }^{3}$ gis
Ne what richeses a-boute heso body $I_{8}$ No how pat Emelye as was te guse Putto in the fuyr of funaral saruyse No how sche swounnede whan men mado $p^{c}$ fayr
2044 Ne what ache spak ne what was here desyr
No what Iewett man in tho fuys casto
Whan pat the fuyr was grot \& brente fasts
No how some caste here schyld \& some here spere [fitis, bk] . xi.sp.
And of here vestementis which pat they were
And cuppis ful of wyn \& mylk \& blod
In-to the fuyr pat brente as it were woll
Ne how the grekys with an heage route
Thryes redyn al the fuyre a-boute
$\quad$ p-on the left half with a loud schoutynge And thryes with hare sperys claterynge tune memertopind And thryes how the ladyis gumno crye No how that lod was hom-wart Emalye Ne how Aroyts was brent to asschyn colde No how that Iyche' 9 wake was I-holde Al thilke nyght ne how the grekys pleye The wake-pleyis ne kepe I not to soye Who wrestelyth best nakyd with oillo enoynt Ne who pat bar lyym best in no disioynt I wele not tellyn ek how pat pey gon Hom to athenys whan the pley is don
$2932 \left\lvert\, \frac{\text { Trachic. }}{x \text { III }}\right.$

- xI 原, -

2936 - $\pi \mathrm{L}$ थ.

[2ture: taur) - xII 2s


2948 . 8L.t.

But schortly to the poynt panne wele I wendo
And makyn of myn longe tale an exdo
cambaidee 84

81 grour A. § 2. zmiout's tale Corpus M8.
Ne how pe ground agnst was of' pe light
That was not wont to see pe sonne bright
Ne how pe fyr whs couched first' with stree/
And panne with drye atockes clouen a pre
And panne with greene woode and spicerio
And panne vith cloth of gold and wip Perrye
And garlandes hangyng with ful many a flour
The mirre pencens with al so sweete odour Ne how arcite lay amons' al pis
No whati richesse abouto his body is
Ne how jat Emelye as was je gyse
Putte in pe fyre of funeral sercise /
Ne how sche strounede whan madd wus pe fire
Ne what sche spak' ne what was hire desire
Ne what Iuwels men in pe fyre cast Whan fat fe fyr was greet and brende fast Ne how som cast hir soheold and som hire spere
And of hese vestimentz whiche pat pey were
And eoppres fult of reelk' and wyn and blool
Into pe fyr pat brente as it were wood
Ne how fe Grekes with an hage ronte
Thries ryden al pe fir aboute
Tron je left' hond with a bowe schotynge
And pries with hero eperes claterynge
And pries how pe ladyes gon to crye
Ne how pat lad was homward Emelye
Nethow arcite is brent to aisshes colde
Ne how pat liche-wake was $y$-holde
Al pilke nyght ne hows fo greekes play
The wako-plejes no kepo I nought to say
Whe wrastelop best anked with oyle anoynt'
Ne who pat bar him best in no disioynt
I wol not tellen alle how pey goon
hom til athenes whan pe play was don
But sellortly to to poynt pan wol I wendo And maken of my longo tale an ende compus but

84 group A. § 2. nigents rale Petworth Mis.
Ne howe po grounde agast was of pe ligt
2983

2030 And jan wip grese wode and spieeris
And pan wip clope of golde and [wip] perric And Garlondes honging' wip mony a floure
The mymy pessence witir swete odoure
Ne howr arcito Lay among' al fis
2940 No what richesse aboute his body is
Ne howe Emely as was pe Gise
Put in pe fire of funeral seruizs
Ne howe the swowned whan mado was pe fire
2944 Ne what she spak ne what was her desire Ne what Ielous men in pe fire cast Whan jat pe fire was grete and brente fast Nowe howe some cast her sheelde ath some her apere And of har vestementes which pei were
And Coppes fal of raylke and wyne and blood Into pe fire pat' brent os it wero wode Ne howe pe greges wip an huge toute Thrise riden al pe fire aboute Ypon po lift honde mijp a loude ahoutinge And thries wip hex speres clateringe And thries how pe ladise gan erie
Ne howe pat lad was homwart Emely No how arcyte is brent in asshen colds Ne how po liche-wake was [y]holde Al jat nyght ne hove pe Grekes ploye The wako-plaies kepe I not to seie Who wrastelep best' naked withe oile anoynts Ne who [that] bare bim best ith no dysioynt I wil not tellen att have jei [hen] gone
That wes not' wonte to se pe some brizts Ne how pe fire was couched first wib stre And fan wip drie stikkes clonen a preo

2932
Th Ne howe be fire was cowched first wip stree And pan wip drye stikkes clonen.a thrce And pan wib grene wode. and spicorio find pan wip clope of golde and of Porrye And garlondes hougeinge wif ful mony efloure The mirro Thensens wif alao atyete odoure Ne howe Arcite lay amonge al pis
what riches abowte his bocly is
Ne howe pat Emclye as was pe gye
Patto in po tire of funeral seraiso
No howe sche swownede whan mande wee fe fire
2944 Ne what sche spak ne what was hir desire
Darall, hacil Ne what Iuols men in pe firy east
Whan pot po fire was greto and brende fast
Ne howe som kast hir schelde and som hir spere
2948
And of her vestementes whide pat pei were And coppes ful of melise wyne and blode In to pe fire pat brente as it wers wode No howe po Grekes wif an huge routo 2952 Thries riden al pe fire ahouts $\mathrm{V}_{\text {Ppon pe }}$ lefte hand. wif a bowo scheteinge And pries wis here speres Clatoringe And prie howe pe ladies gan erye
2956 Ne howe jat ladde was homward Emelye
No howe Arcite is bernte to asslie colde
No howe pat liche wake was yholdo
Al pilko nyht. ne howe pe grekes pleio
Tho wake playes ne kepe. I. nouht to seic
Who werstolep beste nakede wip oile anoynte Ne who pat bar him best in no disioynte
.I. wil nouht tellen al howe pei gone
2964 Home til Athenes whan pe pleie was done Home til Athenes whan pe play is done. Bot sehortly to fe point pau wil .I. wonde And maken of myne longe tale an ends Lassdowne 64
grous A. § 2. kniant's taic. Ellesmere HS. 85
By processe / and by lengthe of certcyn yoros Al styntyd is / tho moonnynge and the teres Of grekes / by oon goncral assent
Thanne semed me/ther was a parlenzent At Atthenes / ypoll centein poyntz and caas Among' the whiche poyntz / yepoken was
To have with certein contrees alljgice
And heve fully of Thebans obeissaice
ffor which / this noble Theseus anon
Leet genden / after gentil Palamon
Vnwist of hym / what was the cause and why
But in hise blake clothes / sorwefully
He cam / at his comandement io hye Tho sente / Theseus for Emelye
Than they were set and hust was al the place And Tyesens / abiden haddo a space Er any word / cam fram his wise brest
Hise eyen sette he / ther as was his lest And with a sad visage / he siked stille
And after that right thus he seyde his wille The firste moeuere of the cause aboue ${ }^{*}$
1 Whan he first made / the faire cheynetof loue
Greet was theffeet and heigh was his entento Wel wiste he why / and what ther of fe mente ffor with that faire choyne of lone he bonde The fyr / the eyr / the water and the lont In certeyn boundes / that they may nat flee That same prince / and that same moencre quod he Huth stablissed / in this wreeched world adoum anat 3ss Lock] Certegne dayes / and duracioun
To od / that is engendrid in this place
Ouer the which[e] day / they may nat paco
Al mowe they yet tho dayes wel abregge
Ther medeth hoght noon Auctoritee allegge
ffor it in preeaed / by experiance
But that me list declaren my sentence
ELLESMRRE 85
aroup A. § 2. meights ralk Hengwrt MS. 85
if By proces / and by lengthe of certeyn yerys
Al stynt is / the moornynge and the terys
Of Grekys / by oon general assent
Thame semed me / ther was a parlement
At Atthenos / vp on a certoyn point and cuas
Anong the whiche pointes / $\gamma$-spoken was
To haus / with certeyn contrees alliance
And haue fully / of Thebans obcisanco
ffor which this noble Thesens anon
Leet sendan / after gentil Palamon
Vurrist of hym / what was the conuse and why
But in his blako clothes / sorwefully
He cam at his comandement / in hye
Tho sente Theseus / for Imelye
TT Whan they wero set and hust was al the place
And Theseus / abiden hath a space
Er any word / cam from biss wise brest/
2084 His eyen sette he ther as was his lest'
And vith a sad 'visage / he siked stille
And after that right thus he seyde lis wille
TThe firste mosuere / of the cause aboue
Whan he first made / the faire cheyne of loue Greet was theffeer and beigh was his entente Wel miste he why / and what ther of he mente . flor with that faire cheyne of loue he boond
The fyr / the Eyr / the water / and the loond In certeyn boundes / pat they may nat flise That same Prince / and that moeuere quod he Hath stabliced / in this wrecched world adoun " Certeine dayes / and duracioun
To al / that is engendred / in this place Oner the which day / they may nat pace Al mowe they yet / tho dayes abregge
Ther nedeth / noom ouctoriter to allogge
Ifor it is proued / by experience
But pat me list declaren my sentence
hengwat 85 [Twer [33, buek]
grovp A. § 2. Entghi's mal. Gambridge MS. 85
Be proces \& be lenthe a corteyn $j$ erys
Al styntyd is the mounnyag \& the terys
Of grekys be on general assent
Than semede me jere vus a parlementAt athenes yp on certoyn poyntys and cas A-mong the poyntys spokyn wes
To hnue with certeyn poyntys alyance. And haue fully of thebans obeissaunee ffor which this nobil thescus anon
Let sendyn aftyr gentil palimoin
Vnwist of hym what was the cause \& why
But in heso blake clopis eorwofully
He come at hese owvene comaundement in hye
To sents Theseus / for enielye
What poy were set \& hust was al the place And thesyus abedyn haddo a space Er ony word card from heso wyse brest
Hese eynyn astte he pere as was hese lest And with a sad visage he sikede stille
And aftyr pat ryght pus ho soyde hese wille
The ferste mournere ${ }^{1}$ of the cause aboule
Whan ho ferst made $p^{\circ}$ cheyne of loue
Gret was thoffect \& hy was hose entent
Wel wisto he why \& what perof he ment
ffor with that fayre cheyne of loue be boud
The fuyr the eyre the watys \& the Iond
In certeyn boundys jat pey may not fle
That eame prince \& pat same Moeuere quod he
flath stablysechid in this wrochede world a doun
2996 Certeyn dayis \& duracioun
To alle pal is engenderid in pis place
Ouer the whiche diay poy may not pace
Alle mowe pey zit pe dayis wel a-bregge
bere nedyth non autorito to legge
ffor it is prouyd be experyence
But jat me lyste to clare myn sentence
CAMBILDGE 85


2980

$$
\text { [leaf 17a] } \quad \text { XIL } \mathrm{t}
$$


-

2976 - $\mathrm{XII}_{4}$1

arour A. § 2. innerifts tama. Corpas MS. 85

- By proees and of lengthe of certayn zeeres.

Al stynt is pe mournyng' and pe teeres
Of grokes by on general assent
Than semedo per was a pariement
At atthenes vpon a certein point and eaas
Among' bo whiche poyntes y-spoken was
To have with certain contrees alliance
And haue fully of Thobane obeissance
ffor which pis noble Thesens anon
leet seende after gentil Palamon
nwist of him what was pe cause and why
But' in his blake clopes sorwfully
he com at his comandement in hye
Tho sente Theseus for Enelye
Than pes wero sette and huyet was in po place / An Theseus sbyden hap a space
Or any word com fro his wise breste
his eyjen sette he fer as was his loste/
And with a sad visage he siked stillo /
And after pat right pus he seyde his wille
frio ferste mazer of pe cause aboue
Than he ferst maade po fairo cheine of lono
Gret was pefiect and heigh whas his entento
Wel wist he why and what per of he monte
flor with pat faire cheyne of loue ho bonde
The fyr. pe sier. the water and pe londe
In certern boundes pat pei may not flee/
That same prince and pat same mouer quod he
hap stablissed in pis wrecchede world a-doun
Certeine daies and dominacioun
To att patt bep engondred in pis place
Oner po whiche day pay may not pace
Alle mowe pey yet po dayes abregge
Ther needely nought non auctorite to legge
3000
flor it is proeued by experience
But pat me list to declaren my sentenco/
conpus 85
anove A. § 2. mientis thli. Petworth MS. 85
By procasse and by length of zeeres
2968 Al stinte is po mommyng and pe teeres
Of Groges by oon general assent
Than somed me per was a parlement
At Athenes ypon a certeyn point and caas
2072 And amonge pointes [ther] yspoken wans
To bavo wip certegn contrees alliance
And heue of Thebeanes fully obeisarico
ffor which this noble theseus anōn
2970 Lete sande[ $n$ ] after gentile Palamon
Ynwist of him what was je cause and whi
But in his blako elopes sorowfully
He como at his comaundement in lio
Tho sente Theseus for Imelye
Whan pat' pei were sette and huyst was al pe place
And Thesens abiden hap pe space
Or eny worde careo fro his wiso brest

And after pat rigt pars he scide his wille
The firste mouer of po cause almote
2988 Whan he first made po faire choyin of loue
Gret was je effiecto.nnd high was his ontent' Wel wist he why and what perof he ment ffor wib pat faire cheyne of loue he bonde
The fuyre. pe. Bire pe water and po londe
In certoyn boondes patt pei moy not flee
Thatt same prince and pat same moner quod be
Hap stablesshed in jis wrecehod worlà adoun
Certeyn days and Dominacioun
To al pat' is engendred in pis place
Ouer po whiche day jei may not paco
Al mowe pei it' $^{\text {th }}$ pe daies abregge
000 Ther nys noon anterito to leggo
flor it is proned by experience
But that me lustrdeclare wis sentence
PETBGITII 85
arour A.§ 2. knigut's tale. Lansdowne MS. 85
TT Be proces and be lengthe of certein zeres 2968 Al stinte is pe mornejnge and pe teres

Of Gregos be ono general assent
Than semede pare vas A parlenpent
Att Athenes vppon a certeiné pointe and cuas
2972 A-monge po whiche poyntes spoken was
To have wip cortein crontres allinumce
And have fully of Thebane oboisaunce
ffor whiche pis noble Theseus annone
2976 Lete sende after gentil Prlamone
Vurriste of him whatt was pe causo and whio
Bot in his blake clopes sorwfully
He eame att his commandement in hyo.
Tho sente Theseus for faire Emielye
Whan jei were sett and huyst was in pe place
And Thescus abiden hap a space
Or any.worde cam fro lisis wise breste
2984 His eyzen sett he pere as was his leste
And wif a saddo visage he siked stillo
And afft]erward riht pus his wille
T The firste monere of pe cause aboue
Whan ho first matde pe faise ohcine of lous Grete was peffect. and hihe whas his entente Wele wiste he whi. and what pere-of he mente fipr wip pat faira cheine of loua he bondo
The fire pe Aire. pe watare and pe londe.
In certeine boundes fat jei maie nouht fle
That same prince and pat meuer quod lo
Hap stabled in pis wrechede werlde a-doun
Cerleine daics atd d[omi]nacioun
To al pat ben engreadred in pis place
Ouere je whiche daie pei maie nouht pace
Aft mowe jei zute po daies a-bragge
There nedej none anctorito to lugge.
fior it is proued be experience
Bot pat me lust declaren my sentence
lansdowne 85


Tharthe may mon/by this ardxe wel discerna.
That thilke mocvere / stable is and eternth 'Wol may men knowe / but it be a fool " What eucry part dirryuetlr from his hool ffor nature / bath takech his bigynizung! Of no partio / or of dentel of $a^{2}$ tliyng'. But of a thyng that parfit is and stable Dhscendynge so / til it be corrompabier. And therfore / of his vise purueiaunce INe hath / 券 meel tiset his ordinhuacemen

- That speces of thynges $/$ and progressionis
- Shutlangonduren / by suceessions
 This xakystemy vaderstonite /axid, scen it eje.

11 from tyme / jat itfirst, bigynnéth sitsyge *:

- Yat att the lestof f wasted is the treep
if Consideritu pel how that the harde stoon: T Aremplain
- Vnder oúre feet of which wetrede and goon Yit, wasteth it es it lyth by the weye
- Tho brade Ryntery somtyme weygth dreyy The grete ${ }^{k}$.toures / se wo ware and fyende $0^{*}$ Thame may ye ge fapat at this thiyng hath inde
4 Of nafir aril womman / seentive wel slso .
That nedeth, in oon pi thise tempes two This is to seyn /,in youthe / or elips age Ho moot be deed / the kyhig asshallapage . Som in his bed / som in the depe see ". .
- Som min the larte field jas mentmay isé Thor helpeth noghte nl goth that like weyoThanne ruay I seyn ${ }^{1}$ harithis thyug mootsdeye $T$ What maketh'this / but Iuppiter the kyncs Tinat is pronce /and catuse of alle thyngig , . 3036
 ffrom which it is dirryued + s sooth to telle BLLPSMERE 8.

3004



 Tratatidilke mooneroof stahle is and eterse Wel many ypen, knows / buthit lye a fool That-euery" part. 'tis diryfued from his' hoot ": ftor, haturo $/$ hath nat taken his figynijum ${ }^{\prime \prime}$ ", "











 of may wudivomuman f to wro wil alis. He moot be deed / hookytug th difirt pasis
 Som in the ladge cefld / asyry mingtoe

80, oroup A § 2. mantis rabim Cambridge Mg:

3 : - -" * And perfote for hese wise paruganace.
, $\mathrm{SOH}_{\text {a }}$ - He hath so wel besegt hegg oqienaunce
$3012^{\circ}$





* And hat"sorilong a lyi a to to mayres








 What makelhishis 5 but Inppite thid try



Then maxy teen wel by pis ordre＇disccrno That filike noticerestable is and eterne ． Wel maj men knowe but it be doolo
That etvery paritis darreyned from his hoole
Ifor nature hap－nat taken，his bygynnyoge＂
Of no partye nor of cesstek of a bing＇
But of a ying＇pqt parfyt is and－stable Descendyng＇so tilit be rorumpable． And perfore for his wife puruqanae he hap so well byeet linis ordinances
Thatt specie of pinges and progressions ${ }^{\circ}$ Schullén epdure by succossions
And nought eterne wipouten any lye－
Thts riagstow waderstonden and sean at yhe Loo peol paty hap so long a norshing＇ firo po tyme paid itt farst bygyeinel to apring＇
And hath an lonts a lijfe astse may．ses Yet，gatie laste wasted is pertree／． Considerof eek＇how jat ke harde ston vider oure foot on shich we trede and goon
Yet wantep it as it lif he fe serys
Tbe brode rynuer som tyme werojf dreye
The grete townes set wit wanesand Fords．＂
祭
0 man and wotan rowe srel also
That needeth in oon of pe termes tup：＂．
That is to soin in sioupe or elles ago
He moot bé deed perking àas schal pe page．
Sum in inis beld som in pe＂deepogee
Sont in the large feeld as－ze may see／＊

Than xay I sejin thatral fits，Fings moot doye
What maketif pis－b；pl－Tuppiter pe kiag＇s
Thatit Prince andicause of alla pingt，
Conueriyngg alilo poto bis propres wille．
－fronth whith it is daxtegned sif to tille ooprusi
$* *$


3004
，＂
．
$:$


## ${ }^{\prime}$



That pilk monsr＂trabe is apd eterae
flor nature bap nofot taten bis bytunnygy
－Of po parlie or to catel ot no pintry
But ooil．jange bartyaritib is and stablo

And perfoxe of this wise parceaunco．
3012 He hay soxvel hypioto his ardyndünce


1
＊\％\％\％ 12

Than 盖aiè men wele by．pis order digcame
$\cdots$ ．Myadidat




12

＊That



＊Lo the okg pathath so longo a norehinge
 $3016, *$＊ $+\infty$

＊

－XII．？





＊ $3090^{\circ}$－Some in his bèd \＃owe－ipryo depo seer

Thershelpep nouyt al gos pae ill waye．

s020 ruand hap so longantif as $30^{\text {tmays }}$ sec
$3020{ }_{4} 3 \mathrm{nt}$ att pe kate wasted js pe treo
－ 30201
．＊．Vnde［ricwre fote at whiche we trede and gone
$\rightarrow+\cdots$

$\because 3022$ ？ －3it，wasteg it as jutily pe po woic The bpoder riner gown the waxelp dreion
The gretespownes see we wane and nyend ${ }^{4}$
 －0f man and womman see we wole also ．」＂：xill

## $4_{4}^{3028}$

japt nedzy in oone of be teremics tuo＊ $\qquad$
＊．Hisis is to seire in zouthe or eilles age He mote be dedeppo kinge as schal a pagem


Sóm in lary fldo as ze 3032 ．
 parmáxat sceie pat al pis fingomqute dcio

Thatite pripee and cause of at pingo Conuegtyage ult vi＇to lise propro wille ，fit whiche it is daprayned soje to tyllo LANBDOWNE BE
anove A. § 2. minaris ratis. Ellesmere MS. 87
And here agayns / no ereature on lyue
Of no degres / aunilleth for to stryue
TI Thanne is it wysdom / as it thynketh me
To maken vortu of neeessitee
If And take tre weel / that we may nat eschue And namely / that to vs alle is due
And who so gruecheth ought he dooth folye
And rebol is / to hym that al may gye
And corteinly / s man hath moost honour
To dyen / in his excellence and hlour
Whan he is siker / of his goode name
Thanne hath he doon / bis freend ne hym ao shamo
And gladder / aghte his freend been of his decth
Whan with honour / vp yolden is his breeth
Than whan this name / apolled is for ago
flor al forgeten / is bis vassellage
Thame is it bosty as for a worthy fame
To dyen / whan pat he is best of aname
TT The contrario of al this / is wilfulnesse
Why fruchen-we / why-मूaue we heignesse
That goode Arecte / of Chitualrio floar
Doparted is / with dueteo and houour
3060

Out of this foulo prisoñ of this lyf
Why grucchen heare / his cosyn and his wyf
Of his wel fare / that foued hem so weel
Kan he lem thank 8 nay god woot neter a deel
That bothe his soule / and eek hem self offescis
And yot thoy mowe / hir lusteg nat amende
What may I concluden / of this longe serye Bat after wo $/ \mathrm{I}$ rede va to De monye
And thankon Iuppiter / of al his grnea
And er that we / departen from this place
I rede [that] wo make / of sorwes two
0 parfit ioyo / lastynge everemo
And looketh now / wher-moost sorme is ther Inno
Ther wol we first amenden and bigyane
ELLEsMERE 87

## gnote A. § 2. sontorts taie Hongwry M8. 87

And heer agnyns/no creaturo on lywo
Of no degree / auailleth for to stryue
TThanne is it wisdom / as it thynketh me
To maken vertu / of necessiteo
And take it wol / pat we may nat eschue
3014 And ratueliche / that to vx allo is dus
And who so gruccheth oght he dooth folye
And rebel is / to hym pat al may gye
And certeinly / a man hath moost honour
To dyen $f$ in his oxcellence and four
Whan bo is sikcr / of his goode name
Thanne hath he doon / his freend no hym no ahame
And gladder oghte / his freend been of his deeth
Whan with honour / yolden is up his breeth
Than whan kis name / apallect is for age
flor al forgeten is his vasselage
Thame is it best as for a worthy fame
To dyen / whan he is best of name
TI The contratio of al this / is wilfulnesse
Why-ginectiten we / why have we henynesse
That goode Artite / of chiualine flous
Departed is / with duetes / and with honour
[rat 10, berrik
Oat of this foulc prison / of this lyf
Why gruccheth hoere / his cosyn and his wyif
Offis welfare / patdouelk themt-sp wisel m-
Kan he hem thank's nay" geod weot never a deel
3084
That bothe his souls / and eek hem self offendo
And yet they move / hir lustes nat amende
IT What may I ennclude / of this longe serye
But ofter wo / I rale ws to bo meryo
And thanken Iuppiter / of al his grece
Anl er we / departen from this place
I reda we make / of sorwes two
O parfit Ioyo / lastynge euero mo -
And laketh now / wher monst sorwo is her Inne.
Ther yol I fitst' amenden and bigynne
bengmat at

GRour A. § 2. \#wartis ruce cambridge MS. 87
And here ageyn no cryatour on. lyuo Of no degro a-uaylith for to stryuo e
 Thanne is it wisdom as it pynkyt me

- xifit. To makyn vertu of necessile
.
And take it wol that wo may not cechewo
3044 And nameli that to va alle in dewe
And ho eo giochit out he doth folye
And rebel is to hyn pat al may gyo
And serteynly a sman hath most honour
$\cdot \mid$ 8n. 13.

34\% ${ }^{\text {. }}$ To deyen in bese excellence \& flour
Whan he is eckyr of hoso goode name
Thanne hath he don hese frend ne hym no schamo
And gladdere owith hese frend to ben of deth
Whan with honour is zoldyn vp hese breth
Thannthan his name apelyned is for age

|  |
| :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |

fifor al forgetyn is his wasseyllage ".
Thame is it best as for a worthi fame
A man to deye whan he is best of name
The contratie ofral this is wilfulnea
Why groche we why hate wo houynor **
$-$

That goode arcite of chyualrye flour
3060 Departia is with dejnte \& honour
Ont of pis fonle prysoun of pis lyi
Why greehyn here his cosyn \& his wif
Of this weflare that Loueth hem so wel]
[shean 표 1986]
Cau he hem thank nay ged wot notlere adel
That bope hese soule \& ets hym self offende And jit pey nowe here Lustis not amende
What may I conclude of pis longe serye
$3068 \quad$ Tuth aftyr wo i thede va to be meryo $\quad 3068 \mid$ xin it.

- And thankya Lupiter of al hese grace

And er pat we departe from pis place
I role we make of sorwys too
3072 -Onparigt toye lastynge everemo . - 3072
And fokyth now where most sorwo is hor izne
There [wil I fixet bisynne
[Floane ME, 18S5]
Cambripge 87
arocs A. \& 2. miont's talu. Corpus MS. 87
And heer agapna no creature ot lyuo
OA no degree auaillep for to stryue
Thanno is it Tyisdom as itt ponkop me
To make vertue of necessite /
And take it wol pat we may not' eschewe
And nameliche patit to va alle is dewo
. . . . . . [No gap: line left out.]
And rebeft is to him "pat' ntt may gye
And certainly a man hap most honour
To deyen in his escellence and flour
Whan lie is siker of his goode name
Than hat lie doon his freendes ne him no seliame
And glaider oughte his frendes ben of his dop
Whan wis hondure y-yolden is up pe brep;
Than whan his rame apalled is for ago
for al forgeten ig his vessolllago
Than is the beste as for a worpy fame

- To degen whan he is begtit of name

The contrarie of alle pis is wilfulnesse
Why grucchen we why haue we heuynesse
That goode Arcits of Chiuiallerie pe flour *
Departed is wip dnete and with honour
Out of pis foule prison of pis lyf
Why gracchey heere his cosyn and his wyP
Of his welfare patt louep him so wel
Kax he hem pank' nay god woot' neucr a deel
Thats bopen his soule and ock him offoude /
And yets lei mowe her lustes norghit amende
What may conelude of pis longe serio
But afier wo I rede pa to be morye.
And panken Iupiter of aft hia graco
And er we departen from pis place
I rede we matte of oure sorwes two
0 yarryt ioje lartyng ener mo
And lokey now where most sorwe is Inne
Ther wol I ferst amendon and bygynno .
conpus ${ }^{87}$
onoup A. § 2. xuthar's race. Petworth MK. 87
Aud here agayne no creature on lyuc
Of no degre availlus forto stryue
Than dis it wisdome as penkef mo
To make vertue of necessite
And take it wel patt we may not' eschen
3044 And namely pat. patt to ys all is dwo
And who so grucchep oust he dop foly
And rebell is to him jat al may gye
And corteynly a man hap most honour.
To dyen in his excellence and flour
Whan he is siker of his good name
pan hap he done his frende no hym no shame
And gladdex' athyt /his frende, ben of his deth
Whan wip honour y3olden is op fo breeth
Than whan his namo appalled is for age
ffor al forjeten is his vassalage
Than is pe best as for a worfi fame
To dyen whan he is best of namo
The Contrarie of al pis is wiffulnesso
Why grucche we whi haue we houynesse
That goodo Atrite of Chyanire pe flour
Departed is wip dwete and wif honour'
Outy of pe foule prison of pis liff
Whi grucchen herohis cosyn and his wiff
Of his wellere pat lones hem so welt
Can he hem fonk. nay god woto never $n$ dett
That bof his eoule and ekg hem [solif] ofiondo. And zit' pei mowo not hir hustes amendo What may conclude of pis longe serie Bute aftar woo I rede vs be meric And panken Iubiter of al tis grace And or we departen from pis place I rede we made of borowes twoo Oo partfite Ioie lasting' enermoo
And loke nowe wher mest sonowe is har' Inde per ab wil I furst bygynne

PBTWORTI ${ }^{\text {E }}$
grour A. § 2 kntont's rals. Lahbdowne Ms. 87
And here a-gognes non creature on lyue
Of no degre aveilep for to striue
Thun is it wisdome as parkes me
To make vertue of necessitee
And take it wele pat.wo maye nouht eschewe
Aud name pat to vs al is dowe
And who grucchep oust he dope folyo
And rebel is to him pat al maie guye
And serteinly a man hap most honouro
Whan ho is soter of his good nam
Than hape he done his frendes ne him no schano And gladder ouhte his frendes bene of his depo
3052 Whan wipe honoure is $z^{\text {old }}$, rp pe brepe
notstso Than whanne his name apalled is for age ffor al forjeten is his vessellage
Than is $3^{7}$ fe bost as for a morpi famo
To deyjen whan he is best of name
The contraris of al pis is wilfolnes

- Whi.grucchen we whi haue we heuyncs

Thati good Areite of chinalrye pe floure
3060 Departed is wip dewte and wip honoure Owte of pis foule Prisone of pis lifo Whi grucchep here his cosine aud his wifo
Of his welfaro jat lowep him so welo
3064 Kannap he hem ponke nay. god wete neuer a dele
That bopen his soule and eko him ofionto And jit pei mowe her lustes nouzt amondo What. may .I. conclude of fis louge seris Bot after woo. .Y. yede vs to be merio Aud panke Iubiter al his grace
And or we departan frome pis place
I. rade twe make of sorwes two

0 parite Loye lasteinge evermo 3072

Het wil I firte amenden and be Lanspowse or $7^{\circ}$

Tustor guod he / this is py falle assent
With all thavys / heerê of my parlement That gentil Palamon / thyn owene kyygtit That serueth yow / with wille / herte / and myght And eucre hath doon / syn pat se first bym knews That ye stul of your griee / vp on hym rewo And taken hym / for housbonde and for lord Lene' me youre hond / for this ja oure accont Lat so now / of youre wommanly pitee He is a lijnges brother sono pardee And though he were / a poure bacheler Sya ho hath served yow / so many a yeer And had for yow / so greet Aducrsiteo It moste been considsred / Reeveth me ffor gentil mercy / oghto to passen rigtitu
4T Thamen seydo he thus / to Palamon ful right
I trowe / the nodoth litel germenyng
To make yow / assente to this thyns
Corn neer / and thak youre lady by the hond
Bitwixem hem / was manak amon the bond
That highte matrimoigne / or mariage
By al the conseil / and the Baronago
If And thus / with alle blisse and melodye Hath Palamon / ywedded Emelye And god / bat al this wyde world hath wroghtit Sonde hym his tons / that it deero aboight ffor now is Palamon / in alle wels
Lyuynge in blisse / in richosse and in heele And Emelye / hym loueth so tendrely And he hire / serueth so gentilly That neucre / was ther no word hem bitwene Of Talotsie / or any oother tene
Thus endeth Palamon and Emelye
Thus endeth Palamon and Emelye
And God sine / Al this faire conpaignye Amen ** 3108
ght



30883088

pearnimeir30920923096
To make yov / essente to this thyng'
I trowe / ther nodeth litel sermonyngit
To make yow / assente to this thyngeCom neer / and taketh youre lady by the hondBitwise hem-/was mand anou the hond
That highto matrynoignos / or maringo
By al the conseil / and the BaronagoAnd hlus / with alle blisse/ante melodyeHath Palamon / yweddeed Emelye
And god / thathal this world hath wroght-*

TI Suster quod he / this is my ful assent
With al thanys / heer of my pariement That gentil Palamon / youre owene knyght That seracth yow / with wyl and herte myglt And eucre hath doon / agn yo first hym knewe That ye shal of youre grace vp on hym rewe And taken lyym / for housbond and for lord Lean mo youre hond / for this is oure aeed Lat se now / of youre wommonly pitee He is / a kynges brother sone pardee And thogh he were / a pouro baehilen
Sym he hath serued you / so many a yeer And had for yow / so greet aducrsitee It moste bsen considred / Leueth me ffor gentil mercy / oghte to passen right If Thame seyde he thus / to Palamon the knyght Weade hym his lowe / that hathit deere nboght ffor now is Palinion / in alle wole
Lyaygre in blisse / in richesse / and in heele And-Emelye / bym toucth so tondrely And he /hir sercueth so gentilly That was ther no word bem bitwene Of Ialonsie for any eother teene Thus endetif Palamon / and Emelye

.7 "

## 88 grote A. § 2. knightis qaue, Cambridge ars.

[Buster quod ho this is my ful assent [ [kioane irs. 1685] With alle thaues heere of my parlement
That gentyl palamon zoure owno knyght
That seruyth 300 with wil herte and myghts
As ouer hath dow sithen 30 first hym knewe
That 30 shul of 3 oure [grace] rpon him rewe 3080 And taken for huslond and for lorl
Lene me zoune hoad for this is oure sceonde
Lete see now if youre wommanly pites
Ho is a kingis brother sone pardo
Alud tiaqua he tee a pore traichelere
S[ithen he hath serned zou so many a zere
A[nd had for 3 ou so gret pduersito
It [raost be cousidered douyth mo] [\$loonao ontr inds] 3088
 Than seyde ho pus to palamoun fuk rygh[t]
I trowse jere noljeth lytit armonynge
To make 30 w assente to the thyngo
Come rex \& tak $z^{0} \mathrm{xac}$ lady bit the hond

- By-trebyn teem was madranon the bond That hyghte matrymonye or mariage
3096 By al the euntre \& the barourinage
And pas with alk blyst \& malody
Hath Palamoun I-wedded emely
Aud god pat al pis wycle word hatll wrouglt
Synde bym his loue pait hath it dere abought
formow is Polamoun in alle wele
.. 3100
leuynge in blyese in richesee \& in hele
And Emelye hym lanyth so texuderely
And ho here garuyth 60 gents lly
That penere wris pere no word hem ke-twem
er Jeloustye or ony opertenie ${ }^{1}$
[1 creno: tauct]
Thys endyth Polanoun \& Emelye
4 And god saue al this fayra cumpaynye.
$* \quad$ [ract of leaf neagrly all cut out] $]$
- 88 grout A. § 2. hnight's tale. Corpus MS.
-Suster quod he pis is my fril assent
Wip att puyss heere of my parlement/
.That gentil Palamon joure oughme knight
That serueth zod with wille and herte and might / And euer hap don sipen ye ferst him knewe That ze schall of zour grace pyon him rewe And taken him for housboud and for lord Lene me your hond for pis is oure acord Latt seo now of your wommanly pits he is a kinges brofer cone parde And pough he prere a pore Baehiller Syn he hap serned, you so, диаду an yeer And had for 301 so gret aduersito / It mosto ben considered leevol me
fifor gentil mercy oughte to passen rigkit
Than seido he pus to Palamon pe kiligitt
I trowe per needel litel sermonyast
To make you assented to pis ping'
Consenerec and tatke zoure lidy by pe hónd
Bitwixen hena was madd anour- po benid
That highte matrimoigme or mariage.
By att pe counsail and pe haronage
And pus wif alle blizse and metodyo
Haf Palamon y-wedded Enclyo
And god pati nl pis world hap wrought
Sonde him his loue pat hay it deere boughty
ffor now is Palemon ín alle wele
Lyuyng' in blisse in richêsse and in helot. .
And Emoly him lousth so tendrely a' -
And he hir seruep so gentilly
That wea for no word-hem betweene /
Of Ialonsic or ony oper teene
Thus endeth Pulamoī and Emelye /
And god save alt pis fairs companyo.

He is a langees broper some parde
And pouze he be a poor bachiler?
Sib he hap serued jou so mony a zere
And had for 3 ou 80 grete aduersito
3088 It most be considered leuep ne
ffor gentel Mercy ouge to passen rist
Than seide he pas to Palamon pe kny3 ${ }^{t}$
I trowe, pere nede litel samnonynge
To raske ${ }^{\text {gou }}$ essente to pis pinge
Cormese nore and talkes zoute lady by pe honde
Bytwix hem twoo was maderapofitye bondo

## tidatel "ant hizte Matrimoyne or mariago

3096 By alt percounsaile and [the] baronage
And pus wij) allie] bliges and molodye
Hap Palaxion ywedded Emelye
And god pat al pis world hap wronzt
Send hym his loue pat hap it dere bouzt
ffor liowe is Palamon in al[le] welo
Lyaynge in al blisse in ricches and in belo
And Emely him loriep so tenderly
3104 And he hiy seraep so gentely

- Wess neuer no worde hera bitwene

Of.Ielousie or eny dejer tene
Thus endep pe taie of Palamon and Emelye

- And godatave al pis faire companyo
*. TI Here endeg je knyghtos tale

88 grote A. § 2. entgris tale Lansdowne MS.
IT Suster quad ho pis is my ful assente
Wip al pan-ys here of my parlemente.
That geatift Palamon goure owen knyht
[leaf ss, mack]
That sernes jowe wip witt and herte and myht
And exur haje do sep firste 30 him knewe
That 3 e schall of zowere gruce ypon him reve
3080 And taken him for husbonde and for lorde Leno ms zowre honde for pis is oure accords Lat see nowe of 30 wre wommanly pyte
3084 Tfe is a kinges broper sonne parde And pouhe he weere a pouter bachollere Sen he hape serued zowe so mony a jere And had for zowe so grete achuersite
It moste bo considered leuej me
ffor gentil mercye oute to passen ribt fan soide he pus to Palamon pe lnyht
.I. trowe perb́ nedepe litul serinonynge
To make zowe assente to pis jinge
Comep nere and taltep 3 owne lady be pe houde Be-twexen hem auone was waute pe bonde

## bat biht Mataimoigne or maringe

Be al fe comnsel and pe Baromage
And wip al blis and melodye
Hapo Palamon ywedded Emolye
An god pat hape al pis wellde wrouht

Sendo him ties loue pat hap it dere boulbt ffor nowe is palamon in al his wele
Leueinge in blis riebesse and hele
And Emoly him louep so tenterly
And he hir se[r]uith so gentilly
That jere no worde was hem be-twenc

- Of Iolousy or any oper tene

Thus Eadep Palamontavd Etmelyé,
Andh god saue al pis faire compaignye 3108
Expligh't fabnile mylitix.


88 arour A. § 2. exught's male. Corpus MS.
Suster qued he pis is my ful assent

Wip ail pauys beere of my parlement/
That gentil Pulamon zoure oughne knigit
Thast sarueth 300 with wille and herte and mighit / And etur hafj dom sipen ye ferst him knewe That $z^{3}$ gchill of ${ }^{2}$ our grace upon him reve
And taken bim for housbond and for lord
Lone nie your hond for pis is oure, acord
Lati see now of your wommanly pite
he is a kinges broper sgne parde
And pough he were a pore Bachillor
Syn ho haf serued you so many a yecr
And had for zou so greé aduessite /
It moste ben considered leeuep me
ffor gentil mercy onghte to passen right
Than seide he pus to Palamon pe knigitt
I trowe per peedep litel sermonymg'
To make youk assented to pis fing'
Come nore and take zoure lady by fo lond
Bitwisen hem was maad anon pe bond ${ }^{*}$
That highte matrimoigne or mariago
By att pe counsail and je baronage
And puss wip aule blisse and melodye
Hap Palamon $y$-wedded Emelyo
And god pate al pis world hap wrought
Sende him his loci patt hatp it deere bouglit
ffor mow is Pallamon in alle wele
Lyoyng in blisse in richesse and in hele
And Enely him loneth so tendrely
And he hir serrapp so gentilly
That was pes no word hem betweene /
Of Ialousie or ony oper teene
Thas endeth Palamor and Emelyo/
And god saue alf pis faire companye

88 onoup A. § 2. menghis tave. Petworth MS.
Suster quod he pis is my fol assent
Wip etI thancs here of my parlement That Gentile Palamon zour ovno Inyegt pat's seruef 300 wip wille herth aud myjt And euer'haf do siben 30 finsy bym knowe pat 3 es shal of 3 oure graco vpon hym rewo And takere [hytin] for hushonde and for livu! Lene rae zonre,ponde for pis is one necourt Lote so nowe of zoure womanly pite
He is a kingges broper sone parde
And porze he be a poor bachiler
Siib he hay sorued jou so monty a zere
And had for 3 ou 8 ar grete qduersite
It most be congidered leuel ime
ffor gentel Mercy ouzt to passen rigts
Than seidgo to jus to Palamon po knyz
I trowe fere nede litel sermonynge
To make zou assente to jis jingo
Commes nere and takes zoure lady by po honle
Bytwix hem two was nade anoü jo bonde
pat hizto Matrimoyne or mariago
By att pe counsaile and [the] baronago
And jus wip al[le] blisse and melodye
Hap Palomen yweddeab Enelyye
And god fattal pis world hap wrolut
Send hym tris'loue pat hap it derefferazt
fifor nowe is Palamon it-al[ le ] wele
Liynynge in al blisse in ricchess and in hole
And Gmely him louep so tenderly
And he hir serraes so goontely
Was nener ho worio bem bitweno
Of Lelousie or eny oper tone
Thus endep bertale of Palanon and Emelge
And god sane all pis faire companye

## ๆ. Here endep je knyghtes tale

88 grove A. § 2 enigut's tale Lansdowne MS.
If Suster quod he pis is my ful assento
Wip al par-ys hero of my parlemonte. 3076
That gentity Pflamorr ;oize oviven Knyht [lsad er, lack]
That sexuep jowe wip will and horte and myht
And euer thafe-do sojp firsto $3 \theta$ him knowo
3080 That 3 echatt of jowere grace vpon him rewe 3080
And taken him"for husbonds and for lorde
Eene me zowxe honde for pis is oure necorde
Lat see nowe of jowre wommanly pyto
3084 He is a kinges brqper sopna'pardo
And potike he weers $\beta$ peuer bachallere Sen he hafe serued zowe romiony absere And had for zowe so grete nulucrsite *
3053 It moste be considered leaep me
for genal mercye oute to passcn riht
ban seide he pus to Palumon fe kuylit
I. trowe jere nedepe litul sermonyngo

To make zove assente to pis pinge
Comep nere and takep 3 owre lady be pe hunde Be-twexen hem anone was maade pe bonde pat hiht Matrimoignte or marioge.

Be al pe counsel arald pe Baxopady And wip al bis and melodys
3000.
x $x$ 施
Haje Palamon yweddgd Amelye
An god pat hape al pis weride wroult
Sende him his loue pat hap it derio jouht ffor howe is Palamon in al his wele
Leveinge in blis richesse and helo And Emely him louep so tenterly And he hir st[r]uith so gentility
This pere no worde was hem be-twene Of Iolousy or any oper tene
Thas, Endep Palamon and Emelyo . And god shitue al ఫis faire compaignyo
arope i
T. Heere folwen the wordes / bitwene the hoosl and the Millere 信.

WThan that tho knyegty had thus his tale yeoold In al the route / ne was ther yong.nevoold That ho ne seyde / it was a noble storie And worthy / for to drawen to memorie
And namely the gentils euerichon
Oure hoost lough / and swow so moot $I$ gon
This gooth anight / mbokeledris the Male
Lat se now / who shal telle another tale
for trevvely / the game is wel bigonne
Now telleth on.sire Monk / if that yo koune

- Sumwhat to quite with the mygitea tale

The Miliere / that for-dronken was ol palo
So that vnecthe / vp on his hors he sat
He nolde aualen / neither hood ne hat
No abyde no man / for hia curteisio
But in Pilates voye / he gan to crie
And swoor by Armos / and by blood / and bones

- I Aran a noble truie for the -nonef

With which / I I tol now quité / the knygites tale
Oqre"hoost sappiti / that tie was dronke of ale
And seyde / abyd Rolyn my leeue brother
Somblettre man / shal tetio vs finst another
Abyde /and lat ve werken thriftily
TI By godides sonle quodthe / that wol nat I
fror I wol speke/or olles ga my way.
Oarte hoost answerde / tel on a deuele wey
Thou iart a fool / thy wit is oubrcome
II Nowherkneth quoditise Millore elle and some
Junt first I make a protegticióon'
That I am dronte f $\mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{I}}$ kiome à by my som And therfore / if that I mysspeke or seye Wyto it the Alo of Southwerk, [you].preye
aroty A. § 3. milen's proloaue. Hengwt wis. 88
group A. § 3. miler'a protogue. Oambridge MS. 89

"- TThe prologe of the Milleres tale 解 Han that the knyght' hadde this his tale ytooll Ip al the compaignie / nas ther yong ne oold
That he ne seyde / it wes a noble Storie
And worthy / for to. drawen to memorie And nameiy / the gentils ourrichon
I Oure lioost lough / aind awoor so moot I gon This gooth aright mbookeled is the male
Lat se now / who shal telle another tale
flor trewely / the game is wel bigonne Now telleth yo sire Monk / if pat ye kome Som what / to quite with the knyghtes tale
IT The Millera / that for dronken was a pale
So that vanethe / vo on. his hors he sat
He nolde aualen / neither hood ne hat
Ne abiden no man / for his curtaisye
3124 But in Pilates voys / he gan to crye
Atdeswoor by armes / and byjolood and bonos I kan a noble tale / for the nones
With which / I wol now quite the knyghtes tale
Al Oure Hoost saugh / zat ho was dronke of ale
41 And seyde / abyde Robyn Iceve brother Dearti, masj Som bettre man / shal telle ws first acother
Abyde / and lat vs werken thriftily
If By goddes soule quod he / that wol nat I
fior I wol speke / or ellis go my wey T Oure Hoost answerde / tel on a deuele wey Thow art a fool / thy wit is ouercome
TI Now herkneth quod the Millere / alle and sume $\mathbf{3 1 3 6}$ But first I make a protestacioun
That I am dronke / I knows it by my sown
And therfore / if bat I mysspeke / or seye
Wite it/ the ale of Southwork I preye $\square$*3140

$$
\therefore \because \mathrm{HROWRT} 89
$$

Ne abyde no man for hese curteysye
And swor by armys \& by blod \& benys
I cam a noble tale for thenenys
With whiche be wele now quyte pe kny3tis tale Ouro ost saw pat he was dronke of ale
And seyde a-byd Rohyn myn lete hrothyr Sum betere man schal telle vs fyrst a nutlyyr Onhyd \& lat vs werke thryityly By goxdys soule / quod he jiat wele nut I
tfor I wele speke or ellys gon myn wey
Oure ost answerde tello on a delewey
Thow art a fol thy wit is'ouercome
Now herkenygh quod the mellere alle \& sume 3130 But fyrst I make a protestacyoun
That I ama dronke I lanowa jf be myn soun
And periore 3 if I mys speke or scye
Wite it the ale of Southwerk I preye
And worthy for to drawe to memory And namelil $p^{0}$ gantilis exerychon

- Our ost lough and swor so mote I gon

Thys goth aryght onbokeled is the male
Let sen now who schat telle a noper tale
Cor trewely the game is wel begrane
Now tellyth ze sere monk 3 fi pat ze cunne
Sumwhat to quite with $p^{*}$ knyghtis tale
The mellere that dronke was el pdie
So that a-nethe vp on his hors he sat
He nulde a-pale neythyr hod ne hat

|Ihan pat pe knight' had pus his tale $y$-told In att pe comparye nas per zongt ne old That he ne seyde it / was a noble storye And worpi for to drawen in memorie
And nameliche pe gentils euerych cois Oure Oost lough and swor so mot I gow This gop aright' vibokelod is pormale/ lat so now who schal telle anoper tale ffor treawely pe game is wel bygonne Now tellep $z^{2}$ sire monk if $j^{\text {e Eama }}$ Somwhat' to quyte with po knightos taio TCbo meller pat' for-drunken tras al palo So pat vunepe vpon his hors he sat' he nolde aúalen neyper hood ne hat Ne abide noman for his curtesiol
But in Pilates vois he gan to eryo And swor by armes and by blood nud boncs I can a noble tale for pe nones Wip whiab I wol now quite pe knightes talo Oure oost' sough pat he was drunken of ale And seyde abyde Robyn leesie broper Som bettre man schal telle vs ferst anoper Abyd and loth ws werken priftily
Dy goddes soule quod he patt wol nati I
fior I wol speken or ellea go my woyo
Oure oost answerde /tello on a devellewvere
Thou art a fool pi witto is ouercomo
Now berknop quop pe meller alle and some But firstr I make a protestacioun
That I am dronke I knowe it by my soun And perfors if I speke ox mys.cay
Wite 30 it po ale of Suthwerk I 300 pray
7 corpess 80
-

## \& hex byganes'

pe Prologe of pe milleres tale Tf The Prologe

Yhan pat po knyght had pus his tale tola In al the companye nas jer zonge ne oliko bat he ne seide it was a noble storio
And worpi to be drawe in nomorie
And namely the gentels euarechoin ${ }^{+}$

- Our hooste loughe and strore so mot' I gon

This gop a rist pubokeled is pe male
3116 Lat' se nowe whe shal telle anopere tale
fior trewly pe game is wel bygome
Now tellep $3^{e}$ sir monke $j^{2}$ if $z^{2}$ conme
Somwhal to quyto wip po knyghtes lale
\$reo The Miller pat for-dronke whe al pale
So gat' vnnejes pppon his hors hersattr Ho wold availe noipe hóde ne hatte Ne abile no man for his eurtesie
But in Pilates vois he bygapt to crie
And swors by acmes blode and bones
*I can a anable tale for pernoncs
Wip pe whicti I wil now quyte pe kayztes tale Onr [hooste] seghe pat he was dronke of alo * And suide ahide Robyn leue brother?

Somino better man shal telle ve first anoprer
Abide and [let] us wirche thriftely
By goddes soule quod he pat wil not I
fror I wil speaze or follis go ruy way
Our hooste answervil seye on a deuel way
Thou arte a fool pi wilt is ouereommen
Now harkenel quod pe myllore al and som
IT But first I make a protegtacioun
pat I am droxke I lanowe it' by my soun And porfore jifin mysspeke or say
Wite it po Alo bfeuthtiterk I 30 p pray
7 Pemtorty ${ }^{6} 9$.


## Incipit prologus Melendenarij

Whan pat pe knyht had pus. his tále g-tolde.
.In al jo company nas pere zonge ne holde
That he ne eoide it was noble storyo
And worpi for to drayen in memorie.
And pameliche je grontils euerychone
Owre osto loube and swore so mot .I. gone a
This gole ariht voboklede is pe mals
3116 Lat see nowo who selan tel apoper tale . $31 \overline{16}$
ffor tienly po game is wele bergunne [leas ss]
Now tellep 30 sire monke if $z^{2}$ kume
Somewhat to white wip po knyhtes tale
IT The Mellere pat for-dronken was al palo 3100
So pat vanep vpon his hors he sat
He nolde a-valen neype hode no hat
Ne abide noman for his ourtasie
3124 Hotin Pilates voice he gan to crio
And swore be armes and be blode and henes
.I. can a noblo tale for pe nopnes
Wip whiche .I. wil nowe quite poutontybtesfale
Owre oste sauhe pat he was dronken of ale
And seide abide Robin leue bropera
Som better man schal tol us firste nt-nofer
Abide and late ve werken proftely
Be goddes sowle quad he pat wil notht .I.
flor .I. wil spokon or elles go my weye
Oure Óste anserwerd. toff on pan a denelwoye
Thowe ert a fole pi witte is ouer come
Nowe herken quod pe Mellere al gnal some
Bot first. I. make a protestaciour

And jere if .J. speke or mys saie
Wiyte it pe als of Sodjowerk IT

7 - LANSDOWSE 89 ?

90 grour A § 8. miller's projogue Ellesmere Ms.
ffor I wol telle / a legende and a lyf Bothe of a Carpenter / and of his wyf How that a clerk / hath set the wrightes cappo -T The Rere answerde / and seyde stynt thy clappe
Lat be / thy lewed dronken barlotrye It is a syme / and eak a greet folye To aprogren axy man / or hym defame And eek' to bryngen wyues in swich fame Thou mayst ynogh / of ochera thynges soyn If This dronke Millere / spak ful soone ageyn And soyde / leve brother Osetrold Who hath no wyf / he is no Cokewold
Bet I sey nat therfore / that thou art oon Ther been ful goode wrucs many con And euere /a thousand goode / ayeyns oon badde That knowestow wel thy self / but if thou madde Why artow angry / with my tale now I have a wyf pardee / as wel as thow Yet nolde I / for the oxen in rny plogh Take op on me / moone than ynogh
As demen of my self / that I were oon I wol bileue wel / that I am noon An housbonde / ehal nat been Inquisityd Of goddes pryactee / ror of his wyf So he may fonde goides foyson) there Of the remenant' nedeth nat enquere
TI What sholde I moorv eeyn / but this Millere
He nolde his wordes / for no man forbere
But tolde his cherles talo in his manere Mathynketh / that I shal reherce it heere And ther-fore euery gontil wight I preye fior goddes loue / demeth nat that I. seyo Of yuel entente / but that I moot reherces Hir tales alle / be they bettre or werse Or elles / falsen som of my mateere And therfore / who so lisk it atat yheere EJLbSMERE 80

90 oroup A. § 3. hiller's prologue Hengwit MS.
ffor I wol tello / a legonde and a lyf
Bothe of a Carpenter / and of his wyf
How pat a elerk' hath set the wrightes cappe
T The Reue ensuverde / and seyde stynt thy clappe 3144
Lat be / thy lewed dronken harlotrye
It is a symere / and eek a greet folye
To apoyren any man / or hym diffame
3148 And eek to bryngen wyues / in swich fame
Thow mayst yaow / of othere thynges sayn
of This dronken Millera / spalk ful soone ageyn
And seyde / leane brother Osewoliz
Who hath no wyf / he is no Cokewold
But I seye natt ther-fore / fat thow art oon
Ther been ful goode wyues maxy oou
[ . . . . . . . . . . . .
Why artow angry / wit my tale now
I haue a wyi pardee / as wel as thow
Yet nodde I / for the oxen in my plough
Take yp on ms / moore than ynough
As demon of my self / pat I were con
I wol bileeue wel / fat I am noon
An houshonde / shal noght been Inquisityf/
fo goddes pryuetes / nor of his wyf
So he may fynde / goddes foyson there
Of the rememant medeth noght enquere
If What sholde I rooore seyn / but this Miilere
He nolde his wordes / for no man forbere Bua tolde his cherles tale / in his manors Me athynketh / that I shal relerce it heere And ther-fore / euery gentil wight I preys Demeth noght' for goddes loue / pat I seye Of gruel entente / but for I moot reherse Hir tales alle / be they bet or werse Or ellis falsen / som of my matero And ther-fore / who so list it noght zhere HENGWar 90

90 grotr A. § 3. hmlerr's prologue. Cambridge MS.
ffor I wele telle a legende \& a lyf
Bothe of a caxpenter \& hese wyf
How that a clerk hath set the wryghtis cappe
The rene answerde \&t seyde stynt \$yn clappe
let be pyn lewede dronke harlotrye
It is a arynne \& ek a gret folye
To apogre ony man or hym diffime
And ek to bryngyn whyuys in sryed fame
pou maygt I-now of opero thyugis sayn
This droakyn mellere spak ful sone ageyn
And zeyde lene brothyr Osewold
Ho hath no wif he is no coukewold
But I beye not perfore jat pou art on
There ben ful goode wivis manyon
And euer a thonsent goode a-zens on badde
That thoryst por wel pyn self / but jif pou maddo 3156
Why art pou angry with myn tale now
I hane a wif also as wel as pous
3it nolde I not for the oxsyn in myn plow
Takyn wp on me more pan I-now
As demgniar myn gelf pat pou pore on
I wele belene wel fat Ine am non
An husbonde scharl not ben inquysityf
Of goddis prixute nor of hese vyf
So he may fyudyn godis foysourn there
Of the remenawit nedythenot denquyre
What sclualde I seyn But this mellere
He wolde hese werdys for no man forbere
But tolde hese cherlych tale in hese manore
Me thynkyth I schal rehorse it here
[taut tes And perfore euery gentyl wygh I preye
3172 ffor goddys loue demyth not pat I seje
Of enyl entent but for I mot reherse
Here talys al bo pey betere or werse
Or cllys fallyn sum of myn matere
And perfore who so leste it not bere
oajrbatdar 90

90 groti A. § 3. hellerts prolagete. Corpus MS.
flor I wol telle a legenco and a lyf
Bope of a Carpenter and of his wije/
bow pat a clerk' hap sott po wrightes capp ${ }^{\text {e }}$
The Teesuc answerde and seyde stynt' py clappe lat be fi lowed dronken harlotrie
It is a syane and eeke gret folye
To apeiren eny man or diffame
And eek' to bringe wyfees in such fame
Thou maist ynough of ofer pinges sain This dronken meller spak' ful soons agayn And seyde leene broper Obewold /
Who has no wyf he is no Cokevold
Bat I seye nought perfors pat' pau art oony Ther bean ful goode wyfes many on
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . nap in the MS.]
Why art pou angry wip my tale now
I have a viff parde as wel as jou
Yet nolde I not for pe Oxom in my ploug
Take vpon me more pan ynough
As demen on my self pat I were con
I wil biloene pat I am noon
And housbonde schal not bon Inquysitif
Of goddes priantees ne of his wijf
So he may fynde goddes foysoñ pere/ Of pe remenent needej nought to enquere What acholde I more sayn but pis Mellere le nolde his wordes for no man forbere But tolld his chenles talo in his manere Me ajinkep pat I schal reherce hem heene And perfors euery gentil wight I preye
Domep noughe for goides lous pat I seye
Of yuek entent but for pat I moot reherse
Here talos alle be pei bettre or worse
Or elles falsea som of my matiere
And per-fore who so list it nought to heero
corpes 90

90 anoup A S 3. himen's protionce. Pobworth MS.
fior I will teile a legenc̀ and a liff
Bop of a Carpenter' and [of] his wiff
How pat a clerke reft the wriztes cappe
The reue answord and seide stint of pi chappe
Laut be pi lewde dronken harlotrie
It is a syane and eke a grete folpe
To appeyren ony man or hym difiame
And elke to bringe wives in such tatue bow maist ynowe of opor pingges seine pis dronken Millere spake ful sone sigeya And seide Itue broper oswalde
Who hajp no wif. is no knkwold But I scie not perfor fat pou art ooll Ther ben ful good[e] wyues meny on
[............... .

$$
\text { no gap in the } M S \text {.] }
$$

Whi art pou angry wif my tale nowe
I have a wiff parde as wel es poo/
3it nolde I for pe oxen in my plogh
Tako ppon me more pan ynogh As demen of my seluen jaty I were oone I wil byliene pat pat I am nono An hosbond shald not be inquesaitif Of goddes priuete ne of his wif So le may finde geddes foyson jere Of pe remenant nodep nat to enquare What shuld I more saie but pe Millere
Ho nyl his wowdes for no man forbere Butt tolde his Chirles tale in his manere Me forjenkej pat I shal reherce it hare And ferione scery gentil wizt I pres Demep not for goddes lowe pat I seie Of euel entent but for I mote reheree Her tales alle be pei better' or ware/ Or ellis fals somen of my matere And perfure who listrit not here PETTYORTH 0

90 group A. § 3. muler's prologue. Lansdowne MS.
fior .I wilt tett a legende $a n d$ a lif
Bopon of a carpenter and his "if
Howe pat a clerke hape selte pe wrihtes cappe
3144 The reue ansowarde stinte pi clappe

- Latt bue jil lewed dronken harlotrio

It is a sinne and eke grete folyo
To appciren any man or him defamo
3146 And eke to bringe wiues in suche fame
bou maist ynouhe of opere jinges saine
This dronken Meller spak ful sone azeine
And seid leus broper oswolde
3152 Who hape no wif he is no cokewolde
But.I. seis noust perefone pat pou art ofn
Ther bene fuil gode wives Many on
[. . . . . . . . . . . .
Whi ert pou angri wip my tale nowo
I. hace a wife perde as wele as powe

Zate nolde .I. note for pe oxen in my plouhe
Talk rpon me more pan .l. nowhe
As demen of my self pat. I. were oous [mentso, tack?

- I. witt beleue pat. I. am none

An husbonde schal nouht bs inquisitif
Of godities privetces ne of his wif
So he may finde goddes foyson pere
Of pe remennat nedep nouht to enquere
What schold .I. more seis : Bot pis Mellere
3168 He nolde his wordes for noman forbero
Bot [sayde] his cherles tale in his manere Me apenkep pat .I. schal reherce hem here And per-for eucry, gentil whight .I. preio
Demep noobt for goddes loue pat .I. saie
Of yael enten bot pat, I , notiarehorco
Her tales al be pai betitar or werse
Or elles falsed tonme of my matione
And pera-fore who so list nonht to lere
orour A. § 3. hiler's proLoodi Eliesmere MIS. 91
Turne ouer the leef / and chese another tale ffor he shal fyado yuowe / grete and emale Of storial thyng that toucheth gentilless3 And euk moralites / and hoolynesso
Dlamoth nat me / if that yo chese amys The Millere / is a charl / ye knowe wel this So wns the Reve / and othore manye mo And harlotrie // thay tolden bothe two Anyseth yow / puiteth me ont of blame And cek ${ }^{+}$men shal nat maken ernest of game
[Slight break in the AIS.]
.

## grovi A. § 3. uiluen's pnoloade Hengwrt MS. 91

Turne ouer the lesf / and chese another tale ffor he shal fyade znowe / grete and smale
Of storial thyng' that toucheth gentilesse
3180 And eek moralitee / and holynesse

- Blameth noght me / if jat yo chese amys Tho Millare is a cherl / ye knowe wel this So was the Reue eek' and othere mo
And harlotrye / they tolden bothe two
Anyseth yow / and put me out of blame And eek' men shal noght maken emnest of gaune
[STight break in the MSS]]


## gnour A. § 3. arillea's proloque. Cambridge Ms. 91

Turne oner the lef \& ches a noper tals for he schal fynde I-nowe grete \& smalo
Of storyal thyng pat touchith gontillesse
An elk Momalite and holynesso
Blamyth not me 3 if 30 chesyn arays
The mellere is a cherl 30 knowe wel this
So was the reue \& opere manye mo
And harlotrye pey tolde bothe to
Avyseth 30w pats rie out of blame
And ek men schal not makyn ermest of game
here endith the prologe/
[No gap in the MS.]

GROUP A. § 3. mLleb's proloats. Corpus 進S. 91

## Torme ouer be leef and chees anoper tale

fior je schulle finde ynowe grete and smale Of storial ping' fat' toucher, gentilesso
And cell moralite and holynesse Blame\} not mo if bat 3 e cheese anys The meller is a cherl 3 e krowe wel pis So was pe Reeue ceki and oper mo And harlofrie fey tolden bope tuo
Aniseg jou and puttep me out of blame $^{\text {and }}$
And eek' men schal not make ernest of game
[No gap in the MS.]
anour A. § 3. miller's frologere. Pebworth His. 91

## Torne oucr pe lief and chese apoper tale

 ffor 3 e shul fynde ynow grete and smale Of historial pirge pat touchey gentitiosse And eke moralite and holynesse Blame not' me jif pat je chese anys Tho Millere is a cheerle $z^{\circ}$ knowe wel pis So was the Reve eke and other mooAnd harlotrie pei told bop twoo
Avise 3 on and putu me out of blame And eke men shal not make ernest of game Thus endep pe prologe.
[No break in the MS.]
grout A. § 3. mithrr's froloaue. Lansdowne MS. 9I
Torne ouere pe leus and chese a-noper tale
fror 30 schal finde. y -nowe greto and amale
Of storial pingo pat torchep gentillesse
And ele moralite and holynesse
Blamep nouzt me if $p a t$ $z^{0}$ chesen a-mys
The meller is a cherle $z^{e}$ knowe vele pis
So was pe roue else and ojer mo
And harlotrye pei tolden bop tuo
Auisep 3 owe and putte me owte of blame
And eke men schal nougto make arnesto of gance
Explicit prologus.
[No gap in the MS.].

ITHeere bigynneth the Millere his tele.

IIHilom / ther was dwellynge at Oxenfork A riehe gnof / that gestes heeld to bord And of his craft he was a Carpenter With hym / ther was dwellynge a poure scoler
Hadde lerned Act bat al his fantasye tratritise of the arceres Was turned / for to lerine Astrologre
And koude / a certegn of conclusioñs To demen / by Intorrogacioñ
If bat men asked lym / in certuin houres
Whan pat men sholde haue draghte or elles shoures 3196 Or if mon asked bym / what sholde bifalle Of euery thyng / I may nat rekeno hom alle TThis clerk' was cleped / hende Nicholns Of deerine toue he koude and of solas And ther-to / he was sleigh / and ful priuee And lyk a mayden / moke for to see A chambre hadde he in that hostelrye Allone / with-outen any compaignye ffil fetisly ydigtet with herbes swoote And he hym soIf / as sweete as is the roote Of lycorys / or any Cetewale
His ALrageste / and bookes grete and smale
His Astrelabie / longynge for his Art/ His Augrym stones / layen faive a part/ On khelues / couched at his beddes beed His presse ycovered / with a faldyng reed And all above / ther lay a gay Ssutrie On which / he made a nyghtes molodie So swetely / that al the chambre rongs And Angelus ad rirginem / ho song' And after that he song' the kynges noote fful ofton / blessed was his myrie throte
ehlesmben 92

## वT Here bigy-neth the Millerys tale is

 hilom ther was dwellyrg at Oxenford A riche gnof that gestos heeld to bonl And of his craft he was a Carpenter With hyin ther was dwellynge a poure Scoler Hadde lernad art but al his fantasie Was turued / for to leere Astrologis And koudo / a certeyn of conclusiona To demen / by interrogacionsIf pab mon ased hym / in certein houres
Whan pat men sholio haue droghte / or ellis shoures 3196 Or if men axed hym / what shel bifallo Of enery thyng / I may nat rekene hem alle f This clerk / was clepyd hende Nicholas Of deme love he koude / and of colas And ther-to he was sleigh / and ful prynee And lyk a mayde meke / for to see A chembre hadde he / in that hostelire Allone / with-outen any compaignye fiul fetisly dight / with herbes swoote And he hym self as sweete as is the rooto
Of lycorys / or any Cotuale [aver te, backs His Almageste / and bookes grete and smale His Astrelabye / Iongynge for his Axt His Augrym stones / layen faire a part On shelues couched / at his beddes heed 3912 His presse / ycowerod with a flaldyng reed And al ahone / ther lay a gay Saulirye On which / he made a nyghtes melodye So swetely / jat al the chamibre roong' And Angelus ad virginem / he sqong' And aiter that he soong the kynges note fful often blissed wns / his marys throte hengwat 0a
\& here begronyth the tale.

$\sqrt{7}$Hilhom pere was dwellinge in Oxenfordu A ryche groff pata gestis helde to borde

9188 And of his cratt a carpenter With hym pere was dwellynge a poro scoler
Hadde lemede art but of hese fantasye
3102 Was turnet for to lemyn astronomye
And coude a certyn of conclinsiounys
To demyd by interrogacyounnya
3if that men axsed hyin in certoyn hourys
Whan men schulde haue droughte or elle schourys 3190
Or 3 if mon axsede hym what schulde be-fallo
Of euery thyng I may not rekeze hem alle
This clerk was clepid bende nycholas
Of derne lone he coude \& of solas
And perto he was sly \& ful proue Aud lyk a mayde moko for to se A chambre badde he in that ostelrye Alone with-outyn ony compaygnye fril fetously I-dygh with erbis sote And he hyta self as swete as is the rote of licorys ar ony Cetowale
Hess almagesto \& bokys grete \& smale 3208
Hese augrym stonya lyage fayre apart Hese astellabre longynge for liese art On scheluys souckede at hese bedigs bed
Hese presse I-conered with a faldyage red
And al aboue pere lay a gay sautrye
On whiche he made on nyghtis melodye
So swetely pat al the chambere rong
And Angelus ad uirginem he song
And aftyr pat he song the kyngis note
flul oftyn blyssede was hese mery throte
cambidat oa

## And here by-

## gynnep je Killers Tale.

TI Narracio

IIIhilom per was dwellyng at Oxenfoord A Riche gnoffe patt gastes heeld to boorde 3188 And of his crafte he was a Carpunter Wip him fer was dwellyng' a pouer scoler hadde lerned art but att his fantasye Was torned for to lerne astrologio/
And coupe a certein of conclusions
To demen by interrogacions
If pat men exed him in corteyn houxes
Whan men schold have drought or ellos schoures 3196
Or if men axed him what schal bifallo
Of eutry pinge I may nought reknen allo
This clerk' was cleped heende Nicholas Of derne loze he conpe and of Solas
And perto he was sleigh and ful priue And like a mayde mecke for to seo
A chambre hadde he in pat hostellerie Allone wipouten eny companye
ffel fetisly dight' wip herbes coote
And he himself as sweete as is pe roote
Of licoris or any Scthewnile
his almagist and bokes grete and smale
his astrelabrealongyng' for his art
his augrym stonest layen fairs a part
On ackelfes couched at his beddes heodo
His presse y-coured with a faldyng reed
And al abonte jer lay a gay snutrie On which ho made a night melodyo So aretly patt alle pe chambre ronge And augelus ad virginem he songe
And after pat' he song' pe kingen note fful ofte blessed was his merie prote corpos 93 [neer th, banc]

3212

Vhilom per was dwelling in Oxenford A tiche goof paty gestes helde to bort Ahd of his craft he was a Carpenter'
Wip him fer wes dwelling' a pore soolexe
Had lerned arte but al his fantasie
Was tumed forto lore Astrologic
And conde a certeyn of conelusions To demen by interregacioûs.
$3 i f$ pat men ased him incerteyn houres
Whan fat men shuld bane drougte of shoures
Or if men axed him what shuld byfolle
Of every ping I may not rekno alle
This tale was cleped hende Nicholas
Of derne loue and priue solas
And ferto he was sclegh and ful priue
And liche to a maiden meke to aee
A chambre had he in pat ostelrio
Allone wip-ott eny companye
fful fetist dighty wip herbes swote
And he hym self as swete as is fo rote
Of licorace or ony sytuale
3208 His almagist and bokes grete and smale

- His asterlaboure longinge for his arte

His awgryme atones layen-fal fuire aparto
One chelues coucleed at his beddes heuedo
His presse ykeuered wip a falding' rede
And al above per lay a gay saxtrie
On which he made on nyghtes melodye
So swetely fat' al pe chambre ronge
And angelne ad virginem he oongo
And after pat he songe po kingges note
fful ofte blessed was his mery prote
2 в HETYORTI 92

## Incipit fabula

IIHilom fere was dwellyng att Oxenford A riche gnof pat gestis helde to bord And of his craft he was a Carpentier With him pere vas dwellinge a pouer scolier Hadde lerne arte bot al his fantasis Was torned for to loren astrologio
llasf 56] If pat men axed him in certeine houres
$\mathbf{3 1 9 6}$ Whan man sehold haue drouht or alles gchoures 3196
Or if men axed him what schal be-fflle
Of euery finge .I. may nouht reken alle
This clerke was cleped hende Nicholas
3200 Of derne love he coupe and of solas
And perato he was sleight and wele prine
And like a maide melke for to see
A chambre had he in pat hostellerie
3204 Alone wij-oute any compaiguie
fful fetisly diht wip harbes awote
And he him selfe as swrete ns is pe role
Of lycoris or of any sottewale
3208 His almagiste and bokes grete and amale
His Astrelabre longeinge to his arte His augrim stones leyen fairs a parto On schelues ohowehed as his loaddes hade
3212 His prisse. yeouerid wip a foldeynge rede
And al aboue pere leie a gaie atawtrio
On whiche he made a nyht melodie
So swetely pat al pe chambre ronge
And Angelus ad virginem he songe
And after he songe pe kiugas note
ffal oft blissed was his mery prote
LaNSDOWNE 92

And thus / this sweete clerk' his tyme spente After his froendes fyndynge and his rente
IT This Carpenter / hadde wedded newe a wyf
Which that he louvede / moore than his lyt / Of sviij. year / she wae of Age
Inlons he was / and heeld hire narwo in cage ffor she was yong and wylde / and he was old And demed hym self been lik_/a Cokewoldt He knew mit Catoun / for his wit was rude That hal / man sholde wedde his slmylitude Men sholde wedden after hire estant ffior youthe and elde / is ofter at debaat But sith that he / was fallen in the gare He moste endure / as oother foll his care
Tf fair was this yonge wyf / and ther with al As any wezele / hir body / gent and amal A coynt the werede / ybarred al of ailk
A barmelooth [eek]/as whit as morno Mrilk Vp on hir lendes / ful of many a goors Whit was hir smok / and broyden al bifoore And eek bihynde / on hirt coler abouts Of colblak silk / with-Inne and eek with-oute The tapes / of hir white voluper Were of the same suyte of hir coler Hir filet brood of sille and set full hye And sikerly / she hadde a likerous eys fful smale ypulled / were hire browes two And tho were bent / and blake es any sloo She was / ful moore blisful on to aso Than is / the newe / poreionette tree And softer / than the wolle is of a wether And by hir girdel / hoeng a purs of lother Tasseled with grease / and perled with hatoun In al this work / to seken vp and doun
There nas no man so wys / pat konde thenche
So gay a popelote / or swich a wenche blezbisbee 93
grodp A. § 4. HCLEr's race Hengwrt MS. 93
And thus this swete elerk / his tyme spente
After his freendes fyadyrgi and his rente st This Carpenter / hadde wedded nowe a wyf Which pat he louede / moore than his lyf
pletsil Of.xvij, yeer / she was of age
3224 Ialous ho woa / and heeld hira narwe in Cage flor she was wilde and yong / and bo was oldP And demed hym self / bean Iyk a Cokewold He knetr nat Catoñ / for his wit was rude
3228 That bad / uan shalde wedde his similitade Men sholde wedden / after hir estaat flor youthe and Elde / is often at debaat But sith pat he / was fullen in the snaye
He mosto endure / as oother folk his care T ffair was this yonge wyf / and ther with al As any wesale / hir body gent and smal A ceynt she werde / barred al of sylik/
3236 A harmclooth / as whit is morne MylkYp on hir leindes / ful of many a goore Thit was hir smok and broyden al bifoore And eek bihynde / on hir coler aboute
3240 Of col blak silk / with-Inne and eak with-oute The tapes / of hir whito roluper Were of the same sute / of tir coler Hir filet brood of sylk and set ful hye And sikerly / she haddo a likerous Iye fful smale ypulled / were hir browes two And tho wore bent / and blake as is a slo She was ful woore / blisful on to see 3248 Than is the newa / Pencionette tree And softer / than the wolle is of a wether And by hir girdel / heeng a purs of lether Tasseled with silk / and perled with latoun In al this world / to seken yp and doun Ther nys no man so wys / pat koude thenche So gay a Popelote / or awich a wenche heng whe pa
group A. §4 mliuer's taill. Cambridge MS. 93
And puts this swete elerl hese tyme he spente Aftyr hese freadys fyndypge \& hose rente
This carpenter hadde weddid nerve a wyf Whiche pat be luredo more pan hese lyf Of eightene zes sche was of age
Ielous he was \& held here narwe in cage for sche was wilde \& zyng \& he was old And demedo hym belf / ben lyk a coukewold
He knew not catoun for hese wit was rude
3228 That bad men schulde wedde here symylitule
Men schulde wedde aftyr here estat
ffor zoughte \& elde ben oftyn at debat
But bythyn fat he was fallya in the snare
erlue as opor Lik heso care
flayt was pis jonge wif \& perwith al Aa ony wesele here body gent \& smal A seynt scho werede $\mathrm{F}^{0}$ seynt al of sylk A barme cloth as whit as ony mylk Fp on here lendis ful of manye a gons Whit was here smok I-brouded al be-fore And ek beisyndyn on tare caller alpoute
3240 Of col blak silk with-inno \& ek with-oute The tapes of here white voluper:
Were of the sqme sute of here coller
Hyre filet brod of silk Irset firl hye
And sekgrly sche badde a lycorous eyc Eirid smale I-pullede were hese browis to And $p^{0}$ were bent $\&$ blaise as is a elo
[teat ss] Sche was more blysful on to se
3248 Than is the newe pere Ionete tre
And goffere than is the wolle of a wedyr
And by hexe gerdil hong a purs of ledyr
Tassellid with aylu \& perlit with latom
3252 In al this world to selkyn rp \& doun
There is no man so wys that coude thynehe
So gay a popelote or arych a wonche
cambradae 93

And pus pe sweete clerk his tyme spente Aftor his freendes fyndyng' and his rente This Carpurtar haddo wedded a newe wyf Which pat he louedo more pan his lyf Of aviji. zeer sche wnus of age
Ialous he was and heeld hir narve in cage ffor sche was wylde and yoncs and he was old And demed him self ben lik' a Coketrold he knew not Caton for his witte was rude That bad men wedde his similitude Men scholde wedde after here astat flor youfe and eelde is oftea in debat But sipen pat he was fallen in the snare He most endure as oper folls his care flair was pis zorge wijat and per wip al As eny wesele hire body gent and smal A ceyut' sche wered barred al of selft A barmelop as whit as morne mells Vpon hire lendes ful of many a goore Whit' was hir smok' and broudal al bifore And eeld byhyade on hire coler aboute Of kolblak' sills wipinne and cek wipoute The tapes of bir white voluper Were of po same soyto of hire coler hire filet' brood of sille and sitt ful hye and sikerly sche hadde a likerous yhe fal smal $y$-pulled were hirs browes tuo And po were boat and blak' as any slo Scho wha ful more blisifil for to see/ Than is pe newe perionette tree And aofter pan po wolle is of a wejer And by hir gexdul hinge a pure of lefer Tassed wip selk and perled wibl latoun• In al pis world to scoken yp and doun Ther is no man so wys jat' coupe jenche
So gay a popelote or swich a wenche/ cohpte 03
ghows A. § 4, Millerie maid. Petworth Ms. 93
And jus pe sweta Clerk' his tyme spente

A seynt she wered barred al of silk
A barmeclope as white as morn[e] mylk ${ }^{4}$
Vpon her lordes ful of mony a gore White was hir smok and onbruuded al byfore And eke berhinde on her coler' aboute
Of Cole-blak cill with-Inne and exe wip-oute
The tapes of hir white volipere
Were of pe same sute of hir colere
Hir Philett brode of silk and sette ful hio
3244 And sikenty she had a lykerous ye
ful smal ypulled wem hor browes troo/
And poo were bent and blake ts eny sloo/
She was more blisful on to se
pan is pe Dewe Perient tree
And softer pan pe woth is of eiper
And by hir gitiol hange a purs of loder'
Tasshed wip silk and perted with latoun
3252 In al pis worlde to sele vp sad doun
Ther nys no man so wise pat coupe penclio
So gay a popelot' or [such] a wenche
PETYOATI 98
grodf A. § 4. miller'b tald. Lansdowne MS. 93

## And pus pe awete clerke his time sponte

3200 Affeter his frondes findeyngo and his rente
This Carpentor had wedded newe a wif
Whiehe jat be loned more pan his lif
Of xyij. gere scho wes of age
3334 Ielous he was and helde hire narve in cage
ffor sche was wilde and jonge and he tras holde
And damed him self bane like a cokemolde
He knewe nouzt Caton for his witte was rude
3228 That bad mon wodde his similitude
Men scholde wedde after hire astate
fior zoupe and clde is often att debate
leat ts, back] Bot sejen pat he was fallen in the snare
3232 . He moste endure as opere folke his kare
ffiaire was pie zongo wif and jerto wip al
As any wesel hir bodi gente anil emal
A geinte geho wered barred al of silke
A barmeclope as white as any morwes mylke
Vppon bire lendes fol of mony a gore
White wes hire smoke and brould al be-fore
And eke be-hinde on hire colere aboute
3240 Of cole blak ailke within and eke with $/$-oute .
The tapes of hir white volupero
Were of pe same sute of hire colero
Hiro felet broodo of silke and sitt ful' bihe
3244 And ssikurly sche had a lykunse oye fful small y-pulled was hire browes two.
and po were bente, and blake as any. slo.
Sche was ful more blisfint for to see
Thane is je neve perionet tree
And softor pan wolle is of a weper
And be hir gyrdel ${ }^{2}$ hinge a purs of lepere Tassildo wip selke a[n]d perlid wip laton pere is noman so wise pat coupe ponch So Gaye a popelote or swiche a wenche
uansdowne 93

04 grove A. § 4. ymirris tatis Ellemere MS.
ftul brighter / was the shynyng of hir hewe
Than in the tour / the noble yforged newe
II But of hir song / it was / as loude and yerne As any svalwe / sittyage on a beme Ther to / she kopde skippo / and mike game As uny kyde / or calf / folrynge his dame Hir mouth was sweete / as bragot or the Meeth Or hoord of Apples / leyd. in hey or heeth.
Wynsjnge she was / as is a ioly colt
Long as a Mast and vprighta as a bolt
A brooch sche baar / yp on hir loue coler As brood / as is the boos of 8 bokeler Hir shoes were laced / on hir legges hye She was a prymerole / a pimoesnye
ffor any lord / to leggen in his bedde
Or yei for any good yeman to wedde
$\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{O} w}$ sire / and eft sire / so bifel the cas 1 That on a day / this hende Nicholas ffil with this yonge wyf / to rage and pleye Whil that hir housbonde was at Oseneye As clerkes / ben ful subtile / and ful queynte and prinely / he caughte hire by the queynte And seyde ywis / but if ich haue my wille ffor deazne loue of thes / lemman I spille And keeld hive hardo / by the hannche bones And seyde / lemman loue me al atones Or I wol dyen / also god me save And she sproong $/$ as a coll doth in the trave And with hir heed / sche wryed faste awey And seyde / I wol nat kisse thee / by my fey Why lnt be quod ich / lat be Nicholas Or I wol crio / out / harrov / and allas Do wey' yours handes / for your curteisye TI This Nieholas / gan mercy for to crye And spale 30 faire / and profed hire so faste That she hir loue / hym graunted atte laste ellesmere at

94 group A. § 4, willbr's talb, Hengwrt ms.
fful brighter was / the shynyng of hir hewe
Than in the Tour / the noble yforged newe But of hir soong' it was as loade and yeme As any swalwe / sittyng on a Berne Ther-to / she koude skippe / and make game As any kyde / or Colf / folwynge his dame Hir mouth was swreete / as Bragot' or the meeth. Or hoord of Apples / leyd in hey or heeth Wynaynge she was / as is a ioly Colt
Loong as a Mast / and vprighte as a bolt
A brooch she baar / yp on hir Ious coler As brood / as is the boos of a Bokeler Bir shoes were laced / on hir legges hye
She was a Prymerole / a piggesnye
ffor any lord / to leggen in his bedde Or yet for any good yeman to wedde neass, hecky T Now sire and eft site / so bifol the cas 3272 That on a day / this hende Nicholas ffil with this yonge wyf / to rage and pleye Whil pat hir housbonde / was at Onneye As clerkes been / ful subtil and ful quegnte
3276 And pryuely / he caughte hire by the quegnte And seyde ywys / but if ich have my wille flor derne loue / of thee lemman I spille And beeld hire harde / by the baunche bones
3280 And seyde lemman / loue me al atones Or I wol dyen / al so god me saue And she sproong as a Colt dooth in the Traue And with hir heed / she wryed fosto awroy
3284 She seyde I wol nat kisse thee by my fey Wy lat be quod ich / lat be Nicholas Or I wol crye / out harrow and allas Do wey youre handes / for youre curteisye TThis Nicholas / gan merey for to crye And spals so faire / and profred hym so faste That she hir louo / hym graunted atte laste, hengivet o4

94 anoup A § 4 matures rald. Cambridge MS.
fful bryght was the sehynynge of here hewe Than in $p^{*}$ tonv/ the noble forgit newe
But of here song it was as loude \& zeme
As ouy swalwe sytifnge on a aberns
And jerto seche conde shippe \& make game
As ony kede or kalf folwende chese dame
Hers mouth was swete as braket or the methe
Or hord of appillis leyd in hay or hethe
Wynsynge sche was as is a ioly colt
Long as a mast \& yp ryght as a bolt
A broche she bar vp on here lowe coler
As brod as is the bos of a bokeler
Here schois were Jasyd on hero leggis hye
Sche was a prymole \& a piggis nyo
ffor ony lond to liggen in hese bedds Or ek for ony good zeman to wedde
Now sere \& eft sere so beefel- the cas
That on a day this hendyn Nicholas
ffil with pis 3 gnge wif rage \& pleye
Whil fat here husbonde was at Hoseneye
As clerkys ben ful sotyl \& ful queynte
And priuyly he canghte bere bī $p^{e}$ queynte
And seyde I-wis but I mowe have myn wille
for derne loue of the lemman I apillo
And held here harde be the haunche bonys
And seyde lemman loue me al at onys
Or I wele deyin al so god me saue
And sche sprougs as a colt dcth in the traue
And with here hed sche wrythed faste a-wey
Sche seyde I wel not kysse $p^{e}$ be my fey
Whi let be quod sche leti be nycholas
Or I wele crye out harrow allis
Do wey zoure hondis for' ${ }^{\prime}$ goure curteysy

And spak so fayre \& proferedo hym so faste
That sche here loue hym grauatede at $p^{n}$ laste
casfiridge o4

94 abour A. § 4. milek's tale. Corpus MS.
fiul brighter was pe schynyug of hir hewe
Than in pe toux peoble $y$-forged newe But of hir song it was so lowd and zerno As any swatwe chitering on a herme/ Ther-to sche coupe skippe and make a game As ony kyde or calf folwyng' his dame hir moup was sweets as braketi or fe meth Or hoond of appoles layd in hay or heth
Wynsyng sche wes as is a Ioly colt
long as a mast and vpright as a bolt
A broche sche bar on hir love coler
As brood as is pe boos of a bocler hire schos were laced on hire legges hye Sche tras à primerole a pygges nye
ffor eny lord to liggen in his bedde/ Or zet for eny good yemen to wredde If Now sire and efte sire so bifel pe catis That on a day pie heende Nicholas fil wip pis ${ }^{\text {abge }}$ wijf to rage and playe. Whil patt hir housbonde was at Osenaye As clerkes ben ful subtil and ful queinte And prively be caught hir by pe queynte And seyde I mis but if ich haue my ville ffor derne loue of pe lemman I spille/
And keld hir harde by pe haunche bones And befde lemman tove me wel al at ones
Or I wol deyen al eo god me saue
And sche sprong as a cold dop in pe traue And with bir hed sehs wried faste awey Sche seide I wil nat kisse pe by my fey Whi labbe quad ich labbe Nicholas Or I wol crie out harrow and allas Do wey zoure bondes for zoure curtesye This Nicholas gan meroy for to crie And spal' so faire and profred him so fast That seche hir loue graunted him atte last cospos 34

## 94 group A. 8 4. andive's cates. Petworth Mg.

fful brizt was the shynyng of her hwe
Than in pe toure pe noble forged newe But of her songe it was as londe and zerne As eny swallowe sittinge on a beerne berto she coupe skippe and make a game As eay kid or call folowing' his dame Her moupe, ypas swete as braket or meft Or horde of apples leide in hay or heth Wyasinge she was as is a Ioly colt
Longe as a mast and ypward as a bolt A broche she bare on her Ione colers ${ }^{\text {B }}$ As brode as is pe boos of a bokelere Her shoes were laised on her legges his She was a Primeroff a Pigges nye fior eny lorde to liggen in his bedde Or zit fer eny [good] zeman to wedde Now sir' and oft sir' and so bifelle po caas That on a day pis heonde Nicholas / ffello wip pis yonge wif forto rage and play While bat her husboude was at osenay As clerkes bone ful subtile and ful queynte And prively he kaugt har' by fe quegnte And seide ywis but I haze my wille flor deoms loue of pe lenuman I spille And hddo hute fast' by pe haunche bonya And seide lomman my witt at onys Or I wil die as god me save And she spronge as a colt in traue And wib her hode ache wried fast away She saido I wil not kisse fe by my fay Wy labbe guod alke latt be Nicholas Or I wil crie out harowe and alas Do way 30 are hondes for 3 our curtesie This Nicholas gon -meney fortorrie And spako so faire and profred him ful fast pat' she her loue graunted hym atte last' PETVOATM 94

94 anoup A. § 4. himeir's tale. Lausdowne Ms.
fful brihter was pe sehincinge of hir hewe
Than in pe toure pe noble forgode newe
Bott of hir songe it was so lowde and zorne As any swalowe Chiterynge on a berne There-to scho coutpe stippe and make a game As any kide or calfe foloweynge his dame Fir moupe was swete as brakat or pe mepe Or horde of appeles layde in haye or hope Wyusinge seke was as a Ioli colte
3264 Longo as a maste and vpriht as a bolto A broche sche bare on hixe loue colens As brode as is je boos of a bokelere nearta3 Hir schoes were laced on hir legges hiho 3268 Sche was a primerol a pignees nyo ffor any lorda to liggen in his beddo Or jit for any good zoman to weddo IT Nowe sire and ft sire so be-fett pe cas 3272 That on ,an dxie fis hende Nicholas
fill wip pis zonge wif to rage and to pleis While pat hive husbond was att Osenaye As clerkes ben ful sotel and ful wheinte And priuelye he carbt hire be pe quaynte And eoide. ywis bot if.I. haue my. witt. ffor deme lous of pe lemman. I, spitt And hold hirs harde be pe haunche bones And seide lemman loue me wele att ones Or .I. wille deyen also god mo saue And scle sprongo as a colte dop in pe traue And wip hire hede sche wried fast a-waio
3284 Sche seide. I. wil noult kisse pe be my. faie
Whi labbe quod iche lat be yycholas Or I witt crio out harrowe aml alas Do weie zoure hondes for zowre curtesie 3288 This Nicholss gan mercie for to crie. That sche hire loue grountide him att last

## orour A. §4. Miller's tare. Ellesmere MS.

And swoor hir ooth / by seint Thomas of Kent
That she wol been / at his comandement Whan pat she may / hir leyser wel espio
Myn housbonde / is so ful of Ialousie
That but ge wayte wel / and been priues
I woot rigtit wel / I mam butb deed quod she
Yo moste been ful dearne / as in this cas
TT Nay ther of / care thee noghtr quod Nicholas
A clerk' kadde litherly / biset his whyle
But if he koude / a Carpenter bigyle
And thus they heen \{ accorded and ysworn
To wayte a tyme / as I haue tald biforn
IT Whan Nieholas / had doon thus euerideel
And thakked hire / aboute the lendes weel
Ho kist hire sweeto / and talketh his sawrtric And ployath faste / and maketh melodic
Tuanne fil it thus / pat to the paryssti chirehe
Cristes / owene werkes / for to wirche
This goode wyf / went on an haliday
Hir fortheed shoon / as bright as aby day
So was it wassten / whan she leet hir werk
IT Now was ther of that chirche a parissh clork
The which / that was yyleped Absolon
Crul was his heer / and as the rold it shoon And strouted as a fanne / large and brode fful streight and ouene / Ing his ioly shode
His rodo was reed / hiso oyen greya as goos With Powles wyadow / coruen on his shoos In hoses rede / he wente fetisly
Yclad he was / ful smal and propraly
Al in a kirtol / of a lygit waget
fful faire and thikse / been the poyntes sold And ther vp on / he hadde a gay surplys As whit as is / the blosme yp on the rys A myrie child he was / so god me saue
Wel koude he laton blood / and clippe and shave enlesmifre os

And swoor hir ooth / by Seint Thomas of Kent
3292 That she wolde been / at his comaundement
Whan bat she may / hir leyser wel espio
Myn housbonde / is so ful of Talousio
That but ye waite wel / and been pryues
3296 I woot right wel / I nam but deed quod she
Ye moste been ful derne / as in this eas
If Nay ther of / eare thee noght quod Nickolas
A clonc haddo lutherly / biset his while
3300 But if he keude / a Carpenter bigyle
And thus thoy been acorded and $y$-sworn
To waite a tyme / as I haue told biforn
Whan Nicholas / hadde doon thus guergdel
3304 And thakked hire / vp on the lendes wel
He kiste hir sweete / and taketh his sautrye
And pleyeth faste / and maketh molcdye
TT Thanne fil it thus / pat to the parissh chincho
3308 Cristes owene werkes / for to wirche
This gocde wyf / wente on an haliday
Fir forheed shoon / as bright as any day
So way it wasshen / whap she leet hir werk ${ }^{-1}$
3312 T Now was ther of that ohirehe a parissh elerks
The which / jat was yclepid Absolon
Crol was his hece / and as the gold it shoon
And stroated as a ffanne / largo and brode
ful stireight and euene / lay his ioly shode
His sode was reed / hise eyen groye as goos
With Poules wyndow / corren on his shoos
In hoses rede / he twente fetisly
Yclad he was / ful smal and proprely
Al in a kirtel / of a light wagat
ful faire and thikke / been the pointes set ${ }^{1}$
Amd ther op on / he hatide a gay surplys
As whit' as is the blosme vp on the rys
A morye child he was / so god me sane
Wel konde he laten blood / and clippe and shaue
henawrt os
group A. § 4. mimer's tale. Cambxidge Ms. 95

## And swor hero oth be seynt Thomays of kent

Whan fat sche may here lnysor wel asspye
Myy husbonde is so ful of Iclousye
That lut 3 e waite wel \& ben prius
I wot ryght wel I am but ded quod sche
30 muste ben ful derne ss in pis cas
Nay perof care 30 not quod Nicholas
A clerk hadde lethyriy bo-set hese while
But git he coude a carpenter be-gyle
And pus they ben acordit \& I-sworn
To wayte a tyme as I hawe told bo-forn
Whan Nicholas hadde don pis euery del
An thakkede here a-boute the leadis wel
He kysaith here swete \& takyth here suatrye
And plogeth faste \& makyth melodyo
Thanne fel it thus pat to $p^{0}$ parich cherche
Grystys owene werkys for to werche
This goode wyf wente on an haly day
Here forehed schon as bryght as ony day
So wes it wasschyn whan acho let hero werk
Now was pers of that chorche a paryseh elerk
The-wheche pat was clepid absolon
Crol was hese her \& as $p^{a}$ gol it schon
And strut as a fan larra \& brod
fiul stroyt \& exene lay hese Ioly schod
His rodo was red hese eysyn groye as gos
With poulys wyndow I-korwyn on hese schois
In hosyn rede he wente fetusly
I-chad he was ful smal \& properly
Al in a kytel of a lyght vachet
fful fagre \& thikke. ben the peyntis set
And perupon he hadde a gay surplys
As whit as is the blome on the rys

A meryo chyld he was so god me save
Wel coude he letyp blod \& wel schaue
cambitoor as
grour A. § 4, milere's tatio. Corpas hifs. 95
And swor hir op hy sent Thomas of kent
That sche wolde ben at his comaundement
What pat sehe may hir leysir wel aspye
Myn housbondo is so ful of Ialousye That bat I wayte wel and be priue I woot right wel I nam but deed quop sele Yo moate bon ful derno as in pis calas Nay por-of knte $z^{e}$ nought quod Nicholng A clenk hadde litherly biset his while Butt if he coupe a carpunter begile And pus poy ben acorded and y-sworn
To wayte a tyme as I haue told biforn Whan Nicholas hadde pis euerydel
Ard thakked hire aboute pe leades wel ho kist hir sweoto and taky his Sauterio And playep faste and makej melodye Than fil it pus pat to jo parissche cherche/ Cristes owne werkos for to werche
This goode wijf wente on ant haly day hir forked schon as bright as any day So was it waissche whan sche leett hir werle
Nom ras per of pat chirche a parissche clerk' The which pat' wes y-cleped absolon Crul was his heer and as pe gold it schon And strouted as a fanne linge and brode flil stroyta and euene lay his Ioly schode his rode was reed his eyhen groy as goos
Wio poules tyyndow cortuen in his selioos In hoses rede he wente fetisly
I-clad the was ful smail and propurly
Al in a kertett al of light' waget
fful faire an piske ben pe poyntz y-sett
And jex ypon ho haddo a gay surplys
As whit as is pe blosme on pe Rys
A meris child he was so god me eaue
Wel coripe he latan blood or clippe or achaue conpes os
group A. § 4 actlerr's Tale. Petworth MS. 95

And swoor hir' cope by scint Thamas of sent
Whan pat's she may hir haizere wel aspio
Mya husbonde is so ful of Telousie
jatt buts ze waite wole and by prive
I woote rizt wel I no am but dede guod she So moto be ful deerne as in pis cars
Nay perof care ;ot not' quod Nicholans A Clark has liperly bysette his wide
But 3if he coapo a carpoutor' begile
And pus pei acorded and sworne
To awaite a tyme ns I haue scide bifoti
Whan Nicholas hack doñ pus euery delo
And-twakked her aboute pe lendes welle
He kiseep her swote and tahep his santrie
And pleiep fast and makep melodye pan fillo it pue pat to pe parisst elirche
Cristas werkes for to wirche
This good wif went rpon an halyday
Hir' forhede shoon as brigt as eny day
So wat it wasshe whan she Ieft' her werk'
Now was pere of pe chirctina parisstin clerk be whicti was claped absaloli
Crulle was his heor and as pe golde shone And atrouted as [a] fanue large and brode find streite and suene late his Ioly abode His rudde was rede lis ayen groy ns goos Wip Powlos wyndowes cospen in his shoos In hosen rele he wente eetisly
3320 J-clad he was ful smal and proprety
Al in a kirtel of light' wagett
flul faire and pikke ben pe poyntes setto
And foe-ppon he had [a] gay surplise
As white as is po blossom on [the] rise

A mery child he was so god the saue
Wel coudo he late blood [and] clippe and shaue
PETWOLTII 95
group A. § 4, mleme's tale, Lansdowne MS.
And sworo en heope bo seints Thomes of Kont
3202 That sche woide be att is commandement
Whan pat sche maie hir leisere wele aspic
Mine huabonde is so ful of Ielousye
That bot I weito wele and be prriue
3296 .I. whote riht wele .I. namo but dedo quad scho
30 motte be ful derne as in pis cas
Nay pereof care pe nouht quol Nicholas
A clarke haddo liporii bersetto his whilo
3300 Bot if he coupe a carpenter begile
And pus jei attorlon and. y -sworno
To wayte a tyme as .L. have twile boforne
theot ife, waek Whan Nicholos hadde pis every delo
3804 And palked hire abouto po lcades wole
He kiste hiro swete and takep his suatrie And plaiep fast and makep nuelodio
II Than fel it pus pat to po Purissclue cherche
3308 Cxistes owen werke for to werche
This good wife wont on an haly deie
Hire forhed schone as briht as any daie
So was it whassche whan sche leto hir werke
3312 Nowe was pore of pat clircho a parische clorko
The whiche pat was ycleped Absolon
Crull was his haro and as po gold it sohone
And stroutod as a ffan layge and brodo
3316 fful streighte $a n d$ euen lay his Ioly schodo
His rud was rede his yen groi as goos
Wib poules wymilowe coruen on his sclioos In hoses rede he went fetisly
3320 Y.cladde he was ful smal and propurly
Al in a kertatt of a liht wachett
fful faire und fol pike be fe pointes soti
And fere rpon he hadd a gnie surpliso
3324 As white as is pe blossome on pe Rise
A mery childe he was as god me saue
And wele coupe ho laten blode or clippe or achume LANSROTNE 95

96 aroup A. \& 4. yilurits tald Rilesmere MS.
And maken a chartre of lond / or Aequitaunce
In twenty manore / koude he trippe and daunco
After the seole / of Oxanfora[te] tho
And with his legges / costen to and fro
And plegen songes /on a mmall Rabible
Ther to / he song som tyme / a Iond quynyblo
And as wel / koude he pleye / on his giterne
In al the toun / mas Brewhous ne Touerne
That ho ne visited / with his colas
Ther any gaylard Tappestere was
But sooth to seyn / he was somdel gquaymous
Of fartyng / and of specho daungerous
TThis Absolon / pat iolif was and gay
Gooth with a Sencer / on the haliday
Sensynge the wyues / of the parisste fasto
And many a lously look / on hem be caste
And namely / on this Carpenteris wyf
To loke on hire / hym thoughte a myrie lyf
She was so propra / and sweeto and likerous
I dar wel ceyn / if she hadde been a Mous
And he a Cat / he wold hire hente anon
af This parissit clerk / this ioly $\Delta$ bsolon
Hath in his herte / swich a loue longynge
That of no wyi / tools he noon offyynge
ffor curteisio / he seyde he wolde noon
The Moons / Whan it was nygit / ful brighte shoon 3350
And Absolon / his gyterne hath ytake
for paramours / he thogite for to wake
And forth he gooth / iolif and amorous
Til he cam / to the Carpenteres hous A litel / after Cokkes haddo jerowe
And dressed hym vp / by a shotwyndowe
That whas / vp on the Carpenteris wal
He syngeth in his voys / gentil and smal Now deere lady / if thy wille be
I pray yow / that ye wole thynke on me
Eliesmend 96

96 arouf A. §4. miner's tale, Hengwit Ms.
And maken a chartre of lond / or Aquitaunce [loarti] On twenty manere / foude he trippe and daunco After the scole / of Oxenford tho
And with his legges / casten to and fro
And pleyen songes / on a smal Rubible
Ther-to he soong som tyms / a loud quynyble
And as wel / koude he pleyo on a gyterne
In al the town / nas Brewhous ne Tauerne
That he ne visited / with his solas
Ther any gaylard tappestero was
But sooth to seyn / he was som del squaymons Of fartyng / and of speche daungerous - 9 This Absolon / pat ioly was and gay Gooth with a sencer / on the haliday Sensynge the wyives / of the parisshe faste And many a lovely look / on hem he casto. And uamely / on this Carpenters wyf
3344 To looke on hirs / hym thoughte a murye lyi
She was so propre and sweete and likerous
I dar wel seyn / if she hadde beon a Mous
And he $a$ cat he wolde hir hente anor.
This parisshe clerke this ioly Absolon
Hath in his herte / swich a lous longynge That of no wyf / ne took he noon offryge ffor curteisye / he seyde he wolde noon The Moone / whan it was nyght ful brighte shoon
And Absolon / his gyterne / hath ytake
fior paramours / he thoghte for to waike And forth he gooth / iolyf and amorous
TII he cam / to the Carpenters hous
A litel after the cokkes hadde ycrowe
And dressel hym up / by a shot myndowe
That was / op on the Carpenters wal
He eyngeth / in his voys / gantil and sual
Now deare lady / if thy willo be
I prey yow / pat ye wol rewe on me

- hangwrt de3352

96 group A. § 4. wertikr's main, Cambridge Ms.
And make a chartere of lond \& aquitaince
In twenty manerys coudo he trippe \& daunce
Aftyr the skole of Oxenforthe po
And with hess leggis castyn to \& fro
And pleyen songys on a amal rubybe
3332 Therto he song sumtyme a loud quynyble
And as wel coude he pleye on a geterne
In al the toun nas brew hous ne taverne
That he ne visityd with hese solas
There ony galiard tapstere was
But soth to seyn he wes samdel coymons
Of fartynge \& of speche daungerous
This absalon that Ioly was \& gay
Goth with a senser on the halyday
Sensynge $p^{\circ}$ wyuys of the parych faste
And manye a louely lok on hem ho casto
And anmely on pis Carpenterys wyf
3344 To loke on here he thouste a merye lyf
Sche was so propere \& arreto \& lycurous
I dar wel seyn zif sche hadde ben a mous
And he a cat he wolde here hente a-nom
This parych clerk fis Ioly Absalon
Hath in hese herto swich a louelongyage
That of no wif tok he non offerynge
ffor, curtessye he seyde he wolde non
The mone whan it was nyght ful bryghte it schon
And absalon hadde hese geterne take
for paramourys he thoughte for to wake
And forth he goth Yolyf \& amerous
Thy he come to $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{e}}$ carpenterys hous
A lytil aftyr $p^{\circ}$ cokkys hadde crowe
And dressecte hym pp be a schot wyudowe
That was yp on the carpentergs wal
3360 He syngyth in hese wois ${ }^{1}$ gentil \& smal [1 mmextu) 3360
Now. dere lady $3^{i f}$ thyn wille be
I preye zow that 30 wele rewte on me
oambrider go

## 90 aroup A. \& 4. millele's tale. Corpus ms.

And make a charter of lond or an equitence
In tweaty maner couje he trippe and daunce
After pe scolo of Oxenforde po
And wip his legges castien to and fro
And playen songes on a smal rubible
Thor-to he song' som tyme a lowde quynyble/
And as wel coupe he pleye on a giterme
In all pe toun nas brewhous ne tauerne
That he ne visited wip his solas
Ther any gaillard trppestere was
But seth to sein he was somdel squagmotrs
of fartyng' and of' speche daungetona
T This sbsolon patr Ioly was and gay
Gop with a censer on pe haly day
Seusyng' pe wyfes of pe parische fast'
And many a loudy look on bom he cast
And namely on pis carpunteres wyf
To loke on hire him jooghti a mery lijf
Sche was so proper end swate and swete and licorouts
I dar wel sein if sche baddo ben a mous
And he a catte he wolde hire hente anoonl
This parissehe clerk' pis ioly absolon
perrtr, back]
hap in his herte such a loue longyngo Thatt of' no wiff' took' he non offryage
flor cartesie ho seide he wolde non The moone whan it was night ful brighto schon And Absolon his giterne hap I-take flor paranoure he poughte for to wake Aud forp he gob iolyf and amorous Til he com to pacarpunteres hous
A litel after cokles had y-crowe
And dressed him vp by a schot wyndows
Thas was vpon pe carpenteres waile
he egngep in his voys gentil and smalle
Now dere lady if pi willes be
I prey yow pat 30 wil Rewo on me

96 gnoup A. § 4. ynler's xale. Petworth MS.
And make a chartere of londe or a quytance In $x x^{\prime \prime}$ maners coude be trippe and daunce After the scole of Oxenforde poo
And wip his degges casten to and froo And pleyen songes on a small rybibe Sone he songe a loude quynybe
As as wel coude he pley on a gyteri) In al pe towne nas browhous ne taverr pat he ne viset wif his solas
par eny gailerì tapster! was
But soth to seyn he wea somdele squeymous
Of fartinge and of speche daungerous
This Absolon pat wos Ioly and gay
Gop wip a sensure on pe sonday
Sensinge pe wryues of pe parissh fast
And mony a loudy loze on hem he cast
And namely on po Carpenters wifi
To loke on hyy him pouzt a mery liff
She wha so propre. swete, and inkerous
I dar wel say and the had be a mous
And he a Catt he woll hive hent anôn
This pariss库 cleald fis Ioly absolō̄
Hap in his herte sucti a loue longrye
That of no wiff toke be non offringe
For curtesie he seide he wolde none
3352 The mone whan it was ny3t bri34 shone
And absolon his giterm hap [i]take
For paranouts he pooste forto wake And forpe he gop Ielows and amerons
Tii he come to fo Carpenter[e]s hous
A litel aftere po Coll had yerowe
And dressed hym pnder a shotte wyndowe
That was vpon pe Carpenter[e]s walle
Ho sisgep in his vois gentile and smanle
Now ders lady gif pia wil be
I prei zou paty $z^{e}$ wil reme on me
20
retworth 06

96 anour A § 4. miller's tale Lansdowne MS.
And make a chnrtar of londe or on quitarce
3328 In twenti manere quod he trip and dannes
After pe scole of Oxenfordo po
And wip his legges casten to and fro
And ployen songes in an amatt rebils
Ther-to be songe some time a loude quynyblo 3332
And also wele coupe he pleie on a geterne
In aft pe toune nas brewes no tuucrne
That he ne viset it wip his soless
Thare any gailerd tapstere was
Bot sope to seine ho was sumblule squaymous
Of farting and of speche daugerous
[lesten] TT This absolon pat Ioly was and gaie
3340 Gope wip a censcr on po baly daie
Sensynge pe wyues of pe parische faste
and many a louely loke on hem coste
And nameli on pis Carpenteres wif
3344 To loken on hire him poubte a mery lyi
Sohe was so propre ond swete and licorous
I dar wele seie if sche hade bue a mous
And he a cat he wolde her hinte anone
3348 Thia Pariche clerce. fis Ioly Absolone
Elape in his herte sache a lone longeinge
That of no wif toke be none oftringe
For curtesye he soide he wolde none
3352 The mone whan it was nyth ful briht schone 3352

- And absolon his geterne hafe ytalie
ffor paramoures he pouthte for to wake
And for he goos Iolif and amorous
3356 Til he came to po Carpenters hous
A litel after eokhes had. ycrowe
And drissed him vp be a schot windowe
That was vp on pe carpenteres walt
He ainges in his voice gentill and Ematt $\boldsymbol{\imath 3 6 0}$
Nowe dere lady if fi willes be
I. preie gowe pat $3^{3}$ wil rewo on me

Lanspowne be
grour A. § 4. allumr's tale. Bllesmere MS. 97
fial wel acondaunt to his gyternynge
This Carpenter awook / and herdo synge
And spak vn to his wyf / and seyde aron
What Alison / herestow nat Absolon
That chaunteth thas / vider ours broures wal [eat th, bact
And she angwerde hir housbonde / ther with al
Yis God woot lothe / I heere it ouery del
*I This pasacth forth / what wol yo bet than weel fro day to day / to day / this ioly Absolon
So woweth hive / that hym is wo bigon
Ho waketh / al the nystit / and al the day
He kembeth hise lokkes brode/and made hym gay
He woweth hire / by moenes / end brocage
And swoor / he wolde been hir owene page
He eyngeth brokkynge / as a ryghtyngale
He sente hire pyment Meeth and spiced Ale
And wafres / pipyng / hoot / out of the gleede
And for she was of toune / he profreth meede
fror som folld wol ben wonnen for richesso
Andsommeforstrokes/and sontme for gentillesse Indie patidued
T Somtyme / to sherve his lightnesse and maistrye
He pleyeth Herodes rp on a Scaffold hye
But what auailleth hym / as in this cas
She loueth so / this hodde Nicholas
That Absolon / may blowe the bukkes hom
He ne hadde / for his labour but a scorn
And thus / she maketh Absolon hire Ape
And al his ernestr burneth til a lape
fful sooth is this prouerbo / it is no lye
Men seyn rigat thas / almey the nye slye Maketh / the ferre heue to be looth ffor though that Absolon / be wood or wrooth

- By cause / that he far was from hire sighte This nye Nicholas / stood in his lighte
NOw bere thee wel / thou hende Nicholas
N ffor Absolon / may waille and synge allas elaesmere of

3836
anowe A. § 4. milemes taub. Hengurt ins. 97
fful wel acoxdant to his giteraynge
This Carpenter arooks.and herde hym synge
And spak on to his wyf / and seyde anon
What Alison / herestow roght Absolon
That chaunteth thus / vader oure boures wal "near th, bock]
If And she / answerde hir housbonde / ther with al 3368
Yia god woot Ioka / I hara it euerydel
This passeth forth / what wol yo bet than wel fro day to day / Chis ioly Absolon
So woweth hire / yat hym is wo bigon 3972
He waketh al the nyght and al the day
He kembed his lokkes brode / and made hym gay
He woweth hive by meenes / and brocage
And swoor / he wolde been hir owene page
He syngoth brokkyng' as a ngghtyngale
He sente hir pyment Meeth / and spiced Ale
And wafres pipyng hoot / out of the gleeds
And for she was of towne / he profred meede
ffor som folk / wol be wonnen for richesse
And som for strokes / and som for gentilesse Tade ontitur Som tymes to showe / his lightnesse and maistrye
He pleyeth Herodes / vp on a scaffold hye
But what anailleth hym / as in this cas
She loneth so / this hende Nieholas
That Absolon / msy blowe the Bukkes horn
He ne hadde for bis labour / but a seom
And thus she maketh / Absolon hir Ape And al his emest / turheth til a Iape fful sooth is this proterbe / it is no lye
Men aeith right thus / alwey the neighe slye
Maketh / the ferre loeqe to be looth ffor thogh fat Absolon / bo wood or wrooth
By cause / pat ho fer was from hir sighte
This neighe Nicholns / stood in his lighte
II Now bere thee wel / thow hende Nicholes
ffor Absolon / may waille / and synge allas
Henemit of

3364

3376
3392
.3396
arocr A. §4. miner's tawe Cambridge MS. 97
fful wel acordaunt to hese geternymge
This carpentire a-wok \& herde hym synge
And spak vn to hese wyis scyde a-non
What alysoun heryst not pou absalon
That schanntyth pus wndyr oure bouris wal
And sche ansverde here husbonde perwithal
jis god wot Iftans I here it euerydel
This passeth forth what wele $z e$ bet pan wel
flrom day to day this Ioly Absolon
So wowith here jat hym is wo begon
He wakyth al the nyght \& al the day
He keropte hese lokys brode \& made hym gay
He wowith here be menys \& procage
And swor ho wolde ben hererowene page
He ayagyth brokkynge as a nyghtyngale
He sente here pyment mede \& spicede ale
And waferya pipinge hote out of the glede
ffoz sche was of tounio he proferede medo
fior fum folk wele be wonne for richesse
And some for strokys \& some for gentillesso
Sumtyme to schewe hese lyghtnesse \& tuaystrie
He pleyeth horoudis vp on a skafald hye
But what anaylyth hym in pis cas
Sche louyth se pis hende Nieolas
That Absalon may blowe the bulkeys lom
3388 He ne hadde for al hese labour but a skorn
And sche makyth Absalon here ape
And al hese ernest is turnyd tyl a Iape
ffol soth is this prouerbo it is no lye
Men seyth ryght pus the nyght slye
Makyth the chartere lef to be looth
flor thow that absalon be wod or wroth
Be cause pat he fer wis from here syght
This ayght Nicholas stod in hose lyght
Now bere the wel pou hende nycholas
ffor absalon may wepe \& synge allins
cambripes 97
grove A. § 4, nmilm's tail. Corpas M8. 97
fol wel acordant' to his giternyng'
This Carpenter awrok and herde him syng
And spakt voto his wijf and seyde anooni
What Alisoñ heris jou not absolon
That' chauntap pus vider oure bources walle
And sche answerdo hir houshonde per wíb alls
Yis god woot Iohan I here it euery dol
This passe) fort' what' wile 3 bety bav wel ffro day to day pis ioly $\Delta$ bsolon
So wowep hire pat him is woo bigon
he wakep al pe night and al pe day
he kembedo his lokkes brodo and made hem gay he wewwep hiro by menes and broeage/
And swore he wolde ben hir oughne page/ he syngeb brokking as a nightyngale he sente hire pyment meth and spiced ale/ And wafres pypyng' hoot' out of pe gleede And for solhe was of town ho profred moode
ffor sommo folk wol be wonnen for richesse
And somme for strokes and somme for gentilnesse Som tyme to achewe his lightnesse and maystris
ho pleieth heraudes vpon a scaffold hyo
But what auaylep him zs in pis cass
Sche louep so pis heende Nicholas
Thati Absolon may biowe pe backes horn he ne baf for his labour butt a ekorn
And pus sche makep absolon here ape
And all his Rmest tarnep till a Iape
flor sop is pis procerbe itt is no lye
Men sain right pus alwey pey neigho alye makep pe ferre leeft to be Ioth
ffor pough paty absolon be wood or wrob By cause pat be fer was from hive aight pis neight Nichelhs stowd in hís light
I Now bere ye wel heende Nicholas
fitor absolon may waille and aynge allas corptes is
grovir A. § 4. mmen's Iaric Potworth MS. 97
Ful wel according to his giternyugy
3364 This Carpentere a-woke and herà hym singo
And spake vnto his wif and seide anon What' alizop herest you not' Absolon patt chauntep pus vndere our boures watt
3308 And ahe amswerther husbond per wip oft 3ia god wote Iohn I here it enery dole
pis passep forf what wil ze than but welo firo day to day fis Ioly absolofi
3373 So wowep hire pat hym was woo-bygoin He wakej al fenyzt and al pe day Ho kembef his lockes lrode and made hem gay He woweb hir' by menes and brocage clow ty, meck?
3376 And swoor he wolde bene her whe page
He Syngep brokking' as a nyghtyngale
He senti her pyment Methe and spised alo
And wafres pyping hote out of pe gledo
And to hir often he profered mede ffor nope wil be wonnen for ricches And some for strokes and some for gendilnesse Somtyme to shewe his lightnesse and maisetrie
He pleith herawdes vpor a seaffold hie
But what availlep him as in pis caas
So loueth she pis hendo Nicholaas
That' Absolon may blawe pe buke horus
3388 He ne had for his labour but a scorñ
And pats she makep areoton ther Ape
Al his eemest turnel but to a Iape
fror sope pis prouerbe it is no Iye
3392 Men seien pus alway fo nyyte sclio
Makep je feer lous to be loth
ffor pouse pati absolon be wode or wroth
By cause pait he for was from her sijtr
This Nizte Nicholas stode in his diz $t$
Nowe bere 30 u wel thon horde Nicholns/
ffor absolon may waille and singe allas
PETworte 97
3364
3368
grout A. § 4. mulen's tale Landowne Ms. 97
fill wele accordant ta his geterneynge
And spake vnto his wif and seide anone
What Alison heres pou not Absolone
That chauntep pus under ours boures wal
And sohe anseworde hir husbonde pm-wip-al 3368
3is god wote Io末en .I. wote it ouery. delo
bis passep forpe what wil ze bet pon wele
ffro daie to daie pis Ioli Absolon
So wowep hirs pat him is woo be-goon 3372
He wakep all po nyght and al pe daie [leat tes]
He kembed his lokkes brodo and marde hem gaio
He wowel hire be menes and brocage
And swore be wolde bene lidr owen page 3376
He singep brokkinge as a nyhtingale
He sents hir Mepe and Pirment and spyeed alo
And weifres pipeinge hoto vider pe gleds
And for sche was of towne he proferd mede wiondine tellowat
For some folke wil be wonne with richesse
And sum for strokes and somane for gentinesse
Somtime to schetre his lyhtnesse and Maistra
3384 He plaiep Heraude vpon a scotolde hithe
Bot what aveilep him as in pis caas
Sche louep soo pis hende Nicholas
That absolon maie blowe pe bokkes horne
3388 He ne hape for his laboura bot a scorene
And pus selie Makop Abrolon hire Ape
And al his emeste tomep titt a Lape
For sope is fis prouerbe it is no lye
3392 Man sein right pus Alweie pe neighe Sley30
Makep je fer leue to bo lope
Far pouke pat Absslon be wonde or wrops
Bo cause pat he fer wos from his giht
This nyhe Nicholos stodo in his liht
-T Nowe bere 3owe wele hends Nicholas
ffor Absolon may waile and singe Alas
LANSDOWRE of

98 arout A. § 4 miluse's thle Ellegmere MS.
And so bifel it on a Satorday
This Carpentor / was goon til Osonay
And hende Nicholas and Alisoun
Acorded been / to this conclusioun
Thut Nicholas / shal shapen hyma a wyle
This sely Talous housbonde to bigyle

- And if so be / the game wrente axight

She sholde slepen / in his arm al nyghtt
flor this was / his desir / and hire also
And xight anon / with-outen wordos mo
This Nicholas / no lenger wolde tarie
But dooth ful softe / va to his chambre carie
Bothe mote and drynke / for a day or tweyo
And to hirs houshoude / bad hire for to seye
If that he axed / after Nicholas
She sholde eeye / she nyste where he was
Of al that day / sho saugh hym nat with eye She trotred / that he was in malndye
fior / for no cry / hir mayde koudo hym calle
He nolde answere / for thyng that ruyghte falle
TT This passeth forth / al thillse Satercay
That Nicholas / stille in his chambre lay
And cet and sleepe / or dide what hym Ieste Tii Sondgy / that the somne gooth to reste
fil This sely Carpeater / hath greet merueyle
Of Nicholas / or what thyng myghte hym oyle
And seyde / I am adrad by Seint Thomas
It stondeth nat aright with Nicholas
God shilde / that he deyde sodeynly
This world / is now ful tikel sikerly I saugh to day / a cors ybom to chirche That now / on monday list / I saugb hym wirche
II Go vp quad he / vn to his knave anoon
Clepe at his dore / or knolke with a stoon
Looke how it is / and tal me boldely
TJ This knaus / gooth him. vp ful sturdily

98 grove A. § 4. hiller's tale Hengwit MS.
4f And so hifel it on a Snterday
3400 This Carpenter / was goon til Osenay And hende Nicholas / and thisow Acorded been / to this conclusion That Nicholas / shat shapen heme a wile 3404 This sely Ialous housbonde / to bigile And if so be / this game wente aright She sholde slopen / iu his arm al nyght flor this was hir desir / and his also 3408 And right anoon / with-outen wordes mo This Nicholas / no Ienger wolde tarie But dooth fall softe / vn to his chambre carie Bothe mete and dryake / for a dey or iweyo
3412 And to hir housbonde / bad hir for to seye
If pat ho ared / after Nichnlas
She sholde seye / she nysto wher he was
Dastsu] Of al that day / she scigh hym nought with Iye 3416 She trawed / fat he was in maladye
ffor / for no cry / hir maydo koude hym calle
He nolde answere / for no thyng pat myghte falle
TT This passeth forth / al thilke Saterday
And eet and sleepe / or dide what hym leste Til Sonday / pat sonne gooth to resto If This sely Carpenter / hath greet meruaille
3424 Of Nicholas / or what thyng myghte hym aillo
And seyde / I am admd / by Seint Thomas
It stondeth nat aright with Nieholas
God shilde / pat he deyde sodeynly
This world is now / ful tikel sikerly
I seigh to day a corps / born to chirehe
That now a monday last' I seigh hym wirche
Go yp quod he / pn to his Ienge anoon
Clepe at his dore / or knokke with a stoon
Looke how it is / and tol me boldely
IT This knaue gooth hym vp / ful sturdily henawet ob

98 geove A. § 4. yimuris talin. Cambridge ass.

## And so befel it on a satyrday

3400 This carpenter wras gon to Osenay
Ard hande nycholas \& Alysoun
Acoriede ben to this conclusioun
That Nicholas selal selmpyn bym a wile
3404 This saly Telows hasbonde to begyle
And zif so be this game trente aryeht
Sche schulde slepe in hese armys al'ayght
[loar 45] fior this was here desyr \& hese also
3408 And rygh n-non with-outyn wordys mo
This nieliohs no lengers wolde tarye
But doth ful softe vato hese clambere carye
Bothe mete \& drynk for a day or tweys
3412 And to here husbondo bad here for to seye
3if that he axedo aftyr Nicholas
Sche schulde sege he njste neuer wher ho was
Of el pe day sche swy hym not with yo
Sche trowyth pat he was in malady
ffor no cry here mande coude callo
Ho nulde ensivere for no thyng that nyghte falle
This passeth forth al pat satyrday
3420 That Nichotas stillo in hese chambere lay
And et \& slep \& dede what hym lysto
Thil soneday pat the surne goth to reste
This scly carpentar hath so gret merucyle
Of Nicholas or what thyng myghte lym eyle
And seyde I ana adred be soynt thomays
It stondyth not a-rygh with nyckolas
God schylde jat he deyede sodeynly
This world is now ful tekyl sekyrly
I eaw to-day a cors borgan to scherche
That now on monedny last I saugh hym werche
Go vp quod he va to hese lennue anon
Clepe at hese dara or knokke with
Loke how it is \& telle me boldely
This knaue goth hym vp fal sturdyly
cambridge 98

98 arour A. § $4^{\text {itimueats tale Corpas MS. }}$
And so bifett it on a Saturday
This Carpunter was gon to Osenay
And theende Nicholas and alisoir
Acorded be to pis Conclusion
That Nicholas schal schapen hem a wile
This seely Lalous housbonde to by-gyle
And if so be pe game wente aright
Sche scholde slepen in his arm al nyght
fior pis was his desyx and hire also
And xight anon wipouten wordes mo
This Nicholas no lenger wolde tarie
But dop ful softe vito his chambre carie
Bope mote and drynke for a day or tweye
Aud to hire housbonde bad hir for to seye
If pat he axed after Nicholas
Sche scholde say ecke nyete wher he was Of al pat day sche seigh him nought wip eye Sche trowed pat he was in maladye
ffor for no cry hir mayde coupe him calle he nolde answere for noping' pat mighte folle This passep forp al pilke Saturday That Nicholas stille in his Chambrs lay And cet' or sleep or dede what him liste Till Sonday pat pe somne gop to xeste This sely carpunter hajp greft merusyle Of Nicholas or what fing' might' him aylo And saydo I am ndrad by seint Thomas It stondeth nath aright' with Nieholas God sohilde pat ho deide sodeinly This world is now ful tykelt sikerly I eeigh to day a coxs y -born to cherche That now a mozday last I saugh him warche Go rp quod he vito his knave anon
Clepe at his dore or knocke with a stoon)
loke how it is and telle mo boldely
This knaut gop him rp ful sturdily
corpus 08

98 gloti A. § 4. mileris tals. Petworth Mg.

## And so by-felle itton a Saterday

This sely Ielous husbonde to begile
And if so be pe game went a rijt She ehalde sclepe in his arme al pat nyjt For pis [was] his desire end hers elso

33 anon wip-oute worder moo/
This Nicholas no lenger wold tarie
But dop ful soffe into his chamber carie
Bothi mete and drinke for a daye or trweye
And to hir' husbonde bad hir' for to seie
If pat' he asked after Nicholas
She sholde seie she nyst not wher ho was
Of al pat day she see lym not wip yo
3416 She trowed pat he was in maladye
Hior no crie her maide can calls
He nolde answere for nougt that may bifallo
This passep fort al pe Saterday
[lokff the tack
hat Nicholas stille in his bed lay
And ete and slepte and [dedo] what hym lest
Til sonday pat je gonne gop to rest'
This soly Carpenter haf groto mervailo
Of Nicholns or what ping myzt hym aile
And saide I an a-drad by aeynt Thomas
It stondeth not a-rist mip Nicholas
God shilde pat he desed sodenily
3428 - This world is nowe ful tikil aikerly
I seghe to-day a eoors born to chirche That now on monday I segh fast wime Go Fp quod he to his knave anoü
3432 Clepe at hie door or knokko wit a stoo Loke howe it is and telle mo boldely
pis kuaue went him $\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{P}}$ ful stawdely
PETWORTII 9 B

98 group A. \& 4. miler's tale. Lansdowne Ms.
And so be-feft it on a seturdais
This Carpentier wes gone to Osenoye 3400.
And hende Nicholas and Alison
Accorded bue to pis conalasione
That NichoLes schapen hem a wrile
3404 Jese sely Yelouse husbonde to be-guyle
And ifso be pe game wont ariht
Sche echolde slepert in his arme al nyht
ffor pis was his desive and hire also
5408 And riht anone wip-oute wordes moo
This Nicholas no langere wolde targe Bot dope soft wa to his chambre Carye
[pan bis Bope meto and drinke for a daio or tweye
3412 And to hir husbondo bad hire for to gcie If fat he axede aftor Nicholos
Sche scholde aeie sche nyst where he was
Of al pat daie sche seike him nougt with Eyc thent tz, tuokj
3416 Sche troved pat he was in sum Maledye
ffor for no orye hire maide coupe him celle
He wolde ansewere for nopinge pat myht falle This passey forpe al pilke Saturdaie
3420 Jat Nioholas atil in his chambur leye
And ete or slepede or dide what him liste
Till pe sonday pat pe sonday gol to risto This saly Garpentier hape grete Merveila Of Nieholas or what pinge miht him aile And aide I. am adredo be esint Thomas It stondej nouht a-riht wip Nicholas God sehelde pat be deyede sodanly
3428 This werlde is nowe ful tekel sikurly
I. sihe to daie a corps borno to cherche

That nowe on Monoudaie last. I, sawhe him werche
Go rp quad he wn to [his] knaue anone
3432 Clepe att his dore or kuoke wip a stone
Looke hove it is and tel me boldely.
This knare gop him 7 y ful studely
LAIFSDOWNE 88

And at the chanubro dore / whil that he stood
He cride and knokked / as that he were wood
What how / what do ye maister Nicholay How may ye slepen / al the longe day If But al for noght he herde nat a word an hole he foond / full lowe rp on a bond Ther as the Cat was wont In for to crepe. And at that hole / he looked In ful depe And at the lasto / ho hadde of hym a sighto This Nicholas / sat capyng euere yprigћte As he had kiked / on the newo mone Adoun he gooth / and tolde his maister soone In what array / he saugh that ilke man TThis Carpenter / to blessen hym bigan And seyde / help vs seinte ffrydesmyds A man woot litel / what hym shal bityde This man is falle / with his Astromye In som moodnesse / or in som Agonyo I thoghte ay wel / how that it sholde be Men sholde nat knowe / of goddes pryuetee Ye / blessed be alwey a lewed man
That noght but oonly his bileue kan So ferde another clexls with Astromyo He walked in the feardes / for to pryo Vp on the sterres / what ther sholde vifalle Til he was / in a Marleput yfalle
Ho saugh nat that / but yet by eeint [Thomas ${ }^{1}$ ] Me reweth soore / of hende Nicholas
He shal be rated / of his studiyng'
If that I may / by Ibesus henene kyng' If Get mea staf / that $X$ may paderspore Whil pat that Robyn / heurat of the dore He shal / out of his studiyng' as I gesse And to the chambre dore / he gan hym dresse His knnue / was a strong carl / for the noones And by the haspe / he have it of atones

ELLeshiere po

And at the chambre dore / whil pat he stood
He cryde and kookked / as pat ho were wood. What how / what do ye maister Niclolny How may ye slepen / al the longe day But al for noght he herde nat a word An hole he foond / ful lowe vp on a bord Ther as the Cat / was wont In for to erepo And at that hole / ho looked In ful depo And atte laste / he hadde of hym a sighte TI This Nicholas / sat exere capyng rp-righte As he luade kiked / on the newo moono Adown he gooth / and tolde his maister soone In what array / ho saw this ilke man TT This Canpenter / to blessen hym bigon And seyde / help va seinte ffrideswyde A man woot litel / what hym shal bityde This man is falle / with his Astromye In som woodnesse / or in som Agonye I thoghte ay wel / how pat it eholde be Men sholde noght knowe / of goddes privetes Ye blissed be alwey / a lewed man
That noght bat oonly his bileuc kan So ferde another clork with Astromye He walked in the feeldes / for to prys $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the sterres / what ther sholde bifalle Tit he was / in an Marle pit yfalle He saw nat that' but yet by Seint Thomas Me rewth sore / for hende Nicholas He shal be rated / of his studiyng' If pat I may / by Thcsus theueno kyag' Get me a staf / jat I may mader-spore Whil pat thow Robyv / henest vp the dore He shal out of his studyyw en I geese And to the chambre dore/ whe gan hym dresse His lrnave / was a atrong carl / for the nones And by the paspe/ he haaf it vo atones henowat 93
arode A. § 4. mmerts tale Cambridge MS. 99
And at the chambere dore whil that be stod
He cryede \& knokkede as poy ho were wod
What how what do je Maystyr: Nicholay
How may ae slepen al the longe day
But al for nouglst he herde not a word
An hole he fond ful lowe up on a bord
There as the cat was wont in for to crepe And at the hole ho dokede in tul depe
And at the laste ho hadde of hym a sygh
l 10 an
As he haddetzykyd on the newe mone
Adoun he goth \& tolde hese maystyr sone
In what aray ho gnsy this ilke man.
3448 This carpenter to blyssyn hym be-gan
And seyde helpe vs seynte frydiswryde
A man wot lytyl what hym schal botyde
This man is falle with hese astronemye
3402 In sum wodnesse or in sum agonye
I thoughte ay wal how fat it schuldo be
Men schulde not knowe of godais priuyte
$3 e$ blyssede be alwey a lewede man
That nought but only his bilene can
So ferde a pothyr clerk with astronomye ${ }^{\text { }}$
He walkede in the feldis for to prie
$\nabla_{p}$ on the sterrys what pere scholde befalle
Til he was in a marbil pyt I-falle
He say not that but jit be aoyat Thiomays
Me remyth sore of hendo Nycholas
He schal be ratyd of hese stodying

- Fif that I may bo Thesucteuene levag

Get me a staf that I may vondyr spore
Whil that bou robyn heygst vp the dore
He selatial ort of hesse stodyingo as I gesse
And to the chambere dore he gann hym dresse $\$ 468$ Hese lmave was a strong carl for the nonys
And by the haspe he hafit of at onys
camberpar 09

## arove A. § 4 muler's tale Petworth MS. 99

And at the Chamber door while pat he stode
And at pe chambre dore whil pat ho stood ho criede and knokkede as pat he were wood What how what do 3 e mayster Nicholay how. may 30 sleepon al pe longe dry But al for nought ho herde nought a wond An hole he fond fall lough vpon a bord Ther as pe catto was wront in for to creepe And at' pate hole he loked in ful deepe/
And atte last he hadde of him a sight
This nicholas sat ener capynge prigitit
As he hadde keked on pe newe moone And down he gop and tolde his maygter soone Inowhat array he saugh fis ilke man This Carpunter to blessen him bigan And seydo holp pe seinte frrodeswide A man woot litel what him schal betydo/ This man is falle with lis astronomie In som woodnesse or in som agonye I pought ay wel how pat it scholde be Men scloolde not knowe of goddes privite 30 blessed be alwey a lowed man
That nought bat oonly his bileaue can
So ferd anoper clerk' with astronomie
he walked in po feeldes for to prio vppon pe sterres what for schulde bifalle
Til he was in a Marle pit y-falle
he sargh nought pat but jit by seint Thomas Me reweth sone of heendo Nichelas
he schal be rated of his studyyzg'
If pat I may by Thesu ${ }^{1}$ houene king' Gete me a staf pat I may vidorepore Whil fat pou Robyp heuest' op pe dore he schal out of his studying' as I gesse And to pe chambre dore he gan him dresse his knano was a strong carl for pe nones And by pe hasp he heof' it / of at' oones dorpus es

## He cried an knokked as he were wode

What howe what do 30 maister Nicholay Howe may $z^{2}$ sclopen al pis longe day
But al for nou $3^{\text {th }}$ ' he herd nener a word An hoole he foonde ful lowe vidar a borth Ther as pe Catt was wonte forto cropo And at pe hole be loked in fal depo And atte lastr he had of him a sizt pis Nicholas satte euere gaping' vp rizt As he had kiked on fe newe moons And doune he gop and told his maistor sone In what araie he segt pat ilke man
348 This carpentere to blissen hym by-gan And seids helpe ps seint ffredeswyde A man-wote lital what shal hym betide This man is fallen wip his astronomye
3452 In some woodnesse or in some Agonye
I joust wel howe it shuld be
Men shuld not knowe of goddis privete 30 blessed be alway je lewde man paty nouzt bat' only his bileene can So ferde anoper clerk with astronomye Ho walked into pe feeldes for to pris
Vpon pe sterres to wit what shal by-falle
Til he was in a Marle pitte yralle
He seighe nozt but yit by seinv Thomas
Me rael soor thende NichAlas
He echal be rated of his atodying'
If pati I may by Thesu ${ }^{1}$ heneno knyge I axs was
Gete me a staf pat I may viderspore While pat pou Robyn hecest yp pe dore He shal out of his stodying' as I gesse
And to pe Chamber dore he gan Liym dresse His knave was a stronge Carle for pe nones And by po haspe he hane it vp at ones PETworit ${ }^{2}$
grove A. §4. nller's tale Lansdowne MS. 99
And att pe chambre dore while pat he stodo
3436
He criede and knokked as fat he were wode
What howe wlant do 30 Maister Nicholay
Howe maie 30 slepon al pe longe daie
Bot al for moutht he herde noaht a worle
An hole he fondo ful longe vpon a borde
There as pe catto was wonte inne for to crope
And att pat hole he loke in ful depe
And att pe last he had of him a sibt
This Nicholas satt euer gapinge vpriht
As he had keked on pe newe mone
And doune he gofe and tolde his meister sono
In what araie he sarhe pis ilke man
This Carpenter to blissen him began . 3448
And seide holpe ve seint fritheswide
A man whote litel that him schal be-tide
This man is falt wip his Anstromye
In rome wodones or somme Agonge
.I. thoubt ay wele howe it scholde be
Men scholde noult knowe of goddes prixete ze blissed bo almey a lewed man.
bat nouht bot onely his belene can.
So ferd anopor clerke wip Astronomye [leat ©s
He walked in to pe feldes for to prye
${ }^{\text {uppon }}$ pe stertes what pere scholde bofalle
Til he wras in a marle pitte $y$-falle
He sawhe nouht jat Bot zit be soint Thomas
Me rewpe sore of hende Nicholas
He schal be xated of his stodiynge
If pat.I. maie be Iesus heuen kinge Gete me a staf pat. I. maie rnder spore While pat pou Robin heueste vpe pe dore
He schal oute of his stodiinge as .I gesse
And to pe Chambre dore he gan him dresse ' 3468 His knaue was a stronge karle for pe nomes And be pe hespe he heve it vp att ones Lansdowne 09

100 aroup A. § 4. arimer'a tale Ellegmero MS.
In to the floor / the dore fil anon
This Nicholos / sat ay as etille as stoon
And etuere caped vpwayd in to the Fir
This Carpentes / wende he wore in despeir And hente hym / by the sholdres myghtily And shook hym harde / and cride spitonsly What Nicholay / what how / what looke adoun Awake / and thenk on Cristes passionn I crouche thee / from Silues / and fro wightes Ther-with the ayghtapel / Beyde he anonrightes On foure halues / of the hous aboute And on the thresshfold / of the dore with-oute Thesu Crist' and seint Benedight
Blesse this hous / from euery wikked wight
fior nyghtos verye / the white pater noster
Where wentestow / seint Petres soster
TI And atte laste / this hende Nicholns
Ghan for to sike soore / and soyde allas

100 arotp A. \& 4. mileer's tare Hencwrt ME
In to the floor / like dore fil anoon
This Nicholas / sat ay as atille as stoon
And eaere eaped vp / in to the Eyr
This Carpenter / wende he were in despeyr And hente hym / by the sholdres mygltity And shook hym harde / and cryde spitonsly What Nicholay / what how looke adoun Arake / and thenl on Cristes pastioun I crouche thee / from Eltes and fro wightes
3480 Ther-with the nyght spel / seyde he anou rightes On foure halues / of the hous aboate And on the thresshfory/ on the dore with-oute
Thegu crist and Seint Beaodight
3484 Blesse this hous / from euery wikked wight
ffor the nyghtesuarye / the white Pater nostex Where wentestow / seinte Petres suster And at the laste / this hende Nicholes
3488 Gan for to sike soore / and seyde allas Shal al the world / be lost oft soones now TT This Carpeuter answerde / what seistow
What thenk / on god / as we doon men pat swynke
IT This Nicholas answerde / feeche me drynke
And after / wol I spole in pryuetee
Of certein thyng / pat toucheth mo and thee
I wol telle it / noon oother man certayn
II This Carpenter gooth doun / and comtb agayn
3496
And broghte of myghty ale / a large quart
And whan patsech of hem / hadde dronke his part
This Nicholas / his dore farte shette
And doun the Carpenter / by hym he setto
And seyde / Yotia / myr hoostr lief and dcoro
Thou shalt vp on thy trouthe / swere me heere
That to 30 wight thou shald this consoil wreye
ffor itits cristes conseil / that I ssye
And if thou telle it mau thou att forlore
fror this vongcannce / thow shalt hane ther fore henambr 100

100 group A. § 4 mieleris tase Cambridge MS.
And in the flor the doxe lay a -ron
This nycholas sat ay as stylle as ston
And evere gapede vpward in to the oyre
This Carpenter wende he hadde ${ }^{1}$ ben in disperye ${ }^{1}$ i-1 wrretat And hento hym by the schalderis myghtyly
3476 And shok hym harde \& cryede dispitotsly 3476
What Nielolas what how Ioke adoun
Awake \& thynk on cryotis pascioun
I crouche the from olvys \& from whitys ${ }^{2} \quad 12$ corr. wo whiliss $\}$
Therwith the nyght spel ${ }^{3}$ amon ryghtis $[s$ err.to doll 3480
On foure haluys of the hous abouto
And on the throsscheweld of the dore writh-oute
Theen cryst \& seynt benedyt
3484 Rlysso this hous from euery wede wygh
ffor the nyghtis verie / the white pater noster
Where wonyst fou now segnts peterys systyr
tivar tod And at the laste pis hende Nicholas
3488 Gan for to syke sore \& seyde allas
Schal al the worth ben lost eftsonys now
This carpente answorde what seynst pon
What thynk on god as men don when pey surinke
This Nicholas answerde fet me drynke
And aftyr wele I spebe in priuyte
Of serteyn thyng that touchith me \& the
I welo telle it non oper man cartegn
This carpentyr goth doun \& comyth agoyn
And broughte of myghti ale a large quart
And whanne that eche of hem hade dronke his part
This Nicholas hase dore faste schett ${ }_{\beta}$
And down the Carpentor by hym he sette
And seyde lhur myn ost lef \& ders
Thow schat YP on thi trouthe swere me here
That to no wyght pot sohat pis conseyl wreye [iactiso, beet]
ffor it is crystis consegl that I seye 3504
And jif pou telle it man pou ant forlore
fior this veniaunee jok schat han perfore
oambrijues 100

100 grove A. § 4. mimer's tale. Corpus MS.
In to fer floor fe dore fift anon
This Nicholas sat ay as atille as stoon
And enere capede wopward in to the ayro
This Carpanter wende he were in despaire
And hent him by pe schuldrea mightyly
And schook him harde and cryed spitously
What Nicholas what how looke a doun
Awake and pentr on eristes passioun
I crouche pe from Elues and fro wightas
Ther-wib pe right's spett seyde he anon rightes
Of foure halues of pe hous aboute
And on pe presschefold on pe dore wipoute
Thesn erist and segnt Benedight
Blease pis hous from enery wikkede wight
fior te nightes verye pe white Pate noster
Where wentestom pou seinte pateris suster
And atte laste pis heende Nicholas
Gad for to sike sore and seyde allas
Schal al pe werld be lost eft rones now
This Carpenter answerde what seist pou
What pink on god as wo doon men pat aryynke
This nieholas answerde feche ine drynke [taxt 4, bexk]
and after wol I spake in priuitee
Of certein ping' pat touchep pe and me
I wil telle it non oper man certeyn
This Caxpenter gop doun and comes agein
And brought of mighty ale a large quart
And whan pat' eeh of hem hadde dronken his part
This Nicholas his dore faste schette
And doun pe Carpunter by him he sette
And seyde lofin myn hooste leeff and deere
Thou schalt vpon my troupe swere me heere
That to no wight pou selalt' pis coumseil wreye
flor it is cristes courseitl jat I seie/
And if pou telle it man pou art forlore/
fior pis vengance pou schale kaue perfore
comply 100

100 gave A. § 4. miler's tale. Petworth MS.
Into pe floor pe docr fille anor
This Aㅉ.eholas satt ay stille as ston
Atad etuere gaped vpward into pe cire
pis carpenter' wende he were in despeni"
And hent hym by po shuldres mystely
And shoke him hard and eried spitously
What Nicholay what loke adoun
A-wake and penk on cristes passioun
I croucke pe from eveles and fro wiztes
per-with pe ny3t spello he eeido anon rigtee On four halues of the hous aboute And on pe thresshhold on pe dore withoute Thest crist and soynt Benedight Blesse pis hoos from earry wicked wight ffor pe nyghtes verye pe white pater moster Where wentestowe seynit Peters suster And aite last' jis hendo Nicholas
Gan for to sighe sore and seide allas Shal al pe world be loste eftsones nowe This Carpentere answerde what seist powe What penk on god as we don pat buynks This Nicholas answerde focche me drinhr And aftere I wil speke in privete Of certeya pings pat towchep pe and mo I wille telle it noon oper man cereteyne This carpeater' gop doun and commef ageyne And brougt of myghty ale a large quarte And whan patt eche of hem had dronko his parte pis Nicholas his door fast' shatto
And domn pe Carpenter by hym he sette And seide Iohri myn hooste lief and dere pow shalt ypon pi trouk avere me heere That to no wight pou shalt pis counseft wrey ffor it is cristes coumsaile pat' I sey And if pa telle it' man pou art forlore
ffor pis vengeannce por shalt lhawe perfore 2 。
petwormi 100

100 arour A. § 4. milebs's tale Lensdowne MS.
In to pe flore pe dore fel arnone
This Nicholas satt ay as stith as any stone
And euer gaped wp in to pe airo
This Carpenter wende he were in despeite
And hent him be pe scholdres nayhtely
3476 And sehoke him harde and eried gpitously
What Nieholas what hows loko a downo
Arvake and penke on cristes passion
I. crouche $p e$ from elues and from whiltes

3460 There-wipo po nyties spol scide he anone ribtes
Of fours halues. pe hous aboute
And on pe presshorelde on pe dore wip-oute
Thertic] Thesu criste and seint bondight
3484 Blisse pe house frome eaery wikke whight 3484
ffor pe nyghte very pe white Pater noster
Whers wentestowe pona scinte petur. soster
And att pe last pis hende Nṭcholas
3488 Gan for to siks and scide Alss
Schatt att je werlde be loste ef nones nowo
This Carpenter ansewerd what seistow
What pinke on god as we done men pat avynke
This Nicholas ansewerd fleche me drynke
And after will I. speke in priuete
Of certeine pingo pat touchep pe and me
.I. witt tel it it moze ofer man sertsine
3496 This Carpentier gope doune and comeb azeine 3496
And brouht of myhty alo a large quarto
And whan pat iche of hem buil dronken here parte
This Nieholas his doro forst schette alact AS, back]
And donne po Carpentier be him ho sette
and seide Iohn myne Ostec leus and ders
Thowe schalt rpon pi troupe swere me here
That to whight pou schal pis cotusel wries ffor it is cristees counselt jut. I. seiee
And if pou teft it man pou art for-lore
ffor pis venieance fou schalt hauc pere fore RaNadotine 100.
gnoue A. §4 maer's tals. Ellesmere MS. 101
That if thou wroje me / thou shalt be wood Nay Crist forbede it for his hooly blood Quod tho this sely man / I nam no labbe Ne though I seyo / I am nat lief to gabbe Sey what thiou woit / I shal it nouere telle To child ne wyf / by byzn that harwed helle $\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{Ow}}$ Ionil quod Nicholas / I wol nat lye I have yfounde / in myn Astrologye As I haue looked / in the moone brigtt
That now a monday next st quarter nyght Shal falla a reyn / and that so wildo and wood That half so greet was neuere Noees flowd This world he seydo / in lasse than an hour Shal al be dreynt / so hidous is the shour Thus schal mankynde drenche / and lese hir lyft TT This Carpenter answerde / allas my wyf And shal she drenche / allas myn Alisoun fior sorte of this / he fil almoost edoun And seyde / is ther no remedic in this cas TT Why yis for gode / quod hende Nicholas If thou wolt werken / aftir loore and reed Thou mnyst nat werken / after thyn owene heed flor thus eeith Balomon) / that was ful trews Werk al by consoil / and thou shalt nat rewo And if thou werken wolt by good conseil I vadertake / with-outen Mast and seyl Yet shal I saucen / hire / and thee / and me Hastow nat hend / hou saued was Noes Whan pat oure lord / hadde warned hym biforn That al the world / with water sholde be lorn IT Yis quod this Carpenter / fal yoore ago IT Hastor nat herd / quod Nicholas also The corwe of Noe / with his felaweshipe Er pat he myghte / brynge his wgf to shipe Hym hadde be leuere / I dar vel vudertake At thilke tyme / than allo hise wetheres blake thlxsmere 101
oroup A. § 4. millei's tale. Henghtims. 101
That if thow wreje me / thow shait be wood
3508 T Nay Crist forbede it / for his holy blood Quod tho this soly man / I nam no labbe And thogh I seye / I nam nat lief to gabbe [lene 4e] Sey what thow wolt I ahal it neuere telle
3512 To child ne wyf / by hym that harwed hollo If Now Iotin quod Nicholas / I woll noght lye I have yfounde / in mpn Astrologye
As I have looted / in the moone brights
3516 That now a monday next' at quarter nygho Shal falle a reyn / and that so wide and wood
That half so greet' was nenere Nowels flood
This world he seyde / in lasse than in an hour
Shai al be dreynt so hidous is the shour Thus ahsl man-kynde drenche / and lese hir lyf T This Caspenter answerde / allas my wyث And shal she drenche/allas myn Alisonn flor sorve of this / be fil almosst adoun And soyde / is ther no remedio in this cas IT Why yis for gode / quod hende Nicholas If thow wolt werikn / ofter loore and reed Thow mayst noght werken/after them raven ffor thus seith Salomon / post was ful trewe Werk al by conseil / and thow shalt noght rewe And if thow werken woll by good consayI
I vadortake / with-outen mast or sayl Yit shal I sane hire / and thee and me Hastow nat herd / how saued was Noe Whan pat oure lord / hadde warned hym biforn That al the world / with water sholde be lora It Yie quod this Carpenter / fal yore ago If Hastow nat herd / quod Nicholas also The sorwe of Noe / with his felaweshipe Er pat he myghte / gete his vyf to shipe Hym hadde leuere / I dar wel vadertake At thilke tyme / than alle hise wetheres blake
hengmrt 101
above A. § 4. mumbis tale Cambridge Ms. 101
That gif pou wreye me pou schat ben wod Nay cryst forbede for hese holy llood Quod $p^{0}$ this selye man I nam no lablbe Ne pow I soye I ne am not lef to gabbe Soy what pon wyit I sehal it netere tolle To chyld ne wyf by hym that harwede helle Now lotin quod Nicholas I nyl not lye I have I-foundyn in myn astronemye As I haue lokyd in the mone bryght
3516 That now a moneday nest at quarter nyght
Schal falle a reyn \& that so wilde \& wod That half so gret was neuere Noyes flod This trorld he seyde in more the an ouxce 3520 Schal bo dreank so bydons is the schour Thus schal mankynde drenche \& lese here lyf This carpenter unswerede allas myn wif And schal sche drenche allas myn alfsoun ffor sorwe of this he feil almost a doun And seyde is there no remedye in this cas Whi gis for gode / quod hende Nichola 3if pou wilt werkyn aftyr lore \& red Thow mayst not werkyn aftyr pyn owene red Hox thus seyth salamon that was for trewo Werk al be conseyl \& poa schalt not rew And zif pou werke mylt be good conseyl I vndyrtake withoute mast or sayl 3it echal I schaus hare \& the \& me Hast pori not herd how mauyd was noe Whan pat oure lord hadde warnede hym beforn
The al the word with wayr schulde be lorn
3is quod this carpenter ful zore ago
Hast pou not herd quod Nicholes also
The sorwe of Noe with hese felauschepe [nostisn]
$3540 \mathrm{E}[r]$ part he myghte gete hese wyf to schepe 3540 Hyrir hadde ben lefere I dar wel ondyrtake Al thilke tyme than hese wederis blake oakbitidee 101
aroup A. § 4. mumer's rale Corpus MS. 101
That if pou wreie mo pou schalt be wood
TT Nay crise forbedo it for his holy blood
Quod fo pis sely man I nam no labbe
No pough I seie I nam not leof' to gabbe
Sey what pou woll I schal it neuer telle
To ohild ne wiff by him pat hariede hello/
Now Tohan quod Nicholas I wil nouzt lyo
I have I-founde in myn astrologie/
As $I$ hate loked in te moons bright
Thath now a monday next at quarter night
Schar falle a Reyn and pat bo wilde and wood
That half so gret was neuer Nomels flood
Thie world he seide in lasse pan in an heur
Schal al be dreynth so hidous is pe sehour
Thus sahal mankyode drenche and leese here lif
Chis Carponter answerde allas my wijf
And schal sche drenche allas myn alisoun
fifor sorwe of pis he fell almaeti a doun
And soydo is per no remedye in pis calas
Whi zis for gode quod heende Nicholas
If' bou wolt' worchen after Iore and red
Thou meyet nogt werken aftor pin oughno heed pras bos
for fus seils Salamon pat was ful trewe
Work att by counseity and pou schalt nought rewe
And if pou wocken wolt by good connseille
I vidertake wipoute mosts or seile
Yot sehal I saue hire and fe and mef
hast poo nought' herde how saued was Noe
Whan path owre lord hap warned him biforn
That alt pe world with water schulde be lorn
3is quod pie Carponter ful zore ago
hastow not herd quod Nicholas also
The eorwe of Noo wis his felaschipe
Or pat he mighte gete his wif to echipe
him hadde lewer I dar wel vadertake
At pilke tyme pan alt his weperes blake
corpes 101

## grove A. § 4. minmbis tale. Petworth MS. 101

pat if pow wrey mo pous shalt be wode वा Nay erist forbede it for his holy bloode Quod joo pis sely man I ne am no labbe
Ne poughi I scio it' I no am not lief to gabbs
Sey what powe wolt I shal it neuer telle
3512 To Childe ne wif by hym fatt harowed helle
Nowe Iohia quod Nicholas I wil not lie
I have yfowaden in myn astrologio

- As I hane loked in pe mone brizt
fat nowe on monday next a quarter ny3 $3^{\text {th }}$
Shal falle a myn and patiso wild and woile pat half so grete was mever noes flode
This worlde he saide in lasse pan in an houre Shal al be dreint so hidous is pe showre Thus shal mankindo drenche and lese her iff
This Carpentere answerd allas my wiff
And shal she dronche allus myñ salisoun
for sonowe of pis he fune al-most adozn And saide is no remedye in pis caas Wy zis for god quod hoende Nicholas If pow wolte worchen aftere lone and rede Dowe maist noty worchen after pino owne hede flor pus seith salomon pat' was ful trewe Woruhe al by counssile and pou shalt not rewe And if fou worchen wolt by good counsaille I undertake wip-outen mast' or saille 3it' skal I aque hir' and pe and znee
Hast pou not herl how caued was Noo Whan pat our lorde hay wamed hym byitom
pat al the worle wip water' shuld be lorin 3is quod pie Carpeater ful 30 re argoo Hastowe not bercle quod Nicholas also pe sorowe of Noo wit his folawship Or ho myzt gete his wif to ship Hym had leuers I dar wel vndertake At pilke tyme pan all his weperes blake fetworth 101
grojp A. § 4. miluer's taler Lansdowne MS. 101

That if pou wreye me pou schalt be woode
IT Nay crist for-beede it for his holy blode
Quod poo pis sely man .L nemn no labluo
And pouhe -I. seie. I. ne am not leue to gabbe
Saie whath pou wolte:.I. schal it neugr telle
3512 To childo ne wife be him pat haried helle
Nowe Iohni quod Nicholas .I. wil nouyt lye
I. haue .I.founde in myne astrologie

As .I. have loked in fo mone brilhto
3516 bat nowe a mononday next a quartor nylto
Sohal fal a myne and pat so wildo and wode jat halfe so grete was neuer noes flode
[larat he, bafk] This werldo be seide in lesse pan in an houre
3520 Schal be al dreinte so hydous is pe schoure
Thus schal mankinde drenche and lese hir lyf
This carpentier onsetperd alas my wif
And schal sche dxenche alns myn Alisoune
3524 ffor sorwe of pis he fel almaste a-doune
And setde is no remedie in pis calas
Whi zis for god quod hende Nicholas
If pou woilte worchen after lore and rede
3528 Thou maiste nougt werchen after pine ower hede
ffor jus seije Salomon pat was ful trewo
Werke al be counsel an pu schalt nouht rewo And if pow worchen wilte be goode counseile
3532 I vader-take wij-oute tuass or soils
3it schal. I. saue lire and fe and me
Haste pow nouht herde how saluale was Noo Whan fat owre lordo hapo warned him be-forne That aft po werld wip water scloolde bo for-lorme
3is quod pis Carmontior ful zore a-go
Hast pou nouiht herde quod Nicholas also
The sorwe of Noe wif his felauschep
Or pat he myht get his wif to schip
Him had lever. I. dar wele vader-take
Att pilke time pan aft his weperes blake
Lanspowne 101

102 grour A. § 4 a mueris talk Ellosmers MS.
That she hadde had a slipe / hir self allone And ther-fore / woostou what is best to doone This asketh haste / and of an hastif thyng' Mon may nat proche / or maken tariynge IT Amon go gete ws fasto in to this In A knedyng trogh / or ellis a kymelyn fior ech of vs / but loke pat they be large In whiche / we mowe swyxnme as in a barge And han ther-Inne / Yitaille suffisants But fer a day / fy on the remenant The water shal aslake / and goon away Abouto pryme / Fp on the nexte day But Robyn / may nat wite of this / thy knaue Ne cek thy mayde Gille I may nat saue
Axe nat why / for though thou aske me I wol nat tellen goddes pryuetee Suffisoth thee / but if thy wittes madde To han as greet a grace / as Noo hadds Thy wyf shal I wel sauen / out of doute Go now thy wey / and speed thee heer aboute II But whan thou hast for hive ond thee and me立geten ws / thise knedyug tubbes thre
Thame shaltow hange hem / in the roof ful hye That no man / of ouro purueiaunce spye And whan thou thus hast doon / eas hames seyd And last oure vitaille / faire in hem yleyd And cels an Ax/ to smyto the carde atwo Whan pat the water comth / that we may go And broke an hole / an heigh op on the gable Vite the gardynward / ouer the stable That we may frely / passen forth oure way Whan pat the grete shour / is goon away Thanne shal I swymme / as myrie I vadertake As dooth the white doko / after hire draks Thanne wol I clepe / hov Alisow/ how Iolin Be myrie / for tho fluod wol passe anon ellifsmete 102

102 grove A. § 4. aimber's tale. Hengwit MS.
That she hadde had a shipe / hir self allone
And ther-fore / wostow what is best to done This axeth hosto / and of any hastyf thyng Men may noght preche / or maken tariyng Anoon go gete ve faste / in to this In
A knedyng trogh / or ellis a kymelyn flor eech of vs / but looke pat they be large In whiche we mowen swymme / as in a bargo And han ther-Ineo / vitaille sufisaunt
But for a day / fy on the remenaunt The water shal aslake / and goon array Abonte prymo / yp on the nexte day But Robyn may net wite of this / thy knaue No ecke thy maydo Gille / I may nat saue Axe noght why / for thogh thou axe me I wol noght tellen goddes pryuetee
[leat ts bukd] Suffiseth thee / but if thy withes madde
3560 To han as greet a grace / as Noe hadde Thy wif shal I wel sauen / out of doute Go now thy wey / and speed thee heer aboute But whan thou hast / for hire and thee and me Ygeten vs / thise knedyng tubbes thre Thaqne shalboar laangen hem / in the moof ful hye That no man / of oure puruciance espye And whan thow thus host doon / as I haue soyd And hast oure vitaille / faico in hern yleyd And eek an Ax / to smyte the corde atwo Whan pat the water cometh / pat we may go And breke an hole / an heigh vp on the gable 3572 Vn to the gardynward / ouer the stable That we may frely / passen forth oure wey Whan pat the grete shour / is goom awey Thanas shaitow asymme / as murye I podertake As dooth the white doke / alter his drake Thanne woltow clepe / how Alison / how Iotan Be murye / for the flood wol passe anon henewit 102

102 arobe A. 今 4. nuluge's taic. Cambridge MS.
That sche badde had a schep here self a lone
And perto wost pon what is beat to done
This askyth heste \& of an hasty thyng
Men may not preche ne make taying
Anon go gete vs faste in to fys in
A knedyng trow or ellys a kemelyag flor eche of ws but loke that pey be larye I wheche we mowe sweme as in a barge
And han perinne vitayle suffyciaunt
3552 But for a day fy on the remenaunt
The watyr schal aslake \& gon away
Aboute pryme on the nexte day
But robyn may not wetyn of this thyn knave
thym maydyn gimo I may not spe
Axe not whi for thow pau are me
I wele not telle godis priuyte
Suffyseth pe but gif thy wit maddo
3560 To han as gret a grace as Noe hadde
Thyn wif schal I wel saue out of dodite Go now thyn wey / \& sped the here aboute
But whan fou hast for here \& $f^{\text {e }}$ \& me
3564 I-gotyn ra these knedyag tubbys thre
Thanne achat pou hangyn ham in the rof full hye
That no make of oure puruyaunce espye
And whan pou hast pus don es I haue seyd
And hast oure vitayle fayre in hem leyd
And ez an ax to smyta the corde a two Whan that tho watyr comyth pat we may goo And brake an hole-an hey vp on the gable
Into the gardynuard oner the stabele
That we move frely passe forth ore way
Whan that the grete schour is gon a-way
Than schnt pou swerue as merye I modyrtates [reat r81, buck]
As doth the white doke aftyr the drake
Thanne wele I elepe how alisoun how Ion
Be merye for the flod wele passe annon
cambridas 102

102 grour A. § 4. milursts tale. Coipus ins.
That sche hadde a schip hir selfe ellon
And per-fore wost pou what' is best to doon
This axey haste and of an hastyf fing'
Men may nought preche or make targing'
Anon go gete pos.faste in to pis Ime
A knedyg't trough or elles a kemelynne flor ech of vs bat' look pas pey ben large In which raen mowe aryomene as in a barge
And han fer vitailles suftssaunt
But for a day fy on pe remenaunt
The water schal aslake and gon a way
Aboute prime opon pe nexte day
But Robyn nay not' wite of pis pi knaue/
Ne eeb' py mayde gylle I may nought maue/
Axe nought why for pough pou axe me
I wol nought tellen goddes prixite
-Sufficep po but if pi wittes madds
To have as gret a grace as noes hadde
Thi wif schal I wol sawea ont of doute
Go now ji wey and speed pe heer aboute/
But when pou hast for hire and pe and me
Y-geten vs pese knedyng' tulbes pre
Than schald pou hang' hem in pe rof ful hye
That notman of oure puraeance espye
And whan pou pus hast don as I haue segd
And hast ouxe vitriles faire in hem $y$-leyde
And eek an ax to smyte pe corde a tuo
Whan pat pe water comep pat we may go
And broke an hole an heigh vpon pe gable
vnto pe gardeynurard ouer pe stable
That we may freoly passen forp oure wey
Whan pat pe grete achour is gon a wey
Thanne schalt pou swymme as mery I vadertako
As dop pe white doke after his drake
Than wel I elope how alisoin how Ioon
Be merie for pe flood wol passe anon
corpos 102

102 grove A. $\$ 4$ millesin's tale Petworth Ms.
fat' she had a ship hure self allôn

And perfor woostowe what is best to dor Thix axeth hast and of an hastif pinge Men may not preche or make taryinge Anoon go gete vs fast into pis Inne A knedinge troughi or allis a kemelyne ffor eche of vs but loke pat pei beue large In whicke men mowe swymme as in a barge And han her vitailles suffisaunt
But for a day fyo on bo remenaunt
pe water shal a-silake and gon a-way
Aboate pryme vpon pe nextes day But Robyne may not witt of pis pi knaue
Ne oke pi maide Gitt I may not save
Are not why for pouze pou axe me I wil not tellen goddes priuete
It suffisep po but if pi witter madde
To haue as greto a grace ss Noe hadde
pi wif shal I wel snue out of doute Go nowe pi way and apede pe here aboute But whan pou hast for hir and po and me ygeton va lise knedjug' treies pre pan shalt poa honge hem in pe roof ful hie Jati no man of oure prueaunce espie And whan pou jus hast don as I haue seide And hast oure vitaile faire in hem $y$-leide And eke an axe to smyte pe cond a two Whan bat' pe wator commef bat we may goo And broke and hole on higti upon the gable Vnto pe gardyno warit ouer pe stable pat we may frely passen forb our waye Whan pat' pe grete shoure is passed awaye Than shalt pour swymme as mexy I vudertalice As dop be wight duk aftere be drake pat wol I clepe haw alisoli. howe Iotin Be mery for pe flood wil passo anorn

PETHORTH 102

102 grovp A. § 4. mindris taik Lansdowne MS.

- That sche had a schippe al his solfe alono

3544 And pere-fore wost pow whatt is best to dono
This axoth haste and of an hostif pingo
Men maie nonht preche ne mzake tariynge
Anone go gete vs farst in to jis inmo
A knedeynge trowhe or elles a kemelyne
ffor iche of va bote looke pat pei bene large
In which men trow swymone es in a burge
And hane their vitailo sufficeant
Bot for a clay fy on pe remenant
The water echal aslake and gone his waie
About prime ppon po next daye
[mont 503 Bot Robyne maie nouht witte of pis pi knaue
3556 No eko pe maide gift .I maie nonlit salue
Ax nouht whi for pouke poiz axe me
.I. wil noust tellen goddes priueto
Suffisefe po bot if pi wittes Madde
3560 To hauts as grete a grace as noe Hedde
Thi wif schal .I. wele save oute of doute.
Go nowe pi weie and spede pe hore abowte
Bot whan pou hast for hire and po [and] me
3504 . Y-geten vs pis knedeinge tubbes pre
pan sehalt pou honge hem in rofe fol hilhe pat no man of owre pureanco aspio And whan pou juas haste dune as .I. haue seido And hast oure vitaile faire in bem $y$-leide
Ande eke an ax to smyte pe corle a two
Whan pat pe water comej pat wo maie go An breke an hole on hilhe vpon pe gable
Vnto pe gardeine ward oner pe stable
That we mai freli passan forfe owre weyo
Whan fat pe grete schowre is gone awaio
Th[en sch]alt pou swymme as mery. I. vnder-take As dope po white duke after his drake 3576
Than wil .I. clepo howo Alison. howe Iotiñ
De mery for pe flode vil passo e-none
Lamsdowne 109
droop A. §4. mulur's dais Ellesmere MIS. 103
And thon wolt segn / hayl maister Nicholay Good reorwe / I se thee wel / for it is day And thame / shul we be / lordes al oura lyf/ Of al the world / as Noe and hisis wyt/ IT But of o thyngi I warno theo ful rigkit Bo trel auysed / on that ille nggit That we ben entired / in to shippes bord That noon of vs / no speke nat a word No clepe / ne crie / but been in his prayexo fior it is / goddes owene thesste deere If Thy wyi and thou / mooto hange fer atwyune ffor that bitwixe yov / shal be no synne Na moore in lookyng / than ther shal in deede. This ordinance is soyd / zo god thee speede Tomorve at nyght whan foll ben alle aslepe In to our knedyng tubbes / wol we erepe And sitten there / abidyng goddes grace Go now thy wey / I haus no longer space To make of this / ro lenger sermonyng Men seyn thus / sende tho wise / and sey no thyng' Thou art so wys it needeth thee nat to preche Go saue oure lyf / and that I the biseche T This soly Carpenter / goth forth his wey fful ofte / he seith allas and weylawey And to his wyf / he tolle his pryueetee And she was war / and know it bet than he What ol this queynte cast was for to seyo But natbolees / she ferle as she wolde deye And seyde allas / go forth thy wey anon Help ws to scape / or we been lost echon I am thy trewe / verray wedded wyf Go deere sponse / and help to saue oure lyf 0 / which a greet thyng / is A Afeccion L Men may dyen / of ymaginacioñ
So depe / may impression be take
This soly Carpentar / bigynneth quake ellesmerab 100
3600

And thou wolt soyn / hail maister Nicholay Good morwe / I see thee wel / for it is day And thanne shal we be lordes $n$ i ours lyf/ Of al the warld / as Noe and his wyf/ But of o thyng / I warne thee ful right Be wel auysed / on that ilke nyghe That we been entred / in to shippes bori That noon of rs / ne speke noght a word Ne clepe ne crye / but been in his prayere
fior-it is / goldes owene heste decre
Thy wyf and thow / mote hange fer atsynne
flor pat bitwix yow / shal be no synue
Nemoore in lookyag / than ther shal in dede
This ordinaunce is seyd / go god thee spede
Tomorwe at nyght whan men been alle aslepe In to oure knedyng' bubter/ wol we arepe And sitten there / abidyng goddes grace
Go now thy wey / I haue no lenger space
Ta make of this / no lenger sermonyig'
Men seyn thus / scend the wise and sey no thyng'
Thow art so wys / it nedeth thee nat teche
3600. Go saue ouse lyf and that I thee bisoche

II This sely Carpenter / gooth forth his wey fitul ofte he seyde / allas and weylaway And to his ryif / he tolde his prinetee And she was war / and knew it bet than he What al this queynte cast' was for to seye But nathelees / she ferdo as she wolde deye And soyde allas / go forth thy wey anon
Help vs to scape/or we been dede echon
I am thy treve/ vorray wedded wyf
Go deere spouse / and help to saute oure lyf
IT Lo which a great thyng / is affeccion
Men may dyon / of ymagimacion
So depe / may impression be tako
This sely Carpentor / bigynneth quake
hencitit 103
grodr A. 8 4. yileqres tact. Cambridge Mis. 103
And pou wit geyn heyl maystys Nicholay
Good morwe for $I$ se $p^{\circ}$ wel for it is day
And thanne schul we be lordys al oure lyoe
Of all the world as Noe was \& hese wyue
But of $a^{2}$ thyng I wame the ful ryght
[1 1 latarl
3584 Be wel auysed on pat ilke nyght
That we ben enteryd in to schepys bord
That non of ve ne apeke not a word
Ne clepe no crye but ben in hese preyere
3588 ffor it is goddys owene heste dere
Thyn wyf \& bou motya haigyn for a twen
ffor that be-twixe 3 ow schal ben mo syn.
No more in lokynge pan pere schal in dede
3592 This ordenaunce is seyd go god $p^{\circ}$ spede
To morwe at nyght whan we ben alle aslepo
In to oure lenolynge tallisis we schtul erepe
And sittynge pere abydynge godlys grace
3596 Go now pyu way $I$ ne have no lengere space
To make of thys no lengere sarmommyng
Men seyth pus / synd $\boldsymbol{p}^{\circ}$ wyso \& sey no byng
Thow art so wys it nedyth $p^{\circ}$ not teche
$3600 \quad \mathrm{G}_{0}$ saue oure lyf \& that $\mathrm{I}{ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ besoche
This sely carpenter goth forth hess way
fful ofte he seyde allas \& welle away
And to hese wif he tolde heso priuyte
3604 And sche was war \& knew it bet pan he
What al this queynte cast was for to say
But neusertheles sche ferde as ache wolde diy
Dosfth, hack] Ayd seydo allas go forth pyn waye a-nou
3608 Help vo to skape / er wo ben dedo eche on
I am thyn verray treme weddeda wyf
Go dere spouse \& help to save oure lyf
Io which a gret thyng- is affeceyour
Men may deye theor Imagynacyoun
So depe may impressicun bo tako
This sely Carpenter begyrnyth to quake cambridee 103

And pou wolt sein haith maister Nicholay Goode morwen I see pe wel for it is day And panne schal we be lordes alt oure lif Of elle je. world as Noe and his wija But pat of oo ping I warne po ful right Be wel autssed on patit ilko nights That' wo ben entred in to pe schippes boord That noon of to no spoke nought a protd No clepe ne crye but bean in his preyero ffor it is goddes oughne heeste deers Thy wijf and pou mot hange fer atwynne ffor pat betwixe 30 uschal be no syme No more in Iokyar' yan per sehal in dede This ordinance is seid go ged pe speede
To morwe at night whan men ben att on eleepe
In to our knedgn tabbes wil we creepe
And sitten fer abidyug goddes grace
Go now fy wey I haue no lenger space
To make of pis no lengex sermonyng'
Men sein pus sendo peo wise and sey no piag'
fou art' so wys it needep pe mought to tocho
Go sane oure lije and pat I pe beseche
© This seely Carpunter gop forp his wey
ffitl offe he seyde allas snd weylawey
And to his wijif he tolde his priuiteo
And sche was warr and knew it bett pan he
Thant al pis queyate east' was for to seye
But mapeles sche ferdo ns scho moldo deyo
And seyde allas go forp pi weic anon.
heIp vs to scape or we ben deede echon
I am fi trowe verray wedded wijf
Go deere aponse and help to asae ouro Hjj f
TI lo which a gret piag' is affection
Men may dyo of ymaginacion
So deepe may impressions be take
This seely Carponter bygyndep quake
conevs 103

And jowe wity seyn heil Maistor Nicholay
And pan shal we be loxdes al oure lif Of alle pe world as $\mathrm{N}_{\text {Ne }}$ and his wif But pat of oo pingr I warne po ful xizt Bo wel avised on patitu[ [0] ny34 Jat we bane entred ints pe shippes boord pat noon of va ne spele not' a word Ne Clepe ne crie but-bene in his preire ffor itt is goddis owe heeste dero Thi wif and pou mote honge fer atwyane ffor pat bitwix 30 u shal be no synne No more in loking' pan fer shal in dede bis ordinaunee is seide so god pe spede To morove at nyght whan men beno alt aselepo Into our kneding' trowes wil we crepe
And sitten per abidinge goldis graee
Go nowe pi way I haue no lengor space
To make of pis no lenger sermonyng'
Misen aeyn pus sende fe wise ard say no pinge
pou art so wise it nededep pe not teche
Go saue our lif and pat I pe biseche
If This sely Carpentere gop forp his way
flul oft he geide alas and wayleway
And to his wif he tolde his priuete
And she was war and knewe it' bet' pan he
What' al pis queinte cast was for to saye
But natheless sho feorde as ehe wold deye
And saide alas go foorb fi way allon
Heipe vs to scape or we bene dede echor
1 am fi trewo vorry wedded wiff
Go dere spouse and helpe to saue our lif
Lo awich a grete ping is affertion
Men may dye for ymagineciōn
So depe may impression be take

This soly Carpentor bygyanes quake
perwonti 103
onoup A. §4. mlen's tala Lansdowne MS. 103
And pou wilt seine haile Maister Nicholay
Gode morno.I. see pe wele for it is dayo
And pan schal we be lordes al ouro lif.
Of al pe werlde as Noo and his wif.
Bot pat of o jinge .I. warne pe ful riht gear 4, bank]
pat we bene entrede in to schippes borde
pat none of vs ne speko nouht a worde
Ne clape ne crye bat bene in his proiere
Thi wif and pou moste honge fer a twyune
ffor pat betwox zow schal bo no sinne
Deat 50 , back] Ne more in lokeinge pan per schstt in dede
3502 This ordenance is seldo go god pe spede
To morwe att nyht whan men bene al aslepa
Into owre knedeinge tubbes wil we crepe
And sitten pere a-bideinga godles grace
3596 Go nowe pi weic. I. haue no longer space
To malke of pis no longer sermoneinge
Men seine pus. Sende pe wise and sei no pinge
Thow ext so wise it nedej pe nouht teche
3600 Go saue owre lif and pat .L. po besoeho.
ๆT This sely Carpentier gop forp his weie
ful of of he seide. alas and walevele
And to his wif he tolde his priuete
3604 And sche was warre and knewe it bet pan he 3004
What att pis quegnte cest ves for to scio
Bot Natheles sche ferd as sche wold deie
And seide ales go forpe pi weie anone
608 Helpe vs to seaps or we beno dede iche oon 3608
I. am pi trewe verrei wedded wif

Go dere spouss and helpe to saue oure lif
If Loo whiche a grete jinge is affection
Men may deie of ymaginacione
So depe maye impressione be take
This adi Carpentior beginnop qwake
lansdowne los

$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{H}} \mathrm{m}$ thyiketh rorraily / that he may see
Noece flood / come walvyngo as the see
To dranehen Alisoun / his Liony deere
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{e}}$ wepeth / weyloth / maketh sory cheere
He siketh / with ful many a bory swogh
He gooth / and geteth hym a lcuedyng trogti
And after that / a tubbe and a kymelyn
And pryyuly / ho sonte hem to his In
And heng hem / in the roof in pryueteo
His owene hand made laddres thre
To clymben / by the ronges and the stalkes In to the tubbes / Langynge in the balkes And hem vitailleth / bothe trogh and tubbe With breed and chess / and good Ale in a Yubbe
Suffesyage right ynogh / as for a day
But er that he / hadde mand al this array
He sente his knaue / and ock his wenche also
Vp on his nede / to london for to go
And on the Monday / whan it drow to nygtht
He shette his dore / with-oute candel lyght' And đressoth ollé thyng' as it shal be And shortly / up they clomben alle thre
They sitten stille / wel a furlong way
$T$ Now Pater noster / clom seyde Nicholay
And clom quod Iotin / and clom seyde Alisoun
This Carpenter / seydo his donocioun
And stille he sit / ond biddeth his preyere
Awaitynge on the reyn / if he it heere
IT The dede aleepe / for. wery bisynesse
fill on this Carpenter / rightit as I gesse
Aboute corferm tyme / or litel moore
ffor.tranaille of his goost he groneth soove
And eft he routeth / for his heed mylay
Doun of the laddre / stalleth Nicholay
And Alisoun / full softe adoun she spedde
With-outen wordes mo / they gron to bedde
FLILESMERE 104

104 group A. § 4. mimerts male. Hengwit MS.
Hym thynketh vorrailiche / pat he may ko
Noes flood / como walwyng as the see To drenehen Alison / his hony deere
He wepoth / wailctih / maketh sory checre
He siketh / with fll many a sory swogit
And gooth / and geteth hym a knedyng trogti
And after / a tubbe and a kymelyn
And pryuly / he sente hom to his In
And heeng hem / in the roaf in priuatee
His owene hand / he made laddres thro To elymben / by the ronges and the stalkes In to the tubbcs / hangyng' in the balkes And hem vitailed / bothe trogh and tubbe With breed and cheso / and good ale in a Iutbo Suffisynga right gnogh / as for a day But er pat he hadde maad / al this array He sents his knave and / eek his wenche also
$3632 \quad \nabla_{\mathrm{P}}$ on his nede / to londoñ for to go And on the monday / whan it drogh to nyght He sheste his dore / with-outen candel lyght' And dressed alle thyyg' as it sholde be And shortly / Fp they clomben alle thro They seten stille / wel a furlong way Now Pator noster / clom seyde Nicholiay And clum quod Lōini / and cladn seyds Alison)
3840 This Carponter / seyde his devecion) And stille he sitr and biddeth his prayere Awaitynge on the reyn / if ho it heere If The dede aleepo / for wery bisyncsse ffil on this Carpenter / right as I gesse Aboute corfen tyme / or litel moore for traunillyng of his goost he groneth soore And eft he routeth / for his heed myslay I Doum of the leddre / stalketh Nicholay And Alison) / full softo adoun she spodde With-outen wordes mo / they groon to boddo henawrt 104

104 arour A. § 4. milur's tade Cambridge ms.
Hym thynkyth verayly pab he may se
Noyous flod come walvyrge as the s6
To drenchyn alysoun heso hony dere
He wepyth waylyth makyth sory chere
He sykyth with minye a sory awough
And goth \& getyth hym a knedyng trough $\quad \mathbf{3 6 2 0}$
And aftyr a tubbe \& a kemelyn
And pryayly be sente bera to hese in And hyng hoprin the rof in priuyto
3504 With his owene hand he ruade ladderys thre
To kiymbyn bi $p^{4}$ roungis \& the stalkys On to the tubbe hangynge in the balkig and hem vitaylede bothe trow \& tabbe
3628 : With bred \& chese with good alle in a tubbe
Suffysynge rygh I-now as for a day
But er he hadde mad al thys aray
He sento hess knaue \& ek hese wenche also
3632 Vp.on hese nedis to lundeve for torgo And on the moneday whan it drow to nyght
He schette hese dore with-outyn candele lygh
And dressede alle thynge as it schulde be
And echortly Fp they elambe alle thre
They sctyn stylle wel a furlong wey
Now pater noeter clum seyde Nicholay
And clum quod Ion \& clum quod Alysoun
This carpentyr seyde hese deuocyoun
Ands stylle he eit \& biddyth hese proyero
Awaytyngo on the regn $z^{i f}$ he it hero
The dede alep for verray besynesse
ffel on this Carpentsr rygh as I gesse
A-boute corfect tyme or lyte more
ffor traurayl ${ }^{1}$ of hese gost he groynede sore
[rear t9]
3648

And Alysount ful soite estrdsun sche spedde
With-outyn wordys mo jey gon to beide
cambrides 104

104 anour A. § 4. miller's xale Corpos Mis.
him penketh vorraily pat be may se
Noo flood come walkyng' as pe see
To drenchen alisoñ his hony deere
he weepep swillep maketh sory checre/
ho sykej wip ful many a sory swogh
And gop and getep him a knedyng trough
And after a tubbe and a kemelyn
And privily he sent hem to his In
And hyag hem in pe roof in privite
his oughno hond he made eekr leddres pre
To clymben by pe ronges and pe stalkes
vato pe tubbes hangyng' in pe balkes
And hem vitailled bope trough and tabbe
Wip bred and cheese and good ale in a Iubbe/
Suffigyng right ynough as for a day
But ar pat' he hadde mad al pis amruy
he sent his knaue end eek his wenche also
vpon his neede to londoñ for to go
And on pe monday whan it droagh to nigott
he schette his dore wipouts candel ligftu
And dressed alt ping' as itr scholde bof
And achortly clomben vp att pre/
Thei setton stille wel a forlong' way
Now pater noster clum seide Nicholay
And Clum quad Iokn and Clum saide alisoti
This Carpunter seide his deuocioñ
And ştille he sitte and biddej his prayere
Awaityng on the myn if he it hoere
Tho deth sleope for wery byagnesse
fill on fis Carpunter righty as I gesse
Aboute corfew tyme or litel more
ffor tratailio of his gost he gromep boxe
And eft he routeb for his heed myslay
Doun of po laddre stalkep Nicholay
And alisoa ful softe a doun sche spedde
Wipouten wordes mo pey gon to bedde
conrus 104

104 aroep A. § 4. mineais rale Petworth Ms.
Hym penkep verrely pat ho may sc
.To drenchen alison his hony doro
He wepeth weilleth and maketh sori chere
He sighep wip mony a sory swougt
3620 And goop and getcp hym a kneding? trougha
And aftere a Tubbe and a krmelyne
And prively he fent hem to his Inne
And henge hem in per roof in privute
3624
His owne honde he made eke ledders pre
To clymben by pe ronges and pe stalkus
Vnto pe tubbes hongrng' in pe lunkes/
And hem vitailled bop[e] trouze and tabbe
Wip brede. wip chese wiph good ale in a Iubbo
Suffisinge rizt ynowe as for a day
But er ho had made al pisamy
He sent his knazo and eke his wenche alsoo
Vpon his nede to London for to goo
T And on pe Monday whan it dronze to ny3 ${ }^{4}$
He shette his door wip-outen candel lizt
And diressed al fing' as it shuld les
And shoriely elumben vp al pre
bei seiten stille wel a forlonge way
Now Pater noster Clum seide Nicholay
And Clum quod Iokn. and clum seide Alison
3640 This Carpentere seide his devociôn
And stille he sitte and biddep his preies'
Awratinge on pe regne if he it here
The depe elcep for wory bisynesse
fille on fis Carpenter rigt os $\mathrm{I}_{\text {gesse }}$
Aboute Curfere tyme or litel more
ffor travaile of his gocest he gronel soro
Buty ofte he routed for his hede myalay
Doun of je ledder stalkep Nicholay
And dlisoir ful softe adoune she spedue
Wij-outen wordes moo poi goin to bedde
3́a
perwortil 104

104 arove A. § 4. milize's tale. Lansdowne MS.
Him fenkeje verraily pat he maie see
Noe fode come welbinge as pe see
To drenche Alisoan bis owem dere
$H_{0}$ wepep he weileb ho makep sori chere
He silkej wip ful mony a sory stroghe
$30: 0$ And gope aul getep him a knedeinge trougho $\quad 3020$
And after a tuble and a kimlyne
And priuely he sent hem to his inne
And henge in po rufe in prizete
His owene honde : he made eke ledures pree
To climmo by fe runges and pe stakes
Vr-to pe toblues hongeinge in po balkes Hecer sif And hem vitailled bope trouke and tubbe
3628 Wifo hrede and chcse and good ale in a Iubbo 3628
Suffisinge . riht yoouhe as for a daie
Bot ar he had made al pis araie
He sente his knaue and eke his wenche also
3632 Ypon his nede to londen for to goo
And on mononday whanne it droube to pyhte
He schette his dore wip-outen candellyhte
And dressed al pinge as it schold be
3636 And selortoly clomben vpe al pre
Thei setten stille wele a forlonge weie
Nowe pater noster Clum seile Nicholaie
And clum. seide Iohñ. and Clum seide Alisoñ
This Carpontier atide his deuocion
And stille he sittep and biddepe his preier Awaiteinge on pe reine if he it here
The dope slen, for wery bisincsso
3644 ffel on pis Carpentier rilt as .I. gosse
Aboute Corfus time or litel more ffor traucile of his goste he gronep sore And oft he routepe for his bedo risleie 3648 Douno of pe ladder stailef Nicholeie

Wij-outen wordes mo pei gone to bedrle
LANSDOHNE 104

## group A. § 4. आimbr's tale. Ellesmere MS. 105

Ther as tho Carpenter / is wost to ly Ther was the renel/and tho melodye And thus [lith] Alison / and Nichelus In bisynosse / of myrthe and of eolas Til that tine belle of laudes gan to rynge And freres in the Chauncel gonno gyngo This parisst clerk / this Amorous Alsolon
1 That is for loue alvey so wo bigon $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the Monday / was at Osencye With a compaigaye / hym to disporte and pleye And ased yp on cas a Cloistrer ffal priuely / after Ioinin the Carpenter And he drough hym a part out of the clirche And seyde I noot I saugh hym heere nat wirche Syn Seterdny / I trow that be be went flor tymber / ther our Abbot hath hym sent fior he is wont for tymber for to go
And dwellen at the grange / a day or two
Or ellos / to is at his hous certegn
Where that he be / I kan nat soothly seyu
T. This Absolon / ful ioly was and light

And thoghte / now is tyme wake al nygit fior sikirly I sangh him nat stixyugo
Abouta bis dore / ayn day bigan to spryngo
If So moot I thryue / I shal at cokikes crowe
fful prynely / knolke at his wyndowe
That stant ful love / vp on his boures wal
To Alison / now woI I tellen al
My lone longynge / for yet I shal nat mysse
That at the leste wey / I shal hire kisse
Sorn manor confort shal I have parfay
My mouth hath icched al this longe day
That is a signe of kisyng atte lesto
Al nyght me motto eek / I was at a feesto
Therfore I wol goon slapo / an houra or tweyo
And al the nyght thanne wol I wake and pleyo
ELLESMERE 105

## grour A. § 4. miler's tals, Hengwt MS. 105

Ther as the Carpenter / is wont to lyo
Ther was tho renel / anid the molodye

- And thus Iyth Alison / nnd Nieholas

In busynesse of myrthe / and in solas
phar 4s, boock Till that the belle of lavdees / gan to ryage
3656 And frores in the ehauncel / goume synge
TThis parisest clerle this amorous $\Delta$ tsolon
Theat is for loue / ulvey so wo bigon
Vp on the monday / was at Osneye
With compaignye / hym to disporte and pleye
And axed yp an cans / a Cloistrer
fful pryuely / after Iotin the Carpenter
And he drogh hyma a part out of the cherche
And seyde I noot I sangh hym here noght werche
Sith Saterday / I trowe pat he be went
ffor tymber / ther oure Abbot hath hym seat
fror he is wont for tymber for to go
And dwellen atte graungs / a day or tivo
Ox ellis / he is at his hous certeyn
Where pat he be / I kan noght soothly seyn
TT This Absolon / fut iolyf was and lyght
And thoghto / now is tyme to wake al nyght
ffor sikerly / I aaugh hym noght stirynge
Aboute his dore / gyn day bigan to sprynge
So mote I thryue / I shal at Cokires crowo
fful prinely / kookken at hys wyndowe
That stant ful lowe / yp on lis boures wal
To Alison / now wol I tellion al
My loue longynor. for yit I shal nat mysse
That at the leeste wey / I shal hir kisse Som manere confort / shal I have parray My mouth hath iechede / al this Innge day That is a signe of kissyng' at the lecsto
Al nyght me metto eek / I was at a feesto
Ther-fore I wol go allepe / an houre or tweye
And ol the nyght than wol I wake and pleys HENGWIT 206
grovi A § 4. yimer's tall. Cambridge IIS. 105
There as the carpentyr is wone to lye
There was the reuel \& the melodyo
And pus lyth alysoun \& Nycholas
In bespnesse of merthe \& of solas
Tyl pat the belle of laudis gan to rynge
And frorys in the schaunsol goume synge
Thys parich clert this Amerouse Absalon
That is for loue alway so wo begon
Vp on the moneday was at osencye
3660 With cumpanye hym to diaporte \& pleye
And axede up on cas a cloysterer
fiul priuyly aftyc Ion the carpenter
And he drow hym a part out of the chorche
And soyde I saw hare not werche
Syn satyrday I trowe that he be went
fior tymbyr pere oure abbot hailh hym sent
ffor he is wont for tymbyr for to go
3668 And ducollyn at the graunge a day or too
Or eit he is at hese hous serteyn
Where that he be I can not sothly seyn
This absalon ful Ioly was \& Iyght
3672 And thoughte now is tyme to wolky al nygh
ffor sakyrly I say hym not sterynge
A-boutya hese doxe tyl day began to spryage
So mot I the I schan at colkys crowe
ful prixyly knocke at hese wyndowe
That stant ful lowe vidyr hese bourys wal
To alygoun now wele $I$ tallyn al
Myn loue longynge for ait I schal not myses
That at the leste weye I schal here kysse
Sura maner confort schal It hate parfay
Myn meuth hath zechid al pis longe day
That is a sygne of kyssynge at the leste
Al nyght me mette I was at a fegte

And al the nyght panne wele I wake \& pleye cambrpals 105
grove A. § 4 miwhr's tare Corpus HS. 105
Ther as pe carpunter is wont to lye
Ther was pe reuel and pe melodye/
And pus lith alisoñ and Nicholas
In basynesse of' merpe and of solas
Til pat per belle of laudes gan to ryngo
And the freres in pe chauncett gonne synge/
This parische clerk pis amorous absolon
That is for lowe alwey so wo bigon
vpon fee monday was at Osenay
With compaiguie lim to desport and play
And axed ypon cares a cloisterer
fful privily after Ioiñin po Carpunter
And he drough him a part out of pe clinche
And seyde I not I sargh him heere nought worche 3664
Sippe Saturdsy I trowe pat he be went
ffer tymber pere oure abbot hap him,sent'
flor he is wont for tymber for to go
And divelle atto grazuge a day or tyo
Or elles ho is at bis hous certeyn
Wher pat he be I can nought' soply sein This absolond ful ioly was and light
And boughte now is tyme to wake al nyght
ffor silkerly I saugh him nought styryng'
Aboute his dore syn day bigan to spring'
So mote I priue I schal att cokkes crowe
fful priaily knokken as his wyndowe
3680

Thath stant ful lowe vpon his boures walle
To alisoñ now wol I tellen alie
My loue dongyng for ${ }^{2}$ is I schal not misse
That' atte laste wey I schal hir kisse
Som maner comfort schal I hauevpar fay
My motp hap icched al pis longo day
That' is a signe of kissyng' atte leste
Al night me mette colis I was at a feesto
Therfore I wol go sleepe an our or tweys
And al fe night pan wol I wol I wake and pleye
CORPTS 106
3668

## grout A. § 4. milleri's tale Petworth Ms. 105

jeer as pe Carpentel is wonte to lye
pouel and po melodyo
And pus lith alison and Nicholas
In busynes of mytith and of solas
Tii pat po belle of laudes gan to rynge
And freres in pe chaunsel gan to singe
TI This Parissit clerk fis amorous absolon
bat is for loue alway so woo bygon
Tpon pe Monday was at Osency
Wip Company him to disport and pley
And axed vpou a cuas a Cloystrere
fful prively after Iolin je Carpentere
And he drowe hym apart out of pe chirchi
And seide I note I seghe hym hexe not wirch
Sip satenday I trove pat be be trent
for tymbre per oure abbot hap hym sent
for he is wonte for tymbre forto goo
And dwellen at je graungo a day or twoo
On ellis he is at his hous certeyn
Whar pat ho be I can not soply segno
This absolon ful Ioly tras and lizt
[tuas se] And pought now is tyme to wake al nyght ffor sikerly I segit hym not stirenge Abouten his door sip day bygan to springe So mote I thrive I shal atto Coekes crowe
fral priaely knokken at his wyadowe
pat stant ful lowe ypon his bowres malle
To Alison now wil I tellen allo
My loue longyng for pat I shal not mysso
Som manere comforts shal I haue parfay My moope hap icched al pis longe day . patt is a signe of kissing' atto leest
3684 Al nyghé me metu cok I was aft a fest per-for I wil goo sclepe an hour or twey And al pe nyght pan wil I wake ond pley

PETKOMTH 105
anour A. § 4. milen's tale Lansdowne MS. 105
Ther as pe Carpentier is wonte to lyo
3652 . There was pe reuel and pe melodis
And pus lipo Alison and Nicholas
In besines or merpe and of solas
Til pat pe boft of lawdes bo-game to ringe
3056 And frexes in pe charuncett gonno singe
TI This Parissche clenke pis amotons absolun
pat is for loue niwei so wo hegone
vpon pe Monondaie was att Onnoyo
3660 Wip company him to desporte and pleye
3660
And axed ypon cass a cloistrere
filul pritely after Iohin pe Carpentiure
And he droughe him a-parte out of pe clecrehe And seide .I. note. I. seihe him here nouht witcho 3064
Sep Saturdaie .I troue pa he be wente
fior timbre pere oure Abbote hap him sent fior ho is wonte for timebre for to go
[laar 5 , watk
3068 And dwellen atit pa gronge a daie or tuo
Or elles he is at his hous certeine
Wher pat ho be .I. kam nulist sothely seine
This Absolon ful Ioly was and liht
3672 - And poult. Now is time to wake al nyht
For selvury .f. sawhe him nouhte steringe
Abouten his doce sen dai be-gan to springe
So mote .I. Thius .I. schal att pe Cokkes crowe
3676 fful priualy knokken att his wyndowe
That stant fal lowe vpon his bowres watt
To Alison Nowe wift , I. tellen aft
My loue longeinge fur jit. .C. schatt noukt mys
3680 That at pe leste waye .I schal hire kis
If Som manore comforje schal .I. haue perfaie My moupe hape yched att pis longe daie
That [is] a signe of kissinge att pe loste
3684 Aft nyght me mete eke pat. J. was att a feste
There-fore I. wil go slepe an houre or traeye
And att the nyht pan will .I. wake and pleye
Lansdowne 10a

106 aroot A. § 4. milubis tale Ellesmere MS.
Whan that the firste cole hath crowe anon $V \mathrm{p}$ rist this ioly louero Absolon
And hym arraieth / gay at poynt denys
But first he chaweth grepn of lyeorys
To smollen sweete / er he hadde kembd his heer
Vnder his tongo / a trewe loue he beer
fior thor-by / wende ho to ben gracious
He rometh / to the Carpenteres bous
And stille he stant mider the slot wyndowe
Vn to his brist it raughte / it was so Iowe
And softe he knokketh / with a semy soun.
That do ye hony comb / sweete Alisoun My faire bryd / my sweete cynamome Awaketh lemman myn / and speketh to mo Wel litel thynken ye/ Tp on my wo That for youre loue / I awete thex I go No wonder is / thogh that I ewelte and sweto I noorne / as dootle a lnenb after the tete Ywis lemman / I haue swieh loue longynge That lik a turtel treme / is ny moornynge I may nat ete / us moone than a mayde TI Go fro the wyodow / Iakke fool she sayde As help me god / it wol nat be com pa me I lous another / and elles I wors to blame Wel bet than thee / by lhewn Absolon Go forth thy wey / or I wol caste a ston And lat me slepe / a twenty deuel wey © Allas quod Absolon / and woylawey That trewe loue / was euere so yuel biseb Thanne kys me / syn it may be no bet ffor Thesus loue / and for the loue of me T Wiltow thanne / go thy wey quod she s -I Ye certes lemman/ quod this Absolon IT Thanne make thee redy quod she I come anon And vn to Nicholas / she seyde stille Now hust and thou shalt laughen al thy fille 4T This Absolon / doun sette hym on his laces thlesinene 106

## 106 aroup A. § \& mller's taik Hengwit MS.

IT Whan fat the finste cole hath erowe anon
$V_{p}$ nist / this ioly lotere Absolon

- And hym arrayoth gay / at point deuys But first / he cheweth grayn and likorys
To smellon swete / er he hadde kembd his heer
Cur his tongo/a hawo lous he been
for ther by / wende he to be gracious
He rometh / to the Carpenters hous
And stille he stant vader the shot wyndowe
$\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{n}}$ to his brest it raughte / it was so Lowe And ofte he cogheth / with a semy sown
What do ye hony comb / swete Alisoun
My faire bryd / my swote eynamone
Awaketh lemman myo / and speketh to me
Wel litel thynken ye / vp on my wo
That for youre loue / I swete thor I go
[leas if $]$ No wonder is / thogh pat I swelte and swete
3704 I moorne / as dooth a lamb / after the tete
Ywia lemman / I haue swich lone longyng'
That lyk a turtle trewe / is my moornyng
I may nat ete / namoore than a mayde
3708 TI Go fro the wyndow / Iakke fool she sayde
As help me god / it wol nat be com parme
I loue another / and ellis I wero to blame
Wel bet than thee / by Thesu Absolon
Go forth thy wey / or I wol caste a stoon
And lat me slape / a twenty deuele wey
If Allas quod Absolon / and weilatrey
That trewe lowe / was euere so yuel biset
3716 Thanne kys me / syn pat it may be no bets
ffor Thesus lous / and for the loue of me
If Woltow thnnne-/ go thy wey ther-with quod she
TT Ye certes lemman / quod this Absolon
If Thanne make theo redy quod she / I come anon
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
©T This Absolon / doun sette hym on his kneas hevaturt 106

106 grout A. § 4. muler's tale Cambridge MS.
Whan that the ferste Cok hath crowe annon Vp rist this Ioly louere this absslon
And hym arayep gay at poyn deuyse
But fyrst he schewith greyn \& licorys
To smelle sote er he hadde kemb his her
3692
Vndyr hese tunge a trewe loue be ber
fior therby wende he to be grocious
He romyth to the carpenterys hous
And stille he stant vadyr the schot wyndowe
Vn to hese brest it raught it was so lowo
And softo he coude with a semy som
What do 3 e hony komb 3 e swete alysoun
Myn fayre bryd myn swete synamome
Awakyth leman myn \& spelyth to me
Wol lytia thymkyn $z^{e}$ op on myn wo
That for soure loue I gwete pere I go
No wondyr ist pow I emalte \& swete
I moras as doth a lamb aftyr $\eta^{\prime \prime}$ tete
I-wis loman I haue so meche Loue longyng
That lik a turtelo I trowe is myn mornyng
I may not ets no more pan a mayule
s708 Go from the wyndowe Inkke fol sche saydo
As helpe me god it wele not be cumprane
I love a-nothir \& eft I were to hlame
Wel bet pan f" be Thesu Absalon
Go forti pyn way or I wele casto a ston $\quad 3712$
And let me slepe a trenty delo wey
Allas quod absalon \& welleawey
That treve lotio was eucre so euclo be-sot
Than kys me syn it may be no bet $\quad 3716$
ffor thesus ${ }^{1}$ loue \& for the lous of me [rars thed
Wilt pon panne go thyn wey therewith quod sche
3a certis Iomman quod pis absalon
nanat 193, beok
Thanne mak $\mathfrak{p}^{\circ}$ redi qrod scho I come anon $\quad 3720$
[.
This Alsalon sette hym doun on heso kneis
cambradgis 106
$106^{-}$grotip A. \& 4. mheer's tale Corpus ms.
Whan fat pe ferste cok' hap crowe anon
vp rist fis Ioly louer absolon)
And him arrayep gay and poynt/deutyso
But ferst he chawep grayn and likorise
To smellen stroote or he hadde komptr his here
vnder his tonge a trewe loze be becre/
ffor jer-by wende he to be gracious
he rowmeth to pe carpenteres hous
And stille he stant vnder pe schot wyndowe
vnto his brest it raught it wrwas so love/
And softe he coughed wip a semy soun
What do 3 e hony combe awete alisoun
My fairs brid my sweate synamome/
Awaketh lemman myn and apekef to me
We[1] liteI penken 3 e vpor my woo
That for zours Ioue I swete as I go
No wouder is pongh pat $I$ sweite and atrete
I morne as dop pe lambe after pe teeto
I-wys lemman I haze such loue longyng'
That like a tertel trewe is my moornyng'
I may not ete namors pan a mayde/
(Go fro pe wyadow lakke fool sehe sayde
As help me god it wil not be com pame/
I loue anoper and elles I were to blame/
Wel bette pan be by Ihesu absolon
Go forp fi wey or I wil caste a stoon
And lete me slepes a tiventy deuel way Allas quod absolon and weyloway Thar trewe loue was buer so yuel besettu/
Than kisse me syn it may be no bettel
ffor titesus lore and for pe loue of me
Wolt pou pan go pi way per-with quod scho
Ye certes lemman quod pis absolon
Thun make pe redy quod sche I come anon)
[
. . . . . . no gap in the MIS.]
This absolon down sette him on his knees confos 108

106 gnovp A. §4. athen's tale Petworth Ms.
When pat' pe firsie cok hap erowe anon
Vp stert pis Ioly louer alsolon
And hym araied gay aud poynt devise
Bat first he sheweb greyn and licoriso
To smellen swote er ho had kempt his here
Vndere his tunge a trewe loue he bery
fior perby wende he to be gracious
He roomep to the Carponters hous
And stille he stant' vadere po shot wyndove
Vato his brest it raught it was so lowe And soft he koughep wif a semy soune
What do 3 e hony combs swete nisisoun
My faire brid my evete Synamome
A-waikep lemman myze and spolkop to me ffal litel penken zo vion wry woo pat for zoure lone I swoto as I goo No wouder is jouze that I swelt or swete
I mourne as dop pe lombe after pe tete
I-vis letuman I haue sucti loue-lengyng'
pat like a turtel trowe is my monmynge
I may not eten no more pan a maide
Go fro pe wyndowe lak fool she seide
So god me spede it wil not be corupame
I lowe anoper and ellis I were to linme
Wel bet pan pe by Thesu absolon
Go forb pi waie or I wil cast a aton
And lat me slepe a twenty deuclwny
Alas quod absolon and weylowny
That trewe love was euere so cual bysette
Than lisse mesip it may be no bette fior Thesus' Laue and for pe loue of me Wilt poor pan go pi waie jer-with quod she $3 e$ Certes lemman quad pis absolon
pan make po redy quod she I come anon
[. . . . . . . . . . . .
wo oap in the MS.]
This absolon doun setto hym or his brees tetwontie 106

106 grour A. § 4. hillur's tale Lansdowne Ms.
Whan pat po first colko hath crowe anone
Yp risep pis Ioly louer Absiolon
And bim arrtayel gaye and pointe deuise
Bot first he cholvely greine and licorise.
To smellen swote or he had kemped bis here
Vnder bis tonge a trewe hue he bere
ffor perby wendo hil to be g̣racious
He romepe to fe carpentercs house
And stifl he stant vader po schotte wyadowe
3996 Finto his bresto it rauht. it was so lowe
An soft he couched wip a semo nowno
Watt do $3 e$ hony counbe sweto Alisone
[ast 50] Mi faire birde mi sweto Sinamome
3700 And wakep lemman myne and spekep wije me 3700
Wel litel pinken $\mathrm{j}^{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{v}$ pon my woo
That for zoure love. I. swete ar .I. go
No wonder is pouhe pat .I. swelt and swete
3704 . I morne as dopo lume nifter po tete
I.-wis lemman .I. beue suthe loue longeingo

That ilke a turtul trowe. is my Morneinge
.I. maye nute eten no more pasa a mide
3708 Go firo pe window Iak fole sche seide
TI As helpe ma god. I. will nouht ba compaine
.I. loue a-doper ande elles .I. war to blame
Welo bette pan pe be ihesu Absolune
3712 Go for pi waie or .I, will cast a stone
And lat me slepe a twenti deuel wie
Alas quod Absolon and walawaio
That trewe love was ever so yuol besetite
3716 Than kisse me sen it maic be no botto
Wilt poa par $\mathrm{g}^{n}$ pi weie pere-wib qural sche
30 certes lemman qued pis Alvolon
3720
Than make pe rely quad arhan .I. crme anone
[
. . . . . . . . no gatin in the MS.]
This Absolon downe sett him on his knes
LANSLOWTE 1mG
group A. § 4 muldr's tale Ellesmere MS. 107
And seydo / I am lord at alie degrees
ffor after this / I hope ther cometh moore
Lemman thy grace / and sivecte bryd thyn oore
TThe wyndow / she vndoth / and that in Luste
Have do quod she / com of and speed the fusto
Lest that oure Neigheborcs / thes espis

- TThis Absolon / gan wype his mouth fal drie

Dirk was the nygite as pich / or'as the cole
And at the wyndow / out she pitte hir hole And Absolon / hym fil no bot ne wers Dut with his mouth / he kiste hir naked ers find ssuourly / er he was war of this
T Abalk he stirte / and thoughte it wess amys
flor wel he wisto / a womman hath no berl
He folto a thyug al rough / and long gherl
And seyde / fy allas what liave I do
If Tehee quod she / and clapte the wyndow to
And Absolon / gooth forth a sory pas
TT A berd a beril / quod hende Niebolas
Sy goddes eorpus / this goth faire and weel
If This sely Absolon / hexde ouery deel
And on his lippe / he gan for Anger byte
And to hym self / he seyde 1 shal thee quyte
IT Who rubbeth now / who froteth now his lippes
With dust with sond / with straw/with clooth / with chippes
But Absolon / that seith ful ofte allas
My soule / hitake I vn to Sathanas
But me were leucre / than al this toun quod he [eer 4, bsok] Of this despit awroken for to be
Allas quod he / allas I no hadlle ybleynt
His hooto loue / was coold and al yqueynt
ffor fro that tymo / that he halle kiste hir ers
Of paramours / he sette nat a kers
ffor-he was / heeled of his malatis
fful ofte / paramours he gan doffe
And weepe / as dooth a child that is ybete
A softe paas / he wente oucr the strete

ELLESMERE $10 \%$
grocp A. §4. mellen's rats. Hengwrt. MS. 107
And seyde / I ama lord / ab allo degrees
ffor after this / I hope ther cometh moore
Lemman thy grace / and awsto bryd thyn oore
IT The nyndow she mondooth / and that in haste
Hane do quod she / com of and speed thee fuste Lest pat oure neghebores / theo expye
IT This Absolon / gan wipe his raozith fal drye
Derk was the nyghte as pych / or as the cole
And at the wyndow / ont she putte hir hole
And Absolon / hym fil no bet ne wers
But with his mouth / he kiste hir nalved ers mata manop guth
fful sauourly / er ho were war of this
Abak he sterte / and thoghte it was amys 3736
for wel he wiste / a womman hath no berd
$\mathrm{H}_{3}$ felte a thyng al rogh / and longe y -herd
sad seydo fy allas / what havo I do
3740 If Te hee quod she / and clapte the wyndow to
And Absolon / gooth forth a sory pass
4T a berd / a berd / quod hende Nioholns
By goddes cornus / this gooth faire and wel
IT This sely Absolon / hexde eucry del
And on his lippe / he gan for anger byte
And to hym self / he seyde I shal thee quyte
बा Who rubbuth now / who froteth now his lippes
With dustr with sond / vith straw / with clooth/with ehippes
Jhat Absolon / pat seith ful ofto allas
My sonle / bitake va to Sathonos
But me were lemere / than al this town quod he
Of this despit awreken for to be
Allas quod he / allas I no hadde ybleyntr
His hote loue was coold / and al yqueynt
fior fro that tymo / pat he hadde kist hir ere
Of paramonrs / he sette noght a kcrs
ffor he was heelgd / of his maladye
ful ofte paramours / he gan defye
And weep / as dooth a child pat is ybeto
A softe pesas / he went ouer the atrete
HENGWAT $16 \%$

3728 Hane don quoul sche come of \& sped $p^{6}$ faste
group A. § 4 memurts tals. Cambridge MS. 107
And seyde I am a lord at allo degreis
for aftyr this I hope pere comytil nore
loman thyn grace \& swete bryd jyn oro
The myndowe sche ondoth \& that in haste

Lest that thym neybebouris $\boldsymbol{F}^{\text {n aspyo }}$
This absalon gan wype his mouth ful drye
Derk was the nyght as pooche or as the cole
And out at the wyndowe sche putte here ats hole
And absalon fel neyfer bet noper wess
But with these mouth he kyste here nakede ars
ful sauourly or he were war of this
A balcke he styrte $\&$ thonthe it was a mys
ffor wel he wiste a woman hadde no berd
He felte a thyng al row \& long I-heryd
And seyde fy alles what haue I to
Te he quod sche \& clapite here wradowe to
And absalon goth forth a sory pns
A berd a berd grood hynde Nicholas
Di goddis corpus this goth faym \& wel
This sely absalon herde euerydul
And on his lippe he gan for angyr bite
And to hym self he seyde I schal $\beta^{n}$ quyte
Who rubbyth now ho frotyth now hese lippis
With dust with sond with straw with cloth with schippis
But ahsolon pat seyth ful ofte allos
Myn soule betake I onto saternas
But me were betere fan al this toun quod he
Of pis dispyt a-wrokyn for to bs
Alles quod he ailns whey ne houdde I bleynt
Hese hote loue was coll \& af I-quegnit
fror from that tyme that ho hadide kyst his crs
Of paramour he sette not a kres
flor he was heled of hese maladye [lear isi]
ful ofte paramouris he gan defyo
And wepte as doth a chyld jat is I-bete
A softe pas he wents ouer the strute
groisp A. § 4. minime's tilee. Corpus Mis. 107
And saide I ams a lord at alle degrees
flor after pis I hope per comep more
lemman pi grace and sweete brid pin ore
The wyndorv sehe madop and pat in hast/
haue do quod sche com of and speed po faste
lest patiour neighebore pe espis
This absolon gan wipe his moup ful urye
Derk was pe night as piche or as jo colo
And at the wyrdow jute sche putto hixe hole
And absolon him fil no bet ne wers
Baty wip bis moup ho kiste hire naked ars/
fiul sauorly er he wero war of fis/'
A balt he stert and pought it was anyye/
flor wel he wiste a womman hap no berd
he felt' a ping' al rough and longe y-hered.
And sayde fy allas what haue I do
Tehe quad sche and clapt po wyndow to
And absolon gob forp a sery pas
A berde a berd seide heendo Nicholas
By goddes corpas pis goth faire and wol
This sely absolon herde it euery del
And on his lippe he gan for anger byte
And to himself he seyde I schal pe quyte
Who rabbep now who frotep now his lippes
With dusf' with sond wip struw with clop wip chippes
But absolon pat seith ful olte alln./
My soule bitake I to Saternas/
But' me wete loners pan al pis toun quod he/ Of pis despite awroken for to be
Allas quop he allas I ne baddo y-bleynt
his hote loue is cold and al yqueynt
ffor fro pat tyme pat he hadde kest hire ers
Of paramours he sette noti a kers/
ffor he was heled of his maladie/
fful ofte paramourss he gan diffio
And weepe as dop a child patt is $y$-bete/
A softe paas he wente ouer je strete/
conpus 107
[oser ins

Gioop A. § 4. ahlers's tale. Lansdowne MS. 107

## gromp A. § 4 mume's tade Petworth MS. 107

Ti he quod she and clapt pe wyndowe tof
And absolon gop forp a furper paas
A beerd a beend seide hende Nicholsas
By goddes corpus fis gip faire and wett
3744 This sely absolon herde it euery deti
And on his lippe he gan for anger bite
Who rubbeth nowe who fretoth nowe his lippes
Wip duat wip sonde wip strawe wip clop with chippes/
But absolon that' seip ful oft nllas
My sorle bitake I to Sathanas
Bnt me were levere pan al pis toune quod ho
Of pis dexpite a-wroken farto be
Allas quod he allas I ne had yblaynt

- His bote love is cold and al yquegnt
ffor iro pat trine pat he hal kist her ers
Of paramours he sette not a kers
flor he was keled of his malady
ffill oft paramours he gan defio
And wepep as dop a child patt is ybeto
A softe paas he went ouer pe strete
idetyonti 107
And seid I am a lord at alle degrees
fior aflere pis I hope per commeth more
Lemman pi grace and swete brid pino ore
The wyndowe she vndop and pat' in haste
Hane doo quod she come of and spede pe fiste Lest patt our neighelouras po cspic
jis absolon gan wipe his mouk ful dris
Derk wes pe ayght as picch or as pe cole
And at' pe wyndowe out sho putte har holo

But swip his moupe ho kissed hor nalod ons
flal sauonrily or he was ware of pis
Ablas ho sterte and pought' it was arnys.
ffor wel he wist a wommun hap no berde
He felt a ping al roughe and longe yharedo
And saide fye olas whit hare I doo
thent ss, back)

Tehe quod sche and clapped pe winilus to
And Absolon gope forpe a sory paa*
A berde a berde suide heinde Nichulas
Be goddes corps pis gope fuire and wele
3744 This sely Absolon herde it euery delo
And on his lippe he gan for angur bite And to him selfo he seide .I. stal po quite
Who rubbeth nowe who frotes nowo his lippes
Wijp duste wip sondo. vip strawe wip clope wipe chippes
Bot Absolon pat seipe ful ofte Alas
My soule botake .I. to aathonas
Bot me were letrcro par al pis toune quad he
Of pis dispite awroken for to be.

- 3752

Alas quod ho ales. I ne halde yblento [exif 40, beck]
His hote loue is colle and ai yluente
fier fro pat time pat he had kissoll here era
Of paramours he sett nuiltit a eres
ffor he was helede of his malady
ffatl oft paramours he grin defie
And weppe as dope a childo pat is ylute
3700. A soff pas he went ouere pe streto

Lansbowne $11 / 7$

108 anoup A. § 4. mhirrts tade. Ellesmere MS.
Vn tilia smyth / men cleped daun Gerueys That in his forge / maythed plougninharncys Ho sharpeth sbaar / and fultour bisily This Absolon / knokketh oll esily And seyde / vado Gerweys / and that anon IT What who artows $I$ am heere Alisollon What Absolon / for Cristes swete tree Why rise ye so rathe / ay benedicitee What eyleth yow / som gas gerl god it root Hath broght yow thus / vp oñ the viritoot By seinte note / ye woot wel what I mene 4 This Absolon / ne roghte nat a bene
Oi al his pley / no word agayn be yaf He hadde / moore tow / on his distaf Than Gerueys lnew / and seydu freend so deere That hoote kultour / in the chymicnee lieere As lene it me / I have ther-with to doone And $I$ wol / brynge it thes / agayn ful soone II Gerueys answerde / certes were it gold Or in a poke / nobles alle vatoldf
Thou sholdest have ! as I am trewe smytin Ey cristes foo / what wol yo do ther-with? 4I Ther of quod Absolon / be as be may
I shal wel telle it thas / to morwe day And carghte the kultour / by the colde stele fful softe / $\rho$ ut at the dore he gan to stele And wente / va to the Carpenteris wal He cogheth first / and knokketh ther with al
Vp on the wyndowa / rigitt as he dide er It This Alison answerde / Who is ther?
That knokketh so / I warante it a theef Ti Why nay quod he/ god woot my sweeto leof I am thyn Absolon / my deerelyn's Of gold quod he I I have thee broght a ryng' My mooder yaf it me / so god me saue flal fyn it is / and ther-to wol ygraue
milismeres 108

108 aroup A. § 4. weler'g thle. Hengwt MS.
Yr, tila a smyth / men clepen ctunn Geruegs That in his forge / smythed plogh harmeys He sharpoth bhaar / and culfour bisily
This Absolon /-knokketh al esily And seyde / vndo Gerueys and that anoon TT What who artows/it am I Absolon
What Absolon / whast Cristes swete tree
Why rise ye so'rathe / ey benedicitee
What eyleth yow / som gay gorl / god it woot [low 49, Dack] Hath broght yow thus / yp on the viritoots
By Seinte note / ye woot wel what I mere
3772 TT This Absolon / ne roghte nat íl leno
Of al his pley / no word agayn he ysf
He hadde noore tow/on bis dystaf
Than Cerurys knew / and seyde freend so deere
3770 That hoote cultour / in the chymenee heere As lene it me / I hane ther-with to dome
I wol bryoge it thes / agayn ful soone
T Gerueye answerde / certes were it gold
3780
Or in a poke / nobles al vitold
Thow sholdest haue / as I am trowe Smyth
Ey Cristes foo / what wol ye do ther-with
If Ther-of quod Absolon / be as be may
3784 I shal wel tolle it thee / another day
And caughte the cultow / by the colde stele
ffill softe / out at the dore he gan to stole
And wente / on to the Carpenters wal
3788 He cogheth firstr and knokketk ther with al
Vp on the ryndorv / right as be dide er
IT This Alison answerde / Who is thers
That knokketh so / I warante it a theef
3792 TT Wy nay quod be god woot my swete lief
I am thyn Absolon / my derelyog'
Of gold quod he / I haue theo broght a ryng'
My moder yofit me / so god me sane
ful fyn it is / and ther to wel ygraue
henewat 108

108 aroup A. § 4. wiluris tale. Cambridge MS.
Tre tyl a smyth men clepedy $u$ dsun Teruys
That in hese forge he smethede plow banoys
He scharpith schar \& elltyz besyly
3764 This ebsalox knokyth al besyly
3764
And seyde oudo Geruays \& pat a-non -
What ho art joun it am I Absalon
What Alsalon twhat crystis awete tre
Whi ryse 30,80 mathe ey banedicyto
What aylyth jow sum gny gerl god it wot
Hath brongt zow pus wp on the merytot
This Ábsolon ne roughte not a bene
3772 Be syynte note 30 wete wel what I mene
Of al this ploy no word he ne spak
He hadde more tovy oń hese rak
Whau gemarys knew \& seyde fren so dere
That hote cultyr in the chemene hero
As lene it me I have pervith to doug I wele bryagyn it $\mathbf{p}^{\circ}$ a-geja ful sone
Gerteys answerede seatis were it goll
Or in a poko nobullys al ontold
Thu schuldyst have as I am trepro smyth
Ey. cristis foo what wele $\mathfrak{j e}$ do perwith
Thev-of quod Alsalon be as be may
3784 I schal wel tello it $p^{\circ}$ to morve day
And caughte fo cultyr by the coldo etelo
finl softe out at $p^{n}$ dore hym gan stele
And wente vato $p^{\rho}$ carpenterys wal
Ho knokyth fyrst \& kallyth ${ }^{\text {t }}$ perwithal [1 carr: $\quad 3788$
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on $\mathbf{p}^{*}$ wydowe rygh as he dede er
This alysoun answorde bo is ther
That knokyst so I warent the a thef
Why zay quod he god wot myn expete lef 3 r92
I am thyn absalon myn derolyng thewf 15, back]
Of gold quot he I have $p^{e}$ brought a xyng
Myn modyr 3 af it me so god me saus
fful fyn it is \& perto wel I-grape
cambridge 108

108 orotr A. § 4 . mimim's tale. Corpos MS.
vatil a Sayth men clepen darun Cercays
That in his forge smythiep plough harnays lie schacpep seharre and Calter bisyly,
This absolon knokkep al Esely
And sayde vnto Garuays and fat anon
What who "art fou its am I absolon)
What absolon for cristes sweté tree
Why ryso so mape benedicile
What' eylep zon som gay gerl god it woot
hap brought zou pos ypon pe viritoot
Dy scinte note $j 0$ wot' wel what $I$ me[ $[\mathrm{n}]$
This absolon ne rouglite nat a bene
Of att his pleg no word argayin he gaf
ho hadle more tow on his distaf
Than Gernays knew and sayde frend so deere
The hoote Cultor in pe Chemenye leore
As lene it me I have per-wip to dose/
I wol bringe it agayn ful scone
Geruais answerde certes were it gold
Or in a poke nobles aft ratold
Thou scholdest haue os I am trewe smith
Jy cristes foo what wol ze don, per-with
Ther of quod absolon be as be may
I schal wol tello it po to morwe day
Aud caughto pe ciller by pe colde stele
fful softe out' ap pe dore he gan to stele
And went vato fe Carpenteres wal
he koughede ferat and knokkede per wip al
vpon po wyndow right as he dode ere/
This alison answerde who is pere.
That knokkep as I warant it a peef
Why nay quod he god troot my sweete leef I am pin absolon pi dereling;
Of gold quod he I haue pe brought a ryng'
My moder yaft it mosogod me save/
fful fyn it is and per-to well ygrane
corpus 108

108 grotp A. § 4. miler's tale. Petworth MS.
Vnto a smyti mez clepen dann Gervase
Thatt in his forge memtep plowh harnase

- He gharpeth share and culter luisily

This absolon knokkep al Esily
And seide vnto Garrays and pert anow What who art pou it's am absolon What Efbolon. What cristes sweta tre
Why tise 39 so atothe obenadisite What eilep jou som gay gorle god its wote Hap brouzt gou pus [up]on pe Vyritote

And wont vnto fe Carpentere mallo
Ho koughed first and knokked per wip att
Vppon pe wywlowe right' as he did eeve pis Alison answerde who is pere
jat knokkep so I waraunt it a peef
3702 We nay quod he god wote my swete leef
I am pine absolon pine derlinge
Of gold quad he I have pe brouzt a rynge
My modere gave it me so god me saus
fful fyn it is and perto wel ygraue
2 F
pervormil 108
Or it a pole nobles al vatold

108 gnour A. § 4. mimer's tale Lanedowne MS.
$\nabla$ ito a smype Men elepen Daun geruay:
pat in his forge smypciep. plouhe hermays
He scharpol sehacs and oulter hisilip
This Absolon krokkep al eselye
And aeide va to geruais and-pot anons
What who art pon. It am .L. Absolone
What Absolone. What cristes amete tree
Whi rise ze so raje. ey benedicits
Whate eylet zowe bonts gaie gerle gud it wote
Hape broult fotve jus on pe veritots
Be geint note $z_{0}$ wote welo what . I. mene
3772 This Absolon ne rouht nouht a bene
llaarims Of al his pleie no worde azeine he $a^{\prime}$ affe
He had more towe on his distaffe
Than geranys knewo and seeide frende so dete
3776 The hote Cultor in pe ehymew hers
As lene it me. I. haue per-wippo to dona
I wil bringe it azein ful some
Gerueys ansewerde Certes were it golde
Or in a poke nobles al vidu
Thowe achollest hnue as .I am treme strnyppo
Ey Cristes foo what will 3 e do yer-wippe
There-of qued Absolon tee as he maye
I. schal wele telne it po to morwe daie And csulte pe Culter be pe colde stule fiul soft owte att pe doro ho gan stcle And wente onte pe Carpentiers wal He koughed first and knokked jer wip ul
vpon fo wrydowe riht as he dide ere This Alison ansewarde who hia pere pat knokkop so .I. warant, it a jefo Whi nayo quod he god wote my swete lefe
I. am pin Absolon pin derleinge

Of golde quad ho .I. haue pe browht a ringe
Mii modere $z^{2} f 0$ it me so god me saue
flul fyne it is and parto wel y-graue
3790
grove A. §4. hluer's tals, Ellegmere MS. 109
This wol I yeue theo / if thou me kisse
II This Nicholas / was risen for to pisse
And thoughte / he wolde amenden ol the Iapo
He sholde hisse his [ems] er that he scape
And vp the wyondowe / dide he hastily
Anl out his ere / he patteth pryuely
Oner the buttok / to the haunche bon
And ther with / spak this clerbr this Absolon
Spek swecte bryd / I noot nat where thou arb

- This Nieholas / aumn leet fle a fart/

As groet as it had been a thonder dent
That srith the strook he was almoost yblent -
And he was redy / with his Iren hoot
And Nicholas / amydde ers he smoot
II Of gooth the skyn / an bande brede aboute
The hoote kultour / brende so his torte And for the smert he wende for to dye As be wert weod / for wo he gan to crye Help / water / water / help fur goddes berte T This Carpenter / out of his slomber sterte And herde oon crien water / us he vere wood And thoughte / Allas / now comth Nowelis flood He sit hym vp / with-outen wordes mo And with his Ax / he srooot the corde atwo And doun groth al / he foond neither to selle Ne broed ne Ale / till he cam to the Cello ${ }^{\mathrm{P}} \mathrm{p}$ on the floor / and ther aswowne he lay ${ }^{T} \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ stirte hire / Alison and Nicholay And criden / out and harrow in the strete The naighebores / bothe emale and grete In ronnen / for to gauren on this man That yet aswowne he lay / bothe pale and wan ffor with the fal / he brosten hadde his Arm But stonde he moste / on to his owene harm ffor whan he spak / he was anon bore doun With hende Nicholas / and Alisoun

## grout A. §4. mmuer's talz Hengwit MS. 109

This wol I youen thee / if thow me kisse
TT This Nicholas / was risen for to pisse
And thoghte / ho wolde amenden al the Iape
3800 Ho sholde kisse his era / or pat he stapo
And vp the wyndon / dide he hastely
And out his ers / he putteth pryuely
Guer the buttok / to the haunche bon
I
Spel awete herte / I noot noght whar thow ant
This Nicholas / anoon lest flo a fart
As greet as it hadde been a thonder dent
That with the strook he was almoost yblent
And he was redy / with his Iren hoot And Nicholas / in the ers he emoot Of gooth the skyn / an handbrede aboute
The boote coltour / brende so his toate
That for the smert' he wende for to dye As he wore wood / for wo he gan to crye Help water / water / help for goddos herto
II This Carpenter / out of his slomber sterte And herde onn eryen water / as he were wood And thoghte allas / now cometh Nowelys flood He sette hym vp / with-oute wordes poo And with his ax / he smoot the corde atwo And down gooth ol / he foond neither to selle No breed ne ale / til he cam to the Celle $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the floor / and thers nswowne he lay
fi $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ stirte hira / Alison and Nicholay And cryden out and harrow / in the Strote The neghekores / bothe smale and grete In ronnen / for to gauren on this man That aswome lay / bothe palo and wan fior with the fal / he brosten hadde his erru But stonde he moste / yn to his owene bamn ffor whan he spal / he was anon bore doun With hende Nicholas and Alisorn

## 

This Nicholas was resyd for to pysse
And thoute he wolde a-menainn al pe lapo
He schnlde kysse hese ars er pan he spalso
And vp the wyndowe dede ha hastyly
And out hese ars he puttyth pryuyly
Ouer the buttok / to $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{A}}$ baumche bou
3804 And perwith spal this absolon
Spek swete brid I not whero pou art
This Nicholas a-non let flye a fast
As gret as it hadde ben a thondyr dent
And with je strok he was almost I -blent
And he was redy ueth hese yryn hot
And Nicholas a mydele $p^{-}$ams he smot
Off goth the skyn ${ }^{1}$ / an hande brede aboute $\quad$ a corresurd
The hote cultyr / brende so hese torite
And for the smert he weade for to deye
As he were wod / for wo he gan to crye
Help watyr watyr / help for godys herte
This carpenter / out of kose slombir sterte
And herde on oryen / watyr as he were wod
And thoughte allas now conyth Newet fod
He sit hym vp with/oute wordys mo
3820 And with hese ax / he smette the corde on to 3820
A doun $\mathrm{he}^{3}$ fel ${ }^{8}$ he fond no ${ }^{3}$ thyng ${ }^{3}$ to sulle [s canvedec
Neyper bred ne ale / Ne no thyng eille
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the flor / \& fere aswounne he lay
styrta here Alysoan \& nycholay
And cryedya out / harfow in the strets
The neygheborys bofe smato \& grete
In ronne for to gauryn on pis man.
That jit a swounne he lay boy ${ }^{4}$ pale \& wan. [Ommoridgentoge till
 But stonden he mrast vnto his owne harme flor whacree he spak he was anoon bere doun With hynde Nicholas and Alisomn

This wul I yiuen pe if pou me kisse
This Nicholas was risen for to pisse/
And pought he wolde amenden al pe Iape/
he schulde kisse his ers or pat he scape
And vp pe wyndow dide he hastily And out his ers he putte priuily Oqar pe buttok' to pe haunche bon And per-wip spak' pis clerk' jis absolos Spels swote brid I not wher pou art This Nicholas anom leeti flee a farts As gret as it hadde ben a ponder dent That wip pe strook ha was almost $y$-blent' And he was redy wip his Iren hoot And Nicholas in pe ers he smooti Of gol peostry an hande brood aboutc/ The hoote culter breaned so his toute/ And for fe smerte he wende fur to dye As ho were wood for woo he gan to crye/ help wator witor help fox goddes herte This Carpunter out of his slomber sterte And herde on cryen watir as he were wood And pought allas now comes Nowoles flood And selte him vppe wipoute wordes mo And wip an ax he smotr pe corde a tuo And doun gop al he fond neyper to selle/ No breed nor ale til he com to peselle/ vpon be floor and per a swowen he lay pp sterto hiro alisoñ and Nicholay and cried out and harrow in pe strete The neigheboures bobe smale and grete In ronnen for to gauren on pis man
That a swowen lay bope pale and wan
ffor with pat falle he brosten hap his arm
Baty stonde he moste vnto his oughne harm ffor whan he spalr ho was anon bere dotu With heende Nicholns and alisoun
corpts 100

This wil I zouen pe if powa mo kisse pis Nicholas was risen furto pisso And poust he wollt ameuden al fe Iape
He shulde kisse his ers e: pat he scra And yp pe wyndowe did he bastely And out his ers ho puiter priuely Ouer pe buttile to pa hauche boin
And perwip spake pis clerk pis absolone Speke swete bridde I not wher poo art bis Nicholas anon lete fleigfin a furt As grete as it had bene a ponder dent
3808 batt wif pe stroke he was almost yblent Aud he was redy wip his gren hote And Nicholas in pe ers he amote
Of gop pe skyn an hoade brede aboute
po hote culter brenned so his toute
And for je sinerte he wenle forto deye
As he were wrood for woo he gan to crye Help water water heipe for goddys hort' This Carpentur' out' of his slomber stert And herde con crien water' as he wore wole And pouzt allas now commeth noes fouls He aste hyni P wipout [e] worles moo And wip an axe he smote pe cordia two And doun gop alle he fondo neiper to sollo Brede nor Alo til ho com to pe eelle Vpon pe floor and ther a swoum he lay Vp atert' hir Alison and Nicholay And criden out and horowe in pe strete be ueighbours bop smate and grete Ronnen forto gawrea on pis man jat a swonn lay bop pale and wan fifor wil paty falle he brusten hal his arme. But' stonden he most vato his owne harme flor whan be spak he was anoü born doun Wip hende Nicholas and alisoun
pis wil .I zeven po. if pou me kisse
pis Nicholas was resen fir tu pisse
And pouhte he volde amenden al pe Tape
He scholdo kisse his ers cr pat lo scape
And vpe pe winduve dede ho hastely.
And oute his ens he put priuclye
Ouer pe buttok to pe haurche bone
3804 And perwips spak pis clerke pis absolone
Spzke swete birde.I. note where pu ert
This Nicholas anone lete flie a fart
As grote ns it had be-a ponder dinte
That wip pat stroke he was ulmost jbblint
And he was rule wip his yron hote And Nicholas in pe era he amolo
Of gope po scynne an handebrode aboute
The hote culter so brent his toute
TI And for pe smerte he wende for to deie
As he were woode for woo he ganne to creis Holpu water water helpe for goildes herte 3816 This Carpentior owte of his slomere sterta And terde one Crie water as lie was wode And pouht alas Nowe comin'p Noes flode And sett him vp with wordcs mans 3820 And wipe an ax he spote pe conds a twoo

And doune gole al $\mathrm{H}_{0}$ fonde Neiker to solle
No lrede Nor ale til be canu to pe selle
Vpon pe flore and per aswowen he laye
$V_{p}$ sterte Fire Alison and Nicholaye
And criede oute and larrowe in pe strete The neyidebores bope swal and grete.
It rousen for to gaurea vpon pis man
That on swoune laie bope pale and wan
For wip pat fal he brokem hap his arme
Bot stonde he moste vi-to his oven harme
For whet he apale tis was a-none borne doune
Wipe hende Nicholas and Alisouns

110 ghove A. §4. umuzn's tane. Ellosmere Ms.
They tolden euery man / that ho was wood
He was agast so / of Nowelis flood
Thurgh fantasie / that of his vanytee
He hadde yboght hym / knedyng tabbes thre
And hadds hem hanged / in the rone aboue
And pat he preyde hem / for goddes loue
To sitten in the roof / yar compaigaye
If The folk gan langhen / at his fantasye
In to the roof / they kiken and they wape
And turned al his harm / vn to a lape
ffor / what so / pat this Carpenter answerlis
It was for noght no mon his reson herde
With othes grete / he was so sworn adoun
That he was bolde wood in al the town
for exery clerk / anonright / heeld with oother [lant ss, back] They seyde / the mann was wood/my leene broother 3848 And euery wightit gau loughen of this stryi/
Thus / swyued was / this Carpenteris wyf/
tfor al his kepyng and his Talousye
And Absolon / hath kist' hir nether eye And Nicholas / is scaided in the towte
This tale is doon / and god sane al the rowte
IT Heere endeth the Millere his tale
[Slight hrealk in the Bfs.]

110 grout A. § 4. mineris tala Hengwit ms
They taldon euery man / pat he was wood
He was agust so / of Nowelys flood
Thurgh fautasie / pat of his vanytec
He ladde yboght hym / knedyrg tubbes thre And hadde hem hanged / in the roof aboue And pat he preyde hem / for goddes loue To sitten in the roof / par compaignye
TThe folk gan laughen / at his fantasyo
In to the roof / they kiken and they cape
And turned al his harnu / vn to a Iape
fior what so / pat this Carpenter answerde
It was for noght no men his reson herde
With othes grete / he was so sworn adoun
That he was holden wood / in al the toun
for euery clerk / anon right heeld with oother
They seyde / the man was wood / my leene brother $38 \pm 8$ And enery wight gan laughen at this atryf [nat to, hack? Thus swyued / wes the Carpenters wyf ffor al his kepyng and his Ialousye
And Alasolon / hath kist hir nether Iye And Nicholas / is scalded in the toute This tale is doon / and god sare al the route
(1) If Here is ended / the Millerys tale.
[ Wro gap in the MS.]

110 growf A. § 4. mulre's tale Cambridge Ms.

## Thei tolde exery man that he was wood

He was a-rast' so of the Nowels flood
Thurgh fantasie that of his vanyte
Ho hadde kought hym knedings tubbes threo
And hadde hem hanged in the roof above
And that he praiede hem for goddis lone
To sitten in the roof par companye
3840 The folk gan laughwen at his fantasie
And to the roof thei kiken and thei gape
And turned al his harm vnto a Iape
ffor what this carpentere answerde
3844 It was for nought' no man his resodn herde
With othes gret he was sworne adoun
That he was holden wood in al that toum
flor euery clerk anoon right helde with othes
Thei seide the man is wood my leue brothor
And euery wight gan laughwen at his stryf
Thus swyued was the carpenters wyf
fror al his kepyns and his Ialousie
And Nicholas is scaldid in his toute
This tale is don and god saue all the route
Explicit fabala molendinarij.
[No breale in the MSS.]


110 group A. § 4. millen's taie. Corpus MS.
They tolden euery man pati be was wood he was a-gast so of pe Nowels flood Thurgh fantasie jat of his panite he hadde $y$-bought him knedyng' tubbes pro And hadde hem hanged in pe roof' aboue And pat he preyed him for goddes loue To sitten in pe roof par companye The folk gan laughen at his tantasie And to pe roof pay loken and pei cape And torned att his barm vnto a Tape for what so pis Carpenter answerde It was for noughte no mea his resoñ herde With opes grete he was so stroin a doun That bo was holden wood in att patt toon flor enery cleyld anon right heeld with oper They seyde pe man is wood ruy lecue broper And euery wight gan laughen at his strif Thus swyued was pe Carpunteres wijf
ffor att his keepyng' and his Ialousyo/
And absolon hap kist hir neper yhe
And Niekolas is scalded in his tonte//
This tale is don and god saxe al pe route
-T Explicit fabula Molendinarij
[No gap in the MS.]

110 grotr A. § 4 milem's rate Potworth MS.
Thei tolde euery man pat he was wode He was agast so of pe Noes flode Dorgh fantasie patiof his vanyte
3836 - Ho had ybouzt hym lneding' tulbes pre And had hem honged in per roof aboue And jat he proied hym for goddys lous To sititen in pe roof par companye pe folk gan luuglen at lís fantasis And to the Roof poi keper and pai gape And turned al his harme vnto a lape ffor what so pis Carpenter' answerd

This talo is don and god cave a - Here endef pe mylers tale.
[No breal in the MSS]

110 anoup A § 4, millerte Tatr Lansdowne MS.
Thei tolden euery man pat he was wode
He was a-grat so of pe Nowels flodo
Thurghe fantasie pat of his vanite
3836 He had him boullte knedeyng tubbes pre
And had hem hongode in pe roofo aboute
And pat he preide him for goddes loue
To sitten in pe roof par compaignyo
The folke gan lawhen att his fantasie
An to pe ruofe pei keken and jei gape And torned al his harme vnto \& Inpe:
fior what so pis Carpentier ansewerde
It was for nonht no man his resone herdo
near 5t, Wije opes grete he was so sworme $y$-doune
That he was holden woode in aft po toume
flor suery clerke anone riht ichone helde wip opere
3848 Thei ecide pe man is wode my leus bropene
3848
And euery white gan lauhen att his strif Thus swyyued was pe Carpentiers wif flor al his kepcinge and his Ieloussic 3852 And Absolon hape keste hire hir neper eye

## And Nicholas is scalded in his toute

This tale is done and god sauc al po route.
Explicit fabola Molenderarii
[No gap in the MS.]

T The prologe / of the Reues taile

WTHAN folk hadde laughen / at this nyeo cas Of Absolon / and hende Nicholas Diuerse folk / diuersely they seyde Butf for the moore part they loaghe and pleyde
Ne at this tala / I saxgh no man hym greue
But it wore oonly / Osewola the Reue
Byrcause / he was / of Carpenteris crafb A litol Ire / in his herte ylaft
He gan to grueche / and blamed it a lite
IT So theek / quod ho / ful wel koude I yow quite 3864
With bleryng of a proud Milleres oyo
If that me liste / speke of ribaudye
But ik am oold / me list no pley for Age
Gras tyme is doon / my fodder is now forage
This white tope / writeth myne olde yeris
Myn harte is nowled also as myne heris But if I fare / as dooth an Openers
TT That illes fruyt / is euer leng the wers
Til it to roten / in Mullok or in stree
We olde men / I drede so fare we
Til we bo roten / kan wee nat be rype
We hoppen ay / whil that the world wol pype
ffor in oure wyl / ther stiketh edere a nayl
To have an hoor heed / and a grene tayl
As hath a leek / for thogh oure myght be goon Oure wyl / desireth folie enere in oon
ffor whan we may nat doon / than wol we speke
Yet in oure Asslen olde / is fyr yrele
TI floure gleedes han we / whiche I shal deuyse
Avauntyng liyng Anger / Coneitise
Thise foure sparkles / longen vu to eelde
Oure olde lemes / mowo wel bear nnweelde
ellussarbre 111

## 离 4 TThe prologe / of the Reues tale <br> Han folk hadde laughen / at this nyoe cas Of Absolon / and hende Nicholas

Diderse follk / diuersely they seyde
But for the moore part they lowe and pleyde
Ne at his tale I soigh no man hym greals
But it were oonly / Osevold the Recto
By-cause he was / of Carpenters craft
A litel Ire / is in his herte ylaft
He gan to grueche / and blamed it a lite
So the ik quod he / fiul wel koude I thee quyte
With bloryng' of a proud Minlerys Iye
If pat me liste / spelce of rybaudye
But ik anc oold / mo list no ployo for age
Gras tyme is doon / my fodder is now forage
This white tcpe / writeth myne olde yerys
Myn hexte / is also movied / as nyne herys
But if ik fare / as dooth an Openors
That ilke frayt' is suer lenger the wers
Til it be rotech / in. Mollok/or in stree
We olde men / I drede so fare we
Til we be roten / kan we noght be rype
We hoppe alwey / whil pat the world wol pipe
fior in oure wil / ther stiketh ever a nayl
To haue an hoor heer / and a grene tayl
As hath a leek / for thoght oure myght he goon
Oure wil desireth folio / enere in oon
ffor whan we may noght doon / than wol we speke
Yet in oure aselhen olde / is fyr yreke
Eoure gloedes haue we / whiche 1 shal deuyas
Auauntynit lyyng Anger Coucitiso

Oure lymos / mowe wel been vivroelde
Hencmat 111

WHanne folk han laughwen at this nyee cts Of Absolon and hynde Nicholas

3856
Dyuerse folk' dyuersely they seide
But for the more part thei lougti and pleyde
No at this tale I saw no man him greue
But it were oonly Oewold the Reue
By cause he was of Carpentores craft
A litel ire is in his herte left'
He gan to gracche and blamede it a lite
So the $\mathrm{yk}^{-1} \mathrm{quod}$ he ful wel kouthe I zou quite
With blering' of a proude mellers ye
If that me list to apeke of ryboudye
But yk am old me list not pleye for aga
3363 Gras tyme is don my fudidere is forage
This white top writeth myn olde zeres
Myn kerto is al so monled as myn heres
But' if I fare as doth an orezers
3872 That ill fruyt is eucre lenger the wers
Til it be roten in mulluk or in atree
We olde men I drede so fare we
Til we be roten can we nought be ripe
We hoppen almeye while the world wil pipe 3870
fior in oare wille ther stiketb euere a naile

To hame an hoor hor / and a grene taile
As hath a leek, for though oure might be gon
Oure wille desireth folye enere in oon
ffor whanne we may nought don than wil we speke 3it in oure asssuen old is fite reke
fioure gledes have we whiche I shal diuiso Ananotyng'. liyng' Angre. Coueitise
These foure sparcles longith vnio elde

## -II Here bygynnejp pe Reeues tale

Whan folle han laughen at pis nyee cas Uf absolon and heende Nielolos
Diuerso folk' diuersely pey seyde
But lins pe mure part pei lough and pleyde
No at' pis tale I saugh noman him greene
But it were oonly Osewold pe Recue
By cause be was of Carpenteres craft
A litel Ire is in his herte laft'
he gan to grucuhe and blamen it a lite
So jo ik' quod he ful wel coupe I je quyte
With bleryary of a proud melleres ye
If fat' me liste to speke of Ribaudic
Buth yle am old me list' not' pley for age
Graa tyme is dun ray fudder is furage/
This white top writep myn olle zoras myn herte is also mouled is myn heeres But if I fare us dop an open ers
That ilke fruyt is euar lengere pe wers
Til it be roten in mullok or in stree/
We olds men I dredeso fare we
Til we be roton can we nought be ripe
We hoppen alwey whil pe world wil pipe
for in oure wille per stilkep ener a naile
To hune an hoor heer and a greene taile
As lajp a leek for fough oure mizett be gon
Oure wille desircp folis euter in oon
fior whan we may nought doon pan wole we speke yet' in oure asschan olde is fyr y-reke
ffoure gleedes han wo whiche I schal deuyac/
Auauntyng lyuyns anger conetyse
This foure sparkes longep vito eelde
Oure olde lymes now wel ben vawelde
cobpes 111


Whan folk han laughen at pis nyce cas Of absolon and hendo Nicholas Dyuers folk dyaersly pei seide
But for pe wore parte jei louze and pleide
Ne at pis tale I seghe no man hym grene
Dut' it wers only Oswold pe Reue
Dycauzo ho was of Carpenter[e]s crafb
A litel Ire in his herte laft
He gan to grucalo and blamed it a Hte
So thick quad he full wole quoup I pe quyto
Wip bleringe of a proude Millers ye
If pat me list to spole of Ribawdye
Butt ik and olde me list not pley for age
Gras tyme is done my foder is ferage
This white top writej myu olde zeeres Mryn hert is al so morrled as myn boeres But if I fare as clop an open-ers
pat ilk fruyte is euer lenger pe wars Til it be roten in Mullok or in stre We olle men I drede so fare we Til we be roten call wa not be ripe We hopen alway while pe hert wil pipo ffor in our wille per atikisoth cuer a naile To have an hoor heer and a grene taile As hap a leke for pough our pyyt be goir Our wille desirop foly euer in oon

## Incipit prologas.

WHan folks han lawhen att pis nyes cass Of Absolon and hende Nicholas
Diters folke diuersely pei seide
Bot for fe more parte pei lowhe and pleide
Ne att pis tale I. sauhe no man him greue
Bot it were onely Oswolde per Reue
Be cause he was of C'arpenteres craft
$\Delta$ litel ire is in his hart laft
He gan to gruche und blame it a lite
So jeyke quad he ful wele coup .I. zow uquytu
Wib blerynge of a proude mellora cye
If pat me listo to spole of rilnudic
Bot ik am olde me list nomit pleje fur an
3808 Gras time is done my foder is foruge
This white toppe writis mync olde zores
Myne harie is also muulde. as myne heres Bot if. Y, fare ns dope an openers
fat ilke fruyto is euer imngo he, werse
Til it be roten in molluke and in stree
We olde men. .T dredo so fare wo
Til we be roten can we nouht be ripe
We hopea al-weie whilo pe werld wil pipe 3876
For in owre wills pero stikep oner a naile
To have an hore hora and a greno hails
As hape a luke for pouhe oure myht be gone
Owre wille desirep foly enery in one
ffor whan we may not doua pan wil we speke
jit in oure nashed olle is fire yreke
ffour glendes han we which I shal deuyse
Auauntinge lying', angre, and coneitise
Thise four sparkles longe p pnto elde
Oar olde lymes may wel bene vnwelde
petworte 111
for whan wo maie nouhte dono pan wil we speke 3 it in owre hasschen olde is fire $y$-reke ffours gledes han wo whiche .I. sohal deuiso Auauntyngo. Iyeinge. Anger. and Conetise

Owre olde limmes Mowe wele beno vawoldo
lansbowne 111

119 anove A. § 5. nezve's Pboloave Ellegmere MS.
But wyl ne shal nat faillen / that is sootit
And yet ik hame alway a Coltes toot
As many a year / as it is passed hemne
Sya that my lappe of lif / higan to renne ffor sikerly / whan I was bore / anon
Deeth drougt the tappe of lyf / and leest it gon Aad euer sithe / hath so the tappe yronne
Tir that almoost al empty is the tonne
The streem of lyf / now droppeth on the chymbe
The soly tonge / may wel rynge and chymbe
Of wrecchednesse / that passed is ful yoore
With olde foll' saue dotage is mamoore
Whan that oure hoost / hadde hord this sermonyng
He gan to speke / as lordly as a kynb'
He seide / what amounteth al this wit
What shul we epele alday of hooly writ
The dunel / made a Reve for to preches
And of a Soutere / Shipman or a leche
Soy forth thy tale / and tarie nat the tyme
Lo Depeford / and it is half wey pryme
Lo Gronewyoli / ther many a shreve is Inno
It wero al tyme / thy tale to bigynno
$\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{Ow}}$ sires / quod this Osewold the Reue
I pray yow alle / that ye nat yow greve
Thogh I answerc / and sorudeel sette his bowne

TT This dronke Millere hath ytoold vs heer 3913
How that bigyled was a Carpenteer
Perauntare in scern / for I an oon
And by youre leuo / I shal him quite anoon
Rigitt in his cherles termes wol I spoke
I pray to god / his netke mote broke
He kan wel / in myn eye seen a stalke
Dat in his owene ! he kan nat seen on balke

F12 anove A. § 5. berve's frologod. Hengwrt MS.
$\stackrel{0}{0}$
And yet I hane alwey / a coltes tooth $\Delta s$ many a yeer / as it is passed heane Syn jat my tappe of lyf / bignn to xenne ffor sikerlik' whan ik was bore anon

The soly tonge / may wel ryago and chymbe Of wrecchedresse / pat passed is ful yoore With olde folk / salue dotage is namoore It Whan pat oure hoost hadde herd this sermonyng
He gan to speke / as lordly as a kyng'
He seyde / what amountelh al this wit
What shal wo speke al dny / of holy writ
The deuel made / a Reue for to preche
Or of a Soutera / a Slipman / or a leche
Sey forth thy tale / and tarie noght the tyme Lo Depeford / and it is half wey pryme
Lo Grenowych / thar many a shereve is Inne
It were al tyme / thy tale to bigynne
If Now sires / quod this Osowold the Reuo
I pray yow alle / Fat ye noght yozv grecre
Thogh I answere / and som del setto his hown fior leuful is / with fores / force of showue This dronken Myllere / hath ytoald vs heer How pat / bigiled was a Campenter Peranenture in scorn / for I ams oon And by youre leve / I shal hym quyte anon Right / in his cherles termes / wol I speke I pray to god / his nekke mote to-breke Ho Jann wel / in myn eye / seen a stalke But in his owene / he kan noght seen a balke

112 grous a. § 5. reeve's proloque. Cambridge Ms.
But wille ne shal not failen that' is soth [stome uns iexs] And git have I alwey a colles toth
As many a zere as it is passed henno
Sith that my tappe of lyf bigan to renne fllesasextratemmmy

Deth drow f" tappe of lyf \& let it gon
And euere sithe bath so pe tappe Iroane
Til pat almost al emty is $p^{*}$ tunne
The strem of lyf now droppith on $p^{e}$ chymbe

Ryght in hese cherlis termys wele I spoke
I prege to god his nelke mote breke
Ho car wel in myu gye sen a stalke
But in hose owene he can not gen a balke

112 arodp A. § 5. revye's mbolinaue. Corpas ms.
Dut wil ne selsal nat failen pat is sof:
And yet haue I aiway a Coltes top
As many a zeer as it is passen henne.
Syn pat my tappe of lif lygan to remo
ffor sikerly whan I was born anoon
Dep drough pe tappe of lijf and leet it goon
And euer sipen hap so pe tappe $y$-ronno
Til past almost al empty is pe tonne
The streem of lijf now droppop on pe chinibs.
The sely tonge may wel rynge and chymbe.
Of wrecchedenesse pat passed is ful yore
With old foll' ssue dotago is nomore/
Whan pat omre oost hadde herde pis sermonyngt
he gan to speken as loodly as a king'
he seyde what arountep all pis witte
What' schal we speke alday of koly writte
The deuel maade a reeus for to preche
Or of a Soutere sehipman or a leche
Sey forp pi tale and tarie nought pe tyruo
lo deppeford and it is halivog prime
Io Grenewich pat many a soluewe is Inne
It were al tyruc pi tale for to begynne
Now sires quod pis Osevrold pe Reeus
I pray you alle pat ye nouglt zou greeto
Thou I answete and somdel sette bis houve
for leueful it is with force force of selouve
This dronken mellere hap $y$-told ws heere
low jat bygyled was a Carpuntoro/
Peranentore in scorn for I am oon
And by youre leeue I schal him quyte anoon)
Right in his cherles termes wil I spoke/
I preye to god his nekke mote tobroke
he can wel in myn $3^{e}$ sen a stalke
Bat in his owne he can nought seen a balke/
[No gap in the MSS.]
ffabula

Buel wil ne ahal not faillo patis soth
And zit haue I alwaye a coltes toth As mony gere as itt is passad henne Sip patt my tap of lif lyygenme to reme fior sikerly whan I tras born anūn
3892 Dep drough je tappe of lif and lete it goll And euere sipen hap so je tap yruane Til at almose al empty is pe tonne The strem of lif now droppep on pe cliymhes po sely tuage may wel rynge and chymhe Of wrecchednesse pat passed is ful yure
Wip olde folk saue dotnge is no more II Whan pat cur ooste had horle pis sermonynge
He gan to speke as lordly as a kivgo He seide what amountep al pis witto What shal we speke allay of holy writte The deuel made a Reue forto precho
 Anid git haue .I alvei a cultess tupe As mony a gere as it ia passed hume Sen pat my tap of lif leganate to reme ffor sekerly whan .I, was burno a-none
3892 Depe drowhe pe tape of lif aml lete it gono 3892 Ardeuery sippo hafpe so pe tap .I.-sumb Tilt fat al-noste al empli is the tonne The streme of lif nowe drupptp un po chimates
3896 The seli tonge mais wele ringe and elimhes
Of wrechelenesso pat passed is ful $\mathbf{3}$;re
Wip ofle folke rave ditago is no more TI Whan pat oure oste had herd fis st rmonynge
3900 He gan to speke as lurdy as a kinge
He seide what a-mountep al pis witte What sehal we spoku ul day of holy writte The deuel made a mue for to preche
3904 . Or of souter schipman or a lecho

- Say forpe pi tale and tary noult po time Loo depford and it is halio wiole prime Loo grenewiche pat muny a echrere is inne.
3908 It were al timo pi tule fur to gyano
If Nome sires qued Osmulde pe rexu
.I preie zowe al pat zu nouht zowe greuc Thowhe I. ansewure anal sumdul sett his howue
3912 For lencful it is wip furets force to schomio
This dronken melle hapo. I-tulde us here Howe pat begiled was a carpentier
[raats5] Paraientur in seninn for I. am une
3916 And be zoure leve .I. serkal him quyte anone. 3916
Riht in his cherles termas wil. .I. apuke
I preio to god his nuko mot ho briko
He can welo is myne cye wern a stalko
3920 Bot in lis owen be can nouht sone a balke Or of a Souter' shipmin or a lecho Loo Depford und it is almost prime L.0 Grenwich pat mony a shrewo is Inno It were his tyme pi tale forto bygynne T Now Sis quod pis Oswold po Reus
I prei $j$ ou al pat 30 gou not grous bouze I answere and somdele sette hys houvive for leeful it is wip furee. force of slourve This dronken Miller haf ytolde vs here Hou pat higied was a Carpontero Perauenture in seorn for I am oon

Rizt in his Cheerles tecrmes wil I speke I prei to god his nekke mot alto-breke He can wol in myn ye seen a stalk
Bat in his owne he can not seen a balk ๆT Thus endep fe Prologe of pe Reaf

## IT Heere bigynneth the Reaes tale

T Trumpyngtoĩ / uat fer fro Cantebrigge Ther gooth a brook / and ouer that a brigge $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the which[e] brook / ther stant a Melle And this is vercay sooth / pat I yow telle [neirfaw of A Millere / was ther dwellynge many a day 3925
As eny pecol' he was proud and gay
Pipen he koude ard fissite / and nettee beete
And tarne coppes / and wol wrastle and cheete
And by his belt' he buar a long panade
And of a swerd / ful trenchant was the blade A ialy poppere / baar he in his pouche
Ther was no man / for peril / dorste hym touche
A Shefeld thwitel / baar he in his hose
Round was his face / and camuse wess his nose As piled as an Ape / was his skalle
Fe was a Darket betere atto fulle
Ther dorste do wight / hand vp on hym legge
That he ne awoor / he sholde anon abegge A theef he was / of corn and eok of Mele And that a sly / and vauunt for to stele
His name wrs hoote / deynous Symkyn
A wyf he hadde / ycomen of noble kyn
Tho person of the toum / hix fader was
With hirs he yaf / fol many a panne of bras flor that Symkyn / sholde in his blood allye She was ylostred in a Nomnerye
ffor Symiky / wolde no wyf / as he seyde
But if she were / wel pnorissed and e mayde To sauen his estant of yomanrye
And she was prood / and peert as is a pye A fal fair sighte / was it 7p on hem two On haly dayea / biforn hire wolde he go
blibsyere 118
$\mathrm{A}^{\text {T Trompyngton / nat fer fro Cantebrygse }}$ Ther gooth a brook / and ouor that a brygge Vp on the which brook / ther stant a Melloe Deas 51 , back And this is verray roothe / $k$ at I yow telle
A Millere was ther dwellyng many a day As any Pecole he tras prond nad gay Pipen he koudo / and fisshe / and nettes beete and torne coppes / and wel wrestle and eheete And by his belt he basr a Iong Pannde And of a swerd / fal trenchaunt was the blade A ioly poppere / baar he in his pouche Ther was mo man / for peril dorste hym touche A Sheffeld thwitel / boar he in his hose Round was his free / and camuse was his nose As piled as en Ape / was his skulle
He was a Market beters / atte fulle Ther dorste no wight hand wy on hym logge That he ne swoor / he sholde anon abegge A theef he was for sothe / of corn and mele And pat a sleigh / and vsant for to stole His name was hoten / deynous Symkyn A wif he hadde / comen of noble kyn The person of the toun / hir fader was

With bire he yaf / ful many a panne a bras flor pat Symikyn / sholde in his blood sllye She was yfostred / in a Nonnerye ffor Symkyn / wolde no vyf as he bayde But she were wel grorissed and a mayde To saden / his estaat of yemanryo And she was proud / and peert as is a pye A ful fartir sighte / was it vp on hem two On halidayes / biforn hire wolde he go HENGHET 11s

## 

T'Trompyngtoun not fer frame cantabregge lleatiss laert] pere goth a brok \& ouer jat a breggis Vp on $p^{\circ}$ which brok per stant a melle And this is veray soth pati I you telle A melleve was per dwellynge many e day As ony pelcok he was proud \& gay
Pype he coude and fyssche and noiys beete
And tume cuppis \& wel wrestele \& schote 3928
Ay by hess belte he bar a long panade
And of a swerd ful trenchount wes the blule
A Ioly poppere bar he in hese pouche
3932 Ther was no man for peryl durste hym touche
A shofteld Thwytel bar ho in hese hose
Round was hese face \& karmerle was hese nose
As pelyd as on ape was hese skolle
3936 He was a markat botere at $p^{c}$ fulle
There darste no wygh hand rp on hym leye i ise correceced
That he ne awor pat he sthulde anon a-beyo I
A thef he was for sothe of corn \& mele
And pat a sly \& veaunt for to stele 3940
And his name was hotyn deynous symkyn
A wif he hadde comyn of noble kyn
The persoun of the toun here fadyr was
3044 With hare he zaf ful many a peny of bras *
ffor pat Symkyn sehulde in hese blod alye
Sche was fostered in a numnerye
flor Symizyn wolde no wyf as he seydo
But sebe were wel Inoryzohid \& a maydo
To sanyn hese estat of jemanrye.
And seche was proud \& pert as is a pye
A ful fayr syghte was it on hem to
On holye dayis be-fona here wolde he ge
cambidote 113

## And hare bygynnep pe Reenes tale

$A^{\mathrm{T}}$TE Truapyngtoin nought fer fro Cantabregge Ther gop a brook and ouer pati a bregge vppon pe whiche brook' per stanti a Melle
And pis is verray sop pat $I$ gou telle
A moller was per duellyng many a day
As any pecol' ho was proud and gay
Pype he coupe and fisscche and nettes brete
And torne coppes and wel wrastie and sebeete/
Ay by his belt he bar a long' Pansde
And of a swerd fol trenchant was pe blade/ A Ioly pepper bar lee in his pouche
Ther wes noman for peril dursto him toucho/
A scheffeld thwitel bar he in his hose
Round was his face and Camuse was his nose/
As pyled as an ape was his soulla
he wras a market betere atte fullo
Ther was no wight pat dorst' hand on him legge But if he swor be scholde anon aberge A peef' he was foreope of com and mele And pat' a sleigh and vsaunt for to stele his name was hoote deynous Symkyn
A wijf he hadde come of noble kyn
The parsoun of pe town hir fader wes/ With hire be yaf ful many à panne of bres ffor pat Symky soholde in his blood allye Sche was $y$-fostred in a Nonnerie/
ffor symkyn wolde no wyf as he sayde
But sche were wel ynorissched and a mayde/
To sauen his estate of yomanric/.
And sche tras proud nad pert as is a pye
$\Delta$ ful fain sight' was it' rppon hem tuo.
On halidayes biforn hire wolde ho go
corpus 118

$A^{+1}$tTrumpingtoñ not fer fro Caunterbruge Ther gop a broke and over fat a bruga Vpon fe whiche broke for stonte a melle And pis is verrey sob pat $I^{3}$ ou telle
A Millexe was pere dwelling' mony a dny
As ony Pecol he was proude and gay
Pipen he couje an fisshon and nottee bete
And tume Coppes and wel wrastel and shete
Ny by his belt he lare a longe panade
And of a swerd ful trenchañt was pe blade
A Ioly popper bere he in his poriohe
3932 Ther nas no man for perilo durst lyyn toache
A Sheifeld thwytel bere he in his hoso
Rounde was his faee and camoyge was his nose
As pilled as an ape was his sculle
per nas no wight pat durst hond on hyn legye But if hes swore he shuld anoin abeggo
A theef he was forsop of corn and mele
And pat a gleegte and vsaunt forto stele
His name was hoten deynezouse Syykyd
A wif he hadde commen of nobel kyn
The persoñ of pe toune her fader was
3944 Wip hir he zaue ful mony a panne of bras flor fat Symizy shuld in his blood allie She was yostred in a nonrie
flor Syykyn wold[e] no wif as he toide
To Saren his Astatis of zebantio
And she was proute and peert as is a pie
$\Delta$ ful feire sight' was it vpon hem twoo/
On holy daies byfom hir' wold he goo/
pegworth 113
3918
llusem, backl

## pe revere tale / begynnep here noar 4s, baoks

会高$t$ Trumpyngton nouht fer fro Cambrugge There gope a broke. and ouers pat a bruste $\nabla_{p p o n ~ p o ~ w h i c h e ~ b r o k e ~ p e r e ~ s t a n t ~ a ~ M e l l e ~}^{\text {a }}$ And pis is verrey sop pat. I. telle 3924 A maller was pero daeliinge mony a daio As any pelols he was proude and gaic
Pipe ho coupe and fisshen and nettes beto
And torne coppes and welo wrastel and sohete.
Ay be hia belte he bare a longe Panale
And of a swerde ful trenchant was je blade
A Ioly popper bare be in his puche
Ther was no man for perilo dorst lim touche
A scheffeld pwitel bare he in his hose
Rounde was hig face and tamuse was his noso
As pilled as an hape was his Scullo
He was a Market beter att fe fulle
Ther was no whihte pat dorat honde on hion ligge
Bot if be swore he scholo anone abegge
4 pafe he was for sope of corne and melo
And pat a sleigh, and visand for to stale
His name was hoten deynous symkenne
A wite he had commen of Noble kinne
Tho parson of pe touno hir fadero was
3944 Wipe hire he zafe mony a panne of lens
For pat Simkin sehold in his blode allyo
Scho was yfostrede in a Nonneryo
fior Simkin wold no wif as he soide

To earuo his astate of gounnrye
And sche was proude and pert as a pye
A ful faire siht was it yppon hom tuo

114 orour A. § 0. reave's tale Ellesmere MS.
With lis typet / [ f ]bounde aboat his heed And she cam after / in a gyte of reed And Symkyn / haddo hosen of tho amme Ther dorste no wigăt / clepen liire but dame
Was noon so hardy/ that wonte hy the weyo
That with hire / derste rate / or ones pleyo But if / he wolde be slayn of Symkyn With panade / or with knyi / or boideksn flor Inlous folk / bon perilous eucremo Algate / they wolde lire wyues wonden so And eek / for she was somdel smoterlictit She was es digme / as water in a dicii As ful of hoker / and of lismare Hir thoughte / jat a lady sholdo hire spare What for hire kynrede / and hir nortelrie That she hadde lerned in the Noonerie -II A doghter ladde they bitwiso hem two Of bwenty yeer / with-outen any mo Shuynge a clild / jat was of half yeer age Xn Cradel it lay / and wna a propre page This wenche thikke / and wel ygrowen was With kamuse nose / and ejen grecye as glas Buttokes brode / and brestes rounde and hye But rigit fair was hive heer / I wol nat lge

- This person of the toon / for sho was feir

In purpos was / to maken hive lis beir Bothe of his catel / and his Mestage And straunge / he made it of lir mariage His purpos was / fur to bistowe hive hye In to som worthy blood of Auncetrye for hooly chirohes good / moot boen despended On hooly chirches blooil / that is descended Therfore / be wolde his hooly blood honours Though / that he hooly clirche eholde devoure Gret sokeno / hath this Millere / out of donte
$G$ With whete and mait of al the lund abouto
Rhemstiere 114

With his tipet wounden aboute his heed
And she camm aftor / in a gyto of roed
And Symkyn / hadde hosen of the samo
Ther dorsite no wight elapen hire but damo
Was noon so hardy / pat wente by the weye
That with hirs / dorste raga / or ones playe
But if he / woldo bo slayn of Symkyn
3960 With panade / or with knyf or boydekyn
ffor Ialous foils / been perilouse eueremo
Algate / they wolde hir wyyes wenden so And eek / for the was som del smoterlich -
he was as difme / as water in a dich
And ful of boker / and of bismare
Hir thoghte / fat a lady sholde hir spare
What for lir kynrede / and hir nortelrye
That she hadde lernod/in the Nonnerye
A doghter hadde thoy / bitwix hem two
Of twenty yeer / with outen any mo
Sauyng a child / bat was of hal[f] yeer ago
In Cradel it lay and was a propre page
This wenche / thikke and wel ygrowen was
With camuse nnse / and eyen greye as glas
With buttokes brode / and brestes rounde and hye
But right fair was hir heer / I wol nat lyo
II The person of the toan / for sto was so fuir
In purpos was / to maken hire his heir
And straunge ho made itt of hir mariag
His purpos was / for to bistowe hir hye
In to som worthy blood of Auncetrye
fior holicherches good / moot been despended.
On holicherches blood / pat is descended
Ther-fore he wolde his holy blood honoure
Thogh pat be / holy chirche sholde deuoure
IT Greet sokne / hath this Millere out of doute
With whote and mald of al the lande aboute
[lat 5y]
3076

## 114 quoup A. § 6. neeve's tale Cambridge MS.

With hese typet boundyn a-boutyn hese hed And sche come aftyr in a gite of red
And symkyn hadde hospn of the same
Ther durste no wygh clepyn here but dame 3956
Was non bardy fat wente be $\mathrm{f}^{n}$ weye
That durste with hore rage or onys ploye
But jif he wolde be slayn of symkyn
With panade or knyf or boytekyn
3960
ffor Iolous folk ben parelous guare mo
Algate pey wolde here wyuys wenden so And ek for sche was sumwhat staotyrlych Sche was as dygre es trityr In a dith Aud ful of hokyr \& of bismerye
Sohe thoughte jat a lady schaido hore spareye
What for hore kynrede \& here Norterye

A douchtyr hadde bey betwizo hem too Of twenty 3 er with-outyn ony moo
Sauyage a chyld pat was of sene 3 er age
In cradil it lay \& was a propere paco
This wenchs thikke \& wel I-growya was
With cammusa nose \& oyon greye as glas
Buttokkys brode \& brestis rounde \& hye
But rygh ingr was here her I wele not lye
This persoun of the toun for sohe was so foyr
In purpos was to makyn here hese ejre
But of hese atel \& hese mosewage
3080 And struatge he made it of here maryge
Hese purpos was for to bestowe here hye
In to sum worthi blod of arncoterye
ffor holicherche good / mote hen dispendit
On holy cherchis blod / jat is dessendit
berfore he wolde / hese holy blod honoure Thow pat he holy cherche / schulue devoure Gret sokene hath / this mellere ort of doute With whete $\&$ malt / of al the lond a-borte

## 114 grove A. § 6. heve's tals. Corpus mS.

Wip his typot wounden aboute his heede/ And sche cam after in a gyte of reede/ And Symkyn hadde hosen of pe same Ther dorste no wight clepen lire but dame
Was nox so hardy pay' weate by pe way
That wip hire dorste or ones rage or play
But if he wolde be alain of Symkyn
With parade or with knyf' or boydekyn
fiox Ielous foll' ben perilous eueremo
Algate pei wolde here wyues wenden so
And eek' for sche wess somdel smoterlich
Sche was as digne as water in a dich
As ful of hoker and of bisemare
hire poughte pat' a lady sehulde hir spare
What for hire kynrede and hire nortelrie
That sche hadle lerned in je nonnerie
A doughtor haddo jo betwixo hem tuo
Of tiventy zer wipouten exy ruoo
Sauyng' a childe pat' was of hulf' zeer age
In cractel it lay it was a proper pago/
This wencho pikke and wol ygrowen was
Wip Canoys nose and eyen grey as glas
Wip buttokes brode and brestes rounde and hye
But' right frair was hire hear I wol nought lye
TThe parsoñ of pe toun for sche was fair
In purpos was to makem hire his hair Bope of his catel and his mesuage And strange he made it/ of hire mariage his purpos was for to bistowe hire hye In to som worpi blood of auncetrie/ ffor holy chirches good moot ben aispended On holy chexche blood patt is desceaded Therfore he wolde his holy lilood honoure/ pough pat po holy chirche scholde denoure Gret soken hap pis mellar outh of doute Wip whete and matt' of aft poland aboute/
corpos 144

114 group A. § 6. reeve's thle. Petworth MS.
Wip his typet bounden abouts his hede And she come aftere in a gite of rede And Symkyn had[de] hasen of pe same per durst no wist clope kur' but dame Was noon so hardy pat' went by pe way bat wif bir dorst ones rage or play But if he wold be selayn of Symkyn
Wip panade and wip knyf or boydekyw ffor Ielous folk ben perylous euermoo Algates pai wolle her wyuts wenden soo And eke for she was somdetl smoterlich
3964 She was as digno as water in a dicit As ful of hoker and of bismare Hire pougte pat a lady shuld hir spare What for hor kynrede and her nortelrie
3968 Jat' she had Ierned in pe Nonerí
A dousters hau[de] pei bitweng hem twoo Of xxazere wip-outen ony moo/
Sauyrg' a childe pat was of half zere age
In cradel it lay and was a propre page This wenche thik and wel Igrowe was
Wip Camoys nose and ejers as groy as glas
Wij buttokes brode and brestes mund and him
But rizt faire whs hur' heor I wil not lye
IT The person of fe toune for she was so faire
In purpoos was to make hiri' his aire
Mop of his Catett and of his messuage
And stracoge ho made it of hur mariage His purpoos ras to bystowe hir hile Into som worpi blood of Auncetrio flor holy churches good most' be despended/ On holy ehirche blood fat is descended/ Therlore he wolle his holy blood honoure poo pat he holy churche shuld devoure Grete soken hap bis mellore out of doute With whate and malt of al fo lomile aboute PETWOLTH 114

114 grotip A. § 6. rebre's tale Lansdowne MS.
With his tepet monilen aboute liie hede
And sche cam after in a gide of rede
And simkyn hadd lowsen of pe sames
Thare dorate no whiht clepen hite liest dame
Was none so barly pat wente be po weie
That donste with lires ones rage or plipie
Bot if he woldo le sleine of Simkyne
3960 Wip panade os wip kuyt or wip Boylokyane
ffor Ielous folke benu perlows euur mo
Al-gates pei wolde here wives mendea so
And elke for ache was somdele amoterlicho [1ur to3
3964 Sche wes as doyne as water in a dicho
As fol of Hokers and of bismare
Mir pouht pat a lady schold sparo
What for lire kinted and hire Nort:-1rie
That ache had lemed in the Nounaryy
A doubter had pei he-tweze hem two
Of twenty gero wib-ntutn any mon,
Satueinge a childo pat wos of halfe gere aste
fis wenche piku and welo yerne
pis wenche fikku and wele y-grone was
wif Camois nose und eyen. grei as glasse
Trif buttokes brudu. and brevter rounde and liko
3976 Bot rihte faire was hire here .I. wil nuultt Ige
The parion of fe tomene for sche way so fuire
In puxpos was to make hire his bnyre
Shupe of his Catel and his Ifesunge
3080 And strange ho made it fur hivo Marisge
His purpos was to bu-sture hire hy"
In to somme worpi blode of Auncertrip fior holy charche goode not be duapeniled
3984 On holy chercho blode pat is duscundel
deat se] Thor-fore he wolde his koly blude honoure pouke pat holy thusche scholde deunne Grete soken hape pis meller oute of doute 3988
group A. § B. neeve's tale. Ellesmere MS. 115
And namoliche / ther was a greet Collegge Men clepen the Soler halle at Cantebregge Ther was hir wheto / and eek hir malt ygrouño And on a day / it happed in a stounde Siik lay the Mauticiple / on a maladyo Men wenden wisly / thut be sholde dye ffor which / this Millere / stal bothe mele and corn An houdred tyne / moore than biforn
ffor ther biforn / he stal bat curteisly
But now / he was a theof outmagously ffor which / the wardeyn chidde and made fare But ther of / sette the Minllere nat a tare He craketh boost / and swoor it was nat so T Thanne were ther / yongo pours elorkes two That dwelten in this halle / of which I sege Testif thay were / and lusty for to pleye And oonly / for hire myrthe and rederse
$\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the wardeyn / bisily they erye
To yeae hem Ieue / but a litel stounde
To goon to Brille / and seen hir corn ygrounde And hardily / they dorste leye hir nekke The Millere shold nat stele hem / half a pekke Of com by sleighte / ne by force hem rene And at the laste / the wardeyn yaf hem leus Iohia highte theut oon / and Aloyn heet that outher Of o toun wero they boin / that highte Strother
ffer in the North / I kan nat telle whore
Tt This Aleyn / moketh redy al his gere
And on an hors / the sak' he caste amon fforth goth Aleyn the clerk / and also Iotiǹ With good swerl / and lwkeler by hir sido Iotin knew the wey / hem neded no gyde And at the ADille / the sak adom he layth Aleyn spak first/al hayl Symonk yfayth Hou fares thy fuire doghtor / and thy wyf
at Aleyn welcome quad Symkyn / by my lyf Elizsurere 110
groti A. § 0. rekfe's talr. Hengwit Ifls. 115
And nameliche / ther was a greet Collegge
Meir clepeth / the soler halle of Cantebregge
Ther was hir whete / and eek hir malt ygroundo
And on a day / it hayped in a stounde
Syk was this maunciple / on a maladie
Men wenden wisly / pat he sholle djo.
ffor which this Miallere / stal bothe mele and com
An hondred tyme / mooxe than vilorn
ffor ther biforn / he stal but curteisly
But now / he was a theef outrageously
ffor which the wardeyn / ehidde and made fire
4000 But ther-of / sette the Millere noght a tare
He eraked boost / and swoor it was noght so
Thanne were ther / yonge poure scolers two
That dvelten in the holle / of which I seye
Testyf they were / and Lusty for to pleys And oonly / for hir myrthe and rouerge
Vp on the wardeyn / bisily they crye
To yeue hem leue / but a litel stounde
4008 To go to Mille / and seen hir corn ygromade
And hardily / they dorste leye bir nekke
The Millere / sbolde noght stelen hem hnif a pekko
Of corn by sleighte / ne by force hem reue
4012 And atte laste / the wardeyn yaf hem leue
Iotiñ highto that oon / and Aloyn higlte that oother Of oon town were they bom / pat bighte Strother
ffer in the North / I kap noght telle where
This Aleyn / maketh redy al his gere
And on an hons / the sak te caste anon
forth gooth Alegn the clerk/, and also lobā̀
With good awerd / and with bokeler hy his syde
Ionin knew the woy / hym neded no gyde
And at the Mille / the sak adoum le layth
IT Aleyn spak first al hayl Symkyn in fayth
How fares thy faire doghter / and thy wyr
If Aleyn wel come / quod Symkinn by my Iyf hevowbt 115
aroup A. § 6. renvis talm Cambridge Mis. 115
And namely pere was a gret college
Men clepyth $\mathrm{p}^{n}$ solur hallo at cantobrege
There was heyre whete \& kere malt I-grounde
3092 And on a day it happode in a stoundo
Sek lay $p^{8}$ mauncypele on a mnlady
Men wendyn wisely pat he schulde dey
ffor which this mellere stal bothe mole \& com
An hundere tyme more pan be-forn
fior pere be-forn he stal but curteysly
But now he was a thef cutragyously
fior whych pe wordeya schod \& made fare
4000 But therof sette this mellers not a tato
He crakyth bost \& swor it was not so
panne wome there pore clerkys too
[loar se, beech That dwrolledyn in pis hallo of whicho I seyde
4004 Testyi pey vere \& lusty for to ploye
And only for here myxthe \& reuerye

- $\quad$ Yp on $p^{\circ}$ wardeyn besily bey crye

To $z^{e n e}$ hem leue but a lite stouncle
4008 To gou to molle / to son here corn I-growndo
And hardely pey durste legn here nelike
The mellere sehulds not stale hem half a pelcke
Of corn be sleyghte no be forso hom rewe
And at $p^{\circ}$ laste ${ }^{0}$ wardeya zuf hem leue Ion highte pet on \& aleyn hyghte pact opor Of on tom were fey born pat hyghte strotiuer ffer in the zorth I ean not tellyn where
This aleyn makyth rerly al hese gere And on an hors he caste $\mathfrak{F}^{\circ}$ sak a-non Forth goth aleyn $p^{*}$ clerk \& also Ion With good swerd \& bokelex bi there syde Ion knew pe weye hem nedyth no gyde
And at $p^{n}$ malle $p^{n}$ sok ardoun he logth Aleyn spak fyrst alheyl symound in feyth How farys pyn fayro douztyr \& thyn wif
Aleyn wolcome quod symkgn be mgn lyf
arove A. § 6. reevi's tale Corpus ins. 115
And namoliche per was a gret collogge
Mon clepep to Soler halle of Cantabregge
pere was here whete and pelt hare matt y-grounde And on a day it happep in a stounde
Syb lay pe manciple on a maludie/
Men "wenden wisly pat he schulde dyo ffor which pis mellore stal bobe mele and corn
An hundred tyme more panne biforn
fior per biforn he stal but eurteyaly
Bat' now he was a theef' outrageously
for which pe wardein childe and made fare/
But per-of sette po mellor nougati $\Omega$ tare/
ha crakedo bost and swor it whes nought' so/
Thanne were pere zonge scoleres tuo
That dwelten in pe halle of which I seye
Testyf' bey ware and lusty for to pleye
And oonly for here mirthe and revarye
vpon pe wardein bisily jei crye
To zif hem lete but' a litel stounde
To go to malle and seen hore com y-grounde
And hardily poi dorste leye hore nelkse
The mellere schuldo nat stele hen half a pekike/
Of corn no by sleigaty an by force hem Reue
And atte laate pe wardoyn paf hem lene
Iohñ kight jat oon and alayn hight pat' oper
Ô oo toun were pei born pat highte strother
fior in the North I can not telle where
This alagn makep redy att his gere
And on an hors pe anks the castr anon
ffory gop alaya pe clerse and also Iotn .
Wip good sword and wip bokeler by his syde
Iotuñ knew pe wey him needede no gryde/
And atte melle pe salk' a doun he layth
Alain spak first. alhail Bymoñ in faib
how fares si faire doughter and pi wyf
Alayn wolcomo quod Symkyn by my Iyf
corpts 116

4008 To goo to melle and se har corn y-grounde And hardely pei dorst lay her nekke
pe Mrillere shulit not stele hom half a pokke
Of corin no by sleiglt no by force bean reue
And on a day it happed in a stome
Sik lay pe manciple on a maladie Mon wonden mishly put he shuld[e] dye fior whiche pe BTiliere stele bop mole and corn
An hundred tyme mora pan byfori
fior per lyfurne he stala but curteisly
But nowe he was a peaf outragcously

- ffor which pe wardegne chidde and made fare

4000 Dut forof selte po Rillere not' a turs
He craked booste and swore it was not soo/
fan were jere yonge scolers two
That dwelten in po hallo of whicis I sele
104 Teustif pei were and lusty forto pleye
And only for her merth and reverye
Tpon po wardoyn bisily pei crie
Ypon po wardoyn bisily pei crie
To zene hem leuo bat a litel stounde

And at po last pe wardeyn zaf hem leno
Iohā hight pat' oon an Aleyn hizt pat oper'
Of con toune were pei born pat hight $[e]$ strother' fferre in pe notpe I can not' telle where
This Aloyn nakep redy al his gere
And on an hom peark he cast anin
forp gop Aleyn pe Clerer and also Iofin
Wip good swerde and bokeliry' by her sile
Iohiu knowe pe way hym neded no gyde
And atte Mille pe Sak a doume he laiti
Alsyn apake first alhaille Symorde in faip.
How farep pi fare donztere and pi wiff
Aleyn welcome quod Symkyn be my liff

- arode A. §̀ 6. rebvi'g tale Petworth MS. 115

And namely por was a grete colego
Men elepen po solere halle atte Cauntebrigge
Ther was her whete and cke her malt ygrounde PETWORTI 115
giove A. § 8. reave's tall Lansdowne US. 115
And namely per was a greto College
Mon clepen pe solier halle att Cantabregge
There was hir whete and ele his malte ygrounde
And on a daye it happide on a stounde
Seoke laie pe Branneiple un a Maludye
Men weaden wisly that he scholden dryo
Hor whiche yis mel .alle bupe mele and corrne
3990 An hundrep time move pan herforme
fiot pera beforne he atale but curtesaly
Bot nowe he was a pef outmgeou[f]ly
fior whiche po wardeine chidele amd maine fure
4000 Bot paro-p fastot pe Meiler nount a tare
He crakke lost and swore it was nouht soo
Than were pere zonge srolere tuo
That dwelten in fe hal of whiche .I. seye
4004 Testif joi were and lusti fur to pluse
And oonely for her mirpe and reuelrio
Yppon pe wardcino besoly pei crie
To zeue hem leve bot a litel stounde
4008 To goone to molle and seen her socue. y-ground
And bardely pei dorst luine her nelse
pe Meller schold nouht stele hem half a pokke
Of corne ne be sleihte ap be furev heme reme
4012 - And att pe laste po wardeine zaf hem lene
Iohīn hight jat ons. and Aloyne hiht pat opere Df one towne were pei borno pat hilht stropure Hior in po Norje .I. can nouht tel whero This Aleine Mrakub redi all his gere And one an hors pis sak he cast anone fforpe gope Alegue pe clerke chid also Ione
Wip good swende and wip bokeler be lis side Toha knewe pe weie him nellop no gile
And att pe melno pe sakko adoune he laythe
Alayn spak first, al hnile Simonde in faype
Howe farep pi faire douhter and ji wife
Alayue welcome cquad Simkin bo my life

II6 aroup A. § 6. neeve's tale. Ellesinere Ms.
And Iokin also / how now / what do ye heor
If Symond quod Iotiri / by god nede has na peer
Hym boes soriog hym selne / that has da swayn floar 47, mosi Or elles / he is a foul / as clerkes sajn
Oure Manciple / I hope / he wil be deed
Swa werkes ay / the wanges in his heed And foxthy / is. I come / and eok Alsyn To grynde ours corn / ond carie it ham agayn
I pray yow / spede vs heythen that ge may
Tit it shal be doon / quod Symkya by my fay
What wol ye doon / whil that it is in hande
If By God / right by the hopur wil I stande
Quod Ionin / and so / how that the corn gas in
Yet sangiz I neuere / lyg my fader kyn
How that the hopur / wagges til and fra
If Aleyn answade / Ioliii wiltow swa
Thanne wil I be bymethe / by my croun
And se / how pat the Mole falles doun
In to the trougif / that sal be my disport ffor Iotin yfaith / I may been of youre sort I is / as illea. Millere / as are ye
${ }^{4}$ This IFillere / smyled of hir nycetee
And thoghte / al this nys doon / but for a wyle
They wene / pat no man may hem. bigile
But by my thrift / yut slal I blere hir ege fior al the sleighte / in hir Philosophye The moove queynte crelkes / that they make The moore wol I stele / whan I take In stide of flour / yet wol I yeue hem breas The gretteste clorkes / been noght wisest men As whilom to the wolf / thus spak the Mare Of al hir Art [ne] counte I noght a tare II Out at the dore / he gooth ful pryuely Whan pat he saugh / his tyme softely He looketh vp and doun / til he hath founde The elerkes hers / ther as it stood ybounde

116 group A § 6. reves tale. Hengwat ins
And Iotiñ also / how now / what do ye here TI By god quod Iotiz/ Symond nede has na peere Hym bihoues scrue bym self / Jat hus na swayn Or ellis / he is a fool / as clerkes bayn Oure maunciple / I hope he wol be deed Swa werkes ay / the wanges in his heed And ther-fore is I come / and ook Alayn
To gryude oure corn / and carie it heen agayn I pray yow / speed vs hoythen / what ye may
Tit shal be doon / quod Symkyn by my fay
What wol ye doon / whil pat it is in hande
4036 Dy god / right by the hoper / Wol I stande
Quod Iotin / and se how the corm gas In Yet saw I neuere / by my fader kyn
How fat the hoper / wagges til and fra
fil Aleyn answerde / Iohan wiltow swa Thanne wol I be byneth / by my crown And se / how pat the mele falles down
In to the trogh / that sal be my desport
ffor Totin in faith / I macy boen of youre sort I is as ille a Millere / as ar ye
It This Millere / smyled of hir nycotes And thoghte / al this nys doon / but for a wyle They wene / fat no man may hem bigilo But by my thrift / yet shal I llere hir Iye for al the sleighte / in hir Phislophye

- The moore queynto crekys / pat they make 4052 The moore woll I stele / whan I tale In stede of flour / yet wol I yous hem bren The grettest clerkes / beem noght the wisest men As whilom to the wolf thus spak the mare Of el hir art counto I noght a tare Out of the dore/ he gooth ful pryuely Whan fat he saugh his tyme / softely He looketh vp and doun / til lie hath founde The clerkes hors / ther as it staod ybounde henamat 116
- 116 anoúr A. S 6. reety's tate Cambridge ms.

And John also how now what do 30 hero
Sy.uend quoll tohn bi god nede has no parv
He muate serke hym self fat has ho sweyn
Or ellis he is a fol as clerkis seyn
Oure mannciple I bope he welo bo ded
Swa nerkis ay / $\beta^{0}$ wangis in hese hed
Aud perfore is I come \& elv aleyn
ie it hom argeyn
I proy 30 w spede vs hene as $j e$ may
It schal be clon quod sym. yn be myn fay

- What wol 30 don whil pat it is in hanale

4036 By god ryjt by pe hopyr wele I stando
Quod Inn \& sen how $\boldsymbol{p}^{\text {f }}$ comn goth in
Sit eavy I neuere be myn fadir kyn
How pat pe hopir pragis to \& fra
4040 Aleyn answerede \& seyde wist pou swa
Thanne wele I be beneth bi myu croun
And sen how pat $\beta^{e}$ mele faillyth dom
Cleet cas] In to pe trow pat schal ben mya dysport'
4044 for Iokn yfayth I may benof $\boldsymbol{z}$ ore aort
I is as ille a mellere as is $z^{3}$
This mellere smylede of here uysetee
And thongte al pis it nys don but for a wyle
4048 They weno pat no man mey hem bedgylo
But be myn thryft / zit wele I blere hore yo
flor al pe sley3te in here phillosofye
The more queynte crokede fat pey make
4052 The more wels I stele whan I take
In stede of fiowr / 3 it wele I $\dot{\text { I ceue hem bren }}$
Tho greitestoclerkys ben oot wysesto men
As whilom to pe wolf pos spal: po mare
4056 Of al here art I counte not a tare
Out at pe dore he goth ful pryuyly
Whan pat he saw hese tyme softely
He lokyth Fp \& doun tyl he hane formale
The clerkys hors pere as it stod I-bounde

And Iohñ also how now what do 30 heere
By god quod Iotin Symond neede hap no peere him bihones scrue himself paw has na swayn
Pr elles he is a folt os clerkes sayn
Ture manciple I hope the wil be deed Swa werkes him ay , pe wanges in his heed And perfore is I come and eots alayn To gryude oure corn and carie it ham agayn
I prayyser spoedes vs beithen pat 30 may
It schal be don quod Symkyn by my fay
What wil 30 doon whil pat it is in hande
By ged right by pe hoper wil I stande
Quop Iohan and se how gates pe com gas Inne 3its saugh I nener by my fader kynne
how pat pe hoper wagged til and fra
Alayn anewerde Iotin and wiltow swa
Than wil i be bynepe by my crome
And se how gates pe mele falles a doune
In-til po trough patt sal be my disporte

Fis as ille a meille as ere 3 e
This mellere smyledo at here nycete
and poughts al pis nys don bat for a wile
They wene pat' no map hem may begylo
But by my prift yit schal I blere here pe
for al po sleigntrin hore philosophic
The mote queinte crekes pat' pay make/
The more wol I stele whan I take.
In steds of flour git wol I youe hem brenno/
The grettest clerkes ben nongat' pe wisest menne
As whilom to pe wolf pus spak', pe mare
Of all licre arto counte I noust a tare/
IT Out of te dore he gop ful priuely
Whan pat he saugh his time softely
he lokep rp and doun til he hap founds
The clerkes hors per as it stood ybounde

## 116 orour A. § 6. remvis tale Petworth MS.

And Iohn alas how nowe what do 30 here By god quod Iotin Symonè nede hap no pere Hym byhouep serue hym seif pat hap nousway』 Or ellis he is a fool as clorkes asayne Oar manciple 1 hope he wil be dede
Swa worchen hym ay pe wanges in his hele And parfore is I commen and ele Aleyĩ
[part 57] To Grynde our corn and carie hit' hom ${ }^{2}$ ageyn
We prey zou spede vs hepen pat ze may It ehal be done quod Symizn be my fay What wil 30 done while pat it is in hande 4036 Dy God sizt by the hoper vill I stande Quod Iotin and see how gates pe corn gop Inne $3 i t$ sagh I neuere be my fadere kynne How pat pe hoper wagges til and fraye
Aleyn Answerd Iohan wiltove swaye pain will I be bynepe by my croune And se howe gate the mele falles edoun Into pe trough pat shal be my disport 4044 Quod Iohñ in fartit I may bene of goars sorte I is as il a Miller es is $z^{e}$ This Mizlere smyled of her nyeete And pougt al pin is don but for a wile pei wane pat no man may hom bygyle But by my prift jits shal I blere her ye fror al pesteizt in her philosophie The more queynte Clerkes pat jeit malko pe more wil I stele whan I take In stede of floure zit wil I zeue hem brenne The grettest cilerkes ben not po wisest men As whilom to pe wolf pus spake pe nuare
Af alle hor arte counte I nougti a tare Ont aty pe Dore he gop ful priuely
Whan pat' he seghe lis tyme softely
He lokep $v_{p}$ and doune til he hap founde
The Clerkes hors per as be stode ybounde

## 116 orotf A. § 6. reeve's tale. Lansdowne Ms.

And Tohn also howe nowe what do ze hero
Be god qued Iotin. Simond. nede hape no pere
Him behoney serue him self pat haje no sweyne 4028 Or elles he is a foole as clerkes soine

Oure Marneiple .I. hope he wil be dede
Swa werkes him pe wanges in his hede
Aud berefore es.I. come and liswa Aleino
4032 To grinde oure corne and carie it ham azeine
I. prei zowe apede ys lojen pat ze maye

It schal be done quod Simkin be my faye
TT What wift 3 e done while pat it is in hande
Bod god. riht bo pe hoper will .I. stando
Quod Iotin and see howe pe corne gope Inne
3 it sawe J. nener be my fader kinne
Howe jat po hoper wagges titt and fira
Aleyne Ansewerd Iohin wiltow swa
Than wil I. be by-nepe be my croune
And see howe gates pe mele falles adowno
In-tift pe troughe pat schatt be my disporte
Qund Iohn in faspe .I. es al of zowre sorte
.I. es as il a Melnere as es ze
This Mellere amyled of hete Nieito.
And pouht al pis nys dono bot for a wylo
jei weene pat no man may pem be-gile
Bot be my preft zit schal. I. blere here eye fior al pe sleight in bire philosophio pe moo queinte crekes pat pei make je more wil .I. stele whan .I. take
In stede of flowre zit will .T. zeue hem brame The grettest clerke ne is noust pe wiseste manse As whilome to pe wolfo pus spak pe mare
Of al hire arte counte. I. nouhte n tare
Oate att po dore he gope ful priuelpe
Whan pat he savhe his time soflly
Ho lokeje yp and doune til he haue founde
The clerkes hors pere as it stode bounde

2 H Petwortil 116
anour A § 6. nerve's tale. Ellesmere MS. 117
Biliynde the Millo / rudsr a lefsol
And to the hors / he goth hyman faire and wel
He strepeth of the brydel / right anon
And whan the hors was lans / he gynneth gon
Toward the fen / ther wildo Mares renne

- forth with wehee / thurgh thilke and fhurgh thenne TThis Millere goolh agayn / no word he seyde But dooth"his note / and with the clerkes pleyde Til that hir corn / was faire and weel ygrounde And whan the Mele / is salked and ybounde This J.onin goth out' and fynt his hors away And gan to crie / harrow and woylaway Oure hors is lom / Alayn for goddes banes Stepe on thy feet com out man al atanes Allos / our wardeyn / has his palfroy lom This Aleyn al forgat / bothe Mele and corn Al was out of his myude / his housbondrie What whilk' way is he geen / he gan to crio T The wry cam lopynge Inward with a ren She seyde allas / youre horg goth to the fen With wilde mares / as faste as he may go Vuthank come on his haud / that boond hym so And he jat bettro / sholdo han knyt the reyne $\$$ Allas quod Aleyn / for cristes peyne
Lay doun thy sword / and I wil myn alswa, I is ful wight god wast as is a ras By god[diee] herte / he sal nat seape vs bathe Why nadetow pit the Capul in the iathe Inhay / by god Aleyn / thou is a fonne T This sely clerkes / han ful faste yrommo To-ward the fen / bothe Aleyn and eek Iotin If And whan the Niillere / saugh pat they were gon 4092 He half a bunstell / of huir flour hath take And bed his wy $/$ / go knede it in [a] cake He seyde / I trowe the clorkes were aferch Yet kan n Millilere / make a clerkes berd malbsmere 117

Bilysde the Mille / vuder a leefsel
And to the hors / he gooth hym faire and wel
He stropeth of the bridel / right azon
4064 And whan the hors was laus / he gynneth gon
Toward the fen / ther wilde mares renno
And forth with wehe / thurgh thike and thenne This Millere gooth aycin / no word he seyde
But dooth his note / and with the clerkes pleyte Til pat hie corn / was faire and wel ygrounde And whan the mele / was sakked and ybounde T This Jotin gooth out and fynt his hors away And gan to crye / harrow anid weilaway Oure hors is lost'. Alayn for goddes hanes Stap on thy feet/com of man al atanes Allhs oure wardeyn / hos his palfrey lorn TT This Alayn al forgat bothe mele and corn Al was out of his mynde / his houbbondryo What whilk wey is he gane / he gan to crye $\pi$ The wyf eam lepyng Inward with a ren She seyde allas / youre horry gooth to the fon With vilde mares / as faste as he may go Vnibank come on his hand / Fat boond hym so And he pat bettro / sholde haue linyt the reyne ltarss, backs
TAlins quod Iotiñ / Alogn for Cristes pagno Lay doun thy swerd / and I wol myn alswa I is ful wight / God wate as is a ra By god hert he sal nat acape vs bathe
4088 Why ne hat thow / pit the capil in the laike II hail / by god Alayn / thow is a fonne TT This sely clerkes / hanan ful faste yronns Toward the fen / bothe Alayn and eek Iotire And whan the Millere seigh / jat they were gon He hali a busshel / of hir flour bath take And bad his wyf/go knede it in a calke He sajde I trowe / the clerkes were aferd Yet kan a Millere / maken a clerkes berd HENGYRT 117
arove A. § 6. neme's tale Cambridge MS. 117 Be-hynde po molle vndyt a leuesel And to po hors he goth fayre \& wel He strepith of pe brydil ryghtit a-non Anct whan pe looss was los ho gynuyth gon. Toward po fon pere wilde marys reme
And forth with wehe pour theke \& thorw theme
This mellere gooth azen / no word he seyde But doth his note \& with pe clerkis pleyede Tii pat here cora was wel \&feyre grounde And whan pe mele is salkyd \& I-bounds This Iotin goth out \& fynt his hors away And gan to crye hatow \& weyloaxway Oure hors is lorn aleyn for godys bonys Step on thyn foot Alegn conne of atonys Allas oure wardeyn has hese patfery lom This aleyn forgat bothe mele \& corn4076

Al was out of hese mynde hese hasebondrye -
What whedir is he gou he gan to crye
Tha wyf cam lepyngo inward with a ran
Sche seyde alas joure hutfs goth to pe fon
Wyth wylde marys as fasto as sche may go
Vn-thant come on hese hand pat bond hym so And he pat betere schnlde a trnyt pe reyne Allas quod alegn for crystis peyne
Iny doun fyn swerd / \& I wele nỵn al swa I is ful wyyt god woot as is a raa By goddis herte / he schal nat skape vs bape Whi no haddist pou pit jo capyl in po latho Ille hayl alegn be god pou is a fonme These sely clerkis han ful fante I-ronne Towerd pe fen / bothe aleyn it ek lotin And whan pe mellere saw pat pey wero gon
He half a buschel of here flour bath take
And bad heso wif gon knede it in a kake
He seyde I trowe po clerkys were a.feryd
3it cam a mellere make a clerkys beend
aroup A. § 6. neeve's tace Corpus MS. 117
fehyude pe mille rnder a leuesel
had to pe hors he gop him faire and wel
pe strepeb of pe bridel right anoon
nd whan pe hors was lans he gynnep goons
Coward pe fen pare wilde mares reme/
And forth with wehe porugh pilke and porught penne
This meller gop agayn no word he sayde
Butt dop his note and wip hise elerkes pleyde [nest 57, hank]
Til pat hire corm was faire and wel y-grounde
Aud whan pe mele is sakked and y-bounds
This Io站 gop out and fynt his hors away
And gan to crye harrow and weylaway Oure hars is lost' Alaya for goddes banes Steppe on fi feet com of man al at anes Allas oure wardoin has his palfray Iorn This aleyn al forgat bope mele and corn
Al was out of his mynde his hotsbondrys What whill woy is he gon he gan to crye The wrif cam leepyag inward at a ren Sehe seyde allas gour hors goth in pe fen Withwilde marss as faste as he may goo Vnthank epome on his hand fat bend bim so And he pat bettre scholde haue knyt fer reyne Allas qued Iehī Alayn for cristes peyne lay doun fi swerd and I wol mya alswa I is ful swift god waty as is a Ra By godles harte ho sal nouzt scapo vs bape Why ne had pout put pe caple in pe lathe Illaille by godde alayn pou is a tonne Thise esly clerkes han futfaste y-ronne Toward pe fen bope alayn and euk Iotun And whan pe Mellere seigh paty pei were gon he half a buisechel of here com hap take And bad his wijf go knede it in a cake And seide I trowe pe clerkes weren aferd Yet lian a mellere make a clerkes berd conpus 117

## group A. § 6. neeve's tale. Petworth MS. 117

Behinde pe myllo vudere a leuseelle And to po hors le gop hym faire and welle He strepep of pe bridel rizt anon
4064 And whan pe hors is louse he gynneb to gon
Toward pe fonme where wilde Mares renne And forpe-wip porga pikke and pordh penne This MFellere gop agoyn no word he weide Bat dop his note and wip piss clerkes pleide Til pat her corn was faire and welle ygrounde And whan po mele is saliked and yboundo This Iohan gop oute and fonde her hors awny And gan to crie harowe and walowway Our hors is lost aleyn for goddis bnnes/ Steppe on pi fete come of man / al at aues Allas our wardoyn hap our paliray lorn This Aleyn forgate bop mele and corn Al wes out of his mynde his huskondrie What whille way is he goon be gan to crie bo wif come lepinge inwaxk at a romes She seide alas zouse hors gop to pe fenne With wilde mares as fast' as he may geo Vapenke coxue on this honde pat bonde hym sool And ho pat' better shuld haue knette po reyin 4084 Allas quod Iohì Aleyn for cristes poyã Lay doune pi sworde and I wil myn alawar $X$ is ful swift god wate as is a Ras By goddes hert he shal not seape ve lathe
Whi ne had pou putte pe Capel in pe latho Ithaile by god Aleyn pou is a fomme Thise sely clerkes han ful fast yronne Touard pe fenne bojen aleyin an eke Iohid 4092 And whan po Millor'sogh paty fei were gon He half a busshal of her floure hap take And bad his wif go knede it in a cake And saide I trowe pe clerkes weren e-forlo 3it' kan a Miller make a clerkes beerde perworth 117
grodp A. § 6. reeve's tale tangdowne MS. 117
Be-hinde pe Mille vnder a leuesel
And to po hors he gob him feire and wel
He strepeop of po bridel riht a-none
4064 Whan pe tor $[\mathrm{f}]$ was lams he gimep to gone
Toward po fenno pere wilde mares remne
And forpe wipe whe pornhe pikke and porul penne
This mellere gope arein no worde he seide *
4068 Bot dop his note and wibj his clerkes pleide . 4068
Til pat her corne was faire and wele ygrounde
And than pe mele is sakked and ybounde
This Iohe gope owte and firdep his hors aweie
And gan to crie harnowe and walaweie
Oure hors is loste Aleine for goddes bates Steppe on pi fete man come of al att anes Alas oure wardeine has his palfraie longe

Al was owte of his mynde lis hosbandrio
What whilke waye es he gane he gan to crys
The vife cam lepeiuge inwarde ett a mana
4080 Sohe scide Alas zoure hore gope to jo ferno
Wip wilde mares as fasto as he may go
Vnpanke com on his hand pan boade hing so
And the pat better sobolde have knet pe Reyne
ay han home for cristes peine
Lay doune pi swerde , and I wil myne alswa
.I. cs ful swift god wate na is a ra
Be goddes hert he sal not scape va kspe
4088* Whi ne hadde pou putte pe capel in pe lape
Il a hayle be god aleyne pou es a grete fonne [ieas bin, backl
Thes sely Clerkes han ful fast ronne
To-wardo je fenn bothen Aleyne anul eke Iokia And whan pe Meller athe pat pei ware gone 4092 He half a besschel of her flour hafe take And bad his wife go kuede it in a kake And seide. I. trowe pe clerkes weren afert zit can a meller Make a clerkes berde

118 grodp A. § 6. revvis pate Ellesmere MS.
ffor al his Art now lat hern goon hir weye Lo wher they goon / ye Iat the ehildsen pleye They geto hym nat so lightly / by my croun TThise soly clexkes / rennen vp and down
With kespe / keepe / stand/stand / Iossa wardercre Ga whistio thou / and I shal kepe hym heere But shortly / til that it was verray nygtu' They koude nat $\downarrow$ though they do al hir mygtt
Fir capul cacche / he ran alwey so faste
Til in a dych / they caughte hym atte laste
Wery and weet as beest is in the reym
Gomth sely Iōin / and with him comth Aleyn 4108
Allas quod Iotn / the day that I was borm
Now are we dryue / til hethyng and til soorn
Oure corn is stoln / me wil ve fooles calle
Bathe the wardeyn / and oure felawes alle. And namely / the Millene weylaway
If Thus pleyneth Iotin / as he gooth by the way Toward the Mille / and bayard in his hond The Millere / sittynge / by the fyr he fond
ffor it was nyght and forther myghte they nogit But for the loue of god / they hym bisoght of herberwe and of ese / as for hix pery \$T The Millere seyde agayn / if ther be eny Swich as it is / yet shal ye have youre pert/ Myn hous is streit but ye han lerned Axt Yo konno by Argumentz / make a place A myle brood / of threnty foot of space Lat se now / if this pheo may suffise Or make it rown with speche / as in youre gise ${ }^{*}$ $\mathrm{N}^{\mathbf{0} w}$ Symond / seyde Iowin / by seint Cutbard Ay is thou myrie / and this is faire answerd?

Comth sely Iotin / and with hym comth Aleyn
Allas quod Io道 / the day pat I was born
Now ar we drguen / till hethyng and til scornt
Oure corn is stole / men wil vs foolis calle
Bothe the vardeyn / and oure felawes alle And namely the Millere / weilatwey
IT Thas pleyneth Yo这 / wo he gooth by the wey Toward the Mille / and Bayard in his hond
The Millere / sittyng by the fyr he fond fior it was nyght and ferther myghts they noght But for the lowe of god / they hym bisoght
Of herberwe and of ese / as for hir peny

I haue herd seyd / man sal tan / of twa thynges
Slyk as he fyndes / or tan slyk at he brynges
But speciatly / I pray theo hoost deere
Get vs som mote and drynke / and male ve checre 4132
elassmerie 118
IT The Millere seids agayn / if ther be eny Swich as it is / yet shal ye haue youre part Myn hous is streyt but ye han lexned axt Yo kan by argumontz / make a place A myle brood / of twenty foot of space
Lat se now / if this place may suffise
Or make it rowm with speehe / as is yeure gyse
बT Now Symond seyde this Iotir / by seint Culberd
Ay is thou myrie / and that is faire answerd
I haue herd seye / men sal tak' of twa thynges Swilk as he fyndes / or takt swilk as he brynges But specinly / I pray thee hoost deere
Get vs som mete and drynke / and make ws cheere
4124

118 anows A. § 6. reeve's tale Cambridge MIS.
ffor al hero art now lat hem gon hore woye Lo where he goth pat lat pe childeryn pleye They gete hym not so lyztely / bo myn croun These sely clerkys rennen vp \& doun
Wyth kep kep / stand stand stand Iossa ware pe rere near 18: Ga whyatels thow \& I schal kepe hymm here But schortly til pat it was veray nyght They coude not Thow they don al here my3t Here capil cache he ran al wey so faste Tyl in a dych pey cauglte hym at pe laste Wery \& wet as beste is in pe reyn Comyth sely ion \& with hym comyth aleyn Allas quod loinn pe day pat I was born Now are we dreuyn tyl hething \& to scom Oure corn is stole men wele vs folys calle Bopo po wardayn \& oum feles alle And namely pe mellere weyleawey Tbus pleynyth Iokin as he goth bo pe wey Toward pe melle / \& bayard in hese hond The mellere sittynge by po fyr he fond for it was nyjt \& ferbere myste jey nought Butt for pe loue of grad pey hym be-sought Of herberwe \& of ese for hare peny The mollere seyde argayn zif pere be eny Swich as it is jit schal ze haue zoure part Myn hous is stroyt but 30 han lernede art 3e cunne with argumeatis make a place A myle brod of twenty fote of space Let se now jif pis spaco may sulfifse
. Or make it roum with spreche ass is 3 oure gyse Now symond seyde Tokn be segnt Cutbert Ay act jou merye \& fis is fayre nasweryd I hate herd seyd men schal tan of too thyngis Swich as ha fynd or take swich as he bryngis Bat apecinlly I preye hoot \& deere Gete va sum mete \& drynk \& make vs chere
cambridge 118

118 group A. § 6. mase'g talm Corpus his.
ffer att his ast yet lat hem gon here woye Lo where he gook yo lat' pe enildren pleyo They gete him nought' so lightily by my croum Thiso beedy merlese remen vy and doun Wth keep. keep. stend. stand. iassan warderere / Ga whistal fou and I schal keeper-him heexe But schortly til it was verray night They coupe nought yougli pei dedio aft here might [lar sse hers capel cacclie he ran alwey so fasto Til in a diche pei caught him atte lasto Wery and welp as beest is in pe payn Comep seely Iokin and with him comp alayn fit Alhas quad Iofin po day pat I was borm Now ere we dryuen til hethiug and til scorn Oure corn is stole men wil ws fooles callo Bope pe wardein and oure felawtos dills And namely pe meller weylawey Thus plognep Yokan as he gop by pe wey Toward pe melle and bayard in his hond The meller sittyng' by pe fyr he fond flor it was nyght and ferpar might he nought But for pe lous of god pei him bisoug $\overline{\text { Zit }}$ Of horberve and of eess as for here peny The mellere segde agayn if por bo eny Such as if is 3 it schal 3 e have zoure parth Myn hous is streit but 3 ge han lerned art To can by argumentes mako a place
A mylo brood of twenty foote of spaco lat se now if pis place move suffise Or make it rownere with speche as is 3 ourre gyse Niow Symond sogde pis Tokin by seint Cuthberd As is pou mery and pat is faire answerd I have herd say men sal take of tua pinges Swill' as he fyndes or take swills as he brygges/ But specially I pray pe ooste deere Gete vs som mete and dyynk' and mak' vs checre corpus 118

4100

4132

118 group A. \& 6. recve's main Petworth MS.
flor al har arte zit lat hem goin her was
Io wher pei gon $3^{\circ}$ lat pe children play
They gete him not so lightily by my ctoun
Thise sely clerkes rennen pp and doun
With kepe. kepe. stonde. btonde. Tassa warderere
Ga quistel zou I shal kepo hym here
But shortely ty it was verrey yy ${ }^{2}$
pei coupe not poughe pei did al her my ${ }^{4}$ feirs Capel eanche ho ranne alway zo fast Til in a dicche jei canght him at pe lost Wery and wete as beestis in pe reyne
1108 Commép ady Iohit and wip hym commep aleȳ̄ Allas quod tobin pe day pat I was borí
Nowe are wo dryuan til lisping' and to seorí
Our oorn is stollo men wil ss foles calle
4112 Bop po warleyn and our felawes alle
And namely pe Meller' weylawaye
pur pleynep Iotit as ho gof by pe maye
Toward the Melle and beiark in his honde
The Millere aitting by fa fra bs fonde fior it was nyght and ferper myght ho noust But for pe lone of god jei hym hisongt Of harborowe and of ease as for her ponyo
pe Millere soide azcin if per bo enjo
Snctin is it is zete shal 3 e have zoure parts
Myn hous is streite but' ${ }^{3}$ o han lemed arts
$3 e$ can by argumente make a place
enote of ar reto or spaco
Lat se nowo if tis place may sufflee

- Or make it rownor wip bpeche is is 3 our gise Now Symonif seide pis Iohn be seynt Cutberd 4128 Ay is pou mory . and pat is faire unswerdo

I have herde seyo men dlal talen of two pinger thar sal
Suck is he fint or take sucti as he bringos
But specialy I Prey pee hooste dere
petwortil 118

18 grote A. § 6. nEEve's tale Lansdowne MS.
fior as his arto 3 it hate hom gone hire weie
Lo where he gope $\xi_{0}$ latt po children ploie
Thai get him nouht so lihtly be my crowne
peis seli clerkes sonnea yp and downo
wip kepe kepe stando stande . Iossa warderors
Ga whistil pou und .T. achal kepa him hare
Bot echortly till it wes verrei nyht
4104 pei coupe nouhts pouho pei dide al her mylt -
Hir caple cueho ho ran alwei so fasto
Til in a diche pei cauht him att po lasto
wery and wete as best is in po reine
Comep sely Iohin. and with him commep Acino
If Alas quod lotiñ pe daje pat .I. was bormo
Nowe or we dreuen til hefings and til scoren
Owre corne is stolle Men wil es foles calto
4112 Bope pe wardeine and owro felawes atto
And Namely pe Meller walewaye -
Thus plegnep Iohini as he gap be po weio
Towrande pe Melle and bayant in his honde
4110 The meller sittinge be pe fire he fonde
for it was nyht and ferper myht he noult
Bot for pos loue of god pei him besouht
Off herborahe and of sese as for heri penye
The Mellere seid ageine. if pore be anye
Svyche as it is zute schal je have joure parts
Myne hous is streite bot 30 have lerned artis
30 can be argument Mrake a place
thie brode of tweati foote of space
Latt se nows if pis place RTaie suffiss
Or make it Romer wip appecho as is s. oure giso
Now Simond seid fis Ioha be seint Cutberdo
Ay cs pou Mery and pat is faire ansewerio
I. haue herdes saye Men sutt taken of tua pinges Swilke as he fint or avilke as he bringes
Bot specialy .I. praie pe oosto dere
Gete vs sum mete and drinke and make vs chero 4132 Laxsdowne 118
group A. § 6. regve'z taxi. Ellesmere Ms. 119
And we wil payen / trewely atto fullo
With empty hand / men may none haukes tulle Loo heere our siluer / redy for to sponde
TI This Millere / in to toun his doghter sende ffor Ale and breed / and rosted hem a goos

- And hoond bire hors / it sholdo nat goon loos

And in his owone chambre / hem made a bed With sheetce and with chalons / faire yspred Noght from his owene bed / ten foot / or tweluo His doghter hadde a bed / aI by hir selue Rigit in the same chambre / by and by It myghte be no bet and cause whys Ther was no rommer herberwe in the place They soupen / and they speke hem to solace And drynke euere / strong ale aite beste Aboute mydnyght wente they to reste II Wel hath this Millere vernyssted bis heed ful pale he rras for-dronken / and nat reed He yexeth / and he speketh / thergh the nose As he were / on the quakke / or on the pose
To bedde he goth / and with hym goth his wyf
As any lay / she light was and Iolyf
So was hir ioly whistle wel y-wot
The Cradel / at hir beddes feet is set
To rokken / and to yeue the child to sowize And whan fat dronken / al was in the crowke To bedde / went the doghter rightitanon To beddo wento Aleyn / and elso Iolini Ther nas na noore / hem neded no dwale This DIIleva / hath so wisaly bibbed Ale That as an hors / he snorteth in his sieepe Ne of his tayl bihynde / he took no keepe His wyf har him a burdon a ful strong' Men myghte hir rowtyng heere two furlong' The wenche rowtetle eek / par compaignye TI Aleyn the clerk / that hord this melodye
anour A. § 6. meve's talg Hengwrt MS. 110
And we wol payen / trowely atte fulle
With ompty hand / men may none havkes tullo Lo heere oure siluer / redy for to spende
4136 TT This Millere in to town / his doghter sende flor ale and breed / and rosted hem a goos And boond bir hors / it sholde namoore go loos And in his owene chambre / hem made a bed
4140 With shetea and with chalons / faire yepred
Noght from his owene bed / bat ten foot or twelue His doghter hadde a bed / al by hir selue Right in the sama cluambre by and by
4144 It myghte be no bet and cause why
Ther was no rowmer herberve / in tha place Thoy soupen / and they speken / hem to solace And drynken eusere stroong ale / at the beste 4148 Aboute mydnyght/wente they to reste Wol hath this Millere / vernysshed his heed falt pale the wis fon-tronke / and noght reed He yexeth / and he apoketh thurgh the nose 4152 As he were / on the quakke / or on the pose To bedde he goth / and with bym goth his wyf As any Iay / sle light was and jolyf' So was hir ioly whistle / wel ywet
The Cradel / at inir beddes feat is set To rolken / and to yeue the child to sowko And whan pat dronken / al was in the Crowke To bedde wente / the doghter right anon
4160 To bedde gooth Aleyn / and also Iofin Ther nas namoore / hem neded no dwale This Millere / hath so wisly bibbed ale That as an hors / he snorteth in his aleepes
Ne of his tayl bihynde / he took no keepe His wyf bar hym / a burdon / a ful strong' Men rayghten hir routyog' heren a furlong' The weache / routeth eek par compaignyo T. Aleyn the elerce that herdo this peiodyo yenownt 119

- And we wole paye trevely at pe folle

With emty hand men may none haukya tolle
Lo here oure syluys / redy for to epende
4136 This mellere in to fe tounne hese doughtyr sende 4136 fior ale \& bred \& rastede hem a goos And bond here hors it schulde not gon loos And in hese owene chaumbir mades bed
4140 With schetis \& with chalounnys fayre Ispred
Not from his owene bed ten fote or twelve Hese douztyr hadde a bed al by here selus llygh in perame schaumbyr by \& by 4144 It any 3 te ben no bet \& cause why [Jast 180, back 3 There was non roumere herberw in je plase The soupe \& pey speko hem to solase And tronkyn ay strong ale at pe beste
Abouto medeny3t wento pey to resto
Wel hath thia mellere vernychid hese hed
Prul pale he was for-drunge \& not red
He 35 ksneth \& spekyth poumw po noge
4152 As he were on pequalke or on pe pose To bedde he gop \& with hym goth his wif As ony iay sche ly $3^{5}$ was \& iolyf
So was here ioly whistele wel I-wet
4156 The eradil at here boddys foet is sot
To rolike \& to $z^{2}$ eue pe child to sonke And whan pat dronkynal was in $p^{\circ}$ crouke To bedde worto pe douztyr ryat a-non To bedde goth aleyn \& ek Iotin
Ther nas no mor hem neded no divale
This mellere hatir so wysely biblit oille
tiarfis, inckl That as an bors ho snortytil in hese slep
4164 No of hese tayl ne takyth he no kep
Hess wif bar hym a burdour a ful strong
Men myztyn here hyre route too furlong
The wencle routyth ek par campaynye
Aleyn pe clerk pat herde pis melodye
cambaider 118

Aad we wol payen trewly atto fullo
With empty handes mon may naan haukes tullo
o heer oure siluer reedy for til spende
This mellor to pe toun his doughter sende
for alo and breed and rosted hem a goos
And beond here hors it scholde namore go loos
Aud in his owne changbre he made a bedde
With seltectes and wif chalons faire $y$-spredde [leat Ks, besk]
Nopught from his oughne bed ten fonto or twelue/
his douglter hadde a bed al by hir selua/
Right in po same chambre by and by
It mighte be no bette and canse why Ther was no romer herberwe in pe place pey soupen and pey speken hem of colace And drynken evere atrong ale atte beste A-houte mydnygitt wente pei to reste Wel hat pe mellere vernysshed his heed firl pale he was for-drunken and nougt reed he yexeth and he spekep purgit pe noso/ As he were on pe quakke or on pe pose/ To bedde he gop and widil him gop his wijuf As ery Iay he light' was and Iolif So was hire Ioly whistel wel y-vette Tho cradeH at bire beddes fect is sette/ To rokken and yene pe childe to sonke And whan patt dronken was al in be crouke To bedide wente pe doughter right amoon To bedde gop Alayn and also Iokin
Ther was nomore pem needede no dwale This meller hap so wisely bibbed ale That as an hoes he snortep in his slepe Ne of his tayl behynde he took' no keepe lisis wije bar him a burdon a ful strong' Mon mighten heere heve routyng a furlong' The wenche routep eek par compaignis Alayn pe clark pat herde pis melodye
conpus 118
-
anour a. § 6. neeve's tale Petworth MS. 119
And we wil paien trewly atte fulle
Fip empty hondes wen may not haukes tulle
Lo here our siluer redy forto spetide .
This Mellere to pe twune his douyter seade ffor Ale and brede and rosted hem a goos And bonde hor hors for he sliuld no more go loos And in his owne chambre he made a bedde Wip shetes and wip chalons faire yepredde Nouge from his owne beddo .x. feto or sij. His doughter had a bed al by hir' selue Rizt in jo same chambre by and by
4144 It myghte be no bette and cause wly jer was no rommer herborowe in pe place pei soupen and pei speken hem to solace And dryiken euere stronge ale atte beste 4148 About mydnyz went poi to resta Wel hap pis Mellere vernyseed his hede fiul pale he was for-doonken and not rede He zeskep and he spekep forgit pe nose 4162 As he ware in pe quakke or on po pose To bedde he goop and wip hym gop his wif As eny Iaye he light' was and Iolif So was her Ioly whistel wel gwette 4150 De Cratel at her besldis fote is ysetto To Rokken and to gexe pe child to sonke And whan pat dronken was al in po crouke To bedde went pe doughter riz\% anōn 4100 To bedde goly Aleya and also Iotin fer nas no more hem neded no dwale This Melleve hap so wisly bebbed alo pat as an hors he snortef in his slopo Ne of lis tale behynde he toke no lepe His wif bare him a Burdoin a full atronge Men myght here per routingt pens a forlongo The wenche routep eek par companye Aloyn pe Clerk pat herd pis melodye petmortil 119
group A. § 6. neeve's tale Lansdowne MS. 119
And we wil payen trewly att fulle
Wip empti handes men maye nouhto haukes tulls
Lo here owfe silmore redy fix to spende
4180 This Meller to pe touno his douhter seade
flor al and brede and rosted hem a goos
And bondo her hors it schold no moro go loos
And in bis oren chambre he razade hom a bede lansdowne 119

4140 Wip sehetes and wip chalons faire y -sprade

Nouht fro his owon bedde tan fote or trulue
His douhter had a bedde al le hire selve

- Riht in pe same chambre by, and hyp

4144 It myht be no bet and cause whie
Ther was no romer kerboruhe in pe plave Thei soupen and pei speken hwm to whew. And drenken euer stronge ulo att pe besto Aboute mydnyhté wente pri to reste
Wele liajo pis Mellere venysshed his hede frul pale he was for-dronken and nouht rede He zexep and he spekep porule pe note
As be war on pe quakke or one pe pose
To bede he gope and wit him gope his wif As any Iay he lybt was and Iolif So was hir Yoly whistel wele $y$-wetto The erade att $p e$ bedes fecte is sette
To rokken and to zeue pe childe to eovke And whan pat dronken was al in pe cronke To bedde wente po doubter riht anowe

There nas no more fem neded no dwale This Meller hape so wisly bibbed ale That as an hoss lit snowrtep in his slepo Ne of his taile behinde he toke no kepo His wif bare him a bardon a ful stronge Men myhten here routeynge balfe a forlonge The wenche doatope eke par comopaignye Alegne po clerke pat hexde pis melodyo

120 group A. § 6. segva's talae Ellesmere Ms.
He poked Iolizir / ind seyde slepestow
Herdtow euere slyk / a sang er now
Lo whilk a cowplyng is ymel hem alle
A wilde fyr / wp on thair bodyes falle
Wha herkned exare / slyk a ferly thyng
Ye they sal haue / the flour of il endyng'
This lange nyght / ther tydes me na reste
But yet nafors / al sal be for the beste
ffor Iotin seyde he / als evere moot I thryue
If pat I may / yon weache wil I swgue
Som esement has lawe yshapen vs
ffor Yob̄n / ther is a lawe / that snys thus
That gif a man / in a point be ygreued
That in another / he sal be releued
Oure corn is stoln / shortly is no nay
And we han had / an il fit al this day And ayn I sal have neen amendement Agayn my los / I wil have esement By God sale / it sal neen other bee IT This Iotiñ answerde / Alayn auyse thee The Millere / is a perilous man ho segde And gif that he / out of his sleepe abroyde He myghte doon vs / bathe a vilegnye Ti Aleyu answerde / I count hym nat a flye And qp he rist / and by the wenche ho erepte This wonche lay vprighte / and fasto slepte Til he so.ny was / er she myghte ospic That it had been / to late for to crie And'shortly for to seyn / they were aton Now pley Alegn / for I wol speke of Iohn This Ionin lith stille / a furlong wey or two
1 And to hym self / he maketh ronthe and wo
Allas quod he / this is a wikked Iape
Now may I bayn / that I is but an Ape
Yet bas my felawe / som what for his harm
He has / the Milleris doghtor / in his Arm
elusembre 120

120 oroup A. § 6. reeve's taie Hengwit MS.
He poked Iodin / and soyde slepestow Herd thow evere / alyk a sang or now
Donf 40] Lo swilk a conplyng / is ymel hem alle
4172 A wilde fyr / on thair bodyes falle
Wha herkned enere / swillt a ferly thyng
Ye they sal haue / the flour of in endyag'
This lang' night thor tydes me na reste
4176 But yet na foree / al sal be for the beste ffor Iotin seyde he / als euere moot I thryue If fat I may / yon wenche wol I swyuo Som esement / has lawe shapen ve
4180 ffor Io in / ther is a lawe / pat says thus
That gif a man / in a point be agrened That in another / he sal be releued Oure corn is stoln / soothly it is na nay
And we han had / an ille fit to day And ayn I sal / haue naan amendement Agayn my los / I wil have esement By goddes saule / it sal naan other be 4188 TT This Lo这 answerde / Aleyn auyse theo The Millere / is a perilous man he sayde And if pat be / out of his sleep abrayde He mighte doon vs bathe / a vilegnye
4192 II Aloyn abswerie / I counte hym noght a flye And vp he riat / and by the wenche he orepte This wenche lay vp righte / and faste sleple Til he so noigh was / er she myghte aspio
That it haddo been / to late for to cris And shortly for to seyn / they were at oon Nory pley Aloyn / for I wol speke of Iotin
TI This Ionin lith stille / a furlang wey or two And to hym solf ho maketh routhe and wo Allas quod he / this is a wikked Lape Now may I seyn / pat I is but an ape Yet has my felawe / som what for his harn He has the Milleris doghtor / in his arm hengivet 120

120 anote A. § 6. rembis quice Cambriage MS.
He pokedo ion \& eayde slepist pou
Hordist pou euere ewich a song er now
Lo swich a copil is a-mong hem alle 4204

A wylde fyr mote on here bodyis fallo Ho herkenyth enere swich a forly thyng 3a pey sehal haue pe flour of illo endyng This longe nyzt pore tydis me no reste
4176 But git no fors al schal ben for the beste fior Iotin seyde he as ouere mote I thryue 3if pat I may pe wenche wele I achryue Sum esement has lawe I-schapyn vs

That zif a man in a poynt be a-grenyd That in a noper he schal ben releuyd Oure corn is stolin schortly it is mon nay And we han bad on ille fit al pis day And syn I schal han non a-mendement A-geyn my los I wele hane oysemgnt By gollys sale it schal non oper be This Iotin answerde Aley a-vise pe The mellere is a perlyous man he sopde And $\overline{z i f}$ jat he out of hese slep a-breyde Fe myste va don bothe a velanye
4102 Alyn enswerde I counte hym not a fye And vp he sterte \& by pe wenche he crepte This wencho lay yp ryght \& faste slepto Tyl he so nygh was er sche myghte aspye
That it hadde be to late for to crye And schortely for to seyn pey were at on Now pley aleyn for I welo speke of ion This Iofintlyth stydle a furlong wey or too And to hym zelf he makyth reuthe \& woo Allas quod he pis is a wekede iape Now may I seyn jat $I$ is but an ape
glane bs] Jit hath myn felawe sumwhat for hese harm
He has harm He has pe melleris donztyr in hese arm

## 120 group A. § 6. reeve's talr Corpus MS.

the pokede Iotin and seyde sleopist' pou herdeator ener slib' a sange ar now
lo swille a couplynis is bitwixa hem allo
A wildo fyr on pair bodies falle
ho herknot euer slik' a ferly ping'
Te pai salt hane pe flow of ylt endyng'
This lange night jar tydes mana resto/
Iute zit' na force al achal be for pe besto
fror Iohan seide als suer mote I priue
If pat I may yon wenche wol I ewyut Som coonent baf lawe sohapon vs flor Iohñ heur is a lawe jat seith pus That if a man in a poynt be agreened
That in anoper he sohal be relecued Oure corn is stolen sobly it is no nay And we han had an ylle fitte to day And syn I sehal have noon amendement Agayn my losse I wol have esement By goddes sale it sal nan opir be
This Iotin answerde Alayn so mot I pe
The meller is a perilous man he sayde And if fat he out of lis slape abrayde hes mighto don vs bope a rilanye
Alayn anawerde I counte him nought' a flyo And op he rist and by pe wenche he crepte This wenche lay vright and faste slepte Till he to neigh was or sehe mighte spye That' it hadde been to late fur to crye Aud schortly for to seyn pey were at oon Now play alayn for I wol speko of Ioon This Iolir lijs stille a forlong' wut or tuo And to himself he makep roupe and wo Allas quod he pis is a wikke Iape Now may I sayn pat I is but an ape 3et hap my felaw somwhat for his harna he has fo myllers doughter in his arm' COLPOS 120

120 grove A. § 6. neeve's tace. Petworth MS.
He pouked on Tohũ and seide slepestowe Herde pon cuere gulike a sang' or nowe La sclike a conplinge is ytwis hem alle

- [lenf [as]

Who herkened enero solike a forly pingo 3. pei shal have po floure of euel endinge This lange nyjt per tydes mon no reste
[lent tsy But jit' ma fors al shal be for pe beste
for Iohn soide he as euere mutu I privo If pat I may zon wenche pan wil I ewyve Some esement haj lnwe shapen vs
hor lotín per is a lawe paty suif pus
That if a man in oon point bo agreved That is anoper he ehal be releuad Our corn is stollen suply it is no may
pat it' hacl bons to late forto crio

Allas quod he pis is a wikke Iapn
Now may I seie pati I is bnt an ape 3it' lap my felawe sumwhat for his hemm He haf po mellers dougter in his arme

120 grodp A. § 6. nerve's tals Lansdowne Ms.
${ }^{\text {He }}$ poukerle rotiōn $a n d$ seile slupest pus Herdest pum ener slyke a sango or nuwe
Lo swilke a compline es br-turno hem alle.
A wilde fire on peire bodias fulle
Wha herle euere alyke a forly piage
Se pei schal haue pat flowre of il oudyngu TI This lange myghte per sal .I. haue na resto 4170 Bot $\mathbf{j i t}$ ra foree al gul be fur fe besto Alir Iolinil seide he as cuere mitan.I. prive If pat .I. maye po wenche wil .I. bwyw Some crement hup pe lawe srehuper va
4180 ffor Tohit pero is a lave pat seipe pus
pat if a man in o pointe be agreuedo
bat in a-roper he oul be relesedo
Oure corne is stollen sopely it is no nayo
4184 And we haue hade an yuel fitto to daye
And seon .I. sehal haue none amendement
Ageyn my losse. I. wil haum escment
Be goddes sande it sal nase opere be
This Inlan Ansemendo Aleine avise pe
The Meller is a purlons man lie scikle
And if pat he oute of his slopon-breidy
He rayhte done va baje a volanye
4192 Aleyne anserwarlo .I. count him natia flye
And pres he reste and be pe wenche he rrepte
fis wencho lay vprilt and fust sche slopto
Tyl he eo nyhe was or sele mylt spyut
That it hadde benil to late fir to criu
And schortly for to suye pei were att num
Now plaio Alejne for .I. wil spoke of Iohtin
This Ioha life stift a farlongn waie or two
And to him selfe lio makep reupr tout wor
4200

$$
21
$$

petwortil 190

Alas quod he pis is a wikked Iape
Now zuny .I. saie fat. .L. es hot an ape
$3^{\text {it }}$ hape my felawe sum what for his larme
He hape pe Mellers doubter in his arme

## grove A. § 6. REGYE's TALE Ellesmere MS. I21

He auntred hym / and has his nedes sped
And I lye / as a druf selk / in my bed
And when this Iape is toll another.dny
I sal been halde a daf a cokenay
I wil arise / and auntre it by my fayti
Vnhardy is onseely / thus men saytit
And vp he roos / and softely he wento
Vn to the cradel / and in his hand it hente
And baar it softo / vn to the beddes feet
4 Soone after this / the wyf hir rowtyng leet
And gan awake / and wente hire out to piase
And cam agayn / and gan hir cradel mysse
And groped heer and ther / but she foond noon
Allas quod she / I hadde almonst mysaoon
I badde almoost goon / to the clerkes bed
Eis bencdicite / thanne hadde I foule $y$-sped
And forth she gootb / til ahe the Cradel fond
She gropeth / alwey forther with hir hond
And foond the bed / and thoghte noght but good
By cause / that tho Cradel by it stood
And nyste wher she was / for it was derk
Rat faire and wel / she cecepe Io to the clerk And lith ful atille / and wolde han caught a aleepe
With-Inne a while / this Iofin the clerls vp leepe
And on this goode weyf / he laith on soore
So myrie a fit hadie she nat ful yoore
$H_{f}$ priketh harde and soore / as he were mad
This ioly lyf / han thise two clerkes Iad
Til thatt the thridde coks / higan to syngo
4 Aleyn wax wery / in the dawenyage
fior he had swonken. al the longe nyght
And seyde / fare weel Malyne aweate wight
The day is come / L traty no leuger byde
But euerome / wher so I go / or ryde
$I$ is thyn awen clerk swa havo I seel
af Now decre lemman quod she / go faroweel
sluesmere 121
grove A. § 6. bebve's tale Hengwit MS. 121
He auntred hym / and has his nedes sped
And I lye / as a draf sak / in my bed
And whan this inpe / is told another day
I sal ben halden / a daf a Cokenny
I wil arise and auntre it by my fayth
Vrhardy is vasely / thus men sayth
TI And vp he roos/and softely he wente

- 4212 Vn to the Credel / and in his hand it hente And baar it softe / va to tis beddes feet Soone after this / the wyi hir routynt leat And gan awake / and wente hir out to pisso And cam agayn / and gan hir Cradel mysse And groped heer and ther / but she foond noon Allas quod she / I hadde almoost mysgoon I hadde almoost goon to the clerkes bed Ey benedicite / thanne had I foule ysped And forth she gooth / til she the Cradel fond She gropeth alwey / forther with hir hond And foond the bed / and thoghte nogbt but good By cause / pat the Cradel by it stood And nyste wher she was / for it was derk But faire and wel / elie creep in to the clerk' And lyth ful atille / and woldo hane caught a sleepe With-Jnne a while / this Iftin the clerk vp leepe And on this goode wyf / he leyth on soove So marie a fyt ne hadde she nat fal yoore Fie priketh harde and depe / as he twere mad This ioly lyf / han thise tro olerkes lad Til pat/the thridde colk bigan to syage वI Aleyn wax wery / in the dawenynge for he kadde swontien / al the longe nyght And seyde / fare wel Malyn swete wight The dny is come / I may no lenger byde But eusremo / wher so $I$ go or ryde
I is thyn awen clerk' so hane I sel
- $\int$ Now deere lemman quod she / go fare wel HENGTBT 121
gnoup A. § 6. rebye's tale. Cambridge MS.
Ho aunterel hym \& has hese nedis sped
And I lye as a draf sel in myn bed
And whan pis iape is told a nofer day
I schal ben told a daffe a colkenay
I wele rysed \& antere it bo myn fay Vn-hardi is vn-sely bus men say And vp he ros \& softely he wente
4212 Vn to peacradil \& in heso hond it hente
And bar it softe to to hese bedis feet Sone aftyr jis pe wyf hore rontyng lat And gan to walke to lefte for to pyase

Allas quod sche I haidde almost' mys gon
I haddua al most gon to pe elerkys led
4220 Ey benedyste panne hadde I foulo I-sped
And forth sche goth tyl sche pe cradel fond Sche gropede alvey ferpere with here hond And fond pe bed \& thouste not bat good
Be cause pat pe cradyl by it stod
Andinyste where sche was for it was derk
And fayre \& wel sche crep in bi fo clerk
And lyth ful stylle \& wolde a canjt a slep
With-inne a while pis Iotan vp lep
And on pis goode wif he leyth on sore
So merye a fit ne hadde sche full zore
He prikyth harde \& sore as he were mad
This ioly lyf han pese too klerkis lad
Tyl pat pe fyrste kok bergnin to synge
Alegn wex wery in $\mathrm{p}^{n}$ dawenynge
ffor he hadde swonkyn al fe longe nyzt
And segde farwel malyn swete wyt
The day is come I may no lengere byde
But euere more whexe so $I$ go or rycle
I is pyn owene clerk so hane I sel
4240 Now dere leman quod sche go fare weel
grotep A. § 6. reeve's tale Corpus MS. 121
he auntred him and hap his needes spedde
And I lye as a draf salk in my bedde
And whan pis Tape is told anoper day I schal be holde a iaffo a Cokenay
I wol arise and nunter it by my faith vnharly is vaseely as men saith
-And $\gamma p$ he ros and softely ho went
vito pe craditt and in his hand it hent [leaf os, beek]
And bar it softe vato his beldes fout
Sone ofter, pe wif hive routyng leat And gan to wake and went hire out to pisse
And com agayn and gan hir cradel maysse
And groped heer and per bat sehe fond noon
Allas quod sche I hadde almost mys goon I hadle almost goon to pe clorkes boddo Ey benedicite pan hadue I foulo y-spodde And forp sche gop till sche pe cradil fond Sche gropop alwey forper with hirs hond And fond jo bed and poughte nought but good By cavso fat po cradel by it stood And nyste wher sule was for it was dert Dut faire and wel sche crepe in to pe clerk' And lith ful stille and wolde have caught a slepe With-Inne a while pis lohiñ pe clerk yp lepe And on pis goode mije he leip'on sore
So mery a fitte ne hadde sche not fal yore
lee prikep harde and deape as he were modde
This Ioly lys han pise tuo clerkes lodde
Til pat pe pridde cok' bygan to syuge
Aleyn was wery in po dowenguge
ffor he hadle swonken nty pe longe nygtit'
And sayde far wel Malyn sweste wight
The day is come I may no lenger byde
But ouermoo wher so I go or ryde
I am pin oughne clerld so haue I bele
Now deery lemman quol sohe go far wele
cobpus 121
4208
grove A. §6. nebre's tale Petworth MS. 121
He Auntuep hym and hap his nedes spedile
And I ly as a draf sake in my bedde
And whan bis lapo is tolle anoper day
I shal be holde a doff a colkenay
I wil arise and aunter be my fati
Valundy is vasely pas men eatit
And $y_{p}$ he roos and softely he went
4212 Vato pe Coudel and in his arme hitt hent
And bare it softy vatil his beddes feto
Sone aftere fe wif her rowtingt lete
And gin to wale and went her out to pisse
And come agein and gan her cradel myse And groped here and pere but she fonntiz mom/ Allus quod the I had almost nyggon
I had almost go to pe clerkes bedde
4220 Ey benedicite pan had I foule yspodile And forp she gop til she pe cradel foude She gropep alway forper wip her honde And fond pe bed nad pouzt noust but of good 4234 My catuse pat' pe cradel by it stode

And nyste wher slo was for it was derk But faire and wel she crepte in to pe clerls And lith fal stille aud wolde haus kauzt a slepe Wij-In a whila pis Lohin pe clark vp lape And on pis gool[e] wif hee leip ful som
So mery a fitte ne had she not ful zore and prisep harde and depe as he ware' madde pis Ioly lif hnu pise two clerkes ladde To pat' pe iij. colo lyygun to singe Aleyn woxe wery. in po daw[e]nyngo flor he had swonken al pe longe nyjt' And seide fare wel malyn sweote wist The day is come 1 mny no lenger byde But euermo where so I go or ride
I am pine owne alerk so hane I sele
grote A. § 6. nevve's mace Lansdowne M8. 101
He Auntre him awd hap his nodes spoddo
And .I. ly as a draf sakku in my bedcle
And whan jis Iape is twhedo anopor dsie
I. satt be holden a daff a Cokencye
I. wil arise and auntre it it be my faithe

Vohardy is vnsely pus men soypo
And vppe he ros and softly he went
Vn to pe cradel and in his honde it hente
And bare it soft vn to his beddes fete
Sone after pe wifg hire runteyngu lete
An gan to wake and went hir vute to pisse
llas [30]
4216 And catm argoine and gan hir crudel Misse 4216
An groped bere and pero bot sche fondo none
Allas quod auho .I, had alnost mys gune
I haddo al-mosto gone to pe clerkes bodde
Ey benedicito pan had I. foulo I. speche
And forpe sche gope til sehe pe cradel fond Sthe gropep alwey forper wip hire honde And fonde po bedde and poulht noult but forode 4204 Be cause pat pe crndel by it stole 424
And noste where suhe was for it was derke
Bot faire and vele sche crope in to pe clorko
And like ful stitt. and wolde have cauht a slepe
4228 Wip-in a while pis Iohn po clerko tp lepe
And on pis goode wife he lcipe on sore
So mery a fitte ne had ache not fult 3 nre

4932 pis Ioly lif haue poso tuo cleriss ladde
Til pat pe predde koke be-gan to sings Alayno wex wery in pa davnainge flor he liad swonkon aft pe longe nyltt
And seide faire wele Malyniswete whight
The daie is come. I. maie no longer bide
Bot enere-mo whote-so .I. go or ride
.T. an pine owen clerke so haue .I. selo
Nowe dere lemman quod sohe go fare velo.
LANGDOWNE $1: 1$

122 anour A. §f 6. neeve's tale. Ellesmero MS.

- But er thow go /o thyng I vol thee telle

Whan that thou wendest homward by the Melle Right at the entres / of the dore bihynde Thou sholt a Cake / of half a bussiel fynde
That was praked/of thyn owene male Which that I heelpe / my fader for to atcle And goodo lorman / god thee saue and kepo And with that word / almoost she gan to wepe A layn vp rist / and thoughte / ex pat it dawe I wol go crepen In / by my felawe
And fond the Cradel / with his hand anon
By God thoughte he / nI wrang I have mysgon
Myn leed is toty / of my swynk to nygtit That maketh me / that I go nat arighit
I woot wel by the Cradel / I bave mysgo Heere lith the Millere / and his Wyit also And forth he goth / a twenty deuel way Yn to the bed / ther as the Millere lay He werdo have eropen / by his felawe lotin And by the Millere In he creepe anon And cougtto hym by tho pekke / and softe ho eppat Ho seyde / thou Ionin / thou swyuesheed awalk ffor cristas anule / and heer a noble game fifor by that lord / that called is seint Iame As I hane thries / in this shorte ayg末i/ 8wyucd the Milleres doghter bolt ypright Whil thow hast as a Coward been agast [10et50]

- Yo fulso hariot quod tho Nillece hases?

A false truitour / false clerk / gnod he Thow shalt be deed / by goldes dignitee Who dorste be so booll / to disparage
My doghter / that is come / of swich Iyunge And by the throte bolle / he caughte Alayn And he hente hym / despitonsly agayn And on the nose / he emoot hym with his feste Doun ran the blody streem / vp on bis brest mllusmerir 122

122 akour A. § 6. reEve's tall. Hengwit MS,
Bat er thow go /o thyng I wol the telle
Whan that thow wendest / homward by the Melle
Right at the entrue / of the dore likynde noafer, hook
Thow shalt a Cake / of half a busshol fynde
That was ymaked / of thyo owene mele
Which pat I heelp / my sire for to etele
And good lemman / god thee same and kepe
And with that word / almoost he gan to wepe
TI Aleyn'vp rist and thoghte er pat it dawo
I wol go crepen In / by my felawe
And fond the Cradel / with his hond anon
4252 By god thoghte he / al urang I have mysgon
Myn heed is toty / of my swynk to nyghtr
That maketh me / Fat I go noght avight
I woot wel by the Crailol / I have myego
Here lyth the Millere / and his wyf also
And forth he goolh / on twenty deueleway
Vn to the bed / ther as the Millere lay
He wende haue cropen / by his fulave Io妶
And by the Millere / In he creep anoon And caughte hym by the nekke / and softo he spak He seyde thou Iokin / thow Swyreshed awald ffor cristes saule / and here a noble game
that lord pat called is Seint Ian As I hame thries / in this shorte ngght Swyued the Milleris doghter / bolt vol-right
Whil ihow hast as a covzard hoen agast
TI Ye false harlot quod the Nillere hast A false traytour / false clerk' quod he Thou shalt be deed / by goddes dignytee Who dorste be so bold / to disparnge My dughtar / that is come cf swich lynage And loy the thrite bolle / he caugbte Alayn And he hente hym / despitously agayn And on the nose / he smoot hym with his fest Doun ran the blody streem / vp on his brest LENGMRT 123

122 group A. § 6. neere's tale Cambridge MS.
But er por go on thyng I wele pe tolle
Whan pat pon weaclyst homaryan be pe mello.
Ry3t at pe entre of pe clove be-hynde
bou schat a cake of half a luaschol fynde.
bat was I-makyl ry3t of byn owene mele
Which pat I halp myn fadyr for to stelo
And goode leman god pe sate \& kepe
And with pat word sche gan almost to wepe 4248
Aleyn yp ryst \& thoughts or fan it dawn
I wele gon crepe in by myn fulawe
And ford po cradyl with hese hand a-mon
By god poujte he al wrong I hane mys gon 4353
Myn hed is toty of myn swyak to ny3t
bat makyth me pat I go not ary $3^{4}$
I wot wel by pe cradyl I hauencys go
Here Iyth pe mellere \& hese wyi also
And forth he goth a twenty deloway
Vn to pe bed pere pat po wellere lay
He wendo a crepid bi heso felawe Ion
An by pe mellere in he crepede a-non
And caugto lyy by fo nelke sinte ho spak
He seyde pou Iotia jou sweuenget a-wak
ffor cristis soule \& here a nobele game
flor by pat lord pat ealled is seynt Iame
As I haue thryes in pe schorte nyst
Swyuyd pe melleris douztyr bolt vp ry3t
Whil pou hast as a corvard been argast
3 a false harlot quod pe mellere hast
A false traytour false clock quod he
Thow schat ben ded be godis dyneto
Ho durste bes so bold to disparage
And by the throte bolle he courghte aleyn
And he hente hym dyspitously a-gegn
And on yo nose he smot hym trith bese fest 4276 Doun ran pe blod strem vp on hese brest'
cambridae 122

129 Grojp A. § 6. reve's talf. Gorpus MS.
Dut or pou go oo ping' I wrol pe telle
Whan pait pou wendest homward by pe molle
Itight at pe entre of pe dore behynde
Thou schalte a calse of half a busshel fynde
Thnt wras y-maked of pin oughne melo
Which pat I hilpe my sire for to stele

- And goode lemman god pe saue and keepe/

And with pat' word almost sche gan to weepe nareea] 4248 Alayn vprist and poug $\ddagger 4$ or jat' it dawe/
I wol go creepen in by my felawe/
And fond pe cradel wip his hond anon
Ity god pought he al wrang I hate mysgor
Myn heed is toty of my swynky to nyght
That makey me patt I go nought aright
I yot wel by pe cradel I haue mysgo
here lith pe meller and his wijf also
And forth he gop on twenty deuelway vato pe bed per as pe meller lay he wende hane cropenl by his felswe Tohn And by pe mollere in he croep anoon4260

And caught lim by pe necle and softe ho spal
he seyde pou Iotun pou swyneshed awak

- flor cristes sawle and heer a noble game/
for by pate lord pat called is saint Tame
As I have pries in pis schorte night
Swyued pe mellore doughter bolt vprigh[t]
Whil pou hast is a coward ben agast
pe false hariot quod pe meller hast
A fals traitour false elerk' quod he
pous schalt ho ded by goddes dignite
Who durste be so bolde to disparage
My doughter patt is comen of such lynage
And by pe prote bolle he caught alayn
And he hent him dispitously agayn
And on pe nose he smot him with his fista/.
Dow ran pe bloody streen ppon his bristo
corpos 122

Iry douster fatt is como of swich lynago And by pe prote bolle he kaust aleyji And he lim hent dispitously ageyñ And on pe nose he smote hym with his fist Donne rane pe blody strenc rpon his brist
petworth 122
122 grour A. § 6. keeve's tale. Petworth MS.
But er fof goo. on pinge I wil pe telle
Whean pat pow wendest homward by $f^{\circ}$ melle
Right at pe eatre of po door be-linde
Thow shalt a Cake of half a bosshel fyndo
That was ymaked of pine owne mele
Whior pat I holpo my Sire forto stele
And good lemman god pe sane and kepe
And wib pat word almost she gan to wepe Aleyn rprist and pougt er pat it dave I wol go crepen in by my felawe
And fonde pe cradel wis his honde anofi
By god pought he alwrong / I have mysgoñ
Myn hede is toty of my swynk to nyght
pat' makep me pat I go not' aright
I woto welo by pe credol I have iaymo
Here litit pe mellen' and his wif also
And forp he gop on trenty delway
Vnto pe bedde jer as pe meller lay
He weade have cropen by his felawe Ioten
And by fo Meller' in he creptr anon
And kaught him hy po nek and soft he spake
And seide por Io in pou swyneshede amake
Of Cristes saule and here a noble game
ffor by pat lorid pat called is saint Iame
As I have pries in tie shorte ny3t
Swyped jo Mellers dougter' bolt vprigt
Whilst pow hast as a Comard beñ agnast
Ye fals harlot quod pe Mollere kast
A fals triitous: fals clerk quod he
bow shaly be dede by goddes digayte
bow shaly be dede by goddes digayto

122 arour A. § 6. reeve's talic. Lansdowne MS.
Bot or fou go oo pinge.I. will fe telle
Whan pat pou wendest homwarde be pe molle
Ribt att pe entro of pe dore bellindo
Thou schalt a caleo of halfo a buschetr finde
Thint was ymaked of pin owen mele
Whiche pet. L. helpe my sive for to stele
And goode lemman and god pe suue and kepe
And wip pat worde almost he gan to wepe
Aeine vprist and poult or pat.It dawe
.I. wil go crepen inme be my fulawe
And fonde pe cradel wip his honde anone
4952 Be god porbt [he] al wrange I. have mys gone
Myne hede is toty of my swynke to nyhte
pat makep me pat. I. go nuvilt arihte
. X . wote wele be pu cradel . L. haue mys go
Here lipe po mellers and his wif al so
And forpe he gope a twenty deuel weye [tars [s, vaci]
Vinto pe bedde pere as pe Meller leye
IIe wende have cropen be his felnwe Iu末ōn
And by pe Mellor ine he crupe tr-none
And knuht him be pe nekke and eoft he spakku
He soide pon Iohal pon swineshede awake
flor cristes soule and here a noble game
ffor [by] pat loudr pat called is seinte Iame
As.I. have prics in pis schurte nylte
Swyuele pe meller doulter holt vpribt
While pou hast as a cowarde benes agaste
badou qua Meller Lasto
A false traytur filse tisitur quell lie
Than sehal be dede be goddes dignite
Who dorste be so bolde to disparage
4272 My doubter pat is comen of suche lignage
[lansel] TT And be prote bolle he cault Aleyne
And he hinte him dispitously a-zeine
And one pe nose he smote him wip his fiste
Doune ran pe blode streme rpon his bristo

And in the flour, with $n$ wse and mouth to-liruke
They wulise, is dunn two pighes in a poku
And yp they geon, and diona adoyn anon
Til that the Misurn, sperned at a stown
And duan hat fit, hukward yp un his wy to
That wiste not thyng / uf this nyee stryf/
iffor she was fullo aslepo a lite wigat
With Iotin tho clurk / thut waked hadde al nyght
And with the fal / out uf hir sleope sle liryyde
Ifulp heroly erirgs of Bromholm / she seydu
In manus tuas / lonl bo theo I calle
Awak Spround / the feend is un ve falle
Myn herfe is bruken / help I nam but dued
Ther lyth oun / vp on my wombe / and on myn heed Helpe Symkyn / for the fulse clurkes figite
TT This Johio stirto op / os suone as ener he myglito 4202
And graspeth by the wniles to and fro
To fyode a etaf / and blee stìte op also
And knowe the Estrea / bet than dide this Intiin
And by the wal /a staf alle fond anon
And saugh / a Jitel shymeryng of.a ligbt
for at an hole / In fhomn the meone brigitu
And by that light she saugh hem bothe two But sikerly / she nysto / who was who
But as she saugh / a whit thyng in hir eyo And whan she gan / the white thyng espye
She wende the clak hadde wered a volupeer And with the staf / Alredrough ay neer and neer And wende han hit this Aleyn at the folle And smoot the Millere / on the pyled skule And dom he gooth / and cride harrow I dye Thise clerkes becte hym weel / and lete hym lyo And greythcs hem / anil tooke hir hors anon And eek hirs raele / and on bir wey they gon And at the aillo / yot they toobe hir calse Of half a bussticl dour / ful wel ybake

ELLESMEEE 123
grour A. § 6. nemyets talk Hengwrt MS. 123
And on the finor / with nose and mouth tobroke
They walsen / as doon two pigges in a poke And vp they gion / and doum agayn anoon Til pat tho Millere / aporned on a stoon And down he fil / bakward yp oal bis wyf That wiste no thyag' of this nyce stryf for she was falle aslapo / a litel wight [last 50$]$

And with the fal / out of hir sleepe she brayde
Help holy cros of Dromholm / she sayde
In manus tuns / lord to thee I calle
Awake Syruond / the feeud is on me falle
Mry herte is broken / help I nam but ded
Ther lyth oon vp on my mumbe / and vp myn hed
Help Symkyo / for the false clerkes fighte
of This Iokin sterto vp / as fasto as euere ho myghte 4292
And graspoth hy tho walles / to and fro
To fynde a staf / and she sterte vp also
And knew tho estres / bet than dide this Iotin
And by the wal / a staf she foond anon
And saugh / a litel shymeryng of a light
flor at an hole / in shoon the moune bright
And by that light' she saugh hem bothe two
But sikerly / Ehe nyste who was who
But as sho saugh / a whit thyng in hir Iye And whin she gan / this white thyng egpye
She wende the clork hadde wered a voluper
And with the staf / she drow ay uer and net
And wende han bit / this Alegn atte fullo
And smoot tho Millere / on the piled skulle
That doun be gooth / and eryde barrots I dye
Thise clerkes bette lymmel / and Iete hym lye
And greithen hem / and tooke hir bors anon
And eak hir mele / anil on hir wey they gon
And at the Mille / yet thoy toke lire cake
Of half a busshel four / ful wel yhake

HENOWET 123

And in pe floor trith nose \& moath to-broke
They walwe ns don too piggis in a poke
and vp pey gon \& dom a-geya a-non gour toi, tool:
Tyl pat $p^{0}$ mellero sparnede azen a ston 4280
And doan he fyl bakwarl vp on hese wif
That wisto no pyat of fis nyse stryf
ffor sohe was falle a slepe a Ifte wygnt
With Iotin pe eleck pat wakede al dy3t
And with pe fal out of here slop sche bryds Help holy croys of bromeholm sche seydo
In manus tras lord to pe 1 calle
$4888 \quad$ A-wake symonitpe fend is on vs falle
$\mathrm{Myn}^{\prime}$ herta is brokyn allas I ne am but ded
There lyth on up on mymambe \& on myn hed
Holp symkyn for te false klerkys fyite
This Iofin styrte vp as faste as eulere he myjte 4292
And graapith by the wallo tor \& fra
To fyudo a ataf \& sche styrie op nlswa And knew pe estis betere pan dede pie Iotan
And bi pe ral a staf sehe fond a-non And sam a Iytyl schemeryeg of a lyzt fflor at an hols in schon pe mone bryt 1
And by pat lyzt sche say hem bope too
But sekyrly scles nyste ho was who
But as sche aay a whit thydg in here oyo
And whan eche gan pe whyte pyag espye Seke wende fo clork hadde wered a wolyper And with tho staf sehe drow ay ner \& ner
And wendo an hit jes alegn at po fulle
And smot po mellere on fe pylede sculle
And dount he goth harow I deye
These clerkys bete hym wel \& lete hym lye
And hastede hem \& toke here leve a-non
And ek there mele \& on here woye pey gon Aad at pe molle git pey toke here keke Of half $a$ buschel flour wol wel I-bake
arour An § 6, resviss rale. Corpus Mis.
And in fo floor with nose and mouth to-broko pei walve as dop tuo pigges in a poke And vp pai gon and doun a-gayn anoow Til pat pe moller spuraed att a stoon
And doun he fel bakward ypon his wijf
That wiste noping of pis nyee strijt
ffor sche was falle a sleepe a litel wigtit
With Iotir fo elerk' pat wraked hadde al po night [lest fo, basel]
And with po falle out of hir sleep acho brayde
help holy cros of bromeholm sche sayde/
In manus tuas lord to pe I calle
Awake Symond pe feend is on me falle
Myn herte is broken help I nam but ded
Ther lip on vp my wombe and vp myn heed
help Symkyn for fe false clerkes fighte

- This Iotin starte vp as fast as ouer he mighte

And grasped by pe walles to and fro
To fynde a staf and sche stert yp also And know pe estris bet pan did patt Iolifi And by pe wal a staf sche fond anon And saugh a litel schymeryng' of a light/ ffor at an hole in schoon pe mone bright

- And by fat light' sehe suugh hem bope tuo But sikerly sche nyste who was who But os sehe saugh a whit ping' in hir oyo And whan sche gan pis whito fing' aspye Sche wende pe clerk' bad wered a voluper And wip po staft sche drough ay ner and ner - And wonde han hitte fis alayn atte fulle And sanot' pe mellar on pe pilede skulle That doun he goth and cryed harrow I dye This clerkes bect him weel and leet him lye And greypen hom and tooke here hors anon And eak here mele and on here woy pey goon And atte Mille yet pai toke here cako/ Of half' a busschel flour fill wel $y$-bake corpis 123
anobe A. § 6. rebve's mave Petworth MS. 123
And in pe fioor wip nose and mouf to-broke pei walowen as don tro pigges in a poke And vp pei gaon and douno anon
Till pat' pe Mellere spumed at a stof And downe he felle bakwant ypon his wiff pat' wist no pinge of pis nyce striff ffor she was falle a slepe a litel wizt Wip Iohis pe clerk paty wakcel had al nysy And wip pe falle out of her slepe she braide Help holy crosse of browholm she saide In manus tuas lorde to pe I callo
Awake Symond pe feend is on me falle Myn hert is broken belp I no am but dede pere lith ppon my wombe and on myn hede Helpe Symtyu for pise fals elerkes fist 4292 This lohan stert pp as fastit as sueve he my $3^{H}$ And graeped by pe walles to and fio To fynden a stai and she stert vp also And knewe pe Eisters bet pan did Iotin 4296 And by bo wolle she fonde a staf anōn And segha a litel shymering of a lizt flor at' an hole in shone pe mone brist And by pat lijt she segh hem bop[e] two 4300 But silkerly she nyste who was who Butt as ohe seegh a white pinge in her eye And whan she gan pis white ping nspie She wende pe Clerk had wered a volipere And wit pe staft she drougin ay per and nere And wende han hitte pis Aleyn atte fille And smote pe Mylere on fe pyled skulle bat doun he goth and cried barowe I dyo Thise Clerkes bette hym wel and lete hyn Iye And Greief hem and toke her hors anon And elke her/mole and on arer pray fei gōn And ath the Melle ${ }^{2}$ it pei toke hor Cake Of holf a busshel flotre ful wel ybeke
fetworth iad
grove A. § 6. neyets tale Lansdowne Ms. 123
And in pe flore wip nose and moupe to-broke
bei walowe as tuo pigges in a poke
And tpe pei gone and doune n-zeine anone
Til pat pe meller spothed att a stome
And doune he fot bakwardn vpon his wif
That wist no pinge of pis nice strif
flor sche was fal a slype a litel wyit
4384 Wip Tohōn pe clerke fat waked had al pe nyhto
And wip pe fal oute of hero slepe sche braide
Helpe holy cros of bromohulme sche saide
In manus tuas Iorde to pe.I. catt
4288 Awake Simonde pe fende is on me fott
Mywo herte is broken helpo .y. ne am bot dede
There one vp my wombe and rp myne becle
Helpe Simkyn for po falso elorkes fihte
4292 Dis Iohis stest vp al so fast as euer he myhte
And grasped be pe walles to and fro ${ }^{\circ}$
To finde a staf and sche sterte up al so
And knewe jate estres beter pan dile pat loliñ
1290 And by pe wal a staf sche fande a-none
And sambe a litel schimeringe of a lyght
ffor att an hole in schone pe mone briht
And be pat liht sclese seihe hem bope two
Bot sekerly sche nyst who wa[8] who
Bot as sche sauhe a whita pinge in hive eye
And whan ache gan pis white aspie
Sche wende pe clerke had wered a voiupere
And wipe pe staf scle drowho ay nere and nere 4304
And wende have hit fis Aleino att fnit
And smote pe Mellere on pe pilled scolt
That downe he gope and cried hatrowe .I. deyo
This Clorkes bet him wele and lete kim lye
And grey ben jeym and toke her hors a-none
And we here melo atad on poire weie joi gone
And att Melle 3 it pei toke her cale
Of halfe a busechel \#owre ful wol y-bake

Thus is the proule Mifllser wel ylutes
1 And buth 11 at, the gryndyng of the white
 (If Luign avd of Ithin, fat butte hym weel His wyt is why wrd' ' and his dughture als
Le) Awirh it in, a Mrillore to be fols
And tharfory this promerbes / is segd ful aooth .
Hym thar nat wene wel; that yuele duoth A poliar, shul hyon self bigyled bo And gonl / pat sitteth hoigho in Trinitee Satur al this enmpaiguys / grote and amale Thus have I quyt the Millure in ory tale
IT Heere is ended the Reues tale
[Stight breale in the MSS.]

124 grove A. § 6. neme's tade Hengwit MS.
T Thys is the proule Acillene / wel ybete
And hath yloat the gryndyng of the whete
And paycd fur the suuper / enerydel
Of Aleyn / and of Yolim / that bette hywe wel His wyf is swyued / and his doghter als Lo which it is /a Millere to bo fals
And ther-fore this prouerbo / is seyd ful eooth
Hym than' nat weme wel / pat yuele dooth
A gilour shal hym self / bigiled be
and god / that sitteth beigho in magestee
Sane el this compaignic / grete and smale
Thus haue I quyt the Millera / in my tale
ff. Here endeth the Renes tale. (a)
(Snall Ireak in the MS.)

 Thus is pe proude Meller wel $y$-bete And hap y-lost pe gryndyug of pe whete 4nd payed for pe soper euery dele/ Of Alayn and of Iotin pat boito him weel his wyf is owyued and his doughter als/ Io swich it is a mellere to be fals And perfore pis pronerbe is seyd ful soth him par nat weene wel pat yuel dops A gilour echal himsalf' begyled be/ And god patt sittep higho in mageste/
Satue att pis compariye grete and amale
Thus haue I quytte pe mellor in my tale

- [No gap in the MS.]
. . Thas is pe proude Mellere wel ybete And eath ylost yegryadinge of po whete ****) And paide for po soper elaery deft His miff is spryued and his donatere als
** - Lo suck it is a Miller' to be fals And perfor pis prouerthe is seide ful sotif
[loar au] 4320 Hym ther not wene wele pati euel dotit * A Gilour shal hym self begiled be And god pat sittep hegth in mageste Saue al fe company grete and smale
4324 Thas hane I quytte pe Mellor' in ray tale TT Thus Rudeth pe Reues Tale
[No breath in the MS.]

T Thas is pe proude Mellere wele ybote
And hape yloste pe grindeinge ofe pe whete And paiode for po soperso exery delo
4316 Of Alegno and of Iohit pat bet him wele
His wif is swyue and his douhte als
Lo suyche it is a mellore to be fals
And jer-tq pis pronerbe is seide ful sope
4320 Him par note wene wele pat yuel dope
A gylour schal hin setf bergiled be.
And god pat sittep hihe in Maiestee
Saue al pis cornpainye greto and smale
Thus hane .I. quyte pe Meller in my talle
Explicít fabala
[No gap in the MS.]

T The prologe of the Cokes Tale

The Cook of London / whil that the Reue epak for ioge him thoughte / ho elatroid him on the bak Ha. ha . quud he / for cristes passion) This 3rillers / hadde a sharpe conclusion
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{pon}}$ his argument / of herbergage
Wel seyde Salomon / in his langago
Ne brynge cat every man in-to thyn hous *
fior herberwyngs by nyghte is perilous
Wel oghte a man / auysed for to be
Whom that he broghto / in-to his pryueteo
I pray to goul / so youe me sorve and caro.
If eucre sitthe / I highite Hogge of Wars
Herde Ia Millere / bettre yset a work
Ho hadde a Tape of malice in the derrs
But god forbede / that we stynte beare
And therfore / if yu voucho-sauf to heere
A tale of me/ that am a poure man
I wol yow tolle / an wel as onere $\dot{I}$ kan
A litel iupe / that fil in oure Citee

- Oure hoost answerde / and seide I graunte it thed 4344

Now telle on Roger / looke that it be good
for many a pastee / hastow laten blood
And many a Iakke of Douare hastow soold
That hath been / twies hoot and tries coold
Of many a pilgrym / hastow cristes curs
ffor of thy percely / yet they fars the wors
That thay han elen / with thy stubbel goos
ffor in thy shoppe / is many a flye loos
Now tulle on / gentil Roger by thy mames
But yot I pray theo / be nat wroth for garme A man may boye ful acoth / in game and ploy
7t Thou seist ful sooth / quod Roger by my fey
ellbsagre 125

## IT The prologe of the Cookes tale ©

He Cooks of Landon / whil the Reue spals Efor ioye hym thoughte / he clawed hym on the baki Haha quod he / for Cristes passion)
This Millere / hadde a sharpe conclusion)
Vp on his argument of herbergage
Wel seyde Salomon / in his langage
Ne bryng nat enery man / in to thyn hous
ffor herberwyng' by nyghte is perilous Wel oghte a mam / augsed for to be
Whom pat he broghte / in to bis prenetee
I pray to god / so yeue zoe sorwe and cam
4336 If euar sith / I highte Hogge of ware
Herde I a Millere / bettre yset avverk/

- He hadde a inpe of mnlice / in the derk
- Bat god forbede / that we atynten heore

4341 ffor if yo / voyche gauf to heers
A tale of me / that am a poure man

- I wol yow telle / as wel as euere I kan

A litel inpe / that fil in ours Citse
T Oure hoost answerde / and seyde I graunte it thes 4344 Now tel on Roger / looke that it be good flor many a pastes / hastow laten blood And many a Iakke of Douere / hastow soold
Thut hath beon twies hoot and twies coold Of many a pilgrym / hastow Cristes cura fior of thy persle / yet they fare the wors That they lan etan / with thy etubbul goos ffor in thy shoppe / is many a flye loos Now tal on / gentil Roger / by thy name But yot I prayo thee / be nat wrooth for game A man may scye fal sootlr / in game and plcy 4356. TT Thow seist ful sooth / quod Roger by my fay hENawnt 195

He oook of lunderie whil pe reue spalt
ffor ioye hym thougte he clawede hym on $p^{e}$ bak Ha ha lia for cristys pessyoun This meilers hadde a scharp conclugyoum
Vp on his argument of herbergago
Wel seyde salanon / on his lengrge
Ne brynge not euery with in to pyn hous
for herberwynge be nyjte is perlyous
Wel austio a man avysede for to be
Whom pat he brouzte in to hess priuyte
I preye to god so zeue me sorve \& care
Syn exere I highte hoge of ware
Herde I euere a mellere betere I-set a werke
He hadde a rape of maleys in pe derke
But god for-bede pat we stentyn here
And perfore 3 if $z e$ wouche saf to here
A tale of me pat am a pore man
I welo zow telle as wel as cuere I can
A lytyl Iape what fel in oure cete
Oure ost answerde \& scyde I graunte it pe
Now telle on rogar \& loke pat it be good
flor manye a pasta hast pou letyn blod
And manye a ralke of douere last jou sold/
That hatle bon twyes bot \& twyes cold Dearise, beck] 4348
Of manye a pilgrym hast pou cristis curs
fior of thyn persele 3 it thy fare po wazs
That pey han etyn with thyn stobil goos
T) ar bo

Now telle on gentyl roger be pyn name
But git I preye pe be not wroth for game
$\triangle$ ruan may soy ful soth in game \& play
Thow seyst full soth quod roger be myn fay
oantbidides 125

The Cook of londos whil pe Reve spald fior ioye he poughte he alawed him on je bake ha ha quod he for cristes possioun
This meller hap a scharp conclusioun vpon his argoment of herbergage We[1] seide Salamon in his langnge/ No bryng' nat eubry man in to pin hows ffor herberwyng be dight is perilons Wel coghte a man auysed for to be Whom pat he broughte in to hia privite l praie to god so yeue me sorwe sind caxe If euere sithen I highte hogge of of ware herde I mellere bettre $y$-set a worke he hadde a lape of malice in pe derke/ And perfore if' 3 e vouche sauf' to heere/ But god forbede pat' we stynte hecre A tale of mo pat anr a pouere man I wol yow telle as well as euer I can A litel Iape pat fil in oure Cites Oure oost answerde and seide I gramente it pe Now telle on Roger loke fat' it be grod fior many a paste hast pou latyn blood And many a Iakke of Doner hast fou sold That hap ben twyes hoot and twyes cold Of many pilgrym hastow cristes curs flor of py persely $;$ it pey fare pe wora pat' pai haue eter vip po stubbul goos ffor in py schoppe is many a fiye loos Now tol on gentil Roger by pi namas But yot I preye pe be not wrop for game A man may zay ful soth in game and play Thou seist fol sop quod Roger by my fay bratpon, beck] 4356

And hero bygynnep pe Cokes tale
$T$ The Coke of londoin while pe Reve spak 1 The Prolage ffor Toye him poutt he clatwed hy'r on pe bake
Ha. hian quod he for cristes passion
This Diilere haje a sharye conclusion
Vpon his argument of harbigage
Wel seide Salomon in his langage
NTe bringe nott euery man into pine hous
fior herbowringe by nyghty is parilous
Wel ougt a man avised forto be
Whoom pats he brougt into his pryvete
I prey to god so zeve me sorotye and care
If euer sizen I hight hogge of ware
Herd I Meller better greette a werke
He had a lape of maliee in pe derke
And perfor if 3 e vouche sauf to here
But god forbede jat we stynt heore
A tale of me patt am a poor man I wil zou telle as wel as euer I can A litel lape pat felle in our Cite Our hooste answert and seide I grounte it pe Now telle on Rogger and loke pat it be good ffor mony a passt hasi' pou Iaten blood And mony a Ink of Douer rast you solde patt hap be twies hoote and twies cold Of mony a pilgryme hast' pou eristes cary ffor of pi Persely ;itt fare pei pe wors

- pat pei han eten wif pi stobel goos
ffor in pi shoppe is mony a flee loos Now telle on gentil Rogger.by pi name But git I prei je be not wrok for game A man may say ful sop in game and play pow seist ful sop quod Rogerer be my fay PuTwORTH 125

4356
grour A. § 7. cooz's prolodul Lansdowne Ms. 125

## Incipit Prologus Coce.

THe coke of london while pe neue spakike
For Ioy hiro point he clowde him on pe bakke
Ha he quod ho for cristes passione
This Mellere hape a scharpe conclusione pe koce.
Vpon his argument of herbegage
Wele seide Salamon in his langage
Ne bringe noqhte euery man in to pine hous
For herberwynge be nyhte is perilous
Wele ouhte a man avisede for to be
Whome pat he brouhte in to his priuets
I. proi to god so zore me sorve and care

If ener sijen .I. hight Hogge of ware
Herdr.I. mellers better seti a werke
He had a Iape of Malés in pe derke

$$
\begin{equation*}
4340 \text { An pere-fore if } 30 \text { wowche kaue to hera [leses } 58 \text {, buen] } \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

4339 Bot god for-bede pat we stante here
A tale of me pat am a por man
I. will zowe tel as wele as euer $y$ ean

A Iitel Iape pat felle in owne Citeo
T Owre Oste anselverde and eeide .L graunt it pe 4344
Now teft on Roger. loke pat it be goode
For mony a paste haste pou laten blode
And mony a Tak of douere hast por solde That-hal bene twis hote and twis colde Of Mony a pilgrim hast jous cristes curse For of pi percelly zit pei fare je mase jat pei haure eteri wip pe stoble goose For in pi pchope is mony a flie lose
Nowe teft on geitil roger be fi name Bot 3 it. I. prey pe bo nouhte wrothe for game A man maie seie ful lope in game and plaie Thon seist ful sope quod Roger be my faie

126 orotre A. § 7. conz's protonte Rillesmere MS.
But sooth ploy quaad play / as the flemyng soith And thas-fure / Horry Bailhy / by thy feith Bo thive na[t] wrouth / er we dejparton heer Though that my talo / be of an Hostileer But nathelous / I mol nat tello it yit But or we parto / ywis thou shalt be quit/ And ther with al / he lougia and made cheero And seyde his tallo / as ye shul after heere [Slight break in the MS.]

126 groct A. § 7. cooz's rioloave Hieggwt ms.
But sooth ploy quade pley / as the fllemyng sdith qlaren] And ther-fore herry Bailly / by thy feith Be thou nat wrooth / er we departen heer Thogh pat my tale / be of an hostiler But nathelees / I wol nat tolle it yit But er wo parto / yipis thow shalt be quyt And ther with al / he lough / and made cheere And ceydo his tale / as ye shal after heere
[Small broak in the MS.]

126 anour A. § 7. coor's proloqus Cambridge Ms. But aooth pley quand pley as ${ }^{\text {n }}$ flemyng seyth And perfore herry bayly be pyn feyth Be pon not wroth ar we partyz hore Thow fat myn tale be of an ostelere But natheles I wole nat tolle it zet But er we parte l-wis pon schat be quit And perwithal le low \& made chere And ceyde hese tale as 30 echal aftyr here
[No break in the ALS.]

126 group A. § 7. dook's phologut Corpus MS.
Jut sop play quad play as pe flemyng' seith And perfore herry baillyf by pi feith Be pou noust wroth or we departen heere Though pat my tale be of am Ostelleere But napeles I woll not tollen it sit But or we parte I-wys pou schalt be quyt And per wip al he lough and made cheere/ And saido his tale as 3 e sohal after hoere
[No gap in the MIS.]

126 abour A. § 7. cook's prologue. Petworth Ms.
But sop play quade play as pe flemmyng' saip
And jerfore henry balyf by pi feip
Be pow not wrop or we departen hero
poughe fatt my tale be of an costylere
But napelees I wil nout tellen it 3 it
Butt er we part I-wis pou shalt be quyt
And perwip al [he] lough and made chere
And saide his tale as 30 shal after here
pus endep pe prologe of je cokes tale
[No break in the MSS.]

126 anove A. § 7. cook's prologue. Lansdowne Ms.
Bot sobes pleie. quade pleie as the flemynge seipe
And perfore herry baillif be pi feipe
Be pou nouht wrope or we departen here
pouhe pat myne tale be of an Ostelere
Bot najeles .I. wil nougt tel it jit
Bot or we departe .I. wis pou schalt be 4 ayt
And ther wip al he lowhe and made chere
And seide his tale as $3 \theta$ schal after here
Explieit prologus.
[NO gap in the MS.]

## Here beggninyst the kok of lundene hi tale [paintisg of the Caph]

## T Heere bigynneth the Cookes tale

1Prentys whilom dwailad / in oure Citee And of a cmate of vitailliers was hee Gaillard he was / as Goldfynctic in the shnwe Broun as a berye /a. propre short fel[a]we
With lokked blake / ykempd ful fetisily
Dauncon ho koude / so wel and iolily
That ho was cloped Perkyn Rouelour
He wes / as ful of locio and paramonr
As is the hyve / ful of hony sweeto
Wal was the wenche / with hym mygite meete
At ouory bridale / wolde he synge and hoppo
He loved bet the Tauerme than the elloppe
TI for / whan ther / any ridyng was in Cheps
Out of the shoppe / thider wolde he lepe
Til that he hadde / al the sighte yseyn
And daunced wel / he wolde nat come ayeyn
and gadered hym / a megnee of his smit
To hoppo and aynge / and maken swich disport
And ther / they setten stevene for to meete
To pleyen / at the dys in awich a atreete for in the toun / nes ther no preatys That fairer koude caste / a paire of dys Than Perkyn boudo / and ther-to he was free Of his diepense / in place of pryzotee
That fond his mnistar wol in big chafiare fior often tyme / ho foond his box fal bare Hor sikerly / a prentys Reoelour
That haventeth dys / Riot or paramour
His master / shal it in his shoppe abye
Al have he / no part of the Mynstraleye
fior thefte and Riot. thoy been connertible
Al konne he pleye on gyterne / or Ribible
4396

## THere bigynneth the Cook his tale.

Prestios / whilom dwelled in ouro Citce And of a craft of vituillera whe he
Gaillard he was / os goldifynch in the shawe Broum os a berye / a propre shast folave With lokkes blaks / ykembd ful fetisly
Dannean he koude / so wel and iolily
That he / was clepyd Pericyn Revelonr
He was / as ful $f$ of loue and paramozr As is the hyue / of hony swete
Wel was the wenche / pat with hym myghte meete
At cuery bridale / wolle he synge and hoppe
He loued bet the Tauome / than the Shoppe
ffor / whan thar any ridyng' was in Chepes
Out of the shoppe / thider roido he lepe
Til pat he laadde / al the sighte ysogn
4380 And daurced wel / he wolde noghth come ageyn
And gadred hym / a meynee of his sort'
To hoppe and synge / and maken swich disport
And ther / they setten steuens / for to meete
4384 To pleyen at the dees / in swich a streeto
flor in the town / nas ther mo Prentys
That fairer / Eoude caste a paire of dys
Than Ponkyn koudg / and ther-to he was free
Of his dispenss / in place of pryuetes
That foond his maister wel / in his chaffare
ITor ofts tyme / be foond his box fill baso
for sikerly / a prentys reuejour
That haunteth dees/ryot or paramour
His maister / shal it in his shoppe abye
Al have he / no part of the Minstralcye
ffor theite and riot / they been conuertible
Al konne he pleye / on Giterne / or Rabible
[Neagly all leaf 193 of Cash. NTS tis ent out, Only He l. 4372, As 4373, We 4374, ib 4375 , 144376 , fi 4377 , and bits off 0 and T , 4878-5, ais left, atu we of plases, 1. 4410, and aunce 4412.]
Prentio whilom dwellid in oure citee giomen ks yes, And of a crait of vitalers was ho
Gaillard he was es gel-fynche in fo schaws
Broun as bery- a proper shoxt fetawe
With lokkes blake Itsempt ful fotiely
Daunce he troupe so wel and Tolyly
That he clepid jperkyn reacilloure
4372 He was as ful of loue and paramour
$\Delta_{8}$ is po hive ful of hony strete
Wel wha pe wenche with him myght mete
At euery bridale wold he syyge and hoppe
He louede bette pe tauerne pan pe shoppe
ffor whan per any ridynge was in chepo
Out of pe Shoppe peder wold he lepe
Til pat he hed at po sight I-seyn
And daunced wel wold he not come a-gayne
And gearid hym mony of his sori
To hoppe and synge and make suche disport
And pere pey setten stouene for to mote
To pleyn at pe dys in suche a strete
for in pe toun nas neer no prentis
That fairor coupe cast a peyre of dys
Then perkyn coutiti and perto he was free
Of his dispence in place of pryuyto
That fotide his maister wel in his chaffare
for ofte tyme he fonde his box ful bare
ffor sikirly a prentis reaelour
[. . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
His maystir shudet it in his shep abye
Al have not part of pe myastralcie
ffor theft and riot pei ben conuentible
Al can he plese on geterne or rabible

## Incipit fabula

南Prentys whilom dwelled in ouse Citoe And of a crafit of vitsillers was he Gaillard he was as goldfynch in pe schawe Broun as a berye a propur schort felawe/ Wip lolkes blalko $y$-kempt ful fetysly
Daunce he couthe so wel and Iolyly
That he was eleped Perkyn Reuolour
he was as ful of loue paramour
As is pu hyue ful of hony sweete
Wel was pe wanche with him mighte meete
At enery brydale wolde ho synge and hoppe
he louede bet pe tauerno pan pe schoppes
fior whan per any rydyng' was in chepe
Out of pe schoppe pider wolde he loepe
Til pati he halde al pe sighty y-seyn
And duwnced wel wolde he not came ageyn
And gadered him a meyne of his sorte To hoppe and synge and maken such desporte And pere pei setter steuene for to mote To pleyen atte dys in such a streete ffor in pe toun mas per no prentys That faisere coupe easte a paire of dys : Than Perkyn coupe and per-to ho was fre Of his dispense in phace of priuite/ That fond this maister wel in his chaffare/ ffor ofte tyme he fond his box ful bare ffor iikerly a preatys Reuolour That' hauntep dys ryot or paramour his maister schal it in his schopperabeye Al have he not part of pe menstralcyo ffor theft and riot pei ben conuertible
Al conne he play on gyterne or Rubible confos 12\%

And here bygynnep pe Cokes tale

IPrentis whilon dwelled in our Cite And of a craft of vitalera was ke Gailard he was as goldfyncti in pe shawe Broun as pe bery. a propre short felawe Wip lockee blake ykempt' ful fetisly Daunce he coupe so wel and Iolily bat' he was cleped Perlynn reveilour'
Ho was as ftrl of loue and paramour As is pe hyve ful of hony swete Wel was fe werche wip him my $z^{\circ}$ mete And euery Bridale wold he sing' and hoppe He loued bette pe Tauem pan po shoppe ffor whan per eny ridynge was in chepe Out of pe Shoppe fidere wolld he lepe Til pat' he had al pe si3t' yseyn
And daunsed wol wold he not ceme agofy And gader' hym a mayne of his sort' To hopps and rynge and make suct disport And per pei setten steuen forto mete To pleya at pe dis in such a strete ffor in fee totine nas per no prantys pot fairrer coupe cast a peire of dys pan perisyn eoupe and perto he was free Of his dispence in place of pryvete
That fonde his maister wel in his chaffare ffor oft' tymes he fonde his boxe ful bare ffor cikerly a prentise Reveilour pat hauntep dia ryot and paramowr His maistor shulde in his shop rbye Al hane he not' part' of pe injustralcio ffor peft and riot pai ben conuertible Al connes ho pley on gitern or rubible perworin 127

## Incipit fabula

Prentis whilon duelled in oure Cite And of a craft of vitaillers was he Gaillard he was us goldefmehe in pe schawe Brounc as a bery a propor schort felane 4368 Wip lokkes blake y-kenpt ful fetisly Daunce he coupe so wele, and Iolyly
jat he was elepede Porkinate reuteloure
was as fal of loue aid paramour
As is be hyve ful of hany swete
'Wele was je wenche wip him myint mete
Att euny bridel wolde bo sings and hoppe
He loned bett pe taneme pan his maistier schoppe 4376
For whan per any rydoinge was in chope
Owte of po schoppe peder wolde he lepe
Til pat he hadde al pe siht yseyue
4380 And daunced wele wolde he nougt come ajeine
And gaderd him a Meyne of his sarto
To hoppe and singe apul maken swiohe disporte
And pere pei setten stauen for to mete
4384 To pleine att pe dys in suche a strete
For in pe toune was pere no prentis pat fairer coupe cast a paire of dis Than perkyn coupe and pere-to he was frs Of his dispense in plase of priute
TT That fonde his Maister wele in his chaflare For oft time he fonde his box ful bare For sekurly a prontis reueloure 4392 pat hauntej dis. riot or paramoure

His Maister schal it in his schoppe a-bye
Al haue he not part of pe menstralcye
For peft and ryot pei beno conuertible
Al conne he plaie on geterne or ribible
LANSDOWNE 127

128 GROOP A. § 8. cook's taLE Ellesmero M8.

## Reuel and tronthe / as in a lowe degreo

They beou ful wrothe al day / as men may seo TThis ioly preatys / with his maister bood Til ho were sy / out of his prentishood Al wero ho anybbed / bothe orly and late And somityme / lad with reael to Newegate But atto lasto / his masistor hym bithoghto
Vp on a day / whan he his papir soghte
Of a prouerbe / that seith this same word
Wel bet is roten Appul / out of hoord
Than pat / it rotie al tho remenaunt
IT So fareth it by a riolous seruaunt
It is wel lases harm / to lete hym pace Than he shende / alle the cervantaz in the place Therfore / his maister / yaf hym Acquitance
And bad hym go / with eorwe and with meschance
And thus this joly prentys / hadde his leuo
Now lat hym riote al the nyght / or leue
And for ther is no theef / with-oute a lowko
That heipoth hym / to wasten and to sowke
Of that he brybe kan / or borwe may
Anon ho sente his bed / and his array
Vn to a compier / of his owene [gort']
That louede dys / and Renel and disport
And hadde a wyf / that heold for contenance
A shoppe / and swyued for hir sustenance
[ 22 lines \& 1 leaf of the MIS blank.]

128 group A. § 8. coor's taie Hongwit MS. So Carecth it / by a riotona serraunt So fareth it / by a ciotous serraunt
It is ful lasse harm / to lete hym paco

- Thar he alende / allo the serrastz in thee place Ther fore / his maistor gaf hym sequitance4412

And bad hym go / with sorw / and with meschanues 4412 And thus this ioly prentys / hodde his leeue Now lat hym riote / al the nyghto or leene And for ther nye no theef / with-oute a lowke
That helpeth hyin / to wasten and to sowke Of that he brybe kan / or horwo may Anon / he scnte his hed / and his array
Vn to a compear/ of his owene sort
That loued dees / and reucl / and disport And heddo a wyf/that heold for contonaunce A shoppe / and swy Of this Cokes tale maked Chaucer na moore [in the left margin]
[Rest of the page blank.]
Rouel and truathe / as in a lowe degree They been ful wrothe al day / os men may see TT This ioly Prentys / with his Maister bood Til he were neigh / out of his prentishood Al were he snybbed / bothe arly and lato And som tyme / lad writh renel to Newgate But atto lasio / his mnister hym bithoghte
Vp on a day / whan he hie papir soghte Of a prowerbe / thnt seith this same word Wel bet is roten appul / out of hoord Than pat it rotte / al the remonanot Than he sleande / allo the seragntz in the pla lowk

128 gootr A. § 8. coor's tale. Cambridge 15 S .

Iteuel and trouti as in lowe degree
They ben ful wroth al day as men may sec-
This Iolye prentis with his mayster boode
Til he were nyghe oute of his prentis-hoode Al wero he anybbit orly and late And somtyme lad with Reuel to Nerregate But at lest his maystir him by-poght
4404 Vpon a day whan lie his paper soughit Of a pronerbe pat saith pis same word
Wel bet is roten appel oute of hoonde
Than fat it rotet alle pe remenant
So faritryit by a ryocous seranat
It is ful losse harme to late hym passe
Than be shend alle pe servauntz in pe place
Therfors his maystix jof him a quytaunce
And bade him go with sonow and myschaunce 4412
And pust this Ioly prentis had his leuce flear st, back]
Now let hym Riot al pe nygitt or lene
And for wertis ne theof with-uute a loke
4416 That helpiti hym to wasten and to sowko
Of pat he haribe can or berow may
Anoon he sent his bede and his array
Vn to a comper of his owne soort
That loued dys Renel and dispert 4420
And had a wif pat held for cohtynaunce
$A$ shope and swyfed for hir sustymaznea [sloems oxtroet conds]

128 grour A. § 8. goors taik. Corpos Ms.
Reucl and trouthe as in a lough degre pey been ful wrope alday as men may se This Iolif prentys with his maister bood Til he were neigh ont of his prentyshood Al were he saybber bope erly and late Anti nom tyme lad with Reuel to Nowgate But atte last his mayster him bipoughte vpon a day whan he his paper soughte Of a prouerbe pat seip pis same word Wel bette is roten appul out' of' hood pan pat it rotye al fe remenant So farep it by be riotous seruant
It is ful lasse harm to late it pace
panne he schende alt pe seruants in pe placo
Therfore his mayster $3^{a f}$ him a quitance. And bad him go with sonwe and with meschance and pus pis Ioly prentys hadde his lene Now lat' him riote al pe night or leus And for fer nys no pesf wipouten a lowke That helpep him to wasten and to sowke/ Of bat he brybe can or borwe may Anon he sente his bedde and his array vnto a Coupere of bis owne sorto
That' louede dys and Renol and disporte And hadde a wyst pat heeld for contynance/ A schoppe / and swyued for hire sustynance.
[No Lreak in the MIS.]

138 group A. § 8. coon's tale Petworth MS.
Revel and troupe as in a lougt degre
pei ben fal wrop alday as men may see
bis Ioly Prentis wif his maister bode
Til he were nygti out of his prentischode
Al were he snybbed orly or late
And somtyme ledde wip revel to Newrate
But atte last his maister hym bypougte
Ypon a day whan he his paper soutste
Of a prouend pat seif pis same word
Wel bette is roten appel out of honde pan path it rote al pe remenaunte
So fares it by a ryotovs servaunte
It is moche lasse harme to lat hym passe
pan he sheed allo pe seruauntes in pa place
Therfor his maister jaue hym a quytaunce
And bad hym goo wip sorove and meschaunce
And pus pis prentise had his lene.
Now lat bim riot al be ny 3 tor lexe
And for per is no peef wippott a louke
pat helpep hym to wasaten or to souke
Of patt he bribe cat or borowe may
Anon he sent his betde and his aray Ynto a conper of his owne sort
pat leued dys [andid reuel and diepert
And juad a vif pas helde for countenaunco
A Shop and swyued for her sustenaunce
[No break in the MSS.]

128 gRoti A. § 8. cook's tald Lansdowne ins.
Reuele and treupe as in a louhe degre
Thei bene ful wrope aldaie as men maie see
This Ioly prentio with his meister bode
4400 Til he weer nyhe oute of his prentishode
Al were he snybbed bope erly and late
And suma tyme laide wip rectel to newgate
Bot att ja last his zaaistor him be-pought
4404 Vpon a daie whan he his paper souht
of a proaerbe pat seipe pis same worde
Wele better is rolon appol oute of horde
Than pat it rote al pe rememant
4408 So faref it be a rivtous seruant
It is fulf lasse hamne to latt it passo
jan hea schende al pe sercantes in po place
Thane-for his maistor zaf him aquitance
And bad him go wip sorve and wip mesclaunce 4413
And pus pis Iolif prentise had his leue Nowe lat him riote al po nyhte or leve And for pere is no pef wip-owten a lowka 4416 pat helpej him to wasten and to sowke Of pat he bribe cam or borwe naye Anone he sent his bedde and his anaio Ynto a Conper of his oven sorte
pat loued dis and reuel and disports
And had a wife pat heldo for countinames
A schoppe and swyued for his sustenance.
[No gap in the MS.]

Aquentix to cbruy $\mathfrak{A c}$.

## THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN

(WITH ITS SPDRIOUS HEAD-LINKS)
FROM THE FOLLOWTNG 6 NSS:

L2ogal ftiz $18 \mathbb{C}$ fi
稂atteian 1758
Sloane 1685

Cotyus fas (butovi)

正arstobimite fas 851

## APPENDIX TO GRODP A.

[THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN.]

## [Spurious Linh.]

But here of I wil passe as now And of zong Camelyne I wil tello zow

> [Tale.]

1He tale of 3 ong Gamelyn ithen and listonyth and herkunyth a right Thea si] And 30 shal here of a doughti knyght Sire Iohin of Bondys was his name He conde of norture anid of noelhel game Thro sones the knyght had and with his bedy hem wan The ellesti was a moche echrew aml sorvo he bi-zgan
His bretheren loued wel here fader and of him were a-gast The eldest disserned his fader curs and h had hit at last 8 The gode knyght his fader lyued so zore
That deth was congn him to and handlid him ful nore The good layght cared sore sike per he lay How his ebildren shald tyuen after his day
He had ben wide where but non husbonde he was Al the londe that he hadde hit was purchas flayn he wold it wee dressed among hem alle That eche of hem hadd his part as it myght falle Tho sente he in to contre after wyse knygltes To helpen delen his londes and dresson hem to rigltes He sent hem word by letires pai shald bye blyue 3if thei wold speke with him while he weas on lyue nxin ${ }^{4}$ rotal is cii. 1

## APPENDIX TO GROUP A.

## [THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN.]

 her folowyth a nother tale of the same cooke

$\mathrm{L}^{\text {th }}$than and listenepe and harkenepe Arigtte And ye schulne here of A dougtity knygite Sir Iohan of Boundis wns his name
He coupe of norture And mochelt of game
Thre sonnes fe knyghte hadde with his bodye wome The eldeste wras a mocele schrewe And eoone he bigonne His breperne lovede wele her fladre And of $\mathrm{h}^{\prime} \mathrm{mm}^{3}$ were Agasto The eldeste desaruede his fiaders Curse And haddo hitt atto The godo knyg末te his fladre lyuede so zore [pe laste That depe was hym' comey) And handelede hym' falle sore The gode knygtte carode sore syke jene he laye How his chyldron) schulde lyuen) Affer his daye baseri 12

 fragn he wolde it were dressid among hom alle. That cehe of hem had his part as it myefit falls. Tho sent he in to contre atter ${ }^{1}$ wise knyghtis. [ir hatorn To helpo dolen his londis and dressen lem to rightis. He sent hem word bi lettres thei schulde hyo blyue. Yf thei wolde speke with bym while he was on lyuc. 20 harletan 1768. 1

APPENDIX TO GRODP A.
$\qquad$ $-$
[THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN.]

## [Spurious Link.]

But here of I wil passe as now And of zong Gamelyno I wil telle zou.

## [Tale.]

The tale of jong Gamelyn Erthen and listoneth and herkenyth a rigit t And shul here of a doughty knygifit Sir Iohan de Doundys was his nomo
4 He coude of norture and of moctel game 4
Thre sones pe knygtit had and with his body hem wan The eldest was a moche schrewe and sone he be-gan
His brethren loued wel her fader and of hym were a-gast
The eidist dissorued his fader curs and had it at pe last 8
The gode knyght his fador lyued so zore
That detin was comen hym to. and handelid him ful sore
The gode knyght cared sore . sike pere he lay
How his children shuld lyuon after his day
He had ben wide where but non husbond he was
Al pe londe pat he had hit was purchas
fiayn he wold hit were dressed axmens' hem alle
That eche of hem hadde his part as it myght falle 16
Tho sente he in to cuntre after wise bnyghtes
To helpen delen his londes and dressen hem to rightes
He sent hera. word by lettres pai shuld hye blyue
3if poi wold epeke with him while he was on lyue
SLOANE 1685. 1

## APPENDIX TO GROUP A.

$\qquad$
[THE spurious TAME OF GamELYN.]

Ineipit ffabula/

LIthon \& lestenep and herkenep aright And 30 schulle heeren of a doughty knight Sire Iohir of Doundys was his name he conje of morture and mochil of game.
Thre sones pe knight hadde and with his body hè kem wan The eldent was a moche selirewe and sone he bigan [laat on] his broperen loued wel here fader and of him wero agast The eldogy deseruep his faderes curs \& hadde it atte last' 8 The goode knight his fader lyued so yore That' dep was comen him to and handlid him ful sore/ The goode knight cared sore sik' per he lay how hise children schulde lyuen after his day he hadde ben wyde wher but nen houabond he was Alle pe lond pat he hadde it was verrey purchns flayn he woldo it were dressed among hem alle That eche of hem hadde his part as it mighte fall $e$ Tho sente he in to contre after wise Enightes To helpen dolen his londes and dressen hem to rightes he sent hem word by lettres pey schollen hyze byee If pey wolde speke wif bim whil he was on lyue corpus 120

APPENDIX T0 GBOUP A.
[THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN.]
[Spurious Link, ]
But here-of I wil pas as nowe
And of yonge Gamelya I wil tolle jou.
[Tale.] PETWORTH 129

Tipes and listnep and harknop arrizt And 30 shul here of a doughty kny $y^{4}$
Sir' Iohil of boundes was his natre
He coude of Norture and of mochel game
Thre sones fe knyght had and wif his body he wan The eldest was a moche schretre ond sone bygan
His broper loued wel her fader and of him wers argast pe aldest deserued lis faders cars and had it atte lasu be good knyght his fadere lyued so yore pat dep was commen to hym, and handled hym fil sore bo Good knyght cated sore. silk per he lay
How his childreas shuld lyuen after his day
$\mathrm{H}_{3}$ had been wide where but non hubbonde he wras Al pe londe patt he had it was purchas/
flayn he wold it were dressed emong kom alle
that eche of hem had his parte as it my ${ }^{t}$ fallo poo sente he in to contrey after wise knyjtes To belpon deiem his londes! and dressen leem to rigtes He sont hem word by lelters? pei slual hie blywe If fei wolle speke wit hym! whilst he was a lyve

T pataila af gonge Garratyo 4 t

## APPENDIX TO GROJP A.

[THE SPURIOUS TALE OF GAMELYN.]
[spurious Link.]
Fye pervone it is so forle . I. will nowe tell no forpere larth, wh For schame of pe harlotrie jat newep after
A velany it were pareof more to spolt Bot of a knyhte and his somnes My tale. I wil forpe tett 4

## [Tale.]

nd perc-fore listenop , and herkenep pis tale aribt. 1 And $3 e$ schullen here of a doulte knyht Sir Tohin of Boundys was his name He coule of nortur and muchel of game [wanne pre somnes je knyht had and wip his body he ham The eldest was a muehe schrowe and soze he begarne
His brepeme lowed welo here fader and of him were agast
The eldest deserued his fader curs and had it att pe last 8 The good knyht his fadere Leucde so zore
That deje was commen him to and handeled him sore The grode lnyht cared sore seke per he leje How his children sohold leuon after his deye
He had bue wide where bot no husbonde he was All pe londe pat he ${ }^{1}$ had was volrey purchas il ha haterr
Fayne he wolde it were y -dressed a-monge hem al
16 That iche of hem miht have his parte as it wald fal

- Tho sente he in-to Contre aftor wise knyhtes

To lelpen delen his londes and drisse hem to rihtes
Ho sent hem worde by lettres pei scholden hilhe belyus If pei wolde speke wip him if pei were on lyue
lassdowne 190 xavil**
afpexdix tu grude A．gatelts．Boyal MS 180 ci i．
Tho pe knyghtes herden syke pat he lay
Had pai no rust nother nyght no day
Till pri cume to him per bo lay stille
On his deep bed to arbide goddes wille
Thun aeide per good lmyght sike for ho lay Lavies I zuw warne for soth with－outo nay I may no lenger lyuen hure in this stonde fior thorugh goddes wille deth drowes me to grounde Thor mas nono of hem allo pat herd hum a right Thnt thei hadden reuthe of patilke knyght And seiden sire for goddes love no dismay zow nought God may done bote of bale pat is now I－wroght Than spake po gode knyght eike per he lay Dot of bale god may send I wot it is no nay Dut I byseko 30 m knyghtes for the loue of mo Goth and drenseth my londes among my sones thre And for the loue of god de－lith not hem amys And forzetop not Gamelyn my 30 ng sone pat is
Takip uide to that one as wel as to that other Seald zo sean any heier helpen his brother Tho leten bei the knyght lyon pat was not in hele［bar 8 r，bank］ And wenter in to conseil his londis for to dele fror to delem hem alle to oon that was her poght And for Gamolyn was zongest ke shuld have noght Alls the lond pat ther was pei dalten it in two And letan Gamolyn po zong with－outon lond go And eche of hem a ide to oper foll lowde His breprim might jeue him lond when he good cowde 48 When thei haddo deled the lond at her wille Thei comen to po knyght per ho lay stille And told hime nancon how thei had wroght And the knyght ther he lay likid it right noght Than saide the knyght by seynt martyn for nl pat 3 e hnuo don get is pe Iond myn ffor goddes lose Neighbourss stondith alle stil And I wil delen my lond right after my wil

## afremdix to grouf A．gameltin．Harleian 1758.

Tho the knyghtis herden sike that be lay．
 Tilt thei come to hym ther he lay stille．

Thon seide tho good knyght sike ther he Iay．
Lordis I yow warne for sothe with－out nay．
I may no lenger＇Iyuen here in this stownde．
ffor thorough goddis wilt deth draves mo to grounde． 28 Ther nas non of hem allo that herde hym a right．
That thei ne had routhe of that ilke knyght．
Ard toiden sir／for goddis loue no dismay you nogatt．
God may done bote of bale that is now wrongtit．
Than spake the good knyght sike there be lay． Bote of bale god may sende I wot it is no nay． But I beseke you knyghtis for the loue of me．
Gotit and dressitif my londis among＇my sones thre． And for the love of god delith not hem a mys． And foryeteth not Gamelyn my yong sone that is． Taketh hede to that one as wett as to that other． Seold yo seen any heier helpen his brother／．／ Tho leten thai the kayght lyen that was not in hele． And wentyn in to counsela his londis for to dele． ffor to delen bem alle to oon that was here thogtit． And for Gamelya was yongist he schulde have nognt． 44 Ait the Ionde that ther＇was thei dalten it in two． And letyn Gamelyn the yong with－outen lond go． And eche of hom seide to other＇futt lowdo．
His brethren mygtty yeue hym londo when he good cowde． When thei had delid the londe at here wille． Thei comen to the lonygitt there he lay stilie． And tolde hym a－non how thei had wroght． And the knygith ther＇he lay likid it right nogit． fr－Than eeide the knyght be seyat Martyn．＊ fror aft that ye have don yet is the londe myn． flor goddis lone neig末boris stondith stille． And I wilt delyn my lond rigtit aftir my wille． farleian 1758.3
afpendix to grout A．asmeitr．Sloane MS 1685.
Tho pe knyghtes，harden．sike pat he lay
Had pey no rest nothir nyght ne day
Til pey come to him pere he lay stille
On his deth bod to a－bide goddes wille．
Thon seyde po goode knyght siko joro ho lay
Lordes I 3ou warne for sope witi－oute nay
I may no lenger lyuen here in pis stonde
ffor thorugit goddes wilto detin drawes to gronde
Ther nas non of hem alle pat herde hem a right
That pey hadden reuthe of pat illke kuyght
And eeiden sir for goedes lorie ne dismay 3 ou nougt
God may done bote of bale pat is now I－wrougt Than epake pe gode knygtt sike pere be lay
Bote of bale god may sende I wote it is not nay But I beseche zon knyghtes for pe lowe of me Goth and dresseth my londes $a$－mong my sones thre
－And for po lone of god delitit nothom amys And for－jetep not Gamelyn my zong sone pat is Taketh hede to pat one as wel as to pati oper 40 Selde $弓$ s sean any heire helpon his brother

Tho leten fey po knyght lyen pat was not in hele And wenten in to cormssil his londis for to dele fior to delen hem allo to oon pat was her pogitt And for Gaumelyn wast jongest he sluld haue nouzt 44 Alle pe lond pat per was pei dallen it in two And leten Gamelyn ge 3ong＇with－outen lond go And＇eche of hom saide to other fal lowde
His brethren mygit jeue hym lond when he good cowde 48 When pey had deled at her ville
They comen to po knygit per he loy stille
And tolde hym a－non how pei had wrought
And pe knyglit ther he lay likid it right nought
Than seyde po thyy陆 by soyut maripa
finor al patt 30 haue don zet is pe lond myis fior go goddes lone Neigboures stondith al stillo And I wil delen my lond right after my wille

## appendix to ánoup a. anabiys. Corpas yis.

Tho pe knightes hercan seek' pat he lay hadde poi no reste naipor night no day Till pei comen to him jer he lay stillo
On his dep bedde to abylo goddes wille

- Thamne segd pe goodo knight' syld per he luy lordes I 3 $^{\text {on wane wa for sope wipouten nay }}$ I may no lengero lyuen heer in pis stounde ffor porugh goddes wille deth drawep me to grounde/ Ther nas noon of hem alt pat horde him aright That pay hadden reupe of pat ilke knight And seyde sire for goddes loue dismage ${ }^{2}$ ou nougit God may don boote of bala pat is now $y$-wrought Than spak' po goode knight sike jer he thy Boote of bale god may sende I wot it is zo nay But I beseke gon knightes for pe loue of me Gop and dresselh my lond among' my sones pre
And for po love of god delop hem naty amys
And forgetep nought Gamelyn my jonge sone pat is
Takep heedo to pat oon as wel as to pati ofer Seelde 30 see ony heir helpon fis brober Tho leten pey po knighe lyen pat' was not in hele And wenten in to counseiti his londes for to dele/ ffor to dolon bem att to oon was here pought
And for gamelyn was jongest he scholde have nought
Allo pe lond pat per was pai dalten it it tuo
And Leeton Camelyn pe zonge wipouste lond go And ech of heri seyde to oper ful loude
his breperen mowe zine hirs lond whan he good coude 48
Whan pei hadde deled pe lond at here wille
Thei camen to po knighy pere he lay ful stillo And tolden him anon how pei hadden wrought And pe knight per he lay liked it right nought
Than seide pe knight by seint Martyn
flor al pat $3^{e}$ bave don bitb is $^{\text {is }}$ pe lond myn
ffor goddes loue neighebours stondep alle atillo
And I wol dele my loxd right after my willo/ corpts 180

Appendix to grour A. ghmelss. Petworth MS.
Whas pe knyztes harden sik fat he lay
Had pei mo roet neiber': ny ${ }^{\text {t }}$ ne day
Til pei come to hyne! por ho lay stille
On his depes bedde/ to abide groddra wille
Than saide pe good knyght seke par hut lay
Lordes I gon warne for sop without nay
I may no lenger Iyuen hera in pis stounde
flor pargă goldis wille! dep drouep me to grounde
per nas noon of here allo ! pat herd hym arizb
pat pei ne had routa? of pat ilke kny 3 H
And seide sir for goddes loves dismany 30 Cocrat
Cod may doil boote of bale! pat is now ywrouyv
pana apeke per good knygt s sil' per ho liy
Boote of bate god may sende $\leq I$ wote ivis no ney
But I bisecche $30^{\circ}$ knyztes for pe lowe of me
Gop and dressep my londes ! among' my sones pro
And for pol loue of god delep not' amys
And forgetep not Gamelyne? my zon's songe pat is/
Takep hede to jati oon as wel us to jut opere
Scelldo za esen eny hier. helpen his bropere
poo lete pei po kayght lyen! pat wras not in hels
And wenten into counselt his londes forto dele
Forte delon hem ale to oni pat was hor pousy
And for Camelyă was gougest he shuld haue nou ${ }^{\text {t }}$, Att pe londe pat per wass pei dalten it in two And lete Gamelyne pe gonge! without londe goo And eche of hem seide to other ful loode
His breperen myst jeue him londo whan he good comde 48 And whan pei hed deled pe londe at her wille poi commen to pe knyght. per he lay stille And talde him anoon! how jei had wroujtr And pe knyght pere he lage lited it rigt nouzt TThan scido po kny3t! bo seint Mary yne For al paty 3 e han done! 3 it is the londo myna for goddis Ione neighbours. stondep alle etillo And I wil delen my londes after myn owne will PETWORTH 130

ARPENDIX To group A. gaimely, Lansdowne If
Tho pe knyhtes herion scek pat he laye
Had pei no reeste noyblar nyht nor daye
Til pei cam to hime pere ho lay stiffo
On his dep beide to abide gordes wifte
sustep basel Than seide pe good lnylte soke pere he iny
Lordes I. zowe warne sope wib-owten nay
.L may mo longer leue here on pis stonde
38 for porvhe goddes witt dep drauef me to grounde.
Ther nas none of hem alt pat herde him ariliti
That poi hadden rowpe of pat ilkg knyht
And seid sir for goddes love ne dismas zowe nouht
32 God mayo done bote of bale pat is nowe ywruuht
Than spalso pe good knyth seeke pere bo laie it iotason
Bote of bsle god may sende. I. wote it is no naye
Bot. I be seke gow knyhtes for pe loue of me
30 Gop and dressej my londes amonge myne somnes pro 36
And for pe loue of God delep hem noubt ar-mys
And forzete nouht Gamelyn my yogge son pati
Takef hede to pat one as vele as to pe toper
40 Selde 30 soe any hoire helpen his broper
Tho lete pei pe knyht lyen pat was nouht in helo And wenten in to counseil his londes for to dele ffor to delen hem al to one pat was here jouhtre
44 And for gamelin woa jougest he schald haue nouht Ati fo londe pat pere was pei dalten it in tuo And leten Camelyn pe 3 onge wij-owten lande go Aud icho of hem seide to opere fall loude
His breferme mown zuen thim londe whan he goode conde
Whan pei halde deled pe lond att peire widt
They comen to po kuyht pero he laie ful stitt And tolde hima-none howe pei had wrouht
And pe knyht pere he làe liked it riht nouht 52

- IThan seide pe keyht be seinte Martine
ffor al pat 3 o bave done git it is pe londe myne $^{\text {a }}$ fior goddes louc nogboares stondep al stitt
And I. witt tolen my londe riht after my with IANSDOWNE 190 Exix*


## afPendix to grode A. oavelix. Royal MS 18 Cii

Indan my aldest antio bhal huas plowes fyue
That was my fadres herituge while he was on lyue
And my myddlest sunu fyus pluwes of lund
That I halpo for to gete wit my right hond And alle myn oper parchas of buncles and ledes bat I hequathy Gameljn and alle my gode studes And I beacke jow good men fat law con of hand Ifor Gamelyas love fat my quest stond Thus dalt po knyght his lund by his day Right on his deeth bed sike per he lay And sone afterward he lei stoon stille
And diod whan tymo come as it was cristcs wille A-none as he was dede aml vnder gras grave Sone po elder linother giled the zong kneve He toke in to his honde his lond and his lede And Gamelyn him selus to clothen and to fude Ho clotised him and fedde hym yuel and eko wrotho And late liv londes forfare and his houses bothe Fis parkes and his wodes and dide no thing wello And sithon he it s-bowght on his owne felle So long was Gamelyn in his brothres hatlo ffor pe strengest of good willo jei douteden lim allo Ther was nono ther-in noper jong ne old That wold wrath Gamelyn wero bo nsuer so bold Garaelyn stood on a day in his brotheris zerd And bi-gan with his hand to hondel his berd Ho pought on his landes pat Iay vasame And his faire okes pat doune were I-drave His paskes were brokon and his dere reved Of allo his good stedes noon was him by-leued His howses were vabiled and ful yuel dight Thoo pouzt Gamelyn it went not a-right Afterward came his brother walking there
And scide to gamelyn in oure meto zaro
Tho wrathed him Gainelyn and swore by goddes booke
Thow shalt go bake thi self I wil not be thi cooke

## xxi* boyal 18 c ii. s

aprendix to ghoup A. asarleyn. Earleian 175B
Iolin my eldist sono schaft have plowes fywo.
That wes myn fadris heritage while he was on iyue.
and my myddlist sone fyue plowes of londe.
That I halp for to geto with my rigit honde.
And att mya others parchas of londis and ledis. [ous co, tack] That I bo-quetho Gamelyn and ait my good stedis. And beseke gou good men that lawe con of londe.
64 flor Gemelyns loue that my quest stonde.
Thus dalt the knyght his loude bi his day.
Right on his deth bed sike ther he lay.
And sone aftimand he lay stoon stille.
68 And died whan tyme come as it was cristes willo.
A-noon as he wos deed and fndir gras grave.
Sone the oldir' brother' giled the yong knaue
He toke in to his honde his londe and his lede.
73 And Gamelyn bym ectf to clothen and to fede.
He clothed hym and felde hym yuatt and eke wrothe. Hud lete his londis for-furs and his housis botho
His parkes and his wodis and dide no thynge welle.
76 And sithen he it a-bought on his owne felle.
So long' was Gamelyn in his brothris halle.
ffor the strengest of good witt thei dortodyn bym alle.
Ther' was none ther' yni nother' yongt ne olde.
80 That wolde wruth Garelyn were he neayr so bolde. 80
IT Gamelyn stood on a day in his brothers yerde.
And bigan witi his honde to hondift bis berde.
finestin He thought on his londis that lay pusowe.
84 And his faire okis that dotine were drawe.
His Parkis were broken and his dere reuyd.
Of aft his good stedis noon was hym bi-lenyd./
His honsis were mo-hiled and futt yuett dight
88
Tho thought Gamelyn it went not aright.
Aftir-wardo cam his brother walkyng' thare.
And हeide to Gamelyn is our' meto yare .
Tho wrathed hym Gamelya and swoon bi goddis book.
Thou schalt go bake thi self I wift not be thi Cook. 92
HARLETAN 175s. a
aprenjix to gnoup A. gamelyn. sloane MS 1685.
Iohn my oldest sone shal have plowes fyue
That was my fadres heritage while he was on lyue
And ing mydlost sone fyue plowes of lond
That I halp for to geto witi ny right hond
And al myn oper purchas of londes and ledes cleat se, beeki That I bequeepo Gamelyn and alle my gode stedes And I beseke 304 good men fat law con of lond 64 ffor Gamelyns loue pat my quest stond

Thus dalt je knygit his lond by his day
Figitit on his deth bed sike paro he lay
And sone aftirwarde he lay stoon stille
And died whan tymo comen it was cristes willo
A-none as he was deed and Fuder gras grane
Sone pe elder bropar gyled po $;$ ong knawe
He toke in to his houde and his lede
And Gamelyn hin selfo to elothen and to fede
He cloped hym and fedde hym yuel ard eke wrothe And lete hinn his londes for-fare and his houses bope
His parkes ani his wodes and dide nopyng wello
And sithen ho it erbowzt on his owne felle
So Ionge was Gamelyz in his brothers halle
ffor fe strengest of good wille pei doutenden alle
Ther was none pere in . noper 30 ng ne old
That wwold wrath Gamelyn where he neuer so bolut
Gamelyn stode on a day in bis brothers zerde
And bygan with his hand to hondel his bocle
He pougt on his landes pat lay on-sawe
84 And his faire oled pat doune were I-drawo
His parkes were broken and his dere reved
Of alle his good stedes noon was him by-lened
His bouses were m-hiled and ful enel digtt.
88 Tho fougt Gamelyn it went not a rig币ts
Aftirward eame his brother wallkyng pore
And seide to Gamelyn is oure mete zere.
Tho wathed him Gamelyn and ewore by goodes boole
Thou thalt go bake py self I wilnot be pi cooke 92
Stonne 1685. 3
appexdix to group A. gamelyn. Corpus Ms.
Iohir myn eldeste sone schal have plowes fyue That was my fadres heritage whil he was on lyue And my myddelent sone fyue plowes of loade That I halp for to geten with my right honde And all myn oper purehas of londes and leedes That I bequepe Gamelyn and att my goodo steedes And $I$ beseke zou goode men pat lawe conme of londe fif Gamelynes loue patb my bequeste stonde Thus dalte po knight his lond by his day Right on his dep bedde silt per he lay And sone afterward he lay stoon stille And doyde whan tyme com as it was cristes wille Anon as he was deed and voder gras grave Sone pe oldere broper gylede pe yonge knnie he took in to his hond his lond and his leede And Gamelyn himselue to clopen and to feede he cloped him and fedde him ynel and eele' wrope And leet his londes and his houses bope his parkes and his woodes and dede no ping' wel And sethen he it aboughte on his faire fel So longe was Gamelyn in his broperes halle [lear [9, react] ffor pe strengeste of good pei douteden him alle Ther was non per-Ine nowper zong ne olde That wolde werpe Ganelyn were he neuor so bolde
Gamelyn stood on a day in his broperes zerde/ And bygan with his hond to handlen his berde ho pought on his londes pat layen vnsarve And his faire Okes patt doun were drave his parkes were broken and his deero roucd Of att his goode stecedes non was him bileued hise houses were vahiled and ful yuel dignti Tho poughte Gamelyn it wento nonght aright Aftorward cam his broper walkynge pare And seyde to Gamely is oure mete yare Tho wrapped him Gamelyn and awor by godles book'
jou schat' go bake pi self I wol not' be fi cook' corpus 131
appendix to grour A. ganicity. Petworth Mif.
Iohin myne oldest sone! shal have plowes fyve patt was iny faders heritage! whan he was alyve And my myddelest sene, v . plowes of londo pat I halpe forto gete with my rize honde And al myin opere purchace of tondes and ledes pat I biquepe Gamelyit. and al my good stedes And I biseche jou good men pat lawe conne of londe
64 For Gamelynes loue? pat' my quest stonde Thus dalt' pe knyst. his londe by his day Rigthon his dep bed aik per he lay And sone aftorward he lay stoon stille And doide whan tyme come a at it was cristes wille Anson as he was dede and voder gras grave

He toke into his honde his londe and his lode
72 And Gamelyne bim seluen to clope and to fede
He clopedhim and fedde him/ evelt and' eke wrothe And lete his londes forfare ! and his houses bopo His Partes and his wodes 5 and did no ping welte And sijen he it abonze on his owne felle So longe was Gamelyne in his bropors halle fior pe strengest of grod wiith jei douted hym alls per war noou per-Inne neijer jonge ne olle bat wold wrethe Gamelyn. were he neners so bolde Gatuelyne stood. on a day ! in his broperes zerde And byganne wip his hond/ to bandel his berde He pougt on his landes pat lay vasowe
84. And his fare okea patid doone were ydruve His Parkes were broken/and his deor reved Of allo his good stedes/noon was hym hyleued Fis hous were vnhilled/and ful enett dizt
88 Tho pouzt Gamelyne/ it went not arizt
If Aftorwark come his broper walking pare And seide to Gamelyñ. is our mete 3 nre
Tho wrathed him Gamelyi/ and swore by goddys boke
bow shalt go bake pi self/ I wil not be fi coke petwortil 191
appendix to anote A. gambity. Lansdowne MS.
Iohn myne eldest son sohal haue ploues five pat was my faders heritage while he was on lyue And my Meddelest soñ fiue plowhes of londe That .I. helpe for to geten wip my riht honde
And al myn opere purchas of londes and of ledes
That .I. be-quethe Gamelyne and al my goode stedes
And. .L beseeke zowe good men pat lawe conne of londe
fior Gamelyn lone pat my quest stonde
IT Thus dalto pe knyht his londe be his daye Riht on his depe bad seke pere he lnye
And sone afterrward he laye stone stift
And deide whan time came as it was cristes wilt 68 Anone as he was dede and wnder gare grave Sone pe alder brojer giled pe jonge knate

- And toke in-to his houde his londe and his lede

And Gamelin him selfe to cle and to fede
He cloped him and fedde yuel and eke wropo Asod lete his for fare arul his houser bothe His Parkes and his wodes and dide no pinge wel And soppen he it abouhte on his faire fol76

So longo was Gamelin in his bropers latt
for pe strongest of good wilt jei douten himath
Ne was pere nome per-ime zonge ne olde
That wold wreppe ware he neuer so bolde
It Gamolyn stode vp on a daie in his bropere zerdo ufs, wal And be-gan wip his honde to handel his bende
He jouhte on his londos pat layen visawe
And his faire Okes pat doune were drawe
His parkes were broken and his dere reueds
Of aft his goode stedes was none him beleuede
His howses weren wnheldo and fal yuel y-diht
Tho pouht Gamelyn it wente nouht a-riht
Afterwande cam his broper walkingo pere
And seide to Gamelin is oure mete zere
po him wrepped Gamelyn and suore be goddes boke
Thou schalt go lake fi selfe.I. wil nouzt be pi koke
appendix tu urode A. abselit. Rogal MS 180 ii.
Now bruper Camelya how answorist pow now Thou spakest noupr suche a trand as pow dist now By my feith suide Gamelyn mow mo thinkith nede Of alle po harmes pat I haue I toke noure jut hede My parkes ben trolton and my dere by-ruved Of myn armes and my stedes noght is my: hyloued AI pat my fador mo bi-quap al goth to abame And jor-fors have pou goldes curs brother hy thyn name 100 Than epake his bruther pat rope was of ress Stand stille grading and hold pi pees bou ehalt' be fayn to haus pi meta and pi wredo What spekest pou gading of lond or of Widn ban geide Gamelyu pe cluild pat yyng Cristes curs mute he haue pat ciepith me galling I am no worse gadlyng no no worse wight Dut burne of a lady unid geten of a kngglit Ne dorst he note to Gamolin nouer a fote go But clepid to him his mon and seide to hom tho Goth and betith this boy and seneth him lis witte And lete him lerue an other to answere me better Then saide pe ehild zong Garnelyn
Cristes curs mote pou haue brother art pou myu And 3 if I shal algatu be beten a-noon Cristes curs mote pou haue but jon be that oon And anon his brother in pat grote boto Nade his men to fette staffes Garoelyn to bete When eurery of hem hadd a statf I-nomen: Gamelyn was war poo he seigh ham comen Tho Gamelye sighe hem comen he loked ouer aft And was warre of a peatel stood vniler pe walle Gamelyn was light and pider con he lepe And droffe alle his brothers men right sone on hopo tix we, uf And lokid as a widd lyon. and laide on gode wone Tho his brother sei fat ho by-gan to gone He fley vp in to a loft and shete po dore fasto This Gamolyn with his pestel mad hem al argest

[^1]114

## appendix to ohater A. anmeins. Harleian 1758.

Now brother' Gamelyn how vnawarest thou now. Thou spakest neugr' sucho a worde as thou dost now. Be my feith seido Gamelyn notr me thynketh nede.

My parlis/ ben brukon and my dear' bi-rouyd.
Of myn ormes and my stodis noght is me bileuyd.
Att that my fadir' me bi-quath aft goth to schame.
And Werfors havo thou goddis eurs brother be thyn name./ Than spake his brother' that rape was of rees.
Stonde stille gadlyng and holde thi pees.
Thou schalt bo fuyn to haue thi mete and thi wede.
What eposest' thou gadlyng' of londe or of lede.
Than seide Ganurlyn the childe that was yeng'-
Cristes curs mate he haue that clepeti me gadlyng.
I am no worse gadlymg ne no worse wight.
bine or a lady and geten of a knygit.
But clepid to hym his mea and seide to hem tho.
Goth and betith this boy and reneth hym his witte.
And lete hym larne a nother tyme to vasware me bette. Then seido the childe yong' Gamelyn.
Cristis curs mote theu have brother art thou myn: And if I achalt algate he betyn a-noon.
Cristes curs mote thoa haue but thout be that oon.
And a-non his brother' in that grete hete.
Made his men to fette staues Gamelyn to bete.
When every of hern had a staff nomen.
Gamelyn tras trate tho he sigh hem comen.
Tho Gamelyn sigh hem comen he lokid ouer all.
And was war' of a pesteft stood rodir' the wall./
Gamelyn was light and thider" gon to lepe.
And droff alle his brethaxs mon right sore on an hape 124 And lokid as a wilde lion and leide on good wone.
Tho his brother' sigh that be began to gone.
He Ileigh op in to a lofte and schatto the dore faste.
Thus Gamelyn with lis pesteft made hem alle agaste. 128 inatletan 1768. 4
appradix to group A. ganmity. Sloane Mif 1086.
Now broper Gamolyn hou vnewarest pou now
Thou spakiseft nauser suche a word as pou dost now By my feythe seide Gamelyn now me pynkith neds Of alle pe armos pat I haus I toke nencr zet hode My parkes ben broken and my dere by-reved 96

Of myn arnes and my stedes noght is me bylouod
Al pat my fader me quap al goth to schamo
And perfore have goldes curs broper by pyn name
Than spakt his brother pat mpe was of rene
Stand stillo grdlyng' and hold py pees
Thou shalt fayne to haue py mete and py wede
What spekest pou gadlyng of lond or of lede
Than seide Gamelyn pe child pat was jynge
Cristes curs mote be haue pat clepitil me gadlyng
I am no worse gadynu' ne no worse wight
But borne of a lady and geten of a knyght
No dirst ie note to Gamelyn never a fote go
But clepid to him his men and saide to hem po
Gotid and bethet pis boy and reuoth him bis witte
And lette hyro lerue an oper tyme to visware mo beite 112
Them seide pe child 3 ong' Gamelyn
Cristes curs mote pou haue brother art fou myn
And zif $y$ shal algate be beten a-noon
Cristes curs mote poo haus but pou be pat oon
An-noon his brother in pat grete hete
Made his men to fetto staffes Gamelyn to bete
When eury of hem hed a staffe nomen
Gamelyn wap "ware tho he seigh hem conen
Tho Gamelyn seigh hem comen he lokid ouer all
And was war of a pastel stood vnder pe watt
Gamelyn was light and pider he can lepo
And dxoff alle his brothers men right sone on hope
And lokid as a wild lyon and loyde on gode womo
Tho his brother sei pat herby-gan to gene
He fley zppin to a loft apd shete pe dore fast
Thus Ganelyn with his pestol mode hem allo a-grast 128
sloans 1085. 4 appandix to arout A canelyn. Corpas MS. roper Gamelyn / how answerest pou now rake neuer stch a word as pon dost now nip sayde Gamelyn now me pinkep neede c harmes jat I have I took nover are heedo ss ben y-broken and my deor bireued armure and my steedes nought is me bileuul my fader me liquap al gop to schame fore have pou goddes eure broper by by namg 100 anne bispak his broper pat rape was of rees Stond stille gadelyng' and hold right' pi pees/ Thon schalt be fayn for to havo pi mete and pi wedo What spezest pou Gamelyn of lond oper of leede Than seyde Gamelyn po child pat was ying Cristes curs mote he haus pat clepep me gadelyng' I am no worse gadelyng' ne no worse wight But born of a lady and geten of a knighti Ne durste he not' to Gamelyn neer a foote go But clopede to him his men and seyde to hem fo Gop and betep pis body and reuep him his wit/ And lat him lere anoper tyme to answere me betr Than eayde pe child yonge Gamelyn)
Cristes curs mot jou haue brojer art/ pou myn And if I schal algate be beten anon Cristes curs mote pou have bnt jou be pation And ancn his broper in pe grete heto
Mado his men to fette ataucs Gamelyn to beeto Whan pat euerych of hem hadde a staf I-nomen Gamelyn was war po he seigil hem comen
Tho Gamelyn seigh hem comen ha loked ouer aft And was war of a pestel stood vnder a wait Gamolyn was light' and pider gan ho lepes And drof alle his broperes men right' soone on an heepe he loked as a leon a layde on good tron Tho his broper seigh pat' he bigan to gon he fleigh vp in til a loft' and sehette pe dore fast Thus Gamelyn wip his pestelle mode hem agast 125
aprempix to group A. gavelyy. Petworth MS.
What brojer Gamelyne Lowe answerst pou nowe pou spekest neuere sucti 2 work as pou dost nowe By feipe seide Gamelyuf now me peinkel nede Of al pe harmes pat I have $\leq$ I toke nevere $i^{i t}$ hede. 96 My parkes bene broken! and my dere reued nuar gr, buez] Of nyyn arnes ne my stedes? noust is byleued Att pat my fader' me byquape ! al gop to shame And perfor bave pou goddes curs ? bropere be piname 100 pan spake his broper patt rape was and rees
Stond stille Gadlynge and holds pi pees
Thou shalt be fayn to have? pi meto and pi wede What epekest pow gadeling'. of londe or of lede
Than seide Gamelyin pe child so zing'
Cristes curs mote he haue? pat me clepeth Gadelingo
I am no wors Gadeling' f pe no wors wizt
But bom of a lady and grgte of a kny; ${ }^{\text {st }}$
No dorst he nott to Gamelyin neuere a foot' goo
Butt cleped to hym his men! and seide to hem poo/
Gop and betep pis boyo and reuep bym lis witte
And lat him lerne anoper tyme: to answer me bette 112
Than aeide pe Child zonge Gamelyin
Cristes curs mote pou haue : brofer art pou mȳ̄
And if I shal algates be beten an:n
116 Cristes curs mote pou hisue! but pou be pat oü
And anon his broper in pat grete hete
Made his men to fette staues Gamelyn to bete Whan euery of hem had a staf ynommen Gamelyn was werre. whan he seg币 hem commen
Whan Gamelyoe sega hem commen. he loked ouer att And was ware of a pestel ! stode vnder pe waft Gamelyn was ligt and pider' gan he lepe And droof alle his broperes men rigt sone on on hepo 124 And loked as a wilde lyon. and leide on good wone And whan his broper segh pat! he bygarne to goin He fley yp into $a$ loft' and shette pe door fast pus Gamelyn wip his pestel. made hem al angast108
appendix to ghoup A. gamelys. Lansdowie Mis.
Howe broper Gamelyn howe answeres pou nowe Thou epak neuer suche a worde as pou dost nowo Be my faipe seide Gemelin now me poakep nede Of al po harmes that .I. have .I toke neter are hole
My parkes bene broken and myn dere be renede Of myne armoure and my stedes nouht is me be-leued Al pat my flader me be-quathe al gope to sclame And fer-for have pou goddes curse broper bo pi name 100 Ti Than be-spatke his broper pat ripe was of rees Stond still gedelinge and hold riht pi pes Thou achalt be faine for to haue pi meto and pi wede What spekest pou gamelin of londe or of lede Than seide Gameline pe childe jat was zinge Cristes curs mot he baue pat clepeb in [e] gedelinge
I. am no wers gadelyn ne no wers whyght

Bot borne of lady and geten of a knylht
Ne doxste he rooht to Gamolyin neere a foto go Bot cleped to him his men and scide to hem po Gope and bete pis boyo and roued him his witte And lat him leren a-nojer time to answere me bitte112

Than seide pe childe 3 onge Gemelyn
Cristes curs mest pou haue broper art pou myne.
And if schal algate bo beten a-none
116 Cristes curs must por haue bot pou be pat one
And anon his broper in pat grete leeto
Made his men to fet staues Gamelin for to beto Whan enery of hem had a staf yrome
Gamely was war poo he sey hem conten 120
Tho Gamelgn seye hem com he loked ouere alt And wha ware of a pestel stondeinge vnder a watt Gamelyn was liht and peder gan he leps And drove al his brepes men riht on an hepe
He loked as wilde lyon and leide on good wome
Tho his broper sawhe pat pei be-gan to gone
He fleyhe vpe in-til a lofte and schotte pe dore fast Thus Camolyn with his pestel made hom al argast 188

## appendis to anour A. namelis. Royai MS 18 C ii

Somu for minulyts lowe and some for eye
Nle thui drowhin bem to hslums pou he gan to plyye What now suide Gamulyn evel minte $3 e$ thio
Wil zo biggrins contik and ton sume fles
Gamulyn soght his brupur whider he was fluw
And saubo whers he lokid oute at a wynduwe Irrother baid Gamelyn como a litel nere
Anu I wil teche the a play at tho bokelers
His brother hym answerid and weid by seint Tiechure While pat pestel is in thi leund I wil come no nere Drother I wil make thi presa I swere by cristea ore
Cast ar-way po pestel and wrathe the nomero
I mosto nolu eaide Gamalyn wrath me at ones tior pen woild make pi men to breke my bones No haddo I haddo mayn and might in myn armes To haus hem fro mo thei wold haue do me larmes Gamalyn eaide his brother be pou not wrothe ffor to scen the haus harme mo were right lotho I no didl it noght broper but for a fondgng ffor to luken or poo art strong and ant so 3 yug Cumo a-douno then to ma and graunt me my beme Of a thing I wil tho are and we shal snught sone Down pan come his broper that fykel was and felle And was swith sore a-ferd of pe pesteft
He saide brother Gamelyn axe me pi bone
And loke pou me blame hat I it graunt sono
Than snide Gamelyn brother I was
And we shul be at one pmu most graunt me this $\square$
Alle pat my fadir mo by-quap whill fat bo was on lyue Thou inost do me it have $z^{\text {if }}$ we shul not stryve bat ahat jou haue Gamelyn I swere by cristes ore Alt jat fi fader po bi-quath pough poo woldest haue more Thi lond that lith leie wel it shal be sowe And thyn bouses reised vp pat ben leide ful lowe Thus aide the knyght to Gamelyn with mouth And pought on falsenes as he wel couthe
xxxiy* royal 18 c ii. g
appendix to anour A. gaymury, Harleian 1758.
Some for Gamelyns lone and some for eio.
Alle thei drowhen hem to halues tho he gan to pleie. What now seide Gamelyn euylt mote ye the.
Wity ye begrane contek and so sono fle. Gamulyn sougtt his brother' whither' he was flowe. And saugh where he loked oute at a wyndowe. Brother' seide Gamelyn come a litefl nere.
Anl I with teche the to pleie at the bokelere. Fis brother hym answarle and seide be soynt Richere. While that pesteft is in thi hondo I witt come no nere. Brother' I witt make thi pees I swere bi cristes one 140 Cast a-weie the pestoll and wrath the no moro. I most nede scide Gamelgn mrath me at oues. ffor thou wolde make thi men to breke my bones. No lad I had mayn and mygtt in myn armes.
144 To hane putte hem fro me thei wolde haue do me harmes. 7 Gamelyn seide bis brother be thou not wroth. 145 fior to seen the haue harme me it were rigitt loth. I no dide it noght brother' but for a fondyng.
148 fior to loken if thou art strong and art so yeng. 148 Come a-doune then to me and graunt me my bone. Of 00 thyng' I wilt the axe and we schalt suught sone. Doune than come his brother' that feki该 was und felle.
And was ewithe sore a-ford of the pestefto.
He seide brothiu' Gamelyn axe me thi bone.
And loke thou me blame but I it graunt sone./
Than seide Gamelyn brother y-wis.
thear 47 , back]
IT And we schutt be at one thou musto graunte me this. All that my fadir' me by-quath while that he was on lyue. Thou muste do me it haue yef we schntl not stryte. 158 That schalt thou haue Gamelpn I awere be cristes ore.
Atl that thi fediry the by-quath thongh thou woldest haue Thi londe that lieth leye wett it schatt be sowe. [more. And thyn housis reisid vp that ben leide futt lowe. Thus seide the knyght to Gamelyn with month. And thought on falanes ns he weft conth.

164

APbendix to anour A gamelint. Sloane IIS 168
Some for Gamelyns loue and some for oye Alle pay drowen hert to halues poo he gan to flee What now saide Gamelyn enal mote $3^{\circ}$ pe Wills 30 by-gynne contyk and so sone flee Gamelyn soust his brother whider ho was flow And saugite where ho lokid onte of a wyndow Brother seyde Gamelyn come a litul nere And I wille teche the a play at the bokelen His brother him vaswarid and seide by seyat Richare While pat pestel is in thi hond I wole come no nere Brother I wil make thi pees I swere by er $[i]$ stes ore 140 Cast a-way pe pestel and wrati the no more I moste pede saide Gamelyn wratiri me at ones ffor pon wold make by men to breke my bones No hadde I hadde mayn and myght in myn arrees To haue hem fro me thei wold have do de hatmes Gamelyn saide his brother be pon not wroth fior to men the thaue harmerme wore rigtit iethic Ine dede it nougt brother but for a fondyng' fiot to loken or pou art strong' and art so gyng
Come a doune pen to me and graunt me my bone
Of o fyng I wil pe axe and we shal eoxght sone
Downe pan come his brother pat fekil was and felle And was swioli sore a-ford of the pestell
Ho seide brother Gamelyn axe me py bone And loke pou blome but I it graunt some Than seide Gamelyn brother I was And we shutt be at one poa most graunt me pis 156 Alle pai my fader me by-quaf while pat he was on lyuo Thou nioust do me it haue 3 if we shul not stryve That shalt pon hane Gemelyn $I$ awere by cristes ore Alle pat fader pe be-quap pongt poo woldest haze more 160 Thi lond pat lits leye. wal it shai bo sows And pyn houses reised vp pat ben leide ful lowe Thus seide pe knyght to Gaxnelyn with mouth And pougt on falsenes as he wel couth

SLOANB 1885. 5
appendix po mour A. gammiti. Corgus Ms. .
Somme for gamelynes loue and some for his eye Att poi drowon by halues po he bigath to pieye What now seyde Gamelya yuel noty pou pee Wil yo bigyne contels and so soone flee Gamelyn sought his bropen' whider he was flowe And eangh wher he loked out at' a wyndowe Broper saide Gamelyn come a litel neer And I wil teche je a play atte Bokeleer his brojer him answerde and sayde be seint Richere Whil pe pestel is in pia hond I wol come no neer Troper F wel make py prees I awere by cristes oore/ Cast a-way po pestel and wrappe pe homore I moot neede sayde Gamselyn wrappo me at oones fior pou wolde make pi men to breke my boones Ne haddo I had mayn and might in myn armes To have hem driuen fro mo pei wolde hàre do me harmes Gamelyn sayd his broper be pou nought wrop1.5 ffor to see po haue harm were me right lop I dide it nought' broper bit' for a fondyng' fior for to loken or pou were strong' and art so gingt 148 Com a doun pan to me and grounte nie my boone narthar, bakl OP pinizi I wol po asken and ave selbul satighto scone Doun ban cam his bropar pat' fikel was and felle And was suithe sore agest of pe pestello
he seyde broper Gamelyn aske me py boone And loke pou mo blame but I it graunte-soone Thanne seyde Grmelya broper y-ivys
And we schulle bon at on pou most me graunte pis Al pat my fader me biquath whil he was on lyue Thou most do me it haue if we schalle nouzt stryue That schalt pou haue Gamelyn I swere by cristes oore Al pat' pi fader fo byquatik pough poa woldest have more Thi lond pat lieth laye wel it sehal be sowe 16 F And jine honses reised vp pat ben $y$-keyd so lowe Thus eayde be kuight to Gamelyd by moupe And poughte of falsnesse as he wel conpo

## 

Some for Gamelyns loue. and some for eye
Alle pei droughen hem to halues whan he gan to pleye
TT What nowe seide Camelyn f euel mote $z e$ the

Wil ze bygynne contecte $!$ and so sone fles
132
Gamelyū sount his broper! whider he was flowe [raren] And seghe where ho loked out a wrydowe Bropere seide Gamelyū. come a litel nere And I wil teche pea play at pe bokelere His bropere him ansuerde. and seide by seintr Richere pe while fat' pestel is in pine honde. I wil come no nere
Broper I wil make pi pees ! I swer by eristes oore Cast away pe pestel. and wrepe pe no more I most nede seide Gamelyn wrep me at onys ffor pou wold make pi men. to breke my bonys No had I hadde mayn and my3t in myn ames To han hen fro me. pei wold have doñ me harmes 144 Gamelyn seide his broper be pounot wroth Forto sene pe han harme, me were rise lotit I ne did it' not broper but for a fondinge ffor to loken wher pou art stronge and art so zenge148 Come a adune jan to me and graunt me my bone Of con pirgor I wil pe axe and we shal sauntr sone
Doune pan come his broper pat fikel was and felle
And was swip sore a-feerd of po postelle
He seide bropar Gacmelyn axe me pi bone And loke pou me blame but I it graunte sone pan seide Gamelyn broper I-wys
And we shal be at on, pon most graunte me this
Att pat my fader me by-quap- whilst he was alyue bow most do me it haue. if we shul not strive pat shalt' pot hate Gamelyn I swere bi cristes oore. Al pat pi fadere pe by-quape. pough pou vold haue more Thy londe pate liti-dey. wel it shal be sawe 161 And pine hatses reised vp pait bene leide ful lawe Thus seide pe knyght. to gamolyn wis moupo And pongt on falenes as he wol coupo PBTwoste 198

## apremdix to grode A. ashehyn, Lanblowne MS.

Som for for Gamalines loue and somme for his eye Al pei drouhe be halues whan he be-gin to pileje What nowe seide Gamelin yeuel mot $3 e$ po Wil jo beginne contik and se sone flye
Gamelin souht his bropere whider he was flowe And sawh where pati he loked oute at a windowe Broper seide Gamelyn come a Iitel nere And .I. wil teche a pleie atto po bokelere
His broper him ansewarde and swore be seint Richere While po pestel is in pi honde . y. come pe no nere Broper .I. wil make pi pees .I swere be goddes ore Cast axwaio pi Pestel and wrappe pe nomore
I. mot nede seide Gamelyne wrappe mo ats ones ffor pou wolde matke pi men breke my bones Ne had.I. had maine and milit in bope myn armes To fende hem from me pei wolde hane done. me arimes 144 Gamelin seide his bropere be poa nouht vnopo ffor to seen pe haue harme me were riht lope I. ne dide it nouht broper but for a fondeinge ffor to lokon if poue ware stronge and ant so zynge Come ardoune pan to me aud graunt me my bone Or pingo. I. will pe axez and we schail sauhte sone 4 Downe pan eam his broper fat fikel was and fel And was riht sore, aggast of pe pestel
He ecide broper Cameline ax me pi bone
And loke pou me blame bot.I. it graunt pe sone
Thunn ecide Gamelyin bucpe ywis
And we schol bene att one pou most me granat pis 156 Ath pat my fader me lequape while he was on Igne poa most do me it hane if we scholl nouht strine That schalt pou hace Gamelyn .I. swere be goddes ore Al pat pi fader pe be-quape pouhe pou woldest hane more 160 Thi londe pat liep ley wele it achal be sowe And pin honse rcised ype pat ben leide so lowe Thus seide pe kuyht to Gameline be nowbs And pouht of falsenes as he wole coupo 164 Lansdowne 183 xxxy*
appendix touminf a onamis. Boyal ifs 18 Cii
Thu knyght poaght on trution and Gnemelyn on none lise wn And wint and thisat hix brother and when pei wero at one Alas $3^{\mathrm{ngg}}$ Gumalyn no thing he ne wiste
With tuche falst tmasn his brother him kyefo
Lynthenyth and lysticuthe and holdith gunm tong
And $z_{0}$ yhul here talkyig of Gamelyn the zong
Thur wust ther be biden eried a moastelynge
And ther fors ther was gett a Rum and a Rynge
And Gamslyn was in willu to wendo perto
flor to proun his might what he conde do
Brothor seidu Gamelyn be beint Richero
Thon must line me to nyght a litel curatre
That is frestrit to pe spumes on for to rido
I most on an Erand a litel here be side
Big goil axido his brother of stedes in my stallo
Go and chuse the po buat grare non of hom allo
Of stedes and of carsers that stoden hem bo sile
And telle me good lunther whider prat wilt ride
Here he side brothor is cried a wrastlynge
And per foro shal be actto a ram amil a ryngo
Moche worship it were brother to vs alle
Might I pe ram and bu ryuge bryngen home to pis halle
A stede per vas aadeled smertizy and ekete
Gamelyn dide a paire of aporess fasto on his fete
He setto his fote in pe stirop the stede he by-strod
And toward po wrastlyngo the yong child rood
Tho Gauclyu pe youge was riden oute at gate
The fals knyght his brothor loked yit after yato
And bisought ihesu crist that is heuen kynge He mighte breke his nekke in that wrastlinge As enne as Gamelyn come ther the place was He light doun of his stede and stodo on the gras And ther ha herde a frankelon weylawny synge And bi-gan bitterily his handes for to wrynge Gode man suide Gamelyn whi makest poo pis fare
Is ther no man that may $3^{\text {now }}$ helpeti out of care
xxsvi*
motal 18 ciï. 8
afpendis to grouf A. ghmeltar. Harieian 1758.
The knyght thought on treson and Gamelyn on noon. And wente and kissel his brother and whan thei were at Allis yong Gamelyn no thyng he ne wiste. [oon. With suche fals treson his brother hym kisto 168 TI Lyitheneth and listeneth and holdith your tongo. And ye schutt here talkyng of Gamelyn the yonge. Ther' was ther be siden eried a wrastlyns'
172 And therfore ther whs sette a Ram and a Ryng'./ And Gamelyn was in witt to wende therto. fior to prewyn hys mygit what he coude do. Brother soide Gamelyn be seyat Richere.
176 Thon moste lene me to nyght as litott cursere. That is frescit to the sporis on for to ride. I most on an erand a liteit here bo side. Bi god seide hia brother' of stedis in my stalle. Go and chese the the best spare noon of hem alle. Of stedis ard of cursers that stonden hem be side. And tolle me good brother' whider' thou wilt rido. Here bo side brother' is cried a wrastlynge. And thore fore schntt be set a Ram and Rynge. Moche worschip it were brother' to va alle. Aright I the Ram and the Ryng bryngen home to this halle. A stede ther' was sudelid smertly and skete.
Gamelyn dide a peire of aphoris fuste on his fets.
He sette his foot in the stirop the stede he bitstrood. And toward the wrastlynge the yong' childe rood. Tho Gamelyn the youge was riden oute at gate.
The fals knyght his brother loked yet aftir thate. And besought ihesu crist that is heuyn kyngl. He myght breke his nakke in that wrastlyng'. As sone a Gamelya come there the place was.
He light downe of his atede and stood on the grens. 196 And thare he herde a frankeleyn welaweie syagt, And bi-gan bitterly his hondis for to wryngs. Gode mun seids Gamelyn whi makist thou this fare. Is ther no man that may you delpen out of care.
aftendic to gbour A. GAyehtr. Sloane MS 1685.
The knyght pought on treson an Gamelyn on none
And went and kissed his brother and whenne peyweren atono i
Alas jong' Gamelyz no pymg he ne wiste
Witi suehe fals treson his brother hym kyste
Lyithangtin and Iystnytis and holdith 3 ouro tong'
[laar st]
And $3 e$ shul here talkyng of Gamelya pe 300 g'
Ther was ther bo siden. criod a wrastlyngt
And ther for thor was sette $a$ Ram and a xyng'
And Gamelyn was in wille to wende per to for to prauea his myght what he coude do Brother seid Gamelyn be seynt Richere Thou most lene me to nyght a litel conrsero
That is fresgif to pe spoges on for to ryde
I most on an Erand a litel hore by side
Be god seide his breper of atedes in my stalle
Go and chese the best spare non of hem allo
Of stedes and of coursers that stoden hom be side
And telle me gode brother whedir poat wilt ride
Here by side lurother ys crial $a$ wrastlyng'
And perfore shal be set a Ram an a ryng'
Moche worship it were brother to vs alle
Might ze the ram and pe ryng' lngngen home to pis lallo
A stede por was sadeled smertly and skets
Gamelyh dide a paire of spores fast on his fete
He sette his foot in pe stirop po stede he by-strood
And toward pe mastlyng pe yong child rood
Tho Gamelyn pe yong wis riden oute at gate
The fala knyght his wrothow lokid yit aftor pate
And by-sount ihesu erist pat is heuen kyng' He mygitit breke lis rekke in pat wrastlyng' As sone as Camelyn come pere the place was He light doun of his stede on the gras And ther he herde a franiseleyn weylaway synge And biggan bitterly his hondes for to wryngo Gcde man saide Garnelyn whi makest pon pis fare Is ther to man pat may zou helpen outo of care
shoand 168s. 6
ularleian 175s. 6

## appendix to gromp A. almblifn. Corphe MS

The knight pought on tresori and Gamelyn on noon
And wemt and kissed tis broper and when pey weren at oons Allas yonge Cramelyn noping' he ne wist
Wip such fals tresoun his broper him kist/
lipeneth and lestenep and holdep youre tonge
And 30 schul heore talkyng' of gamolyn pe zonge
Ther was per besyden cried a varastolyng'
And per fore per was vp y-set a Ram and a ryng'
And Gamelyn was in wille to wende perto
fior to preuen his might what ho revape doo Broper sojrie Gamelyn by seint Richer Thou most lene me to night' a litel courser That is freissch to pe spores on for to ryde I moste on an Trrande a litel here besyde/ By god seyde bis broper of steedes in my stalle Go and chese pe pe beste spare nom of alle
Of steedes or of coursers pat stonden him bysyde And telle me goode broper whider pou wolt' ryde hexe besyde broper is cryed a wrastlyng' And perfore schal be sette a Ram nud a Ryng Moche worsohipe it were broper to va alle
Wight I pe Ram and pe ryng' bryngen lom to pis halle A stecde por was sadeled smartly and skeet Gamelyn dide a paire spores fast on his feet
be sette his foot in pe styrop pe steede he bistrood And toward pe wrastolynet pe zonche child rood Tho Gamelyn pe 3 onge was rydon out atte gate
The false kright his beoper loked it after pate And bisoughte ihesu crist' pat is heuen king' he mighte breke his necke in pat' wristlyng' As sone as gamelyn com thar be place was he lighte doon of his steede and stood on pe gras And pere he herde a frankelyn wayloway syng And bigan bitterly his hondes for to wryag' Goode man seide Gemelyn whi makest pou pis fare
Is per noman pat may zon holpent out of pis care 200

## appandix to group A. anmelys. Petworth MSS.

pe knyyt pong ${ }^{\text {th }}$ on tresoil, and gamelyr anon
And wonte andi kissed his broper and whan pei wore at on Alas yonge Gamelyn no ping' ho ne wist
Wip such fals treson. his broper him kists 168
Iypenetit and listenep and holdep 3 our toige nase $a$, bask]
And $3 e$ shul here talking of Gamelya pe 3 onge
IT Ther was pere bisiden cride a wrastelinge
And perfors per was sette a ramme and a ringe And Gamelyn was in wille to wende perto/ fforto prouen his myzt what he coude doo. Bropere seide Gamelyn by seinti' Richere fow most lene mo to nyst a litel coursere That is fresshe fro pe spore on for to nide I most on an erand a litel hare beside
By god seide his broper/ of stedes in my stalle
Goo and chese po the best spare nof of hem alle Of stedes and of coursers patis stoden hem byside And telle me good broper whider fon wilt ride Here beside "broper is cried a wrastelinge
And parfore shal be setite a ram and a ringe Moche worchip it were bropere to va alle Might I fe ram and fe ring bring' home to pis halle A slede ther was sadeled smertly an skete Gamelyn did a peire spores fasti on his fete He sette his foote in pe stirop. pe stede he bistrode And towardes pe wrasteling' pe yong childa rode It Whan Gemelyn pe zonge was riden outt atte gate po fals knyjt his brofer loked is after' pate And bysouzt Thesw crist pait is heuene kinge $\mathrm{H}_{0}$ myght breke his neeko in pe wrestelinge As sone as Gamelyn come per jee place tras He light donne of bis stede ard stood on pe gras And per he herde a frankelegn weiloway singe And by-goune bitterly his hondes for to mringe Good man seide Gamelyn whi mast jou pis faro Is per mo man patt may. zou helpen outt of care PETWORTI 196
appendix to grotr A. gayblyn. Lansdowne MS.
Tho knyht youht on troson and Gamelin pouht nono [isso, wk] And went and kissod his bropor And whan pei waren att one Alas jonge Gamolyno no pinge he ne wisto With suche falge treson his broper him kyst Iysten and lythes and holdep joure tonge. And je schal here talkeiuge of Gamelin pe zongo Ther was pere boside cride a wrastlinge
And per for pere was setto a rame and a ringe
And Gamelyn was in wil to wende per to ffor to pronen his mylht what he coupe do Bropere seide Gnmeline be seint Richero
176 Thou moste lene mo to nyht a litel cowsers
pat is frische to pe spores on for to ride
.I. moste on an hemande a litel here beside
Be god seide his br[o]per of stedes in my stal
Of stedes or of counrseres pat stoden hem bo-sido
And tel rae good broper wheder fou wilt ride
Here beside broper is cried a warstelinge
And per for sthal be sett a ram and a rynge
Meche worschipe it were brope to us alle
Might .T. pe ramme and pe ringe bringe honac to pis lanllo A stede pere was sadeled smerly and skete Gacuelin dide a paire of spores fairc on his fetp 188 He sote fote in po sterep pe stede be be-strods And to-warde pe wrastelinge pe zin childe role Tho Gamelin pe zongo was reden oute att po gate
The false knyht his broper lokked it aftor pate
And besouht thesu crist pat is heuen kinge He myht breke his neke in pat wrestlinge As sone as Gamelin cam por pis place was He liht donne of his stede and stode on pe gras 190 And bere herde a fronkelein walawaie singe And bergan bitterly his hondes to wringe Gode man seide Gamelin. whi makes fou pis furo
Is per no man pat maio 30 w helpon oute of pis caro 200 LANSDOWNE 134 xxrvii*

## arpsedix to onoup A. andelyn. Hoyal wS 18 C ii.

Allas anidn pis frankelngn that euer was I bone fire twui stalwneth roume I when that I hoqe loroA Champion is in po plact pat hati mroght mo sorows fur ha bath elluyn may two sones but zif god hem burwe I woil ;aue tun pound by ihysu crist and more 205
With po nones pat I fond a man to handie hym sore [usse, 妘] Gudo man seide Gnmelyn wilt jou wel dones Huld myn hors while my man drawith of my shone208 Aud hulpe myy man to kepo my dothea and my stulo And I wil in to pe place gone to loke 3 if I may spedo Dy good seide po frankeleya it shal be done I wil my self be thi man to draw of thi elone And wende pua in to phace ihesu criste the spede And drado not of thi clothes no of pi gode stede Barfont and vigirt Gamply In came
Alle pat were in pe pisco helio of him pui name
How ho durste nuntro him to done his myght
bat was so douglati a champion in wrastling and in fight
Vpeterta po Champion mpoly a-none
Toward zong Gaurlyn ho byggn to gone
And soide who is fi fader and who is pis siro
ffur sothe pou art a grete fool pat por come here
Gamelyn answerid fo Champion the
Thon knew wel my faler while he couthe go -
Whiles he was on lyue by soint Martyn
Sirs Iohan of Boundis was his name and I gamelyn
ffelaw seide bo Champion so mote I thyue
I know wel ji fader whiles ho wis on lyue
And thi gelf gemelya I wil pat poo it here While poan wore a zong boy a moche schrew pou wore Than seide Gamiolyn and swore by cristes ora
Nov I am older wax pou sbalt fynde me a more
By god scide po Champion wel come mote por bo
Come pout ones in my hond pau shalt neter the
It was wel with-Inne the nyght and the mone abone
When Gamelyn and the Champion to-gedre gon gone 233
ㅍxviii*
Rotal 18 c ii. 7

## appendix to grout A. gamelyn, Harleian 1758.

Allas seide the frrankeloyn that ouyr I was bore.
ffor twoy stalworth sones I wene that I haue lore. [teents] A Champion is in the place that hath wrought me sorowe. for he hath elayne my two sones but yef god hom borowe. I woll yeuo ten poundo bi ihesu criste and more.
With the nones that I fonde a man to handle hym sore. Gode man soide Gamelgn wilt thou wett done.
Holde my hors while my man deareth of my schone. 208 And belpe my man to kepo my clothes and my stede. And I will in to place gone to loke if I nany spede. By god eeide the frankelegn it schaft be done.
I witt my self be thi man to drawe of thi schone. And wende thou in to place ihesu cristo the spalo. And drede not of thi clothis ne of thi good stede. Barfoot and vogirt Gamelyn yn com.
Alle that were in the place hede of hym thei nam. 216 How he dorste suntre hym to done his mygłtt.
That was so doughtia Champiocur in wrastlyng and in figtit. Vp sterte the Champion rapeli a-noon.
220 Torard yong' Gamelyn be bi-gin to goon. And seide who is thi fadir' and who is this sire. ffor sothe thou arte a gret fooll that thou come bere. IT Gamelyn answerde the Champion tho.
224 Thou knewe weft my fadir while he couthe go. Whiles he was on lyue be seynt Martyn. Sir Ion of Boundis was his name and I Gamelyn, ffelarye seide the Champion so mote I thryue. I knewe welt thi fadir whiles he was oux lyne. And thi self Gamelyn I witl that thou it here. While thou were a yons' boy a moche schrewe thou were. Thans seide Gamelyn aidd swore bi cristes ore.
Now I am older' wax thou schalt fyade me a more. 232 By god seide the Champion weft come mots thau be. Come thou ones in my honde thou schalt neuer the. If It was welt with-yn the nygtt and the mone sohone. When Gamelyn and the Champion to gider gon gone. 236 habletan 1788. 7

Allas seide pia f(r)ankelyn pat eucr y was bore flor bwey stalworth sones I wene pati I have lore A Champyon is in pe place pat hap wrongt me sorows 203 fior be hath slayn my two sones but gif god hem borowe I wel jeue ten pound by ihesu crist aad mora neat so, buek With pe nones that $I$ foude a man to handle hym sore Gode man seide Gamelyn wilt pot wel dene
Hold my hors while my man drawith of my shone
And helpe my man to kepe my clothes and my stedo And I wil in to place gone to loke if $y$ may spedo By god seyde the frankeleyn it shat be done
 And wende pou in to place ifesse crist the spede
And drede not of thi clotives ue of thi gode stede
Barfoot and vagist Camelyn In came
Alle pat were in pe place hede of him pei name
How he dorste auntre hin to done his mygtit
That was so dougity a champion in wrastlyng and in figkt Ypaterte pe Champion rapoly a-none
Toward ${ }^{\prime}$ ong' Gamelyn he by-gan to gone
And eeide when is fy fader and wha is py sire
fior sopo pori art a grete foole pat poo come hero
Gamelyn vnswarid pe Champion tho
224 Thou knew wel ray fader while ha couthe go
Whilis he was on lyue by scynt Martyn
Sire Iohan of Boundis was hi name and I Gamelyn
ffelaw seido the Champion so mote I thryue
I knowe nel the dader whiles he was on lyue
And thi self Gamelyn I wil pat pou it hore
While pou were a jong' boy a moche echrow pou were
Than saide Gamelyn aad swore by cristes ore
Now I am older wax pou shal fynde me a more
By god seyde pe Champion wel como mote pou bo Come pou ones in mys honde pou shalt neuer the It was wol withrime qyght and pe mone shone
 sLoane 1885. 7

## 

Allas soide pis ffrankleyn pat euer was I hore fior tweye stalmorpe sones I wene fat I haue lore A champion is in pe place jafr hap y -wrought me sorme
| for he hap slayn moy tuotsones but if god hem borwe 204 I wolde ziue ten pound by ihesu crist and more Wif pe nones I fand a man to handelen him sore Goode man etide Gemelyi wilt jou wel done hold myn hors whil my sman dravep of my sehone And help my man to kope my clopes and my steede And I wil in to pe place gon to loke if I may apeede By god seide pe ffrankeleyn it selal be doon I wol my self be by man to drawen of fi achoon And wende pou in to pe place ihesu crist pe speede And drede not of pi clopes nor of pi goode steede Iarfot and vogert Gamelyn in came
Alle pat were in pe place heede of him jei name
how he dorste auntre him of him to don his might'
That' was so doughty a champioun in wrastelyngeand in figitt Yp sterte be Champioun rapely anon
Tomard zonge Gemelyn he bigan to goon
And seide who is pi fader and who is pi sire/ [eanioss, back]
ffor sope pou art a gret fool pat pous come hire/
Gamelyn answerde be Champioun bo/
Thou knewe wel my fader whil he coupe goo
Whiles he was on lyue by seint Martyn
Sire Iotid of Bourdes was his name and I Gamelyri ffelawe seide pe Champioun so tacte I prive I knew wel fi fader whil he was on lyue
And fi self Gamelyn I wol pat jou it heere
Whit pour were a jong boy a moche schrewe peut were/
Than seide Gamelyn and Emor by cristes oore
Now I am oldere woxe pou schalt fynde me a more
By gat sayde pe champiōn welcone mote pou be/
Come pon ones in myn hond schalt pou neuer pe
It was wel wifinne pe night and pe moone schon
Whan Camelyn and pe Champiotatitogidure gonne gon 236

- corptas 135


## APPENDIX TO GROUP A. GAMELTM. Petworth MS.

Allas seide pis frankeleyn pat' enero was I bore ffor twey stalmory sones I wene fat I haue lore A. champion is in pe place. pat lalp wrouzt ne sorotre flor he laprselayn my two sones. but zif ged hens borowe I wil zeun x. li. by Thesu crist and mono [loaf ow]
Wif pe nones I fonde a man wold handel hym sore Good man soide Gamelyn wilt pou wele don Holde my hors je whiles my man? drowe of my shoil 208 And helpo my man to kepe/ iny clojos and my stedo And I wil to place gon. to loke if I may spede By god seide pe ffrankeleyn it shal be don
I wil my self be ji man to drowe of pi shon And wemde pout intop place Thesu crist po spede And drede not of pi clopes, ne of pi good strde Bare-foot and vugitt. Gamelyn Inne came
Alle pat were in pe place. hede of him name Howe he durst anentare him to don his myjt pats was so doghty a champion in wrasteling and in $\mathrm{H}_{3} \mathrm{t}$ Vp stert bo Champion rapely anon
And toward yong Gamelyn byganne to gōn
And seide who is bi fadere ond who is pi sire ffor sothe pour ant a grete fool pate thou come hire Gamelyn answard pe Champion po
Thowe knewe wel my fadere whilo he myst goo
294 po whiles he was alyue by segntt Martyn
$\mathrm{Sir}^{3}$ Iohin of Boundes was his mame and I am Cramelyn If felame seide je Champiōn so mote I prive I knewe wel bi fadere pe whiles be was alyue And pi silf Gamelyn I wil pat fou it lere
 Than seide Gamelyn and swore by cristas ore Now I am older wexe pou shalt finde me a more By god seide pe Chanpion welcome mote pou be Come jor onys in my honde. poc shalt neluere the It was wel wip-in pe nyjtr and pe mone shone Whan Gamelyn and po Champiofi to-gider gon gone PETFORTII 136
appindis to grove A. gamzlix. Lansdowne MS.
Alss scide pis frankelein pat euer was .I. bore flor twey stalyorp sonmes . I. wene pat .I haye love A charpion is in je plece jat me hap wrowht sown for he hap sleine my twoy songes bot if god hem borwo 204
.I. wil zene ten pounde be ihesurisu and moro
Wife pe nones .I fand a man to halden him sore
Gode man zeide Gamelin witt jou wele done [leastif]
Hold myn hors while my man drawep of my schone 208 And help my man to kepe my elopes and m[Y] stede And .I. wil in-to pe place gone to loke if . I mai spede Be god seide je frankelein it schal be wele done
.I. wil my self be pi man to drawen of pi schone
And wende por in-to pe placo ihesu crist pe spede And drede nougt of ji eloyes me of pi goode stede Barfor and Fngert Gamelin inne cnm
A该 pat were in pe place hede of him pai name
Howe he dorste auntro him on him to done his myjht
That was so dowhti a champion in wrastelizge and in filt
$V_{p}$ stert je Champion rapely anone
To-vard ;ouge, Gamelin he be-gan to gone
And seide who his fader and who is pi sine
For aope peu arte a grete fole pat pou com hire
Gamelione ansewarde je champion foo
294 Thow knewe wele my fader whilo he coape goo 224
Whiles he was on live bo seint Martino
Sir Iofon of Boundes was his name and. .I Gamelyne ffelavy seide fee champion so mot .L. prine
J. knewe wele pi frder while he was on lyze And pi selfe gamelyne .I. wil pat pou it here While poue were a 30 zge boye a muche schrowe pu were Than soids Gamelyn and swore be cristes ore
Now . I am alder wax pou schats finde me a more 232 Bo god seide pe champion welcom mot pou be Come pou ones in myne honde gchalt pou newer po It was wele wijpinne je nyht and be mone schone Whan Gameline and pe champion to-geder gonne gone 236 LANSDOTVNE 195

## arfeymia mutut A. banelys. Rogal MS 180 ii


And graulyn moult and hade him dune his leest

Thou art fivi nherute to hergig mo a-doln
Nuw I huar primid many tornes of thyde
Thula mint hus soidn prous on or two of mynu
Gumalyn to po Champion zode smextely n-none
(If atte the tomes pat he couthe le showid him but one
And kast hire un hus lift sidu pat fo ribbas ho urake 245
ADd fartu his une urtas pat gaf a grete crak
Than reide gamelyn smertly a-muna,
Shal it be holl for a cast or alles for none
Dy fod suide pe Clinmpion wheper it bo
He pat comoth onus in thi honde shal ho neuer tho joan seide po frankuloyn pat hadd his sones there Blowaed be puu Ganclyn fat outr puy bore wero
The frankclayn seile to pe C'hampiun on heym stood hym no This is zung Gnowlyn put tught po this pleie
A-zun poswaral $p^{n}$ Champion pat liked no bing wel
$\mathrm{H}_{4}$ is alther maistor and his pleie is right felle
Sithen 1 wrustelot first it is gone zroe
But I wha neuer in my lie landeled so sore
Ganelyn stode in po place anon with-out serke
And seid gif per bon mo lete hem come to werke
Tho Champiun put rayned hym to wirke soro
Hit semyth bi lis continance fant he wil no more Gamelyn in $\mathrm{fe}^{\circ}$ placu stond stille as stoon
for to a-byde wrastlinge but per come none
Thur was noon with gemelyn pat woll mrastle mors
flur he handid pe Champion so wonderly sore
Two gentil men zemed po pleco
Come to Gatmulyn god zyue him gode grace
And seide to him do on thi busen and pi shone
ffor sothe at pis tyme pis fairo is done
And pan seido Gamelyn so mote I wel fare
I hate not $z^{\text {et }}$ haluendel sold my ware

## APPENDLX TO GROUP A GAYELYN, Harleian 1768.

The Champion cast tornes to Gamelyn that was prest.
And Gamelyn stood and bade liym done lis best.
Than suide Gamolyn to tho Chorppiotia.
Thou art fatt o-bonte to bryme me a-doun.
Now I haus proued raony tornes of thyne.
Thou most ha geide prove oon or twe of myne.
Gamelyn to the Champion yede smertly a-zono.
Of alt the tormes that he couthe he schervid hym but one. And least hym on the lift eide that thre ribbes to-brake. And therto his one arme that yaf a greet crake.
Than seide Gamelyn smertly a-dioon.
Schait it be holde for a east or ellis for noon. 248 By god seide the Champion whether it be. Deas ss, wad He that cometh ones in thi honde sochaft he newyit the .
Thren seide the frrakkeleyn that had his sones there.
Dlessid be thou Gampelyn that euyx thou bore were. 262 The ffrankelogn seile to the Champion ou hym stood hym This is yong' Gamelyn that tanght the this plege. [noon eyo. A.jen vnswarid the Champion that liked no thyng well. He is alither maister and his pleete is right feft. Sithen I mractlid first it is gone yore.
But I was neuyr' in my lyf handelid so sore. Gamolyn stood in the phace a-non with-out serke. And soide if ther be mo leta hem come to werke. The Champion that payned hym to wirke sore. Hit semeth bi his contenaurcee that he witt no more. Gamelyn in the places stood stitl as stoon. fior to a bide wrastlyng' but ther come noon. Ther' was non with Gamelyn that wolde wastile more. ffor he handlid the Champion so wondirly eore. Two gentill men yemed the place.
Come to Gemelya god yeuo hym grod greeo. And scide to hym do on thi hosen and thi schoon. florsothe at this tyme this faire is doon./ And than seide Gamolyn to mote I wollf fare.
I hane not yet hauyndeft sold my ware.
HARLEIAN 1758 .
家

APPENDIX To GROOP A. GAMELYN. Sloane MS 1865.
The Champion cast tomes to Gamolyn pat was prest And Gamelyn stode and hado hym done his best Than seide Gamelyn to pe Clumpion
Thou art fest $a$-houte to bryg' me a-don.
Now I have proned mony tornes of thyne
Thow most ho seide prove on or two of myne
Gamelyn to the Champion zede smertiy a-none
Of alle tornes pat he couthe he slowed hym but one
244
And kest hym on the lift side pat pre ribbes to-brake
And perto his on arme pat zof a grete crial
Than saydo Gamolys smeetly a noze
Shal it be hold for a censt or ellis for none 248
By god soide pe Clampion whiere it be
He pat comep ones in py honde bhal he nexer the
Than seide pe fravelyn pat had his sones pere
Blessed be pou Gamelyn pat ouer por bore were
The frankeleyn seide to the Champion on hyn stood hym no
This is 3 ou Gumelyn pat taught the pis pleie
[eys
Ajon masward pe Champion pat liked no pyns weat
Hio is alther meister and his pleie is, rightht fells
Sithen I wrastelel first it is gon jore
But I was in my lif handled neuer so sore
Camelyn stode in the place arion with-oute serke
And elide zif per be mo let hem come to werko
The Champion pat paynerthynu to werke sore
Hit semeiti by his contenance pat he wille nomore
Gamelyn in the place stoode stille as astoon
for to thido wrastlyughout jer come non
Ther was none witt Gamelyn pat wold wrastle more
forr ho handlid po Champyon so wondenly soro
To gentil men zemed pe place
268 Come to gamalyn god zyue hym gode grace
And seide to hym to on thi hosen and pi shone
fior sopose at pis tyme pis faire is done
And pan seide Garnelyn so moto I wel fare
I haue not 3 et haluendel.solyd $m \bar{m}$ *Trare.

$$
x \downarrow \quad \text { sorat } 16 \text { c ii. } \theta
$$

## appestar to grodr A. Gakelins. Corpas MCG

Tho champiozn caste tornes-to Gamelyn pat was preste ful Ganielyn stoed stille and bad him don his beste hanno seyde Gamelyn to pe champioun hou art faste aboate to bringe me doun fow I have procted many tomes of pine Thou most he seyde prouen on or tuo of myne Gamelyn to pe championiz yede smertly anocn Of alle pe turnes pat he coupe he schewed him but oon And kast him on pe left' sydo pet pe ribbes to-brab- 24 's And parto his oon arm pat yaf a gret' crak' ban seyde Gamelyn smertly anoon
Schal it be holde for a cast or elles for noon
By god seyde je champioun wheper pat' it be -
he comep oones in pin hond schal he never pe
Than seyde pe farankelein prat' hadde his sone pere/
Blesset be pou Gamelyn pat auar pou bore wera 252
The firankeleyn seide to fe champiōiof him stod himneneye
This is $z^{\prime}$ nge Gamelyn pat' taughte pe pis pleye
Agein answerde pe Champioun pat liked nopieg welle
the is oure alper maister and his pley is righte felle/ 256
Sipen I wrastlede ferst it in y-go full yore nnaras]
it I was netero my lyt handled so sore
polyn stroad in pe place alone wripoute sirk'
a sayde if per be moo lat hem come to werke
The ehampion pat payned bim to werke so sore
ta senth by his confinamee pat' be wol no more
famelyn in pe place stood kfille as a stoon
[ . . . . . . . . no gap in the MrS.]
Ther was non with Gamelyn wolde wrastle more
fifor he handled pe Champiön so wouderliclas sore/
Tuo gentil men pemede po place
Comes to Gamelyn) god ziue him goode grace
And sayden to him do on pin hosen and pi schoon fior sope at pis tyme pis faire is $\mathbf{y}$-done
And panae sayde Gamelyn so maot 1 wel fare
I have nought $3^{\text {it }}$ hatuendelisold myoware/
240

## aprindix to crotr A. gamermi. Petworth MS.

The Champion cast tumes to Gamelyn fat was prest And Gamelyn stode and bad hym done his best' Than seide Gamelyn to pe Casmpioun
bowo art fast aboute to bringo me adoun
Now I have proued mony trones of pite
praics, buck]
Thow most he seide ôon or ij, of myne
Gamelyn to pe Champion zede smertely anon
Of alle pe turues pat he coupe he shewed hym but onf
And cast him on pe lift side. pat pre ribbes to-brake 24
And jerto his owne arme pat' zaf a grete crake
Than seide Gamelyn amertly anōn
Shal it bihol\#t for a cast or ellis for nōn
By god seide po Champion whedsre it bee
He pat cormen ones in pi honde shal he nevere the
TT Than seide pe framkeley pat had pe sones pere
Blessed be pou Gamelyn pati enere pou bore trere
The firankleya seide to pe Champion on hym stode hym This is zonge Gamelys pat' taust/ pe jis pleye [noñ eye
Ajein answerd pe Championl. Jat likep no ping' wel
He is alper maister and his pley is rigt feft
Sipen $y$ wrasteled furst it is goon 30 Ne
But I was neuer in my lif handeled so sors
Gamelyn stode in pe place anon wip-out sork'
And seide 3 if per be moo latt hem come to weris The Champion paty pyned hym to worch sore Its semop by his countenaunce patt he wil no more Gamelyin in jo place stood atille as stons
ffor to abide wrastelinge butr per come none
per was noon wip gamelyn fat wold wrnstel more fior he handeled the Chiampioñ so wonderly sore
Two gentile men pat zemed po place
Come to Gamelyin god zene hym good graco
And seide to hym do on ' pi hosen and pi shoons fior sop at fis tyme pis fare is done
Aud pan seide Gamelyn so mot I wel fare
1 hare not zeto baliendele sold my ware
pefworte 136

240

## appandix to group A. gamelins, Lansdowae MS.

The Champion kast tornes to Gamelin pat was prest 'And Gamelin stode etil and bad him done his best Than seide Gamelin to pe Champeoun
Thou ert fast a-baute to bringe me doune
Nowe haue I proxede many tornes of pine pou mot he seide fele on or tuo of myne Gamelya to pe champeon zed smartly anone
Of al fe turne pat he cenpe he schowde him bot one 24 And kest on pe left side pat pre ribbes to-brake And pore-to his one harme 中at $z a f$ a grete crake Than ecide Gamely smertly a-none
Schal it be hold for cast or elles for none. 948
Be god saide pe champion weper pat it be [heat 5 , wack]
He pat comes ones in pine hande schal he neuer pe
Than seide pe fratikelein pat had his soñ pera
Blissed be far Gamelin pat ever pou borno were 252
Thefrankeleineseide topechampion onhim stode himnoneeje This is zonge Gamelyn pat tauht pe pis. pleie Ajeine anseward pe champion pat liked no pinge wett He is alper maister and his pleie is riht fett256

Seppe. I. wrasteled firt it is go zore
Bot wos neuer my lif hatdeled so sore
Gamelin stode in pe place alone wip-outeo serlk
And seide if bero be mo let hem eome to werk
The Champioun pat payzed him to wircho so sore It semep be his countenunco pat he wil no more
. . . . . . . . . no gap in the MAS.]
ffor he handeled pe champion so wonderly sore
Two gentil men zemed pe place
268 Cam to ganelin god zenc him gode grace 268
And seide to him do on pin hosen and pin schone ffor sopo aft pis time pe faire is done
And pan seid Grmelin so mot. L. wele fare
.I. haue pongt 3 it haluandel solde my ware
appesdix to ghupr A. aahelyn. Royal MS 18 C ii.
The eeille tho Champiun as hrok I ney ewtro
$\mathrm{H}_{0}$ is a fuel pat tharrof bith poan sullest it eo dere
Thow seide the frankeleyn pat was in moche care fflaw his ouid whi lackest pou pis wars
By soynt Iamo in Galya pat mony man hath soght
3 it is it to grod chope that jou hast bought
Tho put wardoyns were of pat wrastlinge
Como and brought Ganiolyn pe Ramme and peryrge 280
[.
. . . . . . . . no jap tn the MSSI
And went with moche ioge home in pe mornynge
His brother evio wher he camo with pe greto route
And bades ehit pe gate and hold hym with-outo
Tho porter of his lord was sone a-gaste
And starte anon to pe gate and lolklid it faste
Now lithep and histenythe bope zong and ofl And 39 ahul here gamyn of Gamelyn pe buid
Gamelyn come thereto fur to have comyn In
Than was it ehet fast with a pyn
itar 80, rack $]$
Than beide Gardelyn Poxter vado pe zate
firor gode mannys sore stonde per ate
Than answerid pe portor and espare by goddes berd
Thou ne shalt Gamelyn come in to pis zerde
Thou lixt seid Gumelyn so broke I my chyne
He smote tho wiket with his foote and brake away the pyne
The porter sey tho it might ne better bo
He sette foote on erthe and by-gan to llee
By my fai seido gamelyn pat trauaile is lore for I am on focte as light as poon haddest jt eswore Gamelyn ouer toke pe porter and his tene wrake And girt him in the nekke pat pe boen to-brake
And toko him by pat on arme and threv him in a welle
Vïj. fadame it was depe as I bane herd telle
Whan Gamelyn pe jong pus had piaied his plaje
Alle pat in pe zerde were drowen hem a-waye
appendiz to anotr A. anyblit. Herleian 1758.
fi Tho soide the Champion so brok I my swere.
Ho is a foott that ther-of bieth thou sollest it so dere. Tho seide the frankeleyn that wes in moche caro. ffllay he seide whi lakkest thou this ware. Be suynt Iame in Gales that mony man hath soght.
Xet is it to good chepe that thou hast boglth.
Tho that wardeyns weac of that wrastlyng.
Come and broughit Gamelyn the Ram and the Ryng'. 280 [
. . . . . . . . no gap in the dfS.
A Gamelyn thought it was a fairo thyng.
And went with moche ioge home in the mornyng'- 284 His brother' sigh where he came with the gret route. And bsd schit the gate and holde hym with-oute. The porter of his lord was sore a-gast.
Ard aterte a-noon to the gate and loxked it fast.
II Now lithep and listeneth bothe yong and olde.
And ye schutt here ganyn of Ganeiga the bolde.
Gamelyn come to $p^{\circ}$ yate for to haue come yn .
Than was it eclut fast with a pyn.
Than selde Gamelyn porter' modo the yate.
ffor a gode manues sone stondej ther-ate.
Than anewarde the porter and strare bi goddis berle.
Thou no schait Gamelyn come in to this yerde.
Thou lixt' seide Gamelyn so broke I my chyn.
He smote the wiket with his foot and brake a-waye the pyn. The porter' sight tho it nugght mo better be.
He cette foot on erthe axd bergan to flee.
Be my fay soide Gamelyn that trutuile is lore. ffor I am on foote is lightit as thou haddist it swore Gamelyc ouer-toze the porter' and his tene wrake.
And girt hym in the nekke that the boon to-brake. 304 And toke hym by that one arme ard threwe hym in a welle./ - ${ }^{2} \mathrm{ji} .{ }^{2}$ fadome it was depe as I hnue herd telle. Whan Gamelyn the yong thus had pleide his plaie. Alle that in the yeerde were drowen hem n-waie.
slii*
hotal 18 c 立. g
afpendit to grodp A. Gavigin. Sloane MrS 1885.
Tho seide pq Champion so brok I my swere He is a fool pat per-of bief pou sillest it so dero Thoo seide the fraukeleyn pat was in moche oare 276 ffalaw he seide why lakkist pou pis ware By seynt Iame in Qales fat mony man hath sought [uss, bk zit is it to good chepe pat pore linst bought Tho pat wardoyns were of pat wrastlyug
Come and brougt Gamelyn po Ram and po ryng'
[ . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
And Gamelyn thoust it was a faire pyng'
And went with moche Ioy home in pe mornyng'
His brepor seie where he came with pe grate route
And bade shit je gate and hold hym with-oute
The portex of his lord was sore a-gaste
And stert a-none to the gate and lokked it faste Now lytpep and lysteneyti bope yong and old And $z^{e}$ shul he Gamyn of Gamelyn pe bold Gamelyn come perto fonte have comyn In Than was it schet fast with a pyn
Than seide Gamelyn porter wndo pe $z^{2}$ ate
ffor gode mannys sone stond per ate
Than answered pe porter and swaro by goddes berd Thou ne shalt Gamelyn come in to this zerd Thou lixt saide Gamelyn so broke I my chyno Ho stroto the wiket witin his foote and brake e-vay po pyne The porter sey tho it myght no better be He sette fots on orthe and by-gan to $\mathrm{It}_{\text {ec }}$ By my fey seide Gamelyn pat trauel is lore flor I am on fote as light as pou haddest it awore Gauelyn ouer toke pe porter and his tene wrake And girt him in the nelke pat po boon to-bruke 304 And toke him in his arme and threw hym in a welle $\mathrm{Tij}^{\mathrm{C}}$. fudame it was depe I hame herd telle Whan Gamelyn pe jong' pus hard plaite his plaie Alle fat in the zerde were drowen hern a-waye 308
sLOANE lebs.

atpendix to grour A. ganelifs. Petworth MS.
poo sefide pe Champioñ : so broke I my swere He is a fool pat porof biep pon sellep it so ders Tho saide pe frankeleyn pat was in mocitr care
ffelawe he saide whi lockest pou pis ware
By sante Iame of Gales pat roony man hap sougt Derees 3it in it to good ehepo pat' pow hast bougt
Thoo pat wardeynes were of pait wrasteling'
Come and broust Gamelya pe Raxome and pe ryage280
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
And Gamelyn bipoust him it was a fairs pinge
And went wib moche Toye home in pe romynge
If His broper see wher he came! wip pe grete routs
And bad shitt pe gate and bold hy'm wip oute
The Porter of his loxd was socr a gast
And stert anoon to pe gate and lokked ity fast
If Now lithenos and listnep bof zonge and olde And ze shul hers gamen of Gazelym bo bolde Gamelyn come to pe gate for to hane come Iñe And it was shett fast wip a strong pyane
pan seide Gamelyn Portcer vndopo zato ffor good mennys sones stonden per-ato pan answerd pe porter and swore by goddys berdo fow ne shalt Gamelyñ come intorpis $z^{\text {erd }}$
Thow lixt seide Gamelyis/so broke I my chyne He smote pe wifettr wip his foote and breke awnie pe pyane The Porios seie poo/ it myjt no better bos He seite foote on erth and bygan to fleo300

By my feye seide Gamelya patt travsilo is ylore fror I am of fote as light as pous. if pou dadidest it swore Gamelyn oxertoke pe porter. and his tene wrake And girt him in pe nek' pat pe boon to-brake
And toke hym by pat' oon ame/sand threwe hym in a welle vijc. fadme it was depe/ as I hane herid telle IT Whan Gamolyn pe youge pus had plaied his playo Atle pabi in po yexde woro. drowenthem awaye 308
appendix to anoup A. aamelinn. Langdowae MS.
Tho seide pe Champion so brouke. I. my sweere
He is a foole pat per-of byep pou selles it so dero
Tho seide pe frankelen pat was in muche care fielawe he saide whi Iadres pou his ware
Be seinte Iame in Galeys pat mony man haf souht
3it it is to goode chepe pat pou hast bought
Tho pat wardeins were of pe varsteling
Come and brouht Gamelin pe Ram and pe ringe
And seido bate Gamelin pe ringe and pe Ram
ffor pe best warstelier pat exer hero cam
Thus whanne Gamelin te ramme and pe Ringe
And went wip mache Ioy fiome in pe Morneinge
Tl His Brofer sejhe where he came wif pe grate route And bad schette pe gate and holde him wip-oute Te porter of his lorde was sore agast
And etert o-none to pe gate and lokked it fast 288 Now lipep and listenep bop zongo and olde And ze schal ber gamen of Gamoline jo bolde Cramelin cam to pe gato for to leaue commen in And fan was it schot falt wip a pin292

Than seide Gnmelin. Portier vndo pe gate
ffor mony goode manues son stondon per-ate
Than anseward pe portior and swora be goddes berd [nerts] Jou ne schalt Gamolin com in to pis zerùs 296 Thou list said Gamelin so brouke I ny chinne
He senote pe wiket wife his fote and brak awaie pe pinne The portier suahe po it myht no beter bee
He settee foote on erpe and gan for to flee 300
Be my fripe seid Gamelin pat travol is lorene
fior.I. am. as likt on fote as pou if fat fou haddest it swome Gamely ouer toke po portere and his teen wrake And gitt him in pe neke pat he began to brake 304 And toko him be pat on arme and brewe him in a welle . Vij, fajem it was depe as I. haus herd tello
Whan Gamelin the zongo pus had plaide his plaie Att pat in pe zorde twere drower hern awaie 302

## 

brid drudun hint ful sure for worko pat he wroghte And for pe faire companye pat he pider broghte Gamelyn jedo to pe zate and lete it vp wido He lete In alle pat gon wold or ride And seide ;a be welcome with-out any groue fine we wil be maistars here and axe no man leue 3esterday I left seide zong Gamelyn In my brother suler fyue tomn wyne
I wil not pis companyo parten on twyne
And ${ }^{2} 0$ wil don after me while sope is per-Ine And gif my brotior grucehe or make foule chere Other for epence of mete aud drynk pat we spend here
I am ours Catour and bere cure Alther purse321

He ebal bave for his grucching soint marie curse
My broper is a nygon I swere by cristes ons
And wo wil spende largely pat he hath spared $30 r e$
And who pat make grucching pat we here dwello
Ho shan to pe portex in to pe draw welle
Vij, dayes and vij nyght Gamelyn held his fest
With moohe solace was there and none clest
In a lital torret his brother ley steke
And sey ham wast his gode and dorst not spelio
Erly in a mornypg on the viij. day
The gestes come to Gamelyn and wold gon her' way
Lorles scide Gamelyn mil zo so hye
Aty pe wyn is not zet dronke so browke I myn eie
Gamalyn in his hert wos ful woo
When his gestes toko hor leve fro him forto go
He wold fe had dwelled lenger and pei saide nay
But by-taught gamelyn god and goode day
Thus made Gamelyn his fest and broght it wel to end
Ard after his gestes toke leus to wende
Lithop and listenyth and holdith zoure tong
And ye shul here Gamen of Gamelyn pe zong
Herkenyth lordinges and listanes a right
When alle gestes were gon bow Gamelyn was dight 344 sliv*
royat is cii. 10
appendix to geofy A gayelizt. Harleian 1768.
Thei dredyn hym futt nore for werke that he wrougtit. And for the faire companye that he thider brought. Gamelyn yede to the yate and lete it vp wide. He lete yn alle that gone wolde or ride. And seide ye be welcoma with-out any greue. ffor wo wilt be maisters here and axe no man leuo. Yestirday I Ieft eeide yopg Gamelyme.
316 In my brother' seler' fyue thun wyas.
I witt not this companye parten on twaz. And ye wift don aftir' me while sope is ther-yn.
And if my brother gruche or make foule chere.
Other of spence of mete and drynke thant tre spendo hero.
I am our' catour' and bere our' alther purs.
Ho schatt haus for his grucchyng' seynt Marie curs.
Mi brother is a nygon I swere be cristes oxe.
And we witt spende largely that he hath sparid yore, 334 And who that maketh gruechyng that wo lere dwello. He schaft to the forter' in to the draw welle. Vij. daies aud .viij. nyght Gamelyn helde his fest. With moche solace wha there and non chest.
In a liteff toret his brother lay steke.
And sigh hem waste his good and dorat not speko.
at Erly in a morngng on the viij, day.
The gestis como to Gamelyn and wolde gone here way. 332
Lordis seide Gamelyn wilt ye so hye.
All the wyne is not yet dronke so broke I myn eye. Gamelyn in his herte was futt wo.
Wher his gestis toke here leve fro hym for to go.
He wolde thei hal dwellid lenger' and thei seide nay.
But bi-tuugtat Gamelyn god and good day,
Thus made Gamelgn his fest and broughty it weitt to ende.
And after' his gestis toke lene to wende. 340

- 1 Litheth and listenyth and holdith your' tonge.

And ye schutt here gamen of Gamelyu tho yonge.
Herkenyth londyugis tnd listneth a-right.
When alle gestis were gone how Gamelyn was dight./ 344 matlegina 1758. 10
arperdix to group A, gambiyn
They dredein hyin fol soxe for werte And for po faire companye pat he pedir Gamelyn zede to pe zate and lete hit $v$ He lete in alle pat gone old or ride And seide ze be welcome witit-oate eny ffor we wille be maisters here and axe no 3erstarday I left. seyde zongr Gamelya In my broper seller fyus torne wyine I wilnot fis companye partert on twyne And 39 wille don atter me while eope ya por-inne And zif my brother grucho or make foule chere Other for spence of mete or drynke pat we spende here 320 I am oure Catour and bers oure alper purse
He shal hane for his gruchyng' seynt marie curse My brother ys a nygon y swere by cristes ore And we wille spende largely pot he hatt spared 3 ore And who pat make grucliyng pat we here dwelle He shal to perter in to pe drawe welle
Vij. dayes ond vij. nyght: Gaunelyn held his fest Witi moche solace was there and none chest In a litel torret his braper ley stake
And soy hem wast his good and dorst not speke
Fuly in a mornyng' on the yiij. day
The gestes come to Gamelyna amd wold gone her way Lordes seide Gamelyn ,wil ze so hye
Alle pe wfre is not zet dronke so broke I myn eye Gamelyn in his hert was ful wo
Whenne his gestes toke her leus fro hym for to go
Ho wold pey hadde dwelled lenger and pey teido nay
But by thaut Gamelyn god and goode day
Thus maderGamalyn tis feest and brou3t it wel to ende
And aftor his geetos to lene to wende
Lythop and lystenytiz and holdetin zoure touge
And $\mathfrak{j} 0$ shul here Gamen of Gamolyn po zong'
Herkenyth lordynges and lystenyth a rigఓt
Wherne alle gestes were gon how Camolyn was dightit sloane 1685. 10

1
appendis to orobe A. asamixn. Corpus Mifs.
pei drelden him ful sore for wreke patt he wrougtt And for pe faire companye pat he pider brought Gamelyn zede to te gate and leet' [it] vp wyde ho leet hem in alle pat gone wolde or ryde And seyde 3 e be welcome wipouten eny groche flor we wilm ben maisteres heere and aske no man leene yesterday I lefte seyde zonge Gamelyn In my bropor seler .v. tonne of wyn I wol not pis companye parten a twynne And ye wol doon after me whil ony aope is prinne And if my brojer grucehe or make foul cheore 9por for spense of mete and drink' pat' we spenden heere/ I am oure oatour and bere oure aljer purco
ho schal haue for his grucching seint maries curse My broper is a uegon I awere by cristes oors
And wo wol sponde Iargely pat he hap apared yore 324 And who pat makej grucching' pat wo heere dwelle/ he ectial to pe porter in to pe drave welle/ vij. dayes and scue night Gamelyn heeld his fecsto/ With mochel solace was pere and no cheste/
328

In a litel toret his broper lay steke
And saigh hem wasten his grod but durst he not spoke daasmom
Lrly on a mornyng' on pe viijo, day
The gestes come to Gamelyn and wolde gon here way 332 lordes sayde Gamelyn wil ye so bye
Att po wyan is not yet drunken so brould I myn yo

- Gamelyn in his herte was wel woo

Whange his gastes toke hire leue from him for to goo 330
ho wolde pei hadluo dwelled lenger and pai saide nay
Daty bitanghten Gamelyn god and good day
Thus made Gamelyn lise feesto and brought it wel to eende And aiter his gestes tok' leue to rende 340
lithep and lestenep and holdep zoure tonge
And $3 e$ schul heere gamen of Gamelyn pe 3 onge
herkeneth lordynges and listeneth arighth
Whan ath gestes were goon how Gamelyn was dight 344 colipus 138

## appendex qo grout A. gambirn. Petworth MS.

pai dredden him ful sore for werk pat he wrougt And for pe faire company fat ho pidar brougt Gamelyn zede to pe gate/ and lete itt vp wide
312 He lete Inge alt, pat goñ wolde or ride
And seide 30 be welcome wip out eny grenc.
flor we wil be maisters bere and axe no man leue 3usterday I lefty soide 3 niggo Gamelyñ [ranest, back]
In my brapars seler/ $v$. tonne of wyin
I wil not pis company partyn $e-t w y a n s$
And $z e$ wil done aiter me/ while sope is per-Inne
And if my broper gruche or make foule chere
Eifor for spence of mete and drinly/ pat we spende here
I am oure Catour and bere our alfer purs
He shal haus for bis gruoching seint Maries curs
My broper is a Nigon! I awere be cristes oono
And wa wil spende largely/ pat he hap spared yore 324
And who pat make grucchinge pat we kere dwelle
He shal to pe porter in to pe drowe-welle.
. Vij. dayes and vij. nyztes Camelyn helde his feest
Wip moobe solace/ was jer noon cheest
In a litel torret his broper loy steke
And see heno whast his good and donst no woris spele
Erly on a mornyage on pe viij. day
The Gestos come to Garnelyu and wolde goin her way 932
Lordes ceide Gamelyn mil 30 oo hie
Al pe wyme is not jit' dronkes so brouke I myin yo
Gamelyn in his hert// was ful woo
Whan his gestas toke her leve, fro hym forto go
He wolde pei had dwelled lenger. and pei seide nay But bytaught Gamolyn. god and good day
Thus made Gamolyn his feest. and brougt wol to onds.
And aftere his gestes. toke leue to weade
Tr Lythen and listen and holke goun tunge
And 3 e shal here Game of Gamelyn pe zonge
Harkeneth lordingges and listeneb arizt
Whan alle gostis were goon how gamelyn was dizt 344 PRTwORTH 188
apphandix to grour A. gamelyn. Lansưowne Ms.
They dreden him ful sore for pe werke pat he wroubit An pe faire compaignie pat he jeder brouht Garaeline zede to pe gate and lete it tp wide
He lete in al pat gone wolde or ride
And seide $3 e$ be welcom witho-outen any grove
flor we with bue Maistres hero and aske noman leue Bisterdaic I. left seide zonge gamelyne
In my broper seler. five tun of wyne
.I. wil noust pis company parten a twyme
And $3 e$ wil done after me whan any sope is pere-innes And if my broper gruche or make foul chicre
Othere for spence of mate and drink pat we spende here
.I. am oure Catur and berep oure aller purse
He schal haue for his grucheinge seint Maries curse
Mi broper is a negon. I. styere be cristes ore
And we mil spende largely pat we have spont zore 324 And who pat makep gruechinge pat we hore duelle He schal vato pe drawe welle
Vij. deies and seuen nyht Gamelin helde his fest
Wijpe muche solas was fer and none chest
In a litul ture turet his brofer steke
And sawehe him waste his goode bot dorat he nougt spel Erly on a mornaynge on pe .riij. daie
The gestes cam to Gamelin and wolde gone here wais 332 Lorde seide Gamolin wil $3 e s 00$ bihe
Aft pe wyne is noubt jit dronken so brouke.I. myn eyo Gamelin in his hert was ful woo
Whan his gestes toke here leno fro him for to goo. 336
He wolde pei had duelled longer and peid seide nayo [riss,blat Bot be-touht Gamelyn god and goode days
Thus made Germelin his fest and broult wele to ende And after hieg gestes had take levo to wendo
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . no gap in the MS.]

## appendix to group A. gamelys. Royal MS 18 Cii.

Alle the while pat Gamolyn held his mangerie
Fis brother pought on him be wrele with his trecherio Tho Gamolyns gestes wore riden and goono Gamelyn stode anone allone frend hadde he none
Tho after felle sone with-In a litul stonde
Gamolyn was taken and ful hard I.-bondo
frorth come the false kuyght out of pe solere
To gamelyn his brother he gede ful nene
And saide to gamelyn who made the so bolde
ffor to stroien my store of my housholde
Brother seide Gamelyn wrath the right noght
flor it is mony day gone sith it was boght
ffor brother fou hast hade by seint Richere
Of xv. plowes of lond yis sixtene zore
And of alle pa beates pou hast forp bredde
bat my fader me by-quas on his dep bedde
Of alle pis sixtene 3 ero I zoue the pe prowe
ffor the mete and the drinke jat we haue spended now
Than saide pe false knyght enyl mote he the
Herken brother Gamelyn what I wil zeue the ffor of my body brother hoire geton have I none I wil make po mya eyer $I$ swere by seint Iohan Parfay seide gamelyn and it so be
And pou pinkest as pu ecist god zeld it the
No thing wist Gamelyn of his brother gile
Ther fore he him by-giled in a litul while
Gamslyn seid be oo ping I the telle
Tho pou tirew wy porter in the draw welle
I swore in fat wrath and in patgrete moote
That pou shuldest be bonde both hond and foote [lase ot, zenin]
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
no gap in the MS.]
Hor to holden myn a-vow as I the by-hoote
Brother seide Gamelyu as mote I the
bou shalt not be for-swore for pe loue of me

## afpendix to group A. asyelyn, Harleian 1758.

Aft the while that Gamelyn helde his mangerie . [near ct, tacsi] His brothid thought on hym bo wreke with his trecherrie. Tho Garnelyns gestis were riden and gone.
Gamelyn stood a-none allone frand had be none.
Tho aftir fetl sono with-yn a lititt stondo.
Gamelyn was taken and futt hard bonde.
fforth come the fals knyght out of the solere.
To Gamelyn his brother he yede futt nere.
And seide to Garaelyn who made the so bolde.
ffor to stroien my stour of my housholde.
Brother' seide Gamelyn wrath the rigbt noght.
ffor it is mony day gono sith it was boght.
ffor brother' $p^{0}$ profite/ thou hass had be seynt Richere.
Of .xv. plowes of londe this sixtese yere.
And of alle the bestis thou hast forth bredde.
That my fadir me birquath on his deth beddo.
Of all this sisteno yore I yeue the the prawe.
ffor the mete and the dryake that' we have spendid nowe.
Than seide the fals knyght euyt mote he the .
Herten brother Gamelyn what I witt yeue the .
flor of my body brother here geten have I non.
I witt make the myn eire I swere bi seynt Iotn.
Pariay seide Gamelyn and it so be.
And thou thyakist as thou seist god yelde it the.
No thyag wist Gamelyn of his brother gile.
Therfore he hym bi-giled in a lititl while.
Gamelyn seide he oo thyng I the telle.
Tho thon threwe ny porter' in the drawo welle.
I swoor in thatr wrath and in that gret moots.
That theo schuldist be bounde both lond and foote.
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
ffor to holden myn a-row as I the bi-hote.
To ben myn heire of londe hous and cote.
Brother seide Gamelyn as mote I the.
Thou schalt not be forswore for the lowe of mo. harlelan 1768. 11

376

## appendix to grour A. gamblyn, Sloane MS 1685.

## Alle pe whilo"pat Gamelyn held his mangerie

His broper joght on hym be wreke with his trecherie
Tho Gamelyns gestis were riden and gone
Gamelyn etodo e-none allone frende hed ho none 348
Tho after fello sone with-In a hitul stonde
Gamelyn was taken and ful hard I-bonde.
frorp come po fala knyght oute of pe solere
To Gamelyn his broper he zede ful nere
And saide to Gamelya ho made pe so bolde
ffor to stroien my store of my householdo
Brother seyde Gamelyn wratz the right noght
ffor it is mony day gone sith it was bogitt
for broper pou thast hadide by seynt Richere
Of xv . plowes of lond pis sistane zere
And of alle the bestis poot hast forp bredulo
That my fader me by-quap on his deb bedde
Of alle pis sixtene I zere pe po prowe
ffor pe mete and the drynke jat we hauo spended now
Than sayde pe false knygtit eayl mote he the
Herken broper Gamalyn what I wil geve po
fior of-my body brother here geten have I none
I wil make the myn cyer I' swers by seynt Iohan
Parfay saide Gamelyn and it 30 be
And pou pinkest as pon seist gold zeld it the
No thyag' wist Gamolyn of his broper gyle
Therfore he hym by-gyled in a litul while
Gamelyn seide he oo byng' I fe telle
Tho thow threw ery porter in pe drave wel
I swor in pat wrath and in that grete moote
That pou shuldist the bond betif homd and foote
[
. . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
ffor to holden my a-vod as I the be-hote
Brother seide Gamelyn as mote $3 e$ the
you shalt be for-swore for the lowe of me

## appendix to grotip A. gahbivn. Corpas ME.

Aff pa whil pat Gamelyn held his mangerio -
his troper pought on him be wreke with lis trecchorie Tho Gamelynes gestes were riden and y-gon Gamolyn stood anoon allone frend had he noon The after ful soone wiplone a litel stoundo Gamelyn was taken and ful barde bounde forfs com pe fälse knight out of pe sellere To Gamelyn his bropor he zede ful necro
And seydo to Gamelyn who made je so bold
fior to stroyen my stoore of myn houshold
Broper sayde Gamelyn wrappe peright nougt
ffor it is many day go aippen it was bought $\qquad$
flor broper pou hast had by seint' Richer
Of fiftene plowes of lond pis xyj. zer
And of alle pe beestes pou hast fort bred
That my fader mas byquath on his deth bed
Of alle pie .xvj. zecr. I yiue pe pe prow/
ffor be mete and je drink' pat' we have spended now
Thanne seyde pe false knight yuel mote ho peo
herkne broper Gamelyn) what I wol give pee/
for of my body brafer geten hear haue I noon
I wil make pe myn hair I swere by soin Iokiri
[hat 00, back]
Par ma fay seydo Gamelyn and it so bee
Aud pou penke as seist god gelde it pe
No ping wiste Gamelyn of his broperes gile
Ther-fore he him hegiled in a litel whilo/
Gamelyn seyde he o ping' I pe telle
Tho pou prewe my porter in to pe drawe welle
I swoor in pat' wrappe and in pat grete moot pate pou scholdest' be bounde boje hand and foot
Therfore I pe beseche broper Gamnelyn
Lat me nought be forsworne broper artow myn
Latt no bynde pe bopo hand and footo
flor to halde myn avow as I pe bihoote
Broper soyde Gamelyn as so mote I peo
Thou schalt nought bo forsworne for pe loue of me coRpos 139
appmdix to group A. gamelyn. Petworth his.
Alle je while jat Gamolyn heeld his Mangerye
His bropere poust on hym be wroke/ with his trecherye Whan Gamylyns gestos were riden and goin
Gamelyn stoxd anon allone/frend had he noū
Tho aftere felle sone/ with-in a litel stounde
Gamelyn was taken/ and ful haxd ybounde
fforp Come pe fals knynghtif out of po Solere
To Gamelyn his broper/ he zede fal nere
And saide to Gatnelyn/ wino made pe so bold
For to stroien pe atoor of myn household
Broper seide Gamelyn wrep pe rigt nought
for it is many day gon sip it was bouzt
ffor broper for hast had by seint Richere
Of $x$ y. plowes of londe. pis svj. zere
And of alle fee beestes pou hast'f forp bredde
That my foder tee byguatis on his depes bedde
Of al pis xyj. zere I zeue po pe prowe
for pe mete and pe drink pat' we han spended nowe
Than seide pe fals layyt. euel mote ho peo
Herken bropere Gamslyn what' I wil jeue pe
for of ny body broper! here geten haue I none
I wil make pe myn heire I a ere by seint Ionn
Parfay seide Gamelyn! and if it so be
And pou thenk as fou saist! god zeald it po
No pinge wist Gamelyn of his broper gile
Therfore he hym bygiled in a litel while
Gamolyn seide. con ping itpe telle
poo fou prewe my porter in pe drowe-welle
I swore in pat wrepe and in fat grete moote
pat' pou shuldest be bounds bope honde and fote
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
This nost be fulfilled! my men to dote
fior to bolden myn avowe as I pe bibote
T Bropor seide Gamelyn as mote I pee
pou shally not be forswore for pe loue of me
appendix to grout A. aanklyw. Lansdowne Ms.
If And att pe while pat Gamelyne helde his mangeri His bropere poult on him be wreke wip hís trecheri
Whan Carmelin gestes wero reden and gono
Gamelyne stode pan alone frende had he none
Tho after-warde fal sone wip-inne a litel stonde
Gamelin was taken and ful harde yboundo
fiorpe cam ye false knyht oute of eelere
To gamelin lis broper he zode fal nere
And roide to Gamelin who maade pe so bolde
fior streye my store of myn housolde
Broper seide Gamelin wrappo pe riht nouht
ffor it is mony day goue soppe it was boukt
ffor broper pou hast had be soint Richero
Of .xv. plowhes of londe pis .xyj. zers
And of al fe bestes pou hnst forpe bredde
pat my fader me quape on his dede beddo
Of al pis .xyj, zere .I. zeuc pe prove
ffor po mote arad pe drinke pat we han epende nowe
Than seide pe false knythe pere yuel mot the pe
Herken broper Gamelin what.I. wil zeue pe
ffor of my body broper goten here haue .I. none I. with manke pe my eire I. swere be soint IoAñ Par ma faye seide Gamelin and it so be And pou pinke as pon eeiste god zelde it pe No thinge wist Gamelin of his bropers gile There-for he was begilede in a litel whilo Gamelym seide he o pirge. I. pe teft
372 Tho pou prowe my porter in to pe drawe well
-L swore in pat wrapje and in pat grete mote
That scholdest be bounden bope honde aral fote. Ther-fore .I. po be seche brope Gameline Iat the noult be for-sworme broper art pou myne
Lat me binde pe bop honde and foote fior to holdon myne avowe as .I. pe be-hots Brother seide Gamelin so mot .I. pe bou schalt not be forestome for pe loue of me, 380 InNsDOWSE 199

## appendix to grour A. gatimin. Hoyal Ms 180 ii.

Tho maden thei Gamelyn to sitte myght not stonde
Til pei hadd him bond bope foote and honde
The fals knyght his brother of Gamelyn was a-gast And sont after fetarcs to feteren him fast
His brother made lesinges on him pere he stode And told hemp pat comen In pat Gamelyn was nood Gamelyn stood to a post bonden in pe halle
Tho pat comen In loked on him allo
Fuere stode gamelyn euen vp right
But mete ne drinke had be nowe nojer day ne nyght
Than saide gamelyn brother by myn hals
Now I hsue aspiod pon art a parti fals
Hadde I rister pe treson pat pou hast I-fond
I wolde haue zeue stroless or I had be bond
Clamolyn stode bond atille os any stone
Two daies and two nyghtes mete hadde he none
Than eaide gamelyn pat stod L-bond strong
$\Delta$ dam spenser me pinkef $I$ fast to long Adam spenoer now I beseche the
ffor the moche lote my fader lousd the
3 if pou may come to the keys loso me out of bond
And I wil parte with the of my fre lond
ben saide adam pat was pe speacer
I have serued thi brother jis xyj. zere
Jif I lete the gon out of his beure
He wold say afterward I were a traitour
Adam seide Gamelya so browke I myn hals
${ }^{\text {Thou shal frud }} m \mathrm{~m}$ brother atte pe last fals

- Ther-fore brother Adam lose me out of bondes
- zund I. wif parte sith pe of my fre landes

Vp suche forvard soid Adam I-vis
I wil do perto alle pat in met is
Adam seide Gamelyn as mote I the
I wil holde pe couenaunt and pou wil me
A-none as Adame lord to bed was gone
Adam toke pe keys and lete gamelyn out 0 -none
ylviii * coyal 18 oii. 18
appendix to enoup A. anielity. Harleian 1758.
apprndix to grout A. gamelyw. Sloane MS 1685.

Tho maden thei Gamelyn to sitte for he achalde not stonde. Titi thei had liym boande bothe foot and honde.
The fals knyght his brother of Gamolyn was a-gast,
His brother made lesyngis on hym there he stood. And tolde hem that comen yn that Gamelyn wos wood Gamelyn stode to a post bounden in the halle.
Tho that comen yn lokid on hym alle.
Euer stood Gamelyn euyn rp right.
But mete ne drynke had he non neither day ne nyght. Than soido Gamelyn brother bo myt hals.
.Noty I haue aspied thou art a parti fals.
Had I wist the treson that thou hast founde./
I wolde have yeue strokis or I had be bounde. Gamelyn stoed bounde stille as ony stoon.

Than seida C
Adam spenser' me thynketh I fast to lorg'.
Adam spenser' now I beseche the.
ffor the moche loue my fedir loued the.
If thou may come to the keys lese me out of bond,
And I witt parte with the of my fre lond.
Than seide Adarn that was the spenser'.
404 I hane seruyd thi brother this .xyj. yere.
Yf I lete the goon out of his boure
He wolde saic aftirwarde I were a traitoure.
Adam seide Gamelyn so brok I myn hals.
Hou schalt fynde my brother at the last fals.
Therfore brother ${ }^{n}$ Adam loss me out of bondis.
And I witt parte with the of my fre londis.
Vp suche forward seide Adam y -wis.
I wift do ther-to all that in me is.
Adam seide Gamelyn as mote I the.
I wilt holde the conenaunt and thou witt helpe me.
A-noon as Adams lord to becide was goon.
Adam toke the keyos and lete Gamelyn out a-noon.
416
388 Harleian 1768. 12

The maden pai Gamelyn to sitte mygit he not stonde
Til pey hadde him botif foot and honde
The fals knyght his broper of Gamelyn was a-gast And seride after feters to feteren bim fast
His broper made lesynges on hym per he atode
And tolde hem pat comen In pat Gamelyn was wode
Gamelyn stode to a post bonden in the halle
The that comen In. loked on hym alle 38
Eucre stode Gamelyn euen vprright [tentsn
But mete and drynke had he none noper day ne nygit
Than saide Gamelyn brothir by neyu hals
Now I haue aspied pon art a party fals
Had I wist pe treson pat jou hast fond
[laar so] I wold have jeue strakes or I. had be bond
Gamelyn stode stille bonde as eny stone
396 Two dayes and two nyghtes mets hadde he none
Than seide Gamelyn pat stode I-bonde strong'
Adam eppenser me pinkip I fast to long'
Adam spenser now I beseche the
400 flor pe moche lote -my fader lowed the . 400
3if jou may come to the keyes lese me out of hond
And I wil parte with the of my fre lond
Chan seide Adam pat was pe spencer
I haue sarued py brother pis xrj. 3 ere 3 if I let the gon out of his beare
He wold saie afterwant I were a traitonc
Adam seide Gamelyn so brok I myn hals
408 Thou shalt fynd my broper at pe last fals
Therfore broper Adam lose me oute of bondes
And I wil parte with the of my fre landes
Vp suche forwart seide Adam Inwis
I wizdo perto al pat in mo is
Adam ceide Gamelym as mote I the
I wille hold pe conenaunt and you wil me
Anone as Adams lord to bedde mas gone
Adam tose pe keyes and lete Gamelyn oute a-none 416
SLOANE 1686. 19
appendix to geour A Gamilyn, Corpus ms.
Tho maden pei gatelyn to sitte night he not stonde Til pei hadden him bounde/ bope foot' und honde The false knight his broper of Gamelyn wns agast And sente after feteres to feteren him atte last his broper made lesynges on him per he atood And tolde hem pat comen In that Gamelyn was woud Gamelyn stood to e post bounden in pe halle,
Tha that comen $\dot{\mathrm{In}}$ lokeden on him alle
Iuer stood Gamelyn) euen vpright
But mete and drink' hadde he noon noper day ne nigkt
Thanne sayde Gamelyn broper by mpn hals
Now I haue aspied pou art' a party fals
hadde I wist pat tresoin pat' pou haddest y-foundo
I wolde hane youe strokes or I hadde be bounde
Gamelyn stood bounden stille as eny stoont
Two daies and tuo nightes mete badde he noon
Thanne saydo Gamelyn pat stocd y-boundo strongo
Adam spenser me pinke I faste to longe
Adam pe spenser now I beseche pe
fior pe mooke lowe my fuder loued po
If pou may come to po kayes lecere mo out of bonde
And I sebal parte wif fe of my free londe
Thanne saydo adam fat' was pe spensor
I halle serued pi broper pis .xyj. zer
If I Iote pe gon out of his boure
ho woldo say afterward I were a traitour
Adam seyde Gamelyn so brouke I myn hals
pou schalt fynde my broper atte laste right fals/
Thet-fare broper adam loose me out of bondes
And I wil parte with pe of my free londes
Tp swich a forward seide adam yowys/
I wol do perto al pats in me is
Adam seydo Gamelyn also mote I pee
I wil holde pe comenaint and pou will lose me
Anon as adiames lord to bedde was $y$-goon
ddam tok' pe kayes and leet Gamelyn out a-mon

$$
\text { COBPUS } 140
$$

## apphndix to geove A. animity. Petworth MS.

Tho maden poi Camelyn to sitte and nots stonde
To poi had hym bounde bof fote and honde
po fals knyght his broper', of Camelyn was argast
384 And sant efter fettors to fetter hym fast
His broper made levingges on hin per he atode
And tolde hem pat commen Tune pat Gamelyn tres wode
Gamelyn stode to a post bounden in po hall
j200 pat commen Inne. loked on hym att
Euer stode Gamalyn euen vp-rizt
Bat' mete and drink had ne nour. neiper dny ne dy 3
Than eside Gamelyn/ brother bo myn hals
Now have I aspied pou art a party fals
Had I wist be Tresoñ patt hast yfounde
I wold haule zeue atrokes or I had be bounde Gumelyn stode bounde stille as eny stone
Tho, daies and two nyztes mete had he none
Than seide Gamolyn! pat stood ybound stronge
Adam Spencer' me penkep I fast to longe
Adam Spencere now I biseche po
fior pe moche loue my fadere loued pe
If pou may come to pe keys/ leso me out of bonde
And I wil part wijp pe of my free londe
Than seide Adam fat' was pe spencero
I have serued pi broper pis xvi zere
3if I lete pe gone ont of his boure
He wold saye afterwardes I were a tratour
Adam seide Gamalyn so brouke I myn hals
Thow shalt finde pi broper at pe last fals
Therfore bropor Adam lose me out of boind And I will parte wip pe of my free londes Vp sucti forward seide Adam ywis
I wil do perto al patt in me is Adam seide Gamelyn as mote I pe I wil holde po Conaunte and yon wil me [fre] Ancon as $A$ dams loriz to bed was goñ Adam toke pe hayes and lete Gamelyn out anō̄

$$
h \quad \text { PETWORTH } 140
$$

## appendix to group A. asaieling Lansdowhe Mis.

Tho mand pei Game to sitte myht he noult stonde Til pei hadde him bowden bope fote and honde
The false lruyht his broper of Gamellin was a-gast [jactim]
And sent affeter fetters to fetterne him fast
384
His broper maade lesinges on him per he stode
And tolden hem jat comen inme pat Gametin was woode
Gamelin sto' a post boumden in pe last
*
po pat comen In. Joked on him att 388
Euer stode Gamelin even rp-riht
Bot mete and drinke hadde ne none neyper daye ne nyht
That soids Gamelize bropar be my halso
Nows I. haue aspyedo pon ert aparty false
Had .J. wist pat treson pat pon hast founds
.I. Wolde haue zeue atrokes ar .I. hadde be bounde
Gamelin stoode bounden stitt as any stone
Tyo daies and two nyhtes mete hade be none
pan seide Gatmelin put stode y-bounde etronge
Adam spenser me pinke. It fast to longe
Adam sponser now .I. besseche pe
flor pe muche lowe my fader loued po
If pou maio come to cayes lesse me oute of bonde
And. I. wil parte wipe pe of my fre londe
Than seide Adan pat was pe spensere
.I. hate serued pi bropar ${ }^{1}$ fis , xpj. зere [roprober]
404
If .I. lete gone oute of his boure
He wolde sei af[te]rward. .I, were a traitoure Adam seide Gamelin so brouke .I. myn hals

There-fono Adam broper lese oute of bondes

Vp sucho forwaria Adam , $\mathrm{I}_{\text {-wisse }}$
412 .I. wil do per-to al pat me is
Adam seide Gamelin as mot .I. pe
.L. wil halde pe couenant and foo wil mo
Anone as Adam lorde to bed was gone Adam toke pe kaye and lete Camolin oute anone 416
ampendix to oroon A. asuectin. Royal MS 18 C ii,

## He molokked gamelyn both hondes and feete

In hope of aurancement pat he him by-hate
Than saide Gamelyn panked be goddes sonde
Now I am lose bothe fote and honde
Hadde I now eten and dronken aright
Thar is noze in this hoas shuld bynde me ph nyght
Adam toke Gamelyn as stille as any brone
And lad him into spence ruply prnone
And sette him to soper right in a priue stede
He bade him do gladly and Adam so dedo
Anon as Gamelya haddo eten wel and fyne
And ferto I-dronken wel of pe red wgue
Adam seid Gamelyn what is now ji rode
Or I go to my brother and gird of his hedo
Gamelyn seids Adam it shal not be so
I con teche pe a rede pat is worth pe two
I wote wel for sothe pat is no noy
We shul hane a mangerie right on aonday
Abbotes and prioures mony here shal be
And oper men of holy chirche as I tollo [ p ] ]
bou sbalt stond vp by the post as pou were hond fast
And I schal leue hem wn-loke pat away pou may hem, oast
Whan pat jei have eten and wasshen her hondes
jow shalt besege hem alle to bring pe out of bondes 440
And gif pei wil borow the pat were gode game
jan were pn out of prison and I outo of blame
And yf eche of hem gay to va may
And if eche
I abal do an other I sware bi pie day
Thow shalt haus a gode staf and I wil hang anoper
And cristes curs haue pat con pat failep pat oper
30 for god seide Cameljn I sei it for me
If I faile on my syde yuel mote I the
3if we shul algate assoile bem of her byune
Warne me brother Adan whan we kehal by-gynn
Gamelyn asid Adem by seint charite
I wil warne the by-forne wham it shal bo
1* moxal, 18 c ii. 13

APPENDIX to Group A. aameitw. Harleian 1758.
He vniolked CrameIgn bothe hondis and foet.
In hopo of auauncement that ho hym bi-heat.
Than seide Gamelyn thankid be goddis sonde
420 Now I am lose bothe foot and honde.
Had I now eten and dronken aright./
Ther is noon in this hoos schulde byade me this nyght.
Adam tolke Gamelyn as etille os ony stoon. Whan that thei haue eten and waschen here hondis. [cesst.] Thou schalt biseke hem alle to brying the out of bondis.
And if thei witt borow the that were good game. Teat 50 , backl Than were thou ant of prison and I out of blame.
And if eche of hem aaie to vs nay.
I schall do a nother/I swere be this day.
${ }^{444}$

Thoa schait haue a good staf and I will haue a nother/
And cristes cuss have that oon that faileth that other/
Ye for god seide Gamelyn I say it for me.
If I fails on my side yueft mote I the .
If wo schutt algate assoile biem of here syuno.
Wame me brothec Adam when we schutt bergynne .
Gamelyn seide Adam be eoynt charite.
I will warne the biforme whan it sehatt be .
narleian 1768. 13
appeydit fo grour A. ganetiny. Sloane its 1685.
He vuloked Garnelyn bope hondes and feete
In hope of anauncement pat he him be-hete
-Than seide Gamelyn pankid be godles sonde
Now I am lose bope foote and hande
Hadde I now eten and dronken a right
Ther is none in this hous ahuld byade ne pis nyght
Adam toke Gamelyu as stille as eny stoon
And lad hym in to spense raply a-nons. * 424
And sette hyme to soper right in a price stede [loar st, back]
He badde him do gladly adane so dido
Anon as Gamelyn had eten wel and fyne
And jerto I-dronken wel of po rede wyas
Adam seyde Gamelyn what is now pi redo
Or I go to my brother and gird of his hede
Gumelyn said Adom it shal ret be ao
I con teche the a rede pat is wortif pe tivo
I wete wel for sope pat pis is no nay
We shul have a mangery right on sonday
Abbotes and prioures mony here shal be
And oper men of holy chirche as I telle the
Thou shalt stond vp by pe post as pou wer hond fast
And I shal leue hem onlolee pat a-way pou may hem cast Whan pat pei haue pten and wasshon her hondis Thou shalt biseke hem alle to bryas the oute of bonlys
I
. . . . . no gup in the MS.]
And if eche of hem say to va pay
I shal do an oper I swere by pis day
Thou shalt hane a gode staff I wil haue another And cristes curs haue pat oon pat falith pat opir 3ofor god seide Gamelyn I.aeg it for me 3if I faile on my aide auel mote I the 3if we ghul algate assoile hem of her aynne
Warne me brother Adam whan we shul be-gynne
Gamelyn saide Adam by seynt charite
I wil warne the by-iorne whan it shal be 453

STOANE 1685. 18
appindix to groue A. gamelyn. Corpus MS.
He valokked Gamelyn bope handes and feot In hope of aunicement pat ho him biheet Thanno seide Gamelyn fanked be goddes sonde
Now I am loosed bopo foot and honde
hadde I now eten and drunken aright
Ther is mon in pis hous schulde bynde me pis night
Adam took' Gamolyn stille as stille as eny stoon And laddo him in to spense rapely and anoon) And sctite him to soper right in a priue stede he bed him do gladly and Gamelyn so dedo Anon as Gamelyn hadde eten wel and fyn And perto yrdronke wel of pe reede wyn
Adam seyde Gamelyn what io now py redo ffor $I_{\text {go }}$ to my broper and gyrle of his hede Ganclyn seyde adam it schal nougt' be so I can teche po a reode pat is worth pe tuo I wot wel for safe pat pis is no nay We schaile hare a mangery right on sonday Abbotes and Priours many heer schal be And ofor men of holy chirebe as I telle pe pou schalte stonde vp by pe poste as pou were hond fast And I acbal leue pam mioke pat away bou may hem caste Whan pat pei hawe teten and wasshen here hondos Thou schalt' biseks hem aile to bringe pe out' of bondes 440 And if pei will borwe pe fat wero good game Thanne were pou out of prisoll and I out of blame And if ech of hem sey to vs nay
I echal don anoper I strere by pis day
Thon selhalt haue a good staff/ and I wol hawo anoper And cristes curs haue paty oon pat faillep patt oper Ya forgode seyde Gazuelyn I gay it for me •
If I failo on my sydo yuele mote I po
If we schalle algate assoile hem of here symno
Warne me broper adam whan we schul begyne Gamolyn seyde adem by sointe charite/
I wil warne pe bifom whan petit schal be 452
$a$ prendix to groit A. gametions. Petworth MS.
He valocked Gamelyn bop loodes and feto
In hope of auauncement jat' he hym byhete Than seide Gamelyn ponked be goddis sonde
420 Nove I am lose bojf fote and honde Had I nowe eten and dronken arizt ber is noon in pis hous shuld bynde me pis ny ${ }^{*}$ Adam tole Gamelyn as stille as eny stone bow shalt bisceho beme alle to bringe bo cundes And if pei willen borowe pe pati were good garme pan were pou out of prison and [I] out of blame And if ecche of hem eaye to vs nay I shal do anoper I swere by pis day bow ahalt hane a good staf and I wil hane anopere And cristes cers haf pat on pat faillej pat opere 30 for god seide Gamolyn I suy it for me If I faille on my side evel mot I pees
If we chul algate nssoille hem of her syane Wamo me brothory Adam whan we shul byeynue Gamelyd seid Adara by seinty charite
I wil warne po biforn whan it shal be
PETWORTIE 141
And setto him to sopere riyt in a priveg stydo
Hor lo
Anoon as Gamelyn had eten wel and fyne
And perto $y$-dronten wel of pe rede wyno
Adam seide Gamelyn what is nowe pi rede
Or I go to my broper and Gerd of his his hede
Gadselyn seide Aduin it shal not be so
I can toche pe a rede patt is wory po troo/ I wole wel forsob pat pis is no nay/

- We shul haue a Mangerye rizt on sonday Abbotes and Priours mohy hare shal be And oper men of holy chirctin as I telle po bou shal stonde up by pe post as pou vere bounde fast And I shal leue hom vnloke bat away pou may hem castr Whan pats pei han eten and wasehen her handes pow shalt bisecho hem alle to bringe pe out of hondes 440
appendix to group A. gameiyn. Lansdowne Mis.
He vn-lokked Gamelin bopes hondes and fete
In hope of avauncement pat he him be-hete
Than seide Gamelin ponkede be goddes sonde
420 Now.I. am louse bofe fote and honde
Had .I. nowe eten and dronken arriht
bere is nome in pis hous schuld binde me pis nylt
Adam toke Gamelin stil as nuy stone436

And ladde him into pe spence rapeli a-none
And set him to soper riht in a prine stello [leaffan, taxk] And badd him do gladly. and Gamelin so dede
Anone as Cameline had ete wel and fine
Therto he dronke wele of pe rede wine
Adam seide Gamelin what is nowo pi rede
Where I. go to my broper and gerde of his hede
Gamelyn soide Adam it sehal nouhte be so
.I. kan teche po a rede pat is worpe tuo
.I. wote wele for sope pat pis is no naie
We schal hate a maungeri riht on sonondaye
Abbotes and priours mony her schal be
And oper men of holy cherche as .I. tett pe
pou schalt stonde vp be pe post as pu were bounde fact And. I. schal leus peim vnloke pat awayo pou maie hem cast Whan pat pei have eten and wassehen her hondes
Thou schalt be-selte hern al to bringe pe oute of bondos
And if pei witt borwe pe pat were good gamme
pan were oute of prison, and. I. owte of blume
And if thhe of hotn sete to vs naie
Thou schalt hane a goode staf and. I. wil have a-noper And cristes curs pat on have pat failep pe tother 30 for god seid Gamolim .I. saio it for me
If' .I. faile on my side yuel mot .I. pe
.If. we schol algate assoile hem of her sinne
Warme me brope Adam whan we schal be-ginne
Garabin seide Adam be seinte charitó
.I. wil warne pe be-forse wham it schal be

## atpandix to aroti A. gamelyn. Royal MS 180 ii

Whan I wynke on the loke for to gone And cast aray pi fletacs and come to me anone Adarn saide Gamelyn blessid be thi bones pat is a good conscil zeuon for pe nomes jif poi teerno me to bring out of bondes I wil sotte good strokes right on hear lepdes
Tho pe sonday was comen and folke to pe festo [tearce, beck] flaite pei were wel-comed both lest and meste
And euere as pei at halle dore come lnne Thei cast here ey30 on 3 ong Gamelyne
The fals knyght his broper ful of trechery
Alle po gestes pat pere were at pe mnangery Of Gamelyn his brother he told bem with moathe Alle pe harme and pe shame pat the tello couthe Tho pei were I-sertued of messes two or thro Than seide Gamelyn how earue 30 mo It is noght wel sorved by god yat att mado pat I sitte fasting and oper men make glade The fals kayght his brother per as he stode Tolde alle gestes patit Gamelyn was woode And Garuelyn stode stille and answarid noght But Adams wordes he held in his thoght
Tho Gamelyn gan apeke deolfalli with alle
To pe grete lordes pat saton in pe halle
Lordes he seide for cristes passion
Helpe to bring Gamelyn out of prison
Than saide an $A$ bbot sorow on his oheke
Ho shal have cristes curs and scint maries oke
pat pe out of pryson beggep or borwe
Bat euer worth him wel pat doth the moche sorwo
After pat Abbot pan spaze anoper
I wold pyn heed were of poghe pou were my broper
Alle pat pe borwe foul mote hem falle
Thus pei saide alle pat ware in the halle
Than saide a Priour euel mote be preas
It is grete sorv arni caro boy pou art on lywe
lii*
horal, 18 c ii. 14

## aprendix to anoup A. gaimity. Harleian 1758.

Whan I wynk on the loke for to gone.
And cast arwoie thi feters and come to me arnone.
Adam sefde Gamelyn blossid be thy bones .
456 That is a good counseile yenen for the nones.
Yf thei warno me to bryvg me out of bendis.
I witt kette good strokes right on hore lendis.
Tho the sondey was comon and folko to the festo.
faire thei were welcomed bothe leste and meste.
And euer as thei at hallo dore como yn.
Thei cast here ye on jong Gamelyn ,
The fals knyght his brother' fult of trecherie.
464 Alle the gestis that ther' were at the mangerie.
Of Gamolyn his brother he talle hom with mouth.
Ait the harme and the schame that he telle couth.
Tho thai wera seruyd of anessis two or tbre.
468 Than seide Gamelyn how serue ye me.
It is noght woit seruyd bi godthat aft made. That I sitte fastyng and other' men make glade. The fals kuyght his brother' ther as he stood.
472 Tolde alle gestis that Gamelyn was trood.
And Gamelyn stood stille and vuswared right noght.
But $\Delta$ dams wordis he helde in his thoght.
Tho Gemelyn gan epele deolfully with alle.
476 To the gret lordis that seeterr in the halle.
Lordis he seide for cristes passion.
Helpe to bryng Gemelyn out of prisen.
Than seide an Abbot sorow on his cheke.
480 He schall haue cristes curs and seynt maries ele.
That the out of prison beggith or borow.
But euer worth hym wetit that doth the moche sorow.
Aftir' that abbet than spake a nother'.
I wolde thyn heed were of theigh thou were my brother'.
Alle that the borow foule mote hem falle.
Thus thei soiden alle that were in the hatle.
Than scide a priour' euytt mote he preas.
It is gret sorow and care boy thou ert on lyae.
[imad st)
harletan 1758.14
aprendre to erour A. anhelyn. Sloane MS 1685.
Whan I wymke on the loke for to goon And caste a-way thy feders and como to me anoon Adam seyd Gamelyn blesseif be py bones

Zif pey werne me to bryag' pe oute of bondes
I wil sette gode strokes right on her lendes
Tho pe sonday was comen ard folke to po feste
460 flaire pei were weleomed bope lest and mesto And enere as pey at pe halle dore come Inne They cast hare eye ou jouge Gamelyn.
The fals knyght his brothir ful of trecherye
Alle pe gestes pat por wercoat pe mangorye
Of Gamelyn his brothir he told hem with mouthe Alle pe harme and pe shame pat he telle couthe Tho pei were I-sarned of messes two or thre 168 Than seide Gamelyn how serue $3 \in$ me It is angitt wel serued by god pat att made That I sitte fastyng' and oper inen make ghade The fals knygtit his brother por as he stoode 472 Told alle gestes that Gamelyn was woode And Gamelyn stoode stille and vnswared nogitit But Adams wordes hn held in his pougtit
Tho Gamolyn gan speko deolfully wita allo
To pe grete lordes pat saten in pe halle
Lordes he saide for cristes passion
Helpe to bryng: Gamelyn oate of prison
Than saide an Abbot sorow on his cheke
He shal haue cristes cars and segnt maryos oke 480
That po cuto of prison beggep or borowe
But ener tworth hym wel pat dope pe moche sorowe Aifter patit ablot pan spake an oper
I wold pyo heed were of peigh pou were my brother 484
Alle pat po borow fout mote hem falle
Thus pei saide allo pat were in the halle
Than saide a priour sucl mote he preue
It is grote sorow and care bey pou ort on lyue
sLoant 1 B85. 14

appendix to groue A. Gamelyn. Corpus MS.

Whan I twyuk' on pe loke for to gono
And east awey pe fettores and come to me anoon Adam seydo Gamelyn blessed bo py hoones That is a good counsail yeuyng' for pe nones It ley werne me to bringe me out of beendes I wol sette goode strokes right' on here lendes Tho pe sonday was $f$-come and folle to pe feeste friine pai were welcomed bope Leate and meestis And eaere as jey atte hatt dore comen In
Thay casto pair yhe on zonge Gamelyn
The false knight' his broper and fui of trecchery
Alle pe gestes pat' per were atte mangery
Of Gamelyn his brofer he tolde hem with moupe/
Aft pe harme and pe schame pat' he telle couje
Tho tei were serued of messes tro or pre
Thanne seyde Clamelyn how eeries 3 emo /
It is not wel serued by god pats al made
That I sitte fastyyg and oper men make hem glado
The fals knight his broper pere pat' he stood
Tolde alt his gestes pat Gamelyn was wood
And Gamelyn stood stille and answerde noughit
Bat adomes woules he heeld in his pought
Tho Gamelyn gan spoke dolfully wip alle
To pe grete lordes pat saten in pe halle
lowdes hee soyde for cristes passion
help to bryuge Gamelyn out of prison
Thames sayde an abbot sorwe on his cheeke
he echal have aristes curs and scinte maries ceko
That pe out of prisoun bergoth or borweth
But evere worpe hem wel pat' dop pe moche sorve
After paty ablot pan spak' anoper
I wolde pin hed were offe pey pou were my broper
Alle patt po borwe foule mont pam fallo
Thus pei eside alle pat weren in pe ballo
Than seyde a priour yuel mote he prive
It is toche sorwe \& and skape boy jat pou art on lywo 188 cotipus 142

## appendix to group A. gamithan. Petworth MS.

Whan I winke on pe. loke forto gone
And caste away pi fettera and come to mo anon
Adamn seide Gamelyn blessed be pi bonys
456 . patt is a good counseile zenen for pe monys
Sif pei warne me pe to bring ont of bordos
I wil bettee good strokes rizt on here lendes
Whan pe Sonday was commen and folk to pe feest
zaire pei were welcomed. bof Feest and sncst And ener as pei at pe haldore come Inne 460

They casten her yen/ on zonge Gamelyn
The fals kny3t his broper ful of trecheryo
Al pe gettes jatt per were at pe mangerye
Of Gamelyn his broper he tolde hem wip moupe
Al pe harme and pe shame pat he telle conlbe
Whan pei werv yserued of messes $\mathbf{i j}$. or thre
san seide Gamelyn howe serue ge me
Itu is moti wel serued by god pati aft made but I sitte fastiuge and ofer men make glado The fals knyze his brofere per is he stode
473 Told to att pe gestes pat Gamelyn was wole
And Gamelyn stode stille and answerd nougt
[las asy But Adames wordes bo helde in his poust
Thoo Gamelyn gan spoke doolfully wip-att
To po grete lordes pat scten in po hall .
TI Londes he soide for cristes passion
Helpe to bringe Gamelyn out of prisof
ban seide an Abbot sorowe on his cheke
480 He shal waure cristes curs and scint Maries eke
That pe out of prison beggep or borowe
And euer worp him wel pat dop pe moche sorowe
After pat Albot' jan speke anopers
I wold pine hede woro of poagh pou were my bropere 484
Att pat pe botove forle mot hem falle
Thus pei seidon alle pat prere in po halle
TT Than seido a Priour/ suel mote he preme
It is grete sorowe and care boy pat pou art alyue
petworth 148
appendix to arour A. asmelyn. Lansdowne MS.
Whan .I. twynke on po lole for to gone
And cost awaie pi fetters and com to me anone
Adam seide Gamelin blissed be pi bones
That is a good counsel ziuen for pe nones
If pei werne me to bringe me oute of bendes
.I. wil sett good strokes riht of bere lendes
Tho po sondais was comon and folk to pe feste
flaire pei were welcome bope lest and meste
And euer as pei att pe hatt dore cam ime
Thei keste peire eye on $\quad$ onge Gamoline
The falso knyht his broper and ful of trecherie
Al pe gestes pat per were att pe Mangerie
Of Gamelyn his broper he tolde hem be moape
Al pe harme und pe schame pat he telle coupe
Whan poi were served of mete iche mese after ope nuarmu
Than seid Gamelin hove serue $z^{e}$ mo past am $3^{0}$ oute brope
It is nouht wele serued be god jat al maade
Dat. I. schal sitt fastinge and oper men maak glade
be falss knyht his broper per pat he stode
Told al his gestes pat Gamelyne was woode
And Gamelin stode stity and anserrard nonht
Bot Adames wordes he hald in his pouht
Tho Gamelin gan spek dolfoly wip att
To pe grecte lardes pat saten in po hatt
Lordes he seide for cristes passione
Helpe to bringe Gamelin oute of prisone
TIThan seide Abbote sorwe on his cheke
He sohntt have cristes cutse and seint Maries cke $\quad 480$
That pe onte of prison beggep oper borwe
Bot euer worpe him welo pat dop pe muche sorwe
Affter jat Abbot pan spak a-noper
.I. wolde pin hede wer of pouh pou were my broper
Al pat pe horve foul mote pagm fatt
Thus pai seiden al fat weren in pe att
Than seido A prioure yuel mote he prive
It is muche sorwe and scape bope pat pou art a line 488 Langnowne 142 jiii*

## appendix to grour A. garelyn, Boyal M818 Cii.

Ow seid Garaelyn so browke I my bone
Now I hano spied fut froades have I nome
Gursed moto he worth both flesshe and blood jat auer dop priour or Abbot any good Adum so spencor toke vp pe slothe Aud loked on Gamelyn and say bat he was wrothe Adam on the pantrie litul he poght But twe gode staues to halle dore he broght
Adam loked on Gamelyn and he was war anone And cast away the fotres and bi-gan to gone
Tho he cam to Adam he toke pe on staf
And by-gan to worche end good strokes $弓 a f 1$ [hoaf 83$] 500$ Gamelyn come in to pe halle and the spencer botho And lokid hem erboute as pei hadde ben wrothe Gamelyn spreynyp holi water with an Oken spire That eome that stod Fp right fel in pe fire
per was no lewerl man pat in jo lunle sucodo
That wold do Ganoelym any thing but goode But stoden by siden and lete hem bothe wivohe ffor pei hadde ne reweth of men of holy clirche
Abbot or prioar Monk or chanoun
That Gamelyn ouertoke anose pei zeden doun
Ther was none of alle pat with his staf mette jat he mado hem oner throw and quite hem his datte 512 Gamelyn said Adam for seint charite
Pay gode lyueray for fe loue of me
And I will kepa pe dore so euer here I masse
Et pai ben assoiled fer shal none passe
Douts the noght soide Gamelyn while we ben in fere Keps wel be dore and I wil wirche here Bi-stere pe gode Adam and let per non flo And we hul telle largeli how mony pat per be
Gamelyn saide Adam do hem but goode
Thai ben men of holi chirthe draw of hem no blood
Saue wel pe crowne and do hem no harmes
But breke bothe her legges and sithen Ler ames

## afphndix to growf A. GAMRLYN. Harieian 1758.

Ow seide Gamelyn so broke I my bone.
Now I have spied that frondis have I nono.
Cursed mote he worth both flesch and blood.
That euer doth priour or $\Lambda$ bbot any good. Adum the spenser toke opp the oloth.
And loked on Camelyn aud sigh that he was wroth.
Adam on the pantrie lititt thoght.
But tro good staues to the halle dore ho broght. Adam loked on Gamelyn and he was wars a-none And cast $a$-reie the feters and bi-gan to gone. Tho he cam to Adam ho toke the oon staf. And bigan to worrhe and good stroles yef. Gameljn come in to tho hallo and Adam spenser bothe. And lokid heme abboute ns thei had ben wrothe . Gamelyn spreyneth holi water with a Oken spirr.
That some that strod vp right foft in the fire. Ther was no levid man that in the hulle stood. That wolde do Gamelyn any thyng bat good . But stodyn be siden and leto hern both wirche. ffor thei had no remeth of men of holi chirche. Abbot or priour Monkr or Chanoun That Gamelyn ouertoke a-noon thei yeden doun. Ther was non of alle that with his staf mette.
That he made hern orerthrrowe and quyt hem-his dette. 512 Gamelyn seide Adam for seynt charite. Paie good lyueray for the loue of me.
And I witt kepo the dore so cuer here I masso ./ Er't thei ben assoiled thens schaff noon pases. Doute the ncght seide Gamelyu while we ben in fere. Kope thou weft the dore ard I wilt worthe hero. My-siere the good Adam and let ther non fie. And wa schalt tolle largely how mony that thor' be. 520 Gamelyn seids Adam do hera but grood.
Thei ben men of holy chirche drawe of hem no hiood. Saue weil the crowne and do herm no harmes.
But breke both her leggis and sithen her armes .
harletan 1758 . 15

Ow seide Gamelyn so broke I my bons
Now I hane spied pat frendes haue I none
Cursed mote he worth botit flessth and blood
492 . That euter dotit abbot or priour eny good
Adam pe spense toke vp toke yp pe ciope
And loked on Gamelyn and sayi jat he was wroth
Adam on pe pantrio lital he pouglt
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
Adarn lokitit on Gamelyn and he was war anone
And cast o -way pe feters and by-gan to gone
The ho come to Adam he toke jo on stafe
And by -gan to worche and good strokes $3^{\text {afe }}{ }^{\bullet}$
Gamelyn come in to the halle and pe spencer bope [rtas, nh]
And lokid hem e-boute as pei hedde be wrape
Gamelyn spreynyb holiwater with a Oken spire
504 That some pat stood vp right fel in the fire
Them was no dewed man pat in pe hafle stode
That wolde do Gamelyn ony pingt but gode
But stoden bisiden and leten hem bopo wircho
ffor poi haddo no rewth of men of holy chirche 508
Abbot or priour monkt or chanoms
That Gamelyn ouertoke anoon pei zeden doun
Ther was noon of alle pat with his staff mette -
That he made hem onerthrow and quitte hem his dette 512
Gamelya seido Adam for seint Charite
Paye goide lyueray for pe loue of mo
And I wil kepe the dore so euere here I masso
Ery fei ben assoyled ther shati noon passa
Douto pee nought eeide Gamelyn whild we ben in fere Kepe pou wel pe dore and I wole worche heore Bistere pee gode Adamr and let ther noon ife And we shaill telle largely how many pat per be
Gamelyn seide Adam do hem but gode
Thei ben men of hooly chirche drawe of hem no blodo
Sate wel pe coroun and do hem no harmes
But breke bothe her leggis and sithen her armes
8LOANE 1685.16

## appendex to aroup A. ameinn. Corpus RSS.

Ow seyde Gaumelyn so brouke I my bon
Now I lave aspied pat freendes have I noon
Cursed mot he porthe bope fleisshe and blood
That eupre do priour or abbat eny good
Adam pe apenser took yp pe elope
And loked on Gamelyn and seilh fat he was wrooth
Adam on pe Pantrie lital he pought
Butt too goode staves to halle dore he brought
Adam looked on Gamelyn and he was war anon
And cast awey pe feteres and he bygan to goon
Tho he cam to adam he took' pat oo staf
And bigan to worche and goode strokes yaf
Gamleyr cam in to pe halle and pe spencer bothe
And doked hem aboute as pei hadde be wrope
Gamelyn sprengep holy water with an ook spire
That somme pat stoode vpright felle in the fire
Ther was no lewed mate patt in po halle stood
That wolde do Gamelyn any ping but good
But stooden beryden and loto hem bope werche
flor pei ladde no reape of men of' men of holy cherche 508 Abbot or priour monk or chanon
That Gamelyn ouertok anon jei zeden doun) [rat es, bach]
Ther was non of heqm alle paty wip his staf mette
Tlat he made hem onerprowe and quitte hem his dette 512
Gamelyn sayde adam for sainte charite/
Pay good lyueray for pe loue of me
And I wol kepe pe dore so suer haere I masse/
En pei ben assoiled per schal non passo
Dout pe nougt seide Gamelyn whil we ben in feere/
Kope port wel pe dore and I wol werche hecre
Stere good adam and late per none floe
And we sehulle telle largety how many per be
Camalyn soyde adain do hem but good
Thay ben nee of holy che[rche] draw of hem no blood
Saue wol pe croune and do bem non harmes
But breke bofo hare legges and siffen horo armea
524 conpus 148
aptendix to anode A. ganelizn. Petworth MS.
Ow seide Gamelyn so brouke I my bone
Now have $I$ spied jat frendes have $I_{\text {nañ }}$
Cursed mote he wort. bof flessitiand blood -
492 bat euer dop Priour or Abbot eny goodk
Adam $\boldsymbol{p}_{\mathrm{B}}$ Spencero toke vp je elotir
And loked on Gamelyn and segh pat he was wrope Adam on the Pantry litel he pouzt
And two grood ktapes to pe halle door he brouzts
Adam lokod on Gamelyn and he was tratre anor geasem
And cast away pe fetters and bygan to goun
Whan he come to Adam he tolke patr on staf
And bygan to wroveli and good strokes jaf
Gamelyn come into pe halle and pe Spencer' hopo
And toked hem aboute as pei hedden be wrope
Gamelyn spreynep holy watere wip an oken epire
That some pat stode vprizt felle in pe fire per wes no lewe man pat in pe halle stode patt wolde do Gamelyn eny ping' but good But stoden bisides and lete hern bop wirefi ffor pai had no rewpe of mon of holy chirctr Abbot or Priour monk or chanoun
That Camelyn ouertoke. ninoin pei zeden doun
Ther was noon of nlle pat' with his staf mette
Dat' he ne made hem ouer-prowe to quyte bem his dette
Gamelyn seide Adam for sein charite
Pay good lyuere for pe loce of me
And I wil kepe po door so enere here I masse
Er jei bene assoilled per shal non passe
Doute not seide Gamelyn whil we ben in fere Kepe powe wel pe door and I wil wirche here Bystere fogood adam and lete non fle And we shul telle largely how mony pat per be Gamelyn seide Adam do hem but goode
pei bene nuen of holy church drowe of hem no blode
Saug wel po crownes, and do bem no harmes
But breke bof her logess/and sifen her aroes

## appendix to grour A. anemifn. Lansdowne MS.

IT Nowe seide Gamelin so brouke .I. my bone
Nowe.I. hame nspied jat frendes have .I none
Carsed mot he worbe bope flesche and blode
jat euere dope Priour or Abbot any goode
Adam pe epencer toke rp pe clope
And loked vpon Gamelin. and sawhe pat he was wrope Adam on pe Pantri litel he poukt
Bot tuo goode staues to hall dore he brouht
Adam loted on gamelin. and he was war anono And keste awaye pe fetteres and began to gone Tho be cam to Actam be toke pe toke be to staf And bergan to wirche and goode strokes $z$ af
Gameline cam into pe halfand pe spenser bofe And loked hem aboute sa pei had be riht wrope Gamelin eprongef holy water with an oken spire
504 Than sum pat stod op right fiellen in pe fire
Ther was no lewe man pat in pe hatt stode
That wolde do Gamelin any piage bot gode
Bot stoden be side and lete bope worche
508 fior pei had no rowpe of men of holy cherche.
Abbot or priour Monke or Chanoune Dear ©s, backil
That Gamelin ouere toke a-none pei ${ }^{\text {oded }}$ dowae
Thar was none of hom al pat wip his staf mette 511
bat he ne maade hem ouer frowe. and quite hem his dette Gamelin seide Adam for seint Charité
Pay good linere for pe lone of me
And .J. kepe pe dore so euer her $y$ y. masse
516 Er poi bease assoiled schal per non passe
Dowte pe noubt seide Gamelin while we ben in fere Kepe pou wol pe dore and . I wirche here Stero goode Adam and latt pers none flo
And we schol tel largely hou mony per be Gamelin seide ddam do hem bot goode
Thei bue men of holy cherche drawe of hem no blode
Saue wele pe crowne. and done hem none hazmes
Bot breke boje here legges and sithen here armes 524
appendis to grout A. gamelyt. Rojal MS 180 ii ,
Thas Gamelyn and Adam wroght right fast And plaide with the monkes and mede hem agnast Thider peic come riding Toly with straynos
And home a-zeyn pei were lad in cartes and waynes
Tho pei haddan alle I-doo pen suide a gray frero
Alas sire Abbot what did we now here
Tho fat we comen hider it was a cold reede
Fs hadde ben better at home with water and with brede 532
While Gamelyn made ordres of monkes and frere
Euer stode his brother and made fool chere
Gamelyn pp with his staff pat he wel know
And girt him in pe net- pat he ouer threw
A litil a-boue pe gyrdel pe rigge bon to-brast
And sette him in pe fatres per he sat arst
Sitte por brother seide Gamelyn
ffior to colen pi body as I did myn.
As sucche as pei hadden wroken hem on her foon neases, hesky Thei askid water and wasshen a-none
What some for here loue and somme for her awe
All pe sermauntes seruet hent of the beste lawe
The sherreue was penne bat fyue myle
And alle was told him in a litil while
How gamelyn and Adam haden dow a sory res
Bounden and wrounden men a-jens the kynges pees
Tho by gan sone strif for to wake
And the s'.errif aboute Gamelyn forto take
Now lithep and listenep so god zeue jow good fyne And 3 e shal hero gode game of 3 ong Gamelyn
fioure and twenti zong men pat leilden hem fal bold
Come to pe shirreue and seido pati pei wolde
Gamelyn and Adam fette by here fay
The shirreue $z^{\text {eve }}$ hem leue soth for to say
Thei hyeden fast wold pei not lynne
Til jei come to pe gate per Gumelyn was Inue
Thei knokkeden on pe gate po porter was nyghe
And loked out at an hole as man that was slighe


What some for her loue and some for her awo.
Alle the seruanntis serveth hem of the bost lave.
IT The Schereue was thenne but fyus myle.
And alt was tolde bym in a liteft while.
How Gamelyn and Adam haden doone a sory res.
Bounden $a n d$ wounden men a-yens the kyngis pes.
Tho bi-gen sone strif for to wake.
And the Schirene a-boute Gamelyn for to take.
If Now lithoy and listneth so god yeue you good fyae.
And ye schati here good game of yong Gamelyne. SEs
froure and twenti yong' men that helden hem fuit bolde.
Come to the schineue and seide that thei wolde.
Gamelgn and Adam fette bi hers fay.
The Schirrene yeue hem leue soth for to kny.
Thei hyeden fast wolde thei not lynne.
Tift thoi come to the gate there Gamelyn was ynne.
Thei knokkeden on the gate the porter was nyghe.
And lokid out at on holo as man that was slighe.
madlelan 176B. is
appendix to group A. asarimins. Sloane MS 1685.
Thus Gamelyn and Adam wrouglth right fast
And playde with the monkes and mede hem agnst
Thider pei come syding iolily with swaynes
And home ajen pei weren lad in cartes and in waynes 528
Tho pei hadden allo den panne seide a gray frere
Alas sir Abbot what dide we now heere
Tho paty we comen hider it was a cold rede
To hadde ben better at home with trater ard with bredo
While Gamelyn made ordres of Monkes and frere 533
Euer stode his brother and made foule chere
Gamelyn yp with his staff pat he wel knewe
And girt' hym in pe necke pat he ouerthrewe
A. litel aboue the girdel pe rigge boon to-brost

And sette hym in pe fetras pere he sat sat' arsis'
Sitte per brother seyde Gamolyn
florto colen thi body as I dide myne
As swithe as pei hedden wroken hem of her foon
Thei asked water and waskhen anoon
What some for her lone and some for her awe
Alle pe seruauntes serned hem of pe best lawo
The Sherryf was penme but fyue myle
And alle was told hym in a lytel while
How Gamelyn and Adam hadde don a nory rese
548 Bounden and wounden men azens pe linges pes
Tho bigan soone stryf forto wako
And pe Sherryf aboute Gamelyn for to take
Now lythoth and lystneth so god jeve zou good fyne
And $z^{e}$ shullen hore good gome of zong Gamelyne
552
foure and twenty zongemon pat helden hon full bolde
Come to pe Sherryf and seide pat plei wolde
Gamelyn and Adam fette by her fay
The Sherryf zeue hem leue soth forto say 556
They hyeden fast wolde pei not lyane
Tyl pei come to pe gate ther Gamelyn was Inne
They kutukkiden atte gete per portor was nygh
And lolide out at an hole as man pat was sligh
sloane 1885. 16

## appendis to geour A. camelitn. Corphs MS.

Thus Gamelgn and adam wroughte righty faste/
And pleyden with pe monkes and made hem agaste/.
Thider pey come rydyng Iolyly wip swaynes
And hom azein pei were ledde in Cartes and in waynes 528
Tho pei hadden alle $y$-don pan seyde a gray frove
Alhas sire abbot what dide we now heere
Tho pat we comen hider it was a cold rede.
vs hadde ben bettur at home wip water and wip breed 532 Whil Ganolyn made ordres of monkes and freere/ Ener stood his broper and made foul checre
Gamelyn vp wip his staf fat bo wel knew
And geste him in pe nekke pat he ouerprew
A litel aboue pe girdel pe riggebon toburst
And aette him in po feteres per he sat arst
Sitte pere broper seyde Gamelya
fior to coole pi blood as I dide myr
As stripe as pei hadde wroken hem on here foon They askede water and wisshen anoon
What somme for here loue and somme for arye
Alle pe servantz gerued hem of fo beste lawe
The acherreus was penme but fyue myle/
And al was told him in a litel while/
how Gumejyn and adam hadde don a sory res
Bounden and wounded mon agein pe kinges pees
Theo bigan sone striu' for to wake
And pe scherrea aboute Gnimelyn for to take
New lithep and lestenep so goll giue zou good fyn
And ze schul heere good game of zonge Camelyw
four and twenty zouge men pat belden ful bolde
Come to pe scherref and segde paty pai wolde
Gamelyn and adam fette be way
The echerref yat hem leue sop as I juu say
pei hieden foste wolds pay nought litelynne
Til pei comen to pe gate jer gamelyn was Inno
They knokiken on po gate pe porter was noy
And loked out' at an holo as man pat was skeigh conrus 144

## appexdix go grotr A. gameliv. Petworth MS.

Thus Gamelyn and Adam wroust ryst fast
And pleide wip pe monkes and made hem agast
bidere pei come ridinge Toly wip ewaynes
And home azein pei were ladde in cartes and waynes 5 Tho pei hadden al gdo. pan seide a grey frome Allas Sir abbot what did wo nowe hero
Whan pat' we cormmen hidere it was a cold redo
Ve had be bet have be at home. with water and brede 532 Whils Gamelyn msde orders of monke and frase llest es, tuck Euere stood his broper and made foule chere
Gamelyn up wip his staf pat he wel knewe
And girt hym in pe nok pat he ouer thrwe
A litel aboue pe Girdel pe Rigge-boon he brast
And sette him in pe fatters per he sat arst

Sitte per brojer seide Gamelyû
fforto colen pi body/ as I did myñ
As switi as pei had wroken hem on her foort
pei asked water and wasshen anoũ
What some for her loue and some for her Awe
Ait pe sercauntes served hem on pe best lawe
pe Sherreve was peanes but .v. pyle
And aft was tolde him in a lytel while
Howe Gamelyn and Adam had ydo a sorye rees
Bounden and mounded men aseinst pe kingges pees/
Tho bygan sone strif-for to wake
And pe shereff about Gamelyn forto take
at Now liben and listem so god zear zou good fyno
And yo shul here good game of yonge Ganelyne
xxiijul' $30 n g e$-men pat' helde hem ful bolat
Come to pe shiref and seido pat pei wolk
Gamelyn and Adam fette by ber fay
The Sheraf zave hem leue sop for to say Thei hiden fasty wold pei not lynne
To pei come to pe gate pere Gamelyn was Inue Thei knooked on pe gate po porter was nyze And loked oub att an hool as man pat was scleze PETYORTH 144
appendix to group A. gamblyn. Lansdowne ims.
Thiss Garnelin and Adam wrouht ribt fast
And pleiden wije pa monkes and made hem agast
Theder pei cam rideinge Ioly with swaynes
And home a-seine pei weren ledde in cartes and in waynes
Tho pei hadden al y-do po saide a graie frere
Alas sir Abbot what did we nowe here
Tho pat we comen bider it was a colde rede
Vs had be better att home wip water and brede
While Gamelin gaf ordres to monk and to fremo
Euer stod his broper and mad foul chere
Gqmatin vp wippe lis ataf jat he tral lenorre
And gend him in pe nekke pas he ouer prewe
A hitel gboue pe gardel jerrigge bot to-brast
And in fe fetters sette him per he satt arst
Sitt per broper broper seide Gameline
540 flor to coly pi bodi as I. dide myne
540
As swype as pei bed wroken hem on her fons
The asked water and wissen anone
What som for her loue and sume for awe
Al po seruant 3 served ham of pe best lavo
The schirreue was pen bot .v. mile
And al pis was tolde him in a litel while
Howe Gamelin and Adam had done a sori ress
Bounden and wounden men asein fe kinges pes
Tho began son strifif ior to proke
And pe scherref aboute gameline for to take
TT Nowe Iypes and listenep en god gif 3ow good fine [leat61]
And 30 sclatill here good game of jorge Gameline 552
ffoure and twenty zongemen pat heldo bem futt boldo
Cam to pe scherreue and scide pat he wold
Gameline and Adam for to fette a-waye
550 The scherref zane hem leue sope as .L zove saye
550
Thei hiden fast wolde pei noubt linee
To pei cam to pe gato per Gamelin was imn
Thei knokken on pe gate pe porter was nyhe
And loked out aft an hole as a man pat was slybu:
560

APPENDIX TO GROUP A. ahHETHN. Royal HS 180 ii.
The portur haldo be-hold hem a litil whilo
He loned well Gamolyn and was drud of gile
And let pe wykut stond ful still.
And aaked hem with oute what was hore wille ffor alle po grete companyu pan spaka bat one Vndo po gate porter and lete vs in gone Than saide pe portor so brouke I moj clyy $3 e$ ehul saje joare orant er 30 come Ine
Say to Gamolyn and Adama zif peire wil bu
We wil apeleo with hem two wordes or thry
fielaw saide pe porter atande juc otillu And I wend to Gamelyn to wyte his will In went pe porter to gamelyn a-none
And saile sire I warne zow here be comen zoume foon
The shirreues men ben atto po gate
ffor to take 30 w both shul 3 e not scape
Porter seid Gamelyn so mots I wel the I wil allowe pe pi wordes when I my tyme seo Go a-goyn to pe gate and dwello with hem a whilu And pou shalt se right sone porter a gile Adam seide Gamelyn loke pe to gone
We hazs foo men atte gate and frendes never ono
Hit ben pe Shirroues men fat hider ben comen
Thai be store to-geder pat wo shal be nome Gnmelyn said Adam hyo the right blyue And if I faile the pis day euol mote I thryue And we shal so wol-eome po Shirruues men That some of hem shal make her beddes in pe fon
At a posterne gate Gamelya out went
And a good Cartstaf in his hond hent
Adam hente sone an other grete staf
ffor to helpon Gamelyn and good strukes juf
Adam fel tweyne and Gamelyn fel thre
The other sette fecte on crth and by-gan to fleo
What saide Admm so euer here I massat
I haue right good wyn drybize or ${ }^{99}$ passe
lviii*
hoyal 18 cii .17

## appendix to arove A. ammeyn, Harleian 1758.

The porter had bikolde hon a litutt while.
He louyd wett Gemelyu cord was drad of gile.
And leto the wiket stond fuft stille.
And asked hom with-outo what was hero ville.
If fior alle the gret companye than spak but oon.
Vudo the gate porter and lete va yn goon.
Than scide the porter' so brouke I my chyn .
Ye schutt sais you' erand yor' ye come yn.
Saie to Gamelyn and Adam yf theire witt be
We witt speke with hem two wordes or thre.
ffelaw saide the porter stonde there stille.
and I witt wende to Gamelyn to wite his willo. $\quad 57$ In wente tho porter' to Gamelyn a-noon .
And seide sirt I warne you here be comen your foon.
The Schereugs men ben atte the gate.
ko you both schut ye nol gcape.
Porter' seide Gameign so mota I well the .
I witt allow the thi wordis when I my tyme se .
Go a-gegn to the gate and dwelle with hem a while.
And thou schalt se right sone porter a gile.
Adam seide Gamelyn loke the to gone.
We have foo-men atte fate aud frendis neuer one. gas 5n] Hit ben the Schareuys men that hider ben come.
Thei be swore to-gider that we schatt be nome. Gamelyn seide Adam hye the right blyue. And if I faile tho this day euyll mote I thryue. And we schutt so welcome the Schereays men. That some of hem schall make here beddis in the fen. 588 At a posterne gate Gamelyn out weat.
And a good cartstaf in his honde hent.
Adam hent sone a nother gret staf.
ffor to helpen Gamelyn and good strokis yaf.
Adan fett twoyne ard Gamelyn fett thre.
The other' sette feet on erthe and bi-gan to fle.
What soide Adam so ouyr here I masso
I hane right good wyne drynke or ye passo.

Aprendix to groed A. gardiyw. Sloane MS 26B5.
The porter badde bilholde hem a litel while
Ha lowod wel Gamelyn and was anded of gyle
And let pe wiket stonde ful stille
wille
ffor al pe gret companye pan spak lurt oon
Vndo pe gate porter and let us yr goon
Thanne eside pe porter so broke I my chyn
39 shullen seye zoure erand er $z^{0}$ coms In
Soy to Gamelyn and adam if per wille bo We wille speke with heni two wordes or thre felowe eeide pe porter stoade pere stille
And I wil wende to Gamolyn to wito his willo. 579
In went po porter to Gamelyn anoon
[lent ss, bexl]

And seide sir I warne zou heore be comen zoure foom
The Sherrefs men ben atte gate
florto take zou bothe shul 3 e not ascape
Porter seide Gamelyn so mote I wel theo
I wole allow jee pi wordis whanne y my tyme se
Go agayn to pe gate and divelle with hem a while
And pou shalt se right soone porter/agyle
Adam seide Gamelyn loke pee to gone
We have fomen atte pe gate and freendes neuere one
It ben po Sharryfs men fat hider ben comen
They ben swore to-gidre pat we shullen be noman 584
Gamelyn seide adaru hye pee right blyue
And if I faylo pee pis day yuel mote I thryue
And wo shullen so welcome pe Sherrifs men
That some of hem shullen make her beddes in pe fen 588
At a posterne gate Gamylyn out wont
And a good Cartstaff in his hond heat
Adsm hente soone anojer grot' staff
fforto halpen Gamelyn and good strokes jaf
Adam fel trweyne ond Gamelyn fel three
The Other setto feet on erpe and bigan to fee
What seido adam so eners here I mnsse
I haue right good wyne drynk er $3^{8}$ prsse
harletan 1 1758. 17

## apprndix to arode A. gamblitn. Cotpos Mifs.

The porter hadde beholde pam a litel while he louede Gamelyn and was adral of gile/ And leet pe miket stonde ful stille
And asked hem wipoute what was here wille fior all pe grete company panne spak bution Vido pe gate portar and laty ve In goon) Than seyde pe portar so broake I my chynne $j_{e}$ schul sey $j$ onr erand er 30 comen Inne
Soy to Gamelyn and edam if peir wille bs
Wo wol speke to hem two wordes or fre
felaw sayde pe porter stond pere stille
And I wol wonde to Gamelyn to witen his wille
In worte pe porter to Gemelyn anon)
And saide sire I warne zou here ben come zoure foom
The scherreaes men ben atte gate
fior to take zou bope schulle $z e$ not scapo
Porter seyde Gumelyn ro mote I wel pe.
I wol allowe pe pi wordes whan I my tyme see
Go ajein to pe gate and dwelle wijp hem a while/
And fou schatit see right soone porter a gyle
Adam seydo Gamelyn loke pe to goone
We hate foomen atite gate and freendes nouer oone fartos, hasch
It ben pe scherreues men pat hider bes y-come/
Thei ben swore to-gidere jat we schul be nome
Gamalyn saide adam hye je right blyue
And if I faile pe pis day yuel mote I priue
And we schalle bo welcome pe Scherreues men
That sommee of hem schnule make here beddes in pe fen 588
Atte posterne gate Gamelyn out weute
And a good cart' staf' in his hond he hente
Adam hente soone adoper gret' ataf
for to helpe Garnelyn and goode strokes he $3^{a f}{ }^{*}$
Adam felde tweyne and Gamelyn felde pro
That oper setto feet on erpe and bigan to fles
What seide adam so enere heere I masse/
I have righty good wyn / dryuleo or 30 pases corrus 185

## aprendix ro groef A. gaublinn, Petworth MS,

pe Porter had bihold hem a litel vhile
He loued. wel Gamelyn and was dradde of gyle And lete pe wiketw stonde ful stille
And asked hem wip out what was her wille fifor aft pe grete company/ ppolke but oōn Yndo pe gate porter and latt ve in goin pan seide pe Porter so brouke I my chyn
je shul saie zoure orand ar 30 come Inno
Sey to Gamelyan nard Adam/ if peire wil be
568
thanf 701
We wil spelee wif hem two wordes or pre
ffelarve seide pe Porter stonde jer stille
And I wil wende to Gamelyn to wete his will ${ }_{\text {B }}$
Inno went pe porter to Gamolyn anōi
And saide sir' I warthe gou here ben commen jour' foon.
The Shiroues men bene at' je gate
bof $z^{\theta}$ sul not scape
Porter seide Gameijn so mote I pe
I wil alowe pi wordee whan I my tyree se
Go ageyn to pe gate and dwelle wip hem a whilo And pou shalt ge rist sone porter a gile Adam seide gamclyn hase pe to gori
We han foo-men mony and frondes neuere oū It bene pe shinoues men pat hider bene commen pei ben sworo to-gidero paty wo shal be nomen Gamelyn seide $\Delta$ dam hys pe rizt blyve And if I faile pe pis day euel moti I prive And we shul so welenme pe shyrenes men patt some of hem shal make her beddes in je fenne At a postern gato Garnelyn out went And a good Cartstaf in his hondes hent Adam hent' sone aunoper geete staff
592 ffor to helpen Gamelyne and good strokes zaf Adann felled tweyn and Camelyn pre pe oper sette fete on erpe and bygan to flee What zeide Adam so euero here I masse I have rizt good wyne dryak or jo passe DETHORTI 145
580
appzoix to gnoop A gamelym. Langdowne ins.
The porter had bo-holde hems $n$ litel while
He loued wele Gametin an was dred of gilo:
An lete pe wyket stonde ful stitt
And asked hem fer-out what was here witt
ffor al pe grete Compaigay pan apak bot one
Vndo pe gate Portier and latt vs inn goono Then seide pe porter so brouke I. my chinno Je schal sei zoure erant er pat zo comme inne
Sei to Gamelin and to Adam, if peire witt be
We wolde speke withe hem tuo wordes or pre ffelaw saide pe portier stondo per stitt
572 An .I. wil wende to Gamelin to weten his witt
In wènté pe portier to Gamelin a-none
And seide sire. .I. warne zowe here be commell zoure fone
The scherrafs men ben att gate
576 ffor to take joue bope schal 30 noulat skape 576
Portior seide Gamelin. So not. I. wel pe
.L wilt allowe pe pi wordes whan. I mi timo see
Go azein to gate and dwel wip hem a whily
And pou schal see xiht sone porter a gile
Adam seide Gamolin loke po to gone
We haue fomen att gate and frondes neuer one
It buen pe schirreues men pa hider bue como
pai be sworre to-geder pat we schal be nomame
584
Garueline seide $\Lambda$ dam bie pe cilht be live
And if .I. failo pe pis daie greel mot .I. prius
And we sebol so wel-come pe arherreces men
That som of hem shal mako hore beddos in pe fen 588
A good Cart staf in his honde he hent
Gamelin and att postern gate outa he wente
Adam hent sone a-noper good staf
ffor to helpen gemelin and goode strokes zaf
Adam felde twaino and Gameline felled pro bo toper sett feto on erfe and gan to fle What suide Adam so ener here .I. masse
.I. haue riht goode wyne drinko ar $z^{e}$ passe
mansDowne 145

## APPENDIX to grove A. gamblyn. Royal MS 18 C ii.

Nay by god seide poi pi drinke is not goode It wold make mannes brayn to lien in his hoode Gamolyn stood stille and lokid him a-boute Ard saide pe shirreus cometh with a grete route
Adann seide Gumelyn what ban now pi redes
Here cometh pe sherrente and wil haue oure hales
Adam seide to Gamelyn myn rede is now fis
A-bile we no lenger lest we fare amys
I rede jat we to wool gone or pat we be fonde
Better is jer louse prin in tawne be bounde
Adamn toke bi the hond 30 ng gamelyn
And enery of hem drank' a draght of wyn
And after token her cours and wenten her way
The fond po *horroue nyst but none eye
The sherreue light doune and wente in to halls
And fond pe lond fotred fast with allo
The shirrene vafetered him right sone anons
And sent after a leche to hele his rigge bone
Late we now pe fals knyght lie in his care
And take wo of Gamelyn and loke how he fare
Gamelyn in to fe wood staikid stille
And Adam spancer liked right illo
Adams swore to Gamolyn by seint Richere
Now I see it is mery to be a spencer
That lever me were keys to bere
Than walleen in pis wild woode my clothes to tere
Adam seide Gamolyn dismay pe right noght [leaif tit bask]
Mony good mannys child in care is broght
As thei stod talkyng bothen in fiere
Adam herd talking of men ard nyghe him pought fei were Tho Germelyn vador wrood lokid d-right
Souen score of jong men he es wel I-dight
Alle sate at pe mete compas shoute
Adann seide Gamelyn now have I no doute
After bale cometh bote porgh goddes might
Mo thinluo of mete and drinke $y$ haue a sight

## appendix to aroup A. gamblify. Farleian 1758

Nay bi god seide thei thi drynke is not good.
It wolde make a mannes brayn to lyen in his hood.
Gamelyn stood stille and lokid hyma a-boute.
And aside the achereue cometh with a gret routs. Adam seide Gamolyn what bon now thi redis. Here eometh the sehereue and wilt haue our hedis. Adarn seide to Gamelyn myn rede ia now this.
A-bide we no lenger' lest we fare a-ming.
I rede that we to wode gone or that we be fourde. Better is thore louse than in towne be bounde. Adan toke li the honde yong' Gamelyne./
And cuery of hem drank a draught of wyne./ And after' token hel cours and wenten her way.
Tho. fondo the anhereue nest but non ay.
The seharene light doun and wente in to halle.
And fonde the lorde feterid fast with alle.
The schereue vafferid hym right soze a-noon.
And sent aftir a leche to hele his rigge boon.
fit Lete we now the fals knyght lie in his care.
And talke we of Gamelyn and loke how he fare. Gamelyn in to the wode stalkid stille.
And Adam spenser liked this ille.
Adam swore to Gamelyn be segnt Richore.
Now I se it is mery to be a spensere.
That lenys' mo were keies to bere.
Than walken in chis wilde wode my clothis to tere.
Adam seide Gamelyn dismay the right nought.
Mony a good mannys childe in care is brought.
As thei stood talkyas bothen in fere.
Adam herde talkyng of men and nygh hem thought thei Tho Gamelyn vndir' wode lokid a-right:
[were.
[10as 52, backl]

## Alle sate at the mete compas a-boute.

Adam seide Gamelyn now have $I$ no doute.
After' balo cometh bote thorogh goddis myght.
Me thynke of mete and drynko I have a sight.

## appendiz to grour A. gareciry. Sloane MS 1685.

Nay bi god seide fei pi drynk' is not goode It wolde meske mannes brayn to Lien in his hoode
Gamelyn stode stille and lokide hym aboute
And scide pe S̉herrif cometh with a gret route
Adam seide Gamelyn what ben now pi redes
Heere cometh the Sheryf and wil haue oure hecdes
Adam seide to Gamelyn my rede is now pis
604 Abide ype no lenger lest we fare Amys
I rede jat we to wode gone er pat we be founde
Better is pere lorise pan in towne be bounde
Adom toke by pe hond jonge Gamelyn
And euery of hem drank a dranglet of wyn 608
And aftir token ber couss and wenten her way
Tho fondo the Sherryf nest but noon Eye
The Sherryf light downe and wente into halle
The Sherryf mifetrede hym right eoono Anone
And sante aftir/a legge to hele his rygge bone
Lete we now pe fals knyght tio in kis care
610 And talke we of Gamelyn and loke howe he fare
Gamelyn into the wode stalkid stille
And adam spencer/ liked right illo
Adam aryore to Gamolya by seint Richere
Noy I se it is mery to be a speneere 620
That louer/ me were leyes to bere
Thanne welken in flus wilde wode my clothes to tere
Adan aside Gamelyn diznay thee righty noght
Many goode mannes ohild in care is brought
As jei stode tallking' bothen in fere
Adam hexde talking' of men aud nygh hym thoght pri were Tho Gamolyn pudir/ wodo lokide a right
Seaene score of zongemen he se wellytigight
Allo Sate at pe mete compas aboute
Adam seide Gamolyn now hare I no deate
After bale cometh bote thorogh goddis myght
Me penke of mote and dryotit I hane a sight

HARLEIAN 1758, 18
appendix to arout A. gamilyn. Corpus MS.
Nay by god sayde pai pi drink' is not good
It wolde make a mannog brayo to Iyen in his hood Gumelyn stood stille and loked him aboute Anul saide pe scherref comef with a gret' routb Adam saids Gamelyn what' be now py redes here comep pe scherreue and wil bune oure heedes Adam aayde to Gamelyn my reed is now pis Abyde we no longere if' we fare amys
I rede pat' we to woode good ar patt we be founde
Bettre is it per louse pan in toune y -bounde
Adazu tole by pe hond zonge Gamelyn
And enery oft hem dranke a draught of wyn
And after token here cours and wenten here tray Tho fond pe scherreue nest and noon ay The seherref ligate doun and went in to pe balle And fond pe lord fetered faste wip alle pe scherreve vafetered him right' goonc azon And semte after a leche to hele his regge bon lete we now pis false knighe lye in his care And talke we of Gamelyn and loke how be fare Garcolyn in to pe woode stalkede stille And adam pe spenser likede right' ylle Adam swore to Gamelyn by seint richeer Now I see it is mery to ben a spenser That leuere me ware keyes to bera Than walken in pis wilde woode my clopes to tere Adam sayde Gamelyn dismaye pe right nought
Many good mannes childe in eare is brought
As pei tooke talking' bope in feere
Adam horde talking' of men and noigh him pought pei were Tho Gamelyn vader woode loked arighth
vij. score of 30 nge meathe soy wel adight
Alle satte atte mete compas nboute
Adom sayds Gamelyn now hane 30 no doute
After bale comes boote porugh goddes might
Me pinkef of' mete and drynkepat I haue a sight conpes 146

632

## aprendix to group A. gaxheys. Petworth Ms.

Nay by god seide pei pi drink is not goode
It wolde make a manays brayn to lyen on his hode Gamelyn stoilo stille and loked hym aboute
And seide pe Shyref commep wip a grete route
Adam seile Gemelyn what bene nowe pi rodes
Here commep pes sheref and wil hane our hedes
Adam saide to Gamelyn my redo is now pis
604 Abide we no lenger lest we fare amys
I redo we to wode goin/ or we be founde
Better is per louse pan in po toune bounde
Adam toke by pe honde yonge Gamelyn)
608 And exery of ham dronke a drauth of wyn
And after token ho cours and wenter her way
T[h]o fonde pe Shyrreue uyst but non aye
TT The Shirreus list/ doune and went into halle
And fonde pe lord fetred fast wip elle
The Schirreue vafetred hym rijt sone anon
And sent aftere a leche to hele his rigse-boll
Lat we nowe pe fals knyst lye in his care
616 And talle we of Gamelyn. and of his fare Gamelyn into pe wode atalked stille

Adam swore to Gamelyn by seint Riehers
Nowe I see it is mery to be a spencire
jit leuer ne were kayas to bere
pan walken in pis wilde wode my elopes to tere
Adam seide Gamelyn dismey je rizt nonju
624 Mony gool mananys child in care is brongt
As pei stode talkinge bojen in fors
Adam herd talking' of men. and rizt nygh hem jei wers
Tho Gamelyn vader wodo loked axijt
vijxx. of zonge men he seye wel ydizt
Alle satte at pe mete compas about
Adam seide Gamelya now have I no dout
Aftere bale commej bote porgin goddis my ${ }^{\#}$
afpamix tu grour A. a amelins. Lensdowie MS.
Naie be gol seide pei fi drinke is not goode It woid make mannes brayno to lye in his hode Gamelin stoode stifl and loked him aboute
And sawhe pe schexreus come wip a grete route Adam seide Gameline whate be nowe pi redes
Hers comel pe acherroue and wit hmus oure hedes
Adam seido to Ganeina my rade is nowe pis
Abide we no longer lest wa fare a mys
.I xede pat we to woode gone ar fat we be founde Better is por louse pan in toune bounde
Adam toke be pe honde 3 ongo gantelin
And eyjer of hem dranke a druuht of wyne
And after token her cours aind wenten her waie
Tho fonde pe scharref nest bot no maie
pe scherref lyht dound And went in to po halt
And fonde pe lorde fetterd fast wip att
The scherreve vafetferd hisn riht snne anone
And sent after a loche to helen his rigge bone
Late we nowe pe false knyht lyhe in his care
616 And talke we of Gamelin ond loks howe he fare
Gamelin in to pe wode stalkep stilt
And Adam spencer loked riht ifr
Adam spore to Gamelin be scinte Riehere
Nows. T. se it is mery to be a spenscre
That me wexe leura kaye to bexe
Than walken in pis wilde wode my clopo to tere
Adam seide Gameline dismaie ze riht nouht
Many good mannes childe in eare is brouht
As pois stodo talkinge bopo in fere
Adam herde talkinge of mean and nyhe hem pouht lee were Tho Gamolin rnder wole lolted ariht
.Vij. score of zonge men be sowe wele a-dilt
Alt satu att mete compras aboute
Adan seide Gamelin nowe have $z^{3}$ no donte
After bale comes bote poruht goddes myht
Mo pe pinkep pat of mete and drinke. I. haue a siht 632
PETWORTE 140

## afrendix to grour A. gamblin. Royal irs 18 C ii.

## Adam loke tho vader wode bough

And tho he say mete nind he was glad I-nougti
ffor he hoped to god to haue his dele
And ho was sore alonged after a gode mols
As he saide pat word pe maister outlinwe
Sawgh Adam and Camelyn pader wode shawe
*)
I am war of gestes god send Ys gode
Yonde ben two yonge men wel I-dight
And parauenture ther ben more who so loked aright
Ariseth vp yourg men and fette hem to mo
It is good pat we witten what men thei be
Vp ber stertan seune fro pe dymer
And metten rip gamelyn and Adam apencer
Whan thei wero nighe hem pan seide pat one
Yeldeth vp zonge men zouse bowes and zoure flono
Than saide Gameiyn that zonge was of elde
Moche sorowe mote pai haue jat to zow hem zelde
I courge none other but right my selue
Thei $z e$ fette to $z 0 w$ fyue pan be 30 twelue
bo pei herde by his word that might was in bis arme
Ther was none of hom pat wolde don hem harme
But seide to Gamelyn myldely and stille
Come a-fore oure maistro and sai to him pi wille
Zonge men anide Gamelyn bi zomse lewte
What man is zour maister that 3 e with be
Alle pe arswerde witlvoule lesinge
Oare maister is crowned of outlawes kynge
Adam seide Gamelyago we in cristes name He mey neither mete ne drinke weme 78 for slame 3if pat he be honde and come of gentil blood He wil zeue ve mete and drinke and do us some good of wil Be seint Iame saide Adan what herme jat I geto 665 I wil auenture me pat I hadde mets
Gamelyn and Adam went forth in fere
And pai grette fo maister that pei fonde pere

Adam loked tho vadir wode bongh
And tho he say mote and he was glad y-nough.
ffor he hoped to god to hane his dele.
And he was sore a-longed after' a good mele.
As he seide that worle the maister'vutlawe.
Saugh Adam and Gamelyn midir wode schawe.
Yonge men seide the maister' bi the good rodo.
ve gode.
Yonde ben two yonge men wett a-dight.
And perauenture ther' hen more who so lolid a-right.
A-riseth vp yong' men and fette hem to me.
It is good that we witen what men thei be.
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ ther atertyn scuene fro the dyner'.
And mettea with Ganelyn and ddam spenser.
Whan thei were nyghe hem than seide that one.
Yeldeth vp youge men your' bowes and you' flone. C48
Than seide Gamelyn that yong was of elde.
Moche sorow mote thei haue that to you hem yelde.
I course non other' but right my selue.
Thei ye fette to you fyue than be ye twalue.
Tho thai haid bi his woule that myeht
$n$ his arme Ther was non of hem that wolde do hem harme.
But seide to Gamelyn myldely and etillo.
Come a-foro our maister and say to hgm thi wille. 656
Yonge men seide Ganolya be your' lewte.
What man is your maistert that yo with be.
Alle thei answerde with-oute lesynge.
Our' maister is crowned of outlawis kyngo. $\quad 660$
Adam seido Gamelyn go we in cristes name.
He may neither' mete die drynke werne vs for schame.
Yf, that he be hende and come of gentilt blood.
He wifl yene ws mete and drynke and do vs some good.
Be seynt Inmo goide Adam what harme thet I gete.
I wilt auenture me that I had meto.
Gamelyn and Adrm went forth in ferc.
And thei grette the maister / that thei fondo there. 608 hallibian 1763. 19
aprendirto gronr A gamelyn. Sloane MS 1685.
Adnm lokide tho vndir/ wode bough
And tho he Say mete and he was glad ynough
ffor he hoped to god to have his dole
636 And ho was stre alonged aftir a good mele
As he seide pat word pe maystor outlaive
Sourgh Adam and Gamelyn vndir wode shswe
3ongemen beide pe maister bi pe goode Rode
040 I ara war/ of gestes gon sond va goode
3 onde bea two $z^{u n g e m e n}$ wel dight
And peraurenture ther ben moxe who so lokid a right
Arisith up zongemen and fette hern to me
It is good that we witen what men they ba
Fp ther sterten seuene fro the dymore near as, bed]
And metten with Gamelyn and adam spencers
Whan poi woren nygh hem janne seide that one
3eldeth zou zongemen zoure bowes nad zoure flone
Thanno baide Gamelyn that jonge was of eelde
Mich eorowo mote thei haue pat to zou hem zelde
X course noon other/ but right my scluc
Though 3 e fette to 3 un fyue pan be 39 twelue 652
Tho pei herde bi bis word that myght was in his arme
Ther was noon of hem pat wolde do hem harme
But seides to Gamelyn myldly and stille
Come afore our maister and seie to hym pi wille $\quad 656$
3ongemen seide Gamelyn by zoure lewie $^{2}$
What man is joure maister that 30 with be
Alle pei answeride withonte lesgng
Oure mayster is corouned of ontelawis king'
Adam seide Gamelyn go wo in cristes namo
He'may peiper mete ne drynk' werne vs for shame
If pat he bo hende and eome of gentyl bloode
He wole zene us mete and drynk' and dotis some goode 664
By seint Tame seide adam what harmo pat I gete
I wil nuenture me that I hadde moto
Gamelyn and adam wente forth in fere
And jer grette pe mayster jat pei fonde pers
SLOANE 1685. 19
appendix to ordtup A. gatrelys. Corpus MS.
Adam lokede po pader woode bowgh
And po he say wete he was glad ynough
for ho hopede to god for to haue his deelo

And he was sore alonged after a good meele *
636
As he saide pet word pe mnyster outhawe Sangh Gamelyn and adam vader woode schawe/ jonge men sayde pe maister by je god roode
I am whar of gestes god sende va goode
3ond been tuo yonge men right wel adight
And porauenture por ben mo who so loked origity
Arisol yp yonge men and sette hem to me
it is good pat we witem what men it bo
op pei sterten .rij. fro pe dyner
And metten with Gamelyn and adam spenser
Whan pei wero neilh hem pan seyde pation
yeldop vp yonge men zour bowes \& your floond
Thanue seide Gamelyn pat yong' was of elde
Mocke aorwe mote he haue pat' to yow hem zeelde
I corso non ofer but right my solue
fey 38 fette to yow fyue panae ye be twelue
po pei herdo by his word pat might was in his arm
There was non of hem jpat wolde don him harm [eantso, beck]
But soide to gamelyn myldely and stille/
Com afore oure maister and eay to him pi wille
yonge men seyde Gamelyn by your Jeute/
What man is zome maistex paty ye with be
Alle jei answerde wipoute lesyng
Oure maystex is erouned of ${ }^{4}$ outlewes king'
Adam saydz Gemedyn go wo in clistes name/
he may neyper mete no drynk werne vs for schame/
If fat he be kynde and come of gentil [blood]
he wol yone va metrexs dryuls and don vs som good 664
By faint Tame saide e.dam what harm pat I gete/
I wol nuenture me to pe doze pat I heddo mete/
Gemelyn ard adam Trente forf in fecro
And jei grette pe maister pat pey founde pare

Appendit to group A. anhelfu. Petworth IIS.

## Adarn loked poo Fader wode bough

And whan he segh mete was glad ynogh
ffor he hoped to god to haue his delo
And he was sore alonged after a mele
As he seide jat worde je mayster outlave Sangit Adam and garnelgn vnder po wode shawe 3onge men seide pe maistere by pe good rode
640 I am wars of gestes. god sende vs goodo 3one ben twoo zonge man wel ydight
And paraveature per ben mo who so loked rizt A-risep vp zonge men and fetto hem to me
644 It is good pat we weten what men pai be
Vp per sterten . vij. from pe dynere
And metten wip Gamelyn and Adam Spencer ${ }^{3}$
Whan bei were nyghe hem pan seide pat ooil
648. jeeldep vp zonge men jour bowes and zour floon
ban seido Gamelyn pnt ; \%opg' was/ of // elde
Moche sorowe mote pei haue patit to zou hern zelde
I Curs noon opero but right my silue
poo 3 e fette to gou. .r. pan be 30 twelue
Whan pei hard by bis word pat tuyst was in his arme Ther was noon of herr fatt wold do hym harme
But soide to Camelyn myldely and stillo
Comep a-fore our Maister and seip to hym zour wille
3 onge men seide Gamelyn be zowr leirto
What man is zour maister fat 3 e wip be
Alle pei auswerciz wis out'lesing'
Our maister is crowned of ontlawe king
Adam seide Gamelyn go we in cristes name
Ee may neifer mete ne drink warne vs for shame
If paet ho be hende and come of gontil bloodt
He wil zeue vs mete and drink and do us som godo
By saint Iame seido Adam what harme pat I gate
I wil auenture me jat' I had mete
Gamelyn and Adam went fortit in fery
And pei grette pe Maister' jat' peei fond jere PRTwORTLI 147

## appendix to group A. gamerivn. Lansdowne Mis.

## Adum leked po vnder wode bouhe

And to he sauhe mete he was glade $y$-nowhe
ffor he hope to god for to haue his delo
And he was sore alonged after a goode mele
As he had seide pat word pe Maister outelawe
Save Gamelin and Adnnn wnder wodo schawe
3 ange men seide pe maister be pe goode rode
.I. am war of gestes god send vs goode
Zonde bene two zon [g]e men riht wele adilht
And parauentur jer bene mo who so loked ariht
Arise vp ;onge mea and fetto hem to me
644. It is good pat we weten what men pei be

Vpe jer sterten .inj. fro fe denere
And Metten wip Gamelin. and Adom Spensere
Whas bei were nyhe hem pan seide pat one
648 3eldej vp zonge men $30 n \mathrm{re}$ bowes and joure flono 648
Than seid. Gamelin pat $30 n g e$ was of elde
Muche sonve mot he haue pat to zowe hem zelde
I curs none oper bot riht my selue
652 Jough $3 \in$ fette to 30 m .r. pat be $3 \in$ tuelue
Tho pei harde be his worde pat myht was in his arme Ther was none of hen pat wolde do hime harme
Eot seide to Gamelin Mildely and still
Com anfor oure maister and seie to thim pi wilt
3 onge men seide Gamelin be goure leute
What man is $z_{0}$ oure Maister jat $3 e$ wip bo
Al pei ansewerd wip-oute lesinge
660 Oure maister his crouned of owtelawes pe kenge . 660
Adam scide Gamelin go we in cristas name
He maye neyper mets ne drinke warne vs for schame
If pat he be hende and come of gentil blode
vs mets and drinke and do sum goode 664
Be seinte Iame gaid Adam whet harme pat. I. gete
I. vil aulentur me to po dore pat. I hade meto

Gamelin and Adam wenten forpe in fere
And pei grete pe maister pat pei fonde pere

## APPEADLIX to groor A. gamelyn. Rogal MS 180 i .

Than saide pe inaider kynge of owthowes
What scke $3^{e} j^{\circ} \mathrm{ng} \mathrm{g}_{4}$ inen vader wode shawes
Gamelyo arrsuerde fe kyuge with his crowne
Ho mosto nedes walke in fulde pat may not walke in towne
Sire we walke not here none harne to do
But jif we mete a dere to shete porio
As men that ben langry and mow no mete fyade
And ben hard beestred vncler wode Iyade
Of Gamelyn wordes pe mnister hadde rowthe
And ceide 30 shal hane $y$-nowe hure god my treuthe
Ho bad hem sitto down for to take reste
And bad hem ete and drinke and jat of pe besto
As pei etenin and dronken wel and fyne
Than saido on to an other this is gamelfn
The was je meister outlawe in to consel nome
And tolde hors it was gamelyn that thider was come
Anone as he herdo how it was be-fallo
He made bim maister vndir him ouer hem allo
With-in pe thridde wike him come tydynge
To pe maister outlawe that was hore lynge
That he shulde come home his pees tras made And of pat gode tydinge he wiss ful gladde
Tho saide he to bis zonge men soth forto telle
Me ben comen tydinges I may no lenger dwelle Tho was Gtmelyn anone with-oute tarienge Made maister outlawe and erowned her kynge Tho was Gamelyn crowaed kynge of outlawes And walkid a while vnder wode shawes
afpendix to group A. gambeyn. Harleian 1768.
TT Than seide the maister / hyng of outlinwes.
What seke yo yongo men phdir wode schawes.
Gemelyn answerde. the kyug with his erowne.
Ho most nelis walke in felde that may not wallis in towne.
Sire we walke not here non harne to do.
But if we mete a dear' to schete thes'to.
As men that ben hungry and mow no mete fynde.
*T And ben hard be-stad vidiri wods Iynde. Ulearss. 676
Of Gamelyn wordis the maister had reuthe.
And eeido yo schatt havo y -zogh hane god ny treuthe.
He bad hem sitte doura for to take resto.
And bad heme ete and drynke and that of the besto. 680
As thei eten and dronken weilt and fyne.
Than seide con to a nother this is Gamelyne.
Tho was the maister outlawe in to counsoile nome ./
Axd tolde how it was Gamelyn that thider? was come. 684 $A$ noin as ha hexdo how it was be-fallit.
He medo hym maister' vidir hym outer hem alle.
With-gn the thrid wike hyia come tithyng'.
That mo arg.
That he schulde come home his pecs was made. And of that grood tithyigg he was futt glade.
Tho seide he to his jong men soth for to telle.
692 Me ben comen titibignges I may no lenger' dwelle/.
Tho was Gamelyn a-non with-oute tariyus'.
Made maister outlawe and crbwned her kyng'.
Tho was Gamelyn crowned kyng of outlawes. And walkid a while vadir' wode selawes.
TI Tho fals knyght his brother was schereuc and sire.
And lete his brother' ondite for hate and for hire.
Tho were his bondo-men sory and no thyng' glade. 609
When Gamelyn hex' locde wolfes heed was cried and nade. And sent out of his men where thei myght hym fynde. ffor to go suke Gamelyn vadir wode lyade.
To telle hym tithyng the wynde was went.
Att his good, reugd and alle his men schent.
hableian 1758.20

APPPNDIX To Grour A. gamelyn, Sloane MS 1685.
Thanne seide themayster king of outlawis
What sake 30 jorgemen vndir wode shawes
Gamelyn answeride pe king' with his coroun
He must nedis walke in feeld pat may not walke in toun 072
Sirs we walke not heere noon harme to do
But if we mete a dere to shete therto
As men that ben hungry and mowe no mete fynde
And ben hard bistad vnder wode lynde
Of Gamelyn wordis the maister hadde ruthe
And ceide 30 ahal have ynow have god my treuthe
He bad hem sitte down forto take reste
And bad hem ets and drynke and that of the beste? 680
As fei eten and drunken wel and fyne
[leat bl]
Thanne seide oon to another/ pis is Gramelyne
Tho was the maister ontlawe into Counsel nones

- And tolde how it was Gamelyn that was thider come 684 Anone as he herde how it was biralle
Ho made hym maister vader hym ouer hem alle
Withynne the thridde woke hym come tydyng
To the maister outlawe that was her kiog
That he shulde come home his pees was mand
And of that good tyding he was flal glade
Tho seide he to his zongemen soth forto telle
Mo ben ocmen tydyages I may no lenger dwello
Tho wes gamelyn anone withont tarigng
Made msister/ outlawe and corouned her king
Tho was Gamolyn crowned king' of outlares
And wallide a while vndir wedo ehames
The fals huyght his brothex/ was Shereue and sire And lete his brother ondite for hate and for hiro
Tho were his boudemen sory and no ping' glad
Whanno Gamelyn her lord wolfes heed was cried \& maad 700
And eent oute of his men where pei myght hym fyndo
Aiorto seke Gamelyn pndir wode lynde
To telle hym tidyng the wynde was went
And aff his good rened and alle his men shent
STOANE 1886. 20


## appeapis to group A. gamelys, Corpus MS,

Than soyde fre mayster king of outlawes
What seeke 3 y yonge men vader po woode sehaves/
Gomelyn answerda fo kinst wis his enouno
le moste needer wailke in woode jat' may not wallie in to wne
Sin we walke not leare non harm to do
But if we meete a deer to schete per to
As men fat ben hungry and mowe no meta fynds
And ben haxde bestad puder woode lpade
of Gamelynes worites fe maystor hadde rewpo
And sejdo ye schal haue ynough have god my treupe
he had hem sitte doun for to take reste
And bad hem ete and drynke and jat of pe besta
As jei ecten and dronke wel and fyn
Than saide pat' oon to frat' oper pis is Gamelyn)
Tho was pe maister out-lawe in to counseil nome
And tolde how it/was Gamelyn pat pider was y-come 684
Aton as he herde how it was bytalls
de made him maister vader him ouer hem alle
Wipinne pe pridde wele him come tydynges
To pe maystet ontlawe fatt was here kyngee
fat he schulde come home his pees was maad
And of pat goode tydyng he was ful glaed
Tho sayde he to his zonge men sop for to telle
Ma ben comen "tydynges I may no lenger dwelle
Tho was Gapielyn anon wipoute taryyng'
Mad meyster outlawe and crouned here ling
Tho was Gamelyn enoaned king of outhlawes
And walked a while vider woode schavwes
The false knigtt fies broper was scherreus and sire
And leet his broper endite for hato and for Iro
Tho were his bonde men sory and noping gladde
Whan Gamelyn here lord wolfes heed whs cried and mand And sento ont of his men wher pey might him fynde 701 for to seeke Gamelyu vader pe roode lynde
To tellen him tydynges the wyad was vant
And att his good reued and his men schent
appendix to groop A. anmelim. Petworth MB,
Than seide pe Maister ling of outlawes
What seche $\mathrm{ze}^{2}$ jonge men vider pe wode shawcs
Gamelyn answerd po kingt with hie croun
Ho moses nefesswailh' in foeld pat may nov in toun
Sire we walk yot here no harme to doo
Buab 3 if we mete a dere to shete perto
As man pati bepe hungry and now no mete fynde
676 And bail harì bystad pnder wode 1ynde $\quad 676$
Of Gamelyns wordes / $p^{0}$ maister had reufo Deatth, hewlid
And seide 3 e shol haue yrow haue god my trouti
Ho bad hem sitte doun forto take ress
And bad hem ete and drinkt and pat of jo best
As pei eten and dronken wel and fyne
pan seide on to anopor. pis is Gamelyn
po was pe Maistere outhawe into cormseile nome
And tolde hows it was Gamelyn pat pider was come 684
Anon as he herch how it was brfalle
He made him masister vider hym oner hem alle Withinne pe iji, weke hym come tydinge

Me bene commen tydinges ! I may uo lenger dwolle
692
Wh Gamelyn anoon wip onl tarying
Made maister' oultawe and crowned her kinge
Whan Gamelyn was crowned king of oullawes
And walked had a whilo vnder pe wode shawes/ pe fals knytb bis brofer was sherif and siro And lete his bropere endite for hats and for iro poo were his boond-men sory ! and no ping' glado Whan Gamelpn her lord / wolies hede was cried and made And sent out of his men whar poi myjt hym fignde flor to go seke Gamelyĩ vider pe wode Igndo
To telle hym tyding' pe wymde was wente
And al his good reued and al his mon shent' 704

## APPEFDEX to aroup A. aamenty Lansdowno HS.

Than seido po maistor kinge of ourtelinuwes
What seke ${ }^{3}$ e jongmen yrder wodee schavos
Gamelin ansewarde po kingo wip his crounc
He moste nedes walke in wede pat maye nouht willso int tunno
Sirs we waikg nouht here men haroua to do
Bot if wee meto a dere to schoto per to
As men fat bene hungri and maie no mete finde
and bene harde bestade vader wode lindo
Of Gamelyne wordes pe mnister had roupe
He seide sche schal hane .L-nouhe huwe god my treups
He bad hem sette doune for to take rest [laffer, back]
And bad ete and dringe and jat of po beat 680
As pei eten and dronken welo awd fine
Than seide pe tone to pe toper pis is Garuelino
Tho was pe Maister owtehnve into counscile nome
And tolde hove it was Gamelin wus peder come
Anone as he herde howe it was beful
He made him maister vnder him ouere hem al
Wij-inne po prod welke him cam tidynge
Xho pe maister owtlawe fat was here kings
bet be scholde come home his pes was made
And of pe goode tipinge ho was ful glado
Tho seide he to his zonge men sofo to teft
Me be cammen tipinges. In matio no longor duel.
Tho was Gameline amone wip-onte taryinge
Maxde Maister owteley. and crouned Luro kinge
Tho was Camelin croonede kingo of outclawes
696 And walked a whils vader wode schawes
The false knyht his broper was sclucreue of pe bellire
And lete his broper endite for hate and for ite
Tho were his bondemen sori and nouht gladdo
Whan Gamelin her lordo was cried woluceshed and mande
And sent oute of his men wher pei mylt him finde 701
ffor to seko Gamelin rnder wode linde
To tel him tijinge pe winde was went
And al his grode rened and his men schent

## aprendiz to group A gamelyn. Royal MS 180 ii .

Whanpoihaddon him founden onlmaes pei hom setten ir os, bxy
And a-doun with hor hode and here lorde gretten Sire wrathe zowe noght for po gode rode for we han brought 30 w tydynge but pei be not goode 708 Now is pi brother sherrese and hap pe baillie
And hath endited pe and wolfes hede doth pe crio Allas seide Gameipn fat ever I was so alak That I ne hadde broke his nokke po I his rigge urak 712 Goth greteth wal myn housbondes and wifo I wil be at the next shime haue god my lyfe Gumelyn came redy to pe nast bhire And thor was his brother both lorde and sire Garaelyn boldeliche cume in to pe mote halle And patte adoun his hood amonge pe lordes alle God save zow lordinges jat here be
But broke bake sherreue euel mote thu the Whi hast thou do me pat shame and velonye ffor to Leto endite ma and wolfosherde do me crie Tho thought the fals knyght for to ben $a$-wreke And lete Gamelyn most he no thinge speke Might jer be no grace but Camelyn at fe Laste Was casto in prison and fetered fasto Garaelyn hath a brother that hight sire Ote As gode a knyght and hende as might gon on foote Anone $z^{e d e}$ a messagere to that gode knyght And tolde limn al to-gidre how Gamelyn was dight
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the JtS] He was right sory was he no ping light And lete sadle a stede and po way he nams And to his twei brejome right sone he carie Sire saide sir Ote to the sherreve tho We ben bat thro brotheren shal we neuer bo mo
And pou hast prisoned pe beste of vs alle Suche a nother brother euel mote him be-falle Sire ote saide pe fals knyght lat be pi conas By god for thi wordce he shel fare the wprs lxi* soyal 18 citi . 21

## appeydis to grour A. gamelin. Harleian 1758

Whan thei hadden hynn founde on knees thei hem setten. And $a$-doun with hers hood and her lorde gretten Sir wrath yow nought for the good rode. ffor we han brought you tithyng but thai bo not gode. 708 Now is thi brother sechereue and hath the baillie.
And hath endited the and wolfes heed doth the cris. Allas seide Gamelyn that euor I was ato alakt.
That I ne had broke his nekee tho I his rigge brak. 712 Goth greteth well bope/ housbonde/ and wif. I witt be at the noxt schire haue god my lyf. Gamelyn cam rady to the next schire.
716 And ther' was his brother' both lorde and sire. Garaolyn boldely come in to the mote halle. And put a-doun his hood amonge the lordis alle. God aque you loxdynges that here be.
But broke bak scheraue ouytt mote thou the . Whi hast thou do me that schame and rilonye. for to late endite me $a n d$ wolfesheed do me crie ./ Tho thought the fals knyght for to ben a-wreke. [ioress, meot]

Might ther' be no grace but Gamelyn at the last.
Was east in prison and foterid fast./
Gamelyn hatil a brother/ that hight siri Ote
As a good a knyghts and hende as myght gon on fote. 728
A-non yede a mesaager' to that good knyght.
And tolde hym alt torgidor how Gamelyn was dight
A-non as sire Ote herde how Gamelyu was dight.
He was right sory was be no thyng light.
and lete saditt a stede and the way he name.
And to his tweie brethexyn right sone he came. Sire seide sir' Ote to the scherere tho.
We ben but thre bretheren schuft we netier be ma. 736 And thou hast prisoned the best of va alle. Stache a nother brother euyili mote hym bi-falle $\mathrm{Sir}^{\prime}$ Ote seide the fals knyght late be thi curs/. By god for thid wordis he schatl fare the wurs harletan 1768. 21

## appendix to grout A. galiclis. Sloang ans 1685.

Whame pei hadden hym founden on knees poi hom setten And a-douns with her hoode and her lord gretten Sire wrathe jou nought for pe goode roode ffor wo hane brought jou tydyng but pai be nought godo 708 Now is pi brother Sherreue and hath the baillie And hath endited thee and wolfes heed dotis thee crie Allas seide Gamolym jat euere I was eo slass
That I ne hatide broko his necke tho I his rigge brake 712 Goth greitith wel myn husbondes and wyf I wil be atte po next shire and god sonde me lyf Gamelyn cam redy to pe next shire
amelyn booldich come into the reot And putte a-doan his hoode among the lordis alle God save zou lordis that here bee
But brek' bate Sherreste yuel mote thou thea 720
Why hast thou do me that Shame and vylanye florto late endite me and wolfes heed do me crie Tho thought the fals knyght fiorto ben a-wreke And lete Gamelyn most ho no thing' speke 724 Might ther' be no grace but Gamelyn atte pe laste Wes cest in prisoun and foterect fasto Gamelyn hath a brother that hight Sir Ote As good a knyght' and hende as myght gont on fote 728 Anone zeds a mossager to that good knyght And toldo hym al to-gidre how gamelyn was dight Anone as Sir Ots herde how Gamelyn was dight HIo was right Sori. Was be no thing' light732 And lete sadle a stode and the way he name And to his tweye breparme ryght' soane he came Sir Seide Sir Ote to pe Sherreute tho
We ben but three briperne shallen we pevere be mo 736 And thou hast prisoned the best of va alle Sich another brothex/ yuel mote hym bifalle Sir Ote seide the fals knyght lat be thi oours Bi god for tby wordes he shal fare the wors

## appendiz to groue A. camelify. Corpus MS.

Whan pei had him founden on knoes pey hem setten) And a-doun with here hood and here lord gretten) Sire wrappe you nought for pe goode roodo fin we haue brought zou tydynges but pei ben noty goode Now is py broper scherreno and hap pe baillio And hep eadited pe and wolfes heed dop pe crye Allas sayde Gramelyn pat' euer $I$ was so slatc That I no badde broke his necoke po I his riggo brak' 712 Gop greetop wel myn housbondes and wijf I wil ben atte nexte schire haue god my 1 ijf Glamelyn cam wel redy to pe nexte echire And pere was his broper bope lord and sire Gamelyn com boldely in to pe moot halle And putte adoun his hood among pe lordes alle God saine yow lordynges pati now keere be
But broke bak' Scherreue yuel mote pou jeo
Why hase pou do me pabl schatime nud vilenye
fior to late endite me and wolues heed do mo erye
Tho poughte pe false knight for to ben awrako
And leot take Gamolyn most he nomore spelke

## Dighte per be no more grace but Gamelyn atto linste/

Was casst in to prisoni and feftered faste/ Deat ri, baskif
T Gamelyn hap a broper pat bighte aire Oote
$\Delta s$ good a kright and beende as mighte gon on foote 728
anom jeede a messager to pati goode knigћt
And told him altogider how Gamelyn was dight
Anon as sire Oote hexde how Gamelyn was dighty
he veas right sory was ho noping' lighty
And leet'sadle a strede and pe way he nam
And to his tweyns breperen right soone he cam
Sire ayydo sire Ote to pe Scherreve po
We ben but pre breperen schulle we neuer be mo
And pou hast prisoned je beste of vs allo
swich anoper broper yuel him mote bifallo
Sirs Ote segde po fals kaight lat' be Fi curs
By god for fic wordes he schal fare pe murs
CORPUS 149

## appendix to group A. ganicin. Petworth MS.

Whan poi had hym founder on knoes pei lem setten And adoune with her hodes and her lord gretten Sir' wroth $3^{\text {ou }}$ not' for pe good rode
for wo han broust 3 ou tydyngges but pei be not godo 708 Nowe is pi broper Sherroue and hap pe bayly
And hap endited pe / and wolfes hede dof pe crye Allas seide Gamelyn pat enere I was so sciak pat' I ne had broke his nek whan I his rigge lrak'
Gop gretep wel mya husbondes and wif
I wil be at pe nest shyre bave god my lif Gamelyn come redy to po next' shire
And per was his broper bap low and sire Gamelyn boldely come into pe mote halle And pute a doun his hode / amonge po lordes alle God saue zou lordinggs pat here bo
Butt troke-bak shertene cuel mote por peos
Whi hast pou don me jat' shaze and vilonye
fforto lat endito me / and wolfeshede do mo crye
poo pouzt pe fals kny3t forto hene amzeke
And latte Gamelyn most he no pingt speks
Might per be no grace. but Gamelyn atte last'
Was cess/ in prisoul and fettred fast
II Gamolys bap a bropers jat higt sir Ote
Als good an knyght' and hende as myzt goñ on fote
Ancon 3 ede a massager' to pat good kny ${ }^{4}$
And tolde him at to gidere how gamelyn thas dize
Anoon whan sir' ote hasd bowe Gamelyn was dijt
He was rizt sory and no ping lizt
And lete sadel a stecie and pe way namme
And to his twoyne broperen rizt sone he camme
Sir seide Sir' Ote to pe eherrene poo
We bene but pro breperen stul we reatere be mo
And fou hase prisoned pe best of va alle
Such anojere broper euel mote hym byfallo
Sir Ote seide pe falso knyght lat' be pi cors
By god for pi wordes he shal fare po wors
pstwortil 142

APPBRDIX to anour A gammayn. Landowine MS.
Whan pe hadden him formde on knees pei hem setten And a-doune wif here hode and hare lorde gretten.
Sir wrappe zou nouht for pe goode rode
flor we haue brouhte gowe tipinges bot poi be noust goodo Nowe is pi brofe scharreve and hape po baillo
And hape enditede pe and wolues-hed dope pe crie Allas seide Gamelin pat ouer .I. was so slakke
bat. I. ne hadde jroke his nekke. po .I. his rigge brakko
Go gretep wele myne husbondes and wif
I. wil bene att je next schire heme god my lif

Gamelyn cann wel redy to pe next schire
716 And por was his brobor bope lordo and sire $\quad 710$
Gamolin cam boldely in to pe mote haft
And put adoune lis hode a-mongo pe lordes a a
God gaue zowe lordeingos pat nowe here be
720 Bot brokebakke scherreue guel most pou ps
Whi haste jou do me pat schame and velanye
for to late endite me and wolues-hede do me crye
Tho pouht pe fals knyht for to be awreke
And lete take Gameline most he nomore speke
Miht pero be no grace bot Gamelin att po last
Was casti in to prison and fetterd fast
Gameline hafo a broper pat hilt sir Oto
A goode knyth and honde as milt gono on fote 728
Anone zele a massagier to pat good lonyht
And tolds ham al togeder howe Gameline was diht
[ . . . . . . . . no gap in the MfS]
He was siht eorie was he nopinge liht
$[$. . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]

- And to his tweine breper fol sone he came

Sir meide sir Oto to pe Scharref poo
736 We bone bot pree breporn schal we neuar be mo 736
And pou hast prisoned pe best of att
Strebe a-noper Iuci mot him befait
Sire Oto, seide pe falso knght lat be pi curs
Be god for pi wordes ho sehal fare pe wurs

## appexdix to ginode a. gamelyn. Royal HS 18 Cii

To pe kynges prisone he is I-nome
And ther he shal a-bide til pe Iustice come
Parde saide air Ote better it shal be
I bid hym to mainprya pat you graunte me
Til pe next sitting of deliueraunce
And Late pen Gomelyn stond to his chaunce Brother in suche a formard I take him to the And by pi fadres sualo pat pe bygat and mo But ho be redy whan pe Iustice sitte
Thou shalt bere pe Iugement for al bi grete witte I grount wel saile sir Ote pat it so be
Late delyuer hym anome and take him to me
Tho was Gamelin delyuered to vir Ote his brother And pat nyght dwolled pe con with pe tother On the morwen saile Gacmelyn to sir Ote pe hynde Brother he saide I mote for both fro 30 w wynde
To toke how my zonge men leden her lif
Whether jei lyuen in Ioy or elles in strif
By god geide sir Ote pat is a cold rede
Now I see pat allo pe Carke schal falle on my hede
ffor whan pe Iustice sitte and pou be not I-fonde
I shal anone be take and in pi stede I-bonde
Brother saide Gamelyn dismaio pe nyght
flor by seint Iame in Galys pat mony man hath songht 764
jif fat god almyghti hold me my lif and my witto
I wil be redy whan po Iustice sitte
Than saide sir Ote to Gamelyn god shild pe fro shame
Come when pou scest tyone and bryng vis out of blame 768
Lithop and listenep and hold jow stille
And $3 e$ schul hese how Gamelyn hadde his wille Gamelyz went vader wood Rys
And fond ther playng joig men of prys
Tho was zong Gamelyn sight glad I-noghe
When he fonde his men vider woode beghe
Gamelyn and his men talkeden in fere
And poi had gode game her maister to here

To the kyngis prison he is y-nome.
And thers he schult a-bide titt the instice come.
Parde seide sir Ote bettir it schatt be.
744 I bid hym to maympris that thou graunto mo. Titt the next sittyng of delyriernunce.
And late than Gamelyo storde to his chauace.
[0os 05] Brother in suche a forwarde I take hym to the .
748 And by my fadris sonle that the bigat and me.
But he be redy whan the iustiee sitte./
Thou schalt bere the ingement for aft thi gret witte.
I gratunte weft seide sir Ote that it so be. And that nyght dwellid the con with the other ${ }^{3}$
On the morowen seide Caruelyn to sir' Ote the hende.
Brother he seide I mote for sothe fro you wende.
To loke how my yong men leden here lyf.
Whethir thei lyuen in ioy or ellis in atrif.
By god seide sir' Ote that is a colde rede.
Now I see that alle the carke schaft fati on my hede. 760
ffor whan the Iustice sitte and thou be not founde.
I schall a-non be talio and in thi stede y-bounde.
Brother seide Gamelyn dismaie the noght.
ffor bi seynt Iawe in Galis that mony man hath soght. 764 If that ged Alnyghty holde me my lyf and my witte. I witt be redy whan the iustice sitte.
Than seide sir Ote to Gamelyn god schilde the fro schame . Come when thou seist tyme and bryns wi oute of blame. Litheth and listneth and hold yow stillo./
And ye schutt here how Gemelya had his ville. neatho Gamelyn wente vndir wode rys.
And fonde ther plaiyng yong men of prys.
Tho was yong Gamelyn right glad y-pogho.
When he fonde his men vndit wode boghe.
Gamelyn and his men talkeden in fere.
Jxyiii* moyal 18 c i. 22

And thei had good game here maister' to hare. HaEltitan 1hsb. 䃥
appandix to Giour A. gamblin. Sloane MS 1685.

## To the kinges prisoun he is nome

And there he shal abide tyl the Iustice come Parde seide Sir/ Oto better it Shal be
744 I bydde hym to maynprise pat bou graunt me
Tyl the next sitting of delyueraunce
Andrate thanne Gamelyn stonde to his chaunce
Brother' in sicho a forvard I talke hym to poo
And bi pi fadria soule pat pee bigat and me
But he be redy whanne the Iustice Sitte
Thou shalt bere je Itgoment for al thi gret witte
I graunt wel seide Sir Ote that it so be
Late delyuer hym anoon and take hyin to me/ 752
Tho was gamelyn delyuered to Sir Ote his brother ucatos And that nyglt dwellide the oon with the other
On the morowen seide Gamelyn to Sir Ote pe hende
Brother he seide I wote forth fro 30 u wendo
To loke how iny zongemen letlen her lyf
Whether they lyuen in ioye or ellis in stryl ${ }^{2}$
By god seide sir Ote jet is a cold rede
Now I see that alle pe cark shall falle on myn heile 760
ffor whanne pe Iustive gitte and pon bo not founde
I shal anoon be take and in thi atede bounde
Brother seide Gamelyn dismay thee nought
fior by segnt lame in Gales pat many man hath songht 76t
If fat god almyghty holde me my lyf and my witite
I wille be redy whonne be Iustice Sitte
Thanre seide Sir Ote to Gamelyn god ehilde peo fro shame
Come whanne pou eaest byme and bringe vs out of blame
Lithethrand listanth and holde zou stille
And je shallen heere how Gamelyn hadde his wille
Gamelyn wente vadir wode Rys
And fonde there platyng zongemen of prys
The was jongt Gamelyn rights glad ynough
Whame he fonde his nen vadir/ wode bough
Gamelyn and his men talliden in fare
And they hadde good game her mayster/ to heore
SLOANE 1685. 22
aprendix to group A. gamelixn, Corpus MS.
To pe kinges prisone he is y -nome
And per he sebal abyde to pe Iustice come
Parde saide sire Oto betture it schal be
I bidde him to maympris pat pou graunte to mo
Til po nexte eittyng of deliucranoe
And tate panao Gamolyn stande to his canaunce
Broper in swich a forward I tate him to pe
And by pi fader soule pat fe bigat and me
But he be redy whan pe Iustice situo
Thou schalt here his Iuggements for all jii grete witto
I graunte wel seide sire Ote pat it so be
lot dolinere him anon and tal' him to me
Tho was Gumelyn delivered to vire Oto his broper
And fatr-night dweolleden pati oon wip patr opor
On pe morve seyde Gamelyn to sire Ote po heende
Broper ha soyde I moot' for sope fro pe weendo
To loke how my youge men leden here lyf
Wheper pey lynea in Ioye or elles in strif!
By god seyde sire Ote pat is a cold rede
Now I se pat' att pe cark' schal falle on myn hede
for whan pe Imatice sitte and poo be nought' y-founde
I echal anon be take and in py stede $y$-boundo
Doarmp
Broper sayde Gamelyo dismaie pe nought

- for by saint Iame in Gales that many man hap sought 764

If pot god almighty holde me my lyf and witto
I will be pere redy whan fe Iustice aitte
Thanne seide sire Ote to Gamelyr god schilde pe fro schame Com whan pou seest tyme and bryag vs out or'blame 768
TI litheth and lesteneth and holdeb zon stille
And $z_{e}$ sehulle heere how Gamelyw hudde his wille Gamelyn wente vader po woode Rys
And fond pere pleying yonge men of pris
Tho was yonge Gamelyn rigtite glad ynougt
Whan he fond his men vider fe woede bongh
Gamelyn and his men talked in feere
And pey hadde good game here maister to heore/
corpus 150

T'o pe kingges priton he is ynume
And per he shal abide to pe Instiso come
Parde Seide Sirr Ote bettor it' shal be
744 I bid hym to maynprise pat poug gravata me
To pe next' sititing' of delyuerannce
And latt pan Gamalyn stonde to his chernee
Bropere in such a forward I take hym to po
And by $\mathbf{p}^{6}$ fader coule pat' pe bigate and ine But ho bo redy whan pe Inatice sitto
pou shalt bers pe Inggement for al fi grete mitte
I graunte wel seide Sir Ote jratt itt so be
Lat delyuere hym anoon and tale hym to me
Tho was gamelyn delyuered to $\mathrm{Sir}^{3}$ ote his broper"
And jat myght dwelled pe oon wibp pe opes'
On the morowe soide Gamelyn to Sir Ote pe hende
Broper ho seide I mote forsop from $30^{0^{\mathrm{a}}}$ werde
To loke howe my zonge mon leden her liff
Whedere pei Iyucn in Ioie or ellis in striff
By god seide Sir ote pat is a colde rede
Nowe I ee pat allo pe Carke shal fal on my hede
ffor whan pe Iustise sitte and pon be not yfonnd
I shal anoon be take and in pi stede I-bound
Broper seide Gamelya dismay jou nouzt
fior by seint Iame in Gales pat mony men hap sougt 764
3 if that god almysty holde my lif and witto
I wil be redy whan pe Iustice sitte
Than seide sire Ote to gamelyn god shilde $p^{0}$ from shame
Come whan pou seestr tyme and bring vs out of blamo 768
T Lipenej and listerep and holde zon stille
And 30 ahul here howe Gamolya had at his wille
Gamelyn went vnder pe mode Ris
foade per ploying 3 ang men of pris
go tras zong gamelya rizt glad ynouse
Whan he fonde his men puder wode bonze
Gamelyn ond his men talkeden in fere
And poi had good game her maister to here
PETWOETI 150
appendix to arour A. gameltin, Lansdowne MS.

To pe kinges prison he his yzomme
And pere he sebal abile vato pe iustice come
Pardie seide sirs Ote Better it schait be
I. bidde bim to mainprise pat pou graunt to me

Til pe nest siteinge of doliuarance
And lat fat Gamelin stonde to his chaunce
Brope in suche a forward .I. take him to pe
And be pi fadercs soule pat be-zato pe and me Bot he be redi whan pe Iustice sitto
bou schalt bero pe Iuggement for aft pi grete witto
.I. graunt wele quad sire ote jat it so bo
Lat do liuer him a-Done ard tak lim to me
Tho wes Gameline deliuerde to sir Ote his broper
And jat nyht dwelden pe tore wip pe topere
On pe morwe seide Gamelin to sir Ote pe hende
Brope he seide. I mot for sope fro pe wende
To loke how my $z^{0 n g e ~ m e n ~ l e d o n ~ h e r e ~ h i f ~}$
Wheper pei Ieven in ioye or elles in strif
Pe gode seide sir hote pat is a colde rede
Now. I. see pat al pe carke schal fal on myne hede
ffor whan pe lustice sitto and pou be noolht yfounde
.I sehal anone be taken and in pi stede ybounde
Brojer seide Gamelin dismaje pe nouht
ffor be seing Lame in Galeis pat mony men lap soult 764
If pat god almylty holdo me my lif and witte Lheaf es, bakk
.I. wil be pere redy whan pe Iustice sitto
Than seide sir Ote til gumelin goll achelde pe fre sehame
Corn whan jou eoest time and lringe wa oute of blame 768
[
. no gap in he Ms.]
व. Gamelin wont po vndor wode riso
And fonde pere playinge men of prise
Tho whe songe Gumelin riht glad ynowhe
Whanne he fonde bis men vnder woode bouhe
Gamelin and his men talken in fere
And poi bed good Game hare maistrir to here
aptendis to arout A. anmetyy. Rojal MS 180 ii.
His men told him of auentures pat foi had fonde And Gamelyn hem told hem a-jen how ho was fast bonde While Gamelyo was ontlaw hade he no cors
bur was no man pat for him ferd pe wors
But abhotes and Prioums monk and Chanon)
On ham left he noght when he might hem nome
While Gamelyn and his men unde myrthes Ryve
Tho fals knyollt his brothor eurel mote he prite
flor lee was fast aboute bothe day and other
ffor to hire pe queste to hangen his brother
Gumelyn stood on a day and be-beld
The rodes and pe shawres and pe wild feld [tear 63 , bew] 788
He joght on his brother how he him by-hetto
That he wolde be redy whan pe Iustice sette
He poght welle he wold with-oute delay
Come a-fore pe Instice to kepon his day
And seide to his 3 ong prean dighte 3 zom 3 are for whan fo Instice sitte we most be pere
flur I am rnder borow till pat I come
And my brother for me to pryson shal be nome
Be scint lame said his jong mon and pou rede perto
Ordeigne how it shal be and it slaal be do While Gamelyn was comyng per pe Iustice catte The fals knyght his broper for-gate be not pate
To hire ge men on his quest to hangen his brother Thoghe pei hadde not pe oon pei wolde hare po tother Tho come Gamelyn fro onder pe wode Rys
And broght with him zong men of prys
I see wel seide Gamelyn fe Iustice is eetito
Goo afore adran and lovo how it spotte Adam went in to pe halle and loked alt a-bouto He say per stonde lordes grete and atoute And sir Ote his brother fetered ful farte Tho wente Adamn oute of halle as he were a-gast Adatn seide to Gamelyn and to his felantes alle
Sirs Ote stant fetered in pe mote kalle
lxx * moral 18 c fi. 28
780
784

## appendix to group A. gayeizn. Harleian 1758.

His men tolde hym of arenturis that thei had founde. And Gamelyn hem tolde a-jen how he was fast bounde. While Gamelyn was outlawe had he no cors.

But Abbotis and priours monk and
On hem left be noght when he myght hem nome. While Gamelyn and his men made myrthes ryue.
The fals knyght his brother' euy $\#$ mote he pryue.
ffor he was fast $a$-boute hothe day and other.
ffor to hire the questr to hangen his brother/ ST Gamelyn stood on a day and behelde.
The wodis and the sehawis and the wilde fllde. He thought on his brother how he hym be-hetto. That he wolde be redy wham the iugtice sette. He thought well he wolde with-onte delay. Come a-fore the iustice to kepen his day. And seide to his youg men dighteth you yare. fior whan the iustice sitte we nosta be thare. ffor $I$ am vndir' borew titt that I come. And my brother' for me to prison schatil be nome. 796 Bo segnt Iame seide his yong men and thou redo therto. Ordeyne how it schatt be and it schatt be do. While Gamolyn was eomyng ther the iustice satte. The fals knyglt his brother for-jate he not that. To hirs the men on his quest to hangen his brother'. Thogh thei had not the oon thei wolde have the other'. Tho come Gamelyn fro mair the wode ryg.
And broght with hym yonge men of prys. I se well seide Gamelyn the Itstice is sette. Go afoin ddnm and loke how it spette. Adam went in to the haile and loked ali a-boute. He sigh ther'stonde lordis grete and stouto. And sirs ${ }^{\prime}$ te his brother' feterid futt faste. The went diam oute of halle as he were a-gasto. Adam saido to Gamelyn ard to his felenvis alle. $\mathrm{Sin}^{\mathrm{J}}$ Ote stant feterid in the mote halle./ harlisian 1758. 23784
apprindix to grour A. gamiliyn. Sloane MS 1685.
His men tolde hym of Auentures pat jei hadde foonde And Gamelyn hem told azen hou he was fant bounde Whyla Gamelyn was outlewe hadde he no cors 780 Ther was no man that for hym farde the wors But Abbotes and prioures Monkes and Chanoun On hem left he nought whanne he might hem nome Whyle Gamelyn and his men made mirthes Ryue
The fals knyght his brother yuel mote he pryue for he was fast aboute bope day and other/ fforto hire the quest to hangen his brother/ Gamelyn atode on a day and biheelde
788 The wodes and the shawes and the wylde feelde 788
He thought on his brothor how he hym byhette [rares, mock] That he wolde be redy whanne the Instice sette He thought wel he wolde withoute delay
Come afore the Iustiee to kepen his day
And sayde to his 3 onge men dighteth 3 ow $z^{\text {are }}$
for whanne the Iustice sitte we must be thare ffor I am vadir borowe tyl 換at' if come
And my brothor for me to prisont ehal be nome
By seynt lame seyde his jongemen and pou rede perto Ordeyne how it shal bo and it shal be do
While Gamelyn was comyng pere pe Iustice Satt
The fals knyght his brother forjate he not pat 800 •
To hire the men on his quest to bangen his brothor Though they hadde not the oon pei wolde have pe oper Tho come Garaelyu fro vadir po wode Rys And brought with hym zonge men of prys80.4

I see wel seido Gamelyn the Iustice is setto Go aforn Adamand loke how it spette
Adam went inte pe lofile and lekide al aboute
He suy pare stonde lordes grete and stoute
And sir Ote hir brother fetered ful fast
Tho wente Adam cute of pe halle as he were agast Adam seydo to Gamelyn and to his felowes alle Sir Ote stomalith fetered in the mote halle sLOANE 1696. 23
afpendix to qbote $\triangle$ gamehine. Corpas Ms.
his man tolden kim of auentures pat poi hadde y-founde And Garaelyn him tolde agein how he was faste bounde Whil Gamelyn was outlawe hadde he no curs Ther was no man pat for him farde pe wors But abhotes and priours moukt and Chanō On of hem lefte he nought whan he might hem nom Whil Gamelyn and his men made merpes Ryue The falae knight his broper yuel noote he prive fior he was faste aboute bope o day and opsr for to hire je queste to hangen bis broper Gamelyn etood on a day and ho hiheold
The woodes and po schswes in pe wilde fecld he pought on his broper how he him beheot beat he wolde be redy whan pe Iustice seet he poughte wel pat he wolde wipoute delay Come afore pe Iustice to keepen his day And seide to his yonge men dighte jow zare fior whan pe Itrstice sitte we mote be pafe ffor I am nader borwe til pat' I come/ And ray broper for me to prisoñ sehal bo nome By scint Inmo seide his zongo men and pou redo pertoo Ordeigras how it schal be and it schal be do coap 7o, buok] Whil Gamelyn was comyng per pe Iustice gatte The false knigit bis broper for-yatte he not patte To lire pe men on bis quest to hangen his broper Though pey hadde nought pat pon he wolde haus pat opor Tho cam Gamelyn fro vnder woode Rya
And broughto with him zonge men of prys
I se wel seyde Gamelyn the Iustice is setto
Go aforn adam and loke how it spesto
Adann weate in to po hallo and loked ait abonte Lo seih pere stonde lordes bofe grete and stoute And sine Oto his broper fetered wel fast Tho went adom out of halle as he were agast Adam seide to Germelyn and to his felaves alle Sire Ote stant feterred in pe moot halle CORPU 152
appandiy to grcof a. gankliv. Petworth Mis.
His men tolde him of auenteres pat pei had foundz And Gamelyn tolde hem ajein hove he was fast bounde Whide Gamolyn was ontlawe hed he no cors jer wes no man patt for him ferda po wors But Abboties and Priours monk and chanong On hem left he noust whan he ing3t hem nome While Gaunelyn and his men made merpes ryvo
po koyghr his braper euel motr he thryve flor ho was fase about bop day and ojor flor to hiren pe quest to hongen his broper Gamelyn stode on a day and byheeld
pe wodes and pe Shawes and pe wild feelde He ponjty on his bropere how he hym byhetie bat he woll be redy whan pe Iustice sette
He poust wel he wold wip-out delay
Come to-fore pe Iustice to leepen his day And saide to his zonge men dightej 300 zare flor whan pe Instice sitte we noost be pare ffor I am vuder borowe til pat I come And my broper for mo to prison shal bo nome Be sein't Iame seide his $z$ onge men and pou rede perto Ordeyn how it ghal be and it ahal be do While Gamelyn was commyng fer pe Iustice satte $p^{0}$ fals layyt his broper forgate he not pat To hire po men of po quest to hangen his broper pouze pei had net jati con pei wold haue pat oper: Tho come Gamelyn from prder po wode Ris And brouzt with hym $30 n$ ge man of pris I see wel seide Gamelyo pe Iustise is sette Go a-forn adane and loke how it spatte Adam went into po halle and loked al aboute
808 He seght par stonde Iordes grete and stoute And Sire Oto his broper fetred fal fast J00 went Adam outi of halle as he wers a.gass Adam seids to Gamalyn and to his folawes alt Sire Ote stout fetered in pe mote halt
pentyontil 151
afpendic to croud A. anablym. Langdowne mis.
His mentoiden him of aventures pat pei had founde And Gamelin hem tolde ajoin howe he was fast bounde
Whan Gamelin was outelawe he hadde no cors
Ther was no man pat for him ferdo pe wors
Bot Ablotes and priours and monke and chanone
On hem left he noubt wham he mytht hem nome
While Gamelin and his men mede merbes rive
The fals knyht his liroper yuel most he prius
fler 78) fror he was fast aboute bope daie and opor
flor to hire pe queste for to honge his liroper
fl Gamelin stode vpon a daie and he be-helude
788 pe wode and pe schatwos in pe wille felde
He pouth on his bxoper lowe bizn bo-hette
bat he wolde be redy whan pe Iustice setto
He pouht wele pat he volde wij-oute delaie
Com nfor po Iusties to kapen his daye
And seide to his zonge men diht ${ }^{2}$ owe $z^{2}$ are ffor whan pe Iustice sitte we mot be pare
flor .I. am vuder borwe til pat . I. como
And my broper for me to prison schal be nomme 796
Be seint Lams seide his zonge men and pou reede perto Ordeigne howe it schal be and it schal bo do
While Gameline was cominge per for fustice satt
To hire men on his queste to hongen his broper
pouhe jei had noulat pe tone he wolde have pat opere
Tho can Gamelin fro vider wode riso
And brouht wipe hem zonge man of prise
I se wele saide Gameliar po Tastice is setto
Go a-forme Adam and loks how it spette
Adam went in to po hatt and loke al aboute
He sawlie pare stand lordes grefe and stoute 808 And air Ote his bropere fetterd ful faste [2ar 04
Tho weni Adara oute as he were agaste
Adam reide to Gamelin and to his felawes att Sire Ote stant fettord in pe mote hall

## appendix to group a. ganklin. Royal MS is Oii.

[ . . . . . . . . . . .
3if god zif vs grace wel for to doo
He schal it a-bigge jat it lroght perton
Than saile Adam pat lokkes hade hore Cristes owre mato he have fat him bond so sore And poo wilt Gamolyn do after my redo
Ther is none in pe hnile schal bere away his hede
Adam scido Gamelyn we wil not do soo We wil sle pe giltif and late pe tother goo I wil in to po halle and with pe Iustico spoke On hem pat ben gittif I wil ben a-wreke
Lete nono seape at pe dore take gong men jeme
fror I wil be Iustice pis day domes to demo
God spede me fir day at my new werke
Adam come with me for pou shalt be my clerk'
His men asswerden him and bade bim don his best
And 3 if port to vi have nedo jou shalt fynde ve prest We wille stond with pe while pat wo may dure And bute we wirken manly pay va none hare 3ong men saide Gamelyn so mote I wel the As trusti a maystor 30 alial fynde me Hight pere pe Iustice satte in pe halle In wont Gamelyn amonges ham alle Gamelgn lete unfetere his brother oct of bond Then seide sir Ote his brother pat was honde Thou haddest Almogt Gamelyn dwellst to long fior pe quest is oute on me pat I shald hong Brother seide Gamelyn so god zeve me good rest jis day pe shui ben honged pat ben on pe qucst And the Iustice bothe pat is je Ingo man
And the Shirrene bothe porgh him it by-gan

## Than saide Gamelyn to pe Iusties

Now is pi power done poa moste nedea rise Thou hast jonen domes pat hen guel dight
I wille sitten in thi sete and dressen hem aright
hoysh 180 ï. 24
[ . . . . . . . . . . . .
............ nodap in the ars.]
Zf god yeue va grace welt for to do.
Ho eohati it a-biggo that it brought ther-to.
Than seile $\Delta$ dam that lokkes had hore ./
Cristes gurs mote he haue that hym bond so sore.
And thou wilt Gamelyn do aftir' my redo. nowet t , bech
Ther is non in the halle schatt bere a-wey his hade. 820
Adam seide Gamelyu we wift not do so.
Wo witt sle the giltif and late the other go.
I witt in to the halle and with the Iustice spoke.
On hem that ben giltif I will ben a-wreke.
Lete num scape at the dore take youg men yeme flor I with be Iustice this day domes to deme. God spods me this day at my newe werke.
Adam come with me for thou schalt be my clerke. 828 His men vaswareden hym and bad hym done his beste. And if thou to vi have nedo thou schalt fyndo vs preste.
We will stonde with the while that we may dure.
And but we wirken manly pay vs non hars.
Yonge men seide Camelyn so mote I wolt the ./
As trusti a maister ye schatt fynde me.
Right there the Iustice salte in the halle
In went Gamolyn amongis hem allo.
Gamelyn letes vuifeter his brother' out of bende.
Than seide sir Ote his brother that was hends.
Thou haddist almost Gamelyn dwellid to longe.
ffor the quest is oute on me that I schulde be honge. 840 Brother / soide Gamelyn so god yeue me good rest. This day thei schutt hen hanged that ben on the quest. And the Iustice hathe that is the Inge man.
And the scheneno bethe thorgh hym it be-gana. -T Than seide Gamelyn to the Iustice.
Now is thi power' done thou most nedis risa.
Thot hast yeuyn domyb that ben yuett dight.
I witt sitten in thi sote and dressen hom a-ight.
harlelan 1758. 24
832
appendix to gnour A. gamelyn. Sloane MS 1685.
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . no gap in the MS. 1
If god 3 eue vs grace wel for to do
He shal it abigge that it brought perto
Thanno evide Adam pat lokkes hadde hore
Cristes curs mote he haue pat hym bonde so sore
And pou woll Gamelyn do aftir my rede
Ther is none in the halle jat shal bere awey his hede 880 Adam soide Gamalyn we wille not do so
We wil sle pe gyltif and late peother go
I wil into fe halle and with the Iustice speke
On hem pat ben gyltif I wil ben a-wreke
Lete none scape atte pe dore take zongemen zeme

 Adam come with me ffor poa schalto be my Clarke His Men answerede hym And badde hym doone his best And yefe pon to va hane nedo pou schaite fiynde ve prest Wo wott stonde with the whyle pat we maye dure
Butte we werke Mannelye paye vs none hyere 832
Youge Mon sayde Gamalyn so motte I well thee
As tuusty A. Mayster $z_{0}$ schulfe fyode of me
Righte there As the Iustyce satte in the hallo
In wente Gamelyn Amonges hem ait [laar 7 ml
Gramelyn lete vnfetter his brother owte of bonde
Than sayde Sir Oto his brojere pat was hende
Thou haddeste Alnoste Gamelyn dwellede to longe
The qweste is owte of Me jat I schulde honge
840
Brother sayde Gamelyn As god yeue me gode reste
This daye pey schullen be hangede pat bene on thy qwesto And the Iustyee bothe that is the Iugge Man
And pe Schryve bope prougie hym hitt biganne
Than sayde Gamelyn to the Iustyce
Now is thy powar doone jou Musto nedes Aryes
Thou hasts youen domes pat bene euytio dyghte
848

- appéndix to group A. gambitat. Corphs MS.
youge men sayde Gamelya pis pey heeren alle Simo Ote stant' fetered in pe moot hallo
If god gif ve grace vel for to do
he schal it abegge pat it broughte perto
Thazne seyde Gamelyn put lokkes haddo hore Cnistes curs most he have pat hitm ${ }^{1}$ bond so some ['four strolca And fou woll Ganuelyn don after my reed
Ther is non in pe halle schal bere awey his heed
Adum seyde Camelyn we wille nought duon ao We wol sle pe gultyf' and late pe oper'go
I wil in to po holle and wip pe Iustice speke
On hem pat ben gultyfI I wol ben a-wreke
late non saapo at je dore yonge men take yeme
ffor I wol be Iustice pis day doomes to deeme
God speede me pis day at my nowe werl's
Adam eqm with me for pou sehalt be my clerk
bis men answerde him and bad him dou his best
And if pou to vs have neede pou sehult fyade vs preste
Wo wiln stando with pe whil pat we may dure
And but we werken manly pay ve non hare
Yongo men sayde Gamelyn so mot I wel per/
As trasty a maister ye schal fynde of me
In wente Gamelyn amonges hem alle
Gamelyn leet vnfettere his broper out of bende
Thanne seide sire Otes his broper patt was heende
Thou haidest almost Gamelyn dwelled to Iongo
ffor pe queste is out' on me patr I seholde honge
Broper sejde Gamelyn so god yif mo good rest
This day pey schul ben hanged pat bon vpon pé quest
And pe Instice bope patt is pe Iugge man
And pe schirrive bope poruget bim it bigan
Thanne seyde Gamaiyn to pe Iustise
Now is fy power don pou nost nedes arise
Thou hast yinen doomes pat ben yuel dight
I wil sitten in pi sete and dressen hem aright
appendit ro group A. gamelin. Petworth MS.
! . . . . . . . . . .
If gode zene vs grace wel forto doo
816 He shal it abigge pat it brougt perto /
Jün seide Adam pate lockes had horo
Crister curs mote he have pat bym boade 50 sore
And pou wilt Gamolyn do after my rede
820 jeer is noon in fe halle shal bere away his hede
Adam enide Gamelyn we wil not de 800
Wo wil aleo pe giltif and lat pe opere goo/
I wil into pe halle and with po Iustics spele [leat 73, backic
Of hem pat bene giltif $I$ wil ben awreke
Late no skape at pe door take zonge men zeme
for I will be Iastise pis day domes to dame
God spede me jis day at my newe werk
Adam come with me for pou shalt be my clerk
His men answerde hym. and bad done his best'
And if pou to vs have nede pou shalts finde vs prest
We wil stonde wip pe while pait we may dure
And but we worchen manly pay vs none hure
3onge men said Gamelyn so mote I wel pe
A trusty maister 30 olbal fynde me
Rizt pere pe Iustise satte in pe halle
Inne went Gamelya annonges hem alle Gamelgn lete vafetter his bropor out of bende pan seide Sir Ote his broper pat was-hende pow haddest almost Gamelyn dwelled to longe
fior pe quest is out on me pat I shuld honge
Brojex seide Gamolyn so god zeue me good rest' pis day shal pei be horged / pat ben on po quest And po Iustiss, bop pate is po Iuge man
And pe Sherrene also. porgt hym it bigan Than seide Gamolyn to fe Iustice
Now is pi power done. pe most nedes riso
pow lonst genen domes pat bene evel dist
I wil sitten in fi sete and dreseen/ hem arizt
apprindi to grour A gaselyn. Labsdowne MS.
3onge men seido Gamelin pis hare 3 alle
Howe sir Ote staut fetterl in pe mote halle
If god $z_{i ́ f}$ 抱 grace wele for to do
He schal it a-bigge pat broukt it per-so
Than seide Adam pot lockee had hore
Cristes curs mot he haue pat him bondo so sore And pou wilte Gamelin do after my rede
pare is none in po hall schal bere awnio his hode
Adamuseide Gamelin wo wil nouht do 500
We wil sle pe Gilitif and late pe opere goo
I. wil into pe hatt and vie pe Iustice speke

On hem pat ben Giltif. I. wil bene anreke
Lat none scape att po dore takep zonge men zeme
ffor.$I$ wil be Instice pis daie domes to deme
God spede me pis daye att my newe werke
Adam Com pou wip me for you schal be my clerke 828
His men Anseward him and bad him done his best
And if pou to wa haue ne ie pou schal finde vs preste
We wil stand wip po while pati we maie dure
And bot we winken manly paie vs non hire
3onge men seide Grmeline so mote .I. weel pe
As trusti a maister schal $z^{e}$ finde on me
Riht pere pe Iustice satte in pe hatt
In went Gamelin a-monso bem aft
Gamelin lete vn-ffetter his broper oute of hendo
Than suide sis Oke his broper pat was hende
Thou haddest al-nost gamelin dwolled to longe
ffor pe quest is oute for me pat.I. scholde be konge
Broper seide Gamelin ao god gif me gode rest
pis daie fei scikai los bongedo pat bene on pi queste
And pe Iusties bope pat is pe Iuggo man
And pe scherreus bope poruh him it be-ganme
Than seide Gamelin to pe Instice
Nowe is pi power done pou most nedes arisic
Thou hast zoue domes pat beue yuel diht
.I. wil sitten in pi setta ard dressen hem a-riht
appemple to grout A ohmelim. Boyal MS 18 C it.
The Iustice sate stille and rose not $a$-none
And Gamelyn cleued his chiko bone
Gamelyn toke him in his armes and nomore spake
But thrw him oher pe barre and his arree brake
Dorst none to Gamelyn say but grode
flor ferd of pe company pat with-oute stoode
Gamely sette him dorfn in pe Yustice sete
And air Ote his brother by him and Adam at his fete 856
Whan Gamelyn wes sette in pe Iustice sete Horken of a bourd yat Gamelyn dide
He leto feter po Instice and his fals brother
And lete hem como to pe berre pat on with pat other 860
Tho Gamelyn hadde pus y -done hade no rest
Tilhe hadde enquered who was on pe quest
fifor to demen his brother sir Ote for to hong
Er he wiste whiche pai were him poght ful long
Bat as sone as Gamelyn wiste where pai were
He dide hem eucrychon feter in fere
And bringen hem to pe barre and setten hem in rew
Bi my feith suid je Instice pe shirroue is a direw
Than scide Gamelyn to pe Iustice
Thow hast jelue domes of the worst assise
And the xij. sisounes pat weren on pe quest
Thei shul ben honged pis day so haze I gode rest [lest 07, basi])
Than saide pe shirreue to zong Gamelyn
Loed. I. cry the mercy brother art pou myn Ther-fore zaide Gamelyn have bon cristes curs fior and pous were maistor zit shuld I haue wors ffor to make short tale and noght to long $\mathrm{H}_{0}$ ordeyned hym a quest of his men so strong The Instice and po shirrene both honged hye To weyuen with pe ropes and fe wynd drye And the sije eisoure sorow hane pat nemt Alle pei were hanged fast by pe nekke
Thus endid pe fals knyght with his trecherie
pat euer had led his lif in falsonos and folie


## afremis to anodp A. aasicit. Harleian 1758.

The Iustice sate stille and ros not a-non.
And Gamelyn in haste cleuyd his cheke bon.
Gamelyn toke hym in his armys and no more spak.
But threw him ouer tho barre and his arme brak.
Durst non to Gamelyn saie but good.
fior ferd of the companye that with hym oute stood.
Gamelyn sette hym doun in tho Justies seto.
And sir Ote his brother bis hym and Adatm at his fete. 856
Whan Gamelyn was sette in the Iustice stide.
Herkon of a bourde that Gamolyn dide.
He lete feter the Iustice and his fells brother/
And lete hem come to the barre that oon with that other///
Tho Gamelyn had thus done had he no rest.
Tift he had enquerid who was on the quest.
ffor to demyn his brother' sir Ote for to honge.
Er he wiste whiche thei wers hym thoght fatt longe. 864
But as sone as Gamelyn wiste where thoi were.
Ho dide hem eueryohon feter in fere.
And bryngen hem to the berre and setten hem in rawe.
Be my feith seide the Iustice the schervue is a schrewe.
Than seide Gamelyn to the Irstice.
Thou hast yeus domes of the worste assise.
And the . zij. sisouris that weren on the quest.
They echutt be hangid this day so haue I good rast. 872
Than seide the schereve to youg Gamelyn.
Lorde I crie the meroy brother ari thou myn.
Therfore seide Gamelyn hane thou cristes cuns.
flor and thou were mayster' yet schulde I haue wurs. 876 ffor to make schort tale ard noght to longe.
He ordeyued hym a quest of his men so stronge.
The Iustiee and the achergue bothe haugid hye.
To weynen with the ropis and with the wynde drye. 880 And the .xij. nisours sors haue that rekke.
Alle thei were liangid fast bi the nekso.
TT Thns endid the fals knyght with his trechery.
That exyy had lad his lif in falmes aud foly .
hatlmitan 1758. ag
apphodix to grour A. amelif. Sloane MS 1685.
The Iustyce aate stytle And rose notte anōne
And Gamolyn cleudid his Choke bone
Gamelyn toke hym in his Armes and no more spake
Butte prove hym ouer the barre and his Arme bralse 852
Durste none to Gamelyn saye butte gode
ffor flore of the Company fat witiontes stode
Gamelyn setto hym downe in the Instyce stedo
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . . . . 220 gap in the MS.]
Harken of bourde thast Gamelyn tho dyde
He lette fettere his brother and pe flalse Iustyce
And lete hena come to pe barre pat oone with that other
Tho Gamelyn hadde pus ydons bedde le no reste 861
Tytte he hadde anquarede who was on the queste
ffor to demen sir Ote his brother for to honge
Or be wyste whiche pey were itt poughte hym to longe 864 Butto As soone as Gamelyn wyste where they were He dydde hem euerychone fettren in ffere And bryngen hem to the barre And sutte hem in rewn By my faythe sayde the Iustyee po Schryve is A schruwe Than sayde Gamelyn to the Iustyce
Thou haste youen domes of the worstu Assyce
And the xij aysours that weren of the questo
They zehatte to daye be hangede so god yeue me gode zeste
Than aayde the Schrjve to yonge Gamelyn
Lorde I crye the Mercye brother Arto thoa Myne
Therefor sayde Gamelyn have thou Cristes curse
ffor And thou were Mayster yett schulde Iftere worse citm, uk
flor to make schorte tale And notte to longe
He ordeynede hym A queste of his men so stronge
The Iustyce aad the Schryve bothe hangede hye To wayuen with the ropes And with the wgnde drye 880 And the xij sisours Sorrows have pat recke
Aff thoy were hangede flaste by the neeke
Thus endede the ffalse knyghte with his treccheryo
That ener halde ledds his lyfe in ffalsonesse and ffollye 88 \& sloane 1685 [this page, ms reg. 17 D xv.] 25

## afpendis to group A. gamelyn. Cotpus Mis.

The Iustice eat stille and roos nouglt anoon And Garnelyn cleuede his cheke boon Gamelyn tol' him in his armes and nomore spals But preve him oucr pe batre and his arme tobrak' Durste non to Gamelyn seye butt good ffor fered of pe companye patr wifoute stood Gamelyn sette him doun in pe Iustices seto
And sire Otces his broper by him and aclam at his feet 856
Whan Gamelgu vas sette in po Iustices seto/
herkne of a bourde pat Gamelyn dede
ho leet feture pe Iustice and his false brother
And leet hem come to pe barre patt oon wip pationer 860
Tho Gamelyn hadde pus y-don hadde he no rest
Til he hadle enquered who was on pe quest
flor to deemen his brofer sire, Otes for to honge
Er be wisto which fei were ho poughte ful longe
But as sono as Gamelyn wiste wher pey were
ho dede hern cuerichon feteren in fere
And bringen hem to pe barre and sotte hem in Rewe
By my faith seide pe Iustice pe Scherrece is a schrowe/ 868
Thanne sayde Gamelyn to pe Iustice
Thot hast youe doomes of pe wors assiso [pacts, back]
And pe xij. Sisours that weren of pe queste
They schalle ben hanged pis day so hame I good reste 872
Thanne aoyde pe Scherreus to yonge Gamelya
lond I crye pe meroy broper art poa myn
Tlier-fore saide (tamelyn have pou cristes curs for and pou were maister yet I sehulde have wors
flof to makce setort't tale and nought to longt
be ordeigned him a queste of his men so strong'
The Iustice and pe Scherreue bop honged hyo
To weinen with pe Ropes and with pe wynd dryo
And pe xij Sisoums eorwe haue pait rekke
Alle pey were hanged faste by pe nakke
Thus endeth pe false knight with bis treochais
That euer hadde lad his Iff in falsnes and folyo
appendix to group A. gariayn. Petworth IIS.
The Iustise satte stille and roos not enone
Aad Gamelyn cleped lis oluke bone
Camelyn toke him in his armes and no more spake But threwe hym ouer po barte and his arme brake Dorst noon to Gamelyn seie bat good
fror feerd of pe company pat with-out stoode Gamelyn sette hymm doun in po Instise sete And Sire Ote his bropere by hym. and Adam at his feto Whan gamelyn was sette in pe lustise sede
Herken of a bourde pat' Gamelyn dedo
He lete fetter pe Iustise and his fals bropere
And did hem come to pe barre pation with fat opere 860 Whan garnelyn had pus ydone had he no rest
Til ho had enquered who was on his quast
fiorto demen his broper sire Ote forto honge
Er he wist what bei were hym fougt ful longe
But oa cone as Gamelyn wist where jei were
$H_{0}$ did hem everecilone fetter in fere
And bringgen hem to pe barro \& getten in rewo
By my feib seile pe Iustise pe shorsue is a shrevre
pan seide Gamelyn to pe Iustise
pou hast zoue domes of pe worst easize
And pe zij. Sosoures pat werea on pe quest pei shal be honged pis day so haue I grood rest' Than seide pe sheref to zonge Gamelyn Lord I crie pe mercie broper art' poan min perfor seide Gamelyn haue pou cristes cura fior and porr were maistor. I shold hano wors fiorto make short tale and not to longe He ordeyned hym a quest of his men stronge bo Iustise and je Sirreue bop honged hie To weyuen wip pe ropes and pe winde drye
And pe xij. Sisours sorowe haus fat rolke Att pei treve honged fast' by pe nekke pus endep po fuls kny3t wip his trecherye pate eurere had lad his lif in falsnesso and folye

## appendix to grout A. gambita. Lansdowne MS.

The Iustice satit stitt and rose noulht anone
And Camelin clere his cheke bone.
Gamelin toke him in his anmes and no more spak [rtut uk]
Bot prome him orer pe harre and his arme to-brak 859
Dorst none to Gameline seie bot gode
ffor forde of pe compaignie pat wip-oute stode
Gamelin set him doune in pe Iustico bete
And sir Ote his broper by him and Adom att his fete 856
Herke of bourde pat Gamolin deda
He pouht for to make hem riht sore adrede
T He lote fotrer pe Iustice and his falso bropor And lete hem come to po barre pe tone wip pe toper 860
Tho Cramelin hed pus done he pe rest
To le had enquored who was on pe quost
for to demen his broper sir Ote for to horige
864 Or ho wiste whiche pei were he pouht fut lango
Bot as son as famelin wist where pei wre
He dide hem elery-chon fetter in fere
And bringe hem to pe barre and sett hom on rowe
Be my faipe seide Iustico pe scherreue is a sclhrewe
868
Than seide Ganelin to pe Instice
Thou hast zeue domes of to werst assiso
And $\} s$. xij. sisours pat weren on pe queste
872 Thei schal bem an-lianged pis daie so haue .I. goode reste
Than seide pe scherrene to zouge Gamelino
Lorde. .I. crie pe Mereye brope art pou myne
Ther-fore aeide Garnclin haue jou goddes eurs
ffor to make schort tale and nouht to longe
He orleyned him a questo of his men so stronge
The Iustice and pe scherreve bof hongede hike
To vejven wife pe ropes. and wip je wynde drye $\quad 880$
And pe .xij. sisoure sorwe have jei pat rekko
Att jeei were hanged fast be pe nekke
Thus endep pe false snyht wif his trecherie
That euer hade indde his lif in falsnes and in folyo 884
LANSDOWNE 1.63 1sxy*

## appendix to onote A. gamelyn. Royal IH\$ 180 ii

Ho was honged by fe nekke and not by je purs bat was po mede pat he hadde for his faders curso Sire Otes was eldest aud Qamelyn was zong Wenten to her frendes and passeden to pe kyng Thei maden pees with the kyng of pe best siso The kyig loized wel siar Ote and made him Iustice And aftor po kyng made Gamelyn in Est and in Weste Chiof Iustics of his fre foresto
Alle his swight joug men pe kyng for-3af her gilt
And sithen in gode Ofice pe kyag lath alle them piut
Thus wanne Gamelyn his lond and his lede
And wreke him on his enemys and quite hem her mede 896
And sire Ote his brother made him hits heier
And sithen wedden Gamelyn a wif gode arel faier
Thei lyueden to-gedre while pat crist wolde
And sithen was Gamelyn granen vider molde
And so shal we alle may per no man fle
God bring va to pe Ioye pat eurer shal be

## appevdix to grour A. anmetys. Harleian 1758.

He was hanged bit the nekke and not bi the purs. That wna tho mede that he had for his fudirs cars. Sir Otes was eldist and Gamelyn was yong.

Thei moden poes with the bong of tha leat The kyng loued weft sir ${ }^{3}$ Ote and made hym Iustice. And after the kyng made Gamelyn in Este and in west. Ghief Tustice of his fre forest.
Alle his wight youg men the kyng for-yaf here gilt. And sithen in good ofice the kyng hath alle hem pilt. II Thus tran Gamelyn his londe and hís lede.
And wreke hym on hys enemyes and quyt hem here mede . And eirr Ote his brother made hym his haier . I And sithen weddid Gamelyn a wif good and feier. Thei lyueden to-gider / while that erist wolde. And sithen wns Gamelyn graven yndir molde. And so schatl we alle may then' no man fle. God bryag ve to the ioy that euyr schatt be. here endith the Cokis tale./
appendir to anoot A. gamelits. Sloane MS 1685. He was hangede by the nocke and noughte by the purse That was the Mele pat he halde ffor his fiaders curso Sir Ote was eldeste And Gamelyn was yonge
888 Wenten with her firendes and passede with the kynge 888 They made pease with the kynge on the beste syso The kynge loaede Sir Ote welt And made "hym Iusityce And after the Kypge mado Gamelyn bope in Este and Wests * Chyfe Iustyce of his fre floresto
Att his wygite yonge Men pe kynge foryaue her gylfo And aythen in gode office pe kynge hodde afl hem pyito. Thus wybe wanne Gamelyn his londe and his lede ". And wrake hym of his ennernyes And qwytte hem her. Mede And Sir Ote his brother Made hym his heyer And sythen weddede Gamelyar A wyfe boje gode and flayer * They lyueden togider whyle that Criste woide And sythen was Gamelyn graven puder Nolde -900 And So schatt we alt Maye per no Man flee God brynge vo to the loye pat euer schatt bo Here endith the tale of the Coke

- appandix to group A. amelifn. Corpus MS.
bu was hanged by pe necke and nought by po purs
Thaty was pe meedes pat he hodde for his fadres curs
Sine Otes was oldest and Gamelyi was ying'
Wenten with heve fremdes and passed with po king'
- They made peas with pe king' of pe besth assise

The king loued welsire Ote and nade him Iustive
" $\Delta$ nd after pe king made Gamelyn bope in ess and west'
Cheef Instice of his fre florest
892
Allo his wighte yonge man po king for-yaf here gilt And sibfen in good office pe king bap alle hem pilt 4Thueswan Gamelyn Jis lond and bis loede* *
And viak lum of his enem̀ys and guitte hom here mecde 896
And sire Ote his broper made him his heir
And sippen wedded Gamelyn a wyf' a good andl a fair
They lyueden togidere whil pat crist wolde
And sippen was gamelyn grauen voder molde
And so schal we alle may per noman flee
Gad bring' vi to pe Ioye pat ouerschal be AmoN pour charite

- [No gap in the MS.]


## appendix to group A. ganklyn. Petworth MS.

He was honged by po pek and not hy pe purs paty was pe mede pat he lad for his faders cuns Sire Otes was eldeat and Gamelyn was zenge Wenten to her frondes / and passed to pe kingo pei maden pees wip pe king' of pe best' sise
pe king' loued wel air Ote \& mado hym instise And aftor fee king' mado Gamelyn in est and in west be cheef Iustice of his free forest?
Alf his wizt zonge mon te king forgni her gilts And sifen in good office $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{e}}$ liag' lap hem pilt Thns wanne Gamelyn his land and his lede And wreke him on his enemyes. and quytie hem her mede And Sire Ote his broper made lim his heiro
And Sipen wedded gamelyn s wif good and fairs
They lyued to-gidere pe while pat' erist' wold And sipen was Gamelyn graten mader moldy And so ahul we all ! may per no man fle God bring' vs to pat Ioye pat' ouer shal bo here endep pe tale of pe Coke.)
[The Prologue and Tale of the Shipman follow, without any breals in the MS. $]$

## sfpendix to group A. asyblyy. Lanndowne Ms.

He was hongede be pe nelke. and noult be pe purce
pat was pe mede pat he had for his fader curs
Sire Ote was eldest and Gamelin was zinge
888 Wente wip hero frondes and pesed wip pe kinge
Thei made pas wip pe kinge of pe best siso
The kinge louade wele sir Ote and maade him Iustice
And after pe kinge maado Gamelin bope in est and weste
Chief Iustice of his fre forest.
892
All his whight jonge man pe lanke for-3aue han gelte [loatsu And sipen in good Office he hape hem al pelte Thus wan Gamelin his londe and his leds
And wrake him of his cnemys and quyto hem here mede
And sir Ote his Broper maade hírin hi[s] heire
897
And seppe wede Gameline a wif a goode and a feire Thoi leueden to-geder while pett crist wolde
An syben was Gamelin Grauen vader molde 900

## And so schal we al maie pero none fle

God bringe ve to pat Ioye pa euer schal bs $\Lambda$ meN.
Explicity fabula Coci.

$$
[\text { No gap in tho } M \mathrm{~S} .]
$$

$$
\cdots \quad 4 \quad * \quad *
$$

- 


$\because$

## A SLX-TEXT PRINT OF <br> Ghatery's ©antefthry ould

IN PARALLEL COLUMNS
FROM THE FOLEOWING MSS:
1 Eju Ellemete.
4 The Curpus, Cutisiz ©oll., ©oxfoct.


* GROUTP B. FRAGMENTS II, II.

THE MAN OF LAW's TALE. THE SHIPMAN'S TALE. THE PRIORESS'S TALE!
SLR T'HOPAS. GELIBR. THE MONK'S TALE. the nows priests tale.

## GROUP B. (a. FRAGMENTII)

## \& 1. Man of Law's hrad icine:

ELLESMERE MS.

- The wordes of the Hoosit to the compaiguyo

0ne hoost eaugh wel / that the brighte somme The arlst of his artificial day hath rome The fertize part and half an houre and moore And thougt / he were nat depe ystert in loore 4 He wisto / it was the eighte and twrentithe day Of Apritt / that is messagar to May And saugh wel / that the shadwe of eupry tree Was as in lengthe / the same quantitee That was the body ereof that caused it And ther fore / by the shadwe / he took his wit That Phobus / which pat shoon / so clene and briglite Degrees / was fyue and fourty clombe on higitite And for that day / as in that latitude
It was ton at the clokles / he gan conelude And sodeynly / he plighte his hors aboute TI Lordynges quod he / I wame yow al this route The fourthe party of this day is gon Notv for the lpue of god / and of Seint Johin Leseth no tyme / as ferforth as yo may Lordynges / the tyme wasteth nygitt and day And steleth from ws / what pryuely slepynge And what thurgh necligence / in oure wakynge As dooth the streem $\rho$ that turneth neurere agayn Descendynge fro the montaigne in to playn TI Wel kan Seresy and many a philosophro Bivaillen tyme / moore than gold in cofre ffor losse of catel / many recoured be
But losse of tyme / shendeth rs quod be mLLESMERE 120

## GROUP B. ( ${ }^{(\alpha .}$ FRAGMENTII.)

## § 1. MAN OF LAW'S FEAD-LINK.

## HENGWRI MSS.

0The prohemie of the Mannes tale of Cawe. wre hoost saw wel / that, the brighte somne [lear 11s] The ark' of his srtificial day hasth romns Tho fertho part and half an hour and moors And thogh he were nat depe ystert in looro He wiste / it was the xriijuc day Of April / that is messager to May And saw wel / bat the shadwe of euery tree
8 Was as in lengtho / the same guantitee That was the body erect that caused it And therfore by the shadwe / be took his wit That Phebus / which pat shoon so cleex and brighte Degrees was , xly. clombe on hights And for that day / as in that latitude It was ten at the Cloklie / he gan conclude And sodeynily / he plighte his hory aboute IT Iordynges quod be / I wame yow al this route The ferthe party / of this day is goon Now for the loite of god / and of Seint Iotin Leseth no tyme / as ferforth as ye may Lordynges the tyme / it wasteth nyghtr and day And steleth from ys / what pryuely slepynge And what thurgh peoligenea / in oure walsynge As dooth the streem / pat turneth nenere agayn
24 Descendyage / fro the montaigus in to playn Wel kan Senece and many a Philosophre Biwaillerr tyme / moers than gold in cofre ffor los of catel / may reeonered bs But los of tyme / shendeth vs quod he hengart ( 0 -T. 129)

## GROUPB. ( $\alpha$ FRAGMENTII.)

## § 1. MAN OF LAW'S HEAD-LINE.

## CAMBRIDGE MS.

## [Harleiun MSS 1758, leaf 55, back.]

## Here begynneth the Prolog of the men of lawe.

 ure Oste saugh well that the bright somre.- The arke of his artaficiall day had mone.

The fourtine parte \& half an houre \& more.
4 And though he were not deep experte in lore.
He wist it was the .xvij. day.
Of Aprilt that is messuger/ to May.
And saugh well that the schedow of euery tre.
8 Was as in lengthe the same quaritite.
That was the body erects that causid it. [rarl extrat onan] And perfore by pe schadewe he tok hese wit [Camb, 啋, lear 199) That phebus which pat schon so cler \& bryzt
12 Degreis fyue \& forty I-clombe on byst 12
Andr far joct day as in pat latytude
It was ten of pe clok he gan conclude
And sodeynly he plyzte hese hore a-bonte
Lordyngis quod he I warne zow al pis route
The fourte party of pis day is gon
Now for pe loue of god \& soynt Tol̂n
Leseth no tyme as fer forth ase 3 emay
20 Lord yagis it wastyth ny 3 \& day
Aud stelyth from what priuyly slepyngo
And what perwith neclygence In oure wakynge*
As doth pe strem pat turnyth nevere a-goyn.
Dessendynge from pe monteyn In-to pleyn
Woll oan sanyzeke \& manyo a phylisofere
Bowaylyn tyme more pangeld in cofers
fifor los of catel may recousrede be
28 But los of tyme schendyth vs quod he
chabredas 129 [part Harl. 175B]

GROUP B. (a. FRAGMENT II.)

## § 1. MAN OF LAW'S HEAD-LNK.

## CORPUS MS.

0wre cost saugh wel pett by fe brighte sonne The ark' of his artificial day hadde ron刀e The ferpe part of half an hour and moors And pough lee were nought deepe experiv in lowe ho wist it was fe xvizj. ${ }^{6}$ day
OA Aprille jatt is messager to May And anugh wel pate pe schadwo of enery tree Was as in lengfe pe same quantite
That was pe body erect pati caused it
And perfore by pe schadewe he took his wit That Phebus which pat echon so cler and bright Degrees was ylv clombe on bightr And for pat day as in pot latitude It was ten atte clokke he gun conclude And sodeinly he plightt his hors aboute lordynges quod he I warne zou alle pis ronto The fexpe party of pis day is gon Now for pe loce of god and of coint Iotin lesep no tyme as ferforth as ye may Lordinges pe time it' wastep night and day And stelep from va what priucly elepyng' And what phrgh necligence in ours wakingt As doth po streem pat turnep neuer agayn Destendyng' from po mountayn in to playn Wel can senek' and many a Fhilosophre Bivedilen tyme more pan gald in cophre fifor los of catelle may reconered be
Bot los of tyme schendep vs quod he
corrub 165 (e-t. 120)

GROUP B. ( $\alpha$. FRAGMENT II.)
§ 1. MAN OF LAW'S HEAD-LINK.
PETWORTH MS.

## 

4 Prought
gynnes pe prologe of pe man of lawe -

Oune hoost serg wel pat po bright sonne pe arke of pis artificial day hodde ronne pe feet'p part' and half an houre or more
And pough he were not depe expert in lore He wist it was pe xuij. day
Of Aprile fatt is masergere to may
And seghe wel pat pe shadowe of eurg tro
8 Was as in lengtit pe same quartite
pat was po body erecte jaty cansed it
And perfore by po ehadowe ho tolke his witte bat Phebas which pat shoon so clere and brizt
12 Degrees was xlv. clombe on hight and for pett das as in jat latitude Hitw was .x. of pa cloke he gan conclude And sodeynly he pligt his hors aboat
16 Lordingges quod he I warne jow al pis roate pe feer party of pis day is gooni Now for po loue of god and of ceint Iokn Lesep no tyme as ferfort as $3^{e}$ may
30 Lordingges pe tyme it wastep bop ny3 ${ }^{4}$ and aday And stalep from vs what prively slepinge And what fourght neglygenes in our wakinge As dop be streme pat turiep netere agayn /
24 Descending from fe mounteyn into playi Wel can Senee and many a philosophre Byweillen tyme more pan gold in Cofte ffor losse of Catel may reconered bo

But losse of tyme shendef ve quod hs
petronti 178 (6-T. 199)

GROUP B. ( $\alpha$. FRAGMENTII.)
§ 1. MAN OF LAW'S HEAD-LINK.

## LANSDOWNE MS.

## Incipit prologus Legis periti.

[on last cas]

0Wre Oste sauhe wele pat pe briht sonne The arke of his artificial daie had ronne The ferpe part \& half an houre \& more
4 And pouhe he were nouyt expert in lore
Ho wist it was pe .xyijij, days
Of Aprill pat is messagiere of maie
And sawhe wele pat pe schndowr of euery tree
8 Was as in lengep in pe same quantite
As was pe body ereet pat caused it
And pore-for be po schadowe he toke his wit
That phebus whiche pat schone so cleere and briht
12 Degres was ,xlv, elome on hilht
[kat sol And for pat daice as in pat latitude
It was .x. att clokke. he gan couclude
And sodenly the pint his hors aboute
16 Lordeinges quod he I. Trame zou al pis route 16
Tho ferpo party of pis daio es gone
Nowe for pe loue of god and seinte Iohin
Lusep no time as ferfory as $z^{9}$ mais
20 Lordeinges po time it wastep nyht and daie
And stelep from vs what priuely slepeingo
And what forwhe necligence in oure wakeynge As dopo po streme jat turnej nener a-jeine
24 Descendeinge fro pe morutaigne in to per pleine
Wele cane somee and nony a philosophre
He-weyleia time more pan golde in Cophre
fror losse of catell maie recouerd be
Botrosse of time solhendes va quod he

LANSDOWHR 155 (6-T. 129)

130 grode B. § 1. malk or latis head-mink. Ellesmere MS.
It wol not come agayn / with outen dreds Namoore / than wole Malkynes maydenhede Whan she hath lest it in hir wantowndsse Lat us nat mowlen thus in ydelnesse
TI Sire man of laye quod he / so have ye blis
Tolle wa a tale anou / as forwand is
Ye been submytted / thurgh youre free assent'
To stonden in this cas / at my Iuggement
Acquiteth yow now / of youre bibeesto
Thasme have ye do youre deuioir atte locste

- Heost quod he / depardieux ich mssente

To breke forward / is nat myn entento
Bihesto is dette / and I wole Lolde fayn
Al my liheste / I kan no betire snyn
fior swich lawe / as a man yeneth another wighteleas ss, becks
He sholde hym selven / vsen it by rigith
Thus wole oure text' but uathelees certeyn
I kun righit now / no thrifty tale sayn
That Chancer / thogh he kan but lewedly On metres / and on rymyng araftily
Hith soyd hem / in swich englissit / as he gan Of olde tyme / as knoweth many a man
And if he haue noght seyd hem leue brother In o book / he hath seyd hem in another
fifor he bath toold / of loueris vp and doun /
Mo than Ouide / made of mencioun
In hise epistles / that been ful oldo
What sholde I telle hem / syn they ben tolde
TI In youthe / he mode / of Cegs and Alione
And sitthe / hath he spuken of euerichone
Thise noble wyacs / and thise loneris eke
Who so that wole / his large volume seke
Cleped / the seintes legende of Cupide
Ther may ho eseen / the largo woundes wydo
Of Lacresse / and of Babilan Tesbes
The stwerd of Dido / for the false Eneo
bLbesmerre 130
$130 \mathrm{BLX}-\operatorname{TEXT}$
GEOUP B. § 1. MAN OF LLW'S HEAD-LNE. HengWit MS.
It wol nat come agaya / with outen drede
Namoore / than wol Malkyns maydenhede
Whan sbs hath lost it / in hir wantornesse
32 Lat vs nat mowlen thus in ydelnesse
at Sire man of lawe quod he / so have yo blyg
Tel vs a tale anon / as forward is
Yo been submitted thurgh joare freo aseent
36 To starden in this eas / ati my Iuggement
[A]quiteth yow now / of youre bihesto
[lenfins, haces]
Thanne have ye doon youre deuoir atte lesete
II Hoost quod he depardieux ich assente
40 To breken forward / is nat myn entente
Biheste is dette / and I woi holde fayn
Al my biheste / I kan no bettre sayn
for swich lave / as a man yeueth another wight/
He sholde hym self / vsen it by right
Thus wol oure text / but nathelees certoin
I kan right now / no thrifty tale seyn
That Chaucer / thogh he kan but lewedly
48 On metres / and on rymyng craftily
Hath seyd hem / in swieh englisstin as ho kan
Of olde tyme / as knoweth many a man
And if he ne hane nat soyd hem / leeue brother
52 In o book he hath seyd hem in another for he hath toold / of loaers vp and-doum
Mo than Ouide / made of mencioun
In his episthss / pat been ful olde
50 What sholde I tellen hate / syn they been toldo
In yowithe he made / of Ceys and Alcione
And sithen / hath he spoke of euerychone
Thise noble wyaes / and thise loneres eke
60 Who so pat wole / his large volum seke Clepyd / the Seinter legende of Cupide Ther maystow seen / the large woundes wyde
Of Lucresse / and of Babilan Tisbee
64 The swerd of Dido / for the false Enee
64

It wele not come a-gegn with-outy drede
No more pan wale malkenye maydyrhedo
Whan sche hath lost it in here wantornnesse
rs not monlyn pos in ydymesse

- Syre man of lawe so hare 30 blys Telle va is tale now as forward is 30 ben sabmytitit pour zoure fre assent To stordyn in pis cas at myn Iagement
A-quytitit jow now of joure borhesto
tranne have ze don zoure douyr at po loste
Host quocl he deparderx I assente
10 To brekyn forward is not myn entente
Byheste is dette \& I wele holde fayn
Al inyn beleste I can no betere seyn
ffor swich lawe as man zeuyth a-noper wy ${ }^{t}$
44 He scholde hym selue vse it be right
Thius wele oure tyxt / bui natheles serteyn
I can not now non thrifty talo seyn
[lartiat, bask]
That Chaucer thonghte he can but lewedely
48 On metris \& on rymyng craftyiy
As zeyde hem in sewich engelych as he can
Of olde tyme as krowyth manye a man
And zif ho have not seyde hem leue broper
52 In on bok he hath seyd hem in a noper
for herenth told of louerys vp \& down
Mo pan ouyde made of meneyoun /
In hese epistelt pat ben ful oldo
56 What schulds I telle ham syn pat poy ban toldo
In zouthe he made of Coys \& aloeonn
And sype has he spoke of euergchon
These nobele wyays \& pase loueris els
60 Who so pat wole hese large volum sek
Clepid pe soyntis legende of cupide
There may he se pe lurge woundis wydo
Of lucresse \& of bahiloyn Tisbee
The swerd of dido for pe false Enee

CAMBRIDGT 180
straxx 130
156 grour B. 令 t. man os Law's head-Link. Coppas MS.
It wil nought come agayn wipouten drede
Namore pan wile Malkyus maydenhede
Than sohe hap lost it / in hir wantonnesse
lat va nought mowlen jus in ydelnesse
Sire Jing of lawe quod be saue 3 e blis
Tel vs a tale anon) as forward is
ye be submitted jurgit your free assent
To stonde in pis cus of my Iuggement
Aquitep jow now of gours beheste
Thanne haue 36 doon your deuer atte Ieste
Oost quod ho depardeux ich assente
To breke forward is nought myn entente
[Desi 74 , back]
Biheste is dette and I wil holde fayn
Al my biheste I can no bettro amin
fior swich lawe as a man yeuep anoper wight
he schulde himself veen it by right
Thus wile oure text but napeles certein
I can right now no prifty taje sein
That Chaueer pough he can but lewedy
On metris and in tymyng' craftily
hap sayd hem in such englissli as he can
pf olde tyme as knowey mary a man
And if le haue noughtit seyd hom leeus brojer
In o book / he baj soyd hem in anoper
fior he hanf told of lovers op and -ion
Mo pan Ovide made mencion
In his Epistles pat been ful oldo
What scholde I tellen hem sen pei ben tolde
In youpe he made of Ceys and alcione
And aiplen hap he spoke of eucrychono
Thise noble wyfes and pese louers oeke
Who so pat wite his large polowis seeke
Cleped pe seintes legende of Cupide
Thar may he geen pe large woundes wyde
Of Jucresso \& of Babilan Tisbo
The swerd of Dido for pe fals Tine
cospus 100 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .130$ )

SIV-TEXT 130
Geour B. § 1. was or law's hradhink. Petworth MS. 179
It wil not come azein wip-outen drede
No more jan wiL Malkyns Maidenhede
Whan she hap lost it in hes wantonesse
32 Lat vis notut mowlen pus in Ydolnesse
Sive man of lawe quad he so have I blesse Telle vs a tale anoon as forwarde es 3e bene submitted poarge 3 our fre assent,
36 To stonden in pis cas at my Iuggement Aquites 3 ou nowe of 3 oure biheest
pan han 3 done zoure devoire at po loest Oost quad ho depardenx icter assont To breke forward is, not myŭ entent Bilheest is detto nnd I wil holde fayne AI my biheest I can no better seyne ffor suek lawe as a man zeueb anoper wizu
44 He shuld hym self veen its by rijtr
Thus wil our toxt but napeles certayne I can rizt now no trusty tale soyne patt chacere poust he can but lewdely
On metem and in rymyng craftely
Hap seide hem in suck englissh as he can
Of olde tyme as knowep mony a man
And if he have noust seide hern love brofer
52 In co boke he hap seide in ennoper fifor be hap told of Iouers vp and doun Moo pan Ovide made mencioun In his Epistels pat bexe ful olde What shuld I tellon hent sis poi be tolde In zoupo he made of Ceys and Aloíone And sip hap he spoke of eueryshone Thise noble wyube and pise louyers eke
ho 80 pat wol his large volom scke Cloped pe Seintes Iegende of Cupide per may he see jo large woxudes wide Of lucresse and of Babyleu Tysbe pe swarat of Dido for je fiale ene TETYORTII 178 (6-T. 130)

6[8-TExT 130
156 group B. § 1 , man of lav's inead-inve. Lansdowne MS.
It mil nooht com azoin wip oute drede
Ne mor pan wil Malkins Maidenhede
Whan sebe bape lost it in hire wantonnes [Toness, tack]]
Sir Man come ${ }^{1}$ of quod he so hane zo blisso pitater]
Tel va a tale nowe as forward is
3e be submitted porwhe joure fre assent
To stonden in fis caas att my Iuggement
Aequitepe now jowe of joure behests
Than haue 30 dole 30 uro dever att leste
Ost quod he de par deux iche assent
40 To breke forwande is nouht myne entent
Beheste is dette and .I. wil holden faine
AI my byheste. I. can no bettex seine
for suche lawe as a man $z^{2}$ uche anoper whibto
44 He scholde him selfe ween it be riht
Thus wil oure toxt bot napeles certeino
I. can. ribt nowe no trusti talo seine
pat chaucer pouhe he can bot lewdly
On metres axd in rynseinge craftely
[loafs, bect] Hape saide hem in suche pheglyeshe as he can
Of Olde time as knowep mony a man
And if he haus nouht seide hem lene broper
52 In o boke he hape seide in a noper
ffor he hap tolds of lowers vp and downo
Moo pan Ouide Masdo Mencion
In his Episteles yat beon ful olde
56 What schold I I tellen hem son poi bo tolle
In zoupe he made of Cegs and Alcione
And sipen hape he spoken of euerichone
Thes noble wifes and bes louers eko
60 Who so pat wil hia large veloine seke
Cleped pe seintes Logont of Cupido
There maie he see pe large woundes wide Of Lueres and of Babilar Thisbe

The swerde of dido for $\downarrow$ fals ene
LANSDOWNE 156 (0-T. 180)

GROUP B. § 1 , 3AN OP LAF'B EERAD-LNG, Enesmere MS. 181
The tree of Phillis / for hire Demophon The pleinta of Diane / and of Hersnyon Of Adrinas / and of Ysiphilee
The bareyne yle / stondynge in the gee
The dreynte Leandre / for his Erro
The teenis of Eleyne / and the wo Of Brixseyde / and the Ledomys The crueltes / of the queone Medea Thy litel children / hangynge by the hals flor thy Inson / that was in loue so fals 0 Ypermystra / Penolopee / Alceste Youre wifhede / he comendeth wilh the beste If But certeinly no word ne writeth he Of thille wikke ensemple of Canaces That loved / hir owene brother syyfully Of swiche cursed storics / I sey fy . Or ellis / of Tyro Appollonitas How that the enrsed kyng / Antiochns Birafte his doghter / of hir maydenhede That is / so horrible a tale for to sedo Whau he hir threw / vp on the pauements And therfore he / of ful auysement Nolde neuere write / in none of his sermons Of swiohe / wnkyado abliomynacions Ne I wol noon reherce / if that I may II But of my tale / how shall I doon this day Me were looth / be likned doutelees To Muser / that men clepo Fierides Methrmorphosios / woot what I mene But nathelees / I recche noght a bens Though I come after hym / with havebake I speke in prose / and lat him rymes mako And with that word / he with a sobre chege Bigan his tale / se yo bhai after heero

131 gix-test
grour B. § 1, Han or lam's hasd-mine. Hengwit Ms.
The tree of Phillis / for hir Demophon The plainte of Dianire / and of hermyon
Of Adriane / and of ysiphilee
68 The barayne Hl / stondynge in the $\mathrm{S}_{\text {ee }}$
The drognte leandre / for his Erro
The terys of Eleyne / and eke the wo
Of Brisseyde / and of the Ladomea
72 The crueltee / of the queene Medea
The litel cliildren / hangyng by the hals
ffor thy Iasons / that was of lone so fals
O Ypermystra / Penolopec / Alceete
76 Youre wifhod / he comendeth with the beste
But certeinly / no word no writeth ho
Of thilke wilke ensample / of Canacee
That loned / hir owone brother synfully
80 Of swiohe cursed storios / I sey fy
Or ellis / of Tyro Appollonius
How pat / the cursed kyag Anfiochus
Birafte his doghter / of his maydenhede
84 That is / so hourible a tale for to rede
When he hir threw / vp on the padement And ther fors / he of ful auisement Nolde nesere write / in noon of his sermons 88 Of swiche / vnkynde abliominacions Ne I wol noon reherce / if pat I may But of my tale / how shal I doon this day
Dear 8 t] Mo weve looth / be likned doatelees
32 To Musee / fat been clepyd Pierides

- Methamorphosios / woot what I mene But nathelees / I recche noght a beno Thogh I come after hym / with hawe bake
96 I spoke in prose / and lat hym rymes make And with that word / he with a sobre cheere Bigan his tale / os ye shal after heere

Group B. § 1. whan of lat's mead-hnak Cambriage Mis. 131
Tha tre of phitt for here demephoun
The pleynt of dyans \& of hermyoun
Of adryame \& of Tsiphilee
68 The karayne yle standynge in pe se
The dreynte leandere for hese erto
The terys of elyne \& ek pe wo
Of brixseyde \& of pe Ladomya
72 The cruelte of pe quene media
Thy lityl childeryn hangynge by pe hals
flor thy Lason pat was in loue so fals 0 spermystre penolopee Alceste
3 oure wifhod be commendit with pe beste
Eatns] Bat serteynly no word wryty[t]h he
Of thilk ensaumple of Canacee
Thist douede here owene brojer syafuily
80 Of swiche cursede storyis $I$ seye fy
Or ellis of Thiro appolonyos
[How fe cursid kynge Anciocna
[Stoant Ms tess, lear lss.
Byrafte hys douztir hir Maydenhedo
84 Jat ys so horrible a tale for to here
Whan he hir prowe porough je pament
And $p[$ [er]fore he of full avisement
Wolde nevere write in none of his sermones
88 Of whiche rakynde abhomynacions
$N_{e} I \cdot n e$ wil non reherse if pat I may
But of my tale how shalle doo pis day
Me were lothe he lykned douteles
92 To Mases pat men clepen pieriodes 92
Metham-orphasoos wot wat y mene
But natheles I ne reche not a bene
Thoughe 7 come after hym with aw bake
96 I speke in prose \& let hym Rymes maks
And with pat worde he with a sobre chere
98 By-gan bis tale as ye shul aftor hore
Here endithe je prolooge \& bygymithe pe taie
[No break in the MS here or between the stanzas.] oambition 131 [part Slome 1885]
gix-TExT 131

The tree of Phillis for hire Demephon
The plegnt of Dyanyre and of Ermion
Of Adriane and of yayphile
Tha barayne yala stondyng' in pe see
The dreynt leander for his Eiro
The teeres of helyne and eek pe woo
Of Brixseyde and of pe ladomya
pe cruelte of queen medea
The lital children hangyog' by pe hals
ffor pe Iason pat wras of lowo so fals Of ypmistra Penolope Alcesto
yours wifhode he comendeth vip pe beste
Butcerteinly no rord ne writep he
Of pizke wicke eneample of Canace
That loued hir owno brother synfully
OA suche carsed stories I sei fy
Or olles of Tyro Approloneus
how patt pe cursed king' Antiochns
Biraft his doughter of hir maydenhede
That is so homible a tele for to rede
Whan ha hir prew porugh pe parment
And perfore he of ful auisement
Nolde never write in none of his sermons
Of which fakynde sbhomingeioñs
No I ne wil not reherce if pati I may
But of my tale hor schal I don pis day
Mo were lof be likned douteles
To muses paty men clopen piaricies
Methamorphosens wot whati I mene
But najeles I recehe nought a bene
Though I come after him with hawe bake
I speke in prose and lat him Rimes make
And with prat' word he with a sobre dhere
Bigan his tale as 30 sclual aftor heere.

The tre of Phillis for hir demophon
pe pleynte of Dyangre and of Hermyon
Of A ndxian and of ysiphilee
68 be barayn Isle stonding in pe see
be dreynt leander for his erro
The teres of Elyne and eke pe woo
Of Brizseid and of pe ladonya
72 The cruelte of quene Moden /
je litel children honging' by je hals
ffor po Iason paty was of loue so fals
Of ypinistra_ penolope Alceste
[laut 76] Zoure wivehode he commendep wip je best
But certeynly no worle ne writal he
Of pilk wicke ensample of canace
bot luffed her oume bropere eynfully
80 Of suche cursed storis I seie fye Or ellis of Tiro Appolloneus How jat' po cursed kingt Antiocus Biratt bis dougter of her maydenlecte
84 Jat is so horrible a tale for to rede
Whan he her drewe forgh-out pe pament And perfor ho of fularisement Nold neuer write in none of lis semmons
88 Of suck valinde ablomynacions,
No-I ne wil none reherce if pat I may
But of my tale how shal I done pis day
Me were lotik bo lisned doutlees
92 To mases fati men clepen piacriades Methanorphoseos wote what I mene
But napolees I recehe not a beno
bouze I come after hym wip hawe bake
96 I spoke in prose and lat hym tymes make
And wip patt word he wrip a sobre chere
Bygan his tale as $z e$ ahal after here

GROUP B. § 1, yan of Lat's mead-xine. Lansdowne Mif. 157
The tree of phillis for hir demefon
The pleinte of Dianyre and of Ermyon
Of Adrians and of ysiphiles
68 The baragn yeel stondegnge in pe see
The dreyrt leandre for his erro
The teres of Eleyne and elre pe wo
Of brixseide and of pe Iadomya
72 The cruelto of quene Medea
The litil childern hongeinge be pe hals
flor pi lasou pat was of loue fals
Of ypnistra Penolope Alceste
76 Zoure wifehode he commendep wip pe beste
Bot certegniy no worde writef be
Of pilke wilke ensample of Canace
bat loued hir owon broper sinfully
Of suche cursed stories I. saie fye
Or elles of Tiro Appolonius
How pot po cureed kinge Anthiochus
Boratt his dounter of hir maydenhedo
84 That is so orrible a tale for to rede
[Doas se] Whan he hire ${ }^{1}$ prewe poruhe po pament $\quad\left[\begin{array}{rl}\text { prewol }\end{array}\right.$
And per-for he of ful avisement
Nolde neuer write in none of his sermones
88 Of whiche vikinde abhominaciones
Ne. I. ne wil none reherce if pat .I. maie
Bot of my tale. howe schal. I done pis daie

- Me wers lope be likned douteles

92 To muses pat men clepen pieriedas 92

- Methamorphoseos woots what .I. mene

Bot natheles ,I. recehe nougt a bere
powho . I come after him wip halve bako
06 .L spoke in prose and lat him rimes make 90
Ard Trip pat wonde he wib a sobre chere
98 Began his tale as 3 e schal after here.

TT Thus endep pe prologe [no breal in the MS.]

132 gix-rext
onour B. § 2. han or law's tale. prol. Hengyth MS.

T Here bigynneth the tale.
TThe prologe of the mannes tale of lawe

0hateful harm / condicion of pouerte With thurst with coold / with hungerso confoundid To asken help / thee shameth in thyn herte If thou noon aske / so soore artow ywoundid 102 That vertray node / vilwrappeth al thy woundo hid Mangree thyn heed / thou most for Indigence Or staie / or begge / or borwe thy despence

Thow blamest crist and geist fuld bitterly He mysdeparteth / richesse temporal Thy neighobore / thou witest synfully And seist thou hast to lite / and he hath al
Pariay scistow / somtyme he rekene shal Whan that his tayl / alal brennen in the gleeds fior he noght helpeth / needfulle / in hir neede

- Herke / what is the sentence of the wise Bet is to dyen / than haue Indigence Thy selue neighebor / wol thes deapise If thou be poure / farwel thy renerence Yet of the wise man / take this sentence Alle dayes of poure mon been wikke Be war therfone / er thou come to that prikke

If thou be poure / thy brother hateth thee And alle thy freendes / Heen from thee allas 0 riobe marchauntz / ful of wele been pee O noble / o prudent folk / as in this cas Youre lagges / been nat fild with ambes as But with sys eynk / that remeth for youre chaonce at Cristamasse / myrie may ye duunce
[THE PROLOGOE.]
hateful harm / condicion of pouerte 99 With thurst with cold / with hunger so confoundid To axen help / thee shameth in thyn herte
If thou noon axs / with pede artow so woundid
That verray nede / vnwrappeth ol thy wounde hid Mangree thyp heed / thou most for Indigence Or stele / or begge / or borwe thy despence

Thow blamest Crist' and seist ful bitterly He mysdeparteth / Miohesse temporal
Thy neghebore / thow witest syrufally
And seist thow hast to lite / and he hath al
Parfay seistow / som tyme he rekne shal
Whan pat his tayl / shal bremmen in the gleede
ffor he noght helpeth / nedefulle in hir nede
['He]rke/what is the sentence of the wise $\mathfrak{p}$ Bets. leat ns, bk] Bot is to dyen / than have Indigence Thy aslus neghsbor / wol thee despise
thow be pouere / fare wel thy reuerence Yok of the wise man / tak' this sentence Flle the dayes / of poucre men been wikke Be war ther fore / or thow come to that prikse

IT If thou be ponere / thy brothor hateth thee And alle thy freendes / fleen from thee allos $O$ riche Marchatutz / ful of woie beon je 0 noble / 0 prudent folk / as in this cas Youre bagges" been noght filled with ambes as But with sys cyok. that remeth for youre chanuce At Cristemasse / murye may ye daunee
[TEE PROLOGOE.]

$\theta$hatfolle harme condicieñ of pouert [Blone He tiss] With thrast with colde with huxgre so confunded To asken holpo pe ehameth in pise hert If pou now axe with nede arte pou so wounded
That verray nede pnwappid al pi wounde hyd [lioas m, moct] Mangre pine hede pou moste for Indegens
Or stele or begge or borowe pi dispense
Thou blameat crist \& seyst fulle vtterly
He in his departith rychesse temporal
Thy neghboure por witest synfally
And seyste pon haste to lytelle \& he hati alle
Par fay seyste pou some tymb pou rekon shalle
Whan pat his taple shal brenno in-pe glede
for he nount helpitif nedefulle in her nede
Herkens what ya pe menynge of pe wise
Bet is to dien fan to heve Indigenee.
Thy self neghbore wol pe dispice
If pon be pore fare wele pi renerence
3et of po wise man take pis sentence-
Alle dayes of pore men be wylkke
Be ware perfore or pou com in pat prits /
If fou be pore bi Brother hatititipe
Alle pi fliondes fleen fro po Alles.

 yonro hagges buti hot fullyd vith ambes ais But with sys synke pat remetit of your' channee.
At cristes masec merie may yo daunce.
cambridee 182 [this page, Sloane 1886]

## [PROLOQUE OF THE MAN OF LAW'S TALE,]

[There are no breals in the MS betucen etanzas or Parte.]

## II Incipit ffabula.

Hateful harm condicioñ of pouert' With thurst with cold with hungre he confoundeth To asken helpe pe schamep in pin hert'
If jou now axe wip meede art pou so wounded 102 That verray neede vatrappeth al pi wounde hid
Maugre pin heed pou most' for Indigence
Or stele or begge or lorwe pi dispenco
Thou blamest crist and seist ful bitterly
he mys departep richesse temporal
Thy neytchebour jou witest synfully
And scist poun hast to Litel and ho hap al
Par fey seistow somtyme he rekene schal
Whan pat his tail schal brennen in po tleode
for he nought helpep needeful in hero neede
TI Herkne what is pe menywg of pe wise Bet is to deyen pan have Indigenee Thi self meighebore wile pe dispise If ${ }^{\prime}$ pou be pouer far wel fì reuerence yett of pe wise man tale pis sentencos Alle pe dayes of pore men ben wikko Be war perfore or por corese in pat prikke

IT If pou be pouere pi broper hatep pe And alle pi freendes fleen fro pe allas
0 Fiche marchantz ful of wele bo

$$
0 \text { moble prudent folld as in pis cas }
$$ youre bagges ben nought filled with amber ans Bat with Sis Gynis patt remnep for zour chnnice At Cristes masse merye may 3 e daunce

$$
\text { conpus } 168 \text { (6-x. 139) }
$$ 120

sIX-TEXT 132
GLoUt B. § 2. wan of law's maid. proc. Petworth MS. 181

And here by- ITacipt fabuza gynnep pe Mannys of lawe Taio

## [Prologue.]

0hateful harme condicion of pouert Wip prast wip colde with hunger so confoundask To asken help po shamest in pine hert
If powe now aske wip nede art' pou so wounded bat' verrey nede vnwrappep al pi wonud had Maugre in pine heds pou mosf for indigence Or stele or begge or borowe pi dispence

Thow blamest erist and seist ful kitherly He miysdepartep ricches temporal bi neighbour pow witest sinfully And saist pon hast to litel and he hap aft Parfay seist pon sombyme he rekne shat Whan $\ddagger$ et his tale shal brenne irt $p^{\circ}$ glede fror te noust helpep nodeful in her node

Ferken what is pe menyng' of po wisa Bett is to dyen pan have indigenco
fir self neighboure wil pe daspise
If pou be poor fare wele pi reuerence.
Sit of pe trise man take jis sentence
Al pe daies of poor men ben wikke
Be war periore et pou come in pat prikle
3if pon be poor pi broper hatep pe And alle pii freendes fleen fro po alas O ricbe rarchnuntes ful of wole be 30 O noble pradent folk as in pis cas
Joure bagges bene not filled with ambees ans Buat wip sise cynk patt rennep for zour chance
sike pou haste to litel and he hap al
Per fey beys pori sum tyme he rokea schal
Whan pat his toile scial beme in pe glode
firor the noult helpep nedeful in here nede
Herken what is pe meneyngo of pe wise
Better is to dyen pan to haue indigones
joi self neighebore mil pe dispiso
If pou be pore fare wele pi reuerence
3it of pe wisernan takep pis sentence
A pe daies of pormen ben wikke
Be war par fore or pou com in pat prikse
TI If pou be pore pi broper hatop pee
And al pi frendes flye fro pe alas
$O$ riche marchauntes ful of vel be $3^{\circ}$
0 noble prudent follse as in pis cas
3 3ure bagges bene nougt filled wip ambes ans
Bot wip sis sinke pat rennep for zoure chaunco
Att Cristes masse mery maio 30 daunce

Langdowne 158 (6-T. 132)
gboup B. § 2. man oplaw'g taye proc. Ellesmere MS. 133
Ye seten lond and see / for yowre wringnges [rat oblack]
As wise folld yo knowen all thestant
Of regnes / ye been fedres of tidynges
And tales / bothe of pees / and of debatt
I woro rightraow / of tales desolant
Nere that a MInrohant goon ia many a yeers
Me taughte a tale / which that ye shal heere

As there is no woont in this print for the Latin wetes in the margin of the NH , they are $\mathrm{p}^{2}$, here, rith the numbers of the lines to whiolh they refor.

1. 16L. Europat est tercia para muadi.
I. 197. IC Ceptra Phorenei fratram fratrum discordia Thele I filammant Photontis Doucalionis Aque II In stellis Priami/
species Audincia Turai I Scosus Vixeus Herculeus que vigor. [MS, leat 65.$]$
J. 295 . TVnde Ptholomens. libro it. capifnos. 84. I Primi mo ins cell duo sunt quormal vans est qui mouet totums eemper ab Oriente in Oceidentem / vno modo super orbes sa/Item ni[i]ter Yaro motraz est qui mouet orbem stellaninn carrevcium contra motunt primazo / videlicet/ab Occidente in Orientem enper alios duos polos, seo. [aIS, leat 56, luck.]
2. Sop. © Omases concordatit sunt / quod elecciones sint debiles niai in diujitibus / habent enina isti jicet debilitentur eorems eleociones radiceson .i, natiuitates eorwn que conforta [n]t omnem plane taw debilem is itinere \&c, [MS, leaf 56, back.]
3. 421. T Nota de irropinato dolore IT Semper murdand leticie tristicia repentina succecit/ Mundana igitar felicitas meltis mina ritadimibue cet respersiz/ exbreraa gatain luctuc occupat. Auci orgo [MS, leaf 58.]
1. 771. T Quid turpius ebrioso / cul fetor in ors tremor in corpore / qui promit stulta / prodit ocgulta / euire mens alienatur faciea trausformatur / nullum onim latet secretum vbi regoa sbrigtos. [MS, Ieaf 62.]
1. 925. TO extrema limdiais turpitudo qua non solum mentem effeminat, set eciam carpaze enernat /semper sequitur dolor \& penitentia post tectera. [MS, leaf b4]
1. 1182. I A mane veque ad vesperam matabiter tempua/ tepent tympanum \& gaudent/ad sonuri organi sceteras. [ais, leaf of, brek.]
1. 113 S.s. I Quis frquam mideam dien totand doxit / in sun dileceione iocundam quen in aliqua parte diei restus conscienoie / liwor Inuitio / rel Arilor Auaricie / vel tumor superbise non vex. suerit (quex slicua itestors rel vefeasa / rel passio non coth-
 to which they refor. away by rats]
 [MS, leaf 117, boek.].] obriotas. [ M S, leaf 122, back.] dolor \& penitcacin post $\&[\mathrm{c}]$. [MS, leaf 125.] 28.] [MS is gnarn avray by rats.]

133 SIX-TENT

Ye selkan lond and see / for youre whnuynges
As wise folk ye knowen al thestat
Of regnes / yo been faclies on tidyages
And talus / buthe of pees and of debas
I werc right now / of tales desolat'
Nere jat a Marchount / goon is many a yere
Mo touglate a tale/whioh pat yo shal heere

As thero it no room in this priat for the Latin motes in the wargin of the Ms, they are put here, with the nenbors of the tincs

1. 101. TEuropa est tercia pars mandi. [MSS, leaf 114.]
1. 107. Ceptra phoronei / fratram discordia Thehe
fllanmam Phetontis Decalionis aque
In utellis Priami species audacia Turai
Sensus wivesas / herculeusque vigor, [HIS, If 114, bli.]
1. 295. TV Ynde Ptholomeus libro is eapitulam g[. . primi] motus celi duo bunt / quoraza vnis est qui [movet totum] eelum ] semper ab Oriente in Opeidentem wno [mado] super orbes sco / Ita aliter vero raotus est qui mo [vet] orbem stellartas carrenciuns contra motum primus videlicet ab Occidente in Orientma super alios duos polos \&c. [M8, leaf 116.] [The HiS' is partly gnanvo
1. 309. TT Omnes coneordati sunt/ quod elecoiones gint/debiles nisi in diuitibus / habent eaim isti licet debilitentur corma
planetan / debilem in itinere se. [MS, leaf 11e.]
1. 421. I nota de inopinato dolore of Semper mundane leticie / tristioid ropentina succedit / Mundana igitur felicitas nultie ama-
ritudinibut est respersa extrema gaudij lucter occupat / andi ergo enlubre concilium in dio bonorkiz no inmemor sis malorka.
1. Tit.-T Quid turpius ebricso/eui fetor in ore/tremor in corpore / qui promit atulta / predit oceuta/ ewi mans alienatur fusies trapgiformatur pulturn enim latet searetum vbi regnat
2. 925 , [ O, extrems libidinis tarp[itudo] que ron solunt menk teni effemi[nat] set ecian corpus enerwat/ se[mper] sequantier
i. 1132. TI A mave veque [ad vesperam min]tabitur tempus/

3. 1136. I Quig vaquam raicam diem totam [duxit] in sun dileceione iocundam/quens [in ali]qua parte diei reatars conbuerit/ quem lituor Intuidie vel ardor anaricie / vel thmor superbie bon veanuerit / quena pliqua iactura vel uffensa / vel passio non

group B. § 2. man of taty's taie. prol. Cambridge MS. 133
Ze sechen Ionde and See for your' wynnynges
As wyse folkes pat knowen alle pe stant/
Of regnes ye ben fadres \& tydynges
And taics bothen of pees \& debate
I were rizt nowe of talys dissolate
Nero pat a marchaunt groon ys many 'a. ycere
Me taughtra tale whiche as ; ze shal here [Stoana sutrout mana]
> [Lizes 981.7, p. 161, are reparted in the MS, leaf 208. Heve
> is the sccond versien, sarket, in a later hand, vatat, fur vacrit, ut the sida:-

> This sematonzys wif hyre anate was
> But for al pat sehe knew hyre neuero pe more
> I wele no lengere taryen in pis eas
> But to kyng salla which I spak of gore
> That for his wyf wepith \& sylcyth sore
> I wele returne \& lete I wele castauncs
> Fadyr pe senatourys gouernaunce]

Caccbridge 133 [this page, Slonne 1686]
sLx-TexT 133
anote B. § 2. Man of law's tale. prod. Corpus MS. 159
Tye seoken lond and see for zour wynnynges
As wys folk' pat knowen alle thestat
Of regaes 30 ben fadres of typinges
And tales bothen of pees and of debati
I were right' now of tales clesolat ${ }^{1}$
Nere jate a marchand gon is many a yere
Me taughte a tale which as ye schal heere
[4. thero is no room in this point for the Latin notes in the margin of tha MS, they ane put here, toith the nambera of the lines to $\begin{gathered}\text { thich } \\ \text { they } \\ \text { refter.] }\end{gathered}$

1. 161. Europin est tercia pars mundi, [MSS, lane 76.]
1. 198. T Ceptra pharonel fratrum discordia Thebo flammat pnetontis doncationis aquo In stellis priami qpecies andacia turai pnetontis doncationis aquo in stalis priam apecies and
sensus vixea herculeus que vigor. [MS, leaf 7e, back.]
1.204 . T Finde P[t]holomcus libro j", Capitudo s ${ }^{10}$ primi motus cali dun sunt quormm vnus est qui mouet totum semper ab oriento in oceidentegr rno modo super orbes \& cetera. Itetu aliter vero moras
 videliaet ab oecidente in orjantens super alus dacs ptles nisi in dit-
 uitibus, haleat enim isti lice debititentur eorngn electiones rudicem,
natiaitates eorune que confortat onmem planetam debileme in itinere. natiaitates eorune que confortat onan
huc. philasophus.
[MS, leaf 78.]
huc. philosophus [MS, lenf 78.]
i. 921 . Semper mondane leticie tristicis repentina suecedit. Mundana orro felieritns multis amaritudinibus est reenporsa. Extromageudifjluctus oceupat auas ergo salubre conal no [mmemor cis malorum. [DIS, leaf 79, back.]
1. 771. T Quid turpius ebrioso cui fetor for ore tremor in corpore qui promit stuls proar occuta cul mans shenatur facies trangleaf 84, back.]
1. $92 \bar{\circ}$. TO extreme libidinis turpitudo que nön bolum menten oireminat sed ecians corpus eneruat sempor eequntur dolor \& penitencis post \& cetora. [illS, lent 86, back.']
2. 1126. © 4 mane vsque ad vesperam mutalifur tempus tenent tropanom \& gaudent ed sonum orguni. [MS, leaf 89, back.]
 cone locutdant quem in aliquas parte dioi restus conselencie vel impetus iro vel motus concupiscencie inde noa iurbauerit quesis
iftor finuidie vel ardor auaricie vel tamor superbie non vexauerit lifor innidie vel ardor auaricie vel tamor superbie non vexauenit
vel quets aliqua iactura vel offensa wel paseio nos conmoterit. rel queat aliqua iact
[ $M S$, leaf 80, back.]

182 grodp B. §§ 2. Man of Lap's tale erol Petworth MS
3e seken londe and ffo for zour wymyngres
As wise folk pate knowen al pe state
Of regnes ze beze fadere of Tithenges And tales bopen of pees $\&$ debate
I was rizt nowe of tales aesclate
Ner jat a marchaunt gone is mony a zere
Me tanglte a tale which jat ze shal here
[Only the tuadal otanza-gup of a lize in tho MS.]
As there is mo moom in this print for the Latin notes in the [As there is now mom in this prot for the Latin notes in the matryin of they afs, the

1. 197. II Geptra pheronel fratrum disoortila theie

T flammam phatonts dentalionis aque
I In stellis priami. speries ardacia twni
It Bensus virivers hezenies que vizor [ifS, lear \$7, back.]

1. 296. T That Philomews libra. $\mathrm{j}^{\circ} .0^{\circ} . \mathrm{s}^{\circ}$. prima matus cali doo

 orbem atellarwin curnonclum contra motam pimzto viz ab otcidente in orientem super alios duas polos \& catera. Omma, exime concordati aunt qued eloctionas eint debiles nixi in divitibus. hatent, caina, isti licet debilitsptur eormm electiones ralicem i. nativitates eermen groe confortat ompens planetana debilem in Itinere. Hee. Fhilusiphus. [MIS, leaf B9.]
1. 421. I Somper mordane leticio tristiels ropentina specedit. Mondana ergo feltoitas mnltis amaritalinibus est resgera Extrema gsadii. lantus oconpat. Aud crgo anlubre copailium in die bowarzam ne immemor sis malorwa [NS, leaf 91.]
1. 771. T Quid turpitus ehriaso cai fator in ore tremor in corpore.
 96, back.]
1. 985. V 0 extrema libidinis turpitado que nom solum mento efominat. sed ai corpus ancruat semper aequartru dolor \& penitencia pasi ©ettera. [MS, lcas 99.]
1. 1127. I A mane vegas ad veqperam matabitar tempus. tenent tympanam \& gandent ad socum organi. [3IS, Janf 102, baek]
1. 1134. Qias vaquam vieam diern totem duzit in eia dolecta. dione logandem quam in aliqua parto dio reatus consoioncie vel im. patas ire vol motes conoupiscencie inde nons tarbanorit quop linor juvidie pal erdor auntiote vel timer euperbie nes vezaxiefit. gutem sifque iactura vel offanss vol passio non commouexit to ofterc. [M8, sheaf 102 , beck.]
six-MExT 133
Gnote B. § 2. Man on latf's tale prow Langdowne IfS. 159
TI Je seken londe and see for $z$ oure mininges
As wise folke pat knowen al pe astate
Of regnes 30 bene feders of tipingea
And tales bothen of pes and debate
I. was riht nowe of tales desolnte

Nar bat a marchant gone is mony a zare
Mo toulit a tale whiche as $z^{3}$ achash here
[As thers is no room in this prive for the Latin notes in tho
 to trlich they refer.]

1. 181. Euvpa eet texcia pars mundi, [MS, leaf 67.]
1. 197. V Ceptra pharonei furtem dietordin thabe

I Flanaram phetontio deu-calionis aguo
I In stellia priami : species audacia trinit
I Seasus vlixeus bercalus qus rigur. [MS, leat 07.]
After 1. 301. Vare Tholoraens dibro primo captetrig 8, Primi motus
 in occidentesis: 7mo mado cuper orbes ses. Alter wero motus et quí monat ofben steilatun ourrenciam contra moinan primam Fideliset ab ocoidonte in oriontem buper alios duos folos bo. Gunves nim acut concordati quad elecciones sint debiles nioi in dinitibus Hatent cnina istl lied debilitartur eorwat elecoiones radioen .I. mativitates eoram que confortant omuem planetam debilem in itinere Hwe. Philoss. yhph. [MS, leaf 63, back, a quatation in the midlle of the text.]

134 sis-TEETT
oroct B. § 2. mar or law's tale. Hengwit mis. 134 oboer B. § 2, man of lay's tade Cambridge MS. .

TI Heere begynneth the man of lawe his tale

I
 Of chopmen richo / and therto sadde and trowo
That wryde where / senten hit spicerye Clothes of gold / and satyns riche of hewe
Hir chaflare / was so thrifty and so nows
That euery wigitt / hath deyntes to chaffars
With hem / and eek / to sellen ham hirs ware

Now fil it' that the maistres / of that sort' Han shapen hem / to Rome for to wende Were it for chapmanhode / or for disport Noon oother message / wolde they thider sende But comen bem self to Rome / this is the ende Aad in swaich place / os thoughte hom nuantage ffor hire entente / theg take hir herbergnge

II Soiourned han thise Marchantz / in that torn A certein tyme / as fil to hire plesance And so bifel / that thexeollont renoun Of the Emperours doghter / Dame Custance Reported was / with euery circumstance Yn to thise Surryen Marchantz / in swich a wyse fro day to day /as I sbal yow denyse

If This was the eommune voys of every man Oure Emperour of Rome / god hym sce A doghtar hath / that syn whe world bigan To rekene as wel / hir goodnesse as beautes Nas neuere / swich another as is shee I prey to god / in honour hire susteene And wolde she were / of all Europe the queene nlutsmeri 134
[THE TALE]

TIn Surrye whilom / dwelte a compaignye
Of chapmen riche / and ther to sadde and trevo That wyde where / senten hir spicerye Clothes of gold / and Satyns riche of hewe Hir choffare / was so thrifty and so nawe Thet auery wight hath deyntee to cheffire With hem / and eck to seltem hem hir ware

If Now fil it / that the maistres of that sort Han shapen hem / to Rome for to wende Were it for chaphod / or for desport
144 Noon oother messege / wolde they thider sende But coomen hem eelf to Rome / this is the endo And in swich plaee / as thonghte hem amauntage for hir entente / they take hir herbergage

If Soiourned hau thise Marchauntz / in that town near ing A certein tyme / as il to hir plesaunce
But so bitel / pat the excellent ronoun
Of the Tmperours doghter / dame Custannce
Reported was / with enery circumstaunce
Vn to thise Surryen Marchauntz / in swich wise ffro day / to day / as I shal yow deuyse

TT This was the commune voys / of euery man Ours Emperour of Rome / god hym se A deghter hatio / pats syn the world bigan To rekne as wel / hir goodnesse ns beantee

## Nas neuere swich another / as is she

I proy to god / in honour hir sustene
And wolde she were/of al Europe the queene [Latianote, p, iss,] hengitet (b-t. 13s)
[TIIE TALE.]

$$
[P A R T I .]
$$

 Of chapmen riche \& yerto sadde \& trewe That wids where sentyn here spicerye Clothis of gold \& satynys ryche of hewe
Here chaffare was so thrifty \& so newo
That euery wight hath doynte to chaffare
With hem \& tk to sellen hom here ware

Now fil it that po maycteris of pat sort
Han shapyn hem to rome for to wende Were it for chapmanhod or for disport 144 Non oper message wolde he dedyr sondo

Dut comyn hem self to rome pis is thende And in swich plaee as thoghte hem thawauntege firor hire entent pey take hire herbergage

Soiournyd has pese marchauntis in pat toun
A sertegn tyme as fel to here plesaunce Hut so be-fel pat thexselent renoun
Of thempercurys doghter darne Custaunce
Reportid was with enery circuattance
Vn-to thys suxryne marchantys in swich wiso
from day to day as I schal 3ow deuyse
This was the cowume voys of euery man
Oure emperonre of roxan god hym sa
A donghtie hath pat syn pe world be-gen
To rekene as wel here goodnes as here beuto
Was neuere swich x -noper as is sche
I preye to god in honour here sustene
And wolde sche were of al Earope $f^{\circ}$ queno

Oambridas 134

## [PARTI.]

[No break in the MIS.]
If In Surye whilom dwelt a companye Of Chapmen riche and perto sad and trewe That wyde where sente here spicerie Clopes of gold and Satyn riche of hawe hero chafiare was so thrifty and so newe
That enery wight hap degnte to chatfare
With hem and eels to eellon hem here ware
fi Now fil it pat pe mastres of pat sort han schapen hèm to Rome for to wende Were it fo chapanamode or for disport Non oper message wolde pey pider sende But cornen hemself to lome pis is pe ende
And in swich place as pought hem auantage
ffor hero entente pei take here herbergage
Soiorned han pisa marchantez in pat toun A cortein tyme as felle to hire plesance But so felle pat' pe axcellent renoun
of pe Emperour doughter dame Custance Reported was with eucry cincumstance vnto pise Surrien marchantz in swich wise fino day to day as I schal you deuyse/

TThis was pe comome voys of ouery man Oure emperour of Rome god him see A doaghter he kap path syn pe world bigan To relne as wel hir goodnesse as beaute Nas neuer such anoper as is sche I pray to god in honour hir sustene And wolde sehe were of alls Europo pe queno

$$
\text { cokrts } 180^{\circ}(8-\mathrm{T}, \mathrm{x} 514)
$$

[TALE. PART I.]
In Surry whilom dwelt a companye Of Chapmen riche and perto eadde and trewo pat wide where sotion her spicerie
Clopes of golde and saten riche of hue Her chaffire was so prifty and so nwe
pat' euery wist hap deynte to chafare
Wif hent and ole to sellea hom hor waxe
Nowe fille it pat' pe maisters of paty sort
Han shapen hem to Rome forto wencle
Were it' for chapmanhode or for dieport'
Noon ofer massage wold pei pider sende
Buty commen bem self to Romo ${ }^{3}$ is is pe ende And in suche place na pouzt hem auauntage ffor her entent pei taken her herbergage

Soiourned han pise merchaundes in pat toun
A certegn tyme as fille to ber plesaunce
But so byfelle pat po excellen renoxun
151 Of pe Emperour douztere Dame Castaunze
Reported was with euery circumstaunce
Tato pise Surryen merchauntz in such wise ffro day to day as I shal zou denise

This vas pe comon vois of enery man
Our Emperour oi Rome god hym see
A doughter haf pat sipe pe world bygan
To rokno as wel her goodnes as bevto
Nas neuere suct anoper as is sho
I proit to god in benure hair sustene

140
[lons Em
[THE TALE.]
In Surte some while dweled a company.
Of chap mon riche and per-to sadde and trewe
That wide where senten hive spicery
137 Clopes of golde and batine riche of hewe
Here chafier was so prefty and so news
That euery wiht hape deynte to chaflare
Wijo hem and eke to sellen hem lere ware
TI Nowe felle pat $\xi$ o maistres of pat sorte
Hane echapen hem to Rome for to wende
Were it fo chapmanhode or for disporto
None oper Mossagier wolde pei peler serndo
Bot cam hem selft to rome pis es pe ende
And in swyche place as pouht hem auantage
ffor here intent pei take hers herbergage
TI Soiome hauo pese marchantes in pat touno
A certaine time as fett to here plessinco
Bot so be-fel fat po excollent renouns
151 Of fo Emperoure dounter dame Custance 151
Ilcported was wib ouery circumstance
Vn to pis surrien Marchantyz in sucho wiso fro day to day as. L. schal zowe deuise 154

TT This was pe comune voyce of eucry man
Orre Emperour of Rome Gaile him see
A doubter he hape patt sen po werlde beganne
To relken as wele hire goodnes as beaute
Was rener suche anopor as is sche
.I. praje to gode in honoare hire sustejgne
 Lansoomer 160 (6-t. 18.6)

GROUP B. § 2. Man of Latw's taje Ellesmere MS. 18
In hirs / is heigh beauteg / with oute pride
Yowthe / with oute grenchede / or folye
To alle hire werkes / vertu is hir gyde
Humblosse / hath slayn in hire al tirannye
She is Mirour / of alle curteisye
Hir berte / is verray chambre of hoolynesse
Hir hand / Ministre of frodam for almesse
And al this voys ppos sooth / as god is treave
But now to purpos / Lat vs turne agayn
Thise Marchantz / han doon fraught / hir shippess netwe
And whan they han / this blisful mayden sayn 172
Hoom to Surrye / been they went ful fayn
And doon hir nedes / as they han doon yoore
And lyuen in wele / I kan bey yow namoore
TI Now fil it that thise Marchantz / stode in grace
Of hym / that was the Sowdan of Surrye
ffor whan they cam / from any strange place
He wolds / of his benigne curteisye
Make hem good chiere / and bisily espye
Tidyuges / of sondry regnes for to leere
The wondres / that they myghte aeen or heere
Amonges othere thynges specially
Thise Marchantz / han hym toold / of damo Custance
So great noblesse / in ernest ceriously
That this Sowdan / hath caught so greet plesance
To han hir figure / in his remembrance
That all his lust and al his bisy eure
Was for to lous hire / while lis lyf may dure
Parruuenturo / in thilke large book/
Which pat men elipe the heuene / ywriten was
With sterres / whan that ho his birthe took/
That he for lowe / aholde han his deeth allas

135 enc-rext
grotup B. § 2. man or law's tare. Hengwit MS.
If In hire is heigh brautee / with oute pryde
Youthe / with outen grenehedo / or folye
To alle hir weikes / verta is hir gyde
165 Humblesso / hath olayn in hire al tirannyo
She is Mirour / of al curteisye
Hir herte / is verray chambre of holynosso
Hir hand Ministro / of frodam / for almesse
IT And al this voys was sooth / as god is trewe
But now to puppos / lat va come agayn
Thise Rhatelnatistz / han doon fruaght hir shippes newe
And whan they ban / this blisful mayden sayn 172
Hom to Surryo / been they wont ful fayn
And doon hir nedes / as they han doon yoore
And lyuen in wole / I kan sey yow namoore
TT Now fil it that thise Marchauntz stodo in graee
Of hym / that was the Sowdan of Surryo
flor whan they coome / from any strauage place
He wolde / of his benygne curteieye
Maken hem good cheero / and bisily espyo
Tidynges / of sondry regues for to leare
The wondres / that thoy myghte scen or heere
IT [ $\Delta \mathrm{m}$ ] onges othere thynges specinlly $\quad$ oeat 14, back]
Thise Marchaunta han hym told / of dame Custaunce
So greet noblesse / in ernest coriousty
That this Sowdan / hath caught so greet plesaunce 180
To ban hir figure / in his rencerbmunco
That al his lust / ond al his bisy cure
Was for to loue hive / whil his lyf may dure
TI Parauenture / in thilke large book
Which pat men clepe the lievone / ywriten was With sterres / whan fat he his birthe took/ That he foí loue / sholde han his deth allas HENGTRT ( 0 -T. 185)
group B. § 2. yan of law's tale. Cambridge MS. 135
In here is high belute with-oute pryde
\$outhe with-oute gremehede or folys ${ }^{\text {x }}$

To alle here werkys vertu is here gyds
Humblesse hath slayn in hare al tyraniye
Sche is myrour of alle eurteysye
Here herte is verray chambyr ${ }^{2}$ of holynesse $[2$ or chamband
Fire hand mynystro of fredom for almesse 168

And al pis roys was soth as god is trewe [eafleg, teate]
But now to purpos let $\gamma$ s turne agegn
These marchantys han don frau 3 t here schepis newo
And whan pey kan pis blysiol maydyn seyn 172
Hom to surry ben pey went fol fegn
And on here redys as pey ${ }^{3}$ don ful 3018 /p hat pucan ina fateracmad
And Iyuan in wele I can sey gow no more. 175
Now fil it pat these marchantys stode in grace
Of hym pat was pe sondon of surtye
ffor whan pey come from ony strange place
He wolde of hese benygne carteysye
Make hem good cher \& besyly espye
Tydyngis of sundery regnys for to lere
The wouderis pat he mygite sen or here

## Amongis opere thyngis specially

These marchanutis han hym toid of dame Custatnce
So gret noblesse in ermest certeynuly
That this soudan hath cangt so gret plesaunce $\quad 186$
To han hyro fygure in hese remembraunco
And al hese lust \& al hese besy curs
Was for to loue here whil his lyf may dure
Perawenture in thille large boke
Which pat clepid is po hetene I-mretyn was
With sterrys whan fat ho hese berthe tok
That he for loue sehalde haz hese deth allos

8Ix-TEXT 135
onote B. § 2. man of law's rale. Corpus MS. 161

- In hire is heigh beaute wipoute pride youpe wipoute greenelod of folye To alle tire werises vortu is hire guyde hamblesse hap slayn in hire al tyrannye Sene is a merour of alle curtesye hire herte is verray chambre of holynesso hire haind ministre of fredam for slmesse

T And al pis poys is sop as god is trewe
But now to purpos lat ws turme again
Thise marchantz han doon fraught horo echippes nowo
And whan pay have pis blisful mefde sain
hom to Surrey bep pei went agayd
Aud don hero naedes as pey han dod yore
And lyuen in wele I can seye yow nomore

Now fil it paty pie marchantz stoden in grace
Of him jat was pe Sowdon of Surrie
ffor whan pei came from eny strange place he wolde of his benigne curtesie/
Make hem good chere and besily aspie
Tythynges of aundy Remes for to laere
The wondres put pey mighte seen or heere

Amonges oper finges specially
Thise marchantz han him told of Dame Custance leaf 16 , back] So gret noblesse in ernest ceriously
That pis Sowdan lajp canglet so gret/ plesance
To han hire figure in his remembrance
And alle hís luge and alle his besy cure
Was for to love hire whil his lijf may dure

## Parauentare in pilko large boole

Whioh pat pei cleped pe heuen write was
Wig sterres whan gat he his birpe tools
That he for lone schulde han his dep allaa

$$
\text { CORPUS } 161 \text { (6-T. 136) }
$$

sIX-TEXT 135
184 group B. § 2. Man of Law's tale Pebrorth MS.
Is hure is hegh bespte wij-oute pride 3oupe wif-ont grenehode or folye
To all her werkes vertius is her gide.

She is a myrour of al Curtesic
Firs herte is vorrey chambere of holynosso
Fer hand mynystre of fredam for almcsse

And al fis Yois wed sop as god is trewe
But nowe to purpoos latr vs turne ageyn
fise Mreruhaunta han do fraught her shippes newo
And whan pei han pis bisfil Maiden seyü
Howe to Surrey ben pei went ageyĩ
And done her nedes as yei har do zore
And lyuon in wele I can say jou no more

Now flle it fat jise marchauntes stoden in grace Of hym fat was pe Siswien of Surrye
ffor whan pat jeci came from ony strange placo He wolde of his benygre Curtesie. Make hem good chore and bysilio aspio 179 [ien 87, buck]
Tipingges of soudry rowmes forto lore
pe wondres pat pei nay3t se or here
Amcuges opera pingres specialy
Thise marchauntes han lym tolde of dame custaunce
So grete noblesse in ernest ceriously
pat pis sowden hap caught so grete plesaunco
To han her figure in his remembraunce
And al his lust and ail his bysy cure
Was forto love heif po whilis his lif may dure
Perauenture in po pilrke large book
Which pat cloped is keaene ywiten was
Wip sterres whan pat he his birtit toke
pot he for loue shuld han hio detil allas
PETTORTH 184 (0.\%. 135)

SIX-THET 135
GHOUP B. § 2. man of Laty's tile Lansdowne MS. 161
In hir is hilhe beaute wif) oute pride
3owfo wip oute greuehode or foly
To al hire werkes vertine is hir gyde
165 Humblease hape slayne in jowe al tyranny
[. . . . . nogap in the MS.]
Hire herto is vemai chambre of holynesse
Hir hande Ministre of fredam for almesse
168

TI And ol pis voice was sope as god is trewe
Bot nowe to purpos lat us turne ajeine
This marehanter hon don frault here schippes nowe
And whan pai han pis blissefal Maiden seine
Home to surre be pei wonte ascine
And dono home nedes as pei han done zore
175 And leuen in wele .I. ean say 30 w no pare

- Nowe fel it pat jese marchantz stoden in grace

Of him pat was Souldan of Surrye
ffor whan pat pei cam from any strenge place
He wolle of his bonigne curtesie
Make hem good chiere and besilye aspye
Thinges of sundre remes for to lero
The wouderes pat joi mybt se or here

- It Amonges oper pinges specialy

Thas Marchaurimane him told of dame Custance
So grete noblcese in emeste curiousely
186 bat pis souldau hap kaulht so greto plesance
To bane bir figure in his remembranes
And al his lust and al his besy cure
$\mathrm{W}_{\text {as }}$ for to loue hir while his tif maie dure
Tr Paraveature in pe large booke
Whicho pat clepod po heuen y -writen was
Wip sterres whan pat ho his birpe tolke
That he for loue achol Lane his depo alas
LANSDOTNS 181 ( $8-\mathrm{T}$. 185)

136 grodp B. § 2. man of Laf's tale. Bllesmere Ms.
For in the sterres / clever than is glas
Is writcen god woot who so koude it rede
The deeth of euery man/withuuten dredo

136 six-text
group B. § 2. han of law's tale. Hengwit MS.
ffor in the sterres / clerer than is glas
Is writex god woot' who sa kouds it redo
The deeth of eqery man / with outen drede

136 group B. § 2. man or laf's faie. Cambriage Ms.
ffor in pe sterris clerere than is glas
Is wrete god wot ho so conde it rede
The deth of enery man / with outyn any drede

In sterres many a wynter / ther biforn [Lation Nate, p. 13s.]
Was writen the doeth / of Ector / Achilles
of Pompei Inlius / er they were horn
The strif of Thebes / and of Ercules
If In sterres / many a wyntor / ther biforn [Extin note, p. 1s: J]
Wes writen the deeth / of Eetor / Achilles
. Of Pompei / Iulius / ex they were born
Of Sampson / Tumns / and of Socrates
The deeth / but meanes wittes ben so duile
That no wight kan wel rede it atte fulle
T This Sowdan / for his priuee conseil sonte nar \$s, buck Aud shortly / of this matiere for to pace
He hath to hem / declared his entente
And seyde hem celtcin / but he maggate have graco 207
To han Cuatance / with-Imene a litel space
He nas but deed / and charged hem in hyo
To shapen for his lyf / som remedye
at Diuerse men / dinerse thyngas seyden
They argumenten / easten vp and doun
Many a subtil resoun / forth they leyden
They apoken of / Dtagrk and Abasion
But finally / as in conclusioñ
They kan nat seen / in that noon auantag Ne in noon oother wey shue maringe

Thanne arwe they ther Inne ewich difficultce
By woy of reson / for to spelce al playn
By cause / that ther was swich diaersites
Bitwene hir hothe lawes / that they sayn.
They trows / pat no eristene prince wolde fayn
Wedden his child / moder ouro hawes sweete
That vs were tangitit by Moloun oure prophete

The stryf of Thobes / and of Hercules
Of Sampson / Turnus / end of Socratos
The deeth / but mennes wittes been so dulle
That no wight kan wel rede it atte fulle
IT This Sowdan / for his priuee consedil sente And shortly / of this matere for to pace
He hath to hem / declored his entente
And seydo hem certein / bat ho myghte have grace
To han Custannce / with Tone a litol space
He nas but deed / and charged hem in hys
To shapen / for his lyf som remedye

IT Dinerse men / diuerse thynges soyden
Thoy argomenten / casten op and doun
Many a eubtil reson / forth they leyden
214 They speken of $\mathrm{Magyk} /$ and Abusioun
But fimally / as in conclusioun
They ken nat seen / in that noon Auauntage
Ne in noon oother wey / saue wariage

TT Thanne sanwe they ther Inne / swich difficultec [nar 11s]
By wey of reson / tor to speke al playn
By cause / fat thor was swich diuersitee
Bitwene hir bothe lawes / pat they siyn
They trowe / pat no cristen Pxince wolde fayn
Wedden his child / rnder oure lawes sweto
224

In sterrys manye a wyntyr there be-forn
Was wretyn pe alcth of ector achilles
Of pompaye Ielyus er pey were born.
200 The stryf of thebes \& of hercules
Of sampsos Thurnus \& of soerates
The deth but menys wittys hen so clulle
That no with can wel rede it at po fullo
This soudon for hese priny conseyl sente
And schortely of pis matiere fur to pace
He hath to hem dectarede his entente
And seyde serteyn but he myzto han grace
To han custaunce withoinne a lytyl space
He nas but ded \& chargede heon in hye
To solhapyn for hese lyí sum remedye

Dyuerse men dyuerse thyngys seydyn
They argumentyn \& castyn pp \& doun
Manye a subtyle resoun forth pey leydyn
214 Thoy spekyn of Magyl \& Abusioun
But fynally as in conclusiom
Thoy ean bot sen in that non auantage
Ne in non othir wroye saue maryage

Thanme sawe they porin swich difficulte
Be weye of resoun for to speke al pleayn
Be carse pere was / swich dyumreyto
Be-twethyn here bothe lawys pat pey seyn
They trowede that no erysteme prynee wolde fayn Weddyn his chyld rndyr oure lawyg arrete
That vs was taugt be malounn oure prophete

fiox in pe sterres clerer pan is pe glas
Is writen god wot / who so cowde it redef
The dep of eacry man wipouton drede

I In steres many a wyntor per biform
Was writs pe deth of Ector Ackilles
Of Pompe Iulius or pei were born)
Tho stryf of Thebes and of hercules/
0f Sampson Turnus and of Socrates
The detl/but mennes wittes ben so dulle
Matr no wight can wel rede it atte fulle

This Sowdon for hig priuey counseil sente
And echortly of pis mater for to pece
the hap to hem declared his entente
And seide hen certoin but' if he mighte baue grace
To have Custance mifinge a litel space
he nas but ded and charged hem in hye
To schapen for his lyf som remedye

IT Dinersemmen diuetso pinges seiden
The argumentes casten vp and doun
Many a socilil resoñ forjp pey leyden
Thay speren of Magique and abusioñ
But fyonily as in conclusioñ
They can not seen in pat non auantago
No in ned oper woye baf mariage

Tt Thap saugh pey per in auch difficulte By way of reson for to speke al playn
By cazoo pat for was such diuersite Bitwon hars bope lawes paty pei saym
They trowe pat ne cristne prince wollo fain
Wedde lis chill vnder oure lawes so swoete
That wa was taught by mahoñ oure prophete corpes 168 ( $8-\mathrm{x} .138$ )

SIP-7ext 136
group B. § 2. han of law's thit. Petworth Mis. 185
ffor in pe sterres clerer pan is po glas/
$y$-writen god wote who conde it yede
po depe of euery man with-onten drello
In Sterris mony a wynter por byforà
Was writen fo dep of Ector achilles
Of pompe Iulius er poi twere borū
fe strif of Theles and of hercules /
Of sampson turuno and of Socrates
po dop but' mennys wittes beĭ so dullo
pat no wist can wel rede it at' be fulle

This soaden for his prive counseH sent'
And shortly of pis matere forto pase
He hap to hem declared bis entent
And eeide hem certagn but he my3t have grace
To have custrace wip-Inne a litel space
He nas but dede and charged hem in hie
To shapen for his lif' somme remedye

Dyuers men dyuers pingges seid̂en
be argumeniz Custen up and Douñ
Mony a sotele rceon forp pei leideñ
pei speken of magik' and abusioñ
But fyanly os in conclusion
pei can not seen in pat noñ alucuntage
217 . Ne in noon oper way sauf mariage

Tham kegh jei pere in suct difficulte Be wody of reson forto speke ol playin
By canse pat per whas suctit dynersite Bytwene hor bop laves patt pei seyü fei trowe jat' no cristen prince wold fayn Wedden his childe suder oure laves so swete pat vs was taught be Maboun ou: prophate 20 PETWOETH 185 ( $0 \cdot \mathrm{~T} .180$ )

162 grouf B. § 2. ban or lafis tale. Lansdowne his.
for in fe sterres clerer pran is pe glas
Is wreten goll wote who so coupe it rede
be depe of cuery man wip outen drede

## II In sterres mony a winter par beforne <br> 

Was mreten pe depe of Ector and achilles
Off Pompe Iulius or thei wexe borne
[lear 67, back]
Of Sampson turnus and of Socrates
The dep bot mennus wittes bene so dulle
That no whihb can wol rede it att pe fulle

TT This Sowldan for his priue conseile sento
And achortly of pis matior for to passe
He lape to hem declured his entent
207 And seide hem certeine bot if he myht baue grace 207
To haue Custance wip inne a litel space
He nas bot dede and chargad hem in lihe
210 To schapen for his lif som romedie

TI Diuers men diuers finges eaiden

## prat 88 ) The Argumentz custen op and doune

Many a sotyl reson forpe pail leyden
214 Thei speken of Magik and abusion
Bot finalli as in conclusion
Thei can nougt seen in pat none auaztage
217 Ne in nons oper waie saue Mariage
TT Than sauke pere suche difficuite
Be way of Reson for to speke as pleine
Be cause pat pere was suche diuersite
221 Be twenc here bopo laress as jei scine
Thai trowe pat no cristen prince wold feine
Weddon his childe vnder her lawes so swete
That hem was tanht bus Mahoun pe prophete
grour B. § 2. han of tatt's taid. Ellesmere Ms. 137
It And he answerde / rather than I lese Custance./ I wol bo cristned doutelees I moot been hires / I may noon oother chese I prey yow / hoold youre argumentz in pees Saueth my lyf / and beth noght recchelees To geten hive / that hath my lyf in cure For in this wo / I may nat longe endure

IT What nedeth / gretter dilatacion I seye / by tretys / and Emhassadrie And by / the popes mediacioñ
And al the chirche / and al the chiutrie
That in destrueciou of Maumettris
And in encrees / of cristes lawe deere
They been acorded / so as ye shal heere
How that the sowdan / and his Barominge And alle hise liges / sbolde ycrisined be And he shal han / Custance / in mariage And certein gold / I noot what quantite And heer to founden / sufficient suretee This same accord / was sworn on eyther syde Now faire Custarce / ulmyghty god thee gyde

TI Now wolde som men / waiten as I gesse That I sholde iellen / al the permeiance That themperour / of his grete noblesse Hath shapen / for his doghter dame Custance Wel may men knowen / pat so greet ordinaLec May no man tollen / in a litel claise As was arrayed / for so heigh a caubs

Bisshopes been shapon / with linxe for to wendo Lordes / ledios / knygltes of remodin And oother folk ynogh / this is thende And notified is / thurgh out the toun

ELJUSMFRRE 137

137 six-rext

TI And he answerde / rather than I lese
Custaunce / I wol be cristned doutelees
I moot ben hires / I may noon outher chese
I pray yow / hold youry argumentz in peos Sautith my lyf / and beth noght reccheleus To geten hire / pat hath my lyf in cure ffor in this wo / I may nat longe endure

II What nedeth / gretter dilatacion
I seye / by tretys / and embassudrye

And al the chirche / and al the chinalrie
That in destruccion of Mawmetris
And in encrees / of Cristes lawo deere
They been acorded / so as ye shal heers
It How pat the Sowdan / and his Baronage
And alle his liges / sholde ycristned be
And he shal han / Custannee in mariage
anour B. § 2. has or Latis fate Cambriáge Ms. 137
And he answerde rapere than $I$ lese
Constance I wule ben cristencl douteles
I mote ben hers / I may non oper chese
I prey 30 w holde zoue argument in pes
Sauyth myn lyf \& beth nat recheles
To getyn here that hath myn lyf in cure
ffor in pis wo I may not longo endure
What redyth grettece dilatacioun
I sey be tretys \& enbassadrye
And bi pe popis medincioun
And al the cherch \& pe chyualrye 235
That in distrucioun of mamotrye
And in eneres of Crystes lawe dere
They ben ecordit so as ze schal hero
How pat the soudan \& hese baronage neat int, basks
And alle hese lyges schulde cristenede be
And he sehal haue custanace in maryage
And sorteyn gold I not what quentyte
And beer to fyndyn sufficient suretea
This samo a-cord was oworn on eyper syde
Now fayre Custaunce al-myzty god 30 w gydo
Now wolde sum men waytyn as I gesse
$3 i t$ I schulde telle al pe purayaunce
That pe omperour of his greete noblesse
249. Hath schapyn for hese doughtar ${ }^{1}$ dame ${ }^{2}$ Custannce $\mathrm{i}^{2}$ aluered

Wel moy men knowo pat so gret ordenaunce
May no man telle in swich a lytyl clause
As was arayed for so high a cause
Bysehopis ben schapyn with here for to wende Lordyngis ladyle lenytis of renoun
And opere folk I-horre this is the ende
And notyfyed is therw out pe toun
grove B. § 2. wan or Law's talk Corpag M8. 163
If And he answerde raper pan I lecse
Custanes I wol be cristned douteles
I mot ben hires I may non oper cheesa
I pray jow holdep jour argumentz in pees
Sanep my lif' and bep nought Recheles
To geten hire pat hap my lif' in cure
for in this woo I may not longe endure

If What nedep grettere dilatacion
I scie by tretys and cmbassadrie/
And by pe popes mediacion
And elle pe chirche and alle pe chiualrie
That in distruction of mawmattrie
And in ongers of cristes hawe decre
They ben accorded so as ze schal heere/
Thow pat fe Sowdan and his Baronage
And alle his lieges schold $y$-cristened be/
And he ackal ban Custance in mariage
And rertein gold y not what quantite
And herto founden sufficeant searte
This samenaccord was sworn in either syde
Nov faire Custance aluighty god pe gydo
Now wolde sommen waiten as I gesse/
That I sciulde tollon al pe purueance
That pe Emporour of kis noblesso
hath schapen for his doughter dame Custance
Wel may zren knowe pat' so gret ordiutince
May noman tellen in a litel clause
As tras arrayed for so heigti a causo
THisschoppes ben schapen wip hire for to wende lordes ladies knightes of renoun
And oper foller ynowe bis is pe ende
Aud notified is purgh out pe toun

 jati I alulde teillen al pe purviaunce That po Emperour of his noblesse
hap shapen for his douzter dame Custaunce
Wel may men knowe gat so grete oxdyoaunce
May no mand telle in a litel clause
As was araied for so bie a cause
Bisshopes bene shapen wip hure forto wende Lordes ladys kny3tes of renour
And oper folk ynow pis is pe ende
And notified is porgh-out' pe torm
orour b. § 2. Man or law's tale. Lanodowne Ms. 163

## Tf And be Ansowarde raper pun. I. lese

Constance .I. wil be cristened douteles
. I mot bene hirs .I. maie nome oper chese
I. pray $z^{\text {ow }}$ holde $z^{0}$ ure argumentes in pes

Sanep my lif cund bej nouht recheles
To gete hir pat hap my lif in cure
ffor in fis woo .I. maie pouht longe endure
IT What nedej gretter dilataciōn
.I. sey be tretise and embassadrie
And be pe popes Medeacione
Aud al fecherche and al pe chinahrie
That in destraccion of Maumetrie
And in encrese of cristes lawe dere
Thei beno ascorded so as 30 sthal hero
at How pat pe Souldan and his Baronage
And alle his leras scholde cristened be
And he scal haue Constanee in Mariage
And certegn gold I note what' quantite
And herto founden sufficient's suerte
This same accorde was sworn in eiper side

- [ieat ss, back

And hexto founden sufficiant surtie
This same accorde was swor in eyper sido
Nowe faire Constance almyhti god pe gide
TI Nowe wolde sum man waiten as .I. gesse
bat. I. schol telle al po purueance
That pe Emperour of his noblesse
Hap schapen for his douhter Dam Custance.
Wele maie men knowen pat so grete ordinance.
Maia no man tellen in a litel clause
$\Delta s$ was arraied for so hihe a couse
If Cardinals and Bischops bene schapen wip hir to wendo Lordes and lades and knylites of renomes And oper folke. L.-nowe fis is pe ende
And notificd is poruhe oute pe toune

138 group B. § 2. han of laf's tale Ellesmere MS.
That euery wightit with greet deuocioun Sholde proyen crist that he this mariago Receyue in greo / and spede this viago

TT Theday is comen / of hir departynge
I seye / the wroful day fatal is come
That ther may be / no lenger taxiynge
But forthward they hem dressen / alla and some
Custance / pat was with sorve al ouereome
Chil pale arist and dresseth hirc to weado
ffor wel she seeth / ther is noon oother ende
Allas / what wonder is it thogh she wepte That shal be sent / to strange nocion fro freendes pat so tendrely hire kepte And to be bounden / vnder subiecciō̃ Of oon / she knoweth nat his condicion Housbondes been alle goode / and han ben yoore
That knowen wyues / I dar say yow na moore

If fider she seyde / thy wrecched child Custance
Thy yonge dogiter / fostrod vp eo softe
And ye my mooder / my souerayn plesance
Ouer alle thyng' out taken crist on lofte
Custance youre child / hire recomandeth ofte Vn to your grace / for I shal to Surrye Ne ahal I newere / seen yow moore with eye

Allas / vn to the Rarbre nacion
I moste goon / syn that it is joure wille
But crist that starf / for our sazacion
So yeao me grace / hise heestes to falfillo
I wreeche womman / no fors / though I spille
Wommen are born / to thraldom and penance
And to been / vnder mannes goamance
KLLesmery 138

## 138 stx-ters <br> andur B. § 2. han op latis palce Hengwit MS.

That eucry wight with greet denocioun Sholde projen erist' pat ho this maxingo
Recegue in gree / and spede this viage
TT The day is comen / of hir departynge
I seye / the woful day fatal / is come
That ther may be / no lenger taryynge
But forthward thoy hem dresse / alle and some
Custaunce / that was with sorwe all ouercome
ftul pale arist and dresseth hire to werde
fifur wel she seeth / ther nys noon oother onde

II Allas / what wonder is it/ thogh she wepte
That shal be sent to straunge nacion)
ffro freendes / pat so tenilrely hir kepte
And to be bounden / vadur subieceion)
Of onn / she dinoweth noght his condicion)
Housbondes beets alle goode / and han been yoore
That knowen wyues / I dar sey yow pamoore

Tf flader she seyde / thy wreeched child Custaunce
Thy youge doghter / fostred vp so eofto
And fe my moder / my sunereyn plesaunce
Oner alle thyng / outtaken crist on lofte
Custausee joure child / hir recomnundeth ofte
Vn to your grace / for I shal to Surrye
Ne shal I neucre / seen yow moore with eye

If Ailas / vn to the Rarbre nacion
I moste anoz / syn fat it is youro mille
But crist that starf for oure redempcion .
So yeus me grace / hise hestes to fulfille
I wrecche womman / no fors thogh I spille
Wommen are born / to thraldom and penaunce
And to been / mider mannes gonernannes
HENGwRT $\quad(0-x .138)$ 259

138 arour B. § 2. wan or Lam's tale. Cambridge MS,
That euery kay3t with gret deuocioun
Schulde preye crist pat he this maryage
Roceyue In gre \& spede pis viage
The day is come of here departynge
I sey the wofol fatal day is come
That pere may be no lengero taryingo
But forwarl pey hem dreso alle \&\& some
Custaunce that was with sorve al ouyreome
fful pale a-ryst \& dreseth here to wende
ffor weel sehe seeth there is non oper ende

Allas no wondir is it pow sche wepte
That schal be sent in-to straunge nacioan ${ }^{1}$. [ eatered]
fior frendys that so tenderely here kepto
And to ben bourdyn wndyr subieccyoun
Of on sche knowryth not hese condiciour.
Housbondis ben alle goode \& ban been, zore
That knowyn wyupe I dar agy 30 w no moore
ffadyr sche seyde pyn wreehode chyld Custaunes Diar 18s]
Thi zonge dousty fosterede vp so softe
And $3 e$ myn modyr myn souereyn plesaunce
Oaer talle thynge out take cryst on lofte
Custaunee zore child hire recomaundyth ofte
Vn-to zoure grace for I schal to eurrye
Ne schal I neuere sen jow more with eye

Alles va-to pe barbre nacioun
I muste anon sithe pat it is joure wille
Bat aryst pat atarf for our redempreyoun
So zeuè me grace hese hestia to fuifylle
I wreche woman no fors thow I spille
Wemen are bore to thraldam \& penaunce
And to ben vidyy manys gouernaunce
six-TEXT 138
164 group B. § 2. man of lah's tale. Corpus MS.
That anery vightt wij gret deuocion
Scholde preje crisu fath he pis maringo
Rescegus in gree. and speede pis vinge

IThe day is come of hir departyng
I sey pe woful lady ${ }^{2}$ fatal is come
That' per may be no lenger tarying'
But forpward poy hem dressen alle \& some
Costance patt with sorw is al ouercome
ffel pale arist and drossep hirs to wende
fior Trel sche seeth jer is non oper ende

Alisa what wonder is it pough sehe wepto
That sechal be sent to strange nacioñ
fifo freendes patt so tendrely hire kepte
And to bo boundes vnder subiection
Of oon sehe knoweth not' his condicion
housbondes ben aill grode and han ben yore
That knowen ryles I dar say zou namore

TI flader sèhe sayde fi wrecchede child Custrunce
Thy yongo doughter fostred op so softe
And ye my mooder my soluercigne plesaince Ouer alle ping out taken crist a lofte
Custarce youre child hir recomandep ofte vato your grace for I schal to Surrie Ne schal I neuer seen 3 ou more with ye

Allas vuto pe Barbarie nacions
I noste ation sippen it is your wille
Bat crist' pat starff for oure Rederapcioti So yeue me grace his hestes to fulfilio
I wrecche womman no fors pough I spille
Wommen are bora to thraldom and penauce
And to ben padex mannes goutcrnance
COAPUS 164 (6-T. 138)
anowe B. \& 2. mav of latwis Tale. Petworth MS. 187
That enery wizt with grete deuociotm
Shulde preye crist, jat le fis mariage
Resceyve in gre and epede pis yiarse
The day is commen of her departinge
I scie pe woofil day fatal is come
That' per may be no lenger tariynge But forpward pei hem dressed al and some Custance fat with sorowe is al ouercome fful pale arist and dressep hure to wende ffor wel shee seep per is noon opere ende

Allas what wondere is it pouzo she wepto
fut shal be sent to straunge nacion
ffro frendes fat so tondenly her kepte
And to be bounden vadar sabiecciōn
Of con she lenowef noust his condicō̈rir
Husbondes bene att good and ban ben 3 are
pat knowen wives I dar seie jou no more

Fadere she seide ${ }^{\mathbf{i}}$ wreched child eustance
Thi zougo doultere fostred vp so soft - Tcap 9 [reareq]
And 3 emy modere my eonereyn plespunce
Cnstaunce zoure child hire recomazendep oft
Vinto zoure grace for I shal to Surrye
280 Ne shal I neuere segn 3 ory more wip ye

Allaz vnto pe Barbaryo nacioū
I most nnoon sip it is zoure wille
But crist pat' starf' for oaxe redempcion
So zeue me grace his heestes to fulfille
I wreceched womunan no fors jouzo I spille
Wonamen bea horit to thraldom and penounce
And to bene under mannes gonernaunce

PETWORTIS 1*7 (0-T. 198)

164 group B. § 2. Man of lat's tale, Lansdowne MS.
That eury whight wipe grete deuocions Schold praie criste pat pis Maringe
Tesceyto in greo and spedo pis viage
If The daie is comen of hire departeinge
.L say pat woful daie fatal is come
That pat pere mase be po longer tariynge
Bot forpwarde pei hem dresse alle and somine 263
Constance fat wif sorwe is al ouer come fful pale arist and drissef hire to wend
for wele sche asepe pure is none opere onde206

TI Allas what wonder is it pouho sche wepete
That sehaft be sent to so etrange nacione
firo freades pat so tendarly hir keppete
250 And to be boizndon vnder subiectione
Of one sobe knowep nouht his condieion
Husbondes bene al grod $a n d$ hane bet $z_{\text {are }}$
pat knewen wives .I. dar sei 3 ow no more
fiader scke seide. bi wreched childe Constance
pi zongo douhter fostred vp so soft
And $z^{e}$ my moder my sonercigne plesance
Ouer al pinge oute tale criste on loft
Constance zowre childe hir recommandep oft
$\nabla \mathrm{n}$ to joure grace for .I. schal to Surrye
Ne schal I. neuer seen zow more wip ere
TI Alas ve to pe Darbarie Nacion
.I. most amone sef it is zoure wille
Bot crist pat atarf for oure redempcione
.I. triched womman no foree pou .I. spille
Wemmen ame born to praldom $a n d$ penance
And to bue vader mannes gonernance
group B. § 2. man of law's tale. Ellesmere MS. 139

- 1 I trowe at Troye / whan Pirrus brak / the wal nas ca, back) Or Klion / brende Thabes the Citee
Nat Rome / for the harm thurghi Hanybal
That Romayns / hath venquysstiei tymes thro
Nas berd / swich tendre wepyng for piteo
As in the clanmbre was for hive departynge
But forth she moot ther so ehe wepe or ayngo

With thy diurnal eweign / that crowdest ay
And harlest al / from Est til Occidents
That naturelly / wolde holde another wny
Thy crowdyg / sot the henene in swich array
At the bigynnyng of this fiers vinge
That crueel Maxs / hath slayn this maringo
Infortunat Ascendent toriuous
Of which / the lonl is helplees falle allos
Out of his Angle / in to the derkeste hous
O Mars / o Atazir / as in this cass
0 feble Moone / whlapry been thy pans
Thon knyttest theo / ther thon art nat recegued
Ther thou were wed / fro thennes artow weyuel' . 308
Impradent Emperonr / of Rome allas

Was ther / no philosophre / in al thy toun
Is no tyme bet than oother / in swich eas
Of viage / is ther noon eleccion
Namely / to folls / of heigh condicion
Noght whan a rooto / is of a burthe yknowe
Allas / we heen / to lewed or to slowe
TI To ship is come / this woful faire mnyde
Solempnely / with euery circumstance
Now Thesu crist be with yow alle she sayde
Ther nys namoore / hate farevel / faite Custance
rllesmear 139

139 six-texx
aroup B. § 2. han of lan's tale. Hengwit Mis.
II I trowe at Troye / whan Pirras brak the wal Or Ylion / brent hadde Thebes the Citee Nat Rome / for the harme thurgh Fanybol That Romayns / hath venquyssled tymes thre Nas herd / owieh tendre wepyng for pitee
As in the chambre mas / for hir departyngo
But forth she moot wher so she wepe or symge

TO firsto moener / cruel firmament [Taka note, p. ris.]
With thy diumal sweigh / Fat crowdest ay
And, hurlest al / fro Est / til Occident
That naturelly / woldo boldo another way
Thy crowdyng / set the heuene in swich array
At bigymyngt of this fiers vingo
301 That cruel Mars / hath slayn this maringo
IT Infortunat ascendent tortuotis
Of which the lord / is helplees falle allas
Out of his augle / in to the derkest hous
0. Mars / o. Atarir / as in this cats

0 fieblo Moone / Fuhappy been thy pas
Thow knyttest thee / ther thow nart nat receyued
Ther thow wore wel / fro thannes artow weyuod
If Inprudent Enpprour of Rome / ailas [Latin mote, p. 183]]
Was ther no Philnsophre / in al thy town
Is no tyme bet than oother / in swich cas
Of viage / is ther noon eleccioun
Namely / to folk of heigh condicioun
Nat whan a roote / is of a burthe yknowe
Allas / we been / to leved or to slowe
IT To shipe is troght this woful faire mayde
Solompnaly / with euery circumstaunce
Now Ihesu crist be with yow alle / she seydo
Ther nys namoore / but fare wel faire Custaunce
group B. § 2. ans of law's tale, Cambridge MS. 139
[Imet Inc I trowe at troye whan pirus brall pe wal
Or ylion brendo at thebes the cetee Nat some for fe harm porw hanybal
291 That romaynys han enqueschid tymys three 291
Nas herd swich tendere wopyng for pete
As in the chaumbere was for here dopartynge
But forth sche muste / where so sche wepe or syigg 204
O fyrste moeuyng crewel fyrmament
With thi dyurnal which pat croudist oy
And hurlyst al from est til occilent
That naturally woide holde a-noper way
Thi croudyng set pe hauene in swich aray
At pe begynynge of this ferse viage
301 That erewel mars hath slaye pis maryago
Infortunat aseendent tortuous
Of which po lord is helpoles fallo allas
Out of hese angels in-to pe derkeste hous
0 mars o atajer as in this cas
$O$ fobele mone rn-lappi ben thi pas
Thow kayttist pe jere pat art not reseyuyd
There pow wore wel from theas urt thow weyuyd
Inprodent Eimperour of Rome allas [netios, beat
Whas pere no philisophore in al thyn toun
Is no tyme bet pan oper in swich cas
Of viage is pere non oleccioun
And namely to folk of bigh condicioun
Nat whan a rote is of a burtho I.knowe
Allas we ben to levede \& to slowe
To schip is broust this woflul fayre maydo
Solempnely with enery circumstaunce
Nuw Thesu crist be with 30 w alle sche seide ${ }^{1}$ raumedicen unde]
There is namore but fare wel fayre Custaunce 310
cancuides 139
six-text 139
groct B. § 2. yais of Lam's pale. Corpua MS, 165
II trowe at Troye whan Purrus brak' pe walle
Or ylion pat' brende Thebrea pat Citec
Not Rome for the harme thungh hanybal
That Romayns hap venquissed tymes fre Nas horde such tendro weepyng for pite As in po Chambre for hire departyns'
But 'forf seche moot' wher so sche weepe or Eypgr $\quad 294$
40 ferste moenyng' cruel firmane
Wip py diunnal sweigh that crowdest ay
And lurikst alle fro Est to Occident'
Tint naturelly woide holde anoper way
Thy orowdyng sett pe heuen in such array
Atte bygynuyg of pis fiers viage
That cuuel mars hap slain pis mariage
IT Infortunat ascendent tortuous
Off which pe lord is belples falle allas
Out of his angle in to pe derkest hous
0. mats o. atogir as in pis cas

0 ficble moone vahappy been fy paas
Thou knettect' pe per fou nort nought recesued
There jou were wel fro pens now ant pou weyued

TI Imprudent Emperour of Rome allas
Wos per no Philosophre in al pi toun
Is no tyme ber jan oper in such caas
Of viage is jer noe olection
Nanly to folls of height condicion
Nat whan a roote is of a burthe y-knowe
Allas $j^{4}$ ben to lewed or to elowe
If Tho schip is brought pis woful faire msydo Solempmely wif exery circumstance
Now Ihesil crist be with zou alle sche sayde
Ther sya nomore but far wel faire Custance conrvs 165 ( $8-\mathrm{T}$. 189)

8it-tixt 139
188 grove B. § 2. man of lap's xine Petworth His.
I trowe at Troye whan purrus brak pe wall
Or ylyon patt brent Thebes pat Cite
Nor Rome for po harme porgh Hanyball
pat' Romaynes han venqwisshed tymes pre
Nas hery such tendere weping for pite
As in fee Chambere for her departinge
But forf she mote wher slo wepe or singe

0 first mouynge ercel firmament
Wib pine dyurnal sweigh pat crowdest aye
And hutlest al from eestl to occident'
That naturelly trold hold anoper waye
fi Crowding' sette pe heuone in sucin araye
At pe bygynuyng of pis feers viage
That cruel mars hap sclayn pis mariage
Triforturat ascendent tortuous
Of which fe lord is helplees falle allss
Out of his Angle in to pe derlest hous
[Latiw nocs $\mathrm{p} \cdot \frac{19.9]}{15}$

0 Mare o Atazir in this caas
0 feble mone vnhappy bine pi paas./
pow knottest' je per for are noty recegued
[leacsa, tand
Ther pou were wele fro pennes now att pou weyucd 308

Imprudent Emperour of Rome nlas
Was per no Fhilisophre in al pi torm
Is no tyme bette fan ofer in sucticas/
Of viage is per non elpetion
Namely to folls of higti condicion
Nat whan a moote is of a birp ylonowe
Aluns $z^{e}$ bene to lewde or to sclowe
The shippe is brougt pis wofill faire mayde
Solempnely wif euory cincumstanace
Nowe Thesu crist he wip $3^{\text {ou al ale seide }}$
319 Ther is no more but fare wel faire Custannce
anotr B. § 2. Man of lhw's tale. Lansiowne MS. 166
TI .I. trowe att troie whan purrus brake pe wail
Or. glion pat brende Thebes pat Cites
Noute Rome for pe lfarme porwhe Hanybal
That Tomaynes hap venquissed times pre.
Nas herde swiehe tunder wepoingo for pite
As in pe chambre for lire departeinge
Bot forlje seche mote whereso sche wepe or singe
If 0 ferst moueyage cruel firmnment
Wip pi diumnlo sweigh pat croudest aie
And hurlist al fro est to Occilents
pat naturelly wold hold a-noper waye
Thi croudeinge sett pe heuen in suche arraie
Att pe beginnynge of pis fers rigge
That cruel Mars hape slayne fis mariage

## 

## If Infortunate ascendent tortuous

Of whiche pe lorde is falls alas
Out of his angle in to pe derkest house
0 mars o.atajir as in pis cans
0 feble mone va-happy bene li pas
Thou knuttest pe par pou ert noult recoyucale
The pou weore wele fro pens nowe art pou weyued
IT Imprudent omperour of Rome allas
Was pare no philosophor in al pi toune
Is no tine bet par opor in suche cas
Of viage is perc none eleccion
Namely to folke of hilue condieion
Nat whan a rote is of a burpe y-knowe
Alas 36 bene to lewrad or to slowe
TT The schippe is broult pis woful fairo maide Solempnely vripe enery circumstance.
Nowe ihesu criste be wip jowe al sche saide

## 

She pegneth hire / to make good contemance
And forth / I letẹ hire saille / in this menore
And turne I wole / agnyn to my matere

TT The mooder / of the Sowdan / welle of vices Espied hath / hir sones pleyn entento How he wol lete / hise olde sacrifices
And.ngtt anon/she for hir conseil zente
And they been come / to knowe what sho mente
And whan assembled was / this folld in foere
She sette hire doun / and seyde as yo shal heere
$\pi$ Lordes / she seydo / ye knowen euerichon How that my sone / in point is for to lete The hooly lawes / of oure Allearon Yenen by goddes mesange Mekiomete Bution aulow / to grete god I heeto The lyf sbal rather / out of my bady sterte Than Matometes lawe / out of mynn herto

What sholde vs tyden / of this nowe lawe But thraldom to our bodies ond poianco
And afterward / in helle" to be drawe
ffor we reneyed / Mahoun oure creance
But lordes / wol ye maken assurance
As anshal seyn / assentynge to my loore
:
TT They sworen / and assenten eurery man Te lyue with hireand dye / and by hire stonde And exerich / int the beste wise he han
*To streangtheñ hire / shal alle hise frendes fonde
And she hath / this emprise ytake on hondo
fotich ye 多al heren / that I shal deurse
And to hem alle / she spak rigtit in this wyse
$\rightarrow \quad$ thlebsbere $110^{\circ}$

140 six-text
groof B. f 2. Man of lan's tads. Hengwit MS.
She poyneth hire / to make good contenaunce
And forth I lute hiri Sayle / in this manere
3s9- And turno I wole / agayn to my mutent

T1 [T] he moder of the Sowdan / welle of vices noas Lus, tuck] Espied hath / hiris sones pleyn enterite
How he wol leto / his olde sacrifices
six-rext 140
160 group B. §'2. man of law's tale Corphs MS.
Scho pariei hire to make good contynance
And forj) I lete hire saile in pis manere
And torme I wille argin to my matiere

The mooder of je Sowdon wello of rịces Espied hab hir soues pleyne entent
how he wol late his olde Sacrifices
And right anon ache for hire counseil sent
And pei ben come to knowe twat' sche ment And whan assembled wes pis follc in feere Sche sette hire domand seide as ye schnl hecre

4 lordes quiop sche, 3 e knowen everych on
how pati my sone in poynt if for to lete
The holy lawes of oube allearon
yeuen by goddes messager Makomote
But oon avow to grete god I hete
The lof echal yather ont of my body sterte
Or makometis lawe cut of myn herts

What seholde, ye tyden of pis newe lawe Bot praldery to oure bodyes autd penanco And afterward in helle to ben drawe ffor we reneyed mahoñ oure creance But lordes wol ye maken assurance
As I sckal soin nsseretyyng to my lore
And I schal nuake vs sauff for eupreriore

If They'sweren and assenten every man
To lyue with hire and dye and by bire stonde And elurich in pe beste. wise he can
To strengfen bitre schal alle bis frendes fonde And scke bap pis exiprise take on hondo Which gorschal here pat I schal denyse And to hem alle sthe spak'in pis wiso Conips 160 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .140$ )
mix-rext 140.
GROUP B. § 2 . han or lawts taib, Petworth IIS. 189
She peyneb hare to make good countensunces ${ }^{\circ}$
And forfe I lete hirs saile in pis manere
And turne I will ageyn to may matere
The modere of pe Sowden welle of tices: Espied hap her sanes pleyn entent Howe he wil letc his olde sacrifises And rizt anome she for her counsel sent Aud pei por commen to knowo what she ment And whan assembled was jis folt' in fere She sotice her doune and seide as $\bar{j} 0$ thal here.

Lordes quod she ze knowe enerichons
Howe pat' my sone in poynt is forta lete po holy lawes of our alkkaron
3euene by goddes massagere Makamete But oI syows to grete god I hete po lif shal mber out of my body storto Or makametes lawe out of myŭ herte.

What shuld ws tyden of pis note lawe But pradomo to our bodies and penaunce And afterward in hello to ben drawe fior we reveied Mahonne our creatnce But lordes wil 36 maken assurance As I shal scin assenting to my lore And I shal make vs sauf for evermore

TT Thei sworen and assenten euery man
To Iyve and dye wip hure and by hure stonds
And enery in po besty wise he can
To strengthen hure shal al his freendes fonde
And sho hasp pis emprisa taken on honde Which $z e$ shal here pat I shal derise And to hem alle she spak' in pis wise

2 P PETFORTL 180 ( 0 -T. 140)

Sche peypep hire to make gode continance
And forfe pei lete lir saile in pis mamoro And trane.I. wil ageine to my matier

TT The moder of persouldan wel of vices
Espied bapo hir soues pleine ontont
How ho will lete his olde aditifisea
3.26 And riht a-none sche for hire conseille sent $\mathbf{3 9 6}$

And pei comen to knowen what selse ment
And, whan assembled was pes folk in fere
Sche sett hire doune and seide as ze sehaile heto.
\$ Lordes quod sehe 30 knowen euerychone
Howe pat my somne in points is to to lete
The holy lawes of owre Alkaron
333 Jeuen be goddes Messagiexe Makomete
Bott on avowe to grete god I. . hete
The lif selnil raper oute of my bodi sterte
Or Macometis larye outa of myne hexte
TT What schuld vs tiden of pis newe lawe
Bot praldom to oure bodies and penance
And afterward in hel to be drawe
ffor we remeyed Mahon oure creance
Bot londes wil 30 makan assurance
As .L. schal seing essentinge to my lore
And .I. schal make us sauf for euter more *343

II Thei sworen and assenten euery man
To leve wip hire and deye and by hire stave
And eucryche in be best wise he con.
To atrongpon hir schal al his frendes fondo
And sche bape pis emprise take on houde
Whiche 3 e schal here pat. I. schal deuise
And to hem al icche spak in fis wiso

- hansdowne t66 (6-t. 140)
orove B. § 2. Hav of Law's TALE. Ellesmere MS. 14L
II We shul first foyne vs / cristendom to take Coold water / shal nat greve ve but a lite And I shal / swiche a feeste and rettel maice That as I trowe / I sibal the Sowdan quite ffor thogh his wyf / bo cristned nouer so white She chal haue nede / to wasshe awey the rede Thoglt she / a font ful wator / with hire ledo

0Sowdanesso / roote of Iniquitee Virago / thor Semyrame the sccounde 0 serpent / vader femanynytee Lik to the sexpent depe in helle yboundo O feyned womman / al that may confounde Vertu and Innocente / thurgh thy malice Is bred in thee / as nest of ouery vice

0 Sathan envious / ayn thillee day
That thou wero chaced from oure heritage.
Wel knowestov / to wommen the olde tray
Thou madest Eua / brynge vs in seruage
Thou wolt fordoon / this cristen mariage
Thyn Instrument so weylawey the while
Makestow of wommen / whan theu wolt bigite
TI This Sowdanesse / whom I thus blame and warye or 57 , bit Leet priuely / hire conseil goon hirs way
What sholde $I$ in this tale lenger tarye
She rydeth to the Sowdan / on a day
And seyde hym / that she wolde reneye bir lny
And crisberidom / of preestes handes fongo
Repontynge hire / she hethen was so longe
Bisechynge hym / to doon hire that honour
That she moste han / the cristen folk to fegste
To plesen hem I wol do my labour
The Sowdan geith / I wol doon at youre heeste zLLEsscdie 141

141 bir-terix
grodp B. § 2. han or law's tale. Hengwrt MS.
था We shul first feyne vs / cristendom to take Coold water / shal nat greue vs but a lite And I shal / swich a feste / and revel make That us I trove / I shal the Sowdan quyte ffor thogh his wyi / be cristned neudr so whyte She shal haue neds / to wasshe awey the rede Thogh she / a font ful water with hir lede

T O Sowdanesse roote of Iniquitee
Virago / thow Semyrame the secounds O Serpent/ vniter femynynvtes
Lyk to the Serpent/depe in holle ybounde 0 feyned womman / al that may confounde Vertu and Innocence / thuygh thy malice
364 Is bred in thee / as nest of euery vioe
TI O Sathan enuyous/syn thilke day
That thow were chaced / from oure heritage
Wel knowestow to wommen / the olde way
Thow nuadest Ena / bryage vs in serunge
Thow wolt fordoon / this criston mariags
Thyn Instrument' so weylawey the while
Makestow of wommen / whan thou wolt bigile
fा This Sowdanesse / whom I thus blamo and wayo
Leet pryuely hir conseil / goon his way
What sholde $I$ in this tale / lenger taryo
She rideth to the Sowdan / on a day
And seyde hym / pat she wolde reneye bir lay
And aristendom / of preestes handes fonge
Repentynge hire / she hethen was so longe
II Bisekyng hym / to doon hire that honour That she mosite ban / the cristen folk to feste To plesen hom / I shall do my Labour
The Sowdan seith / I wol doon at youre heste hengert ( 8 -T. 141)
onotr B. § 2. ana or law's tate. Cambridge Ms. 141
We schul fyrst fegne vs cristene-dam to take Cold watyr schal nat greue ve bat a lite And I schel swich a feste of reuel make
Thät as I trowe I schal the soodon quyte 354
ffur thow heso wyf be crystenede neuere so whyte Sele schal han neede to wasche a-wey the reede Thow sche a funt ful of watyr with hexo lccde

Virago thow semiame the secunde 0 sexpent vndyr femynyayto
361 Lyk to the serpent deepo in helle I-boando
0 fegnede woman al that may conffourade
Vertu \& innocence thour thyn maleyce
364 Is bred in pe / as nest in euery vice
0 satan ezuyous syn thilke day
That pou were chasedo jour oure erytage
Wel knowyst pou to wemen pe elde way
Thow madist eua bryige ps in seruage
Thow wilt for-don this cristone maryage
Thyn Instseument se weylenwey the whyle
371 Makyst fou of wemen wan pou wit legile
This soudonesse whom I fus blams \& warye
Let pryuyly hire conseyl gon here way What schulde $I$ in this tale lengere tarye Sche rydith to pe boudan on a day
And seyde he wolde receyue hire lay
And cristendom of prestis hondis fonge
Reperitynge hire sche hethens was so longe 378

Tisat sche musto have pe crystene folk to faste
To plesyn hem I welo don myn labour
The soudon seyth I wele don at zoure heste 382
caibbridge 141

SIX-TExT 141
orody B. § 2. yan of lay's tale. Corpus Mis. 167

- We schulle ferst' fayne ws cristendom to take/ * Cold wator schal not greue vs but a lite And I schal swich a reucl and feste maken That as I trowe I schal pe soudion quite ffor progh his wijf be cristcmed neuer so whito Sche schal haus noede to waissche n-way pe reede
Though sche a fionte ful of water wip hire leede/
q 0 esudmesse roote of Iniquito
Tirago pou Semyram pe secounde
0 . serpent onder femeninete
迸t to pe serpent deape in helle y-boumde
0 fegned womman al pat may confounde
Vertu and Innocence porgh by malies
Is bredd in pe os nest of every vioo
TO Sathan envious syn pilke day
That poon were chased fro ouve heritage
Wel knewestow to wommen pe olde way
Thow madest Eaa to bringen in seruage
Thow wilt fordon cristene mariage
Thin Thastrument so weylowey pe while
Makest pou of wommen whan pou wilt Vegilo
q This Sowdanesse whom I pus blame and warie leet priuely hire counseil gon here way
What schulde I in pis tale lenger tarye
Sche rideth to pe Sorrdan on a day
And seide hin pat sebe wolde reneyo hir lay And cristuadom of prestes handee fonge Repentyuge ache hepene was so longe

It Besekyng him to doon hire jati honour That ache most han pe cristne foll to feate
To plesen hem I wool do my lahour
The Sowdan seith I wil doun at your hesto
conpus 167 (6-T. 141)
Floar 70
ens-xixy 14.1

190 group B. § 2 han of haw's tale. Petworth MS.
We ahul first foyn wa cristondom to take Cold watere shal not grene vs but' a lite And I shal suche a reuel and feost make pat' as I trowe I shal po Sowden quite fior pouze his wif be cristned neucer so white She shat bave nede to wasstin awaye pe rede pougit she a font fol of water wip her lede

0 Sawdenesce Roote of Iniquite
Virago pou Semyran pe Second
0 Serpent vader femyninets
I,ike to pe Serpent depe in halle ybounde 0 feynel womman al pat may confound
Verbue and Innocence porgit pi maliee
Is bredde in po as nest of eurry vice
0 Sathan envious sip plik day
pat pon were chased fro our heritage
Wel knewest pou to wommen $p^{n}$ oldway
pou madest Exa to bringe in seruage
Thow witt fordone cristen mariaga
Thyo Instrument' so wele away pe winile
Molsostowe of wommen wham pon wilt begile [nes 20 , back]
This Sowlonesse whom I pus blame and warye Lat prively her counsel gond her way What shuld I in pis tale lenger tarye She ridep to po Sawden on a daye
And seide him. bett she wold reneye her laye And Cristendom of preestes hendes fonge Repenting she hepen was so longe

Biseching him to done her pat honoure pat she most ban $p^{0}$ cristen folls to feest' To plesen lem I wil do my labour
Fo Sarden seip I wil dou at zour heast
RETWORTH 180 (6-T. 141)

ELE-TERT 141
Groter B. § 2. man of law's tale Lamsdowne MS. 167
If We schol first feyne va cristendom to take
Colde water schal nouht greue vs bot a lite
And .I. sohal sucho a fest $a n d$ a reuel make
354 Jat as .I. trowe .I. schal po sowdan quite
Ifor foube bis wif be crestenod neuer so white
Sche schal haue nede to whasse awtie pe rele
Thouhe sche a fonte ful of water wis hire lede
T 0 souldanessa sote of iniquite
Virago pu seminam be zeconde.
0 serpent vader femenyte
301 Like to pe serpente ders in helle bownde
0 feynel womman alle pat may confounde
Fertue and innocence yoraho pi Malice
364 Is bred in pe as nest of euery vice.
TTO Sathan enviois sen pill daie
That pou were chased from owre leritage
Wele krowes pou to wemmen pe olde traio
368 Jou madest Lua to bringe in seruage
Jou wilt for-done cristen Mariage
fine insixument so welawaie peowhile
Makeste pou of whan ju wilte bogilo
Tf This Souldanesse wham .I. pua blame and wery.
Lete priuely hire consielle gon here waye
What sebold I in pis tale longer tary
375 Sohe ridep to pe souldan on a daye
And seide pat sche wold reney hir laye
And cristondozae of prestes londes fonge
Repentynge sohe hepon was so longe
THeselveingo him to done hir pat honoure pat mikt haue pe cresten folko to feste
To plese hem. I. wìl do my laboure
382 The souldan seipe .I. wil done at $j$ oure heste
, Lansdowne 1B7 (8-T. 141)

142 grote B. § 2. man of hatis maid. Ellesmere Ms.
And knelynge / thanketh hive of that requeste So glad he was / he nyste what to soye She kiste hir sone / and hoome she gooth hir weye

If Explicit prima pars

T Sequitur pars secunda $\stackrel{\text { m }}{ }$

1ryyted been / this criston folk to londe In Surrye / with a greet solempne route Aul hastifliche / this Sowdan sente his sondo ffirst to his mooder / and all the regne aboute And seyde / his wyit was comen oute of douto And preydo hire / for to ryde agayn the queens The honour of his regne / to susteene

Greet was the prees / and riche was tharray Of Surryens and Romayns met yffere
The mooder of the Sowden / ricle and gay Recyruth hise / with also glad a ebeere
As any mooder / myghte hir doghter deere
And to the nexte Citee / ther bisyde
A softe para / solempnely they ryde
TI Nognt trowe I/ the triumphe of Inlius
Of which / that Luean maketh swich a boost
Was roialler / or moore curius
Than was thassemblee / of this blisful hoost
But this coorpioun / this wikked goost
The Sowdanesse / for all hirs flateryoge
Caste wnder this / ful mortally to styage
Tf The Sowdan cornth hym self soone after this
So roially / that wonder is to telle
And welcometh hire / with alle ioye and blis
And thus / in murthe and ioye I lete hem dwelle

## RThesubie 142

142 SIXTEXT
anoup B. § 2. Man of Laf's fale, Fengwit MS.
And knelynge / thanketh lire of that requeste
So glad he was / he nyste what to seye
She kiste hir sone / and hom sle gooth hir weye

142 group B. § 2. man of law's tale. Cambridge MS.
And ketelgnge thankyth here of pat requesto
So glad he was he nyste what to seyo
Sche kysto here sone / \& hom sche goth hare weye 385
[PART II.]

Arguede ben these crystene men to londe In surrey with e gret solempne route And hastiliche pis soudan sonte hese sonde

The moder of the Sowdnn / riche and gay Receyueth hire / with also glad a oheere
As any moder / myghte hir doghter deere
And to the nexte Citee / ther bisyde
A softe paas / solempnely they ryde
TI Naght trowe I / the triumphe of Iulius Of which pat lucan / maketh swich a boost' Was roiallour / ne moose curyus
403 Than was the assemblee / of this blisful oost But this scoxpion / this wikked goostr
The Sowdanesse / for al hir flaterynge
Caste vider this / ful mortolly to stynge

II The Sowdan cometh hym self / soone afler this
So roisilly / Fat wonder is to tolle
He welcometh hire / with alle ioye and blys And thas in myrthe and Ioye / I lete hem dwelles
ffyrst to hese modir \& al hese regae a-boute And seyde hese wif was comyn out of douto And pregede hire to ryde a-zen pe quene
The bonour of heso regre to sustone
Gret was pe pres \& riche was tharay Of surreynys \& romeynge met in fere
The modyr of the soudan ryche \& gay
Receyngth hime with also glad a charo
As any modir mysta hire doustyr dere
And to pe nexte setc pere be sycie
A softe pas solempnely pey ryde
Noght trowe I pe triumphe of Tulius
Of which pat lucan makyth swich a bost
Was royallere de more curyous
pare wos thasemble of pis blysful ost
But pis scorpioun pis wekede gost
The coudonosse for al hyre flatoryngo
Caste rnayr thiss ful mortali to etyugo ${ }^{*}$
The soudan comyth hym self sone aftyr this
So royali pat wondir is to telle
Ho wolcomyth hire with al ioye \& bys
And pus in merthe \& ioye I leto hem divelle

Chmibitidat 149

I68 anour B. § 2. wax of lavis tale. Corpus MS.
And knolyng panketh hire of pat' requesto
So glad he was he nyste what to seye
Sclue kiste hir sone ard bom sche gop hir weye

If Arryued been fise cristene folle to londe In Surre with a grott solempne route And hastiliche jis sowdan sent his sonde first to his moodor and alle po regno aboute
And saide his wijf was come out of doute
And preyde hir for to ryde agein fe queene
The honour of his regne to susteeme
TT Gret was pe prees and richo was parmay
Of Surriens and Ramains met y feere
The mooder of po Soudan xiche and gry
Heceyued hire with also glad a cheere
As any mooder might hir doughter deere
Ancur to ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{s}$ neste Citee per bisyde
A wofto pass solempnely pei ryde
T Naught trowe I pe tryumphe of Inlius Of which pat lukan makeb such a bost Was riallere ne more curious
Than was thassemble of pis blisful oost'
But pis scorpion this wikkede goost
The Sowdnnesse for alle hir flateringe
Caste vader pis ful intortally to siynge
II The Sowdan comep himselfi sone after pis
So really that wouder is to telle
he velcomop hite with alle ioge and blis
And pris in marthe and Ioye I lete hem dwelle COETUS 188 ( $8-$-2. 142)
group B. \& 2. man of law's taic. Potwortherder 142
And laclinge fonkep hure of pat request
So glad he was he nyst what to seye
She kist her sone and hom she gop her way

Ariued beno pise cristen folk to londe
In Surrye wip a grate solempne Ronte
And hastely pis Sowden sent his sondo
ffurst' to his modere and al per regne aboute And seide his wiff was commen out of douts And preide hure forto riden agoyn pe quene The honuro of his regne to susteme

Crete was pe prees and rich was tharray Of Surriens and romayues mety fiere The modere of pe Sowden richo and gay
Resceytep her wip as glad a chere As eny modere nyyt hex douster' dere And to pe next Cite jer besicle
A soft paas solemprely bei ryde
Naught trove I pe triumphe of Inlitas Of whicit pat Incan makep suctia boost Was ryallera ne more curious
Than was pe assemple of pis blisftul hoost But pis seorpion pis wikke goost pe Soudenesso for ai her fateringe Cast vnder jis ful mortally to styage -

The Sowden cominop hym self sone after pis So Rialli jat wouder is to telle
He welcommep hare with alle ioye and blis And pus in merpe and Ioie I lete hem dwelle pertrorti 102 (e-T. 149)
sis-text 142
168 geode B. § 2. uan of law's taid. Lansdowne MS.
And knelsnge ponkep hire of pat requesto So glad he was he nyst what to seio Sche kist hire some and home sche gope bir waio

## [PART II.]

T Arriued bene pis eresten folk to londd
In Surry wippe a grete solerapne route
And hastely pie Souldan sent his sonde
ffirst to his Moder and al pe regre aboute
And seide kis wif was commen oute of doute And praide his for to riden asein pe qwene
The honoure of hia regne to suteigie
-I Grete was je pres and riche was fe raio Of Surrys and Romeyns mette. I-fere The Moder of pe souldan riche and gaio Resciuep hire wip also glad a chere
As any moder myht hire douhter dors And to pe next Cite pere beside A scit pas solempnyeli pei ride
©f Noubt trowe .I. pe trimmphe of Iulius
Of vihiche pat lukan maade suche a boste
Was Roialer ne more corious
403 Than wes fassomble of pis blisful oste
Bot jis Scorpion pis wikked gosto
This Sauldanesse for al hir flateringe
Kast vnder pis mortali to stinge
बT Tho Souldan comep himself sone efter pis So Roialy pat wonder is to tel
He welcomep hire wijp al Ioy and blis
And pus in merpe and loye .I. lete hem duel Lansjowne 188 (6-x. 142)

GROUP B. § 2. MAN OP LAW's TALE. EUlesmere MS. 143
The fruyt of this matiere / is that I telle
Whan tyme cam / men thoughte it for the beste
The reuel stynte / and men goon to bir resto
TIT The tyme eam / this olde Sowdanesse
Ordeyned bath this feeste / of which I tolde
Antd to the feeste / crister foll hem dresse
In general / ye bothe yonge and olde
Heers may men / feeste / and roialtoe bihold
And deyntees mo / than I kan yow deuyse
But all to decre / they bogite it ar they ryse

0sodeyn wo / that enere art sucecssour [LaFin mote, p. nss] To worldly blisse / spreynd with bitternesse
The ende of the ioge / of oure worldly Inbour
Wo occupieth / the fyn of oure gladnnsse
Ferke this conseil / for thy silkernosso
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on thy glede day / have in thy mynde

- The vnwar wo / or harm pat comth bihynde
ffor soothly / for to tellen / at o word The sowdan / and the cristen evexichone Been al tohews / and stiked at the bord But it were oonly / dame Custance allone This olde Sowdanesse / cursed krone
Hath with hir freendes / doon this cursed dede ffor she hir self / wolde all the contree lede

Ne was Surryon noon / that was conuertod That of the consesl/ of the Sowdan woot That he nis al tohewe / er he asterted And Custance / han they take anon foot hoot
And in a ship / all steerelees god woot
They han hir setr and biddeth hire lerne saille
Ont of Surrye / agaynward to Ytaille
ELLESMEAE 143

143 str-text
OROOP B. § 2. HAN OF LAW'S TALE. Hengwrt Mg.
The fruyt of this matere / is pat $I$ telle
Whan tyme cam/men thoughte it for the beste
That reuel stynte/and men go to hir resto

बT The tyme cam / this olde Sowdaneses.

And to the feste / cristeŕf foll whatit dresse
In general / yo bothe yonge ancl olde
Heer may men feste / and roialtee biholde And deyntecs mo / than I kan yow deuyse But al to deere / they boghte it er they ryse

IT O sodegn wo / that euere art Successour [Latinn noter, p. 1ss.] To worldly blisse / spreynd with bitternesse The ende of the ioye / of oure worldly labour
Wo ocupieth / the fyn of oure gleduesse
Herke this conseil / for thy sikernesse
Vp on thy glade day / haue in thy mynde
The vnwar wo / or harm / pot comth biliynde

Tl ffor shortly / for to tellen / at a word
The Sowdan / and the crizten everychone
Been al to-hewe / and stiked at the bord
431 But it were oonly / dave Custaunce allone This olde sowdanesse/cursed krone
Hath with hir freendes / doon this cursed dode ffor sho hir self / wolde al the contree ledo

If Ne ther nas Suryon noon / pat was contuertod That of the conscily of the Sowdan woot That he nas al tohewe / er he asterted And Custanuce / han they take anon foot hoot
And in a ship / al sterelees / god woot
They han hir setr and bidde hir lerne Suyle Out of Surrye / agaynward to Itaille
HENGMRT (6-T. 143)
grojp B. § 2. man of Law's tale. Cambridge MS. 143
The freut of this matiero is pat I telle
Whan tyme cam men thouite it for pe bests
That renel stynte $\&$ men gone to here xesto

The tyme cam this olde soudonerge
Ordeynyd hath this feste of which I telle
And to pe feste cristene foilk hym dresse
In general 3 e bothe 37 yg e \& olde
Here may men fests \& rialte be-holdo
And deynteis mo pan I ann zow deuyse
But al to dere they boujte it er they ryse

O sodeyn wo that vuere art successour
To wordely blysse spreypit with bittyrnesse Thende of the ioye of onre wordely labour 424 Who oceupiet the fyn of ourg gladnesse Herkens pis conseyl for thyn sekyrzesse
Yp-on thyn glade day hane in thyer mynde The onwar wo or harm that comyth be-hynde
for schortely for to tellyn ett on word
The soudon \& the crystene eararychone
Ben al to-hewe \& stikid at the hord
$431 \quad$ But it were only dame custaunce a-lone
This olde soudancsse cursede crone
Hath with here frendis don this curssede dede
flor sche here selue wolde at the cuntre Iede

Ne pere whas surreyr non that was conuertidThat of the conscoyl of the soudon wot That he was hewe or that he a-sterted And cuataunce han they take a-non fot hot
And in a schip al stereles god wot
They han hire set \& bidde hire larne saylo
Out of marris a-geyn ward to ytayla
-
group B. § \&. wan of lav's tale. Corpus mis. 169
The froyt' of pis matiere paty I tellis
Whan tyme come men joughtit it far pe best'
That Reuel atynte and men gon to here Rest

TT The iyme compis olde Sowdanesse
Ordeyned has pis feoste of which I tolde
And to pe feste cristene folk' hem dresse
In general bofe zouge and olde
here may men fuste and rialte biholde
And deynteces mo pan I can zou deuyse
But all to deere jei bougit' it ar pey ryse

IT 0 adein woo pat ewer art Successour [Latin note, p , 188] To worldly blyse spreynd is with bitternesse
Tha ende of pe ioye of oure warldy laboure Wo occupieth pe fyn of oure gladnesse herl' pis counseille for bi sikernesse ypen pi glade day haue in thy mynde The vavar wo or harm pate comth behynde
ffor schortly for to tellion at oo word
The Sowdan and pe cristene euprychone
Beal al to-howe nud stiked atte bord
But it tere oonly dome Custance allone
This olde Sowdanesse cursede crone
has with hire freendes doon pis cursede dete
ffor sche hir sele wolde alle fe contre lede
-I Ne jer nos Surrian non pat tras conuertect
That of po counseil of pe Sowdan wot
That he nas al to-hewe or he asterted
And circunstance han pei take anon foot hootr
And in a Schippe al steereles god woot
Thay han hire sette and bidden hire lome sayle
Out of Surrie agaynward to ytaile
corrus 169 ( $(6-\mathrm{T}, 143$ )

192 arote R. § 2. man of law's Tale. Petworth Mis.
po froyto of pis patere poti I telle
Whan tymo come men pouzt it for be best
That reuefl stint and men goin to her rost

## The tyme come pis oldionayydenesso

 Ordegned happljis foustrof whichel toldAnd to pe fest criston follighem dresse
In gencral bop zengo and olat
Horte pay mon feest and rialto bihold
And doyntes moo pan I can $30^{4}$ deviso
But al to dere pei bongt it' er pei rise

To worldly blisse ep[r]apned is wip bitternesse
pe end of pe ioye of our worldely laboure
Woo occupies pe fyne of our gladnesso
Herk pis comssaille for pi sikernesse
$\nabla_{\text {Ppon pi glade day haue in ji myade }}$
pe vivar woo or harme pat commep behinde
For shortely forto tellen at oon word The Sowden and pe eristen euerechone Bene al to-bewe and stikked at po borrl But it were oonly dame custence allone pis oldo Sawdenan pia cursed krome
hap wip hor frendes done pis crirsed dede
ffor she her self wold al pe cuntre lede
[Das 91, back]
NE jer nas Surrien noon pat' was conuerthd
pat of pe counsaille of pe Sawden woto
bat he nus al to-howe ar ho astertod

- And Custaunco han pei take anoil fote hoot

And in a slippes al steerless god wooto
pei ban hure sette and bidden her' lerne saile
Out of Surry ageynmarty to ytaile
fethobti 192 (8-T. 143)

be fruyte of pis matier pat.I. tel
Whan tim cod men poult it for po best
That Reuel stinte and men gen to rest
T The țime come pis olde Souldanesse
Oriained pe fest hap of wich .I. tolde
And to pe festo Cristenten folke hem dresso

$$
417 \text { In gencrale bope jonge and olde }
$$

He may men feste and Roinlto beholde
And degnteps mo pan .I. can zou denyse
420 Bot al to der pei bouht it er pei riso
TO Sodan woo pat euer arti succesour
To werldly blisse epregude is wip littornes
The ende of pe ioye of oure wertlly labour
424 Woo occupiep pe fine of oure gladnes
Herke pis conselie for pi securnes
Vpon pi glad daie hane in mynde
The tawar wo or harme pat comed be binde
T fror echoctly for to telle att 0 words
The souldam and pe cristen eucrychone
Be al to-hewe and stiken att pe borde
431 Bot it war only Dann Cuatance alone
Thys olde Sauldanes cursed crone
Hap wip hir frendes don pis cursod dedo
fror scho hir salfe woldo pe contrei lede
I Ne pere was Surroyne ne none pat was conuertede That of pe counsel of pe souldan vote
That ho me es alto-hewen or he astert-it
And Constance han pai take a-none fote hote 438
And in a schippe al sterles god wote
Thai hans hir sett and beden hire lexen to saile
441 Orte of Surry ajeine to Itoils
LANSDOTFNE 180 ( $\mathrm{b}-\mathrm{T}$ T. L43)

144 Groop B. § 2. man of lat's tale. Ellesmere mS
A certein tresor / that she with hive ladde
And sooth to seyp / vitaille greet plentee
They hant hire yeuen / and clothes eelk she hadde
And forth she mailloth / in tile salte see
0 my Custance / ful of benignytco
0 Emperours youge doghtar deere
He that is lord of ffortune be thy stecre
448
She blesseth hire / and with ful pitous voys
[ant ss, haks]
Vn to the croys of Orist thus seyde she
0 cleere / o woful Auter / hooly croys
Reed of thè lambes blood / ful of piteo
That wessine the world / fro the oldo Iniquitee
Me fro the feend / and fro his clawes keps
That day / that I shal drenehen in the depe
Victorions tree / proteccioñ of trews
That conly / worthy were for to bere
The kyng of heuone / wiih his woundes newe
The white lamb / fat hart was with the spere
flomere of feendes / out of hym and hore
On whioh / thy lymes / feithfully extenden
Me helpe / and yif me mygitit / my lyf tamenden

- Teres and dayes / fleteth this creature Thurghout the See of Greee / wn to the Strayte
Of Mantok as it was hire Auenture
On many a sory meel / now may she bayte After hir deeth / ful often may she wayte Er that the wilde waves / wol hire dryue Vn to the place / ther she shal arryue

Men myghten asken/why she was pat slayn Eek at the feeste / who myghte hir body suuto
And I answero / to that demando agayn
Who saued danyel / in the horrible Caue
ELhesmbre 146

144 six-fixt
group B. § 2. man of law's tajen Hengert Ms.
IT A wertein tresor / that she thider ladde
And sooth to segn / vitaillo grut plentee
They han hir youen / and clothes eek she hadde
she sayleta / in the alta see
0 my Custannce / ful of benygnytee
O Emperuiss / yonge doghter deeran
He pat is lond of flortune be thy stecre
II She blissoth hive / and with ful pitous roys
Va to the cros of Crist/ thus seyde she
0 clere / 0 weleful Auter / holy croys
Reed of tho lambes blood / ful of pitee
That wesshe the world / fro the olde Iniquitee
Me fro the feomd / and fromig clawes kepe
That day / pat I shal drenchen in the depe
IT Victorious tres / proteccion of trewe
Tbat oonly / worthe were for to bere
The kyag of hecene / with his woundes newo
The white lamb/ that hurt was with a spere
filemere of feendes / out of hym and hero
On which thy lymes / feithfully extenden
Me kepe / and yeue me myght' my lyf tamenden
[Ye]res and dayes / fleet this creature [lent isk, mock] Thurgh out the see of Greco / vn to the Strayte Of Marrols as it was hir auenture
466 O many a sory meel / now may she bayts Aftergir dath / ful often may she wayte Er pat the wilde wawes / wol hir dryue Fn to the place / ther she shal arryuo

Mon nyyghton axen / why sho was noght slayn Eek at the feste / who myghte hir body saue And I answere / to that demaunde agayn Who saned Danyel / in the horrible Cave hemgimet (e.t. 144)

144 grotip R. § 2. atan of law's tale Cambriage Ms.
A serteyn trosor that sehe theper ladde
And soth to sayn vitnyle gret plente
They han hyre 3 euyn \& clothis ech sche hadde
And forth sche saylyth in the salte soo
0 myn custaunce ful of benyngnete
0 emperouris douytyr zonge dere

That day pat I schal drencieyn in be deepe
Victorious tre protexioun of trewe
That only woxthy were for to bere
The kyng of hedene withese woundis newe
The white lomb that hurt was wyt a spere
ffemoro of feendis out of hym \& hire
On which thyn lyfis foythfully extenden
Me kep \& 3 if me my 3 myn ryf to a-menden
3eerys \& dayis fleth this creature
Torw-out the strem of grece in-to strayte
Of marrok whiche that was heso aventure On manye a sory hol now may 36 beyte
Aftyr hire deth ful ofte may sche wayte
Er than fe wylde wawye wole bere dryue
Vn-to the place there sche schal aryue
Men myztyn axsyn whi sche was not slayn
Ek at the feste ho my3te hire body salue
And I answere to that demaurde a-gayn
Ho sauede daniel in pe orybele cane

170 aroup B. § 2 man of law's taile. corpus MS.
I A cartein tresour pat sche pider ladde
And sop to eain vitaile gret plente
They han hire yeuen and elopes eeh sche hadde And forp seche sailep in pe Salte see
0 my Custance ful of berignite
0 enperrours yonge doughter deore
he jatt is losd ouer fortune be py stecre
If Sohe blissep \& with ful pitous vois vato jes croys of crist' pas seyde sche 0 cler o welful auter holy arogs Redo of pi lambes blood ful of pits That, wisshe pe world fro pe olde iniquite Me fro pe feend and fro his clawes keepe That day pat I schal drenchen in fe deepe

IT victorious tree proteccionir of trewe
That' oonly worpi were for to bere
The king' or henene with his womdes neve
The white lazabe pat hurt' was with a spere
floepier of feendes out of him and here
On whych pi lymes feithfully entanden
Mo keepe and yef me mights my lijf tamenden
Tyeares and dayes fleet pis oreature
Thurgh out' pe see of grece vito pe strayte
Of Marrol as it was hire auenture
0 many a sory meel now may sche bayte
After hiro dep fulofte may sche wayto
Or pat pe wilde wawes wil hir dryue
vato pe place per sche schal antyue
TI Men mighten [aske] whi sche nas nat slayn Eko atte feste who might hir body sane
I answere to jat demande agayn
he saned daviel in pe horxible caue
corpus 170 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .144$ )
448

469

473
six-texp 144
grour B. \& 2, man of Law's tale, Pebworth ME. 193
A certoyn tresour pat she pider ladde
And eope to segn vitaile grete plente
They han herecuen and clopes ele she hade
And ffor $\dot{\rho}$ she saille $\dot{p}$ in be saltt see
0 my eustannee ful of benygnyte

- 0 IImperoms jonge dotztera dere

He pat is lond of fotwanbe pi stere
She blessep and wip ful pitous voy Vuto pe-Crois of crist pus scid the
0 cleer 0 . welful autore baly croys
453 Rede of pe lambes hlood ful of pite That wessti pe world from pe olde iniquyte Me from pe feenie and from his clawes kepo pat day pat I shal drenche in pe depe

Victorions tree protectioñ of trewe
That oonly worfi were for to bere
The king of henene wip his woundys neve
459. Tho white lombe fat hirte was with a spere flemer of feendes out of hym and here On whict pi lyues feipfrully extenden
Me kepe and jeue myghtu my lyf tamenden
Teeres and daies fleet pis Creature
Thorgtinout pe see of Greee vato $p^{6}$ strayte Of Narrok as it was hin aventare
O mony a sory mele aowe may she baite
After har dett ful ofl may she wayto
Ir pat pe wilde wawes wil her drgve
Vnto pe place pere she shal aryue
MEn myghten axen whi she was not sclayn
Eke atte feeste who nyght her body saus

I Answere to pat demande arajan
Who saued Danyel in fe horxible caue
2 e FETVORTA 193 (e-T. 144)-

170 anour B. § 2. han of law's tale Lansdowne MS.
If A certeine tresoure pat sele peder ladde
And sope to scire vitul grete plente
bed hane here zeuax and clopes eke sche hadde sieer ra, books
And forp sche sailop in pe salte see
0 my Custance filu of benignite
O. Tmperours ;onge doubter dera

448 He pat is lorde ouero fortung he pe stecre
TI Sche blissep and wip ful pitous voyco
Tn to po crops of crist pus seide selfe
0 elere o trelfal anter huily evigie
Rode of pe lambes blode ful of pite
pat whisse pe werlde fro po olde iniquite
Me fro pe fende and fro hiy clowes kepe
pat daie jat.I. echaldrenchen in poo depo

- Victoxious tree protecion of trewe
pat oonely worpi was for to bero
be kinge of heuen wib bis wondus nowe
be wyght labibe pat hurt wus wip a apero
flemer of frondes oute of him and here
Un whiche pi lynes faipfaly extonulen
462 Ne kep and zifo me myht my lyf to amenden
If Jeres and dayes fletep pis creature
boruhe owte pe see of grees vato po streite
[harse] Of Marrok as it as it was hir auenture
466 O many a sory mele noue maie sche baite
After her def ful oft mai sche waite
Or pat pe wilde waves wil hir drive
Vu to pe place pare sche schal ariue
T1 Men mybt axen whi sche was nount sleine
Eke att pe fuste who mythe lic body saue
.I. answere to pat demande asoine
Who saue Danyel in pe horrible cane

Laxsdowis 170 ( 6 -T. 144)
group B. § 2. Man of Lay's TavE Ellesmere MS. 145
Ther euery wight saus he / maister and knaue Was with the loon frete / er he asterto
No mightt but god / that he bar in his herte

God liste to shewv / his wonderful myracle In hive f for we sholde seen / his myghty werkis Crist which that is / to enery harm triecle
By certeine meemes ofte / as knowen clerkis
Dooth thyng for certein ende/that ful derk is
To manmes wit/, that for oure ignorance
Ne konne noght knowe / his prudent purueinnce

If Now sith she ras nat / at the feeste yslewe
Who kepte hire / fro the drenchyng / in the see?
Who kepte Ionas / in the fisshes mawe
Til he/was spouted yp at Nynyuce?
Wel may men knowe / it was no wigtit but ho
Thot kepto peple Ebrayk irom his dreachynge
With drye feet thurgh out the ace passynge

IF Who bad the fonro spicites of tempest
That power han / tanoyen lond and seo Bothe North and South / and also west and Est Arojeth neither / see / ne land ne tree Soothly / the Comandour of that was he That fro the tempest/sy this momman kepte As wel/when she wook as whan she slopto

Where myghte this womman / mete and drynke hate? Thra yeer and moore / how lasteth hire vitaille? Whe fedde / the Egypeien Marie in the Cauo: Or in desert? no wight but erist/sanz faille ffyue thousaind folle/ it was as gret mercaille With loues fyme / and fissties two to fcede God sonte his foysom / at hir grete needo BLhsumere 145

145 six-TExT
ORODP B. § 2. gan of law's tale. Hongwit MS.
Ther every wight sulue ho / maister and lonue
Was with tho leon freto / or le asterte
No wight but god / pat he bar in his herte

IT God liste to shawe / his wonderfill miracle
In hire / for we shalde seen / his myghty werkes Crist/ which pat is / to euery harm triaclo
By certein menes ofte/as knowen clerkes
Dooth thyng for certein ende / pat ful denk is
To mannos wit pat for oure igroxamos
Ne konne noght knowe / his prudent purueiaunce

If Now sith slee was nat / at the feste yslawe
Who kepte hire / fro the drenchyag in the see
Who kepte Ionas / in the fisshes mawe
Til he / was spowted vp at $N_{y n y}$ yuee
WeI may men knowe / it was no wight but hee That lepte peple Ehrayk / from hir drenchyng
geoup B. § 2. blan of lab's tale. Cambriage MS. 145
There oucry with savo he maystyr \& knaye
Was with the lyoun frete er he avsterte
Non wigh hut god pat he bar in hese herte

God lyste to sehewe his wondyrful merakele In hire for we echud sen hise my3ty werkys Cryst which bat is / to euery harm tryakele
Be serteyn mene oftyn as knowyn klerkes
Doth thyng to serteyn encle fat ful derk is
To zannys wit that for oure ignoraunce
Ne kunne not knowo hese prudent puruyaune

Now aythe acho was not at tho foste alaweo
Who kepte hyre from the dreachynge in pe see
Who kepte Ionas in the fyschis mawee
Thil he was spontid out at nimiuee
Wel may men knowe it was no wizt bat he
That kepto pe peple Ebraytr from here arenchynge
With dreye feet thorw-out je se passynge

Who bad the foure spirytis of tempeet
What powex han tanoyen lond $\&$ se
Bothe north \& south \& also west \& est
Anoyeth neyjer so Iond ne tree
Sothly the comaundour was hee
That from the tempest ay ${ }^{1}$ this ${ }^{1}$ moman kepte [ratesw]
As wel whan sche wok an whan sohe slepte

Where myzte this woman mete or dryok hawe
Thre zar \& more how lastyth hire vitayle
Ho fedde pe egipcien marye in pe catle
Or in desert no wizt but crist sauns fayle
fyue thousent foll it was a gret meruayle With lonys fyue \& fyschis too to feede 504
TI Wher myghte this womman / mete and drynke haue [rine]
Thre yeer and moore / how lasteth hir vitaille
Who fedde the Egipcien Marie/in the Gaue
Or in desert / no wight but crist sanz faille
ffyoe thousand folk' / it was as greet moruaille
With lones fyue / and fisshes two to fele
God sente his foyson / at hir grese nede
God sente hese foysoun at here moste neede
arotr B. § 2. alan of Latris tale. Corpus MS. 171
'Ther eun'y wightr saue he maistor or knaue Was wip po leañ frete or asterto No wigity but god pat he bar in his herte

IT God list to schewe his wonderfal myracle In hire. for sehe scholde seen his mighty werkes Crist which patt is to eaery harm triacle By certein menes oft' as knowen clerkes Dop pirg' for certein ende fat ful deris is To mannes wid patt for oure ignorance Ne konne nought knowe his prudent purteance

TI Now sip sche was not atte feste $y$-slawe Who kept hir fro pe drenching in pe see Who kepte lonas in pe fisshes mawe Til he was spouted vp at Nyniue
Wol may men knowe it was no wight but ho That kepte pepul ebraik' from here drenchyng' With drye feet pargit out' pe see passyag'

Was wip pe loon frette or a-stert

GOd list to shewo his monderfol myracle In hir? pat' shee shulde seen his my ${ }^{\text {ty }}$ werkes Crist whict pat is to euery barme triacle
480 By certayne meenes oft / as knowen clerkes
Dop fing for certayn onde pati ful derk es

- To mannys witt? pat for on ignoraunce

483 Ne kon not knowe his prudent purayaunce
Now sif she was not at pe feesty ysclawe Who septe her from pe drenching in pe seo Who kepte Tonas in pe fisches mave
Til he was sported vp at Nynyve
Wel may men knowe it was no wigt but he
What kept puple Ebrayk from drenchingo
Wip drie feet' porgh out fe see passinge 0
Wha bad pe foure spiretes of tempest
That potrer has bop amoyen londe and see
Bop norye and souto and also west and Eestr Annoyep neijer See londe ne tree Soply pe Comanoder' of jate was he That from pe tampest ay pis womman kept As wel whan she woke as whan she sclepte

Where my3t pis womman mate or drynke hawe Thre zere of more how lastef bir vitaille
Who fedde be Egipcien mary in pe Caue Or in desert noon but Crist saunz failla V. Mt. folk it was pe grete mervaille Wip loues .v. and fisshes two to fcdo God sent' his foysen at' her grete nede
datworri 184 (6-T. 145)

IT Wher might pis womman mete and dyynke haue
Three 3 eer and moore how lastep hire vitaille
Who fodde pe Egipcien marie in the Cave Or in desert no wight but crist sanz faille v. pousand folle' it was an gret meruaille With loues fyuo and fisshes tuo to feede God sont his foysoll att hire grete neede corpus 171 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .145$ )
six-tase 145
arour B. § 2. wan of lay's tale, Lausdowne MS. 171
pore euery saue he Maister or knaus
Was wib pe lyons frete in a sterte No whight bot god pa ho bare in his hert

IT God luste to schuwe his wonderfil miraclo In hive for sche schold see his myhty werkes Ccist whiche pat is to euery harme treacle
480 Be certione Mones oft as knowen clerkes
Dop pinge for certein ende pat ful derke is
To mannes witte pat for owre ignorance
Ne conne knowe his prodent purneance
TT Nowe sop sche was not at pe fest slawe
Whe kepped hire tro, pe drenchoinge in pe see
Who koppet Tons in po fisches matro
Wele maie men knowe it was no whight bot he bat keppe po.pepple Ebayl fro drencheinge
Wip dri fecte poruho oute pe see passinge
TT Who had po focre spitites of tempest
bat power hane to anoyen londe and see
Bope norpe and soupe and also west and este
Anoyep neyper se ne londe ne tree
Sope pe comander of pat wha he
bat fro pe tempest ay pis womman kepet
As wele whan sche woke as wen sche slepet

IT Whare myht pis womman mete and drenke haue
Three gere and more how lastep hir vytailo
Who fede pe Egipciane Marye in po caus

Or in desert non bot crist sans faill ${ }_{\text {e }}$
ffyve pousand folke it was a grote mervaills Wif loues five and fisches tuo to feede
Gode sente bis foyson att her grete nedo
LANSDOWNE 171 (6-9. 145)

146 group B. § 2. Man of Lam's Tale. Elleamere
IT She dryueth forth / in to oure Occian Thurgh out oure wilde see / til atte Iasto Ynder an hoold / that nempnen I ne kan ffer in Northhumberlon ${ }^{3}$ / the wawe hire caste And in the sond / hir ship / stiked so fasto That thennes wolda it noght of al a tyde The wyl of crist. was pat she sholde abyde

The Constable of the Cestel / doun is fare To seen his wrale and al the ship he sogite And foond / this wery womman fal of care He foond also / the tresor pat she broghtite In hir langage / merey she bisoghte
The lyf / out of hire body for to twynne
Hire to deliuers / of wo / that she cras Inne
A maner Latyn corrtup / was hir speche
But algates / ther by was she vaderstonde The Constable/Whan hym lyst no lenger secho This woful womman / broghte he to the londe She kneleth doun / and thanketh goddes sonde But what sho was / she volde no man seye ffor foul ne fair / thogh pat she sholde deye

She seyde / she was / so mazed in the see That she forgat hir mynde / by hir trouthe The Constable / hath of hire so greet pitee And eke his wyf / that they wepen for routhe
She was so diligent with outen slouthe To serte and plese / cuerich in that place That alle hir lonen / that lookon in hir faee

TT This Constable / and dame Hermengyld his wyf/ [if 39 , bs] Were payens / and that contreo every where But Hermengyld / loued hire rigtit as hir lyf And Custance / hath so longe soioumed there ELEESMERE 146

146 six-xaxt
group B. § 2. yan of Law's tate. Hengwit Mg,
II She dryueth forth / in to oure Occian Thurgh out the wilde see / till at the leste Vader an hoold / pat nempnen I ne kan ffer in Northumberland / the wawe hir caste And in the sond / hir shipe stiked so faste That thennes wolde it noght of al a tycte 511 The wyl of cristi was jat she sholde abyde

II The Constable of the Castel / down is fine To seon this wrale and ail the shipe he soghto And foond this wery womman ful of care He foond also / the tresor pat she broghte In hir langago / meroy she bisophto The lyf / out of hir body for to twynne Hir to delinare / of wo that she was Inne

II A manera latyn corrupt was hir speche But algates / ther by was she puderstonde The Constablo / whan lyym liste no leuger seche This wofal womman / broghte he to the londe She kneleth down / and tharketh goddes sonde But what she was / she wolde no man soye for foul ne fair / thogh pat she sholde deye

T She ssyde/she was so mazed in the See That she forgat hir mynde / by hir trouthe The Constable / hath of hire so greet pitee And eek his wyl / that they wepten for routhe Sho was so diligent with outen alouthe To serue and plese / everich in that place That alle bir louen / that looken on hir faee

This Constable / and dams Hermengyld his wy? neaf nu, back] Wero payens / and that controo eaery whoro But hermengrlds / loved hive right as hir lyf And Custameo / bath so Ionge soiourned there HENGWRT (b-T. 146)

146 groct B. § 2. wan or lawts faxie Cambridge Mis.
Sche dryuyth forth in-to oure accinn
Thour-out oure wilde see til at pe laste
Vndyr an bold pat nemenyn I no can
508 for in nuothombythond the wavis hire casto
And in fo se bire schip stolede so faste
That pens ne wolde it not of al a tide
611 The wyl of here was pat sche schulde a-byds
The constabele of fe Castel doun is lare To sen pis wrak \& al pe schip he sougte And fond pis wory woman ful of care
He fond also pe tresore pat scha brouzte 515 In hyro lengage marcy solho bessorzto
The lyf out of hire body to terynne
Hire to delyuere of woo put sche was inne

A maner latyri corupt was hire speche [learion, back] But algatis perbi was sche vadir-stonde
The Constabele whan hym lyste no lengere scche This wofful woman brongte he to tha londe
Sche knelyth doun \& thankyth godis sondo
But what scho was sche durste no man sage
flor foul ne fayr thow pat sche schulde deyo
Sche seyde sche was so masede in the see That eche forgat hire mynde by hyre ${ }^{1}$ troutho [ c cerered] The cunstabcle hath of hire gret pite
And ek his wif that pey wepe for routhe
Sche was so diligent with-outyn alouthe
To serve \& plese eueryohe in pat place
That alle hyre louyn pat lokyn in hyre face
This constabil \& dame hermengylt his wyf
Were payengs in pat cuntroy enery where But Ermengyld lotulo hirs ry3t as hire lyf And Custarance hath so longe soiurnede jere
oambridae 240

179 gRoer B. § 2. MaN of Law'b Tale. Corpus MS.
4T Scho driuep forp in to oure Occean purghout ours wilde see til atte last vnder an hold pat nempnen I ne can Nor in Northumburland be wawe hir east And in po sond hir schippe stiked so fast That pennes wold it' nought of alle a tyde
The wille of crist was pati sehe scholde abyde

II The Constable of pe castelle doun is fare To soen fis wrak and alle pe selijppe he songht And fond pis wery womman fol of care he fond also fe tresow bat sche broughty In hive langage mercy sche bisougnt The lye outt of hir body for to twynne hire to delivere of wo pat' sche was Inne

IT $\Lambda$ maner latyn corupt' was hire speche But algates per by wos sche vuderstonde The constable whan him list no lengere seche This woful wromman brought he to pe londe Sche knesleth doun and pankep goddes sonde But what sche was sche wolde no man seye ffor foul ro fair pough jat sche scholde deye

4T Sche soyde sche was so mased in pe see/ That sche foryat hire mynde by hire troupe Tho constable of hire haj oo gret pite And eek' his wyf pat pei weepen for roupe Scho was so diligent wiponten sloupe 'To acrue and plese euerich in fati place That alle hire lonen pat loken on hire face

II The constable and damo hermengheld his wif Were payens and pat continy euery where But hermyngeld loued hir rightr as hire lijf And Custance haf so longe soiorned pere
conple 172 (e-T. 146)

Gnoti B. § 2. 3an of raw's Tale. Petworth MS. 195
She dryuep forp into our Occiān Thorgh-out oure wildo Sec to atto Jast Vrader an hold patr nempne I ne enn [leal \$1] ffor in Nourth humberiondl $\mathrm{F}^{e}$ wawe hire castr And in pe sonde her shipp stiked so fust pat penres woid it not of al a tyde The wille of Crist was pat she shald abide

The Constable of pe Castel domis fare To seen pis werk and al pe ship he sougt And fonde fis wery womman ful of cave He fonde nlso je tresoure pat'she brou3t In her langage mercy she byscugtr The lif out of her body forto twyone Hire to delyuexe of woo jat' she was Inve

A Maner latyiz corrupte was ber speche But algates jerby was she paderstonde The Constable whan be list no lugere seche This woofil womman broust he to pe londe Sle knelep doune and ponkep goddys sonde But what she was she trolde no man soye fior forte ne faise pouze pect she shuld deye

She saide she was se mosed in the See pat' she forgate hore mynde by hure troupe The Constable of hire hab so grete pite And eko his wiff pat' fei wepen for roupe She was so diligent mip-outen sloupe To scrac and plese cuerech in pat place That al her loven pat lolon on her face/

The Constable and dame Ermengeld his wiff Were paynymos and pat contrey enerywhere But Hemrengil' loued hure xi3t as hir liff And Constance hap so longe soiourned pore PETTHORTII 195 (6-T. 146)
glx-thet 146
172 group B. fi 2. man of law's tale Lansdowne MS.
T1 Sche dryuep forp in to owre Oceeano poruhe oute pe wilde see till att pe Iast
Vnuer an castel fat newen .y. ne can
ffor in Norpe Humbrelond pe wawe her caste
And in pe sonde pe sehippe stikked so fast That pens wold it nouht of ol a tydo
The wil of criste was pat sche scholde abide

- The Cunstable of pe Castel doune is fare To seen pis wrakke and al pe schipe he soulte And fonde fis wery womman ful of Cure He fonde also tresoure pat sche brouht
In hir langage Mercie gehe be-souht
pe lif oute of po body for to twynne
518 Fir to deliuer of woo pat seche was inoe

II A manor latine corrmpto was hir speche Bot algatez pere by was sche vaderstonde The Constable whan him lust no longer seche This wooful womman brouht he to je Iondo
Scha knelep doune and ponkep goddes sonde Bot what sche was sohe wolde no man soye flor foule ne faire pouhe pat sche scholde deye

- 5 Sche seid scha was so mased in pe see
bat scho for-gat here mynde be hir tronpe
The constable of hir hape so greto pite
And eke his wif pat pei wepen for roupe
Sehe was wo diligent wif owten sleupo
Tu seme and plese eueryche in pat place
That al hix louen put loken on hir face
-T The Comstalle and dam Ermedilds his wif Where peynains and pat cuntre ecery whexe But Ermenilds loued here riht as hir lif And custance hap so longe soioumed pere
group B. § 2. man of haw's talie. Ellesmere ins. 147
In orisons / with many a bitter teers
Til Thesu / hath comuerted / thurgh his grave
Dame Eermeugyld / Constablesse of that plheo
In al that lond / no cristen dorste route .
Alle cristeri folk / been fled fro that contreo
Thargh Payens / that conquereden al aboute
The plages of the North by land and see
To Walys / fledue the Cristyanytee
Of olde Britons / dwellynge in this He
Ther was hir refut for the meens while

But yet nere cristene Britons so exiled
That ther nere somme / that in hir priceteo
Honoured crist and hethen folk bigiled
And ny the Castel / swiche ther dwelten throe
That oon of hem sras blynd / and myghte nat see
But it wero / with thilke eyen of his mynde
With whiche men seen / whan pat they ben blynde

Bight was tho sonne / as in that someres day fifor which the Constable / and his wyf also And Custance / han ytake the righte way
Toward the see / a furlong wey or two
To pleyen / and to romen to romen ${ }^{1}$ to and fro And in hir walk this blynde man thay mette
Croked and oold / with ey*u faste yshette

In name of Crist' cride this olde Britou
Dame Hermengyld / yif me / Jny sighte agayn
This lady / weex afrayed of the soun
Lest that hir housbondo / shortly for to sayn
Woldo hire / for Iheou cristes loue han slayn Til Custance mado hire boold / and bed hire wircho
The wyl of Crist as doghter of his chirehe

147 sLx-TExP
arour B. § 2. man or law's tala. Hengwit Ms.
In orisoms / with many a bitter teere
Til Iheen / hath conusrted thurgh his grace
Dame hermengyld / Constablesse of thilke place
IT In al that land / no cristen dorste route Alle cristen folk/been fled fro that contree Thurgh Payens / pat conquereden al abouto 43 The plages of the North / by land and ses To Walys / fledde the cristianytes Of olde Britons / dwellyng in this Me
Ther whas hir refut' for the mene while
-
4f But yet' nere cristen Britons / so exiled That ther noro somme / bat in hir pryuetee Honoured crist and hethen foll bigiled And neigh the Castel / swiche ther dwolten thre That oon of hem / wes blynd and myghte nats se But it were / with thilhe eyen of his mynde With whiche men seen / after pat they been blynde

IT Bright was the somus / as in that Someres day ffor which the Constable / and his wyf also And Custaunce / han ytake the righte way Toward the see/a furlong wey / or two To pleyon / and to romen to and fro And in hir walk this blyode man they mette Croked and old / with eyen faste ybhetto

If In name of Crist cryde this blynde Britoun Dame Kermengyld / yir me my aighte agayn This lady / weex affrayed of the sown Lest pat hir housionde / shortly for to sayn Wolde hire / for Thesu cristes lowe han slnyn Til Custannce made hir boold / and bad hir wirche The wyl of Crist as doghter of his chirchs
hengwit ( $\mathbf{6 - 7 . 1 4 7 \text { ) }}$
arour B. § 2. Wan or Law's tale. Cambridge NIS, 147
In orisounys with manye a bittere tere
Til Ihern hath conuertede pour hese grace
Dame Ermengilt Constabellesse of pat place
In al pat lond no cristene durste at route
Alle cristen folk ben fled from fat cuntre
Thour poynyms jat conqueredyn al a-boute
The plagis of the north \& se
To walis fiedde pe cristianyte
Of olde brytunys dwellynge in pis ylo
There was hire refeut for the mene while

But jit nere eristene britounys so exiled -
pat pero nere some put in hire prinite
Honourede exist \& hethene folk begilede
And $n[i]$ gh pe castel ${ }^{1}$ swich ' peredweltyn thre [reiered], 500
That on of hem was blynd \& my3te not se
But it were with pe ilke eyen of hise mynde
Wit[h] whiche men sen aftyr pat per ben blywde
Bryst was pe cane as in pat eomeris day [ear man ffor which pe Constabel \& hese wyf also And crastaunce kath I-talke pe ryzte way
Toward pe se a furlong wey or to
To pleyon \& to romyn too \& fro
And in hire walk fis blynde man pey metto
Crokid \& old with eyen faste I-schette

In name of cryst cryede pis blynde Erytonn
Dame Hermengelt ;if me myn sy3t a-geyn
This lady wex a-fteyed of fe soun
564 Lest pat hire husbozde schortly for [to] seyn 564
Wolile hive.for iherue crist han slayn
[Patorad]
Til Custaunce made hire bold \& bad hire for to werohe ${ }^{2}$
The wil of erist as doughtyr of hise cherche
567
cambridat $19 \%$
sIx-rmx 147
grofr B. § 2. man of Lati's talle. Corpus MS. I78
In orisons wif many a bittor teere
Til Thesu hap conuerted jurgh his grace
Demo hernyareld constablesse of pillse place

If In alle port land durste no cristene route
Alls cristene folls ben fed from pate contre
Thurgh payens pat couquereden heer abouts
The plages of pe north by land \& see
To wales fludde pe cristianite;
Of olde britoña dwellyog in fis Isle/
There was hire rofut / for po meono whilo

T But yit nas neuer cristene britoñe so exiled
That per nas somme in here priuyte
honourele crist/ and hethen folk bygiled
And neygh pe castelle swich per dwelden pre
That oon of' hem wras blynd and might not se
But it were wip pill ${ }^{4}$ eyen of his mynde
With whiche men soon efter pat pai ben blynde
T. Briyht was pe sonne as in pat Someres day
tior which pe Constable and his wyit also
And Custance han $y$-take pe righto way
Towand pe sea a forlong' weye or two
To pleyen and to Romen to and foo And in hore walk pre blyndo men pey metto Crokede and olde with fast eyen $y$-schette

IT In the name of crist criede pis blynde breton
dame hermyuglla youe we sight agayn
This lady wax aftiayed of pe soun
lyst pat hir houshond schortly for to sein
Wolde hire for ihesu cristes loue haue slain Til Crastance mande hire bold and made hire worche The wille of crist as doughter of his cherch
sax-rext 147
196 group B. § 2, yan os latth tale Retworth Mrs.
In Orisons mijp mony a bitter tere
Thil Mesu hape conuerted porgh his grace
Dame hermengild Constablesse of pat place
In aft pert londe durstry nore oristen routo Alle Cristen folle ben fled ${ }^{\prime}$ fro pat cuntre
Thorgh paynymes pat conquered per abouto
pe plages of pe north by lond and see
To wales fleddo pe Cristiante
Of olde Bretoynes divelin in pe Me
Ther was hume refute for pe mene while

But' 3 it' nas neuere criston Bretoyne so exiled That per nas somme in her priuetee
Honoured Crist and hepen folk begyled
And nyze pe Castel suctit por dwelled thro
That oon of hem was blynde and my;t not see But it were wip pilk pen of his mynde Witt whict merr seen after pat pei bens blynde

Brizt was pe sonne as in paty somers day fior whiche je constable and his wif also
And Custance han ytake pe rizt way
Toward pe see a forlonge way or two To pleion and to romen to and froo / And in her wallk pis blynde man pei mette Crozed and olde wif fast eyen yshett

In be name of crist cried fie blynd Brotoun
Dame hermegidd zoue mo eist agayn
This lady were a-fraied of pe soune
Iest pat her husbond shortely forto soyne
Woll hure for Thesu eristes loue haue slayun
Til Custance made hure bold and bad hire wirche
The wille of crist as dougter of his chireho PETWORTH 190 ( $8-\mathrm{T} .147$ )
aroup B. \& 2 . blan or Law's taly. Langdowne MS. 173
In orisons wip mony a better ters
Til ibesu hafe conuerted poruhe his grace
Dam. Ermenilda Constablesse of pilke place
-I In al pat londe dorst no kersten ronte
Al crestem folke bene fledde fro pati contre
boruhe paynoins fat conquenten licre aboute
The plages of pe norte be pe lande and je see 543
To Wales fledd fledde pe cristeante
Of olde brotons dwelynge in pis Iele
Ther was hire refute for pe mene while

TI Bot jit was neuer cristen bretons so exiled

## jat par nas sum in hir priueto

Honoured crist and heypen folt be-giled
pat ono of hem was blinde and myht nouht see
Bot it weere wipe itke yen of his mynde
Wip wiche men soon after put pui be blinde

9f Briht was po soume na in po somers daio
flor whiche po Constable and his wif also
And Constance hate ytake pe riàt waic
557 To-warde pe ke a forlonge way or tuo
To pleyen and to Romen to and fro
And in her waie blende men faie mette
Croked and oldo wik fast eyen sechett

II In pe name of criste cried pis blinde bretouas
Dame Ermenilda zooe me my sihte ajeine
This lady wex affrnyde of be soume
564 Lest hir husbonde sehortly for to seyno
Wolde hir for ihesu cristes loue haue sleyne
Til Constance made hir bolde and bad hire wirche
The wil of criste as douhter of his chirche

148 anoup B. § 2. uan of catte tale Ellemere Mg.
If The Constable / Treer abasshed of that sight And seyde / what amounteth all this fare Custance answerde / sixo / it is cristes myght That heipeth folls / out of the feondes anare And so ferforth / shimgan oure lay declare That she the Constable / er that it were cue Conuerteth / and on Crist maketh hym bileue

This Canstable / was no thyng lord of this place Of which I spelke / thor he Custance fond But kepte it strongly many wyntres space
Vnder Alla / kyng of al Northbumbrolunis
That was ful wys / and worthy of bis hund Agayn the Scottes / as men may wel heere But turne I wole / agayn to my mateere

TI Sathan / that euero vs waiteth to bigile Saugh of Custance / al hire perfeccioun And caste anon / how le mygえte quite hir while And made a yong knysth / pat uwelte in that toun
Loue hire so boote of foul affeccioun That veraily / hym thoughte he sholde snille
But he of hire mygite ones have his wille
He woweth hire / but it azailleth nogit/
She wolde do no synne / by no weye
And for despit he compassed in his thoght
To maken hine / on shamsful deeth to deye
He wayteth / whan the Constable was aweye
And pryaely / yp on a nygit he erepte
In Hermengyldes chatabre / whil she slepte
T Wery / for-waled / in hise orisoins
Slepath Gustance / and Hermengyld also
This knyght thurgh Sathans tecmptacions All softely / is to the bed ygo

ELLESUEKE 148

148 six-rext
Grour B. § 2. Man of haw's tale. Hengwrt M8.
[Turtien]
And seille / What amounteth ol this fare
Custaunce answerde / sire it is Ccistos myght'
hapech fors / out of ine foondes anaxe And so ferforth / she gan oure lay declare That she the Coustable / er put it was eae Conuerteth / and on Crist made hym bileze
[our an If This Constable / was no thyng lord of this place Of which I speck ther he Castaunce fond But kepte it strongly / many wynter sirace Vuder Alla / kyng of al Sorthumburlond That was ful wys / and worthy of his hond Agayn the Scottea / as men may wel heere But tume I wolo / agayn to my matere

TI Sathan / pat euere vs waiteth to bigile
Saugh of Custaunce / al hir perfeccioñ And caste anon / how he myghte quite hir while And made a yong lunyght pat dwelts in that town Loue hine hote / of foul affeccioun That verraily / kym thoughte he sholde spille But he of hire / myghte ones have his wille

IT He woweth hire / but it aunilleth zoghte She wolde do no syme / by no weys And for despit he compassed in his thoght To maken hire / on shameful deeth to deys He wayteth / whan the Constable was aweye And priuely / vp on a nyght he erepte In Hermongildes chambre / whil ahe slepte

T Wery for-waked / in hix orisons Slepeth Custaunce / and herinengild also This knyght thurgh Sathans temptacions Al softely / is to the bed ygo
HENGTRT (6-T. 148)

It8 group B. § 2. man of lat's tale. Cambridge MS

And made a jong ku[y]glit put dwellede in pat toun 585
Loue hires so hote of forl affeccious
That verayly hym thougte he scoulde spille
But he of hire my3te onys hane hese wille
He wowyth bixe bnt it a-unylyth nouzt
Sche wolde don no symne The no weye
And for dispit he compassith in his thougt
To makyn hyte on schamful deth to deye
Ho waythith whan pe Constable is a-weye
And prini vp-on a nyjt he creptes
In-to Hermengildis chnumbere whil sche slepte
Wery for-wakede in hire orysouns
Slepith custaunse and hemegild also
This knyst pour satanys temptacions Al softeli is to pe bed I-go

- 599

174 group B. § 2. man of laty'b tale. Dorpus ms.
T The Constable wax abaisshed of pat sight And sayde what amountep al pis fare Custanco answerde sire it' is cristes might That helpep folle' out of pe feendes smaxe And so terforth sche gan oure lay declare That sche pe Constable or pat it was cue Conuertep and on cryst made him bileeve

If This Constable tras noping loxd of pis plare Of which I spoke pere he Custance fond But kepte it strongly many a wynter space nuder alla. kyug of all Noxthumberlond pat was ful wys and worpy of his hond Agayn pe Scottes as men may wel hecre But torne I wil again to my mateere /

If Sathun pat eucr ps wayteth to begile Saugh of Custunce al hire perfectioñ And cast anon how be might quite her while And made a yoncy kenighty pat dwelte in pe town loue hire so hoot of rowl aflection
That verraily him poughth he schulde spill
But he of hire might ones haue his willo
T he woweth hire but it auailep nougte Sche wolde do no syane by no woye And for dispit he compassed in his pought To make hir on schameful dep to deye he waytep whan po Constable was ameye And priuyly ppon a night ho crept In hermjagildes chambre whil sche alept

IT Wery for-waked in his orisons Slepath Custance and hernenghild also This knight jurgi Sathanas teraptacionis Al goftely is to po belde I-go
cohpos 174 (e-T. 14e)
sex-Test 148
geoue B. § 2. man of law's tale Petworth MS. 197
The constaille wexe abasshed of fat sight
And soide what amountep al jis fare
Custance answerd Sirs it is cristes my3t
pat helpep folk out of pe fendes snare And so ferforp she can our lay declare patt she po constable er it was eve
Conuertep and on crist made hym byleue
This Constable mas no ping lord of pis place Of whict I speke per be Custaunce forde But kepte it strongly mony a wrynter' space Ynder Alla king' of all Norphumberlonde paty was fult wise and worpi of his honde.

Buti tarne I wil ageyn to my matere

Sathan pat euere vs waitef to begile Seghe of Custance al hure perfecciozn And cast anone howe he myty quyte her while And made a yonge knyght pot dwelt in pe toun Loue hire so hoot of foule affeccioun bat verrely hym poust he sbalde spille But he of hire ones my ${ }^{t}$ thave his wille

He worrej hare but it availlep nouzt
She wolde do no synne by no weye
And for despite he compased in his pougt
To make hure a shameful deep to dye
He waitep whan pe constable was away
And príuely vpon a ny3t ho crept
In hermengides Chambra while she slept
Wery for-waked in her Orisons
Slepep Custance and hermengild also /
Thia linyght pourgh Sathanis temaptacions Al softly is to pe bed y -goo
$2 \mathrm{n} \quad$ petworth 197 (e-T. 148)
hix-tixt 148
174 groop B. § 2. man of Lay's tare. Lansdowne MS.
If The Constable wex abassohed of pat silht
And seide what amountop al pis fare
Custance anseward it is cristes mint
571 bat helpep folke oute of pe fendes snare $\quad 571$
And so ferforpe sche gen gure laye declare
bat sehe constable ar pat it was eue
Conrertep and on criste maad him leleus
TT This Constable was noubt lorde of pis place
Of whiche .I spak pare Le constance fonde
Bot keped it atronge mony a winter spaco
Vnder Allea kynge of of Northehumbrelonde
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the MIS.]
Azein pe scottes as men may welo here

- .I. wil arjeine to my matier

IT Sathan jat euer waitep vs to bcgile
Sanhe of Custance al hir perfeccioun
And kast anous howe ho nyht white hir while
And mand a zonge knylt pat dwellep in pe toune $\quad 685$
Loue hire so hote of foule affeccione
bat verraily him pouht pat he seholde spille
Bote of hir myht ones haute his willo
It He wowepe hir bot it aveiles noubt
Sche wolle do no sime be no weio
And for dispite be compassed in his poubt
To make hir a schameful dape to deye
He waitap whan pe Constable was awsie
And priuely on a syhte he crepte

If Wery for-waked in hire orisons

## Slepep eustance and Ermenilde also

bis knylit pount to performe sathanas teraptacions
Al sofily he is to pe bedde go
Lansdownis 174 ( 0 -T. 148)

- anoti B. § 2. man of Lav's tale. Ellesmete MS. 149 And litfe the throte / of Hermengyld atwo
- And leyde the bloply kngf / by dame Cnstarce And wente his woy / ther god yeve hym meschance
- If Saone after / cormeth this Constable hnoun agnyn

And ģels Allo / pat kyng tras of that limd
4 And shagh his wyf 7 despitously yslayn firor which ful ofte ho weep / and wroong his houd And in the bed / the blody knyf he funt
By Dame Custance / allas what mygtte ahe seye
F For, verraty wo / hir wit was al ameye
. $\$=$
If To kyng Alis / wat toold in this meschance
And eel the tyme / and where / andin what wise That in a ship / was founden dame Custance
As heer biforn / that yo han herd deuyse

* The k kynges' herte / of pitee gan agryse
stwhan lie angh / so benigne a creature
ffallo in disase / and in mysatenture
- 
- ffor as the lomib / toward his deeth is broghtit [Leorai, besil] So stant this ! monocent hifore the kyng
This falee kuyggit pat hath this treson wroght
Berthi hire on hond / Fat ghe hath doon thyg thyng'
Butmathetees / ther wes greet moornyng'
Among"the peple /and seyn $\langle$ theg kun nat grosse
-That She had doonty so grtect a wikkednesso
.
ffor they / han seyn hive euere so vertuous And louynge Hermengyld / right as hir lyf/ Of this baar witnease / euerich in that hous Saue he / 乃ait Hermengyld / slow with his knyf/ This gentil kyng / hath caught a greet motyf Of this witnesse / and thoghte he wolde enquere Deppef in this / a trouthe for to lere clidgarere 149
gon
$149 \mathrm{srx}-\mathrm{Text}$

And kitte the throte / of Hermengild atwo
And Ieyde the blody Jnyif / by damn Custamice
And wente his way / ther god yeus hym meschaunce 002
[So]one after / cometh this Cunstailide hom agavan Deur su, backl And cek Alla / that kyng was of that londer $r$
And sutw his wyf / despitously yslayn
And in the bed / the blody kngf loo fund
* By dame Custaunce / allas what myghte she seye
6.45 fior verray wo / hir wit was al aweye

बT To kyng $\Delta \mathrm{Dl}^{*}$ / was told al this meschaunee

* Ahd eek the tyme / and whare / and in what wiso That in a shipe / was founde this Custaunce
613 As her biforn / pat ye han herd deuyse
The kynges herte / of pitee gan agryse
Whan he saw / so benfgne a cresture .
016 fiflle in disese / and in mysauenture

If flor as the lomb / torrard his deeth is broghte So stant this Innocent bifore the kyng' This false knyghty pat hath this tresolat wioght Bareth hire on hond/p/ pert ghich hath doon this thyng But nathelees / there wastritect saoornyng' Among the perle / and sofn they knn nat gesso That she yandoron / so greet a wikkcunesse

## $\because$

- If firm the han seyn hire/cuere so vertaous


$627^{\circ}$. Stue kro-pat Hernengild / jlow with his knyi



## To kyag alla was told pis tale Misechauzoe

And ak po tywe where \& in what wyise
That in a celyp was founde pis custaunce
As here be-forn pat ${ }^{3}$ e han herl deayse
The kyngis leerte of pete gan to gryse
Whan he bav so benygne a creature
ffallo in desese \& in mysauenture
ffor as po lomb toward pe deth is brougt
So stant this inmocent by-fore po kyage

- This false kny3t that hath this tresoun wrought

Beryth hire on honde pat seles hath don fis thynge
But natheles pere was gret mornyng
A-mong the puple $\&$ seyn pey can not gesse
That sche badde don so gret a wekedenesse

## ffor thoy han seyn hire so vertuous

And louynge hermengild ry3t as hire lyf
Of pis bar mitnesse eueryche in that hous
627 Saue he pat hermengelt slow with his knyf
*This gentil kyng hath caugt a gret motyf
Of this witnerse \& thoght het wolde euquire

Deppere in this trouthe for to lere
campridge 149
aroup B. § 2. wan or latpo pate. Corpus MS. 175
And kutte pe prote of hermengild a tuo
And leyde pe blody knyf by dame Custance

And wente his wey per god yeve him meschance
-I Some after comth pis constable hom a gayn And aek Alla pat king was of pat' lond And saugh his wyf dispitousliche slain for which ful ofte ho wepte and wrong his hond And in pe bed fe bloody knyf ho fond
By datue Cuskance allas what might seche seyo fio verray woo hir witto was alle atweye

TT To king Alla was told al pis meschance And eek pe tyme and wher and in what wise That in a solip was founde pis Custance As heer biforn 3 e han herd eer deuise Tha Einges herta of pite gun egrise
Whan he seih so benigne a creature
ffalle in disese and in mysauenture
[test 83, beek]

If for as pe lomb toward his deth is brougto So stant pis Innocent lifore po king' This falso knight jat' haf fis traysoū wrought Berep hive an hand pat scho hap do pis ping' Dut najeles per was gret mornyng' Amont' be poeple and seje pay can not gesso That sebe haddo don so gret a wiekednesse

If for pey han scin hir euex so vertuous And lougng hermynghild right as hire lif Of pis bar mitnesso everich in fot hous Suuf he pat hormogild slough wip his knif This gentil linge lajp caught: a grot motyf
Of pis witnesse and pought ho wolde enquere Doppore in pis cas a trouthe for to lare corrus 17\% ( $0-2 \times 14.14$ )

630

198 group B. § a. man ob law's mate. Petworth MS.
And kitte pe prote of hermengily atwoo,
And laide jo blody knyf ly dame Custarnea
And went his wayo per god zalu hym mesclaunco

Sone after Gozemep pis Constable home agayū
And Eke Alle phta kinge was of pat londe
And segk his wiff dispitously slayii

And eke pe tyme and where and in what wise fat in a shipp was founden pis Custaunee
As here byfoxn ze han herde devise
The kingges hent of pite gan agrise
Whan he seye so benigne a creature
ffalle in dissese and in mysauenture

For as pol lombe towarir $\beta^{e}$ doth is brouzte
So pis Inwoeepts stant to-fore pe king'

620 Berep hure on horile pathashe hal fo pis ping' But' nabelees jer was gretefnotrixyng: Amonge je paple and seis.jai cian not gesso
Tha $[t]$ she had doue so grate a wickednesse * Deat m, lunk

By dame Custaunoc allas what myzt she say
ffor varry proo her witte was al sway
group B. § 2. man of Law's taje. Lansdowne MS, 175
he:
Anul kette pe prute of Ermbaylde a tuo
And leide po bludy knyf be dam Custance
And wente his woio pure god zitu him meschaunes 602

T Sone afitur comel pis Cunstuble azeine
And Eike Ailes pe leerge sat was of pis lande
And eaube lis wryf dispitously slegne -*
COG fior whiche ful of oft he trepet and wrongo his honde $600^{\circ}$
And in pe bedde pe blody knyfu be fonde
B dam Custance Alas what myht sofe geye
fior verre woo hir witte was al awaie $\quad \because \quad$.609
-II To Kinge Alla was tolde al pis mescollance
And eke pe time and where and in what wise*.
pat in a schip was founden fis Constance
As 30 baue herde torforne devise
Ilest 72, theck]
The linges herte of pite gan agrise What he sefe so benyngne a creature fral in disesu and in mesauenture

If flor as pu lambe towarle towarde bis depe is brount
So stant pis Innocent befor pe kenge
This fals kuyht pat hape pis treson wruabt
620 Derep hir on honde pa sehe hape dun pis piage - 620 Bot napeles jex was grete Morneinge
Amonge pa peple and serite man not gessise
That sche had done so greto a wilk enuase
For fei han seyn her euere so vertyous * - ". . T fior bei haus sene hir euer so vertuous

- And louyng hermoagte riza; nsaher liff a * And loueinge ermexilde riht as hir lif

Of pis baro witnesse euerich 筑 yntihous . ... *

- AOf pis bare wittenes eaeryche in jant house
 exvo he pat Ermenilde slowhe wip his knyfe 627





This 'rutip kinge hape cauht a grite motif
Of pis witteucs And poult he wolle enque


150 atoote B. \& 2. mav of Laty's taLe. Ellesmere m
If Allus Custance / thou bast no chanipion
Ne fighte knnstow noghte so weylaway
But he / that starf for our redempciun
And hoond Sathan / and yet lith ther ha lay
So be / thy stronge champion this clay
fior but if crist open myracle kitho
Withouten gilt thou shalt be slayn as swithe
She sit hire doun on knees / and thus she sayde
Immortal god / that sauedest Susanne
firo fals blame / and thou merciful maylo
Mary I meene / doghter to Seint Anne
Bifore whos child / Angeles synge Osanne
If I be githlees / of this felonye
My socour bo / or ellis shal I dye

Haue ye nat seyp / som tyme a pale free. Among' a prees / of hym pat hath be lad Toward his deeth / wher as hym gat no grace
*And swich a colour / in his face hath hed
Men myghte knowe / his fnee that was bistad
Amonges alle the faces / in that route
So stant Custance / and looketh hive aboute

0Quegnes / lyuynge in prosperitee Duchesses / and ladyes euerichone
Haueth som ronthe / on bite Aduersitee
An Emperours doghter / stant allono
She hath no wigtit / to whom to make hir mone
0 blood roinl / that stondest in this drede
ffer been thy freendes / at thy grete nede
TVhis Alla kyag bath awich compossioun As gentil herte / is fuleld of pitee
That from hise oyen / ran the water doun
*Now hastily / do fecche a bcold guod he

150 six-texp
group B. § 2, hlan of haw's tace. Hengwit MS.
TI Allas Custaunce / thow nast no chompioñ
Ne fighte lanstow noght' so weilawey
But ho pat star / for oure redempciolli
So be thy stronge champion this day
ffor but if Crist / open miracle kythe
With outen gilt thow shalt beon aloyu as swytho
TF She sette hir down on knees / and thus sine sayde [less sen] Immortal god / that saucdest Susanno
flio fals blame / and thowr merciful mnyde
641 Mario I mene / doghter to Suint Anne
Biforn whos child / Aungels synge Osanne
If I bo giltiees / of this felonye
My socour be / for ellis shal I dye
If Haue ye nat seyn som tyme / a pale face Among a prees / of hym but hath be lad Toward his deeth / wher as hyme gat no grace And swich a colour / in his race bath had Men myghte knows his feee / pat was bistad Amouges alle the faces / in that route So stant Custanes / and looketh hire alouts

T 0 Queenes / lyuynge in prosperitee
Duchesses / and yo ladies euerichow
Haueth som reuthe / on hir aduersites
An Emperours doghter / stant allone She bath no wight / to whom to make hir mone 0 blood roial / that stondest in this dreds ffer be thy freendes / at thy grete nede
[luat 61] TT This Alla kyng-thath swich compaseioun As gontil herto / is fulfild of pites
That from his eyen / ran the water doum Now hastily / do fecche a book / quod is

$$
\text { henowrt ( } 8-\mathrm{t} .160 \text { ) }
$$

${ }^{1}$
150 grotr B. fin mangetan's rale. Cambridge Ms. Allas Custance poun hast no chrountroun
No f3te canst pous.eo weyteraweyt.
But he that starfifor oure latempecionn
Aud houd satan st 3 it Fytat berto he by
So be peyn stronge ehampitura pis day
ffor but $z^{\prime \prime}$ eryst opyn merakele kytho
With-outyn gilt pou schat ben slayn aswythe
Sche sette hire down on kneis \& thus sche seyde Inmortal god fat enaedist susanne from false blame \& pou merciful mayde
041 Marye I mene douztyr to seynt ann By-fom hos ohild aungetl syago osamno If' I be gilteles of this felonye
Myn socour be for ellis schal I deye
Han ze nat seyn sumtyme a pale face
Among a pres of hym jat hath be lad
Toward hese deth where as he gat no grace
And swich a colour in hess. face hath had
Men myzte knowe hise face pat was bestad A mongis alle joe facis in jat route
601 So stant custannee \& lokyth hivea a bouto
O queenys lyagnge in prosperito
Duchesses \& 30 Indijs etarychone
Hauyth sum ronthe of hire aduexcite
An emperouris douztyr stant a-lone
Sche hath no wy ${ }^{\text {t }}$ to whom to make him mone

0 blood royal pat standyst in pis drede ${ }^{1}$

This atla kyng hath swich compasciotin [lauspos, took]
As gentyl herte is ful fyld of pite
That from hyse eyen ran the watyr doun Now hastyfliche do feche a bole quod be
cambridas 150

था Allas Custance foü nast, no ch champioñ
Ne fighte canst' pou notught so trey loway,*
But he pat for oure redempciot
And bond Sethan and litheret pert"no lay,
So be py stronge champion pis 萑y
fllor but vpon pe miracle kithe
Wiponten gilt' pou schalt bon slayn as swithe
IT Sche sitite hir doum on knees and pus ache sayde
Immortal god pat' sautedest' Susanne
fro false blame and pou merciful mayds
Narie I mane doughter to seint Anno
Biforn whos child axugelis synge Osanne
If I be gilteles of pis feltonie
Hy socour be for elles schalt I dye
sette her doune on kneas and per she seide Immortal god pat sauedest' Susanne fira fuls blawe and pou merciful maide
Marye I mene douzter to scint Anne
Byforn whoos childe aungels singt Osammo
If I be giltees of pis felonye
644 My soconve be for ellis shal I dye
Have 3 e not seme somtyme a palo face Arnong' a prees of him patt hat be ladde Towardy pe depe where as he gete no grace
And swict a coloure in bie faco hap hadde
Men myjt knowo his face patt was bistadde Amonge alle pe faces of pat route
So stant Custance and lokej) hire abouto

If 0 queenes lyayngo in prosperite
Duchesses and 3 eladies euerichone
jaue eom routhe on hir aduersite An emperoures doughter stant allone Sehe liap no wight' to whom to make hir moone
0 blood real pati stondest in pis drede/
fier been pi freendes at py grete neede
TI This alln king' hap such compassioū
As gontil berte is fulfild of pite
That from his oylien man pe water doñ
Now hastilich do fecche a book quod he
CORPUS 17a (0-T. 150)
Allas Custance pow nust no champyon
Ne fighte Canstowe nat so wele away But he pat for oure redempcion
634 And bonde Sathar and lyep hym per he lay So be pi strong Champioñ pis daye ffor but Criste on pe miracle kith Wipowten gilt jou shalt be slayn as swipe

An Emperours doustere stant allone
She hap no wijt to whom to make hermone
O blood real pat' stondest in pis drede ffer bene pi frendes at pi grete nede

This Alla king hap swieti compassioun As Geltile here is fulfilled of pite paid from his ayen ranne po water doun Now hasteli do fecehe treke guod he

PBTVORTI 190 ( $\mathrm{a}-\mathrm{F}: \mathrm{HAO}$ )


634 Bot he pat for oure redempeiows $\begin{aligned} & \text { And bonde Sathan. and lythe zit jere he laye }\end{aligned}$
So be pi stronge champion pis daie
ffor bot if criste oopen myracle kype
Wipa outen gilt pou schalt bo sleyne also swypo
TI Sche Sett hir doune on knos and pus sche soyde Immortale god pat sartedest Susan
from falab blam and pou mereyful mayda
641 Mary .I. mene doubter of seint Anne
Beforne whos childe Angels singe osame
If.I. be giltles of pis folonyo
644 Mi soker be. for elles scibal .I daye
TT Hane 3 e nouht seen sum tyme a pale face
Amonge a pres of him pat hape be lad
To wardes lis dop where hin gat no grace
And suche a colour in lisis face hap hadde
pat mon mint knowe his face pat was be-stadde Amonge al pe faces in pat route
So stant Custance and Iukep hire aboute
TI 0 queens lenieiuge in prosprite
Duchesses and ludies ouerychon
Dearns] Haue some renfe of his aduersite
six-text 150
176 grode B. § 2, man of latrs taile, Lansdowne Mis.
I Alas Constanco pou naste no champiour
No filit cans tow nouht ao walawaie

An Emperour doubter stant alone Geaftas 65
Sche hape no whilate to whome to make hire mone
O blode Roial pat standest in pis ilrede
frer bae pin frendos att pi grete nedo
TT This allea kinge hap suche compassionn
As gentil hert is fulfilled of pete
pat from his you ran pe water doune
Nowe hastely do feche a boke quod he
lawsdowne 176 (b-T. 100)
grodi B. § 2. Man of Law's tale Ellesmere Mis. 151
And if this knygnty wol sweren how fat she
This womman slow / yet wol we ve suyse
Whom pat we wole / that shal been our Iustise.
A Briton book / written with Euaungiles
Was fet and on this book he swoor ancoan
She gilly was / and in the meeno whiles
An hand hym smoot rpon the nekke boon
That doun he fil / atores as a stoon
And bothe hiss eyen / broste out of his face
In sigite / of suery body in that place

If A rojs was herd / in general Audience And seyde thiou hast desclaundred giltlees
The dogitet of hooly chirche / in heigh presence
Thus hastou doon / and yet holde I my pees
Of this meruaillo/agast was al the prees
As mazed foll they stodon euerichone
ffor drede of wreche / saue Custance allone

- Greet was the dreds/and eek the repentance

Of hern / that hedden wronge suspecion
$\mathbf{V}_{\text {pon }}$ / this sely Innocent Custance
And for this miracle in conolusion
Andlby Custances madiacion
The kyng' and many another in that place
Connerted was / thanked be cristes grace
T. This false knyght was slayn for his vitroutho

By Iuggement of Alla hastify
And yet Custance / hadde of his deeth greet routhe
And after this Dhesus of his mercy
Made Alla wedden ful solempnely
This hooly mayden / that is so bright and sheeno
And thins hath erist ymad Custance a queene

ELLESMERE 165

## 151 stX-TEXT

Grove B. § 2. han of law's tale, Fengwit MS.
And if this knyght. wol sweren how pat she
This womman rlow / yet wol we ws auyse
Whom pat wo wole / that shal been oure Iustise

A Briton book writen with Euaungiles Was fet and on this book he swoor anon She gilty was / and in the mene whiles
An hand hym smoot vp on the nekke bon
That doun he fel / atones / as a stoon
And bothe hise eyen / broste out of his face
In sighte / of euery body in that place
[A vo]ys was herd / in gencral andience [loant ten, kack] And seyde / thow hast disclaundred gittlees The doghter of holy chicche / in heigh presence
Thus hastow doon / and yet I holde my pees
Of this meruaille / agast was al the prees
As mazed folk / they stoden cuerychone
ffor drede of wreche / saue Custance allone

If Greet was the drede / and eek the repentaunce
Of hem / pat hedden wrong suspecion
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ on / this sely Innocent Custance
And for this mimele / in conclusion
And by Custaunces mediacion
The kyng' and many another in that place
Conuerted was / thanked be Oristes grace
-T This falso knyght was slaya for his rutrouthe
By Iuggement of Alla hastily
And yet Custaunce / hadde of his doeth groet roatho And after this / Thenss of his mercy
Made Alla / wedden ful solempnely This holy mayden / fat is so bright and shene And thus Lath Crist minad Custance a queeno
HENOWRT (0-T. 151)
group B. § 2. han or law's tale Cambridge Ms. 151
And gif this $\mathrm{kn}[\mathrm{y}] \mathrm{j}$ t wele swore pat sche
This woman slew jit wele we vs auyse
Hom pat we wele pat schal ben oure Iustyso
A brytoun bok Wrytyn with euaungilis Was fet in on this bok he ewor a-non
Scle gilty was \& in the mene whilis
An hand hym smot vp-on the nekke bon
That doun he fyl a-tonys as a ston
Aud bothe hise eyen broste mp on hise face
In sy3te of euery body in pat place
A woys was herd in general audjence And seyde poa hast disclaunderedo gilteles The donjtyr of holy cherche in high presence
Thus hast pou don \& jit I holde myn pees
Of this mervayle a-gast was al pe pres
As masede folk they stodyn enerychone
fior drede of wreche saue Custaunce allone

Grot was $p^{\circ}$ dred \& ek $p^{\circ}$ ropentaunce
Of hem pat han wrong suepecioun
Vp-on pis soly Innoccnt custance
683 And for this mymacle in conclusioun
And by Custaumeis mediacionn
The kyng \& manye a noper in pat place
Conuertede wero thankid be godis grace

This false knyjt was slayn for hise ontronthe Be Ingement of alla hastifiy
And zit Custanstaunee hadde of hise deth roctho
And aftyr this Theous ${ }^{2}$ of hise mercy [That 090
Made alla weddyn solempnely
This holy maydyn fation so bry3t \& schocne
And pus hath Cryst mad Custaunce a queene
cambidas 161
-
groue B. §2. man or lat's tale. Corpas Mrs. 177
And if pis knight wol swere hov pat sch6
This womman alough git wol we wa auyee / $^{2}$
Whom pait we woIlde pat' schal be oure Iustise

IT A britoñ book y-writen with euaumgiles
Was fette and on pis book he swor anon
Sehe giltif was in fe mene whiles
An baud hin smot vpon pe nekke bon
That doun he felle at ozes as a stoon
And bope his oyen brist out of his face/
In sight of enery body in pat place
TI A vois tras herd in genemal audience
And seyde jou hast diselandred gilteles
The doughter of holy chirche in heigh presence
Thus hast pou doon and zet I moot holde my pees
Of pis merueyle agast' was alle pe prees
As m[a]zed folle pei stooden euergehone
fior drede of wreche sale Custanee allone
Gret' was pe dreile and eek' $k$ e repentance
Of hom pat hadden wrong suspecioñ
vpon pis seetly Inaocent Custance
And for pis mirucle in conelusion
And by Custances mediacioñ
The lizge and many anoper in pat place
Conuorted was panked be goddes graco
IT This false knight was elain for his vntrouthe By Iuggoment off! alla. Jastily
[nat $8 x$, tack]
And yet Custance hap of his deth gret roupe
And after pis ihesus ${ }^{1}$ ort his mercy
Made Alla wedden ful solempnely
This holy mayden fat is so bright and scheene
And pus hasp Crist made Custance a queene coltpus 177 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .151$ )

200 groce B. § 2 , gar of lan's tate. Petworth MS.
And if pis knyght wil swere howe pat slie
fis womman selose $; i t^{4}$ wil we vs avise
Whom pat' we wold shuld be our Iustise
A breton booko mitem with euatngelies
Was fette and per-on be swore anonu
She giltif was in pe mese mhiles
An honde him smote vpon pe nekke bone pat doune ho folle at ones as a stome And bope his eyen brast out of his face In sijt of euery boly in pat place
A. voys was herde in general audience

And seide pou hast diaslaundered giltelees
pe doutter of holy churctin in higa presence
6re. Thus hatowe done and jit I mut hold my pees
Of pis merraile agast was all je precs
As mazed foll pei stoden euerechone
ffor drede of wreche sauf Cugtance alone
Grete was pe drede and eke pe repontatinee
Of hem Fat hadden wrongt suapecioun
$V_{\text {ppan }}$ bis cely Innocent Custaunce
And for pis miraclo in conolusioun
And by Custance Mediacioun
be kinge and mony anoper in pat place
Conuerted were ponkesk be golldis grace
This fals knyght' was sclayī for his vntroufe
By Iuggement of Alla hastilly
And zit' Custance hap of his dep gret mupe
And after pis Thesns of his mercye
Maile Alla wedden ful solempaely
This holy maiden patt is so brizt and shene

And pus hap crist made Custance a quene
perworin 900 ( $6-\mathrm{T} \cdot \mathbf{1 6 1}$ )
And pus hap crist made Custance a quene
perworiI 200 (e-x. 161)
arocp B. § 2, ulan of law's tale. Langdowine piss 177
And if pis knyht wil anvere howe pat seche
This womman slowhe git wil we vs avise

IT A breton boke wretex wip pe enangelies
Was fatt and on pis boke he swore anone Sche giltif was in fe mene whiles
An hande him smote vpon pe nekke bone
bat doune he fel att ones os a stone
Axd bope his eyjen borst oute of his huce
In silht of euery body in fat place

It A voico was herde in gereral andience
And seide pou haste disclaundred giltles The douhter of holy cherche in hiehe presence
Thus hast jou done aud $3^{i t}$.I. mot hold my pes
Ot pis Mexueile a-gasi was al pe pres
As Mased follze pei stodén euerychone
ffor drede of wreche saue Constance alone

- Grete was pe dedo and eko pe repentance

Of hem pat hadden wronge suspecione
Vpon pis cely Innocent constance
And for pis miracle in conclusione
And by Constance Mediacione
The kinge and mony a-nojer in pont jlaco
Conuerted was ponked be cristes grace
IT This fals lonyht weas sleyne for his vatrowpo
De Iuggement of Allea Hestelyo
And Constance Lape of his clepe grete rewfe
And aftor pis incenes of his mercy
Marde Alla wedden ful solempuely.
bis hely mayden fat is briht and schene
And pus hafe cristo maad Constance a queene
LANSDEWNS 177 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .163$ )

IK2 grove B. § 2. yan or Law's tale. Blesmere MS.
But who was woful / if I shal nat Iye
Of this woddyng bat Donegild and na mo
The kynges mooder / ful of tirannye
Hir thoughto / hir cursed lierte brast ntwo
She roolde noght hir sone bald do so
\#iir thoughite a despitit that he sholde take
So strange a creature vn to his make
T Me list nut of the chaf / or of the stree
[leaf or, tock]
Malsen as long a tale / as of the corn
What sholde I tellen / of the toialter
At mariages / or which cours goth biforn
Who bloweth in the trumps / or in an horn
The fruyt of eucry tale / is for to seyo
They ete / and dryuke / wiul dannee / and synge and pleye
They gron to bedde / as it was skile and rigtit
ffor thogh pat wynes / be ful hooly thynges
They moste toke / in pacience at nyght
Swiche manere necessaries / as been plesynges
To folk / pat han yweddel hem with rynges
And leyo a lite / hir hoolynesso aside
As for the tyma / it may no bet bitide
On hire he gat' a man ${ }^{1}$ childe anon $[1$ atereaffron knouced
And to a bisstiop / and bis Constable eke
He took his wyf to kepe / whan be is gon
To Scotlondward / his foomen for to seks
Now faire Custance / that is so humble and make
So longe is goon with childe / tiI that stille
She balt hire chambre / abidyngt cristes wille
The tome is come $/ \mathrm{n}$ man ${ }^{1}$ chill she beer Mauricius at the fontstoon / they hym calle This Constable / dooth forth come a Messageer And wroot va to his kyns that cleped was Allo

152 six-TERT
arour B. § 2. han of laty's tale. Hetigwit MS.
T But who was woful / if I shal unt lye
Of this weddyng but Dozegitd and namo The kynges moder / ful of tirannye
607 Hir thoughte / hir cursed herte brast atwo She wolde noght hir sone had dosn so Hir thoughte a despit pat he sholde take So straunge a creature / un to his make

TT Me list nat of the chaf / ne of the stree
Malen so long a tale / as of the corn
What sholde I tellen / of the realtee
At mariages / or which cours gooth biforn Who blowe 能 in trompe / or in an horn
The fruyt of enery tale / is for to seye
They ote and drynke / and dounce / \& synge \& pleye 707
If They gron to bedde as it was skile and right ffor though pat wyues / been fol holy thynges They moste take / in pacience at nyght Swich manere necessaries / as tbeen plesyngas To folk/that han ywedded hem with ryngea And laye a lite / hir holyuesse asyde
As for the tyme / it may noon oother bityde
TI On hire / he gat a knoue elild enon And to a bisshope / and his Constable eke He took lis wyf to kepe / whan hé is gon To Scotiondward / his foomen for to selie Now fairy Custaunce / pat is so humble \& meke So longe is goon with ehilde / til put stille She halt hir chambre / abidyng cristes wille

TT The tyne is come / a knaue child she beer Mauricius at the font stoon / they bym calle This Constable / dooth forth come a Messager ind wroot vn to his kyas bat clepyd was Alle himownt ( $6-\mathrm{T}, 162$ )

Denf [谒
152 ghove B. § 2. and of law's tane Cambridge MS.
But whe was woful jif I sc[ h$]$ al not lye [lest 2 M$]$
Of this vedulyng but dunegild \& no mo
The kyngis modir ful of tymanye
Hire thouzt hire curssede hirto brast a to
Suhe wolde not hire sone hadiu don so
Hire thou;te a dispit prat he sclumile trke
So straunge a creature yd-to hise malse
Me lyste not of pe chaf nor of pe atre
Makyn so long a tale as of pe corn
What sholde I telle of the rojalte
704 At maniage or wich cours goth be-forn
Who blowith in a trompe or in an horn
The freat of eueri tale is for to seye
They ete \& drynke \& daunce \& ayngo \& pleye 707
Thei gon to bedde as it was skele \& ry3t
flur fow pat wiuys ben fall holyo thyugis
They muste taiky in pacience at ny3t
711 Swiche manere of neeassarijs as bon plesyagis 711
To folk pat han wedit hem with ryngis And leyn a kityl hare holynesse n-syde
714 Aa for pe tyme it may non ofer be-tyde
On hite he gat a knave child a-non And to a bischop \& his constabele ek He tok hise wry to kepe whan he is gon
718 To skotlenderrard hise fomen for to sele Now fayre costaunce pat is so pmble \& moke So longe is gon with chifide til pat stilie
721 Sche halt hire chaumbere a-bydygge eristis mille 721
The tyme is coms a knaue ohild sche becre
Maturicyus at pe funtston pey hym calle

And wrot on-to his kyng pat clepid yas alle 725
asmirbidge 162

If But who was woful if' X schul nat lye Of pis wediling but Donegilde and nomor The kinges mooder ful of tyranny hir pought hir cursed harte barst/ a two Scur wolde nought hir sone hadde don so hir pought' a despit jat he schulde take * So etrunge a creature vato his make

If Me list nougt of pe chat ne of pe stre
Make so long a tale as of pe corn
What schulde I tellen of per realte
Of mariage or which eours got biforn
Who blowef in a trompe or in an horn
The fruyt of every tale is for to seie/
Thei eto and drynke and daunee and synge and plese 707
They gon to bedde as it mas skile and rigit
flor pough patt wyfos bon ful holy pinges
They mosto take a pacience a night
Sueb manere necessarics as ben plesynges
To foll's pat han y-wedded hem wip ryuges
And lage a litel hare holynesse asyds
As for pe time it may non oper betyde

## TOn hire he gat a knaue child anon

And to a bisshope and his counseil ecke
lut took his wijf to kepe whan he is goon
To Seotland ward bis fomen for to seeke
Nuw faire Custance pat is so humble and meeke
So louge is gon wip childe til patt stille
Suhe halt hir chambre abydyng at cristes wille
TThe tyme is come a knaue child sche beer Mauricius atto font ston pei him calle This Constable doy forp come a messagere
And wrot to his kipg patt cleped was alle. corpus 178 (6-Y. 152)
hearsid
six-text 162
arous B. § 2. Man of Laftis tale. Petworth MS. 201
But who was wooful if I slal not lye
Of pis wedding' but doncgild and no moo /
The kingges modere fal of Tyrannye
She wolz not her ond
Hire pougt a despite pat he shulde tate
So straumge a creature prito his malio
Mer list not of pe Chuf ne of pe stre
Nate so longe a tale as of pe corne
What shuld I tellen of pe Rialte
Of marigge or which cours gop byforne
Who blowef in trompe or in an horne
$p^{0}$ ffrwte of euery tale is forto suye
peli] and drinke. pei daunee singe or pluy.
Thei gong to bedde es it was skitl and ri3t
fior pouze pat wives bene ful boly pingges
pei most take in pacience a nyght
Such manere necessanies as ben plesingges
To folls pat han ywedded lem with ringges / And laye a fitel her holynense aside
As for pe tyme it may none opere betide
On hire he gate a knaue child anono
And to a bischopo and his Constablo eke
He toke his wif to keps whan he is gone
to seotlond ward his foomen for to seke
Nowe faire Custance pat is so humble and meke
So longe is goon wip chile til fati atille
721 She lailt her chambere abidingt cristes wille
The tyme is como a kmae child she bere Maurieina atte fontstone pei hym calle
pis Constable dop forp come a massagere
And wrote to his kinge pat cloped was alle
2 g ТЕТто日TII 201 (a.T. 152)

## 178 orocp F. § 2. han of law's pale. Lansdowne TIS.

9T Hot who was woful. If .I. schal not lye
Of jis wedynge bot Domylda and no mo
pe kingas moder ful of Tiranny.
mo jouth tir cumol hort brano a tro
[ant 7s, back]
697
Sche wolde nouht her some had don so
Hir jouht a dispite pat he schoide take
So straunge a creature vito his make
IT Me list nouht of pe chaf ne of pe stre
Mnake so longe a tale as of pe corne
What scholde. I. tellen of je royalte
Of pe Maringe or whiche cours gop to forne
Who blowep in a trompe or in an hozese
The fruyte of euery tole is for to seio
Thei ete. and drinke and dance. asul singe and pleit 707
-T Thei gone to bed as it was skiłl and riht
ffor pouhe pat wyues bene holy pioges
Thei must tabco a pacience a nylut
711 Suche maner necessarios as liene plesinges
To folke pat hane ywelded hem wip ringes And laio a lite hire holines a side
Aa for fe time it maie non oper betide
Ti On hire he gate a knane childe anone
And to a bischop and his Cunstabule ake
He toke his wif to kepe whan he is gone
To scotelande ward his fomen for to seke
Nowe faire Custance pat is so humble and meke
So Jonge is gone wip childe til pat stily
Sche halt hir chambure abideinge att cristes wit $\quad 791$
TT The time is come a knaue childe sche bare
Mauricius att pe font pei him catie
This Constable dof furpe come a Messagier
And wrote to his kinge pat eleped was Alla
groje B. § 2. man of law's tald. Ellesmere Mg. 153
How that this blisful tidyrge is bifalle
And othare tidynges / spedeful for to seye
Ho taketh the letise / and forth he gooth his weye

TThis Messager / to doon his auantage
Vn to the kynges mooder rideth swithe And salueth hire ful faire in his languge Madame quod he / ye may be glad and blithe And thanketh god / an hundred thousand sithe My lady queene / hath ehild with uuten donte To ioye and blisse / to al this regare abonte

Lo heere the lettres / seled of this thyng' That I moot bers / with al the haste I may If ye wol aught va to youre sone the kyrg/ I am youre seruent bothe nyght and day Donegild answerde / as now at this tyme nay But heere al nyght / I wol thou take thy reste To-morme / wol I seye thee / what me leste

TT This Messager / drank sadiy ale and wyn And stolen were hise lettees pryucly Ont of his box / whil he sleep as a sivyn And countrefeted was fal subtilly Another lettre / wroght ful synfully Vn to the kyng direct of this mateere ffro his Constable / as ye shal after heere

The lettre spald the quaene delinered was Of so horible a feendly creaturu That in the Castel / noon so hardy was That any while / lorste ther endure The mooder wes an Elf by auenture Ycomen / by charmes / or by sorcerio And eugrich / hateth hir compaignye

RLLEBMERE $168 *$

## 153 mix-test

grour B. figi man of matismate, Hengwt Mg.
How jat / this blisful tiulygo is bifalle.
And othere tidynges / speedful fof to seye
He tath the lettre / and forth hegoth his weyo

IT This Messuger / to doon his ausuptage Vn to the kynges moder / rideth swithe And salueth ful faire / in his langage

If ye wol aughet vn to youre sone the kyng I am youre seruanne bothe nyght and day Donegild answerde / as now at this tyme nay But here al nyghtr I wol thow take thy resto To morwe / wol I seys thee what me leste
[peat 03) [Thi]s Messager / drank sadly ale and wyn And stolen were / his lettres pryuely Out of his box/whil he slecp as a swyn And countrefeted / was foll subtilly Another lettre / wroght ful synfully Ya to the kyng direct of this matere fro his Constable/as ye shal after heers

TT The lotfre spak/ the queene deliuerod was Of so horrible / a fendlich creature That in the Castel / noon so hardy was
Ma dame quod he / ye may be gled and blithe And thanketh god/an hundred thousand sithe My lady queene / hath child with outen docte To ioye and blisse / of al this regne aboute

TT Lo here tho Iettres / soled of this thyng'
TI Lo here tho letires / seled of the I moot bere / with al the haste I may

That any while / dorste thar endure
The modor wha nin Elf / by auenture
Fcomen / hy charmes / or by sorcerye And eaerich / hateth hir compaignye
groce B, §s 2. Man of Law's tale. Cambridge MS. 153
How pat this blisful tydyag is byfalle
And opers tydyrgis spedful for to seye
He taath pe lettere \& forth he goth bise weye

This massanger to don his auauntage
Vn-to je kynges modyr ridyth swythe
And saluyth hive ful fare in hyro langage
Madame quod the ze may ben glad \& blype
And thankede god a hunderede thousent sythe
Myn Iady quen lath child with-outyn douto
To Ioye \& blysse to al pe regne a-boute

Lo hore pe letteris selede of jis thyng
That I mot bere with pe haste I may
jif je wele ouzt on-to joure sone po kyng
739 I sm zoure seruaunt hothe ny3t \& day
Donogild answerede as now at pis tyme nay
But hare al nyght I wele pon take pyn reste
To morwe wele I soye pe what me leste

This massangere drank faste ale \& wyn And stole were hiso letteris priuyly Out of his box whil he slepte as a swyn And coundyrfetid was fal subtilly
Anoper lettere wrouzt ful syafully ${ }^{1} \quad[1$ atoraly
Vn-to je kyng direciat of this matore
ffrom his Constabil as 3 e schal aftyr here

The lettere spak pe quen delyuerede was
Of so orible \& feadlyche cryaturo
That in pe castel non so hardy wros
HENGTRT (6-T. 158)

That ony while durste pere eadure
The modye was an elf be naturo
I-comyn by charmys or bi socerye
And euery wy3thath hire cumprnye -
onour B. § 2. afan of Law's tale, Corpus MS. 179 how pat pis blisful tyding is bifalle And oper tydynges spedful for to seys he takep pe lettre and forth he goj his weye

TT This messager to don his nuantage/ vato po kinges moder ridej swipe And salueth hiro ful faire in his langage Ms dame quop he $3^{e}$ may be glad and blipe And thanke god an hundred pousand sipe My lady queen hap child wipouten doute To Ioye and blisse of alle pis regne aboute

IT Lo here pe lettres seled of pis ping' That I mot bere with al pe hasto I may If ye wole aught vato your soue pe king' I ans your servant bope night and day Dongyld nuswerd us now at pis tyme may But heer al night I voole pou take pi rest Tomonte wil I seie what me lest

IT This messager dmole soliy ale and wya And stolen weren his lettres priugly Out of his box whil he sleep as a swy And counterfeted was ful subtilly Anoper lettre wrougbit ful synfully vnto pe kiug direct of pis matiere ffro his Conestable as 30 schal after heare

Tha lettro spal' pe queen delinered was Of so horrible a feendlich creature That' in fe Castelle non so hardy was That ony while dorste porinne ondure The mooder was an elf by nuenture yoome by charmes or by sorcerie And earry wight hatep hire companyo cobpus 179 (0.T. 153)
six-mext 153

Howe pat pis blisful tydyagges is byfalle
And oper tydirgges apedeful forto seyo
He taket po lettre ind forft he gop his waye
This Massagens to done his augauntage
Vato pe kingges modore ridep stripe
And salwep hire ful faire in his langage
Madame quod he. ze may be glad and blipe $^{\text {mat }}$ And ponkep god an hundred pousand sipe My lady quene hap clild wib-outen douto
To Ioie and blise of ol pis regne aboute
Lo here pe lettres seled of pis pinge pat I mot bore wip al pe hast I may
If $z^{2}$ wil ouzt vato zoure sone pe kioge
I am zoure seruaunte bop ty3t ant dny
Dongild answerid not' not at pis tyme
But here al ny ${ }^{\sharp} \mathrm{I}$ wil pou talee pi rest
To morowe wil I saye what me Iest'

This Massagere dronk sadly ale and wyne
And stollen ware his lettres prively
Ont of his boxe whilst he slepte as a swyin
And counterieted was fal subtily
A nopere lettre wroust ful synfully
Valo pe kinge directe of pis mutere
ffrom his Constable as 3 e shal after Lere


The lettre spak' pe Quene delyuered was
Of so horrible a fendicich creature
Thatt in pe Castel noon so hardy was
pat eny while dorst per-Inne endure
The modere was an Elf by auenture
Yeome by Charmes or by soreerye
And owery wight hatep ber companye
pETwoirta 202 ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 153$ )
six-TEXT 153
obotr B. § 2. way of lati's tale. Lanedowne MS. 179
Howe pat pis blisful tipinge was be-falle And afor tipingo spodful for to seio
He talep pe letter and forpo he gop his weie
IT This Messagier to done his anantage
Vnto pe kinges moder ridep swype *
And saluep hire ful faire in his langage
732 Madame quod he he ze maye glad and blipe
And ponkep god an hundrop pousand sipe
My Indy quecne has childe wip onte doute
To Ioy and blisse of al pis regro a-boute
TI Lo here pe Iettres selede of pe tipinge
pat.I. moto bere wip al po hast .I. maie
If ${ }_{30}$ wille oult vi to $z^{\prime}$ wre sone pe kinge.
Domilda anseward as nowe at pis timo
Bot here al niht. I. wil pat pou take pi rest
To norwe wift .I. baie what me lest

TF This Messagier dranke sadly ale and wyne
And stollne was his lettres priuely
Out off his box while he slepe as a swyue
And Conterfet was ful sotely
And oper lettres wrouht ful sinfuly.
Ynto pe linge direct of pis matier
firo his Constable ne ze sohal ẹfter here

T The lettre apak howe po queone deliuerd was
Ot so horrible fondelyche creature
That in pe Castel none so hardy was
That ony while dorst fer in endure
The moder was an elfe be aventure
Ycome be charmes or be sorceri
And euerg whitte hatepe hir company

Laksdownit 17e (0-t. 163)

## 154 , orote B. § 2. max of caw's tale Blesmere MS.

If Wo was this kyng' whan he this lettre had sayu Pat to no wight he tolde his forwes soore But of his owene hand / he wroot agayn Wel come the sonde of crist for eueremoore
To me / that am notp lerned in his loore Lond / wel come be thy lust' and thy plesaĭce My lust I patte al in thyn ordinañee

Kepeth this child / al be it foul or foir And eek my wyf/vn to myn hoom comynge Crist whan hym list may sende mo an heir Moono agreable than this / to my likynge
This lottre ho adeth prytely wepyage
Which to the Messager / was take soone
And forth he gooth / ther is na moore to doone

OMessager / folfild of dronkenesso [tatin notr, p. 133.3 Birong is dhy breeth / thy lymos faltren ay And thou bivreyest / alle secreenesso
Thy myade is lom / thou ianglest as a Iay
Thy face is turned / in a newe array
Ther dronkenesse / regueth in any route
Ther is no conseil hyd / with outen doute

0Donegild / I ne have noon englisst digne Fin to thy malice / and thy tirannge And thertiore / to the feend I thee resigne Lat hym enditen / of thy traitorie fify manuyst fy / o nay by god I lye ffy feondlych spirie for I dar wel telle Thogh thou hecre walke / thy spirit is in hello

If This Messager / comth fro the kyng agaya thar an beet] And at the kynges moodres ${ }^{1}$ court he lighte ${ }^{1}$ phememed.] And sho wes / of this Messagor ful fayn And plesed hym / in al that ever she mygtite ellesjere 106

154 BI2-TEXT ghour B. § 2. han of law's tale. Hengifrt MS.

II Wo was this kyngi whan he this lettre hadde seyn
But to no wight he tolue his somves soore
But of his owene hond / he wroot agoyn
Welcome the sonde of Crist / for euere moors
To me / jat am now lerned in his looro
Lard / weleome be thy Inst and thy plesaunce
My lust I putte al in thyn ordinaruco
T. Kepeth this child / al be it foul or fuir

And eek my wyf / wn to myn hom comynge
Crist whan hym list may sende me an beir
Moore agreable than this / to my likynge
This lettre he soleth / pryuely wepryge
Which to the Messager / was take soono
And forth he goth / ther is mamoore to doone
TO Messager / fulaild of dronkencsese [Lation note, pr. T99.] Strong is thy breeth / thy lymee faltren ay And thow biwreyest al gecrenesse
The mynde is lom / thow ianglest as a Iay
Thy face is turned / in a newo array
Ther dronkenesse regneth / in any route
Ther is no coneei! hid / with outen donte
TT O Donegild / I ne haue noon engliset digao
Yis to thy malice / and thy tiramnes
And ther fore / to the feend I thee resigne
Lat hym enditen / of thy trititorio
ffy mannyssh fy / o nay by god I lye
fy fendilich spirit for I dar wel telle
Thogh thow heere walke / thy spirit is in helle
9\% This Mcesager / comth fro the kyng agayn
And at the lyages modres Court he lighte
And she was / of this Messager ful fnyn
And plesed hym / in al that euere she myghte
mbnewry (b-t. 154)

154 orour B. § 2. man of latt's tale. Cambridge MS,
Wo was this kyng whan he pis lettcre hath seyn
But to no wy ${ }^{\text {t }}$ ho tolle hise sorwis sore
But of hyse owene hand he wrot a-geyn
Wolcome pe sonde of cryst for eucre more
To me that am nov lernede in pis lore
Lord wolcome be thyn lust \& fyn plesaunce
Myn lust I putie al in thyn ordenaunce
Kepith this child al be it foul or fayr
And ek myn wyf on-to myn hom comynge
Cryst whan hyn lyste may sendo me an eyr
Moxe agriable pan this to myn ${ }^{\text {I }}$ lykynge ${ }^{1}$ [Faterad] 707 This lettere be solyth pryuyly wepynge
Whiche to je massangere was take sone
And forth he goth pere is no more to done
O Massanger fulfild of dronkenesse
Strong is thi breth thi lemys falteryn ay
And pou bermoyest alle sekeronesse
774 Thyn mynde is lorn pou iangelist as a Iay 774
Thyn face is turnede in a newe aray
There dronkenesse regnyth in ony route
There is no conseyl hid with-outyn doute
0 donegilt I hane non engelissh dygre
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{n} \text {-to pyra maloys \& thi tyrannyo }}$
And perfore to pe fend I pe resigno
Let hym endyte of thyn teatorye
fify mannyssh fy $/ 0$ nay by god I lye
Ay fendelyche spirit for I dar wel telle
Thow pow here walke thyn spyrit is is helle
This Massanger comyth from pe kyng a-geyn
And at po kyngis moderis court he lyghto
And sche was of je massenger ful fayn
Axed plesede hym in al pat euere sche my3te

ALX-TEXI 154
180 oroop B. § 2. mak of latis tale. Corpus MS.
Wo was pis king' whan ho pis lettre hadde seyn
Dut to no wight he toldo his sorwes sore
But of his oughne hond he wrot ageyn
Welcone pe sonde of crist' for eucremore
[leat S , track]
To me pat num now lerned in his lore
lord velcome be pi lust and pi plesance
My last is pat al in pin ordinance
If kopeth fis child al be it foul or faire And eek my wif wnto myn hom compug' Crist whan him list may sende me an haire More asprable pan pis is to my liking This lettre he selep priayly wepyng'
Which to jo massager was take sone
And forth he gnj per is nomore to doone
T 0 messager falfild of dronkenesse / Strong' is pi brep pi lymes faltren ay And pou biwreyest alle sikernesse /
Thy nyyde is lom fou iangelest as a Tay

## [Latin twht, p, 193.] <br> -

774
Thy fare is torned in a newe aray
Ther droukenesse regnep in ony route
Ther nys no counseil hid wipouten donte
9 O donegild I. haue non engtissth digne vuto py molice and py tyramye
Anid perfore to pe feend I pe resigne / lat him enditen of pi traiterie /
Hy mannysaz fy 0 nay by god I Iye
fly feendilith spirit for I dar wel telle
Though pou here walke py apiritt is in hello /
IT This pressager comp fro po king agayn
And at pe kinges moodres court he lignt
And sche was of pis messagor ful foin
And plesed him in all pat euer sche might,

BIX-TEXT 104
groet B. § 2. han of lat'g tare. Petworth MS. 203
WOo was fis kinge whan ho pis lettre had seyne
But to no wist he tolde his sorowes sore
Buth of his owne honde he wrute ageyne
Welcome pe sonde of eritis for eherraore
To me pat' am nowe lered in his lore
Lord welcome be pi lust and pi plesaunce
My lust is putte al in pine ordynaunce
Wepep fis child al be it foule or feiro
And eke my wiff vnto myn home commynge
Crist' whan him list may sende me an huite
More x-greable pan pis is to my likinge This letter he celep prively wopinge
Whiche to pe massagere was take sone
And forp he gop per nys no more to done
0 Massagere filfilled of drunkenesse Stronge is pi breep pi lymmes flateren ay And pou by-wreiest al sikurnesse

${ }^{\text {is }}$

Thy myade is lorn pou Iangelest as a Iaye
Thi faco is turned in a newe aray
Ther dronkonesse regnof in ony route
Ther nys no counsch hidde wip-oute douts
0 Donegild I ne haue noon englissh digne
 And perfore to pe fonde I pe xesigne
Lat' hym onditen of pi traterye
fly mannyssi fy. o nay by god I lie
fif feendiestis spirit. fir I dar wal telle
Thowe pou here wall pi spiritit is in hello
This masagere commep fro po feonde agayd
Aud at je kingges moders court he lizt
And she was of this massugere ful fayñ
And plesel him in al pat cuore she my $3^{t}$

If Too was pis kinge whan he pis leftre had seyne
Bot to no white he tolde pis sorwe sore
Boi of his owen he wrote agreyne
760 Weleome be pe sondo of criste for euer more 760
To me pat an nowe lerend in his lore
Lord welcom be pi lust and pi plesunce
Mi lust is put al in pine ordinance
If Kopep pis chilje od be it foule or faire
And eke my wif vnto myme home conange
Criste whan himl liste maic sende me an heire
r6T More Agreable pan this to my likinge
This letter he selep prinely wupeinge
Whiche to pe Messagier was take sone
And forpe he gope pare is nomore to done
TI O Messagier falfilde of dronkonnesse
Stronge is pi brepe pi limmes falltern aye And pou be-wreyest al sakurnesse
Thi mynde is lotne pu Iangelest as a Iayo 774
Thi face is turned in a newe arraie
There drunkennesse reygney in any route
bere is no comnsel hidde wip outen donte
IT O domilia. I ne haue non englisshe digne
Vnto pi malice and pi tiramye
An por-fur to je fende .I. pe resigne.
Lat hime enilite pi traitery
Dasint lack] 781
fif mannyselie fy. o nay be god.I. lye
fy fendlycho spiril for .I. dara wele telle

TT This Messagier comef fro pe kinge azeine
And att po kinges moder courte he lipe
And sche was of pis Messagier ful faine And plesed him in al pat euer sche myht
orour B. § 2. zan of. lant's tale. Rilesmere MS. 155
He drank / and wel his girdel vnderpighto
He slepeth / and he snoreth in his gyse
All nygtet tii the somme gan aryse
Eft were hise lettres stolen euerychon
And countrufeted lettres / in this Wyse
Tho king ${ }^{1}$ comandeth / his Constable anon
${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ peyne of hangryg' and on heigh Iuyse
That bo no sholde / suffien in no wyso
Custance / in with his Reavme for tabyde
Thro dayes / and o quaster of a tyle
But in the same ship / as he hire fond Fire and hir youge sone / and al hir geers He sholde putte / and croude hire fro the lond And chargen hire / she neuer eft' coome theare 0 my Custance / wel may thy goost haue feere And slepynge in thy dreem / been in penance Whan Donegild / east al this ordinance

TT This Messager / on morwe / whan he wook Vn to the Castel / halt the nexto way And to the Constable / he the lettre took And whan pat he / this pitous lettre say
fiul ofto he seyde / Allas and weylayay
Lord crist quod he / how may this wond endure
So fuI of synberfis many a creature
If 0 myghty god / if that it \%e thy wille Sith thou art rightidel Iuge / how may it be That thou wolt suffren / Innocentz to spille And wikEed folk / regnen in prosperitoe
O goode Custance / Allas so wo is me
That I moot be thy tormentour or doye
On shames deeth / ther is noon outher weye
tllesmere 165

155 six-ThXT

He draply / and wel his gixdel vider pighto
Presligesth $\%$ and he fnorteth in his gyse $\quad$.
701. AI ajght til the sonme gan styse
z.
2. it Eft were kis leftres / stolen ezerichon

- And countrefeted luttreg / in this ryse

0 klng tater] The kyng comauzdeth / his Constable anon
795 Vp peyne of hangyng' and on hoigh Iuyse

Castance" / in with his-regne for tabyde
Thre dayes / and a quarter of otyde
II But in the same Shipé / os ho hir fond
Hire and hir yonge soño / and al hir geere
He sholde putte / and crowie hir fro the lond
And change hire / pat ohe nevere eft coome thore
O my Custanace / wol may thy goost hate fure
Whan Donegild / caste al this ordinaunce

TThis Messager / on morwo whan he wook*
Vn to the Castel / halt the nexte wey
And to the Constable / Tio the lettre took
And whan pat he / this pitons lettre sey
ffut ofte / he seyde allas and weilawry
Lord crist quod he / how may this wotyld enduro
So ful of synne / is many a creatufet **
[ O ] myghty god / if that it be thy wille
Sith thow art rightful Iuge / how may it bo
That thow woilt suffren / Innocentz to spille
And wikked folk / regaen in prosperites m
O goode Custaunce / allas so wo is \%e
That I moot be thy tormentow / or deyo
On shames death / ther nys noon oother weyo
hengewrt (0-T. 155)
-
[lear [igs, back]
angor B. § 2. Man or law's fales. Cambridge MS. I5s

- Hp. drank \& wel hise gerdyl vndyr pyst

He slepith \& he shortith in hise gyse
791 Al nyjt tyl pe surne gan arryse
Eft, were hise letterys stolyn enerychon
** And counterfetid letterys in pis wyse
** . The kyng comaladyth hise constablis a-non
795 - Vp peyne of hangynge \& heigh Iuyse
That he ne schulde suffere in no wyse
Costanne in whith ${ }^{1}$ his regne for tabyde (lanterent fron whition
Thre dayis \& a quartyr of a tide

But in pe same schúp as he hire ford
[Tear Dop, back]
Hire \& hyr jenge sone \& al hire geere
He schulde putte \& cronde from pe lond
802 And charge hire pat sche nenese eft come pere
0 myn eustaunce wel may py gost hawe fore
And elepynge in pyndrem hat penaunce
Whan donegilt caste al fis ordenaunco

This messenger on morwe he wolk
On-to pe castel holt pe neste wey
And to po constabele he po lettero tok
And whan pack he bis pitous lettere say
fful ofto-ho seydo altas \& weyle-away
Lord crist how may pis world endure
So ful of synne is manye a cryature
O myzti god jif pat it be pyn wille Sitin pou art rygtful Iuge how may pis be That bou wit suffere innocentis to spille 816 And wekede foll regnyn in prosperite
$O$ goocle Custatituce allas so wo is me fat I mote be pyn turmentour or deye

SIX-PExTi 155
group B. § 2. Man of Law's Tale. Corpus MS, 181
he drank and wel bis gerdel vnderpight he sloepep and he snortep ${ }^{1}$ in his gyso Al night til pe sonne gan ariss ${ }^{\circ}$.

If Ift were his lettres stolen euerich on And countrefeted lettres in pis wise The ling' comandep his constable anon) up peyne of hangyngt on a heih Iuyse That he ne schulde suffro in no wise/ Custance in with his Regrie for tabide Thre dayes and a quarter of a tyde

T But in pe same schip as he hire fond hire and hire zonge sone and alle hir gere he schulde putte and croude fro pe londe And charge hire pat sehe neuer eftr come pere 0 my Custance wel may pi goost have feere/ And slepingt in pi drem hon in penauncof Whan Donegild caste al pis ordinance

TT This messager on motive whan he wook Vuto pe castel halt jo nexte way And to pe Constable he pe lettro took And whar pat he pis pitous lettre say fful ofto be seyde allas and weylaway T lord crist quad he how may pis Ietiere endurs So ful of synme is manny a creature
T. O mighty god if pat it be pi wille Sith jou art rightful luge how may it be That jou woitr suffren Innocentr to apille
And wikke folk regnon in prosperite
4 O govde Custance alles so wo is ne
That I mood be pi tormentoux or deye
On schatues dep per is non oper weye corpes 181 (e-t. 156)


- He drenk wel his girdel moder pizt
"He sclepel) 解d he frontep in his gise
Al nygtt to ge somne gan arise - .
Ofte were his lettres stalle euerections And cqunterfoted lettres in path wisy De kingo commatudep his constable anone
$\because$
$\checkmark:$

This Massagerem on morowe whan he woke
Vnto pe Casetel halt pe next waye
Afid to pe Oonstable he pe lettre telke
And whan fat he pis pitows Iettre saye
fful oft he seide allas and walawaye
lopd Crist quod he hovise may pis lethe endure purfor, teek] So ful of syane is rinity becreature - 812
-
0 my 3 ty god if pat it be pi wille
Sif bou art' xijtiful Iuge how may it bo
pat' pou witt saifren Innocestatz to spinle
And wicket fofk ragnen in prosperite
816
0 good Custarice allss wo wo is mo
fate I note be pi turmentowr or deye
On shames detili per nys noon opere waye

- He dranico and wale his gindel vader pyh

Hemertepep and ho frontup in his gise
Alle nyht til pe son gan xiso
**T Eft was his letters stollen euerychīn

- And Conterfet Iettres in fis wise

The kinge Commandep"his constable a none
795 Vppeyne of hangeynge or an hihe Iewys
bat he re schold suffiur in no wise
Constanco inwipe his regne to Abide
798 Thre daies ard a quarter of a tide

IT Bot in pe sume schippe as he hir fonde
Hire and hire jonge sone and hir gere
He schold putte and croude fro pe Iondo
802. And Charger pat ache neuer eft com pere

0 my Constance wele may pi gosto have fere.
And slepeinge in $p i$ dreme be in penance
Group B. § 2, wan of Lan's tale. Lenadowne Mix. 181

- and rul hi pindel vader pyht

$\qquad$

Whan Douilda cast al pis ondinance
-II This Messagier on morwe whan he wake
Vnto pe castel halt po next wail
And to pe Constable he pe letter toke
And whan pat he pis pitous lettre saye
fful oft he seide gles aylut walavaio
Lord criste quod is Tote maio pis letre ondure
So woofal of synne is mony a creature

- 0 myhti god. if pat it he fit wille

Setile powe is ribteful Iuggs howe mane it be
bat jon milt suffar Invocent to spillo
An wikked folk reigne in prosperile
0 grod Constanee alas so wroo is me
bat. I. mot be pi tormentour or deye
On schames dep jure is none ofer weie
Lansdowns 181 (e-r. 166)

156 arour B. $\$ 2$, Man of LAW's TALE EHESmere ms.
TJ Wepon bothe yongo and olde / in al that plues Whan pat the kyon this curmed lettre sonte And Custance / with a deedly pals faro
The firthe day / twwarli the slipi she wente But nathelees / Alw taketh in good entente
The aryl of Crist and knelynge on the Stronde She seyde lord / ay wel come bo thy sonde

He that me kepte / fro the false blame
While I was / on the lond amonges yow ${ }^{\circ}$
He kan me kepe / from harme / and eek fto shnme In salte bee / al thagh I se ninght how. As strong as eucre he was / he is yat now
In hym triste I / and in his mooder deere
That is to me / hay soyl / and eck my steeme
Fir litel child / lay wepyogr in hir arm
And knelynge / pitously / to hym sho soyde
Pees litel sone / I wol do thee noon harm
With that hir courrthief/ ouer hir heed she breyde
And ouer hise litel eyen / she it loyda
And in hir Arm / sho Inlleth it ful faste
And in to heuene / hire eyen wh she casto
IT Mooder quod she / and maydo bright Marie Sooth is / that thurgh wommangs eggement Man kynde Fras lorn / ond domned ay to dyo ffor which thy child/was on a ("roys yrent Thy blisfol eyen / anve al his torment -
Thanme is ther / no.comparison bitweno
Thy wo / and any wo / man may sustene

## :

Thow eawe thy child yalayn bifore thyne eyon and yet now / lyueth my child parfay.
Now lady bright / to whom alle woful cryed
Thow glorie of wommanhede / thnw faire may glubsuere 168

150 sax-text
GROUR B. § 2. HAN op LAW'S TALE Hongwrt MS.
TI Ferien bothe youge and olde / in al that place
Waus pat the kyne this cursed Jottre sente"
Ant Custance / with a dedly pala face
The fertho day / toward hir shipe sho wento But natheleses/sle taketh in good entento
The wyl of Crist / and knelyng ou the Stronde
She seyde lord / ay wat come be thy sonde
T1 He pat roe kepte / fro the false blame
Whil I was on tha lond / amonges yow
He kan me kepe / fro harm and eek fro shame
In salte see / al thogh I se noght how
As strong as enere he was / he is yot now
In hym triste I / and in his moder deere
That is to me / my Sayl and eek my steere

- It Hir litel child / lay wepyng in hir arm

And knolyng pitously to hym she seyde
Pees litel sone / I wol do thee noon harm
With that hin couerchief / ouer hir hed she breyde
And ouer his litel eyen / she it leyde
And in hir arto / she luileth it fal feste Aud in to heuene / hir eyen vp ehe caste

T Moder quod she / and nazyden bright Marie
. Sooth in / pat thurgh wommans eggoment
Mankynde was lorn / and dampmed ay to dye
flor which thy ehild / was on a croys yrent
Thy blisful eyen / sawe al his torment
Thanne is ther / no comparisoǹ bitwene
Thy wo / and any wo man may sustene
-
If Thow saw thy child / yslayn bifor thyne eyeu
And yet now/1yueth niny litel child parfay
Now lady brighte to whom alle wuful cryep
Thow glorie of wommanhod / thow faire may
Mevawit (ib-x. 15a)

156 crote B. §2. alan of law's talie Cambridge MS.
Weryn bothe 3 ynge \& alde in pat place
Whan jat pe kyng his cursede letere sento
And Custarnes with a dedily pals face
823 The forte duy toward bire schip sche wente
But patholes sche takyth in gooul entente
The wil of crist \& knelynge on pe stronde
Sche seyde lord ay wolcome be pyn sonde
He pat me kepte from pe false ljarae
Thill I was on pe lond a-mongis 30 w
He can me kepe from harm \& ek from schame
830 In pe salte se al pow I se wat how
As strong as cuere ho wos he is now
In hym troste I \& hyse modyr dere
That is to me myn sayl \& ek myn stere
Hyre lytyl child lay weyynge in hire arm* Dentiond And knelynge pitously to hyn sele seyde
Pes lityl sone I wele dun pe non harm
837 With pat hire couerehif ouer hire hed sehe bryde 837
And ourr hise lityl cyen sehe it loyd
And in hyre arin sche lullede it ful faste
And in-to heuene hyre eyen vp sehe caste
Modyr quod selie \& mayde / bry3te marye
Soth is fat pour wemanys êgecment
Man kynde was lorn \& daupnede for to deye
for wieh pyn chyld was on a cros I-ret
Thi blysfureyen anw al his turmont
Thanno is pere mon comparisoun betweng.
Thi wo \& any wo / man may susteme
Thow sav pyn child slawyn be-fore byn eyen
And zit now lyayth my lityl child parfey
851. Now lady bry3t to whoma alle fulk now cryen

Thow glorye of womanhede fagre may

182 group B. § 2. man of laty's thele. Corpus MS.
IT Tepen bope zonge and olde in al patr place Whan pat po king' pis cursede lettre sento And Custance with a dedly pale face The ferpe day totward hir schip sche wente But rapeles sche takep in good entente The wille of crist' and kmelyng' in pe stronde Sche seyde lord ay welcome be pi sonde
he pate me lepte fro pe falso blame Whil I was on pe lond amonges yow /
he kan me kepe from barm) and eekt fro schame In salts see al pough I no not how
As slrong as ener tie was he is rightr now /
In him truss I and in his mooder deere
That is to me my sail and eek my steere
hir litel child lay weepyng' in hire armp
And kaelyngt pitously to him sche seide
Pees littol sone I wol do pe non harm
Wip fat hir couerchef of hir heed sche breyde
And ouer his litel eyjen sche it leyde/
And in hir arm scho lulleth it ful faste /
And in to henexp hir yhen vp sche caste

TI Moder quod sche and mayde bright maxie Soth ta pait purgh wommannes eggement Maukyndo was lorn and dampned ay to doye ffor which pi chilid was on a croys $y$-reat Thy blisfol eighen sangt al his torment Thas is jer no comparison bitwene Thy wo and any wo man may sustene
fThou sangh pi sone $y$-slayn biforn jin eyen
And jit now lyuap my lital child par fay
Now lady bright to whom alle woful eryen)
Thow glorio of wommanhod pou faire may corpos 182 (0-t. 116e)
arown B. § 2. han of law's tale Petworth Mis. 205
Wepen bop zonge and olde in al patt placo Whan fat pe kinge pis eursed lettre sent And Custance wip a dedly pule face fe ferpe day towand her ship she went But napelces she takep in good entent' pe wille of Crist and knelingt in je stronde She saide lorde o. welcome be pi sonde

182 grour B. § 2, man or laf's tale Lansdowne MS.
IT Wepen bope 30 nge and olde in al pat place
Whan pat pe kinge pis cursede letter sent
And Gustamee wip a dedly palo fice
3 .pe ferbe daio to warde je schippe sehe wente [toontid 823 Bot Napeles sche takep in goode entente
pe will of criste and kneleinge att pe stronde

He pat me kept from pe.fols blame
While I was in pe londe arronges zou .
He kan me kope from harme and ele fro shmm In salt See al-pouze I se not howa As stronge as ener he was he is rizt nowe In hym trust I and in bis modere dere pat is to me my saille and eke my stare

Hire litel child lay weping' in her Arme An kneling pitously to him she seilia Pees litel sone I wil do pe noon harme Wif pat har keerchef of her hede she breide And ouer his smale yen she it leyde And in her Armo she lullep it fol fast And in to heuene her yen vp she cast'

Modere quod she and maide brizt mario Sope is pat porowe wommennys eqgements
Mankinde mas lorn and dampned ay to dye
844 ffor which pi child was on croys yrent fi blisful eyen segh al his turment pan is per no comparison bytwene
pi woo and any woo man may sustene
Thowe seghe pi sone yslayn bifore pine eyen
And jitu now lyuep my lital child parfay Now lady brizt to whioom al wofll crion Thowe glory of womthaniode pou faire bany

$$
2 \mathrm{~F} \quad \text { PETwORTR 20 (8-7. 15e) }
$$

Sche eside lorde ay welome be fi sonde
T He jat me keppet fro po fals blaue
While y. was in po londe amonges zowe
He can me kepe from arme and eke frome schame
In sait sce al-pouno .I. ses nouts howe
As stronge es euer he was. he is riht nowe"
In him trust. L and in his moder dere
pat is to me my saile and eke my stere
TJ 耳ire litel childe laie weneinge in hir armo
And knelynge pitusly to him sche seide
Pees litel son. L. with do po none harree
837 Wif pat te kerchef of hir hede sche braide
And ouer his litel yen sche it leide
And in hir arnto sche lullep it ful fast
And in to beuen her yen yp sche east
TI Moder qued ache und Muilen briht Marie
Sope is pat poruh wommunnes egmont Man kinde was lorne and dampred aye to deye 84. fior whiohe pi childe was on a crois rento pi blisfully yen sawhe att his tornement Than is pere no comparison be-twene bi troo and any woo man may susteigre

TJ Thowe sawhe pi some slayne to for pin eyjene And jit leuch now my childo parfase
Now. Indy to whome al woful cryzen
grour B. § 2. yun of caw's tald, Ellesmere MS. 167
Thow, hanen of refut brigitite sterre of day Rewe on my child / that of thy gentillesse Ruest on eury rewoful in distrosse

TO litel child / allas what is thy gilt
That nouere wroghtest syone / as yet pardee Why wil thyn harde fader / han thee spilt 0 mercy deere Constable quod she
As lat my litel child / dwelle beer with thee And if thou darst nat sauen bym for blame Tet kgs hym ones / in his fadres name

Ther with / she looked / bakwand to the londe And seyde / fare wel honsbonde routhelees And $y_{p}$ she riss / and walleth doun the stronde Toward the Ship / hir folweth al the prees And euere she preyeth hire child / to holde his rees And takath hiv leve / and with an hooly entente She blissed hire / and in to ship sbo wento

Fitailled was the silip / it is no drede fleat as, numaz Hobundentiy / for hire ful longe spece And othere necessaries / that sholde nede She hadue ynogh / haryed be goldes grace ffor wynd and weder / almygtity god purchace And brynge hire hoom / I kan no bettxe sayo But in the see / ahe dryuath forth hir weye

## 4 Explicit secunda pars

## If Sequitur pars tercia

A ${ }^{1 / 2}$ the kyug / comth hoom soone after this Vn to his Castel / of the which I tolle And asketh / where his wyf / and lis ebild is
The Constable / gan aboute his herte colde

## 157 stx-TEXT

GRove B. § $22_{k}$ Han of hay's tale. Heagwrt Mis.
Thow hauen of refut brighte sterre of day
Rewe on my enild / that of thy gentillesse
Revest on eurry rewful in distresse
IT 0 litel child / ailas what is thy gitt
That neuere wroghtest syine / os yet pardee
Why wil thyn harde fader / han thee spilt
O mercy deera Constable $\%$ quod sho
As lat my litel child / dwelle here with thee
And if thow derst ngght sauen hym for blame
So kys hym oues / in his fader nome
4T Ther with she looketh / bakward to tie londe
And seyde / fare wel housbonde roathelees
And vp she rist and walketh doun the Stronde
Toward the shipe / hir folweth al the prees
And euere / she preyoth hiv child / to holde his pees And taketh hir leve / and with an holy entento She blesseth hire / and in to shipe she wento

T Vitailled was the shipe / it is no drede Habondantly for hire / ful longe space And otiere necessaries / pat sholde neda She hadde yrow / heryod be goddes graco fior wyid and weder / almyghty god purchace And brynge hir hom / I kan mo bettre seye But in the see / she dryueth forth hir weye
grove B. § 2. max of Law's tale. Cambridef MS. 157
Thow Latiene of refut bryjte storre of day
Ruwe on myn child pat of pyn geatillesse
Rewist on eucry reuful in destrosse
O lityl ehild allas what is fyn gilt
That neuore wrougltist syme as jit parde
Whi woide thyn harde fadyr han pe spilt
858 O mercy dere constabele quod ache
As lat myn lytil child dwelle here with pe
Aud jif pou darst not sauyn hym from blame
號 hym onys in heso faderys namo
Therwith sche lokith bakward to pe londe
And seyde farowe[l] housbonde roatheles'
And vp eche rist \& walkyth dourv to stronde
Toward pe schip here folwyth al pe pres
And euere scho preyeth hire child to holde hise pes
And takyth hire leve \& with an holy entente
Sche blysseth hire \& in-to selhip sche werto
Vitaylid was po selip it is no dredo [nose ens, back]
Habundaunt for byre ful longe space
And opere necessaryis jat schuldyn nede
872 Siche hadde I-now hayyed be gorlis grace
ffor wyind \& wedyr al-my3ty god prochase
And brynge hire honx I can no betere seye
But in fe fe sohe dryayth forth hire weye

## [PART III.]

I Alla the kyxy comenth honi soone after this Vn to his Castel / of the which I tolde And axeth / where his wy: / and bis child is The Constable / gan abouts his herto colde hengivat (b-t. 15\%)
[PART III.]
Alia pe kyng comyth hom soone aftyr pis On-to pe Castel whiche I tolde
And axsith where pat his wif \& his child is The Constahele gau a-boute hiso herte colde
catrbridee 157
group B. § 2. man of taw's taise Corpas MS. 183
Thor hauen of refutu brighto sterre of ${ }^{4}$ day
Rewve on my child pat of pi geatilesse
Remestr on euery rewfil in distresse
I 0 litel child allas what is pi gilt
That nener wroughtest synne as jit par de
Why wil pin hardo fader haue pe spilt
0 mercy deexe Conestable quod sche
As lat' my litel child dwelle heer witt po
And if por darst nought saum him for blamo
So kisse him ones in his fadres name
II Thor with sche Iokej bakward to pe lond And sayde farewel housbonde routheles And vp sche rist and walketh doun pe stronde. Toward pe schip hir folwep alle pe prees And ever sche preieb hir ehild to holdo his pees And takef hire lecue and with an holy entent Scho blissef hive and in to schip sche wonto
vituilled was pe schip it is no drede habundanntly for hire ful longe space And oper necessaries pat scholden neede Sche hadde ynough heried be goddes grace flor wyod and weder almighty god purchace Aud brynge hir home I can no better sey But' in pe tee sche dryuep forp hir wey

## [PART III.]

Alla pe king comp hom cone after pis / vinto his castelle of pe which I tolde And axep wher his wyf and his child is The Constable gan aboute his herte colde
compts 183 ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 157$ )

206 group B. \& 2. kan or lam's tace. Petworth MS
jow hauen of refute brizt sterre of day
Rewe on my child pat of pi gentiluesse
Thewest on every. Rwefalt in distresse
0 litel child allas wat is fis gitt
pat neuer wrougtest sympe as jit parde
Why wil piue kerde fadero haue poe spilt
0 mercere dere constable quod she
As lat my lital ehild dwalle here with pe And gif pou darst not fanour hym for blame So kisse him ongs in his faders nome

Thervip she lokep bactraxd to pe lande And saide fare wel husbond rewthlees And $v_{p}$ she rest and walkep doun $b^{\circ}$ stroncle
Toward pe shippe hire folowe) al pe prees
And enere she proief her chilily to hold his pees
And takep her leue and with an holy entent
She blessep hire and into ship she went
Arailed was je ship it is no drede
Abundantly for hire a longe space
And oper necessaries pat ohulde nede
She had ynowe heryed be goddes grace
flor wyude and weder alruyzty god purchase
And bringe hure home I can no better sege
But in pe See ahe drivef forp her weye
[PART III.]
Alla pe kynge cormet bome somo after gis Vato his Castel of pe which I tolde And asep wher his wif and his child is The Constable gan aloout his hert cold

PETWOLTI 200 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .167$ )
six-fext 167
GRour B. § 2, man of Law's tale. Langdowne MS. 189

> bou haven of refute bribt sterre of daie Rew on my childe pat of pi geatillesse
> Rewest on euery rewful in destrisse

IT O litel chiide alas what is pi gilte
bat neuer mrouhtest sinne as zit parde
Whi wil pi hard fnder haue pe spilte
0 merci dere constable quod sche
As lat my litel childe dwel here wif pe
And if poud darst noult saue him frome blame So kesso him ones in his faders name
fi Ther-wip ache loted bakward to pe londe
And seide fare wel husbonde rewpeles
And vp eche risep and walkep downe pe stronde
To warde pe schippe hir folowep al pe prees Rast 7b, backl
And euer sche praiej her chiddo to holdo his pees
And takep bire lewe and wip an holy entent
Scle blissep hir and in to schippo sche went
IT Vitailled was pe schip it is no dredo Abundantly for hire ful longe space And opere necessaries pat schold nede Sehe had .I-nowhs heried be goddes grace [ . . . . . . . no gap in the MSS.] And bringe hire home .I. can no better sais Bot in fe see sohe driuep forp hire waie

## [PART III.]

T Alla pe kinge comep home sone after pis Vnto his Castel of pe whiche .I. tolde And axep whore his wif and his childe is The Constable gain aboute his hert colde

158 GROTP R. § 2. GLN OF Lat's ratia Ellegmere MS
And pleynly / al the manere he hym tolde
As ye han herd / I kan telle it no bettro
And sherreth tho kyng his seel and his lettro
And soyde / lord / as ye comanded me
Vp peyne of decth / so hatue I doon certein
This Messager / tormentel was til ho
Moste biknowe / and tellen plat and pleyn
firo nyght to nyghit / in what place he had leyn
And thus by wit / and sobtil enquuryngo
Ymagined was / by whom this harm gan sprynge
₹The hand was knowe / that the lettre wroot And all the veaym / of this cursed dede But in what wise / certeinig I noot
Theffect is this / pat Alla oat of dreds
His mooder slow / that may men pleynily rede flor fat she traitoure was to hire ligeareo
Thes endeth olde Donegidia with meschance

The sorwe that this Alla / nygitit and day Maseth for his wyf / and for his child also
Ther is no tonge / that it telle may
But now wol I/ vi to Custance go
That fleteth in the see / in peyne and wo
ffyue yeer and moore / as liked cristes sondo
Er that hir slipip / approched va to the londo
©f Vnder an hathen Castel / atte laste
Of which the name / in my toxt noght I fynde
Gustance / and eek hir child / the see vp caste
Almyghty god / that saued al mankyude
Have on Custance / and on hir child som mynde
That fallen is / in hethen hand eff soone
In point to spille / as I shal telle yow soone
$158 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{TEx} x$
group B. § 2. wan or law's mam Hengwrt MS.
And pleynly / al the manere he hym tolde
As ye han herd / I kan telle it no bettre And sheweth the kyng his seel and his lettre
$V_{\text {p }}$ peyne of deeth / so have I do certein
[las $12 s$, Eack]
 Moste biknowe / and tellen plat and pleyn firo nyght to nyght in what place he had leyn And thas by wit' and subtil enquerynge Xmagined was / by whom this harm gan sprynge

TT The hond nas knowe / pat the lettre wroot And al the venym / of this cursed dede But in what wise / certegnily I noot Theffect is thia / pat Allo out of dreds His moder slow / that may men pleyuly rede
ffor that she traytour was / to hir ligeaunce
Thus endeth olde Donegild with meschaunce

TT The sorwe pat this Alla / nyght and day
Maketh for his wyf / and for his child also
Ther is no tonge / that it telle may
But now wol I/ vit to Custaunce go
That fleteth in the See / in peyne and wo
ffyue yesr and moore / as liked Cristes sondo
Er pat hir shipe / approched va to londe

If Vider an hethen Castel / atte laste
Of which the name / in my text noght I fynde
Custaunce and eek hir child / the see vp caste
Aimyghty god / that saueth al mankyndo
Haus on Castannce / and on hir child som mynde
That fallen is / in hethen hand eft soone
In point to spille / as I shal telle yow soone
henawer ( $\beta$-T. 158)

158 group B. § 2. man of law's ta , i. Cambridge MS.
And pleynly al pe nanere hym tolde
As $z e$ han hord I can thlle it no betiso
As schewith pe kyng his sol \& hise lettere
And seyde lord as 30 comandede mo
$V_{p}$ peyne of deth so hane $I$ do serteyn
This massanger turmentid was tyl he
Moste beknowe \& tello plat \& pleyn
from ny3t to nyzt what place he hadde leyn And pus by wit \& sabtyl Inquyryngo
Ymagined was bi hom pis harm gan sprynge

The hand was knowe pat pe lettere wrot
And al pe venym of pis cursede dede
But in what wise serteynli I not
Theffect is pis fat Alla out of drede
His modyr slow jat may men pleynly rede fior pat scho traytuar was to hire legiaurico Thus endyth donegild with myschaunce

The sorwe pat pis alla nyjt \& day
Malrith for his wif \& hise child also
Ther is no tuage pat it telle may
900 But now wolde I on-to Custannce go
That fetyth in pe se in pegne \& wo fyyuo 30 B \& more as lykede cristis sonde Er fat hir sehip aprochede to pe londe903

Yudyr an hethene castel at pe laste

Of which pe namo in myn tixt not $I$ fyade Custaunee \& ek hire child pe se vp casto
Almyity god pat eawith sl mankynde 907
Hane on custaunce \& of hire child sum mynde that is fallyn in hethene hand oft sone In poynt to spylle as I schal talle zow sone
cambeidas 106

184 grodp B. ©̧ 2. Man ob Law'a tatus. Corpus HS.
And pleynly al pee mener ho him tolde
As ye han herd I can telle it' no bettre
And scheweth po kingi his seal and his lettro
And seyde lord as zo comaunded me vp peyne of deth so baue I don certein This messager tornented was til he Moste biknowea and tellen plate and plein from night to night in what place he hadde leyn And pus by witt and subtil enqueryog' ymagined was by whom pis hamn gan spring'
T. The hond was knowe pat pe lettre wrot And alle po venym of pe cursed dedo But in what wise certeinly I not The offect is pis pat alla out of drede
his mooder slougt pat' many men pleynly reede flor fat sche traitour was to hire ligeance /
Thus endep olde Donegild wip meschance

The corve pat pis Alla night and day Makep for his wyf and for his child Ther is no tonge pate it tolle may But now wol I pato Custance go That fleetep in pe see in peyne and wo .r. yeer and more as likede eristes sonde Ar pat hiro schip approched vito londe

- Vider an hepen castelle atte laste

Of which pe anme in my text nouzt I fyode
Custance and eek hir childe pe see vp caste Alrighty god pat sauch al maokynde bare on Custance and hir child som mynde
That fallen is in bethens hond eft sone
In poynt to spille as I schal talle yow socne corpus 184 (8-t. 168)
$:$
six-tBxT 168
gíoup B. § 2. was of lav's tale. Petworth Ms. 207
And pleynily at pe manere he hym tuld
As 3 g han herde I can telle it no bettera
And shewef pe kinge his secle and his lettere

- And seide lord as ze commaunded me
$\mathbf{V}_{\mathbf{P}}$ peyn of depe so haue I done certeyns
This massagere tormented wus til he
Most' be-knowea and tellen plat and pleyne
firom nyght to nyst in what placs le hod leynt And pus by witte and subtil euquerings
889 Ynagened was by whom pis harne can sprynge
The honde was knowen pat pe lettere wrote And al pe venyme of pis cursed dede But in what wise certeynly I note pe effecto is pis pat Alla out of drede his modere sclowe pat mony men pleynly reds
That for she tratour was to her legeannce
Thus endep old donegild with meschaunce

The Sorowe pat pis Alla ny3t and day
Makes for his wif and for his child also
Ther nys no tunge pett it telle may But now wil I vato Custance goo
That fletep in pe Seo in peyn and woo
V. zere and more as liked cristes sondo

Er pat her shippe approchod vito londe

Vider an hethen Cnstelt atterllast'
Of whict pe name in my tixte nogty I fynde
Custance and eke je child pe see yp cast
Almy; by god fat samep al man kinde
Haus on castaunce and her childe som mynde pat fallen is in hethen laxud eft sone
In pognt to spille as I shal telle zon sone PETFORTH 207 (0-T. 153)
stx-TEsT 158
184 group B. § 2. man of law's raju Lansdowne MS.
And pleinly al pe maner ho bim tolde
As ze hane herde. I. kan tel it no better And schewes pe kinge his seal aud his lettor

T And seide lorde as ze commaunded me
$V_{\text {P peine of dep ao have .I. doze certeine }}$
This Messagier tumended was til he
Most be-knowen and tellen plat and pleine
from nyht to nyht whute pat he had leine
And pus be witte and soubtile enquerainge
Imagened pas be wham pis harme gan springe

If The hande was knowe pat pe lettre wrote And al pe venym of pis cursed dede
Bot in what wiso certeinli .I noto po effecte is pis pat oute of drede
His moder he slowhe pat mai men pleinli redo ffor fat sche truitour was to hire legance
Thus endop olde Domylds wip meschaunee
TThe sorwe pat pis Alla nylt and daye
Mazep for his wif and his childe also
Ther is no tunge patit it telle maie
Bot now wil .I. vnto Custance go
pat fletep in pe se in peine and wo
bre zare and more as liked arist sonde
Or pat hir schip approched vito je londe

IT Fuder en heypon cnstel att pe last
Custanee and eke hir childe pe sce rpkast
Al myhti pat sauep al mankinds
Have on Constance and hire childe sum mynds neerfa)
That fallen is in heype honde eft soze.
In pointe to apille as .I, scall tel zowe sone

Lanspowne 184 ( 0 -T. 158)
grour B. § 2. man of law's taine. Filesmere MS. 159
I Doun fro the Castel / cometh ther many a wight
To gauren on thiss ship / and on Custance
But shorily / from tha Castel / on a nggit
The lordes stywark / god yeue him mesebanco
A theef / that hadde reneyed oure creazee
Came in to the ship allone / and seyde he sholde
Hir lemman be / wher so she wolde or nolde
TW0 was this wreched womman tho biton Hir child cride / and she cride pitously But bisful Marie / heelp hire rignt anon for with hir struglyag wel und myghtily The theef fil over bord / al sodegnily
And in the see / he dreynte for vengeance
And thus hath crist vnwemmed kept Custance

O
foule lust of luxurie / lo thyn ende Nat oonly/that thou feyntest maznes mynde cisotis moces.
But verraily / thou wolt his body shende
Thende of thy werk' or of thy lustes blynde . 1 is3]

Is compleynyng' hou many oon may men fynde
That noght for werls som tyme / but for thentente
To doon this synne / been outhor slayn or shente
How may this wayke womman / han this strengthe Hire to defende / agayn this renegat'
0 Golins / vmesurable of longthe
Hou mygtite Dauid / make these so mant
So yong and of Armure 50 dosolaat
Hou dorste ke looke / T p on thy dredful face
Wel may men seen / it nas but goddes grace
Who yaf Iudith / corage or hardynesse
To sleen hym Oloferne / in his tente
And to deliucren / out of wreucheinesse
The peple of god / I seye for this entonto bluesmele 169

159 sixemext
gmour B. § 2. Man of lat's talis. Hengwrt ins.
I Down fro the Castel / comth ther many a wight
To gauren un this Shipe / and on Custaunco
But shortly from the Castel/on a nyght'
The lordes Styvard / god yeue hym meschaunea
A theef / that hadde reneyed omre creaunce
Cara in to shipe allone / and seyde he sholde
Hir lemman be / wher so she wolde or nolde
T Wo was this wrecehed womman tho bigon
Hir child cryde / and she cryde pitonsly
But blisful Marie / heelp hire right anon
ffor with hir tirogelyms wel and myghtily The theef / fil ouer bord / al sodeynly And in the see / he dreynte for rengeaunce
924 And thas hath Crist vnwemmed lept Custanace

1. The lordis styward god zeue hym myechaunce
A. thef that hadde renayed gure cre-aunce

Cam in-to pe sohip alone \& seyde he echulde
Hire leman be wheper sche wolde or nolde
Wo was fe wrechede woman po begon
Hire child eryed \& scle eryede pitously
Blysfal marye delplyye ry $3^{\mathrm{t}}$ p-nion
ffor with hire strogalyng wel \& mystyly
Tho thef fel ouyr bord al sodefyly
And in pe se he dreynte for vemiannce
And. pus hath eryst enwemmede kopt custannee
O foule lust of luxurge lo thyn ende Not only pat pou foyntist manys mynde
But verayly pou wilt hise body schends
Thende of $\dagger$ werk or of pyme lustis blynde
Is compleynynge how manyon may men fynde
That not for werk but only pe entente
To don pis synne ben owthir slayn or schente
How may pis wayke woman han pis strenthe
Hire to defende a-zen fis Renegat
O golyas vamesurabe of lenthe
How -myzte dauid make pe so maat
So zong \& of armeure so desolat
How durste he Ioke yp-on pyn dredful faco
Wel may men sen it was but godis grace
Ho 30 Indyth corage or hardynesse
To slen hym Olofernus in hise tente
And to delyuengn out of wrechedenosse
The peple of god I sey for pis entente

CAMBMDGE 159 .

208 group B. § 2 man or law's tale. Petworth MS.
Doun fro po Castelle coinp per many a wight
To gawren on fis sehip and on Custañce
Bat schortly fro po castel on a night
The londes styward goti yeue him meschance
A thect pat hadde ranyed oure creance /
Com in to schip allone and seide he scholde hir lenaman be wher so sche wolde or nolde/

II Wo was pis wrecchede womman po bigon
hir child cryede and sche cried pitously
But blisful mario halp hirt right anoon
flor with hir strogelyn wel and mightily The theef fol ouer bord al sodeinly
And in po see he dreynte for vengance And pus hap crist/vnwemmed kept Custance

Ofoule last of luxuxie lo fin ende [Latin note, p. ise.]
Nought / ocnly pat' bou faynteat mannes mynde But verreyly poo wolt his body schende
The ende of pi werk' or of pi lustes blynde
Is compleynyng hovv many oon may men fynde
That nought for werk' somtyme bat for peatent
To don pis synne len eyper slayn or sehent
If how may pis weyke womman han fe strengpe
hire to defende agoyn fis renegat'
O. golyas vamesurable of leagbs
how mighte Druid make po so matt
So yonge and of armure so desolat
how dorst he loke vpon fi dredful face
Wel may men sen it was bnt goddes grace
Who yaf Iudith corage or hardynesse To slen him Olefernus in his tent
And to delyberen out' of wrecchednessc
Tho poeple of god. I sey for pis entent
conpus 186 (6-T. 169)

Dorme fro pe Castely compe pere yony a wizt ,
To gawen on pis ship and on custance
But shortaly from fe Castel on a nyst
The lordes stewardz god zete hym meschaunce
A theef pat had reyned our creaunce
Come into slipp allone and eeide he shuld
Her lemanaz be where so she wold or nold

Woo was pis wreceled womman poo bygone
Her childe cried and she cried pitously
But blisful mary halpe hure xi3t anone
ffor rip her strogelinge wel and myztely
pe theef fille ouer bord al sodeynly
And in fe See he dreynt for vengeance
And pus hap crist vnifemmed bepte custance

Not only paty fou fayntest mannys mynde
Butt verrely pout wilt his body shends
pe ende of pi werk or of pi lustos blynde
Is compleynyngt how mony one-may men fyads
bat nougt for werk somtyme but for pentente
To done jis syme bene eiper slayn or shente
How may pis weike womman han pis strengtif
Hire to defend azeinst pis Renegat
O Golyas pnmesurable of length
How my $z^{t}$ dauid make pe so mat
So yonge and of armure so desolat'
How durst he loke rpon pi dredful face
Wel may men seen it was but goddes grace
Who $3^{\text {af }}$ Inditit corage or hardyoesse
To soleen hym Olespheraus in his tent
And to delyuere ont of wreccheduesse
The puple of god I seye for pis ontent
aroot B. § 2. man of law's tale Lansdowne MS. 185

- Done fro pe Castel commef pere mony a whihte

To gauren on pis schep and on Constance
Bot schurtly fro pe castel on a nyht ${ }^{1}$
The lond steveard god ziue him meschance
A pas pat had reneyde oure creanco
Com vn selip alon and seide he schold
917 Hir demman be where sche wolde or mokle

TI Woo was pis wreched womman woo lee grone
Hir Childe cride and sche cried pitously
Bot blisse-ftel Marye helped hir a none
921 fior wippe hir strogelinge vole $u n h^{2}$ myhtily
The pef fel ouere pe borde al sodanly.
And in fe se he drenched for vengance
And pus hap crist movenemed keped Custance
IT 0 foule Iust of luxarie lo pine ende
Not onely pat pou faintest mannes mynde
Fot verrail pou wilt his body schende
The ende of pi werk or of pi lust-ie blinde
Is compleigneinge hown many oone men maie finde
bait not for werke cum time bot for pe eatente
To done pis sinne bene eypar slegne or schente
9I Howe maio pis wayko worman haue pe strenke)
Hir to dofende ajeine pis renegate
0 golyes vamesuralle of lengepe
Howe nyyt danid make pe so mate
So 3 onge and of Armour so desolate
Howe dorst he loke vpon pi dredeful face
Wele maie men seen it is bot goldes grace
fi Whe zaf Iutititi, Corage or handinesse To slene him Olefernus in his tent
And to deliuer oute of wreciednesse
De peplo of god.I. acide for pis entento
LINSDOWNE 135 (6-T. 189)

160 group B. § 2. han of haw's tale. Ellegmere IfS
That right as god / spirit of viguor sente
To hem / and saued hem / out of meschance
So sente he mygty and vigour to Custunes

If florth gooth hir ship/thurgto out the marwe mouth ar as. wis] Of Iubaltare and Septe dryupage elway Som tyme West and som tyme Nortin and Sonth And som tyme est ful many a wery day Til cristes mooder / blessed be she ay Hath alapon / thurgi hir endelees goodnesse
To make an endo / of al hir heuynessa

Now lat vs stynte / of Custanee but a throwe And speke we / of the Romayn Emperour That out of Surrye / hath by lettres knowo
The alaughtre of ecisten folk / and dishonour
Doon to his doghter / by a fals traytour
I mene / the cursed wikked Sowdanesse
That ut the feasta / leet steen buth moore ana' lesse
fior which this Enyproor / hath sent aron
His senatour / with roial ordinance
And othere lordes / god woot many oon
On Surryens / to takon heigh vengeanto
They brennen / sleen / and brynge hem to meschance
Ful many a day / but shortly / this is thende
Homwerd to Rome / they shapen hem to wende
TT This senatour / ropaireth with victorie
To Rome ward eaillynge ful Roially
And mette the ship dryaynge / as seith the storie
In which Custance / sit ful pitonsly
No thyng knew he / what she wes / ne why?
She was in swieh array / ne she nyl seye/
Of hire estant' thogh she tholde deyo
ELCLESAERES 180

160 six-THxT
grour B. § 2. man of law's tala. Hengwrt wis.
That right as god / spirit of vigour sente
To hem / and saued hern / out of meselaunce
So sente he myght and rigour to Custaunce

TI fforth gooth hir ehipe / thurgh out the narve moath Of Iubaltare / and Septe / dryuyng ny
Soni tyme West and som tyme North and South
and som tyme Est furl many a wery da
Til Cristes moder / bliesed be she ay
Hath shapen / thurgh hir endelees goodnesse
To make ant ende / of al hir heuynesse
[ $N$ ]ow lat vs stynte of Castannce / but a throwe onefres, bs]
And speke we / of the Riomayn Raperour
That out of Surrye / hath by lettres knome
The slaughtre of eristen folk / aud dishonour
Doon to his doghter / by a fals traytour
I mene / the cursed wikked Sowdanesse
That at tho feeste / Ieet aleen bothe moore and lease

IT for which this Emperour / hath seat anon
His Senatour / with Roial ordinaunce
And others lordes / god noot many oon
On Surryens / to taken heigh vengeaunce
They brennen / aloon / and brynge hom to meschaunc
ful many a day / but shortly this is thende
Honvard to Rome / thay shapen hens to werde

IT This eenatour / repaireth with Victorie
To Romeward / aaylyngo ful Rojally
Aud mette the ship dryugnge / as seith the storie
In whiuh Custaunce / sit ful pitoualy
No thyng ne knew he / what she was / ne why
She was in swich array / ne she nyl seye
Of hir estant thogh sho shoilde doye

160 group B, § 2. han of law's thase, Cambridge MS.
But ry ${ }^{2}$ t as god spyrit of vigour sente
To hym \& eauede hym frum mysebaurea

fforth goth the sehip pour-out pe narwe mouth
Of Iubaltare / and Cepte dryuynge ay
Sumtyme west \& sumtyme north \& south
And suntyme cat ful many a wery day
Til Cristis modyr blyssede be sehe ay
Hath sclapyn pour hire endeles goodnesse
To make an ende of al hire henynesse

Now lat ve stynte of Custaunco bat a trowe
And speke we of pe remayn Emperour
That out of sumy hath bi letterys knowo
956 The slauthie of Cristene foll \& dishonoure ${ }^{1}$ [Peser] 956
Don to his doustyr by a fals traytoure
I mene pe wikkede curecde soudonesse
That at fo festo let sle boje more \& lesso
ffor which pis emperour bath sent a-nor
His sentatour with royal ordenaunce
And opere lordis god wot many on
On surryens to take veniaunce
They brenne \& sten \& brynge hom to myachaunce
ffal manyaday but schortly jis is pe ende
Homword to rome foy schapyn hem to wende 966

## This senatour repayreth wietorye

To romowaril saylynge ful ryalye
And mette po schyp dryuynge as sayth pe story
In which Custaunco sit pitously
No pying knowe ke what sche was ne why
Sche was in swich a-ray / מe sche wolde seye
Of hyre estat pow sche schalde deye

Caybeyder 160
fat right as god spirit' and vigor sent
To hem and sausd hem outs of reeschance
So sent he might and vigor to Custance
ffory gop hir schip forp on fe nampe month
Of Iubaltar and Septe dryuyng ay

- Somtyme west and som tymo north and south

And som tyme est ful many a wery day
Til eristes mooder blissed be sche ay
Laf schapen paugh hir endeles goodnesse
To make an ende of allo hir heuynesso

It Now lait va stynte of Custance but a prove And apeke we of pe Romeyn Emperour That out of Sarric hajp pe lettres knotre The slanghtere of cristene folk' and deshonour
Jion to his doughter by a fala traytour
I mere pe cursedo wickede Sowdonesse
That at pe feste let slen bope more and lesse

TI for which pis Emperour hap sent anon) his senatour wíp real ordinance
And oper lordes god wot many on
On Surriens to takon his vengance
They brennen sleen and bringen hem to meschânce fful many a day but schortly pis is pende homward to fome pei schapen hom to wende

This Senatour repaireth with vietoris
To Romeward saylinge really
And mette pe sehip dryufng' as seip pe storie
In which Castance sitto ful pitously
No ping ne koew he what' selle was ne why
Sche was in swich aray de seche myl seye
Of hire astate pougk sche scholde deye
cospts 180 (8-T. 180)
973

Grove B. \& 2. man or hat's tale Petworl
That rizt as god spiritt and vigor sent
To hem and saled hem out of meschaunco
So sent he myjt and vigor to Custaunoe
Forib gop pe shippe porowe-out pe narow moupe
Of lubaltar and seepte dryiving aye
Som tyme wust and somtyme nourje and soupe
949 And sombyme Este full mony a wery daye
Til Cristes modere Jlessed be 30 ayo
hal seapen porgit hor ondelees goodncesse
To make an ende of al her hevynesse

Now latt vs stynt of Custance but a throwe And epeke we of pe Riomayn Enuperour pati ont of Sury bab by letters knowe 056 pe sclaughter of Criston folk and dishonoure Doon to his donstoe by a fale tratour I mere pe Carsed wicked Sowdenesse That at pe feest lete scleen bop mors and lesse

For which pe Eraperour hap sentr anō̄
Hia Senatour wip real ordynaunce
And oper lordes god wote mony oī
On Surriens to taken hie vengearnco
They brennen sleen and bringeen hem to meschaunce
fful mony a day bat shortely pis is pendo
Homword to Rome pei shapen hem to wendo

This senatour repairep with victorye
To Romotvard saillingo ful Rially
And mette pe Shippe drynyog as seip pa storye
In whick Custance sitte ful pitonsly.
970

No fing' ne knewe what she was no why
She was in suct aray. one she nyl sey

186 group B. § 2. anan or Lapts thle. Lansdowne MS.
pat riht as god spiret and vigor sente
To heme and saued hem out of meschance
So sent he myht and vigor to Constance
TT ffor gope hir schipe poruhe oute pe narow moupe
Of fubaltel and pens driusinge ays
Suun tion west and sum timn norbe and soupe
And som time est ful mony a wery daie. 949
Til cristes moder blissed lee sche nye [tear 7a, back]
Hap schapen poruhe hire endeles goodences
To make an hende of al her huents

T Now latte vs stent of Constance bot a frows
An spoke wo of pe Romaine Emperorz
That oute of Surry hapa be letters knowe
The slawhto of Cristen foll and dishonour
Done to his douhter be a fals traitour
.I. meze pe Curssed wikked Saydaresse
pat att pe fest lo sles bope more and lesso
II ffor whiche pis Emperour hap sent anoze
His Senatour wip soial ordinance
And ofer lordas god wote manyonis
On Surriens to taken hir vengeance
Thei brennen slene and bringen hem to meschance
ffol mony a day bot sehortly pis is pe endo
Homwarda to Rome jei schapen hem to wende
IT This Senator repairef wip vittarie
To Romewarde seileinge ful Poinly
And ructte pe schippe drineynge as seipe pe storie
In whiche Constance sitte ful pitously.
No pinge ne knewe ho what sche was no whis
Sche was in Suche aray ne sche wil scye
Of bir estate pouhe sche schold deie
grour B. § 2. han of latis this Ellesmete MS. 161
He bryageth hire to Rome / and to his wyif
He paf hire / and hir yoarge sone also And with the senatour / she ladde hir lyf Thus kan oure Indy / bryngen out of wo Woful Custance / and many another mo And longe tyme / dwelled bhe in that plues In booly werkes euore / as was hir graco

The senatours wyf / hir Aunte was But for all that she know hire neuer the moore I wol no longer / tamien in this cas
But to kyng Alla / which I spake of yoore That wepeth for his wyf / and siketh soore I wol retourne / and lete I wol Custance Ynder / the Senatous goucrnance
yag Alla / which that hadlo his mooder slayn Deut 651 $\nabla_{p}$ on a day fil in swich repentance
That if I / shortly / tellen shal and playn
To Rome ho cointh / to receyuen his penance
And putte hym / in the popes oriinance
In heigh and logh / and Ihesu crist bisogłte
florgene / hise wikked werkes pat he wrogite
IT The fame anon / thrigh out the toun is borm How Alla kyng / shal comen on pilgrymage By herbergeours / that wenten hym biforn ffor which / the Senatour / as was vsage
Rood hym agayns / and many of his lynage As wel to shewen / his keígtie magnificence Ss to doon / any kyng a reuerenco

If Greet cheere / dooth this noble Semntour To kyng Alla / and he to hym also
Euerich of hem / dooth oother greet honour And so bifel / that in with a day or two

161 - $12 x-$ TEXT
arour B. § 2. man of Lavie tale. Hengwt his.
THe bryngeth bire to Rome / and to his wyf He yaf hire / and bir yonge sone also
And with the Senatour / ale ladde hir lyf
 Woful Custausee / and many anothor mo
And longe tyme / dwelled she in that place
In holy werkes euere / as was hil grace


9i The sepatours wyl / hir Aunte was
But for al that she knev hir never the moone
I wol no lenger / taryen in this cas
But to kyng Alla / which I spak of yoors
That for his wyf / wepeth and siketh soore
I wol retourne / and lete I wole Custaunce
Fnder the Senatoura gouernaunee
T Kyng Alla/which pat hadde his moder slayn neer ins Vp oд a day / fil in ervich repentaunce
That if I shortly / tellen shal and playn
991 To Rome he cometh / to receyuen bis penaince And putte hyon / in the Popes ordinaunce In heigh and $\operatorname{logh} /$ and Thesu Crist bisoybte fforyeue / his wikked werkes pat he wroghte

TThe fane anon / thurgh Rome town is born
Etow Alla kyng shal comen in pilgrymage
By herbergeours / that wenten hym biforn
flor which the Seantour / as was vegge
Thood hymagayns / and many of his lynage
As wel to showen / his heighe magnyficence
As to doon / any kyng a reuerence
If Greet cheere / doth this noble Senatour
To kyng Alla / and he to hym also
Euerich of ham / dooth oother greet honour And ao bifel / pat in a day / or two

1005
grote B. § 2. mav of law's tale. Catmbridge
He bryngith hire to nome \& to hise wyin " [textemy He zaf hire \& hire zonge sone also
And with pe senatour scine ledde hire lyf ${ }^{*}$
Thus can oure lady bryagga out of wo
Woful custantice \& manye a noper mo
And long tyme dwollede sehe ip jat plase
In holye workys euere as was hyre grace

- 980. 

This senatourys wyf hyre aunte was
But for al pat sehe knew hyre neucro jo more
I wele no lengere taryen in pis cas
Bat to kyog alla which I spak of jone
That for hise wyi wepedo \& syghede sore
I wele retorne \& lete I wele Custaunce

Kyng Alla wich pat haddo lise modyr slayn.
Vp-on a day fil In strich ropentatinco
That gif I schortely schulde telle \& playn
991 Tourome he comyth to receyue hese penaunce
And patte hym in pe popis ordenamace
In high \& logh \& Ihesu crist be-souzte.
florzeve hise wikke werkis pat he wrouzte
The fame a-non pour rome town is box
How alla kyng schal come in pilgrymage
By herberiourys fat wentyn here be-forn
fior which pe senatour as wha po veage
Rod hym angeyn as was pe vsage
As wel to gehewy his magnificenco
As to don any kyng a reverence
Gret cher doth pis neble senatour
To kyng alla \& he to hym also
Ewerych oí hem dop oper gret honour
An[d] that with-in a day or too
six-text 161
group B. § 2. han of lay's dale. Corpus MS. 187 he bringep hire to Imomo and to his wijf he jof hire and hire zonge sone also And wip pe Sonatour sche ladde hir lyf Thus kan oure lady bringen out of woo Woful Custance and many anoper nto And lonst tymo dwelled sehe in pat place In holytwerkes ouere as was hir grace

TThe Senatoures wijf' hir aunto was But for al pate sche knew hir neuer po more I wil no lenger tarion in pis caas But to king Alla which I spak' of yore That for his wyf wepep and eilsep sore/ I trol retome and lote I wil Castance rads pe Cenatoures gouernance /

If kyng Alla which pat haddo his moder slayn ppoo a day fil in such repentance That in I schortly tellen schal and playa To Rome he comep to receyuen his penance And put him in pe popes ordinance In hoigh and low and Thesu crist besoughte
fforyene his wikkede werkes pat he wroughte
TT The fame ano purgh Rome toun is born how Alla king' schal comen in pilgrinage By herberioure pat wenten him biforn ffor which pe Senatour ns was vagge Rood him agayn and many of his lynage As wel to schowen his hie magnificences As to don any kingt a reuerence

बा Grot cheere doth pis noble Senatour To liag' Alla and he to kima also
Enerich of hem dop ofer gret honour
And so bifille fat in a day or tuo
conpes 187 (ant. 161)
slx-1ExT 161
210 group B. § 2. man of Latw's tale. Petworth MS.
HE bringels her to Rome and to his wiff
He zaus hurs and her zonge sone also
And wip pe Senatoure she lad her liff
Thus can our lady bringen out of woo Wooful Custance and mony an oper moo And longe tyrue dwelled she in pat place In holy werkes ouer as was hire grace

The Senatourts wif her Aunte was. But' for al pat sho krowe her neuers pe nore I wil no lenger taxien in pis cas
fforzeue his wieked werkes faty he wrougt
204

The fame anon porowe Room toune is born How Alla po king shal commen in pilgrimage By herberiours jat menten hym biforr fior whici fe Senatoure as was vsage
Rode hym agein aud mony of his lynage
As wel to sheven his his magnificence
As to doon eny king' a Returence
[2ant 100, tock $]$

Grete chere dop fis noble Senatortr To kinge Alla and he to hym also
Euerecth of hem dop opere grete honour
And so lirfelle pat in a day or twoo
perworxi 210 (6-T. 161)
Kynge Alla which yat had his modere solayn Vpon a doy felle in sucti repentaunce pat if I shortely tellen shal ard playn
To Rome he commep to resceguen his peanice
And putte him in pe Popes ordinañce In by and lowe and Thesu crist bysongt

SIX-TEXT 161
orogy B. § 2. han of Lam's tale Lansdowne MS. 187
THe bringep hir to Rome And to his wif
He zaf hive and hirs zonge sono also
And wip pe Senatur sche led hir lir
Thus can owre lady bringen oute of wo
Woful Constance and mony anopere mo
And longe time dwelled sche in pis place
In hoky workes euer at was hire grace
IT The Senotour wif hire ${ }^{1}$ Aunte wes
[ 1 IS correated]
Bot for alpat sche knewe hire nevere more
I. wil no longer tarien in pis cas

984 Bot to kingo Alla whiehe .I. spake of zore
That for his wif wepep and sikep sore
.I. wil retorne and lete .I. wil Constance

Vnder pe Senatour gouernanco
Kinge Alte whiche yat had his moder sleyne
$V_{\text {ppon a daie fel in sucho repentance }}$
pat, if I schortly tellen sehall aad pleyne
To Rome he comel to receyuen his penanee . 991
And put him in pe popes ordinan [c]a Dearm]
In hile and lowe and ihesu crist bo soult
ffor-zeue his wikked werke pat he wrouht
994

TThe fume anone porwhe Rome toune is borme
Howe alla linge acha com in pilgrenare
Be herberioures pat went bim be forns
ffor whiche pe Senatour as was pe veage
Rode him azeine and mony of his lignage
Als wele to schewe lis magnificence
As to done any kenge a renerence
TI Grete chiere dope Pis noble Senatout

## To kinge Alla and he to him also

Eueriche of hem dop to opere grete honour.
And so be-fel pat on a daie or tiro

162 growe B. § 2. uan of taw's tale, Ellesmere Ms.
This Senatour / is to kyng Allz go
To feste / and shorily / if I shal nat lyo
Custances sone / wente in his compaignye
4T Som men wolde seyn / at requeste of Custance This Senatowr / hath lad this child to feesto
I may nat tellen / enery circumstance
Be as bo may / ther was he at the loeste
Buts sooth is this / that at his moodres heesto
Biforn Alla / duryage the metes space
The child stood / lookynge in the kynges face
TThis Alla kygg lath of this child greet wonder and to the senatour / he seyde anon
Whos is that faire child / that stondeth yonder?
I nout quod he / by gnd / and by scint Iofn
A mooder he hath / but fader hath he noon That I of woot but shortly / in a stounde He tolde $\mathrm{Alil}_{\mathrm{a}}$ / how that this child was founde

But god woot quod this senatour also
So vertuous a lyuere in my lyf
Ne saugh I neaere as ahe / ne herde of mo Of worldly wommen / mayde ne of wyf
I dar wel segn / hir hadde lenere a knyf
Thurgh out hir brest than ben a womman wikike
There is no man / koudo brynge hire to that prikke 1039

T Now was this child / as lyke wn to Custance nares, mend As possible is / a creature to be
This Alla / hath the face in remembranco
Of dame Custance / and ther on mused he
If that the childes mooder / were aught she
That is his wyf / and pryualy he sighte
And epedde hym fro the table / that he myghte
1036

163 six-ptixt
grour B. § 2. man of law's taite. Hengwrt Mis.
This Senatour / is to kyng Alla go
To feste / and shortly / if I shal nat lye
Custannees song / wente in his compaignge
T Som men wolde seyn / at requeste of Castance This Senatorr / hath lad this ohild to foste
I may nat tellen / euerich circumstannee
De as be may / ther was he atte leste
But sooth is this / jat at his modres heste
Biforn Alla / duryugt the metes space
1015 The child stood / lookynge in the kynges face
T This Alla kyvg bath of this child greet wonder And to the Seratour / he seyde anon
Whos is that faire child / that stondeth yonder
I noot quod he / by god and by Seint Iokin
A noder he hath / but feder hath he non
That I of woot/and shority in a stounde
Ho tolde Alla / how fat this child was fonndo
[Bu]s god woot quod this Senatour also fluer ice, bank] So vertuous a lyuere / in my lyf
Ne saw I nevere as she / ne herde of mo
Of worldly wommen / mayde ne of wyf
I dar wel seyn / hir hadde leurere a knyf
Thurgh out hir brest/ than been a womman wikke
Ther is no man / koude bryige bire to that prikke

If Now was this child / os lyk pris to Custaunce
As possible is / a creature to be
This Aila / hath the facs in remetmbraunce Of dame Custance / and ther on mused he

This'senatour is to kyng Alla goo
To feste \& sehortly 3 if I schal not lye
Costanncis sone twante in bis cumpanye
Summen wolde seyn at pe request of Custannce
This aenatomethath lad pis child to festo
I ne may not tellyn euery cireumstaunce
Be as be may pere was he at pe leste
But soth is pis pat at his moderys hesto
By-forn alla durynge pe metis space
This child stod lokynge in pe lyyngis face
This Alla kyrg hath of pe child gret wondyr
And to pe senatour he seyde anon
Whos is pat fayre child pat standis jondyr
I not quod he bi god \& bi seynt Iotin
A modyr he hath but fadyr hath he nou
That I of wot \& schortly in a stownde
He tolde alla how fat pe child was founde
But god wot quod this senatour also
So verteuous a leuge in myn lyue
Ne saw I nerere as sche ne harde of mo
1026 Of wordely wemen maydyn nor of wif
I dare wel seyn hire hadde levere a knyf
Thurgh-out hyre brest join bem a woman woke
pere is no man coude brynge bire to pe prikke
Now was pis child as lyk ox-to custance
As possible is a creatour to be
This alls bath pis face in rempmbraunce
Of dame custauree \& peron musede he
3if pat pe childis modyr were ou 3 b sehe
That is his wyif os prycyly the sighte
And sped bym from pe table put he my ${ }^{\text {te }}$
cambridas 169

188 grout B. § a. man of laty's tale. Corpus MS.
This Senatour" is to king alla g!
To feeste and schortly if $\dot{I}$ solhal not lyo
Custance sone is in his companye /
IT Som men wolde seyn atte requete of Custonce
This Sonatour hap lad pis child to feste
I may noti tellen cuesich oircemerstance /
Be as be mas per was he atte leste
But sop is fis pat at his moodres heste
Byforn Alla duryng' po metes space
The child stood loking' in pe kinges face

This alla king hap of po child gret wonder And to pe Senatour he sayde anon Whos is pat faire child pat stondep yonder
I notit quod he by god and by seint Iotn
A mooder he hajp but fader hap he non
That I of woob and schortly in a stounde /
he tolde alia how jat pis child was founde

Tr But god wot quod fis Senatour also
So vertuous a lyuere in my lyf
No saughi $I$ nouer as sche no herde of mo
On worldly wommer mayde to of wijs
I dar wel eagn seho hadde Lener a knyf
Thurghout hire brest pan ben a womman wikke
Ther is noman kowde bringe hire to pat' prikke

Now was Bis child as lik vato Costance / As possible as is a creature to be This alla bay pe face in remembrance Of dame Custance and per on mused he If pat' po childes moder were aught scho / That is his ryf and privily he sighte And spelde him fro pe table pat he mighte
corpus 183 ( $8-7.162$ )

Grote B. § 2. has of caw's qack. Petworth MIS. 211
This Senatour is to king Alla goo/
To feest and shortely if I abal not ly
Custance sone in his Companye

Somme men rold seyn atte request of Custance
This Sonatour haf ladde pis childe to fest
I may not tellen euery Cireamstance
Be as be may per was he atte leest
But sope is pis pat at his moders hest
Byforn alla duringe pe metes space
The Childe stode lokingt in pe kingesa face
This Alla kinge hap of fochild gret wonder And to pe Senatoure he seide arion
Whoos is pat faire childe pat stondep $30 n d e r$
I noot quod he by god and be seynt Iotill
A modere he lap but fudere bap he noil
pat I of wote and shortly in a stounde
Ho told Alla how fatt pis child was founde
But god wote quod pis Sonatour also
So vertuous a lyuere in my liff
Ne segh I nevere as she ne herd of mo
Of worldly wommen / mayde ne wiff
I dar wel seide she had leuer' a knyff jorowe-out her brest pan bene a womman wicko per is no man conpe bringe hive to fat prikke

Now was pis Childe as like nito custance
As possible is a creature to be
This Alla hap pe face in remembraileo
Of Dame Custance and poron-mused he
If pat pe cbildes modere were ouzt the
fat is bie wif and priuely he sizt
And apedde hym fro pe table jath he my ${ }^{4}$
PETTYOATH 211 (6-T. 162)

1015
188 onove B. § 2. man of law's tail. Lansiowne MS.
This Senatur is to kinge Alla go
To fiste arde echortly if .I. sehal nouht lye
1008

TSom men wald seine att pe request of Custance This Senatour hapo ledde pis childo to fest
.I. mane not tel euery Circumstauce
1012 Be as be may jere he wns at leat
Bot sop pis is pat att his moder hest
Beforne Alla durainge pe mete space
The childe stode lokeinge in pe kinges face
T This Alla Kinge hap of pis childe grete wonder And to pe Senator he seide a none
Whos is pat faire childe pat stondup zonder
1010 .T. note quad he be god and be seinte Iohn
A moder he hape bot fader hape he noue
bat .I. of wote and scbortiy schortly in a stounde
He tolde Allx howe pat pis cbilde was founde
1022
T Bot gol woote quod pis Senntour also
So vertuouse a leuere in my lyf
Sawhe I. never as ache. ne herd of moo
Of werldly wemmen. Maiden or wif
.I. dar wele saie sche had leuer a knyf
Thorube hir breste pan bene a womman wit
1029 There is no man coupo bringe hire to pat prik
TI Nowe was pie childe as like vn to custance
This Alla kape pe face in remembrance
Of Dame Custance and pereonin mused he
If pat pe childes moder weer mult sche \{tear 77 , teact]
That is wif and priuely he siht
And sped him fro pe table pat he myht
onour B. § 2 . mas or law's tate. Ellesmore MS. 103
Tarfay thoghte he / fantome is in myn heed
I oghte deme / of skilful Iuggement'
That in the salto see / ryy wyf is deed And-afterward / he made his Argument What moot I / if that Crist huwo hyder ysent My wyf by see / as wel as he hire sente To my contree / fro thennes that she wonte

And after Noon / hoow with the Senatour Goth Alla / for to scen this wonder ohaunce This Senatour / dooth Alla greet honour And hastilly / ho sente after Custaunce But trastetl weel / hire liste nat to daunce Whan pat she wiste / wherfure was that sonde Vnaothe / Tp on hir feet sho myghte stonde

If Whan dilla saugh his wyf fuire he hire grette And weep/ that it was routhe for to see ffor at the firste look he on hire sette He knew wei vermily / that it wass she And she for sorwe / as doumb stant as a treo So was hir horte shet in hir distresso Whan she reroembred / his vnkyadenasse

Twyes she swowned / in his owene sigbte He weep / and hym excuseth pitously Now god quod he / and thiso halwes brighte So wisly on my sonde / as haute mercy That of yours harm / as gittlees am I As is Maurice my sone / fo lyk youre face Elles the feend / me feccho out of this place
af Long was the sobbyng/and the bitter peyne Er that / hir wofful hertes mygite cesse. Greet was the pitee / for to beere hem ployne Thurgit whiche pleintes / $\mathrm{g}^{\text {an }}$ hir wo oncresse

[^2]
## 163 sta TExT


II Parfay thoughto bo / fantome is in mya heed I oghte deme / of skilful Iugement
That in the salte see / my wif is deed
And afterward / bo mode his argument What woot I / if pat Orist bath hider gent My wif by seo / as wel as he hir sente
To my contres / from thennes pat she wente
IT And after noon / hom with the Senatour Goth Alla / for to seen this wondor chaunco This Senatour / dooth Alla greet honour And hastily / he sente after Custaunce But tristeth veel / hir liste noght to daunce Whan that she wiste / wher fore was that sonde Vonethe / Tp on hir feet she myghte stonde

IT Whan Alla saugh his wyf / faire he hir grotto And weepe / that it was routhe for to so
ffor at the firste look / he on hir sette
He knesy wel vernaily / pat it was she And she for sorwe / as domb stant as a tree So was hir herte shet' in hir distresse Whan she remembred / his vnkyndenesse

II Twies she swowneth / in his owene sighte
He weepe / and hym excuseth pitously
Now god quod he / and his halwes brighte
So wisly on my sovle / as hatue mercy
That of youre harm / as giltlees am I.
As is Maurice my sone / so lyk youre faco Ellis the feend / me fecche ont of this place

T Long was the sobbyng and the bitter peyne
Er jat / hir woful hertes myghte cesse
Greet was the pitee / for to loere hem pleyne Thargh whiche pleintes / gan hir wo encresso
HENGWET (a-T. 103)
arove B. § 2. aman ob lat's tale. Cambridge MS. 163
Parfay thougte he fantome is in myn hed
I oghte deme of ry3tful ingement*
That in pe salte se myn wif is ded
And aftyr he made hise argument
What wot I if pat crist hath hire I-sent
Myn wif be so as wal as he hire sente
To myn cuntro from jens pat sche werto
And aftyr noo hom with pe senstour
Goth alla for to se pis wondyr chaunce
This senatour doth alla grat honour
1047 And hastifyche he sante aftyr custaunce
But trustyth wel hire lyste not to daunce
Whan pat sche wiste wherfore was pat sonde
Onepe vp-on hire fect sohe myte stonde
Whan $\mathrm{Allil}_{\mathrm{a}}$ saw his wif fayre be hire grette
And wep pat it was routhe for to se
ffor at je ferste lok he on hyre sette
1054 He knetwe wel verayly pat it was sche
And sche for sorwe as doumb stant as a tro
So was hire herte set in distresse
Whan sche remembrede hys valkyndonesse
Twyes sche swounnyth in bise owene Eyghit
He wepte \& hym excuseth pitously.
Now god quod ho \& hise halwis bry3te
So wisely on myn eoule as have mercy
That of zoure harme as gitteles am I
As is Mauryce myn sone so lyk zoure face
Thlis po fend me feche out of pis place
Iong was po sobyng \& pe bittero peyne
Eir pat hire woful hertis my3tyn cesse
Gret was pe pyte for to here hem pleyno
Thorgh whiche pleyntis gan lire wo encrese
cambrimger 1b3
grode B. § 2. wan of Lay's tale. Corpus MS. 189
TT Par fay he jought fe fantome is in myn hed I oughte demen of ekilful Iuggement
That in ge salto see my wyf is doed And aftirward he male his arounent What twot I if pat crist hap hider sent My wyt by see as wal as he hir sente
To my contre fro pennes paty sche wento
If And nfter non hom with po Sonatour
Gop alla for to seen pis wonder chaunco
This Senatour dop alla gret honour And bastily he sente after Custance

$$
1047
$$ But trustep wel hire luste nought' to damee Whan fatt ache wisto wherione was fat sonde Vnnepe $\quad$ ppon hire foet sche mighto stonde /

9I Whan alla eaugh his wyf faire he hire grette /
And wepte pat it was reape for to se
ffor atte ferste loolo ho on hire sette/
he know wel verrely pat it was sche /
and for sorwe as domb stant as a tre
So was hir herto schet in hire distresse
What sebs remambred his valkyndenesse/
-1 Twies sohe awownep in his owne eight he wepte and him excuseth pitously Nyow god quod he and his halwes brignt So misly on my sanle as bate mercy
That of youre harmo as gilteles am I
As in Mauriee my sone ao lik zoure face
Eiles the feende me fecche outs of pis place /
IT longe was pe sobbyng and pe bititre pegne /
Or path hare wonalle hertas mighte ceasa /
Grof was pe pite for to heere hem plepres /
purgh whiche pleyntes gan hire wo encresse /
stx-text 163
212 group B. § 2. uns of law's tate. Petworth MS.
Perfay he poust pe fantom is in myn hede
I oust domen of skilful Iugsement
That in pe salt se my wif is dede
1040 And aftervard he made his argument
What wote I gif. jat crist hap hider sent My wiff by see as wol as he her' sent To my contre from pennes os she was went

And aftere anoon home wip pe Senatoure Gop alla forto see pis wonder chance This Senatour dop Alla grete honoure And hastifly he sent aftere Custance But trustes wel her lust nougt to dance Whan pat she wist wherfor was paty conde Vnnepes on lier fete sho myjt stonds

Whan Alla seghe lis wif faire he her gretto And wepte it was reufe forto see fior atte first loke he on hir sette He knowe wel verrely bat it was she And for sorowe as dombe stant as a tre So was hert sheite in her distresse Whan ghe romembred his vakindenesse

Twise she swownep in his owne rizt
He wepte and him excusej pitonsly Nowe god quod he and his halowes brizt So wisly on my soule have mercy pat' of zouve harme as giltelees am I As is Maurice Mi sone so lik zoure face Ellis pe feend me fecche ont of pis place

Longe was po sobbynre and pe bitter peyne Er path her wooful hertes my3ten cese Grete was pe pite forto here hem plegne porgh whiche pleyntes gan her woo enerees petworth 212 ( (B-T. 189)
groif B. \& 2. man of law's tale, Lanbdowne MSt, 189
II Par faye pouht he pe fantome is in myn kedo
.I. hauht demen of skilful Inggement
bat in pe salte se my wif is decle
And afterward he maade his Argument
What wote. I. if pat crist hire hap hider sent
. Mi. wyf be see as wele as he hire sent
1043 To my contre from pens pat sche was went
IT And efter none home wip pe Senatour
Gope Alla for to seen pis wonder chauce
This Senatour dop alla a grete honoure
And hastely sent after Custance
Trustep wele hire liste nouht to daunce
Whan pat sche wiste where for was pat sonde
Vnuepe yp ppon lire fecto sche myht stoxde
II Whan Alla sauhe his wif faire he hire grete
And wepped pat it was reupe for to see
ffor att pe first loke he on hire sette
1054 He knowe wele verraile pat it was sche
And for sorwe as dombe stant as a tre
So was hir hart schettes in tire distresse
When sohe remombred his vnkindenesse
If Trys sche swownede in his owen siht
He wepe and him excusep pituely
God quod he and his Halowes briht
1061 So visly of my soule as late mercy
That of zoure harme as geltelcs am. I
[tenf 101, bark] As.is Moris my sone so Like 30 wrye face
Elles po fende me fecho out of pis place
TI Longe was fe sobynge and po litter peine Or pat hir woful hertes myht cesse
Grete was was pe pite for to hers hem pleine

MS. 189
.

Thoruhe whiche pleintes gan her woo encres

164 groug B. © 2. max of jaw's tace Ellesmere MS,
I pray yow alle / my labour to relesso
I may nat talle hir wo / wn til to morwe
I am so wery / for to apelte of sorwe

Tat finally / whan that the sothe is wist
That Alla giltlees / was of hir wo
I trowe / an hundret tymes / been thoy kisti
And swich a lisso / is ther bitwix hem two
That sane the ioye / that lasteth eueromo
Ther is noon lyk / that any creature
Hath eeyn or / shal/whil pat the world may dure

Tho preyde she hir housbonde mekely
In relief / of thir longo pitous pyne
That he wolde preye / hir fader specially
That of his magestes / he wolde enclyno
To vouche sanf / som day with hym to dyne
She preyde hym cek / he wolde by no weye
Vn to hir fader / no word of hire eayo

Tf Som men wold seyn / how pat the child Maurice

- Dooth this Mrassage/vin to this Emperour

But as I gesse/Alls was nat so nyce
To hym that was / of so sotuereyn honour
As he that is / of cristen folk the flour
Sente any child/but it is bat to deome
He wente hym self / and so it many wel seeme

If This Emperoma / hath graunted gentilly
To eome to dyner / as he hym bisoughte
And wed rede I / he looked bisily
Vp on this child / and on his doghter thoghte Alla goth to his In / and as him oglito Arrayed for this feste / in euery wiso
As ferforth/as his konnyng may suffise
ELLESIIERE 164

164 SII-TEXT
gnoup B. § 2. man of latis tale. Hengrot ins.
I pray yow / al my labour to relesse
I may nat telle hir wo/vn til to morve
I am so wery / for to speke of sorwo

I But finally / whan pat the sooth is wist
That Alla / giltlees was of hir wo
I trowe/an hundred tymes been they kist
And swich a blisse / is ther bitwix hem two
That saue the ioje / pat lasteth enereno
Ther is noon lyk/ pat any creature
Hath soyn / or shal / whil jat the world nay dure 1078
at Tho preyde she / hir housbond mekely
In relief / of hir longe pitors pyne
That he wolde praye / bir fader specially
That of his magestec / he wolde enelyne
To vonche sauf / som day with hym to dyne She preyde hym eold he shclde by no weye FIn to hir facer / no word of hir seyo

If Som men wolde seyn / how hat the child Mauryce
Dooth this message / in to this Emperour
But as I gease / Alla was noght so nyce
To hym bat was / of so sonereyn honour
As he pat is / of cristen foll the flour
Sente any thild / bat it is bet to deme
He wente hym self and so it may wel seme
[Thi]s Emperour / Hath graunted gentilly than 387, hack] To come to dynar $/$ as ho hym bisoghte
And wel rede I / he looked bisily
Yp on this child / and on his doghtar thoghto
Alla gooth to his In/and as hyin oghte
Arrayed for this festo in cuery wise
As ferforth / as his komnyng may suffise
hengwit ( $0-\mathrm{T}, 164$ )

104 grour B. §8. man or lath's tale Cambridge MS.
I prey zow of myn labotir to relese
I may nat telle hare wo vo-tyl to morwe
I am so wery for to ghele of sorws
1071

But finalit whan pat pe sorwe is wist [lessoos, bank]
Thet Alla giltles was of hire wo
I trowe an handerede tymys ber bey lryst
And ewich a blysse is pere betwen ben two 1075
That sate pe ioye pat lastyth eneromo
There is non lyk jat any ereatare
Hath seybu or schal whil je word wole dure

Tho preyede sohe hire housbonde mekely
In relef of hixe longe pitous peyne
That he molde preye hire fadys specinlly
That of his maieste he wolde anclyne
To vouche-saf sumeday with hem to dyne
Sche preyede hym ek be schulde be no weye
$\nabla_{n}$-to hire fadyr no word of hire seye

Summen wolde segn how pat pe child marryce
Doth pis message vn-to pis emperour
But as I gesse alla tras not so nyee
Tho hym jat was of so soluereyn honour
As he jat, is of cristene folle fe flow
Sents any child but it is bet to deme
He wente him selue \& so it may wol seme

This emperour hath grauntid gentyly
To come to dyner as he hym be-sougte
And wel rele I he lokede besily
Vp-on fis child \& on his douztyr thouste
Alla gothato híge in and as hyman ougte
Arayede for pisfeste in ouery wyse
As fer fortheas hise kunuynge may suffyse 1099

190 gToot B. § 2. man of law's tare. Corpus MS.
I pray 3 ou alle my labour to relesse
I mon sot tellen hir wo vatil to morve
I am so wery for to speke of hire sorwe
at But finally whan jat fe sope is wist
That Alla gilteles was of hire woo /
I trowe an hundred tymes ben jei listo
And such a blisge is per betwixs hom tuo
Thati saue pe ioye jat lasteth euererno
Ther is non lik' jat ony ereature
hap seyn or schal whil pe world may dure

T Tho preyed sche hire housbonde mekely In relief' of hir longe pitous pyne That ho wolde preye hire fader specially That of his mageste ho wolde anclyns
To fouche sauf som day with him to dyno
Sche pregde him eek he scholde by no weye
vnto hir fader no word of hire seye


TT Some men wolde sein how jat je child Maurico
Dop pis message vitil pis Emperour
But as I gease Alla was nousitt so nyce
To him paty wos of so sonereigne honour
As he pat is of cristene folle' pe flour
Sentr eny child but it is bet' to dome
he went himself and no it may wel seme

II This Eroperour hath graunted gentily
To conve to dynar as he him bysought
And wel redy be lokede bisily
vpop fis child and on his doughter poughit
Alla gop to his In and as him ougkt
Arrayed for pis feste in entery wise an
As ferforth as his lonnyng may suffise
1099

$$
\text { conres } 100(8-T, 184)
$$

anoup B. § 2, yan of haw's male. Petworth Mis. 213
I prei 300 atl my laboar to relecs
I may not tellen her woo vatil to morowe
I am so wery to speke of her sonowe

But fynaly whan pat pe sope is wist
That Alla giltlees was of her woo
I trowe an C. tymas ben pei kist'
And suche a blisse is for ytwix hem twoo
pat saue pe loie jat lestep eummoo
per is non like pat eny creature
Haf seyne or shal while pe world may dure

Tho prajed she her husbonds mokely
In rolief of her longe pitons pypo
pat he wolde prei hure fadere specialy
paty of his maieste he wold enclyne
To vouche sauf with him com dey to dyne
She preied him eke he shulde by no way
vuto her fader no word of hire say

Somme men wold seyn how pat' pe childe Murrice
Dop jis massage vito pe Empereur
Butr as I gesse alla was not so nyce
To him jat was of so souereyn honour As he fat is of eristen folk pe flour Sent eny childs but it is betite to deme He went him self and so it may wel seme

This Enpenour hap graunted gentilly
To come to dyner as be hym bysowst
And wel rede I he loked bisily
Fpon jis child and on his douster ponst
Alla gop to his Inne and as hym oujt
Arraied for pis feest in euery wise
As ferforp as his conyug may suffice

BIX-TEXT 164
1085

190 grove B. § 2. whan of lavis tack. Lansdowne MS.
I. pray 30 w al my labour to relese
.I. maio noult tel hir woo va-to to morwe
I. am so wery to speke of hix sorme

T Bot fynally whan jat pe sofe is wist
That Alla gilteles was of hir woo
I. trowe. an .C. times bene pei kist

And suche a blisse is lere be-tuex hem two 1075
That aanep pe ioy pat lastep enter mo [larifos
There is none like pat any creature
Hap seen or schal while pe weride maye duro

If Tho praide ache hir hasbond mekly
In reloueinge of hir longe pitous pyno
pa he wolde praie hir fader sip]ecialy
That he of his hihe Magestee onolyne
To vowchesare som day wip him to dyne Sche praide him ele he scholde be no weie Vnto hire fader no worde of hir seio

TI Som men wold sey howe pat pe Childe morive
Dob pis Message vn-to jis Emperour
Itot as .I gesse Alla was nouht so nyee
To him pat was of so sowereigne honoure
As he pat is of cristen follie pe floure
Sent any Childe but it is bet to deme
He wont him selfe and so it maie wele seme

TThis Emperoure hap graunted gentilly
To come to denere as he him besouht
And wele rede .I. he loked besyly.
1096 Vpon fis child. and on his douhter jouht 1096
Alla gope to his Inne as him ouhte
And array for fis feste in euery wise
As ferforpe as his comynge maie suffise
LANSDOWNE 190 (B-T. 104)
croup B. § 2. max of law's talit Ellesmere MS. 165

- Ti. The morwe cam / and Alla gan hyma dresse And eek his wyf / this Emperour to meeto And forth they ryde / in ioye and in glalnesse And whan she sang立 / hir fader in the strete Sho lighte doun / and falloth hym to feete ffader quod she / youre yonge child Custanco Is now ful clene / out of youre remembmane

I am youre doghter / Custance quod she That whilora / yo han eent / wn to Surrye It am I fader / that in the malte see
Was-put allone / and dampred for to dye
Now goode fader / mercy I yow cryo
Sende me mamoore / va to noon hothenesse
But thonketh my lord heore / of his kyndenesse
Tf Who kan / the pitous iope / tellen al Bitwixe hem thro / syn thoy been thas ymette But of my tale / make an endo I shal
The day goth dasto / I wol no lenger lette This glade follk / to dyner they hem sotto In ioye and blisse / at mete I lete hem dwelle A thousand foold / wel moore than I kan telle
[luar ce, bexer]

1120
I This child Maurice / was sithen Emperour
Masd by the pope / aud lyued cristenly
To cristes chirche / he dide greet honour
But I lete all his storie passen by
Of.Custance / is my tale specially.
In the olde Romane geestos / may men fynde
Maxrices lyf / I bere it noght in inyade
1134

T This kyng Alla / whan he his tyme say With his Custance / his booly wyf so sweete To Engelond / been they come the righte way Wher es they lyue / in ioye and in quiete


1131

165 BIX-TEXT
GROUP B. \& 2. han or latib tale. Hengwrt ins,
If The morwe cam / and Alla gan hym dresso
And eak, his wyf / this Lmperour to meets
And forth they ryde / im Ioye and in gladnesse
And whan she say / hir fader in the Streete She lighte doun / and falleth hym to feete
flader quod she / youre yonge child Custaunee
Is now ful clene / out of youre remembraunce
TI am youre doghter Custance / quod she
That whilom ye han sent / va to Surrye
It am I sacder / that in the salte See
Was put allone / and dampred for to dye
Now goode fader / mency I yow crye
Seend me ammoore / on to noon hethenesse
But thonke my loxd heere / of his kyndenesse
f Who kan the pitous Ioye / teilen al Bitaris hem thre / ayn they be thus ymette But of ray tale / make an ende I shal
The day goth faste / I wol no lenger leite This glade fols to dyner they hem sette In ioye and blisse / at mete I lete hem dwelle A thousand fold / wel moore than I kan telle

T This child Maurice / wras sithan Emperour
Maad by the Pope / and lyued cristenly
To cristes chirche / he dide greet honour
But I lete / al this sterie passen by
Of Castaunces / is my tale specially
In the olde Romayn gestes / may men fyude
Maurices lyf / I bere it noght in mynde
TT This kyng Alli / whan he his tyme Eay With bis Custaunce / bis holy wif so swete To Engelond / been they com the righto way Wher as they lyue / in ioye and in quicte HENOWRT ( $\beta$-T. 136)
andur B. § 2. wan of iav's tale. Cambridge MIS. 165
The morve cam and alla gan hym dresse
And ek his wif pis emperour to mote
And forth pey rede ln ioye \& in gladnesso
And whan sehe save hire fadyr in pe strete
Sche lyjto a-doun \& fallyth hym to feete
ffadyr quod sche zoure zonge chyld Custannce 1106 Is now ful clene out of 3 oure nomombraunce

That whithom han sent vn-to surrye
It am I fudyr pat in pe salte se
1110 Was pata-lone \& dampned for to deye
Now goode fadyr mercy I ${ }^{3}$ ow preye
Sende pe no more vn-to to non hethenesse
1113 But thanke myn lord here of his kyudencese
Whe can pe pytous ioye tellyn al By-treze bene thro syn yey ben bus I-mette But of myn tale makyn an ende I schal
1117 The day goth faste I wele no lengare letto
These glade folls to dyner jey ben sotto In ioye \& blysse at dyner I lete hern dwelle A thousent fold more pan I can telle

This child Maurice was sythe emperour
Mad bi pe pope \& lyuede eristene lyf
To Cristis cherche he dede gret honour
But I lete alle hise storyis passyn by
Of Custaunce is myn tale specially
In pe olde romayn storyis may mens fynde
1127 Manryeis lyf $I$ bere it not in mynde
[lenf 18s] This lyng Alla whan he hise tyme say With his Custawace his holy wif so swrete To ingclond ben pey come pe ryzte way

Where as pey lyue Lr ioye \& in quiete
anoor B, § 2. man of Law's Tadi. Corpug MS. 191
It The mortere com and alla gan him dresse
And cek' his wyt pis Emperour to meete
And forf pey ryde in ioye ond in gladnesse /

And whan sche seigh hir fader in pe strete Sche ligity a doun and fallep lim to feet fiader qued sche youre zonge child Custance Is now ful clene out of zoure remembrance

1103

II I am joure donghter Custance quod sche That whilom ye sent vato Surrye I am I fader pat in pe salto see
Was putte allone and dampned for to dye Now goode fader mercy to you I crye Send me nomore vito non hethenesse But ponk' ny lord hear of his kyndenesse

IT Who can pe pitous Ioye tellen al Bitwere hem pre syn pey ben pus y -mette But git my tale make an ende I schal The day gof faste I. wol no lenger Iette This gled fotle to dyner pey hem sette In ioye and blisse at mete I lete hem dwolle A pousand fold wel more pan I can telle /

This child maurice was sitthen Emperour Made by pe pope and lypede cristenely To cristes chirche he dede gret honour But I letete' alls his story passon by of Custance in my tale spocially In olde Romegri geates men may fynde Maurices lyif I bere it noug $\begin{gathered}t\end{gathered}$ in mynde
[luatis noces. p. 13M] 1127

214 groop B. § 2. han of law's tace, Petworth MS.
The morowe come and Alla can bym dresse And eke his wif pis cmperour forto moto And forp pei ride in Ioie and in gladnease

If This king' Alla. whan he his tyme eay With his Custance his holy wif so sweete To Fingelond pei come pe redy way Wher as pay lyue in ioye and in quiete
corpus 191 (6-T. 166)

And whan she segth her fadere in fe strete She ligti edoune and fallep hym to fete fladere quod she zoure zonge child Custanee Is nowe ful clane out of youre remembrance

I am zoure douzters Custance quod she pett whilom $3 e$ sent vuto Surray It em I fadere paty in pe salt see
Was putte allone and dampred forto dye Good fader now I yow mercye erye
Send mo no more vnto noon hepenes But ponke ray lord here of his kindenes

Who can pe pitons Ioyo tellen alle Bitwixe hem fre sip pei ben pus ymette But' of my tale make on ende I shal The day go ran wiog This glad folk to dyner jeei hem sette In loye and blisse atrmete I lat hem dwolle
A pousand fold wel more fan I can telle
This child Maurice was sipen Emperour Made by pe pope and tyued eristenly To cristes churehe he did grete honour But I lat al pis story passen by Of Custance is my tale specialy

This king Alla whan he his tyme say Wip Custance his holy wif go swete To Engelond ben pei come pe rize way Wher as pei lyve in Ioie and in quiete PETFORTH 214 ( $6-\mathrm{TI} .165$ )
six-Tfixt 165
grour B. § 2. han of labl's taje Lansdowne MS. 191
II The morwe cam and Alla gan him dresse
And eke his wif pis emperour for to mete
And forpe pei redde in Ioy. and in gladnesse
And whan sche seybe hire fader in po" strete
Sche lihtef adoune and fallep lim to fete
flader quod sche zoure zouge childe Constance
Is nowe ful clene oute of youre remembrance
I. I. am zeare donlter Constanee quod sche

That whilome 3 e sente vito Surrys
It am .I. fader pat in salt see
Weas put alone and dempned for to dye
Goode fader to zowe I. crye

Bot ponke my lorde here of his kindenesse 1113

- Who kan pe pytous Ioy tollen at

Pe-twixe hem pree seppea pei bue pus ymott
Bot of my tale make an ande. I. sehall
The day gape fast. I wil no longer lette 1117 This gladde folke to denere pei hem sette [uaf 79, muck] In Ioy and blisse att pe mete. I. lete hem dwelle
A. pousand folde wel mor pan. I. can telle

9f fis Childe Moris was sijen Emperour
Maade be pe pope an Ieued Cristienly
To Cristes ehirehe he dide grete honouro
Bot I. lat al his storie passen bie
Of Constance is my tale sekerie
In olde Romeyne gestes men mai finde Moris lif .I. bere it nouht in mynde

TT This kinge Alla whan he his time seie Wip his Cistance his holy wif so swete To Ingelonde bus pei comen pe riht weie
1131 Whane as pei lexe in Ioy and in quycto Lansbowne 191 ( 6 -T. 106)

166 giove B. § 2. wan of Lav's tave. Ellesmere MS.
But litel while it lasteth / I yow heeto [Tatho aper, p, 18S] Ioye of this world / for tyme wol nat abydo fro day to nygtit / it cleangeth as the tyde 1134

Who lyued ouere / in swich delit o day [Lethn nota, p. 133.] That hym ne moened / outher conscience Or Ine / or taleuti or som Eyдnes affray Enuye / or prido / or passion / or offonce I ne seye but for this ende this sentence That litel while in ioye / or in plesance Lasteth the blisse of Alla with Custance
flor deeth / that taketh / of heigti and logh / his rente Whan passed was a yeer / euene as I gease Out of this world / this kyng Alla ho hente For whom / Custance / hath ful greet heuynesse
Now lat ye praye to god / his soule blesse
And darfe Costance / finally to seye
Toward the toun of Rome / goth hir weye
IT To Rome is come / this hooly creature And fyndeth hira freendes / hoole and sounde Now is sho scaped / aI hire auenture And whan'pat she / hir fader hath yfounde
Doun on hir knees / falleth she to grounde
Wepgnge for tandrenesse / in herte blithe
She heryeth god / an hundred thousand sithe
TIn vertal / and hooly almus dedo
Thoy lyuen alle / and neuere a sonder wendo Till deoth departed hem / this lyf they lede And fareth now weel / my tale is at an endo
Now Thesu Crist that of his mygtt may sende Ioye after wo / gouerne ws in his grace
And kepe vs alle/that been in this place Amen fiw 1162
T Heere endeth the tale / of the man of Lawe fie
[The Wife of Bath's Prologue follows in the MS.] ELLESMisRe 106
$166 \mathrm{SIX}-\mathrm{TBXH}$
arote B. § 2. Man or Lav's tale. Fiengwit ME.
But litel while it lasteth I yow heete [raten soce, p. 15s.] Ioye of this world / for tyme wol nat abyde fro day to nyght it chaungeth as the tyde
If Wha Iyraed evero / in swieh delit /a day
That hym ne mocued / outher Conscience [zoctan note, pu 200.] Or Tre / or talenty or som kyn affray
Enayc / or pryde / or passion / or offence
I ne seye / but for this ende this sentence That litel while / in ioye / or in plesannce
Lasteth the blisse of Alla with Custannce
If for deeth that taketh / of heigh and logh his rente
Whan passed was a yeer / etrene as I gesse
Out of this world / this kyag Alla he hente ffor whom Custaunce / hath fuI greet heuynesse

1145
Now lat vs prayen god / his soule blesse
And dame Custance / fyrally to seye
Toward the town of Rome / gooth hir weye
If To Rome is come / this holy creature And fyndeth hir freendss/hoole and somnde Now is she seaped / al hir auenture And whan that she / hir fader hath fownde Doun on hir knees / falleth she to grownde
Wepyage for tendrenesse / in herte blythe
She herieth god / an hondred thousand sythe
IT In vertue / and holy almes-dode They lyuen alle / and neuere asonder werde Til deeth departeth hem / this lyf they lede And fareth now wel / my tale is at an ende
Now Ihesu crist thet of his myght may sende Ioye after wo / gonerne vs in his grace And kepe vs alle / that been in this places Amen. 1162 II Here is ended the tale / of the man of Lawe.
[The Seuire's Tale follows in the MIS.]
HENOWRT (6-T. 166)

166 grodp B. § 2. MaN of Law's mate. Cambridge MS.
But lytil while it lastoyth I 30w hete roye of pis world for tyme wele not a-byde ftrom day to nyjt it schaungith es pe tyde
Who lyuede enere in swich dolyt a day
That sche ne menede outhir concyence Or yre or talent or sumkenys a-fray
Tnuye or pride or passioun or offence
I ne seye but for pis ende this sentence
That lytpl while in ioye \& in plesarace Lastith_jpe ioye of alla with Custaunce
flor deth pat takyth of high \& low hisu rente [heaf 210, tads] Whan passede was euene a ger as I gesse
Out of po world pis kyng alla he herte
for whom Custaunce hath ful gret heuinesse 1145
Now let ve preyen god his soule blysse
And dame Custannce finally to soye
Toward pe toun goth hire weye
To rome is comyn pis holy creature
And fyndith hire frendis hole \& sounde
Now is sche seapid al hire Auenture
1152 And whan fat sche hire fadyr hath I-fourde
Doun on hire kneis fallyth sche to grounde
Wepyrge for tendirnesse in hexto blype
Sche heryeth god an hundered thousent sythe 1155
In vertu \& holy allemesse dede
They lyuyn sillo \& neuere asundyr wendo Thill deth departyth hem pis lyf fey leede And faryth now wel myn tale is at an exde Now Thesu crist pat of his my;t may sende
Ioye aftyr wo gouerne ws in hise grace And kepe va alle pat ben in pis place. Amen 1162 Here endyth the man of lawe hise tale

six-TEXT 166
192 anoup B. § 2. han of lam's maise Corpug Mis.
But litel whilo it lastep I you heeto
Toye of pis world for tyme wil nouzt abyde
firo day to nyghty it chaungep as po tyde
1134
Ti Who lyued enere in such delyte a day
[latin notes, y. 199.]
That no meued eyper conscience /
Or Tre or talent of som kyn affriy
Enuye or pride or passion or offense /
Ine say but for pis ende pia sentence
That litel while in Ioye or in plesance
lestap pe blisse of alla wip Custance /
ffor dep patt takel of heigti and longtin his rent
Whan passed was a yeer euene as I gesse
Out of pis world pis king Alla he hent
ffor whom Castance hap ful gret heuynesse /
Now lat vs prayen god his soule blesse /
And dame Custance finally to sege
Toward ps toun of Rome gop hire weye
To Rome is come pis holy creature
And fyndep hire freendes hol and sounde
Now is sche seaped wlle hire auentare
And whan sebe hir fader bap I-founde
Doun on hir knees falleth sche to grounde
Wepynge for tendirneses in herte blipe
Scho beries god an C. pousand sithe
In vertue and holy almesdede /
They lyzen alle and never nsonder wande
Til deth departe hem pis lifi pay lede
And farep nov wel my tale is at' an ende
Now ihend crist pat of his might mey sende
Ioge after wo gouerne vs in his grace
And kepo vs alle pat ben in pis place / Explicit 1162
six.7ext 166
grous B. § 2. yan of law's talle Petworth MS. 215
But litol while it lastep $I_{\text {I }}$ ou hets Ioie of pis world for tyme wil not abide from doy to nyzt it chaungep as po tydo 1134
Who lyued evere in suche delite a day [saction wost, p. [123] pat ne meued eiper conscience
Or Ire or talent or sombyn afiray Envie or pride. or passiof or offence I ne saie but' for pis onde pis sentence pat litel whilo in Ioye or in plesaunce Lastep pe blisse of alla wip Custaúnce

For dep patt takep of hig末 and lough his rente
Whap passed was a zeer euene as I gesse Out of pis world pis kinge alla he hento fitor whoorn Custance hap fol greto herynesse Now latt vs preien god his saule blisse And Dame Custance fynally to seye Toward pe towne of Rerie gob her weye

TO Rome is come pis holy creatare And tyndes her frende hool and sound Now is she seaped atl hurs fauentars And whan ahe har findere hap yfounde Dounc on her knees fallap she to grounde Weping for tendernesse in hert' blitit She berief God an C. thousand sipe

In vertue and holy Almesdede pei lyuen at and neuere a somdrie wende Til dep departa hema pis if pai leds And farep now wel my tole is at an ende. Now lhest crist patt of his my $3^{t h}$ may sendo loye after woo gouerne vs in his grace And sepe ve alt pat beñ in pis place

## IT Here endep pe tale of fe man of lawe

[The Squirs's Prologua follows in the MS.]
perworre 215 ( 0 -T. 168)
six-9ExT 166
192 grove B. § 2. acan of law'b tale Lanblowae Mis.
Bot lited while it lastep. I. jowe hete
Ioy of pis werlde for time wil novgt abide
firo day to nyht it channgep as po tide
IT Who so levep ever in suche delite a daie pat no meued eyper conscience
Or ire or talent or stamkin afrais
1138 Envis or pride or phasion or offense 1138
I. ne saie bot pis ende pis sentense
pat litel while in Loy or in plesance
Lastep pe blisse of alla wip Constance
IT for dep pat takep of lihe and louhe his rent
Whan passed was a jero euen as .I. gesse
Oute of pie werlde kingo Alla he hente
ffore whome Constance lafo ful grete hevinesse 1145
Now latt va preyne God his soulo bliese
And dam Constarce fynally to Boye
To warde pe toune of Rome gope hire weye
TTo Rome is comen is comen pis holy creature And fyndepe here frendes bole and soende Now is ache seaped al hir a-venture
Whan sche hir fader hap founde
Douns on hir knees falles sahe to grounde Wepainge for tendurnesse in hert blipe
Sche heriep god a .C. pousand sipe
II In vertu and holy almosdede
Thei leuen al, and nener a sonder wende Til dopo depart hom pis lif pei lede
An fare nowe wele my tale is att an ende Nowe ihesu criste pat of his myht maye sende [nesfu]
Ioy after woo gonerne Ts in his grace And kepe vs al pat bene in pis place

Explicit fabula legis periti.

167 ELX-TEXT
aroor B. § 3. Han op Law'

Here endith the man of lawe his tale. And // next folwith the Shipman his prolog.

0
$\nabla_{\text {re }}$ Ost tppon his stiropes / stood anoon and aeids good mon herkoneth euerychoon this was a thrifty tale / for the nonys
Sir parisghe preste quod he / for godis bonys
tolle vs a tale / as was thi forward yore
I es wrel / that pe lernede men in lone ons meche good / bi godie dignits
the parson him answerde / benedicite
What oylath the man / so synfully to strese oure Ost answerde / O Iankyn be ye there
I smelle a lollere in the wynde quod he
Howe goodmen quod oure Ost / herkenetili me a.bide for godis digne passion
for we shil han / a predicaeion this lollere here / wol prechen vs somwhat nay bi godis soule / that shal he nat Seide the Shipman / here shal he not preche he shai no gospel giosen here / no teche We leuto alle / in the grete god quod he He wolde sowen / som diffeulte or sprengen Cokkel / in oure clene corn and therfore Ost / I wanse the biforn my ioly body $/$ shal a tale telle and I shal clyniky yow/ so mery a belle that I shal wakyn / al this companye bat it shal not ben / of Philosophio ne phislyas / ne termes queynte of lawe thar is but litil latyn / in my mawe.
Here ondith the shipman his prolog. And next folwyng he bigynueth his tale \&o.

167 stz-rexp


167 six- TRET
geotf B. \& 3. man of Latw's rnd-hine, Cambridge MS.

Royal his 18 C ii. leaf 82 (Brit. Mfus.).
The prolog of the squyersitale

0Wre cost vp on his stiropes stood a-noñ And sajde godemon harkensth euerichon* This wast thrifty tale for pe nones Sire plarissho-prasest quod he for goddê bones 1166 Telle ve a tale asmas thi fortuard yore I so wal "that ye jermede men in lose" Can nioche good by got des dignete The person him Answered benedicite* What eryleth the man soos synfully to awere Owre ooste answerd 0 Tlanekgn be je there I smolle a lollere inf the wynde quod he
How goodmen quod qure ongst herkeneth me A-bideth for goddes digue passioun for we shal have a predieacioun - . 4
This dollerg here wil precheñ ys som what .
Kay by my lader somle that shal he nat : Seidelpe squier horo shad he nat preche $\qquad$
$\qquad$ He elarat no gospel glosen here ng tecche
He leaep alle in the grete god he
I smylle a lollere In po wyndo quod he
hove godemen quod oure Ost herkength to me
A-biditit for goddye digne passyon
ffor we bhalle have a predicocion
Thys loilere here wille preche some what
Nay by my fader soule pat shat he not

- Sopde pe Squyere here shal he not preche
* He ahalle no gospel glosen here nor teche
he lyuythe alle in pe grete godihe
1182 * He wolde sowen som difficulte

1182. bo srolde sowen sam difficulte.

Or springen Cokkel in owre clene coma
And ther-fore hoost y wame pe byforn
Mi Ioly body shal a tale telle ,
And I ehnol klynken yow socmery A belle That I shal waken al this compaignye. But it shal not ben of philosochlife Ne phislyns ne termes queynte of lawe Ther is but litell latyn in my mawe

- Or sprynge Cokky\# in oure clene come Ana periore oste I warne pe byforn. By Ioly body shalle a tale tells And I shalle blenken yon so mery a belle
-That I shalle waken allo pis companye
* Bat it shal not be of phylo[so]phye
-. No phillyas ne termes quaynte of lawo
1100 Ther ys bat lytelle latyn in my mawe


## here endithe pe prolooge

[The Squire's Talo follows in the Sloane MS.]
sIX-TEXT 107
216 grour B. § 8. zan of Law's enp-aiter. Petworth XSS.

And here bygynnef petprologe of pe sqwiere . [on coaf 108]
Whe oost vpon his stiropes stood anoon
 And seyde goode men herkenep evergch on *
This was a thrifty tale for pe nones
Sire parissche prest quod ho for goddos boones
Telle vs a tale as was pi forward yore
I so wel pat ye lemed men in loore
Can moeke good by goddes digneto
The parsoñ hiro answerde benedicito What eylep pe man so synfuily to aspers / Oure ost answerde. 0 Tanekyn be ye pere
I quelle a lollere in pe wond quod he
bow goode neen quod oure host herkenep me
Abydep for godies digne passiof ffor we schal han a predicacion This lollere heer wil prechen vs som what Nay by my fader soule pat schal he nat Seyde pe Esquier heer schal he nat' preche He schal no gespel glosen here ne teche bo louep aHH in pe grete god ho he wolde sowen som difficulte Or apringen Cokkel in oure clene corn And jerfore oost I warne pe biforn. My Ioly body sehal a tale telle And I schal cifniten 3001 so mery a belle That I schal waken al pis compaignie But it scital noti ben of philosophie
No Phislyas ne termes queints of lawe
Ther is but litel latyn in my nanve

0ure hootst vpon his stîropes atood anoun Upo pratioge Ahd aeide good inten herkenep oueprehoin - This mas à prifty tale for pe nones$1 \stackrel{4}{6}^{6}$ Telle psa tatile as twas pi forward yore .**. I se wele pat jeg leerutd men in lore Can moches grôd ${ }^{4}$ by goddes dignyte ${ }^{*}$ *
Can moche gôd by goddes dignyte
pe Parsone hym nas wered benedicite What eilep pe man so synfully to atyers
${ }^{2}$ Oure hoesthanswerd O Iankyn be 3 e pere
I smello a lollard in fos, mynde quod.hé
1174 Howe gogi men quod our hoopif"herknep ma* Abidep for goddif digme pasieit for we shal haue à pyedicacion pis lollard hecé wil prechen vs sonwhat
1178 Nay by my facer' soule pat shal he mat


* He shal no gospel glogeei hูers ne teché* He lovep al in pe grete god he :

He wolde sowen som diffieylte

- Or epringell Cokel in oura clene corn And perfore hoostr I varne be byforn Mi Ioly body shala tade talle
1186 Aud I shar Ciytizen 300 so mesy a belle bat I shal Faken al pis companye Bupt it shal not bang of Plitosophie Nér Pbisyras ne teemes queynt of lawe ber is but litel latyn in my mawe
[The Squire's Tale followss in the MS.]

Incipit prologus Armigeri.

0Wre Ost vpon his stereps atodo anone And seide goode men harkenap euerychone This was a prefity tale for pe nonas
Sir pariehe praste quod he for goddee bones
Tel va a tale as was pi forward zore
.L. se weles pat zo lerned moll in lore
Cen zauchel goode be goddes digaite
The person him ansemard benedicite
What eyley fe man so sinfuly to swere Owr oste anseward Lankin be 30 bere . . smel a lollar in fo wynde quad he
1174. How good men quod oure oste herkencp me

Abidep for goddes deyne passione ffor we schal haue a predicacione

This loller will prechen her sumwhat
-il78 Nay be my fader sowle pat sal he nat Seid fe swyere her schal he nouht preche He schal no gaspel glosen hero ne teche He lensp al in pe grete god he
He wolde sowen sura difficulte Or sprengen coitel in oure clene corno And par-for oste .I. warne pe be-fome Mi Ioly body , schal a tale tell
1186 And.I. schal klynisen 30 x to mery a bett
pat. I. schal waken al pis compaignie Bot it sthal not bien of philosophie Ne fialers ne tomies queynte of lave
1190 There is bot litel latine in my mawe

## Explioit prologus.

[The Squire's Tale follows in the 4 SS.]

## GR0UP B. (B. FRAGMENTII.)

## § 4. The shipman's taie.

- Heere bigymneth the Shipmannes tale. for

Marchant whilom dwelled at Seint Denys, That ricke was / for which men holde hym wys A wyf ho hadde / of excellent beautes
 Which is a thyng that causeth more dispence Than worth is / al the chiere and reucrence That man hem doon / at festes and at daunces Swiche salutacioñ / and contonaunctas Passen / as dooth a shadwe vp on the wal But wo is hym / that payen moot for al The sely housbondo / algate he moste payo He moot vs clothe / and he moot ws arraye Al for his owene worship richely In which array / we dannee iolity And if jat he aogtt may / par auentare* Or allis / list yo swich dispence endurs But thynketh / it is wasted / and' ylost' Thamne moots another / payen for oure cost Or lene vs gold / and that is perilous TT This noble Marchant heeld a worthy hous ffor which / he hadde alday so greet repair for his largesse / and for his wyf was fair That wonder is / but herknetin to my tale Anonges allo hise gester / grete and smale Thor was a nitonte a fair man and a boold I trowe of thritty wynter he was oolds That enere in oon / was comynge to that place This yonge Monk / pat was so fair of face
zhLssarger (6-T. 169)

GROUP B. ( $\beta$. FRAGMENTIII)

## § 4. TEE SHIPMAN'S TALE.

TF Here bigynneth the Shipmannes tale [Hayswt 45, leat 200$]$
Marchant whilom / dweiled at Seint Denys That riche was / for which men helde hym wys A wyf he badde / of escellent beautee
And compaignable / and reuelous was she Which is a thyng' that causeth moore disponce Than worth / is al the cheare and reuerence That men hem doon / at festes and at daunces Swich salutacions / and contenances Passen / in dooth a shadwe vp on the wral But wo is hym / that payen moot for al The soly housbonde / algate he moot pape He moot vs clothe / and he moot vs arraye Al for his owene worshipe / richely In which armay / we dauncen iolily And if that he noght may / parauenture Or ellis / list no ewich dispense ondure But thynketh / it is wasted and y-lost
1208 Thanne moot another / payen for oure cost Or lene vs gold / and that is perilous This noble Marchant heeld a worthy hous ffor which / he badde alday / so greet repair
1212 ffor his largesse / and for his wyf was fair What wonder ig / but herkneth to my tale Amonges alle hise gestes / grete and smale IT Ther was a Monk a fair man and a bold

GR0UP B: ( $\beta$. FRAGMENT III.)
§4. THE SHIPMAN'S TALE.
[\& begyinethe pe taile
[Gloase MS 1685, leaf 199.]

,Marchanat whilon dwellyd at eeynt denys pat riche was for which mon helde hym wys A wyfe he hade of excellenty beauts And componable and reuerent tras she Whiche ya a thynge pat causetin nore disperss pan worthe ys allo pe chere ond reuerence
pat man heem done at festees und at daunces Suche salutacions and contonaunces Passeth as doth pe shadowe vpoñ a walle
But woo ys hym pat payen mot for alle
pe cely husbende algate ho mot paie
he mote vs clothe and ws arraie
Alle for his owne worship ryehely
In whiche arraio wo dauncen Iolilye
And yf pat he may not parauenture Or ellos luste none buehe espense to endure
But thynkiti pat it is warte and y-loste
pan mote a-nopera pnien for oure coste
Or lene va golde \& paty ys perilons
This noble Marchaunt hylde a noble house
ffor wwhiche he hade alday grete repaire
fror hys largesse end for hya wyf was faire
pat wonder ys but herkeneth to my tale
Amonges alle hys gestes grete \& smale
pere was a monke a faire man \& a boldo
I trowe .xx, wynter he was olde
pateucre in on was drawynge to pat placo
pis youge Monke pat was so faire of face oambridge (8-t. 168) [this page, Sloame 1085]

## GRODP B. (B. FRAGMENT III.)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { §4. THE SHIPMAN'S TALE } \\
& .
\end{aligned}
$$ Ti Here bygynnep je schipmannes tale [on wout Marchaunt whilom dwelled at Scint Denys Cam That riche was for which men heelde him wys xviju. A wyf he hadde of escullent beaute And compynable and reuerent was solke Which is a ping' pat causep moro dispence pon worp is alle po cheore and receareace

That men have doon at festes and at daunces Suche salutuciouns and contynañces Passep as dop pe schadervo on a wal Dut wroo is hira pat paye moot for al
po sely hausband oigates he moste paye
lee noot' vs clope and vis arraye
As for his owen worschipe richely
In which aray wo daunce Iolyly
And if pat ho nougt may per aduenture
Or elles luste no suche spenses endure /
Bat penk $\in \boldsymbol{\beta}$ it is waste and y-Ioste /
Theme moct anoper payen for oure coste
Or lene us golde and pat is perilous* pia noble marchand hold a noblo hous ffor which he ladde alday gret' repayre for his largenesse and for his wye was fayre pat wonder is but herkenep to my tals Amonges ailhis gestes grete and smale / per was a monk's fair man and a boide I trowe a pritty wynter he was oldo / That euer in oou was drawyng to pe placo pis zonge monkt paty was so fair of face conpul ( $6-7 ; 168$ )

GROUP B. ( $\beta$. FRAGMENT III)
§4. THE SHIPMANS TALE.

And here bygynnep pe shipman tale
[ow lexfis axak]

AMaxebsumb whilom dwelled in seynt denys pat riche was for whieh mou hold hym wys A wif he bad of excellcat bewte And compansble and reverent was sho Whieh is a ping' pat causej more dispenco
bun worb is al pe chere and reuerence
pat men hem done at fecstes and at daunces suctín salutacions and countenaunces Passep es dop pe shadowe ypoin a wall But' woo is hym pat payen mote for alt The Soly hosbond algate he mot paye He mote vs clope and vs amy
ffor his owne worship richery
In whicti aray we deuncen Iolily
Aad if pat he may not peranenture Or ellis list noon suct speries ondure But penkep pat it is waast and ylost' pan mote anoper paien for pe costs
Or lome vs gold and pat' is perilous This noble marchaunt belde a noble hous fror which he had alday grete repayre ffor bis largesse and for his wif was faire pat wonder is but horkenef to my talo Amonge nil hir gestis. grete and smale Ther was a monk a fainc man and a bold 1216 I trowe $x x^{\text {th }}$. wynter he was olde

That eaer in oon was drowing' to pat placo pis yonge mork pas was so faire of sace

[^3]GROUP B. (B. FRAGMENTIII.)

## §4. THE SHIPMAN'S TALE.

## Incipit fabula Hante

1Marchant whilom dwelled ait sein Denys [lear 1m] That riche was for whiche men helde him wys. A wif he hadde of excellent beaute And compinable and reverent was sohe Whiehe is a jinge pat causep more dispence Then worpe is al pe chier and reuerence. 1196
That men hane done att festes or at daunces
Suche Salutacions and countonaunces
Passep as dope pe schadowe on a walt
Bot woo is him pat paie most for all
The Cely husbonde algates he must paye
He mosle vs clope and vs axaie
Al for his owen wo[r]sehip richelyo
In whiche araie we dauncen Iolylye
And if pat ho nouht maie paraduenture *
Or olles luste no suche to condure
Bot penkep it is waste anul yloste
fat mot anchere payen for owre coste
Or loue vs golde and pat is parilous
This noble marchant helde a noble hous
fior whiche he had al daye grete repaire
ffor his largenesse and for his wif was faire
That mouder is? bot herkonep to my tale
Amonges al his gestes grete and smale
Ther was a monke a faire man and a bolds
.I. trowe a perie wyiter he was of olde
That oners in one was draweinge to pe placo
This zonge monke pat was so faire of face

$$
\text { XANSDOWNR } \quad(0-\mathrm{T} .16 B)
$$

169 sLx-1EXT
gioup B. § 4. gmpmen's tala. Ellesmere Ms.
Aquoynted was so / with the goode man -
Sith that / hir firste knowaliuhe bigan
That in his hous / as famulier was he
As it possible / any freend to be
IT And for as muehel / as this goolo man
And eek this Mons' of which jat I bigan
Wero bothe two / yborn in o villago
Tho Mỡnk / hym elaymeth / as for cosynato
And he agayn / he srith wat ones may
But was as glad ther-of / as fowel of day
ffor to his herta / it was a orcet plesaince
Thus been they knyt with eterne allisutce
And ech of hem / gan oother for tassurs
Of bretherhede / whil pat hir lyf may dure
IT tites was Daun Iokin aod namely of dispenee
As in that hous / and ful of dilignenco
To doon plessaice / and also greet eostage
Ho noght forgat to your tho leesto page
In al the hons / but after hir degree
Ho yof the lord / and sitthe al his meyneo
Whan that he cams / som manere honest thyugt
ffor which / they were as ghal of his comyngs
As fowel is fayn / whan patt the sonne vp riseth
Na moore of this as now / for it suffiseth
Dut so bifel / this Marchant on a day Shoop hym / to make rody his array
Toward / the toun of Drugges for to fare
To byen there / a porcion of ware
ffor which / he hath to Parys sent anon
A Messager / and proyed hath dain Iofin
That ho sholdo come / to Seint Denys to pleyo
With hymand with his wyf / a day of tweye
Er he to Drugges wente / in alle wise
If This nolle Monk of which I yow deuyse
Hath of his Abbot' na hym list lieence
Dy cause / ho was a man / of heigh prodence
fllesserke (o-T. 160)

169 gix-TexT oroup B. § 4. gmpann's tale. Hengwit MS.
Aqueyntel was so / with the goode man
Sith that hir firste Enewlicho bigan
That in lis hous / as fumulier was he
As it is possible / any freend to bo
And for as muchol / as this goode man
Aud eek this Monke of which pat I bigan
Wore bothe two yborn / in o villags
The Monke hym claymeth / as for cosynage
And he agayn / he seith nat ones nay
But was as glad ther of / as dowel of day
fior to his herte / it was a grot plesance
Thus been they knyt with etorne allianco
And ech of hem / gan oother / for tassure
Of bretherhede / whil pat hir lyi may dure
Tf free was daun Iotin / and manly of dispenco
As in that hous / and ful of diligence
To doon plesance / and also greet costage
dorgar to ycue the heose page
In al that hoos / but after hir degree
He yaf the lord / and sith al his meynoe
Whan fat he cam / som manere honeste thyng
fifor which / they were ns glad of his comyng'
As fowel is fayn / whan fat the somme yp riseth
Namoore of this as now / for it suliseth
IT Dut so bifel / this Marchant on a day
Shoope hym / to make redy his array
Toward the town of Brugges / for to fare
To byen there / a porcion of ware
flor which he hath / to Pargs sent nnon
A messagor / anl preyed hati daun Iotin That be sholde come / to Suint Denys and ployo
With hym / and with his wyf a day or twergo
Er he to Drugesos trente / in alle wiso
1252
T This noble nonk of which I yow denyso

Hath of his Abbot' as hym list licenco
By cause ho was a man / of heigh pridence
henawif (6.1. 100)

169 six̀-thxt
group B. § 4. shiphan's talig. Cambridge MS.
A-1ucynted was so with pat gode man [Blana mas toss

* ••••••••••••
no gap in the SToane MSS, in Flarl. 1758, or Rag. 18 C ii.]
1224 And eke pis Monke of whiche I be-gay - 1224
Were botho two borne in oo vilago *
Fe Monke hym cleymed as for cosynage
And he a-yeyne saiti not onys nay
1228 But was as glado as any foulo of day for in his hert it was a grete plesaunce Thas bene pe knyt with eberno alinumee Of Bretherheed/whiles pat her lyf may dure And ilke of hem gan opere assure
fire was can Iō̄n anumamly of diapenso As in pat hous and fulle of diligenco To do plesaanco and also grete cestago he noust for-yate to zeue pe daste pago
In alle jat hous bat aftyr hir degre herave pe lord / and sipens his meyne whan pat he came somio manere honcst thyngo ffor whiche pei were as glasdo for hys comynge As foule ys fayne whan fe sonne vp rysuthe Nomone home-of is nowe for pis sufficetho
- But so befelle pis Marchaunt on a day

1244 Schope hym to nanke rody hye amay
Toward po tovivo of Drugecys for to fare - wh To byen berera porcion of waro fifor whiche he hatie to parys / sest anonu A messangore end prayed hathe Dan Folin
pat he shulde come to seynt Denys to glirye with hym and with his wyf a day or twoyo Or he to bruggeys went in alle wyse This nobio Monke of whiche I you deuyse] [Ellamestrasta Hath of his abbot as hyin leste lycence [Gami, Ms, leas 31$]$ By-cnuse he was a man of hygh prudence camblidge (8-T. 109) [this page, Sloanc 1685]

SIX-TEXT 169

Aqueynted was so wib pis gnoda man
Sipenes pat hero firste knowlecho hygan
Thast in his hous as flamuler was ho
As it is possiblo eny frend to bo
And for as mekel as po gnodo man
And eek' pis monk' of which pat 1 l bygan
Were tope tue $y$-born in o villaga
The monk him claymep as firr cosynage
And he ngcin hé saip noughtr ones nay
*ut was as glad jer of as fortid of day
flor to his herte it was a grett plesaunce
fas ben pay lnitte \#ip cterne $a$ Dinuucc /
And ilke of hera gan opor firx to ussyure /
Of broperhode whiles pat hiro lyst may duro
ffre mas dsun Ioht and namely of dispenso
$A_{8}$ in pat hous and ful of diligronce
To do plesainee and also gret costago /
he nougtit forgat to ziue, po lests pago /
In al pat hous but after here degre.
He $z^{2}$ ff pe lord and sefins al his meyno /
Whan tat he came som maner hopest' ping'
flor which pey were al glad of his comyng'
As foal is fayn whan somne vp ariseb
. Nemore of pie as now fur it salisolp
Hut so biffel fis marchame tpoon a day
Schop him to make redy his array
Toward po tonfifer Bruges for to fare
To byea pore a porcioun of ware
flor which he bafpeto Parys sent anon)
A nocssanger and preyed hap doun Ion
That ho schulude come to scint Denys and pleyo
Wip him and with his wyf a day or tweye
Or he to Bruges wente in att wyse
This nolle monk of thich I zou denyso
hap of his abbot' as him lust licente
By cause bo was a man of heilh prudenco
coripus ( $6-\mathrm{T} .160$ )
1200

EIX-TETT 169

Aquognted was 30 wip pat good man
. . . . . . . . . . . . .
1224 And dike pis monke of whict I byganno
Wers bof twoo ylhom in oo vilage
po monke hym eloymed as for cosynago
And he ajein soip not ones may
1228 But was as glad perof as foule of day flor to his hert' it' was a greto plesañice Thus bena pei lenytut wip eterrao aliance And eche of hem gan oper ensure
1232 Of breperode po twhiles ber lif may dure ffree was dañi Ioñ̀n and namely of dispenco As in pat hous anl ful of diligance To do plesaunce and also greto costago
1236 He forgate not to zene pe lost' page In alle pat hous bat' after her degre He zaxe pe lorizand sipen his Trayne Whan patt he came some marier honest fing
1240 fifor whicit pei were as glud of his commyng' neas ons] As foole is fayne whan to sonne upriselit No mora herof as nowe for gis suffisep Bity so byfelto pis marchauntr on a day
1244 Shope hym to moke redy his aray Towarde pe tonne of Brugges for to fare To byen per a porcioun of ware flor which be hap to Paris sent autn A massogere and preicd hap dañ Iokn fat he shuld come to sefat denfs to pleyn Wip hym and trip-his wif a day or treay Or he to brugges went in al wise
1252 This noble monk of which $I_{3}$ ou doviso Hap of his abboti as hym list licence Bycause hewas a man of high prudenco PERWORTII 157 ( $6-\mathrm{T}, 1 \mathrm{1eg}$ )


## Aqweyated was so wip pis goodrann

1220
 'That in his hous os fungylier was he As it is possiblo eny fronde to be
And for als muchel as je good manno.
1224 And cke pis monko of whiche patt .I. hoganne.
Were bopo tao borne in o vilage
pe monle him clayme as for cosinage
And he ajeine he soip roult ones naye
Bot was as glad jereoif as fonlo of dayo
ffor to his herte it wras a greto plesaunce,
Thus bene pei knytit wip eterne alliaunce
And ilke of hem gan oper to assure
Of broperhed whiles pat peirs lyue maie enduro. 1232
flee was dan Iohñ and namely of dispenso that tul, kexij
As in pat hous and ful of diligence
To do plasance and also greto Costage
He nouht forzate to zeus pe Iest pare
In al pat hous bot after hore degre
Ho gaf po lorde and sepen al po meyne
Whan pat he cam sum maner honest pinge
1240 fior whiche pei were al gladd of his comynge
As foule is feime whan sonne rprisep
No more of pis as now for it suffises
Bot so be-fel pis marelant viona a daie
Schope him to make rede his araie
Towande pe toune of Drugge for to fare
To bjen pere a poreion of ware
flor whiche he hape to parizcho sent anone
A messagier and preide hape dan Iolun
Thas he scholde come to seinte Denya and pleys
Wip him and wip his wif a dai or tweye
Are he to brugges wente in al wise
pis noble Moake of whiche .I. jowe devise 1252
Hap of his Abvot as him lusi lycence

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad \text { (0-T. 180) }
$$

170 SIX-TEET
geote B. §ु 4. shiman's tate, Ellesmere MS.
And eek an Ofticer / out for to ryde
To seen hir graunges / and bire hornes wyde
And vn-to Scint Denys/he comth qnon
Who was so welcome / as my lord Daun Iohinn
Onrs deers cosyn / ful of curteisys
With hym broghte he a Iubbe of Malnesyo
And eck sanother / ful of fyu vermage
And volatyl/as ay wae his Yeage
And thus / I leto hem drynke and pleye
This Marchant and Wis Monls a day or tweye
IT The thridde day / this Marchant up ariseth
And on hise nedes / sadly hym aryseth
And rp / in to his Countour hous gooth he To mokens with hym self / wel may be
Of thilke peer / how jats it with hyns stood And how jat he / despended halde bis good And if pat he ${ }^{*}$ ) encreaseld wero ur nom Hiso bookes / and his bagges many oon Ho leith biforn hym / on his countyng lords fful riche/was his tresor and his hord fior which fuI faste / his Countour dore le shotte * And eek he nolde / pat no man sholde hym lette Of hise accountos / for the meene tyme And thus he sit til it was passed pryme T Dawn Iohn was rysen / in the morve also And in the gardyn / walketh to and fro* And hath hise thyeges seyd / ful cartuisly Tt This goode wyf cam walkyngo pryuoly In to the gardyn / there he walketh softo And hym ealesroth / as she hath doon ofto A mayde elild / cain in live compaignye Which as hir list she may gonerno and gye ffor yet vider the yerde was the maydo
O deere cosyd myn/ dann Iotn she sayde
What eyleth yow / so ruthe for to ryso
T Nece quod ha/ it oghite ynoughi suffise
ELLESMERE (e-T. 170)

170 BIX-TRXT
grour B. § 4. shipman's mald. Hengwrt Mis.
And cek an Officer / ouk for to ryde
1256 To saen hir granges / and hir bernes myde
And vin to Scint donys / ho comth anom
Who was so velcome / as my lord daun Iotin
Oure deere cosyn / ful of curteisye
1260 With hym broghte he / a Iubbe of Maluesje
And eek anotber / ful of fyn vernage
And volatil/es ay was his vsage
And thus I lete hem / ete and dryake and pleyo
1264 This Marohant and this Monk / a day or trreye
TT The thridde day / theis Marehant vp ariseth
And on his nedes / sadiy hym auygeth
And vp / in to his Corntour hous goth he
1968 To rekene with hym self / wel may be
Of thilke year / how hat it with hym stood
And how pat he / despensled hadde his good
And if that he/oneressed were or noon
Hise boles / and his bagges / many oon He leyth biforn hym / on his Countyng bord fulul riche was his tresor / and his hord ffor which ful fasto / bis Countour dore he shette And eek he nolde / pat no man sholde hym leito Of his acountes / for the meme tyme And thus he sit / til it was passed prime
II Davn Iotin was risen / in the morwe also
And in the gardyns / walketh to and fro
And hath his thynges seyd / ful curteisly
TThis goode wyf / cam walkyng pricely
In to the gardyn / ther he walketh softe
m salueth / as she batio doom ofte
Which as hix list she may gouerne and gre
ffor yet vader the yerde was the mayde
1288 IT 0 deere cosyn myn/daum Iothn she anyde
What eyleth yow / so rathe for to ryse
*i Nece quod he / it oghte ynow suffige
HENGWRT ( $\sigma$-T. 170)

170 gax-TExT
grode B. § 4 s smpanis masm Cambridge Ms.
And ek an oflycer out for to rydo
To seon here granges \& hero bernye ryde
And vo-to seynt Denys he comyth arnom
Who was so wolsome as myn Iond daun Ioha
Oure deere cosyn ful of curteysye
Vith hym he brouzte a Itbbe of Maluesyo
And ele a nothir ful of fyn vertage
And volatigI as was his viaige
And thas I lete hem drynke \& eta \& pleyo
1264 This Maxchaunt \& this Monk, a day'or tweye
The thredde day this Marchauut yp a-ryseth
And on hise rodis andly hym auyseth
And vp into his countour Eouse goth he
To rekene with hym self weol may be
Of thilke zeer how that it with hym stod
And how that he dispendit badde his good *
And gif that ho encroseds were or non
Fise bokis \& hise bagris manyon
He leyth befors hym on his oounty[ $n] \mathrm{g}$ bord
fiul ryche was his tresor $\&$ his hord
flor which ful faste his countour dore he schetto
And ok he nolde that no man schulde hym letto
Of hise acountis for the mene tyme
And thus he syt ${ }^{2}$ tyl it was passid pryine
II Daun Lotin was rysyn in the morwe also
And in the gardige wallith to \& fro
And hath hise thyngis seyd ful curteysly
This goode wyf eum walkynge prynyly
In-to the garlyn there as he walkyth softo
And hym saluyth as he hath doon oftes
A maydechild cam in byre cumpaynye
Whiche as hyre lyate sche may geueme \& gyo
ffor $z^{i t}$ vadyr the zerde was the nayde
बा 0 deers Cosya myn daun Io 7 in sehe sayde 1288
What aylyth zow so rathe for to ryse
Nece qrod he it oghte I-nogh suffyse
CAMBETDGE ( $0-\mathrm{T}, 1 \%$ )

And eek an officer out for to ryclo
To see here graunges and here bernes wyde
And vato noynt Donys he comep anon
Who was so welcome as my lord dnun Iotiñ
Oure deere cosyn ful of curtesye
Wip him brought he a Iobbe of maluesye
And celd anoper ful of good vernage
And volatille as ay was his vsage
Ancl pus I lete hem ete and drynke and pleyo
This marchand and fis monk' a day or treeye /
The pridde day pis marchand tp arisep
And on his needes sady him avisol
And yp in to his countourhons gop ho /
To rekne wíp limselue wel may be
Of pilke zeer how fat it with him stood
And how pat' he despended hadde his grow
And if pat he eacresed were or non
his bokes and hie bagges many oon
he leyp lifore him on his countynet bord
fful riche was his tresour and his hoord
ffor which fol faste his counterhous dore he schette
And eek he nolde noman schulde him lette
Of bis acountes for pe mene tyme
And pus ho sitto till it was passed prime
Doun Yohn was rysen in pe morne also /
And in pe gardyn walkop to and fro

- And hap his pinges saydo deuoutuly
pis troode Tyf cam walkyne pryuely
In to pe gardyr per he walkej softe
And lim salueth as sche bap don ofte
[laar E05, hack]

A nayden childe came in hire companye
Which at hire luste may gouerne and gye
flor 3 it valer pe 3 crde was pe mayde
0 decre Cosyn myn daun Tokn sche sayde /

What eylep 300 so rape to aryso
Neos quod he it aughte ynougli euffise
corpts (6-T. 170)
158 grout B. §4. suipuan's tale. Petworth Mis.
And eke an officere out forto ride
1256 To seen hor graunges and hex beerres wide
And wato seint donys he commep anoin
Who was so welcome as my lowì dañ lotion Oar dere cosyn ful of curtosie
With him broast be a Iubbe of Maluceio And eke anoper ful of fyine vernnge As volatile as ay was his his vage And pus I lat hem .etc. bop drink and playe
1264 This merchaunt and pis monk a day or twaye The .iji. day fis Marchaunte vp arisep And on his nede sadly tym avisetif And vp into his counfor hous gop he
1268 To relcre wip him solf as wel may be Of pilk zore hou patt it wip hym stodo And how he despended hat his good And 3 if pat he encresed were or noñ
1272 His bokes and hia bagses mony on
He leip ta-fore him oh his countyns boork
fiul riche was his tresour and his hard fior whiche foll fast his counter door he shetiso And eke he nold pat no man shuld hym lette Of his acomptes for pe mene tymo And pos he sitte til it' was passol primo Dan Iohī was rison in pe morowe elso And in pe Gardyne walked to and fro And thap his pingges seide ful etrutcisly This good wif come walking' prively Into po Cardyne por he walked soft
I284 And hym salueti ta he hasp doū ful oft A maydon childe can in her compahye Which as hure lust she may gouern and gye fior $j i t$ vndere pe zeerd was pe mayde

0 deer cosyn myn dañ lolut she seide What ciles 3 ou so raths to arise
Nece quod ho it' auzt ynough suffise
PETWORTH 168 (0TP 170)
arour B. § 4. gmpann'g tate. Lansdowne MS.
And ele an Oficere oute for to ride
1956 To so here graunges and her bernes wide
And vato Sciat Denys he comep anone
Who was so weleom as my lorde dan Iohñe Oure dere Cosyn ful of Curtasye
1260 With him broukt a Iubbe of Maluese
And eke anoper ful of goodo vernage
And volatilo as aio whas his vatgo
And pus.I. lete hem ete and dringe and pleie
1204 pis marehant and his monko ta daie or twoie
The pred daie pis Marchant op he risep And on his zedes sadily him a-visep And vp in-to his counte hous gope he
1268 To reken wif him-self wel maie be
Of pilke $z^{2} \mathrm{re}$ howe pat wip him siode And howe pot he despended had his goodo And if pat he encresed were or nons
His bokes and his bagges many one
He leype be-for him on his counteingborde fful riche was his tresore and his horde
fior whiche ful fast his counterkous dore he schettoe Dean 1sp)
1276 And eke ho nolde no man schold him lette $\quad 1276$
Of his accomptes for pe mene time
And jus be sitte til it was passed prime
Dan Iohñ was resen in pe morne nlso And in gardyn wakkep to and fro
[rarfy] And hape his pinges seide deuoutly This good wif cam walkinge priucly In-to je Gardeine per he walkef soft
1284 And him Saluep as sehe hap done oft

* A maiden childe cam in hire compaignio

Whiche att hir lust maie gouerne and gye ffor 3 it vnder pe zorde was pe maide
0 dere Cosyn myyne dan Iohir sche saide
What eyleyfe zowe so rape to rise
Nece quod ho hit ouht ynouhe sumise

171 sTX-TEXT
grove B. § 4, sGipian's tala EHibmete MI.
fyue boures for to slipe / ve on a nyght But it were / for an old appalled wight
As been thiso wealded men / bat lyo pad daro As in a fourme / sit a wery hare
Were al furstraught / with houmdes gretc and smale Eat deare Nece / why be ye so pals
I trowe certas / that dure goode man
Hath yow laboured / sith the nyght bigan That yow were nede / to resten hastily And with that word / he lough finl murily
And of his owene thought he max al recil
TT This faire wyf gan for to shake hir heed And scyde thus / yo god woot al quod sho Nay nay cosyn myn / it stant pat so with mo ffor by that god / that yaf me soule anil lyf/ In al the Reamme of france / is ther. no wy f That lasse lust hath / to that sory pley for I may synge / allos and weylapey That I was bom / but to no wight quod she Dar I nat telle / how that it stant with me Wherforo $I$ thynke / out of this land to wende Or clles / of my self' to make an ende So ful an I / of dretlo / and eek of care IT This Monk bigan vp on this wyf to staro And / seyile / Allas my Nece god forbedo That ye / for any sorwe / or any drede frodo youre solf / but tel me of youre grief Parauenture / I yow may / in yourd zncsehicf Conseille or heipo / and therfore telictil mo All youre anoy / for it shal been secres ffor on my porthors / I make an ooth
That neuere in my lyf / for lief ne looth Ne shal I / of to consoil yow biwreye वा The same agnyn / to yow quod sho I beye By god / and by this Porthors I yow swore Thougt men me wolde / al in to pieces tere blleghent (e-x. 171)

## 171 gix-text

orsur B. § 4. shirmar's mapt. Heng wit Ms.
Syyye houres / for to slepe / vp on a nyghtr
Diut it were / for an old apadled wight
As been thiso redded men / pat lye and daro As in a furme / sit a wery hare
Were al forstengigt' with hourdes greto \& smallo Buf decro Nece/why be ye so palo I trowe certes / that oure goole raan Hath yow laboured / sital the nyght bigan That yow wero nede / to resten hastily And with that word / he lough ful myrily And of his owene thoght he weex al reed f This faire wyfi/gan for to shake hir heed And segde thus / ye god woot al quod sho
Nay cosyn myn / it stant nat so with me
flor by that god / that yaf me soule and lyf In al the Reawme of france / is ther no wyf That laess lust hath / to that nory pley * fior I may syngo / alkas and weilawey That I,was bors / but to no wight quod she Dar I nat telle / how pat it stant with me Wher fore I thynke / out of this land to wende Or ellis / of my self / to make an ende So ful am I / of drede / and cek of cato IT This Monk bigaa / vp on this wyf to atare And soyde / allas / thy Nece god forbedo That yo / for any sorwe / or any d tode fiordo youf self / but telleth me youre grise Parauenture / I may in youre meschief Conseille / or helpe / and therfore telleth me
1320 Al youre anoy / for it shal been secree - ffor on my Porthors / I make an oth That neuere in my lif / for lief / or toth Ne shal I/ of no conseil / yow hiwreye TT The zane agayn to fow / quod the I syye. . 1292 Dy god / and by this Porthons / I ayyere Thogh men mee wolde / al in to peces tere

HENGWRT (0-T, 171)

## 171 six-fisT


fypu hourys for ta slepe vp-on a nyght - חent 3it, tarks
As been these weddede men thatalyc $\&$ dare
As in a forme sit a very hare
Were al forstraugt with houndys greet \& smalo
1296 But dere nece why be zesso palo
I trowe cortis that zoure goode man
ILath ${ }^{2} 0 \mathrm{w}$ laboored sythe the nyght began
That for were nede to restyn hastily
1300 And with that word he lough ful weryely
1300
And of his owene thougt he wex al red
This fayre wyf gan for to schake hire heed
And soyde thus 3 a god wot al quodeshe
[Nay cosyn mye hit stont not 60 withume [马anant mices.
ffor by pat god pat yave me soule \& lyf
In alle pe reme of fraunge ys pere no wye
fat lasse luste haible to pat sorie playe
fror I may byagen alas and weel awaye . 1308


Wherefore I thynako out of this world to wende
Or ellis of myn self to make in ende
Eo ful and ${ }^{\prime}$ of drede \&sof eare /
This Monk began vp-on this wif to stare
And beyde ällas míyn nece god for-beede
1313 That 3 for ony sorve or ony drede
ffordo zoure self but tellyth mo 3 araro grecf
Parauenture I may in zoure myschif
Conscylobr helpe/\& theriore tellyth meo
1320 Alle zoure a-noy for it schal be sceres
fior on myn portoos here I make an oth
Thit neuere in myn lyue for lef no loth
Ne sehat I of no conseyl 30 F be-sroyo
1324 The samo a-geyn to zow guod sche I scyo
$\therefore$ Dy goll \&oy this portos I 30\% awero
$=\quad$ Thow men woldyn me al in-to pecis tere
cambeidge (e-t. 171)
gix-TEXT 171

Nyue houres for, to slepen on a nyghit
Dut' it were for an oldo pallel knigint ".
As ben pess wedded men paty lye and daro
As in a forme situte olvay an haro
Wero al forstrangitt wip hourdes grete aml smale
Jut dcere neeco why he $z^{\text {so so palo / }}$
I trowe certes pat oure goodo man
hab jou laboared sepenes pe nignt bygan pat zou were neede to resteu hastily
And, wip jat worl he lough ful meryly
And of his owne pought ho wax al reed.
This fayra oryf gan to achako hire heed.
And sayds pus 3 g god 耳ot' al quod sehe
Nay cosyn mpn itestant' nouzt so wip me/
ffor by pat god patt 3 aff/ me soule and lyf
In att pe catroue of firmunce is per no wyf
That lasso lust huf to poty sory platy
for I may syinge allas nad welawey
pati I was born but to no wigtet guod sche
Dar I nougt telle how it stant wip me
Wherfore I penke outr of pis lond to wendo
Or elles of myself to muke an ende /
So ful oni I of drede and of caro ,
 And saydo allas my neew god it forbedo That je for eny, sorwe or ony drelo Storllo zoure seif but tellep forp zoure geaf Pernduonture I may in zour mescheef Counscile or kelpe and perfore tellep me AH zoute' annoye for it sohal be secre ${ }^{\circ}$ ffor on my portose I make an oth pat neuax in my lija for leef ne lop Ne schal I of no counseil zou bewreyo The sante azein to zou quoll sehe I seye By god and by pis portos I awंcre
jey men woldo mo al to peoces tero *

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(0-\mathrm{T} .171)
$$

1308
V. houres forto slepo ypon an nyt

1292 But it wore for an olde pallod wist
As ben pise weelded mon pat lyo ambl dare
As in a forme sitte a wery haze
Wers al forstraught wip houndes grete and smalo 1296 But dere neze whi bef 30 so pale

I trowe certes pati oure good man
Hap zow labored sip po nyght bygan
That zou woro nede to reston hastely
And wif batt worl he lough full mercly
And of his owne pougt he wes al redo
This faire wif gan to shake her hedo
And seido jus / ze gol wote ar quod aho .
Nay Coein myne if stont not' so wip me
for by"patt god patt zauo me saule and lif
In all pe yowme of fratince is per no vif
jat' lasse lust hapto do pat socie play
I may syngen alas and wele away
That I was borm but no wigt quod shio
I dar not tellen how it stant wib we werfore I penks out of pis lond to wenule

- I312 Or ellis of my self to make an ende

So ful I am of dride and eke of ctro" fis monle bygan ppon pis wif to staro
A saide alas nay neee god forbede
1316 小at 30 for ony sorowe or eny drodo
forto zoure self but tellep, jee zour greei
Perauenturo I may in zoure reschieft
Conseile or helpe and jerior tellep me
1320 Alle jour aris for it shal be secro
fror on my portoos I make an ope
pat nouere in my lin for leaf no lopo
Ne hal I of no cormsaile zou by vircy
1334 po same agein to 300 quoderbe I. ssis

- $\quad \mathrm{By}_{7}$ god and by fis portoos I avere
pai men mo wold ral into peces tero
PETHORTI 160 ( (0-T.-171)
onous B: § 4. gimpan's tale Lansdowne MS.
.V. houres to slope on a nyht
1202 Bot it were for an olle palled knyht
As ben pas werlded men pat ly antl dere
As in a forme sitt alweie an hare
Were al forstrauht wip houndes grete and smale
1200 Bot dere noce whi be zorso palo
.I. trowo cortes pat oure good man
Hapo zowe labourde sepen pe niht be-gan
That jowo were nedo to resten hastelye
And wip pat worle he louhe ful merelye
And of owen pouht he wex rele
bis faire wif gan to eake hire heds And seide pats? 30 god wote al quod sche
1304 Nay cosyne myze it stant nouht so wip wo
fior be pat god pat gaf me soule aml life
In al pe reme of fraugee is pere no wif
pat losse lust hape to pat sori pleie
for .I. maie singe alace and weilervaie
-     - pat.I. was borne bot to no whight quol subo

Dare .I. nouht tell howo it stant wip me
Wherefore .I. penke oute of pis londe to wende
Or elles of my-selfe to mako an ende
So fol am .I. of drecle and of cate -
This monko beogan ypon pis wif to stare
And seido alate my neco god for-bede
That ze for any sonve or for nity drecle 1316

Paraduenture .I. maie in $z^{\text {oure }}$ maschieffe
Counsel or helpo and per-fore tellep mo
1320 Att jowre annogze for it schatl be secre
flor ofl my portos. I* make an oothe
patt neuer in my lif for leue ne lutho Ne schal. .I. of no counsel zowe be-wreye
1394 The same azeine to zowe , I soye
Do god and bo pis portos. T. swero
Douke men wolle me al to poces tere

$$
\text { LaNsDOWsE } \quad(\beta-\mathrm{T} .171)
$$

## 172 RIXTREXT

group B. § 4. ghiflan's tale Elesmere MS.
No shal I neuere / for to goon to helle
Biwroye.a wori / of thyng' pat ye re telle

- Nat for no cuspmage / re alliapico

But verraily / for loue and affance
Thus boen they sworn /and hear vpoi they kista
And oche of hom / tolde oother what hem listo
© Cosyn quod skeq / if pat I hadde a space
4s I have noon / and namely in this place
Thanne wolde I telle / a legende of my lyf
That I have suffred / sith I wis a wyf
'With myn housbande / al be he of youre kyn
IT Nay quod this Monk' by god / and by scint Martyn
$I_{e}$ is / na moore cosyn vi-to me
Than is this lief pat hangeth on the tree I clepe hym so / by Seint Deays of fraince To buus / the moore cause of Aqueyntafice Of yow / which I have loued apecially Abouen alle wommen siterly
This swere I yow / on my profession Telleth youre grici / lest pat ho come adoun Anll liasteth yow / and goath youre wey anon
-T My deexe loue quod she / o my daun Iotiu
ffill lief wero me / this conseil for to hyde
But out it' moot I may nantoore abyde
Myn hoasbonde / is to me the worsto man That euere was / sith pat the wrorld bigan
But sith I am \& wye it sit nat me
To tollen no wig末t / of oure préucteo
Néther a bedde / ne in noon oother place
cod sbilde / I sholde it tellen for his grace
A. wyf / no shal nat seyn of hir housbondo

- Tut al honour / as I kan vnlerstonde
"Saue vi to your / thus muche I tellen shal
As helpe me god / ho is noght worth at al In no degroo / the value of a flye
But pet me greueti moost his nygarilye
hlleswere (bT, 172)

172 suxtraxt
group B. § 4. setrman's gath Fengwit Mrs.
Ne shal I nevere / for to gon to helle
Biwreye a word / of thyng pat ye me telle
Nat for no cosynago / ne allianco
But vorraily / for love and affianco
Thus leen they swom / and her vp on they kesto
And ech of hem / tolde oother what hem Ieste
fr Cosyn quod sho / if pat I hadde a space
As I haue noon / and namely in this place
Thanne wolde I telle / a legende of my lyf
What I havo suffied / sith I was a wyf
With myn housbonde / al be he youre easyn
If Nay quod this Monk by god and Seint Martin
He is namore / cosgn vn to me
Than is this leef" pat bangetin on the tree
I clepo hym so / by Seint Denys of franee
To han / the moore causo of anueyntance
Of yow / which $I$ hane loued specially
1344 Abouen alle wommen / silerly
This swere I yow / on my profession Telleth youre grief / lest pat he come adoun And hastetly yow / and goth awey anon - My deere Ione quod she / o my daun Iotn ffral lief were me / this conseil for to hyde But out it moot I may namoore abyde TV Myn housbonde iste me / the worste man That ouere was / sith pait the world bigan But sith I am a wyf / it sit nat me To tellen no wight of oure prouetes Neither abedde / ne in noon oother place
od shildo / I sholde it tellen for his grace A wyf ne shal mat scyn / of hir housbonde But al honour / as I kan miderstonde
Satue va to yow / thus muche I tellen shal
As help me god / he is noght worth at al
In no degree / the value of a Hye
But yot me greath moost his nygardyo
henewht a (b-T. 172)
 group B. § 4. shipyix's tane, Cambridge Ms.Noschal I nevere for to goon to bells1328 Je-wreye a word of thyng that ge me tella1328
Noght for no Cosynnego ne allyaunceBut verrayly for loue \& affyaunce
Thus beert th[e]y sivose \& here vp-on they keste **1332
And eche of benn told othir whots fiem leste ..... 1332Cosyn quod sehe 3 if thati I ladde a spaseAs I haye non \& manely in this place
Thanne wolda I telle a legende of myn lyf ..... [loaf ${ }^{\text {815 }}$ ]
1380 What I have saffered sithe that I was a wyf ..... 1336
With myn ${ }^{1}$ husbonde al be he youre cosyn ..... [1 atlercca]
Nay quod this monls by god \& deynt martyn
He rys no moote Cosyn vpon'to meThan is the lof the hangyth on the tro.
I clepe tyyn so by seytut denys of fraunceTo han the moore cause of acquegntramoeOf 30 ow whiche I have lougd specyally .$1344^{*}$A-bouyn alle' wemen sikysly.1344
This swere $I^{3}$ aw on myn perfecciourTellyth joure gref lest that he come andoun
And hastyth $30{ }^{0}$ \& goth a-wey a-non .
Myn deere loue quod sche o myn daun Ioñn
ffal leef were me this conseyl for to hyde
But, out it mot it may no moore a-byde
GT Myn husbonde is to me tho worsto man
But sithe I am a wyit it sit nat me
To tollo no wigh of ouro pryayto
Neythir a bedde ne in non othyr place' ${ }^{2}$ *
1356 God schildo I sohuide it telle for his graco
A. wyf ne schal nat seyn of hyro housbonilo
But al honour as I cair vadyrstonde "
Sane on to 30 w thus tellyn I schal .

* 1300
As helpe me god he mye nat worth, an, al .
In no degre the valer of a flye
But git me greuyth that most his negarderye



Nè schal I nenge for to go in to helle
Bewreye a word of ping' pat je me telle /
Nougtit for no cosynage ne allisumce
Bat retrsily for love and affiauneo

1328. Bywriey a word of pioge pat 36 mot tollo

Nougt for ac easingge ne alliznce
Thns ben noy retane and hen pron y-kista, ,

And ill of hom tolde oler what hera liste
Cosyn quod sche if I hadde a aspaco
As I have non and nappely in pis ploce
panno woldo I tello a logendo of my lyf
What I haue suffred sethens $\mathrm{I}_{\text {yras }}$ a wyf
Wip nyn housband and peigh ho be zour cosyn
Nay quod $p$ is monke' by god and by seint Mirify he nys no more cosyn yuto ime
pan is pis lecí pat hangep on pe tre,
But verroly for love and affinces
Thas beve pei swora and here vpon kist
1332 And cohe of hem told ofer what' hen list

I oleps hini so by seint Denysin in fitaunce .
To balie pe mione canse of acquegntauic $\beta$
Of 300 whidieh I hanue'loued specially
Abouen all wommen sikerty.
This were ysougi nu py profession Telles zoure creefé Lpew jat ho come a-doun And hastep 3 ou and gop zourb wey anom My deere lone quod scho 0 daun Joín finl leeft me wére pis counstil to hyde But out' it mot' it' may no lenger abyde myni houshond is to me po worste mnn pat 品er was sijperes pe world bygan Bub' sipenes I an a wyf it sit nouztume To telle no wight of ource pryilyte Neyper a becide rifina nor oper placo God selilide $t$ gecholdo telle it for his grace
$\Delta$ wyr ne schal ntat seyn of hire housband
 Saue vato zou puas noche telle I schal As help mo god he nyig nguzt worj ati al
In mo degre que, valie of a flye
But $3 i \mathrm{it}$-ma.grouep most his nyggardyo
, coñpus (0-T. 172)
$=$
Cosyn quod she if $I$ had a space
As I hane non namely in pis place
pans wold I tellen a legend of my lif
bat I suffined haue sip I was a wis
Wuth myn husbond al pougt he be gour cosy币
Nay.quod pis monke by god $\ddagger$ by scint Martyn)
He nys no more Cosyn vato me
1340 baris pisdee pat hongep on pe tree
I clepo hyy so by seint denys in framnes
To haue pe more canse of a-qneytatauce
Of $3^{\circ}$ owe Fe whieh T , hane loved specisly
1344 'A-bonen al monmen sikerly
pis swere I gou on my professioun
Tellep $3^{\text {oars greef lest he come adoun }}$ And hastof jout and goop joure way onon
1348 My dere lone guod she o daī Iotn
fful leof ma were pis counsailo to hids
But ont it mote / it may no lengers bilto
My hasbond is to me po worst man.
pate ener was sif pis world bygan
But sifen I ata a wif it sitte not to mo
1352
To telle no wight of our priuete
Neiper in bedde ne in noon oper place
God sbila I shald telle it for hig grace
A viff no shuld noif sega of her hasbonta But al hozure as I I equ vnderstonde
Sane vato 3 an puas moche telle $I$ shal
$\mathrm{A}_{s}{ }^{\text {hiflipe meg god he nys not worp at al }}$
In' no dogre pe valewe of a fee
But 3 it me greuep most his nygarde
$2 \pi \quad$ prtwonta 169 (6-T. 1 दq)
sIX-rext 172

## arove B. §4. shipuan's tale Lansdowne MS.

Ne achal I. peuera for to go in-to heft
Be-wroye a woride of pinge jat me telf
1328
Not for no Cosinage ne alliance
Bot vomeyly for loue and affiance
Thus bue pe sworne and here vpor, hist
And elkee of hem tolde opere what hem lust 1332
Cosine quod sehe if .I. had a space
As .L have none and namely in pis place-
pan wolde. I. tel a legent of my lyue
What I haue sufiesd eopen .I. wos a wive
Wipe myne husbande alpoiho be be zoure cosine
Nay quod pis monke be god and be saint Martjne He nys no more cosine vn-to me
1340. Than is pe leue pat hangep on pis tre
I. elepe him so be seinto deniso in fraunce

To haue pe mor cause of acqueyntance
Of zowe whiche .I. haue loued specialys
Abouen al wemmen sekuriye
This awere .I nowe on my professioun
Tellejs 30 ure greviue lest patit he come a-douñ
And hastel 3 owe and go zoure weia anone
My dere loue quod soho o Doun Iohñ
fful leue me wene pis connsel todide
Bot oat it mot it maie longer abide
Myne husband is to me je werst man
pat euer was sepen pe werlde began
Bot sopen I. am a wif it sitte nouht mo
To telle no wygint of oure priuete
Neyper a bedde ne in none oper place
God sehelde .I. scholde tel il for his grace
A wif ne schal noust seine of hire husbande
Bot att honoure as .I kan ynder-stonde.
Saue ra-to $30 w e$ pas mucke tel. I. schałf
As helpe me god be ne is noult worpe att att 1860
In no degre pe value of a flie
Bot jit.me greacep most his Nygardrye LaNsDOWNE (0-T. itt

173 six-TExT
Grour F. § 4. shipman's tade, Filesmere Mis.
And wel ye woot' bat wormmen naturelly
Desiren thynges sixo / as wel as I
They wolde / that hir housbondes sholde bo Handy and wiso / and riche and ther-to freo And baxom vn to his wyf and fresstiz abedda But by that ilke lord / that for wa bledde flor his honour / my self for to arrayo A bonday next I moste nedes pays As hundred frankes / or ellis I am lorn Yet were me levere / that I wers vilborn Than me were doon / a selanndro or vileynyo And if myn housbonde / oef it myghto espye I nere but lost and therfore I yow proye
Lene me this somme / or ellis moot I deye Daun Iontry I seye / lene mo thise hundred frankes [rine, bs? Pardoc / I wol nat faillo jow my thankes If that yow list to doon that I yow praye flor at a certoyn day / I wol yow payo And doon to yow / what plesance and service That I may doon / right as yow list douiss And but I dō / god take on nee rengeance As fool / as euere hadde Genylon of france
IT This gentil Monk / answerde in this mancre Now trewely / myn oweno lady deere I hane quod he / on yow so greet a routhe That I yow swere / and plighte yow my trouthe That whan youre housbonde / is to flluudres fare I wol delyuere yow / out of this care
ffor I wol brynge yow / an hundred frankes
And with that wond / he caughte hire by the flankes 1392 And hire embraceth harde / and kisto hire ofts Gooth now youre wey quod he / al stille and softe And lat us dyne / as soone as pat ye may for by my chilyndre / it is pryme of day

Gooth now / and beeth nos trewe as I ghal be
FiNow elles / god forbede sire quod she
blésmeks (e-s. 173)

173 six-TETS
group B. §4. shipyan's tace, Hengwit fas.
And wol yo woo jpat wrommen noturelly [Lastunuce, p. 180.]

And doon to yow / what plesance and seruyse
That I may doon / right as yow list deuyse
And but .I. do / god take on me vengeance
As foul / as eugre hadde Geneloy of france
T This gentil Monk' answerde in this manare
Now trewely / myn owene hady deere
I have guod he / on yow so gret a routhe
That I yow swere / and plighto yow my troatho 1388 That whan youre housbonde / is to fllandres fare [learam, besex] I wol delivere yow / ont of this caro ffor I wol brynge yow / an hundred frankes
And with that word / he carghte hire by the flankes 1392 And hire embraceth harde / and kiste hire ofte Goth now youre wey quod he /al stille and softe And lat vs dyne / as soone / as pat ye ma fior by may chilyndre / it is Pryme of dey Goth now / and beth as trewe as I shal bo
TI Now ollis / god forbede sire quod she
henamit (6-T. 173)

173 six-TEXT
grodp B. § 4. sheman's tale. Cambridge MS.
And weel 36 wot that tiemen naturelly
Desyryn thyngis gaye ${ }^{1}$ as wel as I [1 atorwd] 1364
They wolde that here-husbondys schulde bee
Hardy. \& ryche \& wys \& therto free
And buxsom vnto his wyf $\dot{a}$ frosch a-beddo
But by that ilke lord that for we bledde
frox his honour mymealf for to araye
A suaday next I mot nedys paye*
An hunderede frankis or ellys am I lorn
3it weove me lenergithat I weare ou born
Than me were don a slawndere or velanye pear sio, tuck.
And 3 if myn husboude ek maghte it espye
I nere but lost \& themefore 1 3ow preye
Lene me this summe or ellys mote I deye
Daun Ion I seye lene mo these hurderede frankys
Pards I vele nat fayle yow myn thankys
If that yow lyste to don that I 3 ow praye
flor at a certoyn day I wele zow paye
And don to zow that plegrance \& seruyse
Tuat I may don ryght ae zow leste deuyse
And but I do god take on me whaneaunce
As foul as hadde Genylocn of frannce
fT This gemtil Monk answerdo in this manere
Now trewely myn oweze lady dere
I hane quod he on zow eo greet ronthe
That I jow swere \& plyzte zow mya troathe
That whan youre husbonde is to flounderya fare
I wele dolyuere yow out of this care
ffor I wele bryage $\quad$ ow an hunderedo frankys
And with that word he caughte hire by the tankys 1892
And hire enbrasith harde \& kyste hire ofte
Goth now zoure wey quod he al stylle \& sefte
And lat vs dyne as sone as ettere ho may
fior by myn Clylendens it is pryme of day 1396
Goth now \& beth as trewe as I schal be
Now ellys god forbeede sire quod sche
CAMBRIDGE (6-T. 173)
group B. § 4. smpardix's gale. Corpus Mis.
And wel 3 e woot fat wommen nathitelly ${ }^{*}$
Desyren pinges seven as wol as I * pey wolden pat here housbandes schotre be hardy and wys riche and per-to fre And buxum to hie wyft and freisscha beddo Dut by pat' ike lord pat' for vs bledde ffor his honour my selue to arraye
A sonday mext X moste ptyo ${ }^{*}$
An hundrod frankes or elles am I lom *
3 et' were me leuer pati I were viborn it
penne me were don a selaunder or vilenge
And if myn houshande eeke might aspye
I nere but lost and perfore I 30 p preye
lene me pis somme and elles mot I deye
Dawn Iofn I say lene me pese hundxed frankes
Par de I wol not fayle pe my pankes
If pat' zou leste to do pat' I you pray
flor at a certein day I wole zou pay
And do to 304 what plesamee and seruise
That I may do righte as 3 ou lost deuyse
And but I do god take on me vengaunco
As foule as halde genylon of firance
This gentil monis answerde in pis manero
Now trawely myn owen lady deere
I have quod he on zou eo grett a roupe
That I zou swere and pligtate zou try troupe
That whan $z^{\prime}$ oure housbonde is to fllmunilres fare
I. wol delyuer zou ontr of pis worldes care/
ffor I wol bringen 304 an hundred frankos
And wis pat he caught hir by po schanke
And hire enbraced harde and kissed ofte
Gop now soure weye quod he al stille and softe
And let vs thyne as some as euer $3 e$ may
for by my ebilyndes it is prime of pe dny
Qop now and bep as trewe ns I schal be /
Now elles god forhede sire quod sche
corpve (e-T. 178)

And wel 3 e wote jat wommen naturelly desiren jingges. sex as wel as $I$.
pei wolden pat her hosbonte shuld be Harly and wise. riche and perto free And boxom to his wif and fressi abeudde
1308 But by pat ilk lord pat for vs bledude
ffor his honours my self to aray
A sonday next' I mote pay
An C. frankes or ellis am I lord
1372 itt were me lenere pati I wene mborn
pan me were done a sclaunder or vilanye
And if myn husbonde eke myjtr espie
I nere but lost and pexfor I jou prey
leno me pis somase and cllise mote I doy
Dame Ioiñ I seie lene me pise hundred frankes
Parde I wold not faile je ny ponkes
If pat 3 oun lust to da pet I zou pray
1380 flor a certayn day I wil jow pay
And to do jou what plesaunce and seruyse pait I may do right as you list devise And but I do god talke on me vengeance
As foule as had genyloin of ffraunce
This gentil monke answerd in pis manere
Nowo trewly myn owne lady dere
I halle quod lie ofl jow so grete a roupe
jat' I zowe swere and plist 3 ou my troupe
That' whan zonte hutsbonde is to flaundres fare [tuat 77 , wock] I wil delyuere zowe outt of pis worldes care I wil bringen zou an $C$. frankes
And wip pat he kanght hure by pe shankes
And bire enbrased hands and kissed oft'
Gop now joure tray quod he al stille and snfli
And lat wo dyue as sone as eluero 30 may
flor by my children it is prime of day
Gop nowe and bep as trewwe as I shal bo
Nowe ollis god forbede sire quod she
petworthe 101 (8-T, 173)

If pat ${ }^{2}$ ow lust to do pat .I $\quad$ owe preye
drout B. § 4, seipalan's tale Lansdowne MS.
And wele je wote pat wemmen natureIIfe
Desiren pinges seven as wel as .I
bey wolden pat hisbondos scholden be
Haxdy. and wyse. riche. and per-to fro
And buxum to his wif ardif fresche a belde
Hot be pat ilke larde pat for ve bledde
ffor his honour miself to eraig
A sonday next .I. must paye
And hundreb frankes of olles .I am Iome
$3 i t$ were me leuer pat .I. were vaborne
The me were done a sclander or velanye
And if myn lusblonde cke mylt $\mathfrak{a}-\mathrm{spy}$
.I were bot lost and jerofore. I zowe proye
Lene me pis somme and elles mot .I. deye
Dan Iohn .I. seie lene me pis hundrep frankes
Parde.I. wil nouht fail pe my ponkes

And do to zowe what plesance and servise
pat .I. maie do ribt as 3 owe lost dexise
And bot.I. do god take on me vengeannce
As foule as hadde Genyloñ of framee
This gentil monke ansewerd in pis mancre
Nowe trewly myne owen ladi dere
.I. have quod he on zowe so grete a rowpe
bat. I. 3 owo swere and pliht 3 owe my troupe
bet whan soure husbond is to flaundres fare
.I. wil deliner gowe owet of pis werldes caro
flor .I. wil bringen gowe an handref frankes
And wig pat he caust hire be pes schankes
And here enbraced harde and kissed ofte
Gope nowe zoure weie quod he al stil and soft
And latt us deyne as sone as eqer we maie
ffor be my chilinder it is prime of po daie
Gope nowe and be as trewe ns. I. schal be
Nowe elles god for-bede sir quod scho
LANSDOTNR ( 6 т. 173)

174 SIX-TEXT
gnour 7. § 4. sEIPMar's talit Filesmere MS.
And forth she gooth / as Iolif as a pze
And bad the cookes / pat they sholde hom hyo
So pat men mygite dyne / and that anon
Vp to hir honsbonde / is this wyf ygon
And knokketh / at his Countour boldely
If Who ther? qued he / Peter it am I.

Quod she / what sirs / how louge wol ye faste?
How longe tyme / wol ye rokene and caste?
Youre sommes / and youre bookes / and youre thynges!
The deuel haue part on alle swiche rekenynges
Ye haue ynougn pardee / of goddes sonde
Com doun to day / and lat youre bagges stomde
Ne be je nat ashamed that Dain Iotin
Shal fasting' al this day alenge goon
Lat vs heore a messe / and go we dyne
T Wyf quod this man / litel kanstow douyne
The curious bisynesse / that we bene
ffor of ys Chapmen / al so god me saue
And by that lord / fat elopid is Seint Yve
Scarsly amonges rijj. ten shal thryus
Continuelly / lastynge va to oure age
Wo may wel / make chiere / and good visago
And dyyue forth the world / as it may be And lepen / ourse estaat in pryuotee Til we be deed /aor elles that we pleye A pilgrymage / or goon out of the weye And therfore / hane I greet necessiteo
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on this quegnte world tanyse me
for cueremoore / we moote stonde in drede
Of hup and flortune / in oure chapmanhede
$7 T 0$ fllaundres / wol I go / to morve at day
And come agayi / as soone as cuere I may
ffor which my deere wyf I thee biseke
As be to eurry wight buxom and meko
And for to keps oure good / bo curious
And honestly / gonerne wol oure hous
bllismere (6-t. 174)

174 str-text
group B. § 4. shipman's tate Hengwit MS.
And forth she goth / at iolif as a pye
And bead the Cokes / pat they sholde hem hye
So pat men myghte dyre / and that anon
$\mathrm{Y}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to hir noushonde / is his wyf ygon
And knokketh at his Countour / boldely
If Who ${ }^{1}$ ther quod he / Peter it am I
[1 sa fiterned on a .qit la. 1404
Quod she / what sire / how longe wol ye faste
How longe tyme / wol ye rekene and casto
Youre sommes / and youre bokes / and youre thynges
Tha deuel haue part on alle swiche rekenynges
1408
Te have ynogh pardee / of goddes sonde
Com doun to day / and lat youre bagges stonde Ne be ye nat ashamed / that daun Ioina
Shal fastynge / al this day elenge gon What lat ws hare a masse / and go ve dyne If Wyf quod this man / litel kanstow deuyne The curious bisynesse / that to have flor of vs chapmen / also god me saue And by that lord / that clopid is Seint Yue Scarsly amonges .xij. x. shul thryue Continuelly / lastyng wa to oure age We may wel make checre / and good visage And drgue forth the world / ss it may be And kepen oure estat in pryuctee Til we be dede / or ellis that we pleye A pilgrymage / or goon out of the weye And ther fore / haue I gret necessites Vp on this queynte world / tauyse me ffor euere mo / we mote stonde in drede Of hap and flortuns / in oure chapmanheds IT To flandres wol I go / tomorwe at day And come agayn / as soono as evere I may fior which my deare wyf / I thee biseko As be to enery wight buxom and meke And for to kepe oure grod / be curious And honestly / gouerne wel oune hous

* hencwit (0-T. 174)

174 mix-TRTI
group B. § 4. mifphan'g tate. Cambridge Ms.
And forth sche goth as Toly as a pye
And bad the Cokys that they schulde hem hye 1400
So that men myghte dyne and that a-non
Yp to this husbonde is this myf a -gon
And knokkyth at his countour boldely
Who there quod he / petyr it am I
Grod sche what sere how longe wele $z e$ faste
How long tyme wele $3^{\circ} /$ rekene \& easte
Youre summys \& youre bokys \& zoure thyngis
The deuyl haue part of alle sweche rekenyngis
Ye haue I-now parde of godys sonde
Come doun to day \& lat joure baggis stonde
Ne be ze nat aschamyd that daun Iokn
Datat sic
1412 Schal fasiynge al this day alenge goon
What lat phe here a masse \& go we dyne
Wyf quod this man lytyl canst thow deuyne
The Cuxyouse besynesse that we haus
1416 ffor of va Chapmen al so god me saue
And by that lord that clepid is seynt Yue Skarsely a-mongis twelve ten schul thryue
Contynewelly lastynge va.ta oure age
1420 We may wel make ohor \& good visage And dryue forth the world as it may be And kepyn oure estat in pryuftee Tyl we been ded or allis that wo ploye
1424 A pylgrymage or goon out of the weye
And therefore have I greet necessite
Vpoon this queynte world tauyse me ffor euere mo ree mote stonde in drede
1428. Of hap \& fortume in ouro Chapmanhede
thearoci] To flaunderis wele I go to morwe at day And come a-gegn as sone is evere I may ffor whiche myu deare wyf I the beseke
1432 As beth to to euery whit buxsom $\dot{\&}$ meke

And for to keepe oure good been curyons And honestely gouerne weel oare hous

Cakbridge (8-T. 174)

And forp sche goop as gelous as a pye
And bad pe cokes pat pey schulds hem hye
So pat' men mighte dyne and pat anon vp to hir housbonde is pis wyf y -gon And knokkep at his countour' boldely Quy la quod he peter its am I
Quop sche what how longe wol 30 faste /
how longe tyme wol 3 e rekne and castev.
3oure sommes zoure bokes and zoure pinges
fo denyl have part on aft suche rekenynges 3 e han ynoughi parde of goddes sonde
Come doun to day and lete zoure bagge stondo
Ne be 3 e nougitit ascharaed pat' Daun Iotin
Schal fastyng al pis diny elenge gon
What lete vs heere masse go we dyne
Wyf quod pis man ful Iytal canstow dyuyne
The curious busynesse pat' we haus fior of va chapmen so god me saue And by fati lord pat cailed is seins yuo Skarsly amonges twelue tweye sohuln priue Continuelly lastyng' vnto oure age
We may wel malke chere and good visage
And dryue forp pe world as it may bo
And bepen oure estate in priusite
Til we bo deed or elles jaty we plese
A pylgrymage or gon out of pe weye
And perfore hate I gret necessits
ppon $p^{\text {is }}$ queynte worlde to nuyse mo
flor encmore we mote stande in drede
Of happe and fortune in oure chapmanhede
To fllaundres wol I go to morne at day And come azein as sone as ener I may for which my deere wyif' I pe bescke As be to ouery wight buxom and meke And for to kepe oure good be curions And honestly gonerne wrel oure hous
conptis (6-T. 174)

162 arotr B. § 4. shiphan's pale Petworth Mis.
And forp she goop as Ielous as as pyo
And bad pe Cokes pat pei shuld hom hie
So pats men myzt dyne and pats anofir
Vp to her husbond is pis wif goan
And knokkep at his counter boldely
1404 Quy la quod he. Peter it am I
Quad she what howe longe wol 30 fnet
How longe tyme wil $j_{0}$ tokken and castr
3 oure sommes joure bokes and 3 oure pingges
jee deuel have part on al sucho rekenynggcs $3^{9}$ han ynogt paride of goddea sonde
Come daune to day and lat zoure bagge stonde
Ne be ze not ashamed pati dañ Iokin
1412 Shal fasting al pis day elenge gor
What lat' ve here masse and go dyne
Wiff quod pis man litel canst' pou deryne
$t 0$ Curious bysynes jat we have
1416 for of va Chapmen so god me saue
And by pat lord patic called is seint yve
Scarcely amonges. xij. tweyn shnl privo
Contynuely lasting vato our ago

- 1420 We may wel make chere and good visage
thear ent, wack] And drive fory pe world as it may be And kepen our astate in prineto Til-we be dede or ellis pat' we pleye

1424. A pilgrymage or gon out of pe weye

And perfor have I grete necessite
Tpon pis queynt world to avise me ffor euermore we mote stonde in drede
1428 Of happe and fortume in our chapmanhedo To flaundros wil I goo to niomwo at day And come agein as sone as ouere I may ffor whief my dere wif I pe biseke
1432. As he to enery wightr buxom and meke

And forto kepe our good be Curious
And honestly gouerne wel oure hous
PETHORTI 162 (0-7, 174).

1400
1404
grour B. §4. sumpants tale Lansdowne Ms.
And forpo sche gope na gelous nas a pyo
And ladle je coles pat pei scholle ham hibe $\quad 1400$
So pat-men myht dyns und jat anone leat iss, tack]
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to hir husbond is pis wif gone
And knokkep att his Counter boldely
1404. Que la qued he peter it am. I.

Quod sche whatte howe longe wil $3 e$ fast
Ffowe lomge time wil 3 e reken and kast
joure sommes zoure bokes and zoure pinges
1408 The deual have part on al suche mkenynges
30 have y-nowhe parde of goddes sonile
Comme doune to daie and latte zoure bagge stonde
Ne be 3 e nouht aschamed pa[t] dan Iohn
1412 Schal fastinge al pis daye Elenge gone
What latt ws here Masse go we dyne
Wif quod jis man litel canstowe denyeo
The Corious besines fat we haue
1416 fior of ve chapmen so god me sauc
And be pat lorde pat called is seinto Ive
Scarsely'amonges tuelue tweyno schollen prixu
Continuly lasteynge vnto oure age
1420 We maye wele make chiere and good visago
And drius forfe po werld as it maie be
And kepen oure estate in priuete
Til we be dede or elles pat we pleie
1424 On pilgrenage or gone out of pe weje
And pere-fore have .I grete necessite
Vpon fis $q$ weinte werlde to avise me
fior euter more we must stonde in drede
1428 Of happe and fortune in myne chapmanhele
To flandres wil. .I. go to morwe att daye
And Como ajeino as sone as euer y mayo
flor whiche my dere wif .I. pe be-seko
As be to euery wylt buxum and moks
And for to kepe oure goode be curiouse
find honestly gouerne wele oure houss

175 six-TExT
GROUP B. §4 sHIPMLs's TSLE Ellesmere MS.
Thou hast ynough / in every maner wise
That / to a thrifty hoashold may suffiso
Thee lakketh noon array / no no witaille
Of siluer in thy purs / shaltow nat faille
And with that wordil his Countour dore he shette
And doun he gooth / no lengor volde he lette
But hastily / 0 messe was ther seyd ${ }^{2}$
And spedily / the tables were yleyd
And to the dyner / faste they hem spedd
And richely / this Monk / the chapman foddo
It At after dyner / damen Iolin sobrely
This Chaprnan took a-part' and priuely
He acyde hym thus / cosyn it standeth so
That wel I so / to Brugges / wol ye go
God and seint Austyn / spede yow and gyrdo
I prey yow cosyn / wisely that pe ryde
Gouerneth yow also / of yonte diete
Atemprely / and namely in this hato
Bitwix vs two / nedeth no strange fare
\#are wel cosyn / god shidle yow fio care
And if pat any thyng' by day or nyght
If it lye in my powar / and my mygntit
That ye me wol comande ia any wyse
It shal be doon / rigat as yo wol deuyso
TOO thyng er pat ye goon / if it may be
I wolde prey yow / for to lone me
An-hindred frankes / for a wyke or tweye
flor certein beestes / pat I moste beye
To stoore with a place jett is oures
God helpe me so / I wolde it were youres
I ahal nat faille / surely at my day
Nat for a thousand frankes a Mile way
But latt this thyng be secree / I yow prepe
ffor yet to nyght / thise beestes moot I beye
And fare now wel / nyy owene cosyd dcere
Graunt merey / of youre cost / and of youre cheere

$$
\text { blaessere } \quad(\text { ( }-\mathrm{T}, 175)
$$

## 175 -8IX-fRET

grove B. § \& sempidists tale. Hengwit MS.
Thow hast ynow / in ouery mazere wise If it lyo in my power / axd my myght That ye me wol commande / in any wise It shal be doon / right as ye wol deuyse T O thing or pat ye goon / if it may bs
1460 I wold preye yow / for to lene me
An hundred frantes / for a wyke or tweye flos certeys bestes / bat I moste beye To store with a place / that is oures God help me so / I wolde it were youres I shal nat faille / seurely of my day Nat for a thousand frarlees / a myle way But lat this thyng be secree / I yow preye ffor yet to nyght thise bestes moot I boye And fare now wel / myn owene cosyn deere Grant morey / of youre cost' and of youro cheare

$$
\text { HENGWRT ( } 0-x .176 \text { ) }
$$

God and Seint Austyn / spede yow and gyde I pray yow cosyn / wysly jat ye ryde Gouerncth yow also / of youre diete
Atemproly / and namely / in this hete Bitwix rs two / nedeth no strange fare tharavel cosyn / god slildo yotr fro care And if pat any thyng' by day or nyght

175 six-texs
grotr B. § 4. matranan's rate. Cambridge his.
Thow hast I-nough in euery maner wyse
That to a thrytty boushold may suffyse
The lakkyth non aray ne nog vitayla
Of syluyr in thyn pora achalt thow non faylo
And with that word his countour dons he echette
And down he goth no lengere wolde he letto
And hastily a masse was theere seyd
And spedyly the tabelys wyeere I-leyd
And to the dyner fasto hem spedde
And rychely this Monk tho Chapman feddo
At aftyr dyner duun Iolin sobyrly
This Chapman tok apart \& pryuyly
He seycde hym thus / Cosyn it standyth so
That wel I se to Bruggis welo Iogo
God \& seyit dugustyn speede zow \& gydo [lemsm, bext]
I proye zow eosyn wysely that 3 e ryde
Gozernyth jow also of joure dyete
Attemprely \& mamely in this hecte
By-twize vs two nedyth'ne straunge fare
flure weel cosyn god schylde 3 ow from care
And gif that ony by day or by pyght
1456 . If it lye in myn power \& myn myght
That 3 eme wele ${ }^{\text {a }}$ comaunde in ony wyse $[$ tater
It schal be don ryght as 3 e wele deayse
othyng Or that 39 go If it may be
I volde preye zow for to leno me
An hunderede frankys for a wyke or tweyo
ffor serteyn bestes that I maste beyo
To atore with a plaes \& that is oures
Goch holpe me ao I wolde it were zourys
I schal not fayle surely ofmyn day
Nat for a thousont frankys a myle way
But lat this thyng been secre I jow prey
flor ;it to nygh [t $]$ these bestis mot I beye
And fars new weal myn owene cosyit deero
Gramut merey of zoine cost \& of zoure goodely chere
CAMBETDGE (6-x. 276)
sLX-TEXT 175
arome B. § 4. shipman's tane. Corpus IIS.
fou hast ynoughin in enery maner wyse

That to a thrifty housbondo may suftise
Tho lakkep non array ne no vitayle
Of Siluer in pi pura fou mnyst nouge fayle
And wilp pat word his countour dore he schette
And doen he gop no lenger nolde he lette
And hastyly a masse was per saydo And speenlly pe takles were layde And to pe dyner faste pey hem speede And tiebely pir moalt pe Chapman fedde And after dyner daun Iohn sobarly This Chapmen toor' a part' al pryuyly be seyde him pus cosyn it standep so pat wal I see to Bruges wolle ze go God and seint austyn spede 30 u and gydo
I pray zon Cosyn wysly pat 30 ryde
Gonemels 3 ox also of 3 oure dyete
And temperally and namely in pis hete
Bytwixe vs tuo needep no stravenge fare
fiare wel cosyn god schilde zou tho caro
If any ping per be by day or by nigfit
If it ligge in my power and my might
That' 3 e me wol comaunde in eny wyse
It sehal be doon right as 30 wil deuyse
0 ping er pat 30 gon if pat it may bo
I wolde preje zou for pe loue of me
An hundred frankes for a wyke or twoyo
ffor certeyn bestes patt I moste beyo
To store with a place jatt is owres
God helpe me I wolde pat it were 30 wros
I schal rougtat fayle suerify of my day
Nought for a jousand trankes a myle way
But late pis jing' be secre I zou preye
3o schantle be payed wher pat I lywe or deye
And fare new wel mynd ewen cosyn dere
Gruunt mercy of zoure cost and of zoure chere

$$
\text { compus (9.5. } 175 \text { ) }
$$

Thow hast nowe in enery maper wise
pat' to a pritay husbonde may suffise pe lackep dion araye ne no vitailo Of siluere in ji pars pou maist not faile
And wip fath worde his counter daor he shette
And doune he gop no lenger nokd he lette
And hastely a masso was pere saide
And epedely pe tables were ylade
And to pe dyner fast pei hem spedde
1444. And richely pis monke pe chapman fedde

And after dynare daun Iotin soberly This Cbapman toke a-part al priuely he seide him pus Cosyn it stondeps 500
pate wel I see to brugges ze wil goo
God and seint Adstyn speke zou and gide I prei zou Cosyn wisly pat 3 c ride Gouerneb 3 ou also of jours diete
1452 And temperaly and namely in pis hete Bitwix vs twey nedep no stronge fare ffare wel Cosya god kepe zou fro care zif eny pinge per be by day or by ny $3^{t}$ If it ligge in my power and in my my ${ }^{4}$ tleat poos bat 30 me wil comamaunde in ony wiso It shal be don rize as $3 e$ wil devise Oon fing er pat $3^{e}$ goñ if pat $z^{\text {it may be }}$
1460 I trold prei joun forto lone me
An C frankes for a woke or twey fior ceriesm beestes I moty beye To store wif a place pat is owres 1404 God heipe mo so I wolde it were zoures

I shal not fuile swerly of ny day Noust for a Nit. frankes a myleway But latt pis pinge be secre I zou prey And god of herene spede 30 a in gaure weye And fare nowe wele myn owne cosyn dero Graust merey of zouro cost' \& of $3^{\text {oure }}$ chere TETWOETI 103 ( $3-\mathrm{T} .175$ )
six-mbxy 175
GRote B. § 4. sifrman's tack. Lansdowne MS.
bou hast ynouhe in euery manere wyse
Hat to a profto huobonde may. suffiso
be lakkep none array. no no vitaile
Of siluer in pi purce pou maist nought faile
And wip fat worde his counter dore he sehett
And hastely a messe . no gap in the $1 / 10$.
And hastely a messo was jere seide
And spedely pe tables wer ylaide
And to pe dener fast pei hem speidads
1444 Aad riehely pis monke pis chapman fedde [maness] 1444
And after dener Dañ Iohin Sobarlye
This chapman tok aparte al priuely
He soide him jus Cosyn it standep so
pat wele .I. ge to brugges wil $z^{2}$ go
God and nointe Austine spede $z^{\text {owe }}$ and gryde
I. praie 30 wo Cosin wisly pat $j 0$ ride

Gonernel zowe also of jowre dyette
1452 And temparaly . and namely in pis heto
Be-tuex vx tuo nedep no strange faxe
flare wel cosin god schilde zowe fro care
If any pinge pere be be daye or be nyht
If it lye in my power and my myht
pat 30 me wil command in any ryso
It ghal be done rilt as 3 a wil devise
O pinge er patt 30 go if pat it maio be
I. nolde praie zow for to lene me

An .C. frankes for a weke or tweyne
fior certeine bestes pat. I. most byo
[iener Ts, basix] To store wip a palas pat is owres -
1464 God belpe me so .I. walde jat it were zouras
I. schal nouzht fail surely of my daie

Note for a . M. frapltes a myle waye
Bot lat pis pinge be secre .l. zowe praie
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
And fare nowe wele myan owen Cosine dere
Graunt Merey of zoure cost and of zoure chere
LANGDONESE (0-T. 175)

176 sidefex

TT This noble marehant / gentilly anou
Answerde / and segdo o cosyn myn Daun IoKn
1472
Now sikerly / this is a smal requoste
[lenf job, mack]
My gold is yource / whan pat it yow leste
Apd nat oonly my gold / but my chaffars
$\pm$ Take what yow list god shilde pat ye spare

- If But o thyng is / ye knowe it wel ynogit

We may ersaztace / whil we hate a mame
But goldlecs for to be / it is no game
Paye itagayn / whan it lith in youre cso Ater my myghts / fuil fayn woldo I yow plese
©T Thise hundred frankes / he futte hym foriliz anon
And prively / he took hem to daun Ioin
No wishty in al this world / wiste of this loono
- Sauygge this Marchant / and daun Iokn alloono

Theylangike / and speke / and mome \& whilo and pluye
Til pab dous Iotan / rideth to his Abbeye
Themorwe cam / and forth this Marshant rideth To fllaundres warck / his prentys wel hym gydeth he cam / in to Brugges murily
or gooth this Marchant faste and bisily
Aboute his nede / and byeth and creauncethe
He neither / plojeth at dees ne danuceth
But as a Marchañt shoftly for to tolle

- He let his lyf / and there I lete hym dwelle

Frythe sonday next ihis Marchant was agon To seint Denys / ycomen is Daun Iohin
With crowne and berde all fresst and newe y-slanue In al the hons / ther nas so litel a knathe Ne no wighterlles / pat he nas ful fayn

ir . Wand shortly / rigitt to the point for to gor This faire wyt acconded with daun Tokn
-That fog thise hondred frankes / he sholde al nygitt

- Hañt hiva in hise armes / bolt upright
ellibsmere (0-T. in0)

$$
-(0,
$$

ए

TI This noble Marchant gentilly anot
Anaverde and seyde / o cosyn mya daun Iohn
Now sikerly / this is a smal requeste
My gold is youres / whan pat it yor leste
And nat oonly my gold / but my chaffare
Tak what yow list god shilde pat ye spare Bat o thyng is / ye knowe it wel ynow Of Chapmen / that hir moneyo is hir plovr We may creance / whil wo han a neqme
But goldlees for to baen / it is no game
Pay it agayn / whaz it lyth in youre eso
After my myght ful fayn wol I yow plese
T Thise hundred frankes / he fette forth anon And priuely / he took hem to dnun Iotin No wight in al this world / wiste of this lono Sauyng' this Marebants and daun Ioton allone They drynke / and speke / and rome a while \& pleyo Til that daton Io末n / rideth to his Abbeye T The morwe cam / and forth this Marchnnt rydeth
To fllandres ward / his Prentys wol hym gydeth
Til he cam / in to Brugges murily
Now goth this Marchant faste and bisily Aboute his nede / and byeth and creañecth He neither / pleyeth at the dees / ne daunceth But as a Marchant shortly for to telle He let his lyf / and ther I leto hym dwelle TT The eondey next / the Marchant was egon To Seint denys / yoomen is daun Yoīn With crowne and berd / al fressin \& newe shaue In al the hoos / ther ras so litel a knaue Ne no wight elliz / pat he nas ful fayn That my lord daum Iokn / was come rgayn And shortly / to the poynt right for to gon This faino wyf accorded with daun Jolin
That for thise hondred frankes / he sholde al nyght
Haug hire in his arnes / bolt vpright
hinakbt (0-t. 176)

176 aid-fex
grour B. §4. bempinang tale. Heggwit MS.
176 six-mext
SLXOXP B, § 4. serpadare taie. Cambridge Mg.
This noble Narchaunt gentely a-moz *
1472 "Answarsde \& seyde 0 cosyn myn daun lałn" 1472
Now sekyrly this is a smal requeste
Myn gold is zourys whan that it gow leste
And not only myn gold but myn chafare
1476 Tauke what 3 ow lyste god schilde that $3 e$ spare
But o thyng is 30 knowe it wel I -now
Of chapmen that hore monye is here plogti -
We ray encrece whil we han a name
But goldeles for to beon it is a schame
Paycth it a-goyn whan it lyth in ģauro eso Aftyr myn myth ful fayn $I$ wolde $z^{\circ}$ p plese
These hunderede frankys he fette forth a-noon
1484 And provyly he tok hem to daun Iotin
No whyt of al this world wyste of this lono
Sauyngo this marchaunt \& daun Ioinn a-lone
They drynke \& speke \& rome a whyle \& pleye
Tyl that daon Iokn rydyth to his abboy
The morre can \& forth this marchannt ridith
To flausderis ward his prentys weel hym gydith
Tyt he cam in-to Bruggis myriely
1492 Now goth this Marchaunt faste \& busyly
Aboute his neede \& byoth \& creaunceth
He neythir pleyeth at deis ne daunceth
But as a marchauat schortely for to tello
1496 He lat his lyf \& there I lete hym dwalle
The someday next the marekaunt was a-goon
To soynt Denys is come daun Iolin
With croune \& berd al frosch \& newe schaug
In al the hous ne was so Iyte a knawe
Ne no whit ellys that he nas ful finy
That myn lord daun Io t 解 was eome ofgayn
And schortel y to the poynt ryghftit for to goon
This fayre wyf a-eordyt with daum Iotun

That for hise lunderedo frankys he sehulde al nyght
Haue hyre in hise armys bole vp ry $3^{\text {t }}$
CASLDRIDGA (f-9. 178)

## sxa-rext 170

.arove B. §4. bumilian's taty. Corpus mis.
This moble marchatunt gentilly agan
Answerde änd suyde 0 Cosyn daun Iolin
Now sikenly pis is a smal requeste
My gold is 3 oures whan pot euor 30 u leste
And nought oonly my gold but my clatilare
Tuk' what 3 ou leste god schilde pat $j e$ spare
Dut o fing is 30 knowe it wel ynough

- Of chapmen pat here monee is bere plougã We may creaunce whiles we have a mame / Dut goldles for to be it is no game Pay it azein whan it lip in zour ese After my mightit ful fayn wolde I gou plose piss hundrod frankes he fette forp anon And prguyly he toold hit to dawn Iotin No wigty in al pis world wist of pis lone Sauyng' pis marchannt and daun Iotin allone pey dranken and romed outt to pleye
Til paty daun Iokin rydop to his abbeye
pe morns came and forp pis marchaunt rydep
To fllaundres ward his prentys wel him gydej Til he cam in to Brages meryly
Now gop pis marchnunti faste and bysyly
aboute his neede and byep and creanncep
he neyper pleyep at po dys ne dauncep
But as a marchand schortly for to telle
has leet his wy ${ }^{7}$ and per I lete hin dwelle
ps sondey next po marchaumb was agon
To seinti Denys I-comen is Daun Ioinn
Wip croune and berde freizscis and newe. schuve
In al pe hocts per nas so lite a knaus
No no wights olles pat' he nas fayn
ffor pate my lord doun Iohin was come agaye
And schorily to here pount for to gons
fis fayre wyf acondep to daun Iotin
And for pia hundred firankes he sehulde al night'
havo hire in his armes bold ryright

$$
\text { corros } \quad(6-\mathrm{T}, 178)
$$

164 anove B. §4. sumparis taine Petworth ms.
This noble Merchaunt gentely amon
1472 Answorde and seide. 0 eosyn dan Iotin
Nowe sikerly pis is a smal request My gole is zoures whan pat jou lest
And not oonly my gold but my chaffaro
whe jou lest gor shilde pat zo spare
But oo pinge is $3^{\circ}$ knowe it' wel ynogit
Of Chapemen pat her money is her plouze
We may creaunce while we bave a name
1480 But gotdeloes forto be is no game
Paye it azein whar it lith in zoure ess Aftere zoure my3t fayn wold I jou plese Thise hundred frankes ho fette forf anoul
I484 And priuely ho toke it' to dañ Iotin No wizt in al pis world wist of pis lono Sauyng jis merchaunt and dain Iotin allone pei dronken and romere and gon to pleye
1488 Til pate dañ $\mathrm{I}_{0}$ hn rides to his abbay
pe morn como and forp pis merchaunte ridep
To flauadres ward his prentis wel hym gidep
Til he came into brugges merely
1492 Now gop pis merchaunt fast and bisily
[lear ecs, brech Aboute his nede and biej and creamnsap
Ho neiper pleiep at fe dis ne daunsep
But' as a merchaunt shoritoly forto telle
1406 ho lad his lif and por I lete hym dwello
TThe sonday next pe merchaunt was a-gor
To sagnt Denys y-commen is dan Jokun Wij eroune and borde fresoh and newe yohate
1500 In al pe lous per miss so lite a knaue Ne no wizt ollis path he nas fayu for pat my lord daun Tohin was comerajayin And sbortaly to her poynt forto goin
1504 This faire wif ncordep to daun Iolin

And for piso hundred frankes he shold al ny $3^{\text {t }}$ Haue her in his "armes bolt' vpriz"

3 A parwortil 184 (e-T, 17e)

SIX-TEXT 170
grocp B. § 4, sumpan's ratil Lansdowne MS.
This noble Marchant gertilli anone
1472 Ansewarde and seide o kosine Dan Tofī̃e.
Nowe sekorly pis is a smant request
Mi golde is zouros whan pat gou lest
And Nouht onely my golds bot my Chailaro
Taken what zowo lost god echold jat 30 sparo
Bot o pinge is 3 e knowe it wele $\gamma$-nowhs
Of ehappemen fat her mony is hir plouhe
Ve raay creance whiles we have a name
1480 Bott goldelesse for to be is no game
Payepe it ajeine whan it lipe in zoure cse
After my myht ful feine wod. I. zow plese
pos. C. frankes ho fette forf anone
And priuely he toke it to dan Iohn
No wyght of al pis werkle ne wiste of pis lone
Saneynge pis Marchant and dan Iohin aloute.


## 1488 Thil pat Dan Iohs Ridej to his Abbei

The morwe cam and forpe pis marchant Ridep
To"flanders-wayd his prentis wolo hime gydep
Til he cam in-to brageg murily.
Now go-pe pis marchaut fast and besily
Aboute his nedes and bipo and creauncep
He neyper pleype ati pe dyes ne dauncep
Bot as n. Marchant scloortly for to, tell
1496 He letof his lyf and pere . I. late him dnott
The sondny next pis manschant was agone
To geinte Denys y-commen was Dan Iono
Whiche crowe and berde frescie and newe schane

Ne no wyght elles pat he nas feyne
ffor my lorde Dan Iohne was comen azeins And eoburtly to her pointo for to gone
pis faire wif accorlep to dan John
And for fis .C. frankes ho scholde al nyht
Hate hiro in his armes bolte opribt

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad \text { (e-T. 1ヶB) }
$$

17T gIX-TEMT

And this acord / parfourned was in dedt
In myrthe al nygitit ablisy lyf they.lede
Til it was day / pat Demn Ioİn wonte his way . And had the meyneo /tiaxe wel liaue good doy. ffor noon of liem / ne no vigitit in that toun Hath af daum Iokin / rigbt no sugytecioun $;$ Anid fortithe rydeth l lobm to lis Abbeys, Or whept hyn list, namoore of hym $I$ sege . $T$ his Marchunt whan pat endod, tus the fáre • And with hit wyft ho makeeti feesto and chocro And tolleth hire 7 that-Chatlare is so deerè Thatat nodes / /anosto ho make qa checyysañico fror he was bounden / in a recongssafice. To paye tweaty thoustad shealde apon ffor which / this Marchant is to Tarrs gon To borwe / of certeine freendes pat he hadle A corteyn frankes / and gomme with him be ladde 1524 And whan pat he was come / in to tho. toun flor greet chiertee / and greet fifectioun Vn to daun Yokn / he gooth hysm first to pleya Nat for to ase / or borve of hyto monogo But for to wite / aricl seen of liss wellaxe And for to tollien hym / of hie cluaffiare As freendes doon / whan thex'been met yfoers Daun Iokin / hyo maketh feeste and murye eheore And he hym tolde ogagn / fol specially Hotr he hadde wel plogitut and graciously Thankeet bo god / aid bool his marclandiso Saue pat he moste / in alle maner" wiso Maken a chouysance /.as for his Beste And thanmo / be sholdo been / in ioye and reste al Daun Totin answerde $/$ certes I am fayn That ye in heele / ar comeda hom ngagn. And if pat I were riche / as hauped blisse Of trenty thousand shoeld $/$ idhold ye nat mysus ${ }^{\circ}$

- And bad the meynee / fars wal have good doy
- 1512 Hath of duna Iokin right no muispocioun And forth po rydeth hom / tit his Abboyo
- Or whitere hym list namoore of hym I seya 'थT This Marchant' whan jpat ended was the fuire To Seint Denys / he gan for to repaire. And with his wyff / ho maketh feste and cheore And telleth hire / that claffirare is so deeré That nedes / moste he make a cheuysaance flot he was bounden / in a recongssance
177 sta-text
Grour B. §4. sHipatan'g rale. Hengwit MS,
- And this ncord / pariourned was in dede

1508 In myrthe al nyght a bisy lyi they lede $\quad 1508$
. Til it mas day / that dayna Iotn wonta his way ncas ens
And bad the meytee / fare wel hnue good dxy

1520
[04F313] To paye / twenty thousapd sbeelide anou fior which / this Marchant is to Parys gon To borwe / of certeyne freendes / tint he hadde A deertesp frankes / and summe with hym he ladde. $1524^{\circ}$ And whan pat ho was come / in to the town fiot̀ greet chierteo / and greet affecciom Vn to doun Iotin / he first gotili hyur to pleye
1528 Nat for to axe / or borwe of hym moneja But for to wite / and seed of his weltare - And for to tellen hyin / of his chaffiaro Ag freendes doon / whan they beer met yfeora

And he hym tolde agarn / ful epecially 4

- How ha hadds / wel yboght and graciously

1536 Saue jat he moste / in alle maner wyse Nakge a cheuyssames / as for his besto. And thanno he aholde been / in ioye and resta . I Daun Iokn answorde / cortes I am fayn
$1540^{\circ}$ That ye in heele / ar comen hom agayn. And if gat ${ }^{\text {t }}$ wore Miche $\rho$ as have $I$ blisse Of twenty thowsand sheold / sholde ye nat mysse Henowne (6-x. 177)

177 gIE-TEXT
obode B. §4. birpana's tale Cambridge Mis.
And this acord parforned was in deede
In myrthe al ngght a busy lyf they leede
Tili it was day that doun Iokn wente his way
And bad the meyne fare wel have goocl day
flor aon of hom re no wyght in the toum
Hath of daun loing rygh nion suspecyoun
And forth he rydyth hom to his abbey
Or wheore. hym luste no mare of hym I seyo
If This Marchanzt whan that endit was the fagre
1516 To segnt Dérys he gan for to rapagre
And with his wyr ho makyth feste \& checre
And tellyth hyre that cbafiare is so decre
That nodye muste he, make a cheyuyssanco
$1520^{\circ}$ for homwas boundyn.in a reconyssence
To payen twenty thouseat sheeld a-non
for with this marchnumt is to proxysgoon
To borwe of certeyn frendys that he haddo
A bertegn trankgs \& sques with hym ho ladde 1524

flor gret chiereteo \& greet facquil
Vn-too doun Iokn he fyrst goth hym to pleye
Nat for to axe or borve of hym monys
But for to wete \& 8 g. of his weal fare
And for to tallyn hym of hys chaffar**
As frendys doon whan they been mét iniffer
Daun Iołn hym mukyth feste $\&$ myry ehiewrew 1532 And hym tolde argoyn ful specially" ." Haw he hadde weel I-bouzt \& graciosisly Thankede be god al hol his marchanndyse Saue that he woldo in alle wyse
Makyn a chenyciaunce as for hise besto And tharane he sehuldo ben In Ioye \& resto TDeun Iotin answerrade sertis I am fayn That 38 in heele, are comyn'hom argayn.
And.jif that I were ryche as I hane hlys
Of twenty thousant sheld schulde 30 nat nuys

> oasbibidge (ex. 17v)

SIæTEXT 177
Group B. 太̧ 4. shteman's tale Corpua Mis.
And pis acorde parfourmed was in dedo
In myrpe al night / a busy lyf pey lede.
Til it was day patrdaun Ioћn went his way And bade pe mieyne far wel haue good day fior non of hem ne no wight in fer toun hap of dąun Iokn righte non suspecionr: and forp he rydep hone toبhis abbay * Or wher him luste no more of him I ayy This marchannt whan pat ended was po ffayre. To seint Deays he gan for to repayre
And wip his wy' ha makep-feste and ohere
And tellep hire pat chaffare is so deere pat needes moste he make a Cheuesaunco fitor be was bounden in a reconyesurice To paye xr pousand scheldea anon for which pis marchautitids $y$-won $\forall$ to gon To borwe of certein frenites peti hep haddo A certayn frankes and some wip, him ho laddo
And whan pat he wastcome in to pe to ${ }^{4}$. fifor gret obierte and gret/ affeccioun vato daun Jotin he ferst him gop to pleye Nought for to borwe of him no moneye Ditu for to wite and se of lis welfare. And for to tellen hiyi of his chaffare As freades don when poy ben mette in feare Daun Iotin limp makep feste and mery cheere And he hirn tolde asoin"ful specially how he hadde brought ful wel and gracionsly panked be god al hool his marchaundise Snue pat he mosto in alt maner wyeo Malken a cheuysance as for his beste And peano he echulde be in'ioyo and resto
Daun Iofin answerde certes $I$ am fayn
pat $z^{e}$ in bele ber come home agyays
And if bat I were ricle as haue'I blisse
Of twenty fousand scheldes scholde 30 nou $\forall$ misso

$$
\text { corrus ( } 0-\mathrm{T} .1 \mathrm{if7})
$$

SIXTEXT 177
arotip B. § 4 gicrenax's max. Petworth Ms. 165
And pis aeorde perfourned was-in dedo
1508 In myrth at ny3t a byby lif pei Iedo
Til itt was day patt dañ Yohin wentrhis way And bad po mnyna fare wele and bane good day ffor noon of hem ne nq wizt in pe town
1512 Han of daī̆ lohan none suspecioun -And foisp he rideb home to his abbaye Or wher hym lust no more of hym I saie
If This marchaunt whan jat' ended was pefaro *
To seint Denys he gan forto kepare
And wip his wif he makop feestr and chore"
And telleb her patt chaffare is so dere

- pat pedes most he make a chenysance
for bo was bounden in a reconyseico
${ }^{*}$ To pay tx $x^{4}$. pousand sheldes añont ffor whick pis marchaunt is wont to gof To borowe of certegyin frendes pat he hadde
1594 A certeyn trannkes and sonme with hym he ludle 1524
Andiwhart he was come into po toiln fror grcett cheerto and grete effeccioun
Ynto dan Iolin him first he gop to ploy
1598 Nouzu for to borawe of hym no money Bat fonto witt and see of his welfane And for to tellen him of his chaffare As frendes done whas fei ben motte in fere
Dan Iohi him malep-feest and mery ehere And he him told agein fal specially
- Howe he had bougt ful wel \& \&rgaiersly

Thonked be god al hole his merchaundyso
 Maken a chevisaunce as for his besto

- And fairthina he be in Iogo and reste Don Coht answerd Certes I am fayn pat 30 in hele be commen home azoyn. And if paty I were riche os haue I fiziese Of $x x^{\text {th }}$ MI. sheldes shuldest' pou not' mysse phiworth 106 (for, 177)
 trowe B. § 4. smparan's thle Lansdowne MS: -
And plsaceorde parformed was in dede.
1508 İ merpe al nyhta beesi lif jues ledes $1508^{\prime}$
-. Arid bade pe mertryo fare wele arad pauc good daio
fror ngto of heme no wight in po touno
Hajo of daut Iohn riht none sugpeciono - 1612

An'a forpe her"tep home to his ableie
'Or wher him list no mute of him , I, seyo

To seint Dertyse he gain to repaire
2
1516
And wip his wif, tre makej rast and chare
And fellep hire pat chaffer is so dere
jat nedes most he maske a. Heuesance
ffor he was bonnden'in a requnenysnnco
To paye .xx. M. schildes anone
for whishe pis roarchant is wont to gone
To borwe of certaine fremdes pat he hadde
A certaine and sormo wip hien he ladde
And whan pat he was comen into pe toxne
for grete chere gnd grota affercione
Vn-to Dan Iohn̄ him first gape to pleie
Noubt for to borwe of him ho moneye
Bot for [to] wite and see of his welfare - llat 1 sin
And for to tellen him of his chaffare
As frendes done whan pei be metto in fore
Dan Iohin . him Makep fest and mery cliert
And him tolde ojeine ful specielly
Howe bo hadde bouit finl wele and graciously'
Thoncied be god al hole his plarehandise
-Salue pat he minst in al maner wiso
Morkon a cheuesans as for his best
And fan he scholde be in Ioye and rest

- Dan. Ansoward certes .I. am foyne
- jatit 3 e in hele be comine home aseine

And if pat I. trere riehe an have I. blisse
Off .xx. M. scholdees schold je noult mysse
Lansdowne (6-T, 177)

178 six-tixy
grote B. § 4. shipman's tale Ellebmete MS.
ffor ye / to kyndoly / this oother day
Lente me gold / and as I kan and may I thanke yow / by god and by seint Iamo But natheleas / I took vn to oure dame
Youre wyf / at hom / the game goll agayn
Ypon youre bench / ehe moot it wel certeyn
By certegn tokenes / that I kan yow tello
Now by yotre leac / I may no lenger dwelle
Oure Albot wole out of this toun anon
And in his compaignye / moot i goon
Grets wol oure dame / myn owene Neco'sweets And fare wel deere cosyn / til we meete

TThis Barchant which fat was ful trar and wys Creanced hath / and payd cok in Parys
To certeyn lumbardes / redy in hix hond The sommo of gold / and hadde of hem his bondet And hoom ho gooth / murie / as a Papeiay fror wel he know / he stood in estich array That nodea moste ho rynne in that viage
A thousand frankes / abouon al his costage
T His wyf ful redy / metto hym atto gato
As sho was wont of oold vsage algate
And al that nyght in myrthe they bisette
ffor low was richo / and eleerly out of dotto
Whan it was day / this Mrarchant gan embmee
His ryif fal newe / ond kiste hise on hir face
And wp ho gooth / and maketh it ful tough [lear 14, bock]
I Namoore quod she / by god yo have ynongtin
And wantownely agayn / with hym sle pleydo
IT Til atte lasto / this Marchant soydo
By god quod ho / I am a litol wrookh
With yow my wyf / al-thougt it were me looth
And woot yo why / by god as pat I gesse
That yo han maad / a manere strnungenesse
Bitwixan me/and my cosyn daun Iolin
Yo sholde han warned me / er I had gon
ellesmetie (0-t. 178)
1544



## 178 six-fext

oroop B. §4. shipands tale Hengwit MS.
fior ye so kyndely / this oother day
Iente me gold / and as 1 kan onul may
I thanke yow / by god / and by Seint Iame
But nathelees / I took vn to oure dame
Yowre wyf at hom / the same gold agayn
Vp on youre bench / she woot it wel certayn
By eertegn toknes / that I kan yow tolle
Now by youre leue / I may no lenger dwallo
Oure Abbot wol out of this town anon
And in his compaignye / moot I gon
Grest wel oure dame / myn owene Nece sweto And fare wel decre cosyn / til we mecte
If This Marchant which pat was ful war and wys
anour B. §4. Sumpan's Tale Corpus MS,
flor $3^{e}$ so kyndely pis oper day
Lanto me goldo as I can and may
I panke zou by god and by seint tame But napeles I tooks pnto oure dume 3oure wyf at home pe same gold azain vpon zonre benche sche wot it wel cartain By certein toknes fate I can hire tolle Now by zours leua I may no lenger divelle Oare abbot wol out of pia toum anon And in his companye mot I gon
Gret wel oure dame myn owen need sweto And fare wel dere casyn til we mete This marchaunt wip jat was ful war and wys Creaunsed bap and eek payed in Parys To certein lumbardes redy in here hand pis somme of gold and gat of hem pe brad And home he gop mery us popyngay flor wel be knew be atood in such aray
jatr needes moste he wynne in auch a viuge
A pousend frankes aboven al his costage
lis wyf ful redy mette him atte gate
As sche was wont of olid vsage algate And al patt nightt in mirpe pey besatio / ffor he was riche and clerly out of dette Whan it was day pis marchinnt gam enbrace / his wyf al newo and kissed hire on hire freec And op he gop and makep it wonder tougli No more quad sche by god 3 e have ynough And vantounly azein wip him sche pleyle
Tille atte laste jat pis marcliant' seydo
By god quod he I am a litel wrop
Wip zou my wy pough it be me lotis
And wote $3 e$ why hy god as bat I gease
ftor ye haue made a maner straungenesso
Bytwixen me and my cosyn daun Yoän

3 schulde have warnect me er I hadde gon cospus (0-7. 178)
(
sIX. TExT 178
106 anour B. § 4. shiphan's tale. Petworth Ms.
flor ze so kindely fis oper day
Leat me gold and as I can and maye
I ponke goa by god and by seint lame
Büt napelees I toke pato our dame
zoure wif at home pe zame gold azein
1548 - Vpon jouse benche she wote it wel certoyn
By certeyne tokens patif I can her telle Now by $30 u r$ leve I may no lenger dwello Our abbot wil out of pis toun anō̄
1552 And in his company I moty goin
'Grete wele our dame myn owene nece ewote And fare wele dere cosyn to we mete T This Marchaunt wip pat' was ful ware and wys 1666 Creaunsed hap and eke paide in Paris To eerteyn lambardes redy in her handes This somo of goldx and gate of hem po bandeg / And home he gop nery as a popenicyo
fror wel he knewe he stood in suct arays
patt nedes most he wyune in suctin a viage
A pousand frankes aboue al his costago
His wif ful redy mette hym at pe gate
As she was wont of olde vsage algate
And all pat nyjtin myrthe pei bysette ffor he was riche and cleerly ont of detto IT Whan it was day pis merchaunt gan cnbrace And vp he gole and makel itt wonder toog No more quod she by god 30 have ynogt And wāntonly azein wip hym she pleide Til at' pe last' fat' pis merchaunt' seido By god quod ho I am a litel wroti Wip zou my wif al-po it' be me loth And wote 3 c why by god as pat I gesse
ffor ${ }^{0} 0$ hane marle a manere straungenesss
Bytwixen me and my cosym daun Iotin
.3o shuld hane warned me or I had goñ
RETWORTII 160 ( $8-\mathrm{T} .178$ )
arote B. §4. buipman's taie Lansdowne Mis.
fior. 30 so kindely pis opere daie
Tent me gold and as .I. kan. and maie
.I. ponke jove be god and be scint Iame
Bot. napeles .L toko yn-to owre dame
3 ouro wif att home pe same golde azeine
$\nabla_{p o n}$ zoure benche sche troote. it wele certeine
Bo certeyne tokenes jut. I. cañ hire tell Nowe be zoure leue.I. maie no longer duelf
Oare Ablote witt oute of pis toune anone
And on his company most II. gone
Grete welp oure danne nyne owen neoe swete And faire wele dere cosine til wo mete
This Marchant wip pat was ful war aid wiee
1556 Creanced hapo and eke paide in parissho
To certeyne lomberdes rede in hire haude
The summe of golde and gatto of hem pe bande
And home he gope mery as a papenioye
ffor wele he knewe he stodo in suche araio
pat nedes moss be winne in suche a piage
A .M. frankes aboue al his costage
It wif ful rede mett him att pe gate
As sche wes woute of olde vange algnte
And al pas nyht in merfe pei be sette for he was riehe and clerely oute of dette
Whane it mas daye fis Marchant gan embrace
His wife al nowe and kist hir on hive face
And ype he gope cuid makeps it wonder torho
No moro qued scho be god 3 e laue ynowhe.
And wantonly azeine wip him soho pleide [leaf 1es, back]
Tì att pe last pis Mnrchant seide 1572
Be god quod he. I. am a litel wrops
Wip zowe my wif al-pouhe it be mo lope
And wote $z^{e}$ whye be god as pat .I. gesse
fior 30 haue munde a maner strangenesse
Botwex me and my Cosyne Dan Iohin
30 scholde hare warned me ar .I. hadde gone
(6ansponse (6-T. 178)

179 gix-text
gRoup B. §4. smpan's taris. EAlesmere Fis,
That ho yout haddo / an hundred frankes payed. By rody tolenen / and heeld hym yualo apayed fior pat I to lym spalk of chouysañico
Me semed so / as by his contenañce
But natheless / by god oura heuene kynm
I thoughte nat to axen hym no thymg'
I prey thee wyf / es do namoore so
Tolle me alwey / er that I fro thiee go
If any dettour/ hath in myn absence
Xpayel thee / lest thurgit thy necligence
I myghte lyym oxe / a thiug that he hath payod
IT This wyt was nat afered nor affrayed
But boldely she seyde / and that anon
Marie / I deffe / the falso Monk / dan Iolin
$I$ kepe nat of lispo tokenes / never a deel
He took me certeyn gold / that woot I weel
What yuel thedam / on his Monkes anowte
ffor god it woot I wende withonten doute
That he hadde youe it me / bycauso of yow
To doon ther-with / myn honour and my prow
ffor cosynage / and eek for beele cheere
That he hath had / ful ofte tymes heere
But sith I so / I stonde in this disioynt'
I wol answere yow/shortly to the poynt
IT Ye han mo slakkere dettours / than am I
ffor I wol paye yow / wrol and redily
flio day to day / and if so be I faille.
I am youre wyf acore it vp-on my taille And I shai paye / as soone as euer I may ffor by my trouthe / I haue on myn array And nat on wast' bistowod ouery deal And for I haua / bistowed it so weel for youre honour / for goddes sake I seye As bo nist wrooth / but lat vs laugès and ployo Ye shal / my ioly body / haue to wedde By god I wol nat paye yow but a bedde

[^4]179 srr-zaxt
Gsour B. § 4 gripaina's qacn Hengwit MS.
That he yow hadde / a handred framkes payed
By redy tokne / and heeld hym yuelo apayed
ffor that I to hym / spak of cheuyssance
Me semed so / as by his contenance
But nathelees / by god oure henene kyntr
I thoghte nat' to axe of hym no thyng'
I proy thee wyf no do namegre so. Tel me alwey / et that I fro thee go.
If any dettour / hath in myn absence
Tpayed thee / lest thurgh thy mecligence
I myghte hym axe / a thynion pat he hath payed
TT This wyf / was nat afered ne afrayed
But boldely she coydo / and that anon
Marie I diffye / tho false Monk daun Iotin
I kepe nat of his toknes / noner a del
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{e}}$ took me certeya gold / this woot I wel
What yuel thedam / on his Monkes snowte
gr woot I wende with outen dowth
That he hadde jene it me / by cause of yow
To doon ther with / mayn honour and my praw
fifor cosynago / and eek for belo cheere
That he hath had / ful ofte tymes heere
If But sith I ev / it stant in this desioynt
I wole answere yow / ehortly to the poynt
Yo lan mo slakker dettorars / than am I
1004 ffor I wol paye yow / wel and redily
ffro day to day / and if so be I fayle I am youre wyf / score it vp on my tayle And I abal paye / as soone as eucte I may
1608 flor by my trouthe / I haue on myn array And nat in wast bisterved euory del And for I haue / bistoved it so wel
ffor youre honour / for goddes bake I reye As be nat wrooth / but lat vs laughe \& pleye Yo ahal / may ioly body han to wedde By god / I wol noght paye yov lut a bedde HENGWRT ( (b-T. 170)

179 six-text
abour B. § 4. ampmants tale. Cambridge Ms.
pat he bade you an hundred frankes paydo [Flecro HK
Be rody token' and ho hẹlde hym ouel $y$-paydo ' 1 g̣ 80
ffor pat I te hyin spake of Cherbsaunce
Me semydro as by hys contenaunce
But natheless be god fat ys heren kyngo

- 1.584 - I pouyte nougt to axe of hym no thynge.

Idray pe wyf ne do no more soo.
Tollo me alle way or pat I fro pe goo
3eue eny detoure hathe in myn absence
1588 I-payede"pe laste poroue pi redigence [isur 117, mact]
[tar220] I my3t hym axe as thynge pat he hade payde,
Thys wyf was poti aferde nor afrayde
Dut boldely she ayyd and pati a-none
1502 MInre I defye jat false Monke Daūī Iotio , 1592
I kepe not of hys tokens nevere a dele
He toke rue certayne golde I woote litit welo .

* What euel pedom of hys cmonke slowet .

1506 fior god it woote I wende withouto doute 1596
pat he hade yeus it me be cause of you *
To done pera-with myne honouxe \& my prowe
for cosynage and eke for beel chere
1600 pat he hath hade fult ofte tyme hare
But sipen I soe I stonde in sucho disioynt
I wylle anstvere you athortly to pe poynt
30 haue mo slacker' dettours pan am I
1604 ffor I wille pay you velo and redely
1604
fro day to day and if so be pat I faylo
I am youre wyf score it on my tayle
And I shelle pay as sone as euere I may
1608 flor be myn trouke I haue on myn array
And not in waste bestowed euery dele
And for I hane bestoyed it so wolo

- To youre honour for goddes sake y say
[612 As bet not wrothe bot let vs-japo \& pley
3 e shalle my Ioly body haue to wedde
Be god I nelle not pay you but a bed
cambrideen ( 0 -T. 189) [this page, Slone L685]
pat he hadde 3 ou an hundred frankes payod By redy tokne and he him held yuel payed fror pati I to him spals of cheuysaunce Me semed so as by his contynaunce But napeles by god and leeuen king＇
I poughto nougむt to axo of him no ping＇
I pray po wyf ne do no more so Tello me alway er pat I fro pogo If eny dettour hap in myn absence I－payed pe leste purgi pin necligence I might him axe a pingt fat he haf payed pis was nas nough affered no affrayed But boldely solhe seyde and pat anon Maxy I diffice paty falso monid daun Iokn
－I keparnougtin of his tokenes дeuer a deel he tok me certein gold pis wot I wel What euele pgdan on his moakes snowte／ fior god it wot I wende wipouten doute／ pat＇he hadde zoue it＇me by cause of 300 To do per wip nuyn hozour and my prow fior cosynage and cek＇for bele ohere pat he hal had－fulofte tyme beerel But sepins I see $I$ stonde in such disioynt
 I wol answere 3 ou schortly to pis poynt 30 have mo stakker dettours den am I ffor I wol paye 30 w wel and redily ffro day to day and if so be I fayle I ams zour wyf scoso it opon my tayle And I schal paye as sone as suer I may fior by my troupo I haue on myn array Aud nought on waste bestowed euery del And for I hane bestowed it so wel To zoure honour for goddes sake I bay As be nougity wrol bot Iete vs laughe and play
ze seluln may ioly body hane to wedde／
By god 1 nyl nought paye zou bats a beddo
conpes：（ 6 － $\mathrm{T}, 179$ ）
1580
＂

pati ho had zon an hundred fraunkes paide
By roay token and he hym held euol paide
flor patt I to him spake of chenytanco
Me semed so as by his countaraĩeo
But nupe－lees by god henon kinge
1684 －I pouzt notit to axe of hym zo pingo
$\rightarrow$ I prey pe wif ne do no moresoo Tello nag alway er pat I flo pe goo ．If ony dettour hap in mys absenco
－ 1588 Ypaide pe lest jorgh pine nagligence －I myzt him axe as ping pat he haf paide
－This wif mas notr afferd ne affried．
Bot boldely sche selde and patt anoü
1502．Mfory I diffie pat＇fals monk dañ Iokn．
I kepe noti of his tokons neucr a dele
Ho toke me certeyn gold pís wote I walo What enal thedorin on his monkes snouto
1596 flor god it wots I went wif－salt doute
pat＇ho had joue it me by cause of zowe
To do per－ivip myn honure and my prawe flor Cosynage and eke for bale chere
jat＇he hap hadde ful often tyme hero
Butt siben I ses I stonde in sucth disioynt I wit answere 300 shortely to pe poynt ze have moo sclakker dettours pan am I for I wil pay 30 w wel and redely ffro day to day and if so be I faile I am zoure wif ecore 话 on my taile And I shal paye as sone as ener I may＇
16＾8 flor by my troupe I．have on mya aray Enar son，keck？ 1608 And nouht on waast bystowed euery dele
And for I hauebystoved it so wele To zoure honour for goddes cake I say As be not wrop but lat＇ws laugh and play 30 chollon my foly body hane to wedde
By god I nyl not paye 30 u but＇abedde
petwonfil 567 （ $8-7.170$ ）
arour B．太8 4．gelpunn＇s tale Lansdewne MS．
That he had jowe an ．C．frankes payede
1580
Be rede token and he him helde yuel apaide
flor pat．I．to him spake of cheuesaumce
Me semed soo as bo his countenaunce
Botinajeles be god heten kinge
1584．．I．pouht nouht to axe of him no singe
I．praie pe wif－no do no mors 800
Til mo alweie are jat ，I．fro je goo
If any dettowr hape in myne absence
1588 Ypayde pe lest porahe pi necligenco
I myht him axe a pinge pat be hafe paillo
This wif was nonht aferdo no affnido
But boldely sche seide and pat anone
1502 Mary．y dify pat fals monko dan Iono
．I．kepe noubt of his tokenes neuer a dele
He toke me certeine golde pis woto．I．welo
bat ivel pedom on his monkes suowte
1506 flor god it vote ．I．wende wip－outen doute
bat he it had yzene me be calse of 30 me
To do pere－wipe myn honure and my prowe ffor Cosinage ele and for bele chere
1600 bat he hap hadde ful often time here
Bot sepen．I．see ．I．stonde in sucho disioynte
I．wil answere zoue to pe poynto．
30 have mo slakker dettores fan am．I．
1604 flor ．I．will paie zowe wole and redelye
froo daye to day and if so bo．pat．I．failo
．I．em zoure wif score it on my taile
And I．schal paie as sone as ouer y maio
ffor be my troupe．．I，haue on myme araye
And nouht on waste bestouede euerydele
And for ．I haue bestowed it so wele
To zoare honourc for goddes sake ．I．saie
1012 As be nouht moope bot lat vs bauke and pleyc．
$3 e$ schollen my．Joly body haue to weilde

Be godde．I．wil noubt paie zowe bot in bedds

$$
\text { LANBDOTNE } \quad(6-T, 170)
$$

## 180 SIX-IEXT


florgyue it me / myn owene spouse deere
Tume hiderwaw / and maketh bettre cheere
TI This Marchant saugh / ther wes no remedie
And for to chide / it nere but greet folie
Sith that the thyng may nat amended be
Now wyf he seyde / and I foryeue it thee
But by thy lytit ne be namoore so large
Keepe bet' oure good / that jeue I thee in charge
Thus endeth my tale / and god vs sende
Taillynge ynough / vn-to oure lyacs endo Amen © 1624

1620

180 six-TEXT
croup B. § 4. silipana's tais. Hengwit MS.
fforgyue it me / myn owene spouse deere
Turn hiderward / and maketh betire cheero
बT This Marchant saugh / ther was no remedyo
And for to chide / it nere but folye
Syn that the thyngr may nat amended be
Now wyf he seyde / and I foryeue it thee
But by thy lyf / ne be nameone so large
Keepe bet thy good / this yene Ithee in charge
Thus endeth my tale / and god ys sende
Taillynge ynough / mi to oure lyues ende.
THere endeth / the Shipmannes tale o w
[As there is no roont iss this print for tho notes it the margin of the MSS, they are put here, with the mumbers of the lines to which they rofer:]
L. 1363. A woman wolld hase her husband / to be hardje / wysed/ Ryche free / burom / that is to saye gentell / and to be wysed Rysue free burom that is to saye gentell/ ard io be Cenacer dothe wryto. [MS, leas 206.] [Iza late hand.]
L. 1770. T legamus spocalipsinn lohanvis $/$ et ibi reperimue agrum super montem syon te cuw illo, Cxlimis, xilia bignatortm se qui cantant cantiequan nouus co.

I Inti sunt qui ount mulieribus as non coinquinameruat virglines antem permansorunt / Fii surt qwi mecuntur agivim quoenseque vadit \&a [MS, leaf 211, buck.]

1. 1817. T Rachel plorane filios sucs nolvit consoleri \&c.
1. 1828. // de puero qui cesntanit/ de gleriosa virgino
// de maria quicquid sciuit \} suaternan inopinm
puer cantans enatriul
(hanc Indeäs neeqtuametrauit ) Dimm par domo exa queme humanit

| // Mater querens hume voonuit | Solita preeonia |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| hic in terra recantauit |  |  |
| // Puer liber mox exiuit \} Iudoo | 3te. |  | // Puer liber mox exiuit

Mortis rcos lox puniuit

180 RIX-TEXT
group B. § 4. shipian's rale. Cambridge Ms.
flor-yeue yt me myn owen spouse dere [Bloant wis ices] Turne hyderwart and make me better' chero I616 Thys Marchount sawe pere was no romedy
And fonto chydeit nere but foly
Sepea hit may not amendjd be
And wyfe he sayde I forgeus it jee
But by fi lyf be no more so large.
Kepe better my gode pis zene I pe in chargo
Thus endeth nover my tale and god vs sende
Talynge ynouse vito our lyfes ende // Amen
[len! 19s:
Here endeth pe tale of pe Shipman

Six-TEXX 180
groop B. § 4. seipman's raite Corpus IIS.
forgite it me myn owen spouse deere/
Tume hiderwaxd and makef bettre cheere
This marchaunt agh per was no remedye
And for to chyde its nere but folye /
Sepins fat pe fing may nought amended be
Now wys he sayde and I forjiue it be
But' by pin Iyf' ne be no more so large kope beti my good pis ziue I pe in charge / pus endel now my tale and god vs send
Toylyng' ynough winto oure Iyues ende al Expliciu 1624 ,

Here endep pe schipmannes tale
mup B. § 4. shirian's taid. Petivorth MCS.
fforzeut it me myn owne spouse dere
Tarne hidervard and make beitay chere
This Marchaunte soge per wha no romodyo And forto chide it ner but foly Syjens pat po jing may not anonded bo Now wif he seide and I forgoue it pe But bo pil lif ne be no more so largo kepe bette my good pis $\xi^{\text {tue }}$ I pe in charge pus enden now my tale and god va senda Teillingt y -nowe into our lyues ende.

## - TThus endep pe shipmannys tale

[No break in the MS.]
gix-tiext 180
groop B. §4. shipman's tats. Lansdowne MS.
flor-jefte it me myne owen spouse dere
Turnepg hider-warde and makep better chiere
This Marchant seyhé jer was no better remedye
And for to chide it nere bot folye
Sopen jat pe pinge maie nouht amended be
Nowe wif he seide and .I forzene it pe
Bot be fi life ne be no more so large Kope bette my goode pis zeue. .L je in charge Thus endep nowe my tale ard god vs sende Toyleynge ynorhe vnto oure Iguês ende

181 bix-Thxt


181 BEXTTLXT
grour B. § 5. BIIPBIAN's END-LINE. Hengwit MS.

181 SIX-TEET
arour B. § 5. silipuas's end-Ling. Cambridge Ms.

IT Biboold the murie wordes of the Hoost to the Shipmen and to the lady Prioresse.

Wsayd by corpus dominus quod our Hoostr Now longe / moote thou saille by the cost Siro gentil maister / gentil Maryneor
God yene this Monk / a thousand last quado yeer A ha felawes / beth ware of swiche a Tape The Monle patte / in the mannes hooil an Ape And in his wryues cok by Boint Austyn
Draweth no Monkes/moors yn to youre In
IT But now passe ouer / and lat vs seke abouto
Who skal now / telle first of al this route
Another tale / and with that word ho sayde
As curteialy / as it had ben a mayde
My lady Prionesso / by youre Iouc
So that I wiste / I sholde yow nat greue
I wolde denten / that ye tellen sholde
A tale nexts if so were that ye wolde
Now wol ye vouche anuf' my lady deare

- IT Gladly quod she / and seyde as ye shat heere

T Explicit. ©

If Herke the myrie Wordes / of the Worthy Hoost Meas noo, isect]

WEl seyd / by corpus dominus / quod oure Hoost Now longe / moote thow saille by the coost Thow gentil Maistor / gentil Marynes
God yeve the Monk / a thousand Lest quaad year 1628 A. ha, felawes / beth war of swich a Lape The MLonk patte / in the mannes hood an Apo Axd in his wyues eak / by Seint Austyn
Draweth no Monkes / moore in to youre In IT But now passe ouer / and lnt ve reka aboute Who shal now telle first of al this route Another tale / and with that word he sayde As curtaisly / as it hadde been a mayde My lady Prionesse / by youre leus So that aI. wiste / I sholde yow nat agrene
I wolde demen / that yo tolle sholde
A tale next if so were that ye wolde
Now rrol ye vouche it sauf my lady deere
TT Gladly quod sho / and seyde as ye shal heore.
 lear fuld

WEle ysayde bo corpus Dominus quod oure hoost Nowe longe mote ye sayle be a0e cooste Sir gentil mayster gentil marynere
God yete pe Monke a pousand laste of quad zeere 1628
$A$ ha felaw be ware of suche a japo
The Monke putte in pe masmes hoode an ape
And yn hys wyies oke by seynt Dunstysi
Droweth nofi monkes to your yno 1632
Bat nowe passo onere and let vs soke abouto Who shalle nowe telle of alle jis noute An opere tale and with pat worde he sayde As cartopsely as hit hade bene a MLayde
My Indy Pryoresso with our leue
So pat I you not ville to grene
I. wolde deme fat ye telle slande

A tale nexte yf so be jat ye wolde
Nowe wolle 30 vowchesafe my lady dere
Gladly quod she and sayde as ye shat hero
Here endetti pe Prolooge and begynneth pe tale
sIXTEXT 181
GRomp B. \& 5. shiphan's gatorive, Langdowme Mr.

WII seyde by corpus dominus Now lange mote pou sayle by pe coste Sire gonitil mayator gontil margnore/ God zioe pe monk' a pousand last quarde zero / A ha felawes bop war of buch a Iapo/ po monk ${ }^{+}$putto in pe mannes hood an apo / And in his wyues cels by seint,austyn Drawep $n 0$ monkes more in to $z^{\prime}$ ure In But now passe ouer and let vs seke abouto Who schal now telle fexst of al pis route Anoper tale and wip jat word he saydo As curteysly as it hadde ben a mayds My ledy prionesse by zour leue So pat' I wiste I schulde sou noughtu greue / I woldo deme pat 3 e talle schutale
A tale next if so were jat 3 e wolde
Now wole 30 fouche sauf my lady doere /
Gladly quop sche and sayde in pis manerp

## 

DT Ei saidy by corpus dominus quod our hoste Now longe mote poun saile by pe coste Sire Gentile Maister' gentyl marynere
God zeue pe monk a MI. last quade zere $\Delta$ ha felowes beb ware of sucif a Ispo be Monk put in po mannys hode an spo And in his wyues eke by seint Austyr Drawch no mo monkes into zour Jnno But now passe ouer \& lat' va seke abouto Who shal now telle first of al pe roxte Anoper tale and wip pat wori he axide As carteisly as it had bene a Mayde My lady Priores by zoure leue So fail I jrist I shulde zou not greve I wolde deme pat 30 telle shuld
A tale next if iso be pati 3 e wold
Now mill $3 \theta$ vouche anuf my lady daro
Gladly quod she and seide in pis manere.

## Incipit prologus Priorists

[on cuat IEs]
W elo saido bo corpus dampnus seide oure Oste Nowe longe mot pou seilo be pis coste
Sire gentil Maister gentil mariaore

## Thas endep pe prologe.

God zeue pe monke a .M. hatt quade zere
A ha felaus bope war of suche a Iupe
The monke put in po mannes hode an ape And in his wives ele be seint Austino Drauep no monkes more vnto zoure inno
Bot nowe passe ouere \& lat ve seke abouts Who schal nowo telle first of al pis route Anoper tale and wip pat worie he seido As ourtogely as it haddo buo a maide
My lady Prioresse bs zoure leue
So jat I. wist I echolde zow not greue
I. woldo domo pat $z$ e tolle scholde

A tale next if so were pat 30 wolde
Now wil 3 e vouche saue my lady dere
thearsif Cledily quod ache and soide int pis manere
[No lreal in the MSS.]

182 gix-taxt
GMOUP B. § 6. praoress's tale Hengwit MS.

182 ATXTEXT
grude B. § 6. prioress's taie a Cambridge ris.

TT The proheme of the Prioresse tale 给

## Domine dominus noster ©

0lord oure lord / thy name how merueilous Is in this large world / ysprad quod she
ffor nat oonly / thy laude precious ffor noght oonly / thy laude precions Parfourned is / by men of dignitee But by the mouth of ehildren / thy bounteo Parfoumed is / for on the brest soukyngo Somtyme / showen they thyn heriynge

Wherfore in laude / as I bost kan or may
Of thee / and of the lylye flour
Which that the bar / and is a mayde alway To telle a storie / I wol do my Irbour
Nat that I may / encreessen hir honour
ffor she hir self / is honour and the roote Of boantee next hir sone / and soules boute

0 mooder mayde / o mayde mooder fre
$O$ bussi vibrent bxennyncs in Moyses sigtto
That rauysedest doun fro the deites
Thurgh thym humblesse / the goost pat in thaligitte 1660
Of whos vertu / whan he thyn herte liglito
Conceyued was / the fadrea sapience
Helpe me / to tolle it in thy renereace
Lady / thy bountee / thy magraificence
Thy vorta / and thy grete humylites Ther may no tonge expresse / in no scienco
fior somtymo lady / er men praye to theo
Thon goost biforn / of thy benyngnytee
And getest va / thurgh lyghtio of thy preyero
To gyden vo / Fn to thy sono so deero

Parfoumed is / by men of dignytee
Bat by the mouth of children / thy bountee
Parfonrned is / for on the brest soukynge -
Som tyme / shewen they thyn heryynge
It Whor fore in laude / as I best kan or may Of thee / and of the white lilye flour Which pat the bar / and is a mayde ollway To telle a storie / I wol do mey labour
Nat that I may / oncressen hir honour ffor the hir self / ishonour / and tho Roote Of bountee next hir sone / and soules boote

वf 0 . moder mayds / o mayde moder free O. bussin vabrent bronnyng in Moyses sighte That rauysedest doun / fro the deiteo
Thurgh thyn humblesse / the goost/ / at in thalighte Of whos vertu / whan he thyn herte lighte
Conceyued was / the fadres sapience
Help me / to telle it in thy reuerence
If Lady thy bourtee / thy maguificence
Thy vertor / and thy groto humyliteo
Ther may no tonge expresse / in no science
fior aom tyme ledy / er men praye to thee
Thow goost biforn / of thy benygnyteo
And getest' ws / the light of thy prayore
To gydon vi / vin to thy sone so deare
Henowne (e.t. 183)
[No breaksbetween the stanzas in Sloane, Candr. or Harl.MS.]
[The Prologue.]

$\theta$lord oure lond pi nane eo marvelous [Bloane ms year . ys in pis trorlde $y$-sprad quod she ffor not only pi laude precions performed ys by men of dignyto
But be pe mouthe of Childron fi bownto Penfourmed ys for in oune brest soukngo Some tyme sherwen pei pine heryinge

Wherofore in lawde as I can beste $\&$ may Of the pat and of pe pat holy fioure
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the NIS.]
[neatreve [ . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
O. busstit vnbrent bremnynge in Moses stizt

But raupsshep doun fro pe dignete
[Dest 198, thack]
Thoronje pino humblenesse pe goste pat in po Iy3t 1660 Of whos vertu when he in fine hert lyst
Conceyrued was pe halres sapiance
holpe mo to tolle yt in pine reucrence
It Lady pi bounto and pi magnificence
Thy vertu and thy grete humilito
There may no pingo expresso in no sentenco
for som tymo ledy or men pray to pe
Fou geste be-fore of pi benygnite
And geteste va pe ly3 ${ }^{5 /} /$ porouge $p$ p prayem
fliksmere (6.t. 182)
cambetdes ( 0 -t. 182) [this pasc, Sloane 1655]
she-mpxt $189^{\circ}$
group B. § 6. prioness's taice. Cofpas ins.
[No gapo belwesn the stanzas.]
Hore begynneth po tale of Alma redemptoris pe prioresses Tale. 9 IT Prologe

0
Ti Domine dominus noster lord oure lord pin name how merueilous Is in pis lange worl $y$-spredde quod she for nought only pyn laud precious Parfourned is by men of dignite But by po mouth of children pin bounte Parformed is for on oure brest soukynge Som tyme scherven pey pin heryyage

If Wherfore in laude as I can best or may
Of po and of po white Iyly four
Which pat' pe bar and is a mayde alvey To telle a story I wol don my labour Nougkt pat I may encrece hire honour for sche hireself is honour and perto roote /
Of bounte next hire some of soules boote

If 0 mooder maycia 0 mayde moder fre 0 busch rnbrent brennyng in moyses sight That' rauyschep doun fro pe deytelo purgin fin humbles pe gost pat in pe alight Of whos vertu whan he in pin herte alig6t Conceyued was pe fadres sapience
IIOlp mo to telle it in pin. reaterence
II Lady pin bounte and pin magnificence pin vertu and pin gret humilite
Ther may no tonge expresse in no science
for som tyme lady er mon preye to pe
pou gost' hiforn and pin benignite
And getest vs to light' purga pin prayere
To gyden va vato pin sorie so clere
conpus (8-T. 1ss)
neat $815^{-}$
six-TEXT 182
170 aroup B. §6. prioness's male. Petworth MS.
pe Priores tale of Alma redemptoris mater.

> [The Prologue.]

0lord ourlord finame how merveilons vopimise dunians? Is in pis lagge world yspred quod she brperieres two ffor notury only pi laude precions
1646 Perfourmed is by men of dignite
Butt by pe moupe of Children pi bounto
Perfourmed isfor in our brest soukinga
Somtyme showen pei pine heryinge
Ti Wherfor in laudo as I can best and may
Of pe and of po white lile floure
Which pat' po baro and arti a maide alway
To telle a storie I wol do my lnboure
Nougt path I masy encrece her honours

- ffor she he[ri] self is honure and perto retto

1656 Of bounto next her sone of soules boto
0 Modere Maydon o. maiden moder fre Onbussh vubreat brennyug in Moises siz6 But vanysshep doune fro pe doite
1660 jrorgh pire humblesse pe goost pat in p' lizt Of whos vertue whan be in pine hert ality
Conceyued was pe faders sapience
Helpe me to tellg it in pi reuerance
LAdy fi bomte and pine magnificeace pi vertue and fi grete humilite ber may no ping' expresse in no science
flor somtyme lady er men preie to pe
jow gost byforn of pi benignite
And getest' vs to lizt porgh pi preire

And here bygynnep

## Xnejpit Priorisse fabula

[The Prologue.]

?
lorde oure Iorde pi name howe mervelouse Is in pis laces werlde y -spredde quod scho ffor nouzt onely pi loude preciouse Parformed is be men of dignite 1646 Bot be pe monbe of childern pí bounte Parformed is for on oure breste eoukeingo Some time schewen jei jine herïnge

Wherofore in londe as .I. kan beste or maio Of pe and of pe white lylye flours
Whiche pat pe bare and is a maide alweie
To tol a storyo. I. wil do my labour [actiso, tacklk-1653
Nouhte pat. I. maie encrese hir honour
ffor seche hir' self is honour and jer-to Rotos
Of bounte next hire sonne of sotiles bote

## ब 0 moder mide o maide moder fre

$O$ busche vibernde bemynge in Moyses silht
bat ranischod doune fro pe dsite
boruhe pine humblesse pe gost patin pe aliht
Of whos vertea whan be in pine hert ailh
Coneeyued was pe faders Sapiens
Helpo we to tel it in pi renerence
IT Lady pine bounte and pine Magnificence pine vertue and pi greto hamilite
bere maie no tunge expresse in no science
ffior sum time ladi ar men preye to pe
Thou gost beforne of pine benyagnyte
And geteat vs pe liht joruhe pi praiere
To guyden rs rato pi son so clere

183 SEX-TEAT
GROTf B. \& © prioress's tain Ellesmere Mg**
My konnyng is so wayl' o blisful queene
ffor to declare / thy greto worthynesse
That I ne may / the weighte nat sasteene
But as a child / of twelf / monthe oold or lesses
That kan vnnethe / any word expresse
Pightit so fare I / and therfore I yow proye
Gydeth my song' fat $I$ shal of yow seye
II Explicit 会

## II Heere bigyaneth the Prioresses tale.

Ther was in Anyo / in a greet Citco Amonges eristene folk / a Teweryo Sustoned / by a lord / of that contres ffor foule vanve / and lucro of vilegnye q turpe lactum., Hatoful / to Crist and to his compaignyo
And thurgt tho strete / men myghte ride or wende
ffor it was free / and opon at eyther endo
A litel scole / of cristen folle ther stood
Doun at the ferther ende / in which ther were Children an heepe / ycomen of cristen blook? That lomendigin that seole: year by yero
Swich mahere dectrine / as men wsed there
This is to sagn / to syngen / and to rede.
As amale children doon $/ \sqrt{1}$ in hire childhedo
Among thiso children / was a wydwes sono A lital clergeon) / tenen yeer of age That day by day / to scole was his wone And tock alse/ where as he naugh thymage
Of Cristes mooder he hadde in veage
As hym was taughty to knele adoun and soyo
His Aue Marie / as he goth by the weyo
elebshenti (e-7. 183)

183 gix-texp
anoup B. \& B. prioness's male Hengwit Mis.
If My konnyng is so wayk' o blisful queene ffor to doclare / thy grete worthynesse That I no may / the weighte nat sustene
But as a child / of twelue montif old/ or lesso
That kan vnnethe / any word expresse
Right so fare I / and thar fore I yow preye
Cideth my songt that I shal of yow soye

## IT Explicit prohemium <br> ถ

THere biggynneth the Prioresse tale of
TI Alma redemptoris mater

Ther was in Asye / in a great Citee Amonges cristen foll' a Iewerye
Sustened / by a dord / of that centrice
ffor foul vsure / and lucre of vileynye turbe larrum
Hnteful / to Crist and to his compaignye
And thurght the strete / men m[ygh $]$ te ryde \& wende
fior'it was froe / and of . . . . . . . . d] pastarol 1684
TA A litel scole / of cristen follz ther stood
Doum at the ferther ende / in whieh thar wearo**
Children an heepe / yeomen of cristen blood
That lerned in that scole / yeer by yoro
[Cest P10, prekl]

Swich manere doctrine / as men vaed there
This is to segn / to syngen and to rede

As smale children doon / in hir childhede
TI Among thise children / was a trydwes sono
A litel clorgeon / . vij. yeer of age
That day by day / to scolo was his woine
And eek niso / wher as he say thymage
Of Cristex moder / hadde he in veago
As hym was taught to knalo adoum and sege
His Aue Marie / as he goth by the weye hienawbt (e-T. 189)

183 RIX-xexp
GROTP B. § 6. profenes'a malb. Cambridge Mrs.
 fforto declaxe pi grete worthynesse
pat I ne may pe wy3t not sustene
But as a chyldo of twolfe monetii of age or lesse 1674
pat can vnnot核eny worde expresse
fror so fare I sud perfore I you pray
Gydetit my songe pat I. shalle to you say

## $[T H B$ TALB.]

Thera tras a Chylde in a grete cite Arnonge crysten folko in je Iewrye Sustegnod by a lord of pat countre flor foule vsurye and Iucre of vlanye 1681 pat felle to Cryste and to hys companye Apd joronse pe streete men myst ryde \& wende ffor hyt was fre and open at eypore ende1684

Plyte scoole of crysten folke pere stoode
Doun alte fyithere ends in whiche pere were
Chyldren an heepa comen of crysten bloode pat lerned in pat scole yere by zeere
Suche manere doctryne as men szyd pore
Thys ys to sayto syige and to rede
As amale Chyldren do in hir Chylde-hoede
Amonge pese children was a wydowe sone
A lytel Clerggion seuen yeere of age
pat day by day to scole was hys wone
And also oke where as ho saw pe ymage [leation] 1605
Of crystes modere hado he in rsage
As hym was tanyte to knele a-doun \& asy
hys Auè marie as he gott by pe way 1698
caubrides (6-1. 183) [this page, Sloane 1085.]
ghove B. § 6. phoness's qale Corpus MS.
My combyng is to wayk o blisful queene fior to decluro pin grete worpinesiso That I ne may pe weighte nougitit sustecme f But as B childe of xij monthe elde or lesse
That can vnnefer any word exprosse /
Righty so fore I and berfore I zou preye
Gydop my soug' pati I schal oft zou seye

## [THE TALE.]

Ene-text 183
Grout B. § 6. PRyondse's ratc Petworth MS. 171
My Conyng' is to waike. o blosful quenc fforto declare p i greto worpinosse pat I ne may fe weght not busteyne Buth as a childe of xij monbe elde or lesso pat can vanebes eny wond expresse
Rizt so fane I and perfore I 30 wo preyo
Gidep my souge pat $I$ shal of 3 ou seie
[THE TALE.]
lher was in a cite in a gret cite - Amonges cristen folk and Iewerye Susteyned by a lord of pat cuntre ffor foulo vaure and lucre of vilanye hatiful to orist and to his companyo
And purgh pe strete men mighte ryde or wende fifor it was fre and open et cuery ende

A lytel scole of cristen foller per stood Doun at pe forper ende in which per were Children an heepe y-come of cristes blood That lered in pat scole zere by jeere Such maner doctrine as men vsed pere This is to say to syngen and to redo As smale children don in here childhede

Among pis children was a wydewres sone A litel clergoun viz 3 er of age That day by day to scole was his wonc/a And col' also wher he saugk the ymage /
Of cuistes mooder badde he in vsage
As him was taught to knele a doum and seye his ane mario as he gol by pe weye
coipus (e-T. IBS)

Amonges cristen folk in Iwerge Susteyned by a Iord of pate cuntre for foule raure \& luare of vilany Hatful to Crist and to his companyo And porghe je strete men myjb ride \& wende
ffor it was fre and opan aty enery endo

## A litel scole of Cristen folk per atodo

 Doune at, pe ferper ende in which per ware Children an hope yeome of criztes blode pat' lemed in pat' scole zere by jere Sucth manere doctrine as men pred pere pis is to saie to syngen ayd to rede As smale children done in her childhede.Amonges fise children wis a widowes sons A litel Clergiaan .vij. zare of age patt day by day to scole was his wone And eke also wher he segt pe ymage Of cristea modery thad he in rsago As him was tangt to knele adown and seio His Ane marye as he gop by po weyo
patwoath 1/4 (b-x, 183)

## SIR-TEXT 183

gnotr B. §6. frtonks's tate. Lansdowne Mis $_{\text {s }}$

## T My konnynge is to wayke o blisfol qweene

fior to declare pi grete worlinesse.
fat .L ne may pe weyht nouht sustene
Bot as a childe of twelmope age or lesse
pat ean rnnej any worde expresse
Riht so faxe .I. and petefore. I. jowe preye
Gydep my songe pat. .L. schal of jowe seye

## [TAE TALET]

TTher was a Ce in a grete Cite - Amonge cristen folk and Yewre Su[s]teynde be a lorde of pat contre
ffor foulo vecr und locre of velany
Hattefiul to criste and to his compaignye
And poruhe pe strete man mizht ride or wende
flor it was and open, at evere ende
It A litel folke of cristen folke jere stode
Doune att pe ferper ende in whiche pers wers
Childern an hepo commen of eristes blode
pat in pat scole zare be jere " " Ptwo
Lerned pe doctrine as men vsed pere -
pis is to seie to singen and to gede
As spale childern dope in here cbildejede
1691
If Amonge jes childera was a wedow sonne
A litel clengeon vj. zave of ago
pat daye be daie to scole was his wonne
And eke also where he sayve pe pmage [leartis] $\quad \$ 695$ Of cristes modere had he in veage
A him was tault to knele adoune and saie
His Auc marie as he gope be pe weie

LANSDOWNE (B-T. 189)


8x-Txest 884

Thus hap pis wydeve hare litel child y-taugbt * Oara blisful lady cfistes moodar deere /* To worsciipe ay and he forgattit noight fior sely ohild wol qlday sone lere
But zy whan I rapembre me out pis maters Sopnt Nicholas stant , eues in my presmenco ffor ho so zonge to onist dede tuturence
 As he satt in pe scole at his primedt be alma redémptoris̈ herde"synge $/ \rightarrow{ }^{*}$; As children lerned heşe astuphoner Aid as he dusste be drougb hition per anđ neer Add harknocl ay pe woreles anith pro nooto /:* Til he po freta vers coufe al by xpoto/ $\because$
Novzit wiste he whititupe latyn was to say flor he so zongeand tender was of age / Bratto on a day his felave gan he prege To expounen thira pis song' in his langrgo / Or tellen him why pis song', was in " vagase / This prosjo he him to conitituo and declaro / fall ofte tyzne vpon his knees bere /
his felave which pat elder wast pan he Answerde him pus pis songt fhaud henal say Was staked of oure blistal l lady fre ${ }^{*}$ hire tosatue avd eeke hire for to pray To ben ours helpe and soeour whan wo deye
I can no mere expounde in pis matiere .
I lerne songli can but smale gramers of
' $1702^{*}$
and pre, teck]
$;$
,
*

IA Aud is pis song' ymade in reuejence 4 : Of cristes moodor sayde pis Innocent Yuxu "cortos I wolutom my diligenes"
To konno it or Cristomas 淢 went


*Orachlesfalldady cofstas uroder dere





As he fatte if fo ecolo ot his.prymere:
His Alma rederuptorite heitasinge

.

Änd larkenêt ay po mordes anditpe note ":



- 7

But or a day his felawe gon heoproy " To ärpount hym he songe in "his larygyo
Ortellán him whi pis songe wis in "vsagg
This preido he hym to construe and declaro

4
His telawe whiett pat eltar wraspañ he

NWascinaked of ourblisful lady fro.,
\#to ${ }^{*}$ to galus and ekg her forto pray
To beno out hotpe and ecocour when we doy
If Chn da-more expounde in pis matere
- I lerrés songe I ean but smal gramere

And is pis songe ymade in Rô̈axeuce ${ }^{*}$
*Ơf Cristes modere Raido pis Innocent *

Ta. eonho it. ar"ctistrans be went
1719

diotr If

IT Thus hate pis weghows hire ityel childeqtauht:

- Oure blyitil,







$\mathrm{A}_{6}$ he satt in pessealoent hrigprimere
He ajma jedemptoris heid ditho
Ao ebijflentiklerncd hî Antiphanero







or tellen whi jis songe was, in waga



*Was makd of ours blissed laci fre
- To bego ours hafpe and socour whanp wa deyo.

I. leren ginge I. can.bott smantl gramorer in


Of cristes moder, beido pis Innoeent

, To konno it aritrictonum be wentw

.

185 mix-4text
gROUP B. § 6. fimoress tale Filesmere MS.
Though pat / I for my prgmer shal be shent And shal be betun / thrics in an houre I wol it kome / ouro lady for to honouro

His felawe / taughte hym hommard priucly firo day to day / til he koade it by roto And thanno / he songr it wel and buldely ffro word to wonls to wand acordyngo with the noto 1737 Twies a day / it passed thurgin his throte To scoleward and homwarl whan ho wente On cristes mooder / set was his entente

IT $\Delta s$ I haue seyd / thurgit ont the Luerie This litol child / who cam to and fio fful murily / wolde he synge and crie O Alma redemptoris / cuere mo
The swetnesse / his herte pereed so Of cristes mooder / that to hive to preyo Ho kan nat stypte / of ayngyn by the weye

0Tro firsto foo / tho serpent Sathumas. That hath / in Ites herto his waspes nesto Vp swal / and seide / o. hebrayk paplo allas Ts this to yow / a thyng patis honest

- That swich a boy / ahal walken as hym lest In yoare despit and syngo of swich senteneo Which is / agayn oure lawes recerence

185 six-Ty.
grove B. fef. prionness's tade. Hengtith Mis.
Thoglintot I / for my Prymer ehat le sheut
And shal thé beten /thries in an houre
I wol it kome / oure lady for to honouro

TI His folnwe taughto hym / homwand priully
ffro dal to day / tilike kunde it by roto
And thane fis soong' it / wel and boldely
niro word to word / acordyng with the note
Twyes a day / it passed thurgh histhrote
To scoleward / and hompard / whan be mute
On Cristes moder / set was his entento

As I hauc seyd / thargh out the Ineryo
This Iital child / as he eam to and fru
ffnl murily / wolde ho synge and cryu
0 Alme rodemptoris $/$ ouero mo
The swetnesse / his herto perced en
Of Cristes modur / that to hir ta preyp
He kan nat stynte / of syngyng by the weyo
T Oure firsta foo / the Serpent Sathanias That hath in Iewes herte / his waspes nest $\mathrm{P} p$ sival and seyde / o Hebrayk perdo allas

That swich a boy / shal yalkun $\Delta s$ bym lest

Which is ngayns $;$ oure [. . . . . . . . . . $]$
fro thegnes forth / the Iues han conspired This Innocent out of this porlin to chage An hoingeice / ther to / hitn they hyred, That in'an Aleys / balde á priaea, place And as the child/ gan foriby for to paco This cursed Ievy hym hante $7 /$ and Tieetd hyon fasto And kitto his throte / fand in n pigt hym cosito


If fro thonnes forth / the lewes han omsplirel [hat enn, tarl]
This Inuecentroun of this woridet to chace

*     - An fonnycide $f_{1}$ ther-to Man thoy hired

1758 Tiat ingat Aleye / at * priusb plueo

*     * Andastho child / gan for by for to pace



- 

185 six-rext
aroup B. § C. prioniss's tase Cambridge MS.
 And to bo botes pryse on an ouro
I wolle yt konne oute Indy to honoure
Hys felawe tausto hym hanwatid pryncly fro day to day til he couds yt by zoute
And pan he songe it wele and boldely
fro worde to worde accordyage with pe note $\quad 1757$
Thyys ort a vay it paseed porouze hys proto
To scolewaril and bamwarit whan fic went
On Crystes modir" rett was hys "ntente
IT As I hane rayd porouze oute pe Iusrio
Thys'Chylde as ho cainc to \& fro

- flulle mefely pan wolle he synge \& erye

1711. O ailma redemptoris mater cuen soo

The swetnesso hath hys hert percid so
Of Cryates moder fat to hir to prayo
Lis cant not stynte of syngynge by fo weice] [Bloano oxknotcondia]
Oure fyrste fo the serpenticationas [Camb. 25s, katsil]
That hath in Ieves horte liis waspis nest
Vp swal \& soyde 0 thraik peple allas
Is this to yow a thyng that is honest
That swich a boy schal walkyn as hym la st
In 3 oure deapyt \& syngrin of swich centence
Which is angens cure lawys reugrenco
flyoth thenys forth the Iewys han conspyred This innoseft wut of this world to chaco
An homycyle thereto han thoy heryit
Sypit in an atey at a procuent place
And as the chill gan forth byfar to pace
This cursedatesw hym hente \& halithym faste



－pougt pat I for my prymer sehal be sehurt And schal［be］［jaten，fries in an houre I wol it konré oure kuly to honouro－．

TT his fulawo tangith hin homward pryurly Hro day to dny－til he conpe it liy ruote Aud penne ho sangre it wel and boldely ffro word to word acordyng＇to pe note／ fries on a day it phassep purgh his prote／ ＇Ito scoloward and homwird whan he weut On cristes moder sette was his entanit／＂

As I hane sayde jurghout pe Iewerio
This litel childe as he came to and fro
fful meryly pen wolde he synge and erre／
On alma redomptoris eucrmo
The swetnes ling his herte perced so
Of eristes mooder fat to hare to preye
He can nought stynte of syngynge by pe weye／
TO Oure firsto foo pe serpent Sathanas
Thath hup in Iewes his waspes neato
pp swalle and kayde 0 Ebroyke poeple ailas／
Is pis a pinger to 3 ou paty is honeste／
puty suule a boy schal walken as him lesto／
In zonre despite and syngen of sach scatence
Whioh is agein ouro lawes reverenco／
T Aro peunes forth pe Iowes han conspifed This Innocent out of pis world to clace In homicidio per－to han pey hyyed patt in an aley had appryue rlace And as pe childe gall forkyyfor to pace pis cursel Low him hento and lieeld fraste


grove B．§ 6．prioness＇s thec．Petworditixs， 173
poo fat I for my primere shal ho shent ．
And shal be beten pries in an huure＊＊
I will it kome aor lady to holoure． 1733

His felawe taugt hym homwarl prively
firo day to daye til he coupe it by rote
And pan he songe it wel ard fooldely
fro word to word acording＇top fe note
friee on a day its paseop－porgh his proto
To scolewand and hantwardt whan he went
On cristes nodere sette was his antent

As I haue seile porgh－outo pe Iwerye
pis chille as be came to and froo
fitl mexely pan wold he singe ond cryo
1744 ．On alma redemptoris evermoo
The swetuesse hap his hert perced so
Of oristes modere paf to hir to prey
lhe can not atint of byngeng by po way

Our furst foo pe serpent Satheners
pat hap in Iwes his waspos neest
Vnswal and seide o Ebraike puplo alas
Is pis a piag to zou pat lis honest
pat' sceet a boy shal waiken as hym lest

In zoure despite and singgyns of suef sentance
Whichis is ajeinst＇ 3 ours inves reaurenco
From pannes forp pe Iwres han conspirel
先


And as pe childe gan forby forto pace
pis carsed Iwe him hentry and heldertaitu

And kitte his prote and in arpitto fiym capt，1737

1754
－$\rightarrow$＊
II fro pens forb pe Iewes han conspirede
明郎 Innooent of kis werlde to chaco
In homicide taqut＂jei pereto hayrede
ona That in a leye haddo a prene placo

This cursed towe hin hente and holde fast
17cis And kutto his proto and in*a putathim cast

pouhe pat．I for my primer schal be schent
And sehal be beten prics in an oure
．T．with．it conne oure lady for to honoure

IT His felawo teuht him homward prigely
fro day to day til he coupo it be rote．
And panne he songc it wele aral boldely
fro Farde to warde accordeinge to pe nota［leas 1 m, wand 1737
breys of a daye it passod poruhe his prota
To seoleward and homwarde when he wont
On cristes moder setto was his entont

4t As I haue seide poruhe outo pe Itimprye
This litell Childe as be cam to and fro
fill merily pas wolde singe and crye
On elmer redemptoris euce mo
The strettnesse hape his herto perced so
Of cristes moder pat to bire to preio
He can nouht stinte of singinge he pe waie

IT Owro ferst foo po sorpent Satems
jort hafe in Ieves his waspes neste
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ awal and seido 0 Ebrayke peple olas
IIs pis a pinge to zowe pat is honest
jat suche a boyo schal walken as him lest
In zoure and singen of suche sentenco
Whicho is aqeinces joure lawes reverunce．

17ctim And katto his proto and in＋a puthohim cast


## 186 glx-TExT

onour B. \& 6. FRionmes's tain. Fhlesmere MS.
I soye / that in a wardrobe / they hym threwo
Where as thiso Iewes / purgen hire entraille
Ocursed folk / of Flerodes al newa
What may youre yael entente yow auaille
Mordre wol out certegn / it wol nat faille
And namely / ther thonour of god shal spreile
The blood out crieth / on youre cursed dede
TO martir / sowded to virginitee
Now maystow ayygen / folwynge euere in con Tho white Inmb celestial quod she
Of which / the grete Euaungelist Seint Iohn In Pathmos wroot which seith / jat they pat goon
Biforn this lamb /and synge a song al newe
That neuere fleshly/wommen they no knewe
If This pouro wydwe / awaiteth al that nyght After hir litel child / but ho cam nogtht fror which as soone / as it was dayes lygtie With face pale of drede / and bisy thoglit She hath at scole / and elles where hym sognt Til finally / she gan so fer espie
That he / last soyn tras in the Iuerio
With moodres pites / in hir brest oncloced She gooth / as she were half / out of hir mynde To euery place / where she bath supposod By liklihede / hir litel child to fyudo
And enere / on Cristea mooder/meeke and kynde She cride / and atte leste / thus she wrogite Amonge the cursed lues / she hym soghte

She frayneth / and she preyeth pitously fo enary lew / pat dwelte in thilke place To telle hire / if hir child / wente oglit forly They seyde nay / but Thers of his grace

$$
\stackrel{\text { ELLESMERE }}{(\mathrm{G}-\mathrm{T} .180)}
$$

## 186 8LX-IEX

anoup B. § 6. pbiondes's tame. Hengwrt MS.
TI geye / that in a wordrobe / they hym threwe Whor as thiso Ieves / purgen hir entraille
0 cursed folk' of herodes / al nowo
What may / youre yuel entente yow auaille
Mordre wol out / certeyn it wol nat faille
And namely / ther as thonour of god shal sprede
The blood out eryetih / on yourc cursed dede
IT 0 martir sonded to virginites
Now mnystow syngen / folwyng eutero in oon [tarin note, in . 199] The white lamb celestind quad she
Of which / the grete Euaungelist Scint Ionn1772

In Pathrios wroot which seith pat they pat gon
Biforn this lamb / and aynge a song al newe
That neuero farlesshly / womman they ne knerre
T This poure wydwe / awaiteth nl that nyght After hir litel child / but he cam noght ffor which as soone / as it was dayes lyght With face pale / of drede and bisy thoght' She hath at scole / and ellis where hym soght Til fynaily / she gan so fer espie
That he last seyn was / in the Ieweris
T. With modres pitee / in hir brest enclosed She goth / as she were half out of hir myndo To euery place / wheras she hath supposed By liklybede / hir litel child to fynde And enere / on Cristes moder / meke and kyndo She cryde / and at the laste [. . . . ] she wroghts [1 acstom]
1789

Sho frayneth / and she prayeth pitouely
To euery Iev / that dwelte in thilke placo
To tollo hire / if hir child / wente oght forly
They seyde nay / but Thesu of his grace
HENawRT ( $0-\mathrm{T}, 18 \mathrm{~B}$ ) 1793

180 SEX-TEXT
brour \#. § $\overline{6}$. prioress's ratic. Cambridge Ms.
t. seye that in a waxderope they hym threwe
*Whero as these Iewys purgyth hẹre ontraylo
9 cursedfoflle of herodes al newe
What may zoure euele entent gow a-yayls
Mordtere wele out certeyn it wele natrfayle
And mamely there asothontow of god schal sprede
The blod out aryeth on youre cursede dede ${ }^{-}$
0 martyr coudedo to virginite ${ }^{\circ}$
Now mayst tow syagyn folwynge cuere in on
The whyte lamb celestial quod scho
Of whiche the greete euangelyst seynt Iolin 1772
In patinmos wrot / which seyth that they that gon
By-forn this lamb \& synge a song al news
That neuere fleschely woman they ne knewe
This ${ }^{*}{ }^{[ }{ }^{2}{ }^{2}$ a wideve whieh that waytith al that ny3t Aftyr lirre lytyl chii[ $[\mathrm{d}]$ \& he cam noust for whicle as sone as it was dayis ly $3^{6}$
With face pale of drede \& busy thou ${ }^{6}$
Scho hath at scole \& elles were hym son $3^{t}$
Tyl fyaally sche gan eo fer espye
That he last segn was in the Ieuerye

With moderis pite in hire brest enclosed [men 39, book?
Sclee goth as sche were half out of hire mynde
To eueriploce where as sche histh supposid
1786 Be Iiklyhede / hire litil child to fynde
And cucre on crystis modyr mels \& hynde
Sche eryede \& at the laste thus sche wrou;to
Among the cursede Ienys scho hym soughte
[loutans] Sche askyih \& sche fraynyth pitously
Of euery Iue that dwelto in thilke plate
To tolle hire of hite child wente out forth by
aximxp $186^{\circ}$


- II I say pat in a wardrobe pey hirin drẹve / Wher as pise Iewes purgen, outraille $0^{\prime}$ cursed folle of herondes al nowe / What may zoure euyl entent zou arnyyle /
 Mordre wole out' certain it wol nought fáyls And namely pere honour off gedtschudte spreds po blood out oryep on zour cureel dede* * •

If 0 marlyr sonded to virginite
Now maystow ayngen folwyng' eaer in oon The white lambe celostial quod he/
Of which pe grete ewaungolist seint Iokn
In Pathmos wrot trhich seip pos pat gon
Byforn pis lamke and synge a song' al newe
pat neuer fleisschly wommen pey lenowe
It pis pore wydewe waytep al pat night After pis litell childe but hom cam he nouzt'
fror whom as sone as it was dayes light
Wrip face pale for drede and busy pought
1.*

Solo hap at' scole and elles whor lim seught .
Til fynally sche gan so fer aspye
pat he was seyn last in pe Iewerye
If With moodres pyte in hire brest entlosed
Sche gop as pougt sele were half out of mynde !
To euery place where sche haj, supposed
By lyklybede hire clilde for to fynade
And eeer on cristes moder meke and kyndo
Sche cryod and at' pe laste pus sche wronglit'
Arong' pe cursed Iewes sche him sought,
Sche freynep and sche preyep pitously
To euery Iewe pat dwelt' in pillee place
To tolle hire if hire child went hem by
They saydon nay but 这esus ${ }^{1}$ of his grace [1 Mis ipel]
contus (b-t. 180)

I say pati in a wardrobe jei hym drwe
Whar patr pise Irroe purgon enteraile
0 cirred folk of herawdes al mwe/
What may joure euel tent $3^{0}{ }^{\circ}$ availe
Mordere wil out it wil not faile.
And namely per honure of god shuld sprede fe blood out criep of zoum cursed dede

## 0 Matir sounded to virginite

Now maist pow syngen folowing euere in on pe white lombe celestial quod he
Of whien po grete cuaurgelist seynti Iolin
In Pathmos wrote whick seyn pei pat gón
Byfore pia lombe and singe a songe al nwe
Thast nguer flessily wonmen pai knewo
This poor widowe waitep al pat ny; ${ }^{\text {t }}$ -
After this litel childe. but home cam he nouzt
ffor whom as sone es it is daies lizt
Wif face pale for drede and bisy pout
She hap atte seole and ellis whe[re] him suthter
Til fynaly she gan so fer espie
pat he was sepe last in pe Imerye
Wip moders pite in her brest enclosed She gop as pouze she were half out' of mynde To suery place wher she hap supposed By tidlilede her chill to fynde
And cuere on cristes modere make and kynde She cried and at pe last pus she wrougt Amonge po cursed Inwes slio him soust

She fieyaep and she preief pitously To oneiry Ire yot dwelte in pilk placo To telle her if her child went hem bye pei seiden may bat Thesus of his grace petworth 174 (at. 188)
[narsi]

EIX-TEXT 186
anove B. § 6. proorks's taje. Lansiowne III
TI I sey pat in a wardrope pei him drewe
Where as pis Ieves purgon entraile
0 cursed falise o herodes al newe
1765 What may $30 u r e$ guel tent $30 u \mathrm{a}$ availo
Morder wil oute certein. it wil nouht faile
And namely pere honure of god echold sprode
The blode oute criep on zoure cursed dede
IT O martire soundedo to virginite
Now maiste pou singe folowinge euer in on
The white lombe Celestial quod he
1772 Of whiche po grete euaungelist seint Iohñ
In Pathmos wrote whicho seipe pei pat gone
Beforne his lombe and singe a congo of now
Thot nenere flexly wommon jei kuews
This pouer vedowe waytep al gat nyht
Affiter pis litel Childe loot home cam he nouht
for whome alsouno as it was deies liht
Wip face pale for drede and besy pouht Cleat 18s] 1779
Sche hape att scole and allos where him souht
Til finally sche gan so fer asspyo
pat he was seyzen last in pe lewrye
If Wip modera pyte in hir bresto enclosede
Sche gope as sche were halue oute of myndo To enery plaee where sche hasp supposed
1786 Bo liklyhed lize childe to findo
And encr on or[i]stes moder meke and kinde
Sche cried and att pe last pus scho wrouht
Amonge pe cursed Ierves ache him sount

- Sche froynes and eche preipe pitously

To euery Iewo pat duelled in filk place
[....... no gap in the MS.]
Thei saiden naie bot ihesus of his graco
LANSDQWNE - (6-T, r8e)

187 SIX-TEXT
group B. \& 2. phoress's tixe. Ellemere ins.
Yof in hir thoght invith a litel space
That in that place / ufter hir sono she cryde
Where he wns casten / in a pit biasde
1796

0grete gid / that parfoumest thy lauilo 4 surn By mouth of Innocentz / lo heere thy nyygtu This gemme of chartito / this Emeraude And eek of martincom / the Ruby lright Ther ho with throte ykoruen lay vprigitu' Ho Almas redemptoris / gan to synge
So lovde / Fat al the place gan to rynge

TT The cristone folk/that thurghi ihe streto wents In coomon / for to vondre up on this thymg' And hastily / they for the Prou sts sente Hs cam anon / with outen tariyag' And horioth Crist that is of beuane kynes' And eek his mooler / hononr of mankyndo And after that / the Iowes leet he bynde

वT This child / with pitous lomontacion
Vp takon was / syngy yo his rong alway And with honour/ of greot processiour They carion hym / on to the noxto Abbay His mooder swownynge / by his becre lay Vnuethe / myghte the peple pat was thieere This nowe Rachel / brynge fro his becro
af With torment and with shamofal decth echon)
This Provost dooth the Tewos for to steruo That of this mordro wiste / and that anon) He noldo / no swich cursednesse obserue Tuele shal he haua / pat yuele wol deserue Therfore / with wilde hors / he dide hem drave And after that he heng hem by the lawe
ellegmerb (a-t. 198)

167 htr-TEXT
giour B. § 6. miluiliss's tas. Hengwrt Hés.
Yaf in his thought in with a litel spare
That in that ploce / after hir sone sho eryde
Wher ho was coston / in a pit bisyde
Tl 0 grete god / that parfurnest tly laude By mouth of Innocenta / lo here thy myght This germe of chastitee / this Emoraudo And eek of martirdom / tho Ruby bright Thor he with throte ycoruen / lay vpright Ho Alma redomptotis / gan to syngo So loude / that al the place gan to ryage

If The eristen folk that thurgh thee strete wento In coomen / for to wondre vp on this thynor And hastily / they for the Prouost sente He cam anon / with outten tariyns And harieth Crist that is of berene kyngt And eek his moder / honour of mankynde And after that the Iewea leet he byndo

IT This child / with pitous lamentacioull Vp taken was / syneyngo his song altay And with honour / of greet procession

This Prouost dooth thiso Iowres for to steithe That of this mordre wista / and that anon
Ho nolde / yo swich curselnesse obscrue
Yuel shal havel/ that fuel wol disserue

187 sis-TEXT
grour H. § 6. prooness'a tais. Cambridge MS.
Yuf in hire thougt with inne a lytyl space
That in that place aftyr hire sone sche eryede
Whore he was caston in a pit be-syde
0 greete grd that parrornedist this laule
By mouth of innocentis to here thyn myght
This gemme of chastite this emoroule
1800 And ek. of miartyredom the rubye bry 3 t

- There he with throto I-korvyn lygitiop ryght.
-He alma redemptoris gan to ayngo
1893 ' So loudo that al the place gan to rynge

The cristene folk that thurgh the strete wente
In comyn for to wonderyn vp-on this thyng
And hastylicke they for the Irruost sento
1807 He canganom with-outyo taryeng
Agd haryoth Criss that is of houeno lyng
And-his modyr honour of mankyade
1810. And aftvx that the Iewis leet he hymde
$*$
This child with pitous lamentacioun
亩ptikyn was syngynge his song alwey
And with honour of greet processyoun
1814 They caryen hyon vn-to the noxte abbey
Hig modyr swounyngo by the bcore lay

- Vinnetho mygh $[t]$ the puple that was there

This nowe Rachel bryngyo from the beore
*With tumement \& with schamciul duth culoon
This protuost doth these Iewis for to storne
That of this mustere wiste \& that a-noon
I891 He nolte mon swich cursedenosse obserue

- Eupte schal he havo that euele wele disserve [ise torn Therofore with wilde hors he dete hem drawo -18 And affyr that le hong hena by the lawe
campainar (6-x. 197)
six-Tiket 187 ghour B. § 6. peioness's tale. Petworth MS. 175
3af in hire fonghty wip-in a litel spaco fatr in pat place after hire sone sohe cryode
per he was easte in a patte besyde

IT O greto lord pat parfurmud jin lande By moup of Innocence lo hete py might This gemme of chastite pis Emeraude And cele of' maxtirdome pe ruby bright per he wif prote y-koruo lay vprightr he alma vedemptoris gan to syngo
So loude pate al he place gan to rynge

IT The cristen folk pat purgti pe strete went In comen for to weadren on bis fing And hastely pey for po prouost zent he came anon wibouten exy turyynig And heriep crist jate is of hetuen king' And eel' his mooder honour of manlynule And after patr pe Iowes let he byndo

This childe wip pitous lnmentacion pp taken byngyos his somg alway And with honour and gret procession/ Thoy carien him to pe next' abbay his ntoder swownyns by ge bere lay vorepos mighte jo poeple pat was pero This newe rachel bringe fro his bere

Wis torment and with schameful dep jikon This prouost dop pis Iewes for to stervo That of pis moerdro wiste and pat anon ho nolde non such cursednasse obserue / . Euclschal haue pat cual wol deserue perfore with twilke hors he dede him drawo And after patt he hyage him by pe lawe COHILE ( $6-\mathrm{T} .187$ )

1796
zaue in her poryt invif a litel space
That in fatt placo aftor her sono she crisd/
Ther ho wras cast in a pitte besidu

- 0 greto god pat perfourmed pi lawlo

By maupe of Innocenee lo hore ji my3tir [tarfas, tack]
This-Cemme of chastito jis emeraude

- Ther be wib protg yove ly

Hocatina redemptoris gan to eingo
1803 : Sp longe patt al pe phace gan to rynge
The Cristen folk' juat porgh po stactu wellu'
Inue comen forto wondron on pis pingo
And hastely pei for pe prouobt sent
He corne anofá wij-out tariynge
And heriep erist jatt is of heven lyyngs
And oke his modere honoure of man kyndo

- And uiter pat po Iwas leto he byude

This clilddzrip pitous lafentacim
 And wifthonare of grete processivī
Lien Mitl

- His nodere fwownynet by pe bere lay


1si7
pis noby Pectholl bringt fro his hero

Wip torment gnay with shanuful def illonin
This proinsty dof bige Ives to strune
pat' of pis moddrs wist and pat nuon
18ミ1. He nolde none sicit eursednesse obscrue
$\checkmark$
Cuel he shal hate pati enel wol deserue


PETWORTIL 176 (0-T. 187)
1796

SIX-TEXT 187
orove B. § 6. frioncse's tade. Lansiowne MS.
Jaus in her pouht in wip a litel sjace
bat in fat place after hex sumne sche aried
Thare he was cast in a putte be side

IT 0 grete god pat parfourmed jin laule
Be moupe of Innoeenco Lo here fi myht
This gemme of chastito pis emeraude
Andi oke of Marturdom pe ruby briht
bero ho wip proto yeorue leie vprilht
Ho Alma redemptoris gan to singe
So longe pat ol pe place gan to ringo
at The cristen folke put poruho po stute woute
In Campne to wouderme of pis pinge
And hastely pei fur bu prouust shate
IIe crim anone wifouton any taryinge
And heriep urist jat is heula kinge
And eke his mudor honoure of mankinde
And after po Iowes lete ho linedo

वा This childo wis pitons lamentacioune
Vp taken singeinge his songo al weye
And wip honoure of grete procussioun"
Thei Carien him to pe next Abbeye
His modere ewoneynge be pe bere layo
Vnoof myhte pe peple pat was pere
This newo rachel bringe fro his bere

97 Wip torment and wip schemful depa ilkne
This prouost dupe pes Iewos for to storne
That of pis morder wist and jat arane
He nolde nume suche cursodnessu uloirue.
Euel schal haue pat ynel wil denorue
There-fore wif wilde hom he dil him drawe
And after pat he hinge him tio pe lawe
LANSIOWNE (8-x. 187)

188 six-text
Ghoup B. § 6. praormss's tale. Ellesmere Ms.
IT Vp on this beere / ay lith this Innocent' Biforn the chief Auter / whil the masss laste And after that tho Abbot with his Couent Han sped hem / for to burien hym ful fasté And whan they / hooly wotor on hym casto Fet spak this child / whan sproynd was hooly watur And song 0 Alma redemptoris mater.

IT Thin Abbot which pat was an hooly man As Monkes been / or elles oghtt be
This yange child / to coniure he higan
And seyde o deare child I halsen thee In vorta / of the hooly Trinitee Tel me / what is thy cause / for to synge Sith patithy throte is kut to my semyngen

TI My throte is kut min to my nekke boon Soydo this child and as by wey of kyndo I sholde hate dyed / ye longe tyme mgon But Ihesu crist / as ye in bookes fycde Wil pat his glorio / Inste / and be in myndo And for the worship / of hiss mooder deere Yet may I synge/s 0 Alma / loudo and cleere
If This wello of mexey Cristes mooder siveoto
I loued alwey / as after my konnynge
And whan pat I my lyf / sholdo forlete
Tp me she cam / and bad me for to syage

- This Anthephen / verraily / in my degyugo

As yei han herd / and whan pat I hadde songe Me thoughta / she leyde a groyn op on my tonge

Wherfore I synge / and synge I moot, certeyn
In honour / of that blisful mayden free
Til fro my tonge / of taken is the greyn
Axth aftervard / thus soyde she to me

$$
\text { mhasmere ( } 8-\mathrm{T} .188 \text { ) }
$$

188 six-TETY
" arour B. § 6. prioress's taife. Fengwit MS.
 Biforn"the chief Autor / whil the masse laste And after that' the Abbot with his Couent Han sped hem / for to buryen hyra fui faste And whan they / holy water/ on hym casto Yetimpak this child / twhan sproynd was holy wratior And song 0 alma rodemptoris mater - 1831

If This Abbot which fat was an holy man * As nobkes ben / or ellis oghten bé This youge child / to coniure be ligan . And seyde / o decre child I belisen theo 0 In vertu / of the holy Trinites Tel me / what is thy couso for to synge Sith pat thy throte is kit to my semynge " ${ }^{-}$
T My throte is kit vn to my nekke boon
Seyde this child / and as by wey of hynde I sholle haus dyed / ye longe tyme agoan But Thesu crist as ye in bokes fynde Wol pat his glorie laste / and bo in mynde And for the worshipe / of his moder deore Yat may I aynged 0 alma / loudo and clere

IT This welle of merty / Cristes modar sweto I loued alwey / as after my konnynge And whan pat I my lyf sholde forlete

188 atr-text aroureB. § 6. Priobess's rile Cathbridge MS.
Vp-on this bekre lyth ay this Innocest
Byfore the Fighe auteer whil the masse lasto
And aftyr that the albot with bis couent
1828* Han sped hem for to' burgen hygn ful fasto

- And whan they holy watyr on hem caste
$3 i t$ spak this child whan sprent was holy watyr
And song. 0 althar redeniptoris mater
* 

This Abbot which that was an holy man
As-monkiss heen or ollis oughten bee
This yonge child to coniure be began
7835, And seydene deero child I halse the
In vertu of the holy tryaytee

* Telle me what is thyn canco fur to synge

Sithe that thifn throte is kit to myn lokynge 1838
Myn throte is kit vn-to myn nekke ban
Seyde this child \& as* ${ }^{*}$ be woygof kynde
I chuylde a deyed $3^{2}$ Ionge tyme a-goris,
1842 But lhesun Crist as $j e$ in bokys fynde
Welo that his glorye lasto a bo in myndo
And for the worschepe of his modyr deere
3it may I syngé 0 Alma. Ioude \& cleero
This wolle of merey cristis mollyr swete
I louede alwey as aftyz myn cunyynge
And whan that I myn lyf schulde for-lete*
To me sche cam \& bad me for to syago . 184
This anteme rerayly in myn deyinge
$\dot{A}_{\mathrm{B}} z_{0}$ han herd \& whan that I baddo.sungo. *-

- Mo thouthe sche leyde a groyn vp-on myn funge

Wherfore I aynge \& syage mot certoyn

Tyl fro myn tunge I-takyn is the greyn 1856 Sid aftyr that thus seydo scho to me
[nasf s22, brek]
-

$$
\text { HENGWAT (0-q 18S) } \quad . \cdot \text { CAMDRIDGE (E-T. 188) }
$$

I Vpon pis beare ay lis pis Innocent'
Biforn pe chief auter whiles masse last
And after pat' pe abbot/ wip his conent
hadde spedde him for to buxye him als fast And whan pey halywater" on him cast. 3 it' spak' pe child when spreynat' was pe holy watper And sang' 0 alma redemptoris mäter . . .

TT This abbot which patt was an holy man As monkes ben or elles oughten to ${ }^{1}$ be This zonge childe to coniure he bigan And sayde 0 deere bhilde I hailse pe" By vertu of pe holy trinite
Telle tad what is 防cause for to synge Sipenos pat py prote is kutte at my seinynge

II My prote is cutie vatormy nekke bon Saydo pis chiide and as by way of bynde I schulde haub deyed ze long' tyme agon Baty ihgosu crist as $j^{3}$ in bookes fynde Wol pat his glorie laste and be in mynde And for pe worschipe of his mpader deere / 3et may I aynge $O$ alma lowde and cleere *

TThis welle of mercy cryotes mooder swote I loued alwey as after,my komnyng' And whan pati I my krffe schulde lete
To me shthe cain and bad me for to synge This anteme verraily in my mynde deynge as 30 haue "hand' and when pat I hadde songe
Ne pought sche leyde a grên rpon my tongo j
TT Wherfore I synge and synge moot certein
In honour of po blisful martix fre
Til of my tomge of takon is pe groyn
And after pat' sayde sche pus to me

[^5]176 aroct B. - $6 ;$ priondss's rath. Petworth Mist 188 - As 30 hani herci?. and whan bat' I had songe

T Vppon his bere ay litin pis Innocert
Byfory pe chief atetere whiles masse last
And after pat pe Abbot wip his Covent
1828 had spede hem forto bury hym fagt

- Ehad whan fet holy water on hyn cast
- 3 it ${ }^{4}$ spate pechild whan spreynt was $p^{0}$ holy watere wiest

1831 . 'And songe 0 alma redemptoris matere A :

As monkes be or ollis ounten to be
pī้̌ 3 ofnge childe ty conizwe pei bygan
And gaile good child I hailse po
Be.vertuye of pe hely trinite
Telle nte what is pi cause to singe
1838 - Sijen' pat fir prote is kittenat' noy semynge
My prote is kitte vato my nele bone Saide pispchild and as be way of [ k$]$ ynde I shuld hauedeied longe tyme a-gone But Thesu crist as 30 in bokes fyndo Wol pat his glorip lost and be in mynfle And for pe worship of his noder dero sit may I singo . 0 Alma, doude and clern,

This welle of mc[r]cyo cristes prodero emeto I loued adway as aftere my connynge And whau pan $\pm$ my lifoshuld lete.
To me she cam and bad me for to singe
1852. Me pougt she leido a greyn vpon amy tonge

Wherfore I sinte ando
In bonure of"保 blisful martere fre
Til of may turge of taken is'lp greyil
1856 And aftere tht pas seide she to me

orodp E. § 6. prionsss's tale. Langdowne MS
II Vpon pis bere ay lyep pis Innocont
De-forme pe chief autter whiles Masse lust
And after pat po Abbot wip his Couent
Hadde spedde hem for to burye him fast
And whan, foi lualy water on him cast
And jit spakke pe childe whan sproynt var fo holy water -
And songe O alma redemptoris mater
fi This Abbot whiche pat was an holy man
As monkes be or elles ouhten to bee
Bis zonge childe to coniure he gan
And seide o dore childe .I. hailese pe
Be vertue of pe holy Trinite
Tel mes what is fi canse for to singe
Sothen pi prote is, kette att myn semeinge 1838
II My prot is cutite vato my nalke bone * Saide pis chille and as be wais of kinde LL seholde have deyed longe time agone Bott ihesu criste as 3 e in bokes finde
Wil pat his gloni last and bue in mynde And for worschipe of his molow dere
1845 3etie may .T. singe 0 Alma loude and cle[re]
II This wel of Mercie tristes moder swete
.L. loned alweie os atter my coninge
And whan pati.I. my lif scholde lete
Tp me sche camme and budd me for to singe
pis Autime verrely in my mynde deynge
As so haut herd and whan fat .I. hail songo
Me louht sche laide a greyne ypon my tonge.
If Wher-for . L saie and singe most certeigne
In honour of cristes moder fre
Til of my tonge of taken is pe groyne
And after pat seide sche pus to mo

189 six-text
GROUP B. §6. PBIombsg's TATR Etlesmere MS.
My litel child / now wol I fegeles thee
Whan jat the greyn / is fro thy tonge ytale
Be.nat agast I wol thee nat forsake

II This hooly Nonk this Abbot hym meene I
His tonge out caughte / and took a-wey the gregn
And he gaf vp the goost ful softely

- And whan this Abbott hadde this wonder seyn

Hise colte teeris / trikled down as reyn
And gruf he fil / al plat vp on the grotinde
And stille he lay / as he had leyn ybounde.
The Conent cek / lay on the pauement
Wepynge / and heryen cristes mooder deere
And after that / they ryse and forth beon went
And tooken arwey / this martir from his becre
And in a temple / of Marbul stones clecre
Enclosen they / his litel body sweete
Ther he is now / god leve us alle for to mecto
बI 0 yonge Hag 咅 of Lyncoln slayn also
With cursed Iewes / as it is notable
flor it is / but a litel while ago
Preye eek / for vs / we synful folk vistable
That of his mercy / god so merciable
On vs / his grete meroy multiplio
ffor reuereace / of his mooder Marie Amen (ึ)
4. Heere is onded / the Prioresses Tale for

189 six-mext
geove B. § 6. Prioness's tand. Hengmit MS.
My litel child/now wil I focehe thee
Whan pat the greyn is f[rom $t$ ] hhy tonge ytake
Be nat ag.[. . . . . . . . . $]$
$\left.{ }^{1}\right]$
If This holy monk this Ablbet hym mene I
His tonge out caughte / and took awey the greyn
And he / yaf pp the goost ful softely
And whan this Abbot hadde this wonder seyn
Hiso salte toerys / trikled doun as royn
And graf he fil / al fat op on the grounde
And stille he lay / as he had leyn ybounde
If The Couent eek/ lay on the pauement
Wepyige / and heryen cristes moder deere
And after that thoy ryse / and forth been went
And toke awey this martir / from his beere
And in a toumbe / of Marbilstones cleers
Enclosen they / this litel body swete
Ther he is now / god leue vs for to meete
If 0 yonge Hugiz of Lynooln / alayn alzo With cursed Iewes / as it is notable
ffor it is / but a litel while ygo
1877 Preye eek for vs / we syuful folk vnstable
That of his mercy / god so merciable
On vs / his greto mercy multiplie
ffor reuerence / of his moder Marie. Amen.
-T Here endeth / the Prioresse tale.

Myn lytyl child now wele I feche the *
Whan that the greyn is from thyn twage take
Be nat agast I wele pe nat forsake
This holy monk this abbot hym mene I
His tunge out eaughte \& tok awey the greyn And he anf yp the gost ful softely
1863 And whan this abbot hadde this wondyr sejn
Hise salte teris trekelede doun as reyn
And grof he fel al flat wn-to the grounde
And atillo he lay / as he hadde leyn I-bounde
The Conuent ek lay on the pauement
Wepynge \& herynge Cristis modyr deere
And aityr that thoy ryee \& forta been went
And toke awey this martir from his beere
And in a toombe of marbilstonys cleere
Faclosyn they this lytil body sweete
is now god leve vs for to meete
0 yonge Hugh of Lynnoln slayn also
With cursede Iewis as it is notable
ffor it is but a lytil while I-go
Preye ek for vs we synful folk vustable 1877
That of his meroy god so merciable
On vs his greete mency multyplye
flor reuerenee of his modyr maryo / Amen
Heere hath the Prioresse endid hire tale

My litel childe now wol If fecho po
Whan pat pe-gregn is fro ji tunge ytako
Whan pat' py grein is fro py tonge $y$-talke
Be nought a-gast I wol pe nought forsoke
If pis holy monks pis abbot' him mono I his tange out caught / and took awey pe grayn And he zaf up pe gost ful softely And when pis abbot / hadde pis roonder scya his salte teeres stryked donn as reyn And graff he fell al platr rnto pe grounde And stille he lay as he hadde ben $y$-boundo /

II fe conent eek' Ixy vppon per paugment Wepyng' and herying cristes moder deere And after pat pay ryse and for bon went And toke awey fis martir fro his bere / And in a tombe of marbill stones clero Euclosen pey his litel body sweta Ther ho is now god leve ve for to meto
ny agasi I wil po not forsaike

His tunge outh kaught and toke avvay bo groyn/ Dear 84, back] And he zaue vp po goost ful softely

- Ahan pe abbot had pis woncter seyn

Eis salte teeres striked doon as roya/
And gruf he fille al platt to pe ground
And stille be lay as he had bene ybounds
The Conent eke lay vpon fe payment Weping and heryiver cristes moder dero
And anter pat pei rise and forp bene went'
1870 And toke away jis martere fro his bero
And in a toumebe of Marble stonys elero
Enclosen pei his litel body sweto
1873 Ther he is nowe god lete vs forto mote
IT 0 zouge hewe of lineolle slayn also
Wip cursed Ieves as it is notable
flor it nys but a litel while ago
Preye eek' for va we syuful folls' vastablo
That of his mercy god so merciable
On ws his grete meney maltiplye
fifor reverence of his mooder marie AmeN

0 youge hugif of lyncols sclayn also
With cursed Iwes as it is notable
ffor is nys but a litel while agoo
1877 Prei eke for va wee sinful folk vnstable
pat of his merey god so merciable
On va his grete mercy multiplio
ffor reuerence of his modere marye.
group B. S 6. phoress's tale. Lansdowne hifs

> My litel childe nowe wil .I. fecho pe
> Whan fat pe greine is fro pi tonge ytake
> Be nouht agast .I. wil po nouht for-snako

If This Holy monke pis Abbot him meno. I.
His tonge onte cauht and toke awey pe greyne And he zaf YPo pe gost full eoflly
And whan po Abbotle hadds pis wondere segne

## His salte teres itrixiced douno as reyne

And gruffe he fel al piatte to po grounde
And stilh he laie as he had bene ybounde
The [Couent] Eke ley vpon pe pament Wepeinge and heringe Cristes moder dere
And after pei rise and forpo been went
And toke aweie pis marter fro lis bere
And in a tombe of Marble stones clere
Euclosen pei his lytel body sweto
There he is nowe god lone vs for to mate
Oj zonge hewe of Líncolno sleyne also
Wip cursed lewes as it is notable
flor it nys bot a litel while argoo.
-
Here endep pe priores tale.
[The Murn of Law's Prologue and Tule fullow in the MS.]

TT Bihoold the murye wordes of the Hoost to

## Chaucer is

[an hagti55]

WHan seyd was al this miracle / euery man As sobre was / that wonder was to so Til that oure hoost' Iapen to bigam And thanme nt erob he looked up on mo And seyde thus / whot man artow quod he? Thou lookest' as thou woldeat fynde an haro fifor cueve / vp on the ground / I se thee stare

| Approche neer / and looke vp murily |
| :---: |
|  |  | Now war yow sines / and lat this man haue plaes

Ho in the wanst is shape / as wol as.I. 3.bentry Bality This were a popet in an Arm tenbrace flor any womman amal / and fair of face He semeth eluyssì / by his contenaĩico flor vn to no wight / dooth he daLiainee
${ }^{4}$
Sey now somwhat syn oother folkt han sayd
Telle va a tale / of myrthe / and that anon
Hoost' quod I / ne beth nat juele apayd
ffor oother tale / certes kan I noon
But of a rym / I lerned longe agoon
Xe that is good quad he / now shol ye heare Som deyntee thyng' me thynketh by his cheare

1901

## 190 AR-THET



190 SIX-TEXT arour B. § 7. phoresto mid-hisk, Cambridge MS.

ब Bihoold the myrie talkyng/ of the Hoost/, to
Chaucer in

WHan seyd was al this myracle / ouery man As sobre was / that wonder was to so Tir that oure hoost iapen he bigan
And thanme at erst he looked vp on me And seyde thus / what man artow quod ho Thow lookest as thow woldest fynde an hare fior-ouere vp on the ground / I se thee stare

Tf Approche neor / and looke vp myrily [heaf s 14 , bark] Now war yow sires / and lat this man have place Ho in the wast is shape as wel as I This were a popet' in an arm tenbrace flor any worman / smal and fair of face He semeth eluyssti / by his contenance ffor vn to no wight dooth he no daliance

T Sey now som what syn oother folk han sayd Telle va a tale / of myrthe / and that anon Hoost quod I / ne beth nat yuele ypayl
fior oother tale / ecrites kan I noon
But of a rym / I lerned longe agoon
Ye that is good quodthe / now shul we heere
Som deyntee thyng' me thynketh by his cheore

Byhold the myrie talkynge of the Hoost to neat son, mact] Chaucer

" 8Han meyd wasal thismyrakeleenery man [teot sss] As sobere was that wondir was to seo Til that oure hoost Iapyn tho ${ }^{1}$ be-gan [t latem And thanneaterst helokede rp-onmee .t.Chaner And seide thus what man art thow quod he
Thow lokyst as thu woldyst fynde an hare
flor euere vp-on the ground I se the staare

Apyrochith neer \& loke vp myryoly
Now ware zow seris \& lat this man have place
He in the rrast is schape as weel as I
This treere a popet in an arm tenbrece
ffor ony weman smal \& fayr of face
He semyth oldych by his cuatenaunce
ffor vn-to no wygh doth he no dalyaunce

Sey now sumwhat syn othere folk han seyd
Telle vis a tale of myrthe \& that arnon
Hoost quod I ne beth nat yuele apayed
flor othir tale certis can I non
But of a rỳm I lernede longe a-goon
3e that is good quod he now schul we here
Sum deynto thyng me thynkyth by hise cheere
-1. Explicit' ${ }^{(3)}$

Wbun seyde was jis tale euery man As sober was jatit wondor was to se Til pat owxo Oste Iape po bygan And penne at erst he loked vpon to Ir Chancere And sayde pus what man art pou quod he Than lokest as prou woldest fynde an hare / flor euer vpon je ground I se be stave

Appreche wer and loke meryly
Now ware ;ou sires and let pis man han pluce
he in fe waste is schapen as wel as I
I'his were a poped in armes to embrace
fior any momman smal and fair of face
he semep eluyssch by his contynaunce
for vato no wighte dop he dalyaunce

Say now somwhat' sebins oper folk han sayd
Telle va a tals of merpo and pat anon
Oste quod I ne be nougtit yuel a-payde
flor oper tale certes can I non
Buti of a Ryme I lerned longe agon
30 pat is good quod he echuln we here
Som deynte ping me pinkep by his cheere.
And here bygyniep

The prologe of Thoppas
If The prologe [on Tacf 522$]$
Whan saide was pis tale euery man
'Til pat our oost Iape byganne
And yan at erst he lokod vpon me i. chaucers 188
And saide jus what man art pou quod he
Thow lokest as pow woldest fynde an hare
ffor ever vpon pe grounde I eo pe etare

T Approche nere and loke meryly
Non wax jou sirs and lat pis man han plas
Ho in pe wast is shape we wel as I
ffor eny wommen smal and faire of faice
He semep Elnysglt be his cuntenaunce
fior vito no wizt dop he daliatuce

Say nowe somewhat sikens ofers folk hen saide
Telle vs a tale of mertis and pat anon
Oost quod I ne be nat enel paide.
ffor oper tale certes can I noon.
But' of a ryme I lered longo agon
$3^{0}$ pat is good quod he shal we it here Som deynte fing' me semop by his chere.
[No break in the MS, and no squees batueen the stanzas
above and after.]

EIX-TExT 190
Grour B. § 7. prioness's mid-hing. Lansdowne lis.
[No breaks in the MS between the stanaas.]

Incipit prologus de Thopas. [on Jequ 150]

Whan seide was pis tale every main As sober was pat wonder was to se
Ti patioure Oste Tape beganne
And ban att erst he loked ypor mo.
iil est. Chaucer
And seide pus what man erit hou quod he
Thou lokest as pou woldest finde an hare
ffor eller vpon pe grounde. I. se pe stare

Appr[o]che nere and loke merely
Nowe were zowe sires and lett pis man haue place
He in bo wasto is schapen as wele as .I.
ffor any wommon smal and faire of face
He semeps eluysche be his countenance
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the MIS.]

Say nowe gumwhat sepen opere folke hape seile
Tel pe a tale of merpe and pat nnone
Oste quod .I. ne be nouht yriel apaide
ffor opar tale certes can . I nopo
Bot of a rime. I. lerned longe agone
3e pat is good quod ho shal we here
Summe deyntep pingo me penkep be his chiere

191 gix-rex
GROUP B. §8. sit thophs. Ellesmere Pr.

IT Heere bigynneti Chancers tale of Thopas. (on may
[The ITrst Eit.]
[Bach third line is on the right of its couple, in the MS.]

Listeth lordes in good entent And I wol telle verrayment
Of myrthe and of solas
Al of a knyght/ was fair and gent
In batsille / and in tourneyment
Fis dame was sirs Thopas

IT Yboru he was / in fer contree
In faundres / al biyondo the soo
At Poperyng' in the place
His fader was / a man ful fres
And lord he was / of that contree
As it was goides grace

9I Sire Thopas / wax a dogtity swayn
Whit was his face as Payndemayn
Hise lippes rede as rose
His rode is lyk / scarlet in grayn
And I yow telle / in good cortayn
$\mathrm{H}_{6}$ hadde / a semely nose

T His heer / lis berd / was lyk saffroum
Thet to his givdel rougkte adoun
Hise shoos of Cordewano
Of Dragges / were his hosen broun
His Robe / was of Syklntoun
That coste many a Iane
hllesyere (6.t. 101)

191 SIX-TIXTY
aroup B. § 8. aik thopas. Hengwit MS.

T Here bigynneth Chaucers tale of Thopens

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
\text { Fit } & I
\end{array}\right]
$$

[Each third line is on the right of ita couple, in the MS, and there are no breals betucen the stanzas.]

Listeth lordes / in good entent Of myrthe / and of solas
Al of a knyght was fair and gent
In bataille / and in tornament'
His name / was sir Thopas

TI Yborn he was / in fer contreo
In flaundres / al biyonde the sec
At Poperyng' in the place
His fader was / a man fel free
And lord he was / of thatit contreo
As it was/goldes grace
4T Sir Thopas wax /a doghty swayn
Whit was his face / as Payndemayn
His lippes reed as Rose
His rode is lyk / searlet in grayu
As I yow telle / in good certayn
He hadde a semely nose
of His heer / his bexd / was lyk Safrown
That to bis girdel / reughte adown
Hise shoon / of Cordewaize
Of Brugges / were his hosen brown
His Robe was / of syllatown
That coste many a lane
hengmat (6-t. 191)

191 six-text
grour B. § 8. sin triopab. Cambriágo Ms.
[No breake in the MSS between tha stanzas: third lintes set on the right.]

## Heere begynnyth Chancers tale of sere Thopas

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\text { Fyt } & I
\end{array}\right]
$$

${ }^{1} \mathrm{I}^{1}$
 Of mythe \& solas
And of a knyght was fayr \& gent
In betayle \& in tumement
.His name was sere Thopas 1907

I-horn ho was in for contes
In flaundexis al be-zounde $p^{\text {n }}$ soce
At poporyng in the place
His fadir was a man ful fre
And lord he was of that cumtre
As it was godis grace

Syre Thopas wex a doghty swejn
Thit was hiso face as payn demayn
Hise lippis rede as rose
His rode is lyk akarlet engrayn
As I jow telle in good certayn
Ho hade a semely noso
His hecr his bord was lik aferon
[keni 3as, bark]
That to his gerdil raughte a-doum
Hise sehon of cordewayn
1923
Of brugis were hire hosyn brown
His robe was of siklatoun
That coste manye a Tayue
$19 \%$

## [NO gaps between the stanxas in the MS.]

T Here bygynneth pe tele of Chaucer of sire Thopas
$\mathrm{Cl}^{\mathrm{m}}$ xix $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{m}}$

## THere bygyanep pe tale of chaucere by Sire Thopace.

## Incipit fabula.

## [No breaks in the MS betrocn the atanzas.]

## [Fitte $I$ ]

His name was sire Thopace

I-boum ha was in forre cuntre
In flaundres al bejonde pegso
At poperyng' is pe place
Lis fader wrsa man ful fre
And lord he was of fat contre
As it' was goddes grace

Sire Thopas was a doughty swayd
Whyt was his fuco as Payndomayn
his lyppes reed as Rose
his robe is like scadet' on grayn
and I zou tollo in good cortayn
he hadde a somely nose
his berd his heor was like naffroxn
That to his gardel straugitt a-doun
his schoon of Condewayno /
Of Bruges were his hosen broun
his robe was of Ciolatioun
That coste many a layno
conpurs (0-T. 101)
[Fitte I.]

LEstnetit loxdes in good enterill [sartres, weok] And $I$ will telle verrement
 Of a knygt was faixe and gent In batnile and in tormament
1007

```
- Capitulum \(\mathrm{xix}^{\mathrm{m}}\) \& Sire Thopace.
```

- 

1904

1919

1922

1925

His name was sir thopace.
I-born he wns in fer curtree

- In tlaundere al byzonde pes sco

Att Popenings in pe place
His fader was a man ful free
And lorde ho was of pat' cuntre
As it was goddes grace
$\mathrm{Six}^{5}$ Thapas was a doughty swayl
White wes his face as payndemayii
His lippes rede as Roos.
His rudde is liko scarletto in grayu
And I gow telle in good certayñ

His hoor his nueerd was lik saffiol
fat' to his givdel keaust adounc
His shoon of Cordewayne/
Of brugges were his hosen broun
His Roobe was of Cictatoun
Thaticost mony a rayn

$$
\text { Privortil } \quad(\beta-2.101)
$$

2vot
.I.bame he was in fer contre
In flaundre al begonde pe see
Att Poperinge in pe place.
His fader was a man ful fro
And loxd he was of pat cuntre
As it was goddos grace

Sir Thopas was douhty swayne
Whito was his foce as a poyndemayne
His lippes reede as roose
His rode is lilce searlet in grayne
And I. zowe toll in goode certeyno
He hadde a semely nose.
His here his berde was lyke safrotin
pat to his gerdel zault a doune
His echone of condowayno
Ol bragges was his kosen broune
His roob was of Ciclatoune

LEstenepe lorlas in gan[d] entent And I. wil tel vermiment Of Miracle and of solace.
$\begin{array}{lr}\text { Al of a knyht wns faive and gent } & \text { [teut 19s, unti] } \\ \text { In Bataile and in twriament } & \\ \text { His mame was sit Thopos } & 1007\end{array}$
pat enst mony a layne

192 SLXTRE
grove B. § 8. Sİ THOPAS, Elleamere MS.
4 He koode hrate / at wilde doer
And ride an haukyng for Riuer
With grey goshaak on honde
Ther-to he was / a good Archeer
Of wrastigng was ther noon his peer
Ther any Ram sheal stonde

TI fful many a mayde / bright in boor
They moorne for hym paramour
Whan hem were bet to slepo
But he was chazast and no lechoar
And sweete as is the Brembul four
That bereth the rede hepo

## And so bifel vp on a day

for sothe / as I yow telle may
Sixe Thopas / wolde out ride
He worth / rpon bis ateede griy
And in his hand a launcegay
A long swerd / by his side
1043

THe priketh / thargit a fair forest
Ther Inne / is many a wilde best
Fe bothe bulke and hare
And as he priketh North and Es;
I telle it yow / hym hadds almest
Bitidde / a sory care

II Ther spryngen herbes / grete and smale
The lycorys and Cetewale
And many a clowe gylofro
And Notemuge / to putte in Ale
Wheither it be mosyate / or stale
Or for to reyo in cofre
bllemierb (6.t. 192)

192 gix-TRXT
Gnoup B. § 8. sm thopsa. Hengwrt MS.
It He koude hunte / at wilde deer
And ride an havkynger for Ryuer
With grey goshauk on honde
Ther-to he was / a good Archier
Of wrastlyng' was ther noon his pier
Ther any Ram shal stonde

IT ful many mayde / bright in bour
They moorme for hym / par amour
Whan hem were bet to slen[ $[\theta]$
But he was chastt and no lechour
And sweete / as is the brambel nour That bereth the rede hepe

T: And so it fel/yp on a day
fior sothe / as I yow telle may
Sir Thopas / wolde out ryde
He warth vp on / his Steede gray
And in his hand / a launcegay
A long swerd / by his syde

If He priketh thargh / a fair florest
Ther Inne / is many a trilde best
Ye bothe / bulke and bare
And es he priketh / North \& Est
I telle it yow / hym hedde almest
bitydde / a sory eare

IT There spryngen herbes / greng \& smale
The licorys / and Cetervalo
And many a clowe Gylofe
And notemugs / to patte in Alo
Wheither it' be moyste or stale
Or / for to leye in cofre
henawbe (b-t. 182)

192 sex-text
anodr B. § 8. SIE THOPAS. Cambridge MS.
He coule hante at wilde deer
And ryde on hauking for ryueer
With grey goshauk \& hunde
Therto he was a good archier
Of wrastelygg was theere non his pir
Theere ony ram schal stonde

## [nest $\mathrm{I}_{14}$ fful manye a maydyn brygh in bocis

They mornede for hym paramour
whan hem were bet to alepe
But he was chast and no lechour
And sweete es is the brymbil flour
that beryth the rede hepe

And so it fil ypon a day
ffor-sothe as I gow telle may
Sire Thopas wolde out rycte *
He worthith vp -on hise stede bay
And in his hand a launcegay
$A$ long swerd by his syde

He prykyth thory a fayr forest
Therein is manye a wylde best
ye bothe bukky \& hare
And as he prykyth north \& est
I telle it jow hym hadde al-mest Bytid a eory care

Theare spryagyn erbis grete \& smoale
The lycorys \& the Cetewale
And manye a olowe Yelofere
And notemnge to patte in ale
Whethir it be moyst or atale
Or for to leye in cofere

GROTVE B. § 8. SLR THORAS. Corpus MS.
ho coupe humte at' wylde dear And Byde an hatkynge by je ryuer
Wip gray goshauk on hondo
Ther to he wasa good areher
Of wrastlyng' was per non his peer
Ther any man schulde stondo
fful many a mayde bright in bour They mourne for him paramour When pey were bet to slepe
But he was chnste and no lecchour
And arrete as is pe bremble flowr
pat berejp pe rede hepe
$T$ And so byfełt ppona day
fior sope as I zon telle may
Sire Thopas wolde outt ryde
Lo worpe vpon his steede gray
And in his hande a launcegay
A long swerd by his syde
he prikep purgtia fair forsest
Ther Inne is many a wilde besst
3e bope bocke and hare
And as be prilsop nortif and $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{st}}$ '
I telle $j^{\circ} \mathrm{on}$ him hadde almest
Betydde a sory care

Ther springen herbes grete and smals
The lycoris and pe Setanalo
And many a clowe Gylofre
And notemuges to pat in alo
Whafer it be moyst or stals
Or for to leye in Cofirre
compus (0-T. 102)

He woupe hunte at wylde dere
And Ride on hervkyng for pe Ryuer
1928 Wip grey goshanke on honde
Therto he was a good archere
'To wrastling was per noon his pecr
1931
Ther eny ram shulde atonde
fful mony a maide brizty in boure
pei monn for him Paramoure ${ }^{*}$
1934 Whan pei were betto to selepe.
But he was chastr and no lecehoure
And eweto as is pe bremble floura
That berep pe reede heppe

And so byfelle rppon a day
fior soppe as I zowe telle may
Sise Thopaas wold ont ride Ho worl vp on his stedo groy
And in his honde a launce gay
1943 A logge swerde be his side

He pritkep porowe a faire forest
Therin is mony a wilde bectit
19463 bop bukke and hare
And as he priklep norf and cest
I telle zowe hym had almest
1949
-

There springen herbes gate and smale
pe lykorico and je Setuals
1952 And mony a clowe gyloffe
And notemuges to put in alf
Whepere it' be mojst' carstals
gix-TEXT 192

By-tidde a sory care

## Ois forto lay in Cofire

aboup B. §8. sin thoras. Langdowne MS.
He coupe hunt att wilde dere And ride on havkeinge for pe rener
$3 \mathrm{E} \quad$ PETwonth (0-7. 102)

1928 Wip gryy goshacke of honde
Therto he was a good archere
To werstalynge was per none his pere
pers any man scholde stonde
fful mony a maide bribt in boure
pei morne for his paramoure
Whane yei were betto to slepe
Bot he was chast and no lichoure
As swete as is pe brombel floure
1037 bat berepe pe redo hipo
1937

And so befel vpon a dais
for sope as .I. $30 w$ telle maie
hast zob] 1940 Sir Thopas wolde oute rido
He worpe hup on his stede grey
And bis honde a laucegaie
A longe swerde be his side

Ho prakel porube a faire fore[st]
Thar inn is mony a vilde best
3e bope bukke and hare.
And as he prikep Norpe and est [leat isou
It talle 30 me him haide almest
Betidde a sori care.

Thos epringen erbeg grete and smale The lycoris and pe Setuale
And mony clowo gilofre
And Notmuges to putte in ale
Whoper it be moisto ar stale
Ore for to ley in Cofre

## 193 SIX-TEXT

GROUP B. §8. air THORas. Ellenmere MS.
TT The briddes syoge / it is no nay
The sparhauk and the papeiay
That ioye it was to heere
The thrustelcok/made eek hirlay
The wodedowue / yp on a spray
She sang' ful loude and cleere
If Sire Thopas fil in lout longynge
Al wham he hende / the thrustel synge And pryked / as bo ware wood

- His fairo steede in his prikynge

So swatte / pat men myghte hin wrynge
His sydes / were al bloodr

4 Sive Thopas eek/so wery Tras
flor prikyng' on the softe gras
So fiers was his corage
That doun he leyde him in that plas
Fo make his steede nom solus
And yaf lym good forage

If 0 seinte Mrario benedicite
What eyleth / this loue at me
To bynde tie so soore
Mo dremed / al this nygitt pardee
An elf queene/shal my lemman be
And slepe vader my goore

If An Tif queene / wol I lone ywis
ffor in this world / no wommen is
Worthy to be miy make?
In towno
II Alle othere wormen I forsake
And to an Ele quaene I me take
By dale and eelk by downe
E1EDSMEARE (0-T. 103)

193 sixhext
GRODP B, § 8. gin THOPAS. Heagwit Mg.
VI The bryddes syage / it is no uny
The Sperhouk and the Popyniay
That ioye / it was to here
The Thassteloek / mado eok his lay
The wodedowne / yp on the spray She sang fill loude \& clere

TI Sire Thopes fil / in loue Iongynge
Al whan he herde / the thrustel synge
And pryked/asthe were wrod
His fayre Steede / in his prikyngg
So swatte / jat men myghte hym wrynge
His sydes / were al blood

II Sir Thopas eek/so wery wes
ffor prikyng/ on the softe gras
So fiers / was his corrige
That doun he leyde hym / in the plas
To make his Steede / som solas
And yaf hym / good forage

T O Seinte Marie / benedieite
What eyleth / this lone at me
To bynde me / so soore
Me dremed / al this nyght pardee
An Iif queene / shal my lemonan be
And slepe / vader iny gore

If An Elf queone / wol I hawe ywy
ffor in this world / no womman is
Worthy to be my make //
in towne
Alle othere wommen / I forsake
And to an Elf quecne / I me take
by dale / and eek by downe
HENGWRT ( $8-7$. 203)

193 SEXTEXT
grodp B. § 8. str thoras. Cambridge Ms.
The bryddys synge it is non nay
The sperhnuls \& the popynigy
That Ioye it was to heere
The thrustilcok made ek his lay
The wode douwe vp-on the spray sehe song ful loude \& clegre

## Sire Thopas fil in loue longynge

Al whan he herde the thrustil syngo
and prikede as he were wod
Hise fayre stede in hise prykynge
So ewatte that men my 3 to hym wrynge
Hise sydys wers al hlod
Sene topas elk so wery was
for prykynge on the softe gras
So fiers was hise corage
That doun he leyde hym in the plas
To makyn his stede surn soles And zaf hym good forage1973

O seynte marye benedicite
What eylyth this lowe at me
To bynde me so soota
Me dromedo al this nyght parde pareat)
An Lif queene schal nyyn leman be
And slepe vndyr myn gooro

## An Elf queeno wele I have I-wis

ffor in this world no woman is
Worthi to bea myn make
In tounne
Alle others women I forsake
And to an off queeno I me botake
by dale \& elk by doüne

Thu bxiddes syngen it is nout nay
The sperhauk and pe popyngay
That Ioje it was to heere /
The prostilkok made eek' his lay
The woode dowfe vpon pe spray
Sche sangt ful loude and cleere $*$
Sire Thopas folt in loue longyng And whan he herde pe prastel syng'
And priked as he were wrood
his faire stecde in his prikynge
So swette pate men might him wrynge
bis sydes were al blood
for pryisyng on pe softe gras
So fers was his corage
That doun he leyde him in pat' place
To maken his steede som soluce
fior he was so sauage
0 sayny mary benedicite
What eylep pis loue at' me
To byude me so sore
Me dremed al pis night pardo
An offer queen schal my lemman be
And alepe vnder my gore

An Elif queene wol I lone ywys
for in pis worlde no man is
Worpy to be my make
in torne
AH opre wommen I forsake
And to an elat queen I me bptake
By dale and eol' by downo
conpes ( (8.T. 198)
anore B. § 8. atim thopas Petworth MEx 193
fe birdes syngen it is no nay
[wafeic]
1958
pornan and pe popeniay
pat Iois it was to here
The prostelteck made eke his lay
The woode douve upon pe spray
1961 She sougs fod loode and clerel
Sire Thopas felle in loue longynge And whan ho harà pe prostel synge.
He prikkes as he were woode
His faire stede in his prikkinge
So swette fat men my ${ }^{6}$ hym wringe 1067 His sides were al bloot

## Sire Thopas eke so wery was

ffor prikkinge on pe soft gras MS

So feeps was his corage
That doune he laide hym in pat phas
To maken his stede som solas
for he was so Sauage
O seint Marie Benedicite
What ailep pis loue at mee
Me dremed al pis ny3t parde
An Elfe quene shal my lemman bo
And sclepe vadere my gore

And elf quene wil I loue ywis
flor in fis world no wormman is
Hyp to bo my make

## in torm

Al oper wommen I forsako
1986

And to an elfe quene I me take
By dale and eke by doune
PETTMOLTII (6-T. 193)

1986

AIX-TEXT 193
grove B. § 8. sim thopas Lensdowne MS.
The Birdes singen it is nouht naye *
The sparhauke and pe popeniaye
pat ioye it was to bero
pe prostelkcke marde elke his layo
pe wode dowfe vppon pe epraye
Sche songe fuil louds and clero
Sire Thopas fell in louelongeingo
An[d] whanne he heride pe prostell singe
And priked as he ware woode
Eis fairo stede in his prikeingo
So swette pat men myht him wringe
His sides woro al blode

Sire Thopas eke so wery was
ffor prekinge on po soft gras
So fers was his corage
pat doune he laide him in pat place
To maken his stede sum solace
1973 ffor he was so sausce
A. seynte Mary benedicite

What cylep pis loue att me
1976 To bynde me so sore
Me dramod al pis nyht parde
noortze, banky Ane Elfe quene schnl my lemman be
1979 And slepe onder my gore

Ane Elfe queene wil . I loue .y-trisse
ffor in pis worlk no womman is
1982 Worpi to be my maako
in towne
$\Delta l$ oper wemmen. I. forake
And to an Elfe queen .y, me betake
Be dale and ele be doune

LaTSDOWNR (6.7. 193)

194 six-text group B. § 8. sim thoras Ellesmere ifs.
*II In his sadel / he clamb anon dud priketh ouer stile and stoon

An Fff queene for tespye
Til he so longe / hadde riden and goon
That he foond / in a pryue woon
The contree of fiairye
so wilde
for in that contree was ther noon?
[. . . . . no gap in the AIS.]
Neither wyf ne childe

TI Til pat ther cam a greet geaunt'
His name was / sire Olifaunt
A perilous man of dede
Ho soyde child by Termagaunt /
Bati if thon priko / out of myn baunt
Anon I sle thy steede
with mace
If Heere is / the queene of ffairye
With harpe / and pipe end symphonye
Dwellynge in this place

If The ehild seyde / Al so moote I thee
Tomome / wol I meote with thee
Whan I hade myn Armoure
TI And yet I hope / par ma fay
That thou shalt with this launcegay
Abyen it ful sowre
Thy mawe
Thys hsulork/shal I percen / if I may ${ }^{1}$ [ allows an oramerel Er it be fully pryme of day
fior heere thow shalt be sawe
ELIRSMERA (6- T 194)

194 81X-TEXT group B. § 8. eik thopase Hengwrt MS.

II In to his Sadel / he clamb anoon
And priketh ouer / style and stoon
An Elf quebne / for tespye
1989
Til he so longe / hath riden \& goon
That he foond / in a pryuee woon
The contreo of fairye //
So wylde?
flor in that contree / was ther noon
[.... . no gap in the BSE.]
Neither wryf / ne childe

TT Til fat ther cam / a greet geannt
Fis name was / sire Olifauntr
A perilous man of dede
He seyde child / by Termaganot
But if thow pryke/ out of myn haunt
Anon I sle thy Steede
I with Mace

- Heere is this queene / of flairye

With harpe \& pipe / \& Symphonye
dwellyng in this place

Tा The child seydo / als mote I thee
Tomorwe / wil I mecte thee /
Whan I hade myn Armowre
If And yet I hopo / par ma fay
That thow shalt with this launcegay
Aloyen it ful somre
$\square$ Thy Mawe
Shal I percon / if I may
Er it be fully pryme of day
ffor here shaltow ben slawe
HENGWET (6.T. 194)

194 BIL-TEXT
group B. § 8. bir thopas. Cambridge MS.
Indo hia aadyl he clomb a-non
And pryizyth ouyc etyle $\&$ ton
An elf quean for tespye
Til he so longe hath rydyii \& goon
That he fond in a pryne woon
The oūntre of fisyrye

## So wilde

for in that cuntree was there nor
[ . . . . . no gap in the MIS.]
Noythir wif ne childe

Til that theare cam a greet geaunt
His name was sire olyfaunt
A parlious man of dede
He seyde child by termagaunt
But jif thow pryke out of myn haunt
Anon I sle thyn steede
With Mace
Hers is this queen of fayrye
With harpe \& pype \& Symphonye
Dreilynge in this place

The child seyde also mote I the
To morwe wrele I meete the
Whan I haue myn almoure
And git I hope parmafay
That thow schat with thyn lanncegay
Abyen it fal soure
Thy mawe
Thyn hauberk schal I. persen if I may
Tre it be fully pryme of the day
flor heere schalt thow ${ }^{1}$ been slawo [aturan 2016
cambridae (6-T. 194)

In to his sadel he cam anon
And prikep ouer stile and ston
And olf queene for to aspie
Til he so louge hap ryden and gon
That he fond in a price woon
The cuntre of fayzye
. T So wylde
ffor in pat cuntre nas per nom
[ . . . . . nogap in the MS.]
Negker wijf ue childe /

Til him per cam a Ioly geaunt
his namo was cleped sire Olyphsunt
A perilous man of deds
be soyde child by Termagaunt
But if pou prike out of mya haunt
Anon I slee pin steede *
IT Wip mace
here is po queene of fayerye
Wiy harpe and pype and Symphonye
dwellynge in pis place /

The childe seyde so mote I pe
To morne wol I meeten fo
When I haue myn armure
And jit I hope par ma fay
That' pou schalt' vip pis launcelay
Abeyen itt ful sore.

- purgit pine mawe /

Schal I'perce if I may
Or it be fully pryme day
ffor hecre pou schalt be slawe /

2005
Into his sedel he camo anone
And prikkep oucre stile and stone
An belf quene forto aspie
Til hes so longo hat riden and goon
That he fonde in a privee wood
Pe Cuntry of fary.
TI so wild
ffor in pat cuntro nas per noon
[ . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
Neifer wif ne child

Til him per come a Ioly geaunt'
His name was clepede Sir Olyfaunte
1999 A perilous man of dede
He seide childe by tinmagaunt
Butt jif jou priks ont of myn haunt
2002 .Anoon I seles fi stede.
If wip mace
Here is pe quene of fairie
Wip harpe wip pipe and Simphony
Dwelling' in pis place

The Childe saide so mot I pee
To morowe wil I meten fees
2009

2012
And jit' I hope par ma fayo
pat poo shait wip pis laurcelay
Abien it fal sors
9 Thorgh $\boldsymbol{j}^{1}$ mawe
Shail I perce $j$ if I may
ETy it ba fully prime of day
2016
fifor hare pow sbait be sclawe

1989

II hun per came a Ioly geante
His name was cleped sir OIyfaunte
aroup B. §8, sir thopss. Lansdowne MS.
In-to his sadel he cam anone
And prikep outere stiie and stane
Ane Elfe qwene ior to aspye.
Tylt he so longs hapo rydeñ ard g
That he fonde in a priue wone
The Cuntre of faire.
fior in pat Contro was pere nono
[. . . . no gap in the MS.]
Noypor wife no childe
$\mathrm{H}_{0}$ gaide ehilde be tormagaunt
Bot if pon wilte prike oute of myne hnunte
2002 Anone .I. slee pi steede

## wip maee

Here is po queen of fairo
Wis harpe anal pipe and simphene
Dwallinge in fis place.

The childe so most . .T. pe
To mome wil .I. mete pe
When .I. have myne armor

## And jit.I. hope par ma feie

That pat pou schalt wip. jis launce leie
2012 Abine it ful sore.
Thoruhe pin mawe
Schal I. perco.If I maie
Or it be fulle prime of daie
Lor hexe fou schalt bo slawe

PETTORTH (0-T. 104)

195 sIX-TExT
group B. §8. str thopas. Ellesmere MS.
IT Sive Thopas / drow abok ful faste -
This geant at hym stones caste
Out of a fel staf slynge
IF But faire escapeth sirs Thopas
And al it was thurgh goddes gras
And thurgh his fair berynge

Yet listeth / lordes / to my talo Murier than the Nightyngale I wol yow rowne
How six Thopas / with sydes smale Prikyng' ouer hilf and dala
Is comen agayn to towne

If His murie men / comanded he
To make hym / bothe game and glee
fior nedes / ntoste be figtite
With a geaunt with heuedes threo
ffor paramour and Iolitee
Of oon $\downarrow$ that shoon fal brighte

Tho come he seyde / my Mynstrales
And geestours / for to tellen tales
Anon in myn Armynge
Of Romartes / that been Roiale
Of Popes / eind of Cardinales
And eek of louedikynge

4T They sette hym first sweete wyn
and Mede eek in a Mazelyn
And Roial spicerye
And Gyngebreed / fat was ful fyn
And lycorya and cek Comyn
With sugre pat is no trye
bLlesmebi (f-t. 198)

195 EIR-THXT
group B. § 8. sin THOPAs, Hengwrt MS.
4I Sire Thopas / drow abak ful fasto
This geant' at hym stones caste
Out of a fel staf slynge
If But faire escapeth / child Thopas
And al it was / thurgh goddes grans And thurgh his fair beryngo

4T Hys murye men / comanded ho
To make hym / bothe game and glee
ffor nedes moste be fighte
With a geant with henedes thre
flor paramour / and Iolitee
Of oon / that shoon ful brighte

IT Do come he seyde / my Mynstrales
and Gestows / for to tellen tales
Anon / in myn Armyng
Of romances / that been reales
Of Popes / and of Cardynales
And eek/ of loue likyng

T They fette hym first awete wyn
And Mede eell in a Maselyn
And real Spicerye
Of gyngebred / that was ful fyn
And lyoorys / and cek Compn
With Sugre / that is trye
henambr (0-T. 106)

195 ExX-TExT
orour B. § 8. sre thopas. Cambridge MS.
Syre Thopas drow a-bok ful faste
This Leannt at hym stonys cessto

> Out of a fal staf slynge
2019

But fayre eschapith sire thopas
*
And al was thour godys gras
And thour his fayre berynge

Yit lestyth lordyngis to myn tale
Muryere than the nyghiyngale
I wole 30 w rouns
How sire Thopas with sydis smale
Prykynge ouys hill \& dale
Is comyn a-goyn to toune

Hiss merye men comaundede hee
To make hym bothe ganyn \& glee
for medya muste he fyghte
With a geaunt with hedis thre
ffor paramour \& Iolyte
Of oon that sehon ful bry ${ }^{t}$
Do come he seyde mune mynstralis
And Gestourys for to tellyn talys
A-non in myn ampyog
Of romauncis that been royalis
Of popis \& oficardenalys
And ok of loue lykyge2040

They fette hym fyrst swete tyyn
And mede ek in a Mabelyn
and royal spicerye
Of gynge breedeliat was ful fyn
And lyehorys \& ek comyn
With sugere that is trye

## six-text 105

akote B. \& 8. sin thopas. Corpus MS.

Siro Thopas drow a bale ful farte
pis geacuiti at him stomes caste / Ont of a felle staf slyngo But faire sakapep child Thopas

## And al it was fargh goddes gras

And purgt his fairs berynge

3it lesteneb lordes to my tale/
Murier pen pe nightyngala
fior now I wole zou xoune /
how sire Thopas with sydes smals
Prykyng ouer downe and dale /
Is come again to toume
his mery mon comaunded he /
To maken him bope game and gleo
flor needes maste he figity
. 20

Wip o geaunt with hedes pre
fior paranour and Iulyte
Of on patt schon ful bright

Do come he seyde myne menstrales
And gestours for to telle va tales /
Anom in myna armynat
Oftiomances pat ben realles /
Of popes and of Candynalles /
And eek' of loue lykyng'
ete wyu


. . . . . mogage in_the MS.]
And lycoryus and eek comyn
Wib sucrs pat is trye

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(\theta-\mathrm{T}, 195)
$$


Sire Thopas drogk arbak ful fast
This Geaunts at him ctanes casts 2019 Ont of a falle staf sclynge

But faire eskapep child thopqs

- And al it was porg末 goddes grace

2022 And porgth his faire berings

3it listanp lordes to my tale
Murier pan pe ny3tingale
Hor now $L$ wil you rowns
Howe Sire Thopas wip sides amale
Prickinge ouer doune and dale
2028 Is come asein to touns

His mery men commaunded he
To mako hym bop game and gleo
ffor medes most he figt
Wip oortgeaunt wip hedes pre
for paramoars and Iolite
Of oon pate shoon ful brizt

Do come he seide myn menstralles
And geestours for to telle vs tales
2037 Anon in myn armyrge
Of Romance potthene seades
Of popes and of cardynales
And eke of loue likynge
poi fatto hym first pe swote wyas
[....... .


- And licories and eke comyne

Wip sugro pat is cree
PETWQBTII (0-T. 1ab)

BLX-TEXT 195
anodr B. § 8. str thoras. Lansdowne MIS.
Sir' Thopas drowhe a bak ful fast
This Geant att him stones cost
2019 Owte of a fell staf slynge
Bot a faire ascapop childe Thopas
Deatrea] And all it tras poruho goddes gras
2022 And porube his faire beringe
1
3it listenep lordes to my tale
Moryer pan pe ayhtegngegalo
2025 ffor nowe. I. wil zow rowne

- Howo sir Thopas wip sides smale

Prokeinge ouer doune and dalo
2028 Is come ajeine to toune

His mery men cotasaded he
To make him bope game and gle
2031 for nedes most he filt
wip .o. Geant wip hedes pree
for paramours and Iolyte
2034 Of ope pat schote foll briht

Done come he seide myne mynstrals
An gestours for to tal vs tales
Anone in myne armeinge
Of Romans pat bone Roials [moft 2in]
Of Popes and of Cardinals
2040
2043

Thei fet him first pe swete wye
[..........

2043

2046

- . . . no gap in the MS.]

And lykhirhers and eke Comyne
Wip sugre pat is trye


He dedo next his wlite Teere
Of olop of lake fyu arde oliceren
 And oker pat âchảborgouy
flor persyng' of his herte
And ouer pata a fys hauberikt
Was al y-prought of itymes werk
 And oues jat his cote grnumeo
As whyt as is a tyly flour
In witich he"wole deffte


${ }^{5} \operatorname{six} \operatorname{TEXT} 10$
He did nexth his white leer
Of cloj of lake fyo and elore ,
A. brecho and ekes a alerte

And naxt his shart pit quatoū And ouer patran haberiour for pesreyng of an liente



2068

That po geanpti whulde be dogdr
betyde that 3 bety
his lambes, *ere of "fuytoryly * his arperdd s.s.hepe of yuory his helme of latom bright Ins axdel tan off ricl bont: : his hridel as po sorbur sochang
. Or as po móne so lightu
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
fy Cypres*
 The jeolful scharpare groundo. .
 his steede wastal dappratigray It gob an ambe l by ps way

$\rightarrow$ Andere he sworenonase dnd brede 2064. Howe par pe geauat ahal be dode


* His Latupbehare were of tquixboile

2067
His spiverde scibeep of yuory
His, poinde of laton, brizt ••
"His spadek waso of Rowel bone -
Hisebridel as pe sonne shone.
. Ot as fo moon lizt $\qquad$
4
His sperst was of fyue chipres 4
That bedep watre-bone ping pees ${ }^{*}$
The zedo and slarpo dytrounda
His stede mais al dappte strof."

flatientoly

sLX-TEXY 196
 He dide next his white tine Th Of Cloje of blasafyno and clixy

And ouere pat a fing lauberko

His schelde žas al
And poroin was a boresthade : ${ }^{4}+$
${ }^{*} 2061$
[teat 290, bedk]
A Charbokel be sile
Auct pere he sunco on ale änd breds
2064
[17 wasurntciain
2067

* 2070

2070
That pe Gyantachulde bo, ©de" *
By-tidot whatt be-tida

His Tambet were of quagreboly
His swexde schepb of Ivory
His helme of Latounbribt
His ScudeHt was of Ruequotion?
His Brideft as pe sonne saliono
Or as 'po mone so lilht

hanspowar

- His spere was wife Cypres


His sted was al dappet groye
Hite examble by fo weyo ${ }^{\circ}$
fill softly and rourdo.


2076
*

197 8LxPTExT

        aromp B. § 8. sLr thopas. Cambridge MS.
    
            In Ionde
    Lo lordyngis ${ }^{1}$ myne here is a fyt [ratrena]

## If 30 wole ony moore of it <br> If 30 wole ony moore of it

"

## [Fyt II.]

- Now holliyth 3oump moxth for chnryto
bothe knygn \& lady free
Arial herkenyth to myn spolle
Of batayle \& of chyualry
And of ladyts lowo dewery
Annoon I. wele zow tolle

Men spekyn of romauncis of prys Of horachild \& of $I_{\text {potys }}$
Of Teeris \& sire Gy
Of sire lybeus \& playndamour :
But sira Thopas boryth the flowi Of royal chynalry

His goode gtede al be be-strod
And forth yp-on his weye he glod
As spartele oat of broude
[Vp on his creste he bar a tour. [Harl, Mrs I7ss, leat 1as, back]
And ther yz atiked a lilye flour.
God schildo his cors fro schonde.

## 9I And for he was knyght Auntrout.

He ne slepte in non hous,
But logged in his hood.
His bright hekme was his wonger
And bi hym baitod lis dester.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Of herbis fyn \& good. } \\
& \text { canabildae }
\end{aligned}
$$

SIX-TETET 197
gROUP B. \& B. str thopas. Corpus MS.

## In londe

Lo lordes mynne heare ${ }^{1}$ a fytto
If 答 wole eny more of hitte To telle it wol $\dot{I}$ fonde
[Hyte $\left.I_{2}\right]$

Now halde zoure moupe par charito


Now halde zoure moupe par
Bope kight and luidy fre And herknef to my spelle OA bataile and of chiualry And of ladyes loue drery
Anon I wol zou telie
Men speke of Romance of prys
Of horn child nad of ypotys
Of Beuys and sire Gy
Of sive libeus and pleyndamour
Bute aire Thopas he berep fe flour Of yeal chinalry
his goode steed allhe hastrod And forp upon his way he glod
As sparcles out of fe bronde
vpon his erest he bar a tour
And per Inne styked a lily flour
God schilde his corps fro schoude
16
And for ho was $a$ Inightit aunterous
ho nolde slepen ip nop lous
But liggert in jis hood
his brighte heume was his whager
And by him baytep his destrer
OF lacties fyne and goode

$$
\cdots \quad \text { corpus } \quad(6-\mathrm{T} .107)
$$

-. $2080^{\circ}$
2086

2104

Loolordys myng hero is a fitto :-
If 39 will enf more of it
-Tu tolle it wil Ifondo
$\rightarrow$
[Fitte II.]

Now holde zoure morth fer charite.
Rof kayjt and lady tre
And harknop to my spolle
Of Buteff und of Chivalrie
And of tadies lone drurye

Men epeken of romances of price
Of hom clilde and of ypotict
Of Beffes and of sire gie
of sy le boyx and Ployndamour?

Of foyal chyunhis
His good stede he bystrode
And forp repon his way glode
As aparke out of pe bronde
Tpon his creest ho bere a tour'
And fer-Inne stiked a bilyo flonr
God sbilde his corps fro slonds

And for he was a. kuy 3 t anntrous
He nolde sclepen in non hous /
But ligge in his hode
His brist holme was his wongere
And by hym baite his deistrere
Of eay hym haite his deistrer
PETWORTH (0-T. 10\%)


- In londe

Lo larles myno there a fitto

- If 39 wil iny more of it

- BLX-TExT 107 -



p* Boje kuyke and lady free
- 2083 *ind horkenep'to my gepllo. $\quad * \quad 2083$

OfaBataile apd of Cheurlry
4nd of andys lout ${ }^{4}$ dreity.
2086 Anone .I. wil sowe fell
harito


Men apoke of Romana of priss

- home Onilds and of Ipose
* Of air Libous and plondamaux
Bot sir Thopas le berep be flon

2092 Of Roial ©hinalry 2089 *

His goode steede al he be-strode

- And forpe vpon liz*weye he gloile

2095 As sparkeles"oute of pe bronde . 2005

- Vpon his' croste ho bare a toure

And parrin stiked a $a^{\text {hyly }}$ floure
3098 e God schelde his coriss fro sohpnde
12098

And for he was a knyht aunterous
Hंe zolde elopen 送note hous
tharser] "Bot lygen in his höde 4 t- 2001 .

- His briht holme was his tangere

And binhim" beititep his dextrere
2104. Of erbes fing ant good

198 RLX-TEXT
Grove B. § 8. sin thopas. Anlegmere MS
af Hyn salf / drank water of the weiz
As dide the knygitt sire PereyacH
So worly vnder wodo
at Til on a day

198 ELX TEET
arour \#. § 8. sir thopas. Hengwrt MS.
IT Hym self / drank water of the well
As dide the knyght Sire Percyue?
So worly vnder wede
Til on a day

198 AIX-TRXT
GROUP B. § 8. SIR THOPAS. Cambriage MS.
If Hym solfi drank water of the welle.
[Hant, M88 1785]
As dide the knyght sir Percyuello
So worthely vnder wede.
2108 Thit it was on $a$ daye.
2108
© Here endeth Sir Thopas.]
grour B. 8 BLE-TEXT 198 grour B. § 8. str thoras. Corpus MS.


2108

As did pe knyzt sire percyvelle So worpely vader wede
oroup b. §ु 8. sir thopas. Petworth MS.
xi 198
[ . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
oroup B. § 8. sir moors. Lansdowne MS.
[


2108

109 BLPTEXT


199 mix-rext
Grote B. § g. air thoras'e end-eink. Cambridge MS

If Heore the Hoost stynteth Chauser / of his tale of Thopas in

Na moore of this / for goddes dignitce Quad oure hoost for thou makest me So wery / of thy verray levednesse
That also wisly / god my soulo blesse
arim eres aken / of thy drasty speche
Now swich a Rym / the deuel I biteche
This may wel / be Rym degrecel quod he
IT Why so quod I / why wiltow lette me?
Noore of my tale / thas another man
Syn that it is / the heste tale I kan
TI By god quod he / for ploynly at a work
Thy dmsty rymyng / is nat worth a toorid
Thou doost noght elles / but despendest tyme
Sire at o woni / thou shalit no lenger rymo
Lat so / wher thou kanst tellen angitt in geesto Or telle in prose / somwhat at the leste In which ther be som murthe / or som dectryne TI Gladly quad I / by goddes sweeto pyne
I wol yow telly $/ a$ litel thyng in pross That ogitito liken yow / as I supposo Or elles certes / yo been to duungerous It is a moral talo pertuous
Al be it take somtyme / in sondry wyse Of sondry folld as I shal yow deuysa
TI As thrs / ye woot pat exery Euuungelist/
Thant tellith ve / the payne of Thesu crist Ne seith nat alle thynes ns his felave dooti But netleleles / hir senterces is al soots And allo acorden / as in lirs sentenco Al be ther / in hir tellyng difference

ELLESMERB (e-T. 100)
9. Here the hoost/ stynteth Chaucer of his tale of Thopas / and biddeth hym / telle another tale.

Nampore of this / for goddes dignytee Quod oure Hoost for thow makest mo So wery / of thy verray lemednesse
That also wisly / god my souldo blesso Myne erga alen / of thy drasty speche Now awich a rym / the deuel I bitecho This ruay wel be / rym dogerel quod he

## The prolog of Mellibe



NO more of this for goddes dignite Quod oure oost for pou makest me So wery of pin lewdencs That also wisly god me bles
Myn eres ake of thi darsty speche
Now suche a ryme pe douel I be-teche
This may be wel ryme dogerelt quod he
2116 Whi so quod I why wilt pou lette me
MLore of my tale than an other man
Sethyns it is be beste ryme I can
By god quod he pleynly I the say
Thou shalt no lenger rymen here to day
Thow dost noght ellez but dyspendest tyme
Sire 00 word pou shalt no lenger ryme
Let see wheper pous canst telle ought in geate
2124 Or telle in prose somwhet at pe leste
In whiche per be somme merthe \& som doctrine
Gladly quod I by goddes swete pyne
I wil zou telle a Iitel thing in prose
That oughte lyke zon as I suppose
Other olles certes ze ben to doungerous
Hit is a moral tale vertuous
Al be hit tolde somtyme in sundry wye9
Of sondry folk as I shal zou deuyso
As pus 3 e wote wel enery ouanngolisto pat telleth ve of Thesn Crist
Ne saith not al ping ns his felave doth
But' natheles her sentence is al soth
And alle accordon as in her sentence
Al be ther in her tellyuge difiference
MS REG. 18 C M. (FOR CAMBRIDGE A-T. 109)
six-7ext 100 giloup B. § 9 . sid thopas's exd-uxic. Lamsdowne MS.

N0 more of fis for godedes dignite Quop oure hoste for fou makest me So wery oft py Lewednes
Thay also wisly god tue bles
Myn eres ake of pin darsty speche
Now such a rymere fo deuel y betcecho
This may be wel rym dogerełt quod he
Why so quod I why wilt pou lette me
More of thy tale pan anoper man
Sopens it is je beste Rym I can
By god quad he pleynly I po say
fon schalt no lenger rymen heere to day
Thow dost nought elles but dispendest tym
Sire at 0 word pou schalt no lengere ryme
Let se whoper pou canst telle oughit in geste
Or tello in prose somwhat atr pe lesto
In which jer he som merpe and som doctrine Gladly quod I by goddes swete pyne
I wol zou telle a litel fing in prose
fant oughto like 30 a as I suppose /
Or elles certagn $\boldsymbol{z}^{0}$ ben to daungerous
It is a moral tale vertaous
Al be it talde somtyme in sondry wyso
Of sondry folk as I schal zou deuyse
As poa 3 e wote every eucuageliste
That tellep vs of ibesu cristo
Ne saily nouzt al ping' as his felawe dop
But nathules here sentence is al sop
And all acorden as in here sentence
Al be per in here tellyng difference
conpus ( $\theta-7.1$ 10日)

2136

NTO more of pis for goddys dygnite Quod our hoost for bou makest me So wery of pi verney dewdenesse
That also wisly god my soule blesso
Myn eeres aken of ji drasty speche
Now suctia a ryme pe deuel I bytecho
TT This may wel be oleped ryme dogrel qued ho
Whi so quod he whi wilt pou letto me.
More of my tale pan an oper man
Sip pat it is pe best ryme patt I can
By god quod ho for pleynly at a wordo
2120 Thi.drasty rymyng' nys nat worp a tords
Thow dost not ellis but spendest' tyme
Sire atte oon worde pou shalt no lenger rymo
Lat see wher poc canst tellen ought in geeste
2124 Or ellis in prose somewhat at pe leest
In whicho jer be somme mertio or doctrine
Gladly quod I by goddys swete pyno
I wid zow telle a litel pingo in prose

Or ellis ceatea $z^{3}$ beno to danngerous
It is a moral tale vertuons
Al be iy tolde contyme ia sondry wise
2132 Of sondry folls' as I shal zou dorise
As pus 30 weote pat every enaungelist
Thate tellen ve pe peyn of Thesu crist
Ne seip al ping as bid felawe doop
Butt rapeles her sentence is all soop.
And al accorden as in her sentence
Al be fer in her tellyrg' difference
PETWORTE (6-T. 120)

## T Inoipit prologns

NO mor of pia for godues dignita [ontraf 193 , basi] quod oure ost foure pou makest me
So wery of $\mathbf{\beta i}$ lewdenes
2112 bat also wissely god mo blis
Bryn ures alke of pino darsti speche
Nowe suche a rime pe duuel y . beteche.
This mai be wole ryme dogerel
2116 whis so quod. .I. whis wilt pou lette me
More of my tale jan a noper man
Sejen it is pe bost rime. I. can
By god . quod he pleinly .L pe suie
2120 Thou schalt no langer rime herento daio
Thou dosta noult elles bot dispendes time
Sire att o worde pou schalt no longer rime
Late see wheper poa cansto tell ouht in geste
2194 Or toft in proso sumwhat att fo lest
In whiche per be sume merpe \& some ductrino
Glacilo quod .I. be goodes sweto pine
.I. wil zowe tell a litel pinge in prose
21.98 pat aubt lyke 3 owe as .I. suppose

Or elles certea ju loe to daungerous
It is a morale tale vertuouse
Theat 1021
$A 1$ be it tolde sum tryme in sundre wise
2132 Of sundre folke as .I pebal zowe deuiso
2132
As pus ze wote enery euanngelist
That tallop vs of ihesu crist
No saipe nooht al pinge as his felave dupo
2133 Bot Nafeeles her eontence is al sope.
And al accorden att hero sentence
Al be pare in her tellinge differonce
LaNSDOWNE (0-T. 100)
$200 \mathrm{six}-\operatorname{tax} \mathrm{s}$

flor somme of hem seyn moore / and semme seyn lesse Whan they / his pitous passioun expresse"
I meene / of Mark Mathew / Luc apd Iofin But doutelees / hir sentence is all 00 D TT Therfore lordynges alle / I yow biseche If pat yow thynko / I yarie as in my speche As thus / thougs that I telle som what moore Of prouerbes / than ye han herd bifoore Gomprchended / in this litel tretys hearo To enforce with / theffect of my matecre And though I / nat the same wordes seye As ye han heris / yet to yow alle I proye Binmeth menat for as in my sentence Shỵl yo / nowher $/$ fyyden difference fro the sentence / of this tretys lyte Aftor the whioll / this marye tale I writa And therfore / herkneth / what pati I shal sege And lat me tollen / sal my tale I preye
Explicit M

200 2IT-Txax
arove B. § 9 . Gir thoras'b minding.'Hengwit.ins.
ffor somme of hem seyn moore / \& sompme seyn lesse
2140 Whan thoy / his pitous passion expresse
I hene / of Mark / Mathsw / Luk crad Iotin But doutelees / hir sentencs is al oon
[thes 135, tack] TTherfore/Iordyoges alle / I your biseche
2144 If pat yo thynke / I varie / as in ny speche As thus / thogh fat I telle somwhat moore Of prouerbes / than ye ban herd bifors Comprehended / in this litel tretys heere To enforean with / thefleet of ny matere And thogh I natt the same wordes seye As ye han herd / yet to yow alle I preye Blarneth me nat / for as in my sentence Shut ye / nowher / fynden difference ffro the sentence / of this tretys lite
After the which / this myry tale I write And therfore herkneth / what pat I shal seye And lat me tellen / al my tale I preye

200 anx mex
chove B. § 9, sib thopas's man-hane, Cambridge Ms.
for some of hem seyn more \& somme seyn losse when pey his pitous passion expreseo
I mene of Mare Matheu Luke and Iotin But doutales her senterice is al on
perfore londynges alie [T] zux beseche
3 if pat 36 pinke I yarys in my epeche
As pus jif jat I telle somwhat more
Of prowerbes pen 30 have hend byfore
Comprehendid in pis litel trotys hero
To enforce with pe effecto of my matero
And poughe I nadde pe same wordes saye
As $z^{3}$ han herd git to alle zou I praye
Blameth me not for as in myn sentence
$21523 e$ schal not fynden moche difference
fro po sentence of pe tretys lyto
After pe whiche pis mery tale I wryte
And herkeneth what I schal seye
2156 And lete me telle my tale I prege
Here endith the prolog //

fior some of hem seyn more and some lesse
Whan pey his pytous passioun expresse*
1 mene of mintk matheu luke and Io末u
But donteles here sentence is al on
Therfore lordinges af I zon beseche
If pate 3 e pinko I varie in my speche
As pus if pat I telle sommhat mote (if prouerbis pen $3 e$ liaue hexd byfore
comprehersitit in pis litel tretis heere
To enforce witin pefiecte of my matiere
 As $z_{0}$ han herd zitr to alle zou I praye
Blamep me nougtat for as in miy sentence
3 sehal nought fynde mochil difference /
ffro pe sentence of pe tretys lyyte ${ }^{2}$ [t lite tin ataterinead] After pe which pis mery tale I wryte
 And let me telle my tale I zou preye /

2156

- group Bi. § 9. bin thopas's end-zink. Petworth MS.


## flor somme of treat seyn more and tomme lesse [leatust, bach]

Whan pei hist-pitous prassioun expresse
I mone of mark 皿athenve luke and Ionn But doutelecs her sentence is al on Therfore lordynggs al I zou biseclu
$2144 \quad 3$ if pett 30 pente I very as in my spech As jus ponase pat I telle sommhat more Of proaerbes pat 30 han hard bytire Comprohended in fis litelf tretys bere To enforsen wif pe effecte of my matere And pouze I not po samo wordes say As 3 e, han herde zis to $3^{\circ}$ aH I pray Blameb me nat for in my sentence Shul 30 nowhere fynde difference firo pe sentence of pis tretys lite Aftere pe whicit fis mery tale I vite And perfor harkenes what I slal any And lát me tolle al my tale I pray
$\pi$ Here endep pe tale of Sir Thepas
[No break in the MS.]

Bitx-tixt 204

- GROUR B. § 9. sirthorages qivd-Link. Lansdowne MS.
- 

ffor somine of hemme scine more \& somme folne lrast
Whan bei his pitous passion expresse.
21410
.I. meno of Nurk. X Xathea . lute \& Iohī
Hot dnutles her sentence is al one
There-for lordeynges al. . $1.3^{\text {owe }}$ be-spehe
what more Of prouerbes pan 3 e huue herde to fore Comprehendit in pis Litel tretis horn
To enforee wis pe effect of Mi Matiore
And pouhe. I. nade pe same wordes eaye As ze haue horde zitut to al zowe .I. preie Blamep me noubt for as my sentence
215230 schol nouht finde muche differente
ffro the sentens of pe tretys leuyta
After fe whiche pis Mery tale. .y. write And Herken whatt . I. seleal soye
Alod lett me tale .I. proye

- ••


## DRAWINGS OF THE 23 TELLERS OF THE 24 CANTERBURY TALES,

* COPIED FRQOM THE ELLESMERE MS, AND C'TT ON WOOD,

BY

AND COLOURED AFTER THE ORIGINALS, UNDER HIS DIRECTION,
FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY.


THE OOOL,
Elesthere ars, teaf sh.


TIIE MAN OF TAWE.
Elienmere M. lisaf bi, back.


SHIPMIAN.
Etlemsere MS, ioat 147, wack.
groit B. § 9. sir thopas's mindinis. Gorpus MS.
ffor some of hem seyn more and some lesse
Whan fey his pytous passioun expresso
I mene of' marl' mathou luke and Iothn
Bat douteles bere aentonco is al on
Therfore lordinges all I jou beseche'
If pat ze pinke I vario in my speche
As pns if pat I telle somwhat more
Of prouerbis jen $3^{0}$ have hend byfore
Comprchendit in pis litel tretis heere
To enforce with feffecte of my matiaro
 As $z^{e}$ han herd jit to alle 3 ou. I prayo
Blamep me nougtit for as in my sentenco
3e schal noughtt fynde mochil difference /

After pe which pis mery tale I wryte
And ${ }^{3}$ harkene what I sehal seye And lot mo tolle my tale I zou prege /


## group B. § 9. ste thopas's end-unk, Petworth MS.

fror somme of hem seyn moxe ond sommo lesse [lear sz7, baci]
Whan pei his pitous passioun expresse
I mane of marle mathewe luke and Ioinn
But douteleces her sontence is al on
Therfore lordynggs al I zou biseche
3if pat $j^{0}$ jenk I vary es in my spech
As pus pouse pat I tolle aonwhat' more
Of prouerbes patt ze han hexd byfore
Comprehended in pis litefly fretys hore ${ }^{\text {a }}$
To enforsen wip pe offecte of my matere
And ponje I not pe same wordes say
As $z^{e}$ hani herde it to $^{2} 0^{\circ}$ all I pray Blames me rat for in my sentence Shul 30 nowhere fyude difference ffro pe sentence of pis tretys lite Aftere pe which pis mery tale I write And perfor harkeneb what I shal say And lat' me telle al my tale I pray

## 9T Here endep pe tale of Sir Thopas

fior somme of hemme seino more \& somme seine lesse
Whan pei his pitons passion expresso
.I. mene of Mark. Mathen . luke. \& Iohil
Bot dontles her' sentence is al one
There-for lordeynges al I. I. zowe be-seche

As pus. If pait I, telle sum what more
Of prouerbes pan ge have horde to fore
Comprehendit in pis litel tretis here
And pouhe I. nade pe same wordes say
As $z^{2}$ haue herde $z^{\text {itt }}$ to al zowe .I. preie
Blameb me nouht for as my sentence
3 e schol nouht fande muche difference fro the sentens of pe tretys leuyte
After pe whiche pis Mery tale .y, write
And Herken whatt .I. schal seye
2156 And lett me tale. I. preye
[No break in the MS.]
[Thow are ma Unswunbers or treall Bedween the paragraphs in ths MS. Tyrnhite's brakks are kept here to precest stight Hifforonees in the Sis Texts threncing oud meany hites. || stands for a triangular jausomark in tho IVS.]
[Ellesmere MS, on leaf 157, back.]
THeere bigynneth Chancers tale of Melibee ( w [2157]
Yong man called Melibens myghty and riche ; bigat vp on his wyf that ealled was Prudence / u doghter which that called was Sophie /.
[ $2 \mathrm{r}, 58$ ] Vpon a day bifel pat he / for his desport/ Is went in to the feeldes hym to pleye / [2759] lis wyf / $\underbrace{}_{\text {and eek his doghter / hatin he lefte inwith his hous / of }}$ whieh the dores / weren fast yskette [2T60] ©f thre of hise olde foes / har it eepyed and setten laddres / to the malles of lis hous / and by wyndowes beeri entred / [216r] and betien his wyf / and wounded his doghter with fyue mortal wounles in fyue sondry places [2162] $\frac{\pi}{}$ this is to seya / in hir feet. in hire handes/-in hir erys/. in hir noso / and in hire noocti and leften hire for deed / and weatten awey
[2163] IT Whan Melibeus / retourned was in to his hous / and saugh al this meschiefs? he lyk' a mad man rentyuge his elothes / gan to wepe and crie
[2164] © Prudence his wyf / as ferforth as she dorste / bisoghte hym / of lis wepyag for to stynte / [2165] but nat forthy / he gan to crie and wepen suere Ienger the moore
[2466] TThis noble wyf Prudenve / remombred hise / ypon the sentance of Onide / in his book / that cleped is the ramedie of loue \| where, ass he seith / [2167] he is a fool / that destourbeth the mooder to wepen in the deeth of hire ohild / til she haue wept hir flly / as for a certein tymo [2168] $\pi$ And thanne / shal màn doon his diileence with aruyable wordes / hire to reeonforte / and preyen hire of blhesmeki ( $0-\mathrm{ct}$ 201)

## 201 EIX-TEXT

grode B. § 10. welibevs. Hengwit MS.
[Thove are no line-numbers or breaks betwesm the paragraphe in the MS. Tyrnditit's breaks are hept heve to prevent slight difereuces th tha Stas Thate thevaing out sany lince, The derc, znt twill $\partial 8$ found in thescparato print of the MIE I| stands for a thiongular pauscomard it the MS.]

## [Hengunt MS, on leaf 216.]

If Hiere bigynneth chaucers tale of Molibeus in A
youst man whilom / called Melibeus myghty and richo/
bigat vp on his wif / bat called was Prudence / a doghter / which fat called was Sophie II
[2158] up on a day bifel / pat he for his desport is went in to the feoldes / hym to plege / [2559] his wif \& eek his doghter / hath he laft inwith his hous / of which the dores weren figte yshette / [ 2160$]$ thre of-bis olde foos / han it espied / \& setten laddres / to the walles of his houts / and by wyndowes ben entred / [216r] \& betten his wif / \& wounded his doghter / with fyus mortal woundes in fyue sonlty places / [2162] this is to seen / in hir feet/ in hir handes / in hir erys / in hir nose / and inf hir mouth / and leften hire for deed, \& menten avey
[ $\mathrm{zr}_{6}$ ] Whan Malibeus retonmed was in* to his bous / \& seigh al this meschiof / he lyk a mad man rentynge his elothes / gan to wepo / and crye /
[2164] Prudence his wyf / as furforth as she dorste / hisoughte hym / of his wepyon' for to stynte / [2 165] but nat forthy / he gan to crye \& wepon euere leager the moors
[2166] TT This noblo wif Prudence remembred hive / vp-on the sentence of Ouyde / in his book pat cleped is / the remedis of lous / wher as he seith / [2167] he is a fool / that destourbeth the moder / to wepe / in the deth of hir child / til ske have wept hir fille / as for a certegn tyme / [2168] and thanme shal man doon his diligence with amyable wordes / hire to reconforte/and preye lire / of uENOWRE (0-T, 201)

201 sIX-TEXT
aroup B. § 10. yelibrocs. Cambridge MS.
[There are wo bitconlumbers or breaks between the paragraphs in the MA Tyathatt t breaks art kept hore to pretche aight


## [MSS Rez. 18 C II, on leaf 197.]

## [Here ondith the prolog //And begynnep tho talo of Melibe

 [2557]Yong man whilora celled Melibe myghti nud ryche bygat vpou his wyf pat called was prudenee a doughter whiohe pat cleped sapience.
[2158] vpon a day fel pat he for has disport
 and eke his doghter hath he left with-ymae his hons of whicho ps dorse were faste Ischet // [2r60] fivure of his olde foos han hit aspyed and - setten laddres to pe walles of his hous and by pe rymidowes ben entred [216I] and betyn hys wyf and mounded his doughter with fyue mortal woundes in fgue sondry places / [2162] This is to sayn in here feet in bere hond and in here eres in wire nose and in here mouth \& laften her for ©deal and wentex hero way //
[2563] When Melibeus retorned was ageyn vatil lis hous and sawh all pis meschief // And he I Jplea a mad man rendyng his clothes gan to wype and crye euerlenger pe more //
[2164] Prodenee his wyt as ferforth as scho durste hy-soght him of his wepyrg for to etynte [2165] but noght for-ibi ho gan to wipe \& crye ever the lenger pe more /\|
[3166] This noble wyf prodence remembred hato on pe sextence of Ovide in his books pat eleped is pe ortanes remedge of loue / where he saith: [2267] be is a fool pat desturbeth pe moder for to wipe in pe deeth'of hire obild til sche hans wepte ber fille for, a corteyn tymo: [2168] Then schal măn don his diligence with emyable wondes hire to conforte end ${ }^{1}$ to picyo bire of Fleat 19 n

[There are no litenenumbers or breaks betreter the paragraphs in tho MS. Tyrwhitt's breaks aro lept hove to provent slight differcnces in ln . Frew-h original in Le Ménegier de Paris, ed. 1847, i. 18f, as that pruves tho omisbiond to be swoh.]

## [Petworth AIS, on leaf 22T, buck.]

## And here bygnnes pe tale of Melebins \& pradenee.

 [2154]A3ong' man called Melebius ray3ty and riche bygate vpon his wiff pat called was Prudence a - dougiter' whick pat called was Sophie.
[2r58] Vpor a day byfelles pati he for his disporta is went into pe feldes. him to play! [2159] his wif and his doughters the hap bylaft in with his hows. of whictit $\mathrm{p}^{2}$ doores weren fast shette. [2160] Ther of his olide fooen had espied. and satten laderss to po walles of his hous, and by pe wyndowes bene entred. [216r] and bete his wilf and trounded his dongter wip .v. mortal woundes in .t. sondry places. [2162] This is to sayn in her feete. in her hondes. in her eeres. in her nose, and in her moupe. and laften her for deds, and wenten ber way.
[2763] Whan Melebius retourneif was into his hous and segin al pis mesablief. Ho like a mad man reending' his clopes gan to wepo and crie.
[2164] đ Prudeneo his wiff as feriory ns she durst. bysongt hym of his weping for to stynt. [2165] but not forpi. he gan wepe and crye euere lenger pe more.
[2766] This nolilo wif prudences remembred her' vpon pe sentence of Oride in his booke pat cleped is ${ }^{\circ}$ r remedy of lous. ${ }^{1}$ De remedio Amoris, Where as he seip. [2167] He is a foole pat distroubeb pe modere to weeps in pe deep of her childe. til she haue wepte her fulle as for a certeyn tyme. [2r68] And pan shal man / doon his dyligenco wip amyable chere hir' to recomforte and prei hyr of PETwortil (b-T. 201) [1100
[Thort are no lind-awnbers on breath botroesh the poragrapht in the AIS. Tyrnititis breazs ary kept here to preteat slight dfferences in tho Wis Teate throwing out mawy lines.]
[LansIoume MSS 851, on leaf 192.]

## Hie incipit fabula de ITellybeo por Chaucer.

I
30nge man philom celled Mellibe. Mibte. \& xiche be-gate vpon his wyif. pat called was. Prudence. a doulter which was cleped Sapience. // [ $3155^{\circ}$ ] ypon a daie fel jath he for his disporte is weut in to pe feldes him to pleyt [2150] His wife \& eke his douhter hape ha laft wij-in his hous. of whiche pe dores were fast ysehett. [2160] Fonre of his olde foos heue it aspied. And setten ledders to pe walles of his hous. \& be pe wruclows entred [2161] \& beten lis wif \& wounded his douhter with . F . mortale woundes in.v. suodre places [2162] IT This is to seye, in here fete in hire hondes izt hire eres \& in hire nose \& in hire moupo. And laften hir for dede \& wenten bere wey.
[2163] $\frac{\pi}{}$ Whan. Mellibous returned was azein in to his hous. \& saube al pis neschief aI He ylike a mad man rentynge lis elopes gan ts wepe \& crye.
[z164] Prudens his. '4ा Prudence his wif as ferforl as sche dorst. be-souht him of his wepeinge for to stinte [2165] IT Botnot for-pi he gan to wepoderio. euer po lengeer po more.
[2166] pis noble wif prudence remembrep her' on pe sentence of Otide. In his boke pat cloped is pe remedie of lone. Where he seipa. [2167] He is a. foole pat distorblep pe modere for to wepe in pe depe of hirr chide. til sche haue wepped hixe fil as for certeine time. [2168] Than schal a mnn done his diligence wip amyable trordes, hir to recomford. \& to preier her' of LANSDOWNE (6-9. g01) [4 hear 18e, taccl]

202 SIR-TEXT
aRour B. § 10. melibeto mesmere Mg.
hir wepyugt for to atynte [216g] Ti ffor which rosoll this noble wyf Prudence / suffred hir housbonde for to wepe and crie / as for a certein space /. [2170] Apd whan she saugh hir tyme / sho eeyde hym in this wiso T Allos / my lord quod she / why make ye yours self for to be lyk' a fool / [217r] for sothe / it apertaneth nat to a wys man / to meken swiche a sorwe / $\left[2 \mathrm{x} 7 \mathrm{z}^{2}\right]$ youre ${ }^{\mathbf{1}}$ doghter / with the grace of god shal warisatic and eseapo / [2173] And al were it so / that she rigitit now were deed s yo ne ougtite naty as for hir deeth youre self to destroye [2: 74] 4T Senelc seith / the wise man / shal nat take to greet disconfort for the deeth of his children / [2I75] but certes / he sholde suffren it im pacience / as wel / es he / abideth the deeth / of his owene. propro persons
[2176] TT This Melibous / answerde anon and seydo T What man quod he sholde of his wepyag stente / that arre lord freend [2178] \& Prudence answerde $\|$. Certes well I woot' 1 Attemproe repyng' is no thyig deflonded to hym jat sonweful is amonges folk in sorwe / but it is rather graxuted Toma wepe [2179] I The Apostio Paul vilo Tomayns writeth || Man shal reioyse with hem that maken ioge and wepan / with swich folk as wepen [2180] T Bat though attempree wepyng be ygraunted / outrageous wepyagt certes is deffended / [2185]. Nesure of wepyng' sholdo be considered / after the loore pat techeth us Somols [2182] 9 Whan that thy frend is deed quod he / lat nat thyne eyen to moyste been of teeris / me to muche drye / Al though the teenis come to thyme eyen / lat hem nat falle / [2183] And whan thou hast for-goon thy freend $/$ / do diligence to gete anothor freend / and this is moore wysdom / than for to wepe for thy freend which that thou hast lorn / for ther-Inne is no boote / [2184] And therfore / if ye gouerne yow by sapience / put awey sorwe / out of youre
f hemu Srow leite [2185] if Romembre yow / pat Therus Syrak seith


## 202 sLx-taxt

 grour B. § 10. amtreevs. Hengwit his.hir wepyag for to stynte / [2x69] for which reson / this noble wyif Prudence / suffred hir houshonde / for to wepo \& arye / is for a cesteyn space / [2170] and whan she say hir tyme / she seyde hym in this wise ot Allas my lord quod she / why make yo your selfe for to be lyk a fool / [217r] for sothe / it aperteneth nat to a wra man / to maken swich a sorwe / [2172] yowre doghter / with the grace of god / shal warisshe and escape [2173] 'And al wero it so / hat ghe right now were deed / ye no oghto natt as for hir deth / yours salf destroye [2174] IT Seneer seith / the wise man shar nat take to greet disconfort for the deth of his childron / [2175] but certes / he sholde saffiren it in pacience / as wel / as he abideth the deth / of his otyene propre persone.
[2x76] If This Melibens / answerde anon \& seyde IT What man quod he / sholde of his wepyng styate / that hath so gret a canso for to wepe \|| [2177] Thesu crist/ oure lord hym self / wepte / for the deth / of laznrus his freend [2178] đT Prudence answerile of Certes wel I woot attompree wepyago / is no thyng defended / to hym pat sorveful is / amongee follx in sorve/• but it is rather / graunted hym to wepe [2579] \& The Apostle Poul / vn to the Romayns writeth [] Man shal reioysse with hem pat maken ioye / and wepen / with swich folk as wepen \| [2580] but thogh attempree wepyng be graunted / outrageous wopyng' certes is defended \| [2181] Mesure of wepyng' sholde be considered / after the loore $\beta$ at techeth vs Sence [2182] 才t Whan jat thy freend is deed quod he / lat nat thyne eyon / to moysto ben of terys / ne to muche drye / al thogh the teerya come to thyno eyen / lat hem nat falle / [2183] And whan thou hast forgoon thy freend / do diligence / to geten another freend / and this is moore wysdom / than for to wepe for thy freend / which pat thou hast lorn / for ther-Inne / is no boote / [2184] And ther-fora / if yo gouerae yow by sapience / put awey gorwo / out of youra herte / [2185] \& Remembre yow / fat Thesus Syral seith \| HENOWixT (b-T. 202) Pleat Elos, beng

202 six.TEXT
oroup B. § 10 . ygubrus, Cambridge MS.

 and crye as for a certeyn apace // [2170] And when she sawh her tyme she saide him in pis wyse / Alas my lond quod she whi make je joure self for to be lyke a fool! [21yi] fionsothe it perteyneth not to a wisman to maken suche a sorwe / [2172] 3oure Doughtex with je grace of god shal bo warisched and askape / [2173] And aff were it so pat sche right nowe were deed 3 e oughte
 seyth the wrse man schal nat talke to greet disconfort for witr. ms the deth of hise childeryn / [2175] but certis he schulde Gsyithe trex, suffergn it in pacience As wel os he a-bydyth the deth of hise propers persons /
[2176] T1 This Melibens answerde a-noon \& seyde / What man quod he schulde of his wepyuge stynte / that hath so greet a cause for to weopo / [2177] Ihesm crist oure' lord hym self wepte for the deth of lesarus his freend [21;8] IT Prudence answerede / crertys weel I wot/ Atempre wepyug is no thyng defendit to hym that sorweful is a-mongis folk/in sorwe / but it is rathere graunted hym to weepe [2179] at The apostele paule on-to the romaynys wiythth / Man sehal reloyse with Fim that makyn Ioye/And wepyr with sweche folk as wepyn / [2180] bat thogh attempere wepyng be graentid / outrageors wepynge certis is defendid / [218r] mesure of wepynge schulde been coisideryd aftyr the loore that techith vs Senols [2182] fi Whan that thyn frend is deed quod he / let not thynne egen to meyste been of tecrys / no to meche dreye/ Al-thow thynne terys comyn to thymne ejen / lat hem nat fallyn [2183] And whan thow hast forgoon thy/ freend [ . . . no gap in the MS.] \& this is moore wysdom / than for to wepyn for thyn frend / whiche that thow dast lorya / for theere-inne is no boote / [2184] And therfore 3 if 38 gouerne $3^{\text {ow }}$ be sapience putte awey sorive out of 3 oure hertis / [2r85] Remeniberyth yow that Thesus Syrat seyth
camenidge (e-T. 90z)

8x-TuxT 202
anour B. § 10. welibecs. Corpus MS.
hire wepyag' for to stynte [2169] T ffor which resoun pir noble prudence suffed hire housbond for to weepe and erye as for a certryn space [2170] \$I And when sche saugit hirs tyme sche seyde him in pis wyse ti Allas my lord quod sche why mako 30 zoure self for to be ylike a fool [217x] for sope itt apertynep nouzty to a wise man to maken such a sorwe [2172] of 3oure doughter wip pe grace ${ }^{1}$ of god schal be warisshed and askape [2173] TI And alle were it so pat sche right now were deed! $3 e$ oughte nougt as for hire dop zoure self to destryue [2174] I Senolr saip" pe wisemen schal nouzt take to gret' discomfort for pe dep his children [2175] but certes he schulde suffer it in pacience as wel as he alydep pe dep of his oven propro persone
[2176] Ti This Melibeus answerde anon and sayde IT What man quod he schulde of his wepynge stynte pat hap so grett a capse for to weepe [2178] T Thesus crist oure lond himself' wepte for fe dej of lazarus his freend [2178] II Prudens answerle of certos well I noot a-tempre weepyng is nougt defendid vnto hin jat sorwful is among folle in sorve fo But it is raper y-graunted him to wepe [2179] T The apostel Poule., wnto pe Romayns writel. Man schal reioyse wip hem pat maken icye TI And weepen wip suche folk' as wepen [2180] \% But pough atempre wepynge be y -graunted Oatragous weepyng' cartes is defended [218r] IT Mesurable wepyng' T Senkl schulde bo considered after po low pat tochep va Senok [2182] T Whan pat pi freend is deed let nougtit jin jen to mojato ben of teeres ne to druje al Al pougt pe teeres comen of pin eyen let hem nougt fallen [2183]. It And whan pou liastr forgon fi fionde I rede pou do py diligence to gete fe anoker. and fis is more wiser pan for to wepe for pyn freasd pe which jat pou hast lore IF fior par-in is no boote [2r84] IT And perfore if pou lust goaerne pe by Sapience: putto awey sorwe of 3 oure
Inow herte. [2185] ब Remembrely 30 u pat Thesus Cyrab $/$ / seip Cyrakt corpos (b-T. 208) $\mathfrak{i t}^{1 \text { leatans }}$
arove B. § 10. Manibics Petworth ITM.
her wepinge forto stynt. [2x69] for whict reson pis noble wiff Prudence suffred her Jusbonde furto wepe and crio as for a certeyn space. [2170] T And whan sho segn her tyme ahe saide to him in pis wrise of Allas my lord quod ahe whi maken 30 zour self forto [sembler fol? [2171] Il n'appartient pas à sage homme de] maken such a. sorowe. [2172] soure dougtare with pe grace of god shal warissh and scape. [2173] And al were is so? pate she rigt nowo wore dede. 30 ne augt not as far har dotin gour self destroie. [2174] II Seneer seip / pe wise man shal pot tale to gret discomfort for pee deep of his children. [2175] bat certes he shald suffic it in pacience / as wel as ho abidep po deep of his owne propre persouc.
[2176] TT This Melobins answerd anoñ and saydo. What man quad he sholde of his weping stent', pat hap so gréte a cause as I haue - [2177]. Thesu our lord him self wepte for pe deep of lazarus his frende - $\|$ Qualiter Thesus christus flenit propter mortem Lazari. [z178] II Prudence answerde. Certes wel I woot attempre wopinge is no piuge defouled to him pat sorowefnl is. amonges folk in sorowe. but its is rather graunted hym to wepe. [2179] The Appostel paul vito pe Romayns. Apastolus a*Romanos writep, Man shal reioyse wip hem pat maken loie. and wepe with suche foll as wepen: [zI80] But pouse attempre wepinge be graunted. certes outrage wepinge is defended. [2r81] IT Mesure of wepinge shuldo be considered afters pe loor pat' techep va senect [2182] If Whan pat pi frende is dede seip he. lat not pine eyen to moist bene of teares. commynge to pinc eyen. lat hem nat falle. [2183] And whan powo hast forgoon pi freende. Do diligence to geten anoper. and fis is more wisdome pan forto wepe for pi fronde which pat fow hast lorne. for per-in nys no loote. [2184] And per-fore $3^{i f} 3^{\circ}$ gouerne zou by sapience. putte away zorowe from 300 T e hertes. [2185] Remembrep pat Therus Sirak seip. PETWORTII . (6-T, 202)

Six-rimit 202 gnote B. § 10. myidiaus, Lanbdowne MS.
 noble prudenes suffud hirs husbond for to wepe \& crie for a certeine space. [2170] IT And whan sche sauhe hive time sche seide him in pia wyse $/ /$ Alas my. lorde quod scher. whie matre zoure self for to be like a fole. [2171] T For sothe it aperteignep not to a wiseman. To mank suche a sonwo [2I72] it 3 oure douhter wip pe grace of god schal be warissched \& ascupe ll[2x73] And al were it so riht nowe sche were dede. 30 ouht not as for hire depe zoure self to destruye. [2174] बT Senpe. I Serice seife. po wiseman schal nouht talx to greta discomford for pe depe of his childer. [2175] bot carte he scholde suffers it in pacionce. As wele as ho Abidel $p^{\circ}$ dep of his owen propre fierson.
[2176] \& pis Millibeus ansewarde a-none \& seide IT What man quod he scholde of his wepeinge stinte fat hape so grete a cause for to wepe: [2177] Thesu criste owre lorde him self wepped for $b^{0}$ dep of tazarus his frende [2178] TI Pradence ansevard! cortez wele .I. wote atempre wepeinge is noult defended onto limm pat corwful is a-monge folk of sorwa. Bot it is rajer graunted . him to wepo [2179] IT po Apostlo paule wn to po Rowaynes mritep. // Man scbal reioyse wip hein pat hem pat maken ioyes \& wepe wíp suche folko as wepen. [2180] T Bot pouke atempre mepeinge be graunted! Ontrageous wepeinge certos is defended. [2181] IT Mesurable wepeinge theold bo considered aftier po lore fat techep vs Senee [2182] TJ Whal pat pi frende is ded lat nouht pine yen to moiste bien of teres! ne to mache drye of $\Delta l$ pouhe pe tores commen of pine yen, lat bem nouht fallen [ 2183 ] ${ }^{1}$ And whan. pou hast for-gone pi frende. .T. rede poun do pi diligence to gette pe a nother. And pis is more wysere pan to wepe for pi frende fo whiche pat pou hast lorne: For per inne is no boote [2184] If and perfors if pe lust to gouerne pe be Sapience Putte awaie sorwe fro zoure hert. [2185] Remembrep zowe pat. Theru Sirak. Eaipes LANSUOTNE (6-T. 202)
aI A man that is ioyous, and glad in herte / it hyin conserueth florissyngs in his age / But soothly / sorweful herte / maketh hise bones drye [2x86] It He seith eok/ thas / That sorse in herte / sleeth finl many a man [2187] if Salomon seith / That right as Motthes in the shepes flees / anoyeth to the clothes / and the smale wormes to the trees/ right so anoyeth sorwe to the herte / [2188] wherfore / vs oghte as wel in the deeth of oure children / as in the Losso of opere goodes temporels haue pacience
[2189] 9T Remembre yow vp an the pacient Iob / whan he hadde lost his children and his temporeel substance / and in his body endured and resegued ful many a greuous tribulacion)! yet' seyde be thns [2190] IT Oure lord / [la m'a domnés ; nostrs Seigneur] hath biraft it me / rigtt as oume lord hath wold / right so it is doon / blessed be the name of oure lont [2191].4 To thise foreseide thynges / answerde ITelibeus / vn to his wyf Pradence IT Alle thy wordes quod he been sothe / and therwith profitable / but trewely / myn herte is troubled with this sorwe ${ }^{60}$ grenously / that I noot what to doone [2192] IT Lat calle quod Prudence thy trewe freendes alle / and thy lynage / whicho that been wise / telleth youre cas / and herkneth what thay seye in conseillyag and yow gouerne sfter hire sentenes [2 193] «r Salomon seith / werk allo thy thynges by conseil / and thou shalt neuer repents
[2594] TT Thanne by the conseil of his wyf Prudenes/ this Melibeus / leet callen.a greet congregaciont of folk/. [2595] as surgiens / Phisiciens olde folk and yonge / and somme of hise olde enemys reconsiled as by hir semblaunt to his loue / and in to bis grace / [2 196] and ther-with-al / ther coomen sommie of hise neighebares / that diden hym reuerence / moore for drede than for loce / os it happeth ofte / [ 2 197] T Ther coomen also/ful many subtille flateroras and wiso Aduocats lerned in the lawe /
[2198] And whan this folk / togidne assembled weren / this Melibens in eorweful wise / shewed hem his cas /

[^6]303 str-taxt
giover B. § 10, angibitus. Hengwit MS.
A man fat is ioyous and glad in herte /, it hym conserueth florisshynge in his nge / but soothly / sorweful herte/ maketh his boxes drye \| [2186] He seith eek thus/. pat sorwe in herte / sleeth ful many a man || [2787] Sar lomon seitt / that right as Moththes in the Shepes fless / anoyep to the olothes / and the smale wormes to the tree / right so anoyeth sorwe to the heste / [2188] wher-fore / vs oghte as wel in the deth of oure children / as in the losse of oure goodes tomporels / haue pacience ||
[2189] Remembre your / up on tha pacient Iob / whan he hadde lost his children / and his temporel substance and in his body endured \& receyued ful many a gretous tribulacion / yet seide he thus ॥ [2Igo] Oure lord / hath [sente it me / oure dord hath] biraft it mo / right so as oure lord hath wold / right so it is doon / yblessed be / the name of oure Iord [219x] it To thise forseyde thyages / answarde Melibeus / vi to his wif Prudence |l Allo thy wordes quod he been sothe / \& ther to profitable / but trewely / myn herte is troubled with this sorwe/ so greuosly pat I noot what to doon [2192] il lat calle quod Prudence / thy trowe freendes alle / \& thy lynage / whicho pat ${ }^{2}$ ben wise / tolloth youre cas / \& herkneth what they seye in conseylynge / \& yow gonerne / after hir sentence [2193] If Salomon seith / TVerk alle thy thynges by corseil / \& thow shalt neuere repente //
[2194] Thanne by the conseil of his wyf Prodence / this Melibeus leet' callen a greet congregacion of folk / [2795] as Sirurgiens / Phisiciens / olde folk and yonge / \& somme of hise olde onemys reconsiled / as by hir samblent to his loue / \& in to his grace / [2196] And ther-with-al / jer coomen somme of hise neghebores / jat diden hym reverence / moore for drede than for lone / as it happeth ofte\| [ [ 2 197] ¢ Ther coomen also/ful manye subtile.flaterers/ and wiss Aduocatz lerned in the lawe/
[2198] And whan this folk / togydre assembled weren/ this Melibeus in sorweful mise / shewed hem his cas / неметат (6-r. 203) [ latan]

203 SIL-TEXT:
Group E. § 10. melibeus. Cambridge MS.
A man that is ioyous \& glad in herte / it hym conseruyth dorysehynge in his Age / \& sothly sorveful herto makyt hise bonys draye [2186] be seyth ek thus that sorwe in herte ! alotin fol manye a man [2187] IT Solomon seyth / that ryght as mothis in the sehepis fleseh anoyeth to the clothis / \& the smale wermys to the tree ' rygh so anoyith sorwe to the harte. [2188] Wherefors vs oughte as weel in the deth of oure childeryn! as in the loos of oure goodys temperelys haue pacience
[2189] T Rewambrith yow yp-on the paciente Iob/ Whan ho haddo lost hiso childeryn \& his temperel sulstanuce / \& in his body endurynge \& resceyuyd ful manys a greuorus trybulacioun / yet seyde ${ }^{1}$ he thus [2190] 9T Oure lend hath [sente it me / oure lord hath] be-raft it me/ rygh so as oure lord hath woid / rygh so it is don / I-blyssele be the name of oure lord / [219I] 9I To these forseyde thyngis Answerds Melybeus to his wyf prodence If Alle thyune wordys quod he 'been sothe \& therto profitabele / but trewely myn berte is troubeled / with this sonve so greuously / that I not what to don. [2192] It Lat calle quod Prudence thyn trawe frendys alle And thyn lynage / whiche that been wyeo tellyth 300 u o oas And berkenyth what they seye in conseylynge And zow gouerne aftyr here sentente [2193] T Salomon seith werke alle thyn thyngis by conseyl! \& thow schalt neuere repento
[2 194] $\uparrow$ Thanne by the consegl of his wyf Prudence: this Mellibens leet callyn / a gret congregacioun / of folk/ [2195] as Surgeons Phisiciens olde folk And zynge \& some of liso olde enemyis reeonsyled As by here somblaunt/ to his lous \& in to hise grace / [2196] \& therewithal theere come some of hise negheboris That dydyn hem reabence / moore for dreede than for loue as it happith ofe / [2197] There comoyn also manye sabtylo flatererys / \& wise aduocatys / Iernede in the lawe
[ 2 x 98 ] if And whan these folk togedere assemblede were/ this Mellibens in sorweful wfso / schewede hem his cas /


A man patt is Ioions and glad in hert it conservel lyyn flomehyng' in his age But soly sorowful hert makep his bonys dris. [2186] He seip eke pus. pat sorowe in leat scleep hal mony a man. [2187] Salomon seiz! patt rizt as mothes in ,je shepes flecso annoyen to po clopes, and pe smale wormes to pe tree. Rist so annoiap sorowe to $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ herto [2188] 'Wheriono Ps augt' as wel in pe desp of oure children as in po losed of our goodes temporales haue pacience.
[2189] Remembrep jowe vpon pacient Iob. Whan he had lost his childere and his temporell substaunce and in his body endured mony a grenows tribulacion $3 i t$ saide ho pus. [2190] Our lorde hap [3eue it me / our lorde hap] byraft it me Pizt so as our lond woldo rigt so is it done. yblessed be pe name of our lord [219r] if To pise forseide pingges answored Molabius vnto bis wif Prudence At pise worles quod he beno trowe. and perto profitable. But trawly myn hert is troubled soo. wip pis sorowe. so grisly pat I note what to doon. [2rgz] Lat calle quod prudence pi treve frendes alle, and fine lynage whici pot bene wise. tcllep zour caas and herkenep What pei say in counssilinge And zou gouerne aftere her sentence. [2r93] Salomon soip wirk al fi bing' by coumsail and poou shalt' neuere repent
[2194] T Than by pe counsaile of [his wif Prudence] [Mellibee appella moull de] folld. [2195] as Sirungyens. Phisiciens. oldo folle and zongo. and som of his olde enemyes reconsiled as by her countenazuce to his lous and into his grace. [2196] And perwipal per commen somme of his neigboures pat didden him reuerence. more for dredo pan for lone as itr happep oft [2197] T Ther commen also ful mony subtile flaterexs and wise aduocates lered in pe lawe.
[2198] And whan pise folk' ta-gydere were assembled this Melebius in sorowful wiss showed hem his caas. PETwonTh (6-T. 203) [1 lour ctas, kamy

SIX-TEXT 203 orodr B. § 10. melibets. Lansdowne MS.

A man pat is ioyus \& gladder in hert! it him conseruep florischeinge in his Ago. Bot sopely Sorweful hert Mokep his bohes drye [2186] TI He seipe eke pus! pat sorve in hert. sleepe mony a man. [2187] Salamon seips fat ribt mouhtes in pe sehepes fles anoyep to pe clopes An pe smale wermes on je tres vn to po fruyto! Riht eo anoype sorwe ynto po hert// [2188] Wherione we ouht as wele in pe depe of oure childerne! as in pe losse of oure godes temperel ! If Haue pacience.
[2189] Remembre zowe vpön pe pacient if Yob. whan he hadde lost his children \& his temperel substance. And in his 'bodi endured \& suffred mony a greugus temptacions! 3 it soid he pus. [2190] T Owre lorde quod he jaue it me. oure lorde haj beraft it rue. Rilat so as oure lorde hape wolde! riht so be it dons. yblissed be fe name of oure lorde [21gr] It To pis afor finges Melibius ansewend to his wif Dame prudence. Al pi wordes quod he bien sope \& perto profitable. Bot urewely Min hert is trobled wip pis sorve so grenously pat , I. nete what to done. [2r92] \& Late cal quod prudence pine trewe frendes al! \& pin lignage whiche pat bien vise ! tolle hem fin caes \& herken what fei seine in couscilinge! And zowe gonerne pere after hers sentence // [z293] Salomon seipe of worche al pi pingo bo counsel : \& jou schal neuer repent.
[2194] Than be pe conseil of his wif dame Prudence. Melibera lete callon a grets congregacione of folke [2195] [ . . . . . . no gap] olde \& 3onge. And somme of his olde ennemye reconsiled as be her semblant in to his loue \& in to his grace. [2296] And ferwip-al cam sonmes of his noihbours pat dide him regerence more for dreds pan for loue as it happep oft [2197] वा pare commeth also ful mony a subtile fiatreres and wise aduocates lemed in pe lawe.
[2198] And whan pis folk togeder assembled were This Mollibegs in sorwful wise schewde hem pis cas.

$$
\text { TANSDONTNE (6-T, 20S) [ leaf } 209]
$$

## 204 six-TEXT

Group B. § 10. melibeds. Ellesmere MS.
[2199] and by the manere of his 'speche / it semed wel / that in herte / he baar a crueel Ire / redy to doon vengeañce vp on hise foes / and sodeynly desired / that the worre sholde bigynne / [2200] but natheleas / yet axed he hire conseil rpon this matiere [2zoI] of A Surgien by liegree and assent of swiche as weren wiso / yp roos / and to Melibeus / seyde / as ye may heere
[2202] Ti Sire quod he / as to vs Surgiens aperteneth / that we do to eusry wight the beste that wo kan / where as we been withholde/and to oure pacientz that we do no damage / [2203] wherfore it happeth many tyme and ofte / that wham twrey men / han everich wounded oother / oon same sargien heeleth hem bothe / [zz04] wherfore / on to oure Aut jo is nat pertinent to norice treare ne parties to eupporte ॥. [2205] But certes / as to the warisohynge of youre dogiter / al be it so / that sho perilously los wounded / we ghullen do so ententif bisynesse fro day to nygity that with the grace of god / she shal be hool and sound / as soong as is possible [zzo6] IT Almoost / right in the sume wise / tho Phisiciens answerden / saue that they seyden / a fewe woodles moore / [2207] That rigtit as maladies / been cursed by hir contraries || right so / shul men warissite werre by vengeañe [2208] © Hise neighobores ful of enuye / hise feyned froandes that someden reconsiled / and hise flatereres / [2209] maden semblant of terpyng' and ampsireden and agreggeden muchel of this matiere in preisynge grectly Malibee / of nuyght / of power/ of richesse / and of frecndes despivynge / the power of hise Aduersaries / [2210] and seiden outrely that he anon shalde wreken hym on hise foes and bigynne werrs
[2211] IT $V_{p}$ roos thanme an Aduocat that was wrys/ by leus and by concell of othere that woro wiso / and seide \|. [2112] Lardynges / the node for which we heen assemblect in this plaee / is a ful heuy thyng' and an heigh maticre / [2ar3] by cause of the wrong and of the wikkednesse that hath bo doon / and eek by resoñ of the grete damages that


## 204 SIX-TEXT

Ggote B. § 10. yelibeus. Hengwit His.
[3199] and by the manere of his speche / it semed pat in harte / ho baar a cruel Ire / redy to doon vengeance vp on his foos / and sodeynly-desired / jat tho werre sholde bigyone /.[2300] but anihelees / yet axed he hir conseil vp on this matere $\|[2201]$ A Sinurgien / by lieence and assent of swiche as were wise / yp roos / \& vn to Melihens / seyde as ye may heere
[2202] I Sire quod be / se to vs Sirurgiens aperteneth that we do to cuery wight/ the beste pat To kan / where as we be withholden / and to ours pacientz / pat we do no damage / [2203] whar fore / it bappeth many tyme \& ofte / pat whan twey men ban enerich wounded oother / o same Sirurgien heeleth hem bothe / [2204] wher-fore va to oure Axt it is nat pertinentr to noxice werre / ne parties to supporte / [2205] but certes / as to the warisshynge of youre doghter / al be it so / pat she perilously be wounded / we shullen do so ententif bisynesse fro day to nyght jat with the grace of god / sho shal be hool \& sound / as soone as is possible [2206] © Almoost' right in the same wiss / the Phisiciens answerien / saue pat thoy seyden / a fowe wordes mioore || [2207] that right as maladyes ben cured by hir contraries / rizht so shal man warisshe werre by vengeance [2208] if hisa neghebores ful of enuye / hise feyned freendes / pat semeden reconsiled / hise flaterers [220g] maden semblant of wepyng' and empryted / \& agrogged maehel of this watere / in preisynge gretly Molibe / of myght of power / of richesse / \& of freendes / despisynge / the power of hiss Aduersarics / [2210] and seyden outrely / pat he anon / sholde wreke hym on hise foos / and bigyune werre
[221I] If Yp ross thanno an Aduocat jat was wys/ by leue \& by conseil/ of othere pat weren wise / and seyde : [z212] Lordynges/ihe nede. for the which we ben assombled in this place / is fol heuy thyng and an 'heigh matere / [ $22 \mathrm{I}_{3}$ ] by canse of the wronge \& of the wikkednesse / that hath be doon / and eek by reson of the grete damages / pat


## 204 AIX-TEXI

group B. § 10. helibeus. Cambriage Ms.'
[2199] \& by the manere of hise speche / it semyd that in berte he bar a crowol yre/redy to doon vengeaunce rown hise fois / \& sodegnly desyrede that the werre schulde begyane / [2200] but neuere the les jit axede he here conseyl/ vp-on this matyere / [2205] A surgeen by lyeence / And assent of aweche as were wyse vp ros \& vnto Melybeus seyde as jo may bero
[2202] T Sire quod he /as to vs surgeenys apertenyth that we do to cuery wight the beste / that wro can whoore as we been with holdyn / And to oure pacient that we don no damage / [2203] Wherfore it happith manye tyme / \& ofte that whan twey men / hath euerych woundyd othyr .0. same surgeen helyth hem bothe / [2204] Wherfore vi-to oure art it is nat pertegnent to noryche werre / ae partyis to-supporto [2205] बI But serlys as to the waryschyng lof zoure doughtir Al be it so sche be perlyously Woundit tre sehul do so ententyf bysyneses / fiom day to nygh That with the grace of god sche schallbeen hool \& sound / as soons as is possible / [2206] Alnost ryjt in the bame wyse the phisycionys anstroredyn / Saue that they seydya a fewe wordys moare / [2207] that ryght no maladyis ben cureede by here contraryis / rygh so schal men searyche/werre! by vengeanuce [z208] If Hise negheboris ful of enuye / Hise feynede frendis that semede reconsyled \& hise flatererys [2209]- madyn eemblaunt Of wepyng / \& empeyrede \& agregede meche of this maiyr, in preyeynge greetly Mellibie / of mygh of power / of rychesse \& of frundys / despisynge the power of hise aduarsaryis [ 22 ro ] \& seydyn vtrely that thy schaldyn Anon wrekyn hym on hise fois \& begynne werre /
[221I] vp ros thanne an Aduocat / that was wys / by leue \& \& by conseylsof othere / that weere wyse \& seyde [2212] af Lordyngis the noede which that wo been assembled in this plaee / is ful heuy thyng / \& an heggh matire [2213] by cause of the wrong \& the wikkedencsse that hath been doon / \& ek by resoun of the greete damages / that

stx-TEXT 204
grots B. § 10. weutbeds. Corpas MS.
[2199] It And by pe manere of fis speche he bar in his barto a eruel yre redy to don vengoaunce rpon his foos And sodeynly desired pat po werte schulde bogyme [2800] IT But nakeles jit asked he here counseil vpon fis matere [2201] A Sargien by licenes and assent of suche as were wyse vp ros wrto Melibeus and sayde as ze may heere
[2202] Sire quod he as to vs surgiens aperteynep to euery wight be beste patr we can were as we ben wipholde of And to oure paciences pat we do no damages [2203] perfore it asppep many tymes and ofte pat when tuo men have enerich wounded oper 0 same Surgien holop hem bope [2204] 9T Wherfore vato oure art it nys noust portynent' to noxische werre ne parties to supporte [2zo5] If But centes as to be warisshyng of zour doughter be it so pat sche is paribusly wounded! we schulde do so ententryfly busynes fro day to night pat wizp po grace of god sche schal be gound and hool as sone as it is possible [2zo6] IT Allo mon in pis same wryse nnswerden and pe Phisiciens. enve pat pay sayden a fospe wordes more [2207] pat rigtt as malldies ben heled by pe contraries Rigity so schal men waxissche werte by vergance [2208] his neyghe burs fulla of enuyg his feynede freendes pats somed reconsiled his flaterers [2200] maden semblaunt of wepyng oupeyred and engregged mecha ot bis matiene in preyayige gretly Melibeus of might of power of riches and oft frendes despysynge je power of his aduertaries [2210] and sayden oatrely pat ho anont schulde awreken him on his enemys and begyune werre
[22xI] It $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ ros parne an adrokets pat was wys and sayde by loue and by counseil of opere jat' were wyse of And sayde [2212] lordynges the neede for pe which we ben assembled in pis place is a ful heuy fing' and an heigh matiers [2213] by cause of pe wrong and of po wikkednesse patt hap ben don and eeke by resoun of pe grete damage /
conpus (0-4. 204)
group b. § 10. melibeds. Petworth MS. 204
[2199] And by pe manore of his apeche it semed pat in his hert he bere a cruel gro. redy to do rengeaunce vpon hia foon. And sodeynly pan desired pat po werre shuld bygynne [z200] But napeleces zit' axed he her counsaile vpon fis matere ./ [2201] at a Sirurgion by licence and assent of such as wero tise vp aroms and wnto melebius saide as 30 shul here
[ 2202 ] 4 Sir quod he as to FB Syrurgience appentep pat we doo to euery wight' pe best patt we can - wher as We bene wipholden, and to our pacience patt wo do no damage. [2203] Wherfore it happep mony tyme and oft fat whan pat twey men had enerieth wounded opere oon Sirurgion helep hem bope. [2204] Wherfore vnto our art it is not appertenent to norsshe werre ne partiea to supporte / [z205] But certes as to po warisshing' of 3 oure doghtere al be it so patt she peribously bo wounded we shnllen do so entontif bysynes fro day to nyght That wip pe grace of god she shal be hool and sounde os sone as is possible [2206] It Almost rigtr in pe same wise pe Phisicien answerd saue pat pei seiden a fewe woordes moore. [2207] That rist as maladies ${ }^{1}$ bene by hure contraries sanued Rijit soo shal man warisshe werre by vengeaunce. [2208] His neighbours ful of envio his fcyned frendes pat semeden reconsiled his flaterors [2209] made semblant of wepinge and enpeiren and engreggen mochel of pis matere in preising' gretely meleby of myzt. of power. of Richesse and of frenden. Dispisinge pe power of his aduersaries / [22x0] and sciden vitrely pat he anoon shuld wrake hym, on his foes and bygynze warre.
' [2211] If $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ rocs pani an aduocate paty was wise. by leue and by counsailo of opere pat were wise. and saide. [2212] ¢ Lordiugges je nede for po whictit we bene assembled in pis place is ful heuy pinge. and a grete matere [ 2213 ] by cause of pe wronge and of je wikkednesse patt hap bene doon. and eke by reson of a grete damage pat
grour B. § 10. melibeus. Lansdowne mix.
[2199] And by pe manere of speche he bare in his herte a cruel ire rede to do vengeanco vpon his foos! // and aodanly desired pat warre schold / beginue [2200] TT Dot mapeles jit axed he counseile vpon pis wate[re] [2zOI] IT A Surgeane / be Iience / \& assent of suche as were wise vp rose on to Malihous \& seide as $3 e$ mais bere,*
[2202] Sir $q$ wd he as to rs surgeans apperteynop to ouery whight po best path we can where as we bo wip-holde \& to oure pacience pat we do no damage. [2203] Ther-for it happep mony time \& oft. pat whan two men hape eneryche wounded opere one geme surgean helep hem bope. [2204] Wherefor vnto cure arte it is noubt pertinent! to norischo werre no parties to supporte [2205] Bot certes as to pe warissheinge of zouxe doubtere be it so pat sche is perilously. wounded. we shold done so entenfully be signes fro daie to nyht pat wip pe grace of god scke schnl be sounde \& hole as sone as it is possible [2206] it Al, men in $\beta$ se same wise ansewarden \& Fo Phesiciens. sane pei sciden a fowe wordes more [2207] 9i That riht as Maladise bene heled be hire contraries /./ Riht so schal men warisshe twerre bo vengeance [2208] his neghbour ful of envye! // His feyned frendes pat semed reconsiled. his flatrers [2209] madon semblant of wepeinge empaired \& engreged muche of his matieve in preiseinge gretely / / Melibeus of myht of pouare of riches \& of frende. Dispiseinge pe powere of his aduorsaries. [z210] \& seiden outerly jet he anone scholde wreken him on his ennemys \& beginne werre
[2211] VP rose pan an Aduocato pat was wise \& seide be leue \& be counseile of oper fat were wise. \& seide. [2212] Lordeinges pe nedes for whiche we bene assombled in fis place is a ful heuy finge. \& an hihe matierc [2213] because of pe wronge \& of pe wikkenesse pat lape be done. And eke be resoin of pe grete. damage

$$
\text { LaNSDOWNA } \quad(6-T .204)
$$

## 205 six-text

groct B. § 10. melideda, Filemore MS.
in tyme comynge / been possible to fallen for this same cause / [2214] and eek by resofi of the greta richesse and power of the parties bothe / [2215] for the whiche resouns/ it were a ful greet peril to erren in this matiers [2216] IT wherfore / Melibeus this is oure sentence / we conseille yow abouen alle thyag' that riglit anon / thon do thy diligence in kepynge of thy propre persoue / in swich a wise pat thou wante noon espie/ne wacche / thy persone for to sane $[2217]$ T And after that we conseille pat in thyn hous / thou sette sufficeant garnisoñ so that they may / as wel thy body as thyn hous defende [2318] II But certes/ for to mooul werre / or sodeynly for to doon vengeaunee / we may nat demen / in so litel tyme / that it were profitable /. [earg] Wherfore we axen leyser and espace / to baue deliberacion in this cas to deme / [2220] for the commune prouerbe seith thus $\frac{1}{}$ He that soons deemeth, soone shal repente [2221] And eajr men segn / that thilke Iuge is wys that soone viderstondeth a matiere and Itegeth by leyser [2222] TI for al be it so that sile tariyng be anoyful/ algates / is in nat to reprene in yexynge of Irggonent ne in vengeance takyngi whan it is sufficeant and resonable [2223] If And that shewed oure lond Thesu erist by enexmple / for whan that the wommnn / that was taken in Auowtris was broght in his presence/to knowen/what sholde be doon with hire persone / al be it so that he wisto wel hyin self / what that he wolde answere / yet ne wolde he nat answere sodeynly / but he wolle hame deliberacion / and in the ground ihe wroot twies / [2224] and by thise causes / wo axen deliberacion / and we shal thanne by the grace of grod / consoille the thyng / that shal be profitable /
[2225] IT Vp stitten thanne / the yonge folk atones / and the mooste partie of that compaigoye scozed the olde wise men and bigonnen to make noyse / and seyden / that [2226] right so / as whil that Iren is hoot men sholden srayte / right so / men sholde wroken hir wronges / while bllesmere (6-T. 205) [rleat 100]

203 six-Thx
GRove B. \$ 10. ymabedes, Hedgwit MS.
in tyme comynge been possible to fallon / for the same causo / [2214] And ek by roson/of the grete richesse \& power of the parties bothe / [2215] for the whiche resons/ it were a ful great peril to erren in this matere [2216] TI wherfore Melibeus / this is oure sentence \| we conseile yow abouen alle thyng. fat right anon thow do diligence in kepynge of thy propre persone/in swich q wise / bat thow no wante noon espye / no wacehe / thy body for to sate [22:7] TI And after bat we conseilla / pat in thyn hous / thow setre saffisant garmyson / so fatthey may as wel / thy hody/as thyn hous defendo [2218] 9i But certes/ for to moeus werse/ne sodeynly for to doon vengennee / We may nat deme in so litel tyme / pat it were profitable / [22 19] Wherfore / we axen leyser \& espace / to haue deliberacion in this cas to derne/[2220] for the commune prouerbs seyth this / he fat soone deneth / soone sbal repente [222I] it And eek men seyn/jat thille Iuge is wys / pat soons riderstondeth a matere / \& Iuggeth by leyser / [2722] for al be it so jat al taryyng be anoyful/ algates it is mat to reprede / in yeayng of Inggement/ me in vengennce takyng. Whan it is suffisant and resonable/ [2223] and that shewed oure lord Theon crise by ensample / for whan fat the womman pat was taken in auoutrye / was broght in his presence / to knowen / what sholde be doon with hir persone / al be it pat ho wiste Wel hym self/what pat he wolde answere / yet ne wolde he/ nat answere sodeynly / but hempolde have deliberacion / and in the ground / he wroot twies / [2224] and by thise causes / we ratas deliberacion / and we shul thanne / by the grace of god conseille thee / thyng that shal be profitable /
[2225] IT Vp atiten thanne / the jonge folk atones / and the mooste partie of that compaignye/han scorned/this olde wise man / and bigomen to make noyse / ta sejelen / that [2226] right so / as whil fat Iren is hoot men sholde smytes right so sholds men/wreken hir wronges / whil HENGIVRT ( $6 \cdot \mathrm{~T}, 206$ )

205 SEx-TEXI

## anour B. § 10. maievus. Cambrtage ars.

in tyme conynge been possible to fallyn for the same / [2214] \& ek by resoun of the greets rychesse \& power of the partyis bothe [2215] for the whiche resoing / it wecre a ful greet peril/ to erryn in this matyer [2216] TI Wherefore Mellybeus this is oure sentens, we conseyle 3ow e-boayn alle thyngo / that rygh a-non thow do thyn dylygence / in kepynge of thyn propre persons in swich a wyso / that thow ne wanto noon espie / ne wache thyn body for to saue [2217] It And aftyr that we conseyle That in thyn hous, hin sette suffyciauntrgarnysoun. so that they may as weel thyn hody es thyn hons defende [2218] Rut certys for to meue werre / ne sodeynly for to doom vengeauns we may not deme in so $\frac{\text { ytyl tyme. that it weere profit- }}{}$ able / [22 ig] Wherfire we axe leyser \& espass to haue delyberacioun / in this cas to deeme [2226] fior the comuno prouerbe seyth this / He that soone denyth sone schanl repente? [ 22 2I] \& olk men soyn that ${ }^{1}$ thylke Luge is wys that anno vndyrstondyth a matiere And Ingith bo leyseer / [ 2222 ] for al be it so that alle taryingo be a-noyeful algatis itiswot to be repreayd in yenynge of iugoment / no in vengeaunce talynge whan it is suffisaunt \& resonabele / [22z3] \& that seberwede oure lord Thest oryst by en saumple / for whan that woman was takyn in auouterye was brough in bis presence to knowyn what schulde been don of hire persono / al bo it that he wyste weel / hym self what that he wolde answere ! yet ne volde he nat answere soleyyly but he svolde haue deiberacioun \& in the ground he wrot / twyis / [7224] \& by theso cansis! we axe deliberacioum \& we sehal thanne by the grace of god conseyle the thyng that schal been proftable //
[ ${ }^{2 z 25} 5 \mathrm{yp}$ styrtyn thanne the $\mathbf{j o n g e}$ fok at onys \& the moste partje of that eumpanye / han skomed this olde wise man And begunne to make moyse / \& seydyn / that [22z6] ryght so as whil that yryn is hoot / men schuldyn smylyn. Tygh so schuldgn men wreke here wrongis / whil

six-Tixur 205
group^B. § 10. milibeus. Compat IIS.
in tyme comynge bon possible to ${ }^{1}$ falle for pis same cause [2214] and eek' loy resoun $\mathrm{O}^{1}$ fe grete richesse and power of po partios bope [2215] II for pe whiche resouns is were a greid perile for to erren in pis matioce // [2an6] whorfore melibsuls pis is oure sentence we counseile jou abouen allo pinges pat rigit anon jou do pi diligence in leepyng of pi propre persoute in suche a wyse fat fout ne wanto none uspyo no wacelhe ji body for to saue $[2217]$ T And attuer pat' we counseile pat jou sette in fin hous suffisaunt garnysoun of So bat pey may as wel py tody and pin hous defencle [2218] © But certes for to meve werre ne sodeinly for to do vengeanso If We may nouzt demo in so litel tymo pat it were profith ablo [z219] wherfore wo agken loysir and space to have deliberacion in pis cas to deme $\hat{E}_{2}^{2220}$ ) for fe commune prouerbe saip pus. His. pat' sone demep sone schan ropento [2221] © And eck mon say pus, faty pilte Iuge is wya pat sone vaderstandsp a matiere and Iugep by loysyr [ [7222] Tfor ak looit'so pat alle taryynge be anoyful : algates it nys nouzt to reproue in zeayng'of luggementzan in vengaunce takynge whanno it is suffisaunt and resonable. [2223] and pat sehewed oure lorl ihesus crist by ensample IT fior when patt je formman was taken in aduoutryo was brougtet in his presens to kowo what schal ben dou with fire persone II Al be it' so pat' he wiste Trol himself what pat he wolle answere ! zith $^{\text {ne }}$ wolde he nouzt answero sodeinly but lie woldo thate doliberncion and in pe grounde the wrot twyes [3224] 91 And by pis causo we axen defiberaciont Andt we schullon panno by pe grace of god coumscile fo piage fat schat be profitable
 and peanoste partye of pat company haue scomed pis olde wiso man and bygonyo to make noyse and sayclen [2226] righet so If as whiles pat yren is hoot men schulden sayte of Right' so men sehulden woekenthero wronges thitcs

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { coneus (8-t. 305) } \\
& { }^{[1} \text { leaitim }
\end{aligned}
$$

anoup B. § 10. menisets. Petpoorth Mis.
in tymo commyng is possille to fallen. for po aame. [2254] and eke by reson of pe grete riches and power' of po partios bopo. [2215] ffor po which resons it were a ful grete perile to erren in pis matere. [22土6] Wharfore melelius pis is oure sentence. we counsaile zou abonen al pinge, pati rizt anoon $3^{\circ}$ do diligence in pe kepinge of zoure propre persone in suctia wise paty 30 no wento noon capie no waccho. zoure body forto saue. [2217] And afiex pats we counsuile pait in zours hous 30 sette suffisanti havnays. so pati pei mowo as wel joure boily as 3 our hous defende [2z*8] But certes forto moue werro, or sodeynly to doo vengrannce we mowe not deme in so litel tyme fatf were profitable [a2x9] wherfove we axen teisere nod space to have deliberacion in fis cans to deme. [2220] for po Comon prouerbe seip pus. He pat sone demep seme shal repent. [222I] And elke men sayn pat pilz Iuge is wis fat sone vuderstondth a matere. and Inggep by leisare. [2222] ffor al be itt 000 初t teryinge be noyful. algate it is nat to reprene in zeuynge of Ingement ne in Veageause takinge whan it is вo sullisaunt ond resonable. [2223] \& swed oure lorde thesu crist by ensanple. ffor whan pe womman pat was talken in avoutrio / was brougt in his presence to knowen whate shulde be doon of her persone. al be it pat lie wist wel him solf what ho woldf answore [toutcounies it no respondi pas] sodeynly, buthe wolde haue doliberachon. And in pe grounde he wroot throso. [2224] and by pise canses we axe deliberaciof. And swe shul pan by grace of good counsaile doo jinge that alail heo profitable
[2225] al Vp storten pen po zonge folk at onys *and pe suoost partie of fat companye lan scome of pis wise olde man and bygomon to make noyse and saide. [2226]. Rijet seo pe while patt yren is hoote. men ahulde smyte. Riz̧'soo shudd mon wreken herharmes and vrogges.
$318-\mathrm{TEXIT} 205$ groop B. § 10. melmbos. Lansdowne wh.
in time comynge. bien poseible to fal for pis same cause. [2214] \& eko 'be reson of pe grete aichesse \& power of pe parties bope. [2215] For whiche resouns it were ar grete porile for to erren in pis matiere [2216] IT Where-fore Milebeas pis is oure sentences Wo conusel 3owe a-bous al jinges jat riht anone pou do bi diligence in kepreisge of pi propre porsone in suche [a wise] pat bou ne wanter none aspie. ne to wache pine bodie
 setten in pine hous sufficeant garnyson so pai, pei maie pibody also wole as pine dous defende. [22 28$]$ T Botte certes for to meve werre no sodanly to done vengennca We maic nouht deme in so litel time pat it were profitable. [2219] wherefore we Axen loysor \& space to haue deliberacion in pis caas to demo [2220] IT For pe contiune prouerbe scip pus an He jat sone demep sono schal repent [222I] ©I And eko men seine pas it That ilke Tugge is wise pat sono viderstondey a mation: \& Iugepe b[y] leyser [2222] II For al-be-ib so! fat a tariinge bo a-noyeful. Algates it is not to reprone in zoueinge of Iuggement ne in welugence takeinge, whan it is suffisent \& resomables [2223] IT And pat schwde oure lords ihesa cristo be ensample. For whan pat womman was taken in aduoutre \& was browhte in his ircsence to lenowe what schad be done wip hire persone IT Albeit so pat he wist wele him selfe what pat he wold onsevere. zete ne wolde he ansewero sodianly bot he wold haue deliberacione. And in pe groundo he wrote twyes. [2224] And be pis causo we axen deliberaciono. And we schni pon by pe grace of god counsoile pe po pinges pat schallen be profitable
[2235] vp stert pan po jonge follto att ones And pe-most paytie of pat compaignie hape scomed pis oide wise man. \& begonaen to maken noyce \& seidea [2226] riht so of Al po while pat Iren is hote men schold emyte. Rilht so men echolde wreken here wronges whiles
LANSDOWNE (6-T. 206) [ Pleat tiss, back]
bat they been fresslia and nowe / and with loud voys / they criden werre / warre
[2227] © Yp roos tho / oon of thise olde wise / and with his hand made contemannes / that men sholde holden hem stille and youen Dym Audience [2238] f Iordynges quod he / ther is ful many at man / that acicth werro worro / that woot fol litel what werro amounteth [2229] T werre at his bigynuyng' hath so greet an entryng and so large / that euery wight may entro whan hym liketh / and lightly fynde werre / [2230] but certes / what onds that shal ther-of bifalle / it is nat light to knowa || [223s] ffor soothly / whan pat werre is ones bigonne / ther in full many a child vuborm of his mooder / that shal sterue yong by cause of that illee werre / or elles lyee in sorwe / and dye in wrecchednesse II- [2232] And ther fore / er jat ony werre bigyane / men moste have greet conail and greet deliberrecion [2233] IT And whan this olde man / wendo / to onforcen his tale by resons / wel ny allo atones / bigonno thoy to rise for to breken his tale / and beden hym ful otte / hise wordes for to abregge / [2234] for soothly / he that precheith to hep / that listen nat heeren hise wordes / his sermon hem anoieth [2235]
If for lhesus Syrak seith $/$ that Musiser in wepynge is anoyous thyng\|. this is to seyn $\cap$ As muche auailleth to speken bifore folk / to whiche his speche anoyeth / as it is to syngo / biforn hym thant wepeth $\|$. [2236] And this wise man / saugli that hym wanted audience / exd al shanefasto
TSuloman he sette hym doun argayn [2237] TT for Salorion seith || ther as thou ne mayst have noon Audience / enforce thee nat to speke [2238] If I see wel quod this wise man / pat the conemane prowerbe is eocth || That good conseil wanteth / whan it is moost [nede]
[2239] \&f Yet brdds this Melibens in his conseil / many folk that prisely in his coro conseilled hym cartayn thyngt. and conssilled hym the contracie in general Audience
$\uparrow$ Tholiterus [2240] When Molibous hadde herd / that the gretteste bliesuere (e-t. 200)

206 sts-TExT
Group B. § 10. niklibevs. Hengwit MS.
fat thoy beon / fresshe \& newn / and with loud roys / thoy criden. Werre, werre ||
[2227] Vp roos the oon of thise olde wiso / \& with his hand made contenance / pat men sholde holden hem stille / and yenen hym audienco [2228] of Lordynges quodt he / ther is fol manay a man pat crieth waro. warro. jat woot ful litel / what werre amounteth || [2229] Werre at his bigymynu' hath so greet an ,ontreo \& so large 'pat eucry wight may entre whan hym likoth / \& lightly fynde werre || [2230] But cortos what endo / pat ther-of shal falle / it is noght light to knowe || [2231] for soothly / whan pat werre is ones bigorne / ther is ful many a child / vaborn of his moder / fat ehal sterue yong by cause of thilke werse/or ellis lyme in sorwo / \& dye in wrecehednesse / [2232] and ther fore / cr pat any werre be bigome / men moste lhaue gret conseil/\& gret deliberacion [2233] at And whan this oldo man / wende to enforcen his tale by resons / welneigh alle atones / bigonne they to rise / for to brekon his tale / and beden hym ful ofte / hiso wrordes for'to abregge / [2234] for sothly / he pat precheth to deem / pat listen pat heren hise wordes / hys sammon / hem anoyeth ||[2235] ffor Thrsus Syrat seith f. That Masyle in awepynge / is a-noyous thyngt This is to seyn / As smuehe ausileth / to speken biforn folle to whiche his specho anoyeth / es it is/ to synge biforn hym pat wepeth ! [2236] And whan this wise man say pat hym wanted audience / al shamefast he setite hym doun agayn || [2237] for Salomon seith / ther as thow / ne mayst have non andience / enforco thee nat to speke $\left[{ }^{22} 3^{8}\right]$ at I se wel quod this wise man / pat the comune prouerbe is sooth \| that good conseil wanteth / whan it is moost nede //
[zz39] Yet hadde this Melibeus / in his conseil many folk / pat priuely in his ere / oonseiled hym certern thyng. and consailed hym the contrarie / in general audience
[2240] 4T Whan Molibeus hadde herd / jot the gretteste HEMGTRT ( $0-\mathrm{T} .206$ ) [2lear28]

206 81x-tExT
grous B. § 10. melibeus. Cambrilge MIS.
that they been frosche \& newe \& with loulo voys. [se cserierent, "guerre ! guerve / guerre !"
[2277] Adonc se leva uth des anciens,] And with hise hand made contenauree that men schuldya holdyn hem stylle / and jeups hym audienco. [2228] lordyagis quod he theere is ful manye a man that eryeth werre wexre! that wot ful lytil what werro amountyth / [2229] werro at hise begynoy[n]g hath so greet an entre and so large; that euery whight may cntre whan hym lykyth / \& lyghtely fynde werre / [2230] but cortis what ende therof schal falle 5 it is nat lyght to knows [223I] flor sothy whan that werre is onys begunno! there is ful manye a child born of hiso modyr that schal sterue zong be cause of thilke weare / \& ellys lyue in sorwe \& deye in wrechedenesse / [2232] And therefore or that ony werre begynue men must have grot connoyl/\& gret deliboracyoun [2233] And whan this oldo man wende for to exforse his tale be rosours welnygh alleattonys/bygunne they to ryse/for to brekyn his tale \& bodyn hym ful oftyn hise wordis to abregge [2234] for sothly he that pre'chith to hem / that lestyth not to heore hisenvordys! his! sarmonn herr anoyeth [2235] II ffor Theous Symak seyth, that Musik in wepynges is a-noyous thyng this is to segue / as meche evaylyth to spole by-fore folk / to whiche hise epeche anoyeth os doth to synge be-fore hym that werith [ $\left.{ }^{22} 36\right]$ If And whan that pis wyse man wantede andience! al schamefast he setto hym doun / agayn [2237] TI flor salomon seyth . There as thom maght hare noon andience / enfores the not to eprake / [2238] I se rreel quod this wyse man that the corume prouerbe is soth that good conseyl wantyth whan it is most needo.
[2239]
nd 3 it hadde this Mellibens in his coaseyl manye folk that prinylyin hise eere consejplede hym/corteyn thyng. \& conseyllede hym the contrarye؛ in general audyonce//
[2240] Whanne Melibens hadde herd that the grettere

pay ben freissche and newe al And with lowde voys fey crydon werre werre
[3227] vp ros pe on of pe olde wise and with his hande he made a contynaunce pat pay scholde haldon hem stille and ziuen hen andience [2228] It lordynges quod he per is fol many a man pat' criep worre trerre jat wot ful. litel what pat werre amountep [2229] T werre at his bygymynge hap so gret an enterynes' and so large 9 That euery might may entre when him likep, and lightly fynde werre [2230] ©f But certes to what endo pate schal perof bialle it nys nount lightly to knowe [223r] at whan pat werre is ones bygonno per is ful many a childe vabotne of his moder pat schal sterue zong by canse of filke werre Oper ellos lyue in sorwe and deye in wrecehednesse [ $7^{232}$ ] If And perfore or pat' eny werre be bygonne men mosten 'han greth counseil and govd deliberacion [2233] II And when pis olde man wende to enforeen his tale by resoñ wel neitit alle at ones bygonne for to ryse for to breken his tale / and boden him fuloten of his wordes for to abragge [2334] Gi flor soply he patt prechep to hem pat luste nougtid his wordes ne bis sermoñ hem annoyep [2235] If for Thesus Cirak saip pat musyleo in wepyngo is anuoyous ping' pus moche is to sayn as moche anmoyep to speke bifore folle to whiche his speche annoyep: as $i t$ is for to syngen byforn him pati wepep [2236] If And when pis wise man ezugh pat him arantede andience! al schamfast he sotie him doun ajein - [2237] fifor statomon seip. per as pou mayst haue nom audiences enforee pe nou $3^{\text {t }}$ to apoke [2238] I I so wel quod pis wyse man pore jo commune prouerbe is solp pat good counscil wantep. whan it is most nedo
[2239] II $3 i$ it hadde pis Melibets in his counseille many fols patt priuely in his eere counseled him certein fing. and counseilled him pe contrary in general aurlience
[2e40] TT When Melibeus hadde herd jat pe gretteste corpus (8-T. 308) [1 leaf 210 , bacid $]$
pe twhile pei bone fresshe and newe. And wip lowdo voice poi criden werte.
[2227]. Vp roos poo oon of pise olde wise and wip his hondes mado countonaunco jat' mon shulde holden hem stille and zouen hym nudience. [2z28] T Lordingges quod he par is ful mony a man / pat crien werre werre pat woten ful litel what werrs amountep. [2229] Werre at his bygynnyago hap so grete an entre aud so large pat cuery wijt may entre whan him likep and liztly fynde werrs. [2230] But certces what ende ahal fallo it is nat ligt to knowe. [223r] fior sopely whan pat werre is onys bygonne. per is ful mony a childe mborn of his modere. patt steruen. zonge by cause of pilk werre or ellya lye in swowe and dye in wrechednesse. [2332] And perfore er past eny werre be bygonne: men most han grete counsaile and grete doliberacion [z233] And whan fis olde man had wendo to onforson bis tale by resons. wel nygh alt at ofiys bygonne to rise forto brelcen his talo. and beden hym ful oiv lis wordes forto abrigge. [2234] flor sofly he pat prechap to hom pat list nat here his wordes his sermon availes not. [2235] ffor Thesus Sirak'. seip. pat musike in wepingo is noyous finge. This is to saien as mocti availep to speke bo-fore folk to which his specho availlep not. as it is to syage bydore hym fat wepep. [2236] And whan pis wiso man segh pat hym pantod andienco al shamefast he setteliym dome ageyno. [2237] for Sulomon seip. Ther as jou ne maist not haus nudionco, onforoe po nat' to speke $[2238]$ TI I se wel quod pis wise man jnit po comon pronerbs is. aopo. patt good counsaile Whan it is most node availles
[2239] T 3 it had pis Molebius in his counsnile moobe folk' pat' prively in his eene counsailed hym moche pingo and counsailed lym pe contrarye in general audience
[2240] It Whan Melebius had herd fe grettest PEPVORTH (6-T. 206)
grout B. § 10. meunbus. Lansdowne wis.
jat pei bne frische \& newe T And wip loude voice pei criden. werre. werre.
[2227] Vprose ofe of ps olde wrise- \& wip his honde ho marde a countenance pat pei schold holde hem stilt and zeuen hem audience [2228] a lordeinge quod he pere is fol mony a man pat criep werre. werre. pat woote fol lytel what pat werre pmountep // [2229] Werre att his beginynge haj so grete an entringe \& so large! pat eutery wight maie entren whan him likep And lyhtly finds werre. [2230] Bot certes to whatt ende pat schal pere-of be-fal! it is note lyhtly to knowe [223I] 91 Whan pat werre is ones begonne. per is ful mony a childe mborne of his moder pat schal eterve $z$ onge be canse of pilke werre. Opere elles leue in sorwe \& deye in wrechednesse, [2232] if And pere-fore or fat any werre beginne men most hatue grete conseile 8 goode deliberacion. [2233] af And whan pis oide man wende to enforcen his tale be resoun. weltyhe al att ones bygonne for to rise to breken his tale, \& biden him fuli oft of his wondes to abrigge //. [2234] For sopely he pat prechep to hem pat lust nouht his wordes ne his serman hem he anojep. [2335] For ihesus Sirak seipo. That Musike in rrepeinge is anoyus fings. Thus muche it is to seine As much anoyep to spek to-forne folke to wiche his speahe annoyeb as ${ }^{1}$ it is for to singen be-forne him yat wepep. [2236] 『f And whan pis wiseman sawhe fat him wanted andience al schamfast he sett him doune a-zeine [2237] For Salomon seipe pero as pu mai have none audience enforce pe nouht to speke. [2238] I. gee wele quod pis wiseman pat pe comen prouerbe is sope! pat good counseile wantep whan it is most nede.
[2239] © 3 itte hadde pis Melebens in his conseile many folke pat [. . . . no gap] conseilled him priue pinge. An counseld him pe eontrarie in general andience.
[2240] Whan mellibens hadde herde pe grettest JASSDOWNE (6-T. 200) [T leaf 109]

207 BIX-TMXT
aroup B. § 10. melidets. Ellesmere Ms.
partie of his conseil / veren accorded pat he sholde maken werre / anoon / he consented to hir conseillyug' and fully affermed hire sentence / [2241] Thanne dame Prudence / whan pat she sangh / how that hir housbonde shoope hym for to wreken hym on hise foes / and to bigynue werro / she in fuil humble wise / Whan she saugh hir tyme / seide to hym thise wordes [2242] II My lord quod sho / I yow biseche as hertely ns I dar and ban / ne hasta yow nat to faste / and for alle gerdons / as yezeth mo Audience I foond a good man ${ }^{1}$ but certes of alle wommen / good womman foond I nenere [2248] IT And also ceites / If I gonerned me by thy conseil / it sholde seme that I budde yeue to thee oner me the maistrie / and god forbede / that
IThors syras/ it so weere [2249] of For Dheras Syrak seith / that if the wyf hane manistrie / abe is contracious to hit housbonde

- Salomen


## 207 81x-TEXT

## GNOUS B. § 10. Mennimed. Hengyart ifs.

party of his conseil / were acorded / path he sholde make werw / anon he consented / to hir conseilyng \& fully afferned hir sentence / [2241] TT Thanns dame Prudence / whan pat slo eay / how pat hyr beusbonde / shoope hym / for to wreke hym on his foos / \& to bigynne werre / ske in ful humble wise / whan she say hir tyme / seyde hym thiso wordes [2242] If My lord quod she / I you biseche / as hertely as I dar \& kan / ine hasta yov nat to faste / and for alle gerdons / as yif me audience il [2343] ffor Piers Alfonce scith / who so pat dooth to thee / outher good / or harm / haste thee nat'to quitem it / for in this wise / thy freend wol abyde / and thyn enemy / shal the lengor lyne in drede || [2244] The proverbe seith / he hastetl wel / jat wysly kan abide / and in wikted haste / is no proft
[2245] T This Melibe/aiswerde vn to his wyf Prudence \|l I purpuse nat quod ho / to werken by thy conseil / for many causes and resons / for certes cuery wight wolde holde me thanne a fool / [2246] ths is to seyn / If I for thy conseilyngt wolde chaunge ${ }^{1}$ thynges pat ben ordeyned / \& afferiued / by so manye wise [2247] \& Secoundly I seye / pat alle wommen ben wikke / and noon gool of hem alle / for of a thousand men / seith Salomon / I foond o good man / but certes of alle wonmen / good womman foond I nouere [ $\mathrm{zz4}$ 8] 9I And also certos / if I gouerned me by thy conseil / it sholde seme / pat I hadde yeae to theo ouer me the maistrie / and goddes forbode / pat it so were / [2249] flor Thessus Symak seith / that if the wyf haue maistrie / she is contranious / to hir housbonde [2250] IT And Salomon seith / Neaere in thy lyi / to thy wyf / ne to thy child / ne to thy froend / no yif no power oucr thy self / ffor bettre it were / past thy children axen of thy persone thynges jat hem nedeth / than thow seer thy self in the handes of thy children $\{225,5] f$ And alier-/ if I wolde werke by thy conseilyng' certes my conseit / moste som tyme be secree / till it were tymo / pat it moste'be

$207 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{Tinxt}$
Grege B. § 10. nalibeves. Cambridge Mis. .
partye of his conseys were acorded that he sehulde make werref a-noon he concentede to here conseylynge And fully affermede hire centence [224I] \&T Thanne dame. prudence / whan that sehe sasy how that hire husbonde seliop hyno for to wreke hym on hise fois \& to begynne werre / Sche in ful hurable wyse whan sche sagh hire tyme / seyde hym these wordys [2242] Myn lord quod sche / I zow beseche al hertyly / as I dar \& can, ib hastyth zow to faste / And for alle guerdounnys as goayth me audyence [2243] If for Piens Alfonce beyth/who so that doth to the othir good or harm / haste the not to quite it / for in this wise / thi frend wole abyde / \& thyn enemy schal the lengere lyue in drede // [2244] The prouerbe soyth / ho hastyilh weel that wisely can abyde / And in wikke hast is no profyt
[ $x_{245}$ ] \% This Melibee answerede vn-to luis wyf prudence I purposa [. . . .] not to rerkyn by thyn conseyl for manye causis \& resonys / for cerlys euery whit welo holdyn me thamne a fool / [2246] this is to seyne / If I for thyn conseylynge wolde schaunge thyngis that been ordeyned And afformede be so manye wise [2247] T Secundely I seye. That alle wemen been wekke \& noon good of hem alle. ffor of a thousent men seyth Salomon/ I fond on good man / but certis of alle wemen good weman fond $[$ neuere $[2248]$ II And also cerbys if I gonernede me by thyn conseyl! it schnlde soma that 1 hadde 3 outy the the maistarye / \& goddys forbods that it so were / [2249] for Ihesus Sirak seyth / that zif the wyf haue the naysterye/sche is contraryous to hiro husbends [2250] ๆ And Selomon seyth neuere in thyn lyf to thyn wyf / ne thyn child / ne to thyn frend no zeue powor ougr thyn self / for betiere it weene That thynne childeryn axsybo[tify persene thyngis that hemmodyth : thanthow see thynself inthe hondys of 7 hynno chitderyn $/[225$ I] And also 3 if I wolke werke by thyntonseylyas/certis myn conseyl muste been escre til it weere tyme that it muste ben CAMBRIDGE (6-T. 207) [T laar 529, weck]
gre－TExI 207
groue B．§ 10．welbbex．Corpus MS．
party of his counseit were acorded patt ho schulde make werro ：anoa ho consentede to hore counseilyng I and fully affermed to here sentence［224x］art Thanne dame Prudence whan pat＇sche saugh thow pat＇hire housbonde schope him for to wrele him on his foos and to begynne werve it Sche in ful hamble wyse whan sche saugit hire tyme／seyde him in fise wordes［2242］IT My lord qrod sche I gou beseche ass hertely as I dar and can © Ne⿻keasto zou nouzt＇to faste il And afore alte guerdouns jift $^{\text {fo }}$ mo ardience ［2243］IT fior Pieres Alpions．asaip if 0 who so dop to fe good oper harme haste je nougtitt to quyten hit if for in pis wise by frend wole abyde and pin enomy schal
 hastej him wel jaty wisly can abyde IT and in wicked laste is no profyte
［2245］［T This molybe answexde to his wijf 4 TI $\ddagger$ Pradence I purpose nought quod he to werke by py counseille for many causes and resons $\$$ for certes eucry wightit wolde． halde me penne a fooll［2246］of This is for to say थI If I for py counsoillyng wolle chaunge piuges $\mathrm{jab}^{\text {th }}$ bon ordeynt and affermed by so many wyse［2247］\＄Sec－ oundly I soy fat alle wommerr ben fikke and none goode of hem atle for of a pousend men saip Salonor I fand a good man But cortes of ralle wommen fond I neuer good womman $\{2248\}$ al And also certes if I gonerned me by by counseik it cochulde semo bat I hadde goue to pe onex me pe maystrie aI and god forberle pat＇ it＇so were［2249］\＄for Thesus Cyrak＇${ }^{\text {sajip，jat ift fin }}$ wijf haue maistrie！sche is contrarious to hire honsebonde ［2250］IT and Salomon saip II Nener sin py dyf to py wys ne to py childe ne to py freende ne gine no power ouer pi self iI ffor bettre it were jat＇pin childran asken of py persone pinges pot hem needep if pen pou r［be］ pi self＇in pe handes of pin children－［225 $]$ 历 And also if I wole wirehe by yii counseylyngt cartes my counseills mosto．som tyme be secree til it were tyme pat it moste be conpus（6－T．207）［Tomesm］
grour p．§ 10．meligeus．Petworth Mils．
partye of his comnsaile wore acouled pat he shuld make weire．Anon consented to her coungoillinge and fally affomed har santenco［2241］IS Than dame Prodence whan patt she seje howe pati her huskonde shope forto whele hym on his foon and bygynne werre．she in ful vnble wise whan sho soght hor tymo suide
 biacche as hertely as I dare and cam no hasti 300 natt to fast，sud for at guerdons as zeue me audience． ［2243］flor Pinus Alfons，geif pus．who so patt dop po good or harme．hast pe nat to qwiten ift．flcu in pis wise pi freade wil abide and pine enemye shal pe lenger lyve in drede／［2244］\％The proterke seip．He hastep wel fut wisely enn aidido．And in wicked hnase nys no profit
［2245］TT This Meleby answerd to his wiff Prodence I．purpoos not＇quod he to wirkon after＇pi counsaile ffor mony calises ond resons，for costes etiery wizt woldo holds me jan a foot［2246］9I This is to sayne If T for pi enunsailing wold obaungo pingges jatr aren afformed by so mony wiso men．［224y］Sec－ oundly I saye jaft alle wommen bens wicke．and non good of hern ath．for of a thowsande meu sail Solomon ．I．foond oon good man．But certes of alle wommen good： womman forde I nenor one．\｛2：48］．And also certys 3 if I governod me by pi ceunsaille it shotd seme pat＇I had 3eve po ouere po maistrie as god forbeds patt it so wero．［2249］for Syrak scip tate if po wif hate pe maistrie she is contrarious［d som mary］． ［2250］And Salomon seip Nouove in hi lif to pi wif ne to pi childe ne to pi frende ne zeue no power ouer pi self．ffor bettere it wers pat pi childron asken of ji perzone finge fatt hem nedeb fan pou acse fir selfi in pe hondes of pi children［225Id II And also gif I wolde wyrk by pi counsaillinge．Certcs my comnsaile most somtyme be secxee．til it were tyme patit it most be


Gnowe B．§ 10．witheevs．Lansdowne MTS．
partie of his counsoilo wore accorded pat he sechold make werre． 1 －none he consentid to hore counselynge．And full affermed to ho［re］sentence［2241］IT Than dame Prudence sauhe howe pat hire tosband schope himb for to wroze him on 留is foos！\＆to be－ginne werre Sche in furt hurnble wise whan scho sauho thire time Saide hirs in pis wordes［2242］का Mi loride quvd sche．I．zowo beecche as hertly as ．L．dar \＆can／ne hnete zowe noult to fast And Afore sil groerdouns zeuof me audionce． ［2243］For Pers Amphonis saipe ．O．who so dope pe goode oper harme haste pe nouht to quyten it．For in pis wise pi frende wil abiclo And pino onnemy schal pe langere leoe in drede ！［2244］The prouorbe seije pat ho hastepe him wele patte wele can abide．And in wikked hast is no profite．
［2245］This Melibe ansewerd to his wyf prudenea： I．purpos nouht quad he to wirke be pi counscile for mony causes \＆sesons！For certes entery wight wold hold me fan a foole［［2246］ๆt This is for soothe．If ．y． for pin counsellynge wolde chaunge pinges pat bnen ordeined \＆affermed be so mony a wyse！［2247］Sec－ undly ．L．anie fat al wemmen bien pikke \＆none goode of hem alle．fror of a pousand men as seipe Salomon I Saiomon I．fonde o good man bot certes of alle wemmen fonde ．I．neuere good womman［2348］4f And Also sertes if ：I．gouened me be pi comeoile it schold seme pat．I．haddo ．y．gif to＂pe oner mee pe maistre．And god forbede pat it so woro［a249］\＆f For Choons Sirake．seipo．If po wif haje fe maistre sche is contrajus to hir husbondo． ［2250］\％f And Salomon．seipe．neuere in pi lif．to pi wir ue to pi cluilde ne to pi frende ne zeme nono powers oner pine selfe：For better it were pat fins chiidern asken of pine persorie pinges pat hem nedep．pan pou pi self in pe handes of pine childerne－［225I］And also if．I． wil worche the pi conseillynge．Certes my conscil most som time be secre til it wer time fat it must be Lanswowne（0－T，207）
knowo and this / ne may nogtt be [2252. Our il est escript, la gengleris dee femmes ne puet riens cellor fora ce qu'elle ne scel. [2253] Apres, le philosquhts dit, en neuuvais conseil les femmes vainquent les hommes: et par ces raisons je ne dois point user de ton conseil. MS Reg. 10 C . vii, in Tyrwhitt, iv. 335. (Ses Prudenoe en Roasens 4\&5, favther on.)]
[2254] Whanne dame Pridenee / ful debonaitly and with greet pacience / hadde herd / al that hir houabonde liked for to seye / thanne axed she of hym licence for to spolie / and seyde in this wise [2255] fI My lord quod she / as to youre firste resoll / certes it may lightly been answered it ffor I seye / that it is no folie / to chaunge conseil \|. whan the thyng is chaunged II or elles / whan the thyng semeth / cotherweyes / than it was biforn [2256] it And mooreouer I sege/that thougti ye han sworn and bilightt to perfoume youre emprise if And natholees / ye weyue to perfourne / thilke same omprise by Iuste cause / meas sholde nat seyn tharfore / that ye were a lier ne forswom [2257] Tf Fior the book seith / pat the wise man maketh no legyng whan be turneth his corage to the bettre [3258] II And al be it so / that yours emprise be establissed and ordeyned / by greet multitude of folk / yot thar ye nati accomplice thilke ordinañe / but yow like [2259] T Hor the troutie of thynges / and the profit been rather foonden in fowe folk that been wise / and fuil of resod / than by greet multitude of folle ther ouery man erieth and clateroth / what that hym liketh I Soothly / swich maltitude is nat honeste [2260] बI As to the seconde reson / where as ye seyn pat alle wommen been wikkes. Saue youre grace / ecrtes ye despisen alle wommon in this wyse / [ear il est escript, pui toul desprist, a tous desplaist] [2a6I] \& Sencer seith / that who so wole haue sapience / thal no man despise but he shal gladly / techen tho science that he kan with-outen presumpcion or pride / [2262] And swicho thynges // as he nought ne knn / he shal nat been ashamed to lerne hem and enquere of lasse

$$
\text { zLLmambes } \quad(0-7.208)
$$

## 208 six-TExT

grout B. § 10. melibegs. Hengwit MS.
knowe / and this ne may nat be [2252. Car it est escript: la jenglerie ates jemmes ne puet riens caler fors es qu'elle ne seet. [2¥53] Après, le philosophe dit: en mawvais consell tes fenmes vainquent lee hommes. Pour ces raioms jo ne doy point user de ton conseil. MS of the first half of the 15th century in 'Le Ménagier de Paris', i. 193, ed. 1846.]
[2254] TT Whan dame Prudence ful debonairly \& with gret pacience hadde herd / al that hir housbond jiked for to seye / thanne axed she of lifm / licence for to speke / and sayde in this wise [2255] © My lerd quod she / as to youre firste reson / certes it may lightly been answered / for I seye fat it is mo folis to chaungo conseil / whan the thyng is chnunged / or ellis / whan the thyng semeth cother weys / than it was biforn [2256] 4 And moore ouer I soye / pat thogll pat ye han sworn \& bilight to parfoutne joute emprise / \& untheless je weyus to parfourne thillse same emprise by iuste callse / mon sholde nat seya therfore jat ye were a lyere / ne forsworn / [ ${ }^{2} 257$ ] for the ${ }^{6}$ book seith / pat the wise man / maketh no lesynge whan he turneth his corage to the bettre / [2258] And al be it so / pat youre emprise be establissed \& ordeyned / by gret multitude of folk / yet tharye nat eccompliee thilke same ordinance //jut-7ow liko/ [2259] for the trouthe of thynges \& the profit ben rather fonuds in fewe foll / pat ben wise \& ful of reson / /han by gret moltitude of folk I| thex euery man crieth \& elatcreth what jat bym liketh / soothly swich multitude /is nat honeste [2260] \&I And to the seconde resoñ/ where as ye seyn / pat alle wommen ben wikke / save yours grace / certes yo despiso allo wommen in this wyse / and he pat al despiseth / al displeseth / ns seith tho book. [ 226 r ] and Senee seith / that who 80 wolo hatue Sapicace / shal no man disproise / but heshal gladly teche / tho ecience pat he kan / witzoute presompcion or pride $/$ [2262] and swiche thynges / as he noght ne kan / he shal nat ben aphamed to lerne lien \& enquers ${ }^{\mathbf{1}}$ of lasso


208 STITEKT
anour B. § 10. nelibeus. Cambridge MS.
knowe \& this it may nat bee [2252, For it is written, 'the Iangelerye of women can hide thyngis that they wot nought.' [2253] Furtbermore the philosopher snith, 'in wikkede conseyl wemen venquysse men;' and for these reasons I ought not to make use of thy counsel. Sec lince 2274, 2280, p. 209, 210, belous.] [2254] TTHan dame Prudence ful debonerly \& with greet pacionce haddo herd al that hire husbonde hadde seyd \& that hym likede for to seyme / thanne ared selhe of hym tyoence for to spokyn \& seyde in this wyse [2255] TI Myn lord quod sche as to zoure fyrste resown certis it may lyghtoly been answeryd ffor I seye that it is no folye for to chaunge conseyl / whan the thyng is chauggit / or ellys whan the pyog somyth othir wyse than it was by form $/[2256]$ And moore-ouyr I seye / that thogh that 30 han sworm \& by-hight to perforne 30 ure empryse/\& nathe-les ye weyue to perforno tillsceameempryse by iuste cause / men schalde nat soyn therefore / that 30 weere a lyerene for-swom [2257] for the bok seyth that the wyse man makyth no lesynge! whan he turnyth hise corage to the bettere. [ $2 \mathbf{2} 58$ ] And al be it so that $30 u r e$ empryse he establid \& ordeined / by gret menititude of folk / $\boldsymbol{z}^{\text {it }}$ thar 3 e not accomphyssche thikke same ordynau[n]ce but jow lyke // [2259] flor the trouthe of thyngis \& the profyt been rathere ffoundyn in fown folk that been wyse \& ful of resoun than by greet multytude of folk theere enery man oryeth \& datacryth what that hym lykyth / sothly swich ${ }^{1}$ multytade is nat honest / [2260] And to the secunde resoun wheere that 30 seyn that alle wemen been wakke. save zoure grace / cortis $z^{e}$ dispise alle wemen in this wyse / \& he that alle dispiseth $!$ alle displesyth as reyth the book / [2261] \& senek seyth / that who so wele haue sapience. schal no man dispreyse/but he schal gladly teche the cience that he can? with-outyn presumpeioun or pride/ [2262] And sweche thyngis as ho nought ne oan! he sched not been aschamed to lerne hem / \& enquyre of lasse

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Cascrimpar ( } 0 \text {-T, 208) } \\
& \text { [ lear s80] }
\end{aligned}
$$

aroute B. § 10 . melibeus. Corpus MS.
knowe and pis no may nought be doo [2252. For it is written, 'pe Taugelry of wommen can huyde finges fat joy wow nouze' [2053] Furthermore, the philosophar saith, 'in wiked counsel, wonamen venquysshep men;' and for these reasons I ought not to make nse of thy coonsll. (See Prudence's answers to Roasons 4 \& 5 , belouc) ]
[2254] if When dame Prudence ful debonerly and wib alle pacience hadde herde alle paty hire housbonds liked for to say: Then asked sche of him licence for to speke and sayde in pis wise [2255] of My lord quod sche. as to goure ferste resoun it may lightly ben answerde af ffor I say pat it nys foly to chaungs counseille when pe ping is chaunged oper elles when po ping semep oper seyes- penine it' semep aforn [2256] IT And more ouer I say bny pati $2 e$ hone aworn and behight to parfourme 3 oure emprise [st ta la laissoies a faire (Ie Ménagier de Paris, i. 193)] by iuste cause ! men schulde noust seyn perfore jat $3 e$ were a lyere ne forsworn [2257] IT fior pe book seif pat' po wise man makep no lesynge.when he tornep his corage / to pe bettre [2258] T And if it be so pait 3 oute emprise bo establisshty and ordoyned by gret multitude of folk if 3 et par pe nought acomplyse pilke ordynaunce but zou like [2259] 9T fror pe troupe of pinges and for profite ben raper founde. in fave folk pat ben wiss / and fulle of roson pen by gret moltitude of folk per every man cryep and clatercep when him likes it sobly such multitude nys nought honeste [2260] and as to jo secounds reson wher as $z^{e}$ sayn pat alle wommen ben wikke? Saue zonre grace ffor certes ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{e}$ despyeep alle nommen in pis wise. and he pat alle despisep ull dispysef as seip pe bookr [226x] T And Senels saif pat who eo wole haue aapience. cchal no man disproyse of But he schal gladly teche pe scionco pat he can wipouten presumpsionn or pryde [2262] and suche pinges pat he noughty ne can he schal nouztr be asshamed to lere himi and to enquere of lasso * colleus (8-T. 209)
arour B. § 10. melinede. Petworth MS.
knowe and pis ne may not be [2252. For it is writton, " pe Langelarie of wommen can hido pingees pat' pei woote noust' [2253] Fuxthormoxe, the philosopher saith, 'In wioled counsaille wommen venquissik men;' and for these reasons I ought not to make use of thy counsel. (Soo l. 2974, 2980, p. 209, 210, belovo.)]
[ 2154 ] IT Dame Prudenco ful debonsirly and wip grete pacience had harde olt pat her husbonde liked to any. pan axed sho of hym licence forto speke nad saide in pis wise. [2255] T My lord quod she as to joure furst reson ecrtsa it may liztly be answerde, for I say pat it nys no foly to chaunge counsaille whan pe pinge is chaunged. fior ellis whan pe pinge somep oper wise pan it wns byforn [2256 Après, je dy encoree plue, car so the avoies promis at jury de faire] 3 oum ennpriso. And napelees 30 wayn to [per]foremo pilk' same emprise. by iust cause. Mean shuld nut seyn pat ze were a lyer or forswornc. [2257] for po booke seip The while mon makep no lesingef whan he turmep his corago to pe better. [2258] And al be at' soo pat' zoure omprise be establed and ordeyned by grote multitude of folls. 3 it ther zou not acomplise pilk same ordynaunce but zou like. [2259] ffor pe troupe of pingges and je profite beno raper founden. in fewe ${ }^{1}$ folk' jat bene wiss and ful of resofi pan by grets multitule of folle fer every man eriep and clateres what hym likel, Sooply such multitude nye not honest [2260] And to pe secounde resoin wher as je seyn pat wommen bene wicked. same 3 oure grace Certes $3^{\circ}$ dispise apt wommen in fis wise. and [he] patiol dispisetir [al displeseth]. as scip pe boke. [an6I] And Seneer seip. Who-so wil haue sapience shal no man disprcise. butt he shal gladly teche fat' he can. wip[out] presumpcioun or pride. [2262] and sache pinge as he nougt no can lie shal not' beae ashamed to lerne hern / and enquere of lasse


## group B. § 10. welibeus Langdowne MS.

knowe: And fis ne may noult be do! [2252. For it is written, 'pe Tanglerye of wommen can hide [only] pinges fat pei wote nought' [2253]. Furthermore, the philo'sophor saith, 'in wiked counsel, wommen venquysep men;' and for these reasons I ought not to make use of thy counsel. (See Prudence's ansuegrs to Peasons $4 \$ 5$, belown.)]
[2254] IT Whan dam pruden ful dobonarly \& [rith] al paciezce hadle herd al pat hire husbond lyked for to seye./ Than axe sche of him licence for to speke. And seide in pis wise. [2255] Mi lorde quod sche? as to zoure first reson it maio lyhtly bne ansewerd. flor .I. seie. it me is folyo to chaunge counseil. Whan pe pinge is chanugedo or elles whan po finge semep operewise pan it semed a-forne [2256] And more cuere .I. saie, peihe jat $3^{0}$ hane sworne \& behizt to performe $z^{\text {oure }}$ emprise. [and natheless yo weyve to performe that same cmprise] Be Iusto cause men sehold nouht seine percfore pat $z^{3}$ were a lyere ne for-sworne [2257] T flor pe booke seife pat pe wise man makep no, lescingo when he tornop his corage to pe bettere $[2258]$ at An if it so be pat ' 3 oure emprise be establisshet \& ordeined be grete multitude of folke zit parre pe nouht accomplise pilke ordinance bot zowe likeps! [2259] fif For pe treupo of pinges \& pe profit bene nather $y$-founde in fuwo folke bat bien wise and ful of resoune pan be greto multitude of folke pere euery man criep \& claterep what hem likep: Suche multitude is nouht honest. [ 2260 ] And as to pe secund reson. Where as 30 seine pat al wemmen bene wikke. sane zoure grace: for certes 3 e dispisen al wemmen in pis wise. And he pat all despisep. att finge him deapisep as seipe pe boke.// [226r] And Seneca. seipe who bat woll halle eapience schalt no man despiss. Bot he sehal gladly teche be seience pat .I. Lan, wip-oute presumpcion or pride. [2262] And suche pinges as nous can he achal not be ascamed to leren hem $\$$ \& to enqueren of lesse


209 sIx-TEXT
aroup B. § 10. yeliceds. Ellesmere MS.
folly / than hym self / $[2263]$ And sire / that ther hath been many a good tromman/may lightily be preveid/ [3264] T for certes sire $\$$ oure lord Thesu crist wolde neugro houe deseended to be borm of a womman / if alle wommon / lodden bou wikke / [ $226_{5}$ ] And after that for the grete bountes that is in wommen oure lord Thesu crist whan he wha risen fro deeth to lyus / appeered rether to a womman / than to hise Apostles [2266] 9I And thougin that salomon seith / that ho ne foond neuere womman good / it folweth mat therfore / that alle wommen ben wikke [2267] fior though that he ne fooud no good womman / certes ful many another man / hath founden / many a womman ful good and trewe [2268] 9\% Or elles per anenture / the entente of salomon was this / that as in souereyn bounto bo foond no woraman / [2269] this is to soyn / that ther is no wighit fat hath soneregn bountee / save god allone / as he hym self recordeth in hys Eaamgelis / [2270] for ther ays no crenture so good / that hym ne wantoth sonwhat of the perfeccion of god / that is his maker' [227I] T Youre Lthridde reson is this 9I Ye seyn / if ye gouerne yow by my conseil / it sholde seme that ye hadde yeno mo the maistrie / and the lordshipe ouer youre persene |. [2272] sire saiae youre grace / it is nat bo \|ffor if it were so that no man sholde he conseilled / but oonly of hem that hadden lordshipe and maistrie of his persone / men wolden zat bo conscilled so ofte || [2273] fior soothly/ thilke man that askodh conseil of a purpos / yet hath he free eboys / wheither he wole werke by that conseil or noon [2274] It And as to youre fourthe resoñ of ther ye segn fat the Ianglerie of wommen buath hyd thynges that thcy wisto nogith. As who seith / that a womman kan nat hyde that she woot [2275] if sire thise wordes been vnderstonde of wormen pat been Iangleresses and wikked / [2276] of whiche wommen / man seyn that thre thynges / qus iny tovege dryuen a man out of his hocs aft that is to seyn Smoke /
 blizsugres (6-x. 203) [1 leat 160]

309 8Lx-TESY gruup B. § 10. meheeds. Hengwrt MS.
folle than lyym self [ $2 a_{63}$ ] II And sire / pat ther hath bo ful many a good womman / may lightly be proved / [2264] for certes aino / oure lord Thesu crist wolde neucro han desconded / to be born of a worman / if alle wommon badde be wikke / [2365] And affer that for the grete bounteo pat is in wommen / oure lord Thesu crist whan he was risen fro deth to lyf / appered rather to a womman / than to his apostles / [2266] And though pat Salomon seith / pat he na foond neacro womman good / it folweth nat therfore / pat alle wommen ben wikko / [2267] for thogh pat he ne foond no good womman / certes many snother mam / liath founde many a womman ful good and twewo || [2368] Or ellis per auenture / the entente of Salomon/was this / pat ns in souencyn bountes / he foond no womman / [2269] this is to seyn / pat ther is no wight pat hath souereyn bonntee / saut god allone / as he hym self recordeth / in his Euaurgulio / [2270] for ther nys no creature so good / pat ham no wanteth som what' of the perfeccion of god / pat is his makene [2275] [ Youre thridde reson is this / ye seyn/pat if yo gouerno yow by my conseil / it sholde scmo / pat yo hadde yeua ne the maistrie and the lovdstipe / oner youre persone [2272] Siro eauf youre grace / it is nat eo / for if so were / fat no man sholde be conseiled / but oonly of hom / pat hadle lordshipe \& maistrie of his persone / men wolde nat ben conseiled so ofte / [2273] for coothly thilke man pat axeb conseil of a purpos / yet hath ho free choys / wheither be wole werke by that conseil / or noon [2274] II And as to youre ferpe reson / ther ye seyn pat the Ianglerye of wommen / kan hide thynges that they woot nat / as who seith / pat a womman kan nat hide that fat she woot. [2275] Sire thise wordes been vuderstonde of wommen pat ben Iangleresses \& wikked / [2276] of whiche wommen men seyn / pat thre thynges / dryuen a man out of his hous / that is to seyn / Smoke / droppyng of reyn / \& wilked wynes / [2277] and

IENGWRT (6N. 209)

209 SIX-TEXT anour 3. § 10, ymibeus. Cambridge Ms.
folk than hym self [ 2263 ] And syre that theere hath beon ful manye a good woman ! may lyghtely been prouyd/ [2264] for certys / sexe oure lord Thesu crist / wolds senore ham descendit to been born of a woman ؛ zif nlle wemon lindde Dean wekke / [2265] And aftyr that for the greote bounte / that is in oure lord Thesu erist / whan he wess resyn from deth to lyue / aperede rathere to a woman than to hise apostellis / [2266] And thogh that salomon seyth that ho ne fond nouere woman good! it ne folwyth nat therfore that alle wemen been wikke / $[2267]$ for thow that he, ne fond no goud woman! certys manye a nothir man hat foundyn manye a woman ful good \& trewe [2268] If Or ellis the entent of Salomon perauentore was this / that ns in souercin lounte he fond no woman / [2269] this is to seyne that thecre is no wyt that hath sonereyn bounteo saue gold a-lowo / as he hym self recordyth in hise Ewrungelic [27\%0] for theere is no cryatire 50 good! that lio ne wanthith sumwhat of the perfeccioun of god that is his makere [227x] वT Youre thredderesoun is this / ze seyn fat 3 if 30 gouerne 30 w by myn conseyl! it schulde semo that $j^{0}$ hadde zens me the maystrye \& the lordselepe ouyr zoure persone / [2272] Sire sane zoure grace / it is nat bo / for if it so were that no man schulde been conseyled but only of hem that hadio lordschepe \& maystrye of his persono? men wolde nat been conseyled / 50 ofte / [2273] for sothly thilks man that axsith conseyl of a purpos / 3it hath he fre choys whethar he wele werke by that consogl / or noon [2274] II And $1_{\text {as }}$ to 3 oune forte resoun / there $3^{\circ}$ segen that the Ingelerye of womer can hido thyngis that they wot nought As ho sey that a woman can not hyde that sele wot [2275] Sire these wordys bean vndysstonde / of women that been Tangleressis / \& wekkede / [2276] of whiche wemen mon seyn / that thre thyngis dryuyn a man out of his hous / that is to segne smoke /. droppynge of reyn \& wikkede wyuyp / [2277] And


folk Fan of himsolf [2263] का And sine pati fer hap ben ful many a good womman mny lightly be proued [2264] T certes sire oure lord ihesu crist nolde nouer ban descondet to be borne of a momiman if alle wommen hadde be wieke [2265] © And aifer pat for pe grete bounto pat is in wommun oure lord Themus when he was rysen fro dey to lyfo appered rajer to wommin pan to his apostels [2266] I and pougt patt Salomon saip pat he ne foad neuer womman good it ${ }^{1}$ folwey noagtst porfure pat alle wonmen ben wikko [2267] ef For pougt pat he no fonde no good womman Certes many anujer man haf founden many a womman ful good and trewo [2268] Or elles perauenture po entent of Salamon was pus fat as in gosereyn bounte he fande no womman [2269] This is to say pat jor nys no wight pat liap parfyt hourto saue god allone as he himsela racordep in his cuaungelist' [2270] T For per nys no ereatura so good that him ne wautep som what/ of te perfeccion of gol patt is his makere [227I] IT Tho pridde resoun is pis 30 say pat if $3^{\circ}$ goueme 3 ou by my counseil hite schulle semo pat 30 budde zoue me pe maystry And po lordschip of zoure porsono // [2zخ2] Sire save $30 u r 0$ grace hit nys nought so Ti For if so wers pat no mna schuldo be coursoled bat oonly of hem pat hadde lotschipo and maystrye of his persome mea rolde nought be counsciled so ofto. [2273] For soply pilko men pat askop counseil of a purpos if get hap ho - free wille whepar he wol do after patit counsel or دio [2274] TT And as to 3 oure fourfa resolif per as 30 sayn pat' pe langelry of wommen can haydo pinges pat jey wot nougt TI As who saip patia womman can nought huyde what sche wot [2275] © Sire pese wordes ben moderstonde of wommen patt ben Tangleresses and wickel [2276] of whicho wommen men sayn pat pro pinges dryuep a man out of his hous. That is to say Smoke droppyng' of Rayn and wickilde wyfis [2277] And conpus (f-T. 209) p lans seno, bavek]
sis.tixir 200
grotif B. § 10. melmeus. Patworth MS.
foll' fan hym self. [2263] And' jat' per hap buno ful mony good wommen. [len le putet proucer Ifgirirmmont. [2264] Premiörement, car nustre Soigneur Thfou-Crist ns se fiut oncques daigno dracendre ca femme] if $^{\text {if }}$ alle wommen had bo wikke. [2265] but for pat greto bounte pat is in wommen 5 our lurdo Thesus crist whan he was risen from depo to lyf apperel ruper to a womman pan to lis apostals. [2266]. And pouso pat Balomon say. pati he ne fondu nouer no gool womman! It foloway nut porfure pat alle wommen bene wikke. [2267] ffir pouso. pat he ne foonde noon good Certos mony on opery man lng fuunde mony a womman ful good and trowo. [2268] Or ellis perauenture po ententi of Salomon pis. as in souureyn bounto lo saido no wommar. [2269] This to sayn fat fur is 310 wigt pat hap cousceyne bounte sauf god allone. as tho hym self weorlep in his cuannghy. [2270] fior fer nys no creaturo so gond pat hym no wantep somwhat of po pafeccioun of god pat is his [maker] [2271] 9T 3oure iij, resoā is pis, $3^{9}$ geyne pat if 30 governed 3 ou by counanilo of me it shuide seme pnt' 30 had zeue me bo maistrio and po lordskip Ouer zoure nerson. [2272] sire sano zoure grace it is not su0. fios if it so wero pat man shuldo bo counstiled luty only of hem pat hal maistrie and lorlship ouer his perione. men wold nat be counsailled so oft. [2273] IT flor soply pilk mun patt axep counsaile of a parpoos. sit hap be free chois wheper he wil wink by pat counsaile or nöonn. [2274] aा And as to $3^{\text {oure }}$ ferpe resoñ per us $3^{\circ}$ sayn pat po Iangelario of wommen can hile pingges fat pei wooto noust mas who seip, fati a womman can now hide. [2975] Site Thiss woordks bone vaderstonde of wommen faty bene Iangelers and wicked [2276] of which romme men seiyn paf jro pingges dryuen a man out of his hous. That is to soyn Smoke. droppingr, of lieyn/ and wicked wyues [2277] of And PETYORTH (0-T. 209)
grote B. § 10. menibeus. Lansdowne MIS.
folke pon of him sulf: [ $22 \sigma_{3}$ ] And sire pat pare hap bue many a goode womman maie dintly be prouel [2264] If Certes sito oure lorils ihesu crist nold neuero haue descended to be borne of womman if al wemmen hadde be wikke. [2265] And ufter pat for pe grete bounte pat is in wermenen oure lorde ihceus whan he whs resen fro depee to lyf! he appered raper to wemmon pan he dide to his aposteles [2266] And pouho fat Salomon scip. he ne fonde neuer womman goods. It foulowes nonht pero-fore pat al wemmon be Frikke [2267] 9T For pouke pat he no fonile no good womman. Cortes mony a noper man hap founden many a womman ful goocle \& trewe. [2268] Or elles perauenture pe ontente of Salomon was pus! That as in souereino bounto he fonde no tronman [2260] Tpis is to scie fat pere is no might pat haje parrite bonute sauo god alune: ns ha him solf cocordep in his euaungeliste: [2270] ffor pere ne is no creture pat him ne wantep sumswhat of po perfeccion of god pat is his maker [227x] था The pred reson is pis if 3 e soio pat if 30 gouern $3^{\text {oue }}$ be my eounsel! it scholde seme pat $3^{8}$ hadde zoue to me po maistre. \& pe lordeselipe of zoure porsone! [2272] Sire! save 3ours grace it is nouht so of For if so were pat noman schohle be conseiled bot ouly of hen pat hadd lordeschip \& Meistre of his persoñ. Men nold noust be counceilled so oft. [2273] For sopuly pilke man pat axep counsel of a purpos! zit hafe frewif weper he wil do nfter frat counseil or no! [2274] If And as to zoure ferpo reson. pere os 30 seino pat pe Iangleryo of wemmen can hide pinges pat pei wote nouht. As yho seife! pat a womman kan noult hide jat scho wote? [2275] eire pes wordes buen voderstonde of wemsren pat bien Janglers \& wikked? [2276] of whiche wemmon Men seine fat pro finges driuop a man oute of his house IT pat is to seio. Smoke. dropeinge of Reino? \& wikkul wyucs. [2277] © Ancl 1,ansDowne (b-T. 203)

## 210 SIX-TEXT

gmove B. § 10. menideva. Elleamere 7S.
swiche wormen seith Salomon / bat it were bettre dveelle in desert' than with a wromman that is riotoas [2278] If And sire by youre leve / that am nat .I./ [2270] for yo haan ful ofte assayed my grete silence / and my grept pacience. || Aud esk how wel / that I kan hyde and hele thynges / that uren ogite secreely to hyde [2280] IT Aud soothly / as to youre fifthe reson / where as ye sogn / that in wikked conseil / wonmen venquissis men af god woot thilke nesoun stant heare in no stede [228x] If for vaderstoond now / yo asken conseil to do wikkednesse / [2282] and if yo wolo werken wikkednesse / and youre wif restreyneth thilke wikked purpos / and onercometh yow by reson and by good conseil / [2283] certes youre wyf oghte rather to be preised / than yblamed [ 2284 ] © Thus sholde ye onderstonde the Plilosophre / that seith / In wikked conseil wormen venquisslien hir housbondes [2285] AI And ther as ye blamen alle wommen and hir resoñis \|I I shal shewo yow by manye ensamples / that maniy a womman / hath ben ful good / and yet been / and hir conseils fall hoolsome and profitable [2286] 9f Lek/ som men han seyd that tho conseillynge of wommen / is outher to decre / or elles to litel of pris [ ${ }^{2287}$ ] IT But al be it so / fat ful many a womman is badde / and hir conseil vile and noght worth / yet han men founde / ful many a good worman / and ful discrete and wise in conseillynge [2288] \&T Loo Lacob / by good conseil of his mooder Rebekka man the benysoñ of Ysaak/ his fader/and the lordshipo ouer alle hise bretheren [2289] If Iudith by hire good conseil deliuared the Citee of Bethulie in whioh she dwelled / out of the handes of Oicfernus/ that hadde it biseged and wolde hnue al destroyed
T do Abssall I Abygal dumed Mal hombozdo Ao Dauid the kyng' that wolde haue slayn hyrn / and apaysed the tre of the kyng by hir with and by hir good conseil-
7 Th Trasera lyng' [229x] IT Hester / enhauneed greetly by hir good conseil the peple of god / in the yegne of Assuerus the kyng' [2292] of and the same bountee in good conseillyng of

[^7]
## 810 atx-TEYT

group B. § 10. agacrigus. Hengwit MS,
of swiche momimen seith Salomon / $\mathbf{\beta}$ at it were beftre dwelloh in desgert than with a womman pat is riotous / [2278] and sire by youre leue / pat am nat.I. / [z279] for ye han ful ofte assayed / my grete silence \& ny grete pacience / and cek how wol pat I kan hidan \& helo thynges / pat men oghten secrely to hyde [2280] II And soothly / as to youre fifthe reson / wher as yo soyn / pat in wikked cont seil / wommen venquysso men / god woot' thilke reson / stant heere in no stede || [228r] fior vuderstond now /. yo axen conseil / to do wikkednesse / [ $228 z]$ and if ye wol werke wikkednesso / and youre "nyif restreynet pilke wikked ${ }^{2}$ purpos / \& oucreometh yow by reson and by good conseil / [2283] certes youre wft oghte rather be proysed / thar yblamed || [2284] Thns sholde ye vaderstonde the Philosophro / pat soith / In wikked conseil / wommen venquyssen hir housbondes [2285] TI And thar as go blamen allo wommen / \& hir resons / I shal shewe by manye ensamples / pat many a womman hath be ful good / and yet ben / \& hir conseils holsorn \& profitable [2286] af Eke somin men han seyd / fat the conseilyng of wommen / is outher to deere / or ellis to litel of prys || [2z87] but al bo it so / pat ful many a tromman is badde / \& hir conseil vile \& noght worth? yet han men founde / ful many a good womman \& ful discrete \& wys in conseilynge [2288] T Lo Iacob / by conseil of his moder Robelkn / wan the becreyson of Ysaak his fider / and the lordshipe oner alle his bretheren [2289] II Iudith by hir geod conseil! deliuered the Citee of Bethulye in which she dwelled / out of pe bandes of Oloformus pat hadde it biseged / \& wolde it al destioyio [ 2290 ] 9i Abigail / delinered Nabal hir honabonde / fro Dauid the kyng pat woldo han slaya hym / \& apaisedtho Ire of the kyngt by hir wit \& by hir geod conseityng' [229r] II Hestor by hir good conseil / enhemeed gretly the peple of god in the regne of Alssaerus the kybgr. [2292] And the same bountec in good conseilyng of


## 

of sweche wemen seyth galomon/that it weere betteretodwello in diserts than "itha wekkede woman that is ryotous/ [2278] Añd sire by 3 oure leus that am not .I. [2279] for 30 han fal ofte assayed myyn greto sylence \& myn grecto pecience / \& ek how wol that I can hydo \& helyn thyngis thats men oughtyn secrely to hidyn [2280] IT And sothly as to zoure fyfte resoun where as 30 seyn that in wikkedo conseyl / wemen venquysso men / god wot thikke resours stant beere in no stede / [2282] for vadyrstonde now 30 axe conseyl to do welkedenesso / [2282. et sc tu vouloies user de mauvais conseil et de mal faire $\&$ \& ours wif restreyuyth thilke wekkede purpos / \& onyr-comyth 30 m be resoun \& be gool conseyl/ $[2 \geqslant 83]$ certyss 3 oure wyff oughte rathere been preysed / than I-blamy / [2284] thus schul 30 vndyrstonde the philysophers / that seyth In wekkedo conseyl women wenquyssehyn hero husbondys [2285] 『ा And theane as 3 e blamyn alle wemen \& here resonys / I schal schowo manye ensaumplys that manye a womak hath been ful good and jit been / \& here consoglys holsom 8 profitable $[2286]$ IT Ek sum men han seyd that the conseylynge of women is othir to dere or to lytyl of prys [2287] bat al be it so that ful manie a woman is badde \& here conseyl vile / \& not worth / $z^{i t}$ han men forndyu ful manyo a good woman / \& ful descreet $\&$ wis in conseyllyngo / [2288] lo Iacob by conseyl of hise moodyt Rebekka / wan tho benysom of ysuak his fadyr \& the lordschepe ouyr alle hise brotheryn / [2289] Iudith by hire goode conseyl! delyuareuno the cete of * Bethulye in whiche sche dircllede out of the bondys of ©lofermus / that hadde it be-segit \& wolde it al distroye [2290] T Abygoil deliuerede Nabal hire husbonde ${ }^{1}$ from Datid the kyng pat welde han slayn hym \& a-paysed the ¥ire of the lyyg bi hire wit / \& by hype goode consey Tyng "2 29n] Hester by hire geode conseyl / enhannsode gretly the peple of godin the regno / of Assuervs the kyag [2292] And the same bounter in good conseylyng of camuridae (e-t.gno) एharsill
 va swiche wommen saip Salenon pati the were bettre to dwelle in dosert pan with a womman pat is ryotous [2278] And sire by $z^{2}$ oure leue paty am nought I [2279] बT For ze haue ful ofto assayed my greto Cilence and my grete pacience and celd how wel pat he can hayde and hele finges patr mon oughten secrely to huyden [2280] TT and sop as to zonre fifto resori wher as $3^{3}$ bay pati in wikked counseil wommen venquysshep men IT God wot pilke reson stant heere in no stede [228i] "T For vadoratandeth now $3 e$ axeth counseil for to do wikkednes [2282] and if $j e$ woken werke wilkednesse and 3 oure wijf restroynch fillo wikked purpos and ouercome $3^{\text {out }}$ by reson and by good coumzail! $\left[228_{3}\right]$ certes zoure wyf oughte ruper to be preysed pon to be blamed [2284] gT This scholde ze vnderstande fe philosophre pat saip In wicked comemseil wommon venuuysshen here housebondes [2285] it and pere as 30 blamen alle wormen \& here resons! I schal schewe 3ou by many ensamples pat many wormen han ben ful goode and jet ben and hore counsel holsome and profitable [2286] It ceke some men han sayde pat pe counselyng' of wommen is eyper to deart or elles to lytel of pris [2287] 9T Butt al bo it so pat' fal 'many womman is badde and here counseil vilo \& nouzt worps jet ban men founde many a good womman and ful discret and wys in counselyns' // [2288] lo Tacob purg it po goode counseli of his moder Rebakka wan pe benyson of his fader and fo lordschipe ouor alle his breperen. [2289] Iudith parghthire goude cowaseil delyuared peCite of Bupholye in which ache dwelto out of fo lande of Olyuerne pathadde it al byseged and wolde han al destruyetr it [2290] II Abegayle delyaered Nabal hir housbonde fro Dauid po kingt jat' wolde han slayn him and appaysefo pe yre of pe king' by hire witte and by hire goode connseilyns' [2291] T9 Ester by hire counceil exchauneed gretly po poeple of god in pe Regno of Assueres pe kintio [229z] and po same bonato. in good counseiling of

CORPTS (0.1. 210) [2 Rearger]
sIX-rext 210 arout B. § 10. melloeds. Petworth MS.
such womman seith Salomon, fat it were better a man were in cesurt by hym self. pan wip a womman at homo past is riotours. [2278] And Sire by zoure leue ${ }^{1}$ pat am nat I. [2279] for $z^{0}$ haue ful oft assaiod my greto silence and my grete pacience. and eke how wel I can hiden and hele jinges poty men ongten secrely to hyde [2280] T And soply as to zours .v. reson. Where as 30 sayn pat' in wicked counsaille wommen renquissti men / god woote pilk is no reson in no strde. [2281] fior rnderatondeti nowe. 3e axen counsaile forto doo wikkednesso. [228z] and if 3 will wirk wivkodnesse and zoume wiff restreyn jills wikkeduease \& ouercommep 301 by reson and by good counsaile / [2283] certis zoure viff ouyt raber to bo preysed pan yblamed [2284] af Thus shuld 3 e viderstonde po philosophre pat saip. In wikked counsailla wommen venquyssh her husbondes [z285] And for as $j e$ blamen alle wommen and her resons I shal shewe 3ou by mony ensamples pati mony a womman haks bene ful good an 3 i乡 beno. and her counsaile hoolsom and proituble [2286] Eke somme mon han saide pat pe counsail of wommon is eifor do dere or to litel of price [2287] But al be its soo patt ful mony womman is badde and her counsaile vile and not woxpe/ zit han men founden ful mony a gool woraman and ful discrets and wise in counsailynge [2288] 9 Ioo Iacobo by counsails of his modere Robakka wan be benyeon of Isank his fadere and po lordship of al his // [2289] Iudith by her good counsaillo dolyuared po Cite-of Pethulye in which sho dwolled out of pe hondes of Olyfermes pats had it' biseched and wolde it destroye [2290] abigaille deliuered Nabell her husbonde from dauid pe [roy qui le voloit aciirs, at appaisa] pe kinga by her witte and by pe good counsailinge [229r] \&T Hester $\mathrm{B}_{\boldsymbol{y}}$ hars good consails enhaunsed grotly pe puple of god in pe regne of Assuerus. The kingo [2292] and pe same bunta in good comsailynge of phiworril ( $0-\mathrm{T} .210$ ) [14ens:1] $]$

Bix-TEST 210
group B. § 10. melbbots. Lansdowne Ms.
of suche wemmen seipo Salomon. put him were better duolle in desert. pan wip a womman pat is reyobeus. [ 2278 ] And sire Le joure leue pat am nouht. I. [2279] For $3 e$ haun ful oft assaide my grote silence \& my grete pacience. And elke howe wele pat .I. cav lide. \& hele pinges fat men ouhter sekerly to hiden! [ 2280 ] If And forpe as to zoure fift resones wher as $z^{3}$ scie pats in wiked counsel wemmen venquysel men! Gode wote pilke ${ }^{1}$ reaon stondep here in no stede [ [228I] TI For vader-stondey nowo ze ax conseil for to do wikkednesse. [228z] And if ${ }^{2} e$ wil wilke wikkenesse! \& $z^{0}$ oure wife restreynep filke wikked purpos! And ouere-comme zowe be reson \& be goode counsel. [2283] Cortes gowe wif ouht raper' to be preised pan to be blamed. [2284] This schold $z 0$ vnderstande je Philosofre pat saipe. In wikked conseile wermmen venquisched her husbondes. [2285] And pere as 3 e blame al wemmen \& bere resons. I. schal schew zoue be monye ensamples pat mory wemmen ban bicn ful groode \& zut buen. 琼 An here consel bolsome \& profitable [2286] eke: Sommen haue seid pat counselinge of wemmen es eifer to dere or elles to lite of prise $[2287]$ Tr Bot al bes it so pat ful mony a womman is baddo. \& hire consel vilo \& not worpo. jit hape men founden ruony a goode womman. \& fol discrete \& wiss in counselinge. [2288] ©T Lo Tacob poruhe pe good counsel of his moler Rebec // whan ho hadde. po bonyson of bis fador. \& pe lordschip ouere al his breper. [2289] ©T Iudipe poruhe hive goode counsel deliuend pe Cite of Bupbilie in whiche sche duelte oute of po hande of Olifernce pat hit besoged! \& wolde hane al destruyed it. [2290] T Aberayle deliuer Nabal hire husbonde fre dauid pe kinge fat wold haue sleỹe him \& apesed po ire of pe kingo be hire witte \& be hire good counseilinge. [229x] Ester be hire counseile enchauncede gretlye pe peple of god in pe reigne of Assur [2z92]. IT And pame bounte in goode conselinge of


211 six-TEXT
group B. § 10. metidets, Ellegmere MS.
many a good womman may men telle [2203] © And moore ouex/ whan oure lord hadde creat sdam oure forno fader / he seyde in this wise / [2294] It is nat good / to been a man alloono / make wo to lym on helpe semblable to hym self / [2295] 9f Heere may ye se / that if thnt wommen were nat goode and hir conseils goodo \& profitable $/$ [2296] oune lord god of heueno / woldo neuere han wrognt lem / ne called hem / help of nan but rather confusion of $\operatorname{man}[2297]$ a And ther sayde cones a cleris' in ${ }^{1}$ two vers $f$ what is bettre / than gold? Iaspre IT What is bettre than Iaspre? wisedoom $/$ [2298] IT And what is better than wisedoom? womman |. And what is bettre than a good wommans no thyng [2299] T And sire by manye of othre rusons / may ye seen that manye wormmon been goode / and hir conseils goode and proftable || [2300] And therfore ${ }^{4}$ sirc / if ye wol triste to any conseil / I shal restoore yov / youre doghter / heol and sound / [2301] And eek/.I. wol do to yow so muche / that ye shul haue honour in this canse /
[2302] Whan Mrelibeo hoddo bervk the wordes of his wyf Prudence / he seyde thus [2303] II I se wel that the
fsomenos worl of Salomon is sooth |l. he seith that wordes pat been spoken discreetly by ordinaunce / been honyeombes / for they yeuen swetuesse to the coule / and hoolsomnesse to the body [2304] TI And wyf / by cause of thy sweete wordes / and eelt for I havo assayed and preped thy grete sapience / and thy grete trouthe / I wol governe me by thy conseil / in alle thyng /
[1305] Now sire quod damo Prudence / and syn ye vouche sauf / to been gouerned by my conseil / I wol onforme yow / how yo shul gouerae youre salf/ in chesynge of youre conseillours, [2306] ITO shul first/in alle youre werkes / mekely / bisekon to the heighe god / fat he wol be younc conseillour / [ [2307] And shapoih yow/ to swich entente / that be yeue yow conseil and confort as taughte Thobie his sone [2308] T At alle tymes / thou ahalt blesse

$$
\text { bulcsacrae } \quad(0-2,211) \quad\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { tanat } 100, \text { bace }]
\end{array}\right.
$$

## 211 sx-13x

anous B. § 10 . aghegeus, Hepgwrt Mis.
many a good vomman / may men telle [2293] T/ And moore ouer / trhan jat oure lord / hadde creat idam oure forme fader / he seyde in this wise / [2294] It is nat goode to be /a man allone / make we to hym an help / semblable to hym self / [2295] fil Heere may ye se / pat if pat wommen were nat goode / \& hir conseil / good \& profitable / [rag6] oure lord god of heuene / wolle neither han wroght hem / ne called hem help of man / but rather / confusion of man || [2297] And ther soyde ones a clerk' in two vers ${ }^{1}$ If What is bettre than gold / Iaspre / What is bettre than Iaspre / wisdom | [2298] And what is bettre than wisdom / Womman / and what is bettre than good Womman / no thyng [z299] बT And siro/by manye of othere resons may ye deen / fat manye wommen ben goode / \& hir couseil good \& prodtabla! [2300] And ther fore sire / if yo wol trusto to my conseil / I shat xestore yow youre doghter / hool \& sound / [2301] and eek / I wol doon to your so muche / pat ye shul have honour in this carses
[2302] TI Whan Melibe Ladde herd the wordes / of his wyf Prudense / he seyde thus [2303] II I se weol / pat the word of Salomon / is sooth II. ho seith / fat wordes pat ben spoken discretly by ordinanco / beth honycombes / for they yeue swetnesse to tho soule $/ \&$ holsommesse to the body 1 [2304] And wyi / by cause of the swete ${ }^{2}$ wordes / and eek' for I have assayed \& preued / thy gretes sapiences \& thy grete trouthe / I wol governe me by thy conseil / in allo thyng'
[2305] बT Now sire / quod dame Prudence / and syn ye rouche sauf/ to been gouernel by my conseil / I wol enforme yow / how yo shal goterno yow self/ in chesynge of youre conseilours [2306] IT Ye ahal fixst in alle youre werkes / mekely bisalkon to the kaigho god / pat ho wel be youre conseillour / [2307] \& shapeth yow to swich entente / pat he yeus yow conseil / \& confort as taughto Thobie his sone \|[2308] At alle tymes / thow shalt blesse

> HENGWRT (0-T. 211) [8 leaf 280]


211 sIx-TEXT
glour E. § 10. helibeus. Cambridge MS.
manye a good woman may men telle / [2293] \& moore oayr / whan that oure lord hadile creat didam / oure forme fadyr/ he seyde in this ryse / [2294] It is net good to bea man a-loone / mako we to hym an helpe / semblable to hym self // [2295] Heere may $\mathbf{j}^{6}$ so / that if that wemen weere not goode / ne here consegl good \& profytable: [2296] oure lord god of henene wolde neythir han wrougt, hem/ ne callede hem holpoofman / but rathere eonfusyoun of man / [2297] And thero seyde onys a clerk in two wers / What is betere than gold. Iaspre. What is betere than Iaspro / Wysdom / [2208] What is betere than wysdom / woman / \& What is betere than good woman / no thyng. [2z90] And sire by manyo opero resonys may $z^{e}$ se pat manye weamen been goode / \& here conseyl good \& profitable / [ 2300 ] and therfore 3if 30 welo troste to myn consoyl! I schal restore 30 w 3oure doustry hol \& sound / [2301] and ek I velo do zow so mechil that 30 schul hnue honour in this cause [2302]
A Han Molibeo / kadle herd the wordys / of his wyf Pradence/he seyde thus [2303] \&I I se weI that the word of Salomon is soth // he seyth that wordis / that been spokyu discreetly by ordenaunce! been bonycombis / for they jeus awctenesse / to the soule / \& holsomnease to the body [2304] IT And wif-by cause/offe thymne sweto worlys/and ek for I haue asayed \& preuyd thyn greete sapiesce / 85 thyn greeto troutho / I wele goueme me by thyn conseyl in alle thynge /.
[2305]
TOw secre quod dame prudence / an byn 30 wouche saf to been gouernyd by myn conseyl / I wele enfome 3 ow /how 30 sehul gouerne zow / self in chesynge of joure conseyl [ 2306$]$ \& 30 echal fyrstin alle zoure werkys / mookely besokyn to the hye god that he wole heen $30 n \mathrm{re}$ consoylour / [2307] and schapith $3^{\circ \mathrm{OH}}$ to swych entente that he $30 u \mathrm{c}$ zow consoyl \& confort as tauke Thobie his sone // [a 308 ] At alle tymys thow schat ${ }^{1}$ plese

six-rexy 211
geote B. § 10. mbleetus. Corpus kis.
many a womman may men tolle [2593] it And furbemmore whan pati oure lord had created Adam oure forme fader! he saydo in pis wise / [2294] Itnys nought good to be a man allone of Make we an helpes semblable to himself. [2295] of Here may 3 e see pati if pat avomman were neugt good and hire counseil good and profytable? [2296] Oure loxd god of heuenene wolde neuer han $y$-wrougt her no called hem po helper of man [. . . . . . . no gap.] [2297] 9I And per sayde ones a clerk in tuo vers/ what is bettre pan a good Taspre [.
. . . no gap.] wisdom [22g8] And what is bettre pan wisdam womman and what is betre fan womman pat is a good womman no ping' [2299] TAnd sire by many of oper resoñs may 3 e seen pat' many wommen ben goode and col' here counseil good and profitable [ 2300 ] T And berfore sire if $3^{e}$ wiln truste to my counseil! I sclal reatore $z^{\circ} \mathrm{o}$ 3ouro doughter hool and sound [2301] ©f And celt pat I mol to zou don so moche pat je schuln haue hononr in fis caas
[2302] \$T When melybe had heade fe wordes of his wijf Prudence: he sayde pus [2303] pat pe wordes of Salamon is sof 9 For he saib paty wordes pat ben' spoken discretly by ordynawace ben hony combes flor pey ziuen swetnesse to pe soule and holsommes to jo body [2304] if And wyf by cause of pine swete wordes and eeke for I haue y-proued and sayd pin grete sapience and pin grete troupe I wol gouerne me by fyn counseyl in alle fing
[2305] T Noxp sire quod dame Pradence and sepenes 30 foucho sauf to be governed by my counseil: I wol enforme zou how pat ${ }^{2} e$ schuln gourne 3 oure self ${ }^{\prime}$ in chesyng' of toure counseilours [2306] af 30 schuln ferst fourme alle zoure wekes mekely byseken to pe hihe god fati he wel bon 300 r counseilour [2307] And sehapeb zou to such entent pat he $z^{\text {ines }}$ zon counseil and confort as, taughte Thobye 'to his some [2308fat alle tymes, thou schalt/ Wesse

$$
\text { corpus }(8-\tau, 314) \quad[\operatorname{lent}[z 1, \text { basid }]
$$

arow B. § 10. melibeus. Petworth MTX . ME .
mony a good womman may mon tolle / [2293] and noreouer wban our lorde had creato Adam our formo fadere ho saide in pis wisc [2294] IT It is nat good to bb a man allone. manke we to hym an helpe s[e]mblable to him self [2295] T Here mey 3 e see patt sif womman were nat' good and her counssile grod and profitable [2296] Oure lard god of beuen wolde noijer have wrou3t hem. ne called hem halpo of man. but' raper confusion to man. [2297] And fatt seide onys a clerk in twoo vers. What is bette pan gold. Iosper. And what is better pan Jrspe. Wisdome. [2298] And what is better fan wisdom Womman. and what is better pan good vomman no finge. [2299] And sire by mony oper resons may $3^{e}$ see jat wommen bene grod [at leur conseit bon] and profitable. [2300] And perfore zif 3 e wil trest to my counsaile I shme restore $z$ ou 30ure doustere hool ${ }^{1}$ and soundo. [2305] And cko I wil do to 30 n so moche pati $\mathfrak{z o}$ hano honum in pis cras
[2302] T Whan meleby harde po wordes of his wiff Prudence he saide pus. [2303] I ace wel pab po wordes of Salomon bene sofe. He scip pat wordes pat bene spoken discretely by ordinurnco. bono hony combes for pei zeuen swethesso to pe soule and hoolsomnesso to pe body [2304] And wif by cause of pi sweto wordes anf eke for I haus asgaied and preued pi greto sapience and pi grete troupe I vill gonemo mo by pi coumsaile in al pinge
[2305] TI Now sire quod dame prudence and sijen 30 vouche sauf to be gouerned by my counsaile I wol enforme $z^{\text {owe }}$ howe ze shul gouerne $3^{\text {oure selfe }}$ in chesing' of zouro connsails. [2306] 30 shal first in al zoure werkos mekely bysechon to pe hize god pat he wil the zoure counseilour [2307] and shapefs as to such entent pat he zere zout counsaile and comiforte as tau $3^{H}$ Thebye his sone. [2308] At al tymos pow shalt messe
PrizWORTH (6-f. 211) [tantess, baek]

SIX-TEXT SII

## abote B, § 10. witizeus Lansdowne MS.

mony wemmen mai men tell [2293] T And forpere more whan pat owre lorde hadde created Adam oure forme fadere. ho soide in pis wise [2294] it is nouht good to bue a man salone Manke we an helpere semblable to him solf! [2295] Here maio se see fat if fat wemmen were nouht goode \& here counseile goode \& profitables [22g6] oure lorde god of heuen ne wold neyper baut wroubt hem ne called hem pe helper of mañ. [.

- .] [2297] IT And pere seide ones a clerk in tuo vers. What is better pan golde. Tasper! what is better pan Iasper. wisdone. [2198] And what is better pan wisdome Womman // / And whatt is bester pan womman. jat is agood womman. nopinge. [2299] II And sire be morye of ofero resons may 30 seen fat mony wemmen ban goode. \& eke hore conseile goode \& proftable also [2300] IT And perfor sire if $j^{e}$ wil trast vato mi comensel .I. schal mestoro zouro doubter hole \& sounde. [ $230 \times$ ] and eke pat.I. wil done to zowe so mucho fat ze schal haue honoure in fis caas
[2302] TT whan Melibe hadde herds pe wordes of his wif Prodence. he seide pus! [2303] That pe wordes of salomon is sope! for he seipe pat pe wordes pat buen spoken discretelye be ordinance bien honye combes? For pei zeve swetnesso to pe soule \& holesomenesse to pe bodye! [2304] And wif be cause of pi swete wordes \& \& ole for .I. haue prouede \& assaido fi greto sapience \& pi grete trewfe .I. wil gouerne we be pi consel in al pinge
[2305] T. Nowe, sire quod Dam Prudence \& sepen 3 e vouche sauf to be gouernde be niy counsel. .I. wil enforme 3 owe how fat $;$ gechal gouerne zonre selue In chescinge of zoure cormselours . [2306] वT 30 schol first forme al zoure werkes melkely, besectheinge to fe hihe gode pat he wolde
 entent pat he zeue jowe consel \& comforte as tauht Thobe to his soin [ 2308 ] Att at times pouschals blisse LaNsDOWNE ( $0-\mathrm{T}, 211$ ) [1 lear195, thack]


## 212 SLX-TEXT

quour B. § 10. Mitibeus Ellesmere MS.
god and praye hym / to dresse thy weyes / and looka / pat alle thy conseils been in hym for eueremoore [2309] Seint lame eek' soith II. If any of yow hane mode of sapience / axe it of ged [2310] IT And afterward / thanne shal ye talken conseil of youre [self] and examyne wel youre thogitos / of swich thyng as yow thynketh pat is best for youre proft / [23ri] And thanne sbul ye dryue fro youre herte. thre thynges that been contraciouse to good consoil / [2312] That is to soyn / Ire / coueitise / and hastifnesse
[2313] If first he pat axeth eonseil of hym self / certes / ho moste been with-outen Ire / for manye causes / [23 $\times 4$ ] the firste is this at he pat hath greet Ire and wratthe in hym self / he wenep alwey that he may do thyng' that he may nat ds [2315] and secoumdely / he that is Irous and wrooth / he me may nat wel deme / [2316] and he pat may nat wol deme / may nat wel conseille [2317] T The thridde is this / that ho pat is Irous and wrootin as seith Senect ne may nat speke / but he blame thynges / [2318] and with hiso vicionse wordes / he stireth oother fulk / to Angre and to Tre [2319] T And eek sire / je mosts dryue coneitise out of youre herte / [2320] fior the Apostle seith -T That coueitise is roote of alle harmes il [2325] And trust' wel / that a coueitous man ne kan noght deme ne thynke / bat oonly to fulfille the ende of his coneitise / [2322] and certes / that no may neuere been accompliced / for enere / the moore habundaunce pat he hath of richesse / the moore he desireth [2323] 9f And sixe / ye maste also / dryue outs of youre herte hastifasss / for certes / [2324] ye ne may nat deeme for the beste a sodeyn thoug币t / that falleth in yours herte / but ye moste auyse yov on it ful ofte / [2325] fior as ye herde biforn / The commune proterbe is this qI That he pat soone deemeth / soone repenteth.
[2326] © Sire / ye ne be nat alwey in lyke disposicion [2327] for certes / sorn thynsi pat somtyme semeth to yow / that it is grod for to do / Another tyme it semeth to yow the contrarie /

[^8]212 EIX.TEXT

god \& praye lym to aresse thy "weyes दand looke pat
 Inme eek seith ||If any of yow / haue thed of Sapiebtrce/axe it of god / [23yo] and kiterward. thanne alad to take conseil in your self / \& examyne "Ny ygure thoghtes / of swiche thyngos as yow thynketh / pat is liont for youre profit [23II] and thanne shal yo dryue fro yotre horto / thre thynges / that been contrariouse to gocd conseif/ [23I2] that is to seyn / Ire / Cousitise / \& hastynesse
[23:3] TI first he pat axeth conseil of hym self / cortes he moste be with-outor Ire / for many causes [2314] - The firste ise ibis || he pat hath greet Ire \& wrathe in hym self / he wezeth alwey pat be may do thyng pat ho may nat do \| [2315] And secoundly / he pat is Irous \& wrop / he ne may nat wel deme / [2316] and he pat may nat wel cerae / may not wel conseille || [2317] The thridde is this / that ho pat is Irous \& wrop es seith Senek' ne may nat speke / but blameful thynges / [2318] and with hise viciouse wordes / he sliroth oother folk to angre / \& to Ire // [23x9] And eek sire / ye moste dryue coneitise / out of youre herte / [23*0] fior the Apostle seith / put Coueitise / is the roots of alle harmes / [ 232 I$]$ and trost wel / pat a coueitous man ne lan nat deme / ne thenke / but oonly to falfille the ende of his ceueitise / [2322] \& certes / that ne may neare been acompliced $\%$ for euere the moore habundance pat he hath of richesse / the moore he desireth [2323] TI And sire Lyg moste also / dryue out of youre herte / hastifnesse / for qertes [2324] yo may nat deme for pe beste $/ \mathrm{a}$ sodegn thaydet pat falleth in youre herte / but je moste auyse yow on it ful ofte [ 325 ] for as ye herde her biforn / the conaune proucroe is this / that he / fat soone demeth / some repenteth
[2326] Sire ye ne bun nat alwey / in lyke disposicion/ [2327] for certes / som thyng' pat som tyme semeth to yow / pat it is good fer to do / another tyrae / it semeth to jow the cantraqie"'

HENGTMT ( $1-\mathrm{T} .212$ )

212 six-fict
GRoup B. § 10. Melteres. Cambridge MS.
gad / And proye hym to drasse thynno weyis / and loke pat alle thynze eonseylis / been in hym for cuere moore / [2309] segat Iame/ek seyth / If onye of 3 ow haxe nede of sapience / axe it of god / [ $\left.\mathrm{z}_{3} \mathrm{ra}\right]$ And aftorward thanne solnil 30 take conseyl in zoure self / \& examyne wel goure thougtis / of sweche thyngis / as jow thynkyth that boen best for zoure profyt [23 x $]$ ond thanne schul 3 dryute forth / from 3 ours hexte the thyngis that been contrawious to good conseyl/ [2312] that is to scyne / yre coneybyse / \& hastyfaesse /
[23I3] fiyst he that axsith conseyl of hymself / certis ho muste ben withoortyn Ite / for manye causos // [23, 14], The ferste is this / he that hat gret wrathe \& yre in hym self he wenyth alvey that he may don thyng ! that he may not doon / [2315] And secundely he that is yrous / \& wratheful / lee ne may not wel deme / [2316] And he that may not wol deme / may not weel conseyle [2317] \$ Anothir is this / that he that is yrous \& wrathoful as soyth Sonek / pe may not spekyn but blamoful thyngis / [2318] and with hiso ricyous wordis he steryth othere follk to angir / \& to yre [2319] 9t And ek sere 3 e muste dryue coneytyse out of sours herte [ 2320 ] ffor thapostele seyth / that coueytyso / is rote of alle harmys / [z $\mathbf{3} \mathbf{2 I}$ I \& truste weel / that a coregdous marr ne can not deeme ne thynke? but only to fulfylle the ende of his coucytyse / [2322] and sertis that ne may neuere / been aconplichit / for eutere the moore habundaunes that he hath of rychesse the more he desyryth $[2323]$ IT And the moste also dryayth out of 3 ours herts / hastyfncose / for certys [2324] 30 may not demyn for the beste of a sodeyn thoust that fallyth in 30 ure herte but 30 muste avyse 30 on on it ful ofte / [2325] for as 30 horde heere be-forn / the comane proucrbe / is this / that he that sone demyth soone repentyth //
[2326] Sira $3^{\circ}$ been not alwey I-lyk in disposicioun / [2327] for certys sum thyng / that sumatyme seringth to zow that it is good for to do! a nothir tyme it semyth to 3 ow the eontrarye

CAybRIdGE (0-T. 212)
arout B. § 10. mehibbos. Corpus ms.
god and preyen him to dresse / pine weyes, and loke slso pat' pine counseiles ben in him for euernore [ $23^{\circ} 2$ ] st Seint Iame saijp IT If any of zou have neede of Sapiance! aske it of god [23 10 ] © And nifterward penne schullen ze take counsel in zoure self and examyn wel zoure owne pouztes of swiche pinges as zou penkep patis is hest for zoure profyt [23II] 9I Aad fenne schulle 30 dryue fro 3 oure hertes pinges pat' bon contrarions to good counseil [23xi] pat is to say. Ire, Coueytise. and hastynes.
[2313] first he fat askep counseil of himself! certas he moste be wipouten Ire [. . . . . . . . . [2314] . . . . . . . . no gap in the MSS.] and wrappe in himself he wenep alwey paty he may do ping pati he may not do $[2315]$ at And secoundly he pat' is Irous and wrop he [. . . . . . . . . [2316] no gap in the MIS.] may nought wel counseills [2317] IT The priddo is pis. patt he patt is Irouk and wrop as saip Serels ne may nought spoke but blamefol pinges [2318] And with pilke viciows wardes he sterep oper folk to anger and to Ire [2319] And eek eire $j^{e}$ moste drede couegtise out of 3 oure herte. [ ${ }^{2320}$ ] ffor po apostel seib pat coucytise is pe roote of alle harmes. [23a1] And trusteth right' wel pat' a coueytous man ne can nought dome ne penke but only to fullille pe ende of this coucytise. [23z2] and certes pay ne may neuer be acomplised. for euer pe more habrundauce pat' he hap of richesse? pe mors he desirep [2323] IT And sire $3^{0}$ moste also driue outh of $3^{\text {our }}$ hertes hastynes [2324] If For certes $3^{e}$ may noust deme for pe boste a sodegn poogitt pat fallep in joture herte 9 Buti $3^{e}$ moste avise $z^{\prime}$ ou an hit fal offe [ $23^{25}$ ] T ffor as $\mathfrak{j e}$ haue herd here biforn pe comane proverthe is pis That he pat' sone demep sone repentep //
[2326] Sire $z^{2}$ no be nouzt alwey in ylike disposicioñ [2327] fior cortes som fing jat some tynne somof to zou path is good for to do. Anoper tyme it semep


$$
\text { corpus } \quad(0-\mathrm{T}, 212)
$$


ged and prey hy"t drasso pi waies. and loke allo pi connsailles, hene " Iamo efe faip. Tif eny of $\xi_{\text {gowe }}$ haue rede of Sapiones. axe it unjgod $[23$ ro] and afterward pan shal 30 tako connsiale in 3 oure self, and examyne wel zonve pougtes of sucit pinges angor jenkej pat' is best for zoure profit. [23II] And pian shal 3 e drive from 3 oure hert poo pat bene ecgitrarions to good counsayle. [2312] pat is to caty Iro. Conetise and hustinosso.
[ $\left.23^{\prime}{ }^{\prime} 3\right]$ ffurst he pat askep counsaile of hym self certys he most beno wip-out Ire, for many carises [2314] II pe furst is pis. He pat hap grete Tre and wrepe in hym aelf he wenes alway pas he "majy doo pat he may, ${ }^{\text {natt }}$ doo [2355] at And secoundly he pat is Irous and wrotin. he ne may uat wel dene. [2316] [and he pat] may nat' wel [deme may nat well] coctasailo [2317] 9T The iij. is this patt he patr is Irous and wrope as saip Sencer ne may nat epeke but blaniofal pingges / [2318] and wip his viciobs wordes he stirep oper fols to angre and to Ire. [23r9] And eke sir $z^{e}$ most dryue Coneitise out of goure hert. [2320] fior po appostel seip pat Couetise is roote of alle harmes. [232I] And trustep wel pary a couetous man ne can not' deme [ve thinke] hut only to fulfille pe cende of bis couetiso [ 2332 ] and certes patb may* neuert ben accompliced. ffor euer more pe babundance pat he hap of Ricchosses pe more he desirep. [2323] TI And sire 30 u most also dryue ${ }^{1}$ nway from zpure hert hasfypersio [2324] for cortes 30 may not deme for pe. pest' a sodeyn pouzt pat fallep in
 [2325] fior as 3 e herded he[re] wo-form je comen prouerbe. It is pis patt he jat sonc demep, sone repentep.
[2326] Sire 3 e bene not alway in like disposicion [2327] for certes some pinge pet semely somtyme to 301 good to do. Anoper tyme it semep to $30 x$ po contrarie

grofe B. § 10. areetrius. Lansdowie MS.
god \& prei him. to dreasen pine weies. And loke also pat pi counsele ben in him for evermore. [2309] If Seint Iame seipe ir any of zowe haue necle of sapiens aske it of god [2310] T And afterward pan scholne $z^{3}$ take counsel in zoure self And ctamine wele zoure owen wittes of exche finges as quwe $^{2}$ jenkep pat is beste for zoure profit [23II] II And pan schal $j^{3}$ drive fro $z 000$ hert peages pat bene contrarions to good conseiz. [23:2] jat is to so seie. Tre . countise. \& lastenesse.
[2313] TI First he pat askep counsel of hijn self ceates he noost be wif-outen ire [.. . . . . . . [2314] no gap in the MS.] \& wathe ins him-self! He wenep al waie pat he maie do pinge pat he maie nouht do 5 [2355] And secundly he pat is yrous \& wrope he may noulht wel [ . . . [2316] . . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.] counsel [2377] fi pe predde is pis! pat be pat is Irons \& wrope as seipe Senec me maie nougt spoke bot blame-ful pinges. [2318] And wip pilke vicious wordes ! he stirep opero folke to angur. \& to Ire, [33 19] T And eke cir zowe most drede coutise \& putit oute of 3 oure hert. [230] T For pe Apostel seipe! pat Couetise is je rote of al harmes [2321] if And trusteb riht wele pat a couetouse man can nougt deme no pinke bot only to fulfil pe ende of his coutise! [2322] And certes fat mai neucr be acomplised IT For eter pe mo abundance pat he haje of riches fe more he desirep. [2323] 9T And sir 3 one most also driue outs of 3 orwe herte hastifnesse [2324] For certes 3 e maio not deme for 30 best a sodur pouht pat fallep in zoure herte Bot 3 ow mot avise on it ful oft. [2325] Tor as 30 have herde here-be-fornes jo commone prouerbe is pis. That he fat son deme sone repentep.
[2326] T Sire 30 be not alwoie in like disposicione. [2327] For certes some finge hat some time semep to zowe goode for to do! Anopor time it semep


$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(0-\mathrm{T} .212)
$$

[ 2328$]$ whan yo han taken conseil of youre self / and han deemed by good doliberacion owich thyng/ as you list best/ [2329] T Thana rede $x$ yow / that ye kepe it/ ${ }^{1}$ secreo / [2330] bikrey nat youre conseil to no persone/ but if so be that ye wenen sikerly / that thurgh yours bimsayagt youre condicion / shal be to yow the moore it cloos and stille [ $\left.{ }^{23377}\right]$ ITfor Seneca seith IT If so be / pat thou ne mayst nat thyn owene conseil hyde ${ }^{5}$ how darstou prayen any oothor wighty thy conseil sikerly to kepe [2338] If But nathelees / If thou wene sikerly / fat the bivreignge of thy conseil to a persone / wol make thy condicions to stonden in the bettre plyt/. thanno staltou

213 six-TEXT grour B. \& 10. melrbevs. Hengwit MS.
[2328] whan ye han taken conseil in your self / and han domed by good deliberacion/swich thygg/ as yow semeth best' [2329] \&f Thanne rede I yow / pat ye kepe it secree / [2330] biwrey nat youre conseil / to mo persone / but if so bo jat ye wemen ${ }^{1}$ sikerly / pat thurgh yowre bywreygng youre aondicion shal ben to yow moore profitablo || [233x] fior Theors Syrak seith || Neither to thy foo ne to thy freend / discouere nat thy secres / no thy folie / [23j2] for they wol yene yow andience / si lokyng \& supportacion in thy presenee / \& seorne thee in thyn absence [z333] बT Another clerk seith / pat scarsly shaltow fyucten any persone / pat may kepe conseil secrely [2334] IT The book seith / whil fat thow kepcst thy conseil in thyn herte / thow kepest it in thy prison / [2335] And whan thow biwneyest thy conseil to any wight he holdeth thee in his snave / [2336] And therfore your is betree to hide youre conseil in yonse herte / than pxeyen hym / to whom ye have biwreyed youre conseil / pat he wol kepen if cloos \& stille [2337] TI for Senccas seith / If so be / pat thou ne mayst nat thyn owene conseil hyde / how derstow proyen any oother wight. thy conseik secrely to kepe || [2338] But nathelees / if thow wene sikerly / Fat thy birreyyag of thy conseil to a persone / wol maken thy condicion / to stonden in the betire plyt thanne shaltow telle hym thy conseil / in this wise [2339] af first thow shalt make no semblant/ wheither thes were leuere / pees or werre / or this / or that / ne theme hym nat thy wyl \& thym entente / [2340] for trist wel pat comvinely / thise conseillours ben flaterers / [234x] namely / the conseillours of grets lordes / [2342] for they enforeen hem alwoy / rather to speke plesante wordes / enclynynge to the locles last than wordes pat ben trewe / or profitable / [2343] And therfore men seyn / pat the riche man hath selde good conseil / but if he haus it of hym self / [2344] And after that thow shalt considers thy freendes / \& thyne anemys / [2345] And as touchynge thy freandes / thow shalt con-

HENGTRT (6-T. 2L.8) [1 lantera, kack]

## 213 sid-pixit

grour B. § 10. helieeds. Cambridge MS.
[2328] T Whan 30 han takyn conseyl in zoure self / $\&$ han demyd by good deliberacioun / swych thyng as jow semyth best / [2329] thazane rede I jow ${ }^{1}$ that 30 kepe it secree / [2330] bewreye not zoure conseyl to no persene / but if so bo that $z^{e}$ wenyn sekyrly / that thorw zoure bewreyinge / zoure condycioun schal ben to jow the moore profitablo // [233t] fior Thesus Syrale seyth neythir to thyn fo ne to thyn frend / discouere not thyn secre ne thyn folye/ [ ${ }^{23} 32$ ] for they wele zeue 30 w audyence \& lokfyge \& supportacioun in $z^{\text {oure }}$ presence $/ \&$ skorne 3ow in zoure absence / [2333] A nothin clerk seyth / that skarsoly schalt thow fyndyn ony persone / that may kepo conseyl secrely / [2334] the bok seyth / whil that thow kepist thyn conseyl in thyn herte thow kepist it in thym prysoun / [2335] And whan thow bewreyist thyn consayl to ony whit he holdyth the in his snare [2336] And therfore 3 ow is betere / to byde zoure conseil in zoure herte: than preyen hym to Whem 3 e han bewreyed zoure conseyl: that he wele kepe it clos \& stylle [2337] © fior Soneca soyth If so be that thow ne mayst / not thyn owene conseyl hyde? how mayst thow preye ony othir whit thyn conseyl secrely to kepyn/[2338] But natheles zif thow wreno solyyly that thyn berroyinge of thyn conseyl to a persono wele maleo thyn eondycioun stondyn in the betere plyt thame schat thow telle hym tya conseyl in this wyse [2339] fyyst thow schat make no semblant whethix the were lenere pes or werre / or this or that / ne shew hym nat thyn wil ne thyn entent / [2340] foc troste weel that comounly these / eenseylourys heen flatienerys [ 234 x ] hamely the conseylourys of greete lordis / [2342] for they enforse hem alwey rathere to speko plesannto wordis enclynynge to othere lordyis Iast! than othere that been trewe / \& profitabie / [2343] And therfore men seyn / thatryche men / han selde good conseyl / bot if ho have it of hym solf / [2344] and aftyr that thow schat considere thyne frendys / \& thynne enemyis. [2345] And as touchinge thyne frenclys / thow schat con-

$$
\text { CAMBMDGE } \left.\quad(6-2,248)^{+} \quad \text { Phas } 538\right]
$$

six-vexx 213 grote B. § 10. mehtbeve, Corpus ins.
[2328] [Whan ye hen taken coungeile in your galf And han domed bi good doliberacion siche ping as you semip bcat [2329] T panne rele I/ you that ye kepe it seers / [2330] bewric not your counseile to no persone. hot it so be. pat ye wens sikerli pat purgh your berrieng / your condicion silal be to you pe more proftable [233r] 4 For Theous Sirac anip © Neiper to pi foo ne to pi frondo. disgeonor not jisecre ne pi foli. [2332] for pai wol yeus you audience and loking and supportacion in pi presence and scome in pi abseace. [2333] बI Anojer clenc snip pat searsli shalt poo finde any persone pat mai kepe counscil secreli. [2334] बT The book saip while pou kepest pi counsuil in pin hert pou kepist it in pi prison / [2335] and whan pou bowriest pi counsails to any wightit he holdep pe in his sarare./ [2336] And perfore you is better hido your coonsaile. in your hert / pan procien him to whom ye have bevried your counseil pat he wol kepe it clos and stille. [2337] \& For Seneca atij if so bo. pat pou ne maist not. pin owne counseile hide. How darst pou praien any ofer wight / fi counsoil secreli to kepe. [ 2338 ] 4 Bot napeles if pou wone sicurli / pat pi bowriyng' of pheounsaile to a persone wol make pi condicion to stonde in a better plite. Then shalt pon tellan him pi counseil in pis wiss [2339] IT First pon shatt make no semblant / whiere po wore louer werre or pees. or fis, or pat, no sbew him not pit wille / and fin entent [2340] at For trust wel fat comunli piso counseilours. ben flaterers And [234x] nummely pe counseriloarso of grete lordes. [2342] for pei enforcen hern alwei. raper to speke plesant wordes. enclynyng to po lordes lust pan wordes pat ben treve. and profitable. [2343]' $\pi$ And jerfore men sai pat fe riche man hap seldeu good counsaile / bot he haue it of himsollf [2344] T And aftir jat poo shalt considro pi frendes and pi enemyes./ [2345] And as touching pi frendes. pou shalt concorpus (o-r. 21s) [this pase, Land e00]

Gnowr B. § 10. melibeves. Petworth MS.
[2328] If Whan 30 han taken counsaile in goure self and so han demad by gool deliberaciont sucti pingyes as $z^{\prime o n}$ swed best / [2329] pan rede I zou pat 30 kepe it Secre [2330] Bywrey nate zouro counsaile to no persone. but if so bo patt za wrenen jetr sikerly pat' porgir zoure bewreying' zoure condicioñ ehal be pe more prafitable. [2331] ffor Thesus Cirak seip, neipere to pi floo ne to pi freende diskeuere noti pi secre me pi folyo [2332] for pei wil zcue po nudience and lokinge and supportacion in ji presence and scorne be in pine absence [2333] © Anoper clerk seip pat scarcely shalt pow fyndun eny persone pat' may kepe counsaile secrely. [2334] ba boke saip. Whilst pat jou kepest pi counsailo in pine herto pou lepest it in pi prisoñ. [2335] And whan pou byrocyest pi counsaile to eny wight ho holdef po in his snare [2336] And perfore it is better hide pi counsoile in fine hort. pan preien hym to Whoom 30 han bywriciep zoure counsaile pat he wil kepen it clocce and still 0 [2337] it for Senee saip. If so be jat pou me may pins owne counsaile bide. how maist pou pruien eny oper wizt pi secree connssile to kepo [2338] 9ा But nofelees $3^{i f}$ pou wene sikenly pat pi bowriym of pi counsailo to a porsone wil make pi cordicion stonden in a better plite. pan shalt pou telle him ji counsails in pis wise [2339] It furst pou shalt make no semblant whedere pe were lever pees or werre. or pis or pat'. ne schewe hyn not pi wille and pino entent. [2340] ffor trest wel pat comonly pise counssilours bene flaterers [2341] and namely pe counseilours of grete losdys. [2342] ffor pei enformen hem alway raper to speke plesement wordys enclynynge to pe lordes lust pan woordes pat bene trove and profitable [2343] Ti And perfore men sayne pati fe riche man hap seelden good counsaile. but zif he haue it of hym selfe [3344] And aftere pat jow shalt considere pi frendes and fine enempes. [2345] and as touchinge fi freendes pou shalt conPEITORTI (e-T. 213)
agour B. § 10. MElibits. Lansiowne Mis.
[23z8] [Whan ye han takon conseil vato youre selin and [ins Reop. 11 D han demod bi goode detibemaioun suthe thynge as jow semytit best [ 2329 ] than rede I yow that ye kepe it secre [2330] bewry yonre counseil to no persone. but if so to that ye wane sikerly that thurgh yowse be-wrejeng' your condicion shalbe to youre more profitable [233r] ffor Thesus Syrak seytin neyther to thy foo ne to thy friend dipconere nat thi sccree ne thi folye [2332] for they wil jeve the nudienco and lokyrg and supportacioun in thi presence and seom in thy absence [2333] Arother clerk' seyth that searsly thow shait fynde any persone thent may lepe thy counsaile secretly [2334] The booke seyth while that thow kepost thy comsseil in thyn hert thow kepist it in thy prison [2335] and When thow bewryest thy counseil to any wight ho holdith the in his snaxe [2336] And therfor yow is better to hide youre comaneile in yowre her than pray hym to whom ye have bewreyed yours counseil that he wil kepe it close and stille [2337] for Senek seytit if so be that thow no mayst thyn owne counseil hide / how darstor pray any other wight thy counseil secretely to kepe / $\left[233^{8}\right]$ But natheles if thow wens sikerly that thy bewreyence of thi counseil to a persone wil make thy condicion to stando in tho better plite tlean shalty thow tclle hym thy counseyl in this wise [3339] first thow shalt make no semblaunt whether the were levere pes than werre or this or that ne ahowe hym natt thy wil and thyn entent. [2340] for trust wele that comunely thiso connsollourt bien fiaterers [2341] namely the counssillours of grete lories [2342] for they enfoncen hem alwey rather to speke plesaunt wordis enclyneng to the lard his lust. than wordis that bien trewe or profitable [2343] and therfor men ${ }^{1}$ sogn that the riche man hath sielde goode counseil. bat if ho have it' of hym solf [2344] and after that thow shalt considre the friendis and thyr" enemyes [2345] And as towehyng thy friendis thow shalt conLansdowne (g-T 213) [this page, MS Reg.] [1mant]

## 214 SIX-TRET

orour B. § 10. neutbers. Filebmere MS.
sidere / wiche of hem / /at been moost feithful and moost' wise / and eldest and most approued in conseillyng'. [2346] And of hem skalt thou aske thy conooil / as the caas requireth
[2347] TI 1 seye / pat first / yo ahai clope to youre conseil youre freendes that been treve [2348] IT for Sxlomon seith IT That rignt as the herto of a man deliteth in sauoure pait is soote / right so / the conseil of trowe freendes / youtch swetenosse to the sonle $\leq$ [3349] He geith also Tt ther may no thyng be likned to the treve freene || [2350] for eartes gold ne siluer / beth inat so muche worth as the goode wyl of a trowe freend [235r] of And cok bo seith / that a trowe freend / is a strong deffense / who so pat hym fyndeth / certes / he fyndeth a greet tresour [2352] TI Thanme shtl yo oek considere / if that youre trewe freendes / been discrete and wise / IT flor the book seith / Axe alwey thy conseil / of hom jat been wiss / [2353] And hy this samo resō̄/shal yo clepen to youro consoil of yours fresndes that been of age / swiche as han soyn and been expert in manye thynges / and beon approned in conseillynges [2354] 厅 ffor the book seith / that in the olde men is the Sapience / and in longe tyme the prudence [2355] 4T And Tullius seith / that grete thynges / ne been nat ay accompliced by strengthe / ne by deliuernesse of body / but by good conseil / by Anotoriteo of personesend by science / the whiche thre thyoges / me been nat feble by age / brit eertes / thoy onforcen and encreeseen day by day / [2356] Aud thanno / shul ye kepe this / for a general reule $\frac{\pi}{}$ ffirse shul ye elepea to youro conscil /a fews of youre freendes that been especiale / [2357] for Salomon seith कi Manye freendes haue thou / but among a thousand chese thes oon / to be thy conseillour / [2358] flor al bo it ac / that thon first ne ${ }^{\text {a }}$ telle thy consoil / boit to a ferve / thou mast aftorward telle it to mo folk' if it be nede / [2359] bat looke alwey / ihat thy conseillours / hane thithe thre condiciols fat I hane segd bllesmeras (e-t. 214) [Tlariot, bsck]

214 sux-TEXT aroup B. § $10^{\circ}$, melureus. Hengwrt MS.
sidere / whiche of hem pat been moost feithfalle / \& moost wise / \& eldest \& moost approued in conseillyng' [2346] and of hom / shaltow axe thy conseil / as tho eas requyreth
[ ${ }^{2} 347$ ] बI I seyo / pat first ye chul clepe to youre conseyl / youre freendes / pat ben trexpe if [2348] fior Salomon seith / pat right' as the herte of a man / deliteth in sauour pat is soote? right so the conseil of treme freandes / yeueth swetnesse to the soule / [2349] ब He seith also / ther mny no thyng be likned to the trawe froend / [2350] for certes / gold me siluer / ben noght so muche worth / as the goode wry / of a trewe freerd || [2351] And eek he seith / pat a trewe freend is a strong defense / who so pat it fyadeth / cerites he fyndeth a gret tresor [2352] IT Thanno shul ye eolk conoidere / if pat youre trewe freandes been discrete \& wiss / for the bock seith || Axe alwey thy conseil / of hem fat been wiso / [2353] And by this same ${ }^{1}$ reson / shul ye clepen to youre conseil / of yowre freendes / pat ben of age / swiche as hon seighen / \& ben expert of manye thynges / \& ben approved in conseilynges / [2354] tfor the book' seip/ pat in olde mon is the sapience /and in longe tyme the prudence [3555] a And Tullius seith / fat greto thyuges / ne ben nat ay acompliced by strengthe / no by delyuernesse of body / bat by good consoil / by Auctorites of persones / \& by Science / the whiche thre thynges / no bean nat feleble by age / but certes thay oxforeon / and encressen day by day [2356] And thanne shal yo kepe this / for a gencral rule || first shal yo elepe to yours conseil / a fewe of youre freendes / pat ben especialo || [2357] fior Salomon seith / manye freendes / have thow/ but among a thouaand / chees thee oon / to be thy conscillour / [2358] for al be it so / pat thow first no telle thy conseil / but to a fewe / thow mayst afterward telle it to mo folle if it be nedo / [2359] but looke alwey fat thy conseilloars haue thille thre condicions / pat I haue seyd hesomrt (b-T. 214) P leat291]
$214 \operatorname{six}-\mathrm{TEXT}$
Group B. § 10. melmete. Cambridge Mis.
sideryn whiche are most feythful / \& most wys \& olleste \& most faprevid in conseylynge / [2346] \& of hom schalt thow axo tiryne conseyle? as the caas requiryth /
[2347] I sajde that fyrst ' 30 schul clepyn to 30 ure conseyl zowre frendis that been treerve // [2348] for Solomon seyth that ry3 as the herte of a man delythth in sauour that is soto / ry3t so the consoyl of treve frendya 3euyth swetuesse to the soule / [2349] \& he seyth also theere rasy no thyng [be] to the trewe frend / [2350] for certis gold ne syluys ben not so meche worth! as the goode wyl of a trewe frend [235r] IT Aud ek he seyth that a trewe frend / is a strong defens / who so that it fyndyth! wextis he fyndyth a greet tresor [2352] 9T Thanno schul 30 els considere If that zoure trewe frendis! been desergete / \& wise flor the bok eeyth / Axso aiwey thyn conseyl of hem that been wyse / [2553] And by this same resoun /schul 3 e clepyn to zoure conseyl / of zoure frendis / that been of age / Swecho as bas seyn / \& been expert in manye thywgis And been apreuyd in ananye dhyagis conseilynge / [a354] for the bok seyth that in oldo men is the sapience $/ \&$ in long tymo the prudence // [2355] And tullijns seyth / that greete thyngis no ben not ay accompliced / be strenthe ne be delyaerenesse of body / But by conseyl be autorites of personys / \& by scienee / the whiche thre thyngis ben not foblid by ago / but certys they enforsyn \& encresyn day be day // [ ${ }^{3} 356$ ] And thanne sehal 36 keepe this for a general reule / fyrst sebal $z^{e}$ clepo to zoare conseyl a fewe of zoure frendys that been especial [2357] ffor Salornon seyth / Manye frendis haue thoss/ but a-mong a thousent cheese the on to been thyn conseylour [2358] fior al be it so / that thow ne telle thyn conseyl bat to a fewe / thow mayst aftyward tellyn it to mo yf it be neede / [ 3 359] but loke alwey that thyn conseylouris haue thilke tline condiciounnys/that I hane seyd

Cambetidar (b-t. 214) [laaf tas, tack]
group B. § 10. melizeus. Cozpus Mix.
 wiso. and eldest and napet approued in counscilyng [2346] and of hem shalt "pou axe ji connsaile as bo caas requireth
[2347] 4I I sai pat first yo ehul clepe to youre counsaile / youre frendes pat ben trewe./ [2348] For Salamon saip / for right as pe herst of a man delitip in savour . pat is soote / right so pe counsailo of your trewe frendes / yeusp swetnes to po soule [2349] II He saip also per mail uoping bo likned to pe treire frende / [2350] if For certes gold no siluer be not so moche worp. as fea good wille of a trowe freade / [2354] and elke he saip - pat a treve frende. is a stronge defence / who pat it findef. certis he findef a gret tresour [2352] 5T pene ehul ye elo considro / if pat youro trewe frendes bon discretg and wiss / for po book saip. axo pi counssile altrai of hem pat ben wise. [2353] And hi pis same resoun. shal ye clepe to youre counsaile of youro frendes pat ben ago. siehe as haue sai sightes and bon expert in mony pinges. and ben approued in counseiling. [2354] foz pe book saip pat in olde men is pe sapience. and in longe time pe prudence [2355] of And tullius saip pat grete pinges bex not aye accompleed bi strengje ne bi delyuernes of bodi, bot bi good counsail. bi auctorite of persones and bi science. po whichs pre pinges ben not feble bi age./ bot certes pai enforcen to encresen dai by doi. [2356] and pan shaI yo kepo jis for a genefal rewle aif First shul yo clepe to youre counsaile a fews of your frendes pat ben especial [2357] बT For Salnuon saip mony frendes have por. bot among a pousand chose pe on to be fi conseillour / [2358] For al be it eo pat pou first ne telle pi counseil bot to a feve, pou maist attirward telle it to moo folk / if it be nede. [2359] bot loke alwey pat pi counseileurs have pi[i]k pre condieiouns. pat I/ bate said compus (0-T. 214) [this page, Land soo.]
stx-Text 214
group B. § 10. melieeves Petworth MS.
sidere IT which of hem bene most faipfott, and most wyso and eldest ' and most approued in counscillynge / [2346] of hem shale powe axo pi comsaile is fe cass requires
[2347] I say not furst 3 e shul clope to zoure comnsaile zoure frondes pat' beno trewe [2348] if for Salomon scip. Jat rijt as po hert of a man delitep in Sanour patr is sweto. ri3tr so pe counsaile of trewo frendes jenep sivetncesse to fo sowle. [2349] He seip also fat per may no fing' be likned to pe trewr frende - [2350] ffor oertes gold no eiluer bene not so mock wory as pe good wille of a trewe fronde. [2351] at And eke he saip pat a treme crende is a grete dofence / who so pat it fyndep. certis he fyndep a greto tresours. [2352] Than shul 30 eke considere if pati goure trewo frendes bens discrete and wise, for pe boke seip Aske alway pi counsaile of hem patt bene wise. [2353] And by pis same reson shulde ze clepen to zoure coursaile of zoure fiendys fat beno of age such as han eayn moct and bene expert in mony pigges and bene approued in counsalingo. [2354] ffor pe boke seip patt in olde men is po sapience [et en moult de iemps est prudence] [2355] If And 'Tullila saip part grate pingges ne ben not accomplised by strenght' ne by delyuernesse of bedy but by good coursaile By auctorits of persones and be science pe whict iij. pinges no bene notit foble by age but certes pei enforsen and encresen day by day. [2356] And pan shal 30 kepe fis for a goneral rewle it flurst shal 30 kepe to zoure coursaile a fewe of zoure frendos paty especial beno [2357] for Salomon seip Mony frendes haue powe buth among a thousand chese po con to be pi coanseiloutr. [ $235^{8}$ ] for al be it soo pat powe furst ne telle pi comsaile but to a fewo. pou maist afterward telle it' to more folk-1. 3if it be nede. [2359] But loke alway pat ${ }^{\text {pi }}$ counsailers bave pilk thre condiciouns bat I haue saide

PETwontil (e-T. 214) [ilearenz, back]
grour B. § 10, meinbeus, Lansdowne MS.
sidra whiche of ham bien most feythful and most wise and most oldcest' and most appreved in counscillyng [2346] nad of hem shaity thow axe thi counseil as the caas requiritit
[2347] I sey that firse yo shul elepe to yowre counseil yovre friendis that bien triewe [2348] ffor Salamon saitif for right as the her's of man delititith in savour that is swete right so the counseil of thy frienais jerith swothesse to the sorle [2349] he seytin also ther may nothynge be lykned to the true friende [2350] ffor certes gold ne siluer be maty so moche worth as the goode wille of a triewe friend [235r] And he seytit that a triewe friend is a stronge defence whe so thats it fyndith certis he fyndith a greto tresoar [2352] than shul ye elve considre if that yowno triewe friendis bien discreto and wise for the booko seyth aske alwey thy counseil of hem that bien wise [2353] And be this same reason yo mow elepe to youre counseil of yowre friendia that' bien of age [yut astez ont veu] and bien expert in mary thynges and han ben appreved in counsaillynges [2354] fior the booke segth in old men is al the sapienoe and in longt tyme the prudence [2355] As Tullius soyti that greto thynges no be natitacompliced bi strength ne be delguernesse of body, but by goode counseile and bi auctorite of persones and bi science The whiche .iij. thynges ne be nat fiebiecz bi age but certes they enforeen and eacresen day bi day [ 2356 ] And than shat yo kepe this for a genoral rewlo fersi ge shul clepe to your counseil a fewe of youre friendis that bien especial [2357] ffor Salamon saith many friendis have thow. but among' a MP , chese tho oon in especial to be thy counseillour [2358] for albe it' so tbat thow first ne telle thy counseit but to a fewo thow mayst after-warde tel it to mo folld if it be nede [2359] but loke alwey that thy counseillows have thylk inj. condicions that I have seyde

LANSDOFKE (6-T. 214) [this pasts Mas RCA.]
$215 \mathrm{sLx}-\mathrm{TEXT}$
grudr B. § 10. angibevs. Ellegmere MS.
bifore / that is to seyn / that they be trewe / wise / and of cold experienco [2360] \& And werke nat nlwey in euery nede / by oon counseillour allone Iffior somtyme bihooucth

## 215 six-rax

grove B. § 10,9 ablibros. Hengwit MS.
bifore / that is to seyo / pat they be trewe / wise / and of old experience / [ 2360 ] And werk not alwey in euery nede / by o conseillour allone / for som tyme bihoueth it to be conseiled by manyo / [236r] for Salomon seith / Saluacion of thynges / is wher as ther bon manye conseilours
[2362] ब Now sith pat I haue told yow / of which folk yo sholde be conseilled / now wol I techo jow/which consoil ye oghte eschue [2303] T. first ye shul eschue / the conseillyng of fooles / for Salomen seith / take ano conseil of a fool / for he ne kan nat conseille / but after his owene lust and his affeccion / [2364] T The book seith / that the propretee of a fool is this he trowep lightly / harm of enery wight' \& lightly troweth alle bountes in hym self // [2365] Tow shalt celk eschue / the consoillyng of allo flaterers / swiche as enforcen hem rather to preise youre persone by fatcrye / than for to-telle yow the soothfastnesse of thynges
[2366] T Wherfore Tullius seithe / Among alle the pestilences pat been in frendshipe / the grettesto is laterye / And therfore is it moore nede / pat thow eschue \& drede faterers / than any oother peple || [2367] The book seith / thow shalt rather drede \& fles fro the swete wordes / of flaterynge preiseres / than fro the egre wordes of thy freend / that seith thee thy sothes [ 2368 ] TSalomon seith / that the wordes of a laterere / is a Snare to cacchen Tnnocentz || [2369] He seith also / jat he pat speketh to his freend / wordes of swetnesse / and of ${ }^{1}$ plesance / setteth a Not biforn his feet' to cacchen hym II [2370] And therfore / seith Tullius || Enclyne nat thyne orys to flatereres / ne talk no conseil / of wordes of flatorye [2371] IT And Caton seith $\|$ Auyse thee wel / \& eschue woodes of swetnesse \& of plesance [2372] 4 And eek thow shalt eschue / the consoillyng of thynne olde enenys jat ben reconsiled || [2373] The book seith / that no wight retoumeth saufly in to the


215 sIx-TEXT
orotr B. § 10. metrieges. Cambridge MS,
before / pat is to seye / that they bcen trewe wyse \& of old experience / [ $\left.{ }^{2}{ }^{6} 60\right]$ And werke not in eucry thingisalwey be our conseylour alone / for samtyme byhouyth it to been conseyled by manyo / [236I] ffor salomon seyth/ Saluacioun of thyngis is / where as there been manye conseyloarys
[2362] IT Now sithe that I haue told 3ow / of whech folk 30 schul ben conseylid. now wele I teeche 3 ow whiche consegl 30 oughte to eschewe [2363] T ffyrst jeschul eschewe/ the cond soylyng of folys / for salomon seyth talso no conseyl of a fool / for he no can not conseyle but aftyr his owene lust \& his affeccioun / [2364] The book seyth / that the properte of a fol is this he trowyth lyghtaly. barm. of euery wight / \& lygtely trowyth alle bounte in hym solf / [2365] Thow scleali els eschewe / the conseylynge of alle flatereris wheche as enforsen hem rathere to preysyn 3oure persone by flaterye than to telle zow the sotheflastresse of thyngis /
[ 2366 ] Wherfore Thullyus seyth / among alle the pestelences that been / in fronchepe / the grotteste is flaterye / \& therfare it is more neede / that thow eschewe \& drede flatererys than ony othir peple // [2367] The bok soyth thow schait rathere drede \& fle from the sweto wordis of flaterynge prayseris / than from the ogere wordis of thyn frend that seyth the thynowe sothis [2368] TT Salomon segth that the wordis of a flaterers is a smare to cachyn innocentis / [2369] he sefth also / that ho that spekeyth to hise frend / wordis of swetnesso \& of plesaurce $!$ settith a net be-forn hise feet to cachym hym / [2370] \& therfore seyth Tullius / Enolyne not thyme eris to flateraris / ne take no conseyl of wordis of flaterye / [2371] And Catoun seyth Auyse the weel \& eschewe wordis of swetnesse \& of plesaunce [2372] It And ele thow schalt eschewe the conseylynge of thyne olde enemyis that been reconsyled // [2373] The bok soyth that no wight retomyth sauely into the

сАм

[Lutal Ins]
.
before. pat is to sai pat pei be trewe and olde. and of wis experience. [2360] T And witre not alwey in ouery nede / bi on counseilour allono. For sontyme behouep it we counsoilid bi many. [236x] © For Salanoon saip. Saluacion of pingas is. where as fer ben many coursalers ,]'
[2362] Now haue I tolde zou of which folk $3^{3}$ scholde be counseled NOw wol I teche gon which counsail 30 owe to oscherre $[2363]$ fferst 30 behuln eschervo je connseilyngt of fooles. Salomon saip take no coonseil of a fool fror he wol counseile but after his owne luste and his affections [2364] đT The book/ saip pat pe proprete of a tool is pis Tt he trawep tighty harme of enery wigtt and lightly trowep a bounte in himsele [2365] वf Thon schalt eke eschewr fe comseiling' of alls flatererss whiche enforcen hem raper to progsen zouro persone by flaterye pan for to tollo zou po sopfastraesse of pinges
[2366] If Wherfore Tullius saip among alle pe pestilence ${ }^{1}$ pat ben in frendsclipo po grettest is flatarie at And perfore is it more nede pat jou eschowe and drede flaterers pan any oper poepie / [ $\left.2_{3} 3_{7}\right]$ The books saij pou schalty rafer [drede and] fle fro peo swete wordes of flateryhige \& preysyng' pen fro po egre wories of fy frend patis saip pe pin sopes [2368] Salomon saip pat po wordes of a Haterer is a snare to eacehe Innocence $[2369]$ it he saip also. be pat spokep to his frend wordes of ewetnes and of plesaice! settep a nette bifort his feet to cacche bin [2370] I And perrone Tullius aaip Enelyne noajt pin eeres to flateress Ne take no coumseil of wordes of flaterie / [2371] and Catoin saip If Avise pa wel and eschewe pe wordes of swetDes and of plesaunce [3327] IT And celt pou schalt eschewe pe counsallyng of pine olde enemys pat' be reeonsiled [2373] The book saip pat no wightit retournes saufly in to po compus (6-T, 816) [1 leat 945]
six.fext 215
arour B. § 10. 3mubeva: Petworth $2 \mathbb{M}$.
byfore. pat is to say pat pei beno trowe and wise and of oldo oxperience. $[2360]$ and wirls not alvan in euary nede by oon coumseilero alloin. for some it byhouep bo counsailed by mony [236r] If for Salomon exilp [salvation] of pingges ! is whet per bene mony counselours
[2362] IT Nowe seef what I haue tolde jou of whici folls $3^{3}$ elhuld be counsailed. Now wil I telle $z^{010}$ which counsaile 30 ougt eschews $[2363]$ IT ffirst 30 shul escherve pe counsaile of foolis. So seif Balomon. Take no counsaile of a foole fior ho ean no counsaile. butt aftere his owne affecion [ $33^{64}$ ] 9 II The boke saik, jat po proprete of a fool is pis. Ho trowetin liztly harme of euery wijt, and liztly trowes all bounte ${ }^{2}$ in hym salf [ 2365 ] Thow eko shal eschewe pe Counsaillynge of at flaterers suche as enforson hern rajar to preiso po persone by fiateryo pan forto telle zou pe sopfastmesse of pingges./
[2366] T Therfore Tyulias soip ot Amonge alle pe pestilences pat ben in frendehip po grettest is flatery. And perfore is moor nede. pat powe eschewe and drede and fleo from pe surete wordes of flatcrers pan of eny oper puple [2367] T The booko acip. Thow shalt rajer drede and fllee from pe swete wordes of flateress and preisers panfro pa eger wordes of pi frende pat saip pe pi sopes. [2368] It Saloman seip! That fe wordes of a flaterer is a snare to cacchen innocentes wipe. [2360] He seip also paty he pat' spekep to his freende. wordes of swetnesse and of plesannee settep a nett byfors his foots to cacchen him [2370] And berfore seip Tullius I Excling naty pine ceres to flaterers. ne talke no counsaile to wordes of fllatery [2371] And Caton seip it Anise po wel and sechews wordes of swetnesse and of plesaunce. [a372] And eke pou shalt eschwe je counsaile of fine olde enemyes [qui sont reconcilits, [2373] car il est cecript: nul ne retourne seurement en la petworti (a-x. 215) pleat $2 \times 1$
amore B. § 10. mecibevs. Lamadowne MES.
before. that is to sey thant they be triewe wise and pasheg.1tims, old experience " $[2360$ ] and werk nath alwey in euery nede be oo counseillour alone for somtyme behovitit it to be counseilail be many [236r] for Salamon soyth saluacion) of thynges is where as there bien many counsalllourst
[IISREg.ertraot conde]
[2362] ¢i Now hane. .I. tolde zowe of whiche follee [Tanedowne mrs, $3^{e}$ scholde be counseled Nowo wil .I. teche zowe whiche counsoHf 30 owe to eschetre $[2363]$ T ffirst 30 seholne eschetve pe counscillinge of foles. Salomon seipes Takep no counsett of no foole for he wil counsel bot after his owen luat and his affeccions! [ 2364 ] at The bouke seife pat pe properte of a fools is pis. He trouep lyhtly harme of every whight: \& lybtly trouep a bounte in him self $[2365]$ TT Thon schalt eke eschowe pe counseileinge of al flaterers whiche enforcon hem raper to preysen zoure persone by flatry pan for to tel jow fe sopefastuesse of pe pinge.
[2366] Whorefore tulliua. seipe Amonge al po pestelence pat ben in frenschip pe grottest is Haterie! And per-fore is it more neds pat poue eschewe \& drede flatrers pan any oper peple. [2367] The boko soipe pou schalt raper [drede and] flo fro poo Bivete wordes of flateringe \& preiseinge pat from pe efre wordes of pine frende pat seipe pe pi sopes! [2368] Salomon. seipes The wordes of a flaterer is a gnare to cache innocence. [3369] IT He seipe also! He pat spokep to his frendes wordes of swettucses: \& al plesance! settop a nette to for his fete to cache bim! [2370] And perefor tullius seipe Inclyne nougt bine eres to flatere[r]s ne tako no counsel of wordes of Haterye: [2371] And Caton. Ayise pe wole \& escheme fo worles of 1 swetenesse \& of plesance! [2372] 4 And else pou schalt escherre pe counsellinge of pine olde ennys pat be reconsiled [2373] बा The boke seipe pat no whilht retornep sally in to pe LANsDOWSE (6-1. 21E) [1 leafi9es

## 216 sax-text

grour B. § 10. kelideds. Blesmore ifs.
grnee of his oldo enemy [2374] TI And Isopeseith / No trust nat to hem / to whicke thot hest had som tyme weire or onemytec / ne tello hem nat thy conseil [2375] IT And Seneca, telluth the cause why of It may nat be seith he/ that where greet fyr / hath longe tyme endured / that ther no dwelleth som Napour of warmease [2376]. And
 and maketh thes chiere of humylitee / and lowteth to thee with his heed ne trust hym nenere [ 2378 ] IT for certes / he maketh thillse feyned humilitee / moore for his profit than for any love of thy persone / by carse that he dectmeth / to haue victoris ouer thy persone / by swich feyned contenance, the which victorie / he myghte nat wynne / by

- Petrus altonge sinif. or werre [2379] And Peter Alfonce seith / Wake no felatwahipe / with thyne olde enemys \|ffor if thou do hem bountee / they mol peraerten it / in to wikkednesse [ 2380 ] And eek ${ }^{1}$ thou most eschue / the conseillyng' of hem / that been thy seruantz and beren thee greet rewerence / for perauenture / they doon it moore / for drede than for lowe [238r] If And therfore $/$ / seith a Philosophre / in this wiso l|. Ther is no wight parfitly trewe / to hymplat he to sooro dredeth $[2382]$ a And Tulius seith || Ther nys no mygtit so greet of any Emperour / that longe may endure $A$ but if he have / noore lo ${ }^{1}$ ue of the peple / than for drede [2383] T Thou shalt also eschue / the conseiling of folk thot been dronkelewe $\| f$ for they kan no conseil hyda [2384] ] ${ }^{2}$ ffor Salomon seith || Ther is ro privetee / ther as regneth dronkenesse [ $233_{5} 5$ ] वI Ye shul also / han in suspect the conseillyng' of swich folles. as conseille yow, a thyng prively / end conseillo yow / the confrarie openly [2386] II fior Cassidocie seith/. that it is a manere sleighte to hyndre / whan he sheweth to doon a thyngs openly / and werketh priuely the contrarie [2387] © Thou shall also / haue in suspect. the conseillyng of wikked folk il. ffor the book seith / The conseillyng of witked folk' is alwey fal



## 216 stx-TEx

- gloup B. § 10: maidnus. Hengwert MS.
grace of his, olde onemy || [2374] And Yeope seith / No trast nat to hem / to whiche/thow hast had som tyme werre/ or enerayteo / ne tollo hom- nati thy consoil || [2375] And Seneea / telleth' the cause why || It may yat bo seith ho / that where as greet fyr / hath longe tyme endurgal / yat ther ne dwelleth som vapour of warmsesse i] [2376] And thex fore soith SaIomon || In thyn olde foo / trust nenero / [2377], for sikerl'y / thogh thyn enemy be reconsiled / \& maketh thes / cheere of humylitee / \& louteth to thee with his heed / no trust hym nowere / [2378] for certos/ ho maketh thilke feyned bumylitee / moore for his profit than for any loue of thy persone / by cause bat be demeth / to have viotorie outer thy persone / by swich feyned continànce / the which victorie / he myghte nat have / by strif or werre $\left[2_{3} 79\right]$ TT And Peter Alfonce seith $|\mid$ Make no folaweshipe / with thyne olde enemys / for if thow do hem bountee / they wol pernerten it in to wikkednesse $[2380]$ बT And eek thou most eschue / the conseillyngt of hem pat ben thy seruantz / \& beran theo greet reuerence / for perauenture / they seyn it moore / for drede than for loue / [338r] \& therfors / suith a Philosophre / in this wiss \|| Ther is no wight perfitly trewe / to hym / pat he to soore dredeth [| [2382] And Tullius seith / Ther nys no myght so gret / of any Emperoux / pat longo may endars / but if he haue moore loue of the pepito than drede [2383] IT Thon shalt also eschue the consoillyws of folk pat ben dronkelowo i| for they no kan no conseit hyde |f [2384] fior Salomon soith / Ther is no priuetas / ther as regueth dronkencesso [2385] II Yo shal also han' in suspect the conseilyug of swich folls as conseile yow a thyng pritely / \& conseille yow / the cantrario openly \|I [2386] flor Cassiodorie seith / That it is a manexe sleichbte to hyndre / whan he showeth to doon a thyng openly / and werketh pryucly the contrarie $\left[\mathrm{i}_{3} 87\right]$ T Thow shalt olso haue in suspect the conseilyng of wikked folk .| for the book seith / The conseilyng of wikked follt is alvoy ful henamitr (e-t. 210)

216 six-TExT
group B. § 10. amlibeus. Caribridge MS.
grace of hise olde enemy [2374] 91 And ysope seyth / no truste not to hem fo wheche thow hast had suntyme werre or caraytee ne telle hem not thyn conseyl / [2375] And Seneca telly yfa the peatase why / It may not be seyith he / that where os greet fare long tymo hath deured! that there ne dwellyth sum vapour of warmnesse [ $\mathbf{x}_{3} 76$ ] And therfore Soyth Salomon / in thyn olde fo truste neuere / [2377] ffor sekirly / how thyn enemy be reconsyled / $\&$ makyth the cheer of. humylite $/ \&$ loutyth to tho with hise heed / ne truste bym nenere / [2378] fior sekyrly hemakyth thilke feynede humyliteetucre for hisowens profyt than for lowe of thyn persone / by caise that . We demyth to haue victorie onyr thyn persone / by swich feynede contenaurce / the ' whiehe victorie / he mpgte not have be stryf or werre / [3379] \& Petyr Alfonce seyth make non felausschepe with thynne olde enemyis / for gif thow do hem boante 4 they wele peraertyn it in to wikkedencsse // [2380] And ek thow muste eschewe the wekelenesse of hem \& the conseyil that been thynne seruauntis \& beryn the grete renerence/for perauenture they segn/itmoore for drede than for loue. [238x] And thérfore seyth a philisofere iṇ this wyse / There is no whit perfytely trewe to hym that he to soore dredyth / [238z] And Tullius seyth / theere is no my3t so greet of oay Fmperour / that longe may endure/ but gif he haue mopre loue of the peple than drede [2383] If Thow schalt also encheve the conseylynge of folls that been dronkelewe / for they ne can no conseyl byde / [2384] for Salomon seytl] there is no priuytes theere as regnyth dronkenesse $/ /[2385]$ 3e schal also han in suspect/ the conseylyqge of sweche folk as conseyle jow 0 thyng priuyly / \& conseyle 3 iv the contratie opynly [2386] If flor Cassiodere seyth / thas is is a manere sleyte to lyynderya whan a man schewith to don' on thyng pryuyly \& werkyth the contranye opynly y [2387] Thow schalt also haue in suspect/the epaseylynge of welkede foll flor the nok seyth the comseylynge of wekede folk! is alwey ful


SIx-TExT 316
grout B. § 10. nerubeds. Corpus 표.
grace of his oldé enemy [2374] थI Ard Tsope saij of No traste nougtrito hem to whiche som tyme pou hast had werre / or enmyte no tolle hem noust pi coamseille [23.75] IT And Soneld tellep po causo why it' may nougit be suith ho pat where long' tyme fuyr hap endured pat' per dwallejp nom tyme yapour of hoto [2376] I And perfore snip Salamonl in fin olle foo truste pou neaere [2377] flor sikerly pough' pin enemy be reconsiled and makep po chere of hamilito and lowtep to po wip his heed ae truste him neuere $[2378$ ] flor certes he makep pilke fayned humilite more for bis profyt pan for eny humilite or for eny loue of pin persone by [. . . . . . . : . . . . . . no gap] such feyned contynance The which victory he mightet haue by stryf or werre [2379] And Petro Alfouns saip. make no felaschipe wip pine olde enemyes! ffor if pou do hem bounte fey wollen perracrten hitt to rickodnesse [ 2380 ] And ceke pou mostr eschewe pe counseilyng of hem pat ban fin seruantz and beren the gret' reugronce for peranenture pey segn it' more for drodo pan for louo [ 2381 ] fi And perfone saip a Philosophre in pis wise IT Ther nys no wight parfybly trese to him pat he to sore dredep [2382] TI And Tullius saip it Thor nys no wight so gret' of eny emperour fat longo may ondure / bute if he have loue of pe poeplo and drede [2383] IT Thow schalt' cechewn also pe counseiling of follt pat ben drunkelewe for foy ne con no coupselle huyde. [2384] Salamon saip per nys no pryuyte per as
 to pe counseling of steh folls as counseide 30 w a ping priuily and counseile zou a ping' patt is contrarie openly[ 2386 ] flor Cassidory saip pat it is a maner sdeighte to hyndre his enemy whien ${ }^{1}$ he schowey to don at pinst openly and werkep privily pe contravie [ 2387 ] T Thou schalt haue also in jin suepects pe conselynge of wikked folk [: . . $\therefore$......... no gap] jati is alwey ful


SIX-TEXI 216 anotr B. § 10. metmeds. Petworth Ms.
gráco do son ennemy.] [2374] T And Isope seif. Ne trest not to hem to pe which povy hast hadde sontyme werre or enemyte. ne telle not hem pi counsaile [2375] Tा And senec tollef - fe cacsa thit it may nat be. He seip wheto pate grete fuyre hajs longe endured. pat per divallep nomine vapour of wammeasso [2376] 9] And perfore seíp Salomon./ In pine olde foo trest nexere. [2377] for sikorly pouse pine onemyo be ruconsiled and makep pe chare of humilite, and lowiof to pe his' bedo. no trust him noucre. [2378] for eertes he makep filk fayned humilite moxe for his profite pan for eny lous. of pi persone. [afin qu'il puizee avoir victoire de toi] by swicas feyned countenaunce. Do which victory he myzt not bane wif stryf or worre [2379] of And Peter Alfons seip 4i Moke noon felawship wip pine olde enemyes. for zif powe doo hem bounte. pei wil paruerten it' into wyikednosse [ 2380 ] It And eke. pou mostr eschwe pe counsaile of ham pat ber pi se[r]uauntes, and beron pe greto reuerence. for perauenture poi sayñ it more for drede pan for loue [238r] IT And perfoxe seip a Philosoplre in fia wise: Ther ays no wizt peritily trwe to hym pate he to fore dredep $\left[3^{8} 8_{2}\right]$ I And Tullius saip of Ther is noo myjt so grete of noon Emperour that longe may enduro but zif he have more lone of pe puple pan drendo [2383] TT Thow shalt also e[s]cheu pe eounsaillynge of folk pati beno dronklewe. for jei ne cam no counsaile hide [2384] if fror Salomon seip of Ther is no counssilo per as regnep dronknesse $[2385]$ वा 30 shul also hane in suspecto pe ceunsaile of buctil folly as counsaile zows prively. oon. iand pe contraris openly [2386] fflor Cassiodorie seip./ That it is a maners seleizt to hindere. Whan he swervoth to doon oon pinge openly and werkep pe contrarie prively [2387] IT Thow shalt also have in suspecte the counsailing wip wickep folke ffor pe boke raip The counsailynge of wieked folld is alway ful

[^9]हIX TRax 216
anour B. § 10. majubeds. Lanedowne Ms.
grace of hie olde enmye. [2374] And. Isope. seipe. Ne trust noubt to hem to whiche some time pou hast hadd werre or onemete! ne telt hom nouht pine counsert. [2375], TI And Senec tellef pe cause whi © It maie nouht bo seip he pat where longe time five hape endured pat fore dwellep som tyme vapoure of hates [2376] if And perefor seip Salomon. In pine olde foo trusta pon neuere. [2377] for sekerly pouhe pine enmye be reconsilede \& makep fe pere of humylite \& loutep to po wip his hede ne trust him neuere. [2378] ffor certess The makap pilke foyned humylite more for his profit pan for any humylite or for any loue of pin persone [. . . . . . . . . . . . . no gap] be suche feyned countenance. The whiche victorie. he myht haue be strif of werre. [2379] It And Peter affons scipe Maake no folaveschepe wil pine olde enmys! flor if pou done hem bounte pei srillen peruerten it to wikkednesse: [ 2380 ] fi And eke pou most eschieve pe counselinge of pine seruants pat beren pe grets reucrence! for parauenture pei seine it more for drede pan for love [2385] And perfone seipe a philosofer in pis wise. Ther is no wyght parfitly trowe to hime pat he to sorv dredep! [2382] And Tullius seips There is no wight so grete of any emperoures fat longe maie endure bot if he have loue of pe peple \& drede [2383] TT pous schalt eseherve also po counselinge of folke jat bien dronkenlewe for pei me can no counselt hide. [2384] Salomon. seife. pere nys no priuete pere as regne] drurkennesse [2385] IT 3 schoIne have also in suspecto to pe counselinge of sucbe folke as connsel zowe a pinge priuely \& counsel zowe a thinge pat is contrarye openly [2386] बT for Cassidorie. seipe pat it is a maner sleihte to hindren his onnye whan he schewep to done a finge openlye \& wirkef prively pe contrarie. [2387] 9 pou schalt haus alse in pi suspecto po counselinge of wikked folke [.
$\underset{\text { Lansdowne }}{\text {. . . no gap] pat is alweie ful }}$

## 217 SIX-ITEXT


of fraudo ||. [2388] And Dauid seith at plisful is that man / pat hath nat folwed / the conseily IT Thou shalt also eschue / the conseillyng of yong folls. for hir conseil is nat rype
[2390] NOw sire / eith I have shawed yow / of which folk ye shal take youre conseil / and of which folk ye shul folwe the conseil" [2391] now wol I teche fow / how yo shal examyne youre conseil / after tho doctrine of Tallius [2392] If In the examynynge thanne of youre conseillour ${ }^{2}$ ye shul considere manys thynges [2393] If Aldenfirst thon shalt considere / pat in thilke thyngt that thou purposest / and vpon what thyng thou wolt haue conseil / pat verray trouthe / be seyd and conserued / this is to segn / telle trewely thy tale [2394] TI flor he that seith fals / may nat wrel bo conseilled / in that cas of which ho licth [2395] TAnd after this / thou shalt considere tho thynges pat acorden to thst thou purposest / for to do / by thy conseillours if regon accorde therto / [ 2396 ] And eek / if thy myght may atteine ther-to / And if the moore part and the bottre part of thy conseillours acordo therto / or noon [3397] it Thanne shaltou considere / what thyng shal folwe / after hir conseillyng'. as hate / pees / werre / grace / profit or damage / and manye othere thynges [2398] IT Thanne / of allo thise thynges / thou shaft chese the besto / and weyve alle othere thyngros [2399] था Thanne shaltov considere of what roote is engendred the matiers of thy conseiI / and what frayt it may conserue and engendre [ 2400$]$ Than shat eek consilere alle thise causss / fro whennes thoy been sprongen [2401] If And whan yo ban examynel youre conseil / as I. have seyd / and which partie is the bettre and moore profitable /and hast approued it by nanye wise folls and olde [ 2402 ] IT thanne shalton considere / it thou mayst parfourno it and maken of it a good ondo [2403] af fior cortes resoñ wol nat that any man / sholde bigynne a thyng! but if he mygite / parfourne it as hym oglte [24i4] IT No no wight sholde
bllesmere ( 6 -T. 217)

## 217 sIx PEXT

aroue B. § 10. shelibevs. Hengwrt MS.
of fraude || [2388] And Dauid seith \|; Blisful is that man / pat hath nat folwed the conseilyng of sherewes [3389] TJ Thore shalt alse eschue ${ }^{1}$ the conseilynge of youg folk/ for hir consoil is nat rype
[ 2390 ] If Now sire / sith I haue shewel yow / of which folk ye shul talte youre conseil / and of which follk ye schul folwe the conseil !. [2391] now wol I tcche yow / haw ye ghal examye youre conseil / after the dectrine of Tullius [2392] it In the examynynge thanne of youre conseillour / ye shul considere many thynges // [2393] Aklerfirst/thou shalt considero / fat in thilke thyng jat thow purposest' / \& vp on what thyng thow wolt haus conseil / pat verray trouthe / be seyd \& conserued / this is to seyn / tello trewely thy tale / [2394] for he pat soith fals / may nat wel be consciled / in that cas / of which ho lyeth [3395] I And aftor this / thow shalt considers / the thynges pat acorden / to that thow purposest for to do / by thy conseillours / if reson acorde ther to / $\left[{ }^{2} 386\right]$ and eek' if thy myght may atteyne ther to / and if the moore payt \& tho beiter part of thy conseillours / acordo ther to / or no [2397] ©f Thanne shaltow considere / what thyng shal folve of that conseilyng as hate / poes / werre / grace / profit or dangge / \& many otbere thynges / [2398] And in olle thiss thynges / thow shalt chese the beste / and weyne alle othere thynges [2399] © Thanno shaltow considere / of what roote is engendred the matere of thy conseil / and what frayt it mny conceyua \& engendre [2400] II Thow shalt eek considere alle thise causes / from whennes they ben sprongen || [2401] And twhan yo haus examyned youre conseil / as I haue seyd / \& which partie is the bettra \& moon profitable / \& han approned it / hy manye wise folk' \& olde! [2402] tharno shaltow consilere / if thou mayst parturme it / \& maken of it a good ende [2403] I fior reson wol nat jat any man sholde bigynne a thyng'. but if he myghte parforme it / as hym oghto \| [2404] Ne no wight sholdo menawri (e-t. 317) pleas 229

217 SIT TEXT
anour B. § 10. yelimevs. Cambridge IIS.
of fraude / [2388] And Douid seyth blisful is that man that hath not folwidt the conseylynge of echrowis / [2389] Thow selialt also eschewe the corseylynge of 3 onge folk for here conscyl is not rypo
[2390]

NOw sere sithe I haue schewyd to 3 ow of whiche folls je schul take jouro consoyl / \& of whiche folk ze schul folwe the conseyl! [ 239 I ] now wele I tecke $\mathrm{z}^{\text {ow }}$ how 3 e sehul examyne zoure conseyl aftyr the dochryne of. thullyws [2392] का In exaraynynge of zoure conseyloarys: zo schal considere many thyngis / [2393] Aldyrfarst thow schat considere that in thilke thyng that thow purposyst \& vp-on what thyng thow wilt haue conseyl / that verray troathe be seyd \& conserayd / Tbis is to scyno / Telle trewely thyn tale / [2394] for he that seyth fals may not weel been conseyled / in that ens of whiche he lyeth / [2395] And ${ }^{1}$ aftyr this thow schat considere the thyugis that acordyn to that / thow purposist to don by thyn conseylours $z^{\text {if }}$ resoun acordyn therto / [2396] \& ek 3 if thyn my3t may atteyne therto / \& $3^{i f}$ the more part / \& the beterer part of thyno conseylouria neordyn therto / or no // [2397] Thanne, schalt thow considere / What thyng schal folwe of that conseyllyng ns. hate. pees. W[e]rre. grace. profyt or damage $\&$ manye othere thyngis $/$ [2398] [at en toutes ces chosog] thow sohalt ehese the beste / \& woynyn allo othere thyngis [ 2390 ] IT Thanne sehalt thow considere / of what rote is engenderede the matyre of this consegl / \& what freat it may contoyne / \& engendergn [ 2400 ] T Thanne schalt [thow] considere elf alle these caxses frum whens they beon sprongyn [2401] And whanne $3_{0}$ lean exannyuyd ${ }^{2}$ oure conseyl ne 30 haue seyd / \& whicke partye is the betere \& more profitable And han aproued it be manye wyse folk $\&$ olde. [2402] thande gcbat thow considece! $3^{\text {if }}$ thow may ${ }^{2}$ perforne it \& makyn of it a good ende / [2403] ffor resoun welo / that ony man schulde begynne a thyng / but if he my3to performa it as hym ougites / [2404] No no wizt schulde cantraidas (b-T. 217) [4tean:84]

SIX-TEXT 217

of fraudo [2388] and David saif pat blisful is pe man pat hap noughtt folwod pe counsoling of schrowes [2389] If Thow schalt' also eschevve po counsoilling' of' zong foll' for here counseilyng nys nougt rype as Salomon suip
[2390] If Now sire sipenes I haue schewed $3^{00}$ of which folls 3 e schuld take counsel and of which folk' 3 e schuln folwe pe counsel / [239r] Now wol I teche zou how 3 e sehuln examyn zoure counsel after the doctrine of Tullius [3392] in pe examynyng penno of zoure connseiloar 3e schuln considere many pinges [2393] बT Alper first pou echait considere filko ping' pat pou purposest and vpon what ping' pou wolt ban counsoly pat verray troupe be sayde and conscrued pis is to say telle trewly pin tale [2394] of For he patt saip fals may [not] wel be counseiled in pat eass of which [he lyeth] [2395] 9T And after pis pou schalt-consideren po pinges gat acorden to pat' pou purposest for to be by pin counseilours if resoil acondes perto [2396] II And ces if pit migotit may atteyne perto qi And if pe more part and po bettra part of zorue counseilours acorden perto or no. [2397] fen achait por considere what ping schal folve of here counselinge. as hate pees werre grace profyt othor domago and many opor jinges [23108] And in alle pinges pou schalt chese pe beste and weyfe alle oper pinges [2390] IT Theme schalt pou considere of what roote it is engendred fe ratier of fin counseil and what froyt it may conceyae and engendro [ 2400 ] pou schaly eekt considre alle peso causes for pe whiche pey ben spronge [240r] If and whin 30 have examyned $z$ ouro counseil as I have saydo and which partie is pe bettre and more profitable and hast aproned it by many wisa folst and olde [z402] panne schalt' pou considere if pon mayst performe hity and make of hit'a good onde [2403] [ For certses resoñ wol noust pat uny man schal bergnne a ping but if he mighte performe hit as him owjte [2404] बT Ne no wight sehulla
aroup B. § 10. мimbieus. Petworth MS.
of fraule [2388] And dauid seip Blessed is pat man pat hap not folowed po coungailling' of wikked men or sehrowon [z389] 斤T Thow shalt' alao esolievve po counsails of jonge follc'. for her counsnile is not ripe
[2390] IT Now, Sire sip I hau showde zon of such foll $3 e$ shuld take zoure counsaillo And of whick folk' 30 shul take zoure counsaile. and of whati folk 3 e shul
 shaul examyne zoure coursaile. atter' pe dectrine of Tullius [2392] in examynynge. Jan of zoure connseillour. $3^{\circ}$ shul considere mony pingegs [2393] बT Alpor furst 30 shul considere paty in pilk finge pat pows parposest. and uppon what pinge pow wolt haue counsaille fat verrey trotipo be saide and considered. This is to sayn telle trevply pi tale. [2394] for he pati seip fals may not wel bo counsailed in jat tale [in which he lyeth] [2395! And after This pou shatt considere poo pingges patt accorden to patr pou purposest forto doo by pi counsaillours. gif reson. aecondo perto. [2396] \& eke jif pi myght may atteyne perto. And 3 if pe more party and po better parti of pi counsailours actordo perto anoon. [2397] pan shalt pou considero fatt finge pat slual folows of pat counsaillong', as. pees. werre. grace. profite or damage and mony oper pingges. [2398] [et en toutes ces chosex] pow shnlt chese po best and wayue aft opor. [2399] at Than shalt pow considere of what roote is engendred pi matere of fi counsaile and whate froyte may be consoyued and engendred perof $[2400]$ \& Thow shalt also considere all pise cases from whannes pei beno sprongen [2401] And whan 30 han examyned zoure counsaille as I hatte seide. whici parte is po beiter and more proftable and haue approued it by mony wise fols and celde. [2402] Than shalts pow consitere if fow maist performe it and make of ity a good endo. [2403] fior resoñ wil noti pat eny man shuld bygyme a pinge but zif he myght performo itt as bym lest or augt [2404] Ne no wigt shuld

PETWORTH (8-T. 217)
group B. § 10. mhcterits. Lansdowne Mix.
of fraudo: [2388] And Dauid scipe pat blisful is pe man pat hapo nouht foulowed pe couns [ [1] of schrewes. $[2389]$ If Tho achalt also eschewe pe counselingo of zonge folke: ffor here counselinge is nouht ripe as Salomon seije
[2390] T Nowesiresepens.I. hato schewde 30 ue of whiche folke $z^{0}$ scholne take counscile \& of whiche folke $z 0$ schollen folowe pe counsett [239x] It Now wil .I. techeche bowe $z^{-1}$ scholne examyne zoure counsele after pe doctrine of tullius [2392] IT In pe examenynge pan of zouro conseloure 30 scholne considera many pinges [a393] Aljere first pou schalt considere pilke pinge pat jou purposeds and vpon what finge pou wolle haue coumsel pat verrey treupe bo seide \& conseruete. pis to seis! Tel treully pin tale. [2394] For he pat scije fals maye wele be counseled in pat cass! [. . . . . .] [2395] IT And after pat pou schalt consideren po finges pat accorden to pat pou purposest for to be by pine counsellonres if regon accordep pere to $/ / /[2396]$ And eke if pi myht maie atteigne pere to: at And if pe more parts \& po bettere paxte of $z^{\text {oure cornsellours accorden per-to or no }}$ [2397] penne schal pou considere whatt pinge schal folowe of hire counselinge. As hate pees. werre, grace profit opor Damase or many opir pinges: [2398] And in al pinges pou schalt schese pe best and. And ${ }^{1}$ weife al ofere pinges [2399] 9i Than schalt pou considered of what rote it is engenderd pe matier of pine counsel \& what fruyte it maio conceive \& engendre. [2400] pou schalt eke considerer ail pes causes for whiche pei bue spronge: [240r] वा And whan $3^{e}$ haue examyne $z^{\text {oure }}$ counsel as .I. haue seide and whiche partye is better \& more profitable! \& bast appronod it bo mony wise follo \& olde! [2402] paan schalt pou considere. if pou maist performe it \& make a good ende. [2403] For certes reson wil noubt pat any man schaft beginne a pinge bot if he myht performe it as him oubt! [2404] Ne no wight schol

LANSDOMNE (8-T. 217) [r leat lef, hack]

## 218 six-TEXT

orvop B. § 10. malibers. Ellasmere MS.
talke yp on hym so houg a charge/ that he myghte nat bere it [2405] af flor the prouerbe seith || he that to muche ombraceth / distreyneth litel [2406] And Cator seith IT Assay to do swich thymg', as thou hast power to doon / lest that the charge oppresse thee / so soore / that thee bihonoth / to woyue thyng that thou hast bigome / [2407] And if so be / pat tllow be in sloute / wheither thon mnyst' partourne a thing or noon / chese rather / to suffre than bigynne [2408] it And Piers Alphonce seith of If thou hast myght to doon a thyng' of which thou most repente thee / it is bettre / गey than ye [2409] IT this is to seyn / that thee is bettre / holde thy tonge stille / than for to speke [2410] Tf Thanne may ye maderstonde / by strenger yesons / that if thou hast po'ver / to parfourne s werk of which thon shalt repente / thanne is it bettre / that thon suffre than bigynse [24II] 4T wel seyn they pat defenden euery wigtt to assaye any thyng' of which he is in doute / wheither he may parfourne it or noon || [2412] And after / whan ge han examyned youre conseil / as I haue sejd biforn / and knowen wel / that ye may parfourno youre emprise / conferme it thanne sadly til it be at an ende
[2413] NOw is it resoñ and tyme pat I shewe yow/ whawne and wherfore / that je may chauge yonte conseil- lours / with-outen youre reproue [2414] © Soothly / a man may chsungen his purpos and his conseil if the canse cesseth / or whan a nowe cans bitydeth [2415] it for the lawe soith that vpon thyuges pat nowely bityden / bihoueth newe conseil [2416] 9i And senec/ seith ||. If thy conseil is comen / to the eeris of thyn enemy change thy conscil [2417] बI Thou mayst also chaunge thy conseil / If so bo / that thou mayst fynde / that bs errour / or by cother cause / harm or damage may bityde [2418] It Also / if thy conseil be dishonest. or ellis cometh of dishoneste cause / chounge thy consoil $\#$. [24x9] fior the lawes seyn II that allo bihestes that been dishopests / been of no value


## $218 \mathrm{BIX}-\mathrm{TBXT}$

 group B. § 10, melreus. Hengwit Ms.take vp on hym so houy charge / pat ho myghte ant beren it |f [2405] for the prouerbe seith / he pat to muoho embracoth / destreyneth litel || [2406] And Caton seith / Assay to do surich thyng os thow hast power to doon / lest jat the charge / oppresse thee so soore / pat thee kitienetly / to weyue dhyngt pat thaw hast bigonne \|| [2407] And if so be / fat thow be in donte / wheither thow reayst parfourne an thyng / or cieon ! chees rather to suffe / than blgynno / [2408] || Aud Petor Alfonce baith of If thow hast myght to doon a thyngt of which thow most repente / it is bettre / nay / than pe / [2409] this is to seyn / pat thee is bettre / to holde thy tonge stillo / than for to spele [s4to] IT Thanne may yo voderstonde by strengor resons / pat if thow hast power / to 'parforme a werk of which thow shalt repente / thanne is it bettre pat thow sufire / than bigynno \| [24II] wel esyn they / pat defenden euery wight to assaye / a thyng of which he is in doute / wheither he may parforme itt or no [2412] II And after / whan yo have examyned youre consell / as I haue seyd biforn $/$ \& knowen wel pat pe may parfarme youre emprise / conferme it thanno sadly / til it bo at an ende
[2413] T Now it is resofi and tyme / pat I shewe yow / whanne \& whertore / bat ye may chaunge youre conseillouss / with oute youre reproue il [2414] Soothly / man may chaungen his parpos/and his conseil / if the canso cesseth / or whan a newe cas bitideth il [24I5] for the lawe seith/jat rpon thynges / jat newely bitideth / bihoueth newe consoil [2416] T And Scnecs seith || If thy conseil is come / to the erys of thyn enemy / chaunge thy conseil [2417] बI Thow mayst also chaunge thy conssil / if so be pat thou fyniele pat by ertour / or by oother cause / harm / or dannage / may bityde [2418] 9ा Also / if thy conseil bo dechoneste / or ellis cometh of deshonosta cause / chaunge thy conseil \| [2419] for the lawes soyn / that alle bilhestes / bat ben deshoneste / ben of no value /


## 218 six-TELT

groor B. § 10. weisere. Cambridge MS.
take vpron hym / so heuy cherge / that he my 3 te not bers it / [2495] for the prouerbe seyth / he that to meche enbraset distreynyth lityl / [2406] And catoun seyth / Assay to don swich thyng es thow hast power to don / lest that the charge appresse the not so sere / that the we-houith to weyne thyng that thow hast begarne [3407] \& zif so the that theow be endoute / wheper thow mayjt peeforne it or non chese rathere to suffers thans besynue / [2408] And Petyr Alfonce seyth / zif thow hast myjt to doon a thyng / of whiche thow muste repente! it is betere // $3^{2} / /$ than nay / [2409] this is to soyno the is betere to belde thyn tunge styiles than for to spekyn / [2410] Thanne may $g^{9}$ vaderstonde by strongere resonys / that gif thow hast power / to perforne a werk of whiche thow auht repente! thanng is it betere / that thow suffere/than begynne / [24II] weel seyn thoy that defondyn enery wizt to asay a thyng of whiche he is endoute / whethir ho may perforns it or no [2412] And aftyr what $3^{e}$ han exanynyd joure ${ }^{1}$ conscyl as I haue seyd heforn / \& knowyn weel that 30 may perforne zoure empriso conforme it thanne sadli til it be at an ende-
[2413]

NOw is it resouns \& tyme that I schetwe zow whanne \& wherfore / that 3 e may chaurge zoure conseylourys with-outyn repreve / [3414] Sothly a man may chaungya hise [conseil et som] purpos 9 gif the cause eesseth or whannea new eas botydyth [2415] © ffor the lawe seyth that pp-on thyngis / that newrely betydyn / by houyth newe consoyl / [2416] \& seneca seyth / jif thyn consoyl is come to the eeris of thynne enemy / chaurge thym conseyl. [2417] Thow mayst also chaunge thyn conseyl! zif so be that thow fgnde that be errozir / or be othere causo / harm or damage / may betyde / [24I8] Also gif thyn conseyl [est dsehonnette, ou viont da cause déshonreste, [2419] car les lois dient que toutes promesees that] be dishonest. been of no value /


taken rpon him so beny a chargo pat ho mighte [not] bera jt [2405] IT Fior pe pronerbe saip he patt to mochel enbracep distreynep litel [2406] IT And Caton saip II Assay such ping as pou hast power to dono leste pe charga oppresse pe to sore patr po bhouep to weyue piug pote fou hast bygonme [2407] \&T And if so be pat pout be in donte. wher pou maist' perforne a biag' or non! chese paper for to suffro pan for to bygynne [2408] II And Pieres alphouns saith If jou hast mightit to don a pirg of which pou most repente it is bettre [. . . . . . . [2409] . . . . . . . . . . . no gap] halde pi tunge ${ }^{1}$ stille pan for to speke [2410] IT Then may I vnderstonde by etrenger resouns pat' ift pon hast' power to performe a werk' of' which pou selalt' repente pe of Thenne is it bettre bat pou suffere pan bygyene [241I] wel scyn pey pati defenden euery wight to assaye a ping of which ho is in: doute wher he may performe it or non [241a] -T And after when $3 e$ haue examynd goure coiscill as I haue sayd biforn and knowe wel faty 30 may performe zoune emprise ؛ conferme it jenne sadIy til it be at an ende
[24.3] \%if Now is it' resoñ and tyme pat' I echewe zou wherne and wherefore pat je may chaunge zoure counselours wipouten goure reprofe [2414] II Soply man may ehange his purpos and his counseit if po canse cesseth or whan a newe cause betydeb [24r5] 9T For po lawe seip vpon fingos pat newely betyden bihouep newe conseity [2416] वT And Seneki saip of If fin connseil come to pe eeres of pin enemys! chaunge pi coulsoil [24I7] [Apres, len peut changier son consoll] if so bo pot fynde paty by erroux or by ony oper cause harme or damage may betyde [2418] II Also of pin counsel be dishoneste oper elles come of dishoneste causes chsunge pin counsel [2419] TI For pe lawe saip/ pat alle bikestes pat ben dishoneste ne ben of no valno.

$$
\text { corvus } \quad(\theta-\mathrm{x}, 918) \quad[\text { luar rese }]
$$

grove B. § 10. 3elabers. Petworth MS.
take vpon him so heuy a charge patt he myjt not bere it. [2405] fior po prouerbe seip. He pats to mocho embraineth! destraynep litel - [2406] And Catou saip IT Assaie to doo sucin pingges as jow hast pouor to doo. lest foth pi charge oppresse pe so soor pat pe byhouep to wayue. pingo pati pou hast bygonne [ 3407 ] 4 and 3 if no be ${ }^{1}$ pat powe be in doute whedere pou maist performe a pingo or noon, chose raper to suffre pan bygymne [z408] And Petris Alfons / saip! If pou hast myght to done a pingo of which fe most repentr. if is bettere may pan jee. [2400] This is to sayn pat po is bettere to holde pi tunge stille. pan forto spoke. [2410] Than may 30 vnderstonde by strenger resons. pot' jif pou hast powere to perfourme a warke of which fou shalt repent. pan is is better gatt potwe suffic pan bygynne [2417] TT Wol sagne fei pat defenden euery wist to assay a ping' of whict he is in dpute whedere he may periorme it or noon. [2412] And after whan 30 han examyned 3 oure counsaile as $I$ have saido biform. and knowen wol 30 may perfourme zoure emprise. conforme it pan sadly til itt he at an eend
[24r3] Ti Nowe is it reson and byme. pat I shewe when and wherfore pat 3 may change zone counsaillotas wip-out ropreeft [2414] I Sopely a man may change his counsaille. and his purpoos if po cause sasep. or whan a newo causo byndep. [24I5] for fo lave seip pati upon pingges pat newly betiden bykouep newe consaillo. [2416] And Senec seip/zif pi counsailo ke commen to $\mathbf{p e}$ ecres of mytit enemye! chaunge pi counsaills [2417] IT Thow maistr also chnonge pi counsaille. 3 if so bo pati fou fynde pat by errour or by oper cause harme or dnuage may be-tide [2418] If Also gif pi counssillo be dishonest. or cllis commep of dishonest causo change fi consaille [ 24 rg ] flor pe lawes sayn pat al 'byheestes pat bene dishonest bene of no valews.

$$
\text { PETWORTII } \quad(0-\mathrm{T} .218) \quad\lceil 1042033
$$

## six-text 218

group B. § 10. melmeve Lansdowne MS.
taken ypon him so heny a charge pat he ne myht bere it. [2405] Tf For pe prouerbe scip! He pat to macho enbracet distreynef litul. [2406] And Caton seipe Asseic suche finge as pou hast pouere to done lest pe clarge oppresse pe to sore! pat pe be-horep to woyve pinge pat pou hast begonne [2407] IT And if so be pou be in doute whepe pou maiste performe a pinge or none! chese majer for to suffur pan for to begine [2408] 4T And Peter Alphon seype. If pon hast mylt to done a pingo of whiche pou most rapont. [. $\qquad$ - . . . . . . [2409] . .
no gary] It is better to hold pine tonge stizf San for to apoke [ 24 ro ] ot Then may .I. vader-stonde be stronger resoñes pat if pou bast power to performe a werke of whiche pou sehalt repent pe. Than is it better pat pou suffur pan begynne! [2411] welo seyne pei pat defenden cuery whight to assoie a thinge of whicho he is in doute where ho mai performe it or none! [ 241 r 2$]$ Aud after whan 30 haue oxamined zoore counsett $!$ as I. hare seide be-forne: And knowepe wele fat $3 e$ maie pern forme goure emprise conferme it pan sadly til it be att an onde.
[2413] T Nowe is it reson \& time jat.I. schewe jowe whenne \& where f for pat $; 0$ maie chaunge zoure cornsellozrs wip-outen zoure reproue [2414] if Sopely a man maio chaunge his purpos \& his counsel if po cause sesep! or whan a newe cans betideb! [24T5] ffor fe lawe seip ypon pinges pat newly be-tyden be-hovel new connsel: [24r6] And sence saipo. If pi counseft conce to pe heres of pine ennemys chaunge pi counsel. [24ry] [. . . . . . . . . . . . .] if so bo pat pou finde pat be errour or be any opere causg harrne or damage may betide [2418] if Also if pi counsel bo dishoneste. or elles come of dishonest eause change pine counsel. [2419] For po lawe seipe pat al behestes pat bene dishonest ne biene of no valew : lansdowne (o-t. 218)

## 210 six－TEXT

group B．§ 10．neumevg．Ellesmere MS．
［2420］Ti And eak／If so be／pat it be inpossible／or mny nat goodly be parfourned or kept
［242r］TI And take this／for a genemal roule／that buery conscil pat is affermed so strongly／that it may nat bo chaunged for no condicios that many bityde II I seye／jat thilke conseil is wikkent．

This Melibens／whanre he hadde herd the doctrine of his wyf dame Prudence／answerde in this wyse ［2423］If Dame quod he as yet in to this tyme／ye han wel and couensblely taught mo as in geueral／how I shal gouerne me in the chessnge／and in the withholdyngo of my conseillours \｜［2424］but now woldo I fayn／that ye wolde condescendo in especial／［2425］and telle me／ how liketh yow／or what semeth yow by oure conseillours／ that we han chasen in oure present nede
［2426］My lord quod she／$X$ biseke yow in al hum－ blesse／that je wol nat wilfully replia agayn my resoñ／ ne distompre youre herte／thogii I apeko thyng＇that yow displese ll：［2427］flor god woot that as in myn enteate I spelse it for youre beste／for youre honour／and for youre profite elke／［2428］And soothly I hope／that youre be－ nyngaytee／wol taken it in pacience［2429］T Trusteth me wek qued she／that youre conseil as in this caas ne sholde nat us to speke propenty／be called a conseillyng＇but a mocion or a moenyng of folyo／［243ㅇ］in which conseil／ ye han erred in many a sondry wise
［2431］ 9 ffirst／and forward／yo han erred in thassem－ blyage of youre conseillours $\|[2432]$ for ye sholde tirst罝隹 cleped a fewe folk／to youre conseil／and after ye mygite han shewed itt to mo folk／if it hadde heen nede ［2433］If Rut certes／ye han sodeynly cloped to youre con－ seil a greet moltitude of peple ful chargeant and ful anoyous for to heere［2434］II Also／ye han erred／for there as yo sholden oonly have cleped to youre conssil youro trowe frendes olde and wise／［2435］ye han yeleped straunge folk／and yong＇folk＇．false flatereres／aud enemys
bllesmere (6-T. 219)

219 six－texy
grour B．§ 10．mibubeus．Hengwit mif．
［2420］And eek if it so be／pat it bo inpossible／or may nat goodly be performed／or kept II
［2421］And taks this／for a general rule｜｜That euery conseil／pat is affermed so strongly／pat it may nat be charanged／for no condicion／pat may bityde／I seye that thilke conseil is wikked
［2422］\＄T This Melibens／whan he hadde herd／the doc－ trine of his wyi／Dame Prudence／answerde in－this wise ［2423］IT Dame quod ho／as yet in to this tyme／yo han wol \＆couenably taught me／as in general／how I shal gouerne me／in chesynge／\＆in the withholdyng＇ of ny conkaillours ：［2424］But now wolde I fayn／pat Fo woldo condescenden in cspecial／［2425］\＆tello me how liketh yow／or what semeth yow／by oure conseillowrs／ fat we ban ehosen in oure present nede
［2426］My lord quod she／I biseke yow／in al hurs－ Blesse／pat ye wol nat wilfully／replye ayoin my resons／ ne distempre youre herte／thogh I spike thyng pati yow displess／［2427］for god woot pat es in myn ententa／ I speke it for youre beste／for youre honour／\＆for youre profit elke／［2428］And soothly I hope／pat youre be－ nygnytes／wol taken it in pacience［2420］af Trusteth mo wek quod she／－pat youre conseil／as in this cas／me atolde nat as to speke proprely／be called a consailyns but a mociok or a moeuyng of folie／［2430］in which conseil／ ye han erred／in many a sondry wise
［2431］万f first \＆forward／ye han orred／in the assem－ blyag＇of youre conseillours／［243z］for ye sholde first han clopid a lfetve foll／to youre conseil／and after／ye myghte han shewed it＇to mo folle＇if it hadde be nede ［2433］बा But certes／ye han sodeynly clepid to youre con－ seil／a gret multitudo of peple／ful chargeant／\＆ful anoyous for to heere［2434］बT Alko ye han erred／for ther as ye aholde conly／han clepid to youre conseil／ youre trewe freendes／olde／\＆wise／［2435］ye han yclepid strange follts．yong folk／false flatexeres／\＆enenys hencivat（c－T．219）［Tlanf230］

219 str－ticx
oridur B．© 10．aeculequs．Cambridge MS．
［2420］And ck jif it so be／that it be inpossible／or may not been goodly perfornyd or kept／／
［2421］And take this for a general rowle／that eugry conseyl pat is affermyd so atrongely that it may not heen chongit for no condicioun that may betyde／I seye that thilke conseyl is wikke
［2422］
$T$ His Melibeus whan he hadde herd the doctryne／of his aryf／Dame Prudonce ：apswerede in this wise ［2423］Dame quod he as zit into this tyme／ 3 B han weel \＆conabely taust me as in general／how I sehal gouerne me in chesynge \＆in wotholdynge of myne conseylouris［2424］\＆But now wolde I fayn that $3^{2}$ wolldyn condessendyn in especial／［ 2425 ］\＆tellyn how jow lykyth or what semyth jow by oure conseylouris that we han chosyn in oure presont neede／
［2426］
1 Yn lord quod sebe I bescke 3 ow in alle humblesse that $3^{e}$ wele nat wiffully repleye／／a－jen myne resonys／ no distempare zoure herte thow I speke thyng that 3ow displese／［24：27］fior gool wot that as in myn entent／ I speke it for 3 oure beste．for $z 0 u r e$ honour \＆for zours profit ek／［2428］Aid sothly I hops that zoure be－ nyngnete wole takyn it in pacience／［2429］Trussith mo weel／quod aclie thut joureconseyl／as in this cas＇ne schulde rat as to spekyn propinly／boen callyd a consoylynge／But a mocioun or a menynge of foly［2430］in whiche conseyl $z^{3}$ han erred／［en moult de maniere］
［243x］［Premierement，tu as erre］in the assem－ blynge of joure conseytburis／［2432］flor $3^{e}$ schulde ferst a elepid a fewe folk／［at puis apres plusieurs］if it hadde been neede／ ［2433］But certis $3^{3}$ han clepid sodeynly to $z^{2}$ oure con－ soyl／a great multitude of peple ful chargeannt \＆ful anoyous for to heere［2434］4T Also 3 han errid for theere as 30 echulde only hane elepid to zoure consogl 30 ure trews frendis olde \＆wyse／［2435］ 30 han Ircelepid streunge folk．zonge folk．false flatereris／\＆enemyis

arotr B. § 10. melibevg. Petworth MS.
[ $2 \dot{4} 20$ ] And oke zif it so be patt it be inpossiblo or may not goodly be performed or kept.
[242r] And tako pis for a gengral rowlo pat' oucry counsailo jat' is affermed so strongly pat it many matt be chaunged for no condicion patt may be-tide I saye pat' pilk' counsayle is wikked
[2422] IT This Jolebius whan ho had herde pis doctrino of his wiff Dame Prudence. Answerdo in fis wise. [2423] If Dame quod he as git into fis tyme 30 han wel and comnsbly taugt me, as in genorali howe I shal gouerne as in chesinge and in wipholding' of my counsailloars [2424] But nowe wolde I fayn pat fo wolden condesconden in especiati. [2425] and tel me howe likep, or what semep 30 we by our comsaillours pat we haue chosen in our presentis nede
[2426] IT My lond quod she I biseche $z^{20 w e}$ in alle humblesse pat zo wil not wilfully replic azoinst my rosons/ and mystemper nat jour hent' pouze $I^{1}$ say or speke pinge putt 3ou displesep. $[\mathbf{2 4 2 7}]^{*}$ fior god woote part as pat as in myn entent I speke it for joure best for joure honur and zoure profite. [2428] and soply. I hope pay zours benignite wil taken in pacience. [2429] Trestep mo wel quod she pan pat zoure counsaillo as in pis cans ne shuld nateas forto spele proproly. bo called a consailinge. bute a mociōn or monyuge of foly. [2430] in whict counsaille 30 han erred [en moult de manibres]
[243x] [Premidrement, tu as ertc] in po assenblyug of zoure counsaillers. [2432] flor 3 esheld fusti haue cleped a fowe folk' [ef puis après piusicurs] 3if it had beng nede. [2433] But certes 30 han sodegnly cloped to zoure comsaille a grete multitudo of puple. frod chargeant and ful noyous forto bero [2434] Also 30 han erred. for pere as 30 shuld oonly have cleped to zoure counsaille zoure trewe freendes olde and wise [2435] 30 haue ycleped straunge foll ${ }^{-1}$. zonge folit. fals faterers and enemycs peivoith (6-5, 210) [3enses, tock]
[2420] Tf And olso if it so bo pat it be impossiblo or maio nojt gladily be perfourmed or kepet
[ 24 x x ] If And take pis for a goneral nowle. That ouory counsel pat is enformed so strongely fat it maie not be ohnuaged for no condicion fat maie be tide ! I. saie pat ilke counsel is wykked!
[2422] If Mellibeus whan he hadde herde pe doctrine of his wif Dane Prudence. ho anseward in pia wise.: [2423] Dame quod he as zits vnto pis time $3^{0}$ haue wele tauht me as in general howe .I. schal gouerne me. \& in pe cheseinge. \& in wipholdeingo of my counsellours. [2424] Ti Bott nowe wolde.I. faine pat $3^{\circ}$ wolde condescondo in spociale: [2425] and tellep mo howe pat liket jows or howe pat semep jow be owre counsollozers pat we hnuo chose in pis present nede
[ $24^{266]}$ बा Millorde quod sche. I. beseche jowe in al humblesse paizowold nouht wilfally reprouen njeine myn resouns no distemper zoure herte peike . . speke jinge jat zowe displese [2427] T: ffor god wote as in myne entent .L speke it as for po bests for 3 oure honoure \& for 30 ure profit oke! [242S] And sopely .I. hope pat joure 'beniguite wil tak it in pacience // [2429] And trustep to mo wele pat zoure consel in pis ne schold nou;t as to epeke properly be called a counsellinge; bot A mocion or ameueinge of folye. [2430] वा In whiche counsel $3^{0}$ have herde in mony a sondre wyse!
[243x] furst \& forwarde 30 have herde in pe assomblinge of 3 oure connsellours! [2432] for first 30 schold haue cleped a fersotolit to zoure counsell. IT And after pat 38 myht haus schewde it to mo folles if it hadd be nede? // [2433] Bot cartes sodanly 30 have cleped to zoure counsol a grete multituds of peple ful chargeaunt \& ful annogus for to here $\left[\right.$ [z434] ${ }^{\text {it }}$ And also 30 haue herde forper as 3 e scholde onely have cleped to 3 oure counsel zoure trewo frendes olde \& wise! [2435] © 30 have cloped also stringe foll $z^{\text {onge }}$ folke false flateres $\&$ ennemys
ThasDOWNE (0-T, 210) tr leafiom
reconsiled / and folk / pat doon yow reterence withouten loue [2436] In And eck also /zo hatue evred / for ye han broght with yow to youre ofinsel / /4xal coucitise / and hastifnesso / [2437] the whthet thire thinges been contrariouso to enery conseil/ hongtagnd profitable / [2438] the whicho thre / ye han mat anientissed or destroyed hem / neither in youre self' ne in youre conseillours as yow ogite [2439] If Ye han erred also / for ye han shewed' to youre consoillours / youre talent and youre affeccion / to make werre anon / and for to do vengeance / [2440] they han espied by youre wordes to what thyng' ye been enclyzed Il [244x] And thexfore / han they rather conseilled yow to youre talenty than to youre profit' [2442] a To han erred also / for it semeth / bat it suffiseth / to han been monseilled by thise conseillours conly / and- wip litel Autys / [2443] Whele-as is so greet' and so heigit a nede / it hadde been necessarie mo conseillours / and moore deliberacion to parfourne youre emprise [2444] \& Ye han enred also /for ye han mat examyned youre conseil / in the forseyde manere no in due manere es the caas requiretit [ 2445 ] T $Y_{0}$ han erred also / for ye ham nat maked no diuision bitwixe youre consaillours I this is to seyn / bitvizen youre trewe freandes / and youre feyncid conseillours! [2446] ne ye han nat knowe the wil of youre trewe freendes / olde and wise [2447] but ye han cast alle hire wordes in an hochepot and enclyned youre herte to the moore partie / and to the gratter nombre / and there been ye condescended [2448] TT And sith ye woot wel pat men shal alywey / fynde a grotter notubre of fooles / than of wise men / [2449] and therfore / the conseills that been at congregaciouns and mnltitudes of folls. thare as men take moore reward to the nombre/ than to the sapience of persones / [ 2450 ] yese wel/ that in swiche conscillyyges / fooles han the maistrie [245x] Mreibeus answerde agayn / and seyde / I graunte wel that I haus orred \|| [ $\left.245^{2}\right]$ bit there as thou hast toold me heerbiforn / pat he nys nat to blame pat chaungeth hise con-
bllesmere (0-T. 220) ['lafion]

220 8IX-TEXT
group B. § 10. yelibeds, Hengwrt MS.
reconsiled / \& folk/ fat doon yow renerance withouten loue [2436] 4 And eek also / jo han erred / for ye han broght with yow / to youre conseil./ Ire / Coucitise / \& hastifnesse / [2437] the whiche thre thynges / ken contrariouss / to euery consoil honeste / \& profitable / [2438] the whiche thre thynges / yo han rat anientissed / or destroyed hem / neither in jcure self no in youre conscillours / as ye oghte / |l [2439] T YG han erred also / for je han chewed to youre conseilloums / youre talent \& youre affeccion / to make werre anon / \& for to do vengeance / [2440] they han capied by youre wordes / to what thyng' ye ben anolyned II. 2441] And ther-fore / han thay conseilled yow / rather / to youre talente than to youre profit' [2442] 9T Xe han erred also / for it semeth / jat yow suffiseth / to han ben conseilled / by thise conseilours oonly / \& with litel auys / [2443] wher as in so grett \& so heigh a riefo / it thadde ben necessarie / mo congeilours / \& moore doliberaciow / to porforme youre emprise [2444] qT Yo han erred also / for ye ne han nat examyned youre conseil in the forseyde manexe/ne in due manere/ as the cos requyrath [2445] T Y'e han etred also / for ye han maked no diusion bitwizo youre consoilours / this is to agyn / bytwise youre trewe freendes / \& youro feyned conseilours / [2446] no yo ne hnue nat knowe thewy / of youre trewe freendes / olde / and wise / [2447] but yo han cast allo hir wordes / in an hoehepot \& unclyned youre herte / to the moore part \& to the gretter nombre / \& ther be ye condeseended || [2448] And sith yo woot wel / pat men shal alwoy fyndo / a gretter nombre of foolis / than of wise mon / [2449] and therfore / tha conseils pat ben at congregacions / and multitades of folk/ ther as men taike moore reward / to the nombre/than to the sapience of persones / [2450] ye se wel/ jat in swyche conseillynges / foolis han the maistrio [2451] T Melibeus anstrende agayn / and seyde / I graunte wel put I hane erred / [2452] but ther as thow last toold me her biforn / pat he ne is nat to blame / pat chaungeth his conHengwit (e-t. 280)

220 SLI-TEXT
arour B. § 10. neubeve. Cambridge MS.
reconsyled / \& folk fat don zow reuerence with-outyn loue / [2436] Aad ek also ze han erred / for zo han brouzt with zow to zoure conseyl! Ire. Coueytyse, \& Hastifnesse / [2437] the wheche thre thyngis been contraryons/ to euary conseyl honeste \& profitablo / [2438] And the whiche thra thyugis! $\mathfrak{j e}$ han not anientissed or destroyed hem neythir in 3 oure self ne in 3 oure conseylonrys /as je ongte [2439] it 3 e han exred also for 3 e han schevid to jouro conseylouris zoure talent \& zoure affeccioun to makyn werre anon \& for to doon yengeauzce / [244ㅇ] they han espicd be zoure wordis to what thyng zo been eaclyned / [244x] \& therefore haa they conseylid jow rathere to zoure talent! thas to 3 oure profit [2442] "T 3e han erriil also / for it semyth that jow suffysith to han been conseylid by these conseylouris only / \& with litil avis [ 2443 ] wheere as in sorgreet \& in so higb a neede / it hadile been necessarye / me conseylonris / \& moore deliberacioun / to perfome 3 oure emprise [2444] IT 30 hall errid also ffor $3^{e}$ than not examynyd / zoure conseyl in the for seydo maiere / ne due maneere / as the cuas requiryth [2445] if 30 han errid also for 3 e han makid non deuysioun / bytwixe zoure conseylouris / [
. . . . . . . . . . no gap] [2446] ne $3 e$ ne hnue not knowe / the wil of zoure trewe frendis olde \& wyse / [2447] but $3 e$ han cast alle here wordys in an hochepot/ \& enclyned zoure herte to the more part \& to the greitere noumbere // And theers been ze condescendit / [2448] \& sith 3 e wote weel that men schal 'alwey fyndo a grettere noumbre of folys than of wise men / [2449] \& therfore in the conseylis that been at eongregaciounnya \& multitudis of folk there as men take more reward to the nombre than to the sapience of personis / [3450] 30 seen weel that in sweche conseylyngis foolis han the maistrie [2451]

MElibeus answerede agen \& seyde I graunte wel that I have erryd / [2452] but theere as thow hast told / me heere be-forn/that ho nys to blame that claurgith hiscon-

grotip B. § 10. hixilbeds. Corpus MS.
reconsiled and folk pat don jou reuerence wipouten lowe / [2436] and eelc also 30 haue hord for 30 han broughts wip $3^{\text {out }}$ to $j^{\prime}$ ure counscil. Iro. coueytise and hastines [2437] pe whiche pro pinges ben contrary to euery good counseil and honest \& profitable [2438] po whiche fre finges $3^{e}$ han nougt anyntesched oper destruyed hom neyper in $z^{\prime}$ ours solf ne in goure / counceillours as $3 e$ aughte [2439] IT 3 han herde also for 3 e han schewed to zoure counseillours zoure talent zoure affeccion to makis wexre anon for to do vengoaunce [ 2440 ] And pey haue aspied by zours mordes to what fing' 3 e ber enclyned [2442] I and pertore hane pey raper counseled 3 ou to 3oure talent pan to zoure profyt [2442] $3^{6}$ han hende also for semep it / sufficep to han ben counceled by pis counceillours oonly and wip litel auyso [2443] where ns in so grete and in so heilh a meede it hap be necessarye mo counselours and mo dolibaracions to parfome zoure emprise [2444] at 30 han herd also for
 manere no in dewo manere as pe cas requyrep [2445] il 30 Thue herd also for ze hane maad no dyuysioñ betwixe [ . . . . . . . . . . . no gaos joure trove frendes and zoure feyned coñcelours [2446] II Ne 3 e hano noajt knowe pe wille of zouro trewe freendes olde and wiso. [2447] but 3 e hate cast alle here wordes in an hoche potte and enclyyed 3 oure herte to pe move part and to pe grettere nombre [ . . . . . . . . . . [2448] in the MS.] of fooles penne of wise men. [2449] mi And perfore pe counselynge jatt ben at congregaciozs and multitudes of folle per as men take more reward to pe noinbre pen to Sapience of persones: [2450] $3^{e}$ seen wel pot in suche councelynges fooles haue pe maystris [245r] 5. Melybe answorte and sayde azain I gramante wel pati I haue berd [2452] IT Buty per as pou bast tolde me per hiform fat he nys nought' to blame pat chaungep his councorpus (0-T. 220)
oroup B. § 10. anelibevs. Petworth ins.
reconsiled and folk pati done $3^{\text {out }}$ rouorenco withont loce $[2436$ ] It Also 30 haue erred. for 30 hane brouzt wip zua to $z^{\prime} 0$ urs counsaille. Ire. Coueityse. and hastynesse [2437] pe which pro pinges [sont contraires à conseil, ct] [2438] ze lan not avyneceed or destroyel bem / reiper in zoure solf no in zours counsaillours as 30 ougt [2439] IT 36 have erred niso for 30 han eleewed to zoure counsailers 3 oure talont and 3 ours affection to make werre anoon and forto do rongeance. [2440] pei hat aspied by zoure wordes to what fing' 3 e bene euelined. [2441] \& perfore han pei counsailled zou raper to
 also. fior it semed fat' zou suffised to haue bene counsailled by pise counsailloutes oonly \& with pat litel avice./ [3443] Where as in so grete and so higlee a nede it had ben neecossarie moo counsailloars and more deliberacioñ to performe $z^{\prime}$ oure emprise [2444] if 3 e have errel also. for $3^{3}$ haw nat examened 3 oure counsaile in po forseide matero ne in dwe mancte. as po cace requires [2445] व ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ hau erred also for $3^{3}$ han maked no dyuysion bytwix zoure counsaillours. pis is to sayn bytwix zoure frendes \& zouro fayned counsaillours [2446] ne 30 han not knowe pe wille of goure trewe frendes. olle and wise [2447] But' 30 han cast nH her wordes in an hociepote and enclyned zoure herie to po more parto and to pe gretter nombre and fer by 3 e condescended. [244 ${ }^{8}$ ] And sip 30 wote wole pot men shal fymide a gretter multitude of fooles pan of wiso men. [2449] and perior pe counsaillours jat ben at congregscions and mullitudes of folk fer as men take more tewardel to po nombre pan to pe eapience of parsones [2450] T je se wel bat in suck counsaillynggee fooles haue pe maistrie [2451] Melebius answerd ageyn and saide at I graunte wel pat I haue erred. [2452] but por as poyse taist me hero bifore fat he nys not to blame patt chnungep his coun-
3 M PETHORTH (0-T. 220) [1 tesis ess $]$
aroup B. § 10. melelbeus. Lansdowne MS.
 Loes [2436] And exs also se have herlb for $3^{0}$ havo brouht wip 30 年如 30 ura troounsell. Ire. conotise./ $\&$ hastinesse./ [2437] IT pel whiche pre pinges be contrarie to euery good equggif \& honast . \& proftiable: [2438] The whicho pre pinge ${ }^{\prime}$ t bauo noulht anentisched oper destruyde hem neypere in zoure salf ne in zoure counsellours as 30we auht [2439] TI 30 haue herie also for 30 haue schewde to zoure consellours zoure talent. 3our affeccion anone for to do vengeance: [2440] Ard pei have aspide be zoure wordes to what pinge 30 be enclyned [2441] And bere fore have pei raper counselu $z^{2}$ were talent! pan to zoure profitte $/ / /[2442]$ 3e haue herd also for 30 me semap it suffices to haue be counscld be pis counsellours onely \& bo lytil avise: [2443] where ns in so grete \& in so hihe a nede it hadde buo necessario mo counsellours \& mo delib[er]aciones to performe zoure emprise. [2444] 9I Also $z^{e}$ have nougt herde soure counselt in fo forsoid mancre ne in dieu manere as pe cass requires. [2445] TI 3 e have herde also for 3 e have made no division be tuex [. . . . . . . . . . . no gap] 3 oure trewo frendes \& 3 oure feyned counselloures [2446] Ne ze haue nouht lenowe po with of joure trev frendes olde \& wise. [2447] Bot $3^{e}$ haue east al hexe wordes in an hoche poche \& enclynod zoure hert, to pe more part and to po gretter nomlre [and there be ye condescended [ $244^{8}$ ] Et tu scez bien que les fols sont tousfours en pluw grant rombre que les sages,] of foles pan of wise men ! [2449] And pare for pe cocrasollingo pat ben at congregacioun \& multitude of folk! pere as men tak mors rewarde to pe nombre pan to po Sapience. of persones. [2450] 4 30 se wela pat in suche consellinge pe foles haue pe maistre. [245I]
T Mellibe anseward \& seide againe . I. graunt wele pat .I. laune harde [2452] Bot pore as pou hast tolde me hore beforne. That he nya noult to blame to chauge his conLanedowne (e-T. E20)

## 281 BIR-TEXT

group B. $\$ 10$. 3Etrbetg. ELIesmere MS.
scillours in certein cans / and for certeine Iuste causes [3453] बा I am al redy to chauge my conseillours / right as thow woit deupes / [2454] of The prouerbe seith /, that for to do synne is mannyssh/ / but certes / for to perseuere longe in synne / is werk of the deuel
[2455] II To this sentence answoreth anon dame Prudence and seyde [2456] T Examineth quod she youre conseil / and lat ves see / the whiche of hem / han spoken most nesonablely / and taught yow best conseil \|. [2457] And for as muche as pat the examynacion is necossario / lat vs bigynne at the surgiens and at the phisiciens / that first speaken in this matiere [2458] का I scy yow / that the surgiens and phisiciens / han soyd yow in yours conseil discreetly / as hem oughte [2459] IT And in hir speche seyd ful wisely / that to the office of hem aperteneth to doon to cuery wiglit honour and profit / and no wight for to anoye / [2460] and in hir craft / to doon greet diligenco wn-to the curs of hem / whiche pat they han in hix gouernaunce / [246t] And sire / right as they han answered wisely and discreetly / [246z] right so rele I that they been heighly and souereynly gerdoned fur hir noble speche / $[2463]$ and eek for they slolde do / the moore ententif bisynesse in the curacion of youre doghter decre |l [2464] fior al be it 50 / pat they been youre freendes / therfore slanl ye nat suffren / that they sorue yow for noglit / [2465] but ye ogito the rather genlone hem and shewe henl youre largesse $[2460]$ IT And as touchynge the proposicion which that the Phisiciens encreesecden in this cass / this is to seyn / [2467] that in maledics / that oon contraric is warisshed by another contmaic / [2468] I wolde fayn knowe / hor ye vaderstonde this text / and what is youre sentence [2469] IT Certes quod Melibeus / I. miderstonde it in this wise [2470] If that rigity as they han doon me a contrarie / right so / sholde I doon hem another II [247x] for right as they han ${ }^{2}$ venged hem on me/and doon me wrong' Rigfit so / shal I venge me vpon hem /

221 A12-TEXT
grove B. § 10. melimeds. Hengwit Ms.
seillours / in certeyn cas / \& for certcyne Iuste causes / [2453] I an al redy / to chnunge my conseilouss / right as thow wolt deuyse $\|$ [2454] The prouerbe seith / that for to do eynne / is mannyssh / but certes / for to perseuere longe in synne 'is werk of the deuel
[2455] TT To this sentenco / answorde anon dame Prudence / \& seyde || [2456] Examyneth quod she youre conscil / \& lat vs so / the whiclue of hem / han spoken moost resonably / \& taught yow best conseil / [2457] And for mucho / as pat the examinacion is necessario / lat va higyme / at the Sirurgiens / and at the Phisiciens / pat first speckon in this matere i| [2458] I soy yow pat the Sirugiens \& Phisicicns / han seyd yow in youre conseil / discretly / as hem oglte / [2459] And in hir epeche / seyden ful wyily / that to the office of hem / aperteneth / to doon to oucry wight honour \& profits. and no wight to anoye / $\left[24^{60}\right]$ and alter hir craft to doon gret diligence va-to the cure of hem / whiche pat they ban in hir gouernance [246I] af And siro / right as they han anewered wysly \& discrotly / [2462] right so rede .I. / pat they bo heigbly \& souercynly gerdoned / for hir noblo speche / [ 2463$]$ and cek for thoy shullen / do the moore ententif bisynesse / in the curacion of thy doghter decre || [2464] fior al be it so / that they ben youre freendes / therfore ehal ye uat sufficn / pat they serve you for noght. [2465] but yo oghte / the rather gerdoze hem / \& shewon hem youre largesse if [2460] And as touckynge the proposicion / which pat the Physiciens / encresceden in this cas / this is to segn / [ 2467 ] that in malodies / that a contrarie / is warisshod / by another contrarie [2468] I woldo fayn knowe / how ye votlerstande thilke text \& what is youre sentence [2469] T Certes quod Melibeus / I pnderstonde if in this wise || [2470] that right as they han doon me at coutrarie / right so / sholde I/doon lem another / [2471] for righty as they han venged hem on me/ \& doon me wronge right so / shal I renge me vp-on hem / HENONRT (0-T, 281) [1 Macrese back]

## 281 six-TEST

grour B. § 10. mentiras Cambriage Ms.
seyl in certeyn cas / \& for certegn Iusto cansis [2453] I an al redy to schaunge myn conseylouris / ry3t as thow wolt deuyse / [2454] the prouerbe seyth that for to do symne / is mannysech / But certis to persevere longe therinne! is werk of the deuyl
[2455]

T10 this centence answerede anon Dame prudence / \& seyde // [2456] Fxamynyth quod sche $z^{2}$ oure conseyl / \& lat va se the whiche of hem han sposyn moost resonablely \& taught 30 w best conseyl // [2457] And for as meche as the examynacioun is necessaric / lat ve begynne at the Surgens / \& at the phisiciens / that fyrst spekgn in this matyere / [2458] I seye zow that the suygeens \& phisiciens han seyd 3 ow in 3 oure conseyl descretly as hem ousto / [2459] \& in hero space seydyn ful wysely / that to the offyse of hom aperteynyth to doon to euery wyit honour \& profyt / \& no wyit to anoyed $[2460$ ] \& aftyr here craft to don greet diligence vnto the cure of hem whiche that they han in here governnunce / [2461] And sire ryjt as they han answerid wisely \& diseretly / [2462] ry3t so rede I that they been hoyly \& eaderoynily gwerdounnyd for here noble speche / $\left[24 \mathrm{C}_{3}\right]$ And ek for they schuldyn don the moore eutentif besyneaso in the curacioun of thyn doughtyr deere / [ 2464 ] for al be it so / that they been zoure frendis / therfore sebal 30 nat sufferyn! that they sorve 30 w for naught [2465] but ze oughtyn rathere gwerdoumgnn hem \& selewryn hem zoure largesse / [2466] And as touchynge the prepocicioun whiche the phisiciounnys enercsedgn in this cas / this is to segne / [2467] that in maladyis / that on contrarye is marlehid by a-nothir contrarye / [2468] I wolde fayn knowy how 30 vidyrstonde thilke text / \& what is zoure sentenco. [2469] CErtis quod Nolibous I vndirstonde it in this wiso / [2470] that ry ${ }^{\text {t }}$ as they han don. a contrarye ryst so sehulde I doon hem a-nothir / [247r] ffor ryst as they lom vengede hem on mo/\& don me wroag ${ }^{\text {ryit }}$ so selhal I wengyn me vp-on hem cambidabe (b-T. 291) [1 learssod
six TEXT 221
anove B. § 10. Meligets. Corpus MS.
ceiloures for certein cans and for certain and iusto cavso [2453] I ame al redy to chaunge myne conncoilours right as pou wollest deuyse [2454] T fior pe prouerbe saith path for to don symue is mannyssch But certes for to perseneren longe in synne is werkes of pe deuel.
[2455] ${ }^{1}$ To pis sentenco answered aron danze Prudence and sayde - [2456] examynes quod sche zoure consselld and lett vs se pe which of hom hap spoks more xesonolly and taugth gou best cofiseil [ 3457 ] It And for as moche as patt examinacion is meeessary, let vs beggnne at surgiens and at phisiciens pat first spaken of fis matiere [2458] it I say pat Phisiciens \& sargions have sayd zoul in zoure conisel discretly ea hexa oughte [2459] \& in lere speche sethens ful wisly fat to po office of hem apperteynep to don to euery wigtt honour and profyt and nougt for to ennoye [2460] and after hare crafte to don gret diligence vnto pe cure of hem whiche pat yoy hane in here governaunce [246r] and sir right as fey han answered wisly and discretly! [2462] Rigitt so rede I pat pey ben heighly and souereynly guordowat for here noble speche [2463] and cels for poy schullen more do fe ententyf busgnes in je curacion of pin doughter deere [2464] IT fror al be it so pat pei ben zoura freendes? pariore schuln $3^{3}$ nouzt suftion pat pey serlie zon for nought [ 2465 ] \& But 38 augite per after guerdon hem and payen hom here laingesee [2466] II and as touchynge pe proporcion which pat fo phisicigns eacreseden in jis cans $\$$ This is to saynt [2467] yat in maladyes is jaty a contrary is wavisshed by anoper contrarie [2468] iT I wolde fayn knowe how 3 e vnderstode pilke text and what is zoure sentence [ 2469 ] ait Certes quod Mellibeus I vnderstande it in pis wise. [2470] Righti as pey thave done me a contrary! so schuld I don hem anoper [2471] Tf for right' as pey haue venged hem vipon me! and don me wrong' Right so wol I venge me vpen hemb

ats-text 291 aruur B. $\$ 10$. secleevs. Petworth Mg.
saillours in certegn coses and for certogne iust cansea [2453] I am al redy to chaunge my coumailours rist as powe wult derise [2454] II The prouerbo saip. puth forto do symme is mannyssif But certes forto perseuere longe in synne is werke of pe deueli
[2455] Fi To fis sentence arioon answered dame pritdence and saide [ 2456 ] Exnmynep quod jan she zoura cormanile. and lat va seo whicho of hem hap epoken moost resonable \& taught zou best counsails. [2457] And for as moche as pate pe examynacion is necessario lat va bygynne att Cirurgiens and att pe phisicience pat furstr speken is pis matere. [2458] I say 300 pate po Crurgiens and pe phisioiens have sciden $z^{0} 0 \mathrm{u}$ in gouro counstile discretly as hem augte. [2459] and in hur speche sciden ful wisely as to pe office jati hem appentep to done to euery wight honoure and profite and no wist to anoje [2460] and aftero hor craft to doon grote diligence voto po cure of hem which put pei han in governaunce. [2461] And sir rizt as pei ham answered wisely and diberotely [2462] rizt so redo I pat pei bene heghly and soueregnly guerdoned for har noble speche. [2463] and eke for pei shuld do pe more ententif bysynes in po Camaion of souro dougter / [2464] for al be its soo patt pei bene foure freendes perfore shal $3^{0}$ not' suffre put pei serue zou for noujt [2465] But 3 aubl' pe raper to gerdone hema and shewe hem 3 our largosse. [2466] And as toehinge po proposicion pe whicti pe phisiciens encresten in pis cans. pis is to soyn [2467] pat in maladies. pat con controricp is warghed by anoper contrarie [2468]. I wold fayn knowe how, pei vaderstonde pill tast Aud what is her sentence [2469] वI Certes guod Melebius voderstondan it in fis wise. [2470] pat rise as pei han [ $m$ '(ont) fait wn contraire, que je leur face un autre, [247x] at pour ce qu'ils (se) souff venged ham on mé and done me wronge Riste so shal I venge me ppon hem.

PITWORTH (e-T. 221)
sti-fexir 221
grour B. § 10. ambieevg. Lansdowne MS.
asilours fur certeins cass \& for certeine \& iust canse! [2453] .I, am al redo to ahaungo my consellours ribt as pou woldest deviso /// [2454] for pe prouerbe seife filor to do syune is mayyssho Bot certes for to perseuere longe pere in is werices of po denel.
[2455] 9 To pis sentence anseward anone dame Prudence \& seide [2456] examynol quod sche goure counsul. \& lat vs see whiche of hem hap spoken most resonablelye! \& tauht zoue best consett. [2457] IT And for als mucho pat oxaminacions is necessarie Lat ra beginno att surgiens \& att paiciens jat first epaken of pis matiese [2458] 9I .I. seie pat Phesiciens \& sirurgiens have seide zowe in zours counsel discretely as hem oubt [2450] in lere speche \& ful visely! As to pe office of hem ${ }^{1}$ appartenes to done to suery whilt hotrour \& profit \& nouht for to annoye [ 3460 ] And after her craft to done grete diligence wa to pe cure of hem whiohe pat hane in here goucrnance [2461] 9T And sir riht as pei have anseward wisely \& diseretly. [246z] riht so sedo .I. pat pei ben hilelyo $\&$ soteringly grexdonnt for here noblo speche. $[2463]$ \& eke for pei scholne more do pe ententif bisenesse in po curacione of pine douhter dere: [2464] flor albe-it so pat jei be zoure frendes fucro for schal 30 noult suirs jat pei serue goue for roubt! [ 2465 ] bot 39 aukt pere after guerdon hem \& payen hem here largesso [2466] T And as toucheinge po proporcion whiche pat pe phecisions encresseden in pis cans. If This is to scine [2467] pat in maladies is pat a contratie is waressched be anopor contrarie [2468] If I. wolde faino $\mathrm{k}[\mathrm{n}]$ owe howe 30 vnderstode pilke text \& what is $j$ ourc sentence [2460] IT Certes quod Millibeus .1. vnderstonde it in pis wise! [2470] Ritht as pei have done to me a contrurie. So scholde I do hem anopere ! [2471] ffor rilht as pei haue venged hem vpon me \& done me wronge! Pint so wil. I, venge me vpon bein

LaNejowne ( $6-\mathrm{T} .221$ ) [4 leaf 197, back]

## 292 sIX-TEXT

 group B. $\$ 10$. MElitbeus. Fllesmeto Ifis.and doon hem wrong'. [2472] and thanno haue I cured oon contrarie by another
[2473] Lo. lo quod dame Prudence / how lightly is enery man enclined to inis oweno desir / and to his owene plesaunce [2474] TI Certes quod she the worcles of the Phisiciens / ob sholde nat han been vaderstonden in thyg wise ||. [14775] for certes / wikkednesse / is nat contrarie to wikkednesse/ne vengeance to vengeanneo / he wrong' to wrong* but they been semblable [2476] at And therfore / o vongeaunee / is nat wariashed by another vengeaunce / no o wroong by anothor wroong' . [2477] but euerich of hem eacrecsceth and aggreggeth oother [247 ${ }^{3}$ ] - But certes / the wordes of the Phisiciens / Bholde been vnderstonden in this wise [2479] of ffor good and wikkednesse / been two contraries and pees and werre / vengeanace and snffrannes / discorfi and accorit and manye othere thynges \|f [2480] But certes/wikkednesse / skal be Farissined by goodnesse / discoxd by accont/ werre by pecs/ and so forth of othere thynges [2481] And heer-to nccordeth Soint Panl the Apostle / in manye places [2482] IT He seith Ne yeldeth nat harm for harm / ne wikked speche/ for wikked speche / [2483] But do wel / to hym jat dooth thee harm / and blesso hym pat seith to thee harm [z484] If And in manye othere places he amonestath peas and Accont [2485] \&it Bow wol I speke to yotr / of the conseil / which pat was yeuen to yow/by the men of lawe / and the wise folls ${ }^{2}[2486]$ that seyden alle by oon accord / as yo han herd bifore $[248 \mathrm{y}]$ at That oner alle thynges / yo sholide doon youre diligence to kepan youre parsons / and to warnestoore yonre hous [2488] 4 And seyden also that in this caas / yow oghten for to werken ful anysely and with greet deliberecion [2489] IT And sire / as to the firsto points. that toncheth to the kepyng of youre persone/ [2490] ye shul vadesstonde / that he pat hath werre shal eneremoore / mekely and denoutly / preyen biforn allo thynges / [249x] that Ihasus crist of his grete mercy wol

ELLPSMEnE (6-T. 282)

## 299 :

GRove B. § 10. MELibetos. Heigwit Mg.
\& doon ben wrong [2472] \& thanne have I cured /a contrario by another
[2473] 4 L $L_{0} / \mathrm{l}_{0} /$ quod dame Prudence / how lightiy is edery raan enclyned / to his owene desir / and to his owene plesance $\|$ [2474] Certes quod she / the wordes of the Phisicians / ne gholde nat han ben quderstondon. in that wise li [2475] for certes wikkednesso / is nat contrarie to wikkednesse / ne vengeance / to vengeanee / ne wrong to wrong' but they ben semblable || [2476] And therfore / o. vengeanee is nat waisshed/by anothar vengeance / De .0, wrong by another wrongt [2477] but euerich of hem sncresceth / \& eggreggeth oother [2478] I But certes / the wordes of thise Phisiciens / shoide ben vaderstonde / in this wise || [7479] ffor good \& wikked nesse / ben two contrapies / and pees \& werre / vengeance \& sulfirance / discord \& acord / and many othere thynges $\|$ [2480] But cortes / wilakod / shal be warisshed by goodnesse/discord. by acord/werte. by pees/ and so forth of ofhere thynges $\|[248$ I $]$ And her to /acordeth Seynf 1roul the Apostle / in many places / [2482] he seith / Ne yeldeth roght hamm for harm/ne wikked speche/ for wikked speche / [2483] bat do wol/ to hym pat dooth to thee harm / \& blesse hym / jat seith to thee harm / [ $248_{4}$ ] And in manye othare places $/ /$ he amonesteth pees \& acord [2485] Tf But now wol I speles to yow / of the conseil / which jat was yeuen to yow / by the men of lawe / \& the wise fols [2486] pat seyden alle by oon acord as ye han herd bifore || [2487] That ouer alls thynges / ye shal do youre diligence to kepe youre persone / \& to wamcstore youre hous / [2488] \& seyden also / pat in this cas ye oghten for to 'werko / ful aupeoly / \& with greet deliberacion [ 2489 ] I" And sire /as to the firste point that toucheth $/$ to the kepyng of youre persone / [2490] Yo shol vnderstonde / that he pat hath werre/shal cacre mooxe denoutly \& mekely / preyeri / byfom alle thynges / [z49I] Jat Therus crist of his mercy / wol


222 s1x-YBX grodu B. \& 10. nelibers. Cambridge ME.
\& doon hem wrong / [247z] And thame haus I eured on contranyo by anothir
[3473] [ O lo quod Dame Prudenenes how ly3tely is euery man enclyned to his owene desyi / \& to his owene plesaunce / [2474] Certis quod sce the wordis of the phisiciens ne sehuldyer not han boen vadyratondyn in this wise / [2475] for certis wikkedenesse is not contrarye to wilkedenesse / ne vengeaurce to vengeaunce / ine wrong to wrong / bat [sont semblables [2476] Et pour ce, vengence par vergenes, ne ingure par injure, niest pas cart, [2477] matis] euerich of hem encresith \& morith othir // [2478] But certis the wordis of the phisicions / schuldyn ben vndirstondyn in this wise $/[3479$ ] ffor good $\&$ wekedenesse been two contraryis / \&. pees \& werre / \& vengeaunce \& suffertaunce / discord \& acord / and manye othere thybgis / [2480] But certis wilkkedenesso? may been waryschid by goodnesse diseord! by acord / werre! by pees / \& sa forth of othere thyngis // [248 I$]$ And heereto n-eordyth seynt Poula the spostelle in manye placis [2482] he seyth / Ne zildithentht harm for harm / me wikkede speeke for wikkede speche / $[2483]$ but doth weel to hym that doth the harm / And blysso hym that seyth to the harm / [2484] \& in manye othere placis he arnonestyth pees \& accord / [ 2485 ] But now wele I spekyn to zow of the conseyl that was zonyn to $3^{\text {ow }}$ of the meen of lawe / and the wise folk [2486] that seydyn alle by on acord/ as $3^{6}$ hanl herd byे-fore / [2487] That oner alle thyrge 30 schat don zoune diligence to kepyn zoure persone \& to warnestore 3 oure hous / [2488] and seydyn also that in this casa $3^{\circ}$ oughtyn for to werkyn ful a-visely $/ \&$ with greet delib [er]acioun / [3489] And sere as to the fyrste poyns that tonchiti to the kepyngo of 3 ouvo porsone $/$ [2490] $3 e$ schul vndyrstonde that he that hath werre schal cueremore deuoutely \& meekely preyen ${ }^{1}$ befors allo thynge [240r] that Thesu cryst of his morey / wele

CAMbrideg (0-T. 222) thoat 3ses, hack

SIXTEXT 228
abote B. § 10. Mandecs. Corpus ITS.
and don hem wrong [2472] and penne haue I cured a contrary by anoper
[2473] If lo lo quod dame prudence how bightly is euery man enolyned to his owne desir to his plesauneo [2474] at Ceries quod sche po wordes of pe phisicien ne sctiulde noust be vnderstande in pat wiso [2475] ffor cortes wikkednesss is nougt contrery to wickednes no vergeance is nouzt contrary to venst aunce ne wrong' to wrongt [mais sont semblables. [2476] Et pour ce, vengence par vangence, ne injure par ino jure, n'est pas cure (Mifn. i 206-7)] [2477] But' enery of hem encrese] and engregsep oper [2478] if But certes fe wordes of pe phisicien sctullen ben vaderstondo in fis wise [2479] si fror good and wickednesse ben two contrarious 91 And pees and werre vengeafice and sofferatice discord and acord and many 0) $y$-warisched by goodnes. discord by acord. werre by pers and so forp and oper yinges [248x] \& And herto acordep seint Poole be appostel and in many place [248\%] he saip $\mathbb{1}$ Ne zeldep notzt harm for ${ }^{1}$ hariu ne wicked speche [pour mesdit] [2483] Bnt do wel to hem pat don pe harme end blesse hem fatt saip to po harme [2484] And many oper. places he amonysschol pees and acord [2485] Ti But now wol I speke of pe coan. seil which was y -3ous vato zou by mon of lawe pe wise folk and olde folk- [2486] fat ssyden alle by on acorde as 39 haue herde biforn [2487] IT That ouer alle pinges 30 schullon don $z^{n}$ nee diligence to kepe zoure persone and to warmatore $z^{\circ}$ ure hous [2488] \& And pay sayden also pat in pis caass $3^{e}$ ougkton to wirchen ful avisily and wip gret daliberacion [2489] IT And sir as to po first poynt pat touchep vito je kepyng' of zouro persone [2490] 38 schullen vuderatande path he pat hap werre schal euermone deuoutely and mekely profon biforn allo finges [249x] patt Thesus crist of his mercy wole

six-text 222 groct B. § 10. shlubevs. Petworth MS.
and done hem wronge [2472] and pan have I cured oon contrary by a noper
[4473] it lo lo quod damo Prudence. how liztly is enery man enalyned to his owne desire and to his awno plesaunce [2474] Certes quod sho. wordes of pe phisicicos ne shulden nat haue beno vnderstonden in pis wiso. [2475] flor cortys wikkednesse is midy contrario to widknesse. ne vungeance to vengeaunce, ne wrong' to wronge. but jei beno semblable [2476] and forfor on vengeaunce is not warisshed by anoper vengeaunce. ne oon wrong by a noper 'wronge. [2477] buth ever-yci of hem encresep and angrop and gregsep oper. [2478] But certes pe wordes of po phisicien shuld ben Fnderstonden in pis vise. [2470] 1For goodnesse and witkednesse ben two contraries and pees and werre and rengeaunce and suffronce. discond and necorde and mony ofer pingges. [2480] But certes wikkednesse shal bo warssked by goodneses. discond by necort. werre by peas. and so forp of oper pingges. [2481] And also to hem accoxdep [saint Pol] po appostel in mony places [ $248 z$ ] He seif. ne zeldep nouzt lorme for harme ne witked spoche for wikked speche. $\left[z_{4} 8_{3}\right]$ but dop wel to hem patt don 30 u harme. and blese hem pate sayn to pe harme [2484] and in mony ojer places ho amonestelp pees and accerde. [2485] T1 But' now wil I speke to zou of pe counsaile which bat was zeuen to zou by pe men of lawe and pe wise folk [2486] pat' seiden all by oon acorle as 30 han herde bifore. [2487] That ouer alle pingges ze shal do zoure diligence to kepe zoure persones and to wamestore 3 ours hous [2488] and staiden elso. pat' in pis 30 ougt forto worchen ful wisely and bisily nnd wip grete deliberacionil [2489] And sire as to pe furst poynt pat touchop to pe keping of zour persone [2490] 39 shul viderstonde pat he pat hap werre shal onernore denoutely and mekely preien by-forn allo pingges [249r] patt thesu crist of his marey. wol PETw
sIL-TEXT 222 arocp B. § 10. selibeve. Lansdowne MS.
\& done hom wronge? [2472] \& pan haue .I. cured a contmery wip ariopor contrario
[2473] TI Lo lo quod dame Prudence. howe lihtly is - euery mar enclined to his owen desire \& to his plesance. [2474] Certes qued aulhe pe wordes of po Phisiciens no schold noult be maderstande in pat wise. [2475] T flor certes wykkednesse is not contraxis to wikkedenesso. ne ve[n]gaunce is nouht contraxi to vengaunce, no wronge to wronge [ [maiz sont sembiables [3476] Et pour ce, vengence par vengence, ne injure par imjure n'est pas curé] [2477] bote enery of hem encresep \& gregep opcre [2478] Eot certes po worles of phosiciens scholde be viderstonde in pis wise : [2479] fior goodo \& wilkednesse beno tuo contraries $\&$ pes \& werre. vengeance \& aufrance. discord \& accord. \& mony - ofere finges [2480] af Bot certes wikkednesse schal bo warisched be goodenesse. discorde be acorde. wexre. be pes. \& so forp \& opere pingos. [248x] of And here to pe Apostel sein Paule in mony places [2482] He seife no zeldep nouht harm for harme ne rikked speche. [pour maudit] [2483] Bot do wele to hem pat done pe harme. \& blesse hem fat seip to pe harme. [2484] TI And in monye opere places he amonestef pees \& accorde [2485] IT Bot now wil .I. spelso of po counsel whiche was yzeue to zowe be men of lawe pe wyse folke \& pe olde folke [ 2486 ] fat seiden al be one accorde as 30 herde beforme. [2487] Ti That ouer al pinges 38 scholne do zoure diligence to kepe zoure persone \& to waruyssehe zoure hous [2488] find pei seiden elso yat in fis cars sowe ouhten to wirchen ful aviselig \& with grete deliberacione. [2489] 9T And sir. as to pe first pointe fat touchep on to pe kepeinge of zours persone [2490] ब $3^{e}$ schul vnderitonde pat he pat hape werre schal enermore denoutly $\&$ mekely preyen befor al pinges [2491] pat ihesus crist of his mexci wil

LaNSDOWKE (0-T. 282)

223 SIX-TEXT


lan hym in his proteccion/ and been his sonereyn helpyag at his nede |l. [249z] for certes / In this world ther is no wighty that may be conseilled ne kept sufficantly withouten the kopyng' of oure lord Thesu crist' [2493] IT To this Ti Dunli prophefa sentence accordeth the prophete dawid / that seith \& [2494] If god no kepa the Clites / in ydel waketh he that it kepeth [2495] Now sire / thanne shul ye conamitte / the kepyng' of youro parsone to youre trowe freendes / that been approved and knowe / $[$ a496] and of hem / shul ye axen helpa / youro persons for to keps of for Caton seith if If thou hast nedo of help / exe it of thy freendes || [2497] fror ther nys noon 00 good a Phisicien / as thy trowe freend [2498] TI And after this / thanne shal yo kepe yow fro alle straurge foll / and fro lyeres / and bace alwey in suspect § Petrus Alconce bire compaignye [2499] का flor Piers Atfonco seith || Ne taak / no compaignye by the weye of straunga mon but if so be fatt thou haue knowe hym of a lenger tyme [2500] II And if so bo / that he be falle in-to thy compaignye I prauenture withoutea thyn assent ./ [250I] enquers thanne / as subtilly es thou mayst of his conucreacion/and of hislyf hifore / and foyne thy wey if seye that thou goost thicer as thou wolt mat go / [2502] and if he bereth a spore / hoold theo on the rigtit syde / and if he bere a swerl / hoold then on his lift syde, [2503] 4t And after this/ thanne / shul ye kepe yow wisely from ati swich manere peple as I haue seyd bifore / And hem and hir conseil eschewe / [2504] ${ }^{5}$ And after this/thanne shul ye kepe yow in swioh manere/ [2505] that for any presumpeion of youre strengthe / that ye ne dispise nat' ne acounte ${ }^{1}$ nat the mygtt of youre Aduensarie / so litel / that ye lete / the kenyag' of youre persone / for youre prasumpeion / [2506] for euary wys man / dredeth his enemy [2507] If And Salomon seith of welefinl is he/that of allo hath drede/ [2508] for certes / he that thurgh the lardynesse of his herte / and thurgt the hardynesse of hym solf / hath to greet presurapeion / hym shal yuci bityde [2509] \& Thame /

[^10]293 sEx TEXT
group B. § 10. wedirets. Hengwrt Ms.
han hym in his protecciow / \& ben his sonereyn helpyng at his rede [2492] \$T for certes in this world / ther is no wight pat may be conseilled ne kept suffisantly / with onte the kepyng' of oure lord Thesu Crist [2493] TI To this sentence / acordeth the prophete Dauid / that senth / [2494] If god ne kepe Citce / in ydel / waketh he pat it kepeth [7495] IT Now syre / thanne shal ye / committe the kepyngt of yours persone / to yours trewo freendes/pat been approued and yknowe / [2496] \& of hem/shul ye axen help / youre persone for to kepo |l fror Caton seith / If thou hast uede of helpe / axe it of thy freendes / [2497] for ther nys noon so good a Phisicion / as thy trewe freend [2498] IT And after this / thanne shal ye kepe yow / fro alle stramge folls \& fro lyeres / \& haue alvivy / in suspect hir compaignye [2499] 9\% ffor Piers Alfonco seith / Ne taak no compaignye/by tho wey / of a straunge man / but if so be / pat thow have knowe hym / of a lemger tymo / [ $\mathbf{2 5 0 0}$ ] And if so be / pat he falle in to thy conpaignye / porauenture / with-outcn thym ussent. [250x enquero hameno/ as subtilly as thew mayst of his conversacion / \& of his lyf bifone / And feyne thy wey / Sey pat thow wolt go thider / as thow wolt nat go / [2502] And if he bereth a spere / hoold thee on tha right syde / And ${ }^{\text {fif }}$ be bere a swerd / hood thee on the left syde [2503] I And after this / thanne shal po kepo you wysly / from al swich manere peple / as I haue seyd bifore / \& hem \& hir conseil escheve [2504] [T] And after this / thanne shal ye kepe yow in swich manere \% [2505] that for any presumpcion of yours strengthe / put ye ne despisef 'mat ne attempte nat the myght of youre Aduersarie /*so lite / pat ye lete / the kepyag of youre persone / for'jreure presumpcion / [2506] forf euery wys man. / dredeth his enemy [2507] And Salomon seyth 1 If Weleful $\frac{6}{5}$ he / pat of alle hath dredo li [2508] fior certes ho feetifitigugh tho hardynesse of his herte / \& thurgh the haldynesse of hym self hath to gret presumpcion $/$ hym endel juel bityde [2509] 9T Thanne

223 SIX-TEXT
Grovi j. § 10. melibits, Cambridge Ms,
han hyyn in hise protaxionn / \& bon his souereyn halpynge at hise neede / [2492] for certys in this world / theere is no wytt that may been conseylyd ne kept sufficyantily / withoutyn the keping of oure lord Thesu Cryst / [2493] To this centence aeordyth $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{e}}$ prophete dauid / that seyth / [2494] If god ne kepo the cete. In idgl. woke he that kepeth [2495] IT Now sere tharne schulje commytto the Lepynge of zowne persone to 30 ure trewo frendis that been apronyd \& I-knowe / [2496] \& of bem schul $; 0$ axen helpe zoure persone for to kepe $\frac{1}{}$ fifor catoun seyth / 3if thir hast rede of helpe! axe it of thynno frendis / [2497] flor theere ne ia noon so good a phisicion as thyn trewe frend / [ 249 S$]$ And eftyr this thame schnl $3^{\circ} \mathrm{kcepe} 3^{3} \mathbf{w}$ from alle straugge folk and from lyeris / and have alwey in suspekt/ hire compaynye / [2499] ffor pers Alphonss seyth Ne take no compaignye by the weye of a strang man but zif it be so that thow haue knowyn hym by a long tyme befom / [ 2500$]$ \& gif so the that he falle / in-to thyn cumpanye perauenture with $h_{\text {outyn }}$ thyn assent / [2501] enquire thame as subtyly as thu mayst / of his ocmuersacion / \& of his lyf be-fore / \& feyne thyn weye / Scy that thow wel go thedyr there that thow wilt notgo / [2502]an jif he beryth a spere/ hold the on the ry 3 t syde / \& jif he beres a swerd / $^{2}$ hold the on the left syde [2503] af And aftyr this thanne schal 3 e kepe 3 ow wisely from inle sweche manere peple / as I haue seyd be-forc / And hem \& here conseyl eschewe $/[2504]$ And aftyr this thamno schal je kepyn jow in swich maner / [2505] that for ony presumpcioun of zoure strenthe / that je ne dispise / Do attompte not the myzbe of zoure aduersarye / so lito that 3 e lete the kepynge of zeuxe persone / for zoure presumpcioun / [3506] for enery wise man dredyth his enemy $/$ [2507] And salomon soyth / Weleful is he that of allo thymge hathdreede/ [2508] ffor certys he that pour the hardynesse of his herts or thorv the hardyuasse of hym-self / hath to greet presumpcionn/hym schal euele betyde/ [2509] Thanne

$$
\text { caybridge ( } 6-\mathrm{T} .223 \text { ) }
$$

group D. § 10. melizeas. Corpus MS.
haus him in his proteccion and ben his souenvin lrelpynge at his neede [249z] flor certes in pis world nys no wight patt may be connseled ne kepte sufficiauntly wipouten pe kepyng of oure lord ibosus crist [2493] To his seatence accordef pe propheto david potr saip. [2494] If god ne kepe pe cite in ydel wakep ho pat' it keper [2495] T: Now sir penne sohulle fo guyte po kepyng of 3 oure persone to zoure trewe frendes patt ben aproved and $y$-knowo [2496] and of hem chinuln 30 aslen helpe 30 ure persone for to kepe al for Catoñ saip If If pou hast neede of helpe! aske it of pin frexdes [2497] for per nys nor so good a phisicien as pin trawe freend [2498] nad after fis pening schalle $3^{3}$ kepe zou fro nlle straunge folk and fro lyeres And have alvay in suspecte here companye [2499] वा ffor pieres alphouns saip at No take no compange by pe way of straunge man hut it so be fou hane knowe him of lengere tyme. [2500] and if so be pat' ha falle in to pin company per: aduenture wipouten pin assent [2501] exquere penne as subtilly as pou canst of his conuersacioñ and of his lyf byfore and feyne by waty seynge pou woldest go pider as pou woldest noust go. [ 2502 ] and if he berep a apero holde po on je rigitt eyde of him. and if he berref a swerde holde fo on pe left sydo ort him. [2503] and perne sehul ze kepe zou wisly fro alle such mnnera of poeple as Thaue sayde zourbere bifore and hem and herecounsol eschewe [2504]. And after pis pemme schulle 30 kepe 30 n in such manere [2505] pat for any presumpciown of zoure bodily strengbe patt $z^{2}$ ne dispise nought ne nccounto nount pe might of 3 oure aduersary so lyte pat 30 Iete je kepynge of zoure persone for zoure presumpcion [ 2506 ] flor enery wysman dredep his enemy [250\%] II And Salamon saip wel fool is he patr of al hap drede [2508] If ffor ${ }^{1}$ certes he pat purgit hardynesse of his berte and pargiz pe hardynes of himself hap so gret presumpciout him schal yuele betyde [2509] T Thenne
CORPDS (B-T. 223) [1loure29]
sIX-TEET 243 grotp B. § 10. medreits. Petworth Eix. ITE.
have lym in his protectioñ and beno his "unureyn helpingo at his nede. [2492] fior cortes in fis world per nys no wizt pat may bo counsailled or kupte sufficiently wip. out pe Eepinge of our lont Theru crist. [2493] To pis sentenco wecordes fe profete David pat seif. [2404] 3if god ne kepe pe Citee in ydol waitep ho pat it kopep. [3495] Now sire pan ahul 30 conmitte [la gatide] of zoure persone to 3 ours trews frendes fatt hene apprened and yknowe [2496] and of hem shul 30 nskon halpo zouxo body forto kepo flor caton seip il \& jif pou hast nede of helpe aske jth of pi frendes [2497] fiur per is noon so good a phisicien as pi trate frende [2498] IT After pis pan shal 30 kepe 3 ou from al strange folls and fro leors and hate alyny in euspecte her companye. [2499] ©f fror Pers Alfons scip fus ns take no company by pe waye of a straunge mon. but gif so be pat powe knowe lim of a lenger tymn. [2500] And iff $^{\text {if }}$ be pat he falle to pi companye peranonture wip-outen* pine assont [2501] enguere pan as sotilly as euer pou naist of his conuersacion and of his lyf byfore and feyze pi way. Say fow wolt goo pidene as pou wilt not gep. [2502] and jif lio bere a spere holle pe on pe rizt side. And $z^{i f}$ he bere ${ }^{1}$ a swerde hokle po on po lift side [2503] and so after pis fan shal $z^{e}$ kepe ${ }^{3}$ ou wisoly from al sucti maners puple as I haus aside byfore and hem and her counsaile escheme. [2504] And jan after jnit thal 30 kepo 30 c in suck a manere [2505] fat for ony presumpeion of 30 ure strengiti. paty 30 ne despise nat fo myzt of 30 ure enemye and of $z$ our aduersarie. so lite paty 30 lete pe
 ffor enery wise man defilch his cnemye. [ $2_{5}^{5} \delta_{7}$ ] Salomon saip. wakeful iṣt he patt oft hap drede. [2508] ffor certes he patt forowo harlynesso of his herts and porowe pe hardynesso of hym self hap to greto presumpeión him shal eftel dectide [2509] af Than

grote B. § 10. melteres. Lansiowie ms.
have him in protectione \& biun his souereigno helpeinge at his nede! [2492] flur cortes in pis werlde pero nys no wiht pat mai be counseld no k"pped sufficiantly withouten pe kepeinge of oure lor[d] ibesu crist ! [2493] To pis sontence accordep po profot dauid pat seipo. [2494] If god ne kepe pe Cituo. in Idol wakep he jat it kepep [2495] बT Now sir fan acholno $z_{0} 0$ quite pe kepeinge of 3 oure person to zoure trewo frendes pris lene aproued $\&$ yknowe: [2496] \& of herm achal 30 axar lhelpe zours persone for to kepe $I T$ For Caton scipe if jou hast nede of halpe ax it of pi frendes. [2497] For pero is none so grood a fesicien as is fi trevr frende [2498] If And after pis schal $3^{3}$ kepe jowe frome al strange folke \& fro lyers And alweye haus in suspect here companye [2499] बf For Pers Alphoñ soipe Ne take no company bepe were of a straunge man bot it so be fou have knowe him of loager tine! [ 2500 ] And if it so be pat he fal into pi compaigne peraduenture wif-outen pine nssent! [250x] enquere porn as sotelly as pou cansto of his conuersacion \& of his lif be-fore! \& feyneingo pins weie seyinge pou soldest go peder as fou woldess not go [ [2502] If he bere a spere hold pe oñ pe riht sido of him . \& if he bere a swerde holde on pe left side of him. [2503] \& pan schal 3 3 kepe 3 owe wisiye fro al suche mamere of peple as .I. haue seide 3 ove here bo-fore, \& hom \& hare counsett eschewe. [2504] And after fis jan schal 30 kepe 30 wo in suche manero [2505] pat for any presumpeion of zoure bodely strengeb fat ${ }^{2} \mathrm{c}$ dispise nouht no acomptep noust pe miht of zoure aduersario so lit pat 3 e lette pe kepeinge of ;oure person for 3 oure presumpeion. [2506] For euery wiseman dredep his enemye: [2507] IT And Salomon seipe. welfult is he pat of al hape drede [2508] For certes he fat hap poruhe hardenesse of his herte: and poruhe po hardinesso of him self haf so grete presumpcion him sehal yuel betide! [2509] And pan LANSDOWNE (0-T. 228) [ lear 1035

## 224. and-text

aroup B. § 10. mgidees. Eilesmere MS.'
shul ye eueromoorv countrewayte embusshienonizz and alls eapiaille [25I0] If for senee seith of That the wise man/ ho dredeth harmes / [ . . . no gap] [25II] ne he ne falleth in-to perils / thet perils eschneth || [2512] And nl we it so / pat it seme that thour art in siker place / yet shaltow alwey do thy diligence in kepynge of thy persone $[2513]$, $\pi$ this is to seyn Ne be nat necligentr to kepe thy persone / nat oonly / for thy gretteste enemys / but for thy iessto enemy [2514] [Car sensque dit al appattient a homme
 saith || that the litel wesele / wol sles the grete bole / and the wilde hert [2516] IT And the book / seith $\|$ A litel thom / may prikke a greet kyng ful soone $\|$. And an hound / wol
 thou ghalt be coward/ that thou doute / ther / wher as is no drede [2518] Ti The book scith / that somme folk'. han greet lust to deceyue / but yet they dreden hem to be deceyued $\{25 \mathrm{Fg}]$, IT Yet shaltou drede / to been ompoisonei? And kepe yow / from the compaiguye of Scomerts [2520]. If ffor the book saith! with scorneres make no compaignye / but flee hire wordes as vengm
$[2521]$ I5 Now as to the seconde point it Whete as joume wise conseillous conseilled yow to wamestoore youre hous / with gret diligence [2522] \$T. I. wolde fayn knowe / how that ye vaderstonde / thilke wordus / and what is youre sentenee
[2523] Molibeus answerde and beyde 9 Cortes I vaderstande it in this wise fithat I shal wamestoore myn hous/ with toures / swiche as han Castelies / and othere manere edifices / and Armure and Artelries / [2524] by whiehe thyugas / I may my persone and myn hous so bepen aml deffenden that myne enemys/shnI been in drede/myn hous for to Approche
[25:25] TO this sentence / answerdo anon Pradence \|. Warnestooryng' quod she of beighe toures and of groto edifices / [appartient aueuzes fois à orfucil. [2536] I'en fait les fotrs et les grane édjices (Le Ménagior, i. 209)] with greto

$$
\text { RLLESMCETBE } \quad(\text { ( }-T \text { T. } 294 \text { ) }
$$

224 six-TRET group B. § 10. aklibeus. Hengwat MS.
sher ye euere ino countrewayte emboyssements \& al espiaille [2570] If for Sonek seith / pat the wise man pat dredeth linrmes / escheweth harmes / [ 25 xI ] me he ne falleth in-to perils / put parils ascheweth / [2512] And aI be so / pat it serne / factit thow ant in siker place? yet shaltorp alwey do thy diligence / in kepyng of thy persone / [2513] this is to seyn / ne be nat necligent to kepe thy persoue / nat oonly fro thy grettest engenys / but fro thy leeste enemy [2514] II Senet seith \|| $A$ man pat is wel auysed / het dredeth his leate enemy || [2515] Ouyde seith || that the litel wesele / wol slee the grete Bole / \& the wilde hert [2516] II And the book seith /a litel thorn may prikke a kyng ful soore / And an hound / wol Holde the wildo boor if [25:7] But nathelees / I sey nat/ thow shalt lue so coward / pat thow doute / ther / wher as is no drede || [2518] The books seith / that som folk haue gret lust' to decegae / but yet they dreden hem / to bo do seyued / [2519] yet shaltow drede / to been empoysonod / \& kepe theo / from the compaiguye of scomeres / [2520] If fior the book seith / with Scorneres/make no compaignye/ but flee live trordes / as venym
$\left[25^{21}\right]$ IT Now as to the seconde point where as youre wise cunseilours / conseiled yow / to warnestore youre hous with gret diligence f/ [ $\mathbf{2 5} 2 \mathbf{2}$ ] I woldo fayn knowe / how patit je Faderstonde thilke wordes / \& what is youre sentence
[2523] If Melibeus answerde \& seyde $\|$ Certes / I rnder stonde it in this wise / that I shat warnestore mya hous / with toures / swiche as han Castalles / \& othere manere edifices / \& armize / \& Artelries / [2524] by whiche thynges / I may my parsone \& mpa bous / so kepen \& defenden / jat myre onemya shul beak in drede / myn hous for to approche
[2525] थT To thys sentencs / answerde anon Prudence || Wamestorymg' quod she of heighe toxres / \& of grets edifices / [appartiement atcune foiz a orgeud [2526] Ayperz len fait lce tours et les edificus (MS Reg. 19 Gxi , 1f 58 , col. 2) I hengwit ( $8-\mathrm{x} .224$ )

## 224 sIx-TEXT

group B. § 10. melibedg. Cambridge MS.
schal 30 erveremoore ooumitre wafte ombpsschements / \& espiaiH // [2510] for Soneca seyth / that the wise man that dredith harmys / eschewith harmys / [25ri] ne ${ }^{1} \mathrm{he}$ ne fallyth in-to perilys/that perilis eschewyth / [25 52] And al-be-it so/that it seeme that thow art in sekyr place/3it schalt thowalwey doondiligence inkepynge of thy persoone/ [ 2513 ] this is to seyn no be not necligent to keopen thyn persone / not only for thyme gretteste enerayis / but from thyn Ieste enemye / [25I4] Seneca soyth / a man / that is weel nuysed / he dredyth his leste enemye // [2515] Ouydo seith / that the litelle wesele / wele sle the greete bole \& the wilde hert $/ /[2516]$ And the book seyth that the lytil thoms may pryke a kyng wol sore / \& an hound wele holde tho wylde boom / [2517] But nathelloes I eey nat pat thow sciat been so coward that thow doute there wheere-as is no drede / [2518] The book seyth / that sum folk han greet lust/ to disseyues but 3 it they drodyn hem to been dis-
 And lecepo the from the cumpaygnye of skomerys / [2520] ffor the book seyth / woth skornerys make no compaignye / but fie here wordys as venym /
[2527] Now is to the secunde poynt/wheore-as 3 oure wise conseylourys / conseylede 3 ow to warnestoxe/ 3 oure hous with greet diligence / [2522] I wolde knowe how that 30 radyrstande/thilke wordis \& what is zours centence [2523]

MFlibeus answerede \& seyde / certis I malyrstonde it in this wyos / That I echal warnestore myn hous / with touris \& sweche as han caste\# \& othere manere edifices \& armure and artelleryes / [2524] by whicho thyngis I may myd persone \& mnyn hous so kepyn \& defendya / that myne enemyis sohul been in dreche myn hous for to aprochyn
[2525]

TTo this centence answerede anon Prudence // warnestoryngeisquodsche of hayetourys \& of grecte edifices/ [appertaining aucume fois a orgueil [2526] apres on fait tes toure et les grans edifices(MSReg. 19 (vii, if 139, bk)]

Cambidger (8-q. 224) [tcatem
six-Thav 224 grout B. § 10. melibeus. Corpus MS.* *
schuin 3 e cuermore enconntrewayte enbusschementz and allo espyaile. [2510] flor as saip po wiso man [.... . . . no gap in the MS.] [2511] he no fallep in to no periles pat periles eschawep [ 2512 [ It And al be it/ so pati fou semo patt pou be in secre place geth schnalt pon alwey don diligence in the kepynge of piu persorto [2513] pis is to say. Ne be nouzt neeligent to kepe pin persone noughet only fro pin greettest onomy, butt only fro pin leste enemy [25i4] Senek saip a man jat is wel nuysed ho dredep his leste enemy [2515] Ovide seip pat pe lytel wesel wol sle pe grote bole and po wilde hert [ 25 r6] And pe prouerbe saip patt a luytel forme may greeve a king ful sore 9 And a litel hound wol holle pe wilde wore [2517] II Dutitaapeles I say nouglity pou schalt be so cowand pat pou doute wher bs is no drede [2518] TT The bok saik that somo men hane gret lust to diseeyue but zit jey drede to be doscoyved [2519] [...... no gap in the MS.] And kepe pe fro po company of Scorners [ 2520 ] ITfor pe book sxip patt scorners ne makep no companya but fiee here word as venym
[2521] if Now as to pe secounes poynt where as zoure wiso counceiloura counseiled jou to warmstore joure houses wip gret diligence [2522] II I wolde fayn knowe how pati 30 vnderstande pilke wordes and what is $z^{\prime}$ ure sentance..
[2523] Mellibers answerde and sayde Certes I vnderstande in jis wise pat I schal warinstore myn hous wip toares suche as hane castelles and oper maner of edifiees \& armure and archers [2524] betwen which finct if I may my porsone and myn hous so lepe and defence pati myn enemys schuln be in drede mya lous for to approche.
[2525] to pis sentence answerde anon prudence warnysshing' quad sche of' heilhe tonres and of heihe edifices appertynep somtyme to pryde [3526] And eek men mako heihe toures [et les grans edifices à grant travail et a grans compus ( $3-\mathrm{T} .224$ )
bix-7wt 224 arour H. § 10. areminecs. Petworth MS.
shml $3^{\text {a }}$ enermoro countrewaite enbusslmentys and al eapecials. [2510] flor Soned saif, jat je wise man jat dredep hurmes! oschewep harmes. [2511] ho ne fallepnot' into perites \{ pat' periles cschowos [2512] I And al We it so pat it same patt pou art in siker place zit' shaltowe alvay dos fi diligenco in kepinge of pi persone. [2513] pis is to sayn be not necligent to kepe pi persono not conly from pi grottest onomyes ! but tro pi leest enemyes. [2514] Senecs saip. A man pat is wel arised he drodes his leest enemye [2515] Ovide. saip. pate po litel weselt wil sleo po greto Owle and po wilde hert [2516] And po boko suip: A litel porne may prike a kinge ful sors. And as houndo wil holde pe wilde boro. [2517] Datr napalees I say. IT not pou shalt be so mock cowarde pat pou doute per as it is mo drede [2518] ai The hoke saip / pat some folk han grete lest to descoyue. batt 3 it pei dreden hem to bo descegued. [2519] 3it shalt jou drede to be empoysened and kepe po from pe company of scornexs [2520] If fior po booke sop! Wip scorners mako no companye, but flee hem and her wordes as venyme.
$[752 x]$ Now as to 4 je secounde poynt when as goure wise counsailours counsailed gov to watnstore zoure hous wip grete diligenca. [2522] I wold fayn knowe how pate $3^{3}$ vnderstonden pille wordys and what is goure Sentonee.
[2523] Melebius Answerd and saile. Certes I vuderstonde it in pis wise pett I shal warnstore myn hous wip towres sucti as hate castels and oper manero edificc]es and armue and arcelries [2524] by suct pligges as I may my persone and my hous kepe and defonde. pat myn enemyen shul be in drede myn hous to approche.
[2525] To pis sentence anon answerd Dame Prudence IT Warnstoringe quad she of hegti toures and grete edifices [appertaincth sometimes to pride [2526] Men make towers and great edifices] witi greto 3 N PETHOLTH $4(0-\mathrm{T}, 224)$

## groof B. § 10. arelierus. Lansdowne MS.

schal 30 euor more encontenowaite on-buschementez and al espyaile [2510] TT flor as seipo fo wiseman. [. . . . . . . . . .no gap.] [2511] he ne faliep in no perilo pat perilousncs eschewep [2512] T And al be it so pat pou seme pat pou be in secrete place zit $^{\text {it }}$ schalt fou alweio done pi diligenco in pe kepeinge of pi persoin! [2513] pis is to seie be nouht necligent to kepe ji perwon Noulit onaly fro pi grettest cnempe bot only fro pi leste emmye. [2514] Sencc. Beipo. A man pat is wele $a$-visod he dredep his Iest enemye! [ $25 \times 5$ ] Ouide. seij. pat foo litel wesel wil sle pe greto butt \& $\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{B}}$ wilde hert. [2516] And po prouerbe seipe a litel porae mai grovo a linge ful sore $\&$ a lite huode wil holde po wilde bore [2517] bot mapelesse .I. seis nouht jou sehal nouht be so grete a cowarde pat pou douto where as is no drede [2518] \& The book seipe: pat somme men havo grete lust to deceyue: Bot pei dred to be deceyued: [2519] [Apres, ta to dois garder de wenin] And kepe fe from fo company of scoroners: [2520] for fe koke seipe fati scorners makel no company. bot fle here word as venum.
[252I] IT Nowe as to pe secunde point. pers as jowre $^{2}$ counsellours consell 30 w to mamystor zoure houses with grete diligence.// [2522] I. wold fein knowe howe pat $3 \%$ vnderstonde pillee wordes \& what is 3 oure sentence
[ 2523 ] qI Miilcbeus aneewardo \& eeide! certes. I. viderstonde in pis wise pat.I. schal warnstore myne house wip toures suche as hafe casteles \& opero manere edifices ! \& armour \& archers [2524] bo whiche pinge. If I, mais my parson \& my hous so kepe. \& defendo pat myne enemys schal be in drede my hous to aprocho
[2525] ©To pis sentenco ansoward a-none damo Prudens warnyscheinge quod sche of hite toures \& of hihe edifices appartoined som time to prides [2526] And cke men make hihe toures. [et les edfifices a grant traueil et a grans


## 225 gIX-TEXTT

group B. § 10. nemibets, Ellesmere MS.
costages and with greet traucille / and whan that they been accompliced / yet he they nat worth a stree / but if they bo

Notel offint xtrangeste gatily. ciq limat may lob. defended by trewe freendes that been / olle and wise [25 $5^{2} 7$ ] IT And vaderstoond wel / that the gretteste and strongesto garnyson / that a riche man mny haue/as wel to kepen his persono as liso goodos! is / [2528] that ho be biloned/ amonges hys sulbgetz and with hise neighebones [2529] If for thas seith Tullius of That ther is a monere garnyson / that no man may vonquysse ne disconfite / and that is / [2530] a lord to be biloued of hise Citezsins / and of his peple
[ 253 x ] NO w sire / as to the thridde point. where as yours olde / and wise conseillours seyden TThat yow ne ogite nat sodeynly ne hastily proceden in this node / [ $\mathbf{2 5 3}^{2}$ ] but that yow oghte purveyen and apparailen yow in this cass with gract diligenee and greet deliberacion [2533] AI trewely / I trowe that thoy seyden right wisely and right sooth [2534] fif for Tallius seith / In euery nedo / or thon bigynns it / Apparaille thee with greet diligence [2535] al Thanne seye I / that in vengeance takyng In werxe / in bataille / and in warnestooryng' [2536] er thow bigynno /.I. rede / pat thou apparaille theo ther to / and do it with groet deliberacion) [ $[2537]^{1}$ ffor

295 six-1nxt
grove B. § 10. alglideder Hengwat MS,
with grete costages / \& with gret trauaille/and whan pat thoy been accompliced / yet be they nat worth a stree / but if they beon defended / by trewe freendes / that been oolde / and wise [2527] 4 And vaderstande wel / pat the gretteste / and the strengeste garnyson/ jat ryche man may haue / as wel / to lepen lis perbono /as his goodes! is [2528] pathe be biloued with his subgetz and with his neighebores [2529] TI ffor thus seith Tullius / thant ther is a manere garneson / pat no man may venquyso ne discomfite / and pat 'is / [2530] a lord / to be biloued / of his Citezeins / and of his peple
[2531] J Now sive / as to the ijij? poynt wher as youre olde and wise conseilours / seiden / pat yow ne oghte nat sodeynly / ne hastily /proceden in this nede / [2532] but pat yov aghte purteien and apparailen jow in this cas / with greet diligenee and grect deliberacion! [2533] trewely / I trowe pat they seyden right wisely / and right sooth [2534] II fior Tullius seith || $\mathbf{I n}_{\text {n }}$ enery nede / er thow bigynne it apparayle thee / with great diligence II [2535] thanne seye I f pat in vengeance takyage / in werre / in bataile / and in wemestoxynge / [2536] er thow bigynue / 1 rede pat thow apparuile thee ther-to / and do it with greet deliberacion Ez537] \&ffor Tullinus seith / that long apporailynge bifom tho bataile / maketh short victorie || [2538] And Cassidorus soith / the garneson is strenger / whan it is long tyme auysod
[2539] q] But now lat vs speke of the conseil pat was acorded by youre neighebores swicho as doon yow reuerence/ with-outen Iono/[ 2540 ] youre olde enazys reconsiled / youro flaterers / [a541] pat conseileden yow certoyne thynges pryualy / and openly conscileden yow the contrario || $\left[254^{2}\right]$ The yonge folk also / hat conseileden yov / to venge yow / and make werre anoon! [2543] And certes sire / as I haue segd bifarn || yo han greetly erred / to han elopid swich maner folk/ to youre conseil / [2544] whiche conseilours been ynow repreued bi the resons foresoyd / [2545] but nathelees / lat va now descende to


225 SLX-TBIT
anour B. § 10. melibres. Cambridge Ms.
with greete costagis\& with greete trauayle / And whan that they been accomplesed/3it be theynot worth a atre but if they boendefendit by trewe freadys that beenolde\& wyse// $\left[25^{2} 7\right]$ And vndyretondo weel that the gretteste \& the strengeste gomesoun that a ryche man may han / as weel to kepyn his persone ${ }^{n g s}$ hese goedis / is [2528] that he be bolouyd with hise subiectiz. And with bise neigheboris / [2529] for thus seyth thullyus that there is a manere garnesoun / that mo man may venquische / Ne desconfite / \& that is [2530] a lord to been belouyd / of hise citesynys \& of inis peple [253r]

NOw sefre as to the thredde poynt wheer-as zoure olde 最 wise conseylowis / suydyu that zow ne oustyn/ not sodeynly no not to hastifly procedyn in this neede $/\left[253^{2}\right]$ Bat that jow onjtyn purneyen / \& apparaylyn jow / in this cas/ with greet diligenco/ \& greet delyberacioun $/[2533]$ trewely I trowe that they seydys /ry3t visely \& ry3 ${ }^{\text {t }}$ soth / [2534] for tullyts seyth in euery noede / er thow begynne it / apparuyle the with gret, diligence / [2535] Thanne seye I that in vengeaunce taliynge in werre / in batayle / \& in warnestoryinge / [ $2533^{6}$ ] er thow begyne I reede / that thow apparayle the not therto \& doit with greet dyligence \& greetdeliberacioun// [2537] ffor Thullyus seyth that longe apparaylynge / by-fom $\boldsymbol{j}^{\prime}$ batayle / makytachort victorye [2538] IT And Cassiodorus seyth The garnesoun is strongere whan it is longe tyme anysed

BUt now lat vs spekyn of the conseyl/that was acordit be zame reighehoris / Swoche as doon 30 w renerence with-outyn louc / [ 2540 ] 3oure olde enenyis reconsyled / zoureifatereris [254I] that conseyledyn jow certeyn thyngis pryuyly / \& opynly consoyledyn 3ow / the contranyer / [ $255^{42}$ ] The $z^{\text {onge }}$ folk also that consoylede 3ow / to venge 30 w \& make werre a-noon [2543] And certis sere as I hatue seyd befforn! 30 han greetly errid/ to han clepid / swich manere foll to zoure consoil [2544] whiche conseylouris / been I-nowgh repreuyd / be the resonys a-forersegd / [2545] but natheles lat ve now dussende to


despens, at quant elles sont faites, ettes the vallent riems se elles no sont defendues par sages at par bons amis 7oyaucs, ef à grans missions (Le Ménggier, i. 209)] [2527] II And vnderstande wel pat po grettest and po strengest' gamysoñ pati riche man may baue / as wel to kepen his porsone and his goodes is [2528] pat he [be] biloued wip his subiectes and with his neihebours [2529] Tflor pus saip Tullius Thant par is a manor garnysoin pate no man may venquapechen ne discomfite and patt is [2530] $a$ lord to be loued of his citezeins and of his poople
[253 ${ }^{1}$ ] ब Now siry as to po pridide poynt where as зoure olde and vise counseiloures mayden IT pat zou ne oughte noazt sodeiuly no hastaly procedell in pis neede [2532] But jat 30 oughten purueyen and apparayle 300 in pis caas wip grot diligence and with grett deliberacion [2533] IT Trowely I trowe pat pay sayden righty wisly and righty aop [2534] 9 flor Tullius enif In euery ncede er pou begynne it apparayle pe with gret diligence. [2535] penne say $I$ pat in vengaunce talyng' in werre in thataille and in warnestoringe [2536] er jou bygynne if I rede pat jou appacayle pe per to II And do its wifp gret' deliberacioñ [2537] I flor Tullizs saip. pat lange apparaylinge biforn pe batails makep schort victory [2538] IT And Cassidorns sailp pa garnyson is strenger whan it is zong tyme avised
[2539] But now leto ve speke of po counseil pat' wes acorded by oure neyheboures suche as don 3 ou reuerance wipouten loue [2540] 3oure olde enemys reconsiled II zoure flaterers [254x] pats coumceleders zou certeyn pinges prinely and openly counseileden zou po contrarie [2542] at The zonge folks also pat counseiled 3ou to vengen 300 and to maken Werre anon. [2543] \& $\Delta \mathrm{nd}$ certes sire as 1 haue eayde byforn! ze hane gretly yerred to hat y-olepeil suche maner of folle' to zoure counselle [2544] T Whiche counseiloures / ben ynough jeproued by pe resoins nform sayde [2545] T Bat napeles let va now descende to CORPUS (0-T. 225) [1 lear [m, teck]
uroup B. § 10 , melueds. Petworth MS.
costages and wif greto travaile. and whan patt pei ho accompliced, $z^{\text {it }}$ bene pei mat' worp a atree. but jif joi ben deffended by trowe frendes pat bons olde and wise / [2527] ${ }^{1}$ and maderstondo wel pat' foo strengast and po grettest garison pati pe ricke man may haue as wel to kopo his persono as his goodes. is [2528] pat ho be boloued wip his subicetys. nnd wip his neijboura [2529] ffor pus saip Tullius IT Thaty por is a maner garneson pati no man may venquysiti no discomfett. And patt is [2530] a lord to bo bylousL wip his Citesains and of his puple
[2531] Noy sir as to po iij. poynt whore es gours odde and wiso counsailloars. seiden pat jowe ne augt not sodegnly no hastely proceden in pis noll. [2532] bat pat $3^{3}$ an auzt purreien and apparailen 3 ou in lis caas wíp greto diligence and grete deliberacion. [2533] treyly I trowe pat pei soiden rizt wisely and rist sope. [2534] flor Tullius seip IT In euery nedo or pow bygyne it apparaille pe wip grete diligonce [2535] Than say I pati ih vengennce talcinge in werre in bataile end in warnestoringe. [2536] er pan pou bygynee. I redo pat pou apparaile pe perto. and do it with grete deliberaciō̄. [2537] fior Tullius saip! ${ }^{[ }$That longe appanalingo to-forn po batailes makej shorle victoric. [2538] And so Cassidorus snip. TT The garneson is strenger whan il is longe tyme avised.
[2539] But now lat ves spoke more of pe conmesilo. pats was accorded by 3 oure neighbours which as doon $30 n$ ranerence wip-out loue [2540] jours olde enerayes reconsiled. zoune flaterers [2541] pat counssilden 30 u eertoyn pingges prively. and oponly courisailden $z^{3}$ an po contranie [2542] T The zonge folls also pat' counsailed gou to vengo 300 / and make werro anoon [2543] TT And cortes sira as I have saide byfori 30 have gretly erred to han cleped Stedinanere follt to $30 a t e$ comenaile. [2544] which counsailours beno nowe repretued. by po resons to-fors saide. [2545] But napelees lat nowe descende to

group B. \& 10. metabrus. Lansdowne MS.
despens / Et quant elles sont faitcs allce ne valent rien so elles no sont deffordues par aaiges et par loyaulz amiz \& grans miesions (MS Reg. 19 C xi, leaf 56, col 2)] [2527] And miderstand welo jat pe grettost \& pe atrangest garison pat a riche man maio haue. IA wele to kepen his person \& his goodue is [2588] pat he be byloued wip his subiectes \& wip his neigbours // [2529] fior pus acip Tullius: Thet pere is a manero Garnyson pat mam maie penquysschen ne discomfito And jat is [2530] a. lord to be loued of his Citeseines And of his peple
[253I] Ti Nowo sir as to pe prod pointe? Where as zours olde \& wise counsellouts seidan! pat zow nouht not sodendy no hastely proceder in fis node: [2532] Bot pat zowe ouhten purveye \& apparel zowe in pis cans $!$ wip grote diligence \& groto deliberacion : [2533] Trewly .X. trowe pat pei seiden riht wisly \& riht sope! [2534] © fior. Tullius: seije! In ouery nedo ar poi boginne its apparel pe with grete diligence. [2535] Tban scis .I. pat in vengeance takeinge in werre. in Bataile \& in wamestoringe. [2536] or pou beginne. I. reede pat pou appareils pe jere to! and do it wip gode deliboracion [2537] at fior Tullius seipe: pe longe apparaileinge beforme po Bataile Makep sehort victorie. [2538] And Cassidorus seipe: The gamysuon is strongere whan it is longe time nivisede.
[2539] TT Bot nowe list ws speko of pe counsel pat was acorded be ours neihbouxs suche as done gows reuerence wip-outen loue [ $2544^{\circ}$ ] zoure olde enemyes reconsilede: II soure flaterers [254I] pat counseiled jowe certeino pinges prixoly! \& opanlyo caunseled $30 \mathrm{we} \gg$ contraris [2542] TT The $z^{2}$ onge folle also pat connseld 3owe todo vengeanee and to make werroanones [2543] If And certe sir as .I haue seide be-forne $3^{3}$ hane gretly erred. to have cleped suche manereof folle to zoure cornselt! [2544] wicho counsellours buone yowhe represede be fo resons d-forne seide $[2545$ ] 5 Bot napeles late ve nowe deseende to

the special $4 T$ Ye shaln first procede / after the doctrine of Tallius [2546] 9 Gertes / the trouthe of this matiere / or of this conseil / redeth mat diligently enquere / [2547] for it is wel wrist whiche they becn / that han doon to yow this trespas and vilayaye / [2548] and how manye trespussours and in what zanere / they han to yow doon / al this wrong and all this vileynge [2549] TT And aftor this thanno / shul yo examyne the seconde condiciop / which that the samo TuHins /addeth in this matiere [2550] 9 ffor Tullina put a thyngr, which that he elepeth consentynge/this is to sogn $\| \cdot[2551]$ who boen they and how manyo / [Et quelax itz sent] that consenten to thy conseil / in thy wilfulnesse / to doon hastif vengeance [2552] IT And lat wr considere also who been they and how manye been they / and whiche been thoy / that consentedon to youre Aduersaries [2553] TI Add certes/as to the firste poyntilt is wel knowen/whiche colle been they / that consenteden / to youre hastif wilfulnesse / [2554] for trewely / allo tho that conseilleden yow/ to maken sodeyn werre / ue beon nat youre freendes [2555] थ Lat vs now considere / whiche been they / that ye holdo so greotly youre freendes as to youre persone [| $\left.{ }^{2} 2556\right]$ for al be it so / that ye be myghty and riche / certes / ye ne been nat but allone / [2557] for certes / ye ne han no child but a doghter / [2558] ne yo ne ban bretheren ne cosyns gernayns / no noon oofer neigh kynrede / [2559] wherfore that youre enemys for dredo sholde stinte / to plode with yow / or to destroye youre persore [2560] if Yo knowen also that youre richesses / mooten becn dispended'y in diuerse parties / [2561] and whan pat enery wight hath his part. thay ne wollen taken but litel rewarit to $\mathrm{v}[\theta]$ Dge thy deeth \||. [2562] But thyne cmemys / been thre /and they hammenie children / bretheren / cosyns / and cothex ny kynrede / $\left[256_{3}\right]$ And thougin so were that thou haddest "slayn of hem .jj: or .iij? pot dwollen ther ynowo to wrolzen hir deeth / and to sle thy persone le [2564] And though so be that youre kyurede be moore siker and stedefast. than ellesmene ( 0 -T. 28b)

226 SLx-REXT
grove B. § 10. helibeos. Hengwrt MS.
the special al Ye sholn first proceden after the doctrync of Tullius If [2546] Certes / the trouthe of this matere / or of this conseil / nedeth nat/diligently enquere / [2547] for it is wel wist whiche they been / that han doon to yow / this treapas and vileynye / [2548] and how manyo trespasaurs / and in what manare / they han to yow doon al this wronst apd al this vileynye [2549] 9I And after this / thange shulle pe examyne the ij! condjeion / which pat the eame Tuithus addath in this matere / [2550] for Tullius put a thyng/ which pat he clepeth censentyage / this is to sayn / [255 $]$ ] who beon they and whiche been they / and how manye pat consenten to thy conseil in thy wilfulnesse / to do hastif vengeance / [2552] And lat va eonsidere also / who been they and how manye been they / and whiche
 TI And certes / as to tho firato poynt iv is wel knquan whicho folk been they / pat consenteden / to youre hastif wilfulnesso / [a554] for trewely alle tho / pat conseileden yow to maken sodeyn werre / he heen nat youro freendes || [2555] Lat va now considere whiche been they pat yo holde so greetity yours freendes / as to youm parsone / [7556] For al be it so / bat ye be myghty and rycho 5 certes / ye ne been / but ${ }^{1}$ allone / [2557] for certes / yo no han no child but a doghter / [2558] ne ye ne han bretheren / ne eosyns germayns / ne дoon cother ney kynrede / [2559] wherfore / pat youre enemys / for dxede sholden stynto / to pledemith yow / or destroyo youre persone [ 2560 ] if Ye knowe also / pat youre richesses / motan be despended in diverse parties / [256r] and whan pat euory wight hath his part they ne wollon take but litel reward / to venge thy deeth || [2562] but thyne enemya / been, iij: and they han manye ohildren / bretheren / cosyns/andoethernoy kynredo / [2563] and thogh so were / thow haddest slayn of ham .ije or .ije yet dwellen ther ynowe / to wreken hir decth / and to slo thy persone || [2564] and thogh so be / pat youre kynrede be moore syker and stedefast than


326 six-Thict
group B. § 10. mehibeus. Cambridge 3 IS.
the special // 3 e schul fyrst procedyn / aflyr the dactrine / of thollins / [2546] Certis the trouthe of this matire or of this conseyl / nedyth not diligently enquire [2547] for it is weel wist whiche thoy been that han don to gow this trespas / and vilenye / [2548] and how manye trespasouris / and in what manere they han doon to jow al this wrong \& al this vilenye // [2549] And aftijr this $3^{1}{ }^{1}$ schuln exarnyne al the eecunde condieioun whiche pat the same thullyus addyth in this mateere / [2550] ffor tullius puta thyog whiehe that he clepith consentyage / This is to seyne $/[255 \mathrm{t}]$ who been they $/ \&$ whiche been they / and how manye bean they / \& whichs been thei that consentedyn to zoure adwersaryis / [2552] [et considefrons aussi qui sont ceulx, et quans, gui es conseatent àtes adverscaires. (Lo Mén. i. 211.)] [2553] And certis as to the fyrste poynt / it is weel knowyn whiche folk been they / that eonsentedyn to $3^{o u r o}$ hastif wilfulnesse / [2554] flor trowely alle the that consentedo zow to makyn sodeyn werto / ae heen not joure frendis / [2555] lat ve now eonsiders [qui tue es $\epsilon t$ ] whicho been they that 30 holdyn $z^{3}$ wre fiecdis / as to zoure persone [2556] fion ol ho it so / that zo been myghty \& ryche / Certis 30 ne been but a-loone / [2557] for sertis 30 ne han no child but a dontyr / [2558] ne $3 e$ ne han breteren ne congnys gormaynys / ne noou othir nygh kenrede [2559] wherefore that zouse enemyis / for drede schulde stynte to plede / with zow or distroye zoure persone / [2560] 3 e knowyn also that gouro rychesse moto been despendit in dyuerce partis / [256r] and whan that euery wigh hath his part / thoy ne wele takyn but lityl reward to vengyn thyn deth // [256z] But thynne enerayis been thre and theyhan manye childoryn / hretheryn cosyoys \& othero nygh kenrede / [2563] and thow so weere / thow hadysi slayn of hem two or thro/zet dwellyn jero I-nowe to wrolsyn hexs deth / \& to sle tyn persone / $[2564]$ \& thow so be that 3 oure kyareede / be moore sokyr \& stefast / than
osmamidae (o-t. aso) [10erssia]

8ाx-14xT 296
grove B. § 10. molimevs. Corpus MS.
go epecial se schula ferst procoden after pe doctrine of Tullius [2546] T Certes the troupe of pis matier oyper of pis counseil nedep not diligently onqueren [2547] If for ith is wol misto whiche foy ben pat doon 300 pis trespas \& vilenye [2548] and how many trespasoures and in what manere pey han don to zou al pis wronge and alle fis vilanye [2549] © And after pis panne schullen 30 examine 30 socounde condicior pe which pat Tallius addeth in fis matiera [2550] af flor Tullius puttep a ping which pat he clepep consentynge pis is to say [255I] who ben pay and whiche ben pay and horr many pat consenten to pin counseil in pin willefulnesso to dom hasty vengeance [2552] it And leto vs concidre aleo the ben pay and how many ben pay [ . . . . . . . . no gap] pat' consenten to 30 ure aduersaries [2553] And certes as to pe ferste poynt if hit is wel loowen whiche ben pay pat consenten to oure hastyf wilfulnesse [2554] Tiffor trevely alle po pat' counselen 3 or to roaken sodeyn werre ne ben noughit 3 oure frendes [2555] IT lef so now whiche ben pey pat 3 e holden * so grotly joure frendes as to zoure persone [2556] T Ifor al be it so fatt 3 e hen mighty and rycho: cortes $3^{0}$ ben but allone [2557] 4 flor certes $j^{e}$ ne han no childe bot a doughter [2558] ne 30 han no breperen no cosyns gernuyns ne non oper neih kynirede [2559] if Wherfore zoure enemys scholden stinto to pledo wip $3^{0 n}$ ne to destruye 3 oure persoze. $[2560]$ je knowen alao patt zoure richasse mootr ben dispended in dinems partyes [256I] \& when pat euery might haf his parie! fey woln take butt lital rewarde to pengen py dop [2562] if But jin enemys ben pre and pey bnue many children breperen cosyns and opor noyh kynrede [2563] TT And pongh so were pati pou haddest slayn of' hem two oper iij. 3ot' dwellen pere ynowe to 'awreken here dep and to slen pin persone [2564] TT And poih so be path zoure kyncede be more siker and stedefast jen

$$
\text { conPUS } \quad \text { (0.T. 228) }
$$

[1 lear 209]

## grove B. © 10. arbiligus. Petworth MS.

pespeciatt. IT 30 shullen furst proceden aftere po doctrine of Tollius [2546] IT Certes po troupe of pis or pis counsaile nedep nat diligentily enquers. [2547] for it is wel wist which pei bene pati dons to zou fir trespace and vilanye [2548] and how mony trespasours. and in what monero pai han to zou Lons. Att pis wronge and al pis vylanye [2549] And aftere pis pan sbal $z^{0}$ oxamyne po ij. condicions whicho pat po same Tullius addep in pis matere. [2550] fror Tullius put to a pirge. pe whith ho cecpep consentinge. pis is to enyn [2551] of Who ben pei and whicir bene pei. and how mony, pat consenten to pi counsaile in pi wilfulnesse to doo bastaly If vengeaumee. [2552] And lat vs considera aleo. Who beno pei and howe mony \& whictir kene poi patt consenten to $z^{\text {oura aluersaries. }}$ [2553] And certys as to po ${ }^{2}$ furst poynt it is wol knoten whici folk: bene pei pat cotisenten to zouro hastif wilfulnes. [2554] flur trowly al pno pat counsailden 300 to make sodoyn werre ne bere nat $j$ oure frendes [2555] [Or virons doncqacs qui tu es et qui sont ceulx que the tiems tant a ennemis.] as to zours persone. [2556] flor al be it soo pat 30 bene myghty and riche. certes 30 bene but alloon. [2557] for certes 30 no haue no ehilde bift a douztere. [2558] ne ze ne hauo no breperen ne Cosyns Germaynom no noon oper nygii kynrede./ [2559] wherfore pat zouro enemyes for dredo shuldon atent to plede with zowe ne déstroye zoure personc [2560] Iा 30 knowe also pat zoure richesses moston bo dalt in diuers partics. [ 256 r ] and whan pat euery with hap his parte pei ne wol not take but litel reward to venge pi deth. [2562] but pine enamyes bene pre. And pei han mony children. breperen Cosynes and opor nygir kinredo. [2563] And pouze it so were pow haddest selayin of hem twoo or pree. $z^{i t}$ dwellen per ynowe to wreko her dectil. and to slee pi persono [2564] And fouse so were pat joure kynrede were more siker and stedfast pan

gIx-TEXT 226
grote B. \& 10, mecrants. Lambdowne MIS.
pe speciallu! a 3 e schollon first procede after $\beta^{0}$ doctrine. of Tulliws. [2546] Certes pe treupe of pis Matier eipere of pis connself nedef nouht diligently enquiren! [2547] For it is wele wist whicho pai bien! pat hnue do zow pis trispas \& velany! [2548] \& howe many trespassours \& in what manere pei haue done to jowe al pis wrongo \& aH pis velanys [ 1549 ] it And after pis? pan sehal 30 examyne pe secande condicion! pe whiche pat Tullius lunddep in pis matiere. [2550] IT For tullius. puttep a pinge whicho att he clepep consentynge! pis is to seio: [255x] who buon pei \& whicho buen pei \& houe mony pat consenten to pi coumsell in pi wilfulnes to dono hasti vengoanco: // [2552] And lat vs consider also who bien pei. \& how mony bien jei [ct quelz (MS Reg. 19 C xi, If 58, col. 4)] pat pat consenten to zoure aduersaries [2553] IT And certes as to pe first pointe it is wele knowen whicha be pei pat consontine to goure hastif wilfulnes: [2554] For trouly al po pat counsel zoue to maken sodein worre no bien nougt souxe fremdes [2555] II Lete se nowe whiche bien pei fat 30 bolde so gretely zouro frondos as to zoure person! [2556] For al be it so fat $3^{0}$ bene myhte $\&$ riche ! certes $3^{\circ}$ bue bot alone. [2557] fior certes 30 haue no childe bot a doubtere: [2558] ne $3^{\text {e }}$ have no brepern ne cosins gertazyns ne none opere nyhe kinred! [2559] wherefor goure enmys scholden stint to plete wip弓owe ne to destruyen zoure person! [ 2560 ] © 30 knowen also pat soure riohes most be dispended in diuerse parties! [2561] And what pat owery whight ${ }^{7}$ hap his parte pei wolne tak litel rewarle to vengen pi dep [2562] T Bot pine enemys bien pres \& fei haue many childorne, brepern! cosins! \& opere nyhe kinrede [2563] at And pouke so wero pat pou haddest sleine of hem tuo or pres 3it dwellen pere $y$-nowe to awroken here depe: \& to sle fine persone [2564] \& peike so be pat zoure kinred be more sikere \& stedfast pan Lanedowne (e-T. 22e) [ lear 100]

## 224 SIX-TEXT

Gbour B. § 10. yburbevs. Ellesmera MS.
the kyn of youre aduersarie il [2565] yot nathelees yours kynrode / nya but a fer kyaredo / they been / but litel syb to yow / [2566] and the kyn of youre enemys been ny syb to hem / And certes / as in that hir condicion / is bot than youres [2567] TJ Thanne / Int vs considere also / if the conseillyng' of hom pat conscilleden yow / to takon sodeym vengeatico / wheithor it accorde to reson! [2568] And certos / ye knowe wel nay || [2569] for as, by rigitit and resoin / ther may no man taken vengeance on no wight / but the Iugo that hath tho Iurisdiccion of it [2570] whan it is grounted hym / to take thilke vengearce hastily or at temprely as the laws requiretin [2575] 9i And yet moono ouer / of thilke word / that Tullius clepeth consentynge /. [2572] thou shalt considere / if thy mygfit and 'thy power/ masy consenten and suffise / to thy wilfulnesse / and to thy conseillours \{ [2573] And certes / thou mayst teel seyn / that nay [2574] Tf ffor sikerly / as for to spake proprely / we may do no thyng'. but oonly swich thynge as we may doon rigitifully : [2575] And certes righitfully ne mowe ge take no vengeanco / as of youre propre Auctorites [2576] SI thange mowe yo seen / that youre power ne consenteth nat ne aecordeth nat with youre wilfulnesse [2577] IT Lat vs now examyne the thridde point that Tullius clepeth Consequent [2578] T Thou shalt vuderstonde that the vengeance that thou purposest for to take / is the consequent I. [2579] And ther-of / folweth anothar vengeañce / peril / and werre / and othere damages with-oute nombro / of whiche/we be not war/as at this tyme [2580] If And as touchynge the fourthe point. that Tallius elepeth engendrynge! [258r] thou shalt considere / that this wrong' whioh that is doon to theo / is engendred of the hate of thyno enemys / $[2582]$ and of the vengeanco takynge / rpon that woldo engendre another vengeance / and muchel sorwe and wastynge of richesses as $I$ seyde
$[2583]$ गा Now sire / as to the point that Tullius clepeth causes / which that is the lasto points. [2584] thou
ELIESMERE (6-T. 227) ['loatlat]

227 8Ix-TExT grove B. § 10. windrets. Hengivt MS.
the kyn of yours aduersarie! / [2565] yet nathelees / youre kynrede / mys but a fer kynrede / they been / but litel eyb to yow / [2566] and the kyn of youre ebemys / been ney syb to bent / and certes as in that hir condicion / is bet than youres [2567] 9T Thanne / lat vs considere also / if the conecilyngo / of hem fat conseileden yow to taken sodeyn vengennce / whsither it acorde to reson! [2568] And certea / ye knowe wel may! [2569] for as by right and reson / thar may no man take vengeance on no wighe but the Iuge pat hath the Iurisdiccion of it [ 2570 ] whan it is ygraunted hym to take thillke vengeanco hastily / or attemprely / as the lave requereth [257I] 介1 And yot more oner / of thillke word / that Tullius clepith / consentynges [2572] thow shalt considere / if thy myght and thy power may consente and suffise / to thy wilfulnesse and to thy conseilours / [2573] And certes / thow mayst wel soyn / that nay / [2574] for sikerly as for to speke proprely / wo may do no thyng but conly swich thyog' as we may do rightiully / [2575] and certes / rightfully ne mowe yc take no vengeance / os of youre propre auctorite / [2576] thanne nowe ye seen / that youre porwer ne consenteth nat/ne acordeth nat with youre wilfulnesse [2577] al Lat re now examyns the iij. poynt that Tullius clepith Consequent || [2578] Thow shalt vnderstande / that the vengeance pat thow purposesst for to taken / is the consequent [2579] and ther-of folweth another vengeanco / peril / and werre / and othere damages with-oite nombre / of whicho / we been nat waur / as at this tyme [2580] TT And as touchynge the .iiji. poyst that Tallius elepith engondrynge / $[258 \mathrm{r}]$ thow shalt considere / that this wrong' which that is doon to thee / is engendred / of tion hate of thyne encmys / [2582] and of tha vengeance takyuge vp-on that woldo engendre another vengeance / and muchil sorwo / and vastynge of richesses / 1 as I soydo
[2583] T Now sire / as touchyago to the paynt that Tullius clepith causes/whish pat is the laste poynt! [2584] thow HENGTVRT (6-T. 227) [4tear208]

227 six-text
arour B. § 10. yelideus. Cambridge MS.
the kenreede of zoure aduersarye / $[2565]$ 3et natheles / 3 ours keurede nys but a fer kynrede they bren but lytil sibbo to gow / [2566] and the kyn of 3 oure enonyis been nygh sibbe to hem / \& certis as in pat heere condicioun is betere than is zourys // [2567] Tanno lat ws considero also / if the consoylynge of hem that eonseyledyn / 3 ow to takyn sodeyn vengoauns / whethir it weorded to resoun or no / [ 2 ' 688$]$ And certis 3 e knowe wel nay / [ $\mathbf{2} \mathbf{5}^{6}$ ? ] for as bo ry 3 \& \& resoun / theare may no man talkyn venieaunce on no wight but tha Iugo that hath the lurysdixioun of it / [257 ${ }^{\circ}$ ] whanne it is I-graurtid / to take thiike vengeannee / hastily or attemprelly as the Inwo requyrith / [2575] \& 3 it moore ouyr / of thilko word that Thullius elopith consentynge [2572] thow schalt considered. jif thyn myjt \& thyn power / may consents \& suffise / to thyn vilfulnesse / \& to thyrana conseylourys [2573] and sertis thow mayst weel seyn fat noy / [2574] ffor sakirly as for to spelyn proprely. we mey doon nothyng but only awich thyng as tro may don it rithtfully / [2575] \& certis ry3tfully may 39 take no venicance / es of 3 ouro propro antorite [2576] thanns may $j^{3}$ seen / that zours power ne consentith nat no weordith nat with zoure wilfulnesse [2577] If Lat vs now examyne tho thredde poynt that / Thullius clepith consequent / $[2578]$ Thow schalt vadyrstonde / that the vengenureo that thow purposest for to take is the consequent / [2579] And therof folwith a-nothir uengeau[n]s/ peril \& werre \& othero vengeaunce \& damagis with-outyn noumbere / of whiche we been not war an at this tyme // [2580] A $\overline{\mathrm{nd}}$ as touchynge the / fourto poynt / That Thullius clepith engenderynge / [258r] thow schalt considere that this wrong whiche that is doon to the: is engenderyd / of the bate of thynne enemyis / [2582] \& of the vengeaurce takyng' vp-on that / wolde engendere a-nothir / vengeaunco. And meche sorve / in wastynge of rychessis as I seyde
[2583] TI Now sere as to the poynt that tullius clepith causes / with that is the laste poynt / [2584] thow

$$
\text { сAMDIIDOA (e-T. 227) [' leef ass, tack }]
$$


pe kyn of zoure eduersary [2565] of 3 et neuer po les jouro kynrede is but after kynrede pey ben but litel sibbo to 30 u [2566] " And pe kyn of zoure enemys ben neighis sibbs to hem :I And certes as in pat he condicioñ is betire pen is 3 ouras [2567] St penne leit vs consideren also of pe counseilynge of ham fati counseleden 300 to taken bodoyn vengeanice wheper it acorde to xesoin or non. [2568] and cerres 30 knowen wel nay. [2569] for as by righte and resoñ per may no man take vengaunce of no wighit I But pe Iugge pat hap Iundixion of hit [2570] whan it is graunted him to take pille vongeaune hastely or attemperelly as pe lawe requyrap [2571] if And zet more ouer of pilke worde pat Tullius elepes consenting' [2572] fou schalr consente if pin mighte \& fin power may consente and suffice to pin wilfalhesse and to fin counsciloures [3573] It And certea jou mayst wel say pat nay [2574] 91 for sikerly no for to speken proprely Te may do no ping buth oonly such fing as we may doon rightfully [2575] 9I And certes rightíully no may 30 take no vengarnce as of zoure propro stectorie [2576] fif then may $z^{3}$ seen pat zoure porver ne consentes nouzt ne acordep nougt with zour willefulnesse [2577] Now lete vs axamine pe pridde poynt jat Tallius clepef consequent [2578] Thou sehalt vnderstarden paty po vengaunce pat pou purposest for to take is conse quent [2579] And perfore fallop anoper vengaunce. Peril, and werre and opre damages withputeas nombre of whiche we ben nous warre as at pis tyme [2580] \&f And as touchinge po forpe poynt/. pat Tullius clepep ongendrynge [ 258 I ] 9T pou schalt considere jat fis wrung' which pat' is don to pe is engendred of pe hate of pin onemys [2582] and of fe vengeasce takynge of And von pat wolde engendre anoper vengeaile and mochel sorwe and wastyng' of richesse as I sayde er
[ 2583 ] 4 N Now sir as touching to pe poynt pat Tullius clepef canses which part is pe lasto poynt [2584] IT Thou

[^11]aroue B. § 10 , menbetrs. Petworth MS.
for kyn of soure aduersarics. [2565] ;it napelees ;ouro kynrede nys bat litel kynreds. and litel sibbo to 3 owe. [2566] And pe kynne of zoure enumyes ben nygh sibbo to hem. And certis as to patt. Her condicione is beter pat 3owres. [2567] Than lat ve coxusidere also. zif po counsnillingo of hom pate coumsailed sowo to trke sodoyn vengeaunce whedaro it necorde to resola. [2568] Certys 30 knowe wel may. [2509] flor as by rizt and resoin per may no man take vengenunce on no wrizt but pe Iuge pat hap pe Iurisdiction of $i t$ [ 2570 ] whan it is ygraunted lym to take pills vengennce hastely or attemperally ns po lawe requirej. [257r] And zit moreonere of pilk worli jat Tullius olopes consentyngo. [2572] Thow shatt considere $3^{i t}$ fow my $3^{4}$ and pi power my $3^{3}$ consent and suffee to pi vilfulnesse and to pi counsailours. [2573] IT And certes pou maist wel say nay. [2574] for sikerly as forto speke proprely. We may do no binge. but oonly fing' as we may done ristrully. [ $25755^{\circ}$ And certes riztrully ne mowe $3^{\circ}$ tale no vengerunce as of 3 oure propro auctorite [2576] pan mown $z^{3}$ sone pat' zoure power consentep nati ne accondep not to zoure wiffulnosse [2577] II lat w nowe examyne pe iij poynt pat Tullius clepep consequent [2578] [Tu dois dmacques satoir que $d$ vergence qua the veulx faire, sot conséquent] [2579] And perof folowep a-noper vengeaunce perile and werre, and oper damages wip-out nombro of which wo bone litel warre as at pis tyme. [ $\mathbf{2 5 8 0}$ [4] And as touping' pe fourts poynt pat Tullius clepep engendringe [2581] fou shalt considero $p$ is wrongo whictif pat is dore to fe is engendred of pe hate of ping enemyes [258z] and of po 'rengeanco takinge ypon pat' wolde engendre anopero vengeaznce Aad moehel sorowe and waastinge of Richesse as I saide eorst.
$[2583]$ \&i Now sire as pan touchinge to pe poynt. That' Tullius causes which pat is pe laşt poynte [2584] pou

giout B. § 10. melinets. Lansdowne ms.
po kinrede of 3 ouro aduersarie ! [2565] 3it neuer je les 3 ours kinred is bot after kinrede pat bien bot litil sibbo to 30 we [2566] 厅T And po kine of zoum ennemya bue nyhe silbes to hem! And cortes as in pat her condicion is better pat is joures [2567] T Than latt ve consideron also of pe counsollingre of hem pat counseleden 30 w to taker sodein vengeance $\{$ wepere it eccorles to reson or none $؟[2568]$ And certes 30 Lbowen wels naye! [2569] IT For as be riht \& resoil pets maie no man take vengeance of no wyht bot po Iuge pat baje Iurdiction of it [2570] whan it is graunted him to talko pilke vergeanco hastelye or attemperellye as po lawe requires [2575] I And $3^{i t}$ more onere of pilleo wordo jat Tullius clopop consentinge: [2572] pou schalt conennt if $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{i}}$ myht \& $\mathrm{p}^{i}$ power maie consent: And sufires to pi vilfulnesse \& to pine counsellours! [2573] And certes pou maiat wele seie pat naie! [2574] For sekerly as for to speken propurlye wo maio do no pingo bot onely sucho pingo as we may done rihtfully [2575] T And certes rikufully ne maie 30 take no vengeance as of soure propre Auctorite $[2576$ ] IT pan maia ze seen jat $\quad$ joue pouer no consentel nouzt ne accordep nougt wip zoure wilfulnesso. [2577] बा Nowe latte ve examyin po predo pointe pat tullius elepes be consequent! [2578] IT pou schall vnderatonde pat pe vengeanes pat pou purposest for to take his consequent! [2579]. And per-for fallep anopero vegeanco. Perill. werre. \& opere damage wip-outen nombre of whiche be noubt war as att pis times [2580] And as toucheinge pe ferpe pointe! pat Tulius clepep cagenderinge [258r] § Thou schalt consider pat pis wronge whiche pat is done to pe! is engenderd of pe hate of pine enmps! [2582] And of pe vengeance takeing ! And rpon fat wolde engender anoper vengance \& muchel sorwo \& wastinge of richesse as .I. seide exe
[2583] Now sir as toucheinge pe pointo pat tullius clepep calses. whiche. pat is pe last pointe. [2584] 9ा pout lansdowne ( $6-\mathrm{T} .297$ )

## 228 six-text

grour B. § 10. arelibeds. Ellesmere ws.
shalt vadexstonde / pat the wrong that thou hast receyued / buth certeino causes / [2585] whiche pat clerkes clepen Oriens and Effciens / and Causs longinqua / and Causa propinqua / this is to segn / the fer cause and the ny cause [2586] TT The fer causo / is almyghty god / thet is carlso of alle thynges [2587] IT The neer cause / is thy thre enemys [3588] IT The cause Accidental/twas hate [2589] T The canso material / been tho fyue woundes of thy dogitex [ $2599^{\circ}$ ] a The cause formal / is the manere of hir werkyugo that broghten ladidres and cloumben in at thy wyndowes: [259x] The cause final / was for to sle thy dogiter / It letted nat' in as muche as in hem was [2592] IT But for to spoken of the fer cause / as to what ende they shal conce / or what shal finally bityde of hem in this cass / ne kan. I nat deme \|. but by coniectynge and by supposynge [2593] af for we shul suppose / that they shul come to a wikkel erde / [2594] by cause / that the book of decrees seith ! . seelden or with greet poyne / been causes ybrogit / to goot ende / whanne they been baddely bigonne
[2595] IT Now sire / If men woldo axe me / why that god suffred men to do yow this vileynye Certes / I kan pat wel answere / as for no soothfastnesso [2596] © foor thapostle seith / that the riences and the Juggeementz of oura lord god almyghty boen ful depe / [2597] ther may no man comprchende ne serchen hem suffisantly / [ 2598 ] TI Nathelees / by certeyno presumpeioñs and coniectynges / Tholde and bileene [2599] that god / which that is ful of Iusties and of rightwisnesso hath suffired this bityde by Iuste canse resonable ||.
[ 2680 ] Thy name is Molibre / this is to seya / a man that drynketh hony [2501] T Thou hast ydronke so muchel hony of sweote temporeel richesses / and delices and honours of this world / [nco2] that thou ant dronken / and .hast forgeten / Thesn erist thy cereatour / [2603] thon ne hast nat doon to hym swich homour and reucranee as theo ougkte / [2604] ne thou no hast nat wol ytaken kepe / io mLlesmers (b-T. 228)

## 228 s1x-TExT

gnowe B. \$ 10. aelibeos. Hengwrt MS.
ghalt vadorstonde / pat the wrougr' pat thow hast reeeyued / hath certeyne causes / [2585] whiche pat clerkes clepen Oriens and Efficiens / and Causa longinqua / and causa propinqua / this is to seyn! the fer cause / and the ny cause / [2586] the fer cause / is almyghty god that is canse of alle thynges \| [2587] the neer cause / ia thy Whe enemys / [2588] the cause aecidental / was hato / [ 2589 ] the causs material / been the .v. roundes of thy doghter / [ 2590 ] the cause formai / is the manere of hir werkynge / that broghten laddres and elomben In at thy wyndowes / [2591] the canse final / was for to sle thy doghtor/itletityd nat/ in as muche as was in hem was||[ 2592 ] but for to spetre of the fer cause? as to what onde they shul come /: or what shal firally bityde of hem in this cas! ne lian I nat deme / but by coniectynge and by supposynge / [2593] for we shuln suppose / that they shul come to $a$ wikised endo / [2594] by cause / pat the book of decrees seith 9 Solden / or with greet peyne been causes ybroght to gooct ende / whan they been baddely ligomo
[2595] f Now sire / if men woldon axe me / why pat god suffrede men to do gow this viloynye! certes I kan nat wel answers / as for no soothfastncsse || [2596] for the Apostle seith//that the soiences and the Iugernenta of oure lond god almyghty / been ful depo / [2597] ther may no man comprebende ne serchen hern suffisantly [2598] T Nathelees / by certeyne presumpcions and coniectynges/ I holde \& bileue / [ 2599 ] that god / which pat is fur af Iustice and of rightwisnesse / hath anffred this bityde / by Iuste canse resonablo
[2600] IT Thy name is Melibe / this is to seyn / a man that drynketh hony / [a6or] thow hast y-dronke so muchil hony / of swete temporet richesses and delicos and honours of this world / [ 2603 ] that thow art dronken / and hast forgeten Thesu crist thy creatour / [2603] thow ne bast nat doon to hym / swich honour and reuerence as thee oghte $[$ [2604] ne thow ne hast nat wel teken kepe $/$ to HENGTVET (8-T. 228)

228 gix-Tant
groje B. § 10 . meluzus. Cambridge MS.
schalt undirstonde / that the wrong that thow hast resceyuid hath corteyn catses / [25§5] whiche that clorkis clepyn Oríns / \& efficiens / And Cnusa longinquan / \& Canka Propinqua / this is to seyne tho ffor cause / \& the aygh cause / [2586] tho fer cause is almyghti god / that is ceuse of alle thyngis / [2587] the nygh cause is thygne thre enemyis / [2588] the causo accidental was hato / [2589] the causo material: boen the fyue woundis of thyn doughtre [2590] The canse formal is the manere of here werkynge / that brougtya ladderys \& clombyn in at thyne wyndowis / [2591] the cause final was for to ale thyn dougtyr / It lettede natin as mecte as in hem ${ }^{1}$ was // [2592] But for to spekyn of the ferthe cause as to what ende they sechul come / or what schal finally betyde of hem in this coas / ne can I nat deamo / but be conicctynge \& by sapposynge [2593] for we schul suppose / that they schul come to a wekkede ende / [2594] bi-cause that the bok of Decreis seyth / Solde or woth greet peyue been causis I-brouzt to at good endo / Whan they been baldely begunne [2595]

NOw ace gif meen volde axayn me whi that god sufferede / men to doon 30 this veleny certis I cannot weel answeryn as for дoSothfastncsse/ [2596] for thupastelle seyth that the eciencis \& the iugementis of oure lord god /almy3ty؛ been ful deepe / [2597] there may no man comprohonde / ne serchyn hem sufficiently [2598] T Nathelees / bi certeyu presumpciounnys / \& coneytyngis I holde \& bilegeue / [2599] that god whiche that is ful of iustise / \& of ryghtivisnesse hath suffered this betyde by iusto cause / resomable
[26oo] Thyn nmme is Molibee this is to seyne a man/ that dryakyth hony / [26ox] or he that hath I-dronkyn hony / so meche of sweete temporel richesse \& delicis of lonouris of this world [2602] that thow art dronkyn / \& ,hast forgetyn Thers cryst thyn creature / [2603] thow ne hast nat doon to hym swich honour \& reuexence / as the ouzle [2604] ne thow ne hast not weel takyn keep to cambrjdge ( 0 -x. 228) [learssol]
schall vnderstande pat pe umong pati pou hast roesyued hap certein causes [2585] whicho pat clerkes clepen Oriens et Officiens and cansa longinqua and causa propinqua 9 This is to sayn be ferre cause [et $7 a$ prouchaine; [2586] la loingtaine est Dicu gui est cause de toutes causes [2587] la prouchaine est tes irois enzemis (Lo Mén. i. 212)] [2588] accidental was luste [2589] The causes material ben fe.v. woundes of pin douzter $\left[259^{\circ}\right]$. T The cause formale is pe maner of here worebinge fats brouzten laddres and clomben in at pine wyndowes / [259I] of The canse final was for to slee pin douzter it latted nought in as moche as in hom was [2592] IT But for to speken of pe ferre cause as ${ }^{1}$ what ende bey schollen-come Or what schal betyden of hem in pis caas ne can I nougt decme. but by coniectyrst and by supposynge [2593] flor we schuln suppose [qu'uls avendront] to a wicked ende. [2594] by causo be book' of decrees asith 4 St Solden or wif grot peyno ben canses brougit to an ende when bey ben baldly bygonne
[2595] Nov sir if men asked mo why pato 30 suffiren men to don $z$ out pis vilenye Cortes I can not wel answere as for no sopfastnes [2596] ffor pe appostol saip pat pe sciences and po Iuggementz of oure lord god ben mighty and deepe [2597] TT Ther may no man comprehende no serche hom suffeiently [2598] I Napeles by centeins presumpcioits \& coniectynges I halde and bilcotie [2599] jate god pat is fal on Tustice and of rightivisnesse hap suffred pis bytyde by iusle cause resonable
[ 2600 ] it pin name is mellibe pis is to sny a man pat drinkep hony [2Gor] IT Thou hast y-drunke so meche hony of fe swets temperel richesses and delices $\&$ honures of pis world [2602] pat fou art drunken and hast forzeten oure lord ifiu crist pin creatour [2603] IT Thou hast nouzt don to hin such honour as pe oughte [2604] T Ne poa host moust wel'take heede to

shalt vndurstonde pat po wronge pot pou hast receyued haf errtnynu causes. [2585] whiche pat clerkes clepen orience. And officience. And cnusa longinqua and causa propinqua. This is say pe fir cause and pe ny3e cause. [ 2586 ] The for causo is ulmy3ty god pate is cause of al pingers. [2587] The nors cause is by pro onumys [2588] a The curse accidentale wos bato. [ 2589 ] pe cause materiatl luep .v. woundes of pi dungtere [2590] The causo formal is pe maner of her worching pat brouzten lalders and clomben Inne at pi wyndowes. [ 259 r ] The cause fynal was. for to scle pi doughture. It lettel nouzt in as moctias in hern was/ [ 2592 ] Than to speke of pe ferpe cause ns to what onde pei shul come or what shal fynaly bytide of hem in fis cass. no can I' not demo but by countyng and by supposinge [2593] © ffor wo shul supposs. pat pei shul octre to a wilksed ende. [2594] by cause pat po booke of Devirocs seip at Sceldome or mip greto peync bene causes, ybrougt to good ende whan peik bene bodely begowe.
[2595] It Now sirs 3 if men wold nalke me whi pat' $z^{e}$ euffred men to doo $j$ ou pis wronge and vilenge. Certes I can unt wel answers as for mo sopfrastnesse. [2596] flor pe apostell saif. pat pe sciences and pe Iugementes of our lord god almy3ty. beane ful depo. [2597] per may no man counpelende ne Serchen hem suffisantiy [2598] II Napeless by certegne presumpaions of conicetyngess I boldo and bileuo [2599] pat god whicit patt is fol of iustice. and of riftwisnesse hap saffred pis bitidde by

## Instise TI canse resorable

[2600] TT Thi name is Melohyo ot This is to sayte a man pat drynkep hony. [260r] thow hast ydronke so moche hony of whictis sweta temporefl richesses / and delicious hanoures of pis world [2602] javt pou art diponken. and hast forgoten Ihesin crist pine creature [2603] Thown ne hast' not doon to hyra suct bonoure and reuerences as pe austy [2604] no pou ne hast nat wol taken kepe to

$$
30 \quad \text { PETFORTH } \quad \text { (0.T. 228) }
$$

sid-TkIT 228
oroct B. § 10, aremineas, Lansdowne MS.
schult vaderstonde pat pe wrongo pat pu bast receyued linf curteine causes [2585] whiche pat clerkes clepen. Orions \& oficiens \& causa longinqua \& causa, propingun. bie to seine po ferre causo [et la prorhaine [2586] La lomgtaina est dieu qui est causs de toutes choses / $\left[25^{87}\right]$ La prochaine sont ces ijj. ennemiz [2588] Lacause(Rag, 19 Cxi)]Accidentale. was hate. [2589] The causes Material bane pe .v. wondes of pine douhter! [2590] The cause farmale is pe imanere of lore wercheinge jat brouht ledldors And clomben in att pine wyndows. [259x] be cause finalo was for to sle pi douhter. It lakked noubt in as mucho as in hem was [2592] - $\pi$ Dot for to speken of pe ferro causo as to what endo pcie scholne come: or what schal botidon of hem in pis cans ne can .I. noukt deme bot be coniectinge \& be sapposeinge! [2593] वT For we scholne supp[os]e [que Ilz en rembront] to a wikised ende ! [2594] Be cause po booke of decrees seife T Seldome or wib grete peine bens causes / $I_{\text {broulte te }}$ to an hende whan pei bene badly begonne.
[2595] 9 Notre sir if men axed mes whi pat 30 suffer men to done 3 owe pia velanye! certes .I can not wole ansetver as for no sopfastuesse [2596] at For je Apostele seipe pat pe science \& fe Inggement of oure lorde god bene myhty \& dope ! [2597] pore maio mo man comprehende ne serche ham sufficeartly! [2598] Naropeles be sertaine presumpeciouns \& conisitinges I. holde \& belene [2599] pat god pat is ful of Iustieo \& rihtwisnes Hup suffied pis be-tide be Iust caube nesonable!
[ 2600 ] 9 fi name is Molibe. pis ist to seie a man pat drinkep honye! [260r] Thow hast jdronken so muche hong of pi aweto tamperal riches \& delices \& honours of pis werlde [2602] bat pou art dronken ! \& hast forgeten oure lorde ihesu criste pi creatour: [2603] fou hest nogt done to him sucho honour as pe ouhte: [2604] ne fou hast nouht wele take hede to


229 8Lx-TEXT

ghoup B. § 10 , mahibede Ellesmera Hg.
the wordes of Ouide if That seith || [2605] wnder the hony of the goodes of the body / is hyd the venym / that sleeth the soule [2606] if And salomon seith IT If thou hast founden hony / ete of it that suffiseth / [ $26 \circ 7]$ for if thou ete of it out of mesure / thon shalt sperve / and be nedy and poure / $[2608]$ And peratenture / Crist hath thee in despit/ and hath turned awey fro thee his face and hise eeris of Misoricorde [2609] II And also / he hath ${ }^{1}$ suffred/ that thou hast been punyssted in the manere that thow hast ytrespassed [2610] ai Thou hast doon synne / agayn oure lord crist. [26Ir] for certes. the iij. enemys of mankynde / that is to segn / the flessin / the feend and the world /. [2612] thou hast suffred hem / entre in to thyn herte wilfully by the wyndowes of thy body / [26 53$]$ and hast mat defended thy self suffisautly agayns hire nssnutes / and hire temptacions / so / that they han wounded thy sonle / in .r. placos / [2614] this is to segn/the doedly synues that been entred in-to thyn herte / by thy v . wittes \| [2655] And in the same manere / orro lord erist' hath woold and suffred / that thy iij. enemys been entred/ in-to thyn hous by the wyndowes / [2616] and han ywounded thy dogtiter in the foreseyde manere
[2617] ๆI Certes quod Melibee / I se wel that ye enforce yow muchel by wordes / to onercome me / in swich manere that I shal nat / venge me of myne enemys [2618] shewynge mo the perils and the yueles / that mygtiten falle of this vengeance ll [2619] But who so woldo considere in alle wongeances the perils and yueles pat nyghte sewe of vengeance takynge / [2620] a man wolde gouera take vengeance / and that were barm / [2621] for by the vongeanco takynge / been the wikked men dissextered fro the goode merl [2622] I And they that han wyl to do wikkednesse / restreyno hir wikked purpos / whan they seen the punyesyrge and chastisynge of the trespassoura [2623] [ $F^{l}$ a cs Respont dame prudence certes diat elle Ie tottroye -que de vengence vient molt ds mauls Et do liens;


229 SIX-TEXT eroot B. § 10. meliogte Hengwit MS.
the wordes of Ouyde || that seith / [2605] vuder the hony of the goodes of thy body ! is hyd the venym / that sleth the soule [2606] If And Salomon seith || If thow hast foumden hony / ete of it that suffiseth / [2607] for if thow ets of it out of mesure! thow shalt spewe / and be nedy and poore / $[2608]$ and perarionture / Crist hatia thee in despit and hath tornod awey fro thee his fave / and his erys of misericorde / [2609] and also he hath suffred / pat thow 'hast been pronyshed in the manere pat thow hast ytrespesed! [26x0] TT Thow hast doon sydure agayn ours Lord Crist \| [26II] for gertes / the iij.ct enemys of manlyynde / that is to seyn / the flessh / the feend / and the world / [2612] thow hast auffred hem / entre in to thyn herte wilfolly / by the wyndowes of thy body / [26iz] and hast nat defeadid thy self / suffisantly agayns hir assautes \& hir temptacions / so pat they han woundid thy soule. in .v. placess $\|[26 \times 4]$ this is to sagn / the dedly syames / pat been entred in to thyn herte by thy .r. wister || [2615] And in the same manere / ouve lord Crist hath wold \& suffred / pat thy .ijj. enemys been entred in to thyn hous by the wyndowes / [2616] and han ywosindid thy doghter in the forseyde manere
[26I7] f Certes quod Melibe / I se wel / pat yo enforce you muchil-by worles to onereome me in swich a manare / pat I shal nat venge me of myne enemys / [2638] ahewgige me tho perila \& the pueles / pat myghten falle of this vengeawco $\mid$ [26ig] But who so wolde considere in allo vengeances / tho parils and yueles pat myghten seyvo of veugeance takyngo! [2620] a man wolde nevere take vengeance / and that were harm / [262r] for by the vengeances takynge / been the wikked men dissenered / fro the goode men / [2622] and they patithan wil to do wilkednesse / restreyne hir wrikked purpos / whan they seen the panysshynge \& chastisynge of trespassours ||
[2623] [A ce respond dame Prudence: certes, dist-elle, ie vous octroie que de rengence vient moult de biens;


229 six-TEXT
grotr B. § 10. alilesos. Cambridge MS.
the wordis of Ouide that soyth [2605] vidyr the hony of the goodis / of the body is hid the venym that sleth the sonde / [2606] And salomon seyth zif thow hast foundyn hony / ete of it that anfilyseth / [2607] ffor jif thow ete of it out of meseur / thow schalt spewe / \& been nedy / \& poure / [ 2608$]$ \& pprouenture / eryst hat the in dispyt auth Hath turnede awey from the hys face \& hise ceris of myscricorde / [2609] And also ho hath sufferede / that thow hast been ponyschid / in the maneere that thow hast treapased / [26I0] Thow hast doon synne aggeyn oure lord Ihess cryst / [261x] flor certis the thre enemyis / of mankynde that is to seyne / the floseh the feend \& the world / $[2612]$ thosy hast suflfred hem to entre in-to thyn herte wilfulli by the wyndowys / of thyn body / $[26 \times 3]$ \& hast not defendit thyn self sufficiauntly a-geyn here assautis/ \& hers temptaciouns So that they ban woundede thyn sould in fyue placis [2614] this is to saynos the dedly synuys that been entered in-to thyn herte / by thynne fyue wittis / [2655] And in the same manere / oure lord crist hath wold \& suffered that thyne iij. enemyis been eatrede in-to thyn hous by the wyndowys [2616] And han I-wounded thynne doustyr / in the forseyde manere / [26 57] CFrtis quod Melibee I so wel that ze enforce zow mechel by wordis to onyrcome me in awich manere! that I sclbsl nat venge me of myne enemyis / [26x8] Schorynge me the perilis \& the euell that my3tyn fallyn of this vengeaunce // [2619] But who so wolde considere / in alle vengeauncis the perilis \& the yuyllys that my3te sewe of vengeaunce tekynge / [2620] $n$ man wolde neuere ,take vengoanne / \& that were ham / [262r] for by the vengetunnee takynge! been the wikkedo men disseuered from, the goode man / [3622] And thei that han wil to doon wikkedenesso! restreyne here wikkede purpos/whan they seell the ponyschynge \& the chastisynge of the trespasorrys / [7623] [ $A^{d}$ \&e respont danns prudence Certes dist elle Ie te ottroie que de vengance vient moult de biens


SIX-TRXT 229
anote B. § 10. Melireds. Corpus MS.
pe wordes of Ovide patr saif [2605] under pe hony of pe goodes of pin body is hyd pe venym pat slech pe soule [2606] TI And Salomon saip of If pou hast founden hony ets of hitt what suffices [2607] fI for if pou ete of hit out of mesure / pon schalt sperve and be needy and pore [2608] 厅T And poraduenture crist hath po in spite and hap turned avay fro pe his face and his eres of miserieorde [ 2609 ] and also he hap suffed pat fou hast bon ypunyssht/ in po moner paty pou last y-trespast [261b] Tt Thow hast don syme ajeins oure lord inu crist [26xI] © fior certes pe pre enemys of man. kynde pat is to soy pe flessch. pe fifend. and po worlde [2612] If pou hast suffed hem to entre in fin herte wilfully by pe wyndowes of py body [2613] and last' nou $3^{j}$ defended pe sufficeantly azoin here defautes and here tomptecioils So pat fay haue wounded fi sonlo in fyue place. [ 2614 ] I this is to sayn be deodly symes patt ben entrede in to pin herte by pine .v. wittes [2615] And in pe amme manere oure lord iheru crist hap and wolde and hap suffred pat pine preenemys ben entred in to pin hous by po wynlowes [2616] and lan wounded pine doughtres in pe forsoyde manere
[2627] TI Certes quod Mellibe I se well putt jat 30 enforce zou mochel by worles to ouereome me in such a manere paty I sclal now vengen me of myn enemys [20́r8] Schewynge me pe periles and po eueles pat mighten falle of pis vengeanice [2619] \&I But who so wolde considere in alle vougaices ${ }^{1} p o$ perilas and cueles pnt nitighte sewe of vengaife takynge : [26zo] a man wolde peuere take vengaice and patt were harme! [2625] fior by pe vengaunce takyngo ben po wiekede men disseaered fro pes gnode men [26zz] at And po pat ban wille to don wiokednesse restreynen here wickede purpos wham pey seen pe prnysschyng' and pe chastysing of trespasours
[2623] [And to this answered dame Prudence: 'Certes,' suid she, 'I grant pou that from vengeance come many CORPUS (8-2.220) [1 matsin
pe worles of 0 ti Ovide jotis silip. [2605] Vadere pe hony of je goddes of pi body. is hidde jo venyme jati sclech pi soulo [2606] IT And Salomun saip. 3if pou hast found hons. ecto of it pat suffisep the. [2607] from 3 if pou ete of it ont of mescure. you shalt spere and be nedy and pooro. [2608] and perauenture cristo haue pe in despite, and hap turned away from pe his face and his ceres of myeericorle [2609] And also he hat sufired pat pou hast be ${ }^{1}$ punsliel in pe mancre jent fou bastr trespased. [2'610] Thou hast doon symno azeinst our losi crist [26II] fror certes iij. enemyes of mankynde pati is to seyne pe fiessi. Pe feende. and foo worlde [ 2612 ] thowe hast suffred hem entred into pine hous willully by fe wyndore of pi body. [2613] And hast' nat defended pi self sufficiently azéiust her assawtes and her temptacions so pot pei lan wounded fo saule in .v. places. [2614] fis is to sayn pe dedly symes pate bunc entred into pine hert by pi .v. wynlows [2615] apd in pe same manere our lord orist hap suffred and willed patt pise iij. enemyes bene ontred into pi hous ly pi wyndowes [2616] and have ywoundeal pi dongtore in pe forsaids manre
[2617] I Cortes quod Melebius I se wel pat 30 enforce $z^{\text {on }}$ moche by wordis to oucreome me in suche a mapers pait I shal not vedge me on myn enemyes. [2618] shewing me pe periles and po eveles pat myghten falle of pis venganunce [ 26 rg ] But' who so wold considere in aff vengeances po perilos aud ouels pat my3ten ave of vengeance takinge [2620] a mon wold nouere takn vengeance and pat wero harrae [262I] fitor by po vengoannce takinge. bene fe wikked men disseltered from po good mon. [2622] And pei pat han wille to do wikkednesso restreynen her wikked parpoos whan they sene po punshynge and chastising of trespasoures.
[2623] [And to this answered dame Prudence: ' Certas,' said she, 'I gront you that from vengeance come many


BIXTEXT 229
arour h. § 10 , metmeus Iansiowne MS.
fs wordes of Ovide pat seide! [2605] vader fe hony of pe goodes of pi bodi! is hiddo pe renym pat slep 1t moulo ! [2606] And Salomon ssipe! If pou hast found Hony! ete of it what sufficipe! [2607] For if pous ete of it onte of mesuro: hon schalt spewe \& be nedy \& poueres [2608] And peraduenture criste hape in despite \& hap torne arraic fro pe his face! \& his heres of Nigericorde: [2609] And sloo he hape suffred pat pou haste biene ypunyacked in fe manor pat pous hast trespast [2610] TT Thou hast dono sinne ajeines oure lorde ihpsu criste? [ 26 rI ] for certea pe pre enemya of mankinde pat is to seie. pe flescho. pe fende. \& pe werlud. [2612] Thoo bast sutfurde hem entre in to pine [soule] wilfully be pe windowes of pi bodye [2613] And hast nowht defended po sufficimently ajoines here defautes \& temptaciounas So pat foi hane wounded pi soule in ,v. place: [2614] pis is to soine. Il pe dedely sinnes pat biene entred in to pine hert be pi .v. wittes. [2615] And in pe same mancro oure lorde ihcsu crist! hape suffred pat pine pree enemys bo entrede in to pine house be po windowes! [2616] And han woundo pi douhter in pe same manere!
[2617] 9 T Certes quod Mellibs .I. see bat $3^{\circ}$ enforce zowe mechel bs wordes to oner-come me. In suche manere jat echal nougt avegge me of myne enmye [2618] scheweingo me pe perils \& po yueles pat nuyhten fal of pis vengeance [26x9] 9T Bot [who]so wolde consider in al vengearice po parils \& pe yuels pat milht sewo of vengancez takeinge $[2620$ ] a man wold neuere take veniance! And pat were karme! [2621] for be pe vengeance takeings baen pe wikked men desouerd fre pe good men! [2622] of And po pat ban wil to done wikkelwesse! restroyne here wikked purpos! Whan pei seen po punyssheinge and pe chastesinge of trespassours
[2623] [And to this answered dane Prudence : 'Certes,' said she, 'I grant you that from vengeance come many Langdowne (e-t. 229)
grove B. § 10. helibeds, Ellesmere Mg.
[2624] Mais vengence n'appartient pas a en chascutn fors seulement aus inges Et a ceulx qui ont $7 x$ izuridicion sur les malfaitteurs. (MS Reg. 19 C. vii, leaf 136.)] [2625] I And yet saye I moove / thant right as a singuler persone / synneth / in takynge vengeance of nuother man./ [2626] xight so / synneth the Tuge / if he do no vengeance thus वT That maister me seith is good / that proneth shrewes [2628] IT And as Cassidore seith ${ }^{1 /}$ A man dredeth to do outrages / whan he woot and knoweth / that it displeseth to the Tuges / and sotereyns [2629] of Another seith 9I The Iuge pat dredeth to do rigitt. maketh men shrewes ||.唯 whom he writeth vn-to the Romayns! That the Iuges beren nat the spere / with-outen cause / $\left[26_{31}\right]$ but they beren it to punysse the shrewes and mysdoeres / and to defende the goodo men [2632] IT If ye wol thanne take vergeance of youre enonys / ye shul retourne / or have youre recours to the Iuge thatit hath the Iurisdiccion vp-on hem / [2633] and be ohal punysse hern / as the lawe axeth and requireth
[2634] A quod Melibec / this vengeance / liketh me no thyng' [2635] II I bithenke me now and take hecde / how flortuno / hath norissed me fro my childhede / and bath holpen me / to passe many a stroong pass [2636] T Now wol I assayen hite trowynge with goddes helpe / that she shal helpe me / my shame for to venge
[2637] Cortes quod Prudence of If ye wol werke by my conseil / ye thul nat assaye flortune by no wey / [2638] ne ye shal nat lene or bowe/vato hire after the word of Sence [ $2 \mathbf{6}_{39}$ ] T flor thynges / that been folily doon / and that been in lope of flortume / shallen neuere come to good ende IV. [2640] And as the same Seneer seith at The moore cleer and the mogre shynyng' that frortuns is / the moore brotil / and the sonner broken she is || [2641] trusteth nat in lire / for she nys nat stidefast' ne stable [2642] for whan thow trowest to be moost setr and silecr of hive
rdlesmere (0-t. 280)

230 max-cext
aroue B. § 10. sselibedes. Eengwit MS.
[2624] mais faire vengence n'appartient pas à un chascun, fors sculement aux juges et d ceulx qui ont la juriodiction sur les malfaiteurs. (Le Ménagier de Paris, i. 214, ed. 1846.)] [2625] And yot seyo I moore / that right as a singuler persone synneth / in takyuge vengeance of auothor sapuy [2626] right so synnoth the Iuge / if he do no vengennce of hem that it han disserued |: [2627] fior Senek soith thus || That maister he scith is gooi / pat proueth slirewes || [3628] And as Cassidore soith || A man dredoth to do actrages / whan he woot \& knoweth / fat it displeseth / to the Iuges and the souoroyns \| [2629] And another soith \|| The Iuge pat dredeth to do right maketh men shrewes \|l [2630] And Seint Poul thapostle seith in his epistlo whan he writeth yn-to the Romayns / That the Iuges beren nat the spere / with-outen cause / [263I] but they baren it to punysshs the shrewes \& mysdoers / \& for to defende the goode men [2632] of If ye wel thanne take veageance of youre enemps! ye shul retorme / or have youre recours 4 *to the Iuge pat hath the Iurisdiecion-vp-on hem / [26 $6_{3}$ ] \& he shal punysshe hem / as tho lawe axeth \& requereth
[2634] 9I A quod Melibe / this vengeanco liketh me no thyag' [2635] I bithenke me now \& take hedo / how fortune bath norisshed me / fro ${ }^{1} \mathrm{my}$ childhode / \& hath holpen me / to passe many a strong paas [ [2636] Now wol I assajen lire / trowyngo with goddes helpe pat she shal halpe me / my slame for to venge /
[2637] 4 C Certes quod Prudence / if yo wol werke by my conseil! ye shul nat assayen fortune / by no wey / [ $263^{8}$ ] ne ye shul nat lene / or bowe va-to hire / after the word of Senok il [2639] for thynges pat been folily doon / \& jot been in hope of fortunet shullon neuere / come to good ende / [2640] And as tho same Senek saith \|The moore cieer \& the moore shyayngo pat fortume is /5 the moore brotil \& the sonner broko she is / [264r] trusteth nat in hixe / for sle nys matistedefast ne stalle / [2642] for Whan thow trowest to be moost sour or syker of hir
hengawer (ouT. 2so) pleatam

330 str-text
group B. § 10. nelibevs. Cambridge MS.
[2624] Mais faire vengance rappartient pas a vn chascun fors aux iuges / Et a coula qui ont les iuridicions sur les malfauteurs (MS Reg. 19 C xi, leaf 59, hack, col. 2.)] [26a5] And zit seye I moore / that ry3t as a senguler pereone synayth in takynge vengeaunce / of a-nothir man! [2626] righ so symath the Iuge 3 if be do no vengenance / of hem thiat it han deseruyd / [2627] for Senek seyth / that maystir is good that prexyth schrewis / [2628] And as Cassiodere seyth / A man dredith to doon outrages / whan he rrot \& Enowith that it displesetil to the Iugis / \& to the sourereynys / [2629] And a-nother seyth/ The Iuge that dredith to doon ry3t makyth men schrewis // [2630] And seynt poule thapostelle seyth in his epistelle / whan he wrythith vato the romaynys / that the Iuges berith not the spere / with-outyn cause $[263 \mathrm{I}]$ but they beryn it to ponysche pe schremis \& mysdoerys / \& for to defendyn the Goode men [ ${ }^{6} 632$ ] 3 if 30 wele than ${ }^{2} n e$ take vongeaunce of zoure enemyis / 30 sichul returne or have zoure retours / to the Iuge that hath the Iurisdicciom/vp-on hem/[2633] \& he schal punyochyn hem as the lawe axit \& requirith [2634] quod Melibee ihis vengeaunce likyth me nothyng / [ 6635 ] I bethynve me now \& talke heed how fortune bath norichid me / from myn chyldeheede / \& bath holpyn me to passyn manye a strong paas / [2636] now wele I assayen hire trowyage with godis helpe / that sche sclal helpyn me myn schame for to venge [2637]

0Ertis quod Prudence / If $z^{3}$ wele werke by mym conseyl/ 3 e schul not assaye fortune by no way $/\left[26_{3} 8\right] \mathrm{nB}$ 3e schul not lene / or bowe / on to here aftyr the word of senek / [2639] for thyngis that been folyly doon / \& that been doon in hope of fortune / schuln neuere been brouzt to good ands / [2640] And as the same Senck seyth / the moore cleer \& the more schynynge that forime is: the moore bretil \& the sunners brokyn sche is / [264T] trusto nat in here for sche nys nat stedefast ne stable / [2642] for whan thow trowist to been most sekyr or sowir of hire

anour B. 5 10. amarbevg. Comps six-thit 230
benefits as well as many evils: [2624] yet vengeance belongeth not to "a singuler persone", but only to the judges, and to those who have jarisdiction over ovil-doem.'] [ 2625 ] Ti And $z^{i t}$ say I more fat rightr as a singuler persone synacp in takinge vengance of anoper man : [2626] Pight so synnep pe Iugse if he take no vengañce of hem pat it ham desserved // [2627] ffor Senels saib jus fat mayster is good fati reproeuep sobrewes [2628] T1 And as Cessidory saip. A man dredeth to don outrages: whan he woot and knowep pat it displeses be Tuge and pe soneraignes [2629] at And anoper saip po Iugge pat dredeth do don right makep schrewes [2630] I And seint Poul pe appostal saip in hive epistlo whan he writep vito pe Romayns that fo Iuges beren nought pe spere wipouten causo. [263I] but pay beren it to punysschen pe schrewes and je mysdocis and for to defende pe goode maen $[26332]$ If 1 zo woln peane take vengañee of zoure enemys! 3 e schuln retoumo or have zoure recours to pe Iuge pat hap pe Iuriexiou vpon him [2633] $\&$ he schal punyssche hem as pe lawe axep and requyrep
[2634] if A quod Mellibe Jis vengañce likep me noping [2635] il I bepinke mo now how fortune hay norisched me fro my ctildhode and haj holpen me to passe many a etraunge pas [2636] 9 Now wol I assayen here trowynge with goddos grace and helpe pati' sche schal helpe me my schame for to venge
[2637] it Certes quod Prudenes if 3 e woln worehe by my counseillas 30 schaln nouzt asisaye fortune by no way. [2638] Ne 3 e, schuln nought fene we borwe vito hine after pe word of Senel [2639] fior pinges pat ben folily doon and pat ben in hope of ffortunc schuln newere como to a good ende [2640] If and as pe same senele seip TT The more clere and pe more schynynge pat forbune is? po more brutel and pe sonnere $y$-broke sche is [2641] It trustep nonizt in hire for sche nys nobingt stedcfast me stable [2642] for When bou tromeet to be mosp siker for seme of hire
colrus (0-T. 230)

SXTTEXT 230
oroor B. § 10. melugeds. Petworth MS.
ndrantages as well as many avils; [2624] yet vengrance belongeth not to a "senglere persone," buth only to the judges, and to thoso who have jurisdiction over evil-doers.'] [2625] And $3^{i t}$ say I more pat' as ri3t as so senglere persode symols in takinge vengeameo of a noper man [2626] Rizt so synnep po Yuge 3 if ho doo no vongeaunco on hem patt it haue deserued [2627] it flor Seneer seip pos II patt moister he saip is good pat reprewip shrewes [2648] 9T And as Cresiodorie soik. A man dredep to do oatrage whan he woote and knowep pat' it dizplesey to pe Iuggus and pe soucroyns. [2629] And anoparesip IT Tho Tuge patt dredeb to do ri3t. makep men sehrewes [2630] IT And seint Paule pe appostel seip in his epistel whan he writep to po Romayns bat pe Yugo berent not pe spore wib-outen cause. [2631] bab pai heren it to punsho pe schrowes and nyysdoers and forto defendo pa good men. [2632] fif $3^{e}$ wil pan take vengeance of zoure chenyes 30 shal retourno or have zouro recours to pe Iuge pat' ha\} pe Iurisdietionit vpon him [2633] and ho shal punsshe hem as pe lawe askep and requeres
[2634] T A quod Molebies fis vengeanso likep me no pidge [2635] I by-penk me nowe and take hede. howe fortune hap norsshed me fro my childhode. and hap huinen ne to passe mony a stronge pans [2636] fi Now wil I assaien her trowinge wip goddes helpe pat le sbal helpe me my shame forto ${ }^{2}$ venge
 counsaity 30 ahul not assaien fortune by no way [2638] ne ze shal not lene ne bowe vito hire. after pe wordes of Senee. [2639] flur pingges pat bene folily done, and pat' hene in hope of forfune shullon nemere come to good eande. [2640] if And as pe same senct saip. pe more clere and pe more shynynge pat fortuns is. po more brotel and pe sanner lirekep sho. [264I] trestep not on her for she nys nat stedfast'. [2642] flor whan jowe wenest or trowest to be more swre or siker of har PETWOLTH (6.t. 230) [1 laar 23s, ba:k]
grour B. § 10. melibets. Lansdowne Mix.
benefits as well as many evils; [2624] yet vengeance belongeth not to "a singulure person," but only to the judges, and to thass who have jurisdiction over evil-doers.'] [2625] T An jite axie .I. more ! pat ribt as a singulere person sinnefe ln taksinge vengeance of anoper mamne. [ 3626 ] Irilht so sinnol pe Iugeo if he tale no vengernco of hem pat hit haue deseruedes [2627] for Senec seipe. That maisterc is goonl pat reproues schrewes [2628] And as Cassidorye soipe a man dreder to done outrages whan he wote \& know pat it displese pe Iuge \& pe souercyngres! [26z9] if And anopere. The Iuge pat dredej to done ribt Makep schrewes. [2630] And seinte Poulo po Appostle seije in his epistlo whan he writep vato po Roxayns! That pe Inge beren noubt pe spere wij-owten canse [263r] bot pei beren it to punyauhen pe schrowes \& pe mysdoers \& to ${ }^{1}$ defendo po goode mon! [2632] If 3 e wilno pan take vengeance of zoure enemys 30 schol retomine or have $z^{\circ}$ oure recoura to pe Iuge fat hap pe Iurdiccioun vpon hem. [2633] \& he schal punyssite hen as pe lame axep \& requirep?
[2634] if A qued Melibe! pis vengeance lykep mo no pinge: [2635] I be-pinke me nowe howe fortone hafe norisched me fro my childhode And hay holpen me to passe mony a strange place! $[2636]$ Now .I. wilt rasayene here troweinge wip goddes grace \& helpe pat 3 e schal helpe me my schnme for to venge
[2637] T Certes quod prodence if 30 wolne wirche be my counseil! 30 schol nonht assaye fortune be no weye [ 2638 ] IT Ne $z^{\text {e schol noult lone or borwo vnto here after pe worde }}$ of Sence. [2639] For finges pat bene folylye done \& pat bienc in hope of fortuwe schal neuer come a good ende [2640] And ns pe same Senec seipe: The more clere \& pe more and pe more schineinge pat fortume is $\leq$ pe more brutel \& pe sonner ybroke sche is! [2641] Tristep nouht in hive for sche is neypere stedfast ne stable! [2642] dI For whan pou trowest to bs most seleesa or sure of hire


## 231 BIX-TEAT

group B. § 10. melibevs. Ellesmere MS.
helpe she wol faille theo / and decoyne thee [2643] बI And where as ye seyp that fiortune hath norissed yow fro youre childhede /. [2644] I soge / that ${ }^{1}$ in 60 muchel / shol ye / the lasse truste in hire and in hir wit II. [2645] flor seneer seith || what man that is norissed by fortune/she maketh hym a greet fool [2646] TT Now thanne / syn ye desire / and axe vengeance / and the vengeanco / that is doon aftor the lawe and bifore the Iuge / ne liketh yow nat [2647] And the vengeanee that is doon in hope of fortune is perilous and vncertein [2648] Thanne hate ye noon oother remedie / but for to haus yonre recours / vato the soucreyn Iuge that vengeth / olle vileynyes and wrongès /. [2649] And bo shal venge yow / after that hym self witnesseth / where as he seith \|. [2650] leusth the vengeance to me/ and $I$ bhal do it
[2651] Melibee anstrende ||. If I. ne venge me nati. of the vileynye that men han doon to me [2652]. I sompne or warne hem / that han doon to me that vileynye and allo othere / to do me another vileynye [ 2653 ] IT for it is writen IIf thou take no vengeance of an oold vilaynye / thou sompnest thyne Aduersarics to do thee a nowe vileynye [2654] II And also / for my suffrance / men wolden do to the so muchel vileynyo / that I mygite neither bere it no susteene / $[2655]$ and so sholde I been put and holden ouer lowe [2656] बt fior men seyn / In muchol suffiryge / shul manye thynges falle vn-to thee / whiche / thou shat nat move auffre
[2657] Certes quod Prudence .I. graunte yow that ouer muehel suffrañee nys nat good / [2658] but yet ne folweth it nat ther-of / that euery persone / to whom men doon vileyrye take of it vengeance / [2659] for that apertencth and longeth al oosily to the Iuges / for they shal venge the vileynyes and iniuries \|! [2660] And ther-fore/ tho two Auctoritees / that ye han eeyd aboue / been oonly vudorstonden in the Inges / [266r] for whan they suffren ouer muchel the wronges and the viloynyes to be doon
zllibmere (ent. 231) [P eeffoce]

## 231 six-TExT

## GROUP B. § 10. ablibers Hengwrt Ms.

helpo / she wol faile thee \& deceyue thee [2643] it And where as ye seyn / that fortune hath norisshed yow fro youre childhode! [z644] I seyo / pas in so "nuchil / shul ye the lasse truste in hire \& in hir wit || [2645] fror Senek seith || What man pat is norisshed by fortane? she maketh lyyn to greet a fool / [2646] TI Now thanno syn ye desire / \& axe vengeance / \& the vengeance / pat is doon after the lave / \& bifore the Iuge / ne liketh yow nat/ [2647] \& the vengeance / pat is doon in hope of fortune / is perilous \& vncerteyn: [2648] thame haue ye noon oother renedie / but for to baue youre recours / vn-to the sonoroyn Iuge / fat vengeth / allo vilegnyes \& wrongees / [2649] and he shal venge yow / after that hym self. Titnesseth / where as ho seith || [2650] leneth the vengeance to mo/ and $I$ shai do it
[2651] Thelibe answerds if If I no venge me natiof the vileynye / pat men han doon to me! $[265 x]$ I somne / or warne hem / pat han doon to me that vileynye / \& aile othere / to do me another vileynye / $\left[2 \sigma_{53}\right]$ for it is writen / If thow take no vengeance of an old vileynye! thou somnest thyno Aduersaries / to do thee a nowo sileynye || [2654] Axd also / for my sufrance / men wolden do we so muchil vileynye / pat I myghte neither bere it ne sustese / [2655] and so slolde I been put \& holden outer lowe || [2656] fior men soyn / I manehil suffrynge / shul manyo thynges falle va-to thee / whiche yow shult mat mowe sulfe
[2657] 9 Certes quod Prudence / I graunte yow / pat ouer muchil suffrance / is nat good / [2658] bet yet ne folweth it nat ther of / pat enery persone / to whom men don vilegnye / take of it vengeance / [2659] for that aper teneth \& longeth al oonly to the Iuges / for they shul venge the vileynyes \& iniuries / [2660] and therfore / tho two auctoritess / pat ye ban seyd abouc / been oonly / vnderstonden in the Iugess [2661] 'for whan they suffren ourer machil / the wronges \& vilepayes to ke doon henownt (e-t. 231) Prearest bect]

## 231 six-text

anour B. § 10. neureevs, Cambridga MS.
helpe: sche wele faylo $\&$ disseyue the $/[2643]$ And wheere ns $f e$ sega that Fortune hath norichic zoure childhecde [2644] I seye that in so meehe schal $z^{\circ}$ the lasso truste in here wit / [2645] For senok seyth / what man that is norichid by fortune? sche makyth hym a greet fool / [ ${ }^{26} 66$ ] Now thanne syn $3 e$ desyre \& aske vongeatamee / \& the vengeatace that is doon aftyr the lawe / \& by-fore the Iuge / ne likyth jow nat. [2647] And the vengeannce that is doon in hope of fortone is pervious \& macertegn / [2648] thanne haue 3 e noon othir remedie / hut for to have zoure reeourd / vn-to the souereyn Inge that rengith allo vilanyis / \& wrongis / [2649] \& he sclual vonge zow aftyr / that hym gelf witnessith where as he seyth / [2650] leuyth the vengeauree IT to me \& I schal doon it
[2651]

MElibis answerede / If I no venge me not of the vilanye that men doon to me / $[265 z]$ I somoune or $\mathbf{1}_{1}$ warne hem that han doon to me that vilenye \& alle othere to doon to me a-nothir vilenye / [2653] for it is wretyn/ jif thow take ne vergeaunes of anopyavilanye/thow somounyst thynne aduersaryis! to do the a newo velanye [2654] And also for myn sufferaunce men woldyn do me so meche vilenye / that I no myghte neythir bocre it ne susteene / [2655] \& sp schulde I bes put \& holdyn ouyr lowe / [2656] ffor men scyn in meche sufferynge schal manye thyngis falle vo-to the whiche thow schalt nat mowe sufere
[2657]
Eirtis quod .prudence. I graunto now that ouyr meche sufferaunce / is nat good [2658] But 3 it дe folwith it not therof / that enery persone to whom mon doon vilenye! tak of it vengeaunce / [z659] far that apertenyth \& longith al ouly to the Tugis / for they schul venge / the vilanyis \& the Iniurijs / [2660] And therfore to two autoriteis / that 30 han seyd a-bouyn / been only. vadyrstondyn In the Iugis / [266x] For whan they sufferyn oucrmeche the wrongis \& vilenyis to been doon
cambidide (0-T. 231) pleatste, buck

8Lx-TExT 231
cnour B. § 10. henibeve Corpus MS.
helpe! sche wol fayle pe and disceyue pe [2643] at And wher as 30 sayn pat fortune hap norisshed 300 fro $z$ oure childhode [26447 I say jou patt in so mochel schuln $3 e$ po lasse trusten in bire and in hire witte [2645] TJ for Senek saip that what man is norisched by fortune? sche make? him to gret a fook [2646] at Now penmo sepens $30^{\circ}$ debire and aske venganice Il And pe vengatice pat is doon after pe lawe and biforn pe Iugge ne likep ' 3 ou nougty [2647] and pe vongofice pat' is don in hope of fortune is porilous and vacerteyn [2648] IT Thenne hane $3^{3}$ nop oper remedye but for to have zoure recoure vato pe soueraign Iuge pat vengef alle vilanyes and wronges [2649] IT And he sehal venge 300 after pat pin self witnessep [ . . . . . . . ] [2650] leuef pe vengaĩice to me and I schal don hit
[2651] Tf Mellibe answerde af If I ne venge me nougt of Fo wrong' pati men han doon to me [2652] \& I sohal sompne or warne hem pat han don pis vilanye to me and alle opre to don me anoljer vilanye [ 2653 ] I ffor it is writen - If pou talke no vengatice of an olde vilanye! pou sompnest pin aduersarie to don pe a newe vylanye [2654]. [Et ainsi, par souffrir len me feroit tant de villenies de tovtes pars] pat' I mighte neyper bere it ne sus. tene $\left[26_{55}\right]$ and so schulde I be oucrsette and halden ouer lown [2656] बT for men sayn 9 In mochil suffrynge schatlen many pinges fulle vato te whiche poa schalt not mowe suffio
[2657] TT Certes quod Prudence I graunte pate ouer mochil suffratice / is nought good [2658] If But zet ne folweh it nougt jer-of pat euery persone to whom men don vilanye take of it vengance [a659] ffor bat appertenop and longep al only to pe Iagos ffor pey schuln venge jo vilenyes and $p \mathrm{p}$ inimies [2660] and perfore fo tuo auctoritecs pat 30 han sayde aboue ben oonly vaderstanden in pe Iuges [266I] I ffor whan pey saffrin oner mochil pe wronges and vilanyes ben don

group B. § 10. armimeve. Petworth MS.
helpe, Bhe will faile feo. [2643] If And ber as 30 sayn pat fortune haf nursshed 300 from $z^{\circ}$ oare childhode. [2644] I say patt in 80 mochal shasl $3^{\circ}$ pe lasso trest in Ler'. and in her witt [2645] fi for Sonce saip. whatt man pat' is nursshed by fortunc? she makep him to grote a joole [2646] ai. Now pan sip 30 dosire and akke rengeaunce. and po wongeanco pat is done [selon loudre de droit at demunt le juge ne to plaist, [2647] et la vengences $q^{u i}$ is fait] in hopo of fortune is periLous and vicerteyn. [2648] pen haus noon oper remedy, but forto have zoure cours mato po soucreyn Inge pan vengel all vilanyes and wrongges. [z649] and ho shal penge 30 u . After hym self witnassep ! where as he saip [ $26_{5} \mathrm{c}$ ] d leucp pe vengeance to me./ \& I shal doo it
[265T] qI Melebius answered. 3if I ne venge me nozty of pe vilanye fat mon han done to me. [2652] I shal somne or warno hem pat han do to me poo vilanyes and al oper to doo me anoper vilanyo. [2653] बT for itt is writen. $\mathrm{j}^{\mathrm{if}}$ poutake no vengeaunce of an oldo vilange / pow somnest pine aducraaties to doo an newe vilanye. [2654] And also for my suffraunce men wolden doo me so moche vilanye pat I my3t saiper bers it ne susteyne it. [2655] And so pan I shulde be keptr ouer lawe [2656] If for men sayn In mochel suffingo shal mony pinges vito po whicil jow shailt not mown suffre
[2657] II Certes quod pradence I graunte zow pat oner mochel suffraunce is noty good [2658] But git ne folowep it' not fer-of. That euery persone to whome men doo vilany take of it vengenumee. [2659] fror pat' appertemep \& longal oonly to the Iuges. ffor pei shul vengo vilanyes and Iniuries. [2660] And herfore poo two autoritees fatt 30 han saide aboue ben oonly raderstonden in je Iuges [2661] for whan pei suffe ouer 4 mykel pe wrongges and vilenyes to be done PETWORTIE (0.t. 231)
six-rext 231
grour B. § 10. velidevs. Lansdowne his.
helpe: Sche wil Faile pe \& deceyve pe! [2643] II And Where as 30 seine pattostone hap norissched $30 \pi$ fro $z 0 u r s$ child-hode ! [2644] I. saie zoue pat in so muche schal 30 jo lasso trust in hire \& in hire witte: [2645] I For Sence seipe. pat what man is norisched be fortune sche makep, lism a grote foolo : [2646] of Nowe sepen 30 desire \& axen vengeance! And po vengeance pat is done after pe lave \& be-forne pe Iuge ne likey sowe noust! [2647] And rengennce jat is done in hope of forton is perilous \& vicerteine! [2648] Than have 3 e sone oper remedyo؛ bot for to haue zoure recours ynto pe souereyne Tuges pat vengep al velanjes \& mronges [2649] And he schal vengo 3 oue after pat pi self witnessep? [ . . . . no $\alpha a p]$ [2650] Leuef pe vengeance to me \& I. schal done it:
[ 265 r ] Nellibe ansoward! I ne venge me noulit of pe wronge pat men han done to me [2652]. I. schal somno or werne hem pat have done pis velany to me And al opere to done me anopere velanye $[2653]$ बा For it is wreten if pou talke no vengeance of an olde pelanye! fou somprest pine aduersaria to done pe a rawte velnnye! [2654] [EL ainet par mon serement en souffrast len me fera tant ats villenis de toutes pars (Reg. 19 C xi, lf 60, col. 3)] pat. I. myht neype ber it ne suskinge! [2655] And. no schold .I. be oneresett And halden oucre lowe? [2656] For men seine in muchel suffinge schold mony pinges fallo. wn-to pe whiehe.L schal nouht suffre
[2657] D Certes quod prudence .T. graunte pat ouer muchel suffrance is nouht good: [2658] IT Bot jit ne foulowep it noust pere-of! pat enery person to whom men doone velanye take of hit vengeance! [2659] For pat appartenep \& longep al only to pe Iuge. For psi schal vengen pe vilenys \& pe inIaryes [2660] And perfore po tuo Auctoritees fat ze hane seide aboue ben only vaderstonden in pe Iugges [2661] \& For whan pei suffern owere mechel po wronges \& velonys be dona LANsDOWNE (b.T. 431)

group B; §. 10. hetmeds. Ellemmore Mrs. withouten punysstyrge $/[2662]$ they sompne nat a man al oonly / for to do newe wronges / batit they comandon it' [2663] If Also a wys man seith / that the Iuge that correcteth nat the synnere comandeth and biddeth hym do synne $\left[266_{4}\right]$ If And the Inges and souereyns mygliten in hir land' so muchel siffre of the shrewes and mysdoeres/ [2565] that they sholden by swich suffrance by proces of tyme/ wexen of swich power and myght/ that they sholden putte out the Iuges and the souereynis / from hir places / [2666] and atte lasto maken hem lesen hirs Lordshipes
[2667] IT But lat va now putte / that ye haue leue to venge yow / [2668] I sege / ye beon mat of myght and power / as now to venge yov / [2669] for if ye wole maken compraisoñ/ rn to the myğt of youro Aduersaries / ye shul fynde in manye thynges / that I have shewed yow er this/ that bira condicions / is bettre than joures [2670] ¢ And therfore saye I that it is good os now / that yo suffre and be pacient
[2671] T forthermoone / ye lsnowen wel / that after the comune sawo / it is a woodnesse / a man / to stryue with a stronger / or a moore myghty man / than he is hymin self \|f. [2672] And for to stryue with a man of euene strengthe / that is to seyn / with as strong a man as hos it is peril /. [2673] And for to atryue with a weyker man / it is folie [2674] T And therfore / sholde a man Hee stryuynge / as muchel as he mygite [2675] af for Salomon scith \| $\mid$ It is a greet worshipe to a man/to kepen hym fro noyse and stryf $[2676]$ T And if it so bifalle or happe / that a man of frotter mygit and strengthe / than thou art. do thee grevaunce / [2677] studie / and bisye thee rather to stille / the ${ }^{1}$ same grouaunce / than for to venge thee || $[2678]$ ffor Senece seitit|| Thas he putteth hym in grew peril / that strydeth with a gretter man / than he is hym self [2679] -II And Catoin seith / If a mon of hyer estant or degrec / or moore myghty than thou / do thee anoy or greuañe / suffe hym / [2680] for he that oones hath greued thce /

[^12]$332 \mathrm{sm}-\mathrm{rexp}$
arour B. § 10. yblibsus. Hangwt MS.
with-anter panysshynge! [2662] they somene nat a.man al oonly / for to do newe wronges / but they comanden it [2663] 厅T Also/a wys man seith/That the Iuge / pat coxrecteth nat the Synnere: comandeth \& biddeth hym do synne || [2604] And the Iuges \& socereyns / myghten in hir land so muchil suffire of the shrewes \& mysdoerys / [2665] pat thay sholden by swich suffrance by proces of tyms / wexen of swich power \& myght pat they sholden patte out the Iuges \& the soncreyns / from hir places / [a666] \& at the leste / maken hem lese hir loxdshipes
[2667] of But lat ve now putte / fat ye haue leue to veage yov / [2668] I seye / yo bo nat of myght \& power / as now to venge yow / [2669] for if je wol maken comparison / 7n-to the mytht of youre Aduersaries! ye shul fynde in manye thynges pat I haue shewid yow er this fat his condietion / is bettre than youres / [2670] and thezfore spye I/ pat it is good as now / pat ye suffre \& be pacient
[2671] बf forther-moore / yo knowen wel/that afier the coname sawe! it is a woodnesse / a man to stryue with a strenger / or a moore myghty man / than he is hym solf / [ $\left.267_{2}\right]$ \& for to etryue / with a man / of euene atrengibe / that is to seyn / writh as strong a man as he is it is peril / [2673] and for to stryue with $n$ wayker man / it is folye II [2674] and therfors / sholde a man fle stryuynge / as muchil as he myghte \| [2675] fior Salomon soith || It is a greet worshipe to a man / to kepen hym fro noyse \& stryf 11 [2676] And if it so bifalle / or happe / pat a man of gretter myght' \& strengthe / than thow art do thee greunace: [2677] Studie \& bisie thce rather / to stillo the same greuance / than for to venge thee || [2678] fior Senek seith / That ho patteth hym in greet peril / pat stryueth with a gretter man / than he is hym solf || [2679] And Catō̄ soith || If a man / ef hyer cstant or degree / or moore nugghty than thow / do thee anoy / or greuance! suffre hym / [268\&] for he jat ones hath greared thee / hinawrt (b-t. 298)
$232 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{TEXE}$
arour B. § 10. mbliegus. Cambriage MS.
with-outyn punyschynge [2662] they somone nat a man ai only for to doon newe wrongis / but they comaundyn it/ [2663] also a wys man segth / that the Iuge that corectith nat the symere comeurdyth / \& biddyth hym to do synne / [2664] \& the Iugis \& souereynys / myjtgn in here laid so meche suffere of the schrewis \& myedoerys! [2665] that they schuldyn by swich sufferaunce / by proweaso of tyme/ waxen of swich poweer \& my3t / that they schuldyn puttyn out / the Iugis \& the soucreyays from here placis [2666] \& at the laste makyn hem to lesyn here lordschepro//
[2667] But lat vs now putte that ye han leus to vengen zow / [2568] I seyk 30 been nat of myst \& power as now to veage jow / [2669] for jif $^{3}{ }^{6}$ wele make comparisobn vo-to $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ my $\} \mathrm{t}$ of 3 oure aduersaryis / 30 schul Pynde in manye thyngis that 1 have schewid zow er this / that hire condicioun is bettere than zoures [2670] \& therifore soye I that it is good / na now / that je suffere \& been pacient /
[2671] Fortheremoro 30 knowe wel / that aftyr the comulna sawe. it is a woodnesee a man to stryue with a etrongere / or a moore myity man / than ho is hym selue / [2672] \& for to stryue with a man of euens strenthe/ that is to seyne with as strong a man as he is hymselue / it is peril / [ 2673$]$ And for to stryue with a weykere man! it is folye / [ 2674 ] \& therfore schulde a man fle stryaynge / as meche as he myzte // [2675] ffor Salomon seyth it is a greet worschepe / to a man to kopyn hym from nopse / \& stryf. $\left[{ }^{2676}\right]$ \& If it so befalle or happe / that a man be of grettere myjt \& strent the / than thow art / do the greuatnee / [ 2677$]$ stodye \& besye the rathere to stylle the same greuaunce! than to venge the / [2678] ffor senolk seyth / that he puttith hym in greet peryl / that stryuyth with a grettere man than he is hym self / [2670] And catoun beyth // If a man of heyere ataat or degre or moors may3t than thow / do the ony noye or greuaunce/ suffere hym / [2680] ffor he that onys hath greuyd the /
cakibridge (0-T. 232) p leassi]
group B. § 10 . metmeus. Petworth $\mathbf{M S}$.
wifout ponshingo. [2662] pei anmmoze nat a man al only forto dot huwe wrongges but pei commaunden it [2663] It Also a wise man suip fat pb Iuge paticorructel not po synter. Commaundep and biddep hym to synne [2664] and pe luges awd 'surureynes mysten in her lunde so moche suffee of po Shrewes and mysdoers [2665] pati pei shuklon bye sucti suffraunce by procosse of tyme wesen of suct power and myst. pat poi shuld putte ont pe Iuges and soucrognes from hér pluces. [2666] and at' pe hust do hom luse hur locdshippes
[2667] II I put cans rist nowe 30 had leue to venge 3 ou. [2668] I say jat 3 ben nuu3t of myght ne nower on nowo to venge 3 ou . [ 2669 ] for 3 if wo wil make comparison vnto fo my ${ }^{t}$ t of 3 our aduersarios. $3^{3}$ shnl fynde in many pingges pat I haue shewed $30^{\circ}$ er pis pat her condicion is better pan zoure. [2670] And perfire say I pat it is good as nowe pat 3 e suffre and be pacient
[2671] © Ifurjct more 30 knowen wel fatt after be comon Sawe it is a moodenesso a man to stryue wip a strenger. or wip a more my3ty man pan hym self. [2672] And forto stryue wif a man of euon strangit jat is to say wijp es stronge a man as he is it is perile. [2673] And forto stryue wip a waikere man itt is foly [2674] And perfore shold a man fles atryugnge as moclel as he myje [2675] 9T fior Salomon saik. It is a greto worship a man to kepo hym from noyse and etryf. [2676] And ${ }^{2}$ if it so byfallo or happe pati a man of gretter my3t and strenger pan pou art do pe greuaznee: [2677] stody and byse pe raper to stille pe same greuaunce pan forto venge $p \in[2678]$ T flor Scneer aaip That he puttep hym in grete perile. pat stryuep wip a grettex man fan he is him self [2679] And Caton saip. $3 i f$ a man of hier astate or of degre or more myzty pan pou. do pe an oper greuaunce suffe hym [2680] for he bat onys hap greved po

mixplex 232
groop B. § 10. yelinaus, Lensiowne MS.
with-owten punysehinge: [2662] pei sompno not a man onely for to do news wronges! bot dpe commaunde it [2663] IT Also a wise mañ eeipe! pat pe Iuge jat correctop nooht po sinner' commandejo \& biddep him to do sinmo [2664] II And pe soueraignes \&.pe Iuges mythen in her londe so muche auffure of pe schrearees \& pe inysdoers! [2665] pat pei secholden be ${ }^{1}$ suffirance be processe of time wexen of auche powere \& mylut? pat pei scholde put oute pe Iuges \& pe souercigues fro here places [2666] \& att pe last maken hem lusen here lordesclippes
[2667] Bot lat ws nowe put fat 3 e have leve to vergen jowe! [2668] If $3^{0}$ bo nouht of mybt \& powere
 comparison va-to pe myht of zoure aduersaries! ye scholne fimele in many pinges pat. I. have schowde jowe aforne pis! pht here condicion is better fan zoures! [2670] If And perefore seie. I. pat it is good as nowe pot 30 suffre \&t be pacient
[267r] it Forpere more 3 e knowe. pat after fe comune save it is a wodenesse a man to striue ajeines a stronger ofere a more myhty man pan him self [2672] T And for striue wib a man of euen atrecnkep: fat is to seie wif a strange man as he is it is a perile. [2673] And for to strine wip a weyker man it is foly ! [2674] And perfor scholde a man flyze striucinge as muche as he miht $\left[{ }^{2675]}\right.$ ] as Salomon seipe! It is a grete worschipe a man to kepo him fro noyso \& strif [2676] T1 And if it so be-falle or happe fat a man of gretter mylat \& strengep pan pou' ext do "Ee greuance [2677] Stodye \& besye pe rapere to stille pe same. greuance pan for to venge pe [2678] For Sence seipe. pat he puttep him in grete perilo pat striveb wip a gretter man pan he him self is [2679] aT And Caton soipe if a man of hiher astate or degre or more myhte pan pou do fe anoye or greuance suffe hime. [2680] For he pat ones hafe greued po


## $2 \hat{3} 3$ gre-text

Group B. § 10 . ablibios. Ellesmere Mr,
another tyme / maxy releeve thee and helpes [268r] II Yet sette I caas / yo have bothe myght and licence / for to venge jow / [2682] .I seye that ther be ful manye thyngos / that shol restreyne yow/ of pengeance takynge/ [2683] and make yot / for to enclyare to suffie / and for to han pacience / in the thynges / that han been doon to yow [2684] if first and foxeward / if ye wole considere the defautes / that beon in youre owone persone / [ 268 s ] for whiche defautes / god hath seffred yow haue this tribalacioñ / as I haue seyd yow heer biforn [z686] If for sideren/ that we han disserued to heue hen [2687] If And Seint Gregorie saiti if That whan a man considereth wel the nombre of hise defautes / and of his synnes / [2688] the peynes and the tribulacions that he suffretit / semen / the lesse mo -to hym [ F 689 ] And in as muche / as hym thynketh / hise synnes moore helly end grenous / [26\%o] in so riuche / semeth his peyne the lighter /an[d] the esier va-to hym [z69r] T Also / ye owon to enclyne and bowe youre herte / to take the pacience of oure loxd Thern crist || As

## ${ }_{\text {Solis }}$

group B. § 10. helibeus. Hengwit ifis.
may another tyme / raleue thee \& helpe: [268I] 9ा Yet sette I cas / ye haus bothe myght \& lieenco for to venge yous [2682] I seye / pat ther be ful manye thynges / pat shul restrepne yow / of vongeanco takynge / [2683] \& make yow / for to enclyne to suffre \& for to har pacience / in the wronges / pat han boen doon to yow [2684] 9T first \& forewand / If ye wol considere the defautes / pat been in youre owene persone! [2685] for whiche defautes / god hath suffred yow haue this tribulacioñ / as I haue seyd yow / her biforn l' [2686] ffor the Poote seith / That we ogiton pacientily taken / the tribulacions pat comento vs / whan patwe thynken \& consideren / pat wo han disserved to have hons || [2687] And ${ }^{1}$ Seinh Gregoris geith / That whap a man / considereth wel / the noribre of his defautes and of his synnes ! [2688] the popnes \& the tribulacions pat he suffreth / semen the lesse vn-to hym / [2689] And in as muche as hym thynkcth / his synncs / moore heuy \& greuous! [ 269 g ] in so muche / semeth his pegne the lighter tud the esier va! to hym [2691] T Also / ye owen / to enclyne \& bowe youre herte / to inke the pacience / of oure lord Thesu crist . as seith Seint Petor / in Lise Epistles || [269z] Theou crist ho seith / hath suffred for vs / \& yeuen ensatuple to every man / to folwo \& sewe hym / [2693] for he dido neuere symae / ne neuers cam ther a vileyzous word / out of his mouth / [2694] Whan mon cursed hym / he cursed hem noght Aud whan men betten hym / he manaced hom noght [2695] it Also / the grete pacience / whidh Seintes / pat been in Paraclys / han had / in tribulacions pat they han y-suffred / with-outan hir desert or gilt [2696] oghto muchil stire gov to pacience [2697] of fforthor moore / ye sholde enforce yow to haue pacience / [2608] considergnge / pat the tribulacions of this worlid / hut Litel while ondure / \& coone passed been \& goon / [2690] And the ioyo pat a men aoketh to haue by pacience in tribulacions : is perlarable / after that the


233 Sit-rext
arole B. § 10. nglibeus. Cambridge MS.
mai n.nothir tyme releue the \& helpe // [268r] 3it sette I cass $3^{0}$ han botho a lycence / for to venge $30 \mathrm{w} /[2682]$ I seye that theere been ful manye thyngis / that sehul restreyne 30 w of vengeaunte talknge/ [2683] \& make zow for to enclyne to sufferre \& for to han pacience / in the wrongis that han been don to zow / [2684] Herat \& foreward $z^{2 i f} 30$ wele / considens the defautis / [ . . . . . . . . . . . [2685] - . . . . no gay] god hath suffered 30 w to haue this tribulacioun / as I haue seyd $30 w$ heere by-fore / [2686] For tho Poeto aeyth that we oujtym paciently / talynn the tribus laciounnys that comyn to vs whan that we thynkyn \& conssideryn that we han deseruyd to han heme [2687] ${ }^{\text {IT }}$ Andeeynt Gregorie seyth that whan a man considerith weel tho noumbere of hise defautis \& of hise synnys / [2688] the peynys \& the tribulaciounnys that he sufferyth semyn tiee lasse vnto bym / [2689] And in as meche as hym semyth his synne is movie heuy / \& grevous [ 2690 ] in se meche semyth his peyno the lyytare \& the esiere vnto hym // [z691] Also 3 e owyn to enclyne / \& bowe zouso borta to ${ }^{1}$ take the pacience ${ }^{2}$ of oure Jord Thesu cryst /as p usumpat eayth seynt petyr / In hiso episteles / [269:] Thesu Crist he seith hoth suffered for vs / \& zeuyz ensamplo to euery man to folwe / \& seryn hym / [2693] for he dede nevere synne ne neuere cann there / A vileyns word out of his month [2694] whan men cusede hym! he curedo hem. not / [ . . . . . . . . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.] [2695] Also the greete pacience / whieho seyntis that been in paradys han had in tribulaciounnys/that they been I-sufforid with-outyn hero desert or gilt / [2696] oughte meche sters 3 ow to pacience / [2697] Ferthere more $3^{0}$ schul enforse gow to haue pacience / [2698] $^{2}$ considerynge that the tribulacioumys / of this world but lityl while endure / \& soons passede been \& geone / [ 2699 ] And the loye that a man sekyth for to han bi pacienes in tryludaciounnys / is perdurable / aftyr that cambrider ( $6-\mathrm{T} .288$ ) [ leat 341 , back]
stxTEXT 233
grote B. § 10. heligevs. Corpus MS.
may anoper tyme releae po and helpe fe [268 $]$ IT $j^{\text {it }}$ Eette I cas 30 han bope mighth and licence to vengen zou [2682] I say patt per bur many finges gat sctuln restreyden 3 ou of vengunce takinge [2683] and make 3 on for to encline and for to sufire and for to haue pacience in pe wronges path han bo don to 3ou [2684] बf firste and forbward if 30 woln conelder pe defautes pat Ben in zoure orme persono [2685] for whiche defautes god hap ouffred gou to hate fis tribulacioñ as I have sayde 3 ou here byforn. [2686] If for pe Poete saip pat' we oughten paciently taken pe tribulacioña pat comep / to ve when we penken and consydren pati we han disserued to than hem [2687] If And soint Gregory saif at pat whan a man considerep wel pe nombre of' his defantes and of his synnes [2688] pe peynes and fo tribulacions pat he suffep semen pe lasse vito him [2689] 9 And in als mochel as lim pentof his synnes pe more heay and greuoas. [26\%0] T In so moche semep his peyne pe lighter and pe esyur yuto him [2691] T Also 3 e owen to encline and to boven joure herte to taken pe pacience of oure lord Thesu crist as saif seint Petro in his Epistles [2692] at Thesu crist he axiy hap suffred for vs and zouen exssanple vato euery man to folwe and to sewe him [2693] for ho dede neuer synne ne neuere ne came a rileyns worl outh of his moup [2694] when men cursed him be cursed hem nought of And when men beten him he mennsed hem nought [2695] If Also fe grece pacionce whiche seintes fart ben in paradys. han had in tribulacions pat' pey han suffred wipouten eny desert or gilte [2696] oughte mochcl to stere zou to pacience [2697] [Ayrès, moult to doit encliner $d$ patience] [2698] consideryngo fat pe tribulacions of pis worlde bat Itel while endurep and soone passed ben and goon [2699] IT And fo Ioye fat man selkep to hane by pacience in tribulacion is perdurable / after pat pe conpus (8-5. 833)
girour B. § 10. melubuts. Petworth MS.
may aurper tytro releus pe. and helpe pe. [268t] git secte I caas 30 have bop myju and lieonte forto venge 300 . [ 2682 ] I saie pat por bens ful mony pingges pat shuld restreyn zou of vengeance takinge [2683] and maku joi forto onclyne to suffro and forto hante paciunce in pe urongres bat beac done to 3nu. [2684] flurit and furvarit $3^{i f} 3^{0}$ wil considere po deffutas pat bene in 3 uuro persono. [2685] for which defutes god lay suffred zon to have tribulacion as I hane suide byfore [2686] af ffor po Puete saip, patt we ougten paciently pe tribulecions to tako pat common to va whan patitwo pention and consideren jatt we han dsserued to havo hem [2637] is And seint Gregor seip. That whan a man oonsiderep wel pe nombre of his defantes and of his synnes [2688] phn reytes and po tribulacions jat he suffel semen pe lasse rnto him [2689] And in as moche as him penkof his synnes more hevie and greuous [2600] in so moche his reyne is pe lizter / and pe ${ }^{1}$ osiur vato hym [2691] ©T Also 3 e owen to enclyne and bowe $z^{n}$ nus herte to take po pacienee of our lorcle thenn orists. As scip seint Potre in his epistall [26g2] Thesu crist the seip hap suffred for ws and zowen onsample to euory man to folowe and to swee hym [2693] for he did neuere It symene ne neupre cam a vileyns worde out of his moupe [2694] whan men aursed hyin he cursol hem nouzt [ . . . .
no gap] [2695] Also pe geste pacience of whicho pat seintes paty beue in paradis has had in tribulacions patr foi han suffred wip-outen her desert or gilt. [2696] anght moct atire $z^{\prime}$ ou to pacience [2697] 9T fferpermore 3 e shal conforte 30 u to haus pacience [ 2698 ] consideringe pat pe tribulacions of pis worldo. but litel af while enduren. and soon bene ypassed and goon [2699] And pe Inye pat a man. sechep to haue by parienes in tribulacions is perdurable, after pat po

str-TExT 233 grour B. § 10. melibus Lansdowne MS.
mie a-nopere tima ruleue pe \& helpe pe! [268I] If 3itit sett .I. cans pat 30 hane bop myht. . licence to venge jowe: [2682] I. seie pat pere bue mony pinges pat schold reteyne 30 we. of vengeance thiseing 3 [2683] And maku jow for to anclino \& for to suffre And for to haue paciens in pe wronges pat hail be done to 3owe : [2684] first \& forwarile yf $3^{e}$ wolne considere po defantes fat beno in 3 oure owen person! [2685] ffor whiche defautes god hap suffred zowe to have pis tribulncione as .I. have seide $\mathbf{j}^{\text {owo }}$ here before! [2686] ffor pe poet seipes That we oubten pacientlye take pe tribulecions put comej to vs whan wo pinken \& consideren pat we haue deserued to have hem. [2687] IT And seint Gregoris seip whan a man considerep wele pe nombre of his deffutes \& of his sinnes [2688] fe paynes \& pe tribulacions pat ho suffrep semen pe lasso fr-to hitos [2689] 9T And alsomuche as him piakej his sinnes for more heuy \& greuous. [2690] In so mucho semep his peine. fe lihter \& pe exier vn-to him! [2697] 4i Also $z^{2}$ owen to onclyne \& to bowen zoure herte to taken po pacience of oure [lord] ihesu crist. As seipe seint Peter in his Epistles [2692] al Thesu crist ho neip hape suffred for vs \& zeuen ensaraple wneto euery man for to folowe \& to sewo him : [8693] for ho dide neuer xinne. ne nevere ne came a velegns worde out of his moupe! [2694] T Whan men oursed him' he cursed hem nouht. And whan men betene him he manessed hem nouht [2695] If Also pe greto paciens whiche pe seintez pat bien in paradise haue hadde in tribulacions pat pei hane safferd wip-outen her desert or gilt [2696] ouht muche to stire. ${ }^{13}$ owe to pacience $[$ [2697] [Aprcz montt te dois eneliner a paeience ee (Reg. 19 C xi, $\mathbf{f} 60 \mathrm{lk}$, eol. 2)] [2608] consideringe pet pe tribulacions of pis werlde bot litel while ondaref! \& sone passed bieno \& gone! [2699] And ope Ioye pat man sekep to havo by pracience in tribolacione is perdurable After pat pe. lansdowne (o-T. 233) ['1 lar 201]

## 234 SIX-TEXT

group B. § 10. meitibets. Eliesmera Mis.
7 Apontolua in Dixicoth

I Salonica

## Y Hellibe

Apostle scith in his epistle [2700] TT The ioje of god / he seith is pexlumble / that is to seyn eucrilastynge [270r] TI Also trowep and bileueth stedefastly / that he nys nat wel ynorissed ne wel ytaught that tan nat haue pacience or wol nat recoyue pacience! [ 2702 ] ffor Salomon seitin TT That the dootrine and the wit of a man / is knowen by pacience [2703] II And in another plaee he seith If that he that is pacient. goueneth hym by greet prudenee [2\%o4] I And the same Salonon seit反 The angry end wrathful man / maketh noyess / And the pacient man stempreth ham and stilleth [2705] at He seith also / It is moore worth to bo pacient than for to be right strong'. [2706] And bo that may have tho lordshipe of his owone herte/is moore to preyse / than be that by his foree or strengthe taleth grote Citecs [2707] \%I And therforo/ seith Seint Iamo in his Epistle 9 That pacience / is a greet vertu of prorfeeioin
[2708] T Certes quod Melibee / I I grannta yow Dame Prudance / that pacience / is a greet vertu of perfeceion / [2700] but enery man may nat havo the perfeccion fat ye vetken / [2fro] ne I nam nat of the noumbre / of rigitt parfite men / [ 27 III] for myn ${ }^{1}$ herte $/$ may neuero been in pees / vn-to the tyme it be venged / 277 yz$]$ And al be it so that it wes greet peril to myne enemys / to do me a vilaynye / in takynge vengeance vp-on me / [ [2753] yet tooker thes noon heede of the poril / but fulfilleden / hir wikked wyl and hir corage [ $2 \%$ r4] 9 If And therfore / me thyaketh men oghten nat repreve me / though I putte mo in a litel peril for to venge me / [27x5] And though I. do a greet excesse / that is to seyn / that I venge oon outrage by another
[2716] A quod dame Prudence / ye seyn youre wyl / and as yow liketia / [2777] butt in ho caass of the world /a man sholle mat doon outrage ne excesse / for to vengen hym [2718] \& ffor Caseidore seith That as yuele dooth he that vengeth hym by outrage / as he that dooth the


## 234 six.text

group B. § 10. ambeevs. Hergwt Mrs.
Apostle seith / in his Epistle / [z700] The ioye of god be seith / is pardurable / that is to seyn/ ouere lastynge [2701] II Also / troweth \& bileueth stedefastly / pat he nys noght wel ynorisshed no wol yturght pat kan nat have pacience/ or wol nat receytu pacience || [2702] flor Salomon seith il That the doctrine \& the wit of a man / is knowen by pacience \| [ 2703$]$ And in another place he seith / That he fat is pacient gruermeth hym by greet prudence || [2704] And the same Salomon seith || The angry \& wrathful man / maketh noyses / And tho pacient man / attempreth hem \& stilleth || [3705] he seith also || It is moore worth to be paciant than for to be 筑ht strong' [2fo6] And he pat may have the lordshipe of his owese herte! is moove to preyse / than he pat by his fores / or strengthe / taketh grete Citees If [2707] And ther-fore / seith Seint Iame in his Epistle / That pacience / is a greet vertu of perfoccioñ
[3708] बा Certes quod Melibe / I graunte yow / Dame Prudence / Fat Pacience / is a greet verta of perfeecion / [270s] but euery man / may nat haue the perfeccioi / pat yo seken / [ 27 [o] ne I nam nat of the nombre / of right parfite men / [27II] for myn herte / may neuere be in pees / vx-to the syme / it to vengid || [2712] And al dee it so / bat it was greet peril to myne enemys / to do mo a vileynye / in takynge vengeance vp-on me! [2713] A yet token they noon hede of the peril / bat fulfilden / hir wikked wyl \& hir corage $\|$ [27I4] And therfore me thyoketh / men oghten nat repreue me / thogh I putte me in a litel perit / for to venge me / [2715] \& thogh I do a greet excesse / that is to seyn / pat I venge / oon outrage by anothor //
[2716] A. quod dame Prudence / ye segn youre wil \& as yov liketh il [27x7] But in mo cans of the world /a man sholde nat do outrage ne excesse / for to vengen hym || [27I8] fior Cassidoro seith \| That as yuele / dooth Le pat vergeth hym by outrage / as he / fat dooth tho


## 234 stz-TExT

group B. §s 10. ymuineds Cambridge MS.
thapostele seyth in his epistele [ 2700 ] © The Ioye of God is perdurable that is to seyne evere Iastyngo / [27or] Also frowith \& bileuyth stedefnstly / that he nys not weel I-noryschid/ne weel I-tanist that can nothaue pacience/ or wele not recegue pacyence / [2702] For salomon seyth / that the doctryne \& the wit of a man is knowyn by pacience / [2703] And in a-nothir place ho seyth that he that is paeientrgouernyth hym by groet prudence / [2704] And the same Salomon seyth/That the angry \& the wrathefal man! makkyth noysis / \& the pacient man attempereth hym \& stilith / [2705] he seyth also it is moore worth to ben pacient ؛ than for to ben ry3t stroug / [2706] And he that may hane the lordschepe of hese owene hertes he is moore to proyse / than he that by his force or strenthe! takyth greete cetcie [2707] And therefore segth soynt Iamo In his epistle / that Pacience is a greet vertu of porfecioun.
[2708]

0Iris quad Melibee I grannte zow dame Prudence that Pacience is a greet verta of perferciona [2709] But euery man may not han the perfeccioun that $3^{e}$ scel $\mathrm{Byn} /[2710] \mathrm{ne}$ I am not of the noumbre of ry3t perfito men / [ijiII] For myn herto may neuero been in press / vnto the tyme it be pengit / [27x2] And al be it so / that it was great peril to mynne enemyis to doon mea vilenye / in takynge vengoannce vp-on me ! [2713] 3it take they noon hecde at the peril / but fulfilledyn here wekede wir / \& here corage / [2714] \& therfore me thryikyth men ouzte nat repreus me thogh I pitte me in a lityl peril / Tor to vengyn me / [27 5 5] And thow I do a greet excosse / that is to seyne that I venge oon oxtrage / by a-nothir.
[2726]

Aqued dame Prudence / $; 0$ eegn 30 otre wil \& As 30 w likyth / [2717] but in noo cas of the world a man schulde nat doon outrage ne exces. fior to vengyn hym / [2718] For Cassiodero soyth / thut as exele doth he that vengith lyym by outrage? as he that doth the cambaidge (e-T. 234) [ieat 4 )]

RIX-rest 234
group B. $\$$ 10. melbees. Corpus Ms.
apostel saip in pe opistlo [2700] If The iogo of god ho seip is perdurable pat' is to sayd ${ }^{1}$ euer lastynge [270I] II Also trowep and belieuep stodctastly pat lo is nought wel ynorisstit no wel $y$-tangitt pat can nouzt haue pacieuce [ . . . .. . . no gap] [2702] षा for salamon saip pat pe doctrine of pe witte of man is knowen'by pacience [2703] If And in anoper place ho saij it he jat' is pacient goucrnep him by gret prodenco [2704] If And zetr Salamon saip pe angry and po wrafful max makep noyse if And jo pacient man attemperett him and stillet him. [2705] he saip olso it It is more worls to be paciente fen to bo righty strong' [2706] And he pat may have pe lordschipo of his owno herte is more to prayso jen he pat by his force and strengle talkep greto cites [2;07] IT And perfore acib soint lams in his Epistle pat pasience is a greb vertn of perfection
[2708] IT Ccries quod Mellibe I graunto $3^{\text {out }}$ dame Prudence and pacience is a gret vertu of perfeccioun [2709] T But cuery man may not haue pe perfcection pat ze sechen [27ro] ne I am nougfit of pe nombre of rightt parfyt men [271x] TI for myn herte. may neuer ben in pees vato po tyme it be venged [2712] 9T and al bo its to pat it was gret peril to myn enemys to don a vilanye in takinge vengrumce vpen me [2713] बा $3^{\text {ett }}$ token pey mon heede of po perille IT But falfilleden here wikkede wille and hore corags. [2714] and perfore me pankef pat' men ouzten not to reproue me poagh I putte me in-to a litel peril for to auenge ma [2715] TI And pough I do a gret' excesse fat is to say pough I do a venganice outrage by anoper
[5716] it A quod dame pradence $3^{6}$ seyn zoure wille and us 3 ou likeb [2757] \& Buty in no caas of pe wotld a man ne seholde noust don outrage ne excesse for to vengen him [27x8] ot flot Cassidory saib pat as suel dop he pad auengely him by ontrage as he gat dop pe corpus (6-1. 234) [clenters, batsa
abotr 1. § 10. melibeve. Petworth MS.
aprostel soif, in his Epistel [2700] of The Iuie of god he seip is perduralide. pat is to soye euerlastiage. [27er] Also trowep and bileuol stelfostly pety he nys math wel norsshed nu wel ytaugt pat ennnot haue pacience no wil not reoyuy parience [2702] का fror Salomon suif. Thatt pe doctrinu and pe witts of man is knowe by pacience. [2703] And in onoparo place he seip. pat ho pat kepep hym by pacienco af goucrnep him by grete pradunce [2\%04] IT And pe Same Salomon seip The angry and pe wretbful man makep noyees. and po pocient man attumpres and stillep him sulf [2705] 9T he saip also is is more worts to be raciont partor to be rizt stronge. [2706] And ho pati may haue lordship of his owne hert is mory to pruse pan he pati by his fors takep grobe Citees and tuwnes [2707] Therfure seip seint Iame in his Epistell. patt paciencs in a greto vortue of $\mathrm{p}^{\mu} \mathrm{rfection}$.
[2708] [Certes, dit Mellibée, jo roms ottroye, arme Prudence, que ratience ext une grant vertu,] [2709] But enery man may nat haue pe perfection pat we seker. [2710] na I. am not of pe nombre of rist perfit men. [a711] for myn hoct may neuer be in peas: vnto po tymo it be venged [2712] at And al be it so pat it was errite perile to myne if ennemyes to done me a vilanye in takinge vengeance vpoin me. [2713] $3^{i t}$ token pei moon hedo yppon fo porilo. but fulfilleden her wilthed willo and her corage [2714] And per-for me penkep men oust not repreue me poujo I patto mo in a likel perile to venge mo. [2715] and pouzo I doo a grete excessa. path is to say pouse I venge oon outrage by a nopere
[2716] 厅 0 quod dame prudence $3^{0}$ say joure wille $^{2}$ and as $z^{\circ} \mathrm{ou}$ likep. [27 ${ }^{1} 7$ ] But in no caas of po world a man shald not do outhage no excesse farto venge hyn [2718] If flor Cassidore seip pat as euel dop he pat auengep him by outrage, as he pat dop pe PBTWORTH (B.T. 234)
$8 \mathrm{se}-\mathrm{TEXT} 234$ grove B. § 10. yeliteves, Lansdowne Mis.
Apostele seipo in pis epistle [2700] TT The Ioye of god he
 Also trowep \& beleucf stelfastlys fat is nouht wele $y$-norisched ne wole $y$-tauht pat can nouht have pacience. [ . . . . . uo $g u c p][27 \% z]$ If For Salomon. seipe; pat pe doctrine of po witte of man it knowen be pracionco! [2703] And in anopero place he seipe. He fout is pacient gouernop him be gretis prudenco! [zjo4] And gut Salomon seipe. pe Angry \& pe wupfal man makep noys! and fo pacient man attompres him \& stille him [2705] if He seipe also it is more worpe to be rilht paciant pat to loo rilht stionges [2706] And he pat may baue pe lorschip of his owon hert is nane to preise! pan ho gat be his force \& strengep takel grete Citecs [2707] बT And jerfor bcip seint Inme in his apistle pat pacience is a grete vertue of perfuceiono.
[2708] al Certes quod Molibe. I. graunte zowo damo prudence. Fat paciunce is a grete vertue of Perfeccione. [2709] Bot euery man maie not bato pe perfeccion pat 30 sochen [ 2710$]$ बा Ne. I, ne am not of pe nombre of riht pertite me[n]. [27ri] for myne herto may nover bus in pees vnto pe time it bo renged $/ /[27$ r2] And al bo it so pat it was grete perile to myne enemyis to done a velany in takeingo vengeance vpon me. [27×3] $3^{\text {it }}$ toleen pei none heds of po perile hot fulfildon here wikked wil \& here corage [2714] IT And pert-fore me penkep pat men oulht not to roprovo mo peihe. I. putte me ip-to alitel perile for to avenge me : [2715] And pouhe. I. do a grote excesse! pat is to saie! pat.I do a vengeance outrage bo $a$-noper:
 \& as zone likep [2717] 『 Bot in no caas of po werlde a man schold noubt done outrage ne excesse for to avengen him [2718] 91 For Cassidori seipe! That as yuci dope Iso pat avengef him be outrage! As ho pat dope pe LANGDOWNE (6.L. 23it)

## 335 sIS-TEX

anour B. § 10. neldievs Ellegmere MS.
outrage If [2719] And therfore / ye shul vengo yow / nfter the coules of rigist / that is to soyn by the lawe / and nughtit by excestan ne by outrug" [2720] TJ And ulso / If yo wol venge yow of tha nutragn of youre Alupranties in wother manera than right comandelif / yo synnen! [272I] And therfore suith Senno if. That a man shal neurre vengen shruwednessy / by slirewudneses [2722] it And if ye seys / that right axith /a man to dofenden violencen by violunce / and fightyng by figlityitg [2723] Certes / yo seye sooth whan the defense is doon anon withouten Interualle or with-uaten tariyng or delay [2724] for to deffenden hym / and nat for to vengne bjm! [2725] \& And it bihouoth/ that a man patto swich attomperance in his deffenes? [2726] that men haue no cause nus matiers / to repreuen hym that doffendeth hym of excesse and outrage / fir ollis ware it agnyn reson [2727] T Purdee / ye knowen wel / that ye monken no duftenae as now / fur to deffonde yow but for to venge yow / [2728] and so ahoweth it that yo dina no wyl to do youra dede attomprely ||. [2729] Anl therfore / me thynketh that pacience is guod \|ffor Salomon seith II That ho that is nat pacient shal have greet harm
[2730] Certes quod Melibee / I graunto yow / that whan a man is inpacient and wrooth / of that pat touchuth hym noghts and that apertencth mat vn-to hym / thoughin it harme hym / it is no wonder || [273I] fior tho lawe saith \| That he is coupabie that entremetteth or medleth / with swrycti thyng as apertoneth not vn-to hym [2732] af And Salomon seith \|f That he that entramoteth hym of the noyes or strif / of andither man /is lyk to hym / that taketh an hound ly the eris |: [2733] Ifor rigate as he that taketh a straunge hoond hy the eris / is outherwhile / biten writh the honnd [2734] Right in the same wise is it reson / that ho haue harin / that by his inpneience / medleth hym / of the duyne of another mon / whoreas it aperteneth nat vn-to hym [2735] 『 But ye knowen wel / that this deile / that bLLeshere (8-Ts. 236)

## 235 318-TMxT

grove d. § 10. yelineus. Heargwit Ms.
outrage || [2719] And thor-fore / yo shul venge yow / after the orire uf right \|fthat is to segn / by the latse / and nat by uscessn/ ao by nutrage || [2720] And also / if yo wol venge yow $f$ of the outrage of youre Aduersarios in oother manwo than right comandeth! yn syminen || [2721] And therfure suith Senek\| That a man shal nouere venge / shruwednenve / by shrewelnesso / [2722] And if ye seye / pat right axuth a man / to dofende violenes by violenco / and fightynge by fightynge : [2723] Certes/ye seye sonth/ Than the defense / is doou anon/with-outen intervanle / or with-uluen taryynge / or delay / [2724] for to defenden hym / \& dat for to vengen hym $\|$ [2725] And it bihoueth / pat a man putte swich attomperanee in his dofenso / [ ${ }^{77 \% 6]}$ ] pat men / haue no cause / ne matere / to reprenen hym jat defuileth hyzn / of exemse \& outrage lif [Car outrment es erninit contro droit et anatro Raisom. (Reg. 10 C 7)] [2727] Pardeo yo knowe wel / prit ye maken no dofense as now / for to defendo yow / but for to venge yuv / [2728] and an soveth it pat ayo ban no wyl / to do jours dede attemprety / [2729] and tharfore / me thynketh / that racienee is goond || fior Salomon seift || That ho / pat is not pacient shal have greet harm /
[2730] IT Certes quod Melibe / L. graunto yow / jat whan an man / is inpacient \& wrooth / of that pat touchoth hym tnit and fat aperteneth nat pu.to hym / thogh it harme hym / it is no wonder || [273r] for the lawe seith / That he is coupahle 'pat entremetteth hym/ormedleth/with swieh thyng' ns aportenet nat visto hym [2732] TI And Salanoun evith That he pat entrometeth of the noyso / or atryf / of anuther man! is lyk to bjm / pat taketh. an hound by the erys / [2733] for right is he / that tsketh a straunge hound by the orys / ia outher while / hiten with the hound ! [2734] right in the samo wise is it resoñ / pat ho hnue harm fat by hys inpscience meddeth hym / of the noyse / of another man/where / as it aperteneth nat vn-to hym || [z735] But ye knowe wel pat this dede / that henamet (0-T. 835)

235 sIX-TIXTT
arour B. § 10. mulibevs. Cambridge MS.
oatrage / [2719] And therefore 30 schul venge 30 w ? afty? the ordere of ry $3^{t}$ / that is to seyne by the lave / \& nat ly excesse / ne by outrage [2720] and also zif 30 welo vengo $300 /$ of the outrage of zoure aduersarije in othem mancers than ry3t comaundyth / 3 e synnyn [2721] \& therfors boyth Senel / that a man sohal netere vengo gchremodenesse by schrewadenesse / [272z] \& jif 3 e acyn that ryjt axeth a man to defende violence / [. . . . . . ] $\&$ fy3tyrge. By fytynge [2723] cettis 3 e seyn soth / whan the defence is doon a-noor with-ontyn interual or with-outyn taryinge of delay [2724] for to defende hyins: \& not for to venge hym / [2725] And it behouth that a man putte swich attemperanace in his defence / [2726] that men have no eause/no matere to repreuyn. hym! that defendyth hym from excesse \& outrage / for cllis wecre it a-geyn resoun / [2727] I Parde $3 e$ knowyn weel that 30 makgn no defence / as how for to defende 30 w ? but for to venge 30 / $/[2728]$ And so sewith it that 30 han 10 wil/ to doon zoure deede atomperelly / [2729] And therfore me thynkyid / that Pecienoo is good fror Salomon soyth / that he thut is not pacient? schal haue greets harm
[2730]
Ertis quod Melibee I grannte zow that whan a man is inppeient \& wroth of that that touchith hym / not / \& that apertenytid ${ }^{1}$ nat wn-to hym! thow it harms hyw it is no wondyr / [273r] for the lawe seyth that he is coupable that entyrnetith or modelyth with swiek thyng / as apertenyth nat vo-to hym [2732] 5i And Salomon soith that he that entirmetyth hym of the noyse of atryf / of a-nothir men / is lyk to hym that takith an hound bi the ceris / [2733] For ry3t as he that takith a strong hound bi the eris! is othirwhile betyn with the hound / [2734] Ry;t in the satue wise is it resoun that he haue harm that by his enpaciences medelyth hyraself hi the noyse of a-nothir man where as it aperteynyth not vn.to hym / [2735] But $z^{2}$ knowyn weel that this deede that

geour B. § 10, melibeus. Corpus HS.
outrage [2719] and perfore 30 schullen vengen $z^{\circ} \mathrm{ar}$ aftor pe ordre of rigaty patt is to sayn by pe lawe and [nought] by excesse 20 by outrage [2720] ©f Also if ${ }^{20}$ woin vargen $z_{\text {ou }}$ of pe outrige of zours aducrsaries in ofer manere pente right comaundep! se synmen [2721] IT Therfore saip Sonek' pat' a man schal never vengen schrewedenesse [by echrowedenesse]// [2722] And if 30 say pat rightr axep to defende violence by violenco and figltynge by fyghtynge [2723] का Certas 38 say sol) Fhen fe defens is don right anon wipouten interualle or wifouten taryenge or delay [2724] for to defenden him and nougtit for to vengen him [3725] at And it bihonep jat a man putto sach attemperañce in his dufense [2726] pat men han no cause no mation to reprobicn him fat defendep him of excesse and af outrage [ . . . . . . . . no gap.] [2727] षा Par de 30 knowe wel pat 3 e maken non deffense / as now for to defende zou But for to venge 304 [2728] and so sewep it pat 30 have no wille to do joure deede attemperelly [2729] and jerfore me penkip ${ }^{1}$ pat pacience is grood 9 fior Salamon cail pat ho gat is nought pacient schal haue grett harme
[2730] IT Certas quod Mellibe if I graunte wel pat whan a man is rnpacient' and wrop of pat' pat' touchep him nougt and pat' appertienep nougtit rato him pougin hit harms him it is no wonder [273r] at for pe lawe saip pat be patris coupable pat'entermetep himor medelep him wip suche ping as apperteynep nougt voto him [2732] IT And Salomon saith pat he pat entremetep him of po noyse or pe stryf' of anoper man is ylike to him jat' takep an bound by pe carcs [2733] IT for right as ho fat takep astraunge hounds by pe eeres is operwhile $y$-byten wif pe bounde / [2734] Rightu in pe same wryse is po reson pat ho hate harmo pate by his inpacience mediep him of pe duyse of anoper man wher as it appertaynop noust vito him [2735] If Buts 30 knowen wel pat pia dedo pat cospus (0-T. 225) [itent 200$]$

SIP-TEEXT 295 grotp B. § 10 . hanlegus. Petworth MS.
outrage. [ $27 \times 9$ ] And per-for $3^{e}$ shul venge 3 ou after po orders of ryst patt is to sain thy pe lawe and by noon excesso ne nown outrage. [2720] And also if 30 wil venge 301 of to outmge of 3 oure eduersarics in oper manere pan rizt comaundep $3^{\text {e }}$ symen [272r] © And perfore baik Seneer. pat a man shal neuere venge sehrewdenesse by echrewdenesse / [2722] And if 30 say pat xizt axep a man to defende violence by violence. and fistyoge by fijtinge. [2723] certes 30 say sotiti. whan pe defonce is done anoon with-outen interuatlo or wrij-out taryinge or delay. [2724] for to defenden hym and not forto vengen hym. [2725] And it bihouep path a man pat sucin attemporance ia lis defenco [2726] pat mon haue no cause no maters to repreuen hym pat defendep hym of excosse and of outrage. [car autrement ce scroit contre droit et contre raison (Ta Mén.)] [2727] థ Parde ze knowen well pat ze maken noon defence es nowe forto déende zou bat forto vengo 300 [2728] And so swep it patr 3 e han no willo to doo zouro dede attamperilly. [2729] and perfore me penkes jats pacience is goode if flor Salomon seip! patt he pat is nat pacient shasl baue grete harme
[2730] Cortes quod melaby I graunte jou paty whan a man is impacientr and wroop of pat pat twuchep hym nati and of pat pat wertenes not to hym. poase it harme him it is no wondere [2731] Tt for pe lawe esaip. pat he is coupable. pat entermetep hym or mellep hym wip suche pinge as apperleynef patt to hyn [2732] II And Salomon saip. That he pat entermetej hym of po noise or of pe strif of an oper man is tilce to hym. pati' takep pe hounde by feeeres [2733] and [aussi comme cellui gui prent le chien par les oreilles] is oper while biten wip jo bounde. [2734] at Rizt in pe same wise is it reson pat' he haue harme fat by his impacience medlef him of Jo noise of an oper man. Whar pat it appertenep not to him [2735] fil But $3^{e}$ knowe wel fat pis dede and

$$
\text { pertionth } \quad \text { (0-T. 383) } \quad \text { [ leatenol }
$$

gix-Text 235
group B. § 10. Meumets. Lansdowne MIS.
outrage؟ [27x9] And pere-fore 3 esehollen venge zow aftor fo orler of riht! fat is to seine be pe laves nonht lo excesse ne be outrage: [2720] Also If 30 wil venge $\mathfrak{y o w}$ of po outrage of 3 oure aduersaries in opere manere pan ribt commandep ze synnen! [2721] If Therefore seipe Senee That a man sehal nowere venge schrempesse by schrowdnesse 5 [2722] a[n]d if he seio pat riht azep to defende violence bo violence: An fuihtinge be feytringe 5 [2723] Certes 30 seie sobs whan pe defence is dono zilit anone wip-outen interualle or with-owten tarynge or delayo $[2724]$ for to dofenden biats \& noult for to vengon him! [2725] And it bohouep fat a man patte suche temperance is his deferse [2726] pat men hane no cause ne Matire to reproue him pat defendep him of excesse \& outrage. [Car auttrement Ce seroit contre droit ot conire ration (Rag. 19 C xi)] [2727] If Parde je wote wele pat 30 maske no defenes as nowe for to defende zowe. bot for to venge zowe [a728] I And so semep it fat 30 halue no wil to 30 ure
 pacience is goode if For Salomon seije: he pat is noulte parcient schal hane grete harme
[2730] T Certes quod Mellibe .I. graunt wele fat whan a man is vnpacient \& wropa of pat pat touchep him nouht \& pats at apperteignof nouht to him $\int$ poubt it harme him it is to wondere [2731] for pe lawe seipes: he pat is coupables pat entre-metep him or medelep hima wip suche pinges as perteigrep noult to him! [2732] T And Salomon seipe. That he pat entermetep him of po noyse \& pe strif of a-nopero man is like to hime pat takels an hunde be po eres! [2733] for riht as the jat take a strange houde be pe eres is opere while beten wib pe honde! [2734] riht in fo same wise it pe resoun pat he haue harms. pat by bis inpacience medelep him of pe noyce of anopere man! wher as it apperteinep noult vato him [2735] IT Bot 30 knowen wele pat pis dede: patu Laxsdowne (6-I, 235) [1learen, tois]

236 312-TETT aflutp B. § 10 . helleets. Ellesmere MS.
is to siryn / my grief and my disuta; ; twachuth me right yy If. [2736] And therfory / though I bo wrooth and inpacient. it is no merurille / [2737] And sauyngr youru grace / I kan nat seen / that it mygntu greetly harme mus / though I tooke vuageanase / [2738] fir I am richer / and monre myghty than nipne enedrys been / [2739] And wel kzowen ye / that by munoze and by banynge grite pressusiong / been alle the thynges of this world gouerned [2740] II And Salumun seitif if That allo thyngre / uboy'n th moneye /.
[2741] Whan Prudenca/ hadde hord hir housbonde ananten hym of his richuse and uf bis menege / dispruispnge the power of hise Aduersaries / ilne spak/and seyde in this wias [2742] © Certes / deero uiro I grounte yow that ye beren riche und mystity / [2743] and that the richersa"e been goodo / to ham yat han hom wol ygeten hem / and wel konne vane hum ||. [2744] Uhr right as the body uf a man / may nat' lyurn with-sute the anule / mamocre may it lyue / with-outon temperresl goodes / [2745] And for richesses / may a man gete hym grete friendtr [2746] TAnd therfire seith Pamphillts of If a nethurdes degliter seith hos / he riche / she may chusen of a thousanit men / [ Inguel cpulla coull puntrmury (bIS Reg. 10 C, vï, 14 140)] [2747] for of a thuusand ren / oum wul nat fursaken hire ne refuson hive [2748] IT And this Pumplhilles seith also If If thow bo right happy; that is to seyn / If thou be right riche / theu shalt fynule a greet nombre of felawes and freundes If. [2749] And if thy flortune chnage / that thou woxe poure / farewel./ freendshipe and felaweshipe / [2750] for thun shalt bs al alloone withuruten any compraignye / but if it be / the compaignye of poure folls [275x] it And yot seith / this Pamphilles moremer ot That they that been thrallo and konde of lyage ehallen been maad worthy and noble by the richonses [2752] đi And rigEt so / as by richesses / ther comen manys grudes / right so by pouerto come ther zanye harmas and yueleas/. [8753] for greet pouerte con-


236 318-TETT grobe B. § 10. yaurgeg. Hengwit Ms.
is tus scyn / my griuf and my desess ${ }^{2}$ twucheth nue right
 pacient it is Eq mervaille / [2737] and sauynge youru gruce / I kan aat su / jat it myghte greetly hurme me/ thugh I tooke vengennce / [2;38] fur I am richcre \& mowre myghty / than myne enemys becn / [2739] and wel knowtil ye / bat by monaye \& by bauyage grete possossiuns / been alle the thynges of this world gouerned [ [2740] And Salumorn seith || That alle thynges oheyen to mozeye
[2741] [f Whanno Prudunce / hadde hurd hir housbonde uuanten hym / of his richesse \& of his moneye! dispryisynge / the power of his Aduensuries! sho spaks \& seyde in this wise II [2742] Certes deero siry / I graunto yow / pat jo been / riche \& myghty / [2743] \& put the richesses buen goodo / to hem / pat lann wel yguten hem / \& put wel kunne veen hem || [2744] Hor right as the budy of a man / may nut lyce with-outs the suale! namosire may it lyuo / rithoute the temporel goodes'/ [2745] and by richusses / may a man gute hym grete [frendes] \| [ 2746 ] $T$ And therfire / widit Pamphilles || If Anetherdes doghter / he scith / bo richo! sho may cheeo / of a thousand men / which sho wol take to hir housbonde |l [2747] fur If a thumsand men! omm wol nat forsaken hire / ne rufusen hires || [2748] And this Paraphilles scith also || If thow be right happy,' that is to seyn / If thow be right riche? thow shalt fynde / a greet nombre of folawes \& freendes / [2749] and if thy fortune chanuge / that thow wexe poore? farmul freendshipe \& felaweshipe / [2750] for thow shatt been / al allone / witheoten any compaignye / but if it be / the compaignye of poore folle [2751] It Axd yet seith this Pumphilics muore outer || That they pat been / thralle \& londe of lynage / sbuln be mand / worthy and noble by the richesses / [2752] and right so as by nichesses / ther cumen manje goodes! right so by pouprte / come ther manye hames \& yueles il [2753] for greet pouerts/eor-


236 Rr-Thiss
grour B. § 10. yeligets. Cambridge MS.
is to zeyne / myn greef \& myn deseese touchith me ry3t now / [2736] And therfore thow I be wroth \& in pacient! it is no meruayle // [2737] And sauynge zoure grace / I can not seen that it myite greetly harmo me thow I tok vengeaunce [2738] fior I an richers \& moore myjty than myne eneny is been //[2739] And weel knove $z^{3}$ that by monea \& by hauynge / greete possessiouns been allo thyngis of this world / gouernyd [2740] If And salomon seith That alle these thyngis obeye to monya.
[274x]

WHanns Prudence hadde herd these wordia of hire hosisbonde how he nuaunted hym of hese richesse / and of hise mene/dikqreysynge tie powear/or hiso aduersaryiz / scho spak \& seyde in this wyse / [2747] Gertis deere sere / I graunte jow that $z^{3}$ been riche / \& myghty / [2743] \& that the richessis been goode to bemp/that han weel I-getyn hem and that weel cumae vee hem // [2744] For rygh as the lody of a man may not lene with-outyn the sonle: no moons may it letue witherte thetemperel goodis / $[2745]$ and by richessis may a man getyn hym best frendis / [2746] And therofore seyth Pamphillos IT If Auerthes doughtir he seyth be rycle / Sethe may chesen of a thousent men [... . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . [2747]. ne gap in the MSS.]/ oon wele not forsakyn hyre no refueyn hire / [ $\mathrm{z748}$ ] And this Pamphiles seith also / If thow be ry3t bnppy / that is to seyno / If ${ }^{1}$ thow be ry3t ryche / thow sehat fyndyn a greet noumbere of felawys \& frendis / [2749] And $z_{i f}$ thyn fortune chonge Fare weel freendschepe \& fulaweschepe / [2750] for thow schat been a-loons / with-outyn ony companye But if it bo the cumpanye of poore folls [275r] II And jit seyth this Pamphilles moore ouyr That they that been / boonde \& thralle / of linayge schuln been made worthy \& noble bi the richesses [275z] \& ry3t so as by richessis theere comyn manye goodys: ryjt bo by poncrto / comgn theero manye hamays / \& exellis / $\{2753\}$ For greet peuerte: con

is to sayn my grief and myn disese touchep me right neigt $[2736]$ and jerfore pough $I$ be wrop and inpacient it is no merraayle [2737] it And sauynge zoure grace I can nouz ${ }^{f}$ so patt it mighte gretly larme pough I toke vengance $[2738]$ of fror $I$ am richer and more mighty pen myn enemys ben [2739] II And wel knowe $3 e$ pate by monye and by hauyng' grete possessioñs ben alle po pinges of pis world gouernede [2740] T And Salamon saif.i alle pinges obeyen to moneye
[2741] TT Whan Prudence hadde herd hire housbande to auaunten him of' his richesso and of his moneye and dispreys. inge of power and his aduersaries § \& Scho spake and sayde on pis wiso [274z] if Certia deere sir I graunte 3 and pat $3^{e}$ ben riche and mighty [2743] If And pati pe richesses ben goodo to hem fat han wel y-geten hem and patt wel can vsen hem [2744] बT for rigtit as pe body of man may nouglat lyue wipoute po soule TI No norte may it lyue withouten temperele goodes [2745] and by ricllesse nay a wan geten him grace [2746] it And perfore saip Pamphilles If eny gaddes doughter he saip be riche. Sche may cheese he saip of a pousund men [which the will for her husband [2747] and of tho thousandj at oon wol nuugtit forsaken hire ne refusen hire [ $274^{8}$ ] IT And pis Pamphilles saith also If If pou be rizt happs II pat is to eay. If pou be right richo pou schalt fynden a gret nombre of fellawes and frendes [2749] TAnd if pin fortuno chaunge\} $j$ pit is if pou wexe pore : firare wel frendschipo and felaschipe [2750] ©f flor pou schadt ben allone wipouters any companye but if it be pe companye of good folls [2751] 9T And jith saip pis Pamphillea more ouer / pat pey pat ben pralle \& bonde of linage schuln ben masl worpy and noble by pe richesses. [2752] T And righty no as by richesses per comon many goodes IT Right so by pouert comep many harnes and eueles. [5753] fior gret pouert con-

$$
\text { coupts } \quad(0-\mathrm{r} .230)
$$

orour B. § 10. membeve. Petworth 515
pis greef and pis dissese touchey mo rijt nygh. [2736] And perfore jouge I be wrope and impacient it is no mervaile. [2737] and farayngo zoure grace I ean not see fat it my ${ }^{4}$ greflict harme me pouzo I tole vengeaño [2738] for I am Riccher and more myity pan myn enemyes beun. [2739] And wel knowen $\xi^{\text {ee }}$ patt by money and by hauyng grete possessioñs bene aff pinggas of pla worla ygonerned [2740] IT And Salomon seif. font alt pingges obeyen to monay.
[2741] [Prudence, quant elle oy som mary vander de sa richesee at do suizanace, et soy ajouir, et] dispreising' pe poor of his aduersaries. Tho she spak and seide in pis apiso. [2742] Cortces dere siro I graunt zou pat $3^{6}$ bene riche and myjty. [2743] and jatr richesses ber good to hem paty laan wel goten hem. and pat wel can vsen hen [2744] ffor nizt as je body of $n$ man! - may noty lywe wip-ort jo saule. no more may it live wip-out temporal goodes. [2745] And by richesse may a ${ }^{\text {miman }}$ gote hynu grote worship [2746] ๆा And perfore seip Pamphilles. jif an neterdes douztexo he saip be riche she may clese of a thowsand men [lequel] qu'elle veult pour son mary [2747] car (Le M.́nagier, tome i)] [. . no gap in the MIS.] oon wil not forsale her ne refuse her. [2748] And pus Pamphilles seith also IT 3 if por he rizt happy fat is to say rizt richo pow shald fynde a grete nombre of felawes and frendes. [2749] And zif pi forture that pou weze poor. fare well frendship and felawship. [2750] for pou shalt bene allone wip-oute cay companye. but zif if be po company of poor folls [2755] // And $3^{i t}$ seip pis Pampkilles more ouer pat' pei pat bene thril and bonde of lynage. shallen be mado worpi and noble by richessosse [2752] And rist so ns by richesses per common mony goodes. Rist so by poust per commen mony harmes and euels. [2753] flor grete pouerte con-

gitotr B. § 10. nelubeus. Lansdowne ilis.
is to seie my greue \& my disese touchel me ribt nyle. [a736] TT And perefor peih .I. be wrope \& impacient! it is no merveile [2737] 9I Aad sausinge $300 r e$ grace .I. can nougt see pat it myht gretly harme pail. . I. take vengeance [2738] for .I. am more Richer \& mylte jan myne enemys biene. [2739] TI And wele knowe ze pat be mony \& he haueinge grete possessions bien al piage of pis werld gouernede? [2740] And Salomon seif All piages obejne to moxey
[2741] T Whan prudence had herd hir hustonde to avannten him of his riches \& of his monye! \& dispreysoinge of po pouer of his aduersaries! Schasepak \& seide on pis wise [274z] [Certes traschier sires] .I. graunts pett 30 be riht richo \& myhty! [2743] \& pal pe risches bien goode to hem pat haue wele geten hem. \& pat wele can ven hem [2744] Fi For riht ns pe body of man maie nogt leue withouten soule! no more may it leue wip-outen temperalo godes [2745] II And be riches may a man geten lim grace! [2746] If And per-for scipe Pamphilles! If any goddes, douhter he seipe be riche ! sebe maie chese he seije of a jousund men. [7equel quelle vetult pour mary [a747] Et de mal (MS Reg. 19 C xi, leaf 61 , back, col. 1)] one wil not forssaken bur ne refuysen hive. [ 17448 ] IT And pis Pamphiles seipo al so if pou be riht happes pat is to seic if pou be rilit riche pou schalt finde a grete nombre of frendes \& felawes [2749] TI And if pi fortun chaunchep pat if pou wex pores flare wele frenchipp \& phelanschipe $\{[2750]$ fror pou schalt be alone wip-outen any company. bot if be pe compaigne of good folke [275J] \|f And zitte seipe pis Parnphilea more oueres pat pei pat bien pralle \& bonde of liguage scholne be meade worpe \& noble bo richesses [2752] And riht so as be ryches pere comen mony godes! Tiht so bo pouest comep mony harmes \& yuels! [2753] flor grete pruerte confansdowne (b-T. 236)

## 237 sxx-fexy

grove B. § 10, aphibeds. Ellesmere Ms.
stregneth a man / to do manye yuales /. [2754] And therfore / clepeth Cassidoro / pouerte / the mooder of Ruynie / [2755] that is to neyn / the mooder of ouerthrowynge or fallynge doun [2756] IT And therfore saith Fiers Alfonce It. Oon of the gretteste Aduersitees of this world is / [2757] Whan a free man / by kynde or by burthe is constreyned by pouerto to eton the Almosse of his eneny [2758] If And the same seith Iunocent in oon of hise bookes ||. he seith / that somsefed and myahappy / is the condiciof of a poure begrore / [2759] for if he axe nat his mete / he dyeth for hunger / [2760] And if he axe/he dyeth for shame / And algates necessitee constreynetb hym to axe [2767] II And therfore seith Salomon $\|$ That bet it is to dye / than for to hane swich pouerte! [ 2762 ] IT And as the same Salomon seith of Bettre it is to dye of bitter deeth than for' to lyusn / in swich wise [2763] 9II By thise resons / that I haue seid vo-to yow / and by manye othere resons that I koude seje ${ }^{9}$ / [2764] I graunte yow / that richesses been goode to hera / that geter hem wel / and to hem that wel veen tho richesses [2765] I And therfore wol I shewe yow / hou ye shul hauc yow / and how ye shul bere yow in gaderynge of richesses / and in what manare / ye shul wsen hem
[2766] बा first ye shal geten hem vith-outen greet desir / by good leyser sekyngly / and naty oucr hastily, $[2767]$ ffor a man that is to desirynge to gete richesses/ abaundoneth hym first to thefte / and to alle other yueles [2768] at And therfore scith Salomon of He that besteth hym to bisily / to yexe riche shal be noon Innocent [2769] THe seith also / that the richesse that hastily cometh to a man / soone and ligntly / gooth and passoth fro a mam [2770] IT but that richesse / that cometh litel and litel wereth alwey and multipliet椔 [777r] © And sire / ye shul geten richesses / by youre wit and by yours trauaille vn-to youre profit. [2772] and that with outen wrong' or harm doynge / to any oother persone [2773] If for the lawe ellpsmere (e-t. 237)

237 Ex-Taxt
arour B. § 10, melubevs. Hengwrt Mg.
streyneth a man / to do manye gueles i| [2754] And ther fore elopeth Cassidome / poverte / the moder of Ruyne / [2755] that is to seyn / the moder of oucrthrowynge / or fallynge down [2756] T And therfore / seip Piers Alfonce || Oon of ties gretteste Aduersitecs of this world / is / [2757] whan a free man by kynde / or of burthe / is constroyned by pouerto / to eten / the almesse of his enamy || [2758] And the same seith Lnnocent' in gon of his bookes || he seith / That sorweful \& myshappy / is the condicion of a poore beggere / [2759] for if he axe nat lis mete! he dyeth for huggir / [2760] And if he axe / he dyeth for shame/ and algotes necessitee constroynep hym to axe in [276r] And therfore seith Salomon || That bettre is to dye / than for to hate swich porarte \| [2762] And as the same Salomon scith / Beitre it is / to dyo of bitter deeth / than for tor lyuen in strich wise [:7073] 9f By thise resons / fat 1 haue seyd vn-to yow / and by manye othere resons / pat I koude seye / [2764] I graunte yow / bat richesses been goode / to hem pat geten hem wel / and to hem / fat wel veen tho richesses $\|$ [3765] And ther-fore wol I shewe yow / how ye shul haue yow / and how ye shul bore yow in gadergage of richeseses / and in what manone ye shal reen hem
[2766] 4t first' ye ahul geten hem / with-outen greet desir by good leiser sekyngly and nat ouer hastily [ 2767$]$ ffor a man pat is to desirynge to geten richesses / abandoneth hym first to thefte / \& to alle othere yueles [2768] And theriore seith Salomon $\|$ he pat hasteth hym to bisily to wexe riche/shal be neor Innoccat \|\| [ 2769 ] He aeith aleo / that the richosse / pat hastily cometh to a man! soous \& lightly gooth and passeth from a man $\|$ [2770] But that richesse pat cometh litel \& litel / wexeth alwey \& multiplieth i| [27yI] And sirs / yo shullen gete richesses by yours wit \& by yours trautille vn-to youre profit / [2772] and that with-outen wrong or harsh doynge / to any oother persone \| [ [2773] fior the Ruwe


33 RIX-TEXT
grour B. § 10. ambigrus. Cambridge MS.
stroynyth a man to doon manyc ouelis / [2754] And th[0]xfore clopith Cassiodere / poucrte the moodyr of ruine / [2755] that is to seyne the modyr of oaythrowyngo or of fallynge doun / $\left[275^{6}\right]$ Add therrefore seyth Peers alfonce On of the grettcsife aduersiteis of this world is [2757] whan a fre man by kynde / or of burthe is constregned / bi pouerto / to ete to almosse / of hise enemy / [2758] \& the same seyth Inmocent in oon of hise bookis / he seidh that eorreful \& myshappi ' is the condicioun of a poore beggere / [2759] for if he axe not his meete / he dieth fore hungir / [ 2760 ] And jif he axe / he dieth for it schame / And algatis necescitee constreynyth hym to axe / [z76r] And therfore seith Salomon / betere is it to deye than for to have swich pouerto / [2762] And as the same Salomoon seith Detere it is to deye of bittero deth sthan for to louph in swich wyse / [2763] By these resonys that I haue seyd vo-to jow / \& by manye othere resonys / that I coude seye / [2764] I graunto jow that richessis been goode to hem that hem getyn weel / And to hem that weed vsyu the rychessis / [2765] and therffore wele I schewe 3ow how $3^{3}$ schul hare 3 ow in [amasaart les (Le Méngiers, i. 22\%)] rychessis \& in what maneere $3^{6}$ schul vee hem /
[2766] Fyrst 3 e schul geete hem withwoutyn greet desyr / bi good leysear / sokyngely but nat ouer hastyfaly / [2767] For a man that is to deayryngo / to geete rycbessis / abandonyth hym fyrst to thefte \& to alle othere euyllis / [2768] And therfore seyth Salomon he that hastyth hym to buteily to wexen ryche / he scharl been moon innocent / [2769] be 'seyth also that the rychoses that liastily comyth to a man! soone anlygitely goth \& passith from a man / [2770] But that richesso that comyth lityl \& lygtil / wexeth alwey \& multyplyeth / [2771] And sero 30 sohul gete richessis by zoure wit / \& by zoure trauayle/vn-to 3oure profyt [2472] \& that with-outyn wrong or harm doiage to ony othir permone / [2773] For the law


STE-TEST 237
anotr B. § 10. metrestr. Corpus Ms.
streigneb ${ }^{1}{ }_{a}$ man to don many eueles. [2754] And perfore clepop Cassidore Pouert. po mooder of ruyne [2753] pat is to say jo moder of ouerprowing or fallyug doun [2756] if And perfore saith Pieres alphouns IT On of .pe grettest aduersary of pis world is [2757] when a freo by kyndo or of lirpe is constreigned by pouert to eten pe almes of his enemy [2758] If And pe same saip Inmovent in oon of his bookes. pat sorwfulle and myshappy is pe condicioñ of a pouere beger [2759] If fior if he axe nought his mete ho deyep for hunger [ 2760 ] II And if the axe he deyep for schame TI $\Delta$ nd algates neecossite constreignep him to axe [276I] IT And perfors saij Salamon pat bettre is to deye pan to haue such pouert [2762] IT $z^{\text {et }}$ saip Salxmon paty beltre ia to deye of bitter dep pan for to lyue in suche wyse [2763] \&i By pese resoūs jath I have saydo vnto 3 ou and by many oper resons pat I Eoupe say [2764] ©I I graunta 300 u pati richesse ber good to hem paty geten hem wel and to hen pat wel veen fe richesses [2765] * And perfore wol I schews $3^{0 w}$ how $3^{e}$ sebala have 300 [en acquerant Richesesed et on amassant icelles (MES Reg. $19^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ vii, leaf 140 , buck.)]
[2766] बा frerst 30 schuln geten hem wipouten gret' desire by good leysir solyngly and nouzt ouer hastily [2767] If for a man pat is to desyringe to geto richisese abandonep him ferst to pefto and to alle oper eueles [2768] TT And perfore saip Salamon 9 he path haste], himouer bueylyto waxetycho eetial ben non Innocent [ 2769 ] IT he saij also pat' pe richesse pat hastely come) to a man I sone and lightly gop and passej fro a man [2770] T But pat richesse pat comep lytol and litel wasep alwey and multipliep [2771] And sir $3 e$ schuln gete richesese ynougt by 3 oure witte and by joure traunyle vuto $30 u x e$ profyt/ [2772] and pat wipouten wrang or harme doynge to ony oper persone [2773] fl for be lame conpus (B-1. 237) [tmerza, buk]
gnour B. § 10. arcuraza. Petworth Ms.
streyneth a man to doo mony ecels [2754] it And perfore clerep Cassidore pozert. pe moders ruyne. [2755] That' is to say po raodere of ouerbrovinge or falling downe $[2756]$ 9 And periore Pers Alfons saip. Oon of po grettest' aduersitees of pis world is [2757]' rhan a free [man] by kindo is constreyned by pouert' to eten pe almesse of his enemye [2758] \&I And fe Same Seip Invocent in oon of his bokes. Ho seip paty soriful and mberppy is po condition of a poor begger. [2759] for gif he askes not his mete he dyep for hungere. [2760] [et se ils demandent, its meurent de honte; Neeessite constreyneb bym to aske. [2761] And parfore soip Salomon. That better is to dye par forto have suches pouerte [ 2762 ] II And as po Same Salomom soilp Better is to dye a bittor deaj pan forto lyuen in swict wiss [ ${ }^{2} 763$ ] 7 it By pise resons pat .I have ecido vito $30 \pi \mathrm{me}$ and by"mony resons pat I coude saio [2764] I graunte pat richesses bene good to hem pat goten hem well And wsen hem wel. [2765] And perfore wil I shewe 3ow how ze shul have zou. and howe 30 shal bere 3 on in gaderinge of richosses, and in what marere $\xi^{\circ}$ shal vsen hem
[2766] ffirst $3^{0}$ shul geten hom with-out grote desire. by rood leisere sokingly. and not oucrisastely. [2767] ffor a man paty is to desiringe to geten richesso. abandonép hym to jefte and to all ofer evels [2768] T And perfore scip Salomon IT he pat hasteb hym to bysily to wexa riecher shat be noon Innocenti [2769] II He saib also jati je Richesse paty hastely commeb to a man. sone and liztly goop and passef from hym [ ${ }^{277} 70$ ] ${ }^{2}$ I But pat richesse pat commep alway litel and litel. wexep alvay and multiplies [277r] af And sire 3 e shal gete richesse by $3^{00 u r e}$ witte, and by $z^{\circ}$ ure travaile. vnto 30 ure profite [2772] and pat wip-outen wronge or harme dognge to eny opere persone. [2773] fior pe lawe

PBIWORTL ( -1.5 .235 )

BIX-TEXT 237
grove B. § 10. 3iffizeus. Lansdowne MSS.
streynef a man to dono mony yuels [2754] if And perofor clepep Cassidor. pouert. pe moder of rnyen. [2755] fat is to seto po moder of onere prowoinge...or fallinge doune. [2756] And perfor seip Pers Alphons. One of pe grettest aduersamie of pis werlde is [2757] whan a fio be kinde or of birpo is constreyned be pouert to eten pe almes of bis enemye: [2758] If And po same seij. Innocent In one of his bokes seip pat pe sorwe'Ful \& pe mys happe is pe condicion of a pouer beggere - [2759] flor if He axep noukt his mete he deyep cor hargere! [2760] And if he ax he deyep for scharoe! And algates necessite constreinep him to axe. [276r] And fer-for seip Salomon! pat better is to deie pan to haue sucko pouert: [2762] zut seip Solomon! pat better is to deie of bitter depe fan for to leue in suche wise! [2763] De pes resouns pat .I. have seide vito $\quad$ ower and be mony opere resons pat. I coupe sci: [2764] I graunt zowe wele fat riches bene good to hem pat geten hem wele! \& to hem fat wele vsen hem. [2765] And per-fore wil .I. achotve 3owe howe ze schalt hane jowes [en amassant lee richesses ef en rsant de celles (MS Rog. 19 C xi, If 61, back, col. g.)]
[2766] TI First 30 sehol geten hem with-outo grete dosire bo goode leyser so-keingly \& nooht ouere Hastely [2767] flor a uran pat is to desireinge to gette richess aboundenep him first to peft! \& to att operc yuels: [2768] And pere-fore seip Salomon. He pat hastep him ouere besilye to wax riche schal bo none Innocent? [2769] He seipe also pat pe richesse pat hastely commep to a man. Sons \& phtly gope \& passop fro e man [2770] 91 But part richesse fat commes helt \& lytoI wexip alveie \& multipliop! [277x] II And sire 30 sehal gete richesse yrouhe be $z^{2}$ wre witto $\&$ be zoure traunile vato 3 oure profite [2772] And jat wip-owten wronge or harme doinge to any opere person: [2773] IT For pe lawe
LANSDOWEIE (0-T. 237) [1teafges]
seith / that ther maketh no man himseluen riche / if he do harm to another wight il [2774] This is to seyn / that nature deffendeth and forbedeth by sight that no man make hym-self richo / vn-to the harm of another persene groto coold and in somer / by enclueson of the heete |l.
[2784] for thise cavses seip Caton ||. walketh and enolyneth nat yow oner muchel / for to slepe / for ouer muchel reste norissoth and causeth manye vices \|f [2785] And therfore/ seith Seint Ierome ||. Dooth somme goodes / that the denel / which is oure enemy / no fynde yow nat vaccupied \|. [2786] fior the denel ne taketh nat lightlly vn-to luis werkynge swiche as he fyndeth occupied in goode werkes
[2787] T Thanne thus / In getynge richesses / ye mosten flee ydelnesse ||. [2788] And afterwar* ye shol vso the richesses / whiche pe baue geten by youre witt and by youre trauaills / [2789] in swich a manere / that men holde nat yow / to scars ne to sparynge ne to fool large / that is to segn / ouer large a spenders / [2790] for right as men blamen an Auaricious man / by causo / of his scarsetee and chyngerie / [279x] In the same wise is he to blame

238 six-twxt group B. § 10. melibeus. Hengwit Ms.
seith || that ther maketh no man liym self riches if ho do harm / to another wighte \| [2774] this is to seyn / that nature defendeth \& forbedeth by righty pat no man make hym aolf wicho/wn-to the harm of aंtother persone [2775] IT And Tullius seith / that no sorwe / ne no drede of deeth / ne no thynsw pat may falle vi-to a man / [2776] is so muehel ageyns mature / as a matr / to enoresse his owene profit to tho harm of mother man؟ [ [2777] And thogh the grete men and the myghty mon geten richesses. moore lightly than thow : [2778] yot shaltow sati be ydal no slow / to do thy profit for thow shalt in alle vise / fle ydelnosse || [2779] for Salomon scith i| that ydelnesse techeth a man to do manye yueles || [2780] And the same Salomon seith / that he pat traazileth \& bisisy hym / to tilien his lond! shal eto breed / [2才8r] but [he] pat is ydel and casteth hym to no bisynesss no ocupacioñ / shal falle in-to pouerte and dye for' hunger / [2782] And he pat is ydel \& slow bidn neuere fynde couenable tymo / for to do his profit || $\left[278_{3}\right]$ ffor ther is a versifiour seith || that the ydel man exauseth hym in wynter / by canse of the grete coold. / and in somer / by encheson of the hets II [2784] for thise causes seith Caton \| waketh / and onclineth yow nat ouer mychel / for to slepe \|f fox oner mychel ' reste / norissheth and causeth manye vices || [2785] And therfore/ seith Seint Ierome $\mathbb{1}$ Dooth somme goode dedes / Jat the deuel / which is oure cnemy / ne fynde yow hat vnocupiod /
 ynge / swiche as le fyndeth ocupied in goode verkes
[ 2787 7] 9T Thamne thua / In getynge richesses / ys mosten fle ydalnesse / [2788] ond afterward ye shul vse the richesses whiche ye haue getcn / by youre wit and by youre trauaille / [2789] in swich a manere / pat men holde yow nat to scars / to to sparynge / no to fool Yarge/ that is to sern / ouer laxge a Spendere $\|$ [2790] ffor right as men blamen an Anarous man/by cavee of his scarsitce \& chyncherie! [2792] in the same wise is he to blame/

[^13]238 six-Tiexiv

seyth / that there makyth no wayl hym ryche / '3if he do harm to a-nothyr witht. [2774] this is to seyno / that nature defendyth / \& forbedyth bs ryght / that no man
 [2775] And thullius seyth / that no sorwe ne no drede / of deth ne nothing that may folle minto a man [2716] is so meche ageyns nature? as a man to encrese his owene profit / to the harm of a-nothirman / [8777] And thow the greete men / \& the myjty men / getyn richessis / moore lyzithely than thow / [2778] 3it sehalt thu nat boen ydyl ne slow to don thyre profit ffor thow schatt in alle wise / fleen ydilnesse / [2779] fior Salomon seyth / that idilnesse techith a man to doon manye exyllis / [2780] And the Samo Salomon seyth that he that trauaylith / \& besijth hym to tilyin his lond schal etyn breed / [278x] Bat he that is idyl \& custyth hym to no besynesse / ne ocripacioun schal falle into pouorte / \& deye for hungir / [2782] And he that is ydil \& slow / ean neuere fyndyn conabele tyme for to doon his profyt $\left[2_{7} 8_{3}\right]$ fior there is a versefiour seyth / that the ydele man excuseth hym in tryntyr bi cause of greet cold / \& in somyr by casse of the greete heete / [2784] For these causes / soyth catour wakyth \& enclynyth 30w nat ouyrmeche for to slepe / ffor ouyrnecke slep causeth \& norichith manye viois [2785] And therfors seyth seynt Ierome / doth some goode dedys / that the denyl whicle is oure enemy / ne fynde 3 ow nat vn-ocupied / [2786] For the deuyl takyth nat lygtely m-to hiso arerkynge swoehe as he fyndyth ocupied in goode vorkis /
[2787] Thanne thus in getyngo richesses the muste fleen Idilnessc / [2788] \& aftyrward $3^{e}$ schal vse the rjchesses / whiche $z^{0}$ han getyn by $j_{0}$ oure wit And by $3^{\text {oure }}$ trauayle / [2789] in swich manore that ment hoklyn ${ }^{1}$ jow nat to 'ecare ne to sparynge / no fool large/ that is to seyne ouyr large a spendere / [2790] For ry3t as men blanyn an auericious man / by cause of hise bcareite \& chyncheryes [279r] ry 3 tso / in the same wise/is he to Blame
caybridge (0-T, 288) [teats4]

GROUP B. ' $\$ 10$. ג'sumgus. Corpas MS.
saib pat per makep int "raj, himself rycho if he do larm to anoper, wighti [2774] [car la loy dit qua nul ne se jues riche an dommaye cloutiouy (Le Menagier de Puris, tome $i$ page 222)] [2775] \&ा And Tullites snip if pat no sorve ne nio drede of dep ne no fing' pat' may falle vato man [2776] is so moctil azeins nature iT as a man to encresce his owne profyt to po harme of anoper max [2777] TI And jous pe grete mou and po riche men geton richesse more lightly pen pon [2778] 3 etr schalt pou nouyt ben ydel ne elowe to don jin profyt If flor pou sehaty in alle wise flee ydelnesse [2779] II ffor Salamon sail baty ydelnesse techep man to don many eucles [2780] IT And eak he saijp pat be pat truaaylep and busyep him to tylyen his lande schal eton breed $[278 \mathrm{c}]$ but he patt is ydel and castep him nought to no bugyoesse ne occupacion sehal falle in-to pouert and deyo for hunger [ 278 Sz ] a and ho pat is ydel \& slowi can nener fyode couenable tyme for to doon his profyte $\left[\mathbf{2 7}_{8} 8_{3}\right]$ for ${ }^{2}$ 正er is a versifiour pat'saip pat po ydel man excusch him in wyater by cause of fec grete colde fil and in somer by cause of pe grete hets [2784] If fior pise causes saip Caton 4 Trakey anil enclynep 3 ou nought over mochil for to slepe if flor onermoohe reste norisshep and causep many viees [2785] IT And perfore saip Seint Yerom 9 at Dop some goode deedes fat pe deuyl which is oure enomy ne fynde zou vaoceupied [2786] ब fior pe deuel no takep noust liglitly vnto his worchinge suche as he fyndep proccupyed in goode trerkes
[2787] Thenno pus it In getynge riches! 30
 perichesses fo whiche 30 han geton by $30 u r e$ witte and by zoure traunyle [2789] in suche a manere pat men halden 3 ou noty to sears ne to eparynge ne to fool large jatt is to say ouer large a spender [2790] T flor rigtt as men blamen an auczous man by cause of his skarste and pinking' [2791] in be same wyse is he to blame

CORPUS - (6-T. 838) [ len 280 $]$
group B. § 10. melidegs. Petworth Mix.
seif if That he ne makep not hym self riche. gif ho do lurme to a soper wight [2774] T This is to say jat' nature dufermes and forbelep by ryght. pat ${ }^{1}$ no man make him self riche wip po harme of a nojere persoñ. [2775] 9 And Tullius saip. pat no sorowe no no drede of deth ne of pouyt patl may falle to a man [2776] is so mochel azoinst naturo as a man to oncreas his owne profite to fe harme of anopor man [2777] 5] And pouze pe grots men and pe riche men geten rychesses more liztly pan pou. [2478] ;itt shalt fou nat be ydel ne eclowe to fi prophete. ffor poo shalt in al pinge and in al wist flo ydelnesse [2779] If for Sulomon seif: That ydelnesse techep a man to do mony eueles [2780] af And Fe Same Sulomon seip. put he pati travailles and bysiep him to tille his londo shal eto je brede. [278I] But he pat' is ydel and castup lim to doo no bysynesse ne occupacion shal falle into poncrt and dye for hungere. [2782] And be pat is ydel and sclowe. can neuer fynde conable tyme forto do his profite $[2783]$-TT for per is a versifiour pats snip. That po ydel man excusep hym in myatere. be cause of pe grete colde. And in somer by encheson of pe grote hete [2784] If for pise causes seip Caton IT Wakep and enclynep 3ou not cuermoche forto solepe. for ouer moche rest norsshep and causef mony vyces [2785] F And perfore seip scint Yerom T Dop somme good dedys pat po deuel whicti is oure enemye ne fynde $z^{\text {ou }}$ natt vnocupied. [2786] flor pe deuel ne takep not liztly vato his worchinge such as he fypudep occupied in goode werkes
[2787] TI Than jus in getimg of Richesse $j^{3}$ moten fle ydolresse / [2788] बI and eftextrard 3 3e shul vso pe richesse whick $z^{3}$ e han geten by $z_{0}$ oure witte anil by jocre traraile [2789] in sucli a manere pat men holde jou nat to scarte. ne to esparinge, ne to fool largo. pat is to sayn ouer large a spenders [2790] If fior rizt as men blamen an Auarous man by cause of his scarsete and chymecherie [2791] In pe same manere is bo blamed


SIN-TEXT 238 grour B. § 10. melibeus. Lansdowne MS.
seipe fero makep no man him self riche if ho do harne to anopere wyght! [2774] [Car la loy dit que aroit et nature deffent que nulz ne se face richo au dommaige dautruy (MS Reg. 19 ( xi, If 62, col 1)] [2775] Tf And Tullius ssipe pat no sorwe ne no drede of dope ne no pinge pat maie fall to a man [2776]. is so muche azeizes nature? As a man to encrese his owor profite to pe harme of anopere man ! [2777] And pouhe pe grete men \& fe riche men geten richesse More lihtly pan pou! [z778] jit schalt pou nouht bien ydal ne slowe to done pi profitt! fior jou schalt in al wise flize ydelnesse! [2779] ${ }^{\text {T F For Salomon. seipe pat Idelnesse techep }}$ a man to done many yuels: [2780] And eke he seip pat he pat trauailep \& bysip him to tilien his londo selhal ctan brede [2781] Bot pat is Idel \& castep him noubt to do no besines ne occupacioun schal fall in-to pouert \& deye for hunger: [2782] And he pat is ydel \& sluwhe ne can neuer finde couenable time For to done his prufite $[2783]$ ar For pere is a versifiour pat seips pe ydel man excusef him in winter because of po grete colde: and in somer bo cause of pe grete hetse [2784] flos pes causez seipe Caton! Wakep \& enclynel $3^{\text {ow }}$ nougt oucre mechel for to slepe For onere muche rust causco \& norischeb mozy vices [2785] II And perefore seife seinte Ierome Dopro some goode dedes pat po deuel whicle is oure emmye no finde zowe notoccupieds [2786] 4T For je deuel ne takep nouzt lihtly vn-to his worcheinge suche as be findeb roccupied in good werkes!
[2787] II Than pus in geteinge riches 30 mot fizo ydolnesse: [2788] \& afterward ze scholne wse pe richesse pe whiche $3^{e}$ hatue getten ke zoure witte \& be 3oure traungle [2789] In auche a maner pat men halden jowe nooht scarce ne to spareinge ne to foole latge? pat is to scio ouere large a spenders [2790] For riht as men blem an auarous man be cause of his scarstes \& pinkeingo [2791] in same wiss: he is to blame LANSDOWNE (0-T. 238)
that spendeth ounr largely ||: [2792] And therfore seith Caton If $V_{80}$ he seith / thy richesses that thou hast geten [2793] in owich a manere / that men laue / no matiere ne cause / to calle theo / neiper wrecche ne chynche / [2794] for it is a greet shame to a man / to have a poucre herte and a riche purs [2795] बf Ho seith also / the goodes that thou hast ygeten / vse lem by mesurs / that is to segn / spende hem mesurably / [2796] for thoy that folily / wasten and despenden / the gondea that they han s [2797] whan they han namoore proprs of hir owene / they shapen ham to take the grodes of another man [2798] बI I seye thanne/ that ye shul fleer Auarico / [2799] vsynge youre richesses / in swich manere / that men sege nat fat youre richesses been yburyed / [2800] but pat ye haue hem in youre myg哺 and in youre weeldynge [2801] IT for a wys man / repreueth the Auaricious man /and seith thus / in two vens [2802] वT Wherto and why / burieth a man hiso goodes by his grote Anarice / and knoweth wel that nedes moste he dye / [2803] for deeth is the ende of eurery man / as in this present lyf' [2804] 4 And for what canso / or enehesoñ ioyneth he hym / or knytteth he hym / so fiste vn-to hiso goodes / [2805] that allo hise wittes mowen nat disseueren hym / or departen hym from hise goodes / [2806] and knoweth wol / or ogbte knowe / that whan he is deed / he shal no thyng bere with hym / out of this world [2807] at And ther-fore seith soint Augustyn || That the Aurricious man is likned wn-to helle / [2808] that the moors it swelwath / the moore desir it hath to swelwe and deuoure / [2809] And as wel / as yo wolde eschewe / to be called an Auricious man / or chyache / [2810] as wel sholdo ye kopo yow and gouerne yow / in swich a wise / that men calle yow nat fool large [28in] al Therfore seith Tullius \|. The goodes he seith of thyn hous / ne sholde natt been hyd / ne kept so cloos ${ }^{\text {² }}$ but that they mygite been oponod by pitee and debonainetee [2812] IT that is to soyn / to youen part to hem that han greet nede /. [2813]


Grour B. § 10. arbugevs, Hengwrt MS.
pat spondeth ouer langely / [2792] and therfore seith Catoun \|Vse ho seith thy richusses / pat thow hast ygeten / [2793] in swich a manere / fat men have no matere no cause / to callo thee / neither wrecche ne chynche / [2794] for it is greet shames to a man / to haue a poore herte and a riche purs || [2795]. He seith also / the goodes pat thow bast ygeten / vse hem by mesure / that is to seyn / spende mesurably / [2796] for they / fat folily wasten and despender / the goodes pat they han! [2797] whan they han namoows propre of lir owone! they slanpen hem / to take the goodes of noothor man || [2798] I seye thanne/ that ye shal flo Auarice / [2799] vsyage youre riebesses in swich manere / pat men eeye nat/ Fat youre richesses been ybiryed / [2800] buts pat ye haue hem in yours myght and in youre weldynge || [2301] fior a wys man/ repreueth the Auaricious man \& seith thus / in two vers || [2802] Wher-to and why / birgeth a man his goodes by his grete Auatico / and knoweth wel / put nedes moste he dye : [2803] for deeth / is the ende of euery man / as in this present lyf / [2804] And for what caluse/ or excheson ioynoth he hym / or knytteth he hym / so faste vn-to his goodes / [2805] pat alle hise writtes / mowen nat disseueren hym / or departen hym fro hise goodes / [2806] and knoweth wel / or oghto thowe / jat whan bo is deed / he dhal no thyng bere with hym out of this world $\|$ [2807] And ther-fore / scith Soint Austyn || That the Auaricious man / is likned vn-to helle / [2808] pat the moore it swolweth / the moore desir it, hath to swolve \& deuoure / [2809] And as wel / as ye wolde eschewe to be called an Auaricious man or chynche! [28io] as wel sholde ye kepe yow \& gouerno yow in swich a wise / pat men calle yow nat fool large || [ 28 rr ] Ther-fore seith Tullius || The goodes be seith of thyn hous / sholde nat been hidde ne kept so cloos! lut fat they myghte been opned by pitee \& debonairetco / [2812] that is to segn! ${ }^{1}$ to yeuto hem part pat han greed nede / [28 $x_{3}$ ]


230 gix-TExT arour. Bind $_{4}^{4}$ § 10. mblimeds. Cambridge MS.
that ependyth outyr largely / [2792] And therefere seyth Catoun rse he seyth thynno richessis / that $\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{c}}$ hast getyn [2793] in swieh a maner / that men haus ne matier ne cause to calle the neythir wrecho ne chinchere / [2794] fior it is greet schame to a man to have a poore herte \& a ryche purs [2795] he segth also the goodis that thow hast getyn / vse hem by meseur / that is to s[c]pne spende mesutabely / [2796] for they that folyly wastyn \& despendyn the goodis that they han / [2797] whan thoy han no moore propere of here owene / they schapyn hem to takyn the goodis of a-nothyr man [2798] TI seye thanne $3^{2}$ e schul fleen aucryce [2799] veynto zoure richessis in swich maners / that men seye nat that zoure richessis been I-buryed / [2800] Dut that ze have hem in zoure my3t \& in zoure weldynge // [2801] fior a wys man sepreuyth the aucricious man / \& seyth thus in two vers / [2802] Wherto \& whi burgeth a man hisa goodis bi his greeto nueryce / \& knowyth weel that nedis muste be deye / [ 2803 ] for deth is the ende of euery man as in this present lyf / [2804] And for what cause $\&$ what enchesoun / ioynyth he hym or knyttyth he hym / so fraste vnto hise goodis / [2805] that alle hiso wittys moun nat disseueren hym ne departyn hym from hise goodis / [2806] \& knowith weel or oughte to knowyn / that whan he is deed he schal no thyng bere with hym / ougt of pis world / [2807] And therefore seyth seynt Augustyn / that the auarycious man is lykkened vn-to hello / [2808] that the more it swolwith / the moode desgr it hath to swolwe / \& donoure / [2809] And as weel as $3 e$ wolde oscherve / to been called an auerycious man / or chynche / [2810] as weel schulde 30 kecpe 30 w \& gouerne jow in swich a wpso / that men ne calle zow nat fool large / [28ri] Therfore seyth Tullius / the goodis be seyth of thyn hous schulde not been kept ${ }^{1}$ no hid so cloos / But that they myztyn been openyd bi pete \& debonaseretec / [2812] that is to segne to zeuyn hem part / that han greet neede / [2813]


pat spendep ouer largely [279z] बा And perfore saip Caton at vee pine riches pat port hast yrgeten [2793] in such manere jat' meal han no matiere ne cause to clepe pe wiecehe ne chynche [2794] If flor it is gret schame to a man to have a pouere herte and a riche purso [2795] 9T he saif also pe goodes pat' fou haste y-geten vse hem by mesure pat is to sayn epende mesurably [2796] f fifor pey pat folily wasten and dispenden po gooden pat pey han [2797] whan pay hate no more propre of here owae? pey schnpen hem to take pe goodes of anoper man [2798] IT I say panne fat he schal flee auarico [2799] vsynge zoure richesse in suche a manere that men say not pait zours richesses ben y-bruied [2800] but fat ze han hem in $30 u r e$ migitt and in joure weldynge [280r] fior a wise man seprouep fe averous man, and suip pus in tuo vers [280z] T wherto and why bnxiep a man his goodes by his auarico and knowe., wel pot neenea moste he dye [ 2803 ] f for dep is pe ende of every man as in pis presenty lyf [2804] T And for what carase or enchesoil ioignef bo him or knettop ho hem so fiste Fnto his goodes [3805] jat alle his wittee mower noujt disseuerea him or departea him fro his goodes. [2806] and knowep wel or owghte to knowe pat' whan he is deed he schal nouzt hers outh of pe world wip him [2807] 4 and perfore ssip seint Austyn path po auerous mon is likned vnto leille [2808] Il pat jo more it chewes fe more desir it hap to swelwe and demoure [2809] If And os wel alle 36 wolde ascheqve to ben y -cleped an aterous man or a chynche [ 28 ro ] It As wel schulde ze gonerne zon and kepe zou in such a wyse pat men clepe 301 nouzt to large [2851] TT perfore Tullius ${ }^{1}$ saip $T$ The goodes he ssip of pin hous schulde not ben hydde ne kepte in cloas bat pati pay mighte ben opened wip pitee and with debonairtee [ $28 \mathrm{I2}$ ] pat' is to say to zenen hem part pat han grett noedo [2813]

glowe B. § 10. amumeus. Petworth Mis.
pat spendep ouer largely. [2792] of And perfore seip Catorin. vso he sail pe Tichesso paty pou hast sgoten. [2793] in such a manure. pate per be no matere no cause to calle pe weiper wrecelo ne ehyncho. [2794] ffor it is greter shame a man to haus a poor hort and a ricth purs [2795] 9ा He asip also pe gooden fati thow hest geten veo hern by mesure pat is to say. sponde mesuiably [ 2796 ] flor pei pat' folyly wansten and dispenden fe goodes pate pai haue. [2797] whthn pei han no more peopro of her owne pei shapo hem to take po goodes of a nuper man. [2798] \& I say pan pat 30 shol fiee Anarice / [2799] vsinge $30 u r e$ richess as in suck manere pat mon say not pat zoure goodes bene yluried. [2800] but pat $3^{9}$ lhave ham in $3^{30 u r o}$ myght' and in zours weldinge [2801] flor pe wise repreeuep po Averous man and soip in twoo vereus. [ 2802 ] Wherto and whi berep a man his goodes by his Auarice and knowep wel pat medes he most deye. [ 2803 ] for def is pe eade of euery man as in pis present lif [2804] and for what cause or oncheson ioyneep be him or knytade he hym so fast vnto his goodes [2805] puty nit his wittes mowe not dissenere hym or doparten hym fro his goodes. [2806] and knowep wel or nuglt knowe pat whan he is dedo he shal no pinge bere wip him oult of pis world [2807] at And Jerfore seip seynt Austynu. That po suorous man is liknod into helle. [2808] patt po more it swolowej. .pe more desire it hal to swalowe and devowro [ 2809 ] And as wel as 3 e wolde cschwe to be cleped an Anarous man or chynche $[2810]$ as wel shul $j_{0}$ bepe $z^{\circ} \mathrm{u}$ and gouerne gou so and in sucti a wiso so pat men ne cleped zou not fool large [2811] TTherfore seip Tullius The goodes he seif of pine hous shuld nat hono hidde ne kapt so cloos but fati pei myzer be opred by Pite and by bonairte [2812] patt is to sayn to zento hem parte jat han grete nede [28i3] PETMORTH (b-T. 238) [1 leat 411 , bech $]$

SIXTEXT 239
gnour B. § 10. melmeus. Lansdowne MS.
fat spendep ouct largely. [279z] 19I An per-for seypo catōn! Vso po richesse pat pou hast goten [2793] in suche maner pat men have no maticr no cause to cleps pe treche ne chinche [2794] For it is grete schame to a man to haus a pouer hert \& a richo puree [2795] था He seips also fe goodes pat pou haste goten vse hem be Mesure! fat is to soing spend mesurablye: [2796] for pei pat folely wasten \& dispenden po goodes pat pei haue [2797] whan pei haue no more propre of hire owen! pei schapen hem to tak pe goodes of s-noperamman! [2798] I seic pan fat he schal flle auarice [2799] vseinge $3^{\text {oure }}$ riches in suche manere pat men seie nouht pat zoure richesse bue yhered: [ 2800 ] Bot fat 3 e have hem in zouro miht $\&$ in $z^{\text {oure }}$ weldeinge [ 2801 ] IT ffor a wiseman reprouep fe aueronce man! And seipe pus in in two vers! [2802] Wher-to \& Whi berip a man lisa goodes be his auarice and knowepe wele pat nedes most he deye! [ 2803 ] ffor [de $\}$ ] is pe ende offe euery man as in pis present lif! [2804] and for pat causo \& enchesoune Loynep he him or lenyttep he lim so fast vo-to his goodos : [2805] pat al his wittes mowe nouht deseuorn him or departo him fro his goodess [2806] And knoweje wele or ouht to knowe pat whan be is dede be schal not bere it oute of pe werlde wib him ! [z8or] And bere-for seip sein Austino pat pe Aueroucs man is likkened va-to heHt [ [2808] pat pe mors it desirsps pe more it swolowe\} \& deuourop ! $[2809]$ T: And elso wele as 3 ewoldo escherva to bon ycleped an averous man or a chinche [ 28 x o] As welo seholde $z^{2}$ goterne $z^{2}$ we \& kepe zowe in suche a wise pat men clepe $z^{\text {ow }}$ nouht to large [281I] वा per-fore Tullius seipe: The goodes he seipe of pine houso socholdo not be hidde ne kepped in close bot pat pei myht ben opende wip pite \& \& wib debonarles [ $\left.{ }^{28} 8_{12}\right]$ If pat is to sei $3^{\text {af }}$ hem parte fat hap grete nedo [28t3]

Lanspowns (0-T. 239) [Peation, waikd

## 240 bix-rexis

amour B. § 10. yelinive Ellosmere Ms.
ne thy goodes / shullon nat been so opens / to been euery mannes goodes [2814] Aftervard/ in getyngo of youre richesses / and in raynge hem / ye shul alwey / haue thre thynges in youre herte /. [ $28 \mathrm{r}_{5}$ ] that is to sogn / Oure lord god / Conscience / and good name [2816] Tt first / ye shul hatre god in youre herte / [2817] and for no richesse / yo shullen do no thyagt which may in any manere displese god / that is youre creatoux and makers [2818] T ffor aiter the word of Salomon IT It is bettre to haue a litel good with the lous of god / [28к9] than to have / muchel good and tresour / and lese the loue of his lord god [ 2820 ] and the propsoto beins That betro it is / to been a good man and have litol good and tresour / [283x] than to been holden a shrowe / and have grete richesees [2822] TI And yet seye I ferthermoore / that je aholde alvoy doon youre bisynesse to gete yow richesses / [2823] so that ye gete hem with good conscience [2824] "t And thapostle seith ||. that ther nys thyng in this world / of which / we sholden haue so greet ioye / as whan eure Conscience beretil vs good witneere $[2825]$ T And the wise man seith \|The substance of a man is ftl good/whan synne is nat in mannes conscience [2826] IT Aftarwarli in gatynge of youxe richesses / and in vasyge of hem / [2827] yow mosto haue greet bisynosse and greet diligenco / that youre goode name / be alwey kept and conserued I. [2828] for salomon seith!/ that bettre it is / ond moore it auailleth a man to haue a good name / than for to hate grete richesses ${ }^{8}$ [2829] And therfors / he seith in anothor place of Do greet

## 40 mis-maxt

amoup B. § 10. melibeos. Hengwat Ms.
no thy goodes sholden nat bo so open / to be eutery mames goodes $[2814]$ ब Aiterward / in getyng of youre xicheases / and in vsyngo hem! yo ghul elwey / hane thro thynges in yourre herte \|| $[2815]$ that is to seyn / oure lord god / Conscience / and good name [2816] Ti firirst ye shul haue grod in youre horte / [28ㄱ] and for no richesse / ye shullen do no thyng which may in any manere displese god / that is youre Creatour \& makere || [z8r8] ffor after the word of Salomon / It is bettite to haue a litel good/ with the loue of god /: [28 rg ] than to haue mychel good \& tresor / and lese the loue of his lord god || [2820] And the prophete seith ! That bettre it is to been a good man / \& have a litol good / and tresor / [ [282x] than to be holden a shrewe / \& haus groto richessee || [2822] And yot beye I ferther moore / that yo tholden alwoy doon youre bisynesse / to geto yow richesses / [2823] so bat ye gete hem / with good conscience \| [2824] And thapostle seith / that ther nys thyng in this world / of which / wo slolden haue so greet ioye / as whan ouxe conscience / bereth rs good witnosse || [2825] And tho wise man seith || The substance of $n$ man / is ful good / whan syme is net in mannos conscience [2826] 4T Afterward / in getynge of youre richesses / \& in vsynge of hem! [2827] yow moste have greet lisynesse \& greet diligence / pat youre goode name / be alwey kept \& conserucd || [2828] Hiot Salomon seith !|| that bettre it is \& moore it nutileth a man / to haue good namo / than for to have grete richesses / [2829] And therfore / he soith in another place \|i do greett

## 240 str -pext


Ne thynne goodis sohulde not been so opyn / to boen enery manys goodis [2814] T Aftypward in gètynge of zoure riehesse \& in veynge hem $y^{\prime \prime} 30$ echul alwey haus thre thyngis in 3 oure herto / [ 2815$]$ that is to seynco oute lond god Conciance / And good manme $/ /[28 \mathrm{r} 6]$ fiyrst 30 sohnl have god in joure herte / [ 28 s 17 ] 4nd for no xychosse 30 sehul doon no thyng that schuide* displese oure lord good / that is joure creaturo \& makero/[ 4818 ] for nftyr the word of aqlomon / It is bettere to haue a Iytil good with the loue of god [ 28 r 9$]$ than to haue meche good/ $\%$ tresor And leese the love of hisfotord god / [2820] And the prophete
 good mav / \& haue lytil good \& tresore! [282x] than to been heldyn a schrews \& houe grecte rychesbis [2822] And zit seye I ferthere mooze / that ze schul alwey' doon 3 oure besynesse to gete 30 w rielessis [2823] so that $3^{e}$ gete hem with grod concience. $/$ [2824] And thaphistelle seyth / that there ne is thyng in this world of whithe 30 achulde haue so greet Ioys / as when oure concionco beryth vs witnesse $f$ [2825] And the wise man seyth. The substaunce of a man is ful good/when synne is not in manays concience / [2826] Aftyrward in getynge of zoure richessis / \& in vayage of hem [2827] 3ow muste haue greet besynesse / And greet dilligence / thritt zoure goode nome be thlyey kept \& conseruyd / [2828] fior Salomon seythathat betere it is / \& moore it avaylith a man to hane st good name than for to haue manye xyen [e]gsis / [2829] And therfore ho seyth in a-nothir place / Doo greet
diligence seith Salomon / in kepyng of thy freend / and of thy goode mame / [2830] for it shal lexger abide with thee / than any tresour / be it neacr so precious [283r] If And eertes he aholde not be called a gentil man/that after god and good consofence / alle thynges lefer ne dooth his diligence and bisynesso / to kepen his good name diligenco esith Salomon in lepynge of thy freend / and of thy goode name / [2830] for it shad lenger abyde with thee / than any tresor / be it nauer so precious I! [2831] And certes / he sholde nat' be callod a gentil man / that after god \& good conscience / alle thyages left ne dooth his diligence \& bisyneese / to kepen lie goode name \| [ 2832 ] And Cassidore seith / that it is signe of a gentil herte / Than a man/loueth \& desireth/to haue a good name|l henownt (a-t. 240) [2832] II And Cassidone seith IT That it is signe of gentil herte ${ }^{8}$ whan a man loueth and desireth to han a good name
llluggiert ( 0 -x. 240)
diligence seyth salomon in kepynge of thyn frend \& of thyn goode name / [2830] for it schal longere n-bydyn/with the than ony tresore be it nevere so procions / [283r] and certis he sclulde nat been callid a gentil man that ailys god \& good conclenca / alle thynge left /, ne doth. his diligence / \& biesnesse to kepyn his goode name.// [ 2832 ] And Cassiodore seyth / That it is ${ }^{2}$ gigue of a gentil lhorte / whar a man donythe de desiryth to hase a good name /

C
 arote b. § 10 . melibetes. Corpus MIS.

- N Ne pito goodes schullem not ben so opene to ben euery mannes goodes [2814] T1 afterward in getynge of zour xiohesses of And in vagnge ${ }^{\circ}$ hrem $\xi^{3}$ sohuln alvay have pre
 et bonne fame, et renommee, [2816] Tu dois doneques awir Diew en tom cuer (Lo A]Anagier, i. 284)], [2817] IT And for no richesse 30 sehuln doon no pind pat mary be displesaunce to god pat' is 30 ureereatour and 3 oure maker [2818] © for after fe word of Stamon IT hit is bettre to haue a Iuytel good wip te loue of god. 1 [2819] pan to haue moohil gool and tresour and lesse pe lome of "his 'lord god [282o] IT And pa prophele salls. "att better it is bev a good man and hane lytol good and tresour. [2821] par to to halden a gchrewe and to have gret richesse [2822] T $z^{e t}$ say I forpermore pate $3 e$ schuln don 3otre busynesse to geten 3 ou richesse $[2823]$ So pat' 3 s. ceter hem wip good conseience [2824] II $\Delta$ nd pe"appostel saip pat fer is no fing in pis world of which we schulden haue so, grett ioyes as when oure conscience berop vs good witnesse [2825] ©T And fe mise rann saij 90 The substaunce of a man is ful good when synas is nought in narmes conscience [2826] al Aftirward in getjug of zouro Richesses and in wsynge of hem ! $\{2827]$ ze mosto have gret busyrasso and gret diligence that zoure goode name be alvey kepte and conserued [2828] 9 ffor Salamon saif st pet better it is and mone auaylep a man to haue good natue pon to haue grote richesses [2829] II And perfoxe he saip in anoper place ${ }^{\text {IT }}$ Do gret diligence caip Salamon in kepyes' of pis fronde and of pingoode name [2830] Tf flor it schal lenger abyde with fe fan eiky tresour bo it newer so precious. [283r] IT And certes he schulde noust be cleped a gentil man pat after god gad good consoiense alle pisinges lefte pat he ne dop his busynesse ne diligence to kepen his good name [ 2832 ] II And Cassidorie saip patt it is signe of' a good herte whan a man louep and desyref to hade a good name - conpos (o-T. 240)
arour B. § 10 . armitides. Petworth MIS.
Ne pi gondes ehald not bene so open to bo cuery manuys goodes [ 28 54 ] 9 Afterwari in getinge of zoure richesse $\&$ in vsyeg of hem 30 shul alway haue pro pingges in 3 oure hert . [2815] fat is to alayn. cur lordo god. conscioneo and good name [2816] T first 3 e shul haue god in zoure hert [2817] and for no ricchesse $3^{\circ}$ shul doo no pinge which may in eny manere displese crist jat is youre creatour' and zour maker [2818] ब ffor after pe worde of Statomon, it is betber to have a litel grool with pe lous of god [2819] pan to haue moche good and tresour' and lese pe louo of bis lorile goll [ 2820 ] IT And fe prophet suip. pat better it is to bene a good man, and have a litel grod and tresour'. [182ry] pan to be holden a shrewe and hane grete Ricehesso. [2822] And zit say I ferpermoro patt 30 shulden alway doon zour' bisynesse to getes zou riehesses [2823] so pat' 3e gete hem wip good conscience [ $28 z_{4}$ ] का And pe Appostel saip. Ther nys no pingo in this world of which wo shuld haue so greto. Ioye as whan our conscience berep vs witnesse of good $[2825]$ It And je mise man saip. The substañee of a man is ful good whan synue nys nath in his coscienco [2826] of Afterwand in tetingo of 3 ouro nichesses / and in rsing' of hem [2827] be most hane grote bysynosse and greto diligence paty goure $^{1}$ good name be alway. kept't and conserued [2828] © ffor Salomon seip That better it is and more availlep a man to haus good name pan to haus grete richesse [2829] 『T And perfore he saip in a noper place Doo grete diligence seip Salomon in kepinge of pi frend and of pi good name. [2830] ffor it shal lenger abide wip po pan eny tresone be it neuere so precious. [2831] And certes he shuld not' be eleped a gentil man. pat after god and good conscionce alt pinggos left ue dop bis dyligence and bysynesse to kepen his good name [2832] a And Cassidore saip! pat it is signo of a gentitt hert whan a man desirep and louep to have a goode name./

[^14]Grott B. § 10. netubeds. Langdowne Ms.
Ne pi goodes schal nougt be so open to ben ellery manes goodes. [2814] Afterwarde in getcinge of jouce richesse $\&$ in vecinge hem 30 scholne alwoie hare proi pinges in joure herte! [ 2815 ] [Cest assauoir dieu conscicace at bonne fame [2816] Tut dois dongues auoir dien ex ton cour (MS Reg. 19 C xi, If 68, bk, col. 1)] [28天7] And for no richesse 30 echolne do no pinge pat maie digplesaunce to god [ton createur] [2818] aT For after pe worde of Salomon. It is better to haue a litel goode wip pe lous of god! [2819] pon to haue muche goode \& tresor \& Lese pe loue of his lorda god! [2820] And fe prophit seipo! pat better it is to be a good man \& hane litel goode \& tresour $![282 \mathrm{x}]$ fan to be holden a sobreve \& to hoias grete richesse [28a2] TI 3 it seye I. forper mores pat ze scal done zoure bisines to geten $3^{\text {owe }}$ rechesse [2823] so pat $3^{\text {e }}$ geten hem wip good conscienco $[2824]$ बI And pe Apostle seipe pat pere is no pingo in pis werkde of whiche wo scholne have so grete Ioye as when oure concience berep vs good wittepesse! [2825] And pe wise man seipe? The substance of a man is ful good whan sinne is nouht in mannes conscience $\leq[2826]$ T Afterwarde in gettinge of 3 oure richesse : Anl in vsinge of hem [2827] 3ow must have grete besincsse \& grete diligence pat zoure good name be al weie kepped \& conserued [2828] 9T For Salomon seipe! fat better it is \& mora aveilep a man to have goode name pan to have grete richesse? - [2829] And ${ }^{1}$ perfore he acipe in anopere place $!$ Dop grote diligence seipe Salomons in kepeinge of pi frende $\&$ of pi goode name [2830] for it scbal longor abide wip po [pan] any tresor be it neuere so precious! [283r] And certes be scholde not be cleped a gentil man fat after god \& good couscionce al pinges left pat ne dopo his besines ne diligence to kepen his goode name [ ${ }^{*} 8_{3} 3$ ] $]$ And Cassidoris seipe pat it is signe of a goode hert whan a man louep \& desirep to have a goode name ?

$$
\text { LANSDOWND } \quad(\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{T} . \operatorname{s40} \quad[1 \text { leat gex }]
$$

## 241 S18-15est

Group B. § 10. ablibeva. EIIesmere MS.

Tabgutinu [2833] 9T And therfore seith Scint Augustyn 9T That thex been tiro thynges / that arn necessario ond nedefullo / [2834] and that is good Conscience and good loos / [2835] pat is to segn / good Conscieace / to thyn owene persone inwaxd ; and good loos for thy neighobore outwand / . [2835] And he that trusteth hym so muchel in his goode consoience / [2837] that he displeseth / and setteth at nogttithis goode name or loos / and rekketh noghtt thoughe he kepe not his goode name / nys but a crueel cherl /
[2838] Sire / now haue I shawed yow / how ye sluul do in getynge xichebses / and how / ye shullon ysen hem / [2839] and I se wel / that for the trust that ye ban in youre rickesses / ye wole mocue werre and bataille [2840] I I conseille yow / that ye bigynue no werre / in trust of youre richesses / for they ne euffisen noghts werres to mayntene [284I] of And therfore / seith a Philosophre of Thai man / that desireth / and wole algates han werre / shal nevere hane suffisaunce / [2842] for the richer that he is / the gretiter despenses moste he make / if he wole hane worshipe and victorio [2843] at And Salomon soith ||. That the gretter richesses that a man hath / the mo despendours ho hath [2844] IT And deere sire /al be it so / that for youre richesses / ye mowe haue muchel foll [2845] yet bihoueth it natt. ne it is nat good to bigynne werre / where as ye mowe in oother manere / haue pees vn-to yours worthipe and ${ }^{2}$ profit $[2846]$ II flor the victories of batailles that been in this woild / lyen nat in grect nombre or maltitude of the peple / no in the vertu of man / [2847] but it lith in the wyl / and in the hand of oure lord god almygity [2848] IT And therfore / Iudas Machabeus / which was goddes knyght. [2849] whan he sholde fighte agayn his aducrsarie that hedde a greet nombre / and a gretter multitude of folk / and strenger than was this peple of Machebee /. [2850] yet he reconforted his lital compaignye /and segde right in this wise [2851] 9I Als lightly quod he/ may oure lord god almyghty yeue vistorie to a fewe fulk

241. SIX-TEXT anour B. § 10. mendeevs. Fengwrt MS.
[2833] Aud therfore seith seint Austyn lif that ther been two thynges / pat arn necessarie \& nedefulle / $\left[{ }_{2} 8_{34}\right]$ and that is good conscience / \& good Ioos || [2835] that is to seyn / good conscience / to thyn owene persone inwarl / and good loos for thy peighebore outward || [2836] And he / pat trusteth hym so muchil in his goode conacience / [ 2837 ] put he displesath / and setteth at noght his goole name or loos / and rekketh noght thogh he kepe nat hys goole name! nys but a cruwel cherd
[2838] बI Sire / now baue I shewed yow / how ye shal do / in getynge richesses / \& how ${ }^{1}$ ye shullen vsen bem/ [ 7839 ] And I so wel / pat for the trast pat yo hnn in youre richesses / ye wol noeue werre \& bataille / [2840] I conseile yow / fat yo bigyme no werre / in trust of youre riohesses for they ne suffisen noght werres to mayntene / [2841] and therfore seith a Philosophre / That man pat desireth / and wole algates han werre: shal neuere haue suffisance / [2842] for the xicher pat ho is! the gretter despenses moste he make /fir he wol haue worshipe \& victorie || [2843] And Salomon seith / That tho gretter richesses jation man hath / the mo despendours he bath il [2844] And deere sire /al be it so / pat for youre richesses / ye mowe hate muchel folk ! [2845] yet bihoueth it nate no it is nat good / to bigynne worre / where as ye mowe / in oother manore have pees vn-to youre worshipe \& profit \| [ $\left.\mathbf{7 8 4}_{4} 6\right]$ for the victorie of batailles pat been in this world / lyth nat in greet nombre / or multitude of peple / ne in the vertu of man / [2847] but it lyth in the wyl / \& in the hand / of oure lord god aluyghty / [ $7^{84} 4$ ] and ther-fore Iudas Machabeus / which was goldes knyght [2849] whan he sholde fighte ageyn his Aducrarie / jat hadde a gretter nombre \& a gretter multitude of folk/and stronger than was the peple/ef th: Machabe! [ 2850 ] yet he reconforted his litel compaignye / and seyde / right in this wise || [ $\mathbf{3 8}_{51}$ ] Als lightly quod he / may oure lord god almyghty / yeue victorie to fewe folls


241 SIx-mext
grour B. § 10. Meurides, Cambridge MS.
[ 2833 ] And therfore seyth seynt austyn / that there been two thyngis that been neesssarye \& nedefil [2834] \& that is good Concionce \& good loos / [2835] that is to seyne good concience to thyn owene parsone / In word and good los / for thyn neyghebore owtwaxd / [2836] And he that trustith hym so mechil in hise goode concience / [2837] that he displesith \& seityth at noust / his goode name or los / \& rekkith nat thow he kepith nat his goode name / nys but a crowel cherl /
[2838] Sire now bawe I schewid jow / how $3^{\text {e }}$ ehuldyn doon to getyn rychessis / \& how $z^{\circ}$ schuildyn wsyn hom / [2839] And I se weel that for the trust that 3 e har in 3 oure richessis / 30 wele melue werre / \& batayle [ 2840 ] TI conseyle zow that $3^{3}$ begyane no werre in trost of 3oure rychessis / for they ne sulityse not / werrys to maynteze / [a84x] And therfore seyth a philysophere That man that desyryth \& wele algatis han werre / schal neuere han suffisaunce / [2842] for tho rychere that he is the grettere disperais walde he madzyn / 3if he wele haue worschepe \& victoris [2843] And Salomon scyth / that the grettere rychessis that a man hath! the mo dispendouris / he hath [ 2844 ] T And deere sere / al be it so that for zoure rychessis / se mowe have meche foll / [2845] jit behouyth it nat / ne it is nat good to bryngyn werre/where as 30 mowe in othere manere haue pacs / vn-to zours worschepe \& profyt / [2846] ffor the victorye of hataylis / that beon in this world /lyth not in grete nou[ $m$ ]bre or multitude of paple/ ne in the vertew of man / [2847] but it lyth in the wil \& in the vertu of oure lord god / abnighty / [2848] \& therfore Iudas / Machabeus / whiche was goddis knygh / [2849] whanne be schulde fyghte azen hyss a luersaryis that a gretitare noumbre \& a grettere multitude of puple of folk \& was strongere / than was his puple of Machabye $/\left[28{ }_{50}\right.$ o 3it he reconfortyth his litil cumpanye/\& seyde ryjt in this wise / [285r] Also lyghtely quod ho may oure lord god /atruyghty zoue victorye to of fewe folk ${ }^{4}$ cambridge (0-T. 241)

## sLx-TEX: 241

Fonotr B. § 10. metinsus. Corpus MS.
[2833] IT And perfore seip seint austyn pat per ben tuo pinges pat ben necossary and needfulle [2834] IT Ani pat is good consciens [2835] to pin owne persous inward and good lons ffor fin neyhebour outward [2836] It And he fat trustep him so meelhel in his goorle conscience [2837] pat he displesop and settep itt at nouzt his good name or loos and rekiep noust fat The kepep nougt his good name nys but a errel chede
[2838] IT Sire now haue I schewed $3^{\text {now }}$ how 3 e schuln doon in getynge of richesse and how 3 e sehule vaen hem [2839] If And I se wel pat for fe truste patt 3 e lina in richesse $3^{3}$ wollen mosue bataile $\mathrm{l}_{\text {and }}$ werre [2840] 9T I oouniselo zou pati 3 e begyndo no werre in trusto of 3oure richesses of Cor bey safficen nombt werres to mayntene [2841] T And perfora saif a Philosophre of Thats a man desixep and wol algates han werre schal never haue suffieaunce [2848] IT flur pe richore pat ho is pe gretter despenses noot he make if he wols hutio worsehipe and vietory [2843] at And Salanion saith pat pe grettere richesse pat' a man hap po more dispendoures he hap [2844] 9f And deere sir al be it so patt for zoure richesses ze may han moche folk [2845] 9T $3^{e t}$ byhouep it nougtit ne it is nou3t good to hegynne werre wher as $3^{\circ}$ may in oper manere have pees vato zoure worschipe and profyt [2846] IT for pe vietorics of Batailles pati ben in pie world lif nougt in grety nombie of multitude of poeple ne in pe vertu of man! [ 3847 ] buth it lith in po wille and in to hande of our lond ibesu crist // [2848] AncI perfure Iudas Mnkabeus which was godies lonight [2849] when he solulde fighten azeins his adversaries pot haklde a grottor nonbre is a gretter multitude of folle and strenger pen was pe poepie of Mrachabee [ 2850 ] 9T 3 et he recomforted his litel companye and sayde right in pis wise [2851] 91 As lightly quod he many our lord god almighty zoue victory to forme folk CORPUS (0-T. 241) [J heat Esip
gix-text 241 anour B. § 10. melibeus. Petworth MS.
[2833] If And berfurs suip seint Austyne. Ther bene two pingges fatt are necessarye and nedefult. [2834] \& pati is good conscience and good loos. [2835] that is to sayn good consciente to pine owne persene inwark And grod loos fir pi neighbour outwank. [ 2836 ] And he pat treatep him so moche in his gool conseience [2837] pat ho displese and settep at nougt his goud name or loos. and rekkep not ponze he kepe not his gool name. he nys but a cruelt cherle
[2838] T Sire now have I rehewed zou how 3 e ehuld doo in kepinge rychosse aml howe 30 shuldi vsen hem [2839] It I see wel pat' for je trost pat jo haue in $3_{0}$ one riculsesse. $3^{3}$ wil meuen worre and bataillo [ $288_{4}^{\circ}$ ] I counsuile patt 3 e lyygyna no werre. in trest of 3oure Richusse. for pei wo enfiben not werres to Mayntene [284r] It And perfioce saip a Philosoplure. Thatt man pat desirep and wil algates haue worre, shal neuere haue suffisaunt. [284z] for pe Richer pat he is pe gretter dispence mote ho make 3 if he wil haue worship or viotorie [2843] वा And Solomon soip pat pe greeter richesse patb a man hati. pe gretter dispendours he hap. [2844] And dere sir al be it soo. puti for 3 oure richesse $z^{0}$ mow haue mochel folk'. [2845] yit byhouep it not' ne it is not gool to byegne werre, fer as 30 may in oper manero haus pees vato zouro porship and profite $\left[28_{4} 6\right]$ ITfor pe victorio of batailies pat bene in pis world liti not in grete nombre or multitude of puple. re in vertue of man. [2847] but it Jith in pe wille and in pe heall of ou' lord god almy3ty [2848] बI And perfune Iudas makabeus whichi was goddys kny3t $[2849]$ whan ho shuld figt ajeinst bis aduessario pat hed a gretter nombre and a grotter multitude of fulke And strenger pan was pis puple of Makabe. [2850] 3it he recomforto his lytel 'companye and saide rijt in pis wise [2851] if Also ligtly quod he may our lord god almy3ty zous victorie to fewe folls

PETMORTH (6-T. 241) [ loat219, back]
stix-text 241 group B. § 10. melibevs. Lansdowne MS.
[2833] An perfore seip seip suint Austins pat pers beene tuo pinges jat bien necessoris \& nedefult, [2834] And fat is good conscience [2835] to pine owon person inwardes \& good loos of pin neihbour ontewarde [2836] And he pat trustup him so muchel in his goode conscience [2837] pat he dispisep lis good name or loos and relkees nougt to kepe his goode name ! nys bot a cruel chorile
[ 2838 ] 9 II Sire nowe haue. I. selewde 30 w howe 3 e schol done in geteinge of richesse \& howe ze scholne rsen hem $\leq$ [2839] And. I. se wele pat for pe trust pat ye haue in trechesso 3 e wol men Bataile \& werre! [2840] II I coanseł zowe pat 3 e be-gynne no wecre in trust of 3oure richesse. For pei sufficen noulht werres to maintene [2841] at And jerfore seip a Philosofre That a man desiref \& wil algates haue werre: schal neucr have safficeance. [ $2_{4} 8_{42}$ ] For po nicher bat ho is pe gretter dispence mote he make ! If he witt haue worschippo \& victorie! [2843] And Salomon seije! fat po gretter richesss pat a max hapa! pe more despendoures be lapo! [2844] T And dere sir al be it so f pat for zoure nichesse $z^{e}$ mai haue muche folke! [2845] 3utte behouop it nouht ne it is nougt goode to beginne werre! where as 30 maie in ofere mancre haue poes vato zoure worschip \& prophites [2846] For pe victories of batailles pat bien in fis werlde lype nougt in grete nombre of maltitude of peple in pe vertus of man. [2847] Bot it lipe in po will \& in pe hande of oure lorde ihesu crist? [2848] बT And pere-fore Iudas Machabeus whiche was goddes.knyht! [2849] Whan he schold feyhter ageines his suluersaries jat hadd a gretter nombre $\&$ \& a gretter multitude of folke! \& stronger pan was pe peple of Machar be! $[2850]$ jit ho comford his litel compaigno \& seide riht in pis wiso? [2851] fi As libtly qued he may oure lorde god alroyhty zeue victori to fewe folko?
LANSDOWNE (G-T. 241)

## 942 stx-TEST

grode B. \& 10. nelibets. Ellesmere MS.
as to many folkt [2852] for the victorie of a bataile comth nat by the grete nombre of peple / [2853] but it coms/ from oure lord god of heatene [2854] If And docre sime / for as muchel / as ther is no man certein / if he be worthy / that god yeue hym victorie [ineplus que oh est certain se dl cot digno de Eanour de Dieu (La Ménagier, i. 826)] or naughtht/. Aftuer thatSalomonsaith/[2855] therfore/euery mansholdegreetly drede trarres to bighano / $[2856]$ If And by canse/that in batailles / fallen manye perils / [2857] and happeth outher while / that as soone is the grete man slayn as the litel man / [ 2858$]$ And as it is writen / in the seconde book of kynges The dedes of bakailles been auentarouso/and no thyng certayne / [2859] for as ligitily is oon hurt with a spere as another H. [2860] And for ther is gret poril in werve / therfone / sholde a man flee and eschne werre / in as muchel as a man may goodly li. [286工] ffor Salomou seith /. He that loueth peril shal failo in peril
[2862] After that Dame Prudence / hadde spoken in this monere / Melibeg answarde and soyde [2863] \& I see wel dame Prudence that by youre faire wordes / and by youre resouns that ye han showed me / that the werre liketh yow no thyors. [ 2864$]$ butt I hate nat yeti herd youre conseil / how I shal do in this nede
[2865] Certes quod sho I conseille yow / thet yo accorde with youre adaersaries / and that ye bave pees with hem [2866] at flor Seint Fame seith / in hise epistles II That by coneord and peas / the smale richesses wexon grete / $[2867]$ and by debast and disconv/ the grete richesses fallen doun [2368] 9T And ye knowen wel that oon of the gretteste and moost sonereyn thyng, that is in this world/ is rnytoe and peess [2869] 4I And therfore/soyde oure lord Thasu crite to hise Apostics in this wise [2870] if wel happy and blesged becn thuy / that louen and parchicen pees / for they been called childuch of god [2871] A quod
yelibed

## 242 ELX-TEXT

anove B. § 10. सringes Hengwit MS:
as to manye foll/ [ 2852 ] for the victorie of a batailo तometh nati by tho grate combre of peple / [2853] but it opme (') fro oure lord god of heuene || [2854] And deano aire / fôt as muchel as thex is no man certeyn / if it be worthy / jat god yewe hym vietorio / [ne plus quil scet seil est dines do lamour de dieu (MS Reg. 19 C vii, lf 142, bk)] or naght after thatSalomonseith: [2855] tharfore ewery man/sholde greetly drede / werres to bigyane \| [2856] And by cause fat in batailles / fallen manye perils / [2857] \& happeth outher while / pat as soone is the grote men alnyn / as the litel man / [2858] And as it is pwriten / in the seconde book of kyoges || The dedos of batailles / been Auentarouse \& no Hyyg certeyne / [2859] for as lightly / is oon hurt with a spere / as another [2860] IT And for ther is greet peril in werre! therfore sholde a man / fle \& eschewe werre/in as muchel/as a mon may goodly fis [285] ffor Salomon seith / he fat loueth peril / shal talle in peril
[2862] fT After pat dame Prudence / hadde epoten in this manero / Melibe answerde \& seyde $[2863]$ aा I se wel dame Prudence that by youre faire wordes \& by youre resons / jat ye ban sheved mes pat the werre / liketh yow no ${ }^{1}$ thyog' [2864] Hout I haude nat yet herd youre conseil / how I shal do in this nedo
[3865] T Certes quod she / I conseile yow / pat ye acorde with youre Aduersarias / \& pat ye/have pees wit/b hem || [2866] ffor Seint Lame seith / in hise epistles/ That by concord \& pees / the smalo richesses / wexen grete / [z867] \& by dohant and diseord / the grete richesses fallen doun / [2868] And je knotwen wel / fation of the gretteste \& moost souereyn thyng jat is in this world/ is vnitee \& pees / [2869] And therfore seyde oure lord Thesu crist to liso Apostles / in this wiso il [2870] Wol happy \& Messed been they / jat lowen / \& purchacen poes / for they been called elidlren of god [2871] AI A quod Mrelibe now se I wel / pat ye loven nat myn honur ne my worshipe 1. [2872] Ye knowen wel/pat myne HENGWBT (8-T. an9) [Pleaf 2n1, back]

242 sty-rex
arour B. § 10. мellebus, Cambridge MS.
as to manye folle / [ $\left.{ }^{2} 852\right]^{\text {rior the }}$ the victorie of batayle /comyth not by the grectemoumbre of peple $[2853]$ but it comyth from onre loni god / of henene [2854] © And deere eere for as meche as theerc is no man / certegn if it be worthi that gal joub A ym vieturio/ /
.. . . . . no gap in the AIS.] or noght aflyr that salomon seyth / [2855] therfore euery man / sehulde greetly drode werris / to begyme / [2856] And by causo that in bdaylis fallyn manye perilis / [2857] And happith othir whilo / that as soone as the greete man slayn as the lityl man / [2858] And as it is I-wretyn in the secunde book of kyngis / the decdis of bataylis been auenturouse And no thyng carteyn / $[2859]$ for as I zelely is on hurt with a spore as a-nothir $/[2860]$ And for there is gret paril in werre / therfore schulde a man flo $\&$ escheve werre in as meeche as a man may goodly / [a86r] fior Salumon seyth / be that lonyth peril / schal falle in peril / [2862]

Afitye that Dame Prudence hadde spokyn in this mancore / Meliboe anewrocde \& seyde [2863] I se weel dame prudence / that be 3 oure fayre wordys and by 3 oure resonys / that ${ }^{6} \theta$ han schevede mo t that the werre lykyth 3 ow no thyng / [2864] but $I$ haue not 3 jit herd joure consoyl / how I schal doon / in this neede [2865] CEtis quod sche / I conseyle zow that ze acorde with joure aduersaryis / \& that 30 han press with hem / [2866] for seynt Iame seyth / in hise epistollis That by concord \& pees/the smale rychessis wasen grecte $/[2867]$ \& by debat \& discord / tho grecte richessis fallyu doun [2868] \& 3 ennowys weel that on of the greeteste / \& most souroregn thyng that is in this world / is ruytee \& pees / [2869] and therloro seyde ouro lord Ihesu Crist to luss apostell in this wyse / [2870] wol happi \& blyssede been they / that louyn \& purchaxgn pees/for they been callede childeryn of god / [287r] A Quod Melibee / Now se I that 30 lougn not myn honour / ne myn worchepo / [2872] 30 knowyn weel that mywne


as to many folk' $[2852]$ TI flor po victory of bataile comep :asst to fmonye [2852] for po victory of bataille commep nouzt by gret nombre of pooples [ 2853 ] but it comép fro oure lerd of heuene $/ /[2854]$ T And deere airo for * as mochil as por is no man certain if it be worty pat god 3 ene him victory [ . . . . . . . . ro gop in the MKS.] or nowgt atter pat Salomon scip [2855] Tj periore ouery man schuldo grotly drede werres to begynne $[2856]$ and by cause fat in katailles schuln fallen many periles [2857] बf And happep operwhile jaty ns sone is po grote man slayn as po litel $\operatorname{man}[2858]$ T And as it is writen in pe secoīde book of kynges af The deedes of batailles ben adnenturous and vueartein [2859] flor es lightly as is oon y-hurt wip a epere as anoper. [2860] and porfore is grey perilo in werre © Therfore schuldez man flee and eschewe werre in os mechel as a man may goodly [2861] © flor Salamoza saip of he patt louep perills sehal falle in perille
[2862] If After pat dame prudence hadde spoken in pis manere of Mellibe answerde and sayde [2863] वा I s so wel dame Prndence pat' by gouro faine wordes and by 3ouro'resons pat [vous mettoa avant, quad] pe werre lykeb 30 u noping [ 2864 ] 4 Bnt I haue not 3 itherde jonce wyse coun. sel haw I gchal do in pis reedo.
[2865] Certes quod sche I coanseile $3^{\text {ou }}$ 1att $3^{9}$ acorde wijp zoure adnersaries and pat 30 hauo pees wip hem E2866] © Hor scint' Tame saip in his Epistles pate by coneord and pees $\mathrm{pat}^{\mathrm{at}}$ smale richasses waxcn grete [2867]. 『d And by debat and discord pe grete richusses fallen Idoun [2868] TI And 3e knowen pat oon of pe grettest and most sonsragn ping pot is in pis world is vnite and peos [2869] 9 T And perfors sayde oure lord Thesu erist to his appostles in fis ry ges $[2870$ ] af Wel happy and blessed ben pay patt louen and purchacen peas tior pey ben eleped $p$ pe childran of god $[2841]$ a $A q u o d$ Mellibe now I se wel patt zo louen nouje myn honour no my worschipe [2872] al $3 e$ knowe wel pat mya

aot by po grote nombro of purle [2853] but it conmuth tro fiur lord of henenc. [2854] And dere sire for a mocii as per mys no man certeyn gif it bo worp pat goit 3 ene hym victorie [.
. . . . . . . no gap in the ArS.] or noust, aftere pat' Salomon seip. [2855] Therfore euery man ehulde gretly dredg werrus to bygymne [2856] And by cruse jat [in] batailles [are] many periles [2857] \& [it may] lappen ojer while paty as sone is po grote man sclayu as pe litel $\operatorname{man}[2858] \pi$ And as it is ywritte in pe sesond book of kingges The dedes of batailles bene aucsturous and no pinge certoyn. [2859] for as liztly is oon hurt wip a spere as a nopor [2860] And perfore it is greto perilo in werre. Therfore shuld a man flee and eschevie werte in as mochol as a man may grodly ./ [286r] fior Salomon seip! He patt lonep perile shal fallo in perile
[2862] After pat dame prudence had spoken in pis manore Melebbiws answork and saide. [2863] I see wel dame pat' by goure faire wordes and by zoure yoseoss pat ye han schowed me. pat po werte hikep zou no pinge. [2864] But I have not $z^{2 i t}$ herle zoure counsailo howe I shal doo in pis nedo.
[2865] Cortes quod sho I counsaile $30^{\circ}$ patt $3^{3 e}$ accorde wif zoure aduorcaries and jat 30 haue poes with hem [2866] If for seint Iame seip in lis Episteft If That by concord and pees pe smale riobosses wesen greto [2867] And by debato and disconit pe grete richesso fallen doun. [2868] And 30 knowe wel pat oon of pe grettest and most souereyn pinge jat is in pis world is vaite and pees [2869] And ferfore suip our lord Thers crist to his apostel in pis wise [2870] If Wel happy and blessed bease pei pat loven and pu[r]chasen peas for pei bene called ehildren of god [287r] $\mathbb{I} A$ quod Meleby nowe se I wel pat zo loue not' myn $\mathrm{H}[0]$ noure and my worship. [2872] 30 knowen wel patt myne

$$
\text { PETTOITU (6-T. } \mathbf{9 4 9}
$$

group B. § 10. melbeve, Lamsdowne six-m.
as to mony folke $[2852]$ for pe victoric of Bataile commep noult be grete nonibre of peple: [2853] Bot it commep fro oure lorte of heuen! [2854] And dere sire for also muchel as pare is noman certeine : if it be worpi pat god ${ }_{3}$ if him victoric [neant plus sc $\Pi l$ est certain se $\Pi$ est digno da lamour de dieu] or noozt! After pat Salomon seif: [2855] Therfor euery man sehold gretoly drede werres to be-ginne [2856] at And be-aanse pat in Batailes scholne fallen mony periles [ [2857] And happepo opere while : pat as sone is ps grete man sleynue as pe lytel $\operatorname{man}$ ! [2858] If And as it [is] wreten in pe secunde boke of kinges: The dedes of Bataile been aduenterons \& vncertein! [2859] fior as lybtly as one is hurte wib a apore ${ }^{1}{ }^{2}$ a ${ }^{1}$ ancoper: [2860] And pero-fore it is grete perile in warre IT Ther-fors scholde men flee \& eschewe werre in as muchel as a man maie grodify [2861] \% Far Salomon seifo he pat lonep perile? schal fal in perile
[8862] I Aiter pat dame Prodence had spoken in pis manere Mellibe anservard \& seide: [2863] IT I. seo wole dame Prudenea jat be zowre faire wordes \& be joure resouns jat [vous mettce auant que] po werre kikep
 counsede how. IL schal do in pis nedo!
[2865] TI Certes quod sche .I. counseile 3 3owe to accorde with 3 oure aduersarios \& jat ${ }^{30}$ have pees wip hems [2866] ${ }^{\text {/ For }}$ 'seinte lames soipe [en ses epistrvc]
 grete [2867] And be debate \& discorde grete riches fallen doune! [2868] And 3 e knowen pat of pe grettest \& most souereine pinge pat is in pis werldo is vuita \& peess $[2869]$ I And ferfors seide ours lorde ihesu crist to his Apostles in pis wise [z8jo] IT Wol happy \& blissed be fei pat loven \& purehnsen pees! For pei bien cleped pe childerme of god $[$ [2871] of $\Delta$ quod Mellibe! Nove. I. se wele 3 e lono nouht my honour ne my worschippe. [2872] 30 knowen wele pat myne

LANSDOWNE (6-T. 242) [4leet q98, bercl]

## 243 BIX-TEXT

arout B. \& 10. arcibbus. Ellesmere MS.
Aduersaries / han higonnen this debaat and bryge / by hire outrage / [28 $8_{73}$ ] and ye ke wel that they ne requeren ne preyen me nat of pees / ne they asken natt to be reconsiled [2874] TI wol ye thanue / that I go and meke me and obeyo me to hom and crie hem meroy $s /$ [2875] fror sothe/ that were nat ruy worships [z876] ffor rightit as nem soyn / that ouer groet hoomilynesse / engendreth dispreisynge / so fareth it by to greet hanglitee or mekenesse
[2877] Thanne bigan dame Prucience / to maken semblants of writhe / and seyde [2878] TI Certes sire / sauf youre grace / I loue youre homour and youre profit as I do myn owene / and euere haue doon / [2879] ne ye ne noon oother / syen neuere the contrario [ 2880 ] II And yit if I hadde seyd / that ye sholde han purchaced the pees / and the reconsiliacion /. I ne hadde nat muchel mystaken me/ sension / by-gynneth by thy gelf [2882] T/ And the prophete seitit. flee shrewednesse and do goodnesse / [2883] seke pees and folve it ss muchel as in thee is [2884] 厅T Yee seye I nath that ye shul rather pursue to youre Aducrsaries for pees than they shulh to yow |0. [2885] for I knowe wal / that ye been so hard-herted / that ge wol do no thyng for mo [2886] II And Sulomon seith ||. he that bath ouer Hard an herte / atto laste / he shal myshappe and mystyde
[2887] Whanno Melibee badde herd dume Prudence maken semblantr of wrutihe / he beyde in this wise [2888] IT Dame I prey jow that ye be nat displesed / of thynges that I seye [2889] for ye knowe wel that I an angry and wrootili/and that is no wonder / [2800] and they that been wrothe / witen nat wol / what they don ne what they seyn [289x] T Thenfore / the prophete skith IT That troubled eyon / han na cleer sigftite [2892] T but sejeth and conseileth me as yow liketh / for I am redy to do right os ye wol desire / [2893] and if ye repreue me of my folye / I am the moore holden / to lous your and preyse ELLLbsuere ( $8-\mathrm{T} .248$ ) [imentw, back]

343 surdetet
group B. § 10. haxibeds. Heagwit MS.
Aduersaries han bigonnen this debaatitand brige hy hirs outrage / $[2873]$ \& yo se wel / bat they ne requeren ne preyen me nat of paes / ne they asken nat' to be reconsiled [2874] wol ye thanne / pat I go meke me \& obeyo me to hem \& crye hem merco ! [2875] for sotie / that were nat my worshipe \| [ 2876 ] ffor right as men seyn / pat outer greet homlynesso / engendreth deapiaynge: so fareth it' by to greet humylitee / or melkencesse /
[2877] TT Thanne bigan dame Prudence / to maken semblant of wrathe \& seydo I| [2878] Certes sire / sauf youre grace / I loue yours honur \& youre profit/ as I do myn owens / \& exere have doon / [2879] ne ye / ne noon oother / ayen nenere the corstrario \| [2880] And yet if I hadde seyd / pat ye sholde han purchaced the pees \& the reconsiliaeion : I ne hadde nat machel mystake me / ne seyd amys || [288t] ffor the wiso man seith || The dissonsion / bigynneth by another man / \& the reconsilyng bigruneth by thy self lif [2882] And the prophete seip / fllee shrewednesse / \& do goodnesse / [2883] seke pees \& folwe it as muchel as in thee is il [2884] yet seye I nat pat ye shul rather parsue to youre Aduersaries for pees / than thoy shuln to yow: / [2885] for.1. knowe wel / fat ye been so haxd herted / pat ye wol do / no thyng for me II [2886] And Salomon seith / That he pat hath over band an herte / atte laste / he shal myshappe \& mystyds
[2887] Ti Whanue Melibe hadde hexd dame Prudence / make semblant of wrathe / he seyde in this wise || [2888] Dame / I pray fyow / pect yo be unt displesed / of thynges pat I seye / [2889] for ye knowe wel / pat I an angry \& wrooth / \& that is no wonder / [2890] and they pat, been wrothe / witen nat wel what they doon / ne what they seyn || [289t] Therfors / the prophetio seith / That troabled eyen / han no eleer sighte / [2892] but seieth \& conseileth me / as yow liketh / for I am redy / to do / right as ye wol desire / [2893] \& if ye xepreue me of my folie! I am the moore holden to loue yow / \& to preise HEXGWRT (0-T. 243) [ lear 239)

243 stix-text
group B. § 10. nelmevs. Cambridge MS.
aduersaryis ban begume this debaat \& brige / bj heto outrage $[2873]$ \& 30 scen weel that they ne requirym ne preyen mo nat of pees / ne they axsyn nat to been reconsylid/ [2874] wele 3 e thanne that I goo and meeke / mo \& obeye me to hem / \& crye hem merey / [2875] for sotho that weere nat myn worschepp $/[2876]$ ffor ryst as men ${ }^{2}$ seys/ that ouro greete homelynesse / engenderyth dispressynge so faryth it / by too gret huxilto or meeknesse
[2877]

Thanne bygan Daame Prudence / to makyn semblaunt of wrethe \& soyde [2878] Certis sine snlve 3oure grace / I loue $z^{\text {oure honour \& }} \mathbf{3}$ oure profyt as I do myn owene / \& enere lave do / [2879] ne ze ne noon othir seyen neuere the contrarye / [2880] And jit If I hadde seyd / that $3 e$ schulde / han purehnsyd / the pees $\dot{8}$ the recongyliacyoun / I ne haide nat meche mystake me / ne sayd $a$-mys // [288x] for the wise man seyth / The dissencioun legynnyth by a-nothir man / \& the reconsylyng bygynnyth by thi self / [2882] And the prophete seyth ffle wchrewedenesse \& do goodresse / [2883] Seeke pees \& folse it in-asmeche as 3 e may / [2884] 3 it seyo I nat/ that 30 schul rathere / pursewe to 3 oure aduersarye / for pees/ than they schal to 30 w / [2885] fior I knowe weel that 30 been 80 hard hertid / that 38 weele doon no thyng for me // [2886] And Salomon seyth / that he that hath ouyr hard an herte / that ho at the laste schal myshappo'or mystyde.

Whame Mrelibee hadde herd dame Prudenco makyn semblaunt / of trathe / he seyde in this wise / [2888] Dame I proyegow that ze been nat displesid/ of thyagis that I seye / [2889] fror 30 linowe weel / that I am aligery \& wroth / \& that is no wondyr / [2890] \& they that been wrothe? wetyn nat weel what they doon / ne what they seyn / [z89r] Therfore the prophete seyth / that troublede eyen han no cleer sfjt / [2892] but seyth \& consoylyth mo / as zou lykyth / for I am reily to do/ ryght as ge wele desire / [2893] and 3if 3 e repreue me of myn folye / I am the moore holiyn for to lone 30 w \& to preyse
cambitider (0-T. 243) pleat sit]
shx-teat 243
anour B. § 10. zeliegus. Corpus MS.
adursarics han bygonne pis debant and lrigge by here outrago [2873] Ti And 30 seon wel pat poy nouer queren no preyen me noughte of pees Ne peyasken menougr to be recoinsilede [2874] T Wole 30 panne pati I go moke me and obeyc mo to hem. and cryo hern mercy! [2875] fior sopo pat were not my worschipe [2876] थ flor rigit as men sayn paty oner gret homlynesso ${ }^{1}$ engendres despysyng So fare) it by to gret humilite and mekenesse
$[1$ enrocted]
[2877] T Then bygan dame prudence to make semblaunt of wrappe and sayde $\left[{ }^{2} 878\right]$ T Certez sive saue 3 un grace 1 I I lowe zour honour and 3 our profye as I do myn owne and euer have doon [2879] ne $3^{6}$ ne noon oper ne saugh neuer pe contrarye [2880] IT And zet if I hadde sayd $3^{e}$ schulde haus purchaced pe pees and pe reoonsidiaciont I nad nought mookel mystakea mo ne ysayde amys [2881] of for pe wise mart sxith. jo dissencion bygynnep by anoper man and pe reconsilynge begyanep by finsolf [2882] It And po prophete saip If flee schrewednesse and do grodnesse [2883] 4i Seche pees and foliwa it as mechil as in pe is / [2884] ¢ 3 ett saip he nought of ${ }^{2} \mathrm{et}$ scluuln 3 e raper pursewe to 3 omr aducrsaryes for pees pan pey schuln to 3 ou [2885] T fior I knowe wel pat $z^{e}$ ben so harde $y$-herted pat 30 wolen don no piog' for me [2886] T And Salamon saip It pat he pat haf euer an Laard herte $!$ atte loste he sehal myshappe and mystryde
[2887才 If Whan Mellite hadde herde dnme Prudence make somblant of wrappe of he sayde in pis wyse [2888] TI Dame I pray jou patt 30 ben nouzt displesed of pinges patt I say zou [2889] for $3^{\circ} \mathrm{knowe}$ wel pate I am angry and wrop and pat is no wonder [2890] 9T and po pat ben waop witen not' wet what poy doon no what pay sayn [289r] of Wherfore pe prophete saip pat/ troubled eyen han no elcor sighty [2892] T But sittep and counscilep me right as 30 w liste. fior I am redy to doon xight as 30 wolu desire [ 2893 ] IT Andif 30 reproeven meof my folye TI I am pe more lutden to lone zow and to preyser

> corpts (B-T. 243)

SIX HEXT 243

- Guove B. § 10. melidets. Petworth MS.
eduersuries hane bygonnon pis debate and lurigge by her outrage [ 2873 ] And 30 spe wol jat pei no reduiren ne preien me nat of pees ne pei naken not to be recounsailled. [2874] wil $3^{e}$ pan pat I goo make and obeye we to hem. and crye hem mercye. [2875] for soth fat wero not my worship. [2876] for rist as men sayü pat ouer grote hamblesse engendrep dispisinge. so farep it' by to grota hamilite \& mekenesso
[2877] IT Than bygan dame prudence to make semblauzt of wreth and saide. [2878] Certes sirs sauf zoute greee I lothe zour honoure and jotro profite an I don mynowno and euere ballue done [2879] ne 30 ne mowen not sayn be contrario. [2880] And zit 3 if $I$ had saido pat $3^{e}$ shulde have purchased po pees mid fo reconsiliacioin I ne had not moche mystnke mo ne snide amys [288r] flur to Wiso man soip. The dissencion bygynnep by a noper maz. ami po reoonsilyngo by pi silf, [2882] And Fe prophete soip. ffles schretwdenesse and dso goodnesse [2883] IT Soke pees and fulowe it in as moche as in pe is...[2884] T 3 it seip he not pat 3 e shul Swe raper to $z^{2}$ oure adversaries for pees pan pei shullon to 30 u . [2885] fior I knowo wel pat 30 bene so hark herted. pati 30 wil do no pitus for mee [2886] It And Salomon seip! pat he pat hap ouer haxde on hert, at po last shal myshappe and mystido
[2887] TT Wlan Melebins had seye dame prudence make semblaunt of wreth he saide in pis wise [2888] IT Dame I proy zou pat' $3^{\circ}$ be not displesed of pingges pati I saye. [2889] flor 30 knowe wel pet I am angry and wroop and pat is no wondere. [ 28 goc ] and pei patt bene wroop. weten not wel what pei doon ne what pei seyn [2891] of And perfore the prophato seip. That trowbled eyen have no clers sigt. [2892] Dut saip on and counsaile me as so likep. for I am redy to doo rizt as 38 wil desire. [2893] and if 3 年 roprene rae of my foly .I am fo more holden to loue zou and to preiso

grove B. § 10. meliegos. Lansdowne MS,
aduersaries hane begon fis debate. [et la brigue par leur oultraige] [2873] And 3 e seen wele pat fei nover queren no preyne me nouht of pees? ne pei axe me nouht to be reconsiled! [2874] Wil 30 pan pat .I. go meke me \& obepe me to hem \& crye hem Mercys! [2875] for sope pat were not my worschipe : [2876] for riht as men soins fat oner grote humblesse ongenderp despisinge. So fareje it be to grete humilito \& mekenesse
[2877] at ban by-gan dum prudence to make semblante of wrappes \& soide $[287 \mathrm{~S}]$ certes sire saus zoure graco؛ I loue zoure honour \& 3 oure profite es .I. do myn owen. \& euer have done $[2879]$ ne 3 e ne noze oprese same never pe contranges [2880] af And. zit if .I. haulde seide ze scholde hnue purchased po pees $\&$ pe reconsiliacion! I. hadde nouht mechel mestaken mo ne.I. saide amys [ [288r] fior jo wise man seipe. The disceacion be-gionep be anopers man! \& fe reconsileinge begimel he pi self [2882] IT An pe profet seipe! flye schrewdenesse \& do goodnesse! $[2883]$ Seche pees \& folowe it in al so muche as in pe is $\{$ [2884] \}it seif he nouht 30 schollen pe rajer pursewe to zoure aduersarie pan pei schollon to zowe [2885] at for ,I. knowe wele ze bene so harlo y-herted pat 30 wil do no pinge for me. [2886] IT And Salomon. seipe? pat he pat hape ouer harde an hert : atto fe last ho schal myshapp \& raystide:
[2887] Whan Mellibe had herds demo produce make semblant of wrappo be seide in pis wise. [2888] Dame. I. preie jowe pat $z^{e}$ be noult displesed of pinges pat.I seie $30 w e$ [2889] T For 3 e knowe wele pat. I. [am] angry \& wrope \& pat is no wonder [2800] And po pat been wrope weten nouht wele what pei done! ne what pei seine! [289r] Wherefore pe prophete seipe! pato troubled eyen hare none clere siht [2892] Bot sittepe \& counselep me riht as ze list! For! I am redy to done rilt as $3 e$ wol desire [ 2893 ] Tl And if 30 reproue me of my folly .I. am more holden to loue zowe \& to preise Lasspowne (6-T, 243)


## 244 six-rext

gitove B. § 10. MLLREDS Elesmere MS.
yow [2894] वt for Salomon seith $\| \mid$. That he poti repreucth hym that dooth folye / [2895] he shal fynde gretter grace than he / that deceyueth hym by sweete worles
[2896] Thanne seide dane Prudence 4 I make no somblent of wrattle ne Anger / but for youre grete prajet [2897] Tf fror Salomon seith $\|$. He is moore worth that re preveth / or elideth a fool for his folye sherrynge hym semblant of wratthe / $[2898]$ tham he that supporteth hymi and $\mathrm{p}[\mathrm{r}$ ]eyseth hym in his mysdoynge and laughith at his folye-[2899] $\pi$ and this same Salomon / seith afterwaxd .|l That by the sorveful visage of a man / that is to segn / by the sory and heuy conteranice of a man / [2900] the fool correcteth and amendeti hym self
[2905] Thanne seyde Molibee it I shal nat konme answere to so manyo faire resoins / as ye putten to me and shewen/[2902] seyeth shortly youre wyl and youre conseil / and I am al redy to fulfille and partourne it
[2903] Thanne dame Prudence / disconered al hir wyl to hym /and seyde [2904] IT I conscille yow quad sho aboven alle thynges / that ye make pees / bitwene god and yow / [2905] and beth reconsiled vn-to hym and to his grace \| [2906] for as I hate seyd yow heer biform / god hath suffred yow to have this tribulacion and disese for youre synnes / [2907] And if ye do as I sey yow / god wol sende yours Aduersaries nn-to yow [2908] and maken ham fallen at youte feet redy to do youre wyl and youre comardementz [2909] II for Salomon soith ||. whan the condicion of mand is plesaunt and likynge to god $/,[2910]$ he chaungeth the hertes of the mannes Aduersaries ead constreyneth hem / to biseken hym / of pees and of grace / [291x] and I prey yow / lat me apeke with youre Adnexsaries in priuee place / [29T2] for they shal nat bonowe / that it be of youre wyl / or youre assentl: [29r3] and thanne whan I knowo / hir wil and hire ontente /. I may conseille yow the moore seutrely
[2914] Dame quod Melibee / dooth youre wil and ghleskere (b-T. 244)

244 sax-TyxT
anour B. $\S 10$. munbevs. Hengwtt MS.
${ }^{7} \boldsymbol{p}^{\mathrm{Fv}}| |$ [2894] for Salomon seith || That he jat repreuth hympat dooth folie! [2895] he shal fynde gretter grace/ than he pat deceyueth hym by swate wordes
[2896] TI Thanno seyde dame Prudence / I make no * gemblant of wathe ne of angir / but for youre grote profit |l [2897] fior Salomon seith \| he is moore werth / pat ro${ }^{d}$ preveth / or cbideth a fool / for his folie / shewynge hym semblant of wrathe $\left[{ }^{28898}\right]$ than the pat supporteth bym \& preiseth hym / in his mysdoynge / \& lavgheth at his folio || [2899] And this same Salomon seith afterward || Thatidy the serweful wisage of a marr/ that is to eeyn / by the aory \& heuy contenance of a man! [2900] the fool correctep \& anoendeth hym self
[2901] T Thanne seyde Relibe / I shal nat konne answere / On-to so manye resons / as ye putten to me \& sherpen / [2902] seioth shorlly / youre wil \& youre conseil / \& I am al redy / to fulfille \& perfomme it
[2903] If Thanne/dame Prudence/discosered al hir wyl va-to hym / \& seydod [2904] I conscile yow quod she/ abouen alle thynges / pat ye make pees bitwene god \& yow / [2905] \& beth reconsiled vn-to hym \& to his grace / [2906], for as I haue acyd yow heer biforn! god hath suffred yow / to haue this tribulacion \& disese / for youre synnes / [2907] and if yodo / as I soye yow / god wol sende youve Aduersaries va-to yow / [2908] \& maken hem falle at youre feet redy to do youre wyl \& youre comandementz II [2909] for Salomon seith / whan the condicion of man / is plesants \& likynge to gad: [2gro] ho changeth the hertes of the mannes Aduersarics / \& constreyneth hem / to biseken lyyn of pees \& of grace / [29rr] and I pray yow / lat me spelen with yorte Aduersaries /inin pryuee place/ [2912]for theyshal nat knowe/pat it be of youxe wyl / or youre assent. [2913] and thanne/whan I knowe hir wyl \& hir entente! I may conseille yow/ the moore eeurly
[2914] II Dame quod Melibe / dooth youre wyl / \& HENGTRT ( $6-\mathrm{T} .244$ )

244 sIx-TxXT
anocr B. § 10. mphibets. Cambriag MS.
3ow // [2894] ffor Salomon seyth / that he that reprength hym that doth folye [2895] he schal fyndo grettere graee / than he that disseguyth hym with sweete wordys / [2896]

Thanne seyde dame Prudence / I make no semblaund / of wathe ne of angir : but for zoure greste profyth/ [2897] ffor Salomon seyth he is more worth / that repreuyth or chydyth / a fool for hise folyee / sehewynge hym semelaunt of wrethe $\{[2898]$ than he that support $[i t]$ h hym $/$ \& preysith hym in his mysdoinge. ${ }^{1}$ and lauglit at hise folye / [2899] and this same salamon seyth aftyrward / that by ihe sorwefull visage of a man that is to seyne by the sorye \& heuy cuntenaunce / of a man [2900] the fool/ correctyth \& amendyth hymself /
[2901]
Thanne seyde Melibee / I schal nat curme answere to so manye \& fayr resouys as $j^{e}$ putty $n$ on to me / \& schewyn / [2902] soyth sohortely vn-to me zoure wil


Whame Dame Prudence discouredo al hite wit on to hym \& seyde / [2904] I conseyle zow quod sche abouyn alle thynges/that 30 maky $n$ pees by-twers god and 30w/ [2905] \& beth reconsyled rn-to hym / \& to hise grace / [2906] ffor as I haue seyd 3ow heere by-forn / God hath sufferid 30 w to hauo this tribulacioun \& dissese for 3oure synnys / $[29 \circ 7]$ and 3 if 3 e do as I seyde $30 w / \mathrm{god}$ wele sende 3 are aduersarijs pa-to $30 \mathrm{w} /$ [2908] \& make hem to falle at zoure feet / redy to doon zoure wil \& zoure comcundembnt / [2009] for Salomon seyth / whame the condicioun of a minn / is plasaunt \& lykynge to god / [29rofthe choungitl the hertis of the mannys aduersarijs \& constreynyth hene to beseke hym of pees \& of grace [2911] \& I preye jow lat me apekyn with zoure aduersarijg pryuyly / [2912] for they schal nat knowe that it be of 3 oure wil / or $30 u r$ assent / [2913] and thande whanne I knowe hers wil \& hiere entent I may conseyle zow the moore sewerly
[29x4] DAmo quod Melibeo doth zouro wil \& campridge (b-t. 244) [1 lear sa, bakd]

3ou [2894] बा fror Salamon saip at he pait reproueb him pat doop folye [2895] he achal fynden gretiene grace pan he pat disceyuep him by wordes
[2896] TI Then sayde dame Prudence il I make no semblaunt of wrapbo/ne of anger but for 3 oure owne profyt [2897] TI fior Salomon saip TI he is ${ }^{1}$ more worp pat reprouep or chidep a fool for his folye schowing him semblant of wrappe: [2898] jan ho pat supportep him / [ . . . . no gap] in his mysdoynge \& laughep att his folye [2899] Ti And pis same Snlomon saip aftorward pat by po sorwful visage of man bat is to say by sory and beuy contynameo of a man [2900] pe folls' correctep and amendep him self
[2901] T Than sayde Mellibe of I sehal noust kome answere vnto so many resoñs as $z^{\circ}$ puttep to me and schowep [2902] Sayep echortly $z^{2}$ ur wille and zoure counsoil and $I$ am al redy to fulfille and partiorme
[2903] TI Thenne dame Prudence disconered al hire wille vato him and saydo [3904] If I counseile 3 on quod he abouen alls ping' pait $z^{a}$ maken pees betwixen god and 300 [2905] and bep reconsiled vnto him and vnto his grace [2g06] IT ffor as I have sayde zon here-byforn god hap suffred zou to haue pis tribulacion and disese for 3 oure symues [2907] and if $z^{\circ}$ doon as I say 3 ou god wol sende 3 oure adnersaries vnto gou [2908] and maken 3 oure adnersaries fallen at' zoure feet. redy to doanz jour ville and 3otre comaundement [2909] 4 ffor Salomon saip whan pecondicion of man is plesaunti and likinge vato god // [2gro] he chaungel fo hertes of mannes aduersaries and constreignep hem to besechen him of pees and of grace [29II] 4 And I pray jou let me spoke wip jour aduersaries in prite place [2912] t fior pey schuln noust knowe patt it be zoure wille or zoure assont' [2913] and penne whan I knowe here wille and hexe assent if I may conusel zou pe moxe semsly
[2954] T Dame quod Mellibe dop zoure wille and
corpus (g-T. 241) [1 lersena]
grové B. § 10. melimide. Petworth MS.
3014 [2894] If fior Salomon saith That he pat reproua) hym pat doop foly. [ 2805 ] be shal finde gretter grack pat he pat' deceguep hym wip swote wordes
[2896] Than said Dame prudence. I mnke no somblant of wrepe ne of angor but for $;$ oume greto profito [2897] TI ffor Salomon seip! he is more wroop patt res "n preueth or chides a fools for his folye scheving hitp" somblaits of wreps [28,8] pan he pati supportep hym or preisop him in his mygloynge at laughep at his foly [2899] 1 And pis samo Salomon seip afterward patt by pe soriful vese of a man pat is to sayn by sory and heuy countenaunee of a man [2900] pe foole correctop and amendep him solf
[2901] IT Than sayde Mreleby I shal noti conne answore to so mony resons is $z^{\circ}$ putten to mo and shewen / [2902] saib shortoly $z^{2}$ oure wille. and zoure counstailo and I am al redy to faltille and performe it
[2903] T Than Danse prudence diskeuered al her wille vato hym and maide [2904] I munsaile zou pat' 30 abonen al pinge maken pees bytwene god and $3^{0 \mathrm{mse}}$ [2905] and bep reconsailled vato him and to his grace. [2906] ffor I have seily $3^{\text {ow }}$ here byfore if God hap suffred 300 to haue pis tribulaciani and dissese for zours synues. [2907] And if $z_{0}$ doo as I say $z^{\circ} \mathrm{wos}$ god wil sende $z^{\text {oure }}$ adzersaries vnto 3015 [2908] and make hem to falle at zotre fete redy to zoure wille and zoure comaundement [ 2909 ] IT flor Salomon seipe! Whan pe condicion of man is plesamte and likingo to god [2910] he chaungeth pe hertes of po manncs adnersaries and constreynap hem to bysiechen him of pees and of grace [291i] T And I prei zou lat me speke wib 3 oure aducrsaries in privy place. [2912] for bei shal pot knowe it be zoure wille ne zoure assent. [2913] And fan whan I knowe her witl and arsent! I may counsailo zou per roove suerly

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { [2914] बा Dame quod Meleby dop zour wilł and }
\end{aligned}
$$

SIX-TEXT 244 arour ${ }^{\circ}$ B. § 10. wilurbeus. Lansdowne Ms.

39\%e. [2894] For Salomon seipe he pat ropronep him jat dop folys [2895] he schal finde gretter grace pan he pat disceyuel hirn be mordes.
[2896] Than zeide dame Prudence .I. make no幕mbland of wrappe no of anger bot for zoure owen profit. [2897] For Salomon seipe 1 gT He is more worpe pat reprouep or chidep a foole for his foly scheweinge him semblant of wrappe! [2898] fan he pat supportep him \& preisop bim in his mys-doinge \& laukep att his folye [2899] TT And pis salomon seip affterwarde? pat by pe sorveful visago of man! pat is to seye: be pe sory \& pe heny countenance of a man [2900] pe foole correcteb \& amende him solife
[2901] TT Than seide Mellibe? If I schal nouht kon Ansewere wn-to so mony resons as 30 puttep to me \& schewep! [2902] seipe schortly zoure wit \& zoure conseile And .I. am redy . to fulufile \& performe
[2903] TT Than Dame Prudence discouerd adł hire wilt pn-to him \& seido: [2904] I counsel zowe quod sche abouen alt pinge! pat ze maken pes betwene god $\mathcal{S}$ 3owe! [2905] \& bepe reconsilede vi-to him \& to his grace [2906] For as .L haue seide zowe here be-forme ! God hape suffred zowe to hate bis tribulacions \& disese. for fouve sinnes! [2907] And if $\mathfrak{z o}$ done as .I. seio zowe god wit sende jowte aduersaries vnto 3 owe! [2908] \& meaken hem to fallen att zoure fete rode to done 3 oure will \& youre commandement [2909] © For Salomon seipe whan pe condicione is pleasint \& likeando Fnto god! [2910] Ho chaungep be hertes of mannes aduersaries! \& constroynep hem to besecken him of pees \& of grace? [29II] \&.I. praye zowe Iete me speke wip zoure aducrearies in priue place! [2912] for pei sehol not knowo pat it be $z$ oure wifl or 3 oure assents [ $\left.29 \mathrm{I}_{3}\right]$ And pan whan .I. knowe her wil and here essent! I. may counsel zoue more atrely:


## $2458 \mathrm{Bx}-\mathrm{TExT}$

grove B. § 10. yelibeus, Ellesmere Ms.
youre likynge /. [29r5] for I putte me hoolly / in youre disposicioñ and ordinaunce
[29r6] Thanne Dare Prudence / whan she saugh the goode wyl of hir housbonde / delibered and took auys in hir self. [2917] thinkinge / hov she myghte bryage this nede / vn-to a good conclusion / and to a grod ende /. [2918] And whan she saught hir tyme / she sente for thise Adnersaries / to come vn-to hire in to a pryuce place / [2919] and shewed wisely ra-to hem / the grete goodes that comen of pees / [2920] and the grete har'mes and perils / that been in warre / [292I] and seyds to hem / in a goodly manere / hou that hem oughten / haue groet iepentaunce / [2922] of the Iniurie and wrongt that they ladden doon / to Melibee hir lord / and to hire / And to hire dogitter
[39z3] And whan they herden the goodliche wordes of Dame Prudence / [2924] they weren so supprisel and rauyssiol / and hedden so greet ioye of hire / that wonder was to telle [2925] \& A lady quod they / ye hat shewed vu-to vs / the blessynge of swetnesso/after the sawo of Dauid the prophete / [a926] for the reconsilynge / which we been uat worthy to haue in no monere / [2927] but we oghts requeren it with greet contricion and humplitec / [2928] ye of youre grete goodnesse haue presented vnto vis [2929] If Now so wo wel / that tho seience and the konnynge of Salomon is ful trewe [2930] IT flor the seith || That sweete wordes / multiplien and eneroesen freendes / and maken shrewes / to be debonaire and meeke
[ 2931 ] 4 Certas quod they / we patten oure dede and al oure matere and canso / al hoolly / in youre goode wyl/ [2932] and been redy to obeye to the speche and comandement of my lord Melibee [2933] If And therfore decre and benygne lady / wo preien yow and biseke yow as mekely as we konne snd mowen / [2934] that it lyke vn-to youre grete goodnesso / to fulfillen in dede / youre goedliche wordes / [2935] for we considerentgnd knowelichen/


## 245 81X-TEXT

GBOOP B. § 10. MELIBEES. Fiongurt MS.
youre likgnge / [2915] for I putte me hoolly / in youre disposicion \& ordinance
[2gref] IT Thanne dame Prudence/whan rahe say the goodo wyl of hir housbonde! she delyueride / \& took auys in hir solf / [2017] thynkynge / how she myghte brynge this nede / vn-to a good conglusion \& to a good endes [7918] And whan she saugh hir tyme / she sente for thiso Adnersariea to come vn-to hire / in to a práuee place/ [2919] \& shewred wysly vn-to hern / the grete goodes/ pat comen of pees / [ 2920 ] \& the grete harmes \& perils / pat been in werre / [292r] \& seyde to ham / in a goodly manere $!$ / how pat hemr oghtem have greet repentance / [29:2] of the Iniarie \& wrong' pat they hadden doon / to Melibe hir Iord / \& vn-to hirs / $\&$ to hir doghter //
[2923] And whan they herden / the goodliche wordes / of dame Prudence! [2924] they weren so supprised \& rauysshed / \& hadden so 'greot ioje of hire / pat wonder was to telle | [2925] A lady quod they / ye han shewid vn-to us / the blessynge of swetnesso / after the sawe of Dauid the prophete \| $[2926]$ for the reconsilfnge / which we ne been nat worthy to haue in no manere / [2927] bet we oghten requeren it' with grect contricion \& humyliteo 5 [2928] yoof youre grete goodmesse/ haue presented vn-to vs\| [2920] Now se we wel / pat the science / \& the konnynge of Salomon / is ful treve / [2930] for he seitb / That sweto wordes / multiplien \& oncressen freendes / \& maken shrowes / ta be debonaire \& melke
[2031] Cortes quod they / we putten oure. dede \& al oure matere / \& cause / al hoolly / in youre goode wyI / [2932] \& been redy to obeye vitto the speche \& comandement of my lord Melibe \| [2933] And therfore deere * benygre lady / wo preyen yow/\& biseken yow / as mekely/ as we konno \& morten / [2934] pat it like / vn-to youre grete goodnesso / to ful-fille in dede / youre goodliche wordes / [2935] for we consideren \& knowelichen /

[^15]
## 245 six-4 max

group B. § 10. mgitelts. Cambridge MS.
zoure Iykynge / [2915] for I putte me holly in 3 oure disposicioun and ordyonunce
[2916]
TVamno dance Prudonce whanne sche saw the greate wil of hire husbonde / delibered \& trok auys in hireself / [29:7] thynkynge how sche my;te brynge this neede into a good conclusioun / \& to a good ende [29r8] And whan sche saw hire tyme sohe sonte for hiso aduersaryis / to come vn-to hire into a prius place / [2919] \& schewede wisely vn-ts hem / the grecte goodis that conyn of pees [2920] \& the greete harmys / \& perilis that comyn in werre / [292I] \& seyde to hem in 4 goodely manere / how that ${ }^{1}$ hem onghte to han greet repentannce / [292z] of tho Initrie \& the wrong that they hadde doon to hire lord / and vi-to hire \& to hyme doustyr
[2923]

And whanne / they herdyn the goodelyche wordis off Dame Prudence/[2924] they weere sosuppreysed/\& rauysehit \& huddyn so great Ioye of hire that wordyr wras to seen / or telle // [2925] A lady quod they 3 e han scherryd vito vs / the blyseynge of suvettnesse/aftyr the sawe of dangth the prophete /[2926] fior the reconsilyng whiche we дe been nat worthi for to have/in no mameere / [2927] but We oustyn to requirgn it with vericontrycioun / \& humilitee that [2g28] 3 e of zoure greete goodnesse / haue presentid vnto vs / [2929] Now se we weel / that the science \& the comnynge / of Salomon is ful trewe / [2930] for he seyth that swecto wordys / multiplyen \& encresyn frendis / \& makyn schrewys to been debonayre \& meele /
[293x] Certis quod they / we putte oure deede \& al oure matyere \& cause al only in zoure goode wil / [2932] and been redy to obeys to the comanndement of myn lord / Melibee / [2933] And therefore decre \& benygne lady / we preye zow \& beselke 3ow $^{\text {ow }}$ mekely as. we curne / And moun / [2934] that it like vato goure greete goodnesso / to fulfylle in doede zoure goocllyche wordis // [2935] fior we consideryn \& knowelechyn /

gnote B. § 10. melimbug. Petworth MS.
30 ure lyking [29r5] flor I putte me fulli in ;oure disposicion and zoure ordynaunce
[2916] का Than damo prudence whan [ehe] segk po wille of her husbonde and she delyuered her and toke avice by hure self [2917] ponkinge by her salf how ale myty hinge Bis nede vato a goodo conclusion and a good eende [2918] T And whan eho sego her tyme she sent for pise aduersaries to come vnto hor into a pryvy place [29I9] and schewed wisely vnto hem pe groet' goocdnesse pat commep of pecs. [2920] and po groto harmes and periles paty ben in werre. [2921] and saile to hem in a goo[d]ly mancre howa paty hem ougten to hane grete repentance [2922] of fe Iniurie and wronge pat pei hadden ydone. to Meleby her lorde and vato Ler and vnto her douster.
[2923] And whan pei hecilen pe goodly wordes of dame Prudence [2924] poi weren so sapprised and rauisshed and hadden so gret loiu of has' pat wondere was to telle [2925] , 5T 0 laty quod poi 30 at han shewed vnto vs fe blissinge of swetnesse aftere pe Sawe of dauid pe prophete. [2926] flor pe reconsilinge which we ne bene not worpi to hatlo in no manere. [2927] but we ou3t to maduiren it wif groto contricion and humilite [2928] $3^{e}$ as $z^{2}$ ure grate goodnesse hap presented vato us [2929] Now se we wel pe scienco and pe konyngt of Salomonil is ful trewe [2930] for he exip pat swets wardes multiplien and oneresen freendcs and maken schrewes to be debonayre and moke
[2931] Certes quod pai we putten ours dede and al our mastere, and cause alhoolly in zours good wille [2932] and bene redy to oboye to pe speche and pe comaundement of my lord Melebye [2933] T And perfore our dere and benigue lady we preien 3 vu and bysechen 300 as mekely as we conne or mowen [2934] II jati 1 it like vnto 30 ure grete goodnesso to fulfille in dede 30 ure goodIy wordes [2935] flor wo consideren and knowen perworill (0-T. 240) [14eafond

SX-TETY 345
aroup B. § 10. melibrus. Lansdowne Ms.
3oure likeinge. [2915] For .I. putte mo holy in zoure disposicione \& ordinanee.
[2916] al Than dnmo prudenco whan ache sare pe good wil of of hire husbonde: Sche delyuerly tolse a-vise in her' solf [2917] pinkinge howe sohe myht bringe pis neede vnto a good conclusione \& to a good ende: [z918] And whan sche sawe hire time ! sche sente for pe aduersaries to como to hire into A prive places [2919] And schewde wisuly vinto ham pe grete goodenesse pat commep of Pees : [2920] And pe grete harmes \& perils pat bone in werre? [2921] And seiden to hem in goodely manere howe pat hem austen to have grete repentance [2922] of pe iniury \& pe wronge pat pei hadden done to Mrellibe here lorde an vato hive \& vato hive douhtere?
[2923] And whan pei herden po sood wordes of . dame prudence! [2924] pei weren so supprised \& rauysshed a hadden so grete Ioye of hire pat wonder was to tell [2925] 9 A lady quod pei $; 0$ have schetrade vn-to vs pe blisse of awettnesse after pe save of dauid pe profetto! [2920] For pe reconsileinge whiche pat wo ne be not worpi to have in no manere! [z927] ©I Bot we oahten to require it wipe grote contricions \& humilite [2928] 30 of zoure grote goodncste haue preserted pnto vs: [2929] IT Nowe see we wele pat pe conscience \& pe conynge of Salomon is ful treave. [2930] For he seipe pat swette wordes multiplien \& encreson frendes! And maken sohrewes to be debonaire \& meke:
[293r] IT Certe quod pei wo putte oure dede \& al oure matier \& causo \& holy in-to zowre good wille: [293z] \& benc rody to obeyo to pe speche of pe commandement of my lorde Mellobe! [2933] IT And perfore dere \& beayogue lady! wo preyne zowe \& be-sechen zowe as we kon \& mowen [2934] pat ${ }^{1}$ pat it like va-to 3oure grete goodnesse to ful-fille in dede 3 nure goode wordes [2935] TT For wo considern \& kroweleche


246 sIx-TVET
group B. $\S 10$. meLiogus. Eliesmere MS.
that we han offended and grened my lord Melibee out of mesure /. [2936] so ferforth / that we be nat of power / to maken hise amendes / [2937] and therfore / we oblige and bynden ve and oure freendes / to doon al his wyl and hise comandementz \| [2938] § but peranenture / he hath swich heuyness / and swich matthe to vs warit / by causo of oure offenso / [2939] that he wole exioyne ve swich a peyne / as wo mows nat bera ne susteeno /. [2940] and therfore noble lady / we biseke / to youre wommanly pitee / [2945] to taken swich auysement in this nede / that we / ne oure freendes / bo nat desherited ne destroyed / thurgt oure folyo
[2942] Certes quod Prudence / it is an hard thyng' and right' perilous / [2943] that a man patte hym al outrely / in the arbitracion and Iuggement, and in the mygit and power of hise enemys [2944] It fior Salomon seith || Leeueth mat / and yeath eredence / to that I shal soyn II I boye quod he If ye peple / folk' and goucrnours of hooly chixche [2945] T to thy sone / to thy wyf / to thy freend / ue to thy broother / [2946] ne y ae thou neaere myght ne maistrie of thy body / whil thou lyuest'. [2947] © Now sithen he defiendeth / that man shal nat yeuen to his broother / ne to his freend / the myght of his bodys [2948] by strenger resoñ-he deffendeth / and forbedeth a man / to yeuen hym self to his enemy [2949] © And natheleas I conscille you / that ye / myatruste nat my lorde / [2950] for I woon wel / and knowe verraily / that he is / debonaire and meeke / large / curteys / [295x] and no thyng' desirons ne coueitous of good ne richesse [2952] II for ther nye no thyogt in this world that he desizeth / saue oonly / worshipe and honour [2953] \$ifforther-moore I knowe wel / and am right seur / that he shal no thyng doon in this nede / with-outen my consail / [2954] And I shal so werken in this canse / that by graco of oure lord god / ye shul bean reconsiled vn-to vs
[2955] Thanne seyden they / with 0. ${ }^{2}$ voys \| worshipful


## 246 SLXTEXX

grour B. § 10. yehimecs. Hengwt MS.
pat we han offendid \& greued / my Iond Melibe / out of nesuro / [2936] so ferforth / pat wo been nat of power / to maken his amendes || [2937] \& ther-fore / we oblige \& bynde vs \& oure frecndes / for to do al his wyl \& his comazdementz || [3938] but peremonture / ho hath swich heuynesse \& swich wrathe to osward / by cause of oure offense / [2939] pat he wole cuioyne vs / swich peyne/ as we move nat bere / ne sustene \| [ 2940 ] And ther-fore noble lady / are biseken to youre wommanly pitee / [ 394 r ] to takon swich auisement in this nede / pat we ne oure freendes / be nat desherited \& destroyed / thuugh oure folie
[2942] T Certes quod Pradence/it is an hard thyng'\& right perilous / [2943] pat a man putto hym al outrely in the arbitracion \& Iaggernont/ and in the myght \& power of hise enemys [] [2944] frox Salomon seith! leeueth me/\& jeueth credence/ to that' pat I sizal scyn fll 1 sojequod he / ye peple / \& gonernours / \& gonernours of holy chirche/ [2945] to thy sope / to thy wyf / to thy freend / ne to thy brother / [2946] no yeue thow nenero myght ne maistrie of thy body / whil jow lyuest || [2947] Now / sithen he defendeth / pat man sholde ant yene to bis lrother / ne to his freend / the myght of his body: [2948] by a strenger reson / he defendeth \& forbedeth ta man / to yene hym solf to his enemy / [2949] And nathe loos I consaille yow / pat ye mystraste nat my lord/ [2950] for I woot wel \& lenowe verraily / pat he is debonaire \& meke / large / curtayy / [295I] \& no thyng desirous / ne coueitous / of good / nes richesse / [2952] for ther rys no thyng in this world pat ho desiretil / saue oonly / worshipe \& honour [2953] IT Hoxther mooro I knowe wel \& am right seur / pat he shal no thyng do in this nedo / with-outen my conseil / [2954] and I shal so merkon in this 'cause / pat by the grace of oure lond god / ye shul be reconsiled va-to vs
[2955] ब Thnnne soyden they with o voys』Worshipfud hengwit (8-T, 248) [10afis3]
$246 \mathrm{sx}-\mathrm{texx}$
asour B. § 10. nelibeds. Cambridge MS.
that we haue offendit \& greuyd myn lord Melibee out of mesure $[2936]$ so fer forth that we been nat of poweer / to makyn hise amendis / [2937] And therfore we obligyn \& byndyn vs \& oure frondis for to doon his wil / \& al lis comaundementz / [2938] but perauenture he hath swich heuynesse \& swich wrath't to vasward / by causs of oure offence [2939] that he wels enioynyn vs swich a peyns ns we motre nat bere no sustene / [2940] And therfore noble lady we beselyy to thyn womenly pete / [294r] to takyn swich auysement / in this neede / that we ne ouro frendis been nat diseritid ne distroyed / thorw oure folye
[2942]
YEatis quod Pradence / it is an hard thyng [et per. illeuse] [2943] that a man putte hym al rtreely in arbitracioun / and Iugement \& in the mygh \& pover of hyse eremyis / [2944] for Salomon seyth / Leeuyth me ${ }^{1}$ \& jeuyth credence to that that I schal seyn / I soye quod he the puplo / folk / \& gonernouris of holy cherche [2945] to thyn sone to thyn wif / to thyn frend ne to thyn brothyrt [2946] ne zeus thow nenere mygh ne
 sithyn that he defendyth that a man schulde nat zouyn to hise brothir n . to his frond the myzt of hise body / [2948] by a atrongere resoun / he defendith \& forbedyth a mand / to zeuyn hym self to his enemy / [2949] Aud natheles I conseyle zow that ze mystruste nat myn lowd / [2950] for I wot weel te knowe verrayly / that he is debonayre / and meeke large curtoys / [295I] \& nothyng desynons / no coneytous of good ne rychesse / [z95z] for there no is no thyng in this world / that he deairyth sauc only worschepo \& honour / [2053] fierthero-moore I knowe \& am ryat sokyr that he schal nothyng doon in this neede with-oatyn myn conseyl / [2954] And I schal so werkyn in this cause / that by the grace of oure lord god $3 e$ schul bsen reconsyled va-to vg
[2955] Thanne scydyn they with oon wois/worschepe-

anote B. $\$ 10$, matidees. Corpas Mis.
pat we han offended and y-greued my lord Mellibe out of resoñ and mesare [2936] so ferforp pat we be nouzt of power to maken him amendes [2937] IT And jerfore we oblige vs and oure frendes for to don alle his wille and his comaundernent [2938] IT But perauenture he hab such houynesse and such wrappe to ve warl- by eause of oure offense [2939] IT That woln enioggne vs anch peyhe fat we may not bere ne susteme [2940] II And jerfore noble lady we beseche to zoure wommanly pite [2941] to taken such avisement/ in pis neede pati we ne ours freendes no ben nongt disherited purgin oure folye
[2943] T Certes quod Pradence of Ie is an hard bing and right perilous [2943] pats a man patte him al ontrely in po arbitracion and luggement and in po mighit \& pover of his enmys [2944] II for Salamon saip IT leenos me and zenep credence to pat patt I sehal sayn II I say yeuere peple and gouemours of holy chirche [2945] to pin sone to pin wyf [a ton frère] and to pin freendo [2946] 1 ne donne puissarico sur toy en toute ta vie [2947] So il a doncques deffendrs que ten no donne . . . d. frère ne à ami (Lis Ménagier, i. 230)] po pight \&of his body [2948] TI By a strenger resori he defendep and forbedep a man to ziue himself' vnto his enémy [2940] IT And naleles I counseilo zou jat ze mystrusté nouzt my lord [2950] If flor I wot wel and knowe wely pat he is debonaire and meke large $\&$ couteys [295r] and av ping desirous of good ne coneytons to hate richesse [2952.] TI flor per is no fing in pis zvarld patt he desirep saue worschipe and honour [2953] If fiforpertiore I knowe wel and I am rigft seur pat ho schal noping' do in pis neede withouten my counseil [2954] II And I schail so worchen in tis canse by pe grace of oura lord god pat 3 e schuln ben reconsiled vnto vs
[2955] at penne sayden pey wip ao voys at Worsehipful corpus ( $6-\mathrm{T} .245)^{\prime}$
six-texy 246 gnowe B. § 10. wembers. Petworth MS.

Fitt we han offended and greued my lorde Melebio out of meaure [2936ं] so ser forf pat wo bane nat' a power to maken his a[men]dys. [2937] and ferfore we oblic and bynde ve and our frendes forto doo,al his wille and his comaundement [2038] But peranenture he hap such hevyncesse and suck wreth to ve ward by cause of our defence [2939] pat he wil emioyne ve suche peyne as we may not bere ne sustoyne [2940] IT And perfore noble lady wo biseke to zoure wommanly pite. [294x] takep sucis avisement in pis nodo pat' we ne our frendes ben not disherited ne distroied porgi ouro foly
[2942] Certis quod Prudence itt is an hardo pinge and rist purilous [2943] pat man pat him al vttexly in pe arbitracion and Iugoment and in pe roygltt end power of his onomyes [2944] If for Salomon seip Leurep and $z^{\text {euep }}$ credonce to pat I shel sayn 9 I say quod he gif puple and gonernours of holy chureti. [2945] to pi sonis, to pi wif and pi frende. ne to pi broper. [2946] ne zeue pou neuere myst ne maistrio of pi body while potu lyuest [2947] बI Nowe sith paty he forfendep. pat' man shuld not goue to his brofer no to his freonde po myzfu of his body [2948] Than by asstrenger reson he forfendep and forbedep- a man to $z_{0 \text { ue }}$ hym self vnto his enemye [2949] IT And napeLes I counsaile zowe fat 3 e me mystrest nof my loxde [2950] for I woote wel and knowe verrely put he is debonaire and meke, large and curtays. [295I] and no jinge desirous no cousitous of good ne ricchesse. [2952] fior nye no pinge in pis world pat he desiref. sane oonly worship and honour [2953] IT ferpermore I knowe wel and I ann rize awro pat he wil no pinge doo in pis nedo wij-outt counssaile of ne. [2954] And I shal so worche in pis cause pat by fe grace of our lordo god 30 shul be recounsailled vnto vs.
[2955] Than seide pei wip oon vois. Worshipful PETwerti (6-x. 248)

Jat we haue offended \& greaed my lorde Mellibe oute of reson \& mesure [2936] bo fer forfe pat twe be nouht of pouere to maken him umendes! [2937] And pere-fore ye oblige vs \& oure frondes for to done al his willo \& commandement [2938] Bot peraduenture he hape suche heuynesse \& suche wrappe to ve warde bucause of oure offense! [2939] pat [he] wil enioyne vs suche peyno as we maie noulht bere ne susteine. [2940] TT And per-fore noble lady : we berochen zoure wommanly pyte [2941] to take suche avisomen in pis nede! pat we ne oure frandes bo nouht disherited [pt perdus] forwhe oure folye
[2942] T Cortes quod Prudence it is it is mn harde pinge \& ribt perilous [2943] pat a man putte him in pe arbitraciono \& Iugament al vtterly C \& in pe myht \& pouers of his emnemys! [2944] For Salamon seipe 5 Lcues me \& $j^{i f}$ credence to pat.I. schal seine! I. saie [tout peaple at toutes gens et gouuerneurs de gloire (Reg. 190 xi)] [2945] No zeue nauere pi sonne ne pi wif. pi frende ne fi self [z946] vn-to pe hondes ne myht of pine ennemyo: [2947] And Napeles .I. counsel jowe [Se il a doncques deffende qre on ne donns [puissance] sur soy a frow ne a amy (MS Reg. 19 C xi, Leai 64, col. 2)] [2948] By a stronger resone he defendep \& forbedepo a man to jeue lim solfe vn-to his ennemye! [2949] 9T And napeles.$\overline{\text { I counsel }}$ zowe pat ze mistrust nouht my lordes [2950] for .I. wote wele \& knowe wele pat he is debonaire \& meke large \& carteise [2951] \& no pinge desinous of good ne Couytous to baue richesse ! [2952] for pere is no pingo in fis werlde pat he desiref saue worschipe \& honour: [2953] Forpermore .I. knowe wele \& .L. am riht sure pat He schal no pingo do in pie nede! wip-opte myne counsal! [2954] Aud I. schal so werchen in pis cause be pe grace of ouro lords ged pat 3 escholne be reconsiled vato vs/d
[2955] Then seiden pei wib o voyce! if Worschipful Landiowne ( $6-1.246$ )
lady we putten vs and oure goodes al fully in youre wil and disposicion / [2956] and been redy / to coman / what day pat it like wneto youre noblesse to.lynute vs or assigne vs [2957] for to maken oure obligacioti and boond as strong' as it liketh vn-to yours goodnesse / [2958] that we mowe falfille the wille of yow / and of my lond Molibee
[2959] Whan Dame Prodence / hadkle herd the answeres of thise men / bhe bad hem / goon agayn priuely / [2960] and she retourned to hir lord Melibee / and tohde hym / how sho foond hiso Adnersaries ful repontant [2961] knowelechynge ful lowely hir synnes and trespos / and how they were redy to suftion at peyne / [2962] xequiryage and prelynge hym of mency and pitee!
[2963] Thanne seyde Melibee of he is wel worthy to haue pardoñ and foryifnesse of his syme fat oxcuseith nat his aynone / [2964] but knowelecheth it and repenteth hym / asinge Indulgence [2965] at yor Sonec / seith ||. ther is the remission and foryifnesse. Where as confession is [2966] TT for Confessioñ is neighebore to Innocence [2967] [ot dit audre part: oellusi est preaque innocent quii a honte de son pécháé et ie recongnoist. (Le Mónagior, i. 231)] And therfore I assente and corforme mo to lave poes/ [2968] but it is good pat we do it nat with-outen the assunt and wrl of oure freendes
[2969] Thanne was Prudence right glad and ioyeful/ and sayde [2970] T Certes sire quod she ye han vol and goodly answerect [2971] flor rigtt as by the conseil / assentr and helpe of youre freendes / ye han boon stired / to venge yov and makem werre 9 [2972] riglit so withouten hire consciil'shal ye nat accorden yow / me haue pees with youre Advorsaries [2973] of for tho lawe seith I| ther nys no thyper so good by wey of kynde / as a thyng' to been vaboundo by hyin pat it was ybounde
[2974] II And thanne Dame Pradence with-outen delay or tariynge / eente anon hire messages for hire kyn and for hire oldo freendes / whiche pat were trewe and wyso / [2975]

$$
\text { Ellesmene ( } 0 \text {-T. 247) }
$$

## 247 sIXTEXT

crous B, \& 10. andweus. Hengort MS.
lady / we pulten vs \& oure goodes al fully /in youre wyl \& disposicion / [2956] \& been redy to come / what day pat it like vidoto youre noblesse / to lynyte vs / or assigne vs / [2957] for to maken/oure obligacion \& boond /as strong' as it liketh vn-to youre goodnesse / [2958] pat we nuowe fulfille / the wyl of fow / \& of my lord Mrelibo
[2959] 4T Whanne Dawe Prudenco/hadde herd the answeros of thise men! she bad hem go agayn priuely / [z960] \& she retourned / to hir lord Melibe / \& tolde hym / how she fund hise Aduersaries ful repentant [2961] Enowclichyngo ful lowely / hir symncs \& trospas / \& how they weren redy / to suffrenell poyne / [2962] requerynge \& pray ynge lym / of mercy \& pitee
[2963] 9 Thanne seyde Melibe || he is wel worthy / to Lave pardofi \& furyifuesse of his synne / pat excuseth ration his synno / [2964] but knowelichetil \& repenteth hym / axinge Indulgence || $[2965]$ fior Senck seith || There is the remission \& foryifarsse / where as the confession is / [2966] for confession / is neighebore to Innosence if [2967] And he asith / in enother place [os Uloshio in the MS. . .] that hath shame of this synne \& knewelicheth it it And ther-fore / I assente \& conferme me to hane pees: [2968] but it is good / pat we do it nat with-outen thassent $\&$ wil of ourc freendes
[2969] IT Thanne was Pradence / right glad \& ioyeful / \& seydo || [2970] Certes sire quod she / ye han wel \& goodly answerd / [2971] for right as by the conseil / assent/ \& lelp/ of yours freindes / ye han ben stired / to verge you / \& make werre! [s972] right sor/with. outen hive consesil / shyl ye nat acordo yow / ne have pees with youre Aduersarios || [2973] fior the lawe seith || Ther nys no thyag so good / by wey of kyndo / as a thymat to been vnbounde / by hym pat it was ybounde lit
[2974] And thanne Dame Prudenco / with-outen delay/ or taryynge / sente anon messages / for liir kyn / \& for hire olde froendes / whiche pat were trewe \& wise / [2975]

[^16]347 six-text
grour B. § 10. alelibeus. Cambridge ws.
ful lady we putte vs \& alle oure goodis // all folly in zoure wil \& disposicioun [2956] and been redy to come / what duy it lyke vato zoure noblesse / to lymite vs / or assigne $\mathrm{vs} /[2957]$ for to makyn oure obligacioun / \& boond as stroug as it likith va-to 3 oure goodnesse / [2958] that we mowe fulfyile the wil of $30 \mathrm{w} / /$ and of myn lord Melibes [2959]

Whame Dane Pradence / hadde herd the answcrys of these men / sche bal hom gon a.gayn priuyly / [2960] and scheretornede to hire Iord Mclibes/and tolle hym how sehe foond hiso aluersarijs fal repentaunt/ [296I] knowejechynge ful lowely here syznys\& trespase and howthay were redy/to suffere alle pcyas/[2962] requiryyge \& preyinge hym / of merci \& pete
[2963]
Thame seyde Melibee / he is weel worthi to have pardoun \& foryeuenesse of hiso symn / that excusith nat his synne/ [2964] but ${ }^{1}$ knarrelecheth \& repentith hym axinge indulgence [2965] for Senek saith theore is the remissioun \&f forgouenesse of synne / wheere as the confescioun is / [2966] neighbore to innocence! is confession: / [2967] [
no gap in tho MS.]
And tharove I assenta / \& conferme mo to have preal [2968] but it is good that we doon not with-outyn the assent \& wil of oure frendis
[2969]
7 Thanne wes prudence / ryjt glad \& Ioyefil and scyde / [2970] Certis sere quod sehe / 3 e hand weel \& goodly answeryd / [297I] for rych as by the consoyl/ assent \& holpo of zoure fronlis / 3 e har been stirid to wongo zow / \& make werro / [2972] ryst so withoutyn hire colseyl / schtul $j^{0}$ nut acordyn / 3ow / nt haus pees with 30 ure aduersarijs / [2973] ffor the lawe seith There no is no tlyyng so good bo woyo of kyude as a thyng to beon onbounde / by bym that it was I -bor $[n] \mathrm{de} / /$
[2974] And thanne Dane Prudence / with-outyn delay or taryingo / sente a-non hire messagis for hire kyn \& for lire olde frendis / whiche that were trewo / \& wyse [2975]


SIX-TRXT 247 grovi B. § 10. meirnsus. Corpus MS.
lady we putten vs and oure goodes al fally in $z^{\text {moure }}$ wille and disposicion [2956] and [been] redy to come what [dgy] zou likep vato zoure noblesse to lymuyten vs or to assignen ve [2957] for to makon ouro obligacion and bond as stronst es it likef voto goure goodnesse [2958] pati we may fulfile pe wille of zou and of my lord Mellibe
[2959] IT Whan clame Prudence hadde herl pe arsweres of pase men! sche bad hem gon ayayn pryuly [2960] IT And sche ${ }^{1}$ retoumed agein to hire lord Mellybe and tolde him how schefond hisaduersariesful repentunut [296r] and knowlechinge ful reuerently and lowely here synnes and here tresprecs and how poy weren redy to suffre allo poyne . [2962] requyrynge and preyng him of mercy and pite
[2963] IT Thenue sayde Mellibe: he is wel worpy to have pardon and forsenenesse [qui ne exruse point
 denande indulgence; [2965] car Sindque dit lat est rémiestion (Le Menngier, i. 23l)] wher as confecsioñ is [2966] it flor confession is meighehor to Innocenco [2967] IT And he saith in anoper place of ho pat hap schame for his synne and knowlechop it [. . . . . . . too gap] IT And berfore I assente and conferms to haue pees [2968] a But it is good pat we do it noust wikouten po assente and wille of oure freendes
[2969] TT Then was Prudence rigitit glad and Toyeiful and sayde [2970] 4T Cextes sire qued sche 9 I $3 e$ han groolly and wel angwered [2971] If fior right es by counseil assent and helpynge of zoure frendes $j e$ han ben styried to vengen zou and make werre! [2972] Right so wipouten here counseil schulle 3 e nongtt acorde pongifize ne hate pees wip zoure aduersaries [2973] If flor pe lawe saith If por is no pings so good by way of kynde os fing' to ben wabounden by tym put it was y-boundo
[2974] TI And penno dame Prudence wipouten delay or taryinge seant anon messagers for hire kyn and for hiro oldo frendes whicho pat were trewe and wyse [2975]
Conpus (0-T. 24i) in leat'sss
stx-Tuxt 247
arove B. § 10. 3ienibetts. Petworth MS.
lanty we putten ws and oum $\frac{1}{}$ goudes al fally in $3^{n}$ naro willo and in zure disposisicion [ 2956 ] amd bene redy forto come What day pat it likep vato 3 mere noblenesse to lymyto vo or migne vs [2957] forto make nure obligacioñ and be burnde as strongo as it lileep vito $z^{\text {ouro goodrasse [2958] pat we may }}$ fulfillo po will of zow and of my lord Melebye.
[2959] And whas dame pruderce had of 'herde po answers of piso mon she bnd hem go agegn prively [2960] And she retorned to her lonk Meleby and told hym how sho fand his aluesarics fal repentaunto [2961] lnowlechyng fal lowly her synnes and trespases / and lowe pei weren rody to suffren al poyno. [2962] requiryng and preying hym of mercye and pite
[2963] T pan saide Meleby he is wel worp to have pardone and forjebenesse of his synne, pat oxcusap nat his synutu. [2964] buti knowlecehep and repentep hym arking' Indulgence [2965] \& ffor Sence say. Thero is po rumysiof and forzeuenes! wher as pe confession is. [2966] Ifu: confession is neighbour to Innocenco. [2967] It And the sap in an oper places fat he pat bap shome of his synno and knowlechep it! is worpi remyssion. And perefn! I assent and conferme me to haue pees. [2968] Jut it' is good pat' we don it' not wip-out passent of oure frendes
[2969] Than was prudence rijt glad and Ioyful and saide jis [2970] ©T Certes sire quod she ye han wel and grodly answerd. [297r] ffor wizt as by the counsaile of assent and helpe of $\mathbf{z o u r e}$ frondes $z^{e}$ haue ben stixed to veuge 300 . and make werte. [2972] Rigt so wipouten her conmsaile shal 30 not accorde zon ne havo pees wif $z^{2}$ ure aduersaries [2973] if fior pe lawe saip. Ther nya no fing so good by way of kynge as pingo to bene vnlonude by hym pat' it was ybounde
[2974] And pan Damo prodence wip-outen delay or tarynge sent anoon Massagers for her kynne and for her olde frendes which pat' were trewe and wise [2975]

$$
\text { PETwortif (b-T. 247) [ lear } 244 \text { hoch }
$$

SLX-TEXT 247
grour B. § 10. meurners, Lansdowne Wis.
lady wo putten vs \& oure good al fully in zoure wille \& disposicioun [2956] \& bene redy to comme whan it likep vito zoure noblesse! to lemete vs or to assigne vs [2957] for maken oure obligacion! : bynde vs as stronge as it lykep wh-to 300 rre goodnesse [2958] fat we mailo fulfille po wil of zoue \& of my londe Mellybe.
[2959] T1 Whan dame Prudence had herde po onsemers of pes men 3 o badde hem gone azeine prinely [2960] \& sche retourned a-zeine to hive lorde Mrellibe . And tolde him hove sohe fande his aducrsaries repentaunt [296r] And knowlecheinge ful reuerently '\& lowly her sinnes \& trespas! \& howe fei were redy to suffur al peine! [2962] Requireinge him \& preyinge him of Mercy \& pytec
[2963] T Then seide Mellibe he is wele worpi to hate pardone \& for-zenenesse [rui necrense point won pechie [2964] mais recognoish et sen repent et demande indulgence [2965] Car seneque dist la est remievion (MS Rog. 19 ( $\mathrm{xi}, \mathrm{lf}$ 64, bis)] wher as confession is? [2966] For confession is neyhbour to Innocence [2967] II And po wiseman seipe in ano per place $\leq$ he pat hap schnmo of his sinne \& knowleche it is worpi have mercy $/ /$ And pere-fore .I, assent \& conferme to have pees [2968] IT Bot it is good pat we do it nouht wip-outen pe wil \& assent of oure frendes :
[2969] al pan was Prudence rihts gladido \& ioyfal \& seide: [2970] Certes sir quod scho 30 hane goodely \& wele ansowarde [z971] II For riht as be counsel. assent $\&$ helpeinge of 3 oure frendes 3 e hate be stired to venge zowe \& maake werro [2972] Riht so wipouten hire counsel schol $z^{2}$ nouht accor! powhe $z^{3}$ ne have pees wip soure aduersalvies! [2973] fior po lawe seypes Ther is no pinge so good be waie of kinde As pinge to bene vnbounden by him fat it was $y$-boundendes
[2974] And jon dame Prudence wipeoutcn delaye or taryingo seat anone Messageres for here kinne \& for hire olde frendes pat were trowe \& wise [2975]


## 248 šix-TEXT

grour B. § 10. nellebus. Ellesmere IIIS.
and toldo bem by orire / ill the presence of Melibee al this mateero as it is abouren ospressed and declared / [2976] and preyden pat thay wolde yguen hive auys and conseil / what best were to doon in this nede [2977] of And whan Melibees freendes hadde taken hire auys and deliberacion of the forseide rateere / [2978] aud hadden examyned it by greet bisynesse and greet diligence / [2979] they saus ful conseil for to hace pees and reato / [2980] and pat Melibes / tholde recoyne with good herfe hise aduersaries / to foryifuesse and many
[298r] And whan dame Prudence hadde hend the assent of hir lord Molibee / and the conseil of hise freendes [2982].accorde with hire wille and hire entencioñ / [2983] ahe was wonderly glad in hire herte / and seyde [2984] TT Ther is an old proverbe quod she seitinin. That the goodnesse pat thou mayst do this day / do it [9985] and abido natt no delayo it nat til to morwe [2986] an And therfore / I conseille pat yo sende youre messages swiche nas been discrete and wise / [2987] vn-to yourc Adueraniea / tellynge hem on youre bihalue / [2988] pat if thay wole trete of pees and of accort / [ 2989 ] that they shape hem / with-onten delay or taniyng' to comon va-to vs / [2990] which thyng' parfourned was in dede [z99z] ब And whanne thise trespassours and repertyngo foller of hire folics / that is to seyn/ the Aduersaries of Melibee / [299z] hadden herd / what thise Messagers seyden vnto bem / [2993] they weren right glad and iogoful/ and answereden ful mekely and benignely / [2994] yeldyage graces and - thankynges to hir lord Melibee ank to al his compaignye /

- [2995] and shopen hem with-outen delay to go with the Messagess and obeye to the comandement of hir lord Melitee
[2996] T And right anon / thes tooken hire ros to the Court of Melibee / [2997] and tooken with hem / somme of hire trews freondes / to maken feith for here ard for to been hire borves / [ 2998 ] and whan they were comen / ${ }^{1}$ to

ETLESMERES (6-T. 248) [Lleaf 171]

## 348 six-TETI

grour B. § 10. heusbeus. Fiengwit Ms,
and tolde hem by ordre / in the presence of MeLibie / al this matere / is it is aboue expressed \& declared [ [2976] \& preyde hem / pat they wolde yeuen hire auys \& conseil / what best were to do / in this ncde \| [2977], And whan Melibees freendes / hadde taken hive auys \& deliber: acion of the forseyde matere / [2978].\& hadden examyned it' by greet bisynesse \& greet diligenee $\uparrow$ [ $[2979]$ they ythe ful conseil / for to hauc pees \& resto / [2980] \& jat Melibe / sholde recejue with good herte / hise Aduersarios / to foryifnesso \& mercy ||
[2981] And whanna Dame Prudence / hadde herd the assent of hir ${ }^{1}$ Iord Melibe / \& the conseil of his freendes / [ $29 \mathrm{SO}_{2}$ ] acorde with hire wyl and hire entencioñ [ $[2983$ ] she was wonderly glad in herte / \& seycie || [2984] Ther is an old prouerbe quod she / seith || that the goodnesse jat thow maist do this day / do it [2985] \& abide mat me delaye it mat til tomonwe ; [3986] And therfore I conseills / $\boldsymbol{p}$ at ye sende youre messages / swiche as been discrete \& wisa [2987] vn-to youre Aduersaries / tellyngo hem on youre bihalue / [2988] pace if they wol trete of pees a of acord / [a989] pat they shape hema / with-outen delay or taryynge / to come vo-to va / [2990] which thyug parfourned was in dede / [299I] and whanne thise trespassours \& repentynge folk of hir folies / that is to segn / the Aduersaries of Netibe / [2992] hadden herd / What thise meesagass seyden va-to horas [2993] they weren night glad \& ioyeful / \& answereden ful mekely \& benygnely / [2994] yeldyngo graees \& thankynges / to hire lord Melibe \& to al his compaignye / [2995] \& sbopen hem with-oute delay to go with dhe messagers / \& obeye to the comandement of hiro lord Melibe /
[2996] And right anon they tookem hire wey/to the court of Melibe / [2997] \& tooke with hem somme of hir treve freendes / to make feith for hem / \& for to been hire borwes; [2998] And whan they were come / to


248 AIX-TEXT
grotip B. § 10. xemibeus, Cambridge Ms.
\& tolde hem bi orders in the preserce of Meriboe /aI this maticere as it is a-bone expressid / \& declared $/$ [2976] And preyedo hem thit they wollde geue hire a-vis \& comseyl / what best wore to don in this neede // [2977] And whanne Melibees frendis haddyn takyn hire auys / \& deliberacioun of the forsoyde matieere [2978] \& hadde examynede it bi greet nuysoment \& besynesse \& greet ailigence / [z979] they jeva ful conseyl /for to haue pees \& reste / [2980] Axd thiat-melibee schuldo resseyue with good herte hise aduer* saryis / to forgeuenesse \& mercy
[298i] IT And whanne dame Prudence / hadde herd thassent of hire lord / Mclibee \& the conseyl of hise frendis/ [2982] acord / with hire wil / \& hyro entencioun [2983] sclue was wondirly glad /in hire herte / \& seyde / [2984] there is an old prouerbe / quod sche / that segth That the goodnesse that thow mayght don this day do it / [2985] \& abjfdo not ne delaye it not til tomorwo / [2986] \& therfore I conseyle that 3 e sende jucure massagis / sweche as been discreeto / \& wyso. [2987] vn-to zoure aduersaryis / tellynge ${ }^{1}$ hem on zoure belalue / [2988] that jif they wele trete of pees / \& of acord / [2989] that they sohape hem with-outyn delay or tarynge to comyn on-to vs / [2990] whiche thing performede was / in deede [2991] \& Whanne these trespasouris \& repentyrgo folk of here folyis / that is to seyne the aduersaryis of Melibee / [2992] haddyn herd what these messageris seydyn vn-to hem / [2993] they weere right glad \& ieyeful / \& answeredyn ful mekely \& benygnely [2994] seldyngo gracis / d thankyngis to here lord Melibee \& to alle his cumpaynye / [2995] \& schopyn hem with-outyn delay to gon with the massangeris / \& obeye to the comanndement of here lord Melibee //
[2996] \& ryst a-noon they toke here woye to the courts / of Meliboes / $[.29 y 7 \mathrm{l}$ \& tokyn with hem summe of here treve frendis to make faith for hem / \& for to been here borwya / [2998] And whanne they wore come to


If and tolde hem by ordre in to presence of Mellybe al pe matiere as it is abouen' expregsed and declared [2976] T and preyden hem pat jey wpiden yeaen hire a wyse counseille © what' best were to doon in pis rastiere [ 2977 ] 9 And whan mellibeus counseil hadde takon hera ayys and good doliberacionof peforsaydematiere [2978] and haddenexampyed it by gret busynesse and grett diligeace [2979]. pey zeuen ful counsoil for to have pees and resto [2980] And patt Mellibe schuldereceyue hit' with good herteci his adagrsaciea to foryiuenes and meroy
[ 398 r ] T And whan dane Prudence hadde hento po assent of hire lozd Mellibe and po counsoil of hire frendes [2982] acorded wip hire wille and entencion [2983] scho was wondetily glad in herto and sayde [2984] IT Ther is an olde prouerbe quod sche saip pat pe goodnesse pat pu mayst do pis day do it [2985] and abyd it/ nougit'ne delayitnought till tomorwe [2986] 『A And periore I counseile paty 3 e sende 3 oure messagers whicho pat ben diecrate and wise [2937] vnto zoure adumsaries/ tellywge hean in zoure bihalue [2988] if pey wolen trete of pees and ecorde [2989] pat pey schapen hem mijonten delay or taryynge comynge to vo [2990] TT which pirg' performed wis in dede [299x] and Whan pese trespasoures and repentynge folk of here folyes tat is to zay fo aduersaries tof Mellibe [2992] hadden herdo what pese messangorea ladyden vato hem; [2993] bey weren ful glad and ioytulle and answdrien ful mekely and benygnely [2994] zoldynge graces and pankes to hexe lord Melibe and to alle his companye [2995] II and sehopen hem wipouter delay to go wip fo messungeres and obeye to pe comaundoment of here lord Mellibe
[2996] T And rigty anon pey token here wey to Mellibe [2907] II And toko po somme of here trespo wordes and frencies to maken feib for hem and for to ben here borwes [2998] II And whanne pey comen to

$$
\text { corpes } \quad(6-\mathrm{T} .248) \quad[\mathrm{lloat} 223, \text { buck] }
$$


and tolde hemi by orter in po presence of Mc $[10]$ bye al pis matere as it is aboas oxprussed and dectared. [2976] and projed hom pat pai wolde jouren her avico and counsaile "what besty were to doo in fis nede [2977] IT And whan Molibies frendes had takan her aviso and deliberacion of pis forseido mastere [ 2978 ] and hadden, examyned itt y grote byaynesse and greto diligence. [2979] poi gaf fill counsaille forto have pees and restr. [2g8o] And pat Welebius shuld receyuen wip good hert his nduorsaries to forzenohesso and Bercoy.
[2981] IT And whan dame prudence had herde passont' of her lord Melebius and pe counsaile of his frondes [2982] accorle wij her wills and her entencion [2983] she was tonderly glad in hart and saide [2984] Ther is and olde prouerbe quod She seip! pat pe goo[d]resse patt thou maist' doo pis day do it [2985] and shyde naty till [le soir ne] to morowe. [2986] And perfor ${ }^{11}$ counsaile 3 ou patf ye eonde joure massagurs which fat bone discrete and wiso. [2087], vnto joure aducrsaries Tellingt hem in zour bihalf [2988] jatt $3^{i f}$ pei wil trete of poes and necorde. [2989] bati pei shapen ham mip-oute delay or tarym' to coms unto vs. [2990] Whiol finge was perfourmed in dede, [2991] And Whan piss trespasours and repentynge folk of her folies pat is to say po educrsaries of melebye [2992] - bedden herd what pe massagers saiden vnto hom. [2993] Bei were rizt glad and Ioiful and nuswerden ful mokoly and benygnely [2994] zeeldingo graces and thonkingses to har lorde Nelebio and to al his companye [2995] ond shopen hem wip-oute lay to goo wip pe tanssagers and obey to pe Comaundement of her lorde Melebins
[2996] 9f And rijt anoon pei token her way to Pe courts of Meleby [2997] and token to ham some of her trewe frendys to make feip for hem and forto bene her borowes [zin 8 ] $T$ A And whan pei were commen to
IT PETWORTH (0-7. 248) [THAT25]

SIE-TEXT 248
GRovp B. § 10. nhenieus. Lansdowne Mis.
And tolde hein be order in pe presence of Mellebe al pe Matier as it was abouen expressed \& declaved! [2976] And preyden hem fat jo wolde geuen hire a wise counseile what best were to done in pis matiere! [2977] qT And whan Millebes counsel hodd taken hirea-vise\& goode deliberaciono of pe forseide matier! [2978] And hadde examyned it be grote besines \& grete diligenee: [2979] fei zauen yin counseile for to haus prees \& rest. [298o] And pat Mellibe schold receyus it with goode herte of his aduersaries to for-jenenesse \& mercyo:
[2981] And whan dame Prudence hadd herde pe assent of hire lorde Mollibe. And pecounsel of here frendes [2982] eccorled wip her wil \& entencion [2983] eche was wonderly glad in hert \& eoide. [2984] -T There is an oide prouerbe quod sche seijpe! pat pe godnesse pat pou maist do pis daie do it [2985] \& abide it nouht ne delaye it nouht til to morwe [2986] बT And perfore .I. counsel pat 30 send zoute messagiers wiche pat bon diserete \& wyso [2987] vi-to 3oure aduersaries tellynge hem on zoure be-halue [2988] if pei wil trete of pas \& of accorde! [2989] pat pei schapen hom with-outer de-laie or tariinge to come to wh// [2990] whiche pinge performed. was indede [299x] II And whan pas trespassours \& reperitinge folke of hero folyes! pat is to seie pe eduersaxies of Mellibo. [2992] had herdo what jes messagiers seiden on-to ham [2993] pe were ful gladde. \& ioyful \& anseward ful mekely \& beningly! [2994] jaldeingo graces \& ponjes to her lord Mellibe. \& to al his compaigeet [2995] And selopen wip-outen delay to gons wip fo ${ }^{*}$ messagiers? \& obey to po commandement of here lord Mellibe
[2996] 9f And riht anone po token her Treie to Meilibo [2997] \& toke je somme of here trewe wordes \& frendes to miken feip for hem $\leq$ and for to bien her borwes [2998] if And whan fei camen to Lansdowni ( 0 -T. 248)

## 349 8Lx-TExy

## Group B. § 10 : mandrad. Ellesmey Mis.

the presence of Melibee / he seyde hem thise wordes [2999] It standeth thus quod Molibee / and sooth it is / that ye [3000] causelees and with-outen skile and reson [3001] han doon greto Iniuries and wronges / to me and to my wyf Prudences and to my dogliter also / [3002] for jo han entred in to myn hons by violence [3003] and haue doon swieh outrage fat alle men knowen wel pat ye haus disserued the desth / [3004] ind therfore / wol I knowe and wite of yow / [ 3005 ] wheither ye wol patte the pungssement and the chastisynge / and the rengeance of this outrage / in the wyl of me / and of my wyf Prudence / or yo wol nat
[3006] Thanne / the wiseste of hem thre enswerde for hem alle and seyde [ 3007 ] I Sire quod he / we knowen wel/ fat we been vaworthy / to comen vn-to the Court of so greet a lord and so worthy as yo been $s$ [ 3008 ] ffor we han so greetly mystaken vs / and han offended and agilt in swich a wise / agayn youre heign lordsbipe / [300g] that trewely / we har disserued the deeth / [3010] bat yets for the grete goodnesse and debondireteo pat al the world / whinesseth in youre persone / [3015] we submytten vs / to the excellence and beaignitee of youre gracions rondslipe / [3012] and been redy to obeie to alle yours comendementz/ [3013] bisekynge yow / that of youre merciable pitee / ys wol considere oure grete repentañee and lougћ submyssion [3014] and graunton vs foryenenesse of oure outrageous trespas and offense / [3015] for wel we lnowe pat youre liberal grace and mercy / streechen hem ferther into good-

- nesse / than doon oure outrageonso giltee and trespass into
- wikkednesse / [3016] al be it pat cursedly and dampnablely / we han agitt agayn youre heigh lordshipe
[ 3 이] Thanne Melibee / book heru vp fro the ground ful berignely [3018] and recegued hire obligacions and hir boondes by hire othes vp-on hire plegges and borwes / [3019] and assigned hem a certeyn day / to retourne rn-to his Court'. [3020] forto accepte and recoyne the sentence and hllesmert (6-x. 249)


## 949 SIX-TETT

group B. § 10. watibeus. Hengwat Ms.
the presence of Melibe: ho seyue hem thiso wordes [2999] If It standeth thus qued Melibe \& sonth it is / jat ye [3000] causelees \& with-outen skile \& resofic [300r] han doon greto Iniuries \& wronges to mé / \& to my wyf Prudence / \& to my doghter also / [3002] for jo han entred in-to myn hous by violence / [3003] \& haue doon swich outrage / pat alle men knowen wel / jat ye han deserued the deeth || [3004] And therfore wol I knowe \& wite of yow / [3005] wheither ye wol putte the punysshynge \& chastisynge / \& the vengeance of this outrage / in the wil of me / \& of my wyt or yo wol nat
[3006] 斤 Thane the wiseste of hem thre / answerde for hem alle / \& seyde if [3007] Sire quod he / we knowen wel / jat we been vurforthy / to comen wn.to the court of so greet a lord $\&$ so worthy / as yo been / [3008] for we han so gretly mystaken vs / \& hmon offendid \& gilt in swich a wise / ageyn youre hey lordshipe / [3009] jat trevely / we han deserued the deeth / [ 3 io 0 ] but yet for the greste goodnesso \& debonairetes/pat al the vorld / witnesseth of youre persons /: [3011] we submitten vs / to the excellingce \& lienygnytea of youre gracious lordstipe $/$ [3012] \& ber redy tobeye/to alle youre comandementz / [3013] bisekynge yow / pat of youre merciable pitue / ye wol considere oure greta repentances \& lowe submission / [3014] \& graunten va foryeuenesse / of ours outrageons. hrespas \& offense / [3015] for wel we knowen / pat youro Jiborul grace \& mercy / streechen forther/ in-to goodnosse/thap Ideon oure outrageouse giltes \& trespas into wikkednesse / [3016] al be it jat cursedly \& dampnablely / we han agit' ageyn youre hey lordshipe
[3017] at Thanne Melibe / took hem vp fro the ground fal benygraly / [3018] \& receyned hir obligacioñ \& hir bondes by hir othes / vp-on hir plegges \& bonves / [ 3010 ] \& assigoed hem a certegn day / to reteume va-to bis comrt [ 30 an 0 ] for to acoepte \& receyie / the sentence \& hencwrt (6-x. 240) [ieafonf

249 gIx-TEXT
group B. § 10. melibeds. Cambridge MS,
the presence / of Melibee / he seyde hems these wordys / [ 2999 ] It standith thus quod Melibee / \& soth it is that [3000] catseles \& with-outyn akille / \& resour $z^{e}$ [3001] han doon greete Iniurijs \& wrongis / to me \& to myn wif Prudence And to myn doughtyr also / [3002] for 30 han entred in-to myn hous by violenee / [3003] \& han doon swich outrage that alle men knowyn wel / that $j_{0}$ han desoruyd the deth / [3004] And therfors wole I kuown \& wete of 30 w [3005] whethir 30 wele putte the ponyschynge and the chastisynge in-to vengeaunce / of. this outrage in the wil of me / \& of myn wyf or $j 0$ wele nat
[3006]

${ }^{1} T^{1}$Hanile the wyseste of hem thre / auswerede for raninu hem alle \& soydo / [3007] Sire wo knowe muryectic wel that we been onworthy to come to the coltat of so gret a lord \&o so worthy as 30 boen [ 3008 ] ffor named we han so greetly mystakyn ws / \& han offendit \& agily in swich a wise areyn zoure hye lordschope / [3009] that trewely we ban deseruyd the deth / [3010] But jit for the grecte goodnesse \& dehonaierete / that al the world witnessith of joure persoone / [30xx] we submyttyn vs to the excellence \& the benygneto of 3 oure graciouse lordicthepe [3012] And been redy tooboye ${ }^{2}$ to alle 3 oure comandementisf [ 30 I 3 ] besekydge zow that of zowe Merciable pete / 30 wolde considere oure gecete repentantuce \& lowe submissionn [3014] \& graurte ws forjouenesse of oure outrageous trospacis and offence [3015] for wreel we knowyn / that jatre liberal groce / \& mexey / strachyn hem ferthero / in-to goodneesso : than don ouro outrageous gittis \& trespacis in-to wekedenesse [3016] Albe-it that cursedely \& dampmably we han gilt agen zouro wighe londschepe. ${ }^{1}$ [3017]

$T{ }^{H}$${ }^{\text {Hanne }}$ Mrelibes tok hem vp from the ground ful benygnely / [3018] \& resseyuede here oblygooyounys \& here bondis / by here othis vpon here plegges / \& borewis / [zox 9 ] and assiguede hem a certeyn day to retoume vn-tokisecourtt [3020] fortoresceyue \&aceepte the sentence/ cambridas (b-T. 249) [neatent]
anour B. § 10. mecimecs. Corpus Mix.
po presence of Melibibe 1 the seyde ham pese wordes [2999] II Tt stant pus quod Nicllibe and sop it is pat 38 [ 3000 ] causeles and wipouten while and resoñ [3001] han don grete Iniuries and wronges to me and to my wyf Dame Prudence and to myn doughter also [3002] Tflor 39 han entred in-to myn hous by vyolenee [3003] and han doon suche outrage pat' alle mon knowen wel pat' $; 0$ han disserued 3 pe dej [ 3004 ] . 1 And perfore wil I knowen and wyton of 3 ou [ [3005] wheper patt 30 wollen putte pe punysschement and chastisyngt and pe vengaunce of pis outrage in pe wille of me and my vyf dome Pradence or 30 woln now ${ }^{t}$
[3006] IT Thenne pe wisest of hem pre answerde for hem alle and sayde [3007] sir quod he we knuwen wel pati we ben vnworty to come to zoure court of so grett a lond and of so worpy as za ben [joo8] for wa han so gretly mystaken va and han offended and agult in such a wise apeins zour heigho lordschipe. [3009] pat trewly we han deserued po deth [30ro] 9i But zit for pe grete goodinesse and debonaints pat alle pe world wituassep of zoure persone [3011] IT we submitten vs to pe excellence and benignite of gotre gracious lordschipe [301 2] and ben redy to obaye to alle 3 our comaundementz [3013] besechynge zou pat of zoure mercyablile pite. 30 woln considre oure grete repentaunce and towe submission [3014] and to granite vs forgemenesse of oure ontragous trespas and offence [3015] T ffor wel we krowe pat zoure liberalle grace \& mercy strecchop ferper in-to good zesse pan don oure outrageous gultes and trespaces in-to wickednosse. [3016] al be hit. patt cursedly snd dampnably we han gult ajeins zoure heybe lordschipe
[3017] of Thenne Mollibe took him vp fro pe brounds ful beaygaely [30r8\} and recoyued here obligacoing and hero | bandes by hereopes vppon hare pleggesand here borwes [3019] and assigned hem a certeyn day to retournen vito his courtes [ 3020 ] II for to accepto and recoyne pe sentences and -
cobpts (6-T. 240)
six-TRXX 249
anotp B. § 10. nelubeves. Petworth ITS.
pe presence of melebius he seide hem jise wordes [2999] It stondep pus quod Melebis and sop it' is prit 39 [ 3000 ] causcleea and wiprout skille and resom [3001] have done grets iniuries and wronges to mo and to my wifi Prudence And to my II douztere also. [3002] ffor $3^{9}$ han ontred into myn hous by violence [3003] and haus done auch outrage paty alls mon knowe wel pab 3 han deserued pe deep [3004] And perfors wil I knowe and witt of 30 u [3005] whepere 30 putto po punsshment and pe chastisement and pe vengeaunce of pis cutrage in pe witl of me and of my wif Dame Prudence or 30 wil not
[3co6] Than pe wisest of hem pro answerd for hem alle and seide [3007] IT Sirs quod he we knowo wel paty we bene vaworpi to come vnto pe Suorte vnto so grete [a lord] and so worpi ns 3 e bene. [3008] ffor we han so gretely mystaken vs and haue offended and gilted in suah a wiss, ageyn 3 oure hegh lordship. [3009] pate trewly we hant dessrued po deep. [zoro] But zit for po grete goodnesse and dehonairte pat all men don witnesse of zoure persone / [3011] We submytten vs to zour excellence and benygnyte of zoure graciots lordship. [3012] for we berie xedy to obey to all 3 owre comaundementea [3013] bysekinge 3 out pat of zoure merciable pite 38 wil considere our grete repeataunce and lowe submysaion [3014] and graint us forgeuenesse of oure outrageous trespos and offegce. [3015] fior wel we knowen patt soure liberath grace and mercie strecchep forpere into goodnease jan dop our outragoous trespas into wikkednosso. [3016] 1al be it pat eursedily and dampnably we han ygild azeinst' zoure grete Iordship
[3017] ff Than Melobye toke hem vp fro pe groundo ful bonygnely [3ox 8] and receyuad her oblacions and her londes by her opes vpon her plegyos and borowes. [30ro] And assigned bem a certeyn day to retoume vuto his courte [3020] forto accepte and to receyce pe sentence and PRTwORTH (6-T. 249) [1leated, back]
anour B. § 10. meliemts. Lansdowne צifs.
pe presence of Mellibe he aeido hern pes wordes: [2999] It standep pus quod Mellibet \& sope it is pat $z^{e}$ [3000] causels and wip-oute skil \& resoun [ 3001 ] have done grete Iniurias \& wronges to me \& to my wif Dame Prudence! \& to my douhter also: [3002] 4 For 30 have entred in-to myne howse be violence [3003] \& have done suche outrage! pat all men knowe wele pat ge hane desorned pe depe [3004] IT And perefore wil.I. knowen $\&$ witen of 30 wr [ 3005 ] weper pat ze wil putte po punysshement \& pe chnsteysinge \& pe vengeance of pis ontrage in pe wil of me \& of my wif dame Prudence or $3^{e}$ wil noubt!
[3006] Than po wysest of hem pre answarde for hem al. \& seide. [3007] If Site quod he we knowen wele pat we "bion vaworpi to comme to zoure courte of so grete a lorde \& so worpe as 30 bien ! [3008] And for we haue so gretely mys-taken vs \& haue offended \& agitte in suche a wise ajeines ;oure hihe lord-schippe [3009] pat trowlye we haue deservede pe dep! [30ro] But jit for pe grete goodnesse \& debonarte pat al pe werlde wittenessef of zoure persoun [3011] ${ }^{1}$ We submitte ws vn-to po hihe excellence \& benignite of zoure gracious lorsehip [3012] and bienrede to obeis vn-to al zoure comrcandernentos [ 3013 ]] Besecheinge jowe pat of zoure merciable pitee to wylne consider ocre grote repentance \& lowa submissione: [3014] And to grante ro for-jefnesse of owne owtrageous trespas \& offense: [3015] For wel we knowe pat zoure liberale grace \& mercye strecchen ferper in-to goodonesse par done owre outmgeous giltes \& trespasses in-to wikkednease! [3016] albeit pat cursedly \& dampnablye we have gilte ajeines 30 wre hihe lordschippe!
[3017] Than Mollibe toke him rpe fro po groundo ful benyngly [3o1 8] \& receyued here obligacions \& bere landes by hire opes rppon here plegges \& her borwos [3019] \& assigned hem a certein daia to retorne vn-to his courtes! [3020] for to accepte \& receyve je sentence \& LANSDOWNE (6-x. 249) Dleat 503, back!

250 ETX-TEXT
Group B. * \$ 10, ambueus. Ellesmere MS,
Iuggement pat Melibee wolde comando to bo doon on hein by the causes aforeseyd / [302 r] whiche thynges ordoyned/. euery man retourned to his hons!|
[3ozz] And whan bat dame Prudence sangh hir tyme / she freyned and axed hir lort Melibee / [3023] what vengeance / he thoughts / to talken of hise Aducrsaries
[3064] To which Melibee answerde and seyde ef Certes quod he / I thynte and purpose me fully / [3025] to desherite hem / of el pat euere they han / and for to putte hem / in exil for euere
[3026] Cartes quod dame Prudance / this were a crueel senteuce and muchel agayn resoñ / [3027] fior ye been riohe ynough and han no nede of cother mennes good / [3028] and ye mygkte lightly in this wise goto yow a counitous name / [3029] which is a vicious thyng' and oghte boen esehued of euery good man [3030] Hor after the sawe of the a [3031] And therfore it wers bettre for yow / to lese so muchel good of youre orvene / than for to taleen of hir good in this maners / [3032] for bettro it is to lesen with worshipe / than it is to wymne witis vilegnye and shame $/$ [3933] And eueri man gifite to doon his diligence and his bixynesss / to geten hym a good name / [ 3034 ] And yet shal he nat oonly hisio flymr in kepyngo of his good name. [3, 335] but he shal also enforcen hym alwey/to do som thyige by which he may renouelle his good name / [ 3036 ] for it is writen / bat the olde good loos and good name of a man / is soone goon and passed / whan it is nat netwed no ronouelled [3037] व: And ns towohynge / pat ye seyn / yo wole exile yours Aduersaries / [3038] that thynketh me/ muchal sgayn reson / and out of ${ }^{1}$ mesure / [3939] considered the power pat they han yeue yow vp-on hem self it [3040] And it is writen pat he is worthy / to lesen his priuilege / pat mysuseth / the myght and the porrer pat is yeuen hym [304r] at And I sette cas / ye mygite enioyne hem pat peyae by right and by lawe / [3042] which I


250 Eix-Text aroup B. § 10. malubus. Hengwrt MS.

Iugement fat Melibe wolde comands/to be doon on hem / by the causes aforeseyd || [302 I] whicheithynges ordepned: euery man retourned to his hous \|l
[3022] And whanne fat dame Prudence saugh hir tymo / she f[r]eyned / \& axed hir lord Melibe / [3023] what vengeance he thoghto to takert of hiso Aduersaries:
[3024] TT To which / Melibepnswerde \& seyde | Certes quod he I. thynke \& parpose mo fully / [3025] to dis herite hem / of al pat cuere they han / and for to putte hem in exil / for eucre
[3026] Ti Certes qubd Darae Prudence/this wexe a crued sentenee / \& mookel ageyn reson / [3027] for ye becn riche ynow \& han no neds of oother mennes good / [3028] \& yo myghten lightly in this wise / goten yow a couoitous namo / [3029] which is a vieious thyngt \& oghte been eschowid of exery man / [3030] for after the sawe of the word of thapostle \| Coueitise / is roote of allo harmes / [3031] And therfore / it were betire for yow / to lese so mychel good of youre owome / then for to takeof hire good /in this manere / [3032] Hor bettre it is / to lese good with wor shipe / than it is / to wynne good with vileynye \& shame / [3033] And eaery man / oghte do his diligence \& his bisynesse / to geten hym a good name/[3034] and yet shal he nat coaly bisien hym in kepyrge his geode name! [3035] bet he shal also / enforean hym alwey / to do som thyng' by which ho may renouelle his goode name || [3036] fior it is writan / That the olde goode loos / or good name of a man / is coone goon \& peascd / whame it is nat nowed / ne renoueled || [3037] \& as touchynge fat je seyn / ye wol exile youre Aducrsaries! [3038] that thynketh me/ mached agayn reson / \& out of mesure / [3039] considered the power / bat they han youen yow wp-on hem self! [3040] And it is writen / that he is worthy to lesen his priuilege / bat myswseth / the mygh [ $[\mathrm{t}]$ \& the power pat is yeuen him / [304I] And I sette cas / ye myghte enioyne hem that peyne / by right \& by lawe / $\left[304^{2}\right]$ 4制hieh I


350 sाx-ctax
grout B. § 10. niblibeus. Cambridge MS.
\& Ingement thut Melibee wolde commatudo to been doon on hem / by the eause aforseid. [3031] whyche thyugis ordoynyd / euory man rotournod to his hous //
[3022] And whanne that dame Prudence saw" hire tyme sche foynede and axede hire lord Melibee [3023] ${ }^{1}$ what vengeaunce ho thougte to takyn of hise aduersaries [3024]

$H^{1}$- whiche Melibee answerede \& seyde cerths quod he I thynke \& parpose me fully [3025] to dyserite hem of al that they han / \& for to putto hem in exil for cuere.
[3026]

0Eriis quod dame prudence this were a erewel sentence / \& meohil a-gegn resoun / [3027] for zo beon riche I-now / \& ban non ned of othere menys / [3028] \& 3 e myjtyn lyztaly in thie wyoe / gotyn zow a coucytous name [3020] whiche is a vicious thyng \& oughte to been eschewid of enery good man / [ $3 \circ 30$ ] fior aftyr the sawe of the word of thapostele / Coneytyse is roote of alle harmys / [ 3031 ] \& therrore it were betere / for jow to lese so meebe good / of zotro owene! than for to takyn of hire good / in this manere [3032] ffor betere it is to lese good / with worchepe? thanno is is to wynne good with vilanye / \& schame / [3033] And euery man oughtsto doonhis diligence/\& his besynesse/ to getyn hym a good name / [3034] \& ;it solal he nat. only / besye hym in kepyige his good name: [3035] but ho schal also enforagn hym alwey to doon sumthing by whiche he may renouelle / hise goods namo [3036] fior it is wretyn / that the olde goode loos / or goode name / of a man is soone goon \& fypassid / whanne it nys nat newid ne renouellyd / [3037] And as touchynge that 30 seyn 30 wele exile zoure aduersaryis / [3038] that thynkyth ma mekyl ageyn resoun And out of meseure / [3039] consyderede the power that thoy hen $z^{\text {euyn }}$ jow vp-on hemi-seli/ [3040] And it is wretyn that he is worthy to Ieese hiso prinylege that mysuseth \& the poweer / that is zeuyn hym / [3041] \& I sette eass / 3 e myjte emiogno hom / that peyne by ry3t./\& by lewe / [3042] whiche I cambridge (e-T. 260) [r bos ass, backl *
grove B. § 10. yehbeus. Corpus mix.
fe Iuggernentes pati Mellibe woldecomañde to ben don onhom by pe causes a-forn sayde / [3021] whiche pinges ordeyned euery man retonmede ${ }^{3}$ to his hous
[3022] It And when paty dame Prudence saught hire tyme eche f[r]eyned and azede hire lord mellibe [3023] what venganice he pougt to take of his aduersariss
[3024] To which mellibe answerde and snyde ar Certez quod ho I penke and purpose fully [3025] to disherite hem of al pat pay han II And for, to putten hem in exile for euere
[3026] T Certes quod Dame Prudencos pis were a crucl sentence and mochel ajeins reson [ 3027 ] Tf fior 30 ben riche yuough and han no neede of oper mennes good [3028] and $3^{0}$ mighte lightly geten 300 a conegtons name [3029] which is a vicious ping and oughte [be] eschewed of cuery man [3030] I flor after po sawo of pe appostel Coucitise is roote of alle harmes [303x] IT And perfore it were bettre to lese so mochel good of soure owne pan for to take of here good in fis manere $[3032]$ If for better it is to leesa good wip worschipe benno it is good to wynne worsehipe wip vilanye and schamo [3033] ar $\Delta$ nd enery mam ougfite to don his busynesse and to geton him a good name [3034] of and zet schal he nougt only kopen him in kepyng of his good namo [3035] at But he schal also enforeen him alwey to don som ping by which he may renouolle his good name [3036] if for it is write pat pe olde goode loos or good name of a man is sone goon and passed when it is noust newed and renouelled [ $3 \mathrm{O}_{37}$ ] $\mathrm{II}^{2}$ And as touchinge pall 3 e sayn pat $3^{\circ}$ woln exile zoure aduersarics [3038] pat penkep me mochil ajeins resoĩ and out of mesurs [3039] If Considerep po power bat ze hau zouen zou ypon hemselfi [3040] and it is mitan, pat he is worpy to lesen his priuilege pat misrsep it at The migitt and pe power pat is zonen him. [ 304 x ] And I sette caas pat $3^{0}$ mighit anmoyo ham path perne by rigter and by lawe [3042] swhich I

$$
\text { conpus ( } 0-\mathrm{x} .950 \text { ) [rten } 24]
$$

sIX-TEXT 250
anoup B. § 10. nelibecs. Petworth MS.
Iugrament of bat Brelebye wil comande to bo dome to hem by pise causes ta-fond seide. [3021] whict pingges ordeyned/ euery man ' rotourned home to his hous
[3022] T And whan pat Dame Prudenco segfi her tyme, she $1[r]$ ayned and asked ber lorde $\left[301_{3}\right]$ what vengeaunco he poast to tate on his aduersarits
[3024] To whict Meldibis answerk and saide. Certys guod I I thenks and purpoos me fully [3025] to disherite hem and al fat eutere pei haue and forto putto hean in exile for evere
[3026] बT Certis quod dame Prudence pis were a cruel sentence and wochel ajeinst resoñ. [3027] flor ze beno riche yrouze and have no nede of opor mennys good/ [ 3028 ] and 38 mejzten lightely guto 300 a coueitous name [3029] Whiche is a vicious jinge and ouzte to bene esohewed of euery man [3030] If ffor aftero po sawo of pe worme of pe apostel Coueityse is roote of alle harmes [303x] And perfore it were better' to zonl to lese so mochel good of zouro ownes pan forto take of hor good in pis manere, [3032] flor bettere it is to lese good with Worship pan it is to wynne good wip vileny and shamo./ [3033] And euery man ougt to doo his diligence of his bysyncsse to geten hyrn a grod name. [3034] And gity shal he not oonly bysyen him in kepinge his good name [3035] But be shal also enforsen him alway to doon somme pinge by Which ho may renouelle his good name [3036] af for it is written ir The olde good lose or good name of a man. is some done or goon or passed whan it is not'newed ne renonelled [3037] And as tonching' paty 30 sayn 30 wil exils zoure aduersaries [3038] pat' penkep me mocti ageinst resofi. and out' of mesure [3039] comsidered. pe power patt pei han zeaen zou rpon hem self [ 3040 ] If And it is writen It that he is worpi to lesen his privelegge patt mysvsep po my3t and pe power patt is zeuen hym [3041] And I setto cass 30 myst erioyne heme poty poyne by rizt and lawe [3042] whieh I b. . PETyORTE (A-T. 250)
group B. § 10. mehbicta. Lansiowne MS. .
Tuggement fat Mellibe wold comande to be done on hem be fe causes aforne seide! [ 302 L ] whiche pinge ordeint! euery man retourned to his hous/i/
[3022] And whan pat Dam prudence sawhe her time sche f[r]joyned \& axed her lord Melibe! [3023] Whatte vengeance he pouht to talko on his aduersaris
[3024] IT To whiche Mellibe anseward \& seide? Certes quod [he]! I. panke \& purpos fully [3025] to disherit hem of al pat pei haues \& for to puiten ham in exile for ever moxe
[3026] Certcs quad Dame Prudence pia wore a cruel sentence \& ruechel azeines resoun! [ 3027 7] For 30 be riche ynowe \& haucp no nede of opere mennes goode? [3028] and $3^{3}$ myht lyhtly geten 30 w a conetonse name. [3029] whiche is a vicious pinge \& ouhte be oschowed of etery man! [ 3030 ] fror after pe sawe of pe Apostle Couetise is rote of al harmes? [3031] It And jerefore it wore bettor to lese so muchel goode of zoure owen 5 pan for to tak of here goode in pis matere. [3032] 5T Forbettor it is to leseg goode wip worschipp pan it is goodo to wynne worschippe wip velanye and schame [3033] IT And enery man ouhte to done his besinesse to geten him a goode name $\leq$ [3034] And jitte schal he nouht onely keppen him in kepinge of his good name! [3055] Bott he schal also enforcen bim alweie to done nome pinge be whiche he may renonelle his goode name [3036] For it is y-writte! pat pe olde good lose or gonde name of a man is sone gone \& passed! whan it is nouht newed ne ranouelled /// [3037] And as toucheinge pat 3 e teyne fat $3^{\circ}$ wol exile zouro eduersarics! [3038] jat penkep mo muchel ajeines reson \& out of mesure: [3039] Consider pe power pat pei haue zouen zowe vpon hem selfe? [3040] And it is wreten fat bo is worpo to lesenthis privelege pat mysvseps po myht \& pe pouers pat is zouen him! [3041] © And. I. seite cass pat je myht annoye hom pat poyne be riht \& lawe. [3042] whiche .I.

LANSDOWNE (B-T. 260)
grour B. § 10. мardbats. Ellesmere MS.
trowe / ye mowe nat do /. [3043] I seye ye migite nat $p^{n+t i t e n}$ it to execucion per-aventars / [3044] and theme were it likly to retourne to the warre as it was biforn/ [3045] And therfora / if ye wole jat men da yow obeisance / ye moste deemen moore curteisly / [ 3046 ] this is to soyn / je moste youen moore esy sentences and Iuggementz [3047] TI for it is writen / pat he fat moost curteisly comandoth / to hym men monst obeyen / [3048] And therfore I prey yow pat in this pecessitee / and in this zede / yo custe yow to ouercome youre herto [3049] II for senec seith /. That he pat ouercometh his herte / ouercomep twies [3050] T: And Tullius seith 4 Ther is no thyng so comendable in a greet lord / [305x] as whan he is debonaire and moeke / and apposeth lightly / [3052] And I. prey yow pat ye wole forbere now to do vengeance [3053] in swich a manere / pat youre goode name may be kept and conserued / [3054] and fat man mowe have catse and mategre / to preyseryow of pitce and of mexcy / [3055] and Jat ye haue no canse to repente yow of thyng pat ye doon [3056] IT for Sencel seith IT He overcometh in an yucl manere pat repenteth bym of his victorie / [3057] Wherfors I pray yow / lat mercy been in youre mynde and in youre herte / [3058] to theffect and entente jat god almyghty hano mercy on yow in his Iaste Tuggement! [3059]

251 six-TExT
grour B. § 10. melibeus. Hengwt MS.
trowe ye mowe nat do / [3043] I seye / ye myghte nat putte it to execucion per auentare / [3044] \& thantre were it likly / to retorne to the werro / as it was biforn / [3045] And ther-fors / if ye wole / pat men do yow obeisance! yow ${ }^{1}$ moste deme moore curteisly / [3046] this is to seyn / ye moste yeue / moore esy bentences \& Iugernentz il [3047] flor it is writen / that he / pat moost curteisly commandeth / to hym / men moste obeyen / [3048] है therfore .I. pray your / pat in this necessites / \& in this nede / ye caste your to ousreome youre herto : [3049] fior Serek seith || that ho pat onercomep his herte $\{$ ouercome] twies || [3050] And Tullius seith || ther is no thyng so commenduble in a greet lord / [305x] as whan he is debonaire \& meke / \& apeiseth hym lightly $\|$ [3052] And I pray yow / pat ye wol forbere now to do vengoance [3053] in swich a manere / pat youre good nome / may be kept \&o onsserved / [3054] \& pat men mowe / have cause \& matere / to preiso yow / of pitee \& of nercy / [3055] \& pat ye leat no cause / to repente yow of thyng' pat ye doonlㅣ [3056] ffor Senels seith il He onercometh / in an yuel maners jat repenteth hym / of his victorie || [3057] Wherfore / I prey yow / lat mercy be in youre herte / [3058] to theffict \& entente / pat god almyghty haue merci on yow in his laste Iugement $\|$ [3059] fior Seint Iame seith / in his epistlo || Iugement withoute marcy / shal be doon to hym / pat hath no merey / of another wight
[3060] IT Whanne Mosibe hadde hord / the grete skiles \& resons of dame Prudence / \& hir wise Informaciosis \& techynges / [3061] his herte gan enolyno to the wyl of his wyf/ considerynge hir trewe ontente / [3062] conformed hym mon \& assented fully / to werken aftor hir conseil/[3063.] \& thonked god / of whom procedeth al vestu / \& al goodnesse / pat hym sento a wyf of so greet discrecion \|[ [3064] And whanne the day cam / pat hise Aduersaries / sholde appiosen / in his presence ! [3065] he spak

$251 \mathrm{sm-TnTM}$
akour B. § 10 . weubrus. Cambridge MIS.
trowe ze ne may not do / [3043] I seye 3 e myght nat putte it to execuciown parauenture [3044] \& thamene weere it likly to returne to the werre as it was by-fom [3045] \& therfore 3 if 30 wele that men doon 30 w obepsaunce / 3 maste deeme moore curteysly [3046] this is to seye 30 muste zeus moore esy sentences \& Ingementis / [3047] flor it is wrete / that he that most curtegsli comaundyth / to hym! meen musto obeye / [3048] \& therofore I praye $z^{\circ} \mathrm{w}$ / thert in this necescits / \& this neseds 30 caste 30 w to oureorae 3 oure herte // [3049] fior menek ? seyth that he that [ones] ouyroomyth ${ }^{12}\left[\right.$ his $/$ herte onercomep ${ }^{\text {ex }}$ in twies/ [3050] And Tullius/seith, per is/ no ping/ so gif comendable in a gret lorda. [305r] as/when he is/debont eire \& make. \& appesip hym mekeli. [3052] And I prais you • fat yo wotl/ forbere now to do vengeaunce [3053] in suche a maner pat your good mame maie be kept \& conscrued. [3054] \& jat men maie have cause \& materf to preise you in pite \& mercy. [3055] \& pat ye haue no cause to repent you of ping/ pat ye done. [ 3056 ] ffor Senek' seith. he oucrconaep in euytl/ Te maner pat repentip hym of his/ victoric. [3057] Wherfore I praie fon lat/ merey ben in yout herte $[3058]$ to $\mathrm{b}^{0}$ effecte \& $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ entente jat god almy 3 ti haue mercy vp-on you in his/last iagemonti [3059] ${ }^{8}$ ff for reynt/ Lame seith in his/ epistoll/ Iagementis with si out merey schall/ be do to. hym, pat hap no merey of ${ }^{\text {b }}$ anoper wight.
[3060] When Mes libe had hord $\mathrm{p}^{\text {e }}$ grete skiles/ ['4 \& resons/ of dame Prudence \& of/ her/ wise informacions/ \& techinges/. [306I] his herto gan enclyne to $\mathrm{p}^{0}$ wille of his/ wif. considering/ to her treve entent/ [3062] conformed hym anon \& assentid fulli to wirchen aftix/ hir/ counceile. [jo63] \& pankid god of/ whom procedib all/ groodncs/ pat bym sent a wiff of so greb diacrecion. [3064] And when fe daie come pat his/aduersaries/schulden appers in his presence. [3065] he spal/
cambrider ( $6-\mathrm{T}$. 251 ) [this page, Farl- 1758]

Group B. § 10. melmevs. Corpts Mis.
trowe 30 may nougt do [3043] T say ne no virghto nougt putte it to execucion perauenture [3044] and penno were it likiy to retorne to pe weexe as it was byforn [3045] I And perfore if $3^{0}$ woll pat men do $30 u$ obeissances 30 moste demie more curteisly [3046] pis is to
 [3047] ©f for it is writen fat he pat nost courteisly comaundeth to him men most obeyen [ 3048 ] 9 And ferfore I pray $z^{\circ} \mathrm{ou}$ jat' in pis necossite and in pis needo: $3 e$ casten perfore to ouercome zoure herte [3049] 9I fior Senels saip IT he pat oones ouercomep his herte? ouercomop twyes [3050] fi And Tullius saik If Ther is no ping' so comendable in a gret lord [3051] as whan ho is deboraire andmeekeand appesephimmekely [3052] II And I pray 3ou patr 30 woln forbore now to do verganice [3053] in such a manere. pat zoura goode pame nay be kepte and conserned [3054] and pat man may haue ${ }^{1}$ canse and matiera to preses zon of pite and of mercy [3055] and pat' 3 e han no cause to repente zou of fing path 3 e doont [3056] T ffor Senotr beip! he ourcomep in oud manare pat repentel him of his victory [3057] \& Wherfore I pray 304 letu mercy be in zoure herte [3058] to feffecto and pe entent pat god almighty haue meray vpon zou in his lasto Inggement [3059] [Car saint Jacques dit en son êpistre: jugement ${ }^{2}$ ] IT wipouten mercy sechal be to him fatt hap no mercy of anoper wight

[3060] If Whan mellibe had kerde po grete skilcs and resoñs of Dame Prudence and of hire wise informacioñs and teehinges! [306r] his harte gan enclyne to pe wille of his wryf consydergng' to pe trewe content [ $33^{\circ} 6_{2}$ ] conformed him anom of And assented fully to worchen after hiro conconseil. [3063] and pankep god of whom procedeth alt goodnesso fatr him sento a wyf of so gret discrecion [3064] TI And when pe day cana pat his aduersariea schulde apperen in his ifresence: [3065] he eppake


SLX-TEXT 251 onotp B. § 10. nelibets. Petworth MS.
trowe 30 mowe not doo [3043] I say 30 myst not put it to execucion peranenture / [3044] and pan were it likly to retourno to pe werre as it was byforne [3045] And perforo jif $^{3} 3$ pan wol pat men doin ${ }^{1}$ jou obeisaunce 3 e most deme more curtaisly [3046] This is to sayn 30 mosy 3 elue moro esy sentences and Iuggementys. [3047] flor it is writen pat he pat most curteisly comaundep to hym men mast obyen [3048] IT And perfore I proy gou paty in pis necessite and in pis nedo ze cast $3^{\text {nu }}$ to oouercome zoure hert. [3049] for Senact saip. Ho pat ouercommej his hort ouercommel twies./ [3050] If And Tullius saip. Ther ays no pings eo comendablo in a grete lont [305I] as whan he is debouaire and noke and apaiselti hym self lightly. [3052] And I proy 300 $\mathrm{pat}^{\text {th }}$ yo wil forbere nowe to do vengenunco [3053] in sucti a maner pat zour good name may be leept and conserued [3054] and pati men mow han a cause and matere to preise 300 of pite and of meroy [3055] and jat 3 e haus no canso to repent zou of pinge paty 30 doōn [3056] If for Seneo saip. Ho ouercommes in an ouel manere potr repontep hym of his victorio. [3057] Wherfare I proy zou lat mercy be in zoure hert [3058] to fo effecto and entent pat god almyty haue mercy on $3^{n u}$ in his lastr Iuggement [3059] If fior seint Iame seif in his Epistel af Iuggement wijponte mercy shal bs do to hym pat lap no mercy on ancther wizt
[3060] Whan Melebius had herd fo grete skilles and resons of dame. Prudence and her wise enformaciôn and techinge. [306x] His hert gan enclyne to pe wille of his wif. considerynge her trewe entent. [3062] Confermed. hym anju and contened fulls to worchen aftere her counsaile [ $306_{3}$ ] and fonked god of whomo procedep al goodnesse pat hym rent a it wif of 60 greto discreción [3064] And whan pe day come pat his aduersaries shuld apperen' in his presence [3065] he speko

PETwORTII ( 0 -T. 261) [ leat 2LEJ
six-TExT 251 group B. § 10.* melibeus. Lansdowne MS.
trowe ze may not do! [3043] I. seye ne mylt not put it to excution! paraduenture [3044] \& pan were it likiy to retorne to pe werre as it was be-fornes [3045] IT And per-fore if $j^{\mathrm{e}}$ will pat men do zowe obseruance \& obeysaunce: 30 most demo more curteisly ؛ [3046] fis is to seine 30 most zeno mor esi sentence \& Iugrementzs [3047] for it is wreten pat he pati most curtealy commandep! to him. men most obeyen [3048] It And perfore .I. praye zowe pat in pis necessite? \& in pis nede 30 casten perc-fore to ouerecome $z^{\circ}$ ure hert! [3049] बT For Senee soipe ho pat ones ouere-commet his hart ${ }^{1}$ ouer-commed twyes! [3050] IT And Tullius scipe! per is nopinge so commendable in a grete lorde - [305x] as whan he is debonaire \& meke \& appese $\}$ him mekely! [3052] T And .L preie zowe pat $z^{e}$ wil for-bere nowe to do vangearce [3053] in suche manor pat zoure goode name may be kepped \& conserued! [3054] and pat men mais haue tatise \& matiere to preyse 3 owe of pite \& of mereyes [3055] And pat je hane no carse to repente $z^{\text {owe }}$ of pinge pat $z^{e}$ done : [3056] बT For Senee seipe: he repentop hivn in yuel manere pat repentel him of his victoric [3057] wherefore .I. preis zowe: lete. Mercy be in zoure herte: [3058] to peffecto \& pentento pat god al mylaty haus Mercy vpoun jowe in his last Iugement! [ [3059] [Car saint Iaques dit en lepistre Iugament ( 19 C xi.)] wip outen merey sohal be to him pat haje no mercye of anopere wyht!
[3060] IT Whan Mellibe hadde herd po grete skils \& resons of dame Prudence! and of hire wise informacions \& techeinges [306I] his hert gan enclino to po will of his wif consideringe to pe trews entent [3062] conformed him a-nane: \& assented fully to trorchen after bire conseile! [3063] \& pongede god of whome procedep al godenesse pat him sent a wif of so [grete] discreciono! [3064] "And whan pe daic cam pat his aduersaries schold appexs in his presence. [3065] He spak Iansdowne (6-T. 251) $[$ lear 200
 to hem ful goodly／and seyde in thiagryse［3066］\＄I Al be
 and of youre necligence and vnkounynge／［ 3067 ］號 haue mysborn yow and trespassed vnito me．［3068］yet for as muche／as I see and biholde youre greto humylitee／ ［3069］and pat ye been sory and repentant＇of yopre giltes／ ［3070］it constrayneth me／to doon yow grace and merey ［3071］T Therfore／I recoplue yow／to my grace［3072］and foryeue yow ontrely alle the offenses／Iniaries and wronges fat ye haue doon agayn me and myne／［3073］to this effect and to this endo／that god of his endelees mercy ［3074］wole at the tyme of oure diynge foryeuen vs oure giltes that we han trespassed to hym in this wreeched world／［3075］fior dontelees／if we be sory and repentante＂； ＂of the synnes and giltes whiche we han trespassed in the sidete of oure lord god／［3076］he is so free and ep merci－ a5le／［3077］that he wole foryeuen vs oure giltes［3078］ and bryngen vs to his blisso／that neuere hath endo．Amen

IT Heere is ended Chaucers tale of Melibee／and of Dame Prudence in．

## 252 日ET－T18x

 groor 3．§ 10．arelubeus．Hengwrt MS．to hem ful goodly／\＆seyde in this wise｜｜［3066］Al be it so／pat of yours pride \＆by presmpaion \＆folie／ \＆of soure neeligence \＆valionnyngo／［3067］ye haue mysborn yow／\＆trespased na－to me！［3068］yet for as muchel／w I se \＆biholdo youre grete humylitee／ ［3069］\＆pat ye been sory \＆repentant of youre giltes： ［ 3070 ］it constreyneth me／to do yow grace \＆mercy／ ［3071］Wherfore I redeyue yow to raygrace／［3072］\＆ foryoue your outrely alle the offenses／Ininries \＆wronges／ pat ye have doon／ageyns me \＆myne／［3073］to this effect \＆to this ende／pat god／of his endelees merrey／ ［3074］wole atte tyme of oure dyguge／foryenen vs oure giltes pat we han trespassed to hym／in this wreeched world／［3075］for doutelees／if we be sory \＆repentant of the symmes \＆giltes／whiche we han trespased／in th3 sights of oure lord god $\leq[3 \circ \% 6]$ he is so free \＆so mervi－ able［3077］pat he wole foryeuen vs oure giltes／［3078］ \＆bjgngen va to the blisse／that nenere hath ende．

41 Here is endid／Chaucers tale／of Melibe 冎

252 sIz－IEXT
grove B．§ 10．melibeve Cambriage IIS，
to hem futy／goodli \＆soide to hem in fis／wise．［3066］TIAlj be it／so pat of your pride \＆hie presumpcion \＆folie \＆of your nedigence \＆vikonnywg＇．［3067］Ye hnno mys／born you \＆trespaced to me．［3068］Yet for as／ mecke as／I se \＆beholde your gret humylite ［3069］\＆pat yo ben soris \＆mopentaunt of／your giltes／． ［3070］it／constreynep me to do yow grace \＆mercy＇ ［3074］wherfore I recoyate you to my groce．［3072］\＆ foryeuen／you intierli alle $\mathrm{p}^{\text {e }}$ offences／yniuries／\＆wroagis／＊ pat ye han done ayenst／me \＆myn：［3073］to pis／ effeete \＆to pis／endo pat god of his／endeles／mercy． ［3074］will／at pe tyme of diyng／．foryenten／our／ giltes／pat wo haue trespaced wn－to hym in fis／wrecchid worlde．［3075］ffor doutles／if／we be sorie \＆repentaunt／ of $j^{e}$ synnes／\＆gittes／in $\boldsymbol{p}^{6}$ whiche we han trespaced in $p^{\text {s }}$ sight／of our／loxd god．［3076］he is／so fre \＆so merci－ fult／．［3077］pat he will／foryeven／vs／our／giltes／．［3०78］ \＆bryagen ws／to pilke blis／pat never hath ende． To whiche blis／he vi／brynge－pat blood on crois／for vis／ did aprgnge．Qui eam deo patre．\＆cetera．／／
$\mathrm{H}_{\text {8re }} /$ endith Chaucers／tale／of Melibe／And Prudence／d ${ }^{1}$

＊

## kixtrix: 252

grout B. § 10. nemibeus. Corpas MS.
to hem ful goodly and sayda to hem in pis wise/ [3066] at AI be it so patt of zoure proyde and by presumpaion and folye TI and of ${ }^{3}$ cure necligence and vnkanaynge [3067] ze han mysborn zou and trespassed to me /./ [3068] 3ot- for as meche as I se and byholde zoure grete hamilite [3069] and paty $3 e$ ben sory and repentamit of goure galtes s [ 3070 ] it' constreignetin me to do 300 grace and mercy [3071] 斤T Wherfore $I_{\text {receyue gou vnto my grace/ [3072] and }}$ forziue zou outrely alle be offonses Iniuries and wronges pat $j^{0}$ han doon azeins me and myne [3073] to pis efeete and to pis ende / pati god of his endeles mercy [3074] wol atr pe tyme of oure deyinge forziuen oure gultes path we han trespast vnto him in pis wrecehede world //[3075] बf ffor douteles if'we ben saryand repentaunt of po symnes and gultes po whiche we han trespassed in pe sigtit of oure lord god! [3076] he is so fre and so mercyful [3077] pat he wol forgiuen vs ouro gultes [3078] and bryngen pa to pilke blisese pate never hap onde. To which blisse he vs bringe That blood on crosse for vis gan springe Qui cum patre /

3Ix-TExT 252
growr B. § 10. welibevs. Petworth MS.
to hem ful goodely And saide in pis wise. [3066] Al be it soo pat of zoure pride and hoghi prosumpciôn and foly. and of gouse negligenes and vakonyng [3067] 30 han mysborn zou. and trespased vato me [3008] jit for as moche as I See and byholde zoure grete humilite [ 3060 ] and pati 3 e bene sory and repentaunte of joure giltes. [3070] It constreynep mo to do zou grace./ and mercy [307x] and wherfore I recogue jou to my grace. [3072] And forgens zou vtlerly al pe offences Iniuries and mrongges patt 3 e have done ajeinst me and myne [3073] to pis officto and to pis cende jat god of his ondelecs mercye [ $3^{\circ} 74$ ] wil ny pe tyme of our deyinge forgene vs our giltes fat we han trespased fato hym in pis wreeched worlat [3075] for doutcloss jif wo bene sory and repentaunto of pe synnes and giltes in po whict wo han trespresed in po si3t of oure lordo god. [ 3076 ] he is so froe and so merciable. [3077] patr he ${ }^{1}$ wil forjene vs oura giltes [3078] and brynge va to pe blisse patt neuere hap eende. AmaN.

- F Here endep chaneers tale of melebye

to homin fol goodly And seige to hem in pis wise ! [3066] Al be it soo: fatiof joure fride \& be presumcion \& foly. \& of zodro nécligenco \& vnkunynge [3067] $3^{\circ}$ hauo

 [ 3069 ] \& pat, $x^{\circ}$ bene sori \& ropentant of zoure girtes [3070] it constrcyan me to do jowe grace \& mereye? [3071] wherefore.I. receyve 3 owe to my grace: [3072] \& for-zeue jowe vtterly al poffences Iniuries \& wronges pat $3^{\circ}$ have done absines me \& myne [3073] to pis affecte \& to pis endo pat god of his endeles mercy [3974] wole att pe time of oure deycinge forgevort oure gelte pat we hauo trespused vo-to him in pis wrecehed werld! [ 3075 ] fil For donbtelesse- if we bian sory \& xepentant of pe sinnes $\&$ giltes pe whiche we have trespasede in po siht of oure lorde goda $\leq$ [ 3076$]$ He is so fre \& so merci' ${ }^{4}$ ful [3077] pat he wil for-zeuen vas ower giltos [3078] \& bringe vs vito pilke blisso pat neuere hap endo! To whiche blisse he vs briage pat blod on crosse for vs sproynde. Qui cum patre \&o.

Explicit Fabola Galfridi Chancer/ de Mellibeo Milite

253 six-Text


253 SEX-TRXT
oroup B. § il. mildbeis's end-uinc, Cambridge MS.

II The mnrye wordes of the Eoost/ to the Monk/ [os za/tral
[an teaf LTa]
4 ${ }^{7}$ han ended / was my tale / of Molibee 307 And of Prudence / and hire lenignyteo Oure hoost seyde / as I am feithful masm And by that precions corpus Madrian I hadde leuere / than a barel ale
That good lief my wyf / hadde herd this tade She nys po thyng / of swich pacience As was this Melibens wyf Prudence
By goddes bones / whan I bete, 典y knaues She bryageth me forth / the grete clobbed staues
And crieth / sles the dorges euerichoon And brok/ hom / bothe balk and exery boon II And if that' any neighebore of nyyae Wol nat in chinche / to my wyf enclyne Or be so hardy / to hire to trespace Whan ahe comth [home]/ ahe rampeth in my face And crieth / false coward / wrek thy wyf/
By corpus bopes / I wol haue thy knyf/ And thot shalt hate my distaf and go spynne ffro day to nyght / right thus she wol bigynno Allas she seith / that euore pat I was shapo To wedden a Milksope / or a coward apo That wol bean oncrlad with enery wightit Thact darst nati stonden by thy wyues right -f This is my lif but if that I wol fighto And out at dore / anon I moot me dighto Or elles I am bat lost bat if that I. Be lik' a wilde leon fool-hardy I woot wel / she wol do me slee som day Som neighebore / and thnnne go my way ffor I am perilons / with knyf in honde
Al be it that I dar hire nat withstondo

- Here bigynneth The Prologe of the AFonkes ta [la'] miten of by ratit


## FTHax onded was my tale / of Molibeo

 And of Prudence / and hire benygniteo Oure hoost seydo / as I am feithful man And by / that precions corpus Madrian- I hadde leueve / than a barel Ale

That goode lief my wyí / haddo herd this talo She nys no thyns of swich pacience As was / this Melibens wyf Prndence By goddes bones / whan I bete my knaues She bryngeth me / the groto clobbed staucs And crioth / sles the dogges ouerichon And broko hem / botho bak and euery bon And if pat / any neighebore / of myne Wol nat in clirche / to my wyf enclyne Or be so hardy / to hire to trespaçe Whan she cometh / she raurnpeth in my faco And erioth / false coward wrok thy wyf By corpas bones / I wol haue thy knyf And thow shalt hane my distaf/ and go spynno ffro day to nyght right thus she wol bigynne Allos sho seith / pat euere pat I was shapo To wedden a Milksope / or a covard Apo Thas wol been ouer-lad / of euery vight Thow darst nat stonden / by thy wyues cight This is my lif but if pat I wol fighte And out at dorg / anoon I moot me dighto Or ellis I am but lost but if pat I Be lyk a wilde leoñ / fool hardy I woot wel / she wol do me slo som day Som neighebore / and thanme go my way ffor I am perilous / with knyf in hondo Al be it that I dar nat hire withstonde HENGWRT 107 (6-Y. 253)


Whan ondid was pis tale of Melybs And of / Prudence and of hir/ bonygnyte 3080 Ouro hoste sayd as I am a feyti-full man
And by je preciouss corpus madryan
I hade letere pan a Barello of ale
pat godeleve my wyf hade hard pis talo
ffor she nys no fonge of suche proience
As was pis Melibens wyfes prudence
Be godes bones than I bete my knaues.
Sche bryngeti me pe grete clubbed staves.
And eryethe elos pe dogges suexeycheon
And brele bothe backe and lone
And 通 pat ony neghebour of myne
Or be so hardy to her/ to trespace
When she comotit home she rennettit in my face
And cryedit false coward wreke pi wyfe
By corpus bonus I wylle hane pi knyfe
And jou shalte haue my distafe and go spynne
ffro day to nyjt rizt pus she wollo begynne
Alas she eeithe pat ecere I was shaps
To wedde a melke soppe or so grete an ape
pat wolle bene ouere lade mith oncry wyzt
pou dorste not stonde by pi wyf a ry3t
Thys ya my lyfe but 3 if I woldo fy3t
And oute at pe dore anone I mote me dy $3^{t}$
Or elles I am lost but jif pat I
Bo lyke a wylde lyoun foulo hardy
I. wote wele she wylle do mo slee som day [parsmy 3107

3108 Sonto noyzebouro and pan go my way] [Blazno ostractsesss]
 Al be it that I dar nat hire with-stonde

[^17]
## IT Prologus Monachi

Whan onded was peatala of Nellibe Anil of Prudence and bira benignito 30 So Oure hoost sayde as I am feyffiu man
And By pe preciozs corpus Mauryan
I hudde leuer pania barel als
That goode leof my wyf had herd pis tale
flor sche nys no ping' of such pacienoe
As was jis Mellibeus wyf Prudence
By goddes bones whan I bete my lanuux
Sche bringep me pe grete clobbed stanes
And cryep sio po dogges cuerychon
And breke topo bak and bon
And if pat any neyghelour of myne
Wol nougt in chircho to my wif enclyne
Or be so hardy to hire to trespace
Whan soho comed home scho mumpeth me po face and cryep falso coward wroke fin wyf
By corpus bones I wol have py knyf And pou schalt hnue my distaf and go spynne fro day to nigtt right' pus scho wol begynue Ailas sche saip pat euer I was y -schape
To wedde a melksop or a coward ape /
That wil ben ouerled wip euery wight
Thon darstr nouzt stonde by by wyf aright
Thits is my lyt but if gat I wolde figiti
And out at pe daro anon I mot me dight
Or elles I am lost but if pout I
Bo like a wilde leon fool hardy
I wot wel sche wol do me slee som day
Som neihebore and panne I go my way
ffor I am perilous wip knyf on honde /
Al be it pat I dar bire nouzt wifstonde /
corpis - (0-T. 253)
 han onded was my tale of Melsby

WAnd of Pradence and her benygnyte Our hoost saide as I am fuipful man
And by po corps precious Matrian
I had leuer pan a barel of nle.
4
That good loue my wif had here' pis talo
fior she nya no pinge of suoh pacience
As was pilk Malobies Dame Prudence
By goddes bones whan I bete my knnues
She bringep mo forp pe grete clubbed atruea
And crieth Sloo poo dogges ouerychon
And breko of hem bop bak and boon
And gif gat eny neigbbour of myne
Wil natt to my wif in churces enclymo
$\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{r}}^{\mathrm{e}}$ be so hardy to hure do trespas
Whan sho commep hoom she ramper in my face
And criep fals coward kepo and mreko pi wiff
Dy golddes bonys I wil haue pi knyff
And pow shalt have my disteff and go spynne
from day to ayght jus she wil bygynno
Allas sho scik pat eact I was yshape
a a lilksop or a cowand apo
That wil be ouercome trip euery wizt
Thow darst not stonde by pi wyles rijt
bis is my lif but zif patt I wil fizy
3104 Out at po door anoon I mot me dizt
Or ellys I am lest hits jif patt I .
Be like a willde lyoñ fool hardy.
I wote wele ahe wil do mo sclee som day
3108
Somme neighloure of mync and pennes renne away

3080
fior I am porilons wip knyri in houde
Al be it I dar nat her withstonde
PETMORTII (0.T. 253)

Incipit Prologas de Monaeho. [on zagenen]
Whan endede was pe tale of Mellibe.
3080
Ours Oste seido as .I. am fleipful man
And be pe precious corpus madrian
I had leuere pan at barel ale
That good lef my wif hadde horde pis tale
For sche nys no pinge of suche pacience
As was pis Mellebes wif Prudence
Be goddes hones whan .I. bets my knareso
Sche bringep me pe grete clobbed staues 3088
And criep sleo ${ }^{1}$ fo dogges eucrychone
And brekep bope bak \& bone
And if jat any neigheboruhe of myne [partooe, trekl
3092 Wil noubt in cherche to my wif encline 3092
Or be so hardy to hire to trespas
Whan sche commof home sche numpop in my face
And criep false cowarde wreke pine wife
3090 Dy corpus bonos! I wil hano pi knyf
And pou schalt hane myn distaf \& go spynne
Fro day to nyht riht fus wil sehe beginue
Alas seho seijee pat cuer $y$ was schape
3100 To wedde a mylkesoppe or a coward ape
bat wil be onere ladde wip euery wight
pou darst nougt stoade be pi wif ariht
pis is my lyf bot jat .I. wold fiht
3104 And oute att po dore anone. I mot me diht
Or olles .I. am lost bot if pat .I.
Buo like a wildo lione foole hardye
I. wote welo sche wil do me sle sum daie

Somo neihbour \& pan go my waie
For I. am perilons with knyf on honde
Albeit pat. I. dar hir nougt wip-stonde

$$
\text { TANSDOWMX } \quad(6-\mathrm{T}, 258)
$$

254 six-TExT
GROUP B. § 11. MRLIEEUS'A ExD-LnNE. Ellesmere MS.
ffor she is / byy in Armes by my feitit.
That shal he fynde / pat hire mysdooth or seith
3112
But lat ps passe awey / fro this natecre
II My lord the Monk quod he / be myrie of cheere
fior ye shul tolle a tale trevely
Loo Rouchestre / etant hear faste by
Ifyde forth myn owene lord / brek nat oure game But by my trouthe / I knowe nat youre name Wher shal I calle yow / my lond daun Iotia
Or daun Thomas / or olles daun \& liboñ
Of what hous be ye / by youre fader kyn
I vowe to god / thou hast a ful fair skyn
It is a gontil pasture / ther thow goost'
Thou art nat lyls a penant or a goost'
Vpon my feith / thou art som Officor
Som worthy sexteyn / or som Celerer
ffor by my fader soale / as to my doom
Thou art a maister / whan thou art at hoom
No poure cloystrar/ ne no Novys
But a goternour / wily and wys
And therwithal / of brawnes and of bones
A wel farynge persone / for the nones
I pray to god / yeue hym confusioun
That first thee brogite / va-to Religioun
Thou woldest han been / a tredefowel aright
Haldestow / as greet a leeus / as thou hast mygtit 3136
To parfourne al thy lust/ in engendrovo
Thou haddest bigeten / ful many a creature
Allas / why werestow / so wyd a Cope
God yeus me sorwe / but and I were a pope
Nat ootly thou / but ouery myghty man
Though he were shom / ful hye vpon his pan
Sholde hate a wyf / for al the world is lorn
Roligionn / harth take yp al the corn
Of tredyngt and we bosel men beon shrympes
Of fieble trees / ther oomen wrecched ympes

$$
\text { ElLLSMERE } \quad \text { (6..T. 264) }
$$

254 8IX-TEXT
198 eroup B. § 11. meliteers's end-Link. Hengwit MS.
flor she is bit in armes / by my feith
That shal he fynde / pat bire mysdooth / or seith 3112 But lat va passe awey / fro this matere
IT My lord the Monk quod he / be myrie of cheere
ffor / ye shul tolle a tale trewely Dearess back]
Lo / Ronchestre / stant hecr fasteby 3116
Ride forth myn owene lord / brek nat oure game
But by my trouthe / I knowe nat youre name
Wher shal I calle yow / my lond Dann Iotin
3120 Or dann Thomas / or ellis Dann Albon)
Of what hous be ye / by youre fader kyn
I row to god / thow hast a fal fair sleyn
[uaf ite, beck] It is a gentil pasture / thar thow goosit
3124 Thow ant nat lpk a pedannt or a goost
Vp-on my feith / thow art som Officer Som worthy Sextegn / or som Celerer
ffor by my fader soule / as to my doom 3128 Thow art a maister / whan thou art at hons No poure Cloistrer / ne no novys, But a gouernour / wily and wys And ther with al / of brawnes \& of bones 3132 A. wel farynge persone / for the nones

I prey god / youe hym confusioñ
That first theo bxoghte / wn-to Religiou
Thow woldeat han becin a tredefoul aright
Haddestow / as greet a leve as thow hast myght
To perfourne / al thy lust in engsodrure
Thow haddest bigeten / ful mply a creature Allas / why werestow ao wrd a cope
3140 God yeue me sorwe / but and I were a Pope
Nat conly thow / but euery myghty man
Thogh he were shore / ful hye vp on his pan Sholde have a wrye for al the world is lorn
3144 Religion / hath take Tp al the com
Of tredyng and twe borel men been shrympes
Of feble trees / ther comen wreched ympes
HENATBET 198 (0-T. 254)

254 six-rext
aroup B. § 11, welibeus's end-hng. Cambridge Mrs.
For acho is big in armys by myn fayth
That schal he fynde that hire mys doth or seyth 3112
But lat ys passe a-way from this matiere
Myn lord the Monk be merye of cheere
For $z 0$ schal telle a talo trewely
$L_{0}$ rouchestre stant heers fuste by
Ryde forth myn owene lord / brek nat oure game
But by myn trouthe I knowe nat goure name
Wher schal I calle 30 w myn lord daund Iokn
Or daun Thomes or ellis daun Alboñ
Of what hous be 30 by zoure fedyr kyn
I voue to god thow hast a ful fayr skyn
It is a gentyl pasture theere thow gost
3124 Thow art nat lyk a pensunt or a gost
Vp-on myn feyth thow art sum offyseer Sum worthi Sexteyn or sum Celereer
fifor by myn fadyr soule as to myn doom
3128 - Thow art a maystyr whan thotr art at hom
No poore Cloysterer ne non nouys
But a gouernour worthy \& wis
And therwithal of brawn \& of bonys
A. weel farynge persone for the nonys

I preye to god zeus hem confusioun
That ferst the brounte va-to relygeoun
Thow woldyst a been a tredefowel ary ${ }^{\text {t }}$
Haddyst thow as greet a leue as thow hast myght 3196
To perforne al this lust in engendernge
Thow haddyst begetyn manye a creature
Allis why werys thow so byd a cope
3140 God zeut me sorve but \& I were a pope
Nat only thow but euery myghty man
Thow he were schore hye op on his pan
Schulde ban a wif for al the world is lorn
3144 Religoous hath talyn rp al the corī 3144
Of tythyng / \& we borel meen been achrympia deat ssi, back
Of foble treis theere comyn febelo ympia
cambetidas (6-x. 264)
gnous B. § 11. matitros's end-mine. Corpas MS.
ffor eche is bigge in armes by my feip
That achal he fynde pat hire mysdop or seip
But latt ws passe away fro jis matiere /
My lord sire monk he saip be mery of cheere /
fior ye schul telle a tale trewely
$I_{0}$ Rouchestre stant here fasto by
Ryd forp myw owne lord breld nougtr our gamo
But by my trouje I knowe nouzt zotre name /
Wheper I sichal calle zou my lord dann Iohñ
Or Daun Thomas or elles Daun Alboñ
Of what hous be 30 by your fader kyn
I vowe to god fou hast a ful fayr skyu
It is a gentil pasture per pou gost
Thou art ronget like a penañt ox a gost
Yppon my feif pon ant som officer
Som worpy Gexteyn or som Celerer
fior by my fader soule as to mry dome
Thou art a maister whan fou att at home
No pouer cloystarer ne no pouer norys
But gocernour wyly and wys
And par-with-al of brawnes and of bones
A wel farynge persone for pe nones
I pray to god $z^{\text {iue }}$ him confusiont
That ferst pe brougtet in to religion
Thou woldest hane ben a tredefoul aright
Haddest fou as gret lave as pou hast might
To perfoume al py lust in engendure /
Thou haddest bygeten many a croature
Allas why werest fon so wyd a Cope
God $j^{i f}$ me sorwe and I were a Pope
Noust oonly pou but euery mighty man Though he were schore hoyhe evon his pan Schulde hane a wryf for al pis world is lorn Religiofr-hal take vp al pe corn
Of tredyag' and we borello men ben schrimpes
Of' feeble trees per comej wreached ympes
corrus (6-T. 254)

SIXTEXT 254
for she is bigge in $\Delta$ tmen be my faith
patt shal he fynde pat hit myedop or saip
But lat ve passo away fro pis matore
Miy lorde po Monke quod to bo mery of chicre ffor 30 shul tallo a tale trewly
3116 Loo Rouchester stant here fast by
Ride forp may owne lord broke not joure game
Bat by my troupe I knowe nonje zoure name
Whedere shal I calle zou my lord dan Iotin
Or danee Thomes or danin Albon
Of what hows bo 30 by zoure fader' kyn
It is a gentile pasture jati 30 goon Ir
[bersesc] Thow art not like a ponannte or a goost
3134 Thus to pe Monke seide oure oste
Tppon mey faike bou art somo officere
Som worfi Scxteyĭ or som selexero
fior by my falere eaule as to my dome
3128 Thow art a maistere whan fou art at homo
No poor cloistrete ne no novise
But gocernour bop wily and wiso
And per-wif-al of brame and of bonys
3132 A wel farynge persono for po monys
I pray god zeue hym confusion
That pe furst broazt to Religion
ffor pon woldeat have bene a tredeforp arizt
3130 Haddeat thou as grate leue as fou hast my3t
To performe al pi lust ingengendrare
Thow haddest ygete mony a creature
Allas whi wercest jow so wida a cope
son to mo 1 woro pope
Not oonly you bat euery myzty man.
Thonze he were shore brode vpon pe pan.
Shuld have a wiff for al pe world is lorn
3144 Religion hap take vp al pe cörn
Of tredyng! and we burile men bēñ but ghrympes.
Of feble trees fer commen symple ympes.

$$
\text { FETworth ( } 8 \text {-x. 254) }
$$


grote B. § IL. akurbeus's emp-iing. Petworth MS.
nenfam My lordo sir monko he seipe bepe merye of chere
For 3 e schal tel a tale trewly
3116 Lo Rouchoster stant here fast by
Mide forpe myno owen lorde breke nouht oure game
Bot be my troupe. I. knowe nougt joure name
Whejer I. sehal cal zowe my lorde Doune Iohin
Or dan Thomas or dan Albon
Opere of whatt house be 30 be 30 ore fader kinne
.I. vowe to good pou hasta a ful faire skynne
It is a gentil pasture pere pou goste
3124 pou ent nouht like a penant or a goste
Vpon my feip pou art sum officiere
Somme worpe sexteyne cypere sum celerero
Fo[r] be my fuder soule as to my dome
pon ert a maister whan porn ert att home
No porer cloistrer ne no pouer novise
Dot a govermoure a wilye \& wise
And pere-wipal of braunes \& of bones
3132 A wele faringo persono for pe nones
I preie to god gif him confusione
fat firste pe broust in-to zeligione
pon woldest haue be a tredefonle ariht
3136 Haddét pou as grete leue as pou hast myht 3136
To performe al pi luste in gendrare
pou hadest be-geten mouy a creature
Alas whi weres pou so wide a copo
Nout foly for bot oury mytr mo
Nowht onely pou bot euery myhty mañ
Theiho he were schore lihe vpon his panne
Schol have a wif for al pis werlde is lorno
3144 Religion hab tak vp al pe come
Of tredeinge \& we burel men beno schrimpes
Of feble tres pere comme feble impes
LaNsDOWNE (6-T. 254)

255 six-ThxT
geove B. § 11. mejubars's end-line. Ellesmere MS.
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
This maketh / that oure wyues wole assays
Religious folk for ye mowa bettre payo
Of Venus paiementz / than mowe we
God woot no lussieburgit payen ye
But be nat wrooth / my lord for pat I pleye
fful ofte in game /a sooth I haue herd seyo
TT This worthy Monk / took al in pacience
And seyde I wol doon al my diligence ${ }^{\circ}$
As fer as sowneth / in-to honesteo
To telle yow a tale / or two / or thres And if yow list to herkne hydervard I wol [yow] seyn the lyf / of seint Edwark? Or ellis / finst' Tragedies wol I tello Of whiche /I/ haue*an handred in my Cello
T Tragedis is to seyn / a certeyn storio
As olde bookes / maken ws memorie
Of hym / that stood / in greet prosperites And is yfatlen / out of heigh degree In to myserie / sud endeth wrecchedly And they ben versified commumely
Of vij. feet. which men clepen Examatron In prose eek / been endited many oon And celk in meatre / in many a sondry wyse Lo / this declaryng' oghto ynaghi suffise Now herknetit / if yow likett for to heero But first / I yow bisecke / in this mateere Though I by ordro / telle nat thise thynges Be it of Popes / Emperours / or kynges After hir ages / bs men writen fyade But tollon-hem / som bifors and som bihynde As it now comth / mn-to ny remembraunce
Have me exeased of min ignorannce

> II Explicit

255 six-pext
grour B. § 11 , aceinduu's and-Linc. Hengwrt ys. 199

This makoth / fat ours heires beth so sklondre
And feble / jat thoy may nat wel engendre
This maketh / pat oure wyies wolo nssaye
Religious folls / for ye mowe bettre paye
Of Venus puiemontz / than may we
God woot no lussheburgh payen ye
But be nat wrooth my Lord / thogh pat I pleye
fful ofte in game / a sooth I hano herd sege
TT This worthy Monk / took al in pacience
And soyde / I wol doon al my diligence
As fer / as sowneth in to honestes
To telle yow a talo / or two / ox tibree
And if yow list to herkme hiderward
I wol yow soyn / the lyf of Seint Edward Or ellis first tragedies vol I tolle
Of whicho / I houe an hundred in my Celle Tragedie is to scyn /a certeya stoxie
As olde bokes / maken wo memoris
Of lyyn / pat stood in greet prosperitce And is yfallen / out of haigh degree
In to myserie / and endeth wrecchedly
And thoy been / vorsified comenly
Of.rj. foet whiche men clepyn Exametron In prose eck been endited many oon
And eelk in metre / in many a sondry wise
Lo thie declaryng' oghte ynogh sulfise
If Now herknoth / if yow liketh for to heer
But first I yow biseke / in this matere
Though I by ordre / telle nat thise thynges
Be it of Popes / Emporours / or Kynges
Aiter hir ages / as men writen fynde
But telle hem / soon bifore / and sora bikynde
$\Delta_{s}$ it now correth/-unto my remenibranee
Haucth mo texcused / of myn ignorance

3180

255 six.Tair
anoup B. § 11. melubeus's med-hink, Cambriage Ms.
This makyth that oure eyris been so sklendera

And feble that they may not weel engendere
This makyth that oure wiays wele assaye
Relygeous folk for zo mowo the betere payo
Of Venus payenentis than mowe we
God wot no lasschebruys payo zo
But be nat wroth myn lard thow that I pleye
Ful ofte in game a sothe I haue herd seys
THis worthy Monk tok al in pacience
And seyde I wele don al myn diligence
As fer as sounyth in-to honesto
To telle zow a tale or two or threo
And $3^{i f}$ thow leste to horkyn hedyrwaxd
3160 I wele 300 seyn the lyf of seynt Edcwarl
Or ellis fyrst tragedeis wele I telle
Of whiche I haue an hundered in myn cello
Tragedis is to seyne a certegn storys
3164 As olde bokys makyn vs memoris
Of hym thant stod in greet prosperitue
\& is I-follyn out of hygh degro
In-to mpserye \& endyth wrechedely
And they been vercified comounly
Of soze fect whiche men callyn exumetroun In prose ek endytid been many on And ek in metre in manyo a sundery wyso
9172 Lo this declarynge oughte I-vough suffyed
Now herkyth 3 if jow lyke for to heero But fyrst I 3ow be-seks in this matiere Thow I be ordere telle nat theso thyngis Be it of popis emperourys or kyngis Aftyr bere agis as mon redo \& fynulo But telle hem some by-fore \& some bo-kyule
As it comyth to myn remembrannes
Hane me cxcasede of myn ygnoraurce
stx-TExT 955
geouf B. § 11. mehibeus's mm-zine. Corpus Mis.

## This makep path oure heires ben so solendro

And feble patt pay may not wel engendre
This makep pat cure wyfos wol assay
Roligious folle for pey may bottro pay
Of venus payement pen mowen we

- God woot no lussheburghos paye je

But bob nought wrop my lord pough fatt I play thal ofte in game a sop I haue herd say
This worfy monle took' al in pacience
And sayde I wil do al my diligence
As fer as sownep in to honeste
To telle jou a tale or tho or pre
And if zou listo herkne híderward
I wol zou seyn pe lyf of ceint Edward
Or elles tregedys first wol I telle
Of whiche I bauc an hundred in my solle
Tregedye is for to telle a certein storys
As olde bookes maken memorio
of hem pat stood in gret prosperite
And is y -falle outt of heigh degre
In-to miserie and endep wrecchedly
And pey hen vercofyed comenly
Of sixe foote whiche pat men clepen examytron
In proco eek bon endited many oon
And eekr in metre in many a sondry wyse
To fis aughte jou ynough surfyso
Now herknep if zou liste for to heere
But' first I zou boseche in pis manteese / pough I by oxdre tello nougt jese pinges
Be it of Popes Emperours or Kynges
And after here ages as men writon fynde
But telle hern some bifore some behinde
As it comeb now to my remombrance
Houcp me excused of myn ignoxance

EIX-TEXT 255
arour B. § 11. helmudu's End-LiNK. Petworth MS.
This makep jat' oure beires beno so selendore
Aud feblo pots joi may nut wel engendure
This makep pat our wyous wil assay
Ilelygious fill for poi moy bettere payo
Of Vencs payment pan may wo
3152 God wroot no lasshebucurues pay $3^{0}$ [loar atr, mank]
3152
Be nat wrope my lorde jouze I play
flor ofte in game a sobe I haue herd any
This worfi monke toke at in pacienco
And saido I wil doom al my diligento
As fer as sowneth unto honeste
To telle gou a tale or two or pro
And if pe list to herken hidervardo
I wil zou cay pe lif of seint Edward
Or elles furst tregedies wil I gou tellio
Of whick I haue an hundred in my Sollh
Tregedio is forto seyn a corteyn storio
As olde bookes make $\mathbf{y}$ metnorie
Of hem pat stood in grett prosperite And is falle out of hie dogree
Into Misarye and endep wrechedly
And poi beno versefied comonly
Of sex fete of which men callen exametroin
In prooso eke bene onditel mony ou
In metere dro and in condry wiso
loo pis claring' auzt ynow suffise
Now herkenef zif 30 u like to here But furst I gou biseche in pis ramere jouse I be ordred tel not pise pingres Be it of Popes Emperours or kyngecs After har Age as men may writen fynde But tello hem som byfore and some behynde has it commop nowe in my remembraunce
Haue me excused of myn ignoraunco

- pis makel pat oure heires bene so aklender

And fobel pat pei maio nouht wolo engender
This maleej pat oure wifes wil assaie
Religious folke for poi maie better paie
Of venus Payment jan may we
God woot no lusshbourues paie ${ }^{2} 0$.
Bot be noust wrope my lord poulo pat. I. pleie
Fol in game a sope .I. haue herd seis
This worpi monkot toke al pacienee
And seid.I wil do al my diligence
As fere as sounel vato honeste
To tolle zone a tale or tro or pre
And if jowe lust herken hiderwarde
.I. wil zowe scio po lif of eeint Edwarde
Or clles Tregedise iarst. wil .I. tell
Of whiohe. I. haue an hundraf in my sell
Tregedie is for to tol a certeine storie
As olde bokes maken memoric
Of hem jat stode in grete prosperite
And is yfall oute of hilhe degre
In-to myserio \& endep wricchocllye
And pei bien vesified comunly
Of sex fete wiche pat men clep osametrone
In prose eke bien endited mony one
And elke in motric in mony a sondre wise
Lo pis ouht zowe .I.-nouhe suffise
Nove herkemeb if zou luste for to here
Bot first.I. zoue be-seche in pis matiere.
pouhe .I. be ordes tel noukt pes pinges
Bo it of popes Emperoure or Kynges
And uffter her ago as me wreten finde
Bot tel hem somo be-fore some be-hinde
And it commep nowe to my remembrance
Have me excusod of myne ignorance.

ब Here bygynnep pe prologe of pe monke
PETWORTH (6-T, 255)

## Explicit Prologus.

LANSDOWKE

(6-T. 2бб)

256 sIX-TEXT
200 aroup 8. § 12. honx's Take. Hengwrt Mg.

256 BIX-TEXT
wreor B. § 12. wone's rase. Cambridge ms.

THeere bigynneth / the Monkos talo / de casibus Firorum Illustrium, [on lear 1Tv]

-苜wol biwaille / in manere of Tragedie trainting ot tha The harm of hem / that stoode in heigit degree And fillen so / that thar nas no remedie To brynge ham / out of hir aducrsitoc for certein / Whan pat fiortume list to flee Ther may no man / the cours of hire withholde Lat no man truste / on blynd prosperitee
Be war of thise ensaruples / trewe and olde

> [Lucifer.]

AT lucifer / thong $\mathrm{h} / \mathrm{he}$ an Angel wore And nat a mann / at hym wol I bigyane ffor thougt ffortuno / may noon Angel dere ffrom heigh degree / yet fel he for his syune Doun in to helle / where he yet is Inno 0 Lucifer/brigtitesti. of Angels alle Now artow sathanas / pat mayst nat twyunc Out of miserie / in which pat thou art falle

## [Adam.]

L00 Adam / in the foeld of Demysseno 1 With goddes owene fynger/' wrogith was he And nat bigeten / of mannass spermo vacleno And welte all Parsdys / sauynge 0 tres Hadde neuere worldy man ao heigh degreo As Adam / till he for mysgouernafice Was dryuen / out of hys hye prgsperitec To labour and to helle / and to meschaitice rlifgmere (e-T. 26e)

员Wol biwaille / in manere of Tragedie The harm of hem / that etoode in heigh degree And fillen so / that ther nas no remedie To brynge hem / out of hire Aduersitoo
ffor certeyn / whan pat fiortane list to flee Ther may no man / the cours of hire withholde Lat no man triste / on blynd prosperites Beth war / by thise ensamples trewe and olde

## [Lucifer,]

AT lucifer / thogh he an Aungel were And nat a man / at hym I wol bigynne ffor thogh ffortune / may noon Aungel dere
ffrom heigh degcee / yet fil he for his syme Doun in to Helle / where as he yet is Inno O Lucifor / brightest of Aungels alle Now artow Sathanas / that mayst nat twynne Out of Miserie / in which pat thon art fallo
[Adam.]
Lo Adam in the feld of Demyssene [maneratis the Weith godes owno fynger wrowt was ho. And nat bygeten of mannos sperme vaclenc..
And welte al paradiis sauyng o tree.. Had nouer woxdly man so hey degro .. As Adam till to for mysgouernance.. Was dryue ort of his hey prosperitee .. To labour and to hello and to meschanco HENGWRI 200 ( $6 \cdot \mathrm{~T} .250$ )
[ters 80, tuik]

## 

[leat 534

## Here begynnyth the Monk his tale

I
 The harm of hem that stoed in hey degro
And fellyn so that theere nas no remedie
To brynge hem out of here aduercitee
Fer certeyn whan that fortune leste to He
Theces may no man tha cours of hire withholde
Lat not man truste on blyad prosperitee
By-war by these exsanmplys tewe \& olde

## [Lucifer.

At lueyfer thow he an aungol weere
And not a man at hym I welo begynne
For thow fortume may noon aungel deere
From higed degre $j^{i t}$ fel he for his syme
Doun in-to helle where as he 3 it is inne
O lucifer bryjtesto / of aungellis alle
Now art thow satenas that mayst not twynue
Out of nyserie / in which that thow art fallo
[Adam.]
Leo Adam in the feeld of damassene
With goddys owene fyngyr mad was heb
And not basetya of manys sperme oncleno
And welte al paradys rauyage on tree
Hadde neaere wordely man so heigh degrea
As adamr tyl he for mysgouernazace
Was dreue out of his hye prosperite
To labour \& to helle \& to myschaunce

Cambitdge (6-T. 258)
gIX-Text 256
GROJP B. § 12. MONE's tate. Corpus MS.
-

- Here tellef pe monks //De casibus virorum illustriam
[No breaks between the etaqueses in the MS.]

1Wol bewayle in maner of Tragedyo
 And fellen so fat jer nas no ramedye marbing To bringen hem out' of here aduersite

3184 ffor certein when past foriune lust to flo
Thor may no man of hirs pe cours wipholde /

Bef war by pis ensamples zong' and olde 3188

## [Lucifer:]

Att lucifer pough he an aungel wore II Primo de lacifero And nought a man at lim $I$ wol begynne
fior poigh forbme may non aungel dero
from heih degre zet folle he for his syune
Doun in-to helle wher as he zett is Inno
O lucifer brightest of aungeles alle
Now ant poan Sathanas pat mayst not twynne [paress, mooles] Out of miserie which pou art y-falle

## De $\Delta \operatorname{damo}$ [in margin.]

[LO Adam in the felde of Damasceno. [Hari uht ites, leafiso] With goddis/ owne finger/ wroght/was/ ho.
And not bi getyng/ of/mannes/sperme pnclene.
And welte alt Paradis/ sauyng/ oo tre."
3200
Had nouyx/ worldly man so hyo degreo.
As/ Adam hed tilt he for his/gouernamince.
Was/dryuen out/ of/ his/ hye prosperite.
To labour/an to hello \& to myschaunco.] [Trech extract anis] conpts (6-T. 25e)

And here bygyonep pe monkes tale
[an leaffaty, back]

IWol by-waile in ma[ne]re of tregedis af pe tale pe harme of ham pat atonden in lío degrio And tallen so pat per nys no rornedyo To bringe hem ont of her aduersite flor certayaly whan fortune list to floo per mey no man of hir pe cours wipholde Lat' no man trest' on blynde prosperits Bup trare of pise ensamples trewe and olde froat!is] 3188
A. Fl Primo de Ludifere: poaze he an anngel were And nati a man, bott at hym I wil bygynne for pouze fortune may noon aungel dore froo higt dogre per felle he for hys syme Downe into helle wwers he git ja Inne 0 lucifer briztest of aungela alle Now art jou Sathamas pat maist not twynno Out of myserio in whict patspou art falle

## थT De Adam./

1 Loo Adam in pe feolde of Damyssene Wip goddes oung fyngers wrougt was he And noury bygeten of mannes sperme vnelene And woll al Paradys sauyng oon tree Had nevere trorldly man so hie degre As Adam vnito he wyp nyce gouernañee Was dryue ort' of his higt prosperite To laboure and to helle and to meschanice

$$
3 \times \quad \text { PETMORTI } \quad \text { (0-T. 2ā })
$$

[No Ireaks let ween the stanzas in the MS', excent for the red headinge.]

3204
amour B. § 12, monis tate. Lansdowne MS.

-

Ywil be-weilo in maner of tregedrio
 And follo so pat per was no remedye
To bringe hem out of her aduersite
For certeyne whan pat fortune luste to fiys
bere maie no man of hire fe course wip-holde
[ . . . . . . . no gap in the MLS.]
Beje war By pis ensample zonge \& olde

## Primo de Inedifero

At Lucifer pouhe he an angele were And nouht a man att him .I. wil beginne For peihe fortön maie none angel dere
Fromo hihe degre it fell $^{\text {fil }}$ he fro his sinno
Doume in-to hell where as he zitte is inne 0 lucifer brihtest of aungeles att
Nowo ort pou Sathanas pat maist not twynne 3190 Owto of misery in whiche pou ert fatt
$\mathrm{D}_{\theta}$ Adame - primo homine.
Lo $\Delta d a m$ in $p e$ felde of Damasene
Wiy goddes owon fingere wrouht was ho
And nouht begeten of mannes sperme anclene
And wolde al Paradise sausinge o tre
Hadd newer werldly man so hihe degre
As Adam til he for his gouernance
Wha dreven oute of his hỉhe prosperite

To labure \& to hell \& to mugchazee.
gnoup B. § 12. hong's taie Ellesmere ys.

## [Sampson.]

Loo Sampsoñ / which that was Annuncints a Sampson By Angel / longo or his Natiniteo
And was / to god almyghty consecrat
And stood in noblesse / whil he myghte see
Was nevere / swich another as was heo
To speke of strengthe / and ther-with hardynesse
But to hise wrues / toolde he his secree
Thurgit which / he slqw hyan self / for wrecehednesse
Surapsoñ / ihis poble cluygtty Champioñ

With-outep wopene / sane his handes tweyne
Ho slow / and al torente the leon
Toward his weddyng' malkynge by the weye
His falso wyf / koude hym so plese and preye
Til ake his conseil knew / and she vatrewe
Vn-to hise foos / his conseil gan biwroye
And hym forsooks. and took another newe
Thre hundred foxes / took Sampson for Ire And alle hix tayles / ho togydre bond And sette the foxes tayles / alle on fire ffor he / on eaery tayl / bad knyt a brond
And they brende / alle the cornes in that lond ${ }^{2}$
And alle hire Olyueres / and vynes oke
A thousand men / he slow enk with his honz
And hadde no wepenc / but on Asses cheke
Whan they were slayn / so thursted hym / that he
Was wel ny lorn / for which he gan to prege
That god voide / on his peyne ban som pitee
And sende hymbdrynko / or elles mosto he dey
And of this asses cheke / that was dreye
Out of a warg tooth / sprang anon a welle
Of which he drank anon / shortily to seye
Thas heelpe hym god / es Iudicum can telle

257 8LE text
aroue B. § 12. honis rale Fengwrt MS, 201 [Sampson.]
Lo Sampson / which that was anunciat Sampson. By the dungel / longe er his natiuitee And wns / te god almyglity consecrat And stood in noblesse / whil that los myghte see 3208 Was nenere swich another / as was he To speke of strengthe / and ther-with larilynosso But to hise wyues / tolde he his'secree. Thaxgh which / be slow hym self for wrecchednesse3212

If Sampson / this noble alnyghty champion With-aaten wepne / rane hise hondes tweye He slow / and al to-rente the leon
3216 Toward his weddyng walkynge by the weye His false wyf / korde layta so plese and preye Til she his consell knew / and she vntrewo Vnito his foos / his consell gan loiwreye And hym forsook/ and took another newe

- Tirre bundrod foses / tợk Sampsoin for Ire And alle hir toyles / he togydre bond And sette the foxez tayles / alle on fire fior he on euery tayl / hedde knyt a brond And they brende / alle the cornes in that Lond And alle hire Olyzeris / and Vynes eke A thousand men / he slow with his hond And hadde no wepne / but aut dises cheke

IT Whan they were slayn / so thursted hym / pat he Was wel ny lom / for which he gan to preye That god / wolde on his peyne / have som pitoc And ecnde hym drynke / or ollis moste he deye And of this Asses cheks / that was draye Out of a wang tooth / sprang anon a wello Of which ho drank ynogh / shortly to seye Thus heelp hym god / as Indicum kan telle hengwier 201 (0-T. 25t)

257 sxa-mext
onour B. § 12, none's tale. Cambridge Mis. [Sampson.]
Loo Sampson that was annuxciati Deates, wrk] Samson By aungel longe er his notyuite
And was to god almyghty consecrat
And stood in noblesse whil he myzte see
Was neuere swich a-nothir as wns hee
To speko of strenthe \& therwyth hardynesse
But to bise wings tolde he his secree
Thorw whiche he slow hym self for wrechedenesse 3212
Sampson this noble almyghty champioun
With-outyn wepene sane hise handis tweye
He low \& al torrante the lyoun
Toward bis weddyng walkynese by the weye
His false wif coude hym so pleese \& preye Til sche hiis enseyl knew \& sche vntreme Vn-to hise fois his conscyl gan be-wreye And hym forsol \& tok a-nothir newe

Thre hunderede foxis tok Sampson for yre Anctallo here taplys he to-gedere bond And sette the foxis taylys alle on feere For he on every tayl badde knyt a brond And they brende alle the corn in that lond On alle hire Oliueis' \& vinys ek
A thousent men ek slow he with his hond
And hadde not arepene but an assis cheeke
Whan they were slayn so trustede hym that he
Was wol nygh lorn for which he gan to preye
That god wolde on his peyne han suma pete
And sende hym drynk / or ellis muste he doyo
And of this Assis cheke that was dreye
Owt of a wange tooth / sprong a-noon a wello
Of whiche he drank I-riough schortely to scyo
Thus beIpedo hym god as Iudicum can telle
[Sampson_]
9I Lo Sampson which was aununciato Dy pangel loug' er his naticite / And was to god almighty consecrate And stood in nobles whiles he mighte so Was never such anoper as was he To speke of strongje and perto handynes
But to his wyues toild he his secre
Thurgh whieh he slougit himself pargh wreechednes 3212
T Saropson pis noble and mighty champion Wijouten wopen saut his handes tweyo ho slougk and al torente pe leoun Toward his weddyng walkyng by pe weye his false wyf coupe him so plese and preye / Til sehe his conuseil knewe and sche vatrewe
Vnto his foos his counseit gan bewreye
And him forsol' and took' anoper neire
IT An hundred foxes tok Sampson for Ire And allo here tayles he togyder bond And sette pe foxes taylos alle on fuyre for he in every tail hap putt a brond And ley brent aille pe cornes in pate lond And eek' here Olyues and here vynes ecke A pousend men eek he slougit wip his houd And badde no trepae but an asso cheeke

If Whan pey were slayn so pursted him pat he Was wel neigh lorn for which he gan to preye That god twolde of his peyne have som pite And sende him drinke or elles most he deye / And tof pis asse cheeke pat was ao druye Out of a waug' toop sprangi anon a welle Of which he drank' ynough schortly to seye Thus hilpe him god as Iudiciom can tello. oorpus (b-5. 257)
group B. § 12 . yonk's taile. Petworth MS,

## वI De Samprohe

To sampson fat' was annunciate
Dy po Aungel longe or his natiuito
And was to god almy3ty consecrato
And stoode in noblesse while pat he my3t ses
Was nezer such o nopor as was ho
To speke of strength, and jerto hardynusso
But' to his wyues tolde he his secres
Thourgh which he solouge hym self for wreechodnesse 3412
TI Sampson pis noble and my3ty champion
Wip-outo wepon sanf his hondes tway
He sclough and also to-rent' pe lyoul

Towarl his weddyns' walking' by pe way
His fals wif coude hym so wel plese aud pray
Til sho his counsaile knewe and she vatrew
To his foos his comsanile gan to wrye
And hym forsoke and toke anoper newe
Thro hundred fozes toke Sampson for Ite And alle her tailes he to-gyder bonde.
And Sette po foxes tailles a fire
And pei bront al pe comes of pat londe And al her oliuerus an vynes eke A thowsand he sclough eke wip his honde Anil had no wepon but an adsos choko

Whan pei were selayn so prested hym pat he was wel nye lorn wherfor he gan to preye pate god wolde of his peyne have som pite And sende hym drynke or ellys most' he deye And out of his asses choke paty was so dreje Out of a wonge toth spronge anoñ a welle Of whiche he dronk ynonje shortly to [ . . -• . . . no gap in the MS.] tello PETWORTH (6-T. 25I)
grote B. § 12, mons'e anle Laygdowne MS.

## De Sampsone

Ló Sampson whiehe was annunciato
Be peangel longe ar his natiuite
And was god almyhty consecrate
And atode in noblease whilas he myht sea 3208
Was neuer suche anoper as was he
To apeke of stronkep \& fer-to hardinesso
Both to his wif toll he his secre.
poruhe whiche he slouke him self poyuh wrechednesse 3212 De eodem.
II Sampson pis nobble \& myty champion
Wip-outen wepe saue his hondes tueye
Ho alowhe and al to-rent pe lyoñ
To-ward his weddynge walkinge be po waie
Ho false wif corpo him plese \& preie
Til sche his counseile knewe \& sche vitrewe
Vn-to his foos his consel gan be-wreye
And him for-soke \& toke a noper newe
De Eodern.
si An C. foxes to Sampson for ire
And al her tailes he to-geder houde
And sette po fox tailies al on firs
For he in euery taile hadde putt is bronde
And pei brente al pe cornes in pat lande
And al here Olines \& here vines eke
A pousand men eke he slowhe wip his honde
And hadde ne wepen bot an asse cheke

## De Eodem

-II When fei were sleine ao persted him pat he
Was nyhe lorme for vhiche he gan to proie
pat god woldo of his peino sum pite
And send him drinko or elles most he dye 3232
And of pie aseo cheke pat was so drye
oute of a wagge tope spron anone a welle
Of whiche he dranke. ynouhe schortly to seie Thus belp him god as Iudicum can telle
LINSDOWNE (0-7. 257)

By verray force / at Cazan / on a nygitb Maugree Philistiens of that Cites
The gates of the toun / he hath vp plygatt
And on his balt! ycaryed hem hath heo
Hye on an hiff / Dat men mygite hem see
O noble almyghty Sampson / lief änd deere
Had thou nat toold / to wommen thy secree
In all this world / ne hadde been thy peere
This Sampson / nevere Cisor drank no wyn Ne on his heed / cam xasour noon ne sheers By precept of the Messager diayn
fior alle hise strangthes / in hise heeres weero
And fully twenty wyater yeer by yeere
He / hadds of Isreel the gouturnañce
But soone / shal he wepe many a teare ffor wommen / shal hym bryngen to meschance

Vn-to his lemman Dalida he tolde
That in hise heeris / al his strengtho lay
And falely to hise foomen / she hym solde
TAnd slepynge in hir barm / vp-on in day peat tad 3256
She made to elippe / or shere / hise heres away
And mande hise foomen / al this craft espyen
And whin pat they / hym foond in this amay
They bounde hym faste / and puttem out hise eyen 3260
But er his heer/ were-dipped of ythave
Ther was no boond / with which men mygite him bynde But now is he / in prison in a Caue
Where as they made hym / at the Queerne grynde 3264
O noble Sampsonis / strongest of mankynde
0 whilom / Ingo in glorie and in richesse
Now maystow wepen / withi thyne eyen blynde
Sith thou fro wele / art falle in wrecchednesso
3268

258 six-quxp
202 group B. § 12 monk's taik. Hengwit ins.

TI By verray fores / at Gazan / on a nyght Maugree Philistiens / of that Citee
The gates of the toum / he hath vp plight
And on his balk ycaried hem hath ho
Hye on an hitt / Where as men myght hem se
O noble almyghty Sampson / Ieef and deera
Had thow nat toold / to wommen thy secree
In al this world / ne hadde been thy peere
TThis Sampsoñ / neuere Ciser drank ne wyn Ne on his heed / cam Rasour noom ne shere By precept of the Mossager deugn ffor alle his strengthes / in his herys were And fully .xx. wynter / yeer by yere He hadde of Israel / the gouernance
But soone / shal he wepo many a teere
ffor wommon / shul hym bryngon to mesolaunce
If Vn-to his lemman Datida /he tolde That in his herys / al his strengtho lay And falaly / to his fomen she hym solde And slepynge in hit barm / vp on a day She made to clippe / or shere his heer away And made his fomen / al this craft espien And whan patthey / hym fond in this anray Thoy boundo bym faste / and putten out his oyen

T But/ ex his heer / was elipped or yshaue
Ther was no bond / with which / men myghte hyto bynde But now is he / in prisone in a Caue
Where as they made hym / at the quorne grynde
0 noble Sampson / strengest of mankynde
0 whilom / Iuge in gloric / and in richesso Now / maystow wepen / with thyne eyen blynde Sith thow fro wele / art falle in wrecchednesse

HENGTHTT 205 (0-1. 258)

258 sIX-TEST
gromp B. § 12. monr's tale. Cambridge MS.3260
[loesf 00 ]

For alle hise strenthis in hise heris weere
And fully twenty wyntyr jeer be zeere
He haide of Israel the governaunce
But aoene schal fie wope ful manye a teere
For wromen schal hym bryngo to myschaunco 3252
Va-tohais leman Dalida he tolde
That in hise beris al hise strenthe lay
And falsely to hise fomen sche hym solde
And slepynge vp in hire farm vp-on a day
Sche maade to clippe or schere his heer a-way And made his fomen his cmitt espyen
And whan that they hym fond in this aray
They boundyn hym faste \& puttyn out hise eyen 3260
But er his heod / was clyppicidor I-schaue
Theare was no bond ${ }^{1}$ / with whiche men ${ }^{2}$ mygh hym byinde But now is he / in prisoun in a Caue
Wheere as they made / hym at the querne to grynde 3264
O noble Sampson / strongeste of man kynde
0 whilom Iuge / in glorye \& in rychesse
Now mayst thow wepyn / with thyane cyen blynde
Sythe thow from wele / art fallyn in wrechedenesse 3268 cambridee (8-t. 258)

TI By verray force at Gasan on a night Maugre philistiens of jat Cite The gates of pe toun he hap vp pligñt And on his balke $y$-karyed hem hap he heighe on an bille whore as men mighte se 0 noble almighty Sampson leef and deere That atrong' and moble hap be / In alle pis world ne hadde jer bex ty peere
-T This Sampsoin neuer cyder drank' ne wyn Ne on his heed came Rasour non ne scheere By precepte of pe messanger deuyn flor alle his strengfe was in his here
And fully twenty zeer by zere
he hadde of Israel pe goiernadces
But after soone schal he wepe many a teere
ffor wommen schula bringe him to mesehañeo
II Vito his lemman Dalida ho tolde That in his heeres alle his strengpe lay And falsly to his fomen sehe him solde And slepyngt ypor hive barme vpas a day Sche made to clippe or schere his here awny And made his foomen alle his cmofte aspyen And whan pati pay him fond in sueh arny They bonde him feste and patte out his oyen

TI But er his heer was $y$-dipped or $y$ fechaue Ther was no bond pat' might him bynde Sut now is he in prisoun putte in a Caue Where as jey mado him att pe querns grynde 0 noble Sampson atnengest of mankynde 0 whilom Iugge in glorie and in richesss
Now maystow wepe with pin ajon blynde [matem, basel] Sepenes pou art fro wele felle in to wrecohidnesse 3268

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(-T, 959)
$$

By verray foree at Algason vpon an ny $3^{4}$
2Laugro the philistiens of pat Cite
po gatys of pat toune he hap vp plizur
And on his bak caried hem haf he Hio ppon an hille pat mon my $y^{4}$ sice 0 noble alnyziy sampson Ieef and doro Haddese pou nate to wommon told pi seere
3244 In al pis world re had ben pi pere

- $32 \pm 4$

This Sampson neiper Sithor dronk ne wyne Ne on his hede come neifero rasour' ne Shere
[ . . . . . . . . no gap in the MIS.]
ffor al pe atrengtin in his heres wert
And fully $x x^{4}$ wynter zeer by zero
Ho had of Israel pe gouernaunce.
But bo shal wepio mony a tere
ffor wommen men brgngen to meschaunce

- To his lemmon his Dalyaunce ho toln That' in his horus al his strengthe lay And falsly to bis foomen she hyne solle
And sclepings in her banmo vpon a day
Sho made to clippe or chere his heer away
And made his toomen all his craft to aspyen
And whan pat pei foonde hym in pis aray
pei bounde hyzn fost and put out his yon
But er his hear was yelipped or shave
Thar was no boonde wif which men myst hym bynde
But now he is in prison puty in a kaue
[learsw]
Where as pai made kym at' pe querne grynde 3064
0 noble Sampson strengest of mankynde
0 whilom Iugo in glorie \& richesss
Now maist pow wepe wip pise cyen blynde
Sipens pow art from wele falle into wrecchednesse 3268 PETworti ( 0 -T. 288).
group B. § 12 . nong's tale. Lazgdowne ms.


## De Eodem.

个 Be verrei foree att Gasan in a nybte
Magre po felistiens of pat Cite
The gates of pe touno ha hape vp plith
And on his bakke y -karid hem hap lee
Hihe on bulle wher as men miht se
Ó notitainuyty sanpson Ieve \& dora
pat atrunge \& noble hap bue
In al pis werlde ne was pers nouer pi pere
De Eodem
TT This Samsoil neuer sijper dranke ne wyne
No on hi[s] hede cam rasure nono ne aulure
Be precepte of pe Messagier divins
For al his strentels wis in his here
And fully tuenty zera be gere
He hadde of Istael po gouernance
Bot after sone schal the wepo mony a toro
[teafecte, beck]
For womman schal bringe him to meschaurice 3252

- Vi Vato his Iemman Dalida ho tolde
pat in his heres al his strenkep laye
And falsly to his fomen sche him solde
And slepeinge vpon hir berme vpon a dnie
Sche made to clippe or achere his hare a-waie
And matde his fomen al his craft to epyen
And whan pei him fonde in suche araie
pei bonde him fast \& put oute his eyzen


## $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{e}}$ eodem.

Bot er his here wns clepped or y -schaue
pere was no bonde pat myht him byade
Botínow is he in prisone put in a kaue
Where as pei maden him att pe queren grinde $\quad 3264$
0 noble Sampson stronkest of mankinde
0 whilom Iuge in glorie \& richesse
Now maist pou wepe with pine yne blinde
Sepen pou ert fro welpe fal in-to wrechednesse 3268 LANSDOWHE (6-T. 268)

259 SIX-TEXT
Groue B. § 12. monk's tate Ellesmere IIS.

The ende of this caytyf was as I shal scye
Hise foomen / mede a fooste vp-on a day
And made hym as a fool / biforn hem pleye
And this was / in a temple of greet array
But atte laste / he made a foul affray fior he / the pilers shook / and made hem fall And doun fil Temple and al / and ther it lay And slow hym salf / and cek his foomen alle

This is to seyn the Prgnces euerichoon And eek / thre thousand bodyes were ther slayn With fallynge / of the grete Tempte of stoon. Of Sumpson / now wol I na moore sayn
Both war / by this ensample oold and playn
That no men / telle hir conseil til hir wyues Of amich thyng' as they wolde han secree fayn If pat it touche / hir lymes or hir lyues [Hercules.]

0IHercules / the souereyn Conquerour IT Hercules Syngen hise werkes / Iaude and beigh renoun ffor in his tyme / of etrengtho he was the flour He slow / and rafte the akyn of the leoun
He of Centauros / leyde the boost adoum
He Arpios slow / the crueel bryddes follo
He golden Apples / refte of the dragoun
He drow out Cerberus / the hound of holle
He slow the crusel tyrant Busirus
And made his hors / to frete hym flesskif and boon
He slow / the firy serpeat venymus
Of Acheloys hornes two / he brak oon
And he slow Cacus / in a Cane of stoon He slow the geant Anthous the strongo He slow the grisly lowor / and that anon And bar the heuene / on his nekke longe

$$
\text { hlidesmbae } \quad(6-\mathrm{T}, 259)
$$

[leat 134, bancl]
3300

259 5IX-TEXT
gronp B. § 12. monis's tate. Hengwit Ms. 203

TT The ende of this caytift was as I shal naye
His fomen / made a feste vp-on a day
And made hym as hire fool / bifore hem pleye
And this ras / in a temple of greet array But atte laste / he made a foul affray ffor he two pilers shook / and made hem fallo And doun fil temple and al / and there it lay
And slow hym self / and eelf his fomen allo
II This is to seyn / the Prynces euerychon
[icat 00, buxk] And eek thre thousand bodies / were ther slayn With fallyng' of the grete temple of stoon
Of Sampson / now wol I namoore sayn
Beth war by this ensample / old and plagn
That no men / telle hir conseil / til hir wyues
Of swich thynget as they wolde han secree fayn
If pat it toudse / hir lymss / or hir lyues
[Hercules.]
Of hercules / the soneregn conquerour of Hercules. Syngen hise werkes / laude and heigh renoun flor in his tyme / of strengtie he was the flour Ho slow / and rafto the skyn fro the leoun He of Centuaros / leyde the boost adown He Arpiess slow / the cruel briddes felle The golden Apples / xafte of the dragoun
He drow out Corberus / the hoand of helle

If He slow the cruel tyrant Busirus And made his hors / to freto bym flessh and bon. He slow the firy serpent venymus
Of Achilois two hornes / he brak oon
And he alow Cakus / in a Cane of stom
He slow the geant. Anthews the strongo

## 259 six-TEXT

group B. § 12. monk's tale. Cambridge MS.

The ende of this caytyf was as I schal seye
Hise fomen made / a fosto yp-on a day
And made hym as a fool / by-fore hem pleye
And this was in a temple / of greet arny
But at the laste he maado a fonl affray floct sas, baele]
For he two pilleris sehole / \& made hem falle
And doun fil temple \& al thene it lay
And slow hym self \& elk hise fo-men alle
This is to seyne the pryncis cueryshon
And ek thro hunderedo bodyis weere theere slayn
With fallyrge of the greete temple of stoon
Of Sampsona wele I no moore seyn
Beth war bi this ${ }^{1}$ exsaurample olde \& pleyn ${ }^{1} \quad\left[\begin{array}{l}1-12 a t e m]\end{array}\right.$
That no man tolle here consoyl to here wyuys
Of swich thyng as they wele haue secre fays
If that it touche / hire / Iymys or hire lyuys
[Hercales.]
Of Hercules the sonexeyn conquerour fi Herailes
Syugyn his laude his werkis \& his ronoun
For in bis tyme of" atrenthe he was the flour fealcorresed]
He slow \& ratie the ekyn from the lyoun 3888
He of Centauros leyde the beste ardoum
He arpijs slow the crewel briddys felle
$\mathrm{H}_{6}$ goldene appillis / xafto of the dragoun
He drow out Cerberus out of helle

## Hesslow the crewel tyraunt Busirus

And made his hors to frete hym, flesch \& boon
Ho alow the fery serpent venymous
Of Achilois hornys ${ }^{3}$ too / he brak on ${ }^{3}$ [-w correctedn 3296
And he slow Cakas in a Cane of atoon.
He slow the graunt Anthelus the stronge
Fe slon the gresely boor \& that a-noon
And bar the heed tpoon his spero longe

6cx-TExT 289
group B. § 12. MONE'S TaLE, Corpus MS.

TT The ande of pis Caytiffe was as I schal seje his foomen made a feste yp-on a day
And made him as Kers fool biform hern pleye
And fis wes [in] a temple of gret aray
Bat' at' pe laste he made a foul affray fifor he trio postes schook and rade fiem falle /
And doun fel temple and al per it lay
And slough himself and cell his foomen alle
TI This is to say po princes enerichon And eek' a pousind bodyes were pey slayn Wis fallyug' of 'po grete tenple of atoon Of'Sampsoni ne wol I no more sayn
Bep war of pis ensample olde and playn
That noman telle here counseil to here wynes
Of sach ping' as pay wolde baue secre fayy
If pat it touche here lymes or here Iyucs [Hercules.]
IT Of Ereule pe a ouoraign conquerour
Syngan his werkes latrede and heih renotm ffor in his tyme of strengle he bar pe dour ho elough and rafto pe skyn fro polcoun he of sent arwes leyde pe boost a down ho arpyes slough pe erial briddes felle be golden apples rafte pe dragoun he drough out Serberois pe hound of helle

T Ho clough po crael tyraunt Buserus And made his hors to frete him fleissti and boon
Fe elough pe verray serpont venymous
Of Achilles tuo hornes brark' he oon
And he alough Cacus in a Cave of ston He slough fe geaunt Anteus pe stronge / Ho aloug $\hbar$ po grisly boor and jatt amoon And bar pe heed vpon his neclee longe

$$
\text { corpus ( } 6-\mathrm{T} .269)
$$

The eende of pise catgfis was as I shal say
His flomen made a feest vpon a day
And mado hym as her foolo to-forn hom play
And pis was [im] a temple of a grete aray Bat at pe last he made a foule afray ffor he trop postoge shoke and made hem talle
And downe fitt tomple and al per it lay
And eclough hym self and eke his foomen alle

- This is to say po princes everechoñ And eke a thowsand bodyes wers pere sulayn
Wip falling of po groto temple of stoil
3880 Of Sampson re wil I no more cayñ

8ix-rixay 259
GROUP B. S 12. honk's tate. Petworth MS.
bix-text 259
onoup B. § 12. mons's tace Lansdowno MS.

## De eodern.

TT The ende of pis caitifs was as .I. schai seie
His fomen mando a festo vpon a daio
And madou him os her fole to-forpo him pleie
And pis was [in] a temple of a grete araia
Bot att pe last ho maade a foul affraic
For he tuoppostes sekoke \& mande hem falt
And doune fell po temple \& al per it laie
And slowe him selfe \& ekg his fomen at
De Eodem,
TT This is to seie pe princes enerychon
And eke a pousand bodis was pere sleyne
Wyp fullinge of pe grete tomple of stone
OL Sampson ne wil .I. no more seyne
Be ware of pis ensample olde \& ployno
pat no man tel her counsel til he[r] wyues
Of suche pinge as pe wolde haue secre feyne
pat' no man telle her counsailo to her wyyes
Of suche finge as pei wolde balle secre faya
3 it pat it touche hor lymmes or hir lyues.

Syngen his werkes lewde and high renoun.
flor in his tyme of strength he bere pe flour
He alowe and raft pe akgn fro je lyoun
He of Sentawres laido je boost a doma
Ho Arpies sclowo pe cruel briddes felle
$H_{8}$ golden apples byrafy po dragoun
He drowe out Serbyrois pe hound of helle

## Ho sulowe pe cruel tyraunt Buserus

And made his hors to frete hym flessti and boin He solougli jo verroy serpent vencmous
Of Achiles tro hornes breke he oin
An he eclomgh Cacns in a kaue of stor
He aclowgti pe geanute Anteus je strong'
He sclowe pe grisly boore and pat anon
Aud bare pe hede vpon his nek longe [eert [4s, bank] 3300
fetwortil ( 6 -T. zoe)
If pat it touche her Ifrnes or her lyues
De Ercule.
© Of Ercule pe boucreine conqueroure
Syngen his workes lewde \& hibe renonone
For in his time of strengop he bare pe floure
He alowhe \& raft pe seynre fro po lyone.

He arpies clowhe pe cruel bindes fett
He golden apellos raft pe dragoune
He dronhe oute Serberous pe hounde of hell
De eodem.
Tr He slowhe fe oruel tyrant Busarus
And maxde his hors to frete him flesche \& bose
He slouhe pe verrey serpent venemious
Of Achilles tuo homes bralk he one
And he slowhe Cacus in a kave of etone
He slowhe po Gfont Antens $p e$ stronge
Ho slowhe pe Gxisely bore \& pot anone
And bare fe hede vpon his neke longe

GRODP B. § 12, MONK'S TALE. Ellesmere MS.

Was neuere wight sith that this world bigan
That slow so manye Monstres / as dide he
Thurgh-out this wyde werld / his name ran What for his strongthe / and for his heigt bountee 330 And enery Reawme / wante he for to see
He vas so stroong' pat no man mygitite hym lette At bothe the worldes endes / seith Tropheo I Ille vatea GunldeIn stide of boundes / he a pileer sette $\quad 3308$

A lemman hadde / this noble Champion
That highto Dianira / fressit as MLay
And as thise clerkes / maken mention
She hath hym sent: a sherte fressit and gay
Allas this sherte / allns and weylaway
Euenymed wes / so subtilly with-alle
That er pat ho / had wered it half a day
It made his flessin / al from hise bones falle
But nathelees / somme clerkes hirs excusen
Ry oon Jat highte Nessus that it maked
Be as be may / I wol hixe noglit accusen
But on his bak this sherta he wered al naked
Til pat his flessli / was for the venym blaked
And whan he sougt / noon oother remedye
In hoote coles / he hath hym seluen raked
ffor with no venym deigned hym to dys

Thus starf / this worthy / myghty Hercules Lo / who may truste / on fortune any throwe ffor hym pat folweth / al this world of prees Er he be war / is ofte yleyd ful lowe Beth war / for whan that fortune list to glose Thanne wayteth she / her man to ouerthrowe By swich a wey / as he wolde leest suppose

$$
\text { ELLbsumene ( } 6-7,260)
$$

260 SIX-IEXT
204 gnour B. § 12. mong's tale. Hengwit MS. -
TT Was nevere wight sith pat this world bigan
That slew so manye monstres / as dide he
Thurgh-out this wide world / his name ran
What for his strengthe / and for his heigh bounteo 330
And cucry Reamme / wente ho for to se
He was so stronge bat no man myghte hym lette
At bothe the worldes andes / seith Tropheo / $\uparrow$ Int vates Calaes.
In sfede of boundes / he a piler sette

II A lemman / hadde this noble champioñ
That highte Dian[i] ra / ficssh as May
And as thise clerkes / maken moncion
She hath hym sent a sherte / frossh and gay
Allas this sherte / allas and weylaway Enaenymed wea / so subtilly with alls That er fat he / hadde wered it half a day It made his flessh / al from hiso bones falle

- But natheles / somme elerkos hire excusen

By oon fat highte Nessus / pat it maked Be as be may / I wol hire noght pecusen But on his bak' the sherto he wered al naked Til fat his flessh / was for the venym blaked And whan he say / noon oother remedie
In hote coles / he hath hym soluen raked
flor wíth no venym / deigned hym to dye

If Thus starf / this worthy myghty Hercules Lo who may truste on flortune / any throwe ffor hym pat folweth / al this world of prees Er he be war / is bofte yloyd ful lowe fuil wys is he / pat lan hym seluen knowe Beth war / for whan jat fiortune list to glose Thanne waiteth she / hir man to overthrowe By swich a wey / as he wolde leest suppose

260 SIX-ThexT
grour B. § 12. hoss's taza. Cambridge Mrs.

Was neuere wight swich sithe that this world began
That elow so manye monstris as dede he
Thourw out this wride world his name ran
What for his strenthe $\&$ for his hye bounte 3304
And euery reume wente he for to so
He was so strong that no min payghto hym letto At boothe the wordys endis seyth trophee
In-stede of boundis / he a piller satte

A lemman hadde this nolle Champioun
That highte dianira / frosch as may
And as these elerkis makyn mencyoun
Sche hath hym sent a scherte frosch \& gay
Allas this scherte allas \& weyleaway
Enuenymyd was so subtyl with alle
That er that be hadde wered it half $a$ day
It mado his fleseh al from hise bonys falle
But natheles summe clerkis hire exeusyn
By on that hyghte Nessins that it makid
Be as be may I wele hire not excusyn
3320 Dut on his bak this scherte he werede al nakid
Fill that the scherte was for the venym blakid
And whan he saw noon othir remedys
In hoote colys he hath hym self I-rakyd
For with no venym deynede hym to doyo
Thus starf this myghti Hercules
Lo ho may truste on forture ony throws ffor hym that folwith al this world of proes
Er hete war is ofte I. leydful Iome
fful wis Is he that can hym seluyn knowe
Beeth war for whanue that fortune Lesto to glose
Thanno waytith ${ }^{1}$ ache hire man to oncrihrowe ['fbemernets
By swich a weye as he wolde lest suppooso 3332 cambridere (ot. 260)
six-TEx: 260 aroue B. § 12. home'g tale. Lansdowne Ms.

TWas neuer wight' sipen pe world bygan pat slough so many monstress as dede he Thuygh out' pis wilde world his name ran What for his strengbe and for his bounte
And euery Reeme went he for to see
He was so strongt pat no man migitt him lette And bope pe worldes ende ssith trophe /
In stede of boundes he a piler sette
-

- A lemman hadde pis noble Campioñ

That highte Deianyre freiesh as may
And as pe cletzes maden mencion
Sche hap him sent s scherte freisch and gay
Allas pis schurte and weyleway
Enuenymed was subtily wip alle
That or pat he had wered it half a day
It mado his boones fro his flaisch to falle /
TI But' napeles some clerkes hirs exusen By oon pat highte Nessus pat it maked Be as be may I wol hire nougtit' accasen But on his balke fo scierte he weres al naked
Tille pat his fleissia wis fro po venym blaked
And whan he sungt non oper remedye
In hote coles he bajp himself $y$-raked
flor wip no venym deyned be to dye
IT Thas starf pis worpy mighty hercules Io who may truste on fortune ouy prowe ffor him pat folwep alle pis world of prees Er he be war is ofte y -leyd ful lowe
filu wys is he pat himself can knowe
Bep war for when fat fortume lust' to glose /
Than waytep sche hire man dounto prowe
By such a wray as he wolde lest' sappose //
corpus. (0-T. 200)

Was neuer wiyt sipon po world bygan pat' sclowe so mony monstres as did he horgb-out pis wide world his name mn 3304 What' for his streugth and for his bounte And euery Rewme went he forte Ste He was so stronge no man myjt hyia Ietto And boy po worldes ende saip trophe In stede of bondes he a piler sette

A lommun had pis noble Campion That hight Dianyre fressit as may And as pe clerkes maken mencioñ
She hap hym sent' a shert fressli and gay Allas fis shert and welaway
Evenymed was subtilly wipall
That ere pat he had wered it half a day It made his bones from his flesshe falle

But mapeles some "clerkes her excusen By oon pat hight Nessus pat it maked. De as be may I will her not accusen.
But on his bakke pe shert he weres al maked. Til path his feestia wes for pe venymo blated And whan be segh noon oper remedye In hote cooles ho hap hym-self raked ffor wif no renyme deyned he to dye

Thus sterf pis worpi myghty Ercules Io who may trust on fortune eny throwe 4for hym fat folowep al pis world of prees Er he be ware is oft yleide ful lowe fful wise is he pat hym self can knowe Bop ware for whan fat fortume lest' to glose barl waitep she her man doun to throwe By suche a way as he wold leest'j supposs

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
3 \times & \text { PETWORTII } & (0-\mathrm{T} .200)
\end{array}
$$

## De Eodem

Was neuere whihite sen pe werlde be-gan
That alouhe so mony monstres as did he
porcho-oute pis wide worlde his name ranne

What for his streynkep \& his bounte
And enerys. Realme went he for to see
He was so stronge pat noman miht him lette
A-boue porwerldes ende seijpo trophe
In stodo of bondes he a piler sette.

## De Eodem

T A lemman hadd jis noble champion
pat hiht Dianier frische as maie
And as pe clerkes maade mencions
Sche hap him sent a sohert firische \& gaie
Alas jis acherte \& walawaie
envenymed was subtily wip alt
Or pat he had werde it hafe a daie
It madd his flesche fro pe bone fatl
De Eodem
II Bo napelesse sōme clerkes hir exeusen
Be one pat hiht nescius pat it Maked
Be as be maye. I. wil bir noubt accusen
Bon on his balke pie schert he weres al naled
Til pat his fiesche was for pe venym wakede
And whan he saube nowe oper' romedye
In hote coles he haj him salf rakede
For wip no vonym deynede he to deye

## De Eodem.

IT Thus starfe pis worpe myhte erenles [ent 20, back]
Lo who maie trust on fortane any prowe
For him pat folowes al pis werlde of pres
Er he bewarre is oft y-laide ful lowe
Ful wyse es he pat him self knowe
Be war for whan pat fortune Iust to glose
Than weytef sche hir man downe to proue
Bu suche a weie as ho wolde lest supposs

## 261 SIX-TEXT

group B. § 12. monr's talg. Elleamere MS.

The myghty trone / the precious tresor The glorious ceptre / and Roial macest Nabugo That hadde the kyar' Nabugodonosor With tonge / vunothe may diseryued beo
He twyes / wan Ierusalem the Cites The ressel of the temple / he with hym ladde At Babiloigre / was his soueroyn see In which his glorie / and his delit the hadde

The faireste children / of the blood Roial Of Istacl / he lest do gelde anoon And maked ech of hem / to been his thral Amonges othere / Daniel was oon
That was the wiseste child of euerychon fior he / the dremes of the kyng expowned Where as in Chaldeye / clerk ne was ther noon That wiste / to what fyn / hise dremes sowned

This proude kyng leet maken a statue of gold Sixty cabites long' and seuene in brede The whieh yzage / he bethe yonge and oold Comanded to loute / and haue in drede Ox in a ffourneys / ful of flambes rede He shal be trent that woide nogtt obeye But neuere wolde assente / to that dede Daniel/ne hise yonge felatres tweyo

This kyng of kynges / prond was and elast He wende / pat god that sit in magestee Ne mygite / hym nat bireue of his estant Bat godegnly / he loste his dignytee And lyk a beest / hym semed for to bee And eet hey as an Oxe / and lay ther outo In reyn / with widde beestes walted bee Til certein tyme / was yrome aboute

ELLEsifzr ( (-T. 291)

261 gix-fmxt abour B. § 12. aronk's tare. Hengwit ys. 205 [Nebuchadnezzar.]
The myghty trone/the precious trisor / Nabugolonegor The glonions ceptre / and roial maicstee
That hadde / the kyng Nabugodonosor
With tonge / vnnethe / may discryued be
Ho twies / wan Ierusalenn the Citee
The vessel of the temple / he with hym ladde At Babiloigne / was his souertyn see
In which / his glorie / and his delit he haddo
TI The finirete children / of the blood roial Of Isreel / he licet do gelde anon And maked ech of hem / to been his theal Amonges othere / Danyel was oon That pwas / the wiseste chile of enerychoon flor he the dremes / of the kyng expowned Ther as in Chaldeye / clerk/ ne wns ther noon That wiste / to what fyn his dremes sowned.

TT This proude kyng leet make a Statue of gold Sixty cabites long' end Seuene in brede
To which ymage $/$ the bothe yongt and old Comanded to lonte / and have in drede
Or in a fourneys / ful of flambes rede-
He shal be brend / that wolde noght obeye But neuere / wolde assente to that dede Danyel / ne hise yonge felawes twoye

TT This kyag of kynges / proud was and elat
[leaf90, bukik] He wende / that god / patit sit in magestee Ne myghte hym nat bireue / of his estat But sodeynly / he losto his dignytee And lyk a beest hym semed for to be And eet hey as an Oxe / and lay ther oute In reyn / with wilde beestes walleed he Til certeyn tyme / was yoome aboute HENGWRT 205 (0-T. 201)

201 six-TETT
grouy B. § 12. wonk's rale Cembridge MS.
[Nebuchadnezzat.]
बा The myzty trone the precious tresur FI Nabegodonosor The gloriouse Ceptre \& royal mageste That hadde the kyng Nabegodonosor With totuge onothe may discryuede be He trijis wan Ierusalem Ceto
The vessel of tha temple he with hym Ladde At babiloine was his sonereyn see
In whiche his glorye \& his delyt he ladde
The fayreate childeryn of the blod royal [lar Ssa, toock
Of Israel he leet do gilde a-neon
And makede eche of hem to been his thral
A-mongis othere Danyel was oon
That was the wiseste child of euerichon For he the dromys of the child expoungnede Where-as in chaldeye clerk was theere noon That wiste to what fyn hiso dremys sounede

The proude kyng leet make a statate of gold Syxti Cubitis longe \& senene in breedo To whiche ymage he bothe zonge \& olde Comaurded to loute \& hauo in dreede Or in a furneys ful of flaumbis reede He schal been brend that wolde not obeye But neuere wolde assente to that deede Danyel ne hise zonge felawys tweyo

This tyyng of kyagis proud was \& olayt He wende that god that sit in Mageste Ne myghte hym not byreue of his estat

And lit a beste hym semede for to bee And cet hey as an oxe \& lay there oute In reyn with wilde bestis walkede he Tyl certogn tyme was I-comyn a-boute cambripay (6-T. 2bi)

SIX-TEXY 261
group B. § 12. wong'g maid. Corpus MS.
[Nebuchadnezaar.]
-T Tho mighty trone je precious tresor
The glonious septir and realle mageste
That' leadde pe kingt Nabugodonosor
Wip tunge renofe may discryued be

4 De Rege Naba godonosore he twyes nam Iherualom po cite / The vessel of pe temple he wip him Jadde
It $\Delta t$ Babilogne was his souerain see /
In which his glorie and his delit the hadde /
The fuyrest children of pa blood royalla Of Ioruscalem ho dedo do gylde anon And maked eche of hem to ben his pralle Among' alle oper Damiel was oon
That was pe wisest childe of euerychon
for he pe dremes of petzing expowned
Wher as in Caldey clerk' was per non
That wiste to what' fyn his dremes sowned
TThis proude king leet make a statue of golde Sisty cubites longe and seuen in,bredo To which Image bope 3 onge and olde
Comaunded he to lowte and haue in drede /
Or in a foumeys ful of flammes redo
He schal be brent pat wolde noughts obege
But neuere wolde assente to pat dede
Danyel ne his zonge felawes tweye
4i This king of kynges proude and elat he wende god pat sitte in mageste Ne might him nought byrene of his estato But' sodeinly he lost his diguite
And like a beeste hira secmed for to -be And ote hey as an oxe and lay jor oute In reyn wifp wilde bestes walked he Til a certoin tyme was come aboute
CORPDS (6-T. 261)
gioup B. § 12. howe's tale. Petworth MS.

riTT De rege Fabugodonosor. /
he mytby trone po precious tresour
The glorious scoptre and real magesto
bat had pe kynge Nabagodonosor
Wip tugge vinap may / diserived bo

- 3336

The Vessell of pe temple he wip hym lnd At Rabilogne tras his souereyn See
In whict his glorie and his dolit he had.
The fainest childran of je blood Royal Of Teruealem he ded do gilde anonon And maked eche of hern to bene his cherle Amon[ge] 日H ojer Danyel was oon put wos pe wysest cluilde of ouerychon flor he pe dremes of pe kyage expowned Ther as in Caldey elerle was per nooñ pat wist to what fyue his dremes aowned.

## This prowde kynge lete make a statume of gold

 Sirty erbites longe and Seuen in brede To whiche ymage bop zonge and olde Comaunded he to loute and hane in dredeOrin a formays ful of flawmes rede.
He chal bo bront paty wolld nutt obeye
Dut neuere wold assent' vato pat dede
Danyel ne his zongo felawes tweye
This kynge of kyngges prowde tras and elate He wende god pat' sitte in maieste Ne myght hym nat byreue of his estate Buts andeynly he lest' his dignyte And like a beest hym semed forto be And ete hay as an oxe and lay perout In reyue wif wilde beestes walkerl be Til a certeyn tyme was come aboute
PETHOLTH (0-T. 261)
six-maxt 261
groef B, § 12. More's tale, Lansdowne MS.

## De Rego Nabagodonosor

TT The myhty trono pe precious tresoure
pe glorious septre \& Roinil Maieste
pat haidde pe kinge Nabugodonosore
Wip tunge vnnep maie deseriued be
He twyes narne ihercusclemp po Cito
The vessel of pe temple he wip him ladde
Att Bebiloyne was his souercigno see
In whiche his glorie \& his delyte he had

## De Eodem

I pe tairest childern of pe blode Roial
Of iherusalem he dide do gelde anone
And masde eche of hem to ba his clerke
3344 Amonge al opere Danyel was one
pat was pe wisest childe of euerychons
For he pe dremes of pe kenge expounded
Where as in Caldeie clerk was pere none
pat wist to what fyno his dremes sonnded

## De Eodem

IT This proude kinge lete make a stature of golde
Sexty Cubetes longe \& vij, in brede
To whiche ymage bope $z^{2}$ nge \& olde
3352 Commanded he to lonte \& have in drede
Or in a formoys ful of flammes rede
He scholde be bernt pat wold not obeie
Bot neuer wolde assent to pat dede
Danyel ne his zongo felarves twoye
De eodem
T This kenge of kinges proude \& elato
He wende god pat sittej in Mageste
Ne myht him nouht be-relue of pat estate
ol sodanly he lost his dgnite
And like a beste him semed for to be
And eto haye as an oxe \& leye pere oute.
In reyne wif wilde bestes walked ho
Til certein time was comme aboute
crove B. § 12. hosi's thes. Ellesmere MIS.

And lik/ an Egles fetheres / yrax his hores Hise nayles / lyk a briddes clawes weere
Til.god relessed hym / a certayn yeres
And yaf hym wit / and thame with many a teere 3368
Ho thanked god / and ozers tial lyf in feero
Was he / to doon amys / or moore trespace
And til that tyme / he leyd was on his beere
He knew / that god was / ful of myght and grace 3372

I[Belshazrar.] is sons / whieh that highte Balthasar of Balthasar That heeld the regne / after his fader day
He by his fader / koude nogitt be war.
ffor prond he was / of herte and of array
And eek / an ydolastre / he was ay
His hye estaty' assured hym in pryde
But ffortune / caste hym down / and ther he lay
And sodeynly / his regne gan diuide

A feeste he made / vn-to hise londes alle
Vp-on a tyme / and bad hem blithe lee And thanne / hise Officers gan he calle Gooth bryngetia torttr / the veseels quod he Whiche that my fader / in his prosperitee Out of the tempie / of Ierusalem birafto And to oure hye goddes / thanke we Of honour / that oure eldres with us lafte

Hye wyf hise lardes / and hise concubynes Ay dronken / whil hire Appetites lasto Out of thise noble vessels / sondry wynes And on a wal / this kyng hise eyen caste
And eaugh an hand Armlees / pat wroot ful fast flor feero of which / he quaok and siked soore This hand / that Palthasar so soore agnste
Wroot Mane techel phares / and na more

62 six-tzax
206 group B. § 12. nonk'a Talt Fiongwit MS.

TI And lyk an Egles fetheres / wax hise herys
Hise nayles / lyk a briddes elawes weero
Til god relcssed hym / a certeyn yerys
And yaf hym with and thanne with many a teera 3368
He thanked god / and eaere his lyf in feero
Was he to doon amys / or nooore trespace
And till that tyme / he leyd was on his beere
He knew / that god / was fal of myght \& grace
[Belahazor.]
I His sono / which that highte Balthasac / Balthasar/
That hoold the regne / after his fader day
He by his fader / koude noght be war
ffor proud he was / of herte and of array And eek an ydolastre / was be ay
His hye estat / assured hym in pryde
But frortune casto hym down / and ther he lay
And sodeynly / his regne gan dyuyde
IT A feste he made / vn-to hise lordes alle Vp-on a tyme / and made hem blithe be And thamne hise Officers / gan he calle
Gooth bryngeth forth / the vessels quod he Whiche that my fader / in his prosperitee Ont of the templo of Yerusalem / birafte And to oure hye godles / thanke we Of honour / that ours eldnes / with ws lofte

T His wyf / hise lordes / and hise conenbynos Ay dronken / whil lite nppetites laste Out of thise noble vessals / sondry wynas And on a wral / this kyng lise oyen caste And say an hand armlees / that wroot ful faste for feers of which / he quook / and siked soore This hand / pati Balthasar so soore agaste Wroot Mane tochel phares / and namoore HENGWRT 200 (6-T. 262)

262 SIX-TEXT
geour B. § 12. monk's tale. Cambridge MS.

And lyk an egellis federis wexayn his erys
Eise naylis lyk a briddis clawis weere
Til god relesede hym a certeyn gerys
And zaf hym wit \& thanne with manye a teere
He thankede god \& euere his lyf in feore
Was he to doon a-mys or moore trespace
And tyl that tyme / he leyd was on his beere
He knew that god was fal of my3t \& graace
[Belshozzar:]
His sone which that hygte Balthasar
That held the regne aftyr hïre fadyris day
He by his fader coude not be war
And ex an ydolastre was ke ay
Hiso hye estat assurede hym in pryde
But fortuns caste hym doun \& there he lay And sodeynily his regne he gan deuydo

A feste he rasde vato hise lordis alle Vp-on a day \& bed hem blytho bee And thanne hise offiseris gan he calle 3384 Goth bryngith forth the vessett quod he Which that myn fadyr in his prosperite Out of the temple of ${ }^{1}$ Ieruselem ${ }^{1}$ berafte And to oure hye goddis thanke we Of honour that oure olderis with vs lafte

His wif hise lordis \& hise coneubynys Ay dronkyn whil here apetitis laste Out of these noble vessellis sundery wynys And on a wal this Kyng his eyen casto
And saw an hand armes that wrot ful faste ffor 'feerel of whiche he quok \& sykede soone This hand that balthasar so soore argaste
Wroot Mane thechel ${ }^{1}$ phares \& na moore

> CAMBEINGE (6-T. 262)

EXX-TEXT 262
geour B. § 12. Monk'g TaLe Petworth fics.

Bix-Text 262
ghour B. § I2. honk's tale Lansdowne Mis.
\$ And flike an Egles fejeres were his heres
And paples like briddes clawes were /
God relesued him at carkeyn zeeres
And jaf him witte and panne wif many a tere
he pankede god and euer his lyf in feers
Was he to don amys or more trespus
And or pat y-leyd was on his beere
he know wel pat god was ful of might and grace
[Bolehazzaz.]
Th his sone which fatt highte Bellityzat of Be Balitazar dicifi fat heald pe regne after his fader day Regis Nabugodohe by his fader coupe noont be war noercosi fior prowd he was of herte and of array And eeks an ydolatre was he oy his heihe astate asseured him in pryde But fortone caste him doun and por he hay And sodeinly his regne gna deayde/

II A feste he made vito his lordss alle vpon a tyme he made bem -blife be / And penne his offoceres gap he calle
Goode bringeth forth pe vesselles quod ho
Which pat my fader in his prosperite Ont of po temple of Ierusalem byrufte And to oure heihe goddes panke we
Of honour pat oure eldres wip ws lafto
IT Fis wyf his lordes and his coneubynes Ay drunken whiles horo appetyte laste / Outi of pis noble vesseles sondry wynes /
And on a wal pis hing' his eyhen casto
And caugh an hande armles jat/ wrot ful faste
ffor focr of which he quook and siked swro
This hande jat Baltazar mada eo sore agast
Wrot mane techel phares and no more

And liko an Fg les fetherces was his heeres His nailes like briddes clawes were
[Til] God releued hym a certoyn ${ }^{3}$ ares
And zaf hyza witte and pan wip mony a tore3368

He fonked god end ouere his Iff in fere
wes he to doon emys in more traspas
And or pat tyme ylaide was on his bere
He knowe wel pat god was ful of my $3^{\text {th }}$ and grace $\quad 3372$
De Baitazar dieti Regis Nabugodonosor flic.
His soñe whici pat hijb Baltazar
That heelde pe ragne aftere his faders day [keareso, baek]
He by his fadere coufe not be was
fior proude he was of hert and of aray
And eke an ydolater was he ay
His higta astate assured lyym in pride But fortane cast hym douno end per he lay And sodeynly lis regne gan devide

A feest ho mede vinto his lordos alle Vppon a tyme and made hom blipe be And pan his officers can he callo Goop bryngep forp pe vessels quod he Whick pat' my fader in his prosperite Out of pe temple of Ierutadem lyyraft And to oure heghe gooldes ponke wee Of hound pat our clders wip ws laft

Eis wif his londes and his concubynes Ay dronken pe whiles her appetite Inst' Oat of pise noble vessels sondry wynes

$$
3392 \text { And on a wal pis kyng lin oyen cast }
$$ And anwe an honde armeloes pat wrote ful fast ffor fore of trhich he quoke and sighed sare This honde pat' baltazar made so soor agast' Wrote mane techel phares and no more PE:TOLTL (6-T. 262)

3396

Da eodem
And ylike an egle fethers was his hercs
His nayles like birdes clowes wero
God reloned him a certein zeres
And gaf him spitte \& pan wip mony a tero
,

He ponked god $!$ and euer his lif in feve
Was s ho to done amys or more trespas
And or pat time leide was on his bero
He knerve wele pat god was ful of myidt \& graos
De Baltazar dioti Regis Nabugodonosor fllio.
His sone which pat hiht Baltazar
That helde pe regre after his fader dais
He be his fnder coupe nouht be war
3376 For prouds he was of herte \& of araye
And eke an ydolates was he aye
His hihe astate assured himin in pride
But fortune kost adoune \& pere he lnye
And sodanly lis regne gan deuide
De eodem
A festo he mande vo-to his lordes al vpon a time ho madd heta blipe be And pan his officers gan he calt
3384 Gope bringep forpe pe vesselcs quod he
Whiche jat my fader in his prosperite
Owte of pe temple of inerusalem be-rafte
And to oure hithe goddes jonke we
Of honour pat auro helders wip vs lafte
De codem.
His wif his lordes \& his concubines
Ay dranken whiles peire appetite laste
Oute of pis noble vessels sondre wynes
And on a wal pis lringe his y 39 kaste
And sauhe on hand armelesse pat wrote ful fast
For fere of whiche he quoke \& silked sore
This hand pat baltazar mande so sore agast
corpus (6-T. 262)

In al that land / Magicier was noon That koude expounde / what this lettro ments But Daniel / expowned it anon
And seyde kyng' god to thy fader sente Glorie and honour / regue / tresour / rente And ho was proud / and no-thyng god ne dradde And therfore / god greet wreche vp-on hym sente And hym birafte / the regne pat he hadde

He was out cast of mannes compaigaye
With asses / was his habitacioun
And eet hey as a beest in weet and drye
Til that he knew / by grace and by resoun
That god of heuene / hath domynacious
Ouer cuery regne / and. enery creaturs
And thanne / hadde god of hym compassioun
And hym restored / his regne and his figure
Eek / thou that art his sene / art proud alse And knowest alle thiso thynges verraily And art rebel to god / and art his foo Thou drank eek / of hise vessels boldely
Thy wyf eek and thy wenches synfully
Dronke of the kame vessels / sondry wynys And hergest false goddes cursedly
Therfore to thee / yshapen ful greet pyne ys
This hand was sent from god / that on the wal Wroot Mane techel phares / trusto me Thy regne is doon / thou weyesti nogitt at al Dyoyded is thy regne / and it shal he
To Medes and to Perses [yeue] quod he And thilke same nyght' this kyng' was slawe And Darins / ocenpieth his degree
Thogh he therto / hadde meither righit ne lawe
bllesmar (o-T. gas)

263 six-Taxt
grout B. § 12. moxis's tate Hengwit Ms. 207

## $263 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{TExx}$

arove B. § 12. hone's tall. Cambridge MS.

II In al that land / Magicien was ncon That koude expounde / what that lettre mente But Dayyel / expowned it anoon
And seyde / Kyng' god to thy fader lente Glorie / and honour / regne / tresor / rento And he was proud / and no thyng god ne draddo And ther-ifore / god greet wreche vp-on hym sente

And hym birefte / the regne jat he haddo
It He was out cast of mannes compaignye With Asses / was his habitacion And eet hoy as a beest in weet and dero
Til pat he knew / by grace / and by tesoū That god of heuene / han domynaciofi Ouer cuery regne / and every erentaro And thanne / hadde god of hym compassion And hym restored / his regne and his figure

TI Eke / thew that ant his sene / art proud also And knowest Alle thise thynges verraily And art rebel to god / end art bis fo
Thow drank eek / of his vessel boldely Thy wyf eke / and thy wenches synfuilly Dronke of the same vessels / sondry wynys And horiest falso goddes cursedly Therfore to thee / yshapem ful greet pyne is

TI This hand was sent fro god / that on the wal Wroot Mane techel phares / truste me
Thy regne is doon / thow weyest noght at al
Dyuyded is thy regme / and it ahal be To Medes and to Perses / yeuen quod ho And thilke same nyght this legng was slawe And Darins / ocoupieth his degres
Though he ther to / hadde neither right ne lawe 3428
[eatpe] In al that land magicien was non
That coude sxpoungne what thess Ietterys ments
But danyol expoungrede it a-noon
3400 And seyde kyng god to thyn fadyr sente 3400
Glorie \& honour / regne trasor rente
And he ras proud / \& no thyng god ne dradde.
And iherfore god greet ${ }^{1}$ Wreche ${ }^{1}$ on hym sente [ [14 corrented]
And hym berafte / the regne that ho hadde 3404

He was out cast of mamny cumpaynye
With assis wos his habytacioun
And eet hay as a beste / in weet \& drye
Tyl that he knew by grace \& by resonn
That god of herene bath domynacioun
Of enery regne / \& euery creature
And thame hadde god of hym compascioun
And hym restorede his regme \& his figure
Ek thow that ant his sone art prond also
And knowist allo these sygnys verrayly
And art rebel to god \& art his foo
3416 Thow drank ok of hise wellye boldely
Thyn wyf ek \& thyme wenchis synftully
Dronke of the same veasel sundery wypys
And heryist falae goddis cursedaly
3420 Therfore to the I-schepyn ful greet pyne is

This hand wes sent from god that on the wal
Wroot mane techel phares trust to mes
Thyn regne is doon thow weyest noght at al
3424 Deaiditt is thyn regne / \& it schal bee
To Medes \& to perses zeuyn quod he
And tilke same ay3t this lyyg wes slawe
And Daryus ocupied his degres
Thow he thereto hadde neythir ryt ng lawe

OAMBRLDGE (0-T. 203)
\$1 In al patr lond magicien was per non That coupe expoune what pis lettre ment' But Daniel expouned it anon
And sayde king' god to pi fader sent
Glory and homont Regne tresor and rent And he was prowde and no ping' god ne dradde /
And perfore god grets wreche ppon him sent And him byrafte pe regne pat ho haddo
if 'He was out cast of mannes comprnye Wip asses was his habitacioil.
And eete hey as a beeate in weto and drye Til pat he knew by grace and by resoun That god of heuen hap domynacion Ouer evary regre and exery cnenture And penre hadde god of him compassion
And him restored hia regne and his figure
TI Else jou pate art his sone arit proud also And knowest alle pis finges pryuyly and art rebell to god and art his foo Thon drank' ceke of his vessels boldely
Thy wyf eek' and by wenche synfully
Dranis of pe same vessels sondry wynes And herged fallse goddes cursedy
Ther fore to pe schapen gret' pyne is /
TThis hand wns sent fro god pat on po wal Wrof mane techel phares truste me Thin regne is doon pou woyest not at al Deuyded is by regne and it schal be To Medes and to Perses zenen quod he And pilke same night pe singt was slawo And Daryus oceupieth his degre
They he perto nad neyber rigtit ne larvo
CORPUS (a-T. 263)
[mane 2 en, track]

In al pat londe Magytien was per noon
pnti coupe expoune what pis lettre mont
But Danyel expounod it anoon
And saido king' god pi fader sent'
Glovie and borour' Regno trusour and rent And he was proude and god no ping dradde And periore god grete wreth rpon hym Sent And hym by-rult peregue pat he hadde

He was out cast of mnnnys companyo
Wip asses tras his habitacion
And ete hay as a beost in wote ard dryo
Till jat he knowe by grace and by resoni That god of heueze hap domynacian Ouer euery regne and every crenture

And hym restored his regne and his figure
nemest 3412
Eke pou pati art his sone art proude.also And knowest' all piso pingee prively And art rebel to god and art his foo Thow drank oleg of his pessels boldy Thi wif eke and pi wenckes synfully Drank' of pe same vessels sondry wynea And heried fale goddys cursedly berfore to pe shapen grete peyn es

This hand was sent fro god pat on fe wall whote mane teshel phares trest me
Thy regne is done pon waiest not' at alt Dorided is fi regne and it shal be To Modes and to perses zeuen quod he and pills same nyzt' fe kyng' was gelawe And Darios occupiep his degre

They he perto nad reijer rizt ne lawe
PETMOETI (6-T. 288)

## De eodern

In at pat londe Magocien was pere none
fat coupo expouns what pis lettre meant
Bot Danicl expound it anono
And seide kynge god to ji fuder sent [tens p10, trakj]
3500
Glory \& Honour Regne tresoure \& rent
And he was proude \& no pinge god ne dradde
And pers-fore god grate wreche vpon him sent
3404 And him berraft pe Regne pat he hadle.
De Eodem.
He was oute cast of Mannes compaignye
With asses was his labitacione
And ete hey ns a besto in wete \& druye
3408 Til pat ha lmove be grace \& be resoñe
That god of heuen hap domynacionn
Ouere euery Regne \& euery creturs
And pan hadd god of him compnssion
And him restored his Regre \& his figure
De eodem
Eke pou pat ert his soin is proude also
And knowest al pis finges prively
And ert Rebel to god \& ert his foo
3416 Thowe dranzo eke of his vessels boldely
pi wif eke \& pi wenches synfully
Dranke of pe same vessels sondre wynes

- And heried fala goddes curssely

3420 Therefor to pe schapen grets peine is
Do codem
This honde was sent fro god pat ou the wall pat wrote Mane teohal phares trust pue
Thyne Reygne is done pon weyest nonht att alt
3424 Dyuidod is pi regne and it schal be
To medes \& to perses zeuen quod he
And pilke same nyht je kinge was slawe
And Darius ascupiep his degre
peyhe he pere.to ma hadde neifere riht ne lawe 3428
Laspowne (b-T. 203)

Londynges / ensample / heer-by may ye talse How that in lordshipe / is no sikernesse ffor whan flortane wole a man forsales She berech awrey / his regoe and his richesso Aud celd hise freendce / bothe moore and lesse ffor what man / pat hath freendes / thurgh flortune
Mishape / wol maken heur onemys as I gesse
This prouerbe / is ful sooth and ful commune

C[Zenobia.] Enobia / of Palymeria Queene As writen Persiens / of hir noblesse
So worthy was in Armes / and so keens
That no wigat passed hire in hardynesso
Ne in Iynage / nor in oother ganillesse Of kynges blood of Perce / is she descended
I seye nat that ghe hailde moost fairnesse
But of hire shape / she nygite nat been amended
ffrom hire childhedo / I fynde that she fledde
Ofice of wommen / and to wode she went
And many a wilde hertes blood sho sheeddo
With arwes brode / that sle to hom sente
She was so evifit / pat she anon hom hente Aud whan pat she was elder / she wolde kille
Leō̄s / leopardes / and Berces al to-rento
And in hir Armes / weelde hem at hir willo
She dorste / wilde beestes dennes seke And rennen in the monteignes al the nygtit And slepen vader the bussit / and she koude cke Wrastlen / by verray force / ond verray mygtit/ With any yong man / were he neuer so wighit' Ther myghte no thyngy in hir Armes stonde She kepte hir maydonhod / from euery wight
To no man / deigned hire for to be bonde
eLlesmbir. (6-T. 264)

264 sIx-TEXT
208 grour B. § 12. hong's tale, Hengwrt MS,

264 sㅈTETM
grodi B. § 12. mork's Late, Cambridge ins.

Lordyugis ensanmple hereby may ze take.
How that in lordschepe is no sekyrnesse.
For whan fartune wele a man forsale.
Sche bergth a-wey his regne \& hys rychesse.
And ek hise frendis bothe moore \& lasse.
For what that hath frendis thourr fortone.
Mishap wele make hem enemyis I gesse.
This prouerbe is ful roth \& ful comune.
[Zenolia.]
IT Cenobia of palimerye queene
As wrytyn percyens of hire noblesse
So worthi was in annys \& so keone
That no whit passede hire in hardynesse 3440
No in lynage nor othir gentillesse
Of kyngis blod of perse is sche dessendid
I beye that sche hadde not mooste fayrenesse perfzon
But of hire schap scho my $3^{\text {te }}$ nat been a-mendid. 3444
From hire childhod / I fynde that sohe fledde
Offise of wemen \& to wode sche wente
And manye a wylde hertis blood sche schedde
With arwis broode that sche to hym sente
Sche was so swift that sele anoon hom hente
And whan thats eche was oldere sche wolde kylle
Ieonys lebardia \& beris al to-rente
And in hire armys wilde hem at hire willo
Suhe durste wilde becstis denys seoke
And remnyn in the mounteigny[s] al be nyght
And slepyn radyr the busch / \& sche coude els
Wrastellyn by vecray forse $\&$ verray mayght
With any ;ong man were he necere ao wight
There myghte no thyug in hire armys stonde
Sche kepte hire maydynheed from euery wyght
To ho man degnede hire for to been bonde
gnote B. § 12. moxk's ThIE Lansdowne HS
. 4 Lordynges her-by ensample may je take
How pat in lordschipe is no sikennosse for whan fortune wole a man forsake
He benel a-wey his regne and his richesse /
and eell his freendes boje mure and lesso
And what man hap freondes purgh fortune
Mishap wole make heni enemys I gesss
This prouerbe is fal sop and fol commune

## [Zenobia.]

at Cenobya of Palymere po queemo 7 De Cenobin PatyAs writen Persiens of hire noblesse merie regina
So worpy wes in armes and so keone That' no wighty passed hire in hardynesse /
Ne in Iynage ne in oper gentillesse /
Of kinges blood of Perce sche descended
I saye pat' sche nad noujt most fairnesse
But of hire schap sche might nought ben amonded 3444
TIfro hire abildhode I fyude pat' sche fledde Office of wommen and to woode sche wento
And many a wilde bertes blood sche sehodde
With arwes brode pat' sche to hem sente /
Sche was so swyfte patt sche anon hem hente
And whan pat' sche was elder sche wold kille
Leouns luperdes and beres alto-rent
And in hire annes welde hem at hire willo
TI Schis dorste wilde bestes demmé seeke And rennon in po mounteinz al po nigtt And slepe vnder a bussche and sche coupe efke Wrastlen by verray foree and verray might
Wip any jong man were he neuer so wight Ther mighte no jing' in hir annes stonde
Scho kepte hir maydenhed fro euery wight
To no man deyned hire to be bonde /

$$
\text { conpus } \quad(0-T .264)
$$

Lordyngges her-by ensumples mowe $3^{9}$ talse How pat in lordship is no sikerncsso flor whan fortune wil a mand forenke
Ho berap away his regno and his richesso And eks his frendes lop mure and lestu And what man hap frendes porowe fortuns Mishappe mil mako hern enemyes I gress
3436 This prouerbe is ful sope and ful commune Y IT De Cenobis!/ $U_{\text {Ennobix of Palamere pe quene }}$ As writen Persiens of her noblesso So worfi wae in Armes und so keno pat' no wijt pussed hue in hardyuesse Ne in lynago ne in oper gentilneseo
Of pe kyngges blood of percy is she desceniled.
I say pati she and not moost fairenesso
But of hure Shap she my ${ }^{t}$ not be amended
Fro childhode I fyindo pat' she fledde
Ofice of wommen and into woode she went
[leatesg] And Mony a wilde hertes blode she shedde
3448 wip arowres brode pat sho to hym sent She weas so swift fott she anoon hem hent And whan fat she was elder sho wold kille Lyō̄s. lybardes and beres elto-rent And in hure armes weelde hem at her wille

She durst wilde beestes dennes selse And renne in pe mountayn al pe nyght And selepe vindere a bussin she condo oke Wrastelen by verray force and myght Wip eny yong man were ho neuer so wijt Ther myght no pinge in her Axmes stonde She kepte her maidenhode from erary wist To no man deyned hare to be bonde

$$
8 \mathrm{Z} \quad \text { PETWORTII } \quad(\theta-\mathrm{T}, \mathrm{eG4})
$$

## De Eodem.

Lordinges bere-by ensamples maie 30 take Howe fat in lordeschippe is no sekornesse
For whan fortune wila man forsake
anop awaye his regue of his Rechesse
And eke his frendes bop more \& lesse
And whan a man hape frende poruhe fortune
Nishappe wil make hom ennomys .I. gesso
3436 This prouerbe is ful sope \& fal comune.
De Cenobia Palmere Regina.
CEnobia of Palimere fe quens
As writen Persiens of hire noblesse
So worpi was in aremes \& so kene
3440 That no wight passed hire in hardinesse
Ne in lignage ne in opere gentillesse
Of po kingos Wlode of perce is sche desconded
I seie pat sche mad noubt most fairnesse
De eadem
Fro hire childhedo. I. finde pat sche fledde
Offiee of wemmen \& to wode scho wente
And mony a wilde hortes blode sche schedde
Wif arwes brode pat sche to hem sente
Donf 251, Lack] Sche was so swaft pat sche a-none hem hente
And whan sche was elder sche wolde kill
Lyons liberdes and beres altorento
3452 And in hire armes wilde hem att hire will

## De Eadem

Sche dorst wille bestes dennes seeke
And rinne in pe mountain al pe nikt
And'siepe muder a busche \& sche coupe eke
Wrastelen be verrey force \& verroy myht
Wip any zonge man were he nouere so whight
Ther mylt no pinge in hir armes stonde
Soho kepped hire Maidenhede fro euery whight
To no man deyned bire to be bonde
LANBDOWNE (6-T. 234)

## 265 SIX-TEXT

Group B. § 12. howk's tale Ellegmere MS.

But atte laste / hir freendes han hire maried To Onedake / a Prynce of that contrea
Al were it so / that ghe hem longe taried
And yo shul vnderstonde / how that hes
Hadde swicho fantasies / as hadde she Bat nathelees / whan they were knyt infeere
They lyued / in ioge / andin felicitee
for ech of hera / hadde oother lief and deero
Sare o thyng that she wolde neuere assente
[lear 170, back] By no wey / that he sholde by hire lye But ones / for it was hir ployn entento To haue a child / the werld to multiplye And also soone / as pat she mygite espye That she was nat with childe / *ith that dede Thapane wolde ahe ouffre kym / doan his fantasye Eft soone / and nat bat oones out of drede

And if she were with childe / at thilke cast
Na moora / sholde he pleyen thilke game
TVl fully / fourty dayes / weren past'
Thanne wolde she ones / suffie hym do the same
Al were this Onedake / wilde or tame
He gat na moore of hire / for thus she seyde
It was to wyoos / lecherie and shame
In oother cras / if pat men with hem pleydo
Two sones / by Onedake hadde she
The whiehe she kepte / in vertu and lettrare
But now / wn-to oure tale / tume we
I reje / so worahipful a creature
And wys ther-with / and large with mesure
So penyble in the werre / and curteis else
Ne moore labour / mygite in werre endure
Was noon / though al this world men wolde soke 3432
RLLESMERRE (6-T. 265)

265 EIZ-LERT
onoep B. § 12. blonk's tale, Hehgwit MS. 269 - 265 six-thet

It But atte lasto / hir freendes han hive maryed To Onedake / a prynce of that contree
Al were it so / that she hem longe taryed
Hadde swiche fantasies / as hadde she But nathelees / whan they weere knyt in feero They lyued / in ioye / and-in felicitee ffor ech of hom / hadde oother lief and deore

IT Savo o thyng' that she wolde neusre assento By no wey / that he sholde by hise lye Bat ones / for it was hir pleyn entento

I seye / so worshipful a creature And wys ther-with / and large rith mesure So peuyble is the worre / and curtais eke
Ne moore labour / myghte in werre endure
Was noon / thogh al this world men sholde seke

But at the laste hire frendys haddyn hire maryed To onedake a prynce of that cuntrice
Al weere it so that sche hom longe taryed
3464 And ${ }^{2}$ a schal vadyristonde how that he ${ }^{1} \quad[$ br correctes] 3464
Hadde swiche fartesyis as hadde sche
But nathelees whan they weere knyt in feere
Thay leucde in Ioye \& in felycito
3468 For echo of hom hadde othir leef \& deere
Saue on thyng that sche wolde neuere assente
By no wey. that he schualde by hire lye
But ones: for it was hire ployn entente
3473 To haue a child the world to multyplye
And also sone as sche myghe espye
That sche was nat with childe with that deede
Thame wolde sche stffere hym don his fantasye lift sonys \& not but onys out of dreede

And If sche were with childe ${ }^{2}$ at tylke cast Namore ${ }^{2}$ gchulde he pleyen tylke grme Tyl fynally fourty dayis weere past
3480 Thanne wolde sche onys suffere hym the same 3480
Al weere this Onedake wilde or tame
He gat na moore of hire for thus sche sayde
It was to wyuys lecherye \& schame
In othir cas jif men with hem playede
Two sonys bi this Onedake hadde sche
The whiche sche Eepte / in vartu \& lettyrure
But how vn-to oure tale turne we
3488 I seye so worschepeful a criature
And wis therewith \& large with mesure
So peyuybje in the werre \& curteys ek
Ne moore labour myghts in werre ondure
Was noon thow al this world men schulde seeke 3492
CAMbetide ( $\mathrm{g}-\mathrm{T}$, 285)

If But atte laste hir freendes han hire maryed
To Odenake a Prince of pat Cito
Al were it so pati sche hem longe taryed
And 38 schuln vaderstonde how jath he
Haddo suche fantasios as bodde seho
But napeles whan fey were knette in feero

- They lyueden in ioye and in felieite
ffor sche of hem hadde oper leef' and decro /
 By no wey pati he sohulde by hire lye
But ones for it/ was hire pleyne entent
To haue a childe pe world to multiplye
And al so sone as sche might aspye
That sche nas nougt wip childe wip pat dede
Thanno woldo sche suffre him don his fantasye
Eftsone and nougt but ones out of drede /
- I And ifr sche wero wip childe at pilke caste

No more schulde he pleye pilke game
Til fully fourty dayes were paste
Thenne wolds sche ones do suffer him po same
Al were pis Odenale wilde or tame
he gat nomore of hire for pus sche sayde
TH was to wyfes leechery and schame /
In oper cans if patt men with hem pleydo
TT Tho sones by pis Odonak' had sche
The whiche sche tepte in vertu and lettrure
Buty now vato oure tale tarne we/
I saye pat worschiplul creature
And wys perwith and large wip mesure
So penyble in pe worre and curtays ecke

- No more labours mighte in werte endure

Wes non pey alle pis world men schulde soke
corpts (6.7. 265)
[lacer eso, bock]
But at fo last her frendes han hare maried
To Odonak a prinee of pat Cito
Al wero it so pat she hem longe taried
3164 And 30 alno vaderstondo how pat he
Hap suche fantaries as had shu
But mapelues whan pei were knyt in fera
pel Iyuedon in Iois and in felicito
flor eche of hem had ofer leof aud dore
"Sauf oon pinge that 30 nolue neucre assent"
By no way pat he shulde by bire lyo
But ongs for it was her pleyn entent
3472
To have a childe po worla to muripla
And also sone as she myzt aspio.
That sha was nougt wip child with pat delle
pon wil sho suffre hym doon his fantasio
Titsone and not but onys out of dredo
And gif she were wip childe at pilke cast
No more shulde le playe pilke game
Till wly daies were past
Than wolde gho onye suffre lyma dou pe same
Al trere this Odenake wilde or tams
He gnto no more of hure. for pus sho saide
It was to wyucos lechory an shame
In oper cass if pati men wis hem plaita

Twoo sones by pis odynak had She
The whiche sho kepte in vertuo and ir, letture
But nowe vato oure tale tarne wee
And wise perwip and large with mesure
So penyble in pe werre and curtegso eke
No more labour mayst in werro endure
[lear 2iss

## De eadem

IT Bo att po last here frendee haue hire maried
To Odenake a prince of pat Cite
Al were it so pat sche hem longe taried
And ${ }^{2} e$ schoine vaderstande how pat ho
Hedde suche fantasies as hadd wahe
Bot mapelos whan pei wers knytto in fere
Thoi leuedon in Ioie \& in felicito
3468 For vehe of hem had opere leef \& dere 3468

## De eadem

TS Saue on pinge pat sche nolde nencer assent
By no weye pat by hire scholde he lye
Bot ones for it was hire pleyne enteut
3472 To haue a childe pe werlde to multeplye
And also some as sche mint a-spye
pat sche was not wip childe wip pat dede
Than wolde sche suffere him done his fantisy [pastru, makk]
Eft sone and nouht bat ones onte of dredo

I And if sche ware wip childe at pilke cast
No moro soholdo he ploie pilke game
Til fully fou[r]te dayea were past
Than wolde sche ones do suffre him fe same 3480
Alt were pis Odenake wilde ore tame
He gatt no more of hire for gus sche saide
It was to wives lechery \& schame
In opere caas if pat men wip hem pleide
TT Tuo sonne be pis Edenok hadde sche
The whiche sche kepped in vertewe \& in lettruxe
Bot nowe vito oure tale torne we
.I. say pat worschipful creaturo
And wiso perwip \& large wip mesure
So penyble in po werre \& korteyse ele
Ne more laboure milht in werre endure
Was none peibe al pis werlde men schold seche

266 BEX -rext
aroit B. § 12. honk's talg. Ellestnere MIS.
IHir riche array / ne myghte nat be told
As welin vessel /as in hire clothyng'
She was al clad / in perree and in goliz And eek / she lafte noght / for noon huntyng To haue of sondry tonges / ful lnowyng' Whan pat she leyser haddo / and for to eatende To leme bookes / was at hiro likyng'
How she in vertu / mygite hir lyf diepende

And shortly / of this proces for to trete So doghty was hir housbondo and cell she That they conquered / manye regnes grete In the Orient with many a faire Citee
Apertenande marto the magestee
Of Rome / and with strong hond held hern ful fasts Ne nenere mygite / hir foo man doon hem flee Ay / whil that Onedakes dayes lasto

Hir batailles / who so list hem for to rede Agrayn Sajor the kyng and othere mo And how al this proces / fil in dede
Why she conquered / and what litle therto parita 35 L 2 And after/ of hir meschief and hire wo How pat she wras / biseged and ytake Lat hym / vn-to my maister Petrak go
That writ ynougn of this .I vndertake

Whan Onedake was deed / she myghtily The regnes heeld / and with hire propre homek Agayn hir foos / she fanght so crnelly That ther nas kyng ne prynce in al that iond That he nas glad / if he that grace fond That she ne wolde / vp-on his lond verreyo With hire / they masde allisnco by bond To been in pees / and leto hire ride and pleye chlessarar (ort. 368)

3524

266 sux-TMx
210 GRODP B. § 12. mong's taile Hengwit MS.
TI Hir riche amray / ne myghte nat be toold
As wel in vessel / as in hire clothyng'
She was al clad / in perree and in gold
And eek she lafte noght for noon huutyng
To haue / of sondry tonges ful knowyng'
Whan pats she leyser hadde / and for to entonde
To lerne bookes / was al hir likyng'
How she in vertu / myghte hir lyf despende

II And shortly / of this storie for to trete
So doughty was hire housbonde / and eek she
That they conquered / manye regnes grete
In thorient with many a fair Cites
Appertenant va-to the magestee
Of Romo / and with strong hond / heold bem ful faste
Ne mearre myghte / hir fomen / doon her flee
$\Delta y /$ whil that Onedakes dayes lasto
3508
If Bir bataillas / who so list hem for to rede
Agayn Sapor the kyng/ and othere mo
And how / Jat al this proces / fil ia dede
Why she cozquared / and what titlo ther to
And nftar / of hire meschief and hire wo
How that she was / biseged and ytake
Iat hym / voto my maister Petrak go .
That writ yaow of this / I mndertake

IT Whan Onednke was deed / she myghtily
[leat 08, hocit]
The rognes hocld / and with hire propre hiond Agayns hir foos / sho faught so cruelly
That ther nas kyng no Prince in al that lond
That he nas glad / if he pat grace fond
That ahe no wolde / ypon his land werrege
With hire / they made alliance by bond

To been in pees / and lote hire ryde and pleys

- HENGWRT 210 (G-T. 266)

266 SIE-TEXT
grour B. § 12. monk's tale. Cambridge MS.
Hyre ryche aray myghte not be told
As wel in vessel in in hyre clotijynge
Sche was al clad in parre \& in golde
And ek sche lafte not for noon huntynge
To hane of sundery tungis ful knowynge
Whan that sche leysear haddo / \& for to entende
To leme bokys was hixo kykynge
How sche myghte in wertu bire lyf dyspende

* And sehortely of this story for to trete So doughty was hiro husbonde \& els sche That they conquerede manye regays greete
In the oryent with manye a fayr cete
Apertenaunt va-to the mageste
Of rome \& with atrong hand held hem faste
Ne neuere myghte hirs fomen don hem fle
Ay whil 'that Onadakys dayis laste ${ }^{1}$ [ ${ }^{2}$ iccere correction 3508

Hyre bataylis who so lyste hem for to reede
A-gayn moper the kyng \& othere moo
And how that al this proces fyl in deede [notsor]
Why sche conquerede \& what tytle therto 3512
And aftyc of hire mysehif \& hive wo
Hov ${ }^{2}$ that sche was bo-segit \& I-take [P Hov correcter)
Let hym yn-to myn maystir Petraik go
That writ I-nough of this I vadyriake.

Whan Onedake was doed sche myghtyly
The regnys held \& with hire propre hond
A.gayns hire fois sche faught 80 crewelly

That theere nas kyng nor prynce in al that lond
That he nas glad zif ho that grace fond
That sche ne wolde vp-an his lond werreye
With hire they made allyaunce by bond.
To bean in pees \& lecte hire rydo \& pleyo

$$
\text { cambrides } \quad \text { ( } 6-\text { T. ze6 })
$$

Ti Hire riche aray mighte nought be told
As wel in vessel as in hir clopinge
Sche was al cladde in perrye and in gooble
And tek sche lefte nought for non humtynge
To have of gardiry tonges folle knowynge
Whan patt sche leyser hadde and for to enteude To lerno bookes was al hire likynge
How sche in verta mighti hir lyf disperide

If So doughty was hire hoosebande as sche
That pey conquered many regnes grote
In pe orient wilp many a fair Cite
Apportienafit vito jo magesto
Of Rome and with strongt hand heeld hern faste
No never migati here fomen don hem fle
Ay whiles pat Oedenak' dayes laste

TI Here batayles who so luste hem for to ride.
Agnyn Sapor fe king and oper mo.
And how pat al fis proces felle in -dede-
Why sohe conquercd and what titile had perto
And after of hire meschief and hire woo
how pat sche was beseged and y-take let him vato my mayster Petrarke go That writ of pis ynougis I undertake
T. Whan Odenake was deed ache mightily The regnes huld and wip hir propre hand Agayn hire foos sche fanghtt trevely That per nas king' ne Prince in al fat land
That he ras gladde if pat' he grace fand That scho ne wolde ppon his land werrey
With hive pey masde alleyance by band
To ben in pees and lete hir ryde and pley
corpos (0-T. 266)
*
gix-fext 206
onour B. § 12. yotres mble. Petworth MS.
Hire Riehe aray my3t not be tolle
As wel in vessel as in clopingo
She was al clad in perry aud in gold
And oks she laft not for nuon huntyngs
To haue of sondry tungges folk' knowing
whan pat dho leisere had and forto entende
To lerne bookes was al hare likgugo
How slie in vertue my3t her lyf disponde

And shortoly of pis storio forto entrete So dughty was hor husbonde as she That pai conquered mony regnes groto
In pe Oriont wip mony a faire Cite Appertanent vato pe mageste
Of Rome and vip stronge hond helde hem fast' No neuer myje hor foomen doon hem fleo Ay whiles jat' Odonake dayes last

Her latailles who so Iest hem forto rode
Ageyn sopore pe kynis and oper moo
And bowe pat alt pe processe falle in dele
whi she conquered and what titel had perto. And after of her mescheef and of her woo Howe pat she was byseged and Itako Jat bym vnto my maistor Petrarke goo. Jat writte Inowe of pis I vndertake.

Whan Odenak' was dede she myztily pe Pegnes healde and wip hur propre honde Ajeiust' her foos she faugt trewly jait por nas kyng no prinee in al pat londe pati he uns glad $3^{i f}$ he jat grace fondo pat she ne molde vpon his lond werreye srip hise poi mado allianco by bonde To bene in pees and lat' hure ride and plege / petwortil (e-1. 260)
grove B. § 12. monk's tale, Lansđowne MS.

- Here niche araye miht nouht be tolde

As walo in ressel as in clopinge
Sche was al claddo in perre \& in golle
And eke sche left for noue hunteynge
To have of sundre tongos folk knowoyngo
Whan pat scles lopeer hadie to enterade
To leren bokes was al hire lykeyngo
Howe ache in vertue mylt hive lif disponde

TT And schortly of pis storio for to ontrete
So douhte was hir husbonde as sche
pat fei conquered mony regnes greto
In pe Orient wip mony a faire Cate
Apartonaunte ynto pe Maiesto
Of Rome \& wip stronge honde helde hem fast
Ne noucre mylth hire fowen done ham flye
aye wilo pat Odenake dayes last

Tf Her batailles who so lust hem for to redo
Ageine Sapore pe kingo \& opero moo
And howe pat al pis procesge fel in dede
And whic scho conquerde \& what title hadd pere too 3512 And aftere of hire meschicf \& hire woo
$H_{0}$ jat sche was be-seged \& $y$-taiko
Late him vnto mi maister Petrak go
pat writep yrooke of fis . I. vadertake
T. When Odenak was dole seche myhtyly

The regnes helde \& wip hire propre hande
Ageine hir foos sche fauht tremly
pat pere nas kinge ne prince in al pat lande
That he nas gladde if he pat grace fande
That sche ne wolde rpön his lande werrey
Wip hire pei mand alliance be bande
To bione in pees \& latt hir rido \& pleio
Lansuowne. (0-T. 206)

The Emperour of Rome Claudius
Ne hym bifore / the Romayn Galien
Ne dozste neuere / been so comgers
Ne noon Ermyn / ne noon Egipcien
No Surrien / ne noon Arabyen.
With-Inne the feeldes / that donste with hire fighte
Lest that she wolde / hem with hir handes slen
Or with hir meigneo / putten hem to flignto

In kynges habit / wente hir nones two
As hoires / of hir fadres regnes allo
And heruanno / and Thymalao
Hir names were / as Persiens hem callo
But ay flortume / hath in hire hony galle
This myghty queene / may no while endure flortune / out of hir regne mado hive falle
To wrecchednesse / and to mysauenture

Aarelian / whan that the gouernaunce Of Rome / cam in-to hise hardes twoye
He shoope / vp-on this queene to doon veagesunce And with hiso legions / he took his weyo Toward Cenobie / and shortly for to seye He mado hire flee / and atte last hire hento And fettred hixe / and eek hire children twoye And wan the land / and hoom to Rome he wente

Amonges othere thynges / that he wan
Jir Chaar/ bat was with gold wrogett and perreo This grete Romayn / this Aurelian
Hath with hym lad / for that men sholde it see
Wilh gilte cheynes / on hire nekko hangynge
Coroned vas she / after hir degree
And ful of perroo / charged hire clothynge
ELDESMERE (6-T. 267)

207 six-text
anour B. § 12. hong's tase, Heagwrt MS, 211
IT The Emperour of Rome / Claudius
Ne hym biforn / the Romajn Galien
Ne dorsten nouere / been so corageus

Ne noon Ernyn / no noon Egipeien No Surryen / no noen Arabien
With-Tnne the feeldes / pat dorste with hire fighte Lest jat she wolde / hem with hir handes slen Or with hire moynee / putten hem to flighte

IT In kymges habit wenten hive sones two As heires / of hir fadres regnes alle And Hermanno / and Thymalno Hir names weero / es Parsiens hem calle But ny ffortune / hath in hire hony gallo This myghty queene / may no while ondure flortune / out of hir regne made hire fallo To wrecchednesse / and to mysauenture

T1 Aurelisn/whan pat the gouernanes Of Rorso / cam in-to hise handes tweye He shoope / up-on this queene / to doon vengeanco
And with his logions / ho took his weye Toward Cenobie / and shortly for to saye Ho made hire fleo / and atte laste hire hento And fettred hive / and eek hise children tweye And wan the land / and hoom to Rome he wente

If Amonges othere thyuges / that he wan
His Chaar / pat was with gold wroght \& perreo This greto Romayn / this Aurelian Hath with hym lad / for pat men sholde it see Biforn his triumphe / walketh she With gilte cheynes / on hive nekze hangynge Corowned was she / as after hive degree And ful of perree / charged hir clothyngo hengmrt 211 (0-T. 267)

257 six-rext
arour B. § 12. hone's tale Cambridge MS.
Tha Emperour of rome Claudius
Ne hymberforn the 'Romen Galyeen ['Rorrectical]
Ne dursto nacere been so corageous
Ne noon Ermyn ne non Egipcien
3588
Ne Surreyn ne non Arabieen
With-inne the feeldys that danste with hire fyyt
Lest, that sehe woide hem wit hire handis sleen
Or with hire moyne puttyn hem to flygit

In kyngis habite wente hire sonys two
As heyris of hite faderys regnas allo
And hermanno / \& thimalao
3530 Hire namye wero as .persiens, hem calla ${ }^{1}$ [sprtesde] 3536
But ay fortune hath in hire hony gnlle
This myghty queen may no while endure
Fortune out of hire regne / mado hirs fello
To wrechedenesse \& to mysauenture

| Aurelyan whan that the gouernaunce | Aurelian |
| :---: | :---: |
| Of Rome cam In-to hiro handis tweye |  |
| $\mathrm{H}_{8}$ sehop p -on his queen to doon vengeaunce |  |
| And with hise legiounnys he tok his weye | 3544 |
| Townrd Senobie \& schortely for to seye | Deatas, |
| He made hive fle / \& at the laste hire herte |  |
| And feteredo hire \& els hire chyldere twoyo |  |
| And wan the lond \& hom to rome he wente | 354 |

A-mongis othore thyngis that he wan
Hire chaar that was with gold wrought \& perre
This greete roman this aurelian
3552 Hath with hym lad for that men schulde it so
By-forn his triumphe walkyth sehs
With gilte choynys ${ }^{2}$ vp-on hore nekke hamgynge ${ }^{1}$
Corounede was sche as ${ }^{2}$ aftyr hyre degreef-1, tuster correstionil
And ful of perre chargit hire elothynge 3556 cambridab (b-t. 267)

TT The Emperour of Rome Clandius
Ne him byforn pe Romain Galien
Ne dorste neuer be so coragius
Ne non Emmye ne don Egipcien
Ne Sumien ne non arabien
Wifinne pe feeld pat dorste with hire fights
Iest paty sche wolde hem wip hir handes sleen
Or with hire meyno putten hem to flight
[IN kynges/ abite wente hir/ sones/ two.]
As Eyres of here regnes alle
And hermanno and Thymalao
Here names were as Porciens hem callo But' ay fortune hap ay in hir hony galle This mighty queene may no while en-dure fiortune out of hire regne made hire falle
To wrecchednes and to myeaventure

It Aurelion whan pat pe gouernance
Of Rome cam in-to his handes tweye he solhoop vpon fis queen to do vengaince And wip his legioms he took' his weye Towrand Cenobye and schortly for to seye He made hir flee and at' pe last hir bent And fetered hire and eek' hir children twoye
And wan pe lond and home to Rome pey went

- If Among' pese ojer pinges pat he wan bire char fatt was wipg gold wrought and perre This grete Romayn pis aurolian
Hap wip him ledde for pat men schulde sa
Byforn his tryamphe walkep sche
Wip gilte chaynes on-hire necke hangyng'
Corouned sche was as after hire degre
And ful of perre charged hive cloping'
corpts (0-T. 287)

The Emperour of Rome Clandius Ne bym byforn po Romayne galiene No durst nencer bo so curagius
3528 Ne noon ermyne nu noon Efipcieno Ne Surryene ne noon Arobienc Wip-in fe fetlde pate durst' wip hire fizt Lest pat she wolle wip hure hondes hym scluen 3532 Or wip har mayno putten hem to Nlizt

In kyngges habite went her conys twoo As heires of her regnes atte
And hermanno and Tymalao
3536 Her names were as percions hom callo But ay fortune hap in her hony galle This myjty qwene may not longe endure flortume out of hor rogno mado her falle 'To wrecchednesse and to mysauenture

## Aurelion whan pat po governaunce

Of Rome come into his hondes tweye
He ahope rpon pis quene to do vengeaunce
Cos legyons he to waye
Toward Cenoby and shortly forto seyo He made hur flee and at pe last her hent And fettred hare and oke her children tweye And wan fo londe and lome to Rome is went

Amonge pise oper fingges patt he wan her chaxe pat' wrougt was with gold and perte This grete Romayn pis Aureliam.
haf wip hym lad for patt men shuld see Byifor hye trihumphe walkep she Wip Gilt chegnes in her reke hongynge
Comwned she was as after her degre And ful of Perry charged her elopinge petronci ( $\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{T}, 267$ )
[tar 2ss, lack] II The Emperour of Rome Clandius
Ne hin beforne fe Romeyna Galiens
Ne dorsto neuero be so Coragius
3528 Ne nono Emmyne ne none egipeic[no]
Ne Surrien! ne none arrabjeme
Witherin fe feldo pat dost wip hir filkt
Lest pat selhe wolde hem wip her handes sleyne
Or wif live mogne to putton hem to filit

If In Kinges abite weat here sones two
As egres of hare Regries all
And ermanno: and Thimalao
Here name were as perciens hem call
Botte flortune hape ay in here hony gat
This myhty quene maie no while endero
Fortune oute of her legne muade hire falt
To wrichednesse \& to mysaduenturo

IT Aurelyon whan pat pe goucrnanca
Of Rome camme in-to hie hondes tweye
He schope ppon pis quene to do vengennce
And wip his legions lie toke his weis
Toward Cenoby \& schortly for to seie
He maade hire flee \& att fe lost hire heat
And fetterd hire \& eke her children tweye
And wana pe londe \& home to Rome pei went
TT Amange pis oper pinge pat he wanne
Here Chave pat was wip gold wrouht \& perre
bis grete Romaine pis Aureliane
Fap wip bim ladde for pat men scholde see
Beforne his triomphe walkep sohe
With gilt cheynes on hire nek hangeinge
Corounde sche was as after her degre
And ful of parre charged hir clopinge
lofne Mg.

268 8Lx-TEXT
grour B. § 12. nonis's tail. Ellesmere IIS.
Allas flortune / she that whilom was
Dradeful / to lynges and to Ehpperoures
Now gametin al the peple / on live alles
And she / that helmed was in starke shoures
And wan by fonce/townes atronge and toures
Shal on hir heed / now were a vitremyte
And abo that bar/ the ceptre ful of flomes
Shal bero a distaf / hire costes for to quyte

$\int_{\text {[Peter the Crual, of Spain.] }}$
noble / o. Worthy Petro/glorie of Spayne IT De Petr
Whom Ifortume heeld/ so hye in magesteo panaie
Wel oghten men / thy pitous deeth complayne [on rapisi]
Out of thy land/ thy brother made thee flee
And after/ af a seege by subtiltee
Thon were bitroysed / and lad 7n-to his tente Where as ho / with his oweno hand slow thee Succeljuge / in thy regne and in thy rente
 Caugat with the lymerodi / coloured as the gleede He brow this cursednesse / and al this synne The wikked nest was werker' of this nede Noght Charles Olyuver / that toolk ay heede Of trouthe and bonoar / but of Armorike Genylon Olyuer / corrapts for mcedo Brogito this worthy kyns' in swich a brike te
3572

> [Peter of Cyprus.]
worthy Petro / kyng of Cipre also $\quad$ Do Petro That Alisandre wan / by hoigt maistrie fful many an hethen / wroghtestow ful wo Of which / thyne owene liges haide envie ${ }_{\text {Regro }}$ Cipro

And for no thyng bat for thy Chiualrie.
They in thy bed / han slayn thee by the morve Thus kan fortuce / hir wheel governe and gye And ont of Ioye / bryuge men to sorwe

368 six-TExT
group B. § 12. wonk's tajc Hengwit MS. 213, 221
TI Allas ffritune / she that whilom was
Dredeful / to kyyges / and to Emporoures
Now gawreth al the peple / on hire allas
And sho that bolmed was / in starke stoures *
And wan by foree / townes stronge and toures
Shal on hire heed / now were a vitrumyte
And she pat har / the Ceptrie ful of floures
Shal bere a distaf' hire cost for to quyto

[Feter the Oruel, of Spain.]
Onoble / o worthy Petro / gloric of Spayne Do Petro Whom frortane heeld / so heighe in magester Ispansie Frel oghten inen / thy pitons deeth complayne [nestant Dat of thy land / thy brother mado thee flee 3568 And after at a sege / by subtiltese
Thow wore bitraysed / and led vo-to his tente
Where as he- / with his oweat hand slow thee Succedynge / in thy reghe and in thy rente

TT The feeld of anow / with thegle of blak ther-Ynne neases] Canght with the lympod / coloured as the glede [8wound da He brew this cursedmesse / and al this synne Noght Charles Olyuer / pat took ay hede of trouthe and honour / but of Armorike Genylon Olyuer / corrupt for mede Broghte this worthy kyng' in swich a brike


> [Peter of Cyprus.]

O worthy Petro / kyng of Cipro nlso
De Petro de That Alisaundre wan / by leigh maistrie Cipro fful many an hethen / wroghtestow ful wo Of which / thyne owene liges hadde cavie And for no thyng' but for thy chivalrio They in thy bed / han slayn thee by the morwe Thus kan ffortune / hire wheel gouerne and gye And out of toye / brynge men to sorwe

268 six-texT
grotp B. § 12. Momis tạir. Cambridge Ms.
Allas fortane sche that whilom was
Dredefil to kyngis \& to emperourys
Now gauryth al the peple on hire alles And sohe that helmede was in starke stourys
And wan by force tomnnys stionge \& tourys
Schal on hire heed now were a vitromyto
And sche that bar the Ceptre ful of flouris
Schal bere a distaf hire cost forto quyte

[Peter the Chuel, of Spatr,]
O. noble . O. worthy Petro giorie of Spayne con ussiz Petro

Whom fortune heeld ${ }^{1}$ so highe in matgesto
[ d arth]
Weel oughtyn men thyn petous deth to compleyne
Out of thyn land thyn brothir made the fle
And aftyr at a scge by scibtyleteo
Thow were betraysed \& lad va-to his tente
Wheore as he with his owene hand slow the
Succedymge in thy regne \& in thyn rente

 He brew this cursedenesse \& al this aynne
The wekede nest was werkere of this neede
Nonght Charles / Olyuer that tok ay hede Of trouthe $\&$ honour but of armoryke
Genyloun Olpuer comupt for meede
Broughte this worthi kyog to swich a bryke 3580
[Peter of Cyprus.]
O worthy Petro Kyng of Cipre also [narssz, tenck] Petro
That Ahsaundere wan by thigh mayatrye ful manye an hethene wroughtist thow ful wo Of whiche taveyne oune lyges hadde envie
And for no thyng bal for thy chiualrye
They in thyn bed han slayn the by the morwe
Thus can fortune / hire wheel gouerne \& gye
And oat of Ioye brynge men to sorwe
group B. § 12. musk's mate. Potworth MS.
II Allas fortune selhe pat whilom was
Dredful to kynges and to emperoures-
Now gaurep ol pe pooplo on hire allas .
And sche pat helmed was in starke stoures -
And wan by force townes strong' and toures .
Schal on hire heede were a vytremyte
And sche pats bax pe septre ful of floures
Schal bere a distaff hir costes for to quyte
[Peter the Cruel, of Spain.]
140 noble o worfy petre glorie of Spayne Whom fortane helde so keyh in magoate Wel oughte men pin pitous dep complayne Thy bastard broper made pe to fle marriat, toy mat bier Thy And after at a sege by subtilite
fow were betrayed and lad to his tent
Wher as he wip his owen hand slough po
Succedyng in py regne and in fin reat'
IT The feeld of snow wip pe egle blat' per-Tune If Bertheun Caugtut wip pe lymrodde coloures as pe gletes Claykyn bo brevy bis cursednes and al je synns


Of troupe and honour bat of armorekile
tiengloun Olyuer cortpte for moede
Broughtest' pis worpi king' in such a brokke
[Peter of Cypruss.] pet alisannde wea by heigh maystrie fful many an hepen wroughtest' pou ful wo Of which pin owen liego had enuye
They in fin bedde han slayn pe by pe
Thus gan fortuno gouerne and gye
And outt of ioye bringe men in-to sorwe

$$
\text { corpcs ( } 0-\mathrm{f}, \mathrm{ges})
$$

Allas fortune she pat whilsm was
Dreedful to kyatges and to emperours
[lear Sc\}, mack]
Now gaurop allo po puple on dir ollas
And she pat helimed was in stronge stuures
[ . . . . . . . no gap iat the MS.] Shal on ter hedo buro a Vitremyte
And she pate bars fe sceptre ful of flucres Shal bye a dystaf leer coste forto quite pmes gasi 3504
[Peter the Crwel, of Spain.]

(De uerasos. TI Oiyuer 4T De potro negis

TCypri
0 noble o worpi peter glory of Spayn
Whoom fortune helde so hizo in maiesto
Wel ougt men pi pitous deup ecmplayn
Thi bastarde bropor made pe to flee
And aftere att a sicge by sulttilts
Thowe were hytraied and lal to his tent Wher as he wit his owno honde scingli pe Succeedyage in pi regne and in pi ront
 Ho brewe pis cursednesse and al pe ayane pe wicked neste was werker of pis nede. Noa3t charles Olyfere patt ay toke good hede Of troupe of honare but Armorekke Ganilof Olyuar corupte for nede Brouztest pis worpi ling' in euche brokle

## [Peter of Cyprus.]

T worpi Petro kynge of Cipro alsoo. That Alisaunder wan by high maistrio ful mony a heper wrougtest pou for woo Of which pine owno leeges had enuye And for no ping' but for pi chyualria They in pi bed han sclayn fe by fe morue Thus gan fortune gonerne and gie
$\int \mathrm{D}_{\Theta}$ Petro Spayse If Rege
 8570

And out of Loie bringe into sorowe

$$
4 \mathrm{~A} \quad \text { PETVORTII } \quad \text { (6-T. 208) }
$$

six-text 268
aroup B. § 12, mone's tale. Lansdoway MES,

- Alas fortuns sehe pat whilom was

Dredeful to kinges \& to amperoures.
Now gnuref, al pe peple on hire alnce - Deat ses, nawk 3560 And sche pat elmed was in stack stoures

## 3560

And wanno bo fors tounes stronese \& tourts
Schal on hore nowe were a fitermyte
And suhe pat bare pe Septer ful of floures
Schal bere a distaf hare cost fur to quyto

## De Petro Kispanye Rege .

If O noble o worpi Petre of spayne
Whome fortune bolle so bihe in maieste
Wole ouhte mon pi pitous dep compleine
Thi bastard broper maade pe to fle
And after att a sege be noubtilite
Thowe wers betraide \& ladde to his tent
Where as he wip his owen hand slouhe pe
Succedinge in pi. Regme \& in pi Rent
Betelmewe Claykeynne ${ }^{1}$. OLiaer Mawnye
TThe felde of snowo wip pe egle blak pere-inne ${ }^{\mathrm{t}}$ Rempand du
Cauht wip po lime Rodde colours as pe glede
He brewe pis cursednesse and al pe sinno
Tho ryblied nest pras wirkir of pis nede
Noult Charles \& Olyuer pat ay toke goode hedg
Of troupe \& hozour bot of Armorekke
Genyloan Olyuer corrupt for mede
Brouktest pis worpi kinge in guche brekke.
De Petro Rege Cipri
II Worpe Petre kinge of Cipre also
That Alisander wanno be hiho mnistryo
Ful trony an eypen wrouhtest pou ful wo Of whiche pine owan leges hoddo enuye 3584
And for no pinge bot for pi chivalrye
Thei in pi bedde han aleyne pe be pe morwe
Thus gan fortune gouarne \& guye
And out of Joye bringo men in to sorwe
LANBDOWNE (8-T. 26B)

269 six-text
GRoup B. § 12. Mone's tald Ellesmere MS.

$\mathrm{O}^{\text {r }}$[Bernabo Visconti, of Ifilan.] tr Melan / grete Barnabo Fisconate If De Barnabo God of delit'. and scourge of Lumbardye de Lumbardia
Why sholde I nat thyn Infortuns acounts Sith in estratt / thow cloumbe were so hys
[exarilet, mack]
Thy brother sone / that was thy doublo allye
for he thy Never was / and sone in lawe
With-Inre his prison / made thee to dye
Bat why ne how / noot I pat thou were slawe
[Ogolino, Count of Piea.]

Off the Erl Hugelyn of Pyze / the langour af De Huge Ther may no tonge / telle for pitee But litel oak of Pize / stant a tour lino Comite de Pize
In which tour/in prisoñ put was he And with hym / been hise litel children thre
The eldeste / scarsly / fyf yeer was of Age
Allas fortane / it was greet crueltee
Swiche briddes / for to putte / in swiche a Cage
Dampned was he / to dyen in that prison ffor Roger / which pat Bisshopes wha of Pize
Hadde on hym mad / a fals suggestion
Thurgit which / the peple / gan vpon hym rise
And putten hym to prisoñ / in swich wise
As ye han herd / and mete / and dxynke he hadde So amal / that vinethe it may suffiso
And therwith-al / it was ful poure and badde
And on a day / bifil / pat in that hour Whan pat his mote / Wont was to bo brogite The Gayler shette the dores of the tour He herde it wel / but he spak right noghtt And in his herte / anon ther fil a thogat/ That they for honger / wolde doen hym dyen Allas quod he / alles that I was wrogit Ther-with / the tearis fillen from hise eyen

$$
\text { BLLESMERE } \quad \text { (0-T. } 269 \text { ) }
$$

268 six-mext
GROLP B. § 12. monk's tale Hengwit MS. 222, 223
[Bitrabo Visconti, of Mrilan.]
Of Melan / grete Barnabo Viscounte /De Barnabo/ God of delit and seourge of Lumbardye Why sholde I noght' thyn Infortuwo ecounte Sith in estat/ thow clombe were so hye Thy brother sone / that was thy double allye ffor he thy Nevery was / and sone in lawe With-Inne his prison / made thee to dye But why ne how / noot .I. that thew were slawe
[Ugolino, Count of Pisa.]

Of the Erl Hugelyn of Pize / the langour / De hngelyn) Ther may no tonge / tellen for pitee Comite de Lize But litel out of Pize / stant a tour In which[p] tour / in prisoñ quat was he
And with hym been / hise litel children thre The eldeste scarsly / fyue yeer was of age Allas ffortuns / it was greet crueltee Swiche briddes / for to patte in swich a cage

I Dampned wes ho / to dyen in that prison ffor Roger / which pat bisstope was of Pize Hadde on hyma mand / a fals suggestioū Thurgh which the peple / gan rp on hym rise
And putten hym to prison / in arich wiso As ye han herd / and mete and dryake he hadde So amat / that wel vnnethe it may sumise And thar with al / it was ful poura and badde3612
[ A And on a dsy bifel / pat in that horr [i sach, varares, nocks] Whan pat his mete / wont was to be broght The Gayler / shette the dores of the tour
He herde it wel' / but he spak / right noghtt And in his herte / anon ther fil a thoght That they for hunger / wolde doon hymu dyen Allas quod he / alles pat I tras wroght
Ther with / the teeris fillen from hise eyen HENOWRT 222, 223 ( 6 -T. 209)

269 sIXATMI
dinour B. § 12. monr's tule. Cambridge MS.
[Bernabo Visconti, of Milan.]

It Of Melan grete ${ }^{1}$ Beranbo Viscounte
God of delyt \& schorge of lumbandys
Whi schulde I nough thya Infortune acounte
Syn in estat thow clombyn weere so hys
Thyn brotherys sone that was thyn double allye ffor he thyn neverw was \& aone in lawe
With-inne his prysoun made the to deyo
But why he how not I that thow weere slawe
[Ugolizo, Count of Pisa.]
If Of the Erl hngelyn of Pyre the langour
Theere may no tunge telle for pite
But lytyl out of Pize stant a tour
In which toucy in prysoun put was he
And with hym been hise lyte childere thre
The oldeste skarsely fyue zeer was of age
Allas fortume it was greet creswelte
Ssriche bryddis to putte in strich a cage
Dampnede was ho to deyo in that prysoun For Roger which that bisehop was of Pyze Hadde on hym mad a fals suggestioun Thour the peple gan vp-on hym ryse
And puttyn hym in pryboun in swich wyee As 3 e han herd \& mete \& drynk he hadde So amal that wel anethe it may suffyse And there withal it was ful poore \& badde

## And on a day byfel that in that hour

 Whan that his meete / wont was to been brought ant and [The Ioylour shet pe dores of pe toure [Bloune ISA 1685, en tearyon.] he herd it wele but he gawe it nougt
As in hya herto anonene paro fello a pougt
pat pei for hungre wolde done hem dye
Alas. quod he Alas pat I was wrougt
pere-with pe teares felle fro pe eye

GRODP B. § 12. honk's taie. Corpns MS.

## [Bernabo Visconti, of Melain.]

TOf Melane gret barrabo viscounte it De Barnabo God of delite and scourse of lumbardye riecoornite Why schulde nougt I pia fortune acounte / il Modiolano/ Seppen in estazt pou clombe were so hilke Thin bropor sone pati was jin double allye fior he pin neusw was and sone in lawe 3592

Wipinne his prison made pe to deye
But why ne how wot I pat pou were slawe//
[Ugolino, Count of Pisa.]
TI Of pe erl hugelyne of Pyee pe langour of De hagylyno Ther may no tunge tathe for pite But lytel out of pyes stant a toure In which toure in prisoñ putte was he And wip him ben his litel children pro The eldeat's skarsly .v. jer was of age allas fortune it was gret cruelte
Suche bridies for to putte in such a kago
IT Dampned he was to deyen in pet prison Hor Roger which pat biesehop was of pyse Hadde on him maade a fals suggestion Thurgh which pe poeple gan on him axyse And putton him to prysoli in swich wyse As 3 e haue herde and mete and drynk he hadde [ . . . . . . no gap in the MIS.] And ber-wijpal its was ful pore and badde
af And on a day bifelle pat in pat oure Whan fatt his mete was wont to be brought The Gailler schatte po dores of fe toure He herde it wel but he eangh it nougtt And in his herto amon per felle a bougatit pat pay for hunger wolde don him deyen Allos qued he allas patt I was wrougtt jer-wip pe teeres felle fro his syen

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(0-\mathrm{T}, 269)
$$

3600
3612

3620
obodr B. § 12. monk's tale. Petworth Wis.
mix-text 269
GRODP B. § 12. wonk's tale. Lrisdowne Ms.
[Beratbo Visconti, of Milan.]
of Molang grete Dariabo Viseounte

- God of delite and scourge of lunibardio

Whi ahuld not I pi fortume acounte
Sip in estant jou clomben trere eo hio
Thy broper sone pate was pi double alio
Ifor bo pi Neuewe was and sone in lave Wip-in his prison made po to dio
But whi ne howe wote I pats puu were eclaym

> [Ugolino, Count of Pisa.]

Of the Erle Hugelyne of pise pe languour Thor may no tunge telle for pite
Bat litel out of Pise stant a tour
In whiche towre in prison puti was ho
And wip hym beno his lital ehildren pro
pe eldestt scarcely v. jere was of ags
Allas fortuno it was grete crueltoo
Sucti briddes forto putts into a cage
© Dampned he was to dye in pat prisort ffor Roger which pat bisshop was of pise Hed on hym made a fals suggestioñ

De Barnabo vicecomite Mediolano.
IT Of Milane grete Barnabe viecounte
God of dolice 碞 ecowrge of Lombardio
Whi scholde noukt. It pine forture a-counte
Thine Brojer sone pat was pine double ellie
For he pi nevow whas \& sone in lawe
Wip-in his priboun meade pe to deje
Bot whie no howe woote .I. pat fou wer slawe $\quad \mathbf{3} 596$
It De Hugiline Comyte Pisano. Dear qust
Of pe Erle Hugylyno of Pibe pe Langoure
There maie no tange tel for pite
Bot litel oute of Pise stant a toure
3600 In wiche toure in prieone put was he
And wip him ben his litel childern bro
pe eldest scarsly .v. ${ }^{2} \mathrm{ere}$ was of age
Alas fortune it was greto crueits
3604 Suche burdes to putto in euche a cage
II Dampred ho was to doyo in pat prisone
For Roger pat bischop was of Pise
Hadde on him maxdo a fals suggestiono
Thorwhe pe peple gan on him a-rise
And putten him to p rison in suche wise
Ae ze bane horde \& mete \& drinke he hadde
[ . . . . . . . no gap in thc MS.]
And pere-mij-all it was ful pore \& badde.
IT And one a daie befeet pat ime pat onre Whan pat his mote was wointe to be brouht The gayler schette fe dores of po touro
pe Gailour shette pe doores of pe toure
He leerde it wel but he geegk it nougy
He horde it wele bot he save it nocilt
And in his hert enone pere fell a pontt
pat pei for hunger wolde done him deyent
Alas quod he alas pat. I was wroulht
per-wipe pe teres fel fro hyzen

LaNsDOWNB (6-5. 269)

270 SIX-THET
group B. § 12. howk's tale. Ellesmere MS.
His yonge sone / that thre yeer wes of ago
Vn-to hym seydo / facier / fader // why do pe wepe
Whanne wol the Gayler / bryngen ouro potago
Is ther no morsel breed / that ye do kepe
I am so hangry / that I may nat slepa
Now woide god / that I mygitite slepen enero
Thanne sholdo nat luuger / in my wombe crope
Ther is no thypg but breed / that mo were leuere
3628

Thas day by day / this child bigan to crye
Til in his fadres barm / adoun it loy
And seyde / fare wel fader / I moot dye
And kiste his fader/ and dyde the same day
And whan the woful fader/ deed it say
flor two / hise Armes two / he gan to byto
And seyde / Allas flortune and weylaway
Thy false wheol / my wo al may I wyto
Hiss children wende / that it for hunger was
That he hiso Armes gnow / and nat for wo
And seyde fader/do nat so Allis
But rather ete the flesshin vp-on pe two
Oure flessin thou jaf / take oure tlessin is fro And ote ynogin / right thus thes to hymn ecyde And after that with-Inne a day or two
They leydo hem / in his lappe adoun and deyds
Hym-self despeined / cek for hunger btarf Thus ended is / this myghty Erl of Pize from heigh ostaatt fortune awey hym carf Of this Tragedie / it ogkte ynough suffise
Who so wol hers it in a lenger wise
Redeth / the grete Poete of ytaille
That highte Dant. for he kan al deuyse
ffro point to point. nat o word wol he faille
[The Monk's End-link follorss in the MSS. See p. 281.]
bluebuere (0-x. 200)

270 sIx-TEXT
aroup B. § 12. honk's tale Hengwit ins. 223, 224
THis yonge sone / pat thre yeer was of age
Vn-to hym seyde / fader / fader / why do yo wepe
Whanne wol the Gayler / bryugen oure potage
Is ther no morsel breed / pat ye do keps
I am so hangry / that I may nat slope
Now wolde god / pat I myghte slepen ewers
Thanne slaolde noght hunger / in my wombe crepe
Ther is no thyag but breed / jat ne were leuere 3698

TT Thus day by day / this child bigan to erye
Til in his fadres burm / edoun it lay
And seyde / farewel fader / I moot dys
And kiste his fader / and doyde the same day
And whan the woful fader / deed it say
ffor wo / hise armes two / ho gan to byte
And seyde / allas ffortune and weylaway
Thy false wheelo / my wo al may I wyto
If Hise children wende / that it for hunger was
That he hise armes gnow / and nat for wo
And seyden fader / do nat so allas
But rather / ete the flessh yp-on vs two
Oure lessh thow yaft taak oure flestit ve fro
And ete ynow / right thas they to hym seydo
And after that with-Inno a day / or two
They leyde hem / in his lappe adoun / and deyde
3644
Tr Hym self deppaired / eek/ for hunger starf Thus ended is / this myghty Erl of Pize ffrom heigh estat. ffortume awey hym carf Of this tragedie / it oghte ynogh suffiso
Who so wole it heere it in a longer wise Redeth / the grete Poete of Ytaille
That highte Dant'. for he kan al deuyse
fro point to point nat o word wol he faille
[The Monk's End-link follows in the MfS. Sce p. 281.] hengtidt 283, 284 ( $\theta-\mathrm{T} .270$ )

270 six-Text
grout B. § 12. monk's taie Cambridge ME.

Vnto hym said fader why do ze wepe
Whan wille pe Geylour brynge our potage
Is pera no morselle brede pat 39 do kepe
I am so hongerye pat I may not dlepe
Nowe wrolde god pat I my 3 to slepen euers
[Than schulde non hungre in my wombe crepe. [rerl. ynas
Ther/ is/ nothyngt sate breed that me were leuyr/.] 3628

Tylt in hys fadere barme a douze lit lay
And said fadir/ fare wele I root dege
And lyste hys fader' and doyde pe same dayo
And whan hys woofulle fadere did hym snyo
fior. woo hys armes too he gand to byto
And sayde fortune Alas and treylarray
pi. false wyles my woo I may wyte
His children pat fortune hungry was pat he hys arrace gnetre and not for woo And eaid fader do not so Alos.
But rathere elo pe flesaho ypoil va twoo 3640
Oure. flessii jou yaveste vs take oure flesshe vs fro.
And ete y-nouje rizt pus to hym pei saide diesem, banty
And artec pat witit-In a day or two
pei leyde hem doune in his lappo \& dyed
Hym solfo dispeyred ake for honger etarfo Thus endid ys je myzti Erle of pyse fro lyyeze estate fortune fro hym carf
Of pis Tregedye hit ou3t ynouze suffice
ho - so wylle here hit/ in a Ienger' wyso Redetia pe grete poete of Itayle
bat/ hy3t/ Daunte for he can hit deayes 3651
fro poynte to poynte not oo worde wille he faylo] [ [etanano ex
cambridas
(0-7. 270) [this page, siloane 1085]
group B. § 12. honis tale. Corpus MS.
This 30 nge sone patt pre jeer was of age vnto him sayde feder why do 3 e wepe When wil pe Gaylere bringen oure potage Is per no morsel bred jati je do kepe
I am 80 hangry pat' I may nought slepe
Now wolde god pat I migtit' slepen euer
Thanne schulde non hanger in my wombe crepe
per nya no ping' sauf itred pat mo trene lever
4I Thus day by day pis childe gan to cryo
Til in his fadres barme a doun it lay And sayde fare wel facier I mot deye [leotess, backic]
And kissed his fader and deyde pe same day
And whan pe wofnil fader ded himssay
ffor wo his armes tao he gen to byte /
And anyde allas fortune and welaway
Thyn fals wheel my wo I may al wyte
It His cbildren wende pat it for hunger was pat he his armes grove and nougtt for wo And sayde fader do nouzt so allas
But raper ste pe Ielsscin ypon ous tuo
Oume fleisschijou jaf vis take oure flessoh to fro
And eto yrougћ rigtit pus to him pay sayde /
And after pat wipinne a day or tuo
They leyde hem doun rigit' in his lappe and deyde / 9644
Himself dispeyred eck for hunger starf
Thus ended is pe mighty erl of Pyse
fro heih estate fortume fro him karf
Of pis tregetrye it ought ynough suffise/
Who so wol heere it in a lenger wise Redep fe grete poete of ytajile /
That higtte daunte for he can it deuyse
fro poynt to poynt noust o word wol ho fayle
anoup B. § 12. mone's tall. Petworth MS.
His 3 ange sones pre per werv of ago
Tuto hym seide fadere whi do $z^{\circ}$ wepe
whan wil po Gailoure brynge our potagn
Is fer no morsel brede pat [ ye ] doo kopo
I am so langry pat I may nat sclepe
Nowe wolde god pat I my3t sclepun enare
pan shuld noon hangre in myn herte arepo
per nys no pinge sauf bredo pat' mo wero lecticro

## Thus day by day pis childe gan to crio

Til in his faders barme adoune it lay
And saide fure wel fadere I moto dye And kissed his fadere and dyed po camo dny And whan po wooflul fadure did hym say for woo his armes two he gon to bite And saide alles fortane and welaway Thy fals whole my woo I may al wite

His childer [wende] pat hit for hunger was
pat ho his armes growe and nouzt for wo.
pei seiden fadere do not so allas
3640 Wut raker ete pe flessti vpon vs twoo. [imm un]
Our flessho pou 3 af vs take ourr flessit ve froo And ete ynouze rizt pus to hym pei saide And after jath wip-Inne a day or tryoo pei leide hem doune in his lapper and dayde

Hym self dispoirede oke and for hu[n]ger start Thus ended is je myzty erle of pise
for highe astate fortume fro hym oarf
Of his tregetrie it ougte ynorize suffise
Who so wil here it in a lenger wise
Redep pe grete pocte of ytaile
Fat' hijte Daunte, for he can it devise
from poynt to poynte for no ping' wil be faile. 3652
six-text 270
grope B. § 12. mone's tale. Lansdowne MS
TH His jonge son pat prei zere was of age
puto him scide fader whi do $z^{\circ}$ wepe
Whan wil pe Gayloure bringen oure potage
Is pere no morsel brede pat $3 e$ do kepe
L am so hungry pat I. mnio noubt [slope]
Now wolds god pat.I. myht slepe euer
pan scholde nono hungur in my wombe crope
pare nys nopingo aaue brede pat me were levere
Tf pus daie be daye pis childe gan to crio
Til in his fader berme adonne it leyo
And seide fader Fare wele. I. mote deye
And kissed his fader \& deyed fee same dayo
And whan pe woful fador dode hime sey
For troo his arme tuo he gan to bito
And̉ seid alus fortane! \& walduweyo
bine fals whele my woo. I al wite
थI His childern wende pat it for hungere was
pat he his arroe gnowhe \& nout for woo
And seid fader do nouht so alns
Dot raper ote peflesaho vpon vs tuo 3640
Oure flesche pou zaf ve tak oure flesche va fio
And te ynouhe riht jus to him jei seide
And efter fat wip-inne a daie or tuo
pais leide hem doune in his lappe \& deyed
9. Him self dispeired elke for hunger starf
bus endede is pe mihte Erre of Pise
Tro lihe a state fortune fro him carf
Of pis tregedrie it ouht. L.-nouhe suffise
Who so wile here it in a longer wise
Reede pe grete Poete of Itaile
That hiht Daunte for he can it deuise

A

$$
[\text { Nero. }]
$$

I though / that Nero were vieins cos tafin7, bki IT Nero As any feend that lith in helle adoun
Yet he / as telleth ws Swetonios
This wyde world / hadde in subieccioun
Bothe Esty and West North / and Septemtrioun Of Rubies / saphires / and of peerles white
Were allé hise clothes / brouded vp and doun fior he in gemmes / greetly gan deite

Moore dolieast moore pompous of array Moone proud / was neucre Emperour than he That ilke clooth / pat he hadde wered o day After that tyme / ho nolde it neuere see Nettes of gold threed / hadde he greet pientee
To fisstie in Tybro / wham hym liste pleyo
Hise lustes were al Inwe / in his decree
ffor ffortuze / as bis freend / hym wolde obeye
He Rome brende / for his delicasie
The Senatours / he slow yp-on a day To heere / how men wolde wepe and crie And slow his brother / and by his suster lay His mooder made he / in pitous artay ffor he / hira wombe slitte / to biholde Where he conceryued was so weilaway That he so jitel / of his mooder tolde

No teare out of hise eyen / for that sighte Ne cam / but seycie / a fair wromman was she Greet wonder is / how pat he konde / or myghte Be domegman / of hira dede beantee
The wyin to bryigen hym comanded he And drank / anon / noon oother wo he made Whan mygkt is ioyned yn-to crueltee
Allas to depe / wol the venym wade ELLEsmers (8-7. 271)

271 arx-TEXT
group B. § 12. hosis's taum. Hengwit Mis. 212, 213

## [Nero.]

Al though / that Nero were vicius [on mosef0] / De Nerone As any feend / that lyth ful lowe adown Yet he / as telleth vs Swetonius
This wide world / hadde in subieccioun
Bothe Est and West North / and Septemtrioun Of Rubies / Saphines / and of perles white Were allo hise clothes / browded wp ond doun ffor he in gemmes / greetly gan delite

IT Moore delicat moore pompous of atray Moore proud / was nenere Emperour than ho That ilke clooth / that he hadde weryd o day

Nettes of gold threed / hadde he greet plenico To fisshen in Tybre / whan hym liste pleyo Hise lustes were al lawe / in his decreo

And drank anoen / noen oother wo he made
Whan myght' is ioyned / wn-to cruelteo
Allas to depe / wol the venym wade

271 SIX-TEXT
grout B. § 12. mork's tale. Cambridge MS;
[Nero.]
A1-thow that Nero were vicious [on kectist, bucks Nero As ony feend that lyth ful lowe a-doun
3it as tellyth vs Switonyus
This wide world hadde in subieccioun
Bothe est \& west / North \& Soptemptrionn
Of Rubees Safferys / \& of perlys whyte
Weere alle hise clothis broudedo vp \& douaz For he in gemmys gretly gan delyto

More delicat / more pompous of aray
Moore prond was newere emperour than hee
That ilke cloth that he hadde wered a day
Aftyr that tyme he wolde it neuere se
Nettis of gold thred hadde he greet plente
To fysche in tibro whan hywn lysto to pleye
His lustis were alle lawe in his decree
For fortune as his frend / hym wolde obeye
Ho Rome brende for his delicasie
The Senatouris he alow pp-on a day
To heere how that men schulde weepe \& crye
And slow his brothir \& by his sistyr lay
His modyr made he in pytots array
flor be hyre wosnbe alytte to byholde
Wheore he conseynede was so woyle-bwey
That he so lytyl of his modyr tolde
No teer out of hise eyen for that syght
Ne cam but seyde a fayr woman was sche
Great mondyr is how that he coude or myghte
Be domyoman of hive deeds beaute
The wyn to bryngya hym comaundode he
And drank a-noon / non othyr wo he made
Whan myght is Ioynel on to creweltee
Allas to deepe wil the venym wade HENGWET 212, 218 (6-T. 271)

## gnove B. § 12. monk's Tand Petworth MS.

- De петоде Imperatore.

1 It Al poughi jat Nero wha as vicious As eny feend jat lip full lowe adoun 3et he as tolleß ra Swetheneus This wilde world haf in Subieccioun Bope Est and west and Septemptrioun Of Rubies Saphires and of persis white Wers alle his clopes brouded vp and dom for he in geanmes grete gan delyte

9I More delicate more pompous of array Mone proud was neuer emperour pan he pat ilke clop pat he had wered a day After pati tyme he nolde it neuer se
Nettes of goldo pred hadde he gret plente To fissche in Tybre when him leste to pleye his lustes were as lawe in his degre fior fortune as his freende wolde him obeyo

T He Rome brente for his dolicacye
The senatoures he slougfin vpon a day To hecre how pat men wolde meepe and arye And slough his broper and by his suster lay
His mooter mads he in pitons arry ffor he hirs wombe slitto to byioldo Where he conscegued was 80 veylaway bat he so litel of his moder tolde *

IT No teere outh of his eyhen for pat sightt Ne came but sayde a fair womman was sele Gret wonder is pat he coupe or might Be domesman of hire ded beate
The wyn to brynge po cemanided he
And drank anon. non oper wo he made /
Whan mighte is ioygned vnto cruelte
Allas to deepe wole pe venym wade-

Da nero
Parenely martit tist a


- He Rome brent for his delicasio

The Senatoures he aclouje upona day
To lere howe patt men wolde wepo and cris And selouze his broper and by his statere [lay]
3672

His modere made he in pitous aray
for ho hor wombe salitto to byhold
wher he concegreed wrs so welaway
That he so litel of his moder tolde.
No teer out of bis eyen for patisizt Ne came butt saide a faire womsana was sho Grete wondere is pat he cowde or my3t
Be Domes man of her dedo bewte.
The wyan to brygge comannded he
And dronke amoon noon oper woo he made
Whan myzt is Loyned vato cruelto
Alas to depo wil po venyme wade

$$
\text { PETWORTI } \quad(\theta-7,271)
$$

te plont To fisahen in Tibre whan hym list' to pleyo His lustas [ware] as lawe in his degre for fortune as his frende wold hym obeye

8IX-TExT 2


## De Nero Imperatore.

It Alpouhe pat Nero were as vicious
As ferde pat lige ful lowe adouno
jitte ho as tollep Fa swytheneus
fis wide werlde badde in sabieccione
Bojo est \& west \& septomntrione
Of Robees eafers \& of Peroles white
Were al his clopas brouded vp \& doune
For he in Gemmis grete gan delite
IT More delicate more Pompus of araie
More proudo was nevero Emperoaro pan he
pat ilke clope pat he hadde wored a deie
Nettes of gold prodo hadde ho grete plento
To fysshe in tybre whan him luste to pleie
His lustes were as lawe in hig degro
For fortome as his frendo wolde him obege?
IT He Rome brent for his delicacie
The Sonatours he alotrho pron a dayo
To howe pat men wolde wepe \& erye
3672 And slowhe his broper \& by his suster laye
His moder Maade he in pytous araie
For ha hir wombe slitta to bo-holde
Where he conceyved was so walawaye
bat he so litel of his moder tolde
If No tere oute of his eyen far jat siht Ne came Bot seide a faire womman was sche Grete wonder is pat he conpe or miht
3680 Be domeseman of hire dede bowto [thafsid]
The weye to bringe commaunde he
And dranke anome none opere woo he maade
Whan myht is Ioyned noto cruelto
Alas to depe wil pe venym wade

272 sIX-TEXT
groct B. § 32 . yoms's rale. Ellesmere $\mathbf{y I T}$.
In youthe / a maisger hadde this Emperour
To teche hym letiture / and curteisye
fior of moraliteo / he was the flour
${ }_{\text {4. As in his tymo / but if bookes lys }}$
And whil this maister / hadde of hym maistryo
He maked hym / so kounynge and so sowplo
That Ionge tyme it was / er tirannye
Or any viee / dorste on hym veerplen

This Seneea / of which that I deuygs
By cause Nero / hadde of hym swich drede
for he fro vices / wolde hym chastise
Discreetly / os by word / and nat by dede
Sire wolde be seyn / an Enaperour moot rede
Be vertuous / and hate tirannye
flor which / he in a bath / made hym to blede
On bothe hiso Armea / till he moste dye
3700

This Nexo / hadde eek/ of acustumaunco
In youthe / agayns his mesister for to ryse
Which aftervard / hym thoughte greet greuaunco
Therfore / he mado hym dyen in this wise
But nathelees / this Seneca the wise
Chees in \& Bath to dye / in this manere
Rather than han / any oother tormentiso And thus bath Nero / elayn his maister deero

Now fil it so / that fortune liste no lenger
The hye pryde of Nero to cherice
ffor though pat ho was strong' yet was shotatrenger
She thoughte thus / by god I am to ryee
To sotte a man / that is fulfled of vico
-In heigtin degree / and Emperour hym calle
By god / out of his sete / I wol hym trice
Whan he leest weneth / sonnest shal he falle

$$
\text { Elcesmiris } \quad \text { (a-T. 278) }
$$

252 sax-TEST
growe B. \& 12. hontis tain. Hengwrt MS. 213, 214
neatins] [4if] In yonthe / a maistor hadde this Emperour deats, back] To teche hym lettrure / and corteisye
flor of moraitee / ho what the flour
As in his tyme / but if bookes lye And whil this maister / haddo of hym maistryo He maked hym / so louynct and so souple That"longe tyme it was / er tizannye Or arly vice / dorsto in hym vneouple

IT This Seneea / of which jat I deuyse
By carse Nero / hadde of hym swich dredo ffor he fro vices / wolde hym ay chastise Discretly / as by word / and nat by dede Sire wolde le sejn / an Tinperour moot nede Be vertaous / and hate tiranaye flor which he in a bath / made hym to blede On bothe hise armes / til he moste dye

- It This Nero / hadde eel/ of neusturfance In youthe / agayns his maister for to rise Which afterward / hym thoughte a greet grouance
he made hym dyea in this wise But nathelees / this Sencea the wise Chees / in a bath / to dye in this manore Rather than han / another tormentrise And thus hath Noro / slayn his maistor deere

If Now.fil it so / that flortune liste no lenger The hye pride of Nero / to chesrice ffor thegh jat he was strong/ yot mas she strenger
She thoghte thus / by god I am to nyce To sette a man / that is fulfild of vice In heigh degree / and Emperour hym callo By god / odt of his sete I wol hym trico Whan he leest weneth / sounest shal he falle hengwat 213, 214 (6-T. 272)

272 arx-TEXI
Grode B. § 12. monk's tave. Cambridge MS.
In zouthe a maystyr hadde this Emperour
To teche hym letterure \& curteygye
For of moralite he was the floure
As in his tyme but jif bokis lye 3688
And whil this Meystyr hadde of hym maystrye
He makede hym so cunning ${ }^{1}$ \& so souple fing corremed
'Chat long tyme it was er tyranye
Or ony vice durste on hym oncouple

This Sencen / of which that I deuyse
By cense that Nero hadde of hym swich dreede For he trom vicis trolde hym ay chastyge
Discretly by mord \& not by deede
Syre wolde he seyn an emperour mot neede
Been vertguous \& hatyn tyrannye
For which he in a bath made hym to bleede On bothe hise armys tyl he musto doye

This Nero hadde ek of a custumance [oout fas, bank]
In gouthe a-geyn his maystyr for to ryse
Whioh aftyrward hym thoughte a greet greuaunes
Therfore he made hym deye in this wyse
But antheles this Seneea the wise
Ches in a bath to deye in this ${ }^{2}$ manere ${ }^{7} \quad\left[\begin{array}{c} \\ \text { a correosen }\end{array}\right.$
Thathere than han a-nothir ${ }^{3}$ turmantrise ${ }^{3} \quad$ p-stur,ite corratori]
And thus hath Nero slayn his maystir deere $\quad 3708$

Now fil it so that fortuue leste no lengere
The hyghe pryde of nero to cheryce
For thow that the avere stromgrgit wes sche strengere
Sche thoujte thus bi god I am to nyce
To sette a man that is fulfyld of vice
In high degre \& enperour hym calls
By god out of his secte I wele hym tryco
Whan he lest wenyth / soucst schnal he falle

$$
\text { cambedoe } \quad \text { ( } 0-\mathrm{T} .272)
$$

anour 3. § I2, wonk's tale. Petworth HS.

In zouthe a maistar had pis emporoner
To techs hym letturo and curtesye
filor of moralite he wess pe flumu
As in his tyme but if bookes lye And whiles his mayster hadde of him maystrye
He mado him so komnyng and so souplo /
That longe tyme it was or tyrannye
Or any vice dorste in him vncouple
-I This Seneka of which I deuyse
By cause nero hadde of bim such drede
for he for vices wolde him chastise
Diseretly as by word and nought by drede
Sire wolde he sayn an limperour moot neede
Be vertrous and hate tryauntrye
for which he him in bathe made to blede
In bope his armes till he moste dye

If This nero hadde eels of a costumanane
In joupe azeing his mayster for to ryse
Which aftirward him poughtit a grett grepaunce gaar 2as, backl

- Therfore he made him deye in pis wise 3704
But napeles pis Seneke je wise /
Chees in a batite to deye in fis manere/
Raper pan han anoper tormentrye
and pus hap Nero slayn his mayster deere
If Now felle it so pati fortune lust no lenger pe heihe pryde of nero to cherissche fior pough ho were etrong' getr was sche strenger Sche jougnto jus by god $I$ amin to nyse
To setten a man prot is fulfilde of vice In heigit degne and emperour him calla By god outt ef his sete I wol him tryce When he legt wenep sonnest schal ho faile

This Seneoe of which [that] I devise
By cause Noro lind of hym sucћ drodo
ffor ho for vices wold hym ohantiso
Discretely as by worde and nat by dedo
Sire wolde ho bayne an Emproour mot nede
Be vertuous and hate tymannye
Ifor whicth he hym in bathe made to bledo
On boop his Armes til he most dye
This Nero had ele of a custumance
In zoupe ageinst his maister forto riso
Which afterward hym pount' a grete greuance
Therfore he made hym dye in pis wise
Buth nathelect pis Senect pe wise
Chees in a bathe to dye in fis manere
Rajer pan han a nopor tormontri[s]o
And pus hap Nero sclayn his maister dere
Now felle it so pat fortune lest no lenger
po highe Pride of Nero to cherice
flor pouze he were stronge zit was she struager'
Sbe pougto puo by god I am to zyce
To sette a man paty is folfild in vice
In hegle degre and Emperour hym calle.
By god ont' of his sets I wil lim trice.
whan he leest wenep sonnest shal he falle,
Ho mo hyn so corynge ama no souple
That longe tyme it was or tyrannyu
Or eny vice in hym durste' vncouple

$$
\text { corpta } \quad(6 . T .872)
$$

4 E fetworti (b-T. 278)

8x-text 272
grove B. § 12. home's tals Lansdowne MS.

IT In zoupe a maister hadde pis Emperoura'
To teche him letruve \& cur $[t]$ cay ${ }^{\circ}$
For of Moralite he was pe floure
As in his time bott if bokes lye
And whiles his maister ladde of him pe maystre
Ho maalo him so jeonnyago \& so souple
pat longe time was or tirannye
he for vice roul him sache dredo
Discretoly as le wordo \& nouht be drede
Sire wolde ho anie an Eirperoure mot nede
Be vertuouse \& hate tyrantrye
For whiche he him in bape madad to blede
On bops his armes til ho most deye
IT This Nero lindde eke of a contimuance
In zoupe aseine his maister for to rise
Whiche afturward him foulht a grate grevance
3704 There-fone be maads him deyo in pis wyse
Bot najeates pis Senec pe wiso
Chese in a bappe to doye in pis manere
Rajere jan haue a noper tormentrio
And pus baje Nero sleyne his maister dere
TNow fel it so pat fortane lust no longare
'The hike prido of Noro to cherisoho,
ffor pouke he were stronge jithe trere sche strenger
Seke pouht pus be god. T. am to nyce
To sette a man pat is filfilled of vice

- In hihe degre \& Emperour him eall

Dase 251 Be god oute of his cete. I. wil him trise
3716 Whan he leste wenepe sonest schal he folt

273 str-xexy<br>Grour B. § 12. LIONE's TALE Ellegmere MS.

The peple roos yp-on hym on a nyght
ffor his defaute / and whan he it espied
Out of hise dores / anon he hath hym digath
Allone / and ther he wende han ben allied
He knolked faste / and ay the moore he cried The fasters shette they / the dores alle
fior drede of this / hym thoughte Jat ho dyed
And wente his wey / no lenger dorste he calle
The peple cride / and rombled vp and doun
That with his erys / herde he / how they soyde
Where is this false tiraunt this Neroun
flor fare / almoost cut of his wit he broyde [netris, rack] And to hise goddes / pitously he proyde ffor socour / buanit myghte nat bityde ffor drede of tbis / bym thoughte pat he deyde
And man in-to a gardyn hym to hyde
And in this gardyn / foond he cherles tweye That seten by a fyr / greet and reed And to thise cherles two / he gan to preye To sleen hym / and to girden of his heed
That to his body / whan pat he were deed!
Were no despit ydoon / for lis defame
Hym self he slow / he koude no bettre reedr
Of which / flortune lough / and hadde a game
[Holofornes]
as nevere Capitayn/ vader a kyng/ T De Oloferno
That regnes mo / putte in subieccioun Ne atrenger was in feeld / of alle thyug' As in his tyme / ye gretter of xenoup
No moore pompous / in heigh presumpcioun
Thinn Oloferne / which ffortune ay kiste
So likerously / and ladde hym vp and doun
Til pat his heed was of / er pat he wiste

## 273 RIX-TEXT

onow B. § 12. work's rave. Hengwit M8. 214, 215
TT The peple roos / vp on hym / on a nyghtt
ffor his defaute / and whan ho it espied
Out of his dores / anon he hath hyns dight
Allome / and there he wende han been allyed
Ho knokked fasto / and ay the moore he cryed
The faster shette they / the dores allo
fior dredo of this / hym thoughte jat he dyed
(wonte his wey/no lenger dorste he calle
TThe peple cryde / and rombled vp and doun
That with hise erys / herde he / how they soyde
Where is this false tirant this Neroan
flor fere almoost out of his wit he breyde
And to hise goddes / pitolisly he preyde
flor socour / but it myghte noglt bityde fior drede of this / hym thoughte pat he deyde And ran in to a gardyu / bym to hydo

If And in this gardyn / foond he elberles tweye
That seten by a fyr / greet and reed
And to thise cherlis two / he gan to preye
To sleen hym / and to girden of his heed
That to his body / whan pat he were decd
Were no despit ydoon / for his defune
Hym self he slow / he koude no bettre reed
Of which / flortune / lough and hadde a game

## [Holofernes.]

T Was neuere Capitayn / mnder a kyom / De Oloferno That regnes mo / putte in subieccioun Ne strenger was in feeld / of alle thyroc' As in his tyme / ne gretter of reaoun
Ne moore pompous / in heigh preaumpcioun Than Oloferne / wbich ffoctume ny laiste So likenously / and laddo bym vp and doun Till pat his heed was of / er that he wiste

HENGTiLT 214, 215 (0-T. 273)

273 stx-TExT
grodp B. § 12. moxk's tale. Oambridge MS.
The peple ros Yp on hym on a nygh $[t]$
For his defaute \& whan he it espyed.
Oet of his doris he hath a-non hym dygh[t]
A.koons \& theers he wende a been alyed

He knokkede faste \& ay the more he cryede
The fastere schettyn they the dorys alle
Tho wiste ho weel he hadde hym self mys gyede
And wente his wey no lengere durste he calle
thensan The peple cryede / \& rumblede vp \& doun
That with hise eris herde he how they soyde Wheers is this false tyraunt this neroun For fer almost out of his wit he broydo and to hise goddis pitously lie preyede For socour but it myghte not be-tyde For dreed of this hym thoughte lie deyede And ran in-to a garlyn hym to hyde

And in this gardyn fond he cherlys tweye Thut seetyn by a fyr / greet \& reed
And to these cherlys two he gan to preye
To alcon hym \& to gyrdyn of his heed
That to his lody whan that he was deed
Weere no dispyt dooz / for his defame
Hym solue ho slow be coude no botere red
Of whiche fortune lough \& hadue game

## [Holofernes.]

at Was neucre a capitayn vndyr a kyng
That regnys mo pute in subieccioun
Ne strongore was in feeld ${ }^{1}$ of alle thyng ratanal
As in his tymo ne grettexe of renoun
Ne moore pompous in high presumpcioun
Than oloferne whiche fortme ay lyste
So licorously \& ladde hym vp \& doun
Till that his hed was of or that he wyste
cambitidas (0-T. 27a)
grour B. § 12. monk's Talr Corphs MS.
8ITTEXT 373
groop B, § 12. monk's tale. Petworth MS.

The puple roos pp on hym on a nyst
ffor lis defatit and whan be it agpied.
Out of his doores anoon ho hap hym diyt
Allone and per he wende hane bene alied.
Ho knokked fast and ay pe more ho cried Tho faster schitten pei pe duores alle
to wisy be wel he hal hym salf myggied,
And went his way no lenger dorst he callo
The puple cried and rombled yp and doun That wip his eeres herde ho what poi seide
Where is pis fals traitour pis Neroun
fior fere almost out of his vitte a brayde And to his goddes pitously he sayde flor socour but it mighte noughtr betyde ffor drede of pis him poughte pat he deyde and ran in to a gardyn him to huyde

FI And in pia gardyn fond he cherles tweyo And saten by a fuyre ful grete and rede And to po cherles twey he gan to preve To slen him and to gurden of his hede That to his body whan pat he were dodo Were no despite y -done for his deffiame / Himself he slough he coupe no better reed Of which fortume lough and hadde a game

> [Holojernes.]
-T Wes netur Capitayn under a king' pat regmes mo putte in subieccioun Ne strenger was in feeld of alle ping As in his tyme ne gretter of Renoun Ne more pompous in heigk presumpcioun Then Olyferne which fortane ayy keste/ So likerously and ladde him Tp and doun Til pat he hed was er pati he wiste /
corpus (6-T. 273)

9] De Olipherno
ffor fere almost out of his witte ho breide And to his goddes pitonsly he seida for socoure but iv myjt nat betyde ffor drede of pis him pougt pat ho dyle And ranne into a gardeyne hym to hyds

And in pis gardyne fonde he chorles twoye That sitten by a fuyre fut gret and rede And to pe cherles twey he gan to preis To scleen hym and to girilen of his hede That to his body whan pat he were dedo Were no despite ydon for his diflame
[nem2u] Hyn self he sclowzo he coude no batter reds
3740 Of which fortune lougit and male a game

## [Holojernes.]

Was deuene Captayne rnder a kinge at De Olyforno/ baty regnep more putte in subicctioun Ne strengor was in feelde of al pine As in his tyme ne gretter of rezoun No more pompons in hig币 presumpcious Than olfferne whicit that fortune ay kest So lycorously and lad hym vp and doun Til pat his hede was of er pat he wist'

$$
\text { PETWOBTH } \quad(0-7,273)
$$

3732

## statext 273

## group B. § 12. wowk's Tale, Lansdowne MS.

IT pe Peple rose vpon him rpan a nyth
For his defaute \& whan he hadd it aspieds
Oute of his dore anone he hape him dyht
Alone \& bere he wende haue bue alyede
He knokked fast \& ay pe more ho cryed
The faster schetten poi po dores att
©
Tho wist he wele loe had him salf be-gilode
nd wento his weio no longere dorst ho caft
TThe peple cried \& Rombled vpe \& dounc
That wip his eres lerdo ho howe pei seide
Where is fals terant fis Neroune
3728 For fere al-moste out of his witte braide
And to his goddes pitously he scide
For socoare for it myht nouht betide
For drede of pis him pouht pat he deide
And ranne in-to a gardegne him to hide
IT And in pis cardyne fonde ho cherles tueye
And fatten be a fire ful grete \& rede
And to po cherles tuey he gan to preys
To slene him \& to girde of his hede pat to his body whan gat he ware dede Were no despite ydo for his defane Him selfe he slouthe he coupe no better rede Of whiche fortune louhe \& had a game

## De Oliferno principe.

TT Was Neuere capitaigte vnder a kinge
That Regnes mo putte in subieccione Ne strenger was in felde of al pinge 3744 As in his time none gretter in roncune

Ne more Pompose in hihe presumsione
Than Oliferne whiche fortume ay Lyste
So lykerously \& ledde him vpo \& douno
Til jat he heded wes ex pat he wiste
LaNSDOWES (8-T. 273)

## 274 gix-TEXP

GHODP B. \& 12. MONE's LALB. Ellesmere MS.
Nat oonly / that theis world / hadde hym in Awe
flor lesynge / of richesse / or libertes
But made euery man / reneyen his latro
:Nabugodonosor/awas greitsoyde hpe
Noon oother gat / [ne] shold widarreal bee
Agayns his heeste / no mignt seut in Bethulia /a strong gise
 Where Eliachim / a Freast was of that Place de sis azerdion ome

But takk kepe of the deeth of Oloferas Amydde his hoost he dronke lay a nyequt ${ }^{4}$
With.Inne his tente / large as is a bexne
: And"为t' for al his pomp's / and al his mygit

Iudith a wo mitan / as he lay vprigitit
Slepyngo / his hedy of smoot and from his tente fful pryuely 张he stal from euery wigitu And with hithequat vo-to hir tom she wente

$\stackrel{i}{i}$[Antiochus.] hat nedeth it' of kyng Aththiochns ot De Rege AnTo telle / his hye Rofial magestee thiocho ilustri His hye prids / hiso werkes venymus
ffor swich another / was ther noon as he
Rede which pat he was / in Machabea
And rede / the proude wordes that he seyde
And why he fil / fro heigћ prosperiteo
And in an hill / how wrecehedly he deyde
flortune / hym hadde enhaunced so in pride That verniily / he wtade he myghte attayno Vn-to the aterres / vp-on enery syde And in balance / weyen eeh montayne And olle the floodes / of the see restrayne And goddea pepie / hadde he moost' in hate Hem wolde do slecn / in torment and in payne Wenyege / Jat god ue mygtite his pride abate

$$
\text { RLLESEEERE } \quad(6.7 .874)
$$

274 six-TBET ${ }^{\prime}$
Group B. § 12. hons's tale. Hedgwst MIS. 215, 216
TI Nat oonly / that this world hadde hym in awe
fion lesynge / of richesse / or libarteo.
Bist made eutory man / reneyen his lawe

- Nabugodonoson / was gad neyde he

Noon oothor god / sholde acloured be
Agayns this heste / no wight dorsie treapace


T. But tiak keps / iff the deeth of Oloferne

Amydde his oost he dronke lay a pyght'
With.Inne his tente / large as is a berne
And yot for al his pompe / and al his rayght
Iudith a wommañ / as he lay vpright
Slepynge / his heed of smoot and from, his tente ffill pryuely she stal / from euory wighte
And with his heed / vn-to hir toun she weate


IT fortano / hym hadde enchaunted so in pride That verraily / ho wende he myghte attayne Vri-to the sterres / Tp on euery syde
And in batance / weyen ech montayne
And alle the floodes / of the see restrayne
Axd goddes peple / hadds ho mocst in hato
Hem woldo ho sleen / is tormont and in payne
Wenynge / that god ne myghte / his pryde abato делатіт 216, 210 ( 6 -1. 874)
$274 \operatorname{scx}-T \operatorname{cxit}$
grour B. § 12, wong's trace. Cambridge MS.
Nat only that this woold hadde hym in awe
For legynge of rychese or liberto
But made euery man reneyé his lawe
Nabugodonosor was god soyde hee
Noon othir god schulde ädowred bee
A-geyn this hoste no whigh dar trespace
Sauo in Bethulia a strong ceto
Where Eliackym a prest was of that place
But tak keep of the deth of Oloferne
A-mydde his ost / he dronke lay a nyght
With-inne his tente $/$ as large as is a berns
And jit for al his pompe \& al his myght
Iudilh a woman as he lay vp-right
Slepyige his heed of smot / \& from his tente
Ful priuyly stane stal from euery wight
And with his heed / on-to hire towr sche wente 3764

## [Antiockus.]

What nedyth it of kyng antioedus Antiochus
To telle his hyghe ropal magestee
His hyghe pride hise werkys venymons
For swich a-nothyr was theere non as he 3768
Reede which that he was in machabee [tersso, wat]
And reede the proude wordis that he reyde And whi he fyl from high prosperite
And in an hil how wrechedely he deyede
Forturne hadde hym ${ }^{1}$ enchauntede so in pride [i? isbril That verrayly be wezade he myghte attayne On-to the sterris vp-on enery syde
And in a baluance weyn eche monntayne 3746
And alle the flodys of the see restrayne
And goddis peple hadde he most in hate
Hemi woldo he slen in turncment \& in peyne -
3780 . Wenyage that god ne myghte, his pride a-bate
cambridges
(b-T. 271)

IT Nougtt ponly jat jis world had of him awo / ftor Iesyng of Richesse and liberte
But he made euery man rencye his lave /
Nabugadonosor was loed sayds
Non ofor god schulde hosoured bo
Ajeins his heste no wight dar treapaco/
Sate in Bethnlya a atrang Cite
Where Elyachim a prest' wos of pat placo
【 Bat take keepe of pe dep of Olypherne
Amydde his hoste he drunke lay a myght
Wipinne bis tente lange as is a berne /
And zet for alle his pompe and alle his mightit
Indith a womman as he lay vpriglet
Slepyng' his heed of' smot' and fro his tent/ fful pryuyly ache stal fro euerry wight
[ . . . . . . . $n 0^{\circ} g \mathrm{gap}_{*}$ in the $M \dot{S}$.]
[Antiochus.]
TI What needef it of king antiochus
To telle his heike and real magesto

\author{

- De antioclio
}
his heighe pruyde bis werkes venymous
flor such anoper nos nemer non as he illustri.

Redep which pat he was in Mnehnbe And redeb pe proude wrordes pais he sayde
And why he felle fro his prosperite
And in an hulle how.wrecchedly he deyde

Tiffortune him hedde whamoed so in praydo pat' rerrayly he wende he mighte atteyne vato pe sterres vpone eaery syde 3776
And in a balaunce to weye vehe nuountagne / [arimi, beck] And alle pe floodes of po see restreyne Aud goddes poeple hadde ho most in hate
Hem wolde he sle in torment and poyne/
Wenyug pat goî ne might his prayde abate 3756
$\qquad$

3768

[^18]
$\qquad$
3764
De antioclio
illustri.
sIX-vext 274
orode B. § 12. mone's tate, Patworth MFS.
Not oonly pat'this worle hap of hym awo
flur losinge of Tichesse and of liberte
But he mado cuery man remays his lawe
Nabugodonosar was lunl saide hu.
Noon oper god shulde honourul be 'omat 2m, beck] A3cinst lis heestr no wist dar drespgee. Save in Botulia a stronge Cite
$$
\text { cospus ( } \mathrm{B}-\mathrm{T} .274 \text { ) }
$$

Whor Eliachym a preest was of jat place
But take kepo of pe duth of Olyferng
Amydde pe hooste ho dronke lny al nyst
Wij.Inne his tente large as is a boerne
And zit for al his pompe and al his my $3^{t}$
Tuditif a womman as he lay vprizt.
Solopinge his hode of emote and fro his tunt ffill prively ahe stale from every wigt

To telle bis liggt and Ryal maieste
HAtis his pride his worko venymus
ffor suche anober was neuer noon as lee
Redep which pat ho was in machnbe
And redep po proude wordes pat he seide
And whi ho felle fro his prosperite
And in an halle how wrechedly he deide

$$
3772
$$

Fortuma hym had enhnunsed so in peide
That verrely he wende he my $f^{4}$ stteyne
Vnto pe sterres yppon ouery side
And in e balnunce to woy pe mountegne

$$
3776
$$

And alle pe floodes of the See Rostreyne and goddes puple had ho most in hato
Hen woldo he selee in torment and [in] peyn wenjuge pat god ne my 3 t his pride abato

$$
\operatorname{DETFO}_{x_{\mathrm{H}}} \quad(\mathrm{f}-\mathrm{T} .274)
$$ 3764

858-TETT 274 onove B. § 12. ronk's taie Lenadowne Ms.

II Nouht onely pat pis werlde haddo of him awe
For lusuinge of Riahesse \& Iyberte .
Bot ho made eucry man leony his lawo
Nabugodonosor was lond be seide
None opere god scholde hotpurth be
Azeinest his hest no whight dar trespas
Sauc in Trethalia as strongo into
Whore Eleachin a presta was of pat pluce
Hi Bot taze kopo of pe depe of Oivarmo
 Wij-inno his tent large as is a berno And git for al his pompo \& al his myhte * * $\quad \mathbf{3 7}_{760}$ Iuditho a womman as be laie wp riht alopeingo his hede of amots \& fro his totheto
Ful Priuely sche stale fro euery wyght ant 2es]
[. . . . . . . no gap in thordis.]
De Antiochio illoatri;
-T What nedep it of kynge Antiocheus
To tel his hihe \& Roial Maieste
His hiho pride his werko verymmous
For suehe andpers was neuere none as he
Redep whiche jat he was in Mracabe
And redep po proude wotdes pat he seido
And whie he fel fro his prosperito
And in an hulle howe wrychedly ho deyal
*Ti Fortune had birc enhaunsed so in pride
pat verraylye he wende he myhte anteygne vato pe sterres ypon euery sidde
And in a balance to weye iche mounteyne
And al pe floodes of pe see rastreyne
And goddes pople haddo he moste in hate
Hem wolde he ale in torment \& poyne
Wenegnge fati god myht nouht his pride abate

## 275 SEXTEXT

ghour B § 12 mong's madi. Ellosmere Hins.
And for that Nichanore / and Thymothee
Of Iewes / weren veuquyssted myghtily
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{n}}$-to the Iewes / swich on bate hadde he
Thast he bad / greithen his Chuar ful hastily And stroor / and seyde ful despitously Vn-to Ierusalcm / he wolde efte soone
To wreken his Iro / on it fal aruelly
But of his purpos / he was let ful soone
God for his manace / hym no soere smooti With invisible woonde / ay ineurable That in hise guttes / earf it so and boot That hise peynes / weren importable.
And cortoinly / the wroche was resonablo fior many a mannes guttes / dido he peyne But from his purpos / cursed and dumpnable ffor all his smert he wolde hym nat restreyne

But bed anon / appareillon his hoost And codeynly / er he was of it war God dannted / al his pride and all his boosts flor he so soore / fil out of his Char $\qquad$
Trhat it hise lemes / and his skyn to-tar So that he neyther/ myghte go ne ryde Bat in a chayer / men / abonte hym bar Al forbrused / bothe bak and syde

The wreche of god / hym amoct so craelly That thurgh his body / wikked wormes crepte And thor-with-al / he stante horriblely
That noon of al his meynee / bat hym kepte
Wheither so he wook' or ellis slepte Ne mygite nogtt for stynk of hym ondure In this meschief / ho wayled and cek wepte .and knew god / lord of exery creaturs

$$
\text { हLLsBmeste } \quad \text { (0-7. 27\%) }
$$

275 six-fex

II And for that Nichanore / and Thymotho ${ }^{\circ}$
Of Ioves / weren venquysshed ruyghtily
Vn-to the Iewes / swich on hate hadde he That in hise guttes / carf it so and boot
That hiso peynes / weren inportable
And eerteinly / the wreche was resonalje for many a mannes guttes / dide he peyno But from his purpos / cursed and dampnable fior al his smert' he wolde hym nat restroyae

T But bad anon / apparailien his hoost
And eodeynly / er he was of it war God daunted / al his pride / and al his boost' HENGWRT 218, 217 (6-T. 275)
And swoor / and seyde ful despitonsly
$7 n$-to Ierusalem / he wollde eft soone
To wroken his Ine / on it ful eruelly
But of his purpos / he was let ful soone

Al forbrused / bothe bak and syde

TT The wreche of god / hym smoot so cruelly
That thurgh his body / vilked wormes crepte
And ther with al / he stank so lorribly
That noon / of al his meynee pat hym kepte Wheither so he wook/or ellis slepte Ne myghte noght for stynk of hyma ondure Is this meschief / he wayled and eek wepto And know gou / loxd of euery creature
sosoro $/$ our or his char
That it hise lymes / end bis skyn totar
So bat / ho neither myghts go ne ryde But in a chayer / men aboute hym bar
-T God for his manace / hym so soore smoot With invisible moundo / ay incurable
-

275 sIX-TEXT
grouz B. § 12. monz's tale Cambridge kid.
And for that rychanore $\dot{\delta} \dot{z}$ thymothee With Iewis were penquischid myghtily
Vn-to the Iewis swich an hate hadde he
And swoor \& soyde ful dispitousily
Va-to Ierusalem he wolde aft soone
To wreeke his yre on it ful cretrelly
But of his purpos he was let ful soone

God for his manaco hym so soore smot
With inuisible trounde ay incurable
That in hise guttis carveit so \& bot
3702 That hise peynys were Importoble
Asd certeynly the wreche was resonable
For mange a manys guttis dede he poyne
But from his ptrpos cursede \& dampuable
For al his smert he wolde hym nat restrayze
But had a-noon aparaylyn his host
And sodeynly er he was of it war God dauntede al his pryde \& al his bost
For he so sore fil out of his Chaur
That ${ }^{1}$ it hose ${ }^{1}$ lymys \& his skyn to-tar [m-imerretal]
So that he neythir myghte go ne xydo
But in a chanr men a-boute hym bar
Al forbrosed bothe bak \& syde
[lanfoc The wreche of god hym gmoot so erewelly That thurgh his body wiklede wermyo crepto And therwythal he stank so horybely
3808 That noon of al his mogns that hym kepte
Whethir so ho a-wok or ellis sleepte Ne myghte not the stynk of hyme endure In this myschef he wayledo \& ek wepte And knew god lord of excery cryatare
CAMBRIDGE (a-T. 275)

EIX-TEXT 275 anour B. § 12. yosk's talk Petworth MS.

And fur pat Nichamutr and thymatho
wip Iwes were venquysuhtel myztely
Futo $p$ a Ives suction hate had he
That he hadde greythed his chaar ful hastily
And swor and sayde ful dispitously
vnto Ierusalem he wolde eft sone /
To wreke his Ire on hity ful entelly
But of his purpos he was lotte ful sone /

5 God for his manace him so sore smot/
Wif inuisible monende ay vnourable/
Thatt in his guttes karf' so and bote
That his peynes were importable
And certoynly pe wrecho was resonable
ffor many mannes guttes dele he payne
But fro his pourpos cutsed and dampabble
flor alle his enerte he rolde him noughti restreyne

T1 But bad anon apparaylen his Oste
And sodeinly er he was of hil/ ware God daunted alle his pruyde and alle his boste flor he so sore felle outy of his chare That hurt his Iymes and his akyn totare So pat he ne mighte go ne ryde But in o Cheyer men aboute him bare AI forbrused bope hak and syde

T The wrecne of god him smot' so craclly That in his body wickede wormes crepte And per-wip-al he stank so oribly That non of alle his meigno pat him kepte / Wheper so pat he wook or elles slepte / Se mighte nouglit/ yo stynk of him enduro In pis moschieft he wegled and cek wepte / Snd knowe god lord of euery creatare [nar 2as]]
i CORPUS ( $6-\mathrm{T} .275$ )

That he bad graped his chare ful hastilly And awore and aide ful dispitunsly Vnto Ierusalsm he wolde eftsono
To wreke his Ire on it' ful cruclly That in his body tikkel wormes crepto
And per wip al he etonke so horryblyo That noon of allo his mayne fat hym kepto whedere jat he woke or ellis sclepto Me myght not be stynk of hym endure In pis meschiof ha wailled and eke wepto. And knewe god lorde of enery creature PETWORTII ( $0-\mathrm{T} .976$ )
Cod of his manute hym so sore smoto
Wip rurysible wounde ay meumble
That in his guttes cart fou aud bots
That lis peynes werv impmrable platers]
And corteinly pe wretil was resonable flor many mannys guttes did he poyno But fro his proppose cursed and damprabable flor al his smerte he nolde hym restroyzo

But bad annoon apparaile his Ooste And sodeynly er he was of it ware God daunted al his pride and al lis boost flor Lo so sore fellio out of his chare That lurte his lynmes and his skyn to-taro Sooo jat he ne mg3' goo ne ride But in a chaier men about hym bare Al for-brosed bof balk nad side

The wroth of god hym smota so cruclly That in his body wikkel wormes crepte
gTx-TEXT 275
GROUP B. § 12. MONK's TALE. Lansdowne MS.

## If And for pat Nichumioure \& Timuthes

Wip Iowes werc wenquiste mibtilo
vato pe Iewea sucho an hatte huddu he
3784 That ho hadle groypel his chare full hustelye
An swora \& saide ful dispitourly
Yito Terusalem wolla ke eft suno
To wreke hirs on it ful croucllyo pat in his bolla wyked wermes creped
And per-wib-all ho stanke so orribily
fat noze of al his meyne pat him kepped . 3808 Whepera so jat ho woke or elles alopod Ne myht noult the stink of dirn endure
In pis Meschof ho weiled \& oke wapped
Dit of his purposo lo was lette ful sone
T God for his manasse him so sore smoto
Wip inne-visillo wounde aye mourabla
patt in his guttos karf so \& boto
pat his peynes wuren importaile
And certeinly po wreche was resonablo
Fur mony mannes guttes dede ho poine
Bot fro his purpos carsed \& dampnablo
For al his smert ho noll him noult restreizs
TI Tot Budde anone apparellen his Osto
And sodanly or he was of it warre
God daunted al his pride \& al his bosto For he so sore fill oute of bis eharo
pat hurte his limes \& his seyane totaro So pat he ne myht go ne Ride
Bot in a chayure men aboute him baro Al for-trised bofe bakke \& sido

TThe wrecho of god him smoto so crudelye Danfina wuck pat in his bole wyked wermes creped

And knowe god lorde of enery ereature.

To all his hoost and to hym self also
[leat 19, bexk]
ffol wlatsom was / the stynst of his carcyne No man / me mygite hym bere / to ne fro And in this styal ond this horrible peyne He starff ful wrecchedly / in a Montayne Thus hath this Robbour / and this homycide That many a man / made to wepe and plegno Swich gerdon / as bilongeth wa-to pryde
[Alesander the Great.] he storie of Alisaundre / is so commune That euery wignt that hath dikcrecioun Hath herd somwhat ar al / of his fortuns This wyde world / as in eonclusioun
He wan by strengthe / or for his hye renoun
They weren glad / for pees va-to hym sende The pride / of man and beest / ho leyde adoun Wher so he cam / vi-to the worldes rende

## II De Alex-

Comparisoll / mygitte neuere yet becn maked Bitwizen hym / and anothar Conquerour ffor al this world / for drede of hym hath quaked He [was] of knyghthod and of fredom flour flortune hym made / the heir of hire honour Saue wyin and woramea / no.man mighte aswage His hye antente in Armes and labour So was he ful / of leonyin corage

* What pris were it to hym / though I yow tolde

Of Darius / and an hundred thousand mo
44. Of kynges / princes / Erlos / dukes / bolde

Whiche hes conquered / and broghte hom in-to spo
I seye / as for as man may ryde or go
The world was his / what sholde I moore deayse
ffor thongh I write / or tolde yow eucremo
Qf his knygithode / it myghte nat suffiso


276 stx-Tbxt
group B. § 12. monk's tate. Hengwrt MS, 2I7, 218
IT To al his hoost and to hym self also flul wlatsom / was the stynk of his careyne No man / ne myght hym bere to ne fro 3816 And in this stynk and this horrible peyne He starf ful wrecehedly / in a monteyne Thus hath this Robbour / and this homycide That mazy a man / made to wepe und pleyne Swich gerdon / as bilongeth pn-to pryãe

## [Alexander the Great.]

The Storie of Alisandre / is so commune / De Alexandro That euery wight pat hath diserecion
Hath herd som-what or al / of his fortuno
This wide work / as in conclusion
He wan by strengthe / or for hys hye renoñ They were glad / for pees va-to hym sende The pryde / of manaind beest / he leyde adoun Where so the cam / va-te the worldes ende

TI Comparison / myghte neuere yet ben maked Bitwise hym / and another Conquerour: ffor al this world / for drede of hym hath quaked
He of knyghthod / and of fredom flour
ffortune hym made / the heir of hire honour Saue wyn aud wommen / no thyng myghte aswage Fبis hye catente / in armes and labour So was he ful / of leonyn cotage

IT What prys were it to hym / thogh I yow folle Of Darius / and an homitred thousand mo Of kynges / Prynces / Dutikés / Erles bolde Whiche he conquered / and broghte hem in-to wo I seyo / as fer / es man may ride or go The world was his / what sholde I moore deayse
ffor thogh I write / or tolde yow euere mo
Of his knyghthode / it myghte nat suffiso Hgngwnt 217, 218 (8-T. 276)- 3836

276 BIX-TMET
grour B. § 12. arons's qale Cambridge its.
To al his bost \& to hym self also
Fal wlatsom was tho stynk of his carayne
No man myghte hym beryn to ue fro
3816 And in this stynk \& in this horible payne
He starf ful wrechedoly in a mountegne
Thas hath this robbour \& thets homycyde
That manye a man made to weepe \& pleyne
Swich gwerdoun as byloggith on-to pryde3820

## [Alexander the Great.]

The therye of alysaundir is so comune
Alisaundyr
That euery wight that hath discrecioun
Hath hard al or sumwhat of his fortune
This wyde world as in conclusiodn
He wan by strenthe / \& for his highe renoun
They weere glad for pees vn-to hym sende
The pride of man \& beste he leyde a-douns
Wheere so he cam vn-to the worldis ende
Comparisoun myghte neusie zit been makyd
By-twixen hym \& $a$-nothir conquerour
For al this world for dreed of hym hath quakyd
He of knyghthod \& of fredom flour
Fortume hym made the hejere of hire honour
Save wyn \& wemen no thyng my̧te aswage
His hyy entento in armys \& labour So ful he was of lyonyin corage

What preys weere it for hym thow that I talde [anespo, tank] Of dargus \& an handereds thousent mo
Of Kymors Dukis . Erlys. pryncis bolde
Whiche he conquareds \& broughte in-to woo
I seje as fer as men may ryde or go
The world was his what schulde I moore deuyse
For thow I wryte or tolde zow enere no
Of his knyghthod it myghte not suffyse

GROUP B. Ş 12. MONE'S TALE. Corpus MS.
TI To alle his host and to himself also ful wlatsom was pe stynde of fis Careyna No man ne mights him bere to ne fro And in his stynnee and in bis horible pejne He starf ful wreechedly in a mountegne
Thus haj pis robbour gnd pis homicide That many a main made to weepe and pleyne Such guerdoĩ as bilongep vito pruyde / .

## [Alexander the Great.]

TT The story of alisaundre is so conmume TT De slexandro That ouery wight pat haj discreeioun magno philippi hap herd nomwhat or al of his fortune Regis Macedonio This wilde world as in conclusioun
He waa by strenge ortfor his heigh renoun They weren gind for poes vnto hinu sends The pruyde of man and beste he leyde a doum Wher so he carn pato pe worldes onde

If Comparisotit might neuer $3 i t /$ be makel
Betwix him and anoper conquerour
ffor alle pis worlde for drede of him hep qualiced ho was of knighthede and of fredam flour flortane him made je heier of hare honour Saue wya and wommen no ping' might aswage / His heihe entent in armes and labour
So was he fulle of louynge cornge
If What pite were it to him pey I zon tolde
Of darius and an .C. pousand mo
Of tinges princes dukes earles bolde
Which he conduered and broust hem in-to wroo
I axy as fer as man may ryde or goo
be worlde was his what' schulde I more dengso
for pough I write or tolde zou euermo
Of his knigtthode he mighte nonght' suffise

To alle his hooste and to hym sulf also ful whatsom was pe stinkt of his careyne No man my ${ }^{t}$ hym bero to no froo.
3810 And in his atynke and in his horrible peyne He starfo ful wrechedly in a mountoyne Thus hap pis robbour and homycido
That' mony a man made to wepe and ployne
Such guerdon as by-longeb ynto pride
[Alexander the Great.]
The Strorie of Alisaundre is so comune. That euery wizt fath hap discrecioun Hap hand sombibat' oz all of his fortuno This wide moride as in conclusioun
He wanne by strengtis or for his hie renoun They weren glad for pees vato hym sendo pe pride of mam and beest he laid adoun Wher so he come vito pe worldes ande
Comparison my ${ }^{t}$ neuere be maked.
Bytrrix hym and anoper conquarour
ffor al pis world for drede of hym Hap quaked.
He was of knyghthode and of fredom flour'
ffortume him made fo heir of hur honour
Saue wyne and womman no ping' my $3^{\text {th }}$ a-swage
His begh entents in arries and laboure
So was he ful of louying corage
What pite were its to hym pouze I fou tolide
Of Derius and an hundred thowsand moo.
Of kyngses Princes and Drites bold
Whick he conquered and brount into woo
Ti Do Alex-
andro Rege

I any as for as man may rido and goo.
The worlde was his what shuld I more deviss
for poaze I write and told 30 n eaer moo.
Of his kinghode it myst nott suffise
40 perworth (6-T, 276)

GROUX B. § 12. wonk's ratic. Lansdowne ME.
TI To al his osto \& to him self also
Tul wlatesome was pe stinke of pis caren
No man mibt him bere to ne fro *
3816 And in his atinko \& ita his orrible peyne
3816.

He etarf ful wrochediy in a mowntoyna
Thus hap pis Robboure \& pis Lomicido
That mony a map masde to wepo \& plegne
3820 Suche gaterdone as belongep pato pride

## De Alexandro Magno Philippi Regis Macidoxie filio

The storis of Alexander is so comme
That ouery wight pat hape discrecione
Hape herd sum-whato or al of his fortune
pis wildo werldo as in conclusione
He wán be atrenkep or for his hibe renounte
Thei werco gladdus for pes vito him sende
The pride of man \& beata ho laide adoune
Wher-so he came vo-to po werldes ende
T Comparison myht jite neuers be makeda
Be-tuex him \& anojer conquerouins
For al pis weride for drede of him haje quaked
3832 He was of kny[ht]hede and of fredome floure
Fortune him maade pe heire of owre honour
Saue wyre \& wemmen no pinge miht astrago
His hiho atente in armes $\&$ laboure
So was he of loueinge corage
3836
T What pite were it to him pouhe .I. 3 owe tolde
Of.Darius \& an. C. M. mo
Of Princes kinges Eries bolde
Whiehe he conquersed \& brouht hem in-to woo 3840.
As fer'. In saie as man mai ride or goo
pe werlde was his Whatt schold.I. more deuise
For pouhe .I. write or tolde 3 owe exermo
3844
Of his knyhthode he miht not suffiss

$$
\text { conpus } \quad(6-x .258)
$$

b77 six-TExT
growp B. § I2. wonk's talk Ellegmero Ms.
Twalf year ho regned / as eoith Machabeo Philippes sone of Macidoyne he was That first was kyng in Grece the contree 0 worthy gentil Alisandre allas That euere sholde fallen swich a ces Empoysoned / of thyn owene foll thou weere Thy sys / fortune / hatir turned in-to Ans And [yet] for thee / ne weepe she neuer a teere

Who shal me youen teeris to complegne
The deeth of gentillesse / and of franchiso
That al the world / weelded in his demoyne
And yet hym thoughte / it mygite nat suffise lean 1400 3856
So ful was his corage / of heigh emprise
Allas / who shal me helpe to endite
ffalse fiortuno / and poyson to despisa
The whiche two / of al this wo $I$ wyto

B[Julius Ccesar:]
$y$ wisedom / mankede / and by labour firom humblo bed / to roial magestee
Vp roos hei Iulius the Conquerour
That wran al thoccident by land and See By strengthe of hand / or elles by tratec And vn-to Rome / mado hem tribotarie And sitthe of Rome / the Enperour was he Till that fiortane / weox his Aduersacis
3868

0 myghty Cesar / that in Thessalis
Agayn Pompens / fader thyn in lawe
That of the Oriest' kadde all the Chiuabrie
As fer/as pat the day bigynneth dawe
Thou thurge thy knyghtione / hast hen tale and slawe
Saue fewe foll / that with Pompeus fledde
Thurgh which thou puttest al thorient in Apre
Thanke fioriune / that so Fel thee spedde
II De Iulio Cesare

277 gIx-TEXT
GROUP B. § 12 HONK's TaLE. Hengwrt MS. 218, 219
 Philippes sone of Macidoyne / he was That first was kyng in Grece the contree
0 worthy / gentil Alisandre allas
That euere / sholde fallen swich a cas
Empoysoned / of thyn owene folk thow weare Thyn sys / flortune hath turned in-to Ass And for thes / ne weep she neuer a teere

IT Who shal mo yeue teeris / to compleyno The deeth / of gentilesse / and of franchise That al this world / woldid in his demeyne And yet hym thoughto / it myghte nat suffise
So ful was his corage / of heigh emprise
Allas / who shal me helpe to endite
ffatse frortuno / and poyson to despiae
The whiche two / of al this wo I wyte
[Julius Ccasar.].
By wisdom / manhede / and by greet labour ffrom humble bed / to Roial magestee
Vproos/he Iulius the Conqueronr
That wan al the Occident by land and see
By strengthe of thond / or ellis by tretee And yn-to Rome / made hem tribntarie And sith of Rrome / the Einnperour was he Til that fortune / weex his Aduersarie
© 0 myghty Cesar / that in Thassalie Agayn Pompeus / fider thyn in lawo That of thorient hadde al the chinalric As fer / as pat the day bigynneth dawe 3872 Thow / thurgh thy knyghthod / hast hera tnke \& slaves Saus fewe folls pat with Pompers fledde Thurgh which / thow puttest al Thorientin Awe Thanke fortune / that so wel thee spedde henambt 2i8, 210 ( $\mathrm{g}-\mathrm{T} .27 \mathrm{y}$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { BLLEsMEIE ( } \mathrm{a}-\mathrm{T} .277 \text { ) } \tag{3876}
\end{equation*}
$$

3860

277 six-rexi
Glour B. § 12. nonk's rater. Cambridge MS.
Twelue zeer he regneds / ns seyth Machabee Philippis sone of Macidonye he was
That fyrst was kyng of grece the cantre
0 worthi gentilo Alisaundore allas
That ouere schalde fallyn awich a cas
Enpoisoumede of thynae owene folk thow weare
Thyn sys fortme hath tarnede in-to ans
And for the ne wepe sche nevere a teere
Who schal me zeuyn tecrys to compleyne
Tho deth of gentilesse \& of fraunohise
That al this world weidede in his demeigno
And ${ }_{3}$ it hym thoughte it myghto nat suffyse
So ful was his corage / of high empryse
Allas tho echal me helpe to ondyte
fals fortune \& poysouz to dispise
The whiche two of al this wo I wyte

## [Julius Cesar.]

II By wisdam manhod \& by greet labour Iulius
From homble bed to royal mageste
$V_{\mathrm{P}}$ ros he Inlius the conquerour
3864 That wan al th ${ }^{1}$ oceydent bothe lond \& se [o correted] $\$ 864$ By strenthe of hand or ellys by tretee
And vn-to Roome made hem trybutarye And sithe the Emperour of rome was ho Tyl that fortume wox his diduersarye3868

TO myghty Cesar that in Thessolye Cesar
A-reyns Pompeynys fadyr thyn in lawe
That of thorient hactle al the Chiualrye [todesin As fer as that the day bo-gynnytid dawo 3872 Thow thour thyn kynghod hast hem take \& slnwe Saue fewe follk that with Porppeious fledde Thorw which thow pattist al the oryent in awe

Twelve 3 ere be reged as saif Machabe
Philippes sone of Macedoyne he was
That' furst was kinge of Grece po onntroc
0 worpi gentilo Alisaunder alas
That cucr shuld [thee] fullo Suck a cans
Enpoysened of pi folk' jou were
thino. sise. fortune hap turned into an anas
And jif for po ne woppo she nevere a tore
Who shal zoue teares mon to compleyna
The deep of gentilnesse and of firaunchise
That al pe worlde wealded in his demeyns

And 嫁 him pougt bit myty not suffiso
So ful was his corage of logite emprise
Allos who shal mo helpo to ondito
ffals fortane and poyson to despise
The whict twoo of al this woo I wite
8860
[Julius Cesar.]
By wisdomo manhode and by labour at Iolins Cesar/. ftro humblehede and fro Roial Maieste Vp roos he Iulius pe Conquerour
3864 That att pe Occidant by londe and Seo By strengtif of honde ar ellis by trete And ruto Roome mode bem tributario. And Sithens of Rome pe Fmperour wns he / Til fat fortune wexe his aduersaris roor esis 3868
A Mighty Cesar pat in Tessalye.
Azeinst Pompius fader pine in lawe
Thet of pe Orient hed al po chyualrio
As fer as pat pe day bygynnef, dawe
3872
Thogit pou porgh pi knyghthode hap hem take and sclawe Suuff fowe foll pat' wip Pompins fledde
Thorgle whick pou puttest al peorient in awe
8876

And zot him poughte it migit' not suffiso /
So ful was his corage of heigh emprise Allas who sehal mo helpe to endite fials fortoune and poyson to despise
pe whiche too of al fis wo I wite

## [Julius Cresar.]

Th By wisedom manheds and by labour $T$ De Iulio Cesare. ffro humbleheed and fro Royal mageste
vp ros he Iulius pe Comquerowr
That alle pe Occident by land and fee By strengfe of hand or elles by tretes And vnto Rome made hem tributarie And sepencs of Rome pomperour was ho Til pab fortune wax his aduersarie
T 0 mighty Cesar pat in Testalye
Azens Pompeus fader pin in lawe
That of pe Orient kadde al pe chinalrye as forre as pat pe day begynnep dawe
you porugh pin knighthato pou hast hem take and alawe / Sane fewe folk putt wij Pompeus fledde /
purgh which jou puttest al pe Orient in awe
Thanke forture pat so wel pe spedde

$$
\text { conpts ( } \mathrm{GH} \mathrm{~T} .277 \text { ) }
$$

-It Twelf zeer he regned as saip Machabe
Phtilippes sone of Macedo he was/
That' first was king of Grece pe Contro /
0 worpy gentil alisumdre alins [neres, mones]

pyn. S fortune hap torned in-to an aas
And zet for pe ne preep cehe neuer a tere
C

- cospts (f-T, 27\%)

Thonke fortono pati so wel pe spedide
PETTVORIH (6-T. 277)
alx-tpxt 277
group B. § 12. nonk's tale Lansdowne MS.
IT Twalne zere he regned as eeipe Machabe
Philippus pe sonno of Meoedo ho was
[lear 9 If]
That first was kynge of grece pe Contre
pat oner gonald filizander Alas 3848
pat ouer achold falle stuche a cas
Eupoysonde of pi folke por were
pin suster fortune hape torne in-to an as
And git for pe ne wepped solo never a ters
If How gchal mon $z$ eue teres to compleyne
The depe of gentillesse \& of fraunchoys
bat al pe werlde weldede in his demeygue
And sit him pouht it myht nouht saffise
So ful tras his Corage of hihe empriso
A Jee who schal mo helpe to endite
Fals fortune \& poyson to despise
The whiche tuo of al pas wo. .I. wite

## De Inlio Cesare

II Dy wiedom manhede \& be labour Fro hamblehede \& fro Poinl Maieste $\nabla \mathrm{p}$ rose he Iulius pe conquerour
That al pe Occident bo lando \& sce
Dos atrenkepe of hande or elles be trote
And wnto Rome mande hem tributarye
And seppen of Rome pan Emperouro was be
Til pat fortune wox his aduersaric
qr 0 myht Cesar pat in Thessalyo
Azaines Pompeus fader pin in lawe
Of pat pe orient haddo al pe chevalrie
As fer as pe daie beginneb to dawe
Theime paruhe pi knyhthode hast hem take \& slave Save fowe folke pat wip pompens fledde
porwhe whiche fou putiest al pe orient in awe ponke fortune pat so wele pe spedde

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(e-T, ~ a 7 t)
$$


 This Pompeus / this noble gonernour Of Rome / which that fleigt at this bataille I seye / oon of hise men / a fale tritour
His heed of amoot to wyngen hym fanour Of Fulius / and hyme the hood ho brogite Allss Pompeye / of Thorient Conquerour
That flortane / whito swich a fyn theo broghte

IT To Rome agayn / repaireth Tulius
With his triamphe / lauriat ful hye
But on a tyme / Bratus Cassius
That eqere hadde/.of his hye estaat onyyo
fiul prizely / hath maad conspinacye
Agayas'this Iulius / in subtil wrise
And caste the place / in which he sholde dyo
With Boydek fins / as I shal yow detyse
This Tulius / to the Capitolie wento Vpon a day / as he was wont to goon And in the Capitolie / anon hym hento This false Brutus / and hise othere foon
And stiked hym / with boydekyns anoon With many a wounde / and thus they lete hym lye But nevere gronte he / at no strook' but oon [near mes, ment] Or elles at two / bot' if his storie lyo

So manly / was this Iulits of herte And so wel louede / estaatly homestes That thougt hise deedly woundes soore smerto His Mantel / ouer hise hypes caste he ffor no man / sholde seen his privetes And es he lay / of diyngt in a traunce And wiste verxaily / that deed was heo Of honestee / yet hadde he remembraunce
ellegnerel
(c.T. af8)

I So manly / wis this Iulius of herto
And so wel / louede estatly honester.
And thogh hise deedily woundes / eo sore smerto
His mantel ouer his hipes / caste he
fior no man / sholdes seen his pryustoo And as he lay / of dyyng in a treumee And wiste verraily that deed was he
Of honestee / yet haddo bo remerabraunco
278 six-Taxt
erour B. § 12. moni's taice' Cambridgo MS.
But now a Iytyl whig, it wele bewayle /
§ But now a litel while / I wol bithille
This Pompeus / this noble gouemporisy
This Pompeyous this' nobele gonernour
Of Rome whichathat, fleigh at this bataylo
I seye on of lifis pen"a fals traytour
His hed of embt to wynnyn hym fanour
Of Inlius \& hym the hed he broughte
Allas Pompoye of thorient Conquerour
That fortume va-to swich a fyn the broughte 3884

If To Rome agayn. / repaireth Iulius
th his triumphes / lauriat ful hy
But on a type / Brutus Cassius
That enere hadlo tof his heighe estat onuye
3888
fiul pryuely / lath moad conspiracio Agayns this Iulius / in subtil wise And casto the place / in which be sholle dye With Boydekyne/ as I shal yorr deuyge

IT This Iulius / to the Capitolio wento Ypoon a day / as he was wont to goou
And in the Capitolie / anon hym honte
This false Brutus / and hise othere foon
And stiked hym / with Boydekyns anon
With many a wounde / and thus they lete hym lye But nenere gronto be/at no strook but oon Or ollis at two / but if lis storie lye
But nevere gront he at ao strok bat on

Or ellis at two / but if his storye lye

So manly was this Tulyus at herte
And so weel louyd estatly honeste
That thow hiss dedly woundis soore smexte
His mental ouer his hepis castyth he
Tor non man schulde seen his prouyto Dens $6 e$, bacery
And as he lay on deyinge in a traunc
And wiste.verrayly that doed he musto bee
Of honesto git hadde he remernbraurce

$$
\text { cabebredge ( } 0-T .27 B)^{-}
$$


at To Rome agein repayrej Iulius
Wip his triumphe larreate foll heyje
But on a tyme Brutus Cassius
That euer hed of his heigh esteat enuye
fful priualy had maxd conspiracie
Ageins pis Iulius in subtil wise
And caste pe place in which he schulde deye :
Wip boydekynnes as I schal jou deayse

Tf jis Iulius to be Capithole went rppon a day as he was wont to goon And in pe Capitolye anon him hent This false brutus on his forle foon And stiked him wijb boydekynnes anon Wip many a wounde and pus pay leet/ him lye But neaer gronto he at tho stroko but oon Or elles ati tho but' if bis story lye

- I So manly was pis Iutius of herted

And so wel loued esteatly honeste
That pough his dedly woundes so sore smerte
His mantel over his hepes caste he
for normm sehulde seen his prixyte
And as he lay as deyinge in a trance
And wiste verrily'fat deed was he
Of honeste zet' hadde he remembrance

$$
\text { corrus } \quad(6+\mathrm{T} .278)
$$


But nofy a lited whily I wil hywaild
This Pompenswis notide goupriour
Of Roome which pate fleigh ot this batuille
I anye oon of his men a fuls traitour
His hede of acnote to wyine hym faucur'
Of Iulius and hym po hole brougt
Allas Fompog of the Orient' contuerour
That forlune vinto sucti a funte lorougt

TO Rome azeine repeirct Iulius.
Wip triumphe lanront ful high
But on a tyme Brutus Cassius
patt euere had of his astato Envio fill prively had mode Conapiracio Azeinst pis Iulins in subtile wise /
And east po place in whick he shuld dye
With boydekyos as I shal $30 \mathrm{a} \cdot$ duriso

This Iulius to po Cópithole went
Vppon a day as he was wonte to goon
And in po Capitole anoon hym hente
This fals Bratus and his foule foon
And atiked hym wip boydekyns anon
Wif mony a wounde and pus pui lete hynn lyo But nouere grunte he at no stroke but oon Or ellis at twoo but jif his storie lyo

## So manly was pis Inlins of herto

And co wel loued estately honeste
That pouse his decily woundes wo soro smerto
His mantel ouer his hippes cast he
ffor ing man slinde se his privete
And as he lay on dyinge in a tremee
[foat 20t, bxick
And trist vernely fat dude wes he
Of honeste zit bed he romembraunce

qI Bot nowe a litel while. I. wil beweile
pis Pompers pis noblt goucrioure
Uf Iomo whiche pat Ayep att pis Dataylo
I. saye ore of his mon a fuls traituro

His hedde of fmoto to mynne him fanoure
Of Iuliug \& zim je hode hoult
Alas Pompoy of pe Oritnt conquereure
That fortune vinto suche a dope brouht
-T To Romo azuine Repaire $\bar{f}$ Iulins
Wip his tryumphe laureate ful hihe
Bot on a time Brutus Cassizus
Sat euere hadde of his hiko ustate onvio 3888
Ful priugly had mad conspiracye
Aysynos pis Iulius in aubtilite wise
And kest pe place in whicho he acholde deye
Wif Bodokynmes as .I. schal jowe deviso

IT This Iulius to pe Cepitoile wrent
vpon a daie as he was wont to goone
And in pe Capitaile anone him hente
This falce Brutus on of his foule fons And stikked him wip Bolekinnes anono Wip mony a wound \& pus po lete him Iye Bot neuero gronte ho att no stroke bott one Or elles att tuo bot if his atory lyo
of So manly was pis Iulius of hert And zo wele loued estately honeste pat pouht his dedeIf woundes so sore amert His Mantil ourre his hippes cast he
For no mam schol se his priuetee And as ha lay in doynge in a trmace And wist verriily past dede was ho
Of honeste git hadde he Remembrance

$$
\text { LaNSDOWNE } \quad(0-7.278)
$$

279 six-texn
Giour B. § 12. hons's talis. Ellesmere Ms.
Lacan / to thee / this storie I recomendo And to Swetoñ / end to Valerius also That of this storie / writen word ond ende How pat / to thise grete Coxquerours two ffortume was first fleond / and sitthe foo No man ne truste / ppon hire facour longe But hane hire / in awayt for euere mos Witnesse / on alle thise Conquerours stronge
[Cresus.]

This riche Cresus / whiloill kyyg of Lyde TI Crasus Of which Oresus / Cirus soore hym dradde
Yet was he eaught/amyddes al his pryde
And to be brent/men to the fyr hym ladde But swich a reyn / doun fro the wellene shadde That slow the fyr / and made hym to escape But to be war / no grace yet he hadde Til ffortune / on the galwes / made hym gape

Whane he escaped was / he kan nat stenta ffor to bigynue / a newe wrerre agayn Ho wende wel / for pat flortune hym sente Swich hape / that he escaped thurgt the rayn That of hiee foos / be myghte nat be elayn And eek a swenene / yp-on a nygitt he metto Of which / he was so proed / and eck so fayn That in vengeance / he al his herte sette

Vp-on a tree / he was / as that hym thoaghte Ther Iuppiter hym wesshe / bothe bak' and syde And Phebus eek a fair towaille hym broughte To dxyen hym with / and therfore wax his prydes And to his dogiter / that stood hym bisyde Which fat ho know / in heigh scienee habounde He bad hire telle hym / what it signyifde And she his dreem / bigan right thus expounde bllesmient ( $0-7$, 379)

270 six-fuex
Grour B. § 12. hons'g male. Hengwt MS. 220, 221
9I Lucan. / to thee this storio I recomende
And to Swoton / and to Valerius also
That of this storie / writen word \& ende
How that to thise gette Conquerours two
fiortuno / was first freend / and siththe a foo No man ne triste / ypon hire fatuour longe But bane hire / in awayt for euere mo Witnesse / on alle thise Oonquerours stronge3916

## [Сгевие.]

This riche Cresus / whilom kyng of Lyde Of which Gresus / Curns soors hym dradde Tet was he caught amyddes al bjs pryde
3920 And to be brent/ men to the fyr bym ladde But swidh a meyr / doun fre the welkne shatdo That slow the fyr / and made hym to escape But to be war / no grace yet he hadde
3924 Til fortune / on the galwes made hym gape
[Cresus]
[Wh]anne he escapod was / he kan nat stente [1 nath, 1ter, wis] flor to bigynmo / a newe werre agnyn
He wende wol / for pat flortune hym sento
3928 Swich hape / that he eseaped thurgh the rayn That of his foos / he myghte nat be slayn , And eek a sweuane / yp-on a nyght he mette Of which / he was so proud / and cok se fayn That in vongeance / he al his herte sette

- Vp on a tres he was / as pat hym thoughto Ther Iuppiter hym wessi / bothe bak and syde And Phebus eek/a fair towailla hym broaghte
To drye hym with / and thanfore wax his prydo And to his doghter / that atood hym bisyde Which that he knew / in heigh sentence labounde And bad hire tollo hym / what it signyfido And she his dreem / bigan right thos expounde HENGWRT 220, 391 (8-T, 279)

279 six-Tmxt
grout B. § 18. nonk's tane. Cambridge fis.
Lucan to this storye I recomende
And to Swetoun \& to valerius also
That of the storye wrytyn word \& ende
How that these greete Conquerourys two
Fortuno was fyrst freend $\&$ sithe a foo No man ne truste yp-on hire fauour longe
But haue hire in a-wayte for euere mo
Witnesse on alle these conquarourys strongs

## [Cresus.]

Tt This ryche crysus whilom kyng of lyde © Crisue Of whicke Cresus / Cirus soore hym dradde 3it was he caught armydde al his pryde
And to be brent mes to the fuyr hym ladde $\quad 3920$
Bat swich a regn doun from the walkyn shadde
That slow the fuyr \& made hym to escape
But to be war no grace jit he hadd
Til fortune on the galwis made hym gape 3994
Whan is escepid was ${ }^{1}$ he can nat stente ${ }^{1}$ [ $1 \omega_{\text {merretich }]}$ For to begynne a newe worre agayn
Ho wende weel for that fortune hym sente Swich hap that he escapid thour the rayn 3928 That of hise fois he myghte nat been sloyn And olk a swerene pp-on a ryght he mette Of which he was so proud \& ek so fayn That in rengeannee he al his herte setto

Vp-on a tre he was as that hym thonite Where Iubiter hym wesch bothe bats \& syde And phebus ek a fayr towayle hyra broughta To dreye hym with \& therfore wex his pryda 3936 And to his doughtys which that stod hym bosyde Which that he knew in high science habounde
 And sohe bis dreem bygan ryght thus expoungne $\quad 3940$ campiteces (e-m, 270)

If Lucane to pis story I recomende And to Swetof and to Valorive also That of pis story writep work and ende how pat' pese grete conqueroures tuo ffortuno was ferst froend and sipen a foo No man ne truste vpon his fanour longe But haue hire in awayte for ateremo Witnesse on alle pise conqueroures stronge

$$
\left[C_{\text {resusus. }}\right]
$$

TT This riche Cresus whilom ling' of Iyde Of whiche Cresus Cyquus sore him draide Set was he canght amyddes alle his pryde And to be brent' men to pe fuyre him ladde But such a reyn doun fro po walken schadde patt nongi pe fayr and made him to askape But to be war zet no grace ke hadde Til fortune on pe galwes made him gape

If Whan he askaped was he can not'stynte ffor to begynne a newre reyno azoin he wende wei for pate fortune him sents -Such happe pati he escorped pough pe rayn That of his foos he mighte not be slayn And swich a swefte vppan a night her mette Of which he was bo proud and eeld so faym Thatt in vengaunce he alfe his herte setto

IT Vpon a tree he was as pat him poughite There Iubiter hinm wisshe bope halee and syde And Phobus celst a fair towayle hima broughte To druye him wip and perfors wax his pryde And to his doughter pat stood him besyde Which pat ho knew in heigh sentence abounde He bad thire telle him what iv signefyed And sche his dreemes bygun rigItt pus expounde
COEPDUS (G-T. 279)

II Lucane to pis storie I recomende
And to Sweton and Valerius aleo.
That of His storie writep word and ende
3912 Elow pat pise grete conquerours twoo
fortune wise furst frondo and sijen a foo/
No man ne trase vpon his favour longe
But haue hure in a-waito euermoo
3916 Witnes on allo pisc conquaroars stronge

## [Cresus.]

Cresus. This riche Crests whilom kyngt of lyde 0 which Cresus Cyquus som hym dmddo
3919 3if was he kangt amonges al his prido
nat 24 , back $A$ nd to be brent men to po fure hym laddo But suche a Rayne doune fro po walkon shadde pat selouje pe fuyre and made hym to eskape Bat to be war zit no grace he hadde

Til fortane on po galous mado hym gape
Whan he askaped was he can not' bent fior to bygynno a newe reyno a3oino He wende wele for pat fortune hym sonte Sucho happe pat ho askaped forse pe reyno pat of his foos he myjt not be sclayn And Suche, sweuen vpon a nyjt he mette Of which he was so proude and so fayt That in vengeances he il his hert' sette

Tpon a tree he was as hym pouge Ther Tubiter lyyn whassin bop hals and Side And Phebus ele a faire towale hym brouzt To drye hym wip an perfore wex his pride And to his dougtere pat' stood hym beside Which pat he knowe in his sentence haboundo He bad hure telle hym what it signyfied And sho his dremes byganne rizt jus expounde HMTMORTI (b-T. 279)
anove B. § 12. mons's tarie. Lansdowne MIS.
II Lucan to pis story .I. recommende
And to Swetoin \& to Valozive also
bat of pis storie write $\beta$ worde \& endo
How fat jas greto Conquerous two
Fortune was first frende \& sifon foo
No man ne truat ypon his fanour longe
Bot haue hire in awrite for eqer mo
3916 Wittoesso on all pes conqueroures stronge

## De Creso Rege .

TThis Riche Cresue whilom kinge of Lyde Of whiche Crosus Ciquus sore him dunddo 3 ette was he cauht amydes al his pride 3920 And to be brant men to pe fire him Jnḑde

Bot suche a Raine doune fo fo wolkyn schadde pat slouhe po fire \& meade him to cekapo
Bot to bo warre zitte no grace he hadde
Til fortuno on fo galoues mande him gape
IT Whan he nscaped was he can nouht stinte
For to be-ginne a newo Reyno ageine
Ho wende wele pat fortuno him sente
8028 Suche happe pat he nseaped poratho po Roine thatenn 3928 patt of his fova he myht nouht be sleine And suche a aweuan vpon a myht he mette Of whiche ho was proude ás eke feine pat in vengence he al his hart setto

I Tpon a tre he was as pat him ponhte
Thare Iubitar him wessche bope halse \& side And phebus oke a faire torel him brouht
to dyo hia wip a pero wex his prido
And to his doonter pat stode him bo-side
Whiche jat ho knowe in hihe science abounds
He badd him tel bir what it signified
3940 And sche his dreme began riht pus expounde

$$
\text { Lansdowne } \quad(6-5, \text { B7e }
$$

## 280 and-TEXT

GRovr B. § 12. aronk's جale, Ellesmere MS.
The tree qued she / the gatwes is to meene
And Iuppiter / Bitokneth snow and reyn And Phebns / with his towaille so clene Tho been / the sonne bemes for to seyn

## Thou shalt anhanged be / fader carteyn

Reyn shal thee masstre / and sonne shal thee dryo
Thus warned hym / ful plat and ful pieyn
His doghter / which that called Was Phauye
An-hanged was Creats / the proydety yag
His roial Trone / myghte hym naintaill
Tragodies / noon oother maner thyng /
*Ne kan in syngynsí crie ne biwaille. ,
But that fifortune / alwey wole assaille
With vnwar sirrolk / the Regnes pat been proude
ffor whan men trusteth hire / thanne wol she faille
Afd couere hire brigtate face / with a clowde [on wap1ss] 3956
[In the MSS follons Petro / glorio of Spaigue; Petro / kyag of Cipre; ofin Melan / grete Batnabo Viscounte; and the Erl Angelyn of Pyze, already printed on p. 268-270 above.]

IT Expliciè Tragedia, [on maxeres]
IT Heore stynteth the Knyght the Monk of his tale. (in

## 280 gix-thax

OBOOP B. § 12. HoNE's Tatis Hengwrt MS. 221
4 The tree quod she / the galwes is to mene
And Iuppiter / litokneth snow and reyn
And Phebus / with his towaille so clene
The been / the sonnes stremes for to seyn
Thow shelt an hanged be / fader certoyn
Reyn shall thee wrasshe / and somne shal thee drys Thus warned hym / ful plat and fal pleyn
His doghter / which fat called was Phanys
T An hanged was Cresus / the proude kyng'
His Roial trone / myghte hym nat auaille
Tragedies noon oother manere thyng'
Me kan in syngyng/ crye ne biwaille
But pat flortume / alwey wole assaille
With vawar strook/ the regnes pat been proude
for whan men trusteth hire./ thanne wol she faille And couere hire brighte face / with a clowds
[Here follow in the MSS, De Petro Ispannie, De Petro de Cipre, De Barnabo, and De hagelyn Comito de Pize, alrecaly printed on $p$. 268-270 above.]
$280 \mathrm{siz}-\mathrm{TE} \times \mathrm{P}$
group B. § 12. monk's tale. Cambridge MS.
The tre quod sche the galwis is to meene.
And Iubiter bitokenyth snow \& reyn.
And Phebus with his towayle so cleene.
Tho been the sumnys stremys for to seyn.
Thow schat an hangede been fadyr certayn.
Royn schal the wascho \& sounne schal the dreye.
Thus warnede hym ful ghat \& ful pleyn.
His doughtyr which that callede wes Phanyo.
An hangede was Cresus the proude kyng
His royal trons myghte hym not a-wayle
Tragedy is noon othir manere thying
3962. Ne can in syngyage crye ne bewayle

But for that fortume al day wele ascayle*

With pr-war strok the regays that been proude
For whan men trustyth hire tlunnne wele sche fayle
And couere hime brighte face with 4 cloude $\quad 3956$
[ Here follow in the MS, Petro gloris of Spayne, Petro Kyng of Cipre, Of Melan groto Bernabo Viscounte (incomplete), alrcady yrinted on p. 268-270 above.]

Here is ended the Monkes tale
grour B. \& 12. monis male. Corpus MS.
TThe tree quod sche he galwes is to mene
And lubitor bitoknep snow and rayn
And Phebus wip lis townyle so clane
Tho be pe some stremes for to sayn
Thou sochalt an honged be fader cortayn
Tega sohnl pe waissche and some sehal po druye
pus warned him ful platto and ful playn
His doughter pat' called was Phanye /
IT Äㅡ honged was Cresus pe pronde king'
His roial trone might him nought nuayle
Tegedie is non oper maner ping'
No can synnynge crye ne by-wayle
But pat fortune alway wol assayle /
Wis vawar ätroole pe regnes that ben proude
ffor whan men trustep hiro pan wol sche fayle
And couere hive brighte face wip a cloude [natent] 3956 T Explicit/
ghour B. § 12. mons's rate Petworth MS.
The tree quod she pe galous is to munu And Iubitur bitokunols snowe and reyne And Phebus wip his towale so clene.

Cresus pe proude king
His Roial trone my $i^{t}$ hym not availe
Tregedie is noon oper maner pingo
Necan in synnyage cry ue bywailo
Bat pat fortune altway wil nssuilo
wip varrare stroke pe rugnes pat bone proudo
for whan men trusten hir pan wil the faile
And kenere hor brizt fuco witp a clowde
It Thus ondep fe monke his tale
Thow shalt an hanged be fadire cortayn
Rayn shal pe wassti and sumen slelel po drye
Thus warned tho hyn ful plat and ful playn
His douzter [which] pat called was Phanyo

8IXTEAT 280
arour B. § 12. novr's tals. Lansdowne MS.
TT The trequod sche pe galouse is to mene And Iubiter be-tukeneb snowe \& reyne And Phebus wip his towele so cleno

Thou schalt an honged be fader certeine
Reyno schal pe wassche \& somo schal pe drye
Thus warned sche him ful platto \& plaine
His douhter pat called was PlayyeT An honged was Crosus pa pronde kynge
His Roial thione myht him noubt availo
Tregedrye in nono operp mancer pingo
$\mathrm{N}_{\theta}$ cann in sinynge - orie nę be-weyle
Bot pat fortune al wei mil assaile
Wip wnwar atroko pe Rusignes jatt bien proude
For whan men trustep hir pan wil sche failo
And couere hive briht face wip a clondo

Explicit fabula .

## 281 SLIS-TEXT

Group B. § 18. honis end-Ling Eleemere MS.

281 sLx-text
grour B. § 18. mone's emd-hnk. Hengwtt Mis. 225

281 BIX TEXT
grour B. § IS. monk's madolexk. Cambridge M\$,
[Sloane MS 1685, on leaf 213, bach.]

## [Here begynneth pe Prolooge of pe Nunno Preoste*

R00 qued / jo kny3t gode sir / no more of thys fat 39 han kayde ya rist ynowe $y$-wys. And mochel more for litel hergnesse ys ry3t ynouze to mechel folk' as I gesse 3960 I sey for me hit ys a grete disese
Where as men hail bell in grete hellti \& Bese deat mun To herene of her/ sodeya fall Alas
And pe Contrarye is. grete Ioy \& solace 3964
And whan a man hatin ben in pore eatate
And clymbith $\bar{p}$ and wexeth fortunato
Aud pere abydetin in prosperite
Suche thynge ya gladsom as hit thynketh mo
And pouze suche thynge were goodely forto telle $/ /$ Yo. quod/ oure hoost by Sognt Poules bolle
Xe say rigt sothe fis Monke clappetif loude
he. spale howe fortane conered with a cloude3052

I note nenere what \& also of a treaide
Ry3/ nowe ye herd \& parde no remedia
hit ys forto berwayle \& complaynue.
pat jat ys done and ole hit ys a payne
As ye haue sayd/ to here of/ hevinesse Siv/ Monke no more of pis so god you blesse Your/ tale annoyetit al pis companye
Suche tallynge pa not wortif a butter-flye3 5930
And perein ya. no aporte nor/ yo game
Wherefore Sir/ Monke doun Piers by youl name
I pray you hertcly tolle va som what elles
ffor siker' nere clynkynge of/ your' belles 398i cambuided ( $8-\mathrm{x}, 281$ ) [this page, Sloane 1e85]

51x-TEXT 281
GBOET B. § 13. MONK'S END-LINE COTpUS MS.
gix-rext 281
GROUP B. § 13. nonk's END-ENA. Petworth MS.
sm-Text 281
onour B. § 13. yonk's end-LiNs. Lansidowne MS.

If Hare begynnes pe prologe of pe nome prestes tale
[on kaxatif]

H0 quod pe kaighty goode site nomore of pis pat 3 e han sayde is righty ynought ywis And moche more for litel heuynesse Is right ynought to meehe folle as I gesse / [no panin mas 3960 [I sey for me. it is a grete disease [Hs Aes. $17 \mathrm{D} . \mathrm{xr}, \mathrm{ftss}, \mathrm{bl}$ ] Where as men han bier. in grate welltio and case To here of theyr sodayn falle alas
And the contrary is Ioy, and grete solas And whan a man hatiz bien in pouer estate And clymbith vp. and wexith fortunate And ther abyditi - in prosperite Swiche thyng is gladsom. as it Ehyalkytio mo And of swiche thynges. were goodely for to telle Ya quod oure host, be geynt poulis belle Yo say right sotin. this monkt be clappid lowde He spak how fortune. was ceuerede with a clowle I not' neuer what. and als of a tregedye Right' now ye herd. and pario no remedye Is it' for to be-wailen . and compleyn
That. that is don. and als it is a poyn As yo have sayd. to here of herynesse Sir monke nomore of this. so god yow blisse
Yomre tale anoyeti. al this company
Swiche thyng' is nist wortik a boterilye] [MB Resce extract enda] 3oure tades don vs no desport ne game Whariore sir monle Doun Pioves by zour name I pray 300 hertely telle vs som what elles fior silker nere clynkyng of joure belles / contus (6-T. 281) 3084

And here bygynull fe nonpreest his prologe - The prologe:

Ho quod pe knyzt no more good of pis That ze han said is rizt jnowe ywis And mochel more for litel henynosso
Is rizzy ynougis to mochel folle I gecso [ro oas fa faimoru) 3060 [ I sey for me / hit is a grot diseso [adelt irs nito, Whar as men hasue ben / in grat welth and era ba ${ }_{\text {ond }}^{\text {ond haf }}$
To here of her sodeyn falle allas
And tho contrarye / is Ioyo and gret solas 3904
and whan a man latik bo / in poor estat
And clpmbeth vp / and waxoth fortunat
And ther abiditi / in prosperito
Suef thypg is gladsom / as thynketh mo 3008
And of sueth thyng / were goodly for to telle ya quod our loost / bi segnt poules bellu
ye sey soth / this monk hath clappid lowd
He spak how fortune / conered was with a clowd 3078 I nat nere what / and also tragedie Rilit now yo herde / and parde no remedie I[t i]s forto be wailyng and compleyne
for tbat that is don / and also it is a peyno As ye han seid to heer' of herynesse
Sir monk nomore of this / eo god you blesse [You]r tale anoyeti / alle this compango Such thyng / is mati worth / a bottirflye] 3oure tales done vs no sporte ne game Wherfore sir monke or damn pers by jour name I prey zou hertely teile vs somwhat ellys
ffor sikerly ne were pe Clynkyng of your bellis

$$
\text { petwoefix ( } 6-T, 281 \text { ) }
$$

## Incipit' prologus



Hoo quxd pe knylit gond sir no more of pis pat $j_{0}$ have saide it is $y$-nowhe $y$-wis
And mualel more for lital heuynessu
Ia rilht ynouhe to mucho folko as .I. gest
.L seio for me it is a grote disese
Whure as men hat buen in gre wolpe \& ese
To heron of here sodan fal alas
And pe contrarie is Iuys \& greto solace 3964 As whan hape buo in pouere astato
And climber vp \& waxep fortanate
And pare abidep in prosperite
Suche pinge is glad-some as it fonkep me. 3968
And poule suche were goodely for to telle [lursit, macic]
3 qual oure Ost be seint poules bello
30 soio rilht sofe pis monke he clappey loude
He spake howe fortune couerd was wip a cloude
I. nute neuer what \& also of a tregedrye

Riht nowe ze herle \& parde no Remedyo
It is to be weile me to compleyne
3076 That pat is done and als it is a peino
As $z^{8}$ have seide to hire of heuonesso
Sir monke no more of pis so god zow blysse
Jouro talo anoyep al pis Compaiguye
Sucho talkoinge is noukt worpe a botter fiye
For pora-inne is no sporte ae game
Wherafore air Monko Dan Piers be zoure name
I praio hertely tol vas sumwhatt elles
3984 For seker ner elynkenge of $30 u r e$ belles

## 282 six-Tux

## grove B. § 13. Honc's end-Linc, Ellermere MIS.

That on youre bridel hange / on euery syde
By henene kyng. that for va alle dydo
I sholde er this / han fallen dorn for sleepe
Alyhogit the sloug末 / had neuer bean so deeps
Thanne hadde your tale / al be tooldi in veyn
for certeinly / as that thise clerkes seyn
Where as at man / may hate noon Audience
Nogat helpeth it to tellen his sentence
And wel I woot' the substance is in me
If any thyng shal wel reportod be
$\mathrm{Sin}^{j}$ / sey gomwhat of hantying I yow prege
बI Nay quod this Monk/ I have no lust to pleye
Now lat another telle / as I hane toold
Thanne spak oure hoost with rade speche and boold
And seyde / 7n-to the Nonnes preest anon
Com heer thou preest. com hyder thou sir Iotin
Telle vs swich thyng' as may oure hertes glade Be blithe / thought thou ryde vp-on a Iade What thoght thyn hors/ be bothe foule and lene If he wol serve thee / rekke nata bene
Looke / that thyn herte / be murie eugremo
4T Yis sir quod he / yis hoost so moot I go
But I be myrie / ywis I wol be blaned
And right anon / his tale he hath attamed
And thus he seyde / vn-to vs euerichon
This sweete preest. this goodly man sir Iotin

## II Explicit

[8 lines blank in theaMS]

282 grx-TETx
226 group B. § 18, monz'g nad-hing. Hengwrt ms.
That on youre bridel hange / on euery syde
By heuene kypg' pat for pa alle dyde
I sholde ex this / have fallen doun for eleepe
Al thogh the slow / hudde neuere ben so deepe
Tharne hadde youre tale / al be toeld in vayn * .
ffor corteynly / as pat thise clerikes seyn*
Where as a man / may have noon andience
Naught helpeth it to tellen his senterce
And wel I woot the substañce is in me
If any thyns shal wel reported be
Sire / sey som what of hantyng' I yow preye.
IT Nay quod this Mronk I haue no lust to pleye
Now lat another telle / as I hane toold
IT Thanne spak oure boost with rade speche \& boold And segde / vn-to the Nonnes presst anon
Com neer thow preest com bider thow sir Iotn
Tollo va swich thyng' as may oure hertes glade
Be blythe / though thow ryde vp-on a lade
What though thyn hors / be bothe foul and lene
If he wol seruc the / rekke nat a bene
Looke / that thyn herte / be muxye euere mo
IT Yis sire quod he / yis hoost so mote I go
But I be" murye / ywis I wol be blamed
And right anon / his tale he hath attamed
And thus he seyde / va-to vs euerichon
This sweeto preest this goodly man sir Iolin

## Explicir 요

3988

## $282 \mathrm{str}-\mathrm{TEXT}$

## grotip b. § 13. [honk's matlants. Cambridge Ms,

pat in your' bridett hongeth on eurery syde ishomen ars lass
By heuen kyjge fat for vs alle dyede
I shalle for pis falle doum for alepe
Al.pouge pe slowes hade neuere be so depe 3988
pan hatit youre tale ben tolde in vayno
for certeynly as pese clerkes sayne
Where as a man may han none audienco
Nougt helpetir to tellen lys sentence
And wele I woote po aubetaunce ys in mo
yf ony thynge shal wele reportid be
Sir/ saye some what of huntynge I yout praye
Nay quod / Fe Monke I• haye no luste to playe 3996 Nowe let a noper tello as I haue tolde
pan spake our Oste with rude spechés and bolde [urverth, ceck]
And sayd vito pe Nonnos Preast a-nono
Come nere Sir Preost comme nere sir Iolin
Telle vs suche thenges as may our hertes glade
Be mery foüze pou ryde vpoū A Iado.
pat/ pei pino hors. be foul or lene
4004 Yf/ he wille serve pe recke pe noust/a bens
looke pat pine heat/ be mery suere mo.
3is. hoste [q]uod he so moto I ryde or go.
But/ I be mery f -wys I willo bo blamed
And rist/a-none he hathe hys talo y-tamed. 4008
And pus he sayde to vs eucreichoin
Thys swete preost/ pis gode man Sir/ Iohn
Here ondeti je Prologge

HENGWITT 228 (6-T. 282)
$\mu$
$\pm$

sIx-TExT 282
group B, § 1S, mone's end-LiNE Corpup MS. *
fetr on zoure brydel hangep on euery syde/
By, hevene king pat for vs alle dyde
I schal for fis falle down for slepe/
Al jough pe slongh hadde nener beaz so deps pan hadde zoure tale be told in vayn ffor certeinly as pese clerkes sayn
Wher as a man may han non audience
Noaght helpep it to tellen his senterice And wel I woot jo substañee is in me / If eny fing sehal wel reported be
Sire eny somurbat' of humlyng I 304 pray
Nay quod je monk I haue no lust to play Now lete anoper telle as I haue tolde panne spakr' oure Ost wit rayde speche and bolde And sayde vnto pe momnes prest anon
Come ner sire prestr com hider sir Iohñ
Telle vs such ping' as may oare hertes glade Be mery bough you ryile vpon a lade/ What jough pin hars be hagged foul or lene If he wol serue je rekke be nought a bene Loke pat' pin horto bo mory auormo jis Ost quod he so mote I ryde or go But I be mery I-wys I wil be blamed And right anon he hap his tale tamed And pus he seyde to vs everychon This swete prost' bis goode man sir lolin

3988
grour s. § 13. monk's end-link. Petwerth MS.
That on zoure bridel honge on enery side
By houene kynge pat for ve allo deyde
I shuld er pis batue fallo doum for selepe
Al jough [pe] scloupe had neuur be so dopo Than had 3 ouro tale ben told in voyn flor certeynily as al pise clerkes seyin wher as a [man] may hatie non nudienus Nougt helpep, it to telle his sentence And wel I woote fe substaunce is in mu 3if eny jinge thal wel reported bu Sit say somythat of huntyns' $I^{3}$ ou preis
3996 Nisy quod fis monke I have no lust to phito Now lat' anojer telle as I haue told Dan spak our hoost with rude spect and boles And saide vato pe nomes preestr anoz
Come nere sir' preest Come hidur' Eire Iohn
Telle vs such pingges as may our heris glude
Be blip pouzo pou ride ypon a Ialo
What pouge pine hors lue bop frule and lens
4004 3if he wil corse pe rest nat a bene Ioko pat pi hort be mury eaermoo. Zis sir' quod he zis hoost' so mote I goo But I be mery Iwis I wil be blamed.
4008 Ard Rizt anoon his tale ho haf atamed.
And pus seide to vs euerychon
My tale I wil bygyone anoñ
TThas endep pe prologe of pe nomes prote
[that ess, math]
Grour B. S 13. mown's ent-make. Lansdowne MS.
pat on zoure bridel hinger on olury side
Bo hoven kingo pat for vs al deide
I sclal for pis fal domu for thlupu
Al-pouke pe wlonhe hodldo newre be sn depe
Than loodle zoure talu be tolde in veyne
Fur certuynly as pes cherkes soyne
Where as a man maye haue none audirnen
Nowht he[l]pep to telled his sentenco
And wele. I. woute je substanca is in mo
If any pinge schal welo Reportal bee
Sire soy sum whatt of hunteing .I. zowe preio
Naye quad pe monko. I. haue no luste to pleie
Nowe latte a nopere tel as . . . huuce tolldo
Than spak oure Oste wif rude speche \& bolde
And spile vato fe Nones prosto amone
Com nere sir prest coms hider sir Iohn
Tel vs suche finge as may oure hertas glate Do merye pouke pou ride vpon a Inde pat poube pino hors be forlo or lene 4004 If he wil semo pe relke pe noult a bene

Looke pat pine herto be mere ouprmo 3is nate qued he an mot .I. ridt or go Bot .I. be mery ,I.-winse .I. wil be blample
4008 And riht anone he lape his taln tameds
And pus he scile to pe eumyehon
[rouriose] This swote preste pis goodman sir Iohn

TI Explicit prologus.
*


283 aाx-TEXT
GROUD B. § 14, NU'S PREST'S TALD, Ellegmere

283 gIx -TDXT
Gnour B. § 14. NUN's priestis malr Henghat lifs, 227

283 81x-TEXT

"Heero bigynneth / the Nonnes Preestes tale of the Col and Hen Channteclear and Pertelote

Apours wydue / somdel stape in Age Was whilom dwellyngt in a narwe cotage 4012 Beside a grexe / stondynge in a dals This wydwe / of whicil I telle yow my tale
 In pacience / Iadde a ful symple lyf/ ffor lited / was hir catel and hir rente
By housbondrie / of swich as god hire sente She foond hir self / and eek hire doghtren two
Thre large sowes / hadde she and namo
Thres keen / and eok a sheep pat highte Mallo
fful sooty / was hir bour/ and eek hire hallo
In which she cet ful many a sklendre Meel
Of poynaunt sauce / hir neded neuer a decl
No deyntee morsel / passed thurghi hir throte
Hir diete / was accordant to hir Cote
Repleccioñ / ne made hire neuere sik /
Attempree điete / was al hir phisik /
And exercise / and hertes suffisaunce
The goate / lette hive no-thyng for to dannco
Napoplexis / shonte nat hir heed
No wyn ne drank / ahe / neither whit ne recd
Hir bord was serued moost with whit and blak'
Mills and broun breed / in which sho foond no lakr
Seynd Bacoil / and somtyme an Ey or tweye fror she was / as it were / a maner deye TA yeerd she hadide / enclosed al aboute With stikkes / and a drye dych with-oute
In which / she hadde e Cok heet Chantecleer
In al the dand / of crowyng nas his peer

$$
\text { yllbsMeir ( }(- \text { T. 288) }
$$

II Here bigynneth the Nonnes preestes tale of the Cok/ and Hen / Chauntecler \& Pertelote / Deares, back]

Apoore widme / som del stape in age was whilom dwellynge / in a marwe cotage Biside a groue / stondyng in a dale This widwe / of which I telle yow my tale Syn thillke day / pat she was last a wyf In pacience / ladde a full'symple lyf ffor / litel was hire catel and hire rente By housbondrye / of swich as god hire sente She foond hire self / and eek hire doghtren two
4020 Thre large sowes / hadde she and дamo Thre kyn / and eek a sheepe / pat highte Malle ful sooty whe hirs lour / and cok hive halle In which she eet ful many a skilendre mecl Of poynañt sawce / hir meded neuer a deel No deyntee morsel / passed thurgh hir throte Hir diete / was acordant to hir cote Repleccioñ / ne made hire noncre syk Attompree dieto / Fas al hire phisyle And axcarcise / and hertes suffisaunce The gowte / lette hize no thyng for to daunce Napoplexie / shente nat hire beed
4032 No wyn re drank she / neither whit no reed Hire bord was serued / moost with whit and blakMilk and broun breed / in which she foond no lak Seynd bacoñ / and som tyme an Ey / or tweye flor she was / as it were / a maver deye A yeerd sho hadde / enclosed al aboute With atikkes / and a drye dfch with-oute In which / Bhe hadde a cok/ heet Chañtecler In al the land / of crowpug nis his peer Hencwir 297 ( $6-\mathrm{x}$. 233)
4036
[Sloane MSS 1685, on leaf 214, back.]

## \& begynneti be tale

,pore wydowe some dele etope in age Was whilonit dwellynge in a narow cotage 4012 Be-sydes a grove stondynge in a dalo Thys wydow of whiche I telle you my tale Sypons pille day pat she was laste a wyfe
In pacience ladde a fulle symple lyf
ffor lytelle was hir/ catello \& hir rent
By husbondry of sucho pat gol hir/sent
Soho fonde hir/self / \& oke hir douztren two
4020 Thre large sowes hade she \& no moo
Thrs lyyne \& oke a ahepe pat his 3 / mal
fful soty was hir/ houre and eke hir / halt
In whiche she ete many a sclonder' mele
for she was as hit were a manere of a deie
A gardeyne she hade erclosed allo aboute
With stykes and a drye dycho witi-outs
In whiche she hade a Cok/ Fat hyjt Chauntalero
In alle pe loude of Crawynge was hys peere 4040
cambrides (6-T. 283) [this page, Slonve 1885]
sIX-TBXT 283
arotr B. § 14. nux's friest's tare Corpus MS.

Cuan ${ }^{\text {ta }}$ xijum

- Here begynnep te nomm prestes tale of po kokke is his pij. hemnea

1Pouere wydewe somdel atope in age [arataty bnok] Was whilom dwellyng' in a narwe cotage 4012 Besydea a groue standyng' in a dale This wydowe of whieh I tolle gou my tale Sepins pilke day jatt ache wha last/a wyf In pacience ladde a ful simple lys"
fiot litel was hive eatelle and hire rent
By houshondrye of such as god hire sent
Sche faud hire self and eek' hirs doughtren tuo
pre large sowes hadde sche and nomo
Thes kyn and eok a acheep pat jighte malls
ffiul smoty was hire bour and eeld hire hallo
In which sche ect ful many a sislerder mul.
Oe poynañt Sause hire needed never a del
No deynte morsell pasad hire prote
Hire dyete was acordafit to hire cote
Replecion ne made hire neuere seeke
A-tempree diete was alle hire Phiseko
And excerxise and hertes suffisantee
The gowte letted hire no fingt to daunce
No Poplexie ne schente not hiro heed
No wyn ne drants sche neyper whit ne reed
Hire bord wns served most' wip whit and blak
Milk' and broun breed in which sche fond no lak
Seynd bacoin and somityme and ey or tweye
fior sche was as itw was a maner deyc
A gartyn sche hadde anclosed alle aboute
Wijp stikkes and a druyo diohe wipoute
In which ache hadde a cokke patt highte Chaunteclere
In alle pe land of crowyag nas his peere

4036

## And here bygynnef pe nonne preesi his tale

[materyting ancot]

Apoor wylowo momlul stopo in ngy wes whilom dwelling in a naruwe cotage Besidus a groue stonding in a dale This widowe of which I telle zou my tale Sipous pill day patt she wat lase a wiff In paciens lad a ful sympul liff fifor lital was bur Catel and hur' ront By Husbondry of such as gid her sent She fonde hure self and eke lepr dnughtred twon
4020 Thre large sowes had sha amd ne mou. Thre kyen and eke a khepe pat light mallo ffal soty was hou' boure aud cke her halle
In whiche sho ete mony a, solender mela
Of poynant sause hir' neded nener a dellu
No deynte morsel pased hur' prote
Hir diete was acordant to her cote
Replecio дe mado har nener seko
Attemper diute was all her phisike
And exercise and hert sufflininco
The gouta letted hur no ging to daunce
No poplexie shent nut her hedo
4032 Noo wyze dronke she neiper white ne rede
Hor boord was serued most wit white and blake
Milk and broune brede in which she fond no lake
Seyned bacon and somtyme an eye or tweye
ffior she was as $I t$ were a manere of a deyo
A gardyne ahe had enclosed al aboute
Wip stikkes and a drie diche wib-oute
In whicit she had a cok' pat' hist chnuntilere
In aft pe londe of crowing' was his pere
pitwortil (6-t. 283)

$$
\text { (8-T. } 283 \text { ) }
$$

SIX-TEAT 283
onoct B. § 14 now's prifst's thle Lambdowne MS.

$$
\text { CORPUS } \quad(6-\mathrm{T} .883)
$$

## po Preste [headlin-]

1$\begin{array}{lrr}\text { Pouer weduwe sumdel atoupo in age } & \text { [eat nisy } \\ \text { was whilom dwellynge in a narwo cotage } & 1012 \\ \text { Bo sides a grous standinge in a dale } & \\ \text { pis wedow whiche .I. tolde gowe of my tale } & \\ \text { Seppen pilke daie sche was last a wif } & \\ \text { In pacience ledle a ful simple lif } & 4016 \\ \text { For lital was hire catel \& hire rent } & \end{array}$
Be hashandry suche as god hire sent
Sohe fant her self \& aks her douhtern tuo
po largo sowos hadde sche \& no mo pre kyno \& eke a schepe pat hilt mal Ful soty was hir loure \& eke hire hal In whiohs sche eto mony a eklender melo
Of poynant sauce her neded never a dele
No deynte morsel passed hire prote Hire Dyout was accordant to hire cote Replecioun mand hir neuer seke Atompro dicte was af hire phosilo
And exexcise \& hertes sufficiaunce The goute lettid hire no pinge to daunce pe Poplexie ne absont noult hire hede No wyan dranke eche neypere white ne rede
Hire horde mas serued most wip Thite \& blakke
Melke \& broune brede in whicho sche fande no lakke Seyned bakon \& romtyme a neye or tweye For eche was as it were a manere deye

Wip stilkes \& a arye diehe wip oute

In whiche sche hadde a kok pat hilht chauntrell
In al pe land of croweinge was his pere

254 gLx-mexp
grove B. § 14. now's rafstis tale. Ellesmere MS.
His voys was murier/ than the murie Orgon
On Messedayes / that in the chirche gon
Wel silecror/ was his crowyngs in his logge
Than is a Clolke / or an abbey Orloggo
4044
Thy nature / he crew eche Ascancioun
Of the equynoxial in thilke toun
for whan degrees fifteno weren ascended
Thanne crew he / that it myghte nat been amendel $1048^{*}$
His Coomb tras redder / than the fyn coral
And batailled / as it were a Castel wal
His byle was bluis and as the Ieet it shoon
Lyle Asure / were hise legges and his toon Hise anyles / whiter than the Iylye flowr And lyk' the burned gold / was his coloar This gentil Coks. hadde in his gouemaunce Seuene hennes / for to doon al his plesaunce
4052

Whiche were / hise sustres and his paramours And wonder lyk to hym / as of colours Of whiche / the faireste hewed / on hir throte Was cleped / faire damoysele Perteloto Curteys she was / discrect and debonaire And compaignable / and bar hyr self so faire Syn thilke day ys fat she was serzen nygtt oold That trewely / she hath the herter in hoold Of Chaintecleer / loken in euery lith
He loued hire so / fat rel was hym therrith But swiche a joye was it to here hem synge Whan pat / the brights jinnd bigan to sprynof
 for thilke tyme / as I haue vonderstondo. Beestes and briddes / koude speke andweynge

As Chauntecieer / mopg hise whues alle Sat on his perche / tnat was in thethallo And next hym / sat fais fnire Pertelote * This Chauntecleer / gat gonen in his throte


284 six-fiext
298 group B. § 24. wun's priest's tale Hengwit MS
His pogs was murier / than the myrie Orgon
On massedayes / fat in the chircha gon
Wel silererer / was his crowyng in his logyo
Than is a Cloikke / or any Abbey Orlogge
By nature / he know ech ascenciō̄
Of equinoxial / in thilke town
Ifor whan degrees .xy. / were asoended nearimu
thanne krew he / pat it myghte nat ben amended 4048 His komb / was redder / than the fyn corril And batayled / as it were a Castel wal
His byle was blake and as the lect it shoon
Lyk Asure / ware hise legges and his toon
Hise nayles whitter / than the lyige llour
And lyk the burned gold / was his colour
This gentil cols/hadde in his gou ernaunce
Seume harnes / for to doon al his plesaunce
Whiche were hise sustres / and his paramours
And wonder lyke to hym / as of colouxs
Of whiche / the faireste herred on hire throto
Was clepid / fuire damoysele Pertelote Curtope she was / discret/ and debonaire And cömpaignable / and bar hir self so faire Syw thilledust/ jat she was seuen nyght oold That trewely / she hath the herte in hoold
F Of Chañtecler / loken in euery lyth
He loned hire so / pat wel was hym ther with
But ewich a ioye was it to here hem synge Whan fat / the brighte sonne gan to sprynge In swete acord / my leef/ is faren in londe ffor thilke tyme / as I hane onderstonde Beestes / and briddes / kouden speke and synge And so hifel / Fat in a dawenynge As Chañtecler / among hise wyues alle Sat on his perche / that was in the halie And nest hytu sat this faire Pertelote This Chañlecler / gaa groncu in his throte hengwrt 2es -(0-T. 284)

284 sis-TEXI
group B. § 14. nuv'b priest's tale Cembridge MS.
hys voice was maryer fan pe murye orgōn [slono me iess] On masse dnyes pat in pe Chirche goón
Wele sykerere was pe crowynge in hys logge
Then ys a Clok /. or an Abbey orlogge
Be nature he knewe eche ascencioun
Of equynoxiol of pilke toune
ffor when degrees $x y$ were disconded
pan knewe he jat it myst not be amendid] [stoane extract indes]
 And batayled as it were a castel wel
His byl was blak / and as the Jeet it schoon
Live asure weere hise leggis \& hise toon 4052 Hise naylis whittere / than the lylye flow And lik the burnede gold was his colour This gentil kok hadde in his gonernaunce Seuene hennya for to doon al his plesaunce Whiche weere hise susterys \& hise purnmowris And wondyr lyk to hym of eolourys Of whiche the fayreste hewyd on hire throte 4060 Wes clepid fayre damesallo Pertelote

Curtegz sche was / discreet \& debonayre
And compaynable \& bar hire self so fayre
Syn thilite day that eche was seae 3 cer old
That trewely sche hath the berte in hold
Of Chauntecleer lokyn in euery lith
He louede hym so that weel was hym therwith
But swich a Joye it was to heere hem synge
Wham that the bryghte sune ke-gan to sprynge 4068
With sweeto a-cord inyn lef is faryn on loude
fior thilke tyme as I have vndyrstonde

- Bestis \& bryddis coude speke \& synge

And so be-fel that in a dawonyage
As Chauntecleer a-mong hise wyuys allo
Sat on his perche that was in an hallo
And next hym sat Dame Pertelote
This Chaunteclecr gan gronyn in his throte

$$
\text { CaMaRIDGE } \quad \text { (6-T. 284) }
$$

anour B. § 14. wun's priest's tats Corpus MS.
his voys whs mevier pan po mery Orgon
On masse dayes patt in po chirche gon
Wel sikerer was pe crowyng' in lis logge
pan is a clolkke or eny abbay orlogge
By nature he knew eche assancioū
Of equinoxial of pille tonn
fior whan degrees .xv. were discenddd
jenno knewt he jat it might nought ben amended
His cambe was reddex pea pe fya coralle
And batailled as it were a castel walle
Ylike asure were his legges nud his toon
His byle was blace and as pe Iet itt sehon
His natles whittor pen fe lily flour
And ylike burnyssefty gold was his colour
This gentil rokke haddo in his gouernance /
-wij. hennes for to doon his plesañcs
Whiche weren his suatres and his paramoures
And wonder'ylike to lim as of coloures
Of which pe fairest hewed on pe prote
Was cleped laire damisel portelote
Curreys scho was discret and debonairs And companable / and bar hire self so faire
Sifons pilke day pat sehe was sexenygbt oldo
patt trewely sche hap po herts in holde
Of chauntectere loken in eacry lip
He loved hire so jat wol was him pervith
But such a ioye as it was to heere hem synge
Whas pat' pe brighte somne gan to springe
In swate acorde my leeff is fare in londe /
ffor pilke tyme as I haue vudergtonde
Beestes and briddes coupe spcke and synge
And so bifelle patt int a dawenynge /
As Chaunteciere among his wyfes alls Satte on his percte path was in pe haile
And next him sat jis faire Pertelote
pis Chaunteclere gan gronen in lis prote
conapus (0-T. 284)

BIT-TETT $284^{-}$
grour B. § 14. nox's prust's talig. Petworth MS.
His neuk was myrier pan pe mery orgnin
On masso daies jati in po charche giom
Wel sikerer was po crowyug in his logge
4044 bon is a clokke or an abbay orluggo
$D_{y}$ nature he crewe eche ascencioun Of Equinoxial of pillw toun
ifor whar degrees .xt. twero deycended.
pat knowe ha pat it my3t not bore amandes?
His Combe was redder pan po fyne CaraH
And bateled as it wure a castel walt
nike azure wore his leggoa and his toone
His bille was blake and ns pe gete ity ehono His nailles witter pan po lily flours And ylike bumysshed cold was his coloure This gentile Cok had in his gouernannce

Which weren his sustres and lis puramours And wonder like to hym as of colours Of pe whictis pe fairst hwed vider prote 4060 Was clepe fair Damysel Pertilote Curtais she was discrete and debonaire And Companable and bere her solf so faire Sijens pilk day pat she was vij. nyjt olde
That trewly she hap pe hert in holot Of Chauntelere loukyn in euery lith He loued hure so pat wol was hym per with But sucit a Ioie as it was to here hem singo Whan paty po brigt sonno gan to sprynge In swete accorde my ilof is faro a loudo fior pilis tyme as I hane vederstonde Beestes and briddes conde speke and syngo And so byfelle pat in pe daryynge
As Chauntecleer amonges his wyaes alle
Sat on his parch pat was in pa hallo
And next hym sat pis faire Pertiloto
4070 This Chaunteclere gan gronen in his prote 4 E PETWOITI (0-T. 294)
[leare eso, trock]
-
4076
arote B. § 14. non's patest's tate Lanadiowne Mis.
His voico was merier' pan po zoori organe
On mesdaies pat in pe cherche gone
Wole sukere was his corvainge in his loge
Than is a kloke or any obbeie orlege
Be nature he knewe iche astenciouno
Of po equinoziale of pilk tounc
For whanne degrese .xv. were descended
1048 bin knewt ho pat it myh not bue a-mended
His kombe was reddor pan pe fine coralle
Enbateled s it werg a castel wnll
Hyke ayure was his loggos \& his tone
His bille was blakke \& as pe geto it schone. 4052
If:s'nailes whitter pan pe lyly floure
gour 928 , back]
And ylike bumesshed gold was his colour
This gentil kok hadd in his gourmanco

- Vij . hennes to done him plessnce

Whiche weron his susters \& his paramours
And wondere ylike to him ns of Coloures
Of wiche pe faire have on hire prote
4000 Was cleped faire damysel pertalote
Corteys sche was discreto \& debonaire
And companable \& bare hire self so faire
Sopens pilke daie sche was sevenyht olde
4064 That trewly sche hape pe hert in holde
Of dhauntecloro loken in euery lyppe
He otued birs so pat wele was him pere wip
Dot sughe a ioye it was to here hem singe
4068 Whan pat pebriht sorae be-gard to springe
To swetp accorde. My leue is tare fif londe "
For pirkettipe as .I have vnderstonde
Destes \& bindes kokipe speke \& indor
And so befel at in a dawénynge .
Agdahnunteclere annonge his "ikes alt,
Satt on his perche pat, whis in po hạt
And next fin satyhis faire pertelote
This chauntoullere gan grones in his frote


285 8ix-THXT
anour B. § 14. son'b PRLbst's raic. Elleamere Wg.
As man pat in his dreem / is dreccbed soore
II And whan that Pertelote / thus herde hym noore
She was agast and eeyde o herte deere
What ayleth yow / to grone in this manere
Ye Jeen a varny sleper' / fy for shame
T And he answerde / and seyde thus ! / madanse
I pray yow / that ye take it natlagrief
By god mo thoughte / I was in swich mesehief
Rigat now / pat yet myn herte is soore afrighti
Now god quod he / my sweuene recche aright
And kepe my body / out of forl prisoun
Me mette / how that I romed vp and doun With-Inne our yeerd / whear as I saugh a beest Was lyk an hound / and wolde han maad areest Vpon my body / and han had me deed His colour/ was bitwixe yelow and reeds And tipped was his tayl / and bothe hise eeris With blak / mulyk the remenant of hise heeris His snowte smal / with glowynge eyan tweye Yet of his look' for feere almoost I deye This caused me / my gronyug' doutelees II Avoy quod she / fy on yow hertelees Allas quod she / for by that god aboue Now han ye lost' myn herte and al my lone I kan nat loue a Cowand / by my feith flor certes / what so any womman seiti
We alle desiren / if it mygite bee
To han housbondes / hardy wise and free
And secree / and no Nygard / ine no fool
Ne hym / pat is agast of euery tool
Ne noon ausuntour / by that god aboue
How dorste ye seyn for shame / wnito youre lous
That any thyng' mygtite nrake your afend
Hane ye no mannes herte / and lan a berd
4f Allas and konne ye been agast of sweuenys,
No thyng god woot / but ranitee in sweuene is
eluesuriar (6.T. 285)
$285 \mathrm{stx}-1 \mathrm{ExT}$
group B. § I4, won's pricgr's tale. Hengwrt MS. 229
As man / $\dagger$ at in his dreem / is dreceled soore
II And whan pat Pertelote / thus herde hym rore
Shè was rgast/ and seyde herto deere
4080

4084

His enowta mal / with glowygg eyen tweyo
Yet of his look for fere almoost I deye
This cansed me / my gronyng douteloes
T Avoy quod she / fy on yous hertelees
Allas quod sho / for by that god aboue
4100 Now han ye lost myn herte and al my loue
I kain nat lone a Coward / by my feith
flor certes / what so any womman seith
[ancis] We alle desiren / if it myghte be
4104 To han housbondes / hardy / wise and fre
And secree / and no nygard / no no fool
Ne hym / jat is agast of euery tool
Ne noon auauntour / by that god aboue
4108
How dorste ye nogn / fos ahazne / va-to youro love
That any thyng myghte make yow aferd
Haue ye no mannes herte / and han a berd
Allas / and konne je ben agast of sweuenys
No thyng god woot but vanyteo in sweuene is Henownt 239 ( $0-\mathrm{t}$. 286)

4108
285 six-Tugl

## arobe B: § 14, now's priestrs tale. Cambriage ms

As man that in his dreem is drechid sore And whan that pertelote thus herde hym roore Sche was a-gast \& reyde herte deere
What cylyth $30 w$ to groono in this maneere
je been a verray slepcre fy for schame
And he answerde thus / \& seide Madame
I preye zow that 3 etake it nat at gref
By god me mette I was in swich myschef
Rygh now that jit myn herte is soore afrit
Now god quod he myn sweuene reche a-rygh[t]
And kepe myn body ont of foul prysonn [leartiss, tank
Me mette how that I romede vp \& doun
With-inue oure $z^{\text {erd }}$ where that I saw a beste
Was lik an hound \& woldo han mad a-resto
$V_{p r o n ~ m y n ~ b o d y ~ \& ~ a n h a d ~ m e ~ d e e d ~}^{\text {a }}$
4092 His colour was bertwixe jelw \& reed 4092
And typpid was his tagl \& bothe hise eris
With blak onlyk the remensunt of hise heris
His snonte smal with glowynge eyen tweye
Sit for his lok for fer almost $I$ deye
This causede me myn gronyng douteles
Avoy quod sche fy on zow herteles
Allas qrod sche for by that god a-bone
4100 Novy han 3 elost mya herte \& al mya loue
I can nat loue a coward by myn feylih
flor certys what so any woman seyth
We allo desyrya gif it myghte bo
husbondis hardy wysu
And secre / \& no nytari ne no fool
Ne hym that is agast of euery tool
Ne noon arauntour by that god a-boue
How durste zo seyn for echame on to 3 oure loue 408
That any thyng myghte make 30 w a-fergd
Han 3 n no manys herte \& han a berd
Allas \& cumne 30 been agast of swevenys
No thyng god wot but vanite in sweuen is

$$
\text { cambidoge ( } 6-\mathrm{T} .28 \mathrm{z} \text { ) }
$$


As a man pat' is in his dreme drecched sore And whan patt Pertelote pus harde him rore Sche was agast/ and sayde harte deere What eylep zou to grone in pis manara $3^{e}$ ben a verray sleper fy for schamo / And he answerde and sayde pus ma dame / I pray 3 on pat $z e$ take it not to groef By god me metto pati' I was in such meschoof Right now pat zet myn herte is some afrigit Now quod he my sweave reed prights And keape my body out of foul prisoun Me mette pat I romed vp and doun Wipirme oure zerde wher as I saugh a beosto Was like an hound and wolde han made aresto / poon my body and wolde han had me deed His colour was botwixe whit and read And tipped was his tail and bope his eeres Wip blak' malik' pe remenaft of his heeres his snowte smal with glowyng' eyen tweye zet of his look for feer almost I deyo This carsed me my gronyug douteles

- Ayoy quod sche // fy on zon herteles Allos quod sche? for by fat god aboue Now have 3 e lost myn herte and at my lous
I can nought loue a coward by my feip
ffor certes whatt so eny womman seip
We wolle alle desysen if it mighte be
To haue housbondes hardy wiso and fro
And secre ne no nyggand ne no fool
Ne him fat is agast of euery tool
Ne non arauntour by pat god abous
How dorste 3 e cay for schame pato zoure loue/
4108

Han 30 no mannes herte and ban a berd
Allas and konne 30 be agast of atreuons
 corrua (0-T. 235)
ahoup B. § 14. nun'a raiester sale. Petworth Mis,
As a man pat is in his dreme drecched sory And whan jatt Iertilote pus herd hyra rurs
She was argast and seide hurt deru

By god me motio pat I was in sucit moscheo ${ }^{*}$
Rizt nowo fat jit myn hart is sume afrigt
Nowe god [guod] he my awouen rede arizt
And keps my body out of foule prisoun.
Me motto jati I romed Tp and doun
Within our yorde wher ns I segth a beent
Was lik an hounde and wold haut made arest
Ypon my body and wold liaue had mo dedo
His colour vas bytwix whito and red
And tipped was his taills and bop his Euress
Wip blate ralike pe remonaunt of his bearr's
His snowte smal with glowinge eyen tweyo
zit for his loke almost for lene I dys.
This caused me my gronyng doutclees
A roy quod sho fie on jou hertelees
Allas quod she for by paty god aboue
Now lan $j_{0}$ lost myn hort and my loue
I can not love a corand by my faipo
ffor certes what' so eny woraman saipo

4104. 'To han husbondes hardy wise and free

And secte ne noo nygard ine ne foolt
To hym patt is argast of enery toolt
Ne noon ayoutour by fatb god abous
How dust $z e$ Beyn for shame vito gour love
That eny ping' myjur make 3 ou a-furde
Haus ze no mannys hert and han a berdo
Allas and conne ye be a-gast of ewnenes.
No ping' god woote but vanite in sweuen is [kases9] 411 d PETworti (e-T, 286)
oroup B. § 14, nuw's pbiest's thle Labsdowne MS.

As a man pat in his dremo is drecehed sono And whan pat Pertilote jus harde him Rove Sche was agast \& gaide hạt dere What eylep jowo to grono in pis manero
30 bue a verray aleper fye for achame And ho anseward \& scide pus madame
I. pray zov pat 30 tako it to no greus

Be gol me mette pat.I. was in suche mischeue
4084
Riht nowo jat git myoo hert is some afliht
Nows quod he My arreven rede aribt and kepe my body oute of foulo prisone
Me metto pat.I. Romed ypo \& dnune
Whe-inne oure gerd where as .I. sawe a beste
Was like an hundo \& woldo have muad aresto
Vpon My body \& wolde have hadde me dede
His colour was be-twixe white \& Rede
And tippod was his tailo \& bop his eres
Wip blak rnlyko pe remonant of his heres.
His suowte smal wif gloweinge eyen tweye
4096 Sit of his loke almoste for fure .I. deye
pis caused me my groneinge doutules
Avoye quod scho Fy on zowe bertoles
Alas quod scho for be jat god aboue
Now haue $z^{e}$ lost my hart \& my loue
I. kan nouht loue a coward be my feipe

For cartes what so any womman seype
Wil al desiren if it myht be
4104 To hauo husbandes hardo wise \& fino
And secre ne no nygard ne none fole
No him jat is agnst of cucry tole
Ne none aratintour be pat god abone
4108 How dorat 3 e seyo for sohame vato $30 u r e$ lone
4108
pat any finge myht maalse zowe aferdo
Haue 3 gone mnnnes herta \& han berde
Alas \& kan $z^{\circ}$ be agast of swenu[n]sse'

LLKSDOTNE (6-T. 286)

286 8rx-Titat
gloode B. § 14. nun's friest's tauc. Elleamere Mry.
Sweuenes / ongendren of replecciolis
And ofte of fume / and of compleccions
Whan humous / bean to habardsint in a wiglit'
IV Certes thia dreem / which ye han met to-nyglit
Cometh / of great suparfiuytee
Of youno rede Colera pardee
Which causeth folk / to draden in hir dremes
Cf Arres / and of fyre with redo lemes
Of grete beestes / that thoy wol hem byto
Of contekes and of whelpes / grete and lyte Rightit es the humour/ of Malencolie
Causeth ful many a man /in slespe to crio ffor feere of biake beres / or boles blake Or elles/blake deueles wolehem take
II Of othere homours / koude I tollo also
That werken many a man / in slcepe ful wo But I wol passe / as lightly as I lan

Ti0 Caton which fat was so wys a mas A Seyde he nat thus / ne do no fors of dremes
IT Now sire quod she / whan ye flee fro the bemes
ffor goddes loue / as taak som laxatyf
Vp peril of my eovile / and of my lys
I conseille jow the beste / L. wol nat lye
That bothe of Colore / and of Malencolye
Ye purgo yow / and for ye shat nat tario
Though in this toun / is noon Apothecario
I shal my self, to herbes techen yow
That shul been / for youre hele / and for youre prow 4140
And in oure yeerd/ tho herbes shal I fynde
The whiche hen / of hire propretee by kynde
To purge yow / byuethe ancl eek aboue
foryet nat this / for goddes owene loue
Te been ful coleryle of compleccion
Ware the sonne / in his ascencion
Ne fyude yow nat repleet of humours hoote.
And if it do / I dar wel leye a grote

ELLESMERE (8-1, 288)

286 8rix-nkx
230 grode B. § 14. nun's priest's tath. Hengwt MS.
Sweutues / engendreh of replexions And ofte / of futme / and of complexions
Whan humouss / ben to habundant in a wight
Certes this dreem / which ye han met to nyght
Comth / of the grete euperfluitce
Of youre rede Colera prardes
Which cansoth folk / to dreden in hir dremes
Of Arwes / and of fyr with rede lemes

- Of rede bestes / that they wol hem byte.

Of contek and of whelpes grete and lyto
Right es the humour / of Malencolie
Causeth ful many a man / in sloeps to cric
fior fere of blaks beres / or boles blake
Or ellis / blake deueles wol hem take
Of othere humours / koade I telle also
That werken many a man / in sleep ful wo
But I wol passe / as lightly as I kan
Io Catoñ which pat was so wys a man
Seyde he mat thus / no do no fors of dremes Now sire quod sho / whan we fio fro thise bemes ffor goddes loue / as taak som laratif Tp peril of my soule / and of my lif I conseile yow the beste / I wol nat lye
That botise of Colere / and of MaLencolye
Yo purge yow / and for ye shal nat tarye
Thogh/ in this town / is noon Apothecaryo I shal my self / to herbes techen yow
That shal ben / for youre heele and for youte prow Aud in oure yerd / tho herbes shal I fyude The whiche han / of hire propretee by kynde To purge yow / bynethe and eak aboue foryet nat this / for goddes owene lono Ye ben ful colerike of complerion
Were the sonne / in his Ascencion
Ne fyade yow nat replet of hamours hoto And if it do / I dar wel leye a grote

HENGWAT 280 (8-T. 286)

286 IILX-TEXT
group B. § 14. nun's priest's rale. Cambridge MS
Sweutanys engenderyn / of repleciounnys
And ofte of famo 8 of eomplexiounys
Whanne homowris been to hoboundaunt in a wight
Sertis this drem whiche $3 e$ han met to nyght
Comatit of the greete superfloite
Of zoure reede colera parde
Whiche causyr folk to dredyz in here dremys
Of arris \& of fyr with rede lemys
Of rede ibestis that they wele hyg byte
Of contel \& of whelpis greeto \& lito
Righ as the humozer of malencolye
4124 Causititful manye a man in slep to erye 4124
for feer of blake beris / or of bolys blake Deaston
Ot ellis blake denyilis wole hem take
Of othere humour's coude I telle also
4128 That werkyn manye a man in sleep ful wo 4128
But I wele passe as lyghtely as I can
To Catoun which tinat was so wis a man
Soyde he nat thus ne do no fors of dremys somptidiecmeas
4132 Now sire quod sche whan we flye from the bernys 4132
ffor godis loue tak surin laxatyf
Vp peril of mys soule \& of myn lyf
I conscyle jow the beste I wele nat lye
That bothe of colere \& of malencolye
30 porgo 30 \& for 30 schal nat torye
Thow in this toun is non apotectrye
I schal myn self to erbis tochyn 30 w
the whiche han of hete propitts by krme

* \$ To porge zow be-nethe \& ak a-bove

4144 ffor-jet nat this for godis oweno lowe
$z e$ been ful colerik of complexioun
Ware the sanne in his asconcioun
No fynde zow nat seplet / of himouris hoote
flor yef he do / I dar loye a groto

* sLx-tecr 286
grout B. \$ 14. Non's priestes tale, Corpus MS
 [And oft of synue. and of complexiouns ${ }^{2}$ ] ars Res. 17 D $x=1$ Then humouns ben to habundaunt in ä wight
Cartes pis dreme which $z^{e}$ han herd to nyghtt
Cometh of pe grete saperfluite
Ge zoure reede colre sire parde
Which eansep folk to dremen here dreemes
Of anwes and of fuyro withapeede learnes Of roode bestes pat woln phom byto of Contelle and of wheipes grete an lyto Right as he homour malencolie
Causep many a man in slepe to crys
six-text 286
ghove B. § 14. now's parestrs tals. Petworth Ms.
Sweuens ongendren of replexions
And oft of fume and of complexions
Whan humours bene to habundante in a wi3t
Certes pis dreme whicti 3 e har hod to nyju
Commes of pe grete sirferfluite
Of zoure rede Colere parde
*ris. Which causep folk to dreme her dremes
4720 Of Arowes and fires wip rede lomes
[taratif] Of Reid beestes pat willen hem bite
Of contel' and of whelpes grete and lite Rijty as pe humour of Maleeolie
fere of beres and of boles blake
Or elles blake deueles woli hem take
of oper humours coupe I telle also
pat worken many a man in sleep fal woo
But I wol passe as lightly as I can
Lo Caton which pat was eo wre a man
Sayde he nouzzt pus ne do to force of ctremes
Now sire quod sche whan we fee fio pe beemes
flor goddes loue as takep bom laxatif
Vp peril of my soule and of my lyf
I counceile zou pe besto I wol not Iye
pat bope of' colre and of malencolye
36 purge $z^{\circ} \mathrm{u}$ and for 30 achuln nought tary
pongt past in pis toun is non apotecary
I sebal my Eelf to herbes techen 300
That schal ben $j$ oure hele and 3 oure prow
And in fo gardyn jo horbes scillt If fyndo
The thiche han of here proprete by kynde
To purgen zou bynepe and eek aboue
floryetep nouze pis for goddes owne lous
ze ben ful Colribs of Compicocion
Were pe sonne in his ascencioñ
We fynle gou replete and zoure humors hote
and if it do I dar vel leye a groote
CORPUS (6-7. 286)

Calsep [fal] mony a man in sclepe to crye
Hor fers of beeres and boles blake
Or ellis blake deuels wil hem take
Of oper humoures coape I telle also
That worken mony a man in slepo ful woo.
But I wil passe as ligtly as I can
Loo Caton which pati was so wise a man
Seid he not pas ne do no foree of dremees
Now sire quod she whan we flee fro the bemes.
ffor goddis loue as takep som laxatif
$\nabla \mathrm{p}$ perile of my saule and of my liff
I counsaile zon pe best I wil not lye
3 purye 300 and for 30 shal not torio porze pat in fis touns is nom Apotecarie
I shal my self to herbes teehen zou
which shal be zoure here and zour $^{\prime}$ prowe
And In pe Gardeyne two harbes shal I fyode
pe whicti-han of her proprete by kynde
To purgen 30 a by-neje and eke aboue

4148
ge bene ful Colerike of complexion
Where pe sonne in his assencion
Ne fynde zou replete of zour humours hote
And if it doos. I dar wel lay a grote
EETWORTH (0-T. 286)
$\operatorname{six}-\mathrm{TEXT} 288$

Sweuens engendur of repleciones

Whan humours bien to aboundant in a whight
4116 Certes pis dreme whiche 30 hane hord to nyht
4116
Connep of je grete superfluyte
Of zoure rede coloure parde
Whiche eansep folk to dreme hire dremea
4120 Of Arwes and of fire wip rede lemes
Of Rede bestes pat willen hem bits
Of contel \& of whelpes grete \& lite
Riht as pe humore malancolye
4124 Causep many a man in slepe to crye
For fere of beres \& boles blake
Or elles blake deueles wi him tak
Of opere humerous couf . I tel also
4128 pat werkemomony a man in slepe ful wo
Bot.I. wil passe as lihtly as .I kan
Lo Caton whiche pat was 80 wise a man
Seide he not pus ne do no foree of dremes
4132 Now sir quod sche whan we flye fro po bemes
For goddes loue as take sum laratif
Vpon perile of my soule \& of my lyf
.I counsel jowe fe best .I. wil nougt lye
4136 jat bope of eoloure \& of Dalaneolys
$3^{9}$ pure zome \& for $z^{3}$ scholne nouht tary poulho pat in pis toune is no potecarye
.I. schal my self to erbes techen zowo
[earalo, buck]
pat bchal hiens zoure hele \& goure prowe
And in pe gardine po erbee schal .I. findo pe whiche haus of here prop $[$ er $]$ te be kinde

To purgen jowe be-nepe \& eke aboue
For-gettep nouht pis for goddes owen loue
30 bien ful colerik of complezioune
Were pe somne in his asceacioune
Ne fynde zoue replite of goure humers hote And if it do S. dare vele leie a groto

$$
\text { LASSDOTYNE } \quad \text { (B-T. 286) }
$$

287 sIx-thet
gnove B. § 14. nox's priestes tale thlesmere Mis.
That ye shul hare /a fieuere terciane
Or an Agn/that may be youre bane
A day or two / ye shul hane digestyues
[towe 184, backi]
Of wormes / er yo tale youre laxatyues Of lawniol / Centauxe / and fiumeters
Or elles of Ellebor / that groweth there
Of katapuce / or of Gaitrys beryis
Of herbe gue growyng' in oure yeerd thet mery is
Pekke hem vp rigity as they growe and ete hem yn
Be myrie housbonde / for youre fader kyn
Dredeth no dreem / I kan sey yow namoore

Mdame quod hs / grount mercy of youre loore 4160 But natholees / as touchyng Daun Catoun
That hath of wyadom / swich a greet renoun
Thoughit that he bad / no dremes for to dredo
By god / men may / in olde bookes redo
Of many a man / moore of Auctorites
Than cuere Caton was / so moot I theo
That al the reaers soyn / of this sentence
Aud han Fel founden by experience
That dremes / been significacioñ
As wel of loye/as of tribulacions
That folk enduren / in this lif present
Ther nedeth / mals of this noon Argument
The verrey preeue / sheweeti it in dede
T Oon / of the gretteste Auctour / pat men rede o Nota co Eompalo
Seith thus / pat whilom two felawes wente
On pilgrimage / in a ful good entente
And happed so / they commen in a tom
Wher as ther was / awich congregacioun
Of pople / and ools so streit of horborgago
That they ne founde / as muche as o cotage
In which they bothe / mygitto logged bec
Wherfore / they mosten of necessitee
$\Delta s$ for that myght departon compaignye
And ech of hem / gooth to his hostelrye
SLLESMERE (0-T, 287)

287 six-text
grodp B. § 14 non's frider's tale Heggwit IfS. 231
That ye shal have / a feuere terciaus
Or an Agev / pat may be youre bane
A day / or two / ye shal han degestyues
Of wormes / ex ye tale youre lexatyues
Of Lauriol / Centaure and ffumeters
Or ellis of Ellebor / that groweth there
Of Katapuce / or of Gaytrys boryis
Of herbe gue growyng in onre yerd / they merye is 4156 Pakke hem rp right as ther growe / and ete hem In
Be myrie housbonde / for yours fader kyn
Dredeth no dreem / I kan sey yow namoore
4f Madame quod he / grent mercy of youre loore
But nathelees / as touchyng damn Catoun
That hath of wisdom / awich a grot renoun
Thogh pat he bad/ no dremes for to drede
By god men may / in olde bokes rede
Of many a max / moore of anctoritee
Than cuere Caton was / so mota I thee
${ }^{1}[T] h a t$ al the reuers seyn / of his sentence [fats. luan 10t, bu]
And ham wel founden / by experience
That dremes / ben signyficacions
As wel/of ioye / as tribulacions
'That folk enduren / in this lyf present
4172 Ther nedeth / make of this noon argument
The verray preue / sheweth it in dede
TI Oon of the gretteste Auctour / pat men rede Seith thus / fat whilom two felawes wexte On pilgrymago / in a ful good ontente And happed so / they coomen in a town Where as ther was / swich congregacioum Of peple / and ceks so atreit of herbergage That they ne fourde / as mucho as o cotage In which they bothe / myghte ylogged be Wherfore / they mosten of necessites As for that nyght departe compaignye And ech of hem / gooth to his hostelrye HENGWRT 231 ( $6-7.281$ )

287 SIX-TESIT
anodr B. § 14, nta's priest's tale. Cambridge Mis.
Thaitze schul han a fewere torcians
Or as agu that may been soure bane
A day or tro ze schul haue digestivis
Of wermys er 30 tako 3 oure laxatyues
Or latriole sentaurye / \& fumeteere
Or ellis of Elebre that growith theere
Of Catapuce / or of Gattris beryis
Or Erbe Ine that grovith in oure zerd theere merye is
Pikke hem vp righ as they grows \& ote hem in
Be merye husbonde for zoure fadyr kyn
Dredyth no dreem I can seye zow no moore
Madame qued he gralunt mery of zoure love 4160
But natireles as touchith Davn Catoun
That hath of wisdam swich a greet renoun
Thow that he bad no dremys for to dreede [lear ots, back]
4164 By god men may in olde bokis rede
Of-manye a mall mooke of antorits
Tham euere catour was se mote I the
That al the reuers sejn of his sentence
And ham weel foundyn by experience
Thst dremys been signyficaciounnys
As-wol of ioye as of tribulaciounnys
That folk enduryn in this lyf presont
Theers nedyth of this makyn now argument
The verray preue achewith it in dede
it Some of the gretteste antourys as men reede

Septhy this that to felarys wento
On pilgrymage with a ful good ente[nte]
And happede so they comyn in a tonn

- Where as theare was swich a coragregacioun Of peplo \& elk so stroyt of herbigage
4180 That they ne founde as meche as a cotage
In whiche thry myghe bothe I-loggede be
Wherefom they musten of necescits
As for that nyght departyn cumpaynye
And eche of bein goth to his ostellerye
CAYYBRDGE (6-T. 287)
six-texy 287
grout B. § 14. nox's priest's tale. Corpus His.
That $z^{e}$ schula haue a feuer terciano
Or an agu pait may ben zoure bane
A day or tuo $3 e$ sehuln haue digestyues
Of wormes ar ze take 30 uto laxatyues
Of laureole Centure and of fumptere
Or allis of Ellebore pat growey pere
of Catapuce or of gaytres buryes
Of herbe yua growyng in oure zerde per mery is 4156
Peld hem vp rightit as pey growe and et hem In greatso, back Be mery housbande for zoure fadres lyy
Dredep no dreem I can say 304 no more
Ma dame quod he gramercy of zoure lore
Butt nateles as touching' damn Catoun
That hasp of wisdom such a gret renoun
By god mon may in oldo bookes retde
Oon of pe grettest auctour outi of drede
Of many a man more of auctarite
penne euer Catoin was ao mote I je
Thatt alle pe reuers sein of his senterce
And han wol founden by experience
fat dreemes ben aignifieaciouss
As wel of ioye as of tribulacions
fat folk enduren in pis lyf present
Ther needep noujt to make of pis non argument
4172
The verray preef schewep it in dede
On of pe grettest auctour pat men rede
SLaip pus pat whilom tuo felnwes went
On pylgrimage in a ful good entent
And happed so pey camen in-to a torn
Wher as per was such congregacion
Ot poeple and cels of etreight herburgage
That pey ne fand as moche as a cotage /
In which pay bope mighty $y$-logged be
Wherfore pey mosten of necessite
As for pat nigitt departe of companye
And vehe of hem gop vnto his ostelrye
conpes (c-T. 2s7)
orour B. § 14. nun's paiest's male. Petworth ITS.
bat 3 g shul baue a feuer tercíane.
Or an ague pat may be zour bane [t19u! 200, beck] $\Delta$ day or twoo zo ehul have dygestyues Of wormes er 3 e take zoure laxatyues Of Inureal Centaure sad of fumyters Or ollis of Ellibore jatt growe夕 pore Of Catapuce and of gatys-buries
Or Krbe Ive grouyng in oure zeend per zoory es Pel hem vp rizt as poi growe and ete hem Inno
Be mery busbonde for jour' fader kynдo
Dredep no dremo I can eay zou no more
Madame quod he gramercy of joure lore
But napelees es touching Danne Catoun That hap of wisdome sucit grate renoun By god man may in olde bokea rede
4164 Oon of pe grettest anctour out of drede
Of mony a man more of anctorite
Than ener caton was so mot I the
That al the reners meyn of pis sentence
4168 Han han wel foundon by oxperience
That dremes bene siguifcacions
As wel of Ioie as tribulacionn
That folk enduren in pis lif present
It nedof ratt to make of pis noom argument
The verrey preef shewep it in dede
Oon of po grettest auctoar out of dredo
Saip pus pat whilom two felarves trant
4176 On Pilgrimage in ful good entent
And happed so fei commen into an touno
Wher as pere was suchil congregacioun
Of puple and eke of streite herbygage
fat pei fande not as moche as a cotage
In whiche pei bop myght ylogged bo
Wherfore pei mosten of mecessite
As for fat' nyje departen of companye
4184 And eche of hem gop to his hoatelrye
PETVORTE (6-T. 987)

jat 30 schal haue a feuere terciane
Or an Agwe jat maie be zoure ban
A daye or tuo 3 e schal haue digestives
4152 Of wermes ar 30 take zoure lnantiues
Of Laureole! Centaure \& of fymyter
Or elles of elobore jat growoh pere
Of Catapuce or of gaitres buryes
4156 Of herbe yre groinge in owre gardine fat merery is 4156
Peke hem vp riit as pei growo \& cte hem inne
Be mery hasbmde for zoure fulers kinne
Dredelp no dreme. I. can sei zove no more
4160 Madsme quod he gremercy of $z^{2}$ oure lore
Bot napeles as toucheinge dan Catouns
That hap of wiedom suche grate renoune
Be god men maie in olde bokes reede
4164 One of pe grettest Auctor oute of drede
And mony a man more of auetorite
Than euer Caton was so mott . I. fe
That al pe [re]uerese scine of here sentence
4168 And haue wele founden be experience
pat dremes be significacions
As wele of Ioye as of tribulacions
- pat folke enduren in pis lif present

4172 The nedeg nouht to make of pis none axgument 4172
jo verei prene schewep it in dede
One of je grettest ructor pat men rede
seip pus pat whilom tuo felawes zede
On pilgrenage in a ful grete nede
And happed so pei cam in to a touna
Where os pere was suche congregacione
Of peple and eke of atreite herbigage
4180 . pat joil [ne] fande as meche ns a cotage.
In whiche pei bope myht $y$-loged be
Wherfor pei myhten of necessito
As for pat myht departen of compaignye
And iche of hem gope mitil his ostelerye
LANSDOWME (0-T. 287)

288 EIX-TEXT
OROUP B. हु 14. NUw's prisst's rack. Ellesmere Ms.

## And took his loggyg' as it wolle falle

Thut oon of hem / was logged in an stalle
ffer in a yeend / with Oxen of the plough
That oother man / was logged wel ynougங
As was his Anenture / or his flortne
That ve gonerneth alle / es in eommune
II And so bifel / pat longe er it trave day
This man mette in his bed ther as he lay
How pat his felawe / gan ypon hym crlle
And soyde Allas / for in an Oxes stallo
This nyglit I shal be mordred / ther I lye
Now halpe me deere brother / or I dye
In alle haste / com to me he saydo
IT This man out of his sleepe / for feere abrayde
But whan that he was wakened / of his aleeps
Ho turned hym / and took of it no keepe
Hym thoughte / his dreem nas but a vanitee
Thas twies / in his slepyng drumed hee
And atto thridde tyme / yet his felawe
Cam as hym thougtite / and seide .I ara now slawo 4204
Bihoold my bloody woundes depe and wyde
Arys Fp erly / in the monve tyde
And at the Weat gate / of the toun quod he
A Carte / ful of donge / ther shaltow so
In Which / my body is hid / ful priuely
Do thilke Carte / arresten boldely
My gold caused my mordre / sooth to sayn
And tolde hym euery point how ho was slayn
With a ful pitons face / pale of howo
And truste wel / his dreem he foond ful treeve
fior on the morwe / as soone is it was day
To his felawes In / ho took the way
And whan pat he cam / to this Oxes stalle
Aftor his felawe / he bigar to calle .
If The bostiler / answerde hym anon
And soyde sire / your felawe is agon ellibgmbri ( $0-\mathrm{T} .283$ )

288 six-Tix'

And took his loggyng tas it wolde falle
That oon of hem / was logged in a stalle
ffor in a yeerd / with oxen of the plow Cam as hym thonghte / and seyde I am now slawe Bihoold my blody woundes / depe and wydo Anys vperly / in the morwe tyde And atte Westgate of the town quod he A Carts fril of donge / ther shaltow se In which / my body is hyd ful priucly * Do thilke Cart aresten boldely My gold cansed my mordre / kooth to seyn With a ful pitous face / pale of hewe And truste wel / his dreem ho fond ful trewe ffor on the morme / as soone as it was day To his felawes In / he took the way - And whan pat he cam / to this Oxes stalle After his felawe / he bigon to calle IT The hostiler / answerde hym anon And seyde / sire / youre felawe is agon HINGMRT 282 (6-T. 288)
As was his anenture / or his fortune That ve governeth alle / as in commone And so bifal / pat longe / er it were day This man mette in his bed / ther as he lay How bat his felawo / gan vp-on hym calle And seyde allas / for in an Oxes stalle This nyght I shal be mondred ther I lye Now help me deere krother / on I dye In alle haste / eom to me / ho suydo T This man / out of his sleepe / for feere abrayde But whan pat he was wakned / of his sleep Ho durned hym / and took of this no keepe Hym thoughte / his dreem nes but a vanytes Thus twies / in his slepyng dremed he And atte thriddo tyme / yet his folare 4204 4204

2888 \%ุIT-TExT
groue bí § 14. non's priast's tale Cambridge MS.
And tok his logyng as it wolde falle
That on of hem was logit in a stalle
ffer in a gerd with oxin of the plough
4188 - That othir man was logid weel I-nough

A carteful of donge / there thu celat so
In wioh naya body is hid ful pryayly
As was his auenture / or his fortune
That va gouernyth allo as in camune
And so be-fel that longe or it was day
This man metto in his bed thase as ho lay
How that his felawe gau pp-on hym callo
And seyde allas for in an oxis stalle
This nyght I achal been morderid thero I lyo
4196 Now help.me deere brotyr er I deye
In alle haste come to me he seyde
This man out of his slep for fer abreydo
And whan that he wasqwakerede of his slep
4900 He truade hyms at tok of this no keep
Mym thoughte his dreem nas but a vanyte [rarsem
Thus twyis in his slepyage dramede he
And at the thredde tyme / $3^{\text {it }}$ his felawe
Cam as hym thoughte / \& seyde I am now slawe 4204
Byhold mynne blody woundis deepe a wyde
A-ris yp erly in the morwe tyde
And at the west gate / of the toun quod ho

Do thilko carte a-reste boldely
Myn gold causede myn mordere certeyn
4212 And tolde hyn cuery poynt how ho was slayn
With a wol pitops fites pale of hewe
And truste weel this drom he fond ful trewe
fior on the morwe as soze as it was day
4216 To bis felawe he tok te nexte way
And whan that he cam to his oxis stallo
Aftyr his felamo he he-gan to calle
IT The hostelear answarede hym a-non
group B. § 14. nun's pmist'g tafic. Corpus MS.
And took his loggynge as it' woldo falle
That oon of hom was logged in a stalle
flerre in a zerde wip oxen of pe plough pat oper man was logged wel ynoughi
As was his aluenture or his fortung
pat vs gouernep alle as in cbmune
And so bifelle it lange er it was day pis man mett in his bedde per as he lay bow path hilb felaw gan on him to calle
And sayde allas for in an oxe stalle This night sehal I be mourdred jur I lye Now holp me deere broper er I dye In alle hasto come to me he seyde This man out of his sleep for feere amayde But whan pat he was wakened out of his slepe he tarned him and tole of pis no kepe / Him pought his dreem was nought/ but vanyte pus twyes in his sleping dramed he And at pe pridde tyme zet his felawo Crue as him poughte I am now y-slawe Pyholde my bloody woundes deepe and wyde / Arys vp erely in pe morne tyde /
And at pe veat gate of pe toun quod ho
A carte fulle of dunge perea schnlt pou se/
In which my body is hidde ful pryuyly
Do pilke carte aresten boldely
My bolde caused my murdre soy to sayrb
And tolde hime ctuery poynt how he was slayn
Wip a ful pitous face pale of hemo
And truste wel his dreem he fand ful trewe
fior on pe morve as sone as it was day
To his felnwas In he tok' pe way
And whan he com vnito pis Oxe etalle
After his felawe he bigan to callo
The Ostiler answered bim anon
And sayde aire zoure felawe is y-gon
CORPDS (6-T. 288)
group B. § 14. nun's pruest's male, Petworth MS

That an of lo
fier in a zer
4188 That opor man was logged wel ynouzo
Bear 8617
4188 As was his auenture or his fortune bati vs gouernep al as in commune And so by-felle longo er it wero day
4192 This man mette in his bed per as ho lay
[les 230] How pat his felawe gan on hym calle And saide allus for in an oxes stalle This nyzt shal I be murpered per I lio
4190 Now helpe me dere bropere er I dye / In al hast come to me ho seide This men out of his selepe for fere alreile But whan fate ho was wakened out of his sclepe
He tomes hym and toke of pis no kupo
Hym pougt his dreme was nozit buth a vanyte Thus twies in his selepinge dremed he And at $\mathrm{p}^{6}$ iij. tyme 3 it kis felawe
4304 Come as he pougt I am nowe Isclawe Biholde my blody woundes depe and wide Arise op orly in pe morowe tide And at' the Teat gate of pe toun quod he
A cart ful of donge per shalt pou see
fin which his body is hidde ful priucly
To pilk' cnite aresten boldely
My golde vausea my mardet sop to mayi)
4212 And tolde hym euory poynt how he was sclayin
Wip a ful pitous face pale of luws
And trest wel his dreme he fonde ful twe
for on pe norowe as sone as it was day
To his felawes Inne he toke po way
And whan he come to pis oxes atalle
Aftere his felawe ho foyeran to calle
The ostelere anewerd hym anon

And saide Sir' 3 oure felawe is goon

And toke his logeingo as it wolde fal
pat one of hem wros loged in a stal
Ferre in a zerde wip oxen of pe plowhe
pe tojere man was loged wele $y$-nowhe
As was his aduentur or his fortune
That vs gouernep aft as in comune
And so be-fel longe ar it were dais
pis man mette in his bedde pere he leye
Howe pat his felawe gan on him calle
Aud seid alas for in an oxe stalle
This nyht .I sehal be monlred fere I. Ife
4196 Nowe helpe me dere bropere ar.I. deye?
In al haste come to mo ho seide.
This man oute of his slepe for fere abraide.
Dot whan pat he wokened cut of his alope
4200 Ho turned hiza \& toke of pis no kepe
Him poukt his drem was nouht bot a vanite
Thus tryyes in his slepo dremed he
And att pe predde time ${ }^{\text {it }}$ his felawe
Cam as him pouht .I. nm nowe .I-slawe
Be-holde my blode wounde depe tide
Aryse rp erly in pe morno tyde.
And att je west gate of je toune quod he
A cart ful of dongo pere sehalt jou see
In whiche my body is hidde ful priuelye
Do pilke cart areste loldelye
My golde caused my morder sope to seyne
4212 And tolde hym euery poynte howe was sleyne
Wip a ful pytous face pale of hewe
And trust wele his drem he fonde ful trowe
For on pe morne as sone as it was dais
To his felawes inne he toke pe ribt wais
And whan he cam to pis oxe stafl
Affeter his felawe he began to calt
The Osteler answerd him anone
And seide sir 3 oure felave is gone

289 ALX-THXT
oroup B. § 14. Nw's prisis's tater, Ellosmere hys.
As soone as day / he wente out of the toun
TT This man / gan fallen in suspacioun
Remembzyngs / on hise dremes / bat he mettes
And forth he gooth / no lenger wolde he lette
$\nabla \mathrm{n}$-to the westgate of the tom / and fond
A dong Carte / as it ware to donge lond
Thet waa arrayed / in that same wiso
As ye han herd / the dede man deuyse
And with an hardy herte / he gan to cryo
Vengeance and Instice / of this felonye
My felawe / mordred is / this same nygat
And in this Carte / heere he lith gapyng pprigitit
I crye out on the Ministres qued he
That sholdan kepe / and reulen this Citeo
Harrow allas / hecre lith my felawe slayn
What sholde I moore / vn-to this tale sayn
The peple out sterte / and caste the Cart to grounde
And in the myddel of the dong they founde
The dedo man / that mordred was al newe

0blisful goil / that art so Iust and trews 5 Auctor Io / howe pat thou biwreyest moxdre alvay 4241 Mordre wol out / that se we day by day Mordre / is so wlatsom / and abhomynable To god / that is so Iust and resonable
That be / ne wol nat/ sufire it holed be
. Thongt it abyde / a yeer / or two / or thre Morde wol out this my conelusiozn And right anon / Ministres of that toun
Hen hent the Carter' / azd so soore hym pyned
And eek the hostiler / so soore ongyned
That they biknewe / hire wikkectuessc anon
And were an-hanged / by the nokke bon
\$ Heere may men seen / pat dremes been to drodo
And certea / in the same book / I rede
Righte in the nexte Chapitre aftor this
I gabbe nat. so haue I ioye or blis
ELLESMERE (6-T. 889)

289 six-rext
grove B. § 14. nun's maimsta race Hengwit wis. 233
As soone ens day / he wente out of the town
TI This maim / gan fallon in suspecioun
Remembrynge / on hiss dremes pat he mette
And forth be goth / no leyger woldo ho Iette
Vn-to the westgate of the town / and fond
A dong Carte / went as it were to douge lond
That was arrayed / in that came wiso
As yo ban herd / the dede man denyse
And with an hardy herte / he gan to erye
Vengeaunce / and Iustice / of this felonye
My felawo / mordred is / this same nyght
And in this Cart heers / he lyth gapyng vp-right
I crye / on the Mynystres / quod he
That aholds kepo / and rulen this Citee
Harrow / allas / heere lyth my felave slayn
What alolde I moore / Pn-to this tale sayn
The peple vp sterte / and caste the Cart to grounde
And in the myddel of the dong they founde
The dede man / jat mordred was al newe
fto blisful god / pat art so Iust and trewe
Io / how pat thow bitrrosest mordre alway Mordre wol outt that se we day by day
Mordre / is 80 wlatsom / and abhomynable
To god / that is so Yust and resonable
That he ne wod nat suffre it helyd be
Though it abyde / a yeor / or two / or thro
${ }^{1}[M]$ ordre wol out this my conclusioun [1 Pare. lantion sents]
And right anon / Ministres of that town
Han hont the Cartere / and so soore hym prued
And eat the hostiler / Bo sore engyned.
That they biknewe / hire wikkednesse anon
And were onhanged / by the nekke bon
Heero may mon sen / pat dremes ben to drede
TI And certos / in the same book I rede
Right in the uexto Chapitrs / after this
I gubbe nat so have I ioye or blys
henawret 233 (6-T. 289)

## 289 sIX-rext

gnotr B. § 14. nun'erriess's talib. Cambridge MS.

## As sone as day he wente eut of the toun

This man gan fallyn in suspecioun
Remembrynge hym on the dremys that he metto And forth he goth no lengere wolde he lette
Vn-to the Westgate of the toun \& fond
A dong' carte wente as it weere to dunge lond
That was an-rayed in that same wysc
As 30 han herd the dede man deupse
and with an hardy herte ho gan to cryo
Vengeaunce \& Iastise of thia felonye
Mryn felawe morderede is this same nyght
And in this carte heere he lyth gapynge vprogght 4232
I crye out on the mynystris quod ho
That schulde kepe \& rewele this cete
Harrowe allas here lyith myn felawe slayn
What schulde I moore vato this tale sayn
The peple out sterte \& easte the carte to grounde And in the myddyl of the donge they fuunde The dede man that morderede was al newe [xatsct, beck]
0 blysful god that art so Iuste \& trewe
Lo how that thow bewreyis monlere alway Mordere wele out that se we day be day Mordere is so wlatsome \& abhompnable To god that is so Luat \& resomablo
That he ne wele not suffere that it holid be
Thow it abyde a zeer or two or thre Mordere wele out this myn conclusioun
And ryght a-noon mynyste of that toun
Han hent the cartere \& so sore hym pynyd
And ez the hasteller so soore engyned
That they be-knewo here wikkedenesse a-non
nd weere an hangede by the rekko boon
Here may men soek thint dromys beon to drods
T And certis in the same took I reede
Rygh in the -nexte chapitere aftyr this
I gablee not so hane I ioye or blys
OAmbridai (0-r. 280)

SIX-TEXT 280
gaour B. § 14, wUn's maibst's tale. Corpas mis.
As anne as day he weate out of ye toun
this man gan falle in gret' suspecioni
Remembryng' on his dreemes pat ho mette
And forp he gop no lenger wolde he lette
Vinto pe west gate of pe toun and fonde
A dung' carte as he wente to dunge pe londe /
pat was arrayed in fo same wyse
As $j^{e}$ han herde pe deede man denyse
And wip an hardy horte ho gon to crye
4228

Vengaunce and Iustice of pis felonye
My felawe murdred is pis same night
And in pis cart he lyb gapyng vpright
[I Crie oute on pe mynistris quod he mesyat mas (Shirigy)
 Harrow allas here litif my felaw slayd What shuld I more vatto this tale sayw)4236
be peple out sterte / \& caste pe carte to gromends
And in the medil of tho donge pai founde] [tana, entract mudi]
The deede man pat' murdred was al newe
0 blisful god pat art so iusto and trewe /
Lo how pati pou bywroyest murdre alway
Murdre trole outt jat se we day by day
Mordre is so wlatsom and abhominable
To god pat is so iuste and resonable
That he wol not suffre it hiled be
They it abyde a zeer or tuo or pre
Mordre wole out pis is my conclusioñ
And righti gaon ministros of fe toun
And bente pe cartere and sore him pyned
And eek' pe osteller bo ferre engyned
That pey beknowe hers wiokednesse anon
And weren banged by pe nekke boon
Heetr may men see paty dreomes ben to drede
And certes in pe aame book I reds
Right in pe nexte chapitro I rede of pis
I gabbe nongitt so haue I ioye \& blis
group B. § 14. nun's Praist's tale. Petworth MS.

## As sone as day he went out of po toune

This man gan falle in grete suspecioun
Remembryng' hym on his dremes pat he mette
And forf he goo no lenger wold he lette
Vnto pe west gate of pe toune and foilde
A donge cart' as he went' to donge po loncle Deafe61, bast] That wos araied in pe same wiso
As ze Hart herde pe dede man deuyse
And wif an hardy hert he gan to crie
Vengeaunce and instice on pis vilanye
My folave murdred is pis same ny $3^{4}$
And in fis carte he lith gapinge vp rijt [I erye out / on the mynystres quod he That sholde the laves keep in this Cite Harrow allas / here litit ryy felawe sleyn What sholde I more / vnito this tale soyn
The people oat sterte / and caste the carte to grounde And in the myddis of the donge thoi founde] [adit. ws The dede man pait murdred was alt nowo 0 blisful ged pat' ard so Iust and trewo4240

Loo how pat pou bywreiest mondere alway Murder wil out pat see wee day ly day Morder is so wlatsom and so abhomynalle To god pat is so Iust and resonable
pat he ne wil not suffre it hilled be Theigh it abide a zeer or twoo or pre Murdar wil out pis is my conolusioun And rizt anoon ministres of pe torn4348 Hap hent' pe Carter and [ful] soro hym pyned Audeke pe Ostilene so fer eugyned That jet biknewe her wikkednesse ancoli And weren honged by fe nek' bone Here may mensee pat dremes bene to drede And certes in the same boke I redo Rijzt in pe next chapiterc I rede of pis I gabbe not so have I Ioie or blis

PETTORTI (8-т. 389)
group H. § 14, non's prients talis Lansdowne ilis.
As sone as dei ho went oute of toune
This man gan fal in grete suspeceion
Remembreinge on his dremes pat he mete
And forpe he gope no longere wolde he let nusees, bock 14224
Yilo pe west gate of pe tomes \& fonde
A donge cart as he went to donge pe londe
jut was araido in pe same wyse
4228 As 30 haue herde be dede minn deuise
And wif an hardy hert he gen to crio
Vengennce \& Iustice of pis felanye
Myne folave murdre is pe same nyht
And in jis carte he liep gapeinge vpriht


Harrow allas. hire lith my felaw slayne
[traf mis]
What shnld I more. vnto this tale sayne
The peple op stert, and cast the carl to grounce
And in the myddil of the dung'. ther they found] [mpsingar:
The de[de] man jat murded was al newo
0 blisfol god pat art so iust \& trewe
Lo howe jou be-wryest morder al weis
Mordre wil oute pat se we daie be daie
Mordre is so wlatesome \& abomynable
To god pat is so Iuste \& resonable
pat he ne wil nouht suffere it heled be
pei it abide a zere or two or pre
Mordre wil oute pis es myne conclasioune
And riht anone Ministres of pe same touns
And hente po carter \& sore him prrade
And eke the hostolere so ferre engynede
pat pei beknowe hore wykkednesse anone
And weren hanged be pe nekke bone
Here mais menne see fat dremes bien to dxede
And certes in [the] same book. I. rede
Riht in pe next chapotre. I. rede of pis
I gabbe nouht so have. I. Ioye \& blis

290 SIX-TEXT
onoup B. § 14 non's paiest's talen Ellesmere MS,

TTwo men / that wolde hail passed ou'r see TAdliue de fior certogn causo / in to a fer contree
If that the wynd / pe hadde been contrarie
That made hem / in a Citce for to tarie
That stood ful myrie / vpon on hauen syde
But on a day / agayn the enen tyde
The wyond gan chauge / and blew rightw as hom losto
Iolif and glad / they wente vn-to hir resto
and caston hem / ful erly for to saillo

- But herkneth / to that 0 man / fil a greet moruaille That oon of hem / in slepyng' as be lay
Hym metto a vonuler droom / agiyn the day
Him thoughte / a man atood by his beddes sycle
And lyym comanded / pat he sholde abyde
And seyde hym thus / if thou tomorwe wende
Thow shald be dreynt my tale is at an onde
II He wook / and tolde his felnwe what he metto And preyde hym / his vinge to lette
As for that day / he proyde hym to hyde
If His felnve / that lay / by his beddes syde
Gun for to laugho / and scornel him ful faste
No dreem quod he / may so myn herte agasto
That I wol lette / for to do my thynges
I sette mat a straw / by thy dremynges
for streuenes / been but vanytees and Iapes
Men dreme al day / of Owles / or of Apes
And of many a maze / ther-with-al
Men dreme of thyng bat neuore was ne shal But sith I soe / that thou wolt heere abyde Anul thus forslewthen / wilfully thy tyale God wroot it roweth me / and haue good day And thus / he took his lene / and wente his way
But or jat he hadde $/$ half his cours yacyled Noot I nat why / ne what myschannce it eyled But casually / the shippes botme rente
And shipe and man / vnder the water wente

$$
\text { ELLESMERE } \quad \text { ( } 0 \text {-T. 200) }
$$

200 six-text
234 groqp B. § 14 . won's priest's male. Hengwit MS.
Two men / frat wolde han passed ouer see fior certeyn cause / in-to a fer contree
If hat the wyyd / no hadide ben contraric
That mado hem / in a Citee for to tario
That stood ful myzie / vp on on hauen syide
But on a day / agayn the euen tyde
The wynd gan chaunge / and blow right as lem leste
Tolif and glad / they wenten vn-to resteg
And casten hem / ful enly for to sayle
But herkneth / to that o man / fil a gret mervaille
Tf That oon of hem / in slepyrser as he lay
Hym mette a wonder dreum / agagn tho day
Hym thoughte / a man stood / by his beldes syde
Anll hym comanded / jat he sholde abyde
And seyde hym thus / if thow tomorwe wende
4272 Thow shalt be dreyut my tale is at an ende
II Eu wook / and tolde his felawo what ho metto And preyde hym / his viage to lette
As for that day/he preyde bym to bycle
4276 IT His felawe / fat lay / by his hoddes syle
Gan for to lugghe / and scorned hym ful faste
No drem quod he / may so myn herte argaste
That I wol lette / for to do my thynges
I sette nat a straw / by thy dremynges
fror sweuenes ben / but vanytees and Tapea Men dreme al day / of Owles / or of Apes And of many a moze / ther with al
4084 Men dreme of thyng fat newere was no shal But uith I see / fat thow wolt hore abyde And thus forslearthen / wilfully thy tyde God woot it reweth me / and haue good day And thus / he took his leue / and wente his way 188 But er pat, ho / hadde half his cours yseyled Noot I nat why / ne what meschaunee it cyled But casuelly / the shippes botme rente And shipe and man / vader the mater wente
HENGWRT 231 (3-T. 200)

290 GIT-TEXT
grouf B. \& 14. Nun'g priest's thie. Cambriage MS.
Two men that wolde a passed ouyr the see
ffor certeyn cause in-to a fer cuntre
If that the wynd ne hadde been contrarye
That made hem in a cete for to tarye
That stod ful merye vpron an hauene syde But on a day a-geyn the enetyde
Tho wyad gars sehaunge \& blew rygh as hem lesto Iolyf \& glad they wente to here reste
And castyn hem ful erly for to sayle
But herkenyth to that on man fyl a gret maruayle
That on of hem in slepynge as he lay
Hym mette a wondyr drem angeyn the day
Hym though[ $t$ ]e a man stod bi his bedys side
And hym comaunded that he schulde a-byde
And seyde hym thus gif thow to morwe wende
Thow schat ben dreynk / myn trila'ta at an enilo 4272
He wok \& tolde / his felawe what he mette
And preyede hym his viage for to lette
As for that day he proyede hym for to a-bide
His felawe that lay bi his bedys syde
Gan for to lauhe \& skornde hym ful fasto
No drem quod he may so myn herte agaste
That I wele lette for to do myne thyngis
I setto net a straw / iny (hynne dremyngis
ffor dremys been but uanyteis \& Iapis
Men dreme al dav of oulis $\&$ of apis
And of manye a mase there withal
4284 Men dreme of thyng that nenere was no sehal
But sithe I se that thow wild here a-byde
And thus for slouthen / wilfully thye tyde God wot it rewith me / \& haue good day . And thats he tok his letue \& wente his way
But or that he hadde half his cours I-seyled Not I not why / ne what myschaunce it eyled But casewoll $/$ / the schipis boteme it rente And schip \& man yndyr the watyr mento eambrides (a-t. 290)
stx-fett 290
giotr B. § 14. won's pritst's taid. Corphs MS.
Tuo men fat woldo han passed jee see
flor certein eauso in-to a ferre cuntre
If pat po pryde nad $y$-be contrary
putimade hem in a Cite for to tory
That stood ful mary vpon an hauan side
But on a day azens po cuen tydo
The wynd gan chaunge and blowen as him leste
Iolyf and glad poy wenten vinto reate
And enster hem ful erly for to seyle
But herkne patt 00 man folle in greft persylo
That oon of hem in slepyng' as he lay
Him mette a wonder dremo azeins pe day
Him poughty $a$ man stood by his beddes syde
And him comannded pat he schuldo abydo
And seyde him pus in gou to morwe wende
Thou schole be draynt my tale is at an ondo
he awook and tolde his felawe what he mette
and prayed him his viage for to lette
As for patt doy he prayde him to ebyde
lis felawe patt lay by his beddes syde
Gen for to laughe and scorned him ful fasto
No dreme quad he may myn herte agaste
pat I wol lotte for to do my pinges
I sette nougt a straw by py dremynges
ffor ewouenes ben but vanytes and Iapes
Men dreme alway of owles and of apes
And of many a mase per-wip-all
Men dremen of ping pati nouor was ne schal
But sifenes I se pat pout wolt here abyde
And pus furslowpen wilfully po tydo
God wot it lewey mo and haue good day
And thute he troke lis leeue and went his way
And or pat he hadde half his couns $y$-sayled
Not I nought why no what meschannco is ayled
But casuelly pe sebippes botme rent
And schip ond man vnder pe wator went'
coupus (8-T. 290)
4202

Two men pat wolċon haue passed po Soo ffor certoyn cause in to a fer contre If pat po wyndo no had be contraris That made ham in st Cite forto taris That stood ful merye vpon on haucn side Butt on a daye ajeinst poe euentide The wyade gan ehaunge and blowe as hym Iust
4264 Iolif and glad pei wenten vnto rust
And Casten hem ful orly forto saile
Butt herken bow oo man fello in greto perile
That oon of hom in scleping' as he lay
4268 Hyns mette a wonder drome ngeinst pe dey
Hym pount a man stood be his beddys side
And hym commounded pat he shuld nivide.
[lane 2it? And saide hym pus if pou to morn wende
4272. Thowe shalt be dregnt my tale is at an ende

He woke and tolde his felawe what he meitit
And preide him his vinge forto lette
As for pat day he preide hym to abido
His felawe jat lay by his"boddys side
Gan forto laugh and scomed ful fast No drem quod he may nyne hert agast'
That I wil lette forto do my pingges
I sette moth a strawe by dremyngges
for sweuences bone but vanytoes and Iapes
Men dreme alway of owles and of apes
And of mony a mase per-wipaty
4284 Mon dremen of pinge pat neutere [shal]
But siben I see pou wit here abide
And pus forsclewpen wilfully pi tyde
God woote it rewep me and hate good day
And pus he tokeolis leue and went his way And er that he hadulalf lis cours assailed
I not whi ne what rabschaunce it ailed
But easuely pe shippes botme rent

And ship and man veder fe water went
ретwолtII (9-т. 290)

 For certeyne canse into a fer Contre
If pat pe nyyde ne hadde bue contrarie
pat maade hom in a Cite for to tarye
pat stode ful merie rpon an haven side
Bot on a daie azeines pe euen tide
The wynde gen ehaunge \& bletv as him luat
Iolif \& gladde pei wenten vuto rest
And kesten hem ful erly vnto saile
Bot horken pat o man fel in grote pereile
The tone of hem in slepeingo as he leyo
4266 Him mett a wonder dreme njeines pe daye
Him pouht a man stode be his side
[arrexal And him commanded pat ho schold nbide
And seid him pus if fou to morne wende
$42 \pi 2$ fou schalt be dreynte my tale is att au onde
He awoke \& told his folawes what he mette.
And praido hirn his vinge for to lete
As for bat doie he praide him to abide
4270 His felawe pat laye bo his beddes side
Gan for to tauhe \& scorned him fal fast
No drome quod be maie myno herte agaste
pat. I. wil lette for to do my pinges
.I. seto noult a strawo be dremeinges
For awevens bien bot vanytees \& Iapes
Merne dreme alweie of owles \& of apes
And of mony a mase jere wif all
Men dremen of finge pat nenor was ne schalt 4284
Bott sepen .I. see jnt pon wilte hero abide And pus for-dewhen willfully pe tide
God twate it rewep me \& have good daie
And pus he toke his leue \& went his waio
And er pat he hadde halfe his cours yeailed
I. note whie no whatt mesehaunce it eylode

Bot Casuelly pe schip bothome to-rentte
And schip \& man vnder pe water wente

$$
\text { LaNSDOWNE ( } 0-\mathrm{T}, \mathbf{2} \boldsymbol{2} 0 \text { ) }
$$

391 81x-TEXT
group B. § 14. Nux's prass's tase Ellempere ing.
In sighte of othere shippes / it bisyde
That with hem seyled / at the ganae tyde
And therfore / faire Pertelots so detre
By swiche onsamples olde / yet maistow lecro
[hear ien]
That no man / sholde been to recchelees
Of dremes / for I seye theo doutelees
That many a dreem / ful soore is for to drede
 d That was kenulphns sone / the nolle lkyng'
Of Mertenrike / how kenelm mette a thyng'
$\Delta$ lite or he was mordred / on a day
His mordre / in his Aaysioū he sey
His Norice / hym expowned euery deel
His swoueno / and bad hym for to kepe hym wed
for traisoñ / bat he nas but. rij. yeer ooll2
And therfore / litel tale hath he toolds
Of any dreem / 60 hooly is his herte
By god / I hadle leucre than my sherte
Thit ye hadde rad his legende / as have I.
Dame Pertolote / I sey yow trewely
Macrobeus / that writ the Avisioñ
In affike / of the worthy Cipion
Affermeth dremes / and seith pat they been
Warnynge of thysges / pat men aftor seen
TI And forther-moore I pray yow looketh wel
In the olde testument of Daniel
If he / heeld dremes any vaniteo
Tl Reed eek of Iosepti / and ther shul ye see Wher dremes be somtyme / I sey ant alle
Warnynge / of thynges / pat shul after folld
IT Looke of Egipte / the kyng' dnum Pharao His Baker' / and his Butiller also
Wher they ne felte noon effect in dremes
Who so wol sekon actes / of sondry Remes
May rede of dromes / many a wonder thyng'
-I Lo Cresus / whiek fut was of Lydo kyag' nllesubre (oft. 291)

4206

291 six-Text
grour B. § 14. nux's miesst's tale Hengwrt MiS. 935
In sighte of othere shippes / it bisyde
That with hem seyled / at the sautu tyde
And therfore / fsire Pertelote so deers
By swicho ensamples olde / maystow lecre
That no man / sholde ben to recchelees
Of dremes / for I sey thee doutelecs
That many a dreen / ful soore is for to drede
II Lo / in the lyf of Stint Keneim I rede
That was Kenulphus sone / the noble Kyng'
Of Mertenrike / how Kenelm mette a thysg
Alite / er he was morlred / on a dny
His mordre / in his auysion he say
Fis norico / hym expowned euury dal
His swelaene / and bad hym for to kepe hym wel flor trayeon / but he nes but .vij. yoer old
And therfore / litel taide hath he told
Of any dreem / so holy was his herte
By god / I badde leuere than my silerte
That ye hadde rad his legende / as batuc I
Dame Pertelote / I sey yow trewely
Macrobevs / that mit the Anysion
In. Affrike/ of the worthy Cipioun
Affermeth dremes / and seith pat they hrn
Warnynge of thynges / pat mon after sen
In tho oldo testaments of Danyel
I' he heeld drenes / any vanytee
4f Redo eek of Ioseph / and thore shul ye nee
Wher dremes be som tyme / I sey nat alle
Warnynge of thynges / pat shul efter falle
TI Looke of Egipte / the Kyng Daun Pharao
His bakere / and his butiller also
Wher they ne felte / noon effect in dremes
Who so wol seke / Actes of sondry Remes

T Lo Crestr / which pat was of Lyde kyng'

## 291 sTX-TEXT

grode B. § 14. num's phtest's tale. Cambridge ins.
In aight of othere schepis besyde
That with hem eeyled at the morwe tyde
And therefore fayre pertelota so deere
By sweche ensaumplis olde mayst thow leere
That no man schuldo been so recheled
Of dremys for I sege the doateles
That manye a drem / fill soose is for to drede 4300 Lo in the Iyf of seynt kenelm I reedo

That was tenulphus sone the noble kyng
Of Merturyke how kenolm metto a thyng
A lite or be was mordered on a day
4304 His mordere in his auysiona he say
His noryce hym expoungnede enerydel
His sweuens / \& bad hym / for to seepe hym weel firom tresoun but he was but seuene zeer old
And therfore lytil tanle hath he told
Of any drem so holy was his herte
By god I hadde leuero than myn scherte
That ze badde rad his legende as haue I
Dame pertelote I seye sovy trewely
Matrobens that wret thanysioun
In Affryz of the worthi Ciprious
Afficmyth dremys \& soyth that they been Daram, back?
Warnynge of thyngis that men aftyr been
And ferthere more I prey 301 F Iokyth weel
In the olde testemeat of danyel
${ }_{3}{ }^{i f}$ he helde dremys ony vanyte
4320 Rechth ok of Iosep \& thore 3 e behul se
Wheere dremys ben sumtymu I seye nat alle
Warnynge of thyagis that schal attyr falls
Loke of Egip the kyng daua phatao
His bakere \& his boteler also
Wheere they ne feltyn non effect in dremys.
Who so welo scke actis of suydery remys
May reede of dremys manye a sundery thyng Lo Cresus that was of lide ligug
cambitader (0-t. 294)
six-text 391
gioup B. §f 14. now's pribst's tale. Corpus MS.

- In sighti of oper schippes him leesyde. pat wip him seyled at' pe same tydo And perfors he seyde Pcrtelote so deere By suche eusamples olde maist pon leere jat no man schulde be to recheles 0 dremes for $I$ say po dowteles That many a dream fol sore is for to drede Lo in pe lyf of Seint kenelme I rede fot was kenalphes aone pe noble king' Of Merterrike how kenelme met' a ping
A litel er tras murdred on a day
His murdre in his avision he say
His norice him oxpouned eury del
His sweuene and bad him for to kepe him wel
Hor treson buth ho was souen zeer old
And perfore litel tele hap he told
of eny dream so holly was his herte
By god I haddo leuer pan my acherto
pat' 30 hadde herde his legende as haue I
Dave pertelote I any gou trowely
Macrobens pat writ' pe avisioun
In aifrybe of pe worky Cyprioun
Affermep drames and saip jaat jay ben
Warnyng: of pinges pat men after seen
And furbermone I pray 300 lokep wel
pe clde testament of Daniel
If he heeld dreemes of any vanyte
Reede eek of Ioseph and for sehuln 3 gee
Whejer dremes ben som tyme I say not alle
Warnyng' of finges fat' schuln after falle
Lake of Egypt pe king Dann Pharwo
His baker and his botiler also
Wher pey ne felten noon offecte in dremes Who so wol seche pe acte of sondry Remes May rede of dreemes many a wonder fing' Lo Cresus which pat was of lyde king
corpus (6-T. 291)
4328
gIX•TEXT 201
group B. § 14. aun's priest's tale. Petworth MS.
In sizt of oper shippes hym beside That wip hym sailled att pe same tyde And perfore he seido Pertelofe so dore
4290 By sache ensamples olde maist pou lere
That no man shuldo be to rechelees
Of Dremes for I say pe doutelees
That in mony a dreme ful sore is forto drede
Lo in pe lif of seint kenolyne I rede That wes kenulphus sone je noble kyngo Of Mertenrike how kenelyne mette a pinge A litel er [he] was murde[re]d on a day
His murdre in his Auysioñ he say
His norice him expowned every deft
His aweuen and bad hym for to kepe hym welt fior treson buth he was seuen zere olde
And perfore litel talle hap he tolde [laad am, hack]
Of eny dreme so holly was his herte
Ae god I had lever pan my sherte
That 30 had herw his legende as haue I
4312 Dame Pertelote I say zou trewly
Macrobyus pat writ pe avision
In affike of pe worpi Ciprion
Affermel dremes and sep pat jer beno
4316 -Warnynge of pingges pati' men after sono
And ferpermore I pray jou lokep welt
The olde testament of Danyefl
3if he heelde dremes of eny vanyte
4320 Rede eke of Iosepti and ye shal See
Wheder dremes be somtyme I say not alls
Warnyng of pingges pat shul after falle
Loke eke of Egipte pe kinge danne Pharmo
4324 His bakere and his botelere also
Wher pei no felt' noon effecte in dremes
Who so wil acche of sundry remmes
May reden of dremes mony a wonder pingo
bix-text 291
group B. § 14. aun's Priestis tale. Lansiowne ITS.
Iu siht of opere schippes hem beside
- pat wip him sailed att pe same tide

And perfore he seide pertelote so dere
4296 Du suche ensamples olde maist pou lere
pat noman schold bue to recheles
Of dremes for .In saie pe doubteles
pat mony a dreme ful sore is for to drede
TI Lo in pe lif of seint kenelme. I. rodo
pat was kanulphes son pe noble kinge Of Mercenrike howe Kenelme mette a pingo
$\Delta$ litel ar he was murdred ofin a daie
His murdre in his avisione he seyhe
His morice him expounded euery dele
His sweuen \& bad himf for to kep him wole
For draison bot he was ivij. zere olde
And pero-fore litel tale haje he tolde
Of ony dreme so holy was myn herte
De god.I. hadde leuer pan my sehorte
pat 3 hadde his legende as have. I.
Dame pertelote .I. saie $z^{\text {ow }}$ trewlye
Macrobeus jat write pe arisioun It Affr]ike of po worfe Cypriount Affermop dremes \& seij pat pero bione
4316 Warneynge of jinges jotit men aftor seen * Cous 83, leaci] 4316 And forpermore. I. prsie 3 owe lokej wele
The olde testament of Danyele
If he helde dremes of any vanyte
4320 Redo cke of Ioseph \& ban schal 30 50e
Whepar dremes bien sumtyme. I seyo noulht alt Warnegnge of pinges pat schal after falt
If Loke of Egipte pe kinge dan Pharaho
His Balkor \& his Boteler also
Where pei ne felte none effect in dremes
Who so wolle se[r]che pe actes of eundre Realmes
Mrie rede of dremes mony a worder pinge
Loo cresus whiche jat was of Lidde kingo

292 sir-TEST Grgop B. 今 14. non's priest's Tale. Ellegmere MS.

Metto he nat that he eat vp-on a free
Which signified / he sholde anhanged lueo

- Lo heoro Adromacha / Ectores Trys ${ }^{4}$

That day / that Ector / sholde lese his lyf
She dremad / on the same nyght biforn
How jat the lyf of Ector/sholdo be lorne
If thilke day / he wente in-to bataille
She warned hym / bate it myghto nat auaille
Ho wente / for to fighte natheles
But he wes siayn anon of Achilles
But thilke tale is al to longe for to talio
And eek it is ny day / I may nat dwelle Shortly I bege / as for conclusion
That I shal han / of this Avision
Aduersite /. and I seye forthermoor That I ne telle / of laxatyues no stoor
[lact 133, back
ffor they been renymes / I woot it wecl
I hem diffye / I lowe hem never a deel
TT Now let vs speke of myrthe / and stynte al this
Madame Portelote / so hate I blis
Of a thyng' god hath sent me large grace
for whan $[$ sa / the beautec of yours face
To been so scariet reed / aboute yonse oyen
It mnketh / al my drede for to dyen
fior al so siker / as In principio
Mulier est hominis confusio
Tf Madame / the sentence / of this latyn is
Womman is mannes Ioye / and al his blis
fior whan I feole a nygith your softe syde
Al be it that I may nat' on yow ryde
firs pat oure perche / is mosd so narwe allas
${ }^{4}$ I am so ful of ioye / and of colas
That I diflye / bothe sweuene and dreern And with that word / he fly doun fro the beom ffor it was day / and eke hiss hennes aile And with a chuk / he gan hem for to calle fllibsaibre (0-T. 292)

292 gix-TETT
236 arode B. § 14. wux's pridst's tale Hengwit MS.
Mette bo nat pat ho sat yp-on a tree
Which siguyfide / he sholde an hanged the
II Io hero Andromacha / Ectores wyf
That day that Ector / sholde lese his lyf
She dremed / on the same nyght liforn How pat the lyf of Eefor sholde be lorn
If thillke day / he wente in-to bataille
She warned hym / but it myghte nat auaile
He wente for to fighte / nathelees
And be was slayn anon / of Acbilles
But thilke tale / is al to long to tello
4340 And eek / it is ney day / I may nat dwello
Shoutly I seyo / es for conclusion
That I shal han / of this auysiou
Aduersitee / and I seye forther moor
That I ne telle / of laxatyues no ston ffor they ben venymes / I woot it wel I hem deffie / I lowe hem neuer a del II Now lat vs speke of myrthe and stynte ail this Madume Pertelots/so haue I blys Of o thyng god hath sent me large grace flor whan I se / the beautee / of youre face Yo ben so scarlet reed / aboute youm ejen It maketh / al my drede for to deyen ffor also siker / « In principio Mnlier / est hominis confusio Madame / tho sentence / of this latyn is
4856 Womman / is mannes ioye and al his bjy fif whan I feete a nyght youre softe syde Al be it pat I may nat on yow ryde fior fat oure perche / is maad so narwe allos
4360 I am so ful / of Ioye and of solas That I deflie / bothe sweuene and dreem And with that word / he fley doon fro the beom fror it was day / and eke bise hennes alle
4364 And with a chuk' he gan hem for to calle
Hewownt 230 (6-T. 229)

## 292 8IT-TEET

group B. fl 14. nun's priest's xare. Cambridge Ms.
Mistte be nat hay that he sat vp-on a tre
Whiche signefyed anhangid schulde bee
Lo heere Andromaths ectoris wif
4332 That day that Eictor schulde lese his Iyf
Scho dremedo on the same nyght by-foren
Hor that the lyf of Eetor schulde been Loryn 3 if thilke day he wente in-to batayle
4336 Sehe wamede hyn but it myghte nat araylo;
He wente for to fyghte netheles
But he was elloyn + -noon of Aobilles
But tylike tale is al to long to telle
And ek it is nygh day I may nat dwelle
Certeynly $I$ seye as for conclnsioun
That I schal han of this auysioua
Adreraite / \& I seye ferthere-moore
That I ne telle of laxatyuys no stors
ffor they been venimes I wot it weel
I hem deffe I lone hem neuere a deel
Now lat ve speke of myrthe \& stynte al this
4348 Madamo pertelote so have I blys
Of on thyng god hath sent me large grace
ffor wharne I se the beute in zoure face
30 been sa skarlet red abeuto zoure eyen
It makyth al myn dred / for to deyen
fior al so sekyr as In principio [larssan
Mulier est homin [i] s confusio
Madame the scatence of this latyn is
4356 Woman is manys Toye \& at his blys
fior whan I fele a nyght zoure softe syde
Al be it that I may nat on jow ryde
ffor that oure peroho is mad so nazer ailas
4360 I am so ful of Toye \& of solas
That I defye bothe sweuene \& dram
And with th[a]t word he flog dodn from the boem
for it was day \& ck hise hernys alle
And with a chuls he gan hem for to calle
cambrides (0.t. 299)

BIX-TEKT 20g-

Mette he nougt jat' bo sat' on a tree Which signifited he sechalde anhanged be Lo here adromacha Eetores wiff
That day pat Ector achuldo lese his lym
Sohe dreemed on po same night byforn How pat pe lyff of Ector schulde be lorn
If pilke day he went in-to Batayle
Sche warned him but it miglit nougt anayle
He wente for to feightem neupr pe les
But he was alayn of oon "schilles
But pilke tale is al to longt to telle
And eek it is peigh day I may nouzt dwelle
Schortly I say as for conclusioñ
paty I sehal have of pis auision
OA aduersitees and I say forjermore

That I nel tolle of luyatifg no store
flor pey ben venymous I wot rightr wel
I hem diffye I loue hem neuer a del-
Now let ws speke of' mypo and stynte al pis
Mrdame pertelote so haue I blis
Of o fing god me hap sent large grace
ffor when I se pe beaute of jour face
30 ben so skarlet reed aboute zoure eyen
*It makep alle my drede for to deyen
nor al so aiker as In principio
Mulier est hominis confusio
Ma dame pe sentence of pis latyn is
Womman is mannes ioye and al his blys
ffor whan I feele a nightit zoure softe syde
Al be it pat I mey nought on zou ryde
ffor pat oune perche is mead so narwe allas
I am so fulle of ioye and solas
That I diffye bope sweuen and dreem
And wip pat word he floigh doun fro pe beem
ffur it' was day and eek his hemnes alle
And wip a chulke he gan liem for to calle

$$
\text { conple } \quad(6-1.29 y)
$$

ghoup B. §§ 14. wund priest's tate. Petworth MS.
Mette he not jat he satte vpon a tre
Whick signifiel be shuld anhonyed be
Lo here Adrumncha Ectors wiff
day par Ector shuld lete his lif
She drewed on pe paine nyst byfora How pat pe lif of Eotor shuld be lorn
3iff bilk' day he wont into batailo
4336 She waned hym but it myzt not availe
He went forto fizten naperlees
Bat he was scleyp of Achillee
But thilk tale is alto longe to telle
And ele it is nygh day I may,not dwelle
Shortly I say as for conclasion
That I shal haue of pis avision
Of aduersitess and I say ferpermore
4344 That I ne vil telle of laxatils no store
floy pai bene venemous I wole rizt welt
I hem diffie I lous hem neuere a dele
No lat va spoke of merpe and stent al his
4348 Madame pertilote so haue I* ${ }^{+}$lisse
Of 00 ping god hap sent me large grace
ffor whan I se pe bewte of goure face
3e bene so sarulet redo aboute pe eyen
It makep al my drode for to dyen
ftor also siker as in principio.
Mulier est hominis confusio
Madame pe sentence of pis latyn is
4356 Fomman is mannys ioy and his blisse
flor whan I fele on ny3t jour sofe' side
Al be it fat I may not on zou rile
ffor pat oure percke is made so narowe alas
4260 I an so ful of Ioye and soles
Wat I defie bop sweuen and dreme
And wip pat word I fleegh doune fro pe beno ffor it' was day and eke his heones allu 4364 And wif a chukse he gan hem forto calle

4364

$$
4 \Leftrightarrow \quad \text { PETNOHTH } \quad(6-T .292)
$$

sixstext 292
aroup B. § 14. NuN'S PRIEsT's maile. Lansdowne MS.
Mot he nouht pat he aat vpor a tre
Whiche signified he scholde an hanged bue
Lo herg Adromacha Ectores wyfe
pat daio pat Echor schold lese his lif
Scho dremed on pe same nyht beforne
Howe pat pe lif of Ector sehold be lorne
If pilke daye he wente in-to Bataile
Sche warned him bot it myht not availo
He want for to feyhten neuere pe lese
Bot he was sleyno of Achilles
Bot pilke tale is al to Ionge to tell .
And cke it is nyhe daie.I. pay. duelH
Schortly I, seie as for conclusione
pat.I. schal ha of pis apisione
Of aduersitees \& .I. saie forpere more
pat.I. wil tell of laxatifs no store
For pei biene venemous .I. wote riht wele
.I. hem defy .I. loue hem nevere a dele Now lat ps speke of merpe \& stinte al pis
Mridame Pertelot so baue .I. blisse
Of o pinge god hape me sent large grace
For whan. I. se pe beante of joure face
30 bien so scariete rede aboute 3 oure oy 3 en
It-makepe al my ! drede for to deyen
For as so selker as in principio
Mulier est hominis confusio
Madame je sentence of pis latine is
Womman is mannes loye ${ }^{2}$ al his blisse 4356
For whan. I. fele a nyht zoure soft side
Al be it pat [I] maie nonht oñ zoure ride
For pat oure perche is maade so narwe alas
I am so ful of Toye \& solace
bat .I. dofy bope sweuen \& dreme
And wip pat wordo he fliey doune fro po beme
For it was dsie \& eke his hennes alt
4 And wip a chokke he gan hem for to catt

## 293 81x-TEXT

group B. § 14, nus's pribst's Tale, Ellesmere MTS.
ffor he hadde foande a corn / Iay in the yerd
Feal he was / he was namoore aferd
And fethered Pertelote / twenty tyme
And trad as ofte / er it was pryme
Ho looketh / as it ware / a grym leorin
And on lise toos / he rometh vp and dam
Hym deigned nat to actte bis foot to grounde
He chukketh / whan he hath a com yfoumile
And to hym reanen thenne / hise wyues alle Thus roial / as a prince is in an balle
Leme I this Chauntecleer / in his pasture
And after / wol I telle / his apentrure
Whan fat the Monthe / in which the worle bigan That bighte Narcif / whan god first maked matl Was compleet and passed were also
Syn March bigan / tbritty dayes and two
Bifel / that Chauntecleer/in al his pryde
Hise seuone wyues / walkynge by his syclo
Casle vp hise eyen / to the brighte sonve
That in the signe of Taurss / hadde yronne
Twenty degroes and oon / and som-what moors
And knew by kynde / and by moon oother looro That it was Pryme / and crew with blisful steuene
The sonne he seyds / is clomben vp of heuene
ffoutity degrees and oon / and moore ywis
Madame Perteloto / iny worldes blis
Herkseth thise blisful briddss / how thes ayngo And se / the fresstio floures / how thay sprynge
[lsad IbT]
fial is myn herte / of recel and solas
But sodeynily / hym fil a sorweful cas
flor euero / the latter ende of ioye is wo
Cod woot jat worldly ioye / is sonne ago
And if a Rethor / konde faire endite
He in a Cronycle saunly myghte it write
As for a bouereyn notabilitee if Petrus Comestor
Now euery wys man / lat him herkne me 4400 zLLESGLERE (0-T, 903)

arove B. § 14. xun's priest's tale. Hengwrt MS. 237
ffor he hadde founde a corn / lay in the yerd
Real ho was / he was namoore aferd
He fethered Pertelote / twenty tyme
And trad as ofte / er it was pryme
Ee looketh / as it were a grym leoun
And on bise toos / ho rometh p and doun
Hym deyned nat/ to sette his foot to grounde
And chukketh / whan he hath a. com yfounde
And to hym rennen thanne / hise wyues alle
Thus real /as a Prince is in his balle
Leue I this Chauntecler / in his pasture
And after / woI I tolle his auenture
TI Whan that the Mionthe / in which the world bigan
That highte March / whan god first maked man
Was complet and passed were also
Syn Mareh bigan'/30. dayes and two
Bifel / pat Chauntecler / in al lis pryde
Hise seuene wyues / walkyng him bisyde
Caste up hise eyen / to tho brighte sonno
That in the sigie of Taurus / ltadde yronne
xx. degrees and oon $/ \cdot$ ard som what moore

And knew ly kynde / and by noon cothor loore
That it was pryme / and krew with blisful stouere
The sonne he soyde / is clomben yp on heuene
40. degrees and oon/and moore ywis

Madame Pertelote / my worldes blys
Herkneth thyse blisful bryddes / how they synge
4392 And se the fresshe floures / how they sprynge
fril is myn hette / of reubl and solas
But sodeynly / hym fil a sorwofial cas
flor euere the latter ende of ioye / is wo
God root' pat worldly ioyo / is soone ago
And if a Rethor / konde faire endite
\#e in a Cronyele / saufly myghte it write
As for a soneregn notabilites' Petros Cornesto
Now euery wys man / lat bym herkue me 4400
IIRNOWBT 287 (8.T. 298)

293 six-TRET
aRoUs B. § 14. nun's rrissits tate. Cambridge MS.
fior he hadde forndyn a com lay in the zerd
Royat he was he nas no moore afaryd
He feterede Pertelote fwenty tymu
And trad os ofte or it was pryme
He lokyth as it weare a grym lyoun
And on hise tois he nomyth vp \& doun
\#ym deynyth nat to setto hise feot to grounde
He chukkith whan he hath a corn I-founde
And to hym remayn thanme hise wyuys alle
Thus royal as a prynce is in an tialle
Leane I this chauntecleer in his pesture
$\Delta$ and aftyr wele I telle his auenture
-T Whan that the monythe / in which that the worlul be-gan
That high[t]e March / whan god ferst makede man
Was compleet \& passede weero also
Syn March bygan .30. dayis \& two
By-fel that ehauntedeor in al his prydo
His souene wyays walkyngc hym by-syla
Caste up. hire eyen to the bryghte sunue
4384 That in the signe of tarcus hadde I-rounne
Twenty degreis \& on \& sumwhat mooxe
And knew by kynde \& by noon othir lure
That It was pryme \& krew with b[1]ysilul stevene
The sume on heye is clombyn vp on heuene
.90. đ̌egreis \& on \& moore I-wis
Madame pertelote my $n$ wordelis blys
Herkenyth these blysfol brydis how they syagre nent smentact]
And se the frosche flouris how they sprymge
fful is nyy herte of cauel \& soles.
But sodeynly hym fel a sorweful cal
ffor eucre the lattere ende of loye is wo
God wot that wardely ioye/is soone ago
And 3 if a retor conde fayre endyte
He in a cronicle sauely myghte it wryte
As for a somereyn notabilyto
Now eucry wise man now herkene me
giove B. § 14. nun'e patisstis tale corpas ins
fior he had founde a cora lay in pe zerde
Real he was nomore aferde
He feparede pertelota twonty tyme
And tradde as ofte er it were prime
He lokep ae it' were a grym lyoun
And on his toos he romed op and doun
Him deygned noust to sette his feest on grounde Ay chunked he whan he hadde a corn $y$-founde And to him panne ranne his wyfes allo bus real as a prinoo in his halle leue I pis Chaunteclere in bis pasture And aftor wol I tolle of his aduenture When pe monpe in which pe world bigan Fat highte march when god ferst mado man Was complete and passed were also Sepins marche bygan pritty dayes and tuo Bifelle jat Chauntoolere in alle his pryde his seuen wyues walkyng' him bysyde Caste vp bis eyen to pe brighte sonne That' in pe signe of Taurns was $y$-ronne? Twenty degrees. and oon and somwhat more
He knew by kynde and by non oper lore
That it was pryme and crow wip blisfal sterene
-The sonne he zayde is clumben vp on heuene
sl. degrees and con and mone y-wys
Madame pertelote my worldes blys
Herszo how pese blisful briddes synge
and see pe freisshe floures how jay springe
fful is myn herto of Reucl and solpee
But sodeinly him fel a sorwful cuse ffor eqer po latter ende of Ioye is sone ago And comunly often tyme it fallep so And if a Rethor conpe faire endits $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{e}}$ in a Cronique mighte saufly write As for a soneregn notabilite/
Now enery wise man herkene to mo
CORPUS (e-T. 293)

Ex-mexi 203
grodi B. § 14. Nun's priegt's tale. Petworth MS.
fior he had founden a com lay in pe jerde
Real he was no more afferd:
He fiepered Pertelot' $x^{\text {ti }}$ tymo
And drad as offer er it were prime
4368
He lotep as it wero a grym lyoun
And on his toes he momed $T$ and doun
Hym deyned not to sette his feto on grounde
Ay chokked he whan he had a corne founde
And to hym pan ronne his wyues aH
Thus Royal as a prince in his hall
Leus I pis clsanntelere in his pasture
And aftione wil I tolle of his auenture

4380 Sipens Marehe kygan :xxa ${ }^{4}$ daies and twoo.
Byfelle pat chavetelere in his pride
His seuen wyales welken hym byside.
Cast vp his oyen to Fe brijt sonne
4384 That in pe signe of Taurus was touns [lest ass, beki 4384
Twenty degrees and oon and somwhat more Hfo knew by tynde and by noon ojer fore That it' was prime be crewe wip blisful steacn The some he saide is olumben vp to heuen
sl, degres and oon and more ywis Madame Pertelote my worldes blisse
Herkeh bow pise blisfal briddes singe
And se pe fresshe floures how pei epringe
ffur is myn hert of Reuel and of solas But zodeynly hym felle a soriful cans ffor euer fe latter and of Ioie is sone ygoo And comonly ofte tyme it fallep soo
And if arthour coude faire tendite
He in cronicle myght Savoly writo
As for a souereyn notabilite
Nowe euery wise man herken me
PETVOLTHI (e-T. 293)
six-TExT 293
Gnoup B. § 14, wev's phegts tace Lansdowne Mis.
For he had fonden a come laie in pe 3 erde
Roynul he was no more aferde
He foperde partelode tuente time
And trade hire es oft ar it were prine
He lokep as it were a grime lyone
And on his toos he Romed vp \& douno
Hin deyncde nogt to sett his feet on groundo
Aie chokked he whan he hadde a corne yfounde
And to him pan ran his wyyes afr
Thus Roial os a prince in his halle
Leue .I. pis chaunteclere in his pastare
And efter. wil .I. tol of his adtretture
If Whan pe monep in whiche po werlde be-ganne
fat hiht Marche whan god first mand manne
Was complete \& passed where also
Sepon . Marche began .xis. deies \& tuto 4380
Be-fel pat Chaunteclere in his pride
His , vij, mives walkinge be his side
Kest vp his hizeñ to po briht sons
pat in pe sighe of taurus was yrone.
prette degrees \& one \& sumwhat more
He knewe be kinde \& be none opere lore
pat it was prime \& krewo wip blisful steven
pe sonne he seide is clombon vp on heuea
.xl. degres \& , I \& more y-wisse
Madame pertelote Mi werldes blisse
Herken howe pes blifful birdes sing
And see pe frische flowres how jei springe
Ful is myne herte of reuel \& selas
Bott sodanly him fel a sorweful cas
For euere pe later ende of Ioye is sone ago
And comunly oft time it fallep so
And if a Rethor coupe faire endite
He in a cronikle mybt saucly write
As for a souereyne notabilite.
Nowe etucrey wiseran hetken me asarzas badisj 4400
LANGDOWNE (6-T. 208)

294 six-TETT
grour B. § 14, nun's paizats tale. Ellesmere Mis.
This storie / is al so trewe I vndertake
As is the book / of launcelot do lake
That womnen holde / in ful greet reuerenco
Now wol I / como / ogayn to rey sentance

AColfos / ful of aly Iniquitee
That in the grope / hadde woaned yeres thuee By hoigh ymaginacion / form-cast
The sarue nygtit / thurgin-out the hegges brast'
In-to the perd / ther Chauntecleer the faire
Was wont and eek hise wyuas to repaire
And in a bed of wortes / stille he lay
Til it was passed / mndren of the day
Wiityngo his tyme / on Chauntecleer to falle
As gladly / doon thise-homycides alle
That in await liggen / to mordre men
0 false mordrour / lurizyngo in thy den
0 newe Scariot' newe Genylon)
ffalse dissynulour / o greeks synon)
That broghtest Troye / al outroly to sorwe
0 Chauntecleer / scursed be that morwo
That thou in-to that yerd / flaughe fro the bemes
Thou were / ful wel ywarned by thy dreme
Tbat thilke day / was perilous to thee
But what pat god formoot moot nedes bee After the opinion / of cextein elerkís
Witnesse on hym / that any parfit clerk' is
That in scole / is great altercacion
In this mateere / and greet disputison
And hath been / of an hondred thousnnd men
Bat I ne kan nat bulte it to the bren
As kan the hooly doctour Augustyn
Or Boecs / or the Bisstiope Bradwardyn
Wheither / that goddes / worthy forrrityng'
Streyneth me / nedefully to doon a thyng'
Nedely / clepe I / symple necessites
Or elles / if free choys be graunted me
shlesbiere (6-t. 294)

294 sIx-text
238 Grous B. § 14. ndn's triegr's zale. Hengwit MS.
This storie / is also trews I medertake
As is the book/ of Launeelot de Lako
That wonmen holde / in ful gret reucerenco
Now wol I / torne agayn to my sentence
IT A Colfox / ful of sley Iniquite
That in the groue / hadde woned yeres thre
${ }^{1}[\mathrm{By}]$ heigh ymaginacion / forncast ['Bats, lext 10, bwbl]
The same nyght thurgh-out the hegges hrast 4408
In to the yerd / ther Chauntecler the faire
Wos mont and eok hise wyules to repaire
And in a bed of wortes / stille he lay
Til it was pessed / wndren of the day
Waitynge his tymo / on Chnuntecler to falle
As gladly doon / thise homycides alle
That in awayt liggen / to mordre mon
$4416 \quad O$ falso mordrour / lurkyags in thy den
0 newe Scariot newe Genylond
ffalse dissimilour / o greek Synoñ
That broghtest Troye / al outrely to sorwe
0 Chauntecler/acursed be that morwe
That thow in-to the yend / flaugh fro the bemys
Thow were / ful wel y-wamed by thy dremys
That thilke day / was perilous to thee
4434 Bat what jot god forvoot' moot nedes be After the opynyon of certegn clerkis
Witneass on hym / pat any parfit clerk is
That in scole / is gret altercacioñ
In this matere / and gret disputisoñ
And hath ben / of an hrontred thousand men
But I ne kan / nat bulte it to the bren
As kan / the holy dootour Augustyn
Or Bocce / or the Bisshope Bradwandyn
Whaither / pat goddes worthy forewityag' Streyneth me nedoly / for to doon a thyng/ Nedely clepe I / symple necassiteo
Or ellis / if fre choys / be graunted ma
HENGTRE 238 (6-T. 244)

294 stx-TEXT
grour b. §.14. nox's prirst's tales Canibridge MS.
This storye is also trew* I vridyrtake
As Is the bok of launcelot de lake
That women heelde is ful greet renerence
Now wele I turne a-geyn to myn sertence
A col fox fal of ely Iniquita
That in the grove hadde dvelled zeris the
By hygh Imaginaciova foreast
The same nyght thour-out the hegis brast
In-to the $z^{3}$ erd there chauntocleer the fayre
Was wont \& ek hiss wyuys to repayto
And In a bed of wortis stylle he lay
Til it was passed onderen of the day
Waytyage his tyme on Chauntecleer to falle
As glaily doon these homycidis alle
That in a-vayt liggse to morderen mon
0 falso morderowa lurkyngo in thyn den
0 newe Scarist / newe Genysours
ffalse dissimylour / 0 Grek Synoun
That broughtist Troge al vttyrily to sorwe
0 Chauntecheer a-cursede be that morwe
That thow in-to that zerd / flaw from the bemys
Thow weere ful weel I warnede be thyme drennys
That thillse day wes perlyous to the
4424 But what that god forwot mot nedis be
Aftyr the opynioun of certeyn elerkis
Witnesse on hym that ony perfyt clerk is
That in scole is greet altarcaciour
In this matiere \& greet diepttacisun
Axd han heen of an humderedo thousent men
But I can not butte it to the breen
As carn the holy doetour Augusten
Or Boece or the bisshop Bradwardyn
Whethir that goduys worthi forvetyng
Streynyth me nedely for to do that thyng
Needaly clepe I symple necescite
Or ellis fre choys be grauntede me

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { stx-tpatit } 294
\end{aligned}
$$

This story is also trewo I vidertako
As is pe book of launcelot pe lake
pet wommen heelde in ful grety renerence
Now wol I tarne agein to my sentence
A kolle fox ful of cleigite and iniquite
That in pe grove had woned jecres pro By heih ymaginacion uforn casto po same night' jurghout pe heggee braste In-to pe yerde per Chaynteclere pe faire Whas wont and eela his wyfes to repayre And in a hedde of worstes stille he lay Til it was passed vadern of pe day Wayting' his tyme on chaunteclere to fullo As gladly doon pese homicydes alle That in awayte ligge to marpre men 0 false murdrour ronkyngs in py den 0 newe scariote and newe Genyloum ffals dissimulour 0 greke Synon That broughtest Troye outrely to sorwe 0 Chaunteclere acorsed be bat morwe pat pou in pe jerde fleyze fro pe beemes Thou trere ful wel $y$-warned by pin derema That pilke day was perilous to pe But path att god afore wot moot needes be - After pe opynyoñ of certein clerkes Witnesse on him pat any clerl/ is That in scole grets altercarion
In pis matiore and gret disputesos And hap ben of an handred pousand men But I ne can nogjt bulte it to pe bren As can pe holy doctour angnstyn Or Boece or pe Bisschoppe Brodwardyn Wheper pat/goddes wille afore wetynes Stroynep mo needely for to don a ping' Needly clepe I simple necessito Or elles if pa free choys be graunted me /

$$
\text { conpus ( } 0 \text {-T. 284) }
$$

вTV-Text 204
grodp B. §f 14. nuy's priest's tale. Petworth MS.
This story is as trewo I.vndertake As is po booke of launcelote de lake That women holde in ful gret reverenco
$\$ 404$ Now wil I turne azein to my sentence $A \mathrm{Col}$ fose [ful] of scleizt and iniquite That in po groue had woninel jeeres pro By high ymegynacion to-fore cast pe same nyght porgin-out po hegges brost Into fo jeerd per chauntelere pe faire was wonte and eko his wyrues to repaire And in a bedde of wortes stille he lay
Till it was passed vadren of pe day Wraitynge his tyme on chauntelex to fuile As gladiy done pise homycydes alle That in a-waite ligge to murdre men .
$476 \quad 0$ fals murdere rowkyng in tid den O newo Scariot o . neme Genyloū fals dissimylour o greke Syñon bat brougtest troye al rtitarly to sotowo
4420 O channtelere acursed be fat morowe pat pou into $[p i]$ jeerd liegin from pe bemcs Thow ware ful wol ywarned by pi dremes That ilke day wes perilous to pe
4424 But pat .jat god ariore wote most nedes bo Afters pe opynyon of certeyn clerides Wittnesse of tyym pat eny clerk es That in scole [is] grete altercacion
4498 In pis mater and grote disputacion And hap bane of anc. C . thousand men / Bat I ne can[not] bult it to pe breame
As can pe holy doctour angostyne Or boye or pe Bishop Bradwardyhe Whedere pat' goddys wille a-fore weigng' 8treynep me nedely forto doon a ping' Nedely clopo I symple necessite Or ellis zif pe free chois be graunted me PETKORTH (6-T. 204)
oroup B. § 14. Nun's phitst's tale. Lansdowne dis.
This storie is as trowe .I. vader-take
As is pe booke of lancelote je lake
That wemmen belde in ful grete Reusrence
Nowe wil .I. turne ajeine to my sentence
A kole fox ful of sleihte \& iniquite
pat in pe groue had woned zeres pre
Be hihe ymaginacion aforne $y$-kast
4408 The same nilit jorwhe-oute pe hegges brast
In-to pe zerde fer chaunteclere pe faire
Wes wonte \& elke his wif to repaire
And in a bedde of wortes stil he laye
Til it was passed vudern of be daye
Wayteinge his time on chaunteclere to fall
As gladly done pes homicides alt
pat in awzaite ligec to murdre men
O fals Mordroure ronkeinge in pi den
0 newe Scariot \& newe Genyloun
Fals dissinylour a greke Synoun
That brouhteat troye al ptterly to sorwe
4420 O chaunteclere acursed be pat morwe
pat pou in pe zerde floihe from pe bemes
[cas2chl] pou were wele y-warned be fi drames
pat pilke daie whs perilouse to pe
4424 Bot pat at god a-for wote it mote nedes be
After opiniono of certeine clerkes
Witnesse on him pat any clerke as
pat in scole grete altereacioun
4428 In fis matier \& grete disputacioun
And hape bue of an hardrep pousand mon
But.I. re can bult it to pe branne
As kan pe holy doctur Austine
Or Boice or pe Bischoppe Bradwardine
Wepere pat goddes wif afore weteinge
Streynep me nedely for to done a pinge
Nedely clepe .I. Simple necessite
Of elles if pe fre choyce be graunted me
LaNSDOWNE (8-T. 294)

295 six-TEXT
Gmode B. § 14. NWN's Priest's tale. Ellegmere MS.

## To do that eame thyys. or do it nog末t

Though god forvoot it er pat it was wrog $\ddagger$ t
Or if his wityog. streyneth neuer a deel
But by necessiteo condicioneel
[leaf 1R7, eack]
I wil nat han to do / of swich rasteare
My talo is of a Col- as ye may heere
That took his conseil / of his wyf with sorwe
To walken in the yent / vpon that morve
That he hadde met that dreem / pat I of tolde
Wommemnes conseils / been ful ofte colde
Wommannes conseil / broghite vs first to wo
And made Adam / out of Parudys to go
Ther as he was ful myrie / and wel at ese
But for I noot to whom it myght displese
If I / conseil of wommen wolde blame
Passe ouer / for I scye it in my game $\qquad$
Redo Auctours / where they trete / of swich matecre And what they scyn of wommen / ye may hocre
Thise been the Cokkes wordes / and nat riyne
I kan woon harm / of no womman diuyre

Faire in the soond / to bathe hire myrily Lith Portelote / and alle hire sustres by
Agnyn the sonne /. and Channtecleer so free
Soong murier / than the Mermayde in the see
ffor Phisiologus / seith sikorly
How pat they syalen / wel and myrily
II And so bifel / that as he cast his oye
Among the wortes / on a Boterifye
He was war of this fox / pat lay iul lowe
Nothyng' ne liste hym thanne for to crowe But cride anon cok / eok / and vp he starte
As man / thast was affruyed in his herto
for natureelly / a beest dosireth fee
firo his contrarie / if he may it see
Thougti ho neuer erst. hadde seyn it with his oye
It This Channtecleer / whan he gan hym eapye

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { gLLeskiter } & \text { (0-t. 295) }
\end{array}
$$ 4440

## 295 sIX TREXT

grode B. § 14. nun's priezt's tile. Hengwit ifs. 239.
To do that same thynge or do it noght
Though god forwoot it/ er pat I was wroght
Or if his wityng streyneth neuer a del
But by necessitee / condicionel
I wol nat han to do / of swich mantere
My tale is of a Cok as ye may heore
That took his conseil / of his wyi/with sorwe
444 To wallken in the yerd / vp-on that morve
That he hadde met the dreem / Fat I yow tolde
Wormmens conseils / bo ful ofte colle
Womarmanes conseil / broghte vs first to wo
And made Adam / fro Paradys to go
Ther as he wes / ful myrio and wel at ess
Bat for I noot to whom it myghte displess
If I conseil of wommen / wolde blarae
Passe ouer / for I soyde it in my game
Redo Auctours / where they trete of swioh matore
And what they seyn of wommen hecre
Thise ben the Cokkes wordes and nat myne
I kan noon harm / on no womman deuyne
IT flaire in the Sond / to lathe hire myrily
Lyth Pertelote / and alle hire santres by
Agayn the sonne / and Chauntecler so free
Song mprice / than the Mermayle in the see
ffor Phisiologus / Reith sikerly
How pat they syngen / woll and myrily
T And so bifel / that as he caste his eyo
Among the wortes / on a Boterfiye
He was war of this fox / bat lay ful lowo
No thyng no liste hym thanne for to crowo
Bat cryde anon / cok cok' and $v_{p}$ he sterte
4468 As man / pat was affrayd in his herte
ffor naturelly / a becst desiretil flee
ffro his contrarie / if he may it see
Though he nevere erst hadule seyo it with his eye
This Chauntecler / whan he gan hym espye

395 SIX-TEXX
group B. § 14 KUN's pmidst's tale Cambriage MS.
To do that same thyng or do it not
Thow god fore-wot it or that I was wrought
Or jif his wetynge streynyth neuere a deel
Bat by necescite condiciounnel
I wele not han to done of swich mateere
Myn tale is of a cok as 30 may here
That tok his conseyl of his wif with sorwe
4444 To valkyn in the jerd vp-on that morme
That he hadde met the drem that I jow tolde
Womenys conseylis been ful oftya colde
Geout mafl Womenys conseglis broughte vs forst to woo
4448 And made Adan from paradys to go
Thecre as he was fur merye \& weel at ese
But for I not to whom I myghte displese
${ }_{3}$ if I conseyl of women welde blame
4452 Passe onyr for I seyde it in myn game
Reede antouris whece they trete of sweche matione And what they sey / of women / $3^{\circ}$ may hore
Theso been the cokkis wordis \& nat myne
4456 I can noon harm on no woman deuynne
flayre in the sond to bathe hire meryely
Ifth Pertelote \& alle hire susteryn iby
A-geyn the sume \& Chauritecleer so free
Song meryere than the mermeydyn in the so
ffor phisiologus seyth sekyrly
How that ithcy syngyn weel \& meryely
And so be-fel that as he caste his yen
4464 A-mong the wortis on a botyrtiye
He was war of this fox that lay ful Iowe
No thyng he lyste-hym thanno for to crowo
But criede anooil kok kok \& tp he styto
As man that was afrayed in his berto
fifor naturelly / a beste desirith flo
ffrom his contrarge / zif he myghte it se
Thow he neuere erst hadde sey it with his Iye
TThis chauntecleer whan he gan hym espyo
cambildas (e-T. 295)

31x-TEXT 295
orowe B. § 14. nun's Friest's tale Corpus IIS.
To to pat samo jingr or to clo it nouzt
pough god forwot it' er it was y-wrougit
Or of his wotyng atroignep never a dul
But by necessite condicionel
I wol not hane to doone of such matiere
My tale is of a colkh as je acchuIn after heere
That took hit counseil of his wyt wip sorwo
To walke in-to pe zerd vppon fe morwe
That he had mette pe dreem as I gou tolde
Wommens counseiles bèn ful ofte coldo
Wommans counsell broughtr ys ferst to mo
And made edam fro paradye to go
jer as he was ful mery and wol at eac /
But for I not whom itt might displese
If I conncel of wommen wolle blame
Passe ouer I seyde itt in my game
Rede auctours wher jey trete of such matiere And whalt pay sein of wommen 30 may heere These ben fe cokkes wordes and nought myne I can non harme of no womman devyue firyre in po sende to bajo hire merily lip pertelote and alle hire sustres by Azein pes sonue and Chaunteclere so fre
Sange meriere pan pe mere-mayde in pe see

- ffor Physyalogrus kaif witterly

How pat pey sumgen wel and merily
And so bifelle as he cast his ye
amonges po wortes vpon a butterflye
Thougn god forwote itr er it was wrougt
Er of bis wetyng streynef meuer a dele
But by necessite condfeiunelo
I wil not have to done of such matere
My tale is of a cokke as 30 shulles here That toke his counsaile of his wif with sorowe
4444 To walken in pe zeerdo vpon pe morowe That he had mette pe dreme fort I zou tulle Woum [an]as counsaile is ful ofte colde Wonan[an]es counsaile brodst ve Grit to woo
4448 And tuade Aclam from paradys to goo . Ther he was ful mery an wel at ese "leafess, berk] But for I note whom I my ${ }^{\dagger}$ t displese If I counsaile of wommen wold blame 4452 Passe overe for I seide ift in ny game Rede axters wher pei trote of sucti matery And what pei beyno of wommen here Thise bene jo colkes wordes and not niyne 4450 I agn no barme of no momman devgne ffaire in po sonde to battiz hitr merely *ithi pertelota and al hure sastora bye Aseinst jo sonde and chatutelere so fre Songe meryer pan pe meermaidan in po Soo Ifor phisialogus saif witterly
How patt pei syngen wel and merely And no byfelle as he cast his ye
4464 Arnonges Je wortes vppon a bottenflie He was war of this fox pat lay ful lowe No pinge ne lust hym pan for to crows But eries anon cole cols and vp he sterte
But aryed anon kok kok and vp he aterto
As man pate was affrayed in his herte
fior naturelly a beste desirep to fle
firo his contrarye if' he may it se
bey he mener hadde seye it enst wip his ye
This Chaunteclere when ho gan him espye
corpus (e-T. 205)
groty B. \& 14. nun's priest's tale Fetworth MS.
To do pat samo ping' or do it nouzts.


As a jran pat was affaied in his hertes ffor naturelly a beest desirep to flee ffiro his contrarie if he may it See bouze be neuer had aeye it erst with his yo This chauntelere whan he hym gan aspio feThorpt (b-T, 296)
aRour B. § 14 nun's priest's tale Lansdowne Mist
To do pat same pinge or to do it nouzt
pouhe god for-wote it ar it was wrouht
Or of his weteinge streyneb neuere a delo
Bot be necessite condicioncle
'I. wil nowht haue to done of suche Matier
Mi talo is of a koke as 30 maie here
That toke his counsel of his wif with sorwo
4444 To walken in pe zerde vpon pe morwe
pat te hadde mette fe dreme as .I. zowe tolle
Wemmon counsel bien ful often colde
Wemmen counsel brouht ve first to woo
4448 And maxde Adam fro paradise to go
pere as he was ful mery \& welo att eso
Bot for .I. note whome .I miht. it cisplese
If .I. counsel of wemmen wolde blame
4452 Passe onere for .I* said it in my game
Rede Auctors where pei trete of suche matier
And what gei scine of wemmen hier
pese biene je kokkes wordes \& nouht myno
4456 .I. kan no harme of no womman devine
Faire in pe snnde to baje hixe merilye
Lype pertelote \& hire susters bye
Azeine pe sunne \& channteclere so fra
Sange merier -pat pe meri mert-maide in pe see
4461 For Phisiologus seipe witterly
How jat jei siogen wele \& merely
And so be-feft as he leest his 330
4464 Amonges pe wortes vpon a butterflye
He was ware of pis fox pat-ley full lewe
Nopinge lust him pan to crowe
Bot cride anono kok kok $\&$ Yp he stente
4468 As a man wes affraide in his herte
For naturaly a bebte desirel to flee
Fro his contrarie whan he maie it see
beihe he neuere badde seen it erst wip hia ye
The chaunteclere when he gan hima aspyo

296 six-Taxt

He wolde hai fled / but that the fox anon Seyde gentil sire / allag wher wol ye gon Be ye ailrayed of me / that am youre freend Now certes / I'were worse than a feench If I to yow / wolde harm / or vileynye I am nat come / your conseil for tespye But trewely / the cause of my comynger Was coni'y / for to herkne how that yo syige ffor trewely / ye hate as myrie a steueze As any Aungel / that is in heuene Ther-with ye haw id Musyl' moore feelynge Than hadde Boece / or any pat san synge Mfy lord youre fader / god his sonle blesse And eak youre mooder/ of hire gentill csse Han in myn hous ybeen / to my greet ese And értes sire / fol fayn wolde I yow ploso
T But for mon speke of syngyng I wol yow seye So moote I brouke wel / myne eyen tweys Saue yow / herde I nevere man yet syage As dide youre fader / in the morwenynge Cortes / it tras of herte / al that he songt And for to make / his voys / the moore strong' Ho wolde ao puyne hym / that with bothe hise eyen He ruoste wrynke / so loude he wolde cryed And, stondon on his tiptoon / ther mithonl And'strecche forth his nekke / long and smal And eek he was / of swieh diserecion
That ther nas / no man in no Region
That hym / in song' or wisedom mygtte passe I haue wel rad / in doun Burnel the Aese Among hise vers / how that ther wos a Cuk flor that a precstes sone / yaf hym a knok Vpoon his leg' whil he was yong and nyce He made hym / for to lese his benefice But oerteyn / ther nys, no comparisoñ
Bitwixe / the wisedom / and discrecion
-
290 gix.texp
240 areur B. § 14.' num's prinst's, Tales. Bingtrit ms.
He wolde han fled / but pat the fox anon Seyde gentill sire/ailas wher wol yo. gon Be yo affrayd / of me pat am youro freend
4476 Now certes / I were worse than a feen'd If I to yov / wolde harm / or vileynyo I am nint come / youre conseil for tespyo But trevvely / the cause of my comynge
480 Was oonly" for to herkne how pat yo synge flor trewely / ye han as pyrie a steuene As any Angel hath / pat is in heueno Ther with / Je han in Musyl' moore feelynge
Than hadde Boece / or any jat kan synge My lord youre fader / god his soule blesse And eek youre moder / of hire gentillesse
 And certes sire / ful fayn wolde I yow plese T But for man spete of syasynge / I wol' seyo So mote I browke wel / myae eyen trreye Saue ye / I herde neuere man so synge As dide youre fader / in the morivenynge Certes / it was of "herto / al that he songt And for to make his voys / the moore strong' He wolde so peyne hym / pat with bothe hise eyen He moste wynke / so loude he wolde cryen And atonden on his typton / ther with al And strecche forth his nekke / Iong and smal And eek/ he was of swich diserecion
That ther nas no man / in no Regioñ That hym in song / or wisdom myghte passe I haue wel rad / in doun Burnelle the Asse Among hise vers / how pat ther was a cok * for a preestes some / yaf hym a knotr Vp-on his legs, whil he was yong ond nyce $\mathrm{H}_{8}$ mude hym / for to lege his benefice But certoyn / ther aya no comparison Bitwis the wisdom / and discrecion.
$290 \mathrm{kix}-\mathrm{TEXH}$
gloup B. § 14. nunts pmasts tile, Cambridge Hiss.
He molde a flod but that
the fox e-noon
Soyde gentyl sire / allas whidyr wole ze goon
Be 30 afrayed of mie that im ;ouxo freend
4476. Now ceatys I were werse'than a feend

3 ff I to $\mathrm{jow}^{\text {ow }}$ harm or velenye
I am nat come zoure conseyl for tespia
But trewely the cause of myn comynge
4480 Wde only for to herkeno how that 30 synge

- flor trewely $j^{0}$ han so merie a steuens

As ony aurgel hath that is in heoene
Therewrith 36 han In musik moore felyng
4484 Then hadde, boeec. or ony that can syng
Myn lond $30 u r e$ fadyr god his soule blys And ek jotre modyr of hire gentillez
Han in myn hous I-been to myn greeto ese
But certys syre ful fayn wolde $I_{30 \mathrm{wy}}$ pleeso
T But for men spoke of syugyag I wil seye
So mote I broukgn' weel myn eyen tweye
Saue jow I herde neuere man so syuge
4492 As clede 3030 fadyr in the morwenyma
Certis it was of horte al that he gong
And for to make his voys the moure strong
He wolde peyne hym that with bothe hise eyen
He muste wynke so loude he muste cryen
And stendya on his tyjpton therewitinil
And sireche forth his nelike long \&'smal And ek he was of swieh discrecyoun
4500 That there was no man in no regioun
That hym in song or wixdom myghte passe I haue weel red in daun burnel the Asse A-morig hige vers how that ther was a kot
fir a prestis sone 3 af hym a lnok

He made hytm for to lese his benefice
But certeyn there ne-is no comparisoun
By-twize the wisdom \& discrecioan
ELLESMEIES (8-T, gocs)
hengwit 240 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .298$ )
gnote B. § 14. nun'g funst's tale. Corpas MS.
ho wolde han fledde but pat fer fox anon Sayde gentil sire allas whatt wol $\mathfrak{z} \circ$ doon
Been ze affirayed of me patt am joure freende
Certes sire pen be 30 vaheende
If I to zou wolde harme or vilanye
I am nought come soure councel to aspio -
But trewely pé cause of my comynge
Was onnly to herkne how pat' ze synge /
ffor trewely ${ }^{3} \mathrm{e}$ han as mery a steuene
As any aungel hap fatt is in heueng
Therwith ge han in Physike more folynge
pat hadde boys or eny pat can synge
My lord zoure fader god hife soole blasso And eek, joure mooder of hire gentilnesse
han in myn hous I -ban ful wel at eese
and certes site ful fayn wolde $I$ zou plcese
But for men speken of syngyng' I wolde soye
So mote I hrouke myne eyen tweye
Saue $z o n$ I ne herde neuter man so synge
As dide zoure fader iny pe morwenynge
Certes it was of herte al pat ho sange
And for to make his voys fe more strange He wolde so peyne him pat wip bope his eyen
He moste wyake so lowde he dide cryen
And standen on his typtoos fer-wip-nl
Asd strecehe furp his nekke longt,and smal
And eok he was of such discrecion
That per was no man int-no regioñ
That him in song or wisdam mighte passe
I have wel rad dam burnolle the asse
Anong his vers fer was a kold
ffor a prestes sone $z_{\text {af }} \mathrm{him}$ a $\mathrm{knol} \mathrm{c}^{\circ}$
Vpon his legges whil he was yong' and nyee
He made him for to lewe his benofice
But certein jer is no comparisoli
Betwixe pe wisdam and discrecioũ
cobptes (b-t. 290)
4508

$$
290)
$$

group B. § 14. nun'b priest's tatio. Petworth ms.
He wold have fledde bus pat pe fox anoñ
Saidé gentile sirr allas 'what' hast puu dur
Bene $z^{e}$ affraicd of me pat am zuure fresede
Cortes $\operatorname{sir}^{2}$ pan ben 30 , vuhendo
If I to $3^{\text {ou }}$ wil harme or vilanye
I am not come zour coundaile to aspio
Butt trewly be cnuse of my cominge
4480. Tas oonly to hamen how pat 30 eingo
ftor trewiy $j_{0}$ han as mery a stepucn

* As aungel hap pate is in houen

Ther-with 30 han in muallo more folinge
4484. pan had boys or eny patican aynge

My lorde sour fadere god his saude blisso.
And eke zoure modere and hur' gentilnesse
Han in myn hous bene to gou grete ese
4488 And Certes sir' rizt fain wold I zou pleso
But for men speten of syngydge I wil seye
So mot I brouko myn eien twoyo
Banf ze I ne herde neuer man so synge
4492 As did zowe fader in pe nitimynge
Certes itt was of hert al pat he songe
And forto make his vois pe more stronge
He wold so peyn hym pat wip both his yen
He most wyble so loude he did crion And stonden on his typtoon ferripal. And atrecche forp his nok longe and emath And eko he was of such diserecion
Thate per aas no man in no region
That him in songe or wisdom my $3^{\text {t }}$ I ${ }^{\text {pesse }}$
I have wel red daun Bumel for os
Amonge his vays fer was a cold
4504 [That] for a preestes sone zaue hym a knok'
Vpon his legge whiles he was 30 ng and pyce
He mado hym forto lose his benefice
But certeyn per nys noon comparisoin

SIX-TEXT 290
grour B. § 14. Non's pmidstis taic. Lansdowne MS.
He walde hana fiedde Bot pat pe fox anoze
Sayde gentil sirc alas what will 30 done .
Bene 3 e aftraide of mo pat am zoure frende
Certes sire jat bien $3^{a}$ va-hende
If .I. to zowe wolde harme or velanye
.I. am nouht comme zoure consel to aspye
Bot trevily percause of my comyrigo
was onely to herken howe pat. .L. singe
For bewly $\quad$ ze hane as mery a stelueno
As an Angel hape jat is in heuene
per-wip; have in fysilr mone feleynge
4484 pau hadde Boys or any pat lean singe [pen 22s, back] 4484
Min lorde zoure fader gol his soule blisse
And eke zoure moder of his gontillese
Haue in myne house bien to zoure grete ess
4488 And certess sir ful feine wold I zowe plese 4488
Bot for men spekef of singeinge [I wott seie. [Tant. 775s, If 19s] So mote I broke myn yen tweie.
Sauf ye I ne herd/neayr/man so sypg.]
As dide goure fader in pe morneinge
Certes it was of hert al pat he sange
And for to make his rojee pe more strange He wolde so peyne him pat wip bop his y3en
4496 He nost wynke so loude he dide criene
And atond on his tiptos pere wip al "
[nearass] And strecche forpe hin nekke longe \& stral And ele he was of suche diserocione
4500 pat per was no man in no region
pat himi in sange or wisdome mylht. passe
.I. hane wele redde Dan Burnel pe asse
Amonge his vers pere was a kok
4504 For a prestes somne $z 8 u$ him a knoke
Vpou his letgee whan he was zonge \& nyce
He maado him for to lese his bonefice
Bot cexteine pere is no comparisoun
4508
Be-tuyz pe wisdome \& discresioun ,

## 297 BIx-paxt

grour B. § 14 sun's priest's tale Ellesmere Mis.
Of youre fader / and of his subtiltes
Now syngeth sire / for seinte charitee
Lat be / loonne ye youre fader coumtrefets
If This Chauntecleer / hise wynges gan to beto
As man / bat koude his trayson nat espie
So was he raugsated with his flaterio
A las ye lordes / many a fals flatour
A. Is in youre Courtos / and many a losongeour 4516

That plesen yow / wel moore by my feith
Than he / that soothfastnesse / vn-to yow seith Redeth Ecclesiaste / of fllaterye
Beth war ye lordes / of hir treeherye
If This Chaunteclecr / stood hyo pp on his toos Strecchynge his nekke / and leeld hise eyen cloos And gan to crove / londe for the nones
And daun Russell the fox / stiste yp atones And by the gargat hente Chauntecloer And on his bak / toward the wode hym beer fror yet ne was ther no man / pat hym severd
II O destinee / that mayst nat been oschewell
Allas / Fat Chauntecleer / floigti fro the bemes
Allas / his wyf / ne roghto nat of dremes
And on a friday / fil al this meschanume
If O Verids / that art goddesse of plesannce
Syn that thy senuant. was this Chauntecleer [uas ras, back] And in thy soruyce / dide al his poweer
Moore for delit than world to multiplye
Why woltestow sufite lymm / on thy day to.dye
4536
ๆ 0 Grufred deere Maister souerayn
That whan thy worthy kyner Ricbaril was slayn
With shot. corapleynedest his deeth so soere
Why ne hadde I now / thy sentence / and thy loore 4540
The friday for to chislo / as diden ye
for on a friday / soothly slayn was he
Thanne wolde I showe yow / how pat I koude plaype
ffor Chauntecleres dicale / and for his peyne

297 EIX-TEXT
grour B. § 14. nun's pribat's tale. Hengwt yits. 241
Of youre fader / and of his subtiltee
Now syngeth sire / for seynto charitee
Lat se / konue ye youre fader countrefete
If This Chauntecler / hise wyages gan to bete
As man pat koude / his trayson nat espio
So was he rauysshed / with his flaterie
I Allas ye lordes / many a fals fistour
Is in youre court and many a losengeour
That plesen yow wel moore/by my feyth
Than he / pat soothinstnesse vn-to yow seith Reduth Ecclesiaste / of flaterye
Beth war ye lordes / of hir trecherye
IT This Chaurtecler / stood hye pp on his toos
Strecchynge his nekke / and heeld hise eyen eloos And gan to erowe / 10 wde for the nones
And daun Russelle the fox / stixte vp atones And by the gargat hente Charmtecler And on his balk / toward the wode hym bect flor yot ne was ther no man / pat hym sewed TO destynee / pat mayst nut bhen eschewed Allas pat Chauntecler / fly fro the bemes Allas / his wif/ ne roghte nat of dremes And on a friday / fil al this meschanice IT 0 Venus / pat art goddesse of plesañes Sgn pat thy seruant' was this Chauntecler And in thy serayee / dide al hits power Doore for delity than world to multiplie Why woldestow suffre bym / on thy day to dye TI O Gaufred / deere maister souerayn
That whan / thy worthy kyng Richard was slayn With shot compleynedest his deth so soore
Why ne hadde I now / thy sentence and thy loore
The friday for to chide / as diden ye
fior on a firiday / soothly slayn was he
Thanne wolde I shewe yow / how pat I kowde pleyce
fior Chaunteclerys drede / and for his peyne
4544
4520
ELLESMERE (6-T. 297)

297 STX-TEXT
group B. $\S$ 14. nun's priest's talk Cambridge Ifs,

## Of joure fadyr \& of his subtiletee

Now syngith sere for seynte charite
Lat se curne ze zowredodyr countyriete
This chauntecleer hise wyagis gan to becte 4512
As man that conde his tresoun nat aspye
No was ho ranyschid with his flaterye
TAllas 30 lordis manye a flaterour
Is in $z^{\text {ourre court \& manye a losengeour }}$
That plesen $30 w$ weel more be myn fayth
Than he that sothfastmesse vn to jow anyth
Fiedyth ecelesiaste of flatorye
Beth war 30 lordis of zire trechery
4530
This Chaunteclecr stood hye vp-on hise tois
Strechynge lis noke \& held his eyen clos
And gan to crowe loude for the nonys
And daun Rusel甘 the fox styrte vp at at anys 4524
And by the garget hente Chansteoleor
And on his bak to the wode hym beer
[harrion flor git theore re was soman that hym sewid
45280 destene that mayst not been eschewid
Allas that Chaurteclear fley from the bemys
Allas his wyf ne roughte nat of dremys
And on a fryday fil al this myschannco
45320 venus that art goddesse of plesaunce
Syn that thyn serunant was this chan $[n]$ tecleer
And in thyn seruyge dede al his power
Moore for delyt than world to multeplye
4536 Why woldist tow suffere hym on thyn day to deye 4586
0 ganfryd deeme maystyr sonereyn
That whan thyen wrothy kyng Riclard wns slayn
With schot eompleynediat his deth so soore
Whi ne hadde I-nough thyn centence \& thyn loore 4540
The fryday for to chide as dedyn $j^{3}$
ffor on a fryday sothly slayn was be

flor Clauateclecres dreede \& for his peyne 4544
oambidide ( $8-\mathrm{p}$, e9y)
group B. § 14, Non's muest's tale. Corpus MS.
Of zoure fader and of his subtilte
Now syugep sire for sointe Charito
Let's see conne 3 e goure fader countrefete
pis Chaunteclere his wyages gan to bete As man pat coupe his treson not' aspye
So was he rauysschtt wip hia flaterye
-If Allas 3 e lordes many i fals flatour
Is in zoure Court and many a loseagour
pat pleasen gou more by my feip
'Treen he jat' sopiastrossé vnto 304 seib
Redep ecclosiastre of flaterie
Bep war ${ }^{3}$ lordes of here treecheris
This Chatuteclere stood heye rpon his toos
Streeching' his necke and huld his eyen clas
And gan to crowe lowde for pe nones
And daun Russel stert' vp al at' oones
And by je gargage hente Cliaunteclere
And on his bole toward the woode him bere
for zet' was jere noman pat' him served
0 destyne pat mayst not ben eschesped
Allas pat Chaunteclore fol fro po bermes
Allis his wyi' ne roughte noughtt of dremes
And on a friday follo al pia meschnonce
0 venus pat' art goddesse of plesaunce
Sepines pat pi seruant was pis Channtedlers
And in pin seruise dede al his powere /
More for delite pan pe world to multiplie
Why woldestow suffre him / on bin day to dye
0 Gaufrede deene maister soluerayn
That whan fy wrorty kingt Richard was slaygn
Wip schotte comploynedess his dek so soru
Why ne hodde I now fin sentence and pin lore
4540
The friday for to chyde as deden $30 /$
fior on a tiriday schortly slayn was he
peune wolde I schewe zou how pati I coupe pleyne
ffor Chamteclere and for his peyne
corres ( 8 -T. 297)
orouf B. § 14.

## Of zoure fadere and of his salutilite

Now syngep sir for seint charite
Lat' see conne ze zoure fadero countrefete
As man fat coude nat his tresonf aspie Allos 33 lordes mony a finls flatour Is in zour count and mony a losengour That plesear zou more by my faip
That he patt sopfastnesse vato $30^{\text {n }}$ seif. Relep Ecclesiastre of flaterye
4520 Bep ware $3 e$ lordes of her twecherye This Chaunteclere stood high vpon his totis
neat 55 , monkd Strecchinge his nek and held his eien cloos And gan to crowe loude for pe nones
45.4 And daun Pussel stert op al at ones And by pe Gargaige hent Channteclore And on his balk toward the wood hym bere ffor 3 it was ther no man hym swed
45980 Destany pat maist not Dene eschervel Allas paty chaunteclere fel fro pe bemos Allas his wif ne rougt not of dremes And on a friday felle all pis meschiunce
0 Venus pat' art goddes of plesanace Sipens pat pi seraunite wess pis chaunteclere And in pi seruise did al his powere More for delit pan pe wordd to multiplie.
Whi woldest poe suffre on pi doy to dye 0 Gaufrede dere maistere soneroyn
patr whan pe worki kinge Richard was achyn
Wip shot compleyndest his delp so sore
Whi ne had I nowe pi sentence and pi Iore be friday forto ebide as did 30
fior on a friday shortely sclayne was he
ban wolde I shewe howe pat I conde playne ffor chaunteclers and for his pegns
petworth . (b-T, 207)
grode B. § 14. Nug's priest's tale. Lamsdowno mis.
Of zoure fador \& his subtilite
Nowe singep sire for seint charite
Lete se con ${ }^{2} \mathrm{z}$ zoure fader counterfet
4512 This Chaunteclero his wryges gan to beto
As man pat coupe his treson nouht aspie
So was he Rauysched wif his flaterie
Alas 3 lordes mony a fals flaterer
4516 Is in 3 oure courto \& mony a losengie:
pat plesen zowe more be my feike
pan he pat sopefastresse vnto zowe seils
Redep Ecclesiastre of flatre
4520 Be war $j e$ Iordes of here treehexie
This Chaunteclere stode hibe ypon bis toos
Strechainge his nelke \& held his yen cloos
And gan to crove loude for pe nones
4524 And Dan Russell stert vp al at ones
And by pe gorge bente chaunteclere .
And on his balk to-warde pe woode him bero
${ }^{2}$ For jits was pere noman him sewed $\quad$ prafoed. $y, \mathrm{~m}$.
$4528 \quad 0$ destanye pat maiste not bn enchewed
Alas pat chaunteolere fel po tro pe beme
Alas his vif ne roukt nouht of dremes
And on a fridaye fel al pis meschaunce
4532 O venus pat is goddes of plesaunce
Sepes pat pi seruant was pas chaunteclero
And [in] pi seruice dide al his powers
More for delite pan pe werlde to multiplio
Whi woldest pon suffur on pi daye to deye
4537 O gauffido dere maister sonereigne
Than whan pi worpi kinge Richard was sleyne
Wis schotte compleigned his dep so sone
4540 Whi ne hadd. .I nowe pisentence \& pi Lore


be fryday for to chide as deden 30
For on a fryday schortly sleyne was he
pan wolde. I. schewe 30 we howe pat. I. coupe pleyno
For chaunteclere \& for his peyne 4544

- iansdowis ( 8 -T. 207)

298 EIX-TEXT
group B. § 14. now's prisst's tale. Ellesmere MS.
T Certes / swich cry / ne lamentacion)

- Was neueve / of ladyes mand/whan Yions

Was worne / and Pirmus with his streite swarl
Whan ho hadde hent kyng Priam / by the bent
And slayn hym / as seith vs Eneydos
As madon / olle the lennes in the clos
Whan they had sogn / of Chauntecleer the sigfite
But sodeynly / damo Pertelote shrighte
fful louder/ than dide Hasdrnbales wyf
Whan pat lir housbonde / hadde lost his lyf
And jatit the Romayns / hadde brend Cartago
She was / so ful of tornent and of rage
That wiffully / in-to the fyr she sturte
And brende hir saluen / with a stedefast herto
st 0 woflu hennes / right so criden ye
As whan that Nero / brende the Citee
Of Rome / cryden senatours wyues

- ffor jat hir husbondes losten allo hir lyues With-outen gilt this Nero bath hem slayn Now turne I wole /, to my tale agayn

This sely wydwe / and eek hir doghtres two Herden thise hennes crie / wad maken wo And out at dores / atirten they annm And syou the fox / toward the groue gon And bar rp-on his bak / the Coks away And cryden out harrow / and weylaway Ha. ha / the fox / and after hym they ran And eok with staues / many another man Ron Colle oure dogge / and Talbot and Gerlark And Malkyn / with a dyetaf / in hir hanaz Ran Cow and Calf and the verray hogges So fercd / for berkyus of the dogges And shoutyng of the men and wommen euleThey ronue so / hem thouggite hir herte breek' They yolleden / as fuendes doon in hello
The dokes eryden / as men wolde hem quallu
blleguere (o-t. 208)

298 siderext
242 geour B. § 14, nus's pritsi's tane. Hengwt MS.
-T Certes / swich cry / he lawentacioun
Was neuore of ladyes madd / whan ylion
Was wonne / and Pirrus / with his streite swerl
Whanno he hadde hent kyng Prinm by the berd
And slayn hym / as seith vs Eucydos
As maden / alle the hennes in the cloos
Whan they hoddo scyn / of Chauntecler the sighto
4553 But souereynly / dame Pertelote shrighte
ffal louder / thaņ dide Hasdrubales wyf
Whan pat hire hoasbonde / hadds ylost his lyf And pat tho Romayns / hadden hrond Cartage
4556 She was / so ful of torment and of rage That wilfully / va-to the fyr she sterto
And brende hir scluen / with a stelefest herte

* 0 woful hennes /right so oryden ye

4560 As / whan pat Nero / brende the Citee
Of Rorne / cryden the senatours wyues
fior fat hir hoasbondes / losten allo bire lyues
With-outen gild this Nero hath hem slayn
4564 Now wol I turne / to my tale agayn

- The sely widwe / and cek hire doghtres two

Herden thise hennes crye / and maken wo
${ }^{1}$ [And] out at doms / stirten they anon 1 Paate. leaf las, lack]
$4508{ }^{1}[A]$ nd seyen the fox / towand the growe gon
And bar vp-on his bal/ the col/awey
And criden / out harrow and weilaway
Ha / ha. the fox / and after hym they ran
4572 And cek with staucs / many another man
Ran Colle ours dogge / and Talbot' and Gerlande And Malkyn / with a distaf in hive hande
Ran Cow and calf / and eek the thytay hogges
So fered / for berkynge of the dogges
And showty̆nge of the men / and wommen reok
They ronne so / bam thoughte hive herte breek;
They jolleden / as fendes doon in hello
The dokes cryden / as taen wolde hem quelle
hencwry 242 (0-T. 296)

## 298 six-fexy

geove B. § 14. nev's parsits tarig Cambridge Ms.
If Certis swich cry ne lamentacioun
Was neuere of ladijs mad whan ylyoun
Was wone \& Pirras with his streyte swerd
4548 Than that he hadde hent kyng prinme bi tho baxd 4548
And elayn hym as seyth vs Enidos
As madyn alle the berays in tho cloos
Whan they hadde of Chauntecler the syght
But soucreynly dame Pertelote sluyght
fful loudere than dede Hasdrubulis wyf
Whaurthat hire husbonde hadde y-lost his lyf
And that the Romaynys haddyn brent Cartago
Sche was so fol of tursement \& of rage 4556
That wiffully in to tho feer sche sterts
And brende hire seluyn with a stedefaste herto
0 woful hennys ryght so cryedyn 3 e
whan that rero brende the Cete
Of Romo cryedyn / Senatowris wyuys fior that here husbondys lostyn aile here lyuys Withoutyn gylt this Nero hath hem slayn
Now wole I turne to myn tale agayn
TThe sely wedewe \& ok here doughtergn two
Herdyn these hennys crye \& makyn wo
And out at the dorys stirte they a-non
And seyen the fox towatd the grone gon
And bar ppoon bis bak the Cok away
And cryedyn out harow \& weyleatey
.Ha. ha. the fox \& aftyr hym thoy ran And ek with stonys many a-nothir max RamiCelle,oure dege \& talbot \& Garland And Malkyn with a distaf in hire hand Ran cow \& Calf \& ek the verray hogeis
flor-fered for berkynge of the doggis
And schoutyag of the mon \& womon of They romne so they thoute here herte brek They zelledyn as feadis doon in helle
The dokis cryodyn as men wolde hem quello


Caybridge ( $6-\mathrm{T}$, 298)
geour B. § 14. nun's priestra fale Corpus MS.
Certes such cry pe lamontacion
Was of ladyes maade whan pleor
Was wonne and Purris wip his streighte swerd
Whonne he hente king Pryam by po berd
And slayn him as seyde Enneydos
As maden alle po hennes in po cloos
Whan pey hadde seye of chauuteclere pe sight
But soneraynly dame Pertalote schright
fful lowder pen dede hasdrubaldes wyff
Whan pat hire housbonde hadde lost his Iyff
And pat pe Romnyns had berad Cartage
Sehe was so fulle of torment and of Rage
pat' wilfully in to pe fuyr sche sterte
And bread hir selue wif a stedefost herts
0 wofulle hames rigtt so eryede $3^{\circ}$
As whan fat Nero brende pe Cite
Of Rome cryden pe Senatours wyfes
fior patt here housbondes schulde leese here lyues
Wipouten gilte Nero hap hom slayn
IT Now wole I turne wnto my tale agayn
This seely widewe and hire doughtres tuo
Henden je hennes crien and malke woo/ And out at' pe dore sterten pay anon
And saws pe fox toward pe groue goon
And bar ypon his baly pe kok away
And crgden out harrow and weloway
A ha pe for and aftor him pay ran
And eek with staues many amoper man"
Ran eolle oure dogge Talbot and Gartond
And Malkyn wip hire distaft in hire hond
Ran cow and calf and eels pe verrey logges
Sore aferde for berkyng' of pe dogges
And schowtyng' of men and of wommen eeke
pey ronus so her hert pey pought tobreeke
They yelleden as feendes don in helle
The dokes cryden as men wolde hem quelle
compos (6-1. 296)
anoep B. § 14. nun's phiest's tale Petworth Ms.
Certns sueh erye ne lamentacion
was of ladies made whan pat llyon-
Was wonne. and pirrus with his stroizt swerd
4548 Whar he hent king Prian by jo beerd
And sclayn hym es saide Immeidos
As maden all pe hennes in pe oloos
Whan pei had seie of chaurteclere pos sijt
4552 But souereyn dame pertelote shari36
wel lodder pan did Hasdrubaldes wif
whng pat her husbonde had lost his lif
And fat pe romaynes had brent Cartagu
4556 She was so ful of torments and of Rage
That wilfully into pe fire she stert
[lestess] And brent her self wip a stedfast hert'
0 wooful heanys rizt so eriden $3^{8}$
4560 As whan fat' Nero brent po Cite
Of Rome criden pe Cematours wyces
ffor pat her husbondes shulden lese hor Iyucs
wip-outen Gilld [jis] Nero hap hem sclayn
4504 Now wil I turne to my tala agoin
This sely widowe and hare dousters two
Henden pe hemnys crien and make woo
And out atte door sterten pei anoon
4568 And segh po fox toward pe groue goon
And bare on his bak pe Cole away
They criden out and harawe and welaway
A. ha po fox and aftex hym pei ran

4572 And eke wip staues meny to oper man
Ran'CoH our dogge, talbot and Garionde
And Malkyn wil her dystaf in hure hondo
Ran cowe and calf and eke the verrey hogges
Sore affient for berking of dogges
And shatinge of men and wommen eke
pei ronne so peire hertes pei poust to brcke
pei zelden as feendes doin in hello
4580 The dogres criden as men woll hem quelle

$$
\text { PETworti } \quad(6-1,208)
$$

SLX-TExp 298
grour B. § 14 nos's prmests tale Lansdowne ME.
Certes suche crie ne lamentacions
Was of ladies meade whan pat Elyone
Was wonne \& pirrus wip his streith swerde
4548 Whan ho hente kinge Prian be pe berde
And sleyne tim as seide Eneydos
As mandon at fo hennes in pe close
Whan pei hadd seye of Chaunteclere pe siht
Botte souereigauly dame Pertelot schriht
Ful ludue pan dide Esdrubeldes wif
Whan pat hir husbonde hadde lost hir lif
And pat pe Romeynes hadde bernt Cartage
Sehe was so fill of tourment $\&$ of rage
fat wilfully in-to pe fire sche stert
And bersede hor self wip a stedfast hert
0 . wofal hennes riht aco cride $3^{\circ}$
As whan pat nero berned pe Cite
Of Roms Crilen pe Sonatours wifes
For pat her husbondes scholde lese here lyves
Wip-outen gulte Nero hepe hem sleyne
4564 Notw wil .I. turne to my tale a-zeine
This cely wedotve \& bere dowhters tuo
Herden pe hennes crie \& maden wo
And oute att pe dore stext pei a none
And sawe po fox to-wande pe groue gone
anar 2as, beck]
And bare vpon his bakke fe koke awaie-
And Criden oute harcowe \&; walaweie
A ha po fox \& Aftex hem pei Ranne
4572 And clk wij stares mony anoper manne
Ranne Collo oure dogge talbot \& Garland
Rann pe corve \& pe calf \& eke pe verrey hogges
4576 Sore aferde for berkeinge of pe dogges
And schowtoinge of nen \& of wemmen eke
jei rann so her hert jei pouhts to breke
The Dokes criden as men wold hem qwelle
pei zelden as fendes done in helle

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad \text { (6-5. 298) }
$$

299 8x-mext
oroop B. § [4. nun's friest's tale. Ellesmere Ms.
The gees for feere / flowen ouer the trees
Ont of the hyve / can the swarm of beus So hydous was the noyso / a benedicite Certes / he Ialkee Straw / and his mejnee To mado nore / houre/ harr so Whan pat they wolden / any femyag kille As thilko dny'/wes matad pp-on the fox Of bras / they broghten bemes and of box
Of horn / of boon / in whiche they blowe and powred
And theswith-al / they skriked / and they howped It semed / as that houeno elolde falle
Now goode men / I prey yow herkneth alle

Id0 / how flortune / turneth sodeynly The hope / and pryde / of hir enemy This Cok / that lay ppon the foxes balk In al his drede / vin-to the fox the spale And seyde sire / if that I were as ye
Yet wolde I seyn / as wys god helpe me
Turneth agayn / ye proudo cherles allo
A verray pestilence / vp-on yow falle
Now am I come / vn-to the wodes spllo
Mangres youre heed / the Cox shal heere abyde
I wol hym ete in feith / and that anon
T The fox ansiverde / in feith it ahal be don
And ss he apak that word / al sodeynly
This Cok / brak from his mouth dolyuurly
And heighe vp-on tree / he fleigh anon
And whan the fors eaugh / pat he was gon
T Allas quod he / o Citanintecleer / ollas
I haue to yow quod He ydoon trespras
In as muche / as I maked yow aferd
Whan I yow hente / and brogitt in to this yerd
But sire I dide itt. of no wikle entente
Com doun / and I shal tolle yow what I mente
I shal seye sooth to yow / god help me so
If Nay thanne quod he/I shrewe wa bothe two
ELLEsyigrz (8-T. 299)

299 AIx-tritt
grove B. § IL nun's primsts tact. Eengwit MS. 243
The gees for feere / flowen ouer the trees
Out of the lyyue / cam the swarm of bees
So hpdous was the noyse / a bonedicite
Certes / he Iakke Straw / and his meynee Ne made renere showtes / half so shrille
Whan pat they wolden / any flemyng kille As thilke day / was mad vp-an the fox Of bras / they broghten bemys / and of box Of hom / of boon / in whicho they blewe and powped And ther with al / they skryked and they howped It semed / as pat heune sholde falle
Now goode men / I prey yow berkneth alle
Lo / how flortune / turneth sodeynly The hope / and pryde cek of hire enemy This col- jat lay vp-on the foxes balk
In al his deedo / va-to the fox ho epaks And seyde sire / if pat I were as ye Yit sholde I seyn / as wys god helpe me Turneth ayein ye proade cheries alle A verray pestilence / vp-en yow fallo Now I am como / vn-to this wodes syde Maugree youre heed / the cok shal here abyle $x$ wol hym ete in feith $/$ and that anon
TT The fox answerde / in feith it shal be don And [as] he spais that word / al sodeynly
This cok / brak from his month delyuerly And hye vp on a tree / he fley anon It And whan the fox say. / bat he was gon
Allas quod he / o Chauntecler Allas
I haue to yow quod he / ydon trespas Xn as muche / os I maked yow aferd Whan I yow hente / and broghte in to this yerd But sire / Iddide it in ro wilke enteste Com donn / and I shal telle yow what I mente I shal seye sooth to yow / god help nee so II Nay thanne quod he / I shrewe vs bothe two HENGWBT 243 ( $8-\mathrm{T} .289$ )4588

299 sx-xext
group B. § 14, nus's prizets tals. Cambridge MS.
[Out of the hyues/come the swarme of Deess/. [Harl 1758 , an $/$ tipe] The gees/for feer/flowyz oayr/ the treus/.
So findous/ was/ the nois/a benedicite
4584 Certis/he Iak/strawe \& his/meyne.
Ne made neuyy/schoutis/ half so schrille.
When that thei wolde anye fllemyng' kille.
As/that/ ilke daie was/made vp-on the flox. [hafmon
Of/ bras/ thei broght hemes/ \& of box. 4588
Of horn \& boon in whiche thei porpid.
And ther with aft/thei schrichid \& schoutid.
It semyd as/ that/ heuyn schulde falle.
Now good men $I$ praie you herkenyth allo.
La how fortune turneth sodenlye.
The hope \& eke pride of her/ enuye.
This/ Colk/ that' laie vp on the flox hald.
4996 In anishis/drede vn-to the flox spak/.
And seide sir/ if/ I wers as/ ye.
Yet schulde I seie as/ wis/ god helpe me.
Turne aryen ye prorde chirles/allo.
4600 A verey pestilence *rpon you falle.
4000
Now an I come va-to this/ Wode side.
Mangre jour/ heed the Coks schall/ here a-bide.
I woll/ hym ete in feyth \& that' e-nion.
4604 Tho fiox answerid in feith it sohat be don.
And he spak/ that word atl/ sodenly.
This Cok braky fro his/ mouthe delyuerly.
And hye vp of a tre he flewe a non.
And when the flox sawe that/ he was/ gon. 4608
Alas quod he 0 oncuntecler/ allas/.
I hate qued he don to you trespax/.
In as/ meche as/ I mado you ferde.
When I you hent \& broght out/ of/ the yerde.
4012
Tults sir/ I dide it-noght in no wicker entent/.
Cometh downe \& I schall/ telle yon what I ment.
I schaty/ scie soth so god helpe me so.
Naie than quod he I schrowe vs/ bothe two .
4016
cambrydar (0-3. g99) [this page, HarL. 1768]

Out of pe huyues come pe gwarm of bees
pe gees for feere flowen oner pe trees
So hidous was pe noyse a benedicite
Cerbes he lakke strawe and his meynee
Ne scaden neuers schoutes half so schrille Whan pat pay wolden eny flemyng kille As patt ille day was maad tpoa pe flox
Of bras pay broughte beemes and of Box
Of horne and boon in whiche pey ponped
And per-wifal pey schriched and pey schouted It semed as pat heacn schulde falls
Now goode men I pray goun herknef alle $^{2}$
Lo how fortune tumep sodeinly
The hope and eeve pe pruyde of here enuye
This $\mathrm{Col}^{-1}$ pati lay ypon pis foxes balt In alle bis drede vato pe fox he spak' And sayde sire if I were as 3 e 3et schuld I say as wis god helpe ne Turnep azein $3^{e}$ proude cherles alle Averray pestilence ypon 300 felle Now am I eque vnto pis woodes sycle
Maugre 3 our leed pe cols schal here abyde
I wole him ote in feip and pati anon
-The flox anaverde in feíp it schal be doa

- and [as] he spale' jat word al sodeinly This Colt brek fro lis moub delyuerly An heigh vpon a tree he fleigh anoon
And whan pe fox saugt pat he was goon
Allas quod ho O Chounteclere allas
I have quod he don to zow a trespas
In als moche as I made jou afferd
When I gou hente and bronght out of pe gord But' aire I dede it nougtit in no wicked entent Come doun and $X$ achal telle zou what I ment I schal jou seye sop god helpe mes so /
Nay paune quod he I schrewe vs bope tuo /
CORPES (0-T. 200)
six-TEXT 209
group B. § 14. nun's pmiests tale. Petworth MS.
Out of the hyues come pe swarme of bees
The gees for fere flowen in pe trees
So hidous was the noise . O benedicite
Ne made neuer showtes half so shrille whan pat' poi wolde eny fiemneyng liills As pat illd day was made vpon pe fox Of bras pei brougt bemes and of box Of horm and boon in which pei pouped. And porwipal pei sebrited and showted.
It semed as pat' heuene shulde falle
Now good I prey jou harkenep alle
Lo how fortuna turnep sodeynly
The hope and eke pride of her envie This coly/ pat lay vppon the fox balt In al his drede vato pe fox spald And saide Sire if I were as 30 jit shuld I sny as wis god helpe me Turne azeine ze proude cherles alle A verrey pestilonce vpporizou falle Nowe am I come vito pie roodys side Maugre $z^{\prime}$ oure hede $\boldsymbol{j}^{\circ}$ cok shal here abide I wol hym ete in feip and jat anoñ
4604 The fox answerde in faib it' shal be doñ And [as] he spals pat worde al codeynly This Cok' brak from his moutb delyuerly And higit pppon a tree he flegrii anon And whan pe fox segit pat he was goin Allas quod he O shauntelere allas
I haue quod he done to zont trespas In as mocti as I made zou aferd
4612 Whan I zou hent and brougt out of pe zerde aeareso, back] But sire I did it not in no wicked entent Commer dotene and I shal telle 3 ou what $I$ ment I shal gaie sop god helpe me soo

Nay pan quod he I schrewe ws bop twoo
DETWORTH (6-T. 209)
groue B. § 14. Nons friest's taile. Lansdowne Ms.

## Oute of pe hyves cam fo siviame of bees

- The gees for fere flowe ouex pe trees

So hydous was pe noyee a benedieite
4584 Sortes he Lac strawe \& his Meyneze
No made meuere schowte halfe so schill
Whan pat pei woldo any flemmgngo kity As pat illke daie was made on pe fox
Of brasse pei brouht bernes \& of box
Of horne \& bone in whiche pei poped
pere-wip-al pei schriked \& schowted
It semed howe pat heuon schold fal
4503 Nowe good men .I. prete zowe herkenep al
Lo how fortune torncp sodanly
The hope \& ele po pride of her envye
This kok pat lei vpor pis fox bak
4596 . In al his drede vn-to pe fox spak
And seide sire. If.I. were as $z^{e}$
git schold.I. saie as fris god help nee
Turnep ajeine ${ }^{6}$ g proude clerkes at
A verrey pestelence vpon 30 w fatt
Nowe am .I. comme vato pis wode side
Marwgre $z^{\prime}$ ure hede pe koke schal her abide
-I. wil him ete in feif, \& pat anone
In ansewna in feipe it scial be done
And [as] he spak pat wordo al sodanly
fis looke brak fro his moube delyuerlye
And hihe vpon a troo he flye anone And fe fox sawe pat he was goone ALas quod heo chaunteclere alas
.I have quod he done gowe a $^{\text {a trespas }}$
I. have quod he done zowe a trespas
In elso mache as I. maade zowe aferd

Whene .I. 30 w hente \& browht oute of fe ger[d]e Bot sire I. did it nouht in no wilked ontonto
Comep doune \& .I. echal tel 3 owe whatt .I. mente
.I. schal seie sof god helpe me so
4616 Naye pan quod he.I. schreve vs bope tuo
LaNSDOWNE (6-T. 299)

300 AIX-TEXT
groop B. § 14. xun's priest's taic Ellesmere MS.
And first I shrewn my solf / bothe blood and bones If thou bigyle me / any ofter than ones
Thou shalk na moore / thungli thy Aateryo
Do me to synge / and wynke with myn eye
flor he thent wyaketh / whan he sholde see
Al wilfully / god lat him neugre thee
T Nay quad the fox / but god yece hym meschannce
That is so/madiscretet of gouernaunce
That Iengleth / whan he sholde holde his pees
II Lo awich it is / for to be recchelecs
And necligentr and truste on flaterye
TJut ye / thet holden / this tale a folye
As of a fox / or of a Gok and Hen
Taketh the moralite / goode men
ffor scint Paul seith / pat al that writen is
To oure doctrine / it is ywrite ywis
Taketh the fruyt and lat the chaf be stille
Now goode god / if that it be thy wille
As seith my lord/ so mako vs alle goode men Tuciticed domiAnd bryage va / to his heighe bilise Amen
©f Heere is ended / the Nonnes preestes tale of
['The prologe of the seconde Nonnes tale' follows in the drs.]

300 six-TEXT
44 grodf B. § 14. nux's priest's tale. Hengwrt Ms.
And first I shrewe my self / boths blood and bones If thow bigile ms / any ofter than ones
Thow shalt namoore / thurgh thy flateryo
Do me to synge / and wynken with myn eye
flor ho pat wyrlketh / whan he sholde see
Al milfully / god lat hym neuere thee
-I Nay quod the fox / but god yece hym meschance
That is / so Fndiseret/ of gouemsince
That Iangleth / whan he sholds bolde his peees
If Lo swioh it is / for to be reccheleces
And necligentr and trusto on faterye
But je / bat holden this tale a folye
As of a fox / or of a colk and hen
Taketh the moralitee / goode men
flor Seint Porl seith / jat al that writen is
To oure doetryae / it is ywrite ywis *
Taketh the frayt and lat the chaf be stille Now goode god / if pat it be thy wille
As seith my lord / so make vs alle goode men And brynge vs / to his heye blisse Amen. Donimus Arct
Pideopes
Canta
fil Here is ended / the Nomnes Preestes tale of
[The Manciple's Prologue follots in the MS.]

300 sEX-TEXT
Grour B. § 14. nud's friest's tair, Cambridge MS.
And first/ I schrewe my self' hothe blood \& bones/. (Harl. 1756.] If thou be-gile me ofter/ than ones.
Thou schalt/ no more with thi flatoric.
$4620 \quad$ Do nie syng \& vynke with myn ye.
flor he ihat wynketh when he schulde se.
As/ wisly god lete hym nenyr/ the.
Naie quod the flox god yeue hym myschausce.
That is/ so vadizarete of gouernaunce.
That iangloth when he schulde haus pees/,
Lo suche ia/ for to be recheles/.
And necligent/ \& trusteth on flaterie.
But ye that/ holdyn this/folie.
Az/ of a flox of $a$ Cok $/ \&$ of an hon.
Taketh the noralite good men.
for segnt Poule seith att that writen is $/$.
To our/ doctryne it is/ writen $y$-wis/.
Taketh the fruyt \& Letith the chaf be stille/.
Now good god if it be thi wille.
As/ seith my lorde so make vz/ alle good men.
And bryng' vs/alle to kis/ hye blis/ amen.

[The Second Nun's Tale follows in the Cambridge MS'; the Manciple's Prologue follons ins Harl 1758, after as. space of 98 lines in the middle of page 200.]
grour B. § 14. wun's priskt's tals. Corpas MS.
And ferst I schrewe my self bope blood and bones
If pou begile me offer pan ones /
Thau schalt nomore wif pin flaterrye
Do me to synge and wynke wip myn ye fror te pat wynkep whan he schulde so As misly god let him never pe Nay quod fe fox goid zing him meschaunce That is so vadiscret of gouernaunce pat ianglep whan he schulde have pecs Lo suche it is for to be reckeles / and necligent and trustop on flateryo But ze pat halden pis tale a folye As of a fox and of a colt and an hen Takep po moralits groodo mon
ffor seint poule saib/alle pat writen is
To oure doctrine / it is $y$-witen $y$-wis
Takep pe fruit/ and letep pe chafll be stille Now goode god if pat it be pin wille /
As seip my lord so, make vs alle goode men And bringe ws alle to bis heihe blisge anenN.

Here endep pe Nonne prestes tale
[The Manciple's Head-Limk, H, § 1, follows in the MS.]
[capiten
six-text 300
grour 3. § 14. Nox's frieste talk. Petworth MS.
And fiset I sehrewo my solf brop blood and bones 3if pou bigile me ofter pan ones
Thow chalt no moro wip pi futeris
Do me suynle and winle wip any yo ffor he pat wynket whan he shuld see As wisly god lat hym neuer puo Nay quod pe fox god zene hym, meschance
4624 That is so vadiscrete of gouemaunce That Iangelep whan ho shuld liave pees Loo sucti is forto be rechelees
And neoligent and trustep on flaterie
But 30 pat holden pis foly
As of a Cok of a fox and of an henne
Takes po hloralite good men
ffor scint poule scip al pat writen is
Takep pe fruyte and lat pe chaf be stille
Nowe good gocd if it bo pi wille
As seip my lorde so make vs all good men
And bringe ve al to his blisse Amen.
Thus endep pe preestes tale
[The Manciple's Tale follows in the MIS, ont leaf 266, back.]
six-mext 300
arour B. § 14 , vu's pernst's tale Lansiowne MS.
And first. I. selrewe my self bopo blods \& bones
If pon be-gile me ofter pan ones
Thou schalt no more wip pi flatery
Do me to singe \& wynle wip myne eyze
For he pat winkep whan he schold see
As wysly god let him neuer pe
Noy quod pe fox god geue him meschaunce 4624 jat is so maisorete of gouernaunce
pat Iangelep whan he schold haue pees
Lo sache it is to bue recheles
And necligont and truater on flateryo
4628 Bot $\mathfrak{y e}$ pat halde pis tule a folye
As of a fox d. a kok. \& of an hen
Takep pe moralits goode men
For seinte Poule seip all pat wreten is
To oure doctrine it is wreten $y$-wys
Takep pe fruyte \& letop pe chaf bo stij
Nour good god if jat it be pine with
As seipe my lorde so makep rs al good meni
And bringe vs al to his hihe blisse Amen.
Explicit fabula Capellani.
[The Mansiple's Freaid-Link or Prologue (Group H, \& 1,) follows in the MS.]
[Camb. Unin. MIS Dd. 4. 24, on leaf 195.]

Sire Nonnes Preest / oure hoost seide a-noon I-blissed bo thy breche / \& enery ston. This was a murio talo / of Chauntecleex Bat by my trouthe / if pou were soculer Thow woldest ben a tredfoul / a right ffur if pou bave corage / as jon hast myght The were nede of hennes / as I wene $3 \mathrm{a} / \mathrm{moo}$ than seuene tymes / scuentene So whici lrames / hat坑 this gentil Preest So gret a nekke / \$e swici a large breest He loketit as a sparhnuke / with hise cyer Him nedotin nat / lise colour for to dygtien
With brasile / ne with greyn of Portyngulo Nuw sire / faire falle zow / for zonre tale And after thnt / ho with ful merie chere Seide vi-to a nother / as 3 e shuln heare]
[Fitcipit prologus fabule stcumor monialis
CIr Nunnys preest / out host seide anoon I-blessid be thi brecte / and every stoon This was a mery tale / of Chanteclecer'
But bi my trouth / yiff thou were seculer? Thou woldist ben / a trede foule a ritit Ior yff thou comegg / as thou hast myint The were neede / of kennys as I weenc
4644 ya. mo than vij tymes / seventune
[luaf 10s, back] See suchis brawne / hatit this gentil preest So grete a neck / and suct a large breest He lookith as a sparbawk / with his ejen Hym needith nat / his colour' for to dyen With brasif ne with gneyn / os portyngul Now sire fair falle you / for your tale
[Groxp $G$ (Second Nun and Canon's Yeoman) imperfect, follows in the MS.]
[MS Reg. 17 Dav., luaf 284 (paper, 11460 ).]

1ir Nonues prist. our host sayde anon I-blessid bo thy breche and euery stoon This was a mery talo of thauntilier
But be my trowth if thow were a seculer 4640 Thow woldest' bien. a tredefoule aright
For if thov havo corage. as thow hast nyghe
The were nede, of hennys as I were
mo than . vij. tymes. seventen
Se whiche brawnes. hato this gentil prist
So grete a nelke, and so large a brise .
He lokith as a sparhawke. with his Ien
Hym neditit nat. his colours for to dyen
Wifit brasil ne with grayne of portyngale Now sir faire fal yow. for youre mery tale And after that be, with fal mymy ehiere
Sayde vato another as ye chul here

## [" the prolog' of the Maunciple" follows in

 MS Reg. 17 D xy.[I rannol find or hear of any other copries of this Eha-Link. If ary others turn-up, they will be issuted on a scparate leaf, to face this.]

# A SIX-TEXT PRINT OF <br> © Chantery © Cutetburg Tlates 

IN PARALLEL COLUMNS
FROM THE FOLLOWING MSS:




GROUP C. FRAGMENT IV.
THE DOCTOR'S TALE. THE PARDONER'S TALE.

## GROUP C. FRAGMENTIV.

§ 1. THE DOCTORG TALE.

## ELLESHERE MS.

If Heare folweth / the Phisiciens tale
[on teofitin]

Thor was / as telleth Titus Lituius A knyght that was called Virginius ffilfild / of honour / and of worthynesse And strong of freendes / and of greet richesse 4 IT This knyght a doghter haddo by his wyf / Cpainting of No children hadde he mo in al his lyf ffair was this mayde / in excellont beantep Abouen euery vigitt that man may see ffor Nature / hath with souereyn diligence Fformed hire / in so greet excellanos As though she wolde seyn / lo I Nature Thus kan I forme / and peynte a creature
Whan that me lise who kan me countrefete Pigmalion noght / though he ay forge and bete qiouerenmethan Ur graue / or pegnte / for I dar wel seyn Apelles Zanzis / sholde werche in vegn Outhor to mave / or peynte / or forge/or beto
 presumed / me to countrelate ffor he that is the formere principal Hath maked me / his vicaire generol To forme and peynten erthely creaturis Fight as me list and ech thyng in my enre is Vader the Moone / pat inay wane and waxe And for my werk' rigbit no thyng wol I axo bllesmere (6.र. 303)

# GROUP C. FRAGMENTIV. 

§ 1. THE DOCTORS ATATE.
HENGWRT MS.
HENGWRT -


\%Har was / as tolleth Titus Liuius A knyght/ that called was Virginius ffalifld of honour / and of worthynesse
 And strong of freendes / and of grect"richessa 9t This knyght a doghter hadde by his wif Ne elildren hadde he mo / in al bis lif ffair was this mayde / in excellent beautte
8 Abouen cuery wight pat man nüy see fior Nature hath / with sonereyn diligence Yformed hire / in so greet extellence As thogh she wolde seyn / lo I nature 2 Thus knn I forme / and peannte a creators Whan pat me list who lan me countrefeto Pigmalion noght thogh he ay forge and bete tham in matha Or graue / or peynte / for I dar wel seyn Apelles Zanzis / sholde trercho in vegn Outher to grate / or pognte / or forge / or bete If they presumeden / me to countrefete ffor the that is / the formere primeipal To formo and peynton / erthely creaturis Raght as me list and ech thang in my cate is Tider the Moone / that may wane and wrexe And for my werke right no thyng woll $I$ axe hengwit (0-T. 308)

- group c. fragmentiv.


## \& 1. THE DOGTOR'S TALE.

## CAMBRIDGE MS.

[and begyaneth pe tale [sleano ye ites,

$T^{h}$here was as tellititi me Titus lyueus. A lnyst/ pat clepid was Virgineus Fulfylyd of honorres and of worpinesso
4 And stronge of firemdes and of grets rychesse [less ins, bact] A edouityr/ he hade by hys myf/ Ard neuere hade be mo in alle hys Jyf. ffayre was pis mayds in excellent beute
8 A-bbuen euery wyth/ pat man may see.

- ffor nature hape with souereyne diligenes
- ffourmyd hir/ in so grete excellence

As pouze ahe wolde say loo I nature
12 Thus can $I$ forme and peynt/a creature
Whan pat/ me lyst/ who can me counterfet/
4 Pignalyon nouzt pouze be alvey forge and bete
Or graue or peynte for y dare wele sayne Apollus zepherus shylde worche in vayne
Te grave or poynte or forge or beto 3if/ poi presumyd me forto conterfete ffor ho jat ys pe formour principal
20 Hatit made me his Viker/ gezaral

* To formo and peynte eche erthly creature

Ry3t/as me lyste for alle thynge ys in my cure
4. Vnder/ pe mone bat may waze or waze
24. And for my werke no benge wille I axe
*- cansbridgr (0-t. 303) [thia page, Sloame 1686]

## GROUP. C.'•PRAGMENT IV.

§ 1. THE DOCTOR'S TALE

## coRPUS MS.

- The doctour of phisik

1Her was as tellep vo Titus lyueus A knigłt pat cleped was virgineus fulfilled of honoures and worpinesse And strong of frendes and of greet richecses A doughter he hadde by his wyf And netere hadde he mo in alle lis lyf
flair was pis mayde in excellent beaute
Abouen euery wighta fat' man may sc
ffor mature hap with souerein diligence flormed hire in so gret excelleace As pough sche wolde say 10 I nature Thus ean I forms and peinte a creature Whan jat mo list who can me conntrefete Pigmalion noujs jougat he alwey forge and bete Or graue or peynte for I dar wel snyn Apollus zephirus schalde worcho in vayn To graue or paynte or forge or bete 3if fey prestumede me for to countirfete fror he pate is pe formour principal
hap maad mo his viker general
To forne and peynte ech erfely creature Right as me lyse for al ping' is in my cara vader pe moone patt may wane and waxe And for my werise no ping wol I axe
colpus (s-4. 303)

GRODPC FRAGMENTIV. ©i: THE ductors tale

0 * 1 u

## GROUP C. FRAGMENT IV.

§ 1. THE DOCTOR'S TALE.

## LANSDOWNE MS.

9) Incipit fnbu[1]a. [en taof 100, weck $]$

TYithr was as tcillup vs tytus lymeas [nu couf 215 ] a knyght pat eleped was virgineus ffulfilled of honoures and worpinesse
4 And stronge of frendes and of richesse Aclougter he lad be lie wiff [lonf 411, bacik] fis was pis milla in exwlrete bevte fare was pis maide in excollent bewtu fior nature hap wip souereyn [diligencer] fiormed hir' in to grete excellonce As pouze size wold say loo I nature.
12 Thus can I formo and peynte a creature
[nertion] Whan pat me list twho can me countrefete
A Pigmalyon reght' pouza he nlway forge ard bete Or grave or peynt for I dar wol sayn Apollus Zephirus shulde woruhe in veyn Te grave. peynte. or forge or bete If pei presumed mo to countrefeto fior he pat is pe fonrmer principal
Hape made mo his vikere general Tfforme and peint eche erpoly creature Riztyas me list for al pinge is my cure.
Ypider pe mone jat may wayne and waxe
ler tras as tellas ws titus lineus A knybt jot cleped was virgineus Fulfilled of honoure \& worpinesse Anal stronge of frendus and of richecsso A deultere he badd be his wye And neuer hadde he mo in al his Jif
Faire was pis maide in excellent beantee
8 Abouen eubry whight fat maie sce
For Nature haje wip souercigno diligence Formed bir in so grete excellence
As pouhe sche wolde seie Ioo .I. Nature
Thus can. I. forme and painte it creature
Whan fat me leste who ean me counterfete
Pigraalyon nouht pouke he alweie forge or lete Or graue or peinte for . I dar wel seise
Apoilus $3^{c p h e r u s ~ s c h o l d ~ w e r c h e ~ i n ~ v e i n e ~}$
To grace or peinte or forge or bete
If per presumed me for to counterfete
For he pat is pe formour principal
20 Hapg maade me his viser general
To forme and peinto eche erpely creature Ritht as me lest for ol pinge is in my cure
Vnder fe mone yat maie wane and wax
And for my werke no finge wil .I. ar
LASEDOWNE (B-T. BNA)
PETwOHTU (6-T. 30\%)

## 304 str-TEXT

grour C. \& 1 . Doctors's tale Ellosmere $\mathbf{M S}$.
My lori and I, been ful of oon accord
I made hire / to the worshipe of my lorde
So do I/ allo myne athere arcatures
What colour that they han / or what firgures
Thas semeth me / that Nature woldo seye [Bainf, baek]
-T This maydo of $\Lambda \mathrm{go}$.xij. yeer was and twoye
In which pat Nature / hadue swich delit'
for riglit as she tan peynte a lilie whity
And reed a Rose / right with swich peynture
She peynted bath this noble creature
Er she were born / vp-on hir lymes fre
Where as by riglit / swicho colours sholde he
And Phebus dyed hath / hire freses grete
Lyk to the stremes / of his burned beete
And if pat excellont was hire beauteo
A thousumb fook / moore verinous was she In hire / ne lakked no condicion
That is to preyso / os by diserecion
As wel in goost as body / clust was she
ffor which / sho floured in virginite
With alle huruyitee / and Abstinence
With alle attomperannce and pacience
With mosure cel / of beryng and array
Discreet she was / in answeryng alway
Thought she were wies Pallas dar I scyn
Hir facound colk / ful wommarly a playn
No countrefeted termes / hadde blo
To seme wry / bus after hir degreo
She spak/ and alle hive wordes nooro and lesse
Sownynge in vertu / and in gentillesse
Shamefast she was / [in] maydens shamefastnesse
Constant in horto / and eucre in bisynesse
To dryue hire / out of ydel slogardye
Bocus hadde of hirc mouth / right no maistric for wyn and youthe / dooth Veaus encresse
As man in fyr / wol wasten cille or greesto
ellesmere (a-t. 304)

## 304 SIX-TEXT

grour C. § 1 docton's tale. Hongwrt ifis،
My lord and I / been ful of oun acoul I made hiro / to the worshipe of my lord
So do I / alle myne othero crentures
What colour jat they han / or what figures
Thus seneth me / that nature wolde seyo
This'mayde of bage / xij. ycer was and tweyo
In which pat nature / hadde swich delit
fror / xight as she kan payate a lilye whit
And reed a Rose / right with swich poynturo
She paynted hath / this noble creature
Er she were born / vp-on hir lymes frem
36 Wher as by right swiclec colours sholden bo And Phebus / dyed hath hir tresses grote Lylx to the strexiye / of his burned hete And if pat excellent was hir beanteo
. 40 A thousind fold / moore vertunas wac she In hire / ne lakkel no condicioll
That is to preyse / as by discrecioñ As wel in goose as body / chanst was she
44 tor which / she floured in virgiritce
With ath humilitee / and abstinence
With att atemperance / and pacience
With mosure eet / of beryng and array
no wos / in answoryng alway
Thegh sho were wiso Pallas / dar I seyn
Hir iacound cek/ ful vommanly and pleyn
No countrafeted termes / hadde she
53 To seme wys / bot after hir degree
She spak/ and allo hiir wonles / moore and lcses Sownyrge in vertu / end in geutilesse
Shamefast ohe was / in maylons shamefestnessc
56 Constant in herte / and enere in bisynesse To dryue hire out of ydel slogardye Bacas hadde of hir mouth / right no maistrye flor wga and youthe / dooth Venus encresse As men in fyr / wil casten oille / or gresse некснाT ( 8 -T. 3п4)

## 304 six-TEXT

grove C. § 1. nooror's tinle. Cambridge MS.
My lord/and I ben fully at accorde
[Slanve M8 10:5]
I made kir/ to pe worshipe of my lonk
So do I allo myne opero creatures.
folome jei be or what igures
pus semethe me pat nature wollo say
This mayde wos of age tweilue zecre \& twy
In whiehe pat nature hath sucho delyte
32 For rizt/ as sho can poynte as lyly white
And rudy as roose rijt with suche paynturs
She paynteth hath pis noble creature
Or she was borno vpon liar/ lymes fre
Wero oiso bry3t/ as atcho coloures shuld loo
thar tex Anul Phebus dyed hade hir/ tressys greto
Lyko to pe stranes of his bornyd heete
And zif pat excellent was hiim/beaute.
40 A pousand sithe more Vortuouse was sho [eait tis)
In her/ ne lacked no condicioun
That/ ys to proyse as by discrecioun
As wele in body as goste Chast wns slus
ffre whicho shes floured in Virgynite
Wits alle humilite anil abstynence
With alle temperanco \& pacience
Writh mesure oke and berynge of array
Though she were wys as Pallas dar I sayne
hir/ faucond ate fulle woranly \& pleyne
None counterfetid termes hade ahs
02 To seme wys but/aftyr/ hir/degre
Sche spake alle hir/ wordes more and losso
Sounyage in vertu and in gentilnesse
Constant in hert / and euce in besynesso
Schametaste she was in maydeus sharacfustudose b5
To dryue hir/ oute of hir/ elougardye
Buous hade of/ hir/mouthe no Maystria
ffor wylle and pougt lone Venus encrece
As men in fyro ville custen ople or grece

SIy lond and I ben fully at acord
I made hire to pe worschip of my luml
So do I alle myn opre creatures
Of what colour pey bo or what figures
Thus semep me pat' naturo wolde say
This mayde was of age .xij. zeer and tway
In which pat naturo hap such delyt
fror rigtte us seche can paynte as lily whit
And roly as rose righte wip such prynture
Sche peynted hap pis noble creature /
Er sche was born rppon hire lymes fre
Were also brigtit as such colours scholle be /
And Phebus dyed linf his tresses grote like to pe stremes of his boornyd hete And if pate excullent' wes hire benate
A pousend fold more vertuous wns sclue In hire ne lokitep no condicion pat is to preise as by discreciañ
As wel in body as gost chaste was scle
Hor which sche floured in virginite
Wip alle humilite and alstineme
Wip alle attemperance and pacience
Wip mesurs eek' and bergng' of array
Discret sehe was in answering alway
pough sche were wys as Pallas dar I seyn hire fancond eels ful wommanly and ployn Nonc counterfeted termes hade sche
To seme wys but after hire degre
Scho spaht and alle hiro wordes more and lesse
Sownyng' in vertue and in geatillerson
Schamefast sche was in maydens schamefastnesso
Constant in herte and euere in busyncesse To dryue hire oute of hire slogardye Bachns hadde of hir monp no maystrie
flor will and pougite doon venus enerece
As men in fyr wol casten oyle or grece!
corpus (0-T. 304)
six-rext 304 anour C . § 1. doctor's taer. Petworth MS.

My lorde and I bene fully atte arurde I made hir' to pe wurship of my lorile So dno I alle myme oper creatures
Of what coloure pei be or what figures
Thus sumep me pat nature wolle suy
This maile wis of age .xij. 3 rrg nm l tway
In whiche pabt mature lapp suctit dolite
32 flar rizt as the con poynt as lity white And ronly as rexise rigt wip stuch peynture -
She peyntell bap pis nible crenture Ier sho wes borm ypun her lynes fro
so Wore also brist as suctit eclocires my3t he. And phebus died hud kur trewses grote Like to pe stremes of his bourned hete And gif pat excellent was her bowte
40 A thowsand folde more vertuous whe shom In hut ne lackep no condicion pat' is to preise as by liserweian.
As wel in body ns groost ahnanst' was she
44 fif which she flowrud in virginite
Wip al hmmilite and abstinence
Wip alle attemperanee and pacience
Wijp mesure eke in beringe of arayo.
48 Discrete sho was in answering' alwaye
nomstos, hank] And she was wis as pallits dar I scyn
Hir facon eke fut womanly and pleyn
Noon eounteriftel termes had shee
52 TT To seme wise but anter her degree.
Sbe eppis and allo hor wurdes more and lasse Sownynge in vertue and in gentelnasse Shnmefost she was in maidens shamfastnesse Constint in hert and eucre in bysyncsse Td drive hut out of her seloggardrie Dachus had of her moupe no maistrie ffor wille and pouze done Yenus encruce As men in fire wil ensten oile or freer
smetext 304 group C. § 1. dooton's tale Lansdowne MS.

My lorde and ,I. bene fullye att acorde
.I. mande hire to po worschip of my lordo
So do I. al myn opere creatures
«s Of [what] colour pei buto or what figures
Thus semep mo pat Nature wold seie
This mado was of age tweluo zero and tweye
In whicho pat Nattore hapo suche delite
32 For rilht as sche Lan pointo as lyle white [bad 770]
32
An[d] Rode as rose riht wip suche peinture
Sche peinted babe pis noble creature
Ar sche was borme rppon hire limmes fre
Were als briht as suche coloures scholde le
And phebus hadd dyed hire tresses greto
lyke to pe stremes of his burned hete
And if pat excellent was hire beute
40 A pousand folde mor vertuous was eche
In hire ne lalckep no condicione
pat is to pruise as be discreciono
[turar218] As wele in body, as goste chast was schee
44 For whiche seho flouxed in virginite
Wip al humilite amd nbstinence
And wip al attempmance and pacience
Wip mesure cke and bereinge of arais
4R Disarete sche was in anservaringe alweie
pouhe sche were wise as pallas dar .I. scine
Hire fuukonde eke ful wommanly and pleyne
None conterfeted termes badde sche
50 To seme wise bot after hire degre
Sche spakk and al hir worles more and lesso Sounsinge in vertue and in gentillesse
Schamefnat scluo was in maidens schamfastnease
50 Constant in hert and euer in his besinesse
To dryue hire oute of hive slogardie
Bachus lradde of hire moupe no meistre
For wil and pouht to done venus encreso
As men in fire wil kasten oyle or grese

305 SIX-TEXT
group C. § 1. docron's tale. Flesmeye Mrs.
And of hir owene vertu / vaconstreyned
Slie hath ful ofte tyme syle hire fegned
ffor that slee wolde fleen the compaignye
Whare likly was / to treten of folye ${ }^{-}$
As is at focstes / reuels / and at dounces
That been / occasions of daliaunces
Swich thyng / maken children for to be
To soune rype nad boold / as men may se
Which is ful perilous / and hath been yoore
ffur'al to seono / may they lerne loore
Of booldnesse / whan she woxem is a wyf
T And ye maistresses / in youre olde lye
That lordes doghtres / han in gouernañe
Ne taketh of my wordes no dieplesarico
Thenketh / that ye been set in gouernynges
Of lordes doghtres / oonly for iwo thynges
Outher / for ye ban kepty youre honesteb
Or eiles / ye han falle in freletee
And knowen wel ynougit the olde daunce
And han forsalken / folliy wwich meschaunce
fior eueremo / therfore for Cristes sake
To teche hem vertu / looke jat ye ne slake
TI A theef of venysoin / that hath forlaft
His likerousnesse / and al his olde emis
Kan kepe a fforest best of aty man
Now kepeth wel / for if ye wolde ye kan
Looke wel / pat ye / vn-to no vice assente
Last ye be dampned / for youre wikke eatente
for whe so dooth / a traitour is certeyn
And taketh kepe / of that pat I shal seyn
Of alle tresons / souercyn pestilence
Is / whan a wigtit bitrayseth Innocence
II Ye fedres and ye moodres / eck also
Though ye han children / be it oon or two
Youre is the charge / of al hir snrueiañce
Whil pat they been / vader youre gouernañce
nllescere (e-T. 子u5)

```
*
```

-•

305 sin-text ${ }^{\circ}$
aroup C. § 1, doctor'y tale. Hengwrt MS.
And of hir owene vertu / mnconstreyned She hath ful ofto tymo / syk hir foyned
ffur pat she wolde / fleon the cumpaignys
Whore tilily was / to troton of fulyo
As is at fostes / reuels / and at canuces
That becn occasions / of daliaunces
Swich thyme maken childron for to bo
68 To soone rype / and bookd / as men many se
Which is ful perilons / and hath be $\gamma$ vurte
for ail to soore / may they lemo loore
Of boldnesso / whan she woxe is a wyff
72 IT And ye Maistresses / in yoare olde lyf
That lordes doghtres / han in gouernance
Ne taketh of my wordes / no displesance
Thenketh / pat ye been sett in gouemynges
Of lordes doghtres / oonly for two thynges
If Owther / for ye han liept youre hunesteo Or ellis / ye han falle in freletee
And knowen wel ynow / the olde daunce And han forsaken fully / swieh mesechauruce ffor euere mo / therfore / for Cristes sake To teche hem vertu / looke put ye ne slake If A theef of venyeon / that hath forlaft His likerousnesse / and al his olde craft Kan kepo a fforest best of any man Now kepeth wel / for if yu wule ye kan Looke wel pat ye / vn-to no vice assento
-

96

Last ye be dampned / fur youre wikke untento fior who so dooth / a traytuor is ecrteyn And taketh kepe / of that pat I shal seyn of alle tresoñ/souerayn pertilenes Is / whan a might litrayseth Invocence $T_{1}$ Ye fadres / and yo modres cek also Thogh ye han childten / be it oon or miv Youre is the eharge / of al hir suruange Whil pat they been / vader youro gouernanicu hlngivit (a-t. 3us)

305 six-TEXT ghour C. § 2. doctor's taik. Cambridge MS.

And of/hir/ owen vertic moonstreyined [shoune ret lobs] She hathe fulle ofte tyme bir/ seeke fuyned
ffor pat she wrolde fle be companye
04 Whare likiy was to treten of foly
As ys at feestes Reteles and at duaunces
pat/ bene occasions of/ dalyaunces
Sucke thynge maken - Chyluren for to be
68 To sene rype and bolde as men may see
Whyche ys fuile peryllous and hath bene yore
fior alle to sone may she lerne lore
Of/ boldenesse whan she ys a wyf
72 And 30 maystresses in youro olde lyf
jrat/ lordes dougtere han in gouernaunce
Ne taketin of my worde no displesamee
Thynges pat ben sette in gosernynges -
Of lordes doujters only for two thynges [leafire, bacil 76
[lurns, back] Ouper for 30 han kepte'youre honeste
"Opere elles ze han fallen in frelete
And knowen wele ynouse pe olde daunce
80 And conne for-sake fully myschaunce
ffor euermo ' perfore for crystes sake
kepith wele po pat 3 e Vndirtake
A theefe of veneson pat hatil for-laft
84 his lycouresnesse and alle his pefes craft
kan kepe a forest best/ of any man
Nowe kepeth hem wel for and 3 e wele kan
lokeje wele pats to no vice ze assent,
88 Leest/ze be dampned for youre cuel entent $\$ 8$
for who so dothe a traytour ys certayn
And takeld of pat pat I shal sayr
Of/allo tressun suffreyn pestclence
Ys twhan a wryt be traytin Innocence $z^{e}$ fadres and $3^{e}$ modres elee also Thogh ${ }^{2} e$ have Childre by it one or two 3oure ys pe charge of alle her/ sufferawnee Whiles jei beno vnder/gouemaunce
cambyides (6-T. 800) [this paye, Sloane 1686]

And of hire owne vertue constreyned Sche hap ful ofto tyme hire seels feyned ffor pat sche wolds flee po companye / Wher likly was to treten of folye As is at festes. Reueles, and ot Daunces
That ben oecasiofis of dalyauncess.
Sucke finges maken children for to be
To sone rype and bolde as men may se
Which is ful perilous and hap ben 3 ore
ffor al to sone may bche forne lore /
Of boldenesse whan sche is a wijf
And $z^{0}$ maybtresses in zoure olde lyf pat lordos doughtres han in governañeo
Ne takep of my word no digplesañee
pinges pat ben sette in goternanges
Of lordes doughtres ouly for tuo pinges
Ouper for 30 han kepts zoar honeste /
oper $z^{e}$ han falle in frelcte
And knowea wel ynough pe olde daunce And konne forsake fully meachaunce for eaormo per-fore for cristes sake /
kepop wel po pat 3 e vidertake
A peef of venyson pat hap forlaft his likorousnesse and alle hia theues craft Kan kepa a forest best of ony man Now kepes hem wel for and $3^{e}$ wil $z^{e}$ can lokep wol to to vice bat' ze' assente lesty 3 e bo dampned for goure y yel entente $^{\text {a }}$ ffor who so dop a tretour is certayn And takep heed of pat joat I schal sayn Of alle tresoum suffeyn pestilence
Is whan a wight betrayep Innocence 30 Padres and 30 modres eek also pougti 36 hans children be it oon or mo joure is pe charge of alle here suffernice
Whil pey ben vider zoure gonernaifee
corpus (6-T. 306)

Anil of her owne vertue vnconstreyned.
She hape ful oft tyme hur' seke feyned.
flor pat she wolde flee pe companye
oliky whas to tretan of folye
As is at feestys. Reucls, and daunces
Whiche beno oceasioñ of dalisuncos
Suclo pingges waken chilìren furto be.
To sone ripe and bolde us men may sen
Which is ful perilous and hap bene zoore
ffor al to sono may she lerne loro.
Of boldnesse whan she is a wiff
pat Iordes doriters han in gouernaumce
No takep of my wordus no digplesaunce.
Thingges pat' bene sette in gouornyngges
Of lordys dousters oonly for two pingges
Oypor for $3^{3}$ han kepte 3 oure homeste
Oypore ellis 30 han folle in froulte
And knowen wel ynouze pe olde daunce
And konne forsale fully [raci] raesehaunce.
flor euermoo parfor for cristes sake
kepep wel poo pat 30 vadertales
A theef for venyson patt hath forlafts
84 Hia likurousnosse and al bis peeues craft
[caal 109] Can kepe a forest best of eny man.
Now keper hem wel for and 30 wil 30 can.
'lokep wel to no rise pat' 3 a assente.
88 Last 3 e be dampued for zoure evel entents.
fior who so dop a traitome is certeyn. And talep [kepe] of poty pat I shal seyn. Of al treson suffroyn pestilenco.
92 Is whan a wijt bitraies innocence. 3o faders and 30 moders elke also.
fouze 3 chan childrenve it' on or twoo.
3 oure is pe charge of al her suffrancee.
96 Whiles pei bene mador gouemarnios

$$
4 \mathrm{~K} \quad \text { RETMORTH } \quad \text { (6.T. 3O末́) }
$$

SIL-TEXT $30{ }^{\circ}$ gnoup C. § 1. Doctor's maLe Lansdowne MS

And of hir owen vertue vnconstreyhad
Sche hape ful oft time hire seke feymed
For pat sche wolde fyo po companye
64 Where likly was to treten of folye
As es att festes reueles and att daunces pat bene oceasione of dalyaunces
Sucho pinges maken childorn for to bee:
68 To sone Ripe and bolde as men maie see
Whiche is ful perilous and hape be zore

- For al to some maie sche leren lore

Of boldenesse whan sebe is a wyfe
i2 And ze maistresses in zoure olde life
pat lordes douhters haue in gowernañce
Ne takep of mi worde no displesnaco
Thinges pat bien set in gouernynges
76 Of lordes dountres only for two piuges
Eyper for ze han keipped zoure honeste
Or elles $3 e$ haue fail in frelte
80 And konne forsake fully meschaunce
[larequ, beck] For eucre mo por-fore for crist sadk
Kepep wel po pat 3 e vadertak
A pef of renison pat has for-laft
84 His lycorusnesse and al his pefes cmatit
Kan kepe a forest best [of] ony man
Nowe kepeps ham wele for 30 wele can
Lokep 'rele to no vice pat ze assent

And takep of pat pat .I. schall seins
Of al tresoñ suffreine pestelence
92 Is whan e whight bertrayep Innocence
30 faders and 30 moders olco also

- jonhe $z^{e}$ haue childern be it on or mo 3 oure is pe charge of ol her suffrance Whiles pei bien vider goumance
[lear 179, beat]

And knowe wele ynowhe po olde daunce

88 Lest [3e] be dampned for zoure yuel entent 88
For who so dope a traitour is certcine
$306 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{cexs}$
graur C. § 1. doctont'g tale Ellegmere HS.
Beth way / if by ensample / of youre lyuynge
Or by youre necligence / in chastisynge
That they perisse / for I dar well seye
If pat they doon / ye shal it deere abeye
Vader a shepherde / softe and neciligent
The woif / hath many a sheepe and lamb to-rent
[. .
. . . . . . . . no gap in the MS.]
This mayde / of which I wol this tall expresse So kepte hir self bir neded no maistresse
ffor in hir lyuyng' maydens myghten rede
As in a book/ enery good word or dede
That longeth to a mayden vartnous
She was so prudent' and so bounteruous flor which / the fame / out sprong on euery syde Bothe of hir beautee and hir bountco wyde
That thorght that dand / they proised hire echone
Thisi loued vertu / enue Enayo allone
That nory is / of oother mennes wole If Augustinus
And glod is of his soxwe / and his vaheele
The doctour / maketh this descripcioun
Xhis nayde yp-on a day / wento in the toun
Toward a temple / with hire mooder deere
As is / of yonge maydens the manere a Now was ther thanne /a Iustice in that town That gouernour was / of that Regionn And so bifel / this Iuge / hise cycn casto $V_{p-0 n}$ this mayde / auyeyngo hym ful fasto As she cam forby / ther as this Iuge stoods Anon / his herta chaunged and his mood
So was he caught with beautee of this mayde [lmar 3sg, hack]
And to hym self / ful pryuely he sajde
This mayde / shal be myn / for any man
TI Anon the feend / into his herte ran
And tanglite hym sodeynly / pat he by dyygite
The mayden / to his purpos wyme mygntes

$$
\text { RLLESMERE ( } 6-\mathrm{T} .806 \text { ) }
$$

306 six-Tixxt
aroup C. § 1. doctoria mala Hengwat MS.
Beth war / if by ensample of youre lyuynge
Or by youre nedigence / in chastisynge
That they perisse / for I dar wel seyo
If pat they doon / yo shal it deere abeye
Vnder a Shepherde / softe and necligent'
The wolf hath many a sheeps / and lomb to rent Suffiseth oon ensample / now as heere
ffor I moot turne agayn to may matere
TThis mayde of whiek / I wol this tale expresse So kepte hir self' hir neded no maistresse ffor in hir lyuyng maydens myghten rede
As in a book cuery good word / or dede That longeth / to a mayden vertuous She was so prudent and so boratouous ffor which the fame out aproong on euery syde
112 Bothe of hir beauteo / and hir kountea / wyde
That-thurgle that land / they preysed hive eetione That loued vertu / sane onuye allone That sory is / of oother monnes wele TI Angustinus. And glad is / of his sorve / and hís vnheele 116 Tho doctor / maketh this discripcioun [test 10e] This mayde / vpoom a day / wente in the town Toward a temple / with hir mader deere
As is / of yonge mindens the manere
T Now was ther thange / a rustice in that toum That goternour was / of that Regioun And so bifel / this Iuge hise ejen caste
Vp-on this mayde / auygynge hyon ful faste As ahe cam forby / ther as this Iuge stood Anoon his herte chaunged / and his mood So was he caught with beanteo of this mayde And to hym self / ful pryualy he sayde This mayde shal be myn / for any man Anon the feand / in-to his herte ran And taughte hym sodeynly / pat ihe by slyghto This mayden / to his purpos wynne myghto hengwit (6-T. a08)

306 SIXTEXT
greup C. § 1. vector's rales, Cambridge wis.
Be ware pat be ensample of/ youre liuynge [sloant 2451003 ) Oather by peeligence of Chastisynge
That pei ne perysith for I dare wele say
100 3if pat/ pei done ze shulle fulle sore oboye
Vnder a. sheperts softe and necligente
The wolfe hath many an sheepe \& lambe to-rente
Suffisetit on ' ensample nowe as hero
104 ffor I mote turne ayyyne to my matera
Thys mayde of whiche I telle my tale expresse
Sche kepte hir selfe hir/ nedeth no maystresse
fior in hir lyuynge maydens my* 3 / rede
As in a booke euery gode worde \& dede
That longethe to a mayde vertrous
Sche was so prudent and so bounteuous '
flor' whiche oute spronge ons euery syde
192 Bithe of hir/ beate and of hir/ bounte wyde [2oof 16$]$ lite
pat/ poron3o foo londe jei preysed hir eccheone
That/ louyd' vertu aafo Invie allone
pat/abrye ys of opers mennes wele
And glad ya of hys sorowe and wnhele
The docture maketh pis diseripcioun
Thys mayde wente on a day into pe toun
Toward pe temple with hir/moder/dere
120 As ys of yonge maydens pe maneres
$/ /$ Now was pere a Instice in pe toun pat/ gonernour was of pat regioun
And so by-felle-thys Iuge hys eyzen caste
124 Vpon pis mayde avisynge hir/fulle faste
As she come fortit by pere pe Iuge stoode
A-none hig hert ohnangetif and hys mode
So was he/ caut $3 /$ with benute of pis mayde
And to hym • self/ follo pryucly he saide
Thys mayde shalle be manefor ony man
A-moone je feende enn-to hys hert/ ranne
And tauste chym-sodeynly by/ what sleigt/
pe mayde to hys purpos wynne he my ${ }^{3}$ //
cambridgar (8-T. 806) [this page, Sloane 1056]
grour 0. § I. doctor's taie. Gorpus Mis.
Bep wer pet by ensample of zoure lyuynge
Owper by necligenee in chastysynge
pat pay me perissele I dar wel seyo
If pat' poy doa $z^{e}$ schulle ful sore abeye
vnder a schepperde softe and necligent
pe wolf hap many a seleep and lamb torent
Sufficeth oon ensample now as hecre
flor I moot torne azen to my mateere /
This mnyde of which I telle my tale expresse /
Sche kepte hir selfe hir needed no maistresse
for in hire Iyuyng' maydens mighte rede /
As in a book euery good word and dede
pati longop to a mayde vertuous
Sche was so prudentr and so bountynous
ffor which out aprong' pe fame on euery syde
Bope of hire beante and of hire bounte wyde
patt purgin pe lond jey preised hire cehone
That louede vertu asue envye alone
pat' sory is of oper mennes wele
And glad is of his sorwe and vneele
The doctour makef pis discripcion
pis mayde wente on a day in-to pe toum
Toward pe temple wip hire mooder decre
As is of $\quad$ onge maydens pe maneere
Now was jer a Iustice in fe town
That gouernour was of hate region
And so Difolle pis Iuge his yhen easte vppon pis mayde hire ful faste
As seche garn fortiby por pe Iuge stood
Anon his herta chaungel and his mood
So was he carght wip beaute of pis mayde
And to himself ful priasly he sayde /
This mayde schal be myn for ony man
Anon pe feend in-to his herte ram
And taught him sodegnaly by whatt sleigite
fo mayde to his purpos wryme he mighte
corpus (6-T. 308)
hax-TEXT 306
group C. § 1. doctor's tate. Petworth Kis.
Be ware jat by ensample of zour' lyuynge
Epers by necligonce in chanstisinge
pat pei ne perisshe for I dar wel saye
3if pat jo done 30 shul ful sore abayo
vadere a sheparde . goft' and negligent
pe wolf hab mony a ahepe and lomb to-xent
Suffisof oon ensaraple nowe as hers
ffor I mot/ turne asein to my maters
IT This maide of whicti I telle my tale expresse.
She kept her self her neded no maistresse.
for in her lyuynge maidene my $3^{4}$ rode
Ax in a bhooke euery good woord and dede bat longep to a maido vertuous
Sha was so pritent and so bounteross.
ffor whiche [pe fame] out spronge on euery side.
112 Boti of her bewte and of her bounto wide.
pat porowe je londe pei preised hure echion.
pat loued vertue sauf eavie allone.
bat sorie is of oper mennys wele
M6 TI And glad is of his sorows tind vnhele
The doctoure makep pis descripcioun
This maide went on a day into po toun
Towaxd pe temple wijs ber modere dere As is of yonge maidens po manere Now was por a rustico in pe touna jatt gonetnere was of pat Regioun And so bifello pis. Iuge his eyen east
124 Vppon pis mayde arisinge hir' ful fast' As che came forpe by pere pe Iuge stood
Anon his hert chaungep and his mood.
So was he kaul ${ }^{\prime}$ wip pe bewte of pis maide
And to him silf ful priuely he saide
This maide shal be myn for eny man.
Anof pe foende into his hert ram
And tanjt him sodeynly by what seli;t .
The maide torhs purpoos wyane he myzt
PEITORTE (e-T. 306)

8 six -text 3
Ghove C. § 1, docton's tale. Lansdowne his.
Befo ware jat be ensample of zoure leueinge
Eyper be necligence in chastisinge
pat pei ne perischo for .I. dare wele seie
3 if pat pei done 30 schol ful sore abye
Vnder a scheperd soft and necligent
pe wolf haf mony a schepe and lamme to-rent
Sufficit one ensample nowe as here
For .I mosl torne azeine to matiere
This maide of whiche. $y$ tel my tale expresse Sche kepped lir self sche neded no maistresse
For in hiro leueyngo maylene-myht redo
As in a boke euery good worde and dedo
pat longep to a mayden vartuous
Sche was so pradent and so bountcurus
For whithe oute spronge on exery side
119 Bope of hir beute and hire bounte wide
pat poruhe pe Ionde pei presede hire ychon
fat lowed vorteus saue envye alone
fat sory is of oper mennes wele
And ghdde is of his sorwe and vnhele [lest 171]
Tho doctour makej fis descripcionne
This maide weat on a drie in-to pe toune
[iper911] To-warde pe temple wip hir moder dere
120 As is of zonge Maidens ţe manere
Nowe was per a Iustiee in pe toune
pat gouernour was of pat regioune
Andu so befel pis Iuge Lis oyzen knst
124 Vppon pis maido aviseinge hire ful fast
As sche cam forp by pere pe Iuge stodo
Anone his hert chaungep and his moode
So was he cauht wip jo beaute of pis maide
And to him solf ful priuely he seide
This maiden schal be myne for any man
Anone pe fende in to his hert ran
And tanht him sodanly be what sleyht
152 The maiden to his purpos wynne he myht
Lansdowne (6-T. 306)

## 307 gIX-TEXT

GNOUP C. § 1. DOCTOR'B Tald. Ellesmera MS.
ffor certes by no foree / ne by no meede Hym thougite / he was nat' able fur to speede ffor she was stronge of freendes / and cok she Confermed was / in swich soncrayn bountue
That wel he wiste / he myghte hire neueru wynue As for to maken hire / with hir body synne ffor which / by greet deliberacioun
He aente aftor a cherl / was in the toun Which pat he knew / for subtil and for boold This Iuge / wn-to this cherl / his tale hatiz tools In socres wiso / and made hym to ensure Ho eloolde telle itt to no creature
And if he dide / he sholde lese his heed Whan pat assented was / this cursed xeed Glad was this Iuge / and maked him greet cheore And yaf hym yiftes / precionss and deere
If Whan shapen was /al hire conspiracis
firo point to point how pat his lecherie
Parfonrned sholde been ful subtilly
As ye / shul heers it after openly
Hoom gooth the cherl / jat highte Clandins
This false Iuge / that higћte Apins
So was lis name / for this is no falle
But knowen / for historial thyng notable
The sentence of it sooth is ont of douto This false Iuge / gooth now faste aboute To hasten his delitit al that he may And so hifel / soone after on a day This false Iuge / as talleth vs the storie
As he was wont sat in his Consistorio And yaf his doomes / vpoon sondry cas This false cherl / cam forth / a ful greet pas And sejde lord / if pat it be youre wille As dooth me righty vp-on this pitous bille In which I ployes / vp-on Virginius
And if pat he wol seyn / it is nat thas

$$
\text { ELLESMEEE } \quad \text { ( } 6 \text {-T. 307) }
$$

307 SEx-TEET
group C. §1. doonor's tale. Hembwit MS.
fior certes / by no fores / ne by no meede Hym thoughte / he was unt able for to speede fifo she was strong of freondes / and eck sho Confermed was / in swich souerayn bountce That wel he wisto / he myghte hir neucre wynne As for to make hire / with lir body sympo flor which / by greet deliburacioztn
He senve after a cherl / was in the town Which pat he know / for subtil and for bold This Iuge vn-to this cherl / his tale hath told In secres wise / and mado hym to ensurte
144 He sholde telle it to no creatare
And if he dide / ho sholde lese his heed
Whan pat assented was / this cursed reed Glad was this Iuge / and maked hym gret choore And yaf hym yiftes / preciouze and deere If Whan shapon was / al hir conspiracie
froo point to point how pat his lecharic
Parfoumed sholdo been / ful subtilly
As ye shal heera it after openily
THom goth the cherl / that highto Clandias This false Iuge / that highte Apius
So was his name / for this is no finles
But knowen / for historial thyng notalle The sentence of it sooth is out of doute This filse Iuge /.gooth now faste aloute To hasten his delitt al that he may 160 And so bifel / soone after on a day This false Iuge / as tellethe vs the storia As he was wont' sat in his Consistorio And yaf his domes / vpon sondry cas
©f This false cherl eam forth / a fill gret pas And seyde / lord if pat it be youre wille As dooth me right vp-on this pitous bille In which / I pleyne yp-on Virginius And if pat he wol segn / it is nat inus
HENGTVRT (8-T. 807)

307 six-texp
arour C. § 1 doctor's tale. Cambridge MSt'
 hym poujt he was not able for to spede
ffor he was atronge of frendes and eko she
Confermyd was ia suche sotcreyne beauts
pat/ wele he wyste he my3t/ hir/ nevere wyano As fer to make hir with hir/ body symo fior whiche with grete deliberaciown
140 he sent/ eftyy/a Clerk/ in-to jo toun
The whiche he knewe for sotelle and for bolde
Thys Iuge vato pis Clerts his tole hatbe tolde
I secre wrye and made hym to assure
he shuide tella it to дo cetaturo
And jif/ he did he shuide lese hys hclo
Whan ascented was pis cursid reede
Glad wes pe Inge and made glad chere
And jafe hym $j^{i f l e s}$ precious \& dene [tear1so, back] 148
Whan shaper wes alle pis conapirucio
ffrom poynt to poynt how pat his lechorie
Perfourmed shulde be fulle sotelly
As je sholle heve and afterwarid opunly
home gothe pis. Clerkt patr hizt Claudius.
Thys false Iuge pat/ hist Apius.
Se was hage name for it ys no fablo
But/ knowen for an historiallo perge notable
The sentence of/ hit ' sothe ys oute of / doute
Thys false Inge gothe nowe faste a-bouto
To hasten his delyte al pat/ he may
And so by-felle sonc after/ on a day
Thys Talse luge as tellethe vs pe storis
As he was wonte sat in his consistorie
And zawe his domes rpon sundry caas.
164 This false clente come forthe a wele gode pass. 164
And said lorliz zif it be youre wille
3is dothe merigt/vpon fis pitous bille] [Esanarocrtractexdol]
 And 3 if he wele seyn it is not thus
cambidese ( $0-\mathrm{T} .300$ ) [this page, Sloqne 1685]
flor certis by no ferce ne by no mede Him pouzt he was not able forto spede.
ffor he was stronge of froendes and eke she
Confcormed wes in suals boueroyn berto pat wel he wist he myjt her neasere wyume As forto make herre wip hur' body synne fior whiche wip grete deliberncioun
140 He sentr after a clerk into pe toume. te whiche he knewe for subtile or for bold This Inge vito pis clerk' his tale hap told
In secre wise and made him to assure
144 He shuldo telle it to no creature.
And if he did he shulde lese his hede
Than assented was pis currsed rede
Glad was po Inge and made glad chore
Glad was pe Iuge and made glad chere / And zof him jiftas precious and decre / And zave hym ziffes precious and dere whan shapen was all pis conspiracie from poynt to poynt how pat pis lecharie
as ze schal here aftirward openly
hom gop pis cleris pati highta Cloudius pis false Iuge pat higitte Apius So was his name for it is no fable / Hut knowen for an historial ping' notable The sentence of it sop is out of douts pis false Iuge gop now faste aboute To hasten bís delyt al fat he may And so bifelle eone after on a day pis false' Iuge as tellep vs pe story As he wes woned satit in his consistory And $3^{\text {aft }}$ his domes ypon sondry cas This false clerk' cam forp a wel good paas And seyde lord if patt it be zour wille / As dop me right veon pis pitous bille In which I pleyne vppon virginius And if jat' he wol seych it is not pus

$$
\operatorname{cospOS} \quad\left(G-T^{*} ; 3 D 7\right)
$$

Perfourmed shulde be ful sotelly
And $z^{e}$ shol hore afterwara openly
Home goop this clerts pat hizt Claudius
This fals Iuge jat' hizt apius
So was his name for it is no fable
156 But knowen for an histarial ping notable.
[leatys]] The sentence of hit's sob is ont of dowte
This fals Iuge gop nowra fast aboute
To hasten his defie and pati he may
And so bifelle sone after on a day.
This fals Iuge as tellep ve pe stery
As he was wonned in his consistorio
And jaf his doomes vpon sondrie cans
164 This fals Clerk came forpa wel good pas.
And ataide lordif patit be zoure wille As dop ne rist vpon pis pitous bille In whiche I pleyn vpon Virginius. And jif pat he wol sainn it is nat pras
PETVOMTL , (B-T. 307)

For certes be no force ne be qo meede
Him pouht he wns not able for to spede
Fror he was stronge of frendes and eke sche
Confermed was in suche souereigne beute
That wele he wist he myht hire neuter wyme
As for to maake hire wip hire bodi synne
For whiche wip grete deliberacioune
He sent after a clerk in to pe toune
The whiche he knewe ful sotel and ful bolde
This Iuge hape vu-to pis clerke his tale ytolde
In secre wise and made kirn to assure
144 He schold tel it to no creaturo
And if he dide he scholde lese his hede
And whan assented was pis cursed rede
Gladde was pe Iuge and maade goode chiere
in 3 tes precions and
Whan schapen was al pis conspiracie
From pointe to pointe howe pat his lieherye
Performed schold be fal sotellyo
As ze schal heren afterward openlye
Home gope pis clerk pat hiht Claudius
This fals Iuge pat hiht A.pius
So was his name it is no fable
156 Dot knowen for an historall pinge notable
Dens 21s, buek] The sentence of it sop is oute of doute
This fals Iugo gop nowe fasto aloute
To hasten his delite al pat he maie
And so befel sone after on a daie
bis fals Iuge as tallep vs pe atoris
As ho was wonte sait in his Coneistorie
And zave his domes vpon sundre cias
164 This fals clerte cam forpe a wel good pras
And seide lorde if pat it be zoure with
As dope me riht rpon pis pitous bij
In whiche .I. pleine ppon virgineus
And if pat he wil seine it is noury $[\mathrm{t}]$ pus

## 308 gix-text

arour C. § 1. doctor's tale Ellesmere MS.
I wol it preeus / and fynde good witnesse
That sooth is / that my bille wol expresse
TT The Iuge answerde / of this in his absenee
I may nat yeae / difyny[ty]ue sentence
Lat do hym calle / and I rol gladly heere
Thou shait hane al rightr and no wrong heere
ef Virginius / cam to wite the Iuges wille
And rigtit anon / was and this cursed billo
The sentencs of it / was as ye shul hreere
T To yow my lord / sire Apius so deero
Sheweth youre pours seruant Clazdius
How that a kaygatt / called Virginius*
Agayns the laws / agaynt al equiteo
Holdeth expres / agayn the wyl of me My geruant. which pat is my thral by right
Which fro myn hous / was stole yp-on a nyght
Whil pat she was ful youg' this wol I preeue
By witnesse lord / so pat it nat yow grooue
She nys hia dogiter nat what so he seye
Wherfore / to yow / my lond the Iuge I preye
yeld me my thral / if fat it be youre wille Lo / this was / al the sentence of his bille
TFirginius / gan pp-on the cherl biholds
But hastily / er he his tale tolde
And wolde haue preeuod it as sholde a knygtit
And eek' by witnessyng of many a wight
That it was fals / tuat seyde his Aduersarie
This cursed Iuge / volde no thyng tario
Ne heere a word moore of Virginius
But jaf his Ingsement and ooydo thus
TI I deeme anom / this cherl his seruant haue
Thou abalt no lenger / in thyn hous hir saue
Go bryng hire forth / and put hire in oore warde
The cherl shal haue his thral / this I awards
II And whan this worthy knyg $\ddagger$ t Virginius
Thargh sentence / of this Iustice Apins


308 six-TEXT group C. § 1 docton's talk. Hengwt his.

I wol it prove / and fyule good vitresso
That sooth is / that my bille wol expresse
IT This Inge answerde / of this in bis absence
I may nat yeue / dififyntif sontance
Lat do hym callo / and I wol gladly heare
Thow shatt hate al right' and no wrong beero
Virginius cam to wite / the Iuges wille
And right arion / was rad this cursed bille
The centenco of it was as yo shul hecre TT To yow my lord / sire Apius so deere Showoth / youro poure seruant Claudius How jat a knyght called Virginios Agayns the lawe / agayn al equitee Holdeth expres / agayn the wyl of me My saruant which pat is my thral by right Which fro myn hous / was stole vp-on a nygitt Whil that she was ful yonge this wol 1 preve By witnesse lond / so jat it nat yow greve She ays his doghter nat what so he eeye Wher to yow / my lord the Iuge I preyo Yeld me my thral / if pat it be youre wille Lo / this was al the sentence / of his bille If Virginiou / gan vp-on the chenl biholde But hastily / or ho his tale toldo
And wolde have proned it' as sholde a knyght' And ook' by witnessyngs / of many a wight That it was fals / that seyde his Aduersarie This cursed Iuge / wolde no thyng tarie Ne here a wrord / moore of Virginius
But gaf hiv Iuggement and seyde thus/ TI deme anon / this cherl / his seruant have Thou shalt no lenger / in thyn hous hir saue Go bryng hir forth / and put hire in ouro warde The charl ahal han his thral / this I awarde IT And whan / this worthy knyght Virginins Thargh sentence / of this Iustice Apius

HENGWRT, (6-T. 308)

308 stx- 5 ExT
group C. § 1. doutor's tale. Cambridge ms.
I welo it preae / \& fynde it good witnesse
That soth is that myn bille wele express'
The Tuge answerde / of this in his absence
173 I may not zeue diffynytive sentence
Lat do hym calle \& I wele gladil here
Thowe schalt have aile ry3t \& no wrong heere
Vingynyus cam to wete the Iugis wille
And ryyt a-non was rad this curssede bylle
The sentence of it was as 3 e schul here
To zow myn lord size apius 80 deere
Schenvith zoure poure seruann[t] elaudyus
180 Elow that a knygh[t] / callyd virgynyus
A-geyns the Jave a-geyn alle equyte
Holdyth expres e-geyn the wil of me
Myn sernant which that ${ }^{1}$ is myn ${ }^{1}$ thral be ry $3^{5}$ an acerr
Waiche from myn hous was stole vp-ona ayzt 184
Whil that sche was ful 3yng this wele I preve
By witnesse lord so that it rat jow greue
Sole nys his doughty[r] dat what so he ceye
Wherefore to 3 ow myn lord 3 e Iuge I proye
3ilde me my thral / zif pat it be zoure wille
Lo this was al the sentens of his bille
Virginius gan oppon the cherl be-holde
192 But hastyly er he his tale tolle
And wolde a preued it as schulde a kny $3^{\text {t }}$
And ek by witnesse of manye a wight
That it tras fals that seyde his aduersaryo
This corsede Iuge wolde no thyyg tarye
Ne here a word more of virginids
IBut $3^{\text {af }}$ his Iugement \& seyde thus
I deme a-noon / this cherl hia seruanat hame

Go brynge hire forth / \& putte hire in owere warde 201
This oherl sehal han / his thral this I avrrarde
And whan this-worthi / kny ${ }^{\text {t }}$ virgynyus
Thour sentenes / of this Instyse Apyus

Grour C. § 1 , dogror's tale Compes Mis.
I wol prone it' and fynde good witnesse
That eop is pat my bille wol exprasse
pe Iugu answerde of pis in his absenco I may not ziue difmityfy sentence
lat don him calle and I wol gladly heers
Thou schatti have right and no wrong feere
Virginius carn to wito po Iuges will
And rigitt anon was rad pis cursed bille /
The sentence of it was as 30 schul heere
To zou my lord sire Apius so deere"
Schewel zoune pouero seruant Clzudius
how jatt a knight called virginius
Azens pe lawe azeins alle equite
holdep expres azeins po will of me
my seruaunt which pat is my pral by right
Which from myn hous was stalen on a night
Whils sche was ful zong' I wol it preue
By witnesee lord so jat $3 e 301$ not greue
Sche is nought his doughter what so he say
Wherdore my lord be Iuge to 30 I I pray
zelde me my pralle if jat' it' be zour wille
lo pis was al pe sentence of pe bille
Yirgineus gan ppon po clerk biholde
But hastily er he his tale tolde /
he wolde hene defended it' as scholde a knight [raal nos, beok]
And by witnesse of many a trewe wight
Thut it was fale pat seyde his aduersario
This carsed Inge wolde no lenger tarie /
196

Ne here a word more of virgineus
But zuf his Iuggement and segde jus
I deme anon pis elerle his sertuount haue
pou schalt no lenger in pin hous hire saue
Go briag' hire forth and puti hire in oure warde
Dis clerk' schal have his gral pus I amarde /
And whan pis worpi kuight virgineus /
purgh pe assent of pe inge apius
204
sLS-TEXT 308
Grote C. § 1. Dooron's matis Petworth MifS.
I will proue it and fyude good wittnesse patt sope is pat my bille wil expresse Je Iuge answerde of fis in his absence
I nay not zeue diffinitif sentence
Lat doon hym calle and I with gladly hers
pon shalt haue rigt and no wronge heto
${ }_{17}{ }^{-}$Virginius came to witte pe Iuges willo
And rizt anoon was rad pis cursed billo
T The Bentence of hit was as $j_{0}$ shul hors
To gowe my lord sir Apius so dere
Shewof zour poor seruaunte Claudius
180 How fat' a knyft called Virginius
Ageinst pe lave aseinst' al equite
Holdeb expresse azeinst' pe wille of me.
My seruaunt whict patt is pral be rigt
Whict from myn hous was stolen on a ny3st
De whiles she was ful genge I wil it preue
By vitnesso lora so fat zo jou nat groue
She is nat his dougtere trhat so he saye
wherfore my lord pe Iuge to 3 ou I prape
3eeldo mo my thrall if pat it be zour willo
loo pis wha alle pe sentence of pe bille
Virginius gan rpon pe clerle biholde
Tf Butt hastely er he his tale tolde
he wold haue defended it as shaldian kny $y^{\prime}$
And by witnesse of mony a trewe wijt
That al whas fals pat saide his aduersario
Ne here con woord more of Virguers But jaf his Iugement and saide pus. I deme anoon pis elerk his seruaunte haue Thow shaly no longer in pine hons hir save Goo bringe hin' forp and puth har in our warde This Clerk shal hame his pratl pus I awarde And whan pis trorpi kny3t Virgineus Thorgh pe assent of pe Irge Apius

$$
\text { PETwontir } \quad(6-T .808)
$$

Six-text 308
grofp C: §2. doonor's tale. Lanadowne MIS.
.I. willo preve it and finde good wittenesse
pat tolpo is pat my bilt will expresse
The Iugo Ansewerde of pis in his absence
172 I. maio not jif diffinitif sentence
Latt done him catt. \& .I. wid gladly here
Thou sehalt houe riht and no wronge here
Virgineus came to wite pe Iuges wift
176 And riht a-none was redde pis cursed bill
pe sentonce of hit tras as $3 e$ schal here
To zowe my lorde sir Apius so dere
Schewep zoure poner earnant Claudius
180 Howe pat a knyht called virgineus
Azeines pe lawe ajeines al equite
Holdep oxpresse azeines pe will of mo
Mi seruant whiche put is prait be ciht
184 Wyohe from myne hous was stolne one a nyht
Whiles sche was ful gonge . I. witt . it preue $^{\text {w }}$
Be wittenesse lorde so gat ze zowe nouht greve
Sche his nowht his douhter what so he seie
188 Where-for my loxde pe Iugge to zowe .I. preie
3oldo mo my pratt if it be zoure wil
L.o fis was pe sentence of pe bil

Virgineus began vpon pe clerke be-holde
192 Bote hastely ar he his tale tolde
He wolde haue defended it as scikolde a knyht
And be wittenesse of mony a treme wyht
[roarou] That al mas fals pat seide his adnersario
106 This Cursed Inge woldo no longer tarie
Ne here a worde more of Virgineus
Bot zaf hia Iugement and seide pas
.I. deme anone pis clerk his seruant haue
200 Thous schalt no longer in pin house hir saue Dear itic 200
Go bringe hir forpe and bringe hir in owre warde
This clerk schail hatuo his prallo jus .I. afrarde
And whan pis worpi knyht Vixgineus
204 Tharuhe present of pe Iuge Apius

## - 300 SIX-TEXT

 onour C. § 17 doctor's Tale Elesmero Mis.Nosta by fame / his deero doghter yeuen Vn-to the Iuge / in lecherie to Iguen He gooth hyd hoom / äd sette hitm in his halle And leot anom / his decto doghter calle
And with a face deedyy as asshen colde
$\nabla_{\text {pon hir humble faceg'the gan biholde. }}$
With fedies pitee / sithynge thurgith his herte
$A 1$ wolle he /from kis purpos nat ceninerte

Dghter quod he / Virginia / by thy name Ther been two weyssy/ outher deeth or shame That thon most / enfire / allits jat I was hore fior neure / thou deseruedest wherfore
To dyon / with a sword / or with a kemy
0 deere dogitter/ endere of my lyi
Which I houe fostred vp/ with swict plesance
That thon were, neuere / ont of my remembratice
O doghter / which pat art my laste wo
And in my lyf my laste ioge also '
O genme o Chastitee in pacience
[lear 150, bark]
Tako thou thy deeth / for this is my sentenco
ffor loue and nat for hate / thou most be deed
My pitous hand / moot smyten of thyn heoct
Allas / that etere Apius tho say
Thus hath he talsly / Iugged the to day And toide hire al the eas / as yo bifore Han her $x^{\prime} \%$ mat nodeth for to telle it moore $\pi O$ mercy deere fader / quod this mayde And with that word / she both hir Armes laydo About his nelke./ ms she was woint to do Tho teeris / brusto out of hir ayen two And segde / goode fader shal I dye Is ther no grace / is ther no ramedye T F No certes / deere doghter mya quod he TThanne yif me legser / faler myn quod she My deeth for to complesna / a litel space flor pardes Iepto yni his doghter grace stradcumapiatb.JJo. 240 ILLESMERE (0-T. 306)

## 309 SLX-TEXT

Ghotr C. § 1. necton's Tate Hengwit MS.
Moste by force / his deare doghter yenen
Vin-to the Iuge / in, lecherie to lyuen
Ho goth hym hom / and sette hym, in his halle
And with foco dod $/$ ar coshor coldo
And with a face deed / as asshon coldo
Vp-on his humble face / he gan biholde
With fadres pitea / stikyng thurgh his herte
fT No certes / doare doghter myin quad he sho

My deeth for to complegus /a litel space
fior pardee lepte / yaf his doghter grace HANGWRT ( (-T. 309)
A1
IT Doghter quod ha / Virginia by thy name
Ther been two weyes / outher deeth / or shame
That thow most enffre / allas fat I was bore
fior neuere / thow desoruedest wherfore
To dyen / with a awerd / or with a knyf
0 deare doghter / endere of my lyf
Which I hane fostred $\nabla p$ / with ewich plesance
That thow were neuere / out of my remembrance
0 doghter / which that art my luste wo
And in my lyf my leste ioye also
O gemme of chastitee / in pacience
Tak thow thy deeth / for this'is my sentence
for loue / and nat for hate / thow most be deed
My pitous hand / moot smyten of thyn heed
Allas / pat enere Apins thee say
Thus hath he falsly / Ingged thee to day And tolde hire al the cas / as ye-bifore
Han herd / nat nedeth for to telle it moore
If 0 mercy deere fader / quod this mayde
And with that word / she bothe hir armes laydo
Aboutid his nekke / as she was wont to do
The tecris borste / out of hir cyen two
And seyde / goode fader / shal I dye
-

309 ELX-rext
groap C. § 1. doctor's tave Cambridge yifs.
Muste bo forse his dere doustyr 3 euyn Dearsoe, buad
Fin-to the Inge in lecherye to lyuyn
Ho goth hym hom \& vettyth hym in his halle

And leet a-non his deere dongtyr calle
And with a face ded as aschyn colde

- Vpron hire hamblle face hhe gan by-holde

With faderys pite styngyge thour his herve
212 Al wolde he not from his parpos conuerts
Doujtyr quod he virginia bi thyn name
There been two woyis othir ded or schame
That poil muste suffere allis thet I was bore
fior neugre thow deseruedist wherefore216

To deyen with a swerd or wita knyf
0 deere dongtyr endere of myn lyf
Which I have fostered op with strich plesaunce
That thow were nevere out of myn remembraance 220
0 doustyr ${ }^{1}$ which that art myn laste wo [ifreomector]
And in mayn lyf myn laste Ioye also
0 gemine of chastite in paciezce
294 Take thow thyn deth for this is myn sentence 224
fior loue \& not for hate pou muste be deed
Myn pitous hand motersmytry of thyn heed
Allas that eucere apius the say
228 Thus hath he falsely Iuged the to day
And tolde hire al the ease as 30 be-fore ${ }^{\AA}$. [etaterl
Han herd / nought nedgeth for to telle it more.
0 mercy dere fadyr ciluad this mayds.
281
And with thas word sche bothe ${ }^{3}$ hire amnys layde fhacory
Aboute his nelkke as sche was wont to do.
The teris broste out of hise eyen two
And seyde goode fadyr schal I deye
Is there no grace is there no remedye
Norcertis dere dountyr mynr quod ho
Thanne zeus me leue fadyr myn quod sche
Myn deth for to eompleyne a lytyl space
Pardo Iepte jat his donjtrr grace
240

CAMERIDGE (0-r. 309)

SIX-TEXT 309
aroup C. § 1. docró's male. Corpus MS.
Moste by fores his deero doughter 3 ynen vato pe Iuge in leachorie to Iyuen ho gop him hom and setto him in his hathe And leat anon his deere douster calle / And with a face deed as ayssehes colldo rppon bire humble face he gan biholde -
Wif fadres pite stikiug' porugh his herte
Al woldo ho not from his purpos conuerte
Doughter quod be virginea by py name per ben tao weyes oper "lep or schame That pour mostr suffire allas pat I was hora
fifor neuer pou deseruedest wherfore
To deyen with an swerd or wip a knyf
0 deere doughter endere of wy lijf
Which I haue fostred vp wip such plessunce
pat pon ne were outs of my remembrance /
0 doughter which jat art my laste wo /
And in my lijfrny loste ioye also
0 gemme of chastite in pacience
Tak pou fi dep for pis is my sentence /
for loue and nat/ for hato pon most be deed
My pitous hond moots smyten of pin heed
Allas pat euer Apins pe say $0^{2}$
pus has he falsly iagged pe to day
And tolde hite al pe cas as 30 bifore
han herd it nedep not to telle it more
Mercy deere fader quod fis snayde
And wis pat word scho bope hire armes laydo
Aboute his necke as sche was woned to do
pe tecres barsten out of hire eyen tuo And sayde goonde fader schal I dye
Is per no grace is per no remedye

- No certes deere douzter myn guod he panne jif mo loue fader myn quod ache My dep to compleigne a litel space
ffor parde leffa gaf his doajter grace
conpes (0-7. 308)
gnoup C.' § 1. noctor's tale. Petworth MS.
Most luy foree his dere doustire zeuen
Vnto the Iuge in lecchery to lyuen.
He goop hyin homo and sette hym in his halle
And lete anoon Jis dincr dougter calle $f$
And wip a face dede as asshon colde
- Tpon har humblo face he can biholde

Wip faders pits stilyng porgh his herte
Al wold he nat from his purpoos conoerto Doughtere quod he Yirginea be pi name ber beno twoo weies. oiper dup oijer shame Dat thow most auffer allas pat' $I$ was bore
216 fior neuer poa deseruedest wherfore
To dyen wip a sweerd or wip a knyf
0 dere douzter ender of my lif
Thictir I haue fostred up wib sucth plesaunce
bat por ne were out of my remembraunce 0 doughtere whiot pate art my last woo.
And in lif my last Lois also
O gemme of clastite in pacience
Take pou pi dep for pis is szy sentence
ffor low and nat for hato pou most bo dede
My pitous honde mote smyten of pine hede
Allas pat euer Apius pe say
Thus hap he falsly Iuged pe to day
And tollde hur' al pe casas as 3 e bifore
Haue herd it nedep telle it no more
Mercy dere fadere quod pis maids
232 And wit pat wort ele bop lure armes laide. je teeres brosten out of her eyen 1 wroo A[n]d saide good fadere shal I dye
Is pane no grace is fer no remedye
No certes dere dougter myn quall ho.
Than zoue me lene fader myyn quod she.
My dep [for] to compleyn a litel space
ffor parde Ieffa zaue his donjtere grace

$$
1 \mathrm{~L} \quad \text { PETWONTG } \quad \text { (6-T. } \$ 00 \text { ) }
$$

grove C. § 1. Dootor's tale 'Lansdowne MS.
Most be force his dero douhter zouen
Yu-to.je Inge in lichere to leuen
Ho gope him home and tott him"n his hatt
And lete anone his dere douhter calt
And wija faco dede as asshen colde
Ypon hirs hum[ble] face he gan + benolde
Wip faders pite stikiture poruhahis hert 4
212 Al wolde he noubt from his parpos conuert
Douhter quod he virginea be fi name
There bien tuo weys eyper eper schame .
Jat pou must soffer alas pat :I. was bore
216 For neuer pon deseruest where fure
To depen wip a swerde or wìp a knyf
$O$ der douhter ender of my lif
Whiche I. haue fosterd vp wip suche plesance
220 fat por no weer oute my ramembrance.
O doulter whiche bat ort my last woo
And in lif my last ioy olso
O gemme of chastite in paciepce
224 Take pou pi dep for pis is my seztence
For lone amd nouht for hate pou must be dede
My pitous honde most smyte of pin hede
Alas jat auer Apius pe seyhe
228 Thus hape he falsly Iugged pe to day
And toldo hire al je cas as 30 be-fore
Have herd it nedep nouht to tel it no more .
Merce dere fadere quod pis maido
And wipe pat vorde sche bope line armes leile 232
Aboute his nekke as sche was wort to do
The teres barsten onte of hire yen tuo
And seide goode fader schal .I. daye
236 Is pere mo grace is pere no rentedie
No certes dere douhter myne quod he
Than zeue me leue fador myn quod sche
My dep to complayne a litel spaes
For parde Ieffa zane his douhter grace

310 siretext


Hor to compleyne / er he hir slow allas And god it woot no thyng was hir trespas But for she xam / hir fader for to see To welcome hym / with greet solempnites And with that word / she fil aswowne amon And after/whan bir swownyng is agen She riseth vp / and to hir fader sayde Blissed be god / that I shal dye a mayde
Yif me my deeth / er that I have a slmame Dooth with youre child / youre wyl a goddea name If And with that word / she preyed hym fal ofte That with his awert / he wolde smyta softe And with that word / aswowne doun she fil Hir fader / with ful sorweful herte and wil Hir heed of smoot and by the tope it hente And to the Iuge / he gaz it to presente As ho eat jet in doom in Consistorie And whan the Iuge it saugh / as seith the storie He bad to talke bym / and anhange hym faste But rightit anon / a thousand peple in thraste
To sane the knygtet for routhe and for pitee ffor knowen was / the false Iniquitce The pople anon / hath suspect of this thyng' By manere / of the cherles chalargyng That it was / by the assent of Apius They wisten wel / that he was lecherus fior which / Yn-to this Apias they gon And caste hym in a prisoñ right anon

Ieput Hilumparo 244

Jlessed be god / jat I shal dye a maydo Yif me my deeth / er pat I haue a shame Dooth with goure child / youre wyl a goddes name And with that word / sho preyed hym ful ofte
252 That with his swerd / he wolde smyte softo And with that word / aswowne doun she fil TI Hir fader / with ful sorweful herte and wil Hir heed of amoot and by the tope it hente 256 And to the Iuge / he gan it to presente As he sait yetr in doom / in Consistoria T5 And whan the Iuge it saw / as seith the storie He bad to take hym / and anhange hym faste But right anon / a thotisand peple In thrasta To saue the knyght for routhe and for pitee flor knowen was / the false Iniquitee IT The peple anon / badde suspect in this thyng'
By manere / of the cherles chalangyng' That it was / by tho assent of Apjas They wisten wel / pat he was lecherus ffor which / vn-to this Apius they gon And casta hym in a prison / right anon Ther as he slow hym selle / and Claudius That seruant was / vn-to this $\Delta$ pius That seruant was / wn-to this Apius And demed / for to hange vpon a trea But that Virginius / of his piteo Was demed / for to hange vp on a tree 272 But that Virgiuius / of his piteo So preyde for hym / that he was exiled And elilis certes / he hadde been bigyled The remenant were anhanged / moore and lesse
Hior to compleyne /er he hir alowe allas And god it woot no thyng was hir trespas But for she ran / hir fader for to se To welcome hym / with greet solempnytee And with ther word / she fil aswowne man And aiter / whan hir swownyng is agon And atter / whan hir swo whyg is a She riseth vp / and to hir foder sayde Yif me my deeth / er pat I have a shame

So proyde for hym / that he was exiled
And elles certes / he had been bigyleat

- The remenant were aubanged moore and lesse

That were consentant of this cursednesse
That were consentant of this cursednesse

310 81x-TEXT


ELLEsMERE -(6̈-T. 810)

310 six-Text
groti C. § 1. noctor's tale Cambridge MS.
fior to compleyne er he hire slow allas
 [But pat she ranne hir/ fadir/ fyrst/ to see
To welcome hym with grete sollempnite
And with pat worde she felle on swome a-noone
And aftyr/ whan hir/ swongnge was gone
Sche risethe vp and to hir/fadir/sayde
248 Jlessyd be god pat I shalle deye a mayde
3if/ me my dethe or pat/ I hane a şarme
Dothe with poure childe youre wille of goddes name And with pat worde ahe praytine fulle ofte
pat with his swerde he shulde smyte hir/ softe
And with pat/ worde on swone doune she felle
Hir fadyr/ with fulle sorowfalle hert/ and fel
Hir/ heede of/ smote and by pe top it hent/
And to pe Inge he yaue it/ to present Urear 15s] 256
As he sat in hys dome in consistorio
What pe Iuge it satre as saithe pe storio
But rist/a-nō̄n alle pe peple in praste
To sate pe kny3t/for renthe and for pite
ffor knowen was pe folys Iniquyte
The peple a-none hade suspecte in pis thynge
204 By manere of thys Clenkes chaleagynge
That it was by pe assent/ of $\Delta$ pitus .
They wyste welt pat he was lecherous.
fior whiche vito pis Apius pei gone
And kysten hym in prison rizs anone 268
Where as he slouze hym self/ and claudius
pat soruannt was vito fis apius?
Was demed for [top hange vpoil a tro
But Vingineus of/ his grete pite
272.

Prayde for hym pat he was exiled
And elles certes he hade be begyled-
The remenaunt were honged more \& lesse
pat consentid weren to his cursidnesse

> He bade take hym and honge hym also faste
cambrdee (e-7. s10) [this page, Sloane 1630]
group C. § 1. doctor's male Petworth MS .
forto compleyn er he hor sclouga nlas. And god it woot no ping was his trespus But fan she mane her fader first to see 244 To weleome him wip grete solempnite And wip pat' wortis she felle a swoum anon And aftero whan her exownyng was agoin She risef vp and to her fadere saide
248 Blessed be god paty I shal dio a maide 3eue me my deep er pat I have a shame Dop wis zoure childe gour wille a goddys name And wip fat word she preiep [him] ful oft
253 That' wip his swerde ke shuld smyte her soft And wip pat woord in swowne doune she felle Hur fadere wip ful sorowful herl' and felle Hure hede of smote and by pe top it hent 256 And to the Iuge he gave it to present

As he satte in his doome in consistorie. And whan pe Iuge it seie as seif pe atorie He bad take him and honge hym also fust But rigts anoon al pe puple in praster
To saue pe knyz ${ }^{t}$ for rewpe ard for pito
flor knower was pe fooles iniguite
The paple anoon had suepecte in pis pinge
204 By miners of pis clerkes chalongyugs bat it was by passent of Apius. pei wist' wel pat he was lecherus for whick wito pis Apius pei gon
And casten hym in prison rizt anōn Wher as he sclough hym solf and Claudius Dot' Seruaunte was vnto pis Apius
Was demed forto houge rpon a tree
But Virginius of his grete pite
Preide for hym pat he was exiled.
And ellis certys his had be begiledt
The remenant' were houged more and lesse
pat consented were to pis cursednesse /
PETFOBTH (6-T. 310)
six-text 310
grotip C. § 1. docror's taie Lapbdowne MS.
For to compleine ar ho hir slowhe alos
And god it wots no pingo was hire trespas ourr ity, incok
Bot pat sche rann hir finler first to see
To welcom him wip grete solempnite
And wip pat worde sche fel in swoune anone And after whan hir swoungnge was agono
Sche risep rpe and to hire fader seide
Blissed be god pat .X. sehal deye a meide
3 if me my depe ar pat.I. hane a schame
Dope wip zoure Childe zoure wil a goddes name And wip pat word sche praiep ful oft
252 pat with his swerde he scholde smite hir softe
And wip pat word in awoune doune sehe felle
Hir fader wip ful sorwefu! hert and felle
Hire beued of smote and be toppe it hent
foluge he gane it to presear
As he satt in his dome in consistorie
Whan pe Iuge it sauhe as seipe pe storie
He badde take him and honge him also fast
200 Bot riht anone al pe peple in prast
To anue pe knyht for reupe axd for pyte
ffor knowen was pe foles iniquite
je peple anone hadd susppecte in pis pinge
264

Be maner of pis clerkes chalangcingo
pat it was be pe assent of $\Delta$ pius
That wist wele pat he was lycherous
fior whiche vn-to fis Apius fei gone
And kesten him in prison riht a-none
Whereas he slowhe him selfe and Claudius
That scruant was vn-to pis Apius
nearting Was demed for to honge vpou a tre
273 Bot virginecs of his grete Pite
Praide for him pat he was exiled
And elles certes he hadde be by-gilede
The remenant were honged more and lesso
276
That consented were to Fis cursednesse


HCeers men may seen / how syme hath his merite . Beth war / for no man woot whom god wol snyte In no degree / ne in which manere wyse The worm of conscience / may agryss Of wikked Iff though it so pryuee be That no man / woot ther-of but god and he for be he lewed man / or ellis lered
He noot how soone / fat he sbal been afered
Theriore I rede yow / this conseil take
fforsaketh synne / et synne your forsake

II Heere endeth / the Phisiciens tale 会

311 six-Ther


TT Heexe may men seen/how symne hath his merite [berised] Beth war / for no man woots whom god wol smyte In no degree / ne in which manere wise
The wom of conscience / ruay agrise Of wikked lyf / thogh it so pryuee be That no man woot ther of / but god and he fior be he lewed man / or ellis lered
He noot how soone / that be shal been afered Ther-fore I rede yow / this conseil take florsaketh synne / er synne yow forsake

II Frere endeth the Phisiciens tale in

311 sid-TEXT
groex C. § 1. doctor's tale. Cambridge its.
here may men see how synme hathe hys merite [sloane ms 183j) Be ware for no man wote howe gad wille smyte
In no degre ne in whiche manere wyse.
280 The worme of consmience wylle aryse Of wyeked lyf/ pouge it/ so preue be pat/ no man woote of hit' but god and he. Whepere he be lewedi man or leryd
284 he note howe some pat he may ben a-feryd
Therfore I rede you pis cotmselle take fior-sakepe syme or syme you for-sake

Here endethe pe tale of pe iliayster of phisyk/
six-that 311
gnoup C. § 1. dogtor's mase, Corpus MS.
Here may men se how synne hap his meryt / He whr for noman wot how gad wol smyt * In no degre ne in which maner wise
The worm of conseience wol azise Of' wicked lyf pough it' so preuy be jat moman woot' of it but' god and he Whoper he be lewed man or lered he mot how soone bat he may ber afecred per-fore I rede zou pis counseil take fforakep syrne er syune gou forsake
six-text 311
ghout C. § 1. dootor'a mald. Petworth MS.
Here may men see howe synng hap his merite Be ware for no min wootohuw god wil smyto. In no degree ne in which manere wise
pe wome of conreience will arise.
of wicked lif prugh it so prive be patt no man woote of it'. but god and hee Where ho be lowde man or loredt
281 He note howe sone he may le aferen. Therfore I rede 300 this counsel take forsakeh synne er mynne zou forsale

SIX-TEXT 311
grour d. § 1. dooron's tale. Lamsdowne MIS.
Hore maye men sce how sinne hape his merite
Be war for no man wote howe god wil smyte
In no degre ne in wyche maner wiso
po werme of conscience wil arise
Of wikked iff jouhe it so prive be
pat no man woot of it bot god and he
Wheper he be Iawde man or lerede
note howe sone. he maje bee aferde
Ther-fore rede. I. sowe pis counsel take
Forsaked sinne at sinno zoue forsalko
Explicit fabula Magitri Phisieorem
$\cdot$
$\cdot 1$

TThe wordes of the Hoost to the Phisicien and the Pardoner is

0vre Hoost gan to swere / as ho were wood Harrow quod ho / by nayles and by bloodt This wase fals cherl and a fals Iustien As shameful deeth / as herte may deuyso Come to thise false Iuges / and hire Aduocniz Algate / this sely mayde / is elayn allas Allas / to deore bougites she beautes Wherforv I seye / al day / as men may see That yiftes of ffortume and of Nature
Been causa of deeth / to many a creature
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . . no gap the the MS.]
Of bothe yiftes / that $I$ spelce of now
Mom han ful ofte / moore for harm than prow
It But trewely / myn owene maister deare
This is / a pitons tale for to heere.
But nathelees / passo oner / is no fors
I pray to god / so sane thy gentil coms And eck/ thyne vrynals / and thy Iurdolies Thyn ypocras / and eelk thy Galiones And euery boyste / ful of thy lettarie God blesse hem / and oure lady Seint Maris So mool I theen / thou art a propre man And lyk a preat by Seint Ronyan Seydo I nat wel / I kan nat speke in terme But wel I woot thou doost myn herte to erme That I almoost/ haue caught' a Cardynacle By corpus bones / bat I have triacle
Or elles a draughte / of moyste and corny Ale
Or but I heere anom / a myrie tale
bllessmeze (6-T. 312)

312 str-fux
geour C. § 2. doctor-lardoner mink. Hengwt MS.

312 six-TexT
grote C. § 2. bector-pardonier lunk. Cambridge his.
[Sloane MIS 1685, on leaf 182.]

## [Here begynneth pe prologge of/pe Perdonere

0
 Harowe quod he by nayles end by bloode Thys was a filse Clerk/ and a false Iustice
As shamefulle detit as tonge can deayse
[leas lise, beek]
Come to pe Iustice and hir/ aduocose
Algate pis sely woman yo slayne Alas.
Alas [to] dere a-bougte she Beivte
Wherfore I say al day pat mex may see pat 3 ift/ of fortune or of nature
Ben cause of/ dethe of many a creature
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
As bothe jiftes as I spako of nowe
Men han fulle ofte moro harme pen prowo
But/ truly myn owen Maystre dere
Thys ya a pitous tale forto horo
But natheles passe ouere ys no force
304 I pray to god so satue pi gentel corso
And pine vrynales/ and pyne Ioudans
Thyne spoecas and eke pi galyans .
And euery Boxe fulle of pi lenuary
303 God blesse hene and oure lady seynt/ marya
So mot I the pou art/ a propre man
And I-lyke a prelate be seynot Runyan
Saue pat/ I kon not/speeke wele in terme
But/ wele I woote pou doest/myn hert erine
pat/I haue almoste caught a Cardiache
By corps bones but/ yf/ I have treacle
Or, elles a dramb/ of moost' or corny ale
Or but/ I here a-none a mery tale 3

TI The myry talkyng of the Hoost to the Phisicien A and the Pardoner

0re Hoost gan to swere / as he were wood Harrow quod he / by nayles and by Mlood a das cherk / and a fass lustiso As shameful deeth / as herte may deuyso soges / and hir Aduca Algate this sely mado / is slayn allas

Wherfore I seye alday / fat men may se
That yiftes of fiortime / and of nature
Been cause of deeth / to many a creature
. . . . . . . no adp in the MS.
Of bothe yiftes / pat I siege of now
Men han ful ofte / moore for harm than prow
II But trewely / myn ovene maister deers
This is a pitous tale / for to loeero
But nathelees passe oner / is no fors

And eek thyne trynals / and thy Iurdones
Thyn Xpocras / and eek thy galyones
And euery boysto / ful of thy letuario
God blesse hem / and oure lady Seimte Marie
o mote I then / thow art a propre man
And lyk a prelat / by Seint Ronyen
Seyde I nat wel / I ken nat speke in terme
Diseficis, beris]
But wel I woot thow donst myn herte to erme

By corpus bones /but if I haus triacle
Or ellis a draghte / of moyste and corny ale
Or but I heere anon / a murye tale
cambernge (6-T. 312) [this pase, Sloame 1885]
grour C. § 2, doctor-pardoner lime $P$ etworth MS.
GROUTP C. \& 2. DOOTOR-PARDONER ZINK. Lansdowne MIXS.
$\tan \operatorname{cenf} \mathbf{1 0 4}$, brack $]$
wre oost gan for to strere as be were wood Prologus harrow quad he by naylea and by blood
This was a carsed peefa fals Yustise
As schamful dep as herte can deuyse So fallo rpon his body and his bones je deuyl I bekenne bim al at ones Allas to deere boughte sche hire bearte Wheifore I say pat alls men may se That ziftes of fortune or of nature
Beb cause of dep of many a creature
hire beaute was hire dep I dar wel sayn
Alhas so pitously as sche was alayn
But her of wil I not procede as now
Men baue ful often more harm pan prow
But trewely myn owne mayster deere
This is a pitons tale for to heere
But napeles passe ouer is no fors

- I pray to god so saue pin gentil cors And pin prynals and yin Turdanes Thyn ypoergs and pin Galianes And enery box fut of pin letuarie
God blesse hem and oare lady seinto marie
So mote I pe pou art a propre man And ylike a prelat by seint Runyan Sxyde I nougt wel can I nouyt speke in terne
But wel I woot pou dost myn herte to ermo
That I almost haue caugitit a Cardyacle /
By Corpus bones but if I hane triaele
Oper elles a dranght of moyste and corny ale /
Or but I heere anoon a merye tale /
COBPUS (0-T. 312)

$\mathrm{O}^{\mathrm{m}}$hoost gan swere as he were wood The prologe of Harowe quod he by nailles and by blood 288
This was a cursed peof a fals Iustise
As shamoful deep as lecte can deuiss.
Cone to pe Iustise and her aduocas.
Algates pis sely womman is selayn alss.
Allas dero abougte she bertee.
Wherfore I say aldny pat' man may se.
That 3 ift of fortune or of nature
296 Bene cause of dep of mony a creature
296
[Hij beauto was hir deth I dar well zayn. [Hart 1vers, oas lect
Allas so pitously es soho was slayn.]
As bop 3 iftes as I speke of nowe
Hen han ful oft more harme jan prowe
ne maister dere
This is a pitous tale for to here
But napoloce passe ouer is no fors
304 I prey to god to saue pi gentile cors /
And pino vryuales and pi Iordans
bine ypocras and eke pi Galyans
And euery box ful of pi letwarye
God blesse hem and our lady seint Marye
So mote I the pou art a propre man.
And like a prelate by soynt Runyan.
Saue fati I can not spese wel in terme
But wel I woote pou doost myn hett eerme
That I haue alnost knught a Cardyacle
By corps hoones but I have triacle
Or ellis a drauzt of moist or corny ale
Or but I here anoon a mery tale
PETTORTH (8-T. 312)

## Incipit prologus questoris

[tor ienfitis]

0trre Oste gan swere as le ware wode Farrowe quod he be Nayles and be blode
This was a cussed pef a fals Iustice
A schondful depe as hert can deuise
So ful ypon Jis body and his bones
Alas to dere bouht sche hir beuto
Wherefor .I. seie pait al men maxie see
pat 3 iftes of fortune or of Nature
Bepe canse of depe of mony a creature
Hire beute was hir depe.I. dare wele seine
Alas how pitously as sehacross rieine
Bot here-of wil .I. nouht procede as nowe [spurious]
Men haue ful often more harme pan prowe 300
Bot tremly myne owen maister dare
This is a pitous tale for to here
Dot napeles pas ouer is no force
.I. praie to god to saut pi gentil corps
And pine rriuals and pi Lordanes
bine ypocras and fine Galiounes
And euery box ful of pine letuarie
God blesse hem and oure lady seint Mary
So mot .I. pe pou ert a propre man
And ylike a prelate • be seinte Runyan
Sayd .I. nouht wele car .I. nought speke in terme
Bot wele .I. wote pou doste myne herte to orme
pat :I almost haue cauht a cardiacle
Be corpas bones bot ziue .L. haue triacle
Or elles a drauht of moiste and corme ale
Or bott .I. here trinone a meri tale

$$
\text { LANEDOWNE } \quad \text { (6-T. 312) }
$$

> 313 B1x- y Inx
> GRODR C. § 2. DOCTOL-PARDONER LINL. ELIesmere MS.
> Myn herte is lost for pites of this mayds Thou heel amy / thou Pardoner he sayde Telle vs som mythe / or lapes right anon
> If It shal be doon quod he / by Seint Ronyon
> But first quod he / heere at this Ale stake
> I wol bothe drynke / and eten of a Cake
> IT And right anon / the gentils gonne to crye
> Nay / lat hym telle ve of no ribaurlye
> Tolle pe som moral thyng pat we may leere
> Som witd and thanne wol we gladly heere
> II I graunte ywis quod he / but I moot thynke
> Tp-on som honeste thyng' while pat I drynke

313 six-TExT
group C. § 2 . doctor-pardoner line. Hengwrt ms.

- Myn heris is lost for pitee of this mayde ©f Thow beel amy / thow Pardoner he sayde
Tel vs som myrthe / or lapes right anor

But first quod he / hcore at this ale stake
I wol bothe drynke / and eten of a Cake
I And right anon / thise gentils gonne to erye Nay lat hym telle vs / of po ribawdye Tel va som moral thyng' / jat we may leere Som wit / and thanne wol we gladly heere If I graunte ywis quod he / but I moot thynke 328* Vpon som honeste thyng' whil pat I drynke

313 sIX-TEXT
group C. § 2. noctor-pardonkr lisk. Cambridge Ms.
My dort/ fs loste for pite-ef pis mayde
Than belamy Iohin perdoner/ he sayd
Telle vs some myrthe or some Iapes here anone
lit shal be done quod he by seynt/ runyon
But first/quod/ he at pe next/ ale stake
I wel bothe dryng and ete of ra kake
But/rizt anone pise gentolys gan to crye
Nay let/ hyma telle ws of/ no rebaadrye
Tel we some momel therge pat/ we may here Some wythe and pan wille we gladly here
I graurte I-wye quod he but/ I mot/ thynke
Vpon some honest/thynge whyle pat I drynke fleafzan 398

## [Here] endeth pe Prolooge


anony C. § 2. doctor-pardoner line. Corpus gis.

yyd herte is losi for pite of pis mayde bout belany Iota Pardozer he sayde

## es right anan <br> eint Rumyois <br> re att pis ale stake

nuke and eten of a Cake
pise gentils bygonne to erye
He vs of no rybaudys
ortal jing jote we may leere
penve wol wre gladly heere wys quod he but I hoot pynke
honest jing' whil pat I drinke
group C. § 2. dootor-parnoner mank. Petworth Mis.
My lert is lost for pite of pis maido powe belamy Iohn pardunure he saido Telle vs some merpe or Iapes rizur anūn 320 he shal be done quod he be seynt Runyon But funst quod he here aft fe next ale steke I will bof drink and eto of a cave But rizt anoñ jise gentiles goñ to crye Nay lat hym telle vs of no Rybaudrye. Telle vs some noral ping fat we may lere Somme witto and pan wil we gladly here I graunt I wis quod ho buti I mote pinild Vpon som honest pinge whiles paf I dxink/

- Thus endep pe prologe of pe pardoner.

Explicit Prologus questoris It schal be do qued he be seinte Ninione
Bot first quod he here at pis ale stake
.I. wil bope drinke and ette of a lake Bot ribt anono jes gentiles begon to crie
Nay logh him tel vs of no Rebsudie Some wytt and pan wift we gladly here .L. graun[t] y -wysse quad he. bot .I. most penke Vppon . sum honest finge whiles pat .I. drinke
grour C. §ु 2. doonor-pardoner link. Lansdowne MS.
Myne hert is loste for pete of pis maide Thorve belamy Iohet Pardoner he scide TeI vs śm Merthes or Iapes riht anone

Tel vs sume Moral pinge pat we motve lere Dear 1rs, back]

314 six-text
groue C. § 3 . pardonris's prianble. Ellegmere MIS.

314 six-THXT
group C. § 3. pardonerta preamble. Hengwtt MS.

314 SLXTEXT
group C. § 3. pardoner's preamille Cambridge MS.

T Heere folweth the Prologe of the Pardoners tale teal
I Radix malorum est Cupiditas Ad Thimotheum . 6 ?

HOrdynges quod he / in chirches / whan I preche I peyne me / to han an hnuteyn specho And rynge it out as round as gooth a bello ffor I kan / al by rote that I telle lify theme is alwey oon / and euere was Radix malorwn est Cupiditas

FTirst I pronounce / whennes pat I como And thenne my bulles / shawe I alle and some 336
Oure lige lordos eeelon ary patente
That shewe I first my body to warente
That no man be so boold / no preest ne clerls
Mo to destombe / of Cristes hooly werks
And after that thanne telle I forth my tales
${ }^{1}$ Bulles of popes ${ }^{1}$ and of Cardynales [-1 pertixurath
Of Patriarkes / and bishoppes I thewe
And in latyn / I speke a wordes forve
To saffron with my predicacion
And for to stire hem / to denocion
Thanne shetre I forth / my longe cristal stones
Yeranmed ful of cloutes and of bones
Rolikee been they / as wenen they echoon
Thanne haue [ T ] in latoff a sholder hoon
Which that was / of an hooly Iewes sheepe Goode men I soye / taak of my wordes keepo If that this boon / he wasstie in any welle If Cow / or Calf or Sheepe / or Oxe swelle
That any worm hath ete / or worm ystonge
Taak water of that welle / and wassk lis tonga kLLesmerts (0-T. 314)

IT Radix omrium malorum / est Cupiditas // Ad
Thimotheum. $6^{\circ}$. (1)
THere bigynneth the Prologe of the Pardoners tale of

LOrdynges quod he / in chirches whan I precte I peyne me / to han an hanteyn specho And rynge it out as round as gooth a belle ffor I kan / al by rote that I telle My thema is alwey oon / and euere was Radix maloram / est cupiditas
Tf frrst I pronounce / whennea pat I come And thane my bulles / shewr I allo \& somo Oure lige lordes seel / on my patente That ahowe I first my body to warente That no man be so boold / ne presst ne clerk' Me to destourbe / of Cristes holy werk And after that thanne telle $I$ forth my tales Bulles of Popes / and of Cardynales Of Patriarkes / and Bisahopes I shewe And in latyn / I speke a wordes fewe To saffron with / my predicacion And for to stire hem / to deuocion TT Thanne shewe I forth / my longe cristal stones Ycrammed ful / of cloutes and of benes Relikes been they / as wenen they ochon Thanne hane I in a latoñ / a sholder bon Which pat was / of an holy Iewes sheepe Goode men I seye / tak of my trorles keepe If jat this boon be wasshe / in any welle If cow / or calf or skeepe / or Oxe swelle That any worm hath ete / or worm yatonge Taak water of that welle / and wasshe his tonge hengewne (e-f. si4)
[Stoane MS 1685, on leaf 183.]
and begynneti pe tale

[-
or]dyuges quod/ he in Chirche whan I preche [1] peyne me to have an hautyn speche [And] ryage it/ $\delta$ ute as rounde as goti a belle for I con alle by roots pat I telle
[ $\mathrm{My}^{\prime}$ teme] ys alle-way on and euere was
Radix omninm malorum est cupiditas
*fyrst/ I pronounce thens pat I como
And jan my bnlles shewen alle and somme
Oure lege fordes seal on my patent
fat/ shewe I fyrst/my body to warant/
That no man be so bolde prest nor Clerk'
a
And aftex pat telle I forthe my tales
Bulles of Popes and of/ Cardyynales
Of Patryarles and Bysshopes I shewe
And in laten I speke wnides fewe
To sauere with my predicacioun
And forto atyrre mon to denocioun
pan shere I fortit my longe Cristal stones
I-crormed fulle of/ elontys and of bones
Relikes pei bene as wene pei ychone
pan haue I in laton a shulder bono
Whiehe pat was an holy Yewes shepe
Goode men say I take at my wordes kepe 352 jif jat pis bono be wassien in a welio
3if/ esweror Calf/ shope ar 0x swelle
fut any worme hathe ete or stonge
A-boute petierte or elles pe longe
gix-text 314
aroup C. § 3. pardoner's pruatrble Iansdowne MS.
${ }^{2}$ bygynuep pe Pardoneres tale folwynge
$\mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{xij} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{m}}$

TOrdynges quod he it chirches whan I preche I poyne nete to haue an hautejn speche
I rymg it outt as rourd as gop a belle for I can al by rote fati I telle
My teeme is alway oon and euer was
 ${ }^{1}$ whennes patt' I come
A penne may bulles schewe I alle and zome [pantins, heot] Oure lige lordes saal is my patent pat schewe I first my body to warant
That no man be so bolde ne prest ne clerk
me to destourbe of cristes holy werk
And aiter pat telle I forp my tales
Bullos of Popes and of Cardinales
Of Pamiarkes and bisschoppes I schetwe
And in latyn I speke wordes a fewe
Tlo saffiran wip my predicacion
And for to stere men to denaicon panne schove I forf my lange cristal stones
I-crimzaed ful of cloutes and of bones
Relikes jey ben as wenen pey echono
pan haue I in latoun a schulder kous
Which patr was of an holy iewes schcep
Goode men say I takep of my wordes kecer
If pat pis bon be waicsle in any welle
If kow or calf scheep or oxe swelle
That ony worme hajp y-bite or stronge
Touche he pis boon anon he schal be sounde - 356
conpus (6-T. 314)

And hare bygynnep the tale.

Loldingges quod he in church whan I preche II The I pegn me to haue an hautyn apeche I ryag' it out as rounde as gop a belle
fior I can al by roots pat I telle
$M_{y}$ teeme is alway oon and enere was.
Radix omaium malorum est cupiditas.

- first I pronoums whennys pat I come

And pan my bulles schewe aft and some /
Our Lioge lordes seel on my patent pat shetre I furst' my body to warent
That no man be so bolde preesti ne clerk'
Me to distrovbe of cristes lioly work And after pat telle I. forp my tales Bulles of popes and of Cardynales. Of patriarkes and hisshoppes I shewe.
And in latyn I speke a wordys fewe
To stuer wip my predicacioñ
And forto stirre ment to deuociont
Than ehewe I fort my longe cristal etones
Yerommed ful of clowtes and of bones.
Relikes pei bere as wene men echof
ban hatue I in laton a skoldere bone
Which patt wes an holy Iwes shepe
Good men say I take at my wordes kepe
3if paty fis boon be wasshen in a welle 3if kove or calf. shepe or oxe swello. batt eny worme hath ets or stonge
About pe hert or ellis po longe

$$
\text { PETHORTH } \quad(8-T, 314)
$$

[on teceq 215, baceici Incipit fabala questoris.

苜Ordynges quod he in cherches whan .I. preche .I. peyne me to have an haunteine spechs Hereynge oute as mounde as gope a bey For .I. kan be roote Fat. .I. tell My teme is alweio one and euer was Radix omnium malorum est/ oupiditas 5 fferst.I. pronounce wense jet. I. come
338 An[d] pan my billes sehews.I. al and somme Ouxe lioge lorde seal is my patent
pat scherve .I. firsti my body to warent
pat no man be so bolde preste ne clerke
340 Me to destorble of cristes holy warke
And after pat tel. I. forle tay tales
Bulles of popes and of Cardinales
Of Patriarkes and of Bischopes .I. schewe
344. And in lative I speke wordes a ferve

To sauern wip my predicenioñe
And for to star men to deuociode
pan schewe .L. forte my longe cristal stones
348 Y-crammed ful of eloutes and of bones
Relekes pei buen as wreen pei euerychon
Than hane IL in laton a scholdere bone
Whiche pat was an holy Ieves sohepe
352 Goodmer saie. I takepe of my wordes kepe
If pat pis bone bue wasche in any welle
Of cowe or calfe schepe or oxe swelle

356 [Take watix of that welle and wasshe his tonas in $\quad 356$
Lansdowne (B-T, 314)

315 sic-test
Ghuup 0. § 3. patdoner's preanble Ellesmete Ms
And it is hool anon / and forthermoor Of pokkes / and of scabbe / and euery soor * Shal eurery sheepe bo hool / pat of this welle Dryiketh a draugite / talak kope eek what I telle
II If that the groode man / that the beestes oveth
Wol euery wyle / er that the Colk hym croweth
Nastyage drinke / of this welle a draughite
As thilke hooly Iew / oure eldres taugite
Hise beestes and his stoor ahal multiplie
4 And sire / also / it hecleth Ialonsie
ffor thougt a man / be fallo in Ialous rage Lat maken / with this wator his potage And neuere shal he mooxe / his wyf mystriste Thongh he the soothe / of hir defaute wiste Al had she / taken preestes / twe or thre If Heere is a Miteyn cek/ that ye may se
He pat his hand wol putte in this Mitayn He shal haue / multipliyng' of his grayn Whan he hath sowen / be it whete or Otes So pat ha offre / pens / or elles grotes
T Goode men and wormen / othyng warne I yow If any wight / be in this chirche now That hof doon synne horrible fat hes Dar nat for shame / of it yshrynen be Or any womman / be she yong or old That hath gmaked / hir housbonde Cokewold Swich follir shal have no powor ne no grace To offren / to my relikes in this place And who so fyndeth hym / out of swicte fame They wol come ve / and offre on goddes namo And I assoille hem / by the Auctoritee
Which that by bulle / ygraunted was to me
I By this gaude / haue I wonne / yeer by jeer
An hondred marks sith I was Pardoner
I stonde lyte a elerk' in my pulpet'
And whan the lewed peple / is doun ysety
ELLESMEAR (6-1. 31E)

315 siz-TexT
grout C. § 3. pardontr's prahmele. Hengwitytits.
And it is hool anoon / and forther moor
Of pokkes / and of Scabbe / and enery soor
Shal euery sheepe be hool / pat of this welle
Drynketh a draughts / taik kepe eek what I tollo
IIf fat the goode man / patit the bestes oweth
Wal enery wike / er pat the colk hym oroweth
Hastynge / dryuken of this welle a draghte
As thilke holy Iow / oure eldres taghte
Hise bestes and his stoor / shal multiplie
And sixe also / it heoleth Ialousie
fifor thogh a man / bo fallo in Ialous rage Lat maken with this water / his potage And neuere shal he moore / his wyf mystriste
Thogh he the soothe / of hir deqfante wiste
Al hadde she / taken procstea / two or thre
9i Heere is a Miteyn eek / pat je may se
He pat his hand/wol putte / in this Mitayn
He shal have / multiplyyng' of his grayn
Whan he hath sowen / bo it whete or Otes
So pat/ he / offre paps / or ellisogrotes
IT Goode maer and wonmen \% a thyag warne I yow
If any wight's be in this chirche now
That hath doon eynno horrible / that ho
Or any womman / be she yong or old
That bath ymaked / hir housbond Coketroid
Swich folk/ shul have no power / ue no grace [laer rea, beack]

And who so fyadeth hym / out of swich blame
He wol come vp / and olfre a goddes nams
And I assoille hym / by the anctoritee
Which pat by bolle / ygraunted was to me
If By this gaude / have I wome / yeer by yeer
An handred mark' sith I was Pardoner
I stonde lyk a Clerk/ in my pulpet
And whan that lewed peple / is doun yset
henawnt (e-z. 315)

315 , six - 18 zax
ceop 0 . § 3. pardoner's preamble Cambridge MS.
And it is hole a-none and ierthermore
Of/ pockes and of scabbe and of cuery sore
Shatt eurery shepe be hole pat of pis wello
Drenkytif a draugkt/ take hede what I telle
3if pait per godernan pat pe bestes ouzte
Wolle euery wooke or pat/po Col/ hym orouthe/
flastynge drynke of/ pis welle a drau3ty [werises, sener]
hys beestes and hys store shat multeplie
And sires also it heleth Ielousey
And pouze a man be falleri in a Telouse mge
let maken with pis water/ hys potage
And neuere shal he hys rye mystruste
Thouze he pe sothe of his defaute wyste

- Alle hade she taken preestes two or thre
here ys a myteyne eke pau/ ye may se
he pat/ hys honde wylle putte in his myteyne
he shalle have maltiplyenge in his greyne
Whan he hathe sowen be it Whete or Otes
So pat/ he brynge me grode pans or ellea grotes 376
And mex and women oo penge I warne you
3if/ ony wizt/ be in pis Chirche nowe
pat/ bathe done symue horrible pat/ ho
Dare not/ for shame of it/ ahryuen be $\quad 380$
Or ony woman be she yonge or olde
pat/ hath mudo hir/ hosbonde Cokerwolde
Suche folke ahul haus no pover ne no grace
To offe to my rolleckes in fis place
And who fyndetil hym oute of suche blame

 Which that by bolle is grauntid on-to me 388
By this gaude have I wonne zeer be zeer An hunderede marl sythe I was pardounneer
I stonde lyk a clerk in myn palpet
And whas that the lewede pople is doun I-set
grodp d. § 3. fardonkr's Preamble Corpus Mis,


## And itt also I soye fortermare

Of pokkes of scabbes and of euery sore
Schal euery scheep be hool pat of pis welle
Drinkep a draugit' and take koep what I telle
Wole extery wigtit er pait pe cok him croweb.
And do ping' pat' him owep
fiastynge drinke of pis welle a draught
As pille holy iewe oure eldre ous taught
his bestes and his store schal multiplyo
And sires also it heles. Telousie
And pey a man be falle in gelơse rage
Let' make wip pis water his potage
And neuer schal his more his wijf mystreste
pey he in sope a dofante by hire wiste
Al had sche taken prestes tuo or pre
heer is a myteyn eelt as 30 may ses [icaf 1a0]
be pat his hond wol putte in pat neyteyne be seltal have multiplyjng of his greyne When he hap sowen be it whete or ootes So pat of pens oper elles of grootes
And men and wommen o ping warne I jou If any wightr be in pis chirche now That Lap don syme orrible pat he
Dar pought for schame sohriucn be
Or eny womman be sche $j^{\text {ong }}$ or old
path haf $y$-mand hire housbonde kokewold
Sach folk' schuln haue no power ne grace
To offre to my relikes in pis place
And who so fyndep him out of' such blame
pey wole come vp and offre in goddes name And I assoile him by pe auctorite
Which pat by bulle was 7 -grounted mo
By pis gande have I wonno ouery zere
An hundred mark' sepenes I was pardonere
I stando lib' a clerk in many a pulpetio
And schewe lewed poeple and doum pey sette conpus ( 8 -T, 315)

And pouze a man be faller in a lalous rage
Lat maken wip pis wratere his potage
And neuer shail he [mare] his wif myntrust pouze he pe sop of hure defnute wost
Al had she taken • preestes tweyn - or pree
Drynkep a drauzt take hedo what I tello
3if pat pe good man patt pe beect owep
Wil enery weko cr pat pe Cok hym crowerf
flistinge drinke of pis welio a draugte.
As pilk holy Iwe our' oldere tauste
His beestees and his stoor shal moltiplio
And siss also it holop Iuloweio

Here is a mytan eke pat' 30 may see
He pat his honde wil putte in fis myteyw
He shal haue multiplyinge of his greyn
Whan he hap sawen be it whete or otys
So pat he bringe me gooce pans or eltis grotys. And med and wommen - 00 pinst I warne zowe fif eny wizt be in pis charche nowe that hap doo aynne horrible [so] peti ho Dar not for shame of itt shryuen be Or eny womman be she goner or olde That hap mede har hasbondo Cahrolle Suche folld shal haue no power ne mo grace
To offro to my relikes in pis place. And who so findop hym out of sact hame Thei wil come vp and offre in goddis name And I assoillo hym by pe antorite
Such as my bullo was graunted to me By pis gaude have I wonnen euery $3^{\text {pore }}$ An .C. Mark sipens I was pardonere. I stonde like a clerk in my pulpitto And schowe Iewde puples syane ysette

SIX-TEXT 315
GEotr b. § 3. patdonem's masymid. Petworth Mis.
It is hool anon and ferfermere
Of pokkes and of scabbe and of enery sore
Shal enery skepe be hool pat of pis wella PETWORTII (G-T, 310ै)

## six-TEXT 315

group C. § 3. pardonmbs frbamble Landiowne MS.
he he pis bone azune he schal be sounde
And jit also forpermore! of pokkes \& scabbrs \& of eucry sore. Schal euery schepe be hole pat of pis welt
Drenkep a drawht of takep kepe what .I. tell
Wiil euery wyhte er pat pe koke him crowepe And dope pinge pat him owepe
ffastynge drinke of fis welle a drauht
And filke holy Iewe oure heldens ones tauht
His bestes and his store schal multeplie
And sires also it helep Telousye
And youhe a man be fal in Ielowsie rage
Lat make wip pis water his potage
And neuer schal he more bis wif mestruste
pouhe he pe sope a defaute by hire wisto
Al hadde scho taken prestes tueyne or pre
Here is a Metaine eke $z_{0}$ maye see
He pat his honde wil put in pat Metane
He schatt have multipliinge of his grcine
Whan he hape cowen be it whete or otes
And men and wemmen o pinge warn .I. jowe
If any whight be in pis cherche nowe
fat hap done simpe omible jat he
Dare nouht fo[T] schame schriuen be
Or any womman be sche gonge or olde
pat haj yraad hir husbond cokwolde
Buche folke schal haue no povere no grace
384 To ofter to my relikes in pis place
384
[nat sig, tauk] And who so findep him oute of suche blame
pei wil come to and offer in goddes name
And .I. assoile him be pe auctorite
388 Suche as be bul was gruunted me
Be pis Gaulde haue. I. wonne extery zole
An .C. mank sepen .I. was pardonere
.I. stonde like 0 clerke in mony a pulpitt
And schewe pe lewde peple and doune poi sitt fansdowne (6-t. 315)

316 EIX-TEXT
arout C. § 3. Pardoner'g prabable. Ellesmore MS
I precha so / as ye han herd hifooro
And telle / an hundred false Tapes moore
Thanne peyne I me / to strecehe forth the nekke
And Tsta aud Weast yp-on the peple I bekke
As dooth a downe / sittinge / on a berna
Myno handes and my tonge goon so yeme
That it in ioye / to se my bisynesse
Of Auarice / ond of swich cursednesse
Is al my prechyng for to make hem free
To yeuen hir pens / and mamely va-to sae for mpn entente / is nat lout for to wynne And an thyng' for correccionin of aynne
I rekko neuere / whan they been bergcla Thougli pat hir soules / goon a blateberyed for certes / many a predicacioñ
Comith ofte tymo / of yuel entencion
Som for plesance of foll/ and flaterye
To been auaunced / by ypocxisye
And som for veyne glorie / and som for hate
ffor whan / I dar noon oother weyes debate
Thanne wol I stynge hym / with ny tonge emerte In prechyng / so that he shal nat asterte To been defamed falsly / if that he ${ }^{9}$
Hath trespased / to my bretheren / or to mo fior thought I telle nogit / his propre rame Men ahal wel knowe / that it is the same By signes / and by othere circomstances Thus quyte I folk' that doon vs displesances Thus spitte I out my venym / vnder hewe Of hoolynesse / to semen hooly and trewe T But shortly myn entente I wol deuyso I preehe of no thyng' but for coueityse Therfore / my theme is yet and enere was Radix malorum est Cupiditas
Thus kan I precha / agayn that same vies
Which pat I vse / and that is Auarice
elleshere (e-t. juf.

316 sLx-TExT
anoup C. § 3. pandonen's preavaie. Hengwrt MS.
I preche so / as je han herd bifure
And telle / an hundred false Iapos more
Thanve peyne I me / to streeche forth the nekke And Est and west yp-on the peple I belke
As dooth a dowue / sittyng on a berme
Myne hancies / and my tongo goon bu yerne That it is ioye / to so my bisynesse
Of Auariee / and of swich oursednesse
Is al my prechyngs for to muke hom free
To yeuen hir pens / and namely vn-to me for myn entente is nat but for to wynne And no thyng' for correccioun of synme
I rekke neuere / whan pat they been beryed
Thogh pat hir soules / goon a blakeberyerd
ffor centes / many a predicacion
Comth ofte tyme / of yuel entencion
-T Som for plesance of folk and flaterye To been auanced / by ypocrisie And snm for veyne glorie / and som for hato flox whan I dar / noon oother woyes debate Thanare wol I stynge hym / with my tonge amerto In prechyngi so pat he shal nat nstarte To been diffamed falsly / if fat he
416 Hath trespased / to my brotheren / or to me for though I telle noght his propre name Men shal weI knowe / that it is the same By signes / and by othere circumstances
Thus quyte I foller that doon vs displesances Thus spete I out my venym vnder heme Of holynesse / to semo holy and trawe But shortly / myn entento I wol deayse

Ther-fore my theme is jet and euero was Radix màlorum / est Cupiditas
Y Thus ban I preche / agayn that same vice Which pat I vse / and that is Auarice hescint ( 6 -T. 316)

316 six-raxt
group C. § 8. fatbonabs frenmblis. Cambridge ws.
I preahe so as 30 han herd by-fore
And telle an hurdercdo false Tapis moro
Thanne peyne I ne to streche forth myn uelke
306 And est \& west pp-on the peple I bekke
As doth a douve syttynge on a berne
Myrne handys \& myn tunge goon so zerze
That it is Joye to se myn besynesse
400 Of auarice \& of swich cursodenesso
Is al myn prechyng for to makyn hem fre
To zaugn here penys \& nameli on-to me
ffor myn entent is not but for to trynne
And no thyng for eorreccioun of synne
I rokke neuere whanne that they becn beryed
Thow tha' here soulis goon a blakeberyed [ tearatica]
ffor certis manye a predieacioun
408 Comyth ofte of euelo entencioun
Some for plesaunce of folk \& flaterye
To bean a-vansed be ypoerysie
And some for veynglorie of some for hate
412 And whanne I dar non othere woyis debate
Thenno wole I signge men with rayn tuxge smexte In prechynge so that I schal nat e-sterto
To been defamyd falsely that he
416 Hath trespased to myne brothir or to me
flor thow I telle nat his proper name
Men schal wel knowe pat it is the same
By syguys \& be othere circumstauncis
Thus quyts I foll that don va displesauncis
Thas spitte I out mya venym vadyr hewe
Of holynesse to semyn holy \& trowe
[leafimy But schortely myrentent I wole dexyse
424 I preche of no thyng but of cousytyse
Therefore myn teme is 3 it \& euere was

## Radix molorum est cupiditas

Thus can 1 preche 4 -jen the same vice
Whiche that I vse \& that is aueryee
grout 0. § 3. ramdoner's freamble, Corpus MS.
I preche so as $3 e$ have herd byfore
And telle an hundred Iapes more/ penue peyne I me to strecthe forp my nekle And Est and west vpon po poople I belko
As dop a dowfe sittyng' ypan a berne myn handes and my tonge gon so zerne fat is ith ioye to se my busyaes
Of auarice and such oper cursedres
Is al may prechinge to prake hem fre
To zine here pans and namely vnto me
fior myn entent is nonzt but for to wymne
And noping' for correccion of synge
I rekke never whan jat pey ben beried
pougt pat' here sonles gon a blake beryed
ffor certes many a predicasion .
Sownep ofte tyme of yuel intencioū fleas tos, bach)
Somme for plesaunce of folk and for flsteric
To ban auaunced by ppocresgo
And somme for veynglorie and somme for baie /
fior whan I dar nougtr operwise debate
panns wil I stynge hem with my tonge swerte
In preching' so pat pei schal nouzt astorte
To be diffamed falsly ir̂ pat he
hap trespassed to my breperen oper to me
fior pough I telle mouzt his propre name
Men schal yrel knowe path it is pe same
By symony and by ofer circumstannces
pus quyte I folk' pat dop vs displessunces
pus spitte I out my venym vader hewe
Of holynesse to seme holy and trewe
But schortily myn ontent I wil deuyse
I preche of no pingt bati of coueytise
perfore my teeme is jit $^{2}$ and eluer was
Redix malorum est cupiditas /
Thas gan I proche ajeins po same wice
Such pat' I ybo and pat is aurrice

$$
\text { coRpes ( } 8-\mathrm{T}, 310)
$$


I preche so as I haus lored by-fore
And telle an kundred Iapus more.
Than pejne I me to streche forp pe neckis
And eest and west rppon pe puple I bekko
As dop a dowue sitting' vppon a beerne Myno hondes and my tunge goū ful zeemo batit it is joye to see my bysynesse
400 Of avarico and suche cursedncsso.
Is al my prechinge for to make hem free
To zevo hor pans and namely wno me
fior mya entent is nat but forto mynne
404 And nopinge for correction of syme I rekle neuere whan pat' pei bene buriod pouse pat har saules goo o blakburied. ffor certes mony a predicacioun
Commep ofte tyme of cuel entencion Somme of plesamee of fulk end of flaterye To bone audunced by ypwrosie
And somme for veymglorie and for hate
412 fior whan I dar nat oper waies debatn
Than wil I stynge hem wip my tange emerte
In prechinge so that the ehal not sterto
To bene clefamed faisely so pat' le
416 haf trespased to my brejeren or to mes for pouje I telle nat his propre name Men shal wel knowe pat it is je same By somme signe and ofer circumstountes
490 Thus bmyte I folk' $\mathfrak{j a t}$ don vs displesmences. Thus spitte I out my venyme vader hwo Of holynesse to semen holy and trewre But shortoly myne entont' I vil deviso ./
$42 \pm$ I preche of no pinge but of Conetiso ./ berfore my teeme is $j$ it apd ener was Tiadix omniam maloram est cupidites Thus can I preche aseinst pe same vice
grout C. § 3. pardoner's fresublar Lanadowae mix.
I. precho so as $3^{e}$ haue herde be-fore

And tel an hundrep Iapes more
Than peyne .I. me to streeche forpe my nekke
396 And est and west uppon pe peple .I berke
As dope a doue siltinge vpou a borne
Myno hondes and my tonge go so zerne
pat it is Ioje to see my besinesse
100 Of avarise and suche oper earsednesse
Is as Mi preecheinge to make heni fre
To zoue here pens namely pato me
For myou entent is nouht bot for to wyrno
404 And no pinge for correction of sinne
.I. reke neuer whan pat pei be buried
pouhe pat here soules gone a blakberied
For cortes mony a predigaciōno
408 Souncp oft time of ynel entencions 408

To ben auaunsed for ypocresyo
And somme for veynglory and somme for hate [tearsh, neek]
412 ffor when I dar nought oother weys de-bato
Thenne wolly stynge him with niy tunge smert
I preching and that he shal nought astert
To ben defamed fulsiy if that he
416 Hath trespased to myn britheren other to me 410 ffor though I telle nought his propre mame
Men shal wel knowe that hit is the same
Bothe by seignes and oother circumstannces
420 Thus. rule I follt that doth va displesances
420
Thus spitte I myn venym vader here
Of holinesse to seme holy and trewe
nowfern But shortly myn ontent wol I deuyes
$424 \quad I^{1}$ preche of no thing bati of Coueytise [inas sit? Ther-fore my teme is jet and uver was
Radix malorum est cupiditas
Thus kan I preche ayayns that same vice] [Adit. nts extractetopas? Suche pat. I, vse and bat is of nuarice [eat 17s, lack] 428 Lansdoune (8-T. 316)

317 SLT-TEXT
group C. § 3. pardoner's preanbele Ellesmere MS.
But though my selff be gilty in that synne
Yet kan I maken / oother folk' to twymo
from $\Delta$ uarice / and soore to repente
But that is nat/my principal entento
I preche no thyug but for cosceitise
Of this mateere / it oghte ynogh suffiso
T Thanne talle I hem / ensamples meny oon
Of olde stories / longe tyme agoon
ffor lessed peple / louen tales olde
Swiche thynges / kan they wel reports and holde
What trowe ye / the whites I may precho
And vyane / gold and siluer / for I teche
That I wol lyue in poueste wilfully
Nay nay / I thoghte it neuere trewely fior I wol preche / and begge in sondry landes
I wol nat do no labom / with myné handes
No make baskettes / and lyue therby
By cause / I wol nat beggen ydelly
I wol noon / of the Apostles countrefete
I wol hnue moneie / wolle chese and whete
Al were it yeuen / of the poueroste page
Or of the pouereste wydwe / in a village Al sholde hir children sterue / for famyno Nay / I wal drynke / lieour of the wyne And haue a ioly wenche / in eucry toen But herkneth lordynges in conclusioun T Youre likyng is / that I shal telle a tale Now / haue I dronke a drangite of corny ale By god / I hope / I shal yow telle a thyng' That ehnl by resons / been at youre likyng' flor though my selfe be ful vicious man A moral tale / yet I yow telle kan Which I am wont to precifo / for to wyune Now boold youre pees / my tale I wol bigyno

## 317 atx-TEET

arout C. § 3. pandoner'b preatinis Hengwit MS.
But though my self bo gilty in that syme
Yet kan I make / oother folk to twynne
ffrom Auarice / and soore to repente
But that is nat my principal entente
I preche no thyng but for couveitise
Of this matere / it oghto ynow sufise
TT Thanne telle I hem / ensamples many con
436 Of olde stocies / longe tyme agoon
for lewed peple / louen tales olde
Swiche thynges / kan they wel reporte \& holds
What trowe je / fat whiles I mas preche
And wrine / gold and siluer / for I teche
That I wol lyue in pouerte / wilatlly
Nay nay / I thoghte it neuere trawely
ffor I wol preche /and begge / in sondry landes
I wol nat do no labour / with myne handes
Ne moke baskettes / end lyue ther by
By cause / I wol nat beggen ydelly
I wol / none of the Aposties countrefete
I wol haus moneye / wolle / ebese / and whete
Al were it youed / of the pouerest page Or of the ponereste widwe / in a Village AI sholde hir children / sterue for famyne
Nay I wol dryoke / licour of the vyne And hane a ioly wenche / in euery toun But herknoth lordynges / in conclusioun Youre likyng is / pat I shal telle a tale Now haue I dronke / a draghte of corny Ale By god I hope / I shal yow telle a thyng' That shal by resoil / heen at youre likyng' ffor thogh nay aelf be /a ful vicious man
460 A moral tale / yet I yow telle kan
Which I am wont to preche / for to wynne
Now holde youre pees / my tale I wol bigynne

317 mix-rimar
group C. § 3. pardoneris rabambla. Cambridje mis.
But thow myn self be gilty in that syane 3it can I make othere folk to twyonno ffrom aueryce $\&$ sors to repente 432 But that is nat myn pryncipal ententa

I preche no thyrg but for couestyse
Of this matire it ougte I-nogh suffise
Thanne telle I hem ensaumplps many on
Of olde storyis long tyme a gron
flor lewede peple lorya talye olde
Sweche thyngis can they wel reporte \& holde
What trowe $\boldsymbol{z}^{e}$ that whilis thint I may preche
And wyane gold \& byluyr for I teche
That I wele lyue in pouerte wiffully
Nay nay I thouzte it nenere trewely
fror I wele preche \& begge in sundery landis
I wele don no labour with mynne handys
No make baskelys \& lyue therhy
By cause I wele nat beggon ydely
I wele nohe of the apostelyg countyrfete
448 I welo hane monye / wollo / chease / \& wheete 448
Al weere it 3 euyn of the poreste page
Or of the poreste wedew in a village
Al schulde hire chylderyn aterue for famyne
453 Nay I wele drynke licour of the ${ }^{1}$ vyne [I 5 , 8 netw]
452
And hame \& Ioly wenche in euery toun
Bat herkenyth lordyngis in conclusioun
3oure lylyyge is that I schal telle a tale
456 Now haue I dronke a draught of corny ale
By god I hope I schal zowe tollo a thyng
That achal be resoum been at zoure lykyng
ffor thow mya self bo a ful vicious man
460 A moral tale jit I jow telle can
Whiche I am wonet to preche for to wymae
Now holde zoure pes mgn tale I wele begynue
anour C. § 3. patmoner's pheajblef. Corpus HS.
That pough I my self be galty in pat symne $j^{i t}$ kan I make oper foll for to wynne * firom anarice and bore to repeate But pat nys nouglit my principal cntente I preche no ping' but for coneibyse Of pis matiere I ought ynough suffise jenne telle I of ensamples many on Of olde stories longe tyme agon for lowed poeple louon tales olde Whiche jinges can poy wel reporte and holde What trowe ze whiles fat I may preche And wyme gold and siluer for I toche That I woI lyue in pouert wilfully Nay nay I poughts it nener trevely flor I wol preche and begge in sondry landes fior I wole do no labour wif myn handes [lestrm] And make basketes and lyue perby By cause I wol not beggen ydelly I wole none of pe aposteles countrefete I wole have money chose and whete Al were it 3 enen of pe porest parge Oper of pe porest wydewe in a village Al scholde here children sterne for famyne
Nay I wol drynke pe likour of pe vyae And hane a loly wenche in enery tom But' herknef lordyages in conclusioñ 3oure liking is pat I schal telle a talo Now I haue drunke a draught of corny ale
By god I hope I schal telle zon a ping' patt ecchal by resoman ben ati zour liking'
flor pough my selue bo a vicious man
A more-ille tale it' $^{1}$ I zou telle cau
Which I am wont to preche for to wyme Now holde zoure pees my tale I wol begynne

SIX-TEET 317

## ghodp C. § 3. pardonetis preamble. Petworth MS.

But pouga my self be giltif in pat syme.
3it can I make oper follk to wyine
ffrom auarice and soor hem repent
Bur pat nys not my principal entent
I preche and but for coueityse
Of pis matery it ouzt ynowe anffise
Than telle I hem ensamples mony oon
go tyme agoñ
fior lewde puple louen tales olde whict pingges pei conme report and holk
What trow $3 e$ pe whiles I mny preche
And wynne gold and siluore forto teche
pati I wil lywe in ponert wilfully

- Nay nay I pouzt' it neuere trewly. ffor I wil preahe and hegge in sondry londys
444 I nyl do no labours wif my hondes.
No make baskettos for to lyve fer-by
Because I wil not Ifuen ydeily
I wil noon of pe apostels connterfete
448 I wil hane money. malt chees and whote
Al wore it zeuen of pe poorest page
Eypers of te poorest wydowe in a vilage
Al shulde her children sterue or famyne
452 And I wil drink pe lieourest of po wyne
And haue a ioly wencho in enery touno
Bat larkeneep lordes in conclusioun
Soure liking' is pat I shal telle a tale
456 Now haue I dronken. a draut of corny ale
By god I hope I shal tel gou a pinge
patt shal of reson be at zoure likingo
flor pouze my self be a ricious man.
460 I morale tale git' I zou tolle can.
460
* Whiche Iames went' to preche forto wyine. [rearen, basi<l Now holdes zoure pees my tale I wil bygyne.

BIx-text 317
aroup C. § 3. pardoner's preakbile Lanbdowne MS.
Bot poihe .I. mo self be gilte in pat sinno
3it kumne .I. maake ofer folke to wymne
Fromme auarice and sore to repent
Bot pat nes nouht myn principal entent
I. prechono pinge bot for Couctise

Of pis matiere it ougte ynowhe suffise
pan tel.L. of ensamples nany one
Of Olde stories longe time agone
For lowdo peple louen tales olde
Whiche pingos ean pei wele reporte and bolde
What trowe 3 e whiles jat .I. maie preche
And wynne gold and siluar for .I. teche
pat .I. will lexe in pouert wilfully
Nay, nay ,I. pouht it neuex treulje
ffor .I. preche and begge in sundre landes
444. .I wil nouht do no labour wip myn handes

An[d] make basketes and leue pero-bye
Be-cause .I. wil nouht bigge ydelye
.I. wil none of pe aposteles counterfete
I. wil houe mony chese and whete

Al were it 3 euen of pe porest page
Eyper of pe pourest wedowe in a vilage
Al schold hir childerne sterue for famyne
Nay.I wil drinke pe lycoure of pe vine
And haue a Ioly wenche in eaerych toune
Bot herkenep lordynges in conclasione
Soure lykeinge is pat .L. schal tel a tale
Nowe .I. haue dro[n]ke a drauhte of Corne ale
Be god .I hope .I. schal tel 30 we a pinge pat schal be reson biene at 30 ure Iykeinge
fifor fouke my self be a fal vicious man
A more-il tale zit .I. 3 owe telle can
Whiche. I. am woat to preche for to wrynne
Now holde zoure pes my tale .I. wil beginne.

318 8LX-TEXT
group C. § 4. Pardonea's tans. Hengwrt MS.

## 318 SIX-TEXT

GBOTP C. §4, fardonen's nate. Cambridge MS.

## T Hecre bigynneth the Pardoners talo \& ©

| 6 |
| :--- |
| 8 |N fflsundres whilon was a compaignye Of yonge folle/ that baunteden folyo As Riot hasard / stywes / and Tavernes Wheren/as / with brrpes / lutos and Gyternes They daunce / and pleyen at dees / bothe day and nygtt And eten also / and dryuken ouer hir mygit/ Thurgh which / they doon the deuel sacrifiso [pointinotea With-Inne that deueles temple in cursed wies

By superfluytee abhomynable
Hir othes / been so grete and so dampnable
That it is grisly / for to heers hem swere
Oure blissed lordes body / they to-tare
Hem thoughte / pat Iewes / rento hym noght ynoughi
And ech of hem / at otheres synne loughi476

And rigit anon / thanne comen Tombesteres fletys and smale / and yonge ffrutesteres
Syngeres with harpes / Bandes / wafereres
Whiche been / the verray deueles Officeres
To kyndle and blowe / the fyr of lecherye
That is amnexed vi-to glotonye
The hooly writ/ take I to my witnesse
That luxurio / is in wyn and dronkenosso

L
 1 Lay by hise doghtres two vawityagly
So dronke be was / he nyste what he wrogite
"I Herodes / who so / wel the stories sogite
[H]ere bigynath / the Pardoners tale 0

IN flaridres / whilom was a compaignye Deariot, bixcis Of yonge folle that haunteden folye
As Riot haserd / Stewes / and Taternes Where as with harpes / lutes / and gyternes
They daunce / and pleyen at dees / bothe day \& nyght'
And ete also ond drynke / ouer hir myght
Thurgh which / they doon the deuel escrifise With-Inne that deueles temple / in cursed wise
By superfluytee / abhomynable
Hir othes been so grete / and so damprable
That it is grisly / for to heere hem swere
Oure blissed lordes body / they to-tere
Hem thouglite / that Lewes / reate hym noght ynough
And eoch of hem / at otheres synne lough
And right anon / thanne coomen Tombesteres
ffetrs and amalo / and yonge fliutesteres
Syngeris with harpes / Baudes / waufereres
Whiche bean / the verray deweles Officers
To kyndle and blowe / the fyr of lecherye
That is anrexed / vn-to glotonye
[ . . . . . . . . . . .

- . . . . . no spurious lines in this MIS.]

ELTEsurxe (o-p. 318)

The holy writ take I / to my witnesse
That luxure / is in wyn / and dronkenesse
©f Lo how pat dronken lotin / rakyndely
Lay by his doghtres two,' vawity igly
So dronle he weas / he nyste what he wroglite
Herodes / who so wel the stories soghte

```
\(T\) Nollit Paborny huab hid quo est
```

[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
wo spurious lines in this ATS.]
HESGWBT (8-T, 318)
480

Here begyangth the Pardounnex his taie

${ }^{1}$ T flanderys whilhom dwellede a cumprynye

Of zonge foll that hauntedyn folye As xyot hasard stewys \& taiuernys
Where es with harpys lutys \& getornys
They daunce \& pleye at deis bothe day \& nyght And ete \& drynke also ouyr here my ${ }^{3}$ t
Thoure whiche they don the deryl sacryfise
With-inne that denyll ${ }^{2}$ temple in ${ }^{2}$ carsede wyse [ran orreoten] By superfligyte / abominable
472 Here othis been so greete \& so dampnable
That it is gresely for to hare hera swere
Oure blyssede lordis body they tortere
Hem dhougte that Iewis rente hym not I-nough
And eche of hem at otherys synne lough
And thanne ryjt a-non / comyn Tumbesteris ffetyse e staale \& 3ynge frutesteris
Syngeris with harpis / Raudis wafeseris
Whiche been / the ${ }^{3}$ werray devill offiserys ${ }^{3} \quad[\square \rightarrow$ cerrectect $]$
To kyndele \& blowe the fyr of lecherys
That is amnexed on-to Glotenye
The holy writ take I to witnesse
Hatitiuxurye is dir wys \& dronkencsse 484
Lo how that dronkyn looth vnkyndely
Lay by his doughtorys two on-wityngely
So dronke he was he nyate what he wrougte
Herodes who so weel the storyis souzte
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
. . . . . no sparious lines in this MIS.]
cambilides (6-t. 318)


IN flaundres whilom was a companye /
Of 3ong $^{\prime}$ folle pat' haunteden folyo Of ${ }^{2}$ ong' folk' pat haunteden folyo
As Ryot hisand stewes and tauernes
${ }^{1}$ Where as whyb harpes lutes and gyteraes ${ }^{2}$ [-
They daunes and pleye at dyse bofe day and night
And eeten olso and dronkon ouer al here might
porugh which pey doon pe deueles sacrifise
Wipince pe deueles temple in cursed wyse
pe Surerfiues abhominable
here opes ben so grete and dampra $[\mathrm{b}] \mathrm{Ie}$ /
patt it is grisly for to here hem swers
Oure blessed lordes body they to-tere
hem poughte Iewos rest/ him nought ynough
And ilke of hom at oper synnes Iowi
And right anon peane come tomblisteres
fletye and smal ;oug' fruytosteres/
Syngers with harpes bawdes wafeheres
Suche ben yerray pe deueles officers [laaris7, kack]
To kyndle and blowe jo fyr of leceherio /
That is annexed to glotonye /
Tho boly writ' take I to witnesse / Nollte Liobirat! fita in
Thet leccheris is in wyn and drunkenesse quear turata
Lo how pat' drunken leth valyndely
lay by his doughtres tuo menetyngly
Soudruake he was he nyate what he wrougtit
And perfore sore repente him oughte [epurient] 4876
heroules who so wole pe tories seche
per may 3 e lerne and by ensample teche [rpuriout] $488 b$

$$
\text { cotrus ( } \theta-\mathrm{T} .318 \text { ) }
$$ and Jiten also ouer fat her myst noy Thorgh whiche pai do po deuel sacrifise Wip-in pe deuels temple in sondry wise By supertuite abbominable

Her opes bene eo grets and damnable pat it is grisly forto here hem swene Our blessed lordya body plit to-tere Hem pout pe Ives rent hym nat ynows And ilk of hem at oper synno doowe And rizt anon commen Ine pan tomblesters Hetys and smale and zong fruters Syngers. wij"harpes. bawdes and waifrers Such bane verrey pe deuels officers.
To kyndel and blowe pe fyre of leccheryo That is annexed [rn]to glotenye The haly writt take I to witnesse patt lecherie is in wyne and dronknesse J Lo howe pat dronken Lotif vnkindely Lay by his dongtess two mwiltyngly So dronken he was he nyst what he wrougt
Horodes the so hap pe stories soa, $3 t$
[...........

- . . . . . no equatious lines in this MTS.]

PETwortil (0-T. 818)

N fanudres whilom was a compaignis Of jonge foike pat hasten folye As Riott. Hassird. stewes. and tauems [Where as witith harpees lutes and gytemes] [Har14sss, jei daunce and pleie and dise bope daie and yyht And eten and drenke al-so ouer al here myht 468 Thorwhe whiche pei done fe deuel sacrifiso
Wij-inne pe deueles temple in cursed wyse.
The supertiuys abhomynable
Here opes bene so grete and dampnable
pat it is grisely for to bere bem swere
Oure blissed lories body pei to-fere
Hem pouht. Iewes rent him nouht yoowhe
And yohe of hom att oper sinnes lowhe
And riht anone pan caxue tomblesters
fetis $a n d$ smal $a n d$ jonge fruytsters
Singers wif barpes batdes waferes
Such bien po detuel officiens
To kendel and blotpe pe fire of lychery
pat is amexed to glotonye
pe holy writte take. I. to wittenesse
pat lycherie is in wyne and dronkennosse
Lo howe pat dronken lothe vnkindelye
Lay be his doulhtres tuo vnweteyaglye
So dronke he was heq nest what he wrount
488 And perfore sore repent him ouhte [marioni] $487 b^{\circ}$
Herodes who so wil pe story eeche 488
pere maie 3 e leren and be ensample techs [spuriewd 4882
langdownt (0-T, 318)

## 319 8IXTEXT

aroup C. § 4. fandoner's tale. Flleboterg Mg,
Whan he of wyn / was repleet at his feeste
"Tiglit' at his owene table / he yaf his heente
To kleen the Baptist Iolin / ful giltelees
TI Saneo soith a good word doutclees
He seith / he kan no difference fynde
Bitwix a man / that is ont of his mynde
And a man / which that is dronkelewe
But that rpoodnesse / fallen in a shrewe
Porseuereth longer/thin dooth dronkenesse
0 glotonye / fal of cursednesse
0 canse first of oune confusion
0 original / of oure dampnecioñ
Til Crist/ hadde bogit ve / with his blood agayn
Lo / how deere / shortly for to sayn
Aboght was / thilke cursed vileyalye
Cormpt was al this world for glotonye

## II Adam oure fader / and his wyf also

firo Paradys / to labour and to wo
Were drynen for that vice $/$ it is na drede
fror whill pat Adam fasted / as I rede Ho was in Paradys / ard whan jat he Eet of the fruyt/deffersded on the tree Anon he was out cast to wo and peyme
0 glotonye / on thes wel ogfte vs pleyne


wiste a man / how manye malady
folmen of excesse / and of glotonyes
He wolde been / the moare mesurable
Of his diete / sitifyge at his table
Allas / the shorte throte / the tendre moutiti
Moketh pat Fsw and West and Norti and Souti
In Erthe / in Fir / in water/man to swynke
To gete a glotori / deyntee mete and drynke
Of this matiexe/o Paul wel karsfow trete
Mete vi-to wombe / and wombe cek vi-to meto Sea ventr

Allas / a fonl thyng is it/ by my feith
ELLEEMERE (B-T. 818)
7 stenect 492
[iear t 4t, back]
entulim duxit teorem

319 gix-TEXT
arour C. §4. pardonelis tale. Hengyth Mrs.
Whan he of ${ }^{*}$ wyn was replett at his feste
Right at his owone table / he yaf his hesto"
To sleen the Baptiad Lolin / ful giltelees

Sences seith a good worit deuteliese
If $\mathrm{H}_{\theta}$ seith / he kan ist differencee fynde - 5 Nota

Bitwix a man / that is ont of his mynule.
And a man / which pat is dronkelewe
But that woodnesse / yfallien in a sharewe
Pergeveroth lenger $/$ thinin'ghooth dronkenosss,
Oglotonye / ful of cursednesse *
0 cavise first of oure confusioñ **
0 original / of onse dpmpnacion :" "
Tiil Crist hadde boght vs / with fis ulowd agayn
Lo how deere / shoxtlyy fot to sayn
Aboght was / thilke cursed yilegnye
Adam oure fader/ and his wyf also firo Paradys / to laboure and to wo Were dryan for that vico / it is no dredo ffor whil pat Adam fasted / as Trede He was in Paradys / and whan pat he Eet of the frat defendel on a tree Anon be was ont cast to wo and pegne 1508


 .

O glotonye / on theo wol oghto vs pleyne
II O wiste a man / how manye maladies
fiomen of excesse / and of glotonyes
He woide been / the moore mesurable
Of his diete / sittyng at his tablo
Allas the shorte throte / the tendre nouth
Maketh / pat Est and West and Nortif nad Soutif * In erthe / in Eyr / in Water / men to sivgnike
To gete a gloton / dayntes mete and dryuke Of this maters /o Paul / wel kanstow treto Nete vn-to wombe / and wombe cek vinto mets at anemomm Shal god destroyen bothe / as Panlus eitith Allas a foul. thyng is it by my feith
hENGWR ( 0 -T. 810)

319 stantixt
akoor C. §̧.4. parppoyke's ratiel Cambridge Ms.
Whari he of wynitwas repletet at his feste
Bygh ot , his owene table he ${ }^{\prime}$ af his haste
To alen the: Xaptist, Tofn ful gilteies
Senek seyyth $x$ god ${ }^{2}$ word douteles Seneca.
492
$\mathrm{He}_{\theta}$ seyth hèchan me-didferencé fỳnde


- And a pan iyhich that is dronkelews

But thaty woduesse' $\bar{T}$-fally inin a schrewe
Persetheryth loggeret than "̈sth dronkenesso

* O glogenye fili of curzodedenesse
o canse fyrstof oure contusioun
5000 origginal of torre dampnachouix
Til Crygt hadd bouzt vs with his blod a.geyu
Lathow deens sahortely forto seyn
Abovehte was thill curseda vilanye
Corfup wes aldhis world for glotenye 604
Adam oure fatyr \& his wif also
ffrom paradys to labour \& to wo
Wero dreuya for that vice it is no drede
frot whil that adam fasted as I rede
He was in. paradys $/ \&$ thil that he
Eet of thatineat defepdit of the the
A-nou ho was out cast to wo \& pyne
0 glotenye on the / wel othete vs pleyne
O wiste a pan how manye maladyis
* ffolewys ${ }^{1}$ of exces \& of glotenyis [ e ixeertat]

He woldo been the moore mesurable
Of his dyete syttynge at his table
Allas the schorte throte the tendere mouth
Makyth that est \& west \& narth \& Sonth
In erthe in Ayr / in watyr men to swyike
To gete a glotoum / deinte mete \& drynk
Of this motire / O paul weel canst thow trete
Mete on-to wombe / \& wonibe weel vinto mate
Sehal god distroyen / bothe as paul sey!th
Allas a foul thyng is it / be myn feith
 Whan he of wyn was repletwav lis festei: Right' at his owen table zaf list heste To slen pos Paptiet Iohan firl gultbles Senok saip cekt goode wordes dophtales: he scip he can no difforence fynde Bitwix a mang pat/ is out. of his mynde And a man jat is drunkelewe ' But pat wodnesse is fallen in a schrewe" Perseuerep lenger jan dop drundínes * *.

- O glotenye full of cursednes

O cause ferst of oure confusion * .... O original of oure dampnaciont
Til crist hadde brought oxt wip his blood dgayn a Io how decere and schortly was th sayn atarn a Aboute was pe carsed vilanye /s Corrupte was al pis world pargh glotenye. • ' 504

 Woro dryuen for pat vice it nya no dredo for whiles pati adam fasted as I rede , He was in paradys and whan jati be / Ete of pe fruyte defended on a tre Anon he was out casti to woo and pleyne O glotonye on pa wel oughte oustpleigne 0 wiste a man how many maladyes ffolwef of excesse and of glotenyes he schulde be pe more mesorable Of his diete sittyng at pe tablo Allas pe sehorte prote pe tendre moulp Maksop hat Estr and West north and soup
In erpe in aier in water men to swynke / -
To gete a glotoun mets and drynke
Of pis matiere o poule wel canst' bou entrete
Mete vato jrombe and wombe eek vito mete
Schal god discryyem boje as poule saip
Allas a foul pingt is it by my faip /
corpur (o-T. 319)
arayp C. § 4 Pahdoner's tale. Petworth MS.
whan ho of wyne was replete at his feost
Rizt at his ownio table zaf his hecst
To sleen'pe baptist Iohī ful giltelees
Senee gaip a good ward douteleces."
He seíp he can no difference fynde **
Betwix a mant pati is out of his myndo
And a man pat is dronklews
-496 Butt pat woodenesse is fallon in a shreve
$\because$. Pergeverep lenger pan dop dronlinessa
$O$ gloteny ful of Cursednasso.
0 canso furst of our' confusion
Oryginal of oundampnamion
Til crist had bonstives wip his blood agty
Lo how dere shortely forto sayne ${ }^{d}$
$A$ borzt was pe Cursed $\overline{4}$ vilanyo
Corrupte was as pis world porgĭ glotenyo
Adam oure fidere and his wif also
firom paradis to labour and to woo
Were driven for pat wise itt is no drede
gits flor whiles pat't adam fasted'as I rede
He was in paradys and whan pat heee
Ete of pe fruyte defended on pe tree.
'Anoox he was out cast' to woo \& peyne
5120 glotenye on pe wel ouzt vs pleyne
0 wist a man htow mong maladyes
dexitios ffolbwel of excesse and of glotonyes

- He wolde bene pe more mesurable

516 Of his diets extling at his table
Allos pe short prote pe tender monpe
Makep pat Tst' and West' norpe \& sonpe
In erthe in cire in watere men to syakl
To geten a gloton deynto mete and drink Of pis matero o poole wol cast pou treta Mete vito wombe and wombe eks vnto prete
Shal god distroie bop as Powle asip
Allas a foule pinge it is be my feip.
PETWORTE (6-T. a19)

SIX-TEXT 319
group C. §4. pardoner'g male Lansdowne MS.
Whan he of wine wras replete att his festa
Rint att his owen tablo gaf his beste
To slemo po Baptiste Iohin fal gilteles
Seneorseipe eke good wordes douteles
He seipe he kan no difference finde
Be-tuex a man pat is oute of his mynde
And a man pat is drongelewe
Bot wrodenes is falne in a schrewe
Perseueresp longer pan dop dronkennasse
O glotony ful of currednesse
$O$ cause firste of oure confusione
O originale of owre dampracione
To criste hedde bouht owte wip his blodo azeine
Lo hows dere and schortly was to seine
A-boute was po cursed velanye
Corrupte was al pis werld joruhe glotonye
Adam oure fadere and" his wif also
Fro paradiso to labour and to woo
Were dreus for pat vice it is no dreds
508 For whiles pat adarn fasted as .I rede
He was in paradiae \& whan pat hee
Itte of pe fruyte dofended on a tree
Anone ho was ont cost to woo and pyne [toar lite hock]
512 O glotonye on pe wele ouht vs to pleine
0 wist a manhowe many maladies
Folowep of excesse and of glotonies
He schold be pe more mesurable
Of his Diet sittinge att pe tahle
Alas pe schort prote pe tender moupe
Makel pat est and west Norpe and soupe
In erpe in eyre in water men to swynke
620 To getto a gloton Mote and drinkge
Of pis matiese o paule wele cans pou entrete
Metee vn-to wome and wombe elke va-to mets Schal god discriuen bope as poule seipe
Alas a foule pinge it is be my feipe

320 EIX-TEXT
GROUP C. § 4. PARDONER'S TALE. Ellesmere MS.
To seye this word / and foular is the dede
Whan man so drynketh / of the white and rede
That of his throte / he maketh his pryuee
Thurgtithilke cursed saperfluitee
528
Tl The Apostel wepyog' seith ful pitously Thd philpences
Ther walken maryo / of whiche yow toold have I
I seye it now wepying with pitous voys
Ther been encmys of Cristes croys
Ot whiche the ende is deeth / woube is hir god
0 wombe / o. bely / o. stynkyng Cod
ffulfilled of donge / and of corrupcioun
At either ende of thee / foul is the soun
How greet labour/ and cosbl is thee to fyndo
Thise Cookes / how they stampe / and streyne and grynde
And turnen substannce in-to Accidener
To fulfillen / al thy likerous talent
Out of the harde bones knokke they
The mary / for they caste noght a-woy
That may ge thurgh the golet softe and swoote
Of apicerie / of leef / end bark' and roots
Shal been his sauce ymaked by delit
To make hym yet' a newer appetit
 Is deed / whil fat he lyueth in tho vices
If A lecherous thyng is wyn and dronkenesse furarosi as Is ful of stryayngs and of wrecchedbesse
$O$ dronke man / disfigured is thy face
Sour is thy breeti / foul artow to embrace
And thurgh thy dronke nose / semeih the sown
As thought thou seydest ay Sampsoun Samparith
And yet god woot' Sampsour drank neucere no wyp
Thou fallest/ as it were a styked swyn
Thy tonge is lost/ and al thyn honeste cure
for dronkenesse / is verray sepultare
Of mannes wite and his discrecion
In whom pat drynke hath dominacion

320 SIX-TEXT


To seye this word / and foular is the dede
Whan man so dryuketh / of the white \& rodo
That of his throte / he maketh his pryuee
Thurgh / thilke cursed superflnite
TThe Apostle wopyner seith fill pitorsly In Ad philipenect
Ther walken manye / of whiche gow toold haue I
I seye it now wepyng with pitous foys
Ther been enemys / of Cristes croys
Of whiehe the ondo is deth / womibe is hir god
0 wombe / 0 bely / o stynkyng cad
ffulfilled of dong and of corrupcioun
At either ende of thes / foul is the soun
How greet labour / and eost is thee to fynde
Thise Cokes / how they stamps / \& stregne / \& grynde
And turnen substance / in-to aceident
To fulfillen al / the likerous taleat
Oat of the harde bones / knokke they
The mary / for they caste nat awey
That -may go thurgh the golet' sotte and sooto naer ias, back]
Of Spicerrie / of lief / and barkp/and roote544

Shal been his Sauce / ymaked by delit
To make hym yet n nêmer appetit
But certes / hs that haunteth swiche delices Falant In mejris Is deed / whil pat he lyueth in tho vices
ett

- leeherous thyng is wyn //and dronkeneese ftuxatoxa ram

Is ful of stryuyng and of wrecehednesse $\mathcal{I}$ et conlemeclion otreteas $O$ dronke man / dissigured is thy face
Sour is thy breeth / foul artow to embrace
And thurgh thy dronks nose / semeth the soun As thogh thou seydest ay / Sampsoun Sampsoun . And yef god woot Sampson drank nevere no wy
Thou fallest as it were a stiked swya
Thy tonge is lost and al thyn honest cure
ffor dronkenesse / is verray sepultuxe
Of mannes wit and his diserecioin
In whom fat drynke / hath domynacion
HENGWRT (6-T. 32u)

20 \$IX-TETT
grove C. §4 Pardoner's Tale. Cambridge ISS.
To seye this word / \& foulere is the dede
Whan man so drynkyth / of the white \& reede
That of his throte / he makyth his priue
Thaigt thilke cursede / superfluite
The apostele wepynge / seyth ful pytously
T[b]ere walkyn manye / of whiehe 30 ov told haus I
I seye it now / wepynge with pitous woys
There been enemyis / of crystis croys
Of whiche the ende is deth / wombe is here god
0 wombe / $O$ bely / O stynlcyage Cod
ffulfyld of dange \& of corrapcioun
At eythyr ende of the foul is the soun
How greet labour $\&$ cost is the to fynde
These cookis' how they stampe \& streyne \& gry nde [is owr.] And turnyn substauns in-to accident
To fulfille al the lykerous talent
Out of the kardo bonys knokke they
The mary for thei costo natt $a$-vey
That may goon thurgtithe golet softe \& soote
Of spicerye / of lef / of bark / of roote
Schal been his saus / makyd bi delyt
To make hym 3 it / a newere apetit
But certis he that / hauntyth swrycho delicis
Is ded whil that he / lyuyth in swiche vicis
A lecherous thyng / is wyn and ${ }^{2}$ dronkenesse $\quad{ }^{*}$ and later
Is ful of stryugng \& of wrechedenesse
0 dronke man / disfigured is thyn face
Sour is thyn breth / foul art pou to enbrace
And thour thyn dronke noso / vemyth the soun
As thow pous seydyat ouere / sampsom Sampsoun
And 3 it god wot/ Sampaown drunk neuere no wyn
Thow fallisy / as it wecre a stekyd swyn
Thyyu tunge is lost \& al they honeste cure [earsion, hecs]
for drunkenesse is verray sepulture
Oof mannys wit \& his discrecioun
In whom that drynk hath dominacioun


- When men so drynkep of pe white and pe rede/ pat of lis prote he makep his pryue
purgi jilke cursed sapertluite
The apostel wepyngs sais ful pitously
Ther walken many of which zou told have I
I say it now wepyng wip pitous yoys
Ther ben enemys of cristes croys
Of which pe encle is det pe wombe is here god
0 wombe o holy o styukynge kod
ffulfilie of denge and of cormpeion
At eyper ende of pe foule is pe soun
How gret cost and labour is to fyrde
bise cookes how jey seampe and streyne and grynde /
And turnen aubstannce in-to accident
To fulfille al by likerons talent
Out of po harde bones knokken jay
pe mary for jay caste nought away
jat may go pargh be golet sofle and swoote
Of epicerie of loues barls and roote
Schal ben his saxuse y-mand by dely ter
To make him zita newer appetito
Bat ecrtes he pat hauntep snche delices
Is deed whiles fati he lyuep in pe viees
A leccherous fing is कyy and drankenes /
Is ful of strifuyng' and of wreechednos
0 drankon man disfigured is pi face
ffoul is pi brep foul art jou to embrace
And jurgh pin drinken nose semep pi soun
As poagh pou seydesit ay Sampsonil Sampsoñ And git god woot Sampson drank neuer no wyn
Thow fallest as it were a stiked swyn
Thyn tange is lost and alle pin honeste cures
ffor drunkenes is verray sepulfures
Of mannes wit and his discrecion
In whom pat drynke hap dominacion
jat may goo jorgh pe golett sauf and soote

Of spioery of leence berk afd toots
Shal hene his sause ymade be delite To maken hym $3^{i t}$ a newe appetite
But ceates he pat hauntej suche delices
Is dede whiles pat he lyuep in joo vices
A lecherous jinge is wyne and dronknasse
It is fol of strivinge and of wrecchednesse
0 dwonken man disfigured in fi face

As pouje pou seidest ay Sampson Sampsoun
And zit god woot sampson dronk neuere no wyne pow fallest as it were a dronken swye bi truge is lost and alle pine honest Core fior drunknesse is verray sopultare
Of manoys witte and his discrecion
In whoom pat drinst hap dominacion

- PETWOETH (6.I. 320)

Thorgi pilk carsed Superfluite
$b_{B}$ A postel wepinge reijp ful pitously
per wallien mony of which tolde huue $I$
I sais it nowe weping wip pitons rois
por bene enamyes of cristes croys
Of whiche pe eerde is dep. Wombe is her god
O woombe o baly. o stynking cod.
flulfilled of donge and of corrupciön
At aifer eends of po foule is pe suson
Howe grete cost and labour is to fynde [eat sis, back]
Thise Cokes howe pui stampe streyne and grynde
And turnen substanioe into accident
To ffulfille alle pe likerous talent'
Out of pe hard bones knokke jeí
pe mary for pei cast nat away
sIX-TEXT 320
group 0. § 4. pardoner's Taje Petworth MS.
To saie pis worde and foulere is po dedo
Whan mon so drinken of pe white and redo
pat of his prote he makep his priute

Of spicere of loues barke and note
Schal be his sacce bo made be deli
To makk him zitt a newere appetito
Bot certes he pat hauntep suche delices
548 Is dede whiles pat he letep in pe vices
A lycherous pinge is wyue and dronkennesse
Is ful of stryugynge and of wrechednesse
$O$ dronken max diafigured is pi fooe.
552 Foul is fi brep. foule ert jou to embrace

## And porahe pi drongen nose semepe pi soune

As jouhe pon ay said Samson samsoune
And jit goode wotte Samson dranke neuer wyre
gou frlast as a dronkon swyne
556
fi tonge is loste and al pine honest cures
For dronkenes is verreie sepultares
Of mannes witte and his discrecion
In whome jat drinke hap dominacion

321 six-Tkit
group C. § 4. parponers male, Eillesmere Mis.
He kan no conseil kepe / it is no drede
Now kepe yow / fro the white and fro the rede
And namely / fro the white wyn of lepe
That is to selle / in flysalstrete / or in Chepo
This wyo of Sprigno / crepeth subtilly
In othere wynes / growfige faste by
Of which ther ryseth swich fumositee
That whan a man hath dronken draughtes thre
And weneth / that be be at hopm in Chope
$\mathrm{He}_{\mathrm{e}}$ is in Spaigne / rigit at the toune of lepe
Nat at the Rochele/ne at Burdenx toun
And thanne wol he seye / Sampsom Sampsoun
I But herkneth lordes / o word I yow preye
That alle the sonereyn Actes dar I seye
Of victories / in the olde testamentr
Thurgh verray god / fat is omnipotent
Were doon in Atustinence / and in -preyore
Looketh the Bible / and ther ye may it leere
If Looke Aftilla tho grete Conquerour
Degde in his alocpe / with ahame and dishonour
Bledynge ay at his nose in dronkenesse
A Capitayn / sholde Iyue in sobrenesse
And ouer al this / oapseth yow rigite wel
What was comaunded / vn to Lanwel TNo: r!eumdre 584
Nat Samuel / but Lamwel seye I
Redeth the Bible / and fynde it expresly
Of wyn yeuyng' to hem jat han Iustise
Namoore of this / for it may wel suffiso
A Nd yow I hauc apoken of Glotonye
[nat 14, beck] A. Now wol I yow / deffenden hasardrye 90 Itacindst
 And of deceite / and cursed forsweryngesemit Alos.
Blasphemyng of crist manslaughtre and wast also Of catel and of tyme / and forthermo It is reprecue / and contrarie of honour
flor to ben holde / a commume hasardour
bliesmerat (6-T. 381)

321 six-THET group C. § 4. pandener's falig, Hengwit MS.

He kan no conseil kepe/ it is no dredo
Now kepe yow / fro the white and fro the rede
And namely / fro the white wyn of lepe

Deyde in his slecpe / with shatae and dishonour
Bledyng at his nose / in dronkenesse
A Capitayn / Eholde lyue in sobrenesso
TI And ouer al this / auyseth yow right wel
What was comaunded / vn-to Lamwel q Nols vinum dares.es. 584
Nat Samuel / but Lamwel seye I
Redeth the Bible / and" fynd it expresly
Of wyn yeugage / to hem pat han [ustise
Numoors of this / for it may wel suffise
II And now / that I haue spoken of glotonye
Now wal I / yow defende hazardrye
 And of decerito / and cursed forswerynges Blaspheme of Crist mansladightre / and wast also Of catel / and of tyme / and forthomo
It is reproue / and contrarie of honour
fior to ben holden / a conamume hosardour

321 six-tax
grove C. § 4. pardoner's taid, Cambridge MS.
He car no conseyl kepe it is no drede
Now kope 30 w fron the white \& from the reede
And namely from the white wyn of lepe
564 That is to selle in fiche streete or in Chene
This wyn of spaynue crepyth subtily
In othere wynys growynge faste by
Of which thane rysith swich fumosite
568 That whan a man hane dronkign draujtis thre
And wereth that he be at hom in chepe
He is in spayne ryjt at the toun of leepe
Nat at rochel / ne at burdeux toun
572 And thanno welo he seye sampsoun sampsoun
But herkenyth lordyngis o word I gow preye
That alle the souereyn actis dar I seye
Of victoryis in the olde testament
Thurgh verray god that is omnypotent
Were don intabstinenee \& in preyere
Lokgth the bilble \& there 30 may it leore
Loke attilla the greete conquerour
Deyede in his slep / with schame \& dishonour 580
Bledynge at his noss in dronkencsso
A Capitayn schulde leue in soberenesse
And ouyr al this / aviseth jow ryst weel
What was comaundit to Lamuel
Nat Samuel but Tamuel seye I
Redytit the byble / \& fynde it exprosly
Of wyn zouynge to berg that han iustise
Namore of this for it may I-nough suffys
And now that $I$ hane spokyn of glotenye
Now wele I $3^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ defende lasarderye
Hasand is verray modyr of lesyngis
And of dizseyd \& cursede forsiveryngis
Blagpleme of Cryst manslouzt \& west also
Or catel of tyme / \& ferthere mo
II It is repref \& contrarye to honour
for to ben holdyn a comoun hasardour

He can no counseil kepe it is no dredo
Now kepe 3 ou fro pe white and fro pe rede
Namly for po white wyn of lepe
jat is to selle in ffischstret or in Chepe /
This wyn of Spayne erepep subtilly
In oper wyncs growyng faste by
Of which per ryse p such famosite
pat whan $\frac{a}{}$ man hap drunken draughtes pre/
And wenef pat he be at home in chepe
bo is in spayne rightit at po touno of lepe
Noughty at po Rockel ne at Barlcux toun
And peane wolen pey sayn Sampsoun Sampsoun
But harknep Iordinges a word I 300 prey
Thati all pe souerein actes dar I say
Of victoriss in pe olde testament
jat furga verray god pat is omnipotont
Were don in abstimence and in prayers
lokep pe bible and pere ze may it leere
lokep attyla pe grete conquerour
Doyed in his sleepe wib schame and dishonour
Bledyng' ay at his nose in, dronkenco
A Capitayne schulde lyue in sobernes /
And ouer al pis avise zou righti wel
What was comaunded vnto Iamuel
Nougitt Samuel but lamuel say I/
Redep pe bible and fyndep it' expressoly
Of wyn zeuynge to hem pat han iustice
Nomore of pis for it may wel suffice

$A^{N}$Nd not patt I haue spoke of glotonye Now wole I defende zou hasarilye hasard is verray mooder of lesynges
And of disecipt cursed forsweryuges
Blaspheme of crist and mansleynges also
Oe batayle of thyme and of oper mo
It is repreff and contrarie to honour
flor to be holde a comune basardour
conpus (e-T. 321)
group C. § $\ddagger$ i. pardoner's tale. Petworth MS.
He can no counssilo kepe its is no drede
Nowe kepe 3 ou from po white und fro pe redo
Namely from po white wyne of lope
jath is to eclle is fisslistrete and is chepre
This wyns of spayn erepep subtilly
In ofor rynes growinge faste by
Of woche riseth suche fumosite
Jat whan a man hay dronke a drauzt or pro And wenol fat he be at home in chepe
pan is bo in spayn rizt at pe toune of lejo
Noust at the rochell ne at burdeux toum
And par wil pei say. Sampson sampsoun
But harkenef lordingges oo ping I 3 ou pray
patt allo pe souereyn actes dar I sny
Of victories in olde testament
pat porghe verrey god pat is omnipotent Weren doon im abstinence and in preicre Lokep pe bible and jer jemary it lere
Lokef Attila po grote conquerour
Bledingo at his noso in dronknesso A Captayn shold live in sobrenesse And oder al pise avise 3 ow rist well

No more of bis for itr may suffiss
And now fat' I haue spoken of glotenye
Nowe wil I defende zou hasarilys
T Hasarit is verrey modere of lesingyos and of disceite cursed forswerynges
 Blaspheme of crist manselaughtor and wanst also/ Of kataile and of tyme and of ferpermoo It is repreef and contrarie to honowe fforto be holden a comon hasardoure

$$
40 \quad \text { PETWORTE (B-T. 321) }
$$

six-tixit 321
grour C. § 4, pardonkr's tale Lamsdowno MS.
He can no counsel kepe it is no drede
Now kepe $z^{\prime}$ we fro pe white and fro fo rede
Namely fro pe white wyns of lepe
[64. bat is to sel in fische strete or in chep
fis wyne of Spayne crepep Sotelly In ojer wynes groweinge fingt by Of whiche pere risep suche fumosite
568 pat whan a man hap dronke drauhtes pre
And trenep pat he be att hqme in chope
He is in spayno tibt atte pe toune of lepo
Nouht att pe Rochel ne att Bordeur toune
And pan wille pai sepn Sampsoñe Sampsone
Bot herken lordeynges o worde . I. zow preie
pat al pe sovereigne attes dar. I. seio
[hare 2r0] Of rictories in pe olde testamenty
076 pat poruhe verrey god pat is omipotent
Weere dons in abstinence and in proiere
Loko po bible and jere ze maie it leere.
Loke A.thela pe grete conqueroure
580 Deyed in his olepe rijp schame and dishonoure 580
Bledeynge aye att is nose in dronkenesse
A Capeteigno schold leze in soburnesse
And ouer al pis a-vise zowr riht wele
What was comand vn-to Lamuele
Nouht Samual bot Lamuel axie I.
Redepe pe bible and findep it expresly
Of wyne zifinge to hem fat han Iustice
No mor of fis for it mai wele suffice
588

A now pat .I. hane spoke of glotenye
A. Nowe wil .I defond jowe hasardye

Hasard is verreye moder of lesinges
And of decegto Cursed forswereinges
Blaspheme of criste and mansleinges also
Of batalle oft time and of oper mo
$I_{t}$ is repreve and contratie to honoure

322 six-Text
groti C. § 4. pardoner's tant, Ellesmare MS.
And euer the hyer/ho is of estaat
The moors / is he holden desolaat
If that a Prynce / vseth hasarirge
In alle gonemañce and policyo
$\mathrm{H}_{9}$ is / as by commune opiniois
Yholde the lasse / in reputacion
T Stillonin / that was a wrys embossadour
Was sent to Corynthe / in ful greet honour
ffro Lacidomye / to maken hive Alliaunce
And whan he cam / hym happed[e] par chaurce
That alle the gretteste / that were of that lond
Pleyyngo atte hasard/ he hem fond
fior which / as soone / as it myghte be
Herstal hym hoom agayn / to his contree
And scyde / ther wol I nat lese my name
Ne I wol nat tale on mo so greet defame
Yow for to allie / vn-to none hasardours
Sendeth / othere wise Embassadours -
ffor by my troutho / me were leuare dye
Than I yow sholde / to lasardours allyo
ffor ye that heen / eo glorions in honours
Shul nat allyen yow / with hasandours
As by my wry / we as by my tretee
This wise Philosophre / thns seyde hee
T Looke eek' that the kyag Demetrius
The kyng of Parthes as the book seith vs
Sente hin / a paire of dees of goldhin scorn
ffor he hadde vsed / hasant ther-biforn

- ffor which / he hegeld his glorie / or hie renomn

At no value / or repatacionn
Londes may fynden / oother manor pley
Honeste ynough / to dryue the dsy awey
Tow wol I speke / of othes false and grete yor nereme is
A word or two / as olde bookes trete
Gret averyngat is a thyng abhominable
And fale sweryng' is yet moore repreuable

322 3Ex-TkXI
grout C. § 4. pandonen's gale. Hengwit MS.
And euere the hyer / he is of cstaat
The moore is he holden desolit'
If pat a Prynce / veeth hasardrye
In alle govertance / and policye
He is / as by commune opynyoñ
Yholde / the lasse in repatacion
IT Stillon / that was a wys Embassadour
604 Was sent to Corynthe / in ful gret honoux fro lecedomye / to make hire allinunce And whan he cam / hym happed par ekaunco That alle the gretteste / pat were of that lowd Pleiynge at the hasard / he hem fond fior which as soone / as it myghte be Hie stal hym Hom agaym / to his contzee And seyde / ther wol I nat lese my name Ny wol nat take on me / so greet defame Yow for to allie / vn-to none hasardours Sendeth / othere wise Embassadours flor by my trouthe / me were Teugre dye Than I yow sholde / to hasardiburs allye ffor ye that been / so glorious in honours Shal nat allye yov / with hasardouns As by my wyl/ne as ly my tretes This wise Philosophre / thus seyde he If Looke eek / that to the kyng Demetrius The kyng of Parthes / as the book seith vs Sonte hym a paire of does / of gold in beorn ffor he hadde vsed / hasard thar biforth ffor which / he heeld his glorie / or his renoun At no value / or reputacioun Lordes may fozden / oother manare pley Honeato ynow / to dryue the day awey If Now wol I speke / of oothes false and grete $A$ word or twa / as olde bokes trete TI Greet swergng' is a thyng abhomynable And fals sweryag' is ped moore reprewable HENGFRT (6-T. 322)

322 EIX-TEXT
group C. § 4. Pamponer's tale. Cambridge MS.

The moore is he holdya desolat
3if that a prynee wseth hasarderye
600 In alle gouematnce \& polycie
He is as be comune opinioun
I-holde the lesse in reputaciour.
Stilboun jat twns a wye Embassadour
Was sent to Corenthe in fal greet honour
ffrom latidomye to makyn hire allyanace
And whan he cam hym happede par chaunce
That alle the gretteste that were of that lond
Pleyinge at the hasard he hem fond
ffor which as soone as it myghte be
-He stal hym hera argeyn in-to his cuntro

- And soyde there wel I nat lecse myn name

612 Nay wil nat take on me so greet diffame
3ow for to a-Iye va-to gone hasardourys
Sendyth othere wyse embensadourys
ffor be myn trouthe me wers lerere dye
616 Than I jow schulde to hasardourys alye
ffor $3^{e}$ that been so gloryous in honourys
Schal not a-lye zow to hasurdourys
By myn wil ne as bi myn tretee
620 This wyse philisophere thus seyde he
Loke ek that to the kyng demetryus
The kyng of Parthes as the bok seyth vs
Sente hym \& payzer of dois of gold in scorn
ffor he hadde ysed hasard there by-forn
ffor which he held his glorye or his renoun
At no valu or reputacioun
T Lowdis may fynde other maner pley
Honeste I-now to dryue the day n-woy
Now wels I spelee of othes false \& greete
A word or two as olde bokys trete
Greet swerynge is a thyng abhominable
And fals sworynge ${ }^{2}$ is $;^{i t}{ }^{2}$ more reprevable [z-s corvethid] 632
cambrtial (6-x. 822)
scrotext 322
ghodip C. § 4. Pardoneris tate. Corpha Ms.

## And ever pe hyer he is of astate

pe more he is y-halden desolate
If patt a prince vse hasardrye
In alle gouernaunce and alle polesye
he is as by coman opynyon
7-halde pe lasse in repatacion
[Stilbon that was holde. a wise ambassatour
 fro Calydonye to maken him alleaunce
And whan he cam him happede fis chaunoo
pat alle pe grettest jat' were of pis lande
Pleyiag' at' je hasard he hem fande
ffor which as sone as pat mighte bo
he stal him home azein to his cuntre
And sayde per I wol nougat leso my name
I ne wol nought take on me so gret difiame
3ou to alleye to none hasardoures
Sendep operwise embassetoures
ffor by my troupe me were lener dege /
fan I to zou schulde hasarioures alleye /
ffor $3^{e}$ paty ben so glorious in honoures
Schal nouzt aleye zou wip basardowes
As by my witle ne as by my troto
jis wise Philosophre sayde to me
loke pon vie no pley of dees in pin hous
roke cek' patt to pe king' Demeftrus
Sente him a payre of deea of gold in scorn
for ho hadde vsed hasardyo per byforn Dceerime, hack]
fior which he holde has glorie and his remona
$\Delta t$ no value of reputaciorm
londes mighten fynden oper maner pley
honeste ynough to dryue pe day awey

1${ }^{-}$ww mol I speke of opes false and grote A word or tuo as oper bookes entrets Gret sweryng' is a ping' abhominable
And fals swerynge is more repromable
gnout C. §4. pandoner's tale. Potworth MS.
And ever pe hier he is of estate
The more he is hoiden deaolate
3if pat a princo rac hasardio
In al gouernanco and polecye
Hy is as by comon opinion
Holde pe lasse in repntacioñ
If Stilboon patt was holde a wise embassatoar
Was sent into Corinth with greto honour.
fre Calidoyne to make hem alliaitce
And whan he came happod fis chanice
And al pe grettcst pat were of pata lond
Pleiyng' at pe hasard he hem fond
ffor whictias sone as pat my3t bo
He stalo hym home azein to his cuntre
And saide pere I wold not lese my name
I wold nat take on me so gret difflame.
florto allye $3^{\text {ou }}$ to noon basardours $/$ Sendep ofer wisor cmbeasatours./
flor by my trotpe me were lenere dye
pan I shuld. jow to hasardours allie
But ze pat bene so glorious in honourcs.
Shal not allie $z^{0}$ wip hasandourcs
As by my wille ne as by my treta
This wis philisophre pus seide hee
Loko eeke pat to pe kinge Demetreus The kyng' of partes as pe booke seilp pus
Sent hym a paire of golden dys in scorne
ffior ho had vsed hasurdrie per byforne
flor whiche he beelde his glorie and his renoun
ffor no value of reputacioun
lordes myght fynde oper manere playe
Honest ynowe to dryue po day awayo
Now wil I speke of opes fals and grete
A worde or twoo as opar bookes entrote.
Grete sweringe is a ping' ahhominable
And fals sweringe is moche mose reproueable
RITWORTH (6-T. 322)

Grour C. § 4 fandongh's dals Lansiowne Ms.
And euer pe híhere he his of state
pe more yhalden is he dissolate
If pat a prince veo hasardie
600 In al gonernance and al policio . 600
He ie as be commune opinioñ
.L-halde pe lasen in reputacioin
[Stilbon that was Thalde a wia Embassetour

fro Calidonye to maken hem allouunce
And whan ho cam him bepped pis chauned
That al pe grettest pat were of pis lando
608 Pleynge att pe Hasard he hem fande 608
For whiche as sone as pat miht be
He stale him home azeine to his contre
And seide pere .I. wold nouht lese my name
612 J. wil nouht take on mo so grete defarne
near min, hark] Zowe for to ailleye to none hasardoures
Sendep opere wise embaseddoures
For be my tronpe me were lever deye
616 bsn .I. to zowe hasadoures scholde alleye
For $z_{0}$ fat bion an glorious in honoures
Schat nougt alleye $\quad$ owe wip asardoures
As be my with ne as be my troto
This wise philosophre pus seide to me
Looke jou ves no plete of dees in pin house
Looke eke pat pe kinge demetrius
Sent him a paire of dees of golde in seoren
624 For he hadd rsed hasardry per be-forne
For whiche be beld his glorie and renoune
And no valowe of reputacione
Lordes myhten finde opere manere pleie
Honest ynouke to driue pe daie a-weio
Tow wole. I. speks of othes fals and grete
Grete swereynge is a pinge abhominable
And fals swereinge is more repreueable

$$
\text { corpus (0.7. } 322)
$$

323 ELx-TEXT

The heighie god / forbad streryng' at al TNoike entuso Iarie Witnesse on Matherv / bat in special
 Thou shalt sege sooth thyne othes and nat lye And swere in doom / and eak in rightwignesse But ydol sweryng is a corsedncese Bihoold and se / that in the firste table Of heighie goddes hecstes honurable 640
Hou / that the seconde heeste / of hym / is this
Take nat my name / in ydel or amys
Lo rather be forbedeth swich oweryag'
Than homycide / or any cursed thyng'
I seye / that as by ordre / thus it stondetiz
This knowen / that hise heestes mnderstondatil
How jat / the seconde heeste of god is that
And forther ouer / I wol thoe telle al plat
That vengeance / shal nat parten from his hous
That of hise othes / is to outrageous
By goddes precious herte / and by his nayles
And by the blood of Crist that is in Hayles
Seuene is my chaumes / and thyn is cynk and treye
By goddes Armes / if thoz falsly ploye
This daggere / shal thurgt-out thyn herte go
This fruyt cometh / of the bicched bones two fiorsweryng' Ire / falmesse / Homycide
Now for the loue of Crist' pat for va dyde
Late youre othes / bothe grete and smale
But siras / now wol I telle forth my tale
660
ITHise Riotours thre / of whiche I telle
Ionge erst er prime xong' of any belle
Were set hem / in a Tauerne to drynke
And as they sat they herde a belle clynke Diforn a coss / was caried / to his graue
That oon of hem / gan callen to his knaue Go bet quod he / and axe redily
What cors is this / pat passeth heer forby
ghiesmerir (b-T. 323)

323 sta-TEx
group C. § 4. pandonme's qaile. Hengwat MS.
The heigho god / forbad sweryig at al


Thow shalt swere sooth thyne othes / \& nat lye 636
And swere in doom / and eek ina righturisnesse
But ydel aweryng is a cursednesse
II Pihoold and se / jat in the firste table
Of heighe goddes hestes honutrable
How pat the seconde heste of hym / is this
Cake nat my name / in ydel or amys
Lo rather he forbedeth "swich sweryng'
644 Than homycide / or many a cursed thyng' I seye / patitas by ordre / thas it standeth This knoweth / that hise hestes vadenstandeth
How that the seconde heste of god / is that
And forther ouer / I wal thee telle al plat
That vongeance / shal nat parten from his lous
That of hise othes / is to outrageous
By goddes precious herte / and by his nayles
And by the blood of Crist that is in hayles
Seuene is my chance / and thyn is cynk \& treje By goddes armes / if thow falely pleyo
This dagger / shal thurgh outt thyn horte go
650 This frut eometh / of the bicchs bonos two fforsweryng / Ire / falsmesse / homycide Now for the loae of Crist that for ws dyde Lete youre othes / bothe grete and smale But sires / now wol I / telle focth my tale of Thise Riotours thro / of twhich Itelle Longe erst er Pryaro ronga of any bolle Were set hem / in a Tauerne to drynke And as they satt they herde a belle klynke Biform a cora / was earyed to his grano That oon of hem / gan callen to his knaue Go bet quod he / and axe redily
668 What cors is this / that passeth heer forby


333 8Lx-TExt
group C. §4. pardonkits tale. Cambriage ms.
Tho hye god ${ }^{1}$ forbad swerynge at al [1Amegood] [eatsos, becct] Witnesse of Mathew but in special Of swerynge seyth the holy Ieremy
Thow schalt awers eoth thynne othis \& not lye 636
And swere in dom \& ek in ryghtwysnesse
But ydele Bwerynge is a cursedenesse
Bi-hold \& ga that in the ferste table
640 Of heye goddys hestis honurable
How that the secounde heste of hym is this
Take nat myn name in idil or a-mys
Lo rathere he forbedyth sweche swerynge
644 Than homyside or manye a corsedo thyng
I seye that as by ordere thus it stardith
This knowith that his bokys vadirstonde
How that the secunde heste of god is that
And ferthere ouyr / I wele the telle al plat
That vengeaunce schal nat pesso from his hous That of hise othis is to outrageous
By godys preeyus herte \& by hise naylys
652 And by the blod o crist that is in haylys
Seuene is myn chaunce / \& thyn is synk \& troye
By godys amys 3 if thow falsely pheyo
This degrar schal thorgh out thyn herte go *
eat comyth of pe bieche bonys tivo
fforswerynge Ite falsenesse homysyde
Now for the loue of cryst pat for vs doyede
Laveth 3 oure sworynge bothe greete $\&$ smalo
But serys now wele I telle forth myn tale
Theise ristoarys thre of whiche I telle
Louge ergt ex pryme rong the bolle
Were sell hem in a tauerne to drynko
664 and as the $[y]$ sat / they herde a belle ${ }^{2}$ olynke ${ }^{2}$ [-1 tak] By-form a cors was caryod to his graue
That on of hem gan callyn to his knaue
Go bet quod he and axe redyly
What cors is this that caryed is forby
pe hille god forbad sweryng at' al
Witnesso at Matithew but in special
Of sweryng' zaip pe holy Ieromia
pou echalt swere solp pin opos and nought lyo /
And swere in doome and eek in rightwisnesse
But ydel oweryng is a cursednesso
Bihold and see pat in pe ferste talle /
Of hayhe goddes hestes honurable / how fat pe secounde heste of him is pis /
Take nought my name in ydelnesse amyr /
lo mper he forbedeb such smerying'
Or Omycyde or ony oper cursed fing
I say as by ordre jus it standep
This knowep pat his hestes vnderatandep
how pat pe secounde hoste of gol is jat'
And forpermore I wol pe telle al platt
pat vengeaunte schal nougt parte fro his hocis
patt of his othis is so outrageous
By goddes precioua herte and his nayles
And by his blood paty is in hatyles
Seuen is my chaunce and pin is fyue and pre /
By.goddes armes if pou falsly pleye me
pis dagger schal purgh pin herte go
pis ifuyt comep of pe bicehed bones tuo
fiorsweryng Iro falsnes homicyde
Now for Re lous of crist pat for vs dyde lecep joure opes bope grote and smale
ffor crister sake and herkne to my talo
pise ryetoures pre of which I tolle
longe er pryme ronge eny belle
Were setto hem in a taneme for to drynke /
And as jey sato pey herde a belle clyrike /
Byform a corps was caryed to his graue
patt oon of' hem gan calle to his knaue /
Go bet quop he and axe redyly
What corps is jis pat passep faste by /

$$
\text { conpus ( }(6-\mathrm{T} .389)
$$

stx-THEx 328
gmode C. § 4 pardonsr's tale. Petworth Mis.
The higho god forbere sweryug' at alle $¢$ Molto ommino imaro Witneses of mathewe but in specialt
Of sworynge [eijp] pe holy Ierempe.
 And swert in doome and eke in ristwisnesse
Bot ydel sweringe is a cursednease
Biholde and see fat' in po first table.
Of hie godides hoestes honumbilo
How bat twoo hesestes of hym is tpis
Thake not my tale in ydelnes amys
Loo raper he forbedep such sweryyge
044 Than homicide or eny oper tinge.
I saie as pus by order itt stomdep
This knowen pat hcestes mderstondep
How pate fo Secounde heest of god is pat
C.18 And ferper ouer I wil pe telle al plat
bet vengeance shal not part from his hous
pat of his opes is so outrageons.
By goddys precious hert and his nailles
602 And by his blood fat is is hailles
Seuen is my channce aud his. v. and thre By goddys armes jif pou falsly plaia me This daggard shal porgts pine herd goo.
This fruite commep of pilk bones twoo.
fforsweringo Iro faleenesse homyside
Now for pe loue of crist pat for vs dyde
Leuep zoure opes bothe grete and smale
fior I thal telle gou a mervelowa tale / Thise Riotours of which I telle.
Lengs erste er prime. ronge eny belle
Were sette in a taneme for to drynke
664 And as poi satte pei herd a bello chink' Byforn a corpa was caried to his graue bat oon of hem cen aille to his knave /
Goo botte quod he and aske redely
608 What coors is pat patt passep forl by
рETwORTE (8-र. 323)

## GRove C. §̧ 4, pabdoner's tale. Lansdowne MS.

The hihe god for-bad swereinge att al
Wittenasse of Mathewo bot in specinl
Of swereinge soipe holy Ieromye
Thowe shalt swere sope pine opes and nouht lye $\quad 636$
And swere in domo and eke in rihturisnesso
Bot Idel swercingo is a cursedenesse
Be-holde and see pat in pe first table [harim]
© 40 Of hiho goddes hestes honurable
How pat pe securda hest of him is pis
Take nouht my name in Idelnesse amys
Lo rafer lie for-bedes suche sutereinge
644 Or Omyside or any oper Cursed pinge
I. seie as be order pus it atnadels

How pat pe secunds host of god is pat
G48 And forpermore .I. wil pe tel al plat
pat vengennce schal noubt parte fro hís hous
pat of his opes is so outrageous
nout man Be goddes precious hert and his nayles
652 And be his blode pat is in hayles
Seuen is myn chaunce and pine is fyue and pre

- Be goddes armes if pou fals.ly pleie me

This dagger sehal poruhe pine hort go
CJB This frugte commep of pe becehed bones tuo 656
Forswereynge. Ire. Ealsenes. Omycide
Now for pe loue of eriste pat for vs deido
Leuep zoure opes bopes grete and smanle
600 And wipe good entent horkenep my tolo
Thes ryetoures pre of whiche. I. telle
Longe ar prime ronge any belle
Were seth hem in a tanerne to drinke
66t And as poi satt pei herdo a bolle laynake
Be-forme acors was cnriade to his grave
pan one of hem gan eal vato his knave
Go bette quod he and axe redelye
668 What corps it is pat passep fast byo

324 bix-TExT

And looka / pat thou roporte bis name weel Tt Sire quod this boy / it nedeth nougradeel
It was me toold / er ye cam heer two houres
Ho was pardee / an old felawe of youres
And sodeynly / he was yslayn to-nygitt
fiowdronke / as he sat on his bench yprigiti
Ther cam a priuee theef/ men clepeth deetit
That in this contree / al the peple sleetta
And with his spere / he smoot his herte atwo
And wente his wey / with-outen wardes mo
He hath / a thonsand elayn this pestilenco
And maister / er ye coms in his presence
Mo thynketh / that it were necessarie
ffor to bo war / of swich an Aduersarie
Beth redy / for to mecte hym cucremoore
Thus taugtite me my dome / I soy namoore
By eeipto Marie eeyde this Taucmer
The cbild seith sooth / for ho hath slayn this yeer
Heme ouer a MFile / with-Inne a greet village Bothe man and womman / child and hyne / and pago
I trows / his habitacion be there
To been auysed / greet wysdom it were
Er that he dide a man / a dishonour
TI Yo goddes Armes / quod this Riotour
Is it swich peril / with hym for to meete?
I ahal hym seke / by wey and cok by strete
I moke anow / to goddes digne bones
Herknath felawes/we thre been al anes
Lat ech of "vs / holde vp his hand til oother
And ech of vs / bicomen otheres brother And we wol slean / this false traytour deeth
He shal be alayn / which jat so menye sleetth
By goddes dignitee / er it be ayght/
II Togidres han thise thre / hir trouthes plight
To lyue and djea / ech of hem for oother
As thougtin wors / his oweac ybom brother

324 bit-TEXT
orove C. § 4. pandoners's palr. Hengwit MS.
And looke / pat thow reporte his name wel
If Sire quod this boy / it nedeth neugra a del
It pres me told / er ye cam heer two houres
He was parthee / an old falnwe of yourea
Ard sodeynly / he was yslayn to nyght
fiordronke / as he sat on his bench vp right
Ther cam a priuee theef / men clepeth deeth That in this contree / al the peple sleeth And with his spere / ho smoot his herte atwo. And wente his wey / with-outen wordes mo Ho hath / a thousand elayn this pestilence And maister / er yo come in his presence Mo thynketh / that it were necessarie flor to be war / of swieh an Aduersaris Beeth redy / for to moete hym evere moore Thus taughte me my dame / I sey namoore - By Seinte Marie / soydo thio Tauerner The child seith sooth / for he hath slayn this yer Henne ouer a myle / with-Inne a greet village Bothe man and womman / child'and hyno \& pago
I trowe / his broitacioñ be there

- To been atyysed / greet fisdom it were Er that he dide / a man a diskonour And ech of vs / bieome oothares brother And we wol sleen / this false traytour deeth Ho shal be slayn / he pat so manye sleeth By goddes dignytee / er it bo nyght IT Togidres han thise thre / hir trouthes plyght To lyue and dyen / ech of hem with oother [perseo, backe] As thogh he were / his owene ybore brothcr
Hengwrt (6-T. 324)
IT Yo soddee armes / quod this Riotour
Is it swich peril / with hym for to meete I shal hym seke / by wey / and eek by Strote I make arote. to goddes digno bones


## 324 sIX-TEXT

grotip C. §4. pardoner's tale Cambridge MS.
And loke that thow reporte his name wel
Sore quod this boy it nedyth nouere a deel
It was mo told er 30 cam here thre ourie
And sodeynly he was I-slayn to nyght ffor-dronke as he sat on his bench vp rys There cam a priue thef mon clepyn deth That in this cuntre al the peple sleth

And with his spere he smot his herte atwo And wente his weie with-outyn wordis mo And maystir or $z^{e}$ come in this presence

Methynkyth that it were necessaryo
for to ben war of swich an aducrsarye
Beth redy fer to mete hyin cuere more
684 Thus thaute me myn dame I seve nomore
Be seynto mario soydo this tauernero
The clild soyth soll for ho hath slayn this 3 ere
Hene ouyr a myle witi-inne a great village
Botue man \& woman child \& hewe \& page
I trowe his habitacioun bo there
To been a-vised greet wisdam it woere
Er that he dojede a map a diehonour I schal hym sceke by woye \& ok bi streete
1 make a wow to goddys digne bonys
696 Herkenyth felawis we thre been a-lonys Lat yoh of vs holdyn vp his hand to othir And eche of vs bi-comyn otherys brothir And we wele sleen this falso traytour deth Ho schal been slayn he that so manye sleth By gedis dygneta er it bo nygh
To-gedergs han theso thre here treuthes plyght -To lyuyn \& deyen eche of hem with othyr As though be were his owe bore brothir

CAMBrmes ( $6-\mathrm{T} .324$ )
sIx-tixt 324
groop C. §4. pardongb's tate. Corpha MS.
And loke pat pou reporte his name wel Sire quod pis boye it nedep neuer a del It was me told or 30 came here to oures He was parde am old felawe of ${ }^{2}$ goures Al sodeynly was he slayn to night /
flor-drunke as ho sate op his bonche rprigitt
Thar came a pryue peef' men eleped dep
pat' in his cuntre al po poeplo slep
And with his spere he emots his herte a tuo
And went his way wipouten wordes mo
And maister er $z^{3}$ come in his presence /
he hap a pousend slnin pis pestilonec /
Me pinkeep it' were necessarie /
ffor to bo war of such an adiursarie /
Bep redy for to mete him euermoro /
jus taughte me my dare I say no more /
By seinte mary seydo pis tauernere pe child saij sop for he hap slayn to jere
Hens ouer a myle wipinne a gres village
Bope man and womman child and page
I trowe his babitacion be pere /
To ben auysed grett wisedom it were /
Er pat' he dede a man dishonour.
So goddea armes quod pis ryetous
Is it/such peril wip him for to nete I schal bim seeke by wey and eek by strete
I make avow to goddes digne benes Herkue felawes we pre ben alle ones thast pos, tack] lett oche of va halde yp his hand to oper And eche of vis bycome operes hroper
And we woln sleo pis false traytouz dep
Ho schal be slayn he patt so many alep
By gooddes dignite or it' be nigit'
To-gidre haus pese pre here hertes higえt
To lyue and deye ilk of hem to oper
As pougth he were his owen sworne broper
OORPUS (8-T. 324)
stx-TEXT 324
gretr C. § 4. pardozerts tale. Petworth His.
And loke pat jou report his name well
Sire quod jis [maue] it nedep nouer a delt
It was me tolde cer zo came heer two hourcs
He was parile an olde felawe of zourus
Al sodeynly was lio eclayn to-nyzt
ffor-dronken es he satte ypon his bencti wprizt
Ther come a prive peef men clepon depe
pat in his contray al pe puple selees? And wip his gpeur he smote his hert itwou And went his way wig-oute wordes moo Ho hap a thousand sclayn pis Pestilence And maistore er 30 como in his presence Me jenkep pat it were necessario flor to be war of suct all aduersarie
Beep redy forto meto hym elernore
684 Thus tau ${ }^{t}$ me my dame I sayo no more
IT By seint marye saide pis tawornere
pe Childe seip soop for he hup sclayn to zero
hens ouer a myle wip-Jne a greto vilage
688 Both man and womman childs and pace.
I trowe his habitacioun be pere
To bone avised grete wisdome it' were
Fry pat he did a man cishonoure
3 goddes armes quod, pis Riatoure
Is it suche perile wip hym forto mete
I shal hym sechen by stie and by strete
I. make a vowe by goddys digne bones.

Harkepep felnwes we pre bene al oncs.
Lat eche of vs holde vp his honde to opere
And eche of ps byeome opers broper
And we wil slee pis fals traitour depe
He shal be slayne he jat' so monye sleepe By goddys dignite er it' be ny3 ${ }^{4}$ To-gidere laz pise pre her hertes plize. To lif and to dye ille of hem wip opor
As pouze he were his owne born broper

## onoup C. § 4. pardoner's taie. Lansdowne MS.

And loke pat poue roporte his name wele
Sir quod pis boye it nedep neuer a dele
It was me tolde ar 3 c cam hero tuo owres
072 He was parde an olde fellawe of foures
Al sodenly was he sleino to nylht
For-dronke as he satt op his benche vpriht
Ther cam a priue pefe pat men clepon depe
076 That in his contro al pe peple elepe
And wip his spere he smot his hert a tuo
And went is waie wit-outen wordes mo
And Maistor ar $3^{0}$ com in his presence
He hape a pousande sleine pis pestelence
Mo pinkep it wero necessarie
For to bue war of auche an aduersarie [outirt, back]
Bep rede for to mote him enermore
C84 Thus tnoht me my damb. I. scie no more 684
Be seinte Marie seyde pis tauernere
This childo seip sope for he hap sloine to zere
Hennes ouere a Mile wip-inne a gret villago
688 Bope man and womman childe and page
flear go, tuck1 I trowe his habitacione be fero
To been avisede griste wisdome it weere

- Ene pat he dide a man dishonoure

692 3e goddes armes quod pis Rietoure
Is it suehe perile wip him for to meto
.I. schal him seeke be waie and eke be strete
I. make avowe be goddes deyne bones

Herkenep felatres we fre been al onos
Lat iche of vs holde vp his honde to opers
And iche of rs beromme opers bropere
And we wil sle pis false traitur depe
700 He schal be sleyne he pat so mony slepe
Be goddes dignite ar it be nihte
To-geder have pes pre her hertes hihte
To lewe and deie ilke of hem wip opere
As pouhe he ware his oveen sworne broper

325 sIX-TaxT
group C. §4. pardonen's tace. Ellesmere Mis.
And up they stirte / and dronken in this rago And fortin they goon / towardes that village Of which the Tanerner/ hadde spoke biforn And many a grisly ooth / thanve han they sworn And Cristes blessed body / they torento Deeth shal be deed / if that they may hym hente TWhan thoy han goon / nat fully half a Mile Rightit as they wolde / han troden ouer a stile An oold man and a poure / with hern mette This olde man / ful mekely hem greties And seyde thas / מow lordes / ged yow see *
T5 The proudesto / of thise Riotours three
Answerde agayn / what carl with sony graee Why artow / al forwrapped saue thy face?
Why lyuestow so longe / in so greet age?
TT This olde man / gan looko in his risago And seyde thus / for I ne kan nat fynde A man / though pat I walked in to yndo Neither in Cites / nor in no Yillage
That wolde chaunge / his youthe for myy Age
And therfore / moot I han myn Age stille As longe tyme / as it is goides wille
If No deeth allas / me trol nat han my lyf Thus walke I / Iyle a restelees kaityf And on the ground / which is my moodres gate I knokke with my staf / bothe erly and late
And seye / leare mooder/ leet me In
Lo how I vanysabe / flessh and blood and skyn Allas / whan shul / my bones been at reste Mooder / with yow / wolde I clhauge my cheste Thit in my charilire / longe tyme hath be Ye for an heyre clowt to wrappe me But yet to, me / she wol nat do that grace ffor which / fol pale / and welled is my faee I But sires to yow / it is no curteisye
To spezen / to an old man vilegnye
elleswere (o-t. 32a)
$325 \operatorname{six} \times \mathrm{TkXI}$
group 0. § 4. patdoner's tale. Hengwit ms.
And Yp they stirte / al dronken / in this rage And forth thay goon / towardes that village Of which the Tavernner / hadde spoke bifom
And many a grisly ooth / thanne han they swom And Cristes blessed body / they to-rente Deeth shal be deed / if they may hym hente If Whan they han goon / nat fully, a myle
Right as they wolde / han treden ouer a style An old man and a pouve / with hern motto This olde man / ful mekely hem grette And seyde thus / now lordes god yow se
IT The proudeste / of thise Biotours thre Answerde agayn / what carl with soty grace Why ariow al forwrapped / sane thy face Why lyuestow so longe / in so greet age f This oide man/gan looke in his visage And seyde thus / Hor I ne kari nat fynde A man / thogh pat I waiked in-to Indo Neither in Citee / ne in no village
724 That wolde chaunge / his youthe.for myn age And ther-fore moot I han / myn age stillo As longe tyme / as it is goddes wille IT Ne deeth allas / ne wol nat have my lyf Thus walke I / Lyk a restelees enytyf And on the ground / which is my modres gato 1 knokke with my staf/ bethe erly and late And seye / leeue moder leet me In Io how I vanysshe / flessti \& blood \& skyn Allas / whan shal my bones / been at reste Moder / with yov / wolde I chanage my chesto That in my clambre / longe tyme hath be Ye for an heyre clowt' to wrappe me But yet to me / she wol nat do that grace ffor which fal pale / and welkedris my face But sires / to yow / it is no curteisyo To speken / to an old wau vileynye
henawiz (e-T. 325)

325 BIXTIMXT
grour C. § 4. pardonar's taler Cambridge MS.
And vp they stertyn \& dronkyn in this rage And forth they gon towardys that villago Of whiche the taverner hadile spoke by-forn And manye a gresely oth thame has they swom 708 And crystis blyssede body they to-rente [tars9n, back] Deth schal ben ded jif they may hym herto Whan they han goon net fully half a myle
712 Ryght as they woldyn a trodyn ouyr a style
An old man \& a poure ${ }^{1}$ with hem ${ }^{1}$ mette $\quad[3-1$ crroctan]
This olde max ful mekely hem gretto
And soydyn thus now lordis god 30 wce
The proudeste of these ryatourys three
Answerede a-gayn what cherl with sory graco Why art thow for-wrappid saue thyn face Why lyggist thow so longe in so greet age
50 This olde man gan lokyn in his visage
And seyde thus for I ne ean nat fyndo
A man thow I walkede in-to ynde
Neythir in cete ne in non village
24. That wolde chanage his zouthe for myn age $\quad 724$

And therfore mote $I$ holde myn age stylle
As long tyme 'as it is godys wille
No deth allas twele nat han myn lyf
728 Thus walke I lych a recheles cay tyf
And on the ground whiche is myn moderys gate I knoldee with myza staf bothe erly \& late And seye laue modyr lete mo in
732 Lo how I vanyche bothe flesch \& blood \& skyn
Allas whanne sehal myne bonys been at reste
sfodyr with 30 w wolde I schaunge myn chesto
That in myn chaumbre long tyme hath bo
336 Sa for an heyre clout to wrappe me
But $z^{\text {it to to mo }} 3$ ewele nat do that grace
ffior which fule pade \& welkid is myn face
But eyrye to jow it is no curteyeyo
To spekyn to an old man vilanye
gnoup C. § 4. parionze's talh. Corpas MS.
And vp pey sterte al drunken in pis rage
And forp fey gon toward patr villate
Of which pe tanerner hap spoke byforn
And many a griely op penne hate pooy aworn
And cristes blessed body pey torent
Deth schal be deed if jat' we may him hent/
Whan pey han goon nougat fally a myle /
Bight as pey wolde haus treden oner a style
And olde and a pore man with hem metto
pis olde man ful mekely hem grette
And sejde pus now lordes god gou se
pe prondest of pese ryettoures jre
Answered agayn what carle wif barde grace
Why arit pou al formapped save by face /
Why lyuest pou so longe in so gret' age /
pis olde man gan loke in his visage/
And sayde pus for I can nougtt fynde /
A mon pough jat I walleed in-to yndo /
Neyper in Cite no in village
That wol chaunge his 3 oupe for myn oge
And perfore moot I baue myn age stille
As lango tyme as it is goddes wille /
Ne dep allas nel nought haue my lyf
jus walke I lyk' a resteles kaytyf
And on pe ground which is my moodres gate/
I knokke wip my staff erly and late
And anye leene mooder lete me Inne
Lo how I wanse fleisech and blood and skyn beatewr 73
Allas whan schullen myne bones ben eit reste
Moder with zou wolde I chaunge my cheste
That in my chambre lange tyme have be 39 for an here clout/ to wrappe me
But sib to me sche wole nonge de jot/grace
fior which ful hale and welked is my face
But' sires to 30 u it nys no curtesye
To speken vutil an olde man vilenye

$$
\text { CORPUS } \quad(0-7.385)
$$


And vp pei sterten and dronken in pis rago.
And forp poi goon towardes pat vilage
Of whit pe tauernere hap spoke byforno
And mony a grisily oope lanu pei sworno
And cristes blessed body pei to-rent1
pat decth shal be dede if we may hym hent
Whan pei han goon nat fully a myle
712 Rist as pei wold haus trodon ouver a stilo An olde and a poor man wip hem metto This olde man ful mekely hem grette And enide pus nowe loriles god zou see $p_{e}$ Prowdest of pise Rintours thre Answarde agein what chorlde wip harde graco Why art jou al forwrapped sauf pi faco Whi lyuest pou so longe in ao grete uge
This olde man gan loke in his visage And seide pus for I can not fyyde $\Delta$ man pouze I walked into Yade
Neiper in Gite ne in noon vilage
patt wil clawngen his $z^{\text {oujfar for myū ago }}$
And perfore mote I haue myn age etillo As longe tyme as it is goddys wille /
Ne detif allas nyl not have my lif
Thus walk $Y$ like a restlecs catif
And on pe grounde which is my moder gate

- I knokks wrip my staf erly and late

And asic leue moder lat me Ime
Loo hove I vanyssti flessī biood and akyme
Allas what shul my bones bene at' reste
Modere with 300 wold I chaunge my chest
Thatt in my chambere longe tyme hajp bo.
3 for an heeren cloute to wrappe me
But jitt to me she wril nat do pat grace.
for whiche fal welked is my facs
And sirs to fon it is no curtesio
To speken vatil an olde man vilany
PETWORTII (e-T. 385)

And mony a griesly ope pen hane pei sworne
And cristes blissed bodie pei to-xent
Dep schal be dedo if pat we maic bim hent
Whan pei haue gone nouht fully a myle
712 Riht as pe[i] wolde have troden oucre a style
An olde and a pouer man wis hem he mette
This oldo man ful mekely hem grette

- And seide pustnowe lordes god zowe see

716 pe proudeste of pes ryetoures pre
Ansoward ajeine what carle wip hard graco
Whi art pou al for-wrapped auve pi face
Whi laucst pou so longe in so grete age
790 This olde man gan loke in his visage
And seid pus! for .I. can nougt finde
A man pouhe pat.I. walled vato jndo
Neypor in Cito ne in village.
724 That wil chaunge his joupe for myne age fieat 12as. 724
And perfore most .I have my age etillo
As longe time as it is goddes wille
[par aent] Ne dofe alas ne wil nouht haue my lyue
728 pus walke .I. lyke,a risteles chaitif
And on pe grounde whyche is my moders gate
.I. knok wip my staf erly and late
And seye leae moder lete me inne
732 Lo howo. I. wane bope flesclee blode and scyune

## six-text 325

giovp C. §4. pardozei's Taile Lanbdowne MS.
And rpe pei stert al dronken in pis rage
And forpe pei gone to-warde pat vilage
Of whiche pe tauernere hap apoken be-forne


Alas when schol my lones bien att rest
Moder wib $3^{0 \mathrm{we}}$ wold .I. chaunge my chast
Thatt in my chambre Innge time hap be
30 for an here aloute to wrappe me
Bot gat to me ache wril nougt do pat grace
For whiche ful pale and welled is my face
Bot sires to zowe it is no curtesie
740

To speken vato an hold man vilanye
tanspotine ( $\mathrm{s}-\mathrm{T} .32 \mathrm{~B}$ )

326 8IX-TEXT
anotr C. § 4 Pardones's tale Ellesmere M8.
But he trespasse / in word / or elles in dede
In hooly writ ye may your self wel rede
Agayns an oold man / hoor vpon his head Yo sholde arise / wherfore I yene yow reed
 Ne dooth vi-to an oold man / noon harm nowr Namoorn than pat ye wolde / men did to yow In age / if that ye so longe abyde
And god be with yow / where ye go or rydo
I moote go thider / as I hane to go
T Nay olde cheri / by god thou shalt nat so
Seyde this oother hasardour anon
Thou partest nat eo lightly / by Seint Iokn
Thon apoks right/ nowy / of thilke trytour deeth
That in this contree / allo ouso freendes aleeth Hane heer my trouthe / as thou art his espye Telle whare he is / or thon shalt it abye By god / and by the hooly eacrement ffor soothly / thou art oon of his assent To sleen ve yonge folk / thou false theef TI Now sires quod he/ if pat ye be so leef To fyode deeth / tume vp this croked woy ffor in that groue / I lafte lygm by my fey Vnder a tree / and there he wole abyde Noght for youre boost he wole him no thyng hyde764

So ye that ook rigat there ye shal hyyn fynde Ged suue yow pat boghte agayn mankynde And yow amende / thus seyde this olde man And eucrich / of thise Riotonrs ran

- Til he cam to that tree / and ther they founde Of floryna fyne of gold yooyned roundo Wel ny an .viij. basstels / as hem thoughte No lenger tbanme / after deeth they soughte But ech of hem / so glad was of that sigitite fior pat tho floryns / bean so faire and brigat That dom they sette hem / by this precious hoord The worete of hem / he spak the firste word nllesmerb (a-T. 820)

326 bix-TEXT
grodi C. §4, fardonare's tate. Hengunt Mrs.
But he trespase in word / or ellis in dede
In holy writ ye may your self wel rede
If Agayns an old man / hoor vp-ons his heed [naz 201] 7 mormm Ye shal arise / wherfore I youe you reed surg[0] ${ }^{[1]}$ [ Ratit Ne dooth on-to an old man / noor harm now Namoore than pat ye wolde / men dide to yow In age // if pat ye so longe abydo And god be with yow / wher ye yo or ryda I moet go thider / as I haue to go 4 Nay olde cher! / by god thow shalt nat so Seyde / this oother hasordour anon Thow partest nat so lightly / by Seind Iotin Thow specke right now / of thilke traytour deeth That in this contree / alle ours freendes sleeth Hane here my trouthe / as thow art his espye To sleen va yonge foll thow false theef/
T New sires quod he / if pat yow be so le To fynde deeth / tum ro this croked wey flor in that groue / I lafte hym by my fey Vnder a treo / and ther he wol abyde Nat for youre boost' he wol hym no thyng hyde Se ye that ook right ther ye sckal hym fynde God sare you / that boghte agayn manarynde And yow amende / thus segde this olde man IT And euerich / of thise Riotours ran Til he cam to that tres / and ther they founde Of floryns fyne / of gold / yeoynod roundo Wel ny an .rijj, bueshels / as hem thoughte No lenger thanne / after deeth they soughte But ech of hem / so glad was of the sighte for pat the foryns / been so faire and brighte That doun they sette hem / by this precions hoord The worste of hem / he epalk the firste word henamit ( $0-7$. s2b)

326 sir-TETM
aroup C. § 4 pardoner's talb. Cambridge M8.
But he trespace in word or ellis in dede
In holy wryt ye may youre selupn weel reedo
[A-geyns an olde man / hoor vp-on his hed [Canas. Wivi, Ms 3e shulde aryse / wherfore I zeue $z^{\text {ow }}$ red]

Na more than $z e$ wolde men dede to zow
In age ${ }^{\text {if }}$ that ${ }^{3}$ eso longe arbyde
748 And god be wyth zow where ${ }^{2} 0$ go or rydo
I mot-go thedyr there I haus to go
T Nay olde cherl by god thow schat nat to
Seyde this othir hasardour 'a-non
753 Thow partist nat so lyjtely by geynt Iotin
Thow speke ry3t now of thilke traytour deth
That in oure cuntre alle oure frendys sleth
Heue here myn trenthe as thow art his espie
56 Telle where he is / or / thow schalt it a-bye
By god \& by holye sacrement
ffor sothly thow art of his assent
To sleen ve zonge foll: thow falso thef
760 Now seris quod he syn that yo bo so lef
To fynde deth turne yp this crolede wey
ffior in that grotu I lefte hym by myn fey
Tndyr a tre \& there he wolde a-byde
764 Nat for youre bost he wele hym nat hyde764

Se je that ook ryzt there ye schul hym fyndo
God saue yow that boughte a-zen man-kynde
And zow a-mende thus seyde this olde man
768 If And eueryche of these ryotourys ran
Til they come to that tre \& there thoy founde
Of foreynys fyne of gold I-coynede rounde
Wel nygh on atiij buschellis as hem thouzte
Ne lengere tharne aftyr deth they souzto
Wut eche of hem so glad was of the syght
flor that floreynys been so fayre \& bryzt
That doun they sette hem by this precious hord
776 The werste of hem spak the ferste word
grovp C. § 4. patmosmers rave. Corpas Ms.

## But he trespace in word oper elles. in dele

 In holy wryt 30 may zoure self wel rede / Aseins an olde man hoor vpon his heede / Ne dop nourft to an olde man non harme now No more patt men dedo to 30 w In age if patt 3 e so longe abyde And god be wif zou whejer 3 e go or cydo I mot go pider per as I haue to go Nay olde cherl by god pou schalt nougt so Saydo pis olde hasardour anon *
: jou farlest noaghe so lightly by seint Ion por spake right now of pilke traitour dop patt in pis cuntrs alle ours frondes sleeb hatie heer my troupe as pou aut his aryy ! Telle wher he is or pon schall alye By god and by pe holy sacmament/ ffor soply pou art on of his assent To slen vs 30 gige folk' fou false peef Now sires if pat it he to zout so leef' To fynde dep turne vp pis croled wey fior in pat grone I lafto him by my fey mider a tre and pere ho wole abyde Ne for joure bost he nyl him no ping byde Se ze pat' Oke right pere 30 schuln him fynde God sune 3 ap pate bouzt ajein mankynde And $30 u$ amende pus sayde pis olde man) And enery of pise ryetoures ran [lenseno, onct]

In holy writte $j e$ may zoure self wel rede
TI Azeinst an oolde man hoor vpon his hedo
Fe shuld arise perfor I zeue zou rede
3IX-TExT 326
group O. § 4. pardoner's tale, Petworth firs.

No dob wato and olde man harme as nowe
No more pan 3 e wolde a man did zowe
In age if pat 3 ge so longe abide
748 And god be wif jow wheder 30 goo or ride
Tconem rinto

I mote goo jidere as I baut to goo
We nay oldo cherle by god pou shaly nat' soo.
Seyde pise oper hasardours anone
752 Thow partest nat' so listly be seynt Tokin Thow apake rige now of pille tratour depe pat' in pis cuntre alle our frendes slespe
Hane here my troupe as pou art lise aspie
756 Telle wher ho is or ellis pou shalt dyo
By god and by pe holy encrament
ffor soply pou arty [on] of his assent
To sciena vs zenge folk pou fals peef
750 Nowe eirres if it be to $30 \mathrm{u}^{\prime \prime}$ so leef
To fynde dep turue vp pis crolced tway
flor in pat groue $I$ left hym be my fay
Vnder a tree and pere ho wil abido
764 Ne for zoure boost be nyl hym no pinge hide
 God saue zou pat bouzt agein maukynds And zou amende pas saide pis olde man
708 And euery of pise Riatours ramne
til jey came to pe tree and per pey founde Of floryns fyne of gold y-ogned roundo
Wel neih a seuen buscheles as hem pought
No lenger jenno after dop bey sought
But eche of hem so glad was of pe sigith
for pat je floryns so faire ben and brigtt
That doun pey sette hem by pe precious horde.
The worste of hem he spal/ pe firste worde
Til pei come to pe tree and per pei fonds
ftoreyns of gola fyne, ykoyned rounde
Wel ryghe a setren bussbells as hera jouzt
No lenger than aftere dep jei sough
Bot eche of hem so glad vas of fatt Ey3 ${ }^{\text {t }}$
fior pat pe floreynes so faire be and brizt
That doune pei sette ham by pe precious hoorde
The wonst of hem he spakd pe furst words

748
Alx-TEXT 326
group C. § 4. pardoner's.iale Ladsdowne MS.
Bot he trespas in worde cypor in dedo
In holy write $z^{e}$ maie goure self wele rede
Azeines an old man hore vpon his hedo
30 scholden arise wher-for .I. zif $\quad$ owe rede
Ne dope noubt to an oldo man none harme nowe Ne more pan 30 wolde men dide to $z$ ow
In age if pat. 3 e so longe abide
And god be wipe zowe whepar ze go or rido
.I. mote go peder jer as .L haue to go
Nay olde cherle be god pou schalt nouht so
Saide pis opere hasardour anone
752 Thou partes nouht so lyhtly be seint Iolin
Thou spakkest ribt now of pilke traitour debo
That in pis Countre al oure frendes sleje
Hame here my troupe as pou ort his aspye
Tel where he his or pou schnlt abye
Be god and be pe holi sacrament
For sopely pou ert on of his assent
To slene va $z^{\circ} \mathrm{onge}$ folke jou fals pef
To finde dele torme vp piz croked weie
For in pat. groue .I laft lim be my feye
Fonder a tro and jere he wil abide
Ne for goure baste he wil bim no pinge hide
See 30 pat coke riht pere 3 e schulne hinu findo
God saue zowe jat bouht zeine mankinde
And zowe amend pus soide pis olde manne
And enery of bes ryetours ranne
Tiil fei came to pe tree and pere pei fonde
Of flerens fyns of gold $y$-koyned rounde
Wele pyhe a .vij. buschels as hem pouht
No longere pan after depe pei souht
Bot icho of hem was so gladde of pe sint
For pat po floreyns so faire bien and briht
jat doune pei sett hem be pe precious horde
The werat of hem po spak po first worde
LANSDOWNE (6.1. 82e)

327 ALX-TEXT

-I Bretheren quod he / thak kepe what I seye
My wit is greet thoagti pat I bourde and pleye
This tresor / hath fortune vn-to vs yeuen
In myrthe and Iolition / oure lyf to lyuen And Iightly as it comith / so wol we spende $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{y}}$ goddes procious dignites / who trende
Today / that we sholde han go fair a grace But myghte this gold / be caried fro this place
Hoom to myn hous / or olles tn-to youres ffor wel yo woost pat al this gold is cures .
Thanne were we / in heigh felicitee
But trewrely / by daye it may nat bee
Men wolde abyn / pat we were theues stronge
And for oure owens tresor/doon vs honge
This tresor / moste yearied be by nyghte
As wisely / and as slyyy / as it mygate
Whorfore I rede / fat Cat among ws allo
Be drawe / and lat se / wher the Cut wol falle
And he pat hailh the Cutr with herto blitho
Shal renne to towne / and that ful swithe
And bryage wa breed and wya / ful priuely
And two of va / shul kepen sulbtilly
This tresor wel / and if he wol nat tarie
Whan it is nygte we wol this tresor carie
By oon assent / where as vs thynketh best That oon of hem / the Cut broghte in his fest
And bad hym drawe / and looke where it wol falle
And it fil / on the yongeste of hem alle
And fortil toward, the toun / he mente nnon
Aud al so soone / as thet he was gon
That oon spak thus / wn-to that oother
Thow knowest wel / thou art my swom brother
Thy profit wol I tolle theo anon
Thon woost wel / that oure falate is agon
And heere is gold / and that ful greet plentee
That shal departod been / among vs thre
bILessmere (6-T. 327)
3.7 six-Tuxt
ghoup C. § 4. parmoneris tale. Hengwt MS.
If Bretheren quod he / tank kepe / what pat I seje

- My wit is greet thogh pat I bourde and pleye
- This tresor hath fortune / vn-to vs zouen In myrttle and iolitee / oure lyf to lyuen And lightly as it cometh / so wol we spende Ey goddes precious dignytee / who wende To day / that we sholde han / so fair a grace [oor mos heos]
But myghte this gold / be caried fro this placo
Hoom to myn bous / or ellis va-to youres ffor weltye wroot that al this gold is ourres Thanne were we / in heigh felicitee
But trewely / by daye it may nat be
Men wolde seyn / pat we were theues stroyge and for oure owene tresor / doon vs lionge This tresor / moste yearied be by nyghte
As trisly / and as aleyly / as it myghte
Therfors I rede / that cut amonges vs alle
De dxawe / and lat se / wher the cut wol fallo
And ho pat hath the out with borte blitho
Shal rense to towne / and that ful swithe
And brynge vs / breed / and wyn / fol prively
And two of vs $/ 8$ shal kepan subtilly
This tresor wel / and if he wel nat tarye
Whan it is-nyght' we wol this theser carye
By oon assent wher as vs thynketh best
That oon of hom / the cut broghte in his fest And bad heer drawe / and looke wher it wol falle
And it fel / on the yongesto of hem alle
And forth toward the town / he wente anon
And also soone / as pat he was agon
That oon of hem / spak thus vn-to that oother
808 Thow kredrest wal / thow art my aworn brother
Thy proft wol I telle thee anon
Thow woost wel / pat oure felawe is agon
And heare is gold / and that ful greet plentee That shal departcd been / among ve thrs

397 sIX-TUST
grodp 0. §4. fartoner's tilis. Cambriage Ms.
Brotheryn" quod he thyyg what I seye
Myn wit is greet thow that $I$ borde \& P teys .
This tresore hath fortuog vn-to vs zeuyn
In myrthe \& Iolyte oure lyf to leuyn
And lyghtoly as it comythi so wele we spende
Ey godys precyons digretee ho wende
To day that we schuldyn han so fayr grace
But nyghte this gold been caryed from this place
784
Hom to myn hoos or ellys vn-to 3orxys
flor weel 30 wot that al this gold is ourys
Thanne werg we in high fellicite *

But tretweli by day it may nat be
Men woldtyn seyn that we were thevis stronge
And for oure owene tresore doon vs honge
This tresore muste Icaryede been'by yyght
702 As wysely \& as slyly as men myght
Therefore I rede that cut a-mopg vs allo -
Be drawe \& lat se where the out wele faile
And he that hat the cut with herte blythe
Schal renne to toanne \& that ful swythe
And bryige vs breal \& wyn pryayly
And two of vs schal kepen subtily
This tresor wel / if he wele nat tarye
800 Whan it is nyght we wele this tresore carye
By on assent / whero as ps thynkyth best
That on of hem the Cut brougte in his fest And badhem drawe \& loks wheere it wolde falle
804 And it fel on the zongest of hom allo
And forth toward the toun he wente a-non
And al so soone as pat lie was goon
That oon of hem spak on-to that othyr
.808 Thow knowyst weel thow art myn swore brothir
808
Thinn profyt wele I telle the a-noon
Thow wist weel that oure falawe is goon
And heerp is gotd \& that fal greet plentse
That schal departid be a-mong ve three
cambrides (e-7. a27)

## GKotr C: § 4. PABDONBB's malim: Corpas MS.

Breperen quod he take keepe whati I say My witte is gret pough pateI bourde and play fis tresonr hap fortupe to vs jûten
In merpe and Iolyte oure Ijiê to lyyen
Ard lightly as it comepe eo wolo wa spende
EYy goddes precious dignite who wende
To day pat we achulde have so fair a grace
But mighte pis golde be oaryed fro pis place
home to myn hous gjegr elles vato zoostes
panne mighte we beye pat it/ wore al oures /
ponne weie we in heih felicite.
but trewely by day it may nougbt be /
Men wolde say patt 耳e trere peues stronge
And for oure oughne trasour don vs honge
pis tresonr moste $y$-karied be by nightr
As wysly and as sleighly es lit migto $t$
Wherfore I rede let loke among va alle
Be drawe and let see wher pe critte wol folle
he pat hap pe cutte wip harte blythe
Schal remne to toune and pat ful swythe
To bryage vs breed and wyn ful pryugly
And tuo of ous sehuln kepe full sumbilly
pis tresour wel and if he wol nought tarien
Whan patt it is nigkt we woln py tresour carien
By on assent wher as vs luste bost
jut oon of hem broughte in his feste
And bad hem drave and loke on whom it wol falle
And it fille on fo 3 ongeste of hem alle [bar se]
And forp toward pe toun he wante anon
And also soone as he was y-gon
pat oc of hem spalis pus vito pat' ojer
pou wost wel pat pou art myn oweas sworne broper
Thyn prophyte wol I telle pe anom
pou wost wel pat oure felawe is gon
And heers is gold and pat ful greet plenten
That it schal departed be amonst vs pre

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { corpos } \quad(8-\mathrm{T}, 327) \tag{812}
\end{equation*}
$$

group C. § $厶^{4}$ pardoneis's tala. Petworth MS.
Breperen quod ho take hede what I sny
My witte is grete pough I bourde and play
This tresour haf fortune to vs jeuen
In myrpe and iolite our lyf to lyuen
And lightly so as it comanep so wil we sponde
Ey precious goddys hert who wende
To-day patt we shalde have so faire a grace
but ruy $3^{t}$ pis gold be earied fro pis place
Home into myne hous or ellis to zoures
ffor wel I woote patt alt fis gulde is onrees/"
Than were we in highe felicite.
788 Butt trewly by day it may nat bo
Men wold say petr we were peues stronge
$\Delta$ nd for oure owne tresour done vs honfo
As wisely and as selizly as it my3 ${ }^{4}$
792 This tresour most ycaried be be पy34
Wherfore I rede lat loke among vs alle
To drawe and lat' see where pe Cut wil falle
he pat hap pe curt wip herte blitit
Shal renne to toune and paty ful swith
To bringe va brede and drink ful priuely
And tro of vs shal kepen sotilly
This tresour wel and if he wil not' tarie *
Whan it is ny $3^{t}$ tre wil pis tresor cario
By oon assent there ns vs likep best
That oon of ham broget gres in his fest
And bad hem drawe and loke wher it wolde falle Dat s:se
And it felle on the zongest of hem alle
And forp toward pe towne he went azoon
And also sone as that he whas goone
That oun of ham spalk vnto pat opere
Thowe woost wel pou art mym owne sworn lropers
, Tibi prophite wil I telle po anon
Thowe woost wel pat our folawe is goon And hore is gold and gad grete plente
yat shal departed bo amonges vs pree
FETwORTII (B-T. S27)
sIX-TEXP 327

Broforng quod he takes kepe whatt .I. seie
My witte is grete puuhe fat I. bourde and pleie

- This tresor hape fortun to vs geuen

In ymerpo and Iolite oure lif to leuen
And lihtly as it commep so wil wo spende
Ey goddei precious dignite who wende
To daie pat we scholde have so faire a grace
78.4 Bot myht pis golde be caried fro pis place

Home to my hous oper elles pato zoures
pan myht we seie pat it were al oures
pan were we in hihe felicite
Bott trewly be daie it maio nouht be
Men wold seie jat wo were peues atronge
And for owze owen trecoure done vs houge
This tresore most .ykaride be by, nyht
702 As wisely and as slely ns it miht
Whore-for .I. rede lette loke amongs is al Be drawe and latte see where pe cutt wif fal And he pat hape fe cutte wip hert blipe
706 Schal renne to pe toune and pat fol swype
To bringe vs brede and wrye ful priuely
And tuo of vs schat kepep ful subtelly
pis tresoure wele and if he wil noubt tarien
Whanne pat it is nyht we wollen pis tresor karien 800
Se one assent where as ws lust beste
An liuttos one of hom brouht in his fiste
And badde hem crave and loke on whome it wolde fatk
And it felt on pe zongest of hem alt
And forpe towarde pe toune he went anone
And also sone as he was gone
The tone of hem spake pus rito pe topere
Thou wost wele pat pou ert myn owen swome bropore [riza
Thin profite wil.I. tell pe anone
Thou woste wele pat oure felave is gone
And here is golde and pat ful grote plento
pat it schal departed be amonges vs pre

328 six-xexp
orotr C. § 4 fandonen's tale Ellesmere MS.
But natholees / if $I$ kan shapo it so
That it departed were / among vo two
Haddo I nat doon / a freendes torn to thee? IT That oother answerde / I noot hou that may be
He woon how that the gold is with ve treeyo
Wha [t sha]l we doon / what sbal we to hyra seye? If Shal it be conseil / seyde the inste shrewes. And I ahal tellen / in a worles fews
What we shal doon / and bryngen it wel aboute
II graunte quod that oother / out of dcuto
That by my trouthe / I shal thee nat bivreye
af Now quod the firste / thou woost wel we be tweyo And two of rs / shul strenger be than oon
Lorke whan pat he is set that right anoon Arys / as thougit thou woldest with hym plese And I shal / syue hym / thurg五 the sydes tweyo Whil that thon strogelest with hym / as in gamo And with thy daggore / looke thou do the samo And thanne / shal al this gold / departed be My deore freend / bitwixen me and thes Thanne may we / bothe oure lustes at folfille And pleyo at dees / right at oure owene wille And thus / acorded been thise shrewes tweye To slcen the thridde / as ye han herd me seye TThis pongeste / which fat wente va-to the toun fful ofte in herte / he rolleth pp and doun The beautee of thise floryns / newe and bribtite 0 lord quod he / if so were jat I mygite Have al this tresor / to my self allone Ther is no man / pat lyueth vader the trone Of god / that sholde lyue so murye es I And atte laste / the feond oure enomy Putte in his thougity pat he sholde poyson beye With which / he mygite / sleen hise felawes tweye ffor why / the feend foond hym in swich lyuynge That he hadde lene / hem to sorwe brynge

[^19]328 six-TRXT
GBodp C. § 4. Pardomer's taik. Hengwtt its.
But nathelees / if I kan shape it so
That it departed were / among vs two

- Hadde I nat doon / a freendes torn to theo

TT That oother answerde / I noot how that may he
He woot pat the gold / is with vs tweye
What sheil we doon / what shal we to hym soye
IT'Shal it be conseil / seyde the firste shrewe
What we shul doon / and brynge it wel aboute
II I graminte quod that oother / out of doute
That by my trouthe / I wol thee rat bivreye
T Now quod the firste / thow woost wel wo be treye 824 And two of vs / shul strenger be than oon Looke whan pat he is ser that rightranon Arys / as though thow woldest with hynn pleys And I shal ryue hym / thurgh the sydes tweye Whil that thow strogelest with hym / as in camo And with thy daggere / looke thow do the same And thanne shal / al'this gold departed be
My deere freond / bitwise thea and me Thanne may we bothe / oure lustes al' fulfille And pleye at dees / right at oure owene wille And thus noorded been / thiso sherewes tweye To aleen the tbridde / as ye han herd me seye TThis yongeste / which that trente to the toun ful ofte in herte / he xolleth vp and doun The beantes of thise floryns / newe \& brighte 0 lord quod he / if so were pat I myghte Haue al this tresor / to my self allone Ther is no man / pat lyueth voder the trono Of god / that sholde lyue / so myrie as I
And at the laste / the feend oure enemy Patte in liks thoght jat he sholde poyson beye With which he ongghtes sleen / his felawes troye ffor why / the feend foond hym / in swich lyuynge 848

328 six-text
grovp C. § 4 pandoner's tain. Cambridge Mrs.
But natheles If I can speke it on
That it departyd were a-mong vs two
Hadde I nat doon a frendys turn to thee
That othir answerde I not how that may bee 816
He wot that the gold is with vs tweyo
What schal we do what schal we to hym seys
Schal it bo conseyl seydo the ferste schrowe
And I schal tellyn in a wordys fewe
What we schal doon \& brynge it weel a-boute
I gramute quod that othyr out of doute
That by myn trcuthe I wela the nat by-wrye
Now quod he thow wost weel that we ben twye 824
And two of ws schal strengere been than oon thenaus
Loke whan he is set that ry3t a-noon
Arys es thow woldys with hym pleye
And $I$ echal ryue hym thour the sydys tweye
Whil that thow strogelyst with hym as in game.
And with thyn daggere loke thow do the same
And thanne sehal al this gold departid be
Myn deere frend be-twixe me \& the
Thanne may we bothe oure lustis al fulfylle
And pleye at the deis ryt at oure owone wille
And thus acerdede been these schrewys tweye
To eleen the thredde as jo han hend meseye
TT This zongeste wyght that wente to the toun

The beate of the floroynye newe \& brighte
0 lord guod he If so were that I myste
Hate al thes tresor to myn self a-lono
There is no man that Ifuyth vadyr the trone
Of tood that schulde liuo so merye as I
Pat in his harte / that he schulde poysounna ${ }^{2}$ beyo ${ }^{2}$ [x-acerr. 1
With whiche he myghte sleeu hise felnwis tweyo
ffor why the fend fond hym in swich lyuynge
That he hadde lene hem to sorwe bryngo

SIS-TEST 328
groti C. §4. Pardonm's mall. Oorpas MS.
But' napeles if I can schape it/so pat' it departed were among' vs tuo had I noughte don a frendes turne to pe pat oper answerde I not how pat inighto bo Iowoot' wel pat pe gold is onre tuo
What scholde we seje what schulde we do
Schal it bo connseil sayde pe firste schrowe /
And I schal telle in wordes fewe
What we sohuln doop ond bringe it wel aboate
I graunte quod pat oper out of donte
pat by my trewpe I woI pe nouzt bewreye
Now quol pe firste pou wost wel we be tweyye
And tweyne of vs sehuln strenger ben pan oon
loke whenne he is sette and panne anon
Aryee as pon woldest wip him pleye
And I schal reme him purgh pe sydes tweye
Whiles pat pou struggelist wip him in gamo
And wil py dagger loke jou do pe same
And penne schal al pis gold departed be
My deere freand bitwixe pe and mo
penne may we bope oure lustes fulfille
And pleye atte dys right' at ours owen wille
And pus accorded ben pese schrowcs tweye
To sleen pe pridde as $z^{2}$ herde time seye
pia jongest which pat' wente to pe toun
ful ofte ingherte' he rollep pp and down
pe beaute of pese floreynes newe and bright
0 lord quob he if so were patt I mightt [eat 202, bock]
Al fis tresour wynne to my self allone fer nys no man pat lyuep rnder pe trone /
Of god dpat scholde lyue as mery as I
And at pe laste pe feendo oure enemy
Putte in fis ponstr bat he schulde poyson beye
With which he mighte sleen his folawes tweye
ffor why po feend fand him in such lyuyng'
That hadde leze him to sorve brynge

3nx-TExT 328
group C. § 4. pardonaris taif. Petworth MS.
But najelees if $I$ can shapo it $\mathbf{8 0 0}$
bat it departed were amouges vs twoo
Had I not done a frendes tarno to po
bat ofar Answened I not hows patt myzt be

- I wold wel pati po gold were oures twoo.

What shuld wee doo pat' it my3t be seo. Shal it be counsaile said pe first schrowe
And I shal telle $[\mathrm{pe}]$ in wordes fawe
What we shol doon and bringe it' aboute . I graunt quod pat oper out of doute
That by my troufo I nyl po nat bywreion
824 Now quod the furst pou woote wel we be tryeyen
And twoo of vs shul strenger be pan oön
loke whan he is sette and patt anon
Arise as pouze pou wollost wip hym play
And I shal ryuen hym porgh po sides twoy Whiles pat pow strogelest with hym as in game And wip pi daggere loko pou doo pe same And pan shal al pla golde departed bo My dere freende bytwixe fo and mo Than may we boop our lustes fulfillo And play at' pe dice at our owne willo And pas accorded beno pise shrowts tway To scleen pe pred as 30 han herd me say T This zongest which jat' went to pe toune ftul oft' in his hert rolled vp and doune je bewte of fise floreyns faire and brizt 0 lond quad he jif it'so were I my ${ }^{4}$ Hate al pis tresour to myself alons Ther nys no man fat lynep vnder trone Of golde pat shuld lyve so mery as I And ati pe last pe feende oure enemye Put in his pougt pat he shuld poysen bey wip which he myzt seleen his felawes twey ffor whi pe fecende fonde him in sucian liuynge That he had leue hym to sorowe bringe peTworth (e-T. 328)

848
six-text 328 .
aroup C. § 4. pardoner's tain Lansdowne MS.
Biot mupeles if .I. can schape it so

- pat it departed weero a-monge vis tuo
- Hadd .I. nougt done a frundes tome to pe

816 That opere answexde. I. note howe pat myht be 816
.I wote pat pe goldo is owre tuo
What sehol we seie what schold we do
Schati it be counseile soide po first sehrowe
And... schal tel in wordes fewe
That we schal done and bringe it wele aboute .
.x. grant qrod pat opere oute of doute
jat be my traupe. I. wilf pe nouht be-wreye
824 Now quod pe first fou woste wele we be troye
And tuayne of ve schal stronger bien pant one
Looke whan be is gett and pat anone
Arise as pout roldest wip him pleyo
898 And .I. schal renne him porahe po sides tueye
Whiles pat pou stroglest wip him in game And wip fi dagger loke pou do pe same
And pames schal al pis golle departed be
My dere frende betuax me and pe
Than mais we bofe oure lustes fulfille
And pleie att dees rith att oure owen witt
And pus accorded bien pe schrewes tuejo To sle pe predde as 3 gherd me seie
pis zongest whiche pat went to pe toune
Ful oft in hert ho rollop vpe and douns
pe bewte of pes fiorcines newe aud brilht
O lorde quad he if so were pat. I. myht
Deas 2ze, back] Al pis tresore winne to my self alone
pers is no man pat leuef vader pe throne
Of god pat schold loue as mery as .I.
And alt pe last pe fende oure enemye
Put in his pouht pat he scholde poysoñ bye
With whiche he mint sleyne his felawes tueye
For whi pe fond fonde him in suche leueynge

$$
\text { conpls } \quad(8-7.829)
$$

(

$$
\text { EANSDOWNE } \quad(0-T, 32 \theta)
$$

320 six-Txxt
group C. §4. fardoner's taik Ellesimere MaS.
filor this was outrely / his fulle eritente
To sleen hem bothe / and nevers to repente And forth he gooth / no lenger wolde he tarie Into the togn / wn-to Apothecarie And prayde hym / pat he hym woide selle Som poyson / pat be myghte hise rattes quelle And eefk ther was / a polcat' in his hawe That as he seyde / hise capoins hadde yalowe And fayn he wolde / wreke hym- if he myghte On vermyn / Jat destroyed hym by nyghive IT The Pothecssie answerde / and thou shalt haus A thyng' that al so god my soule saue In al this Forld / ther is no creaturs That etan or dronken hath / of this confiture Noght/but the montance of a cern of whete That he me shal / his lif anon forlete Ye sterue he shal / and that in lasse while Than thou wolt goon a paas / nat but A Nile This poyson / is so strong and violent If Tiffe cursed man / hath in his hond yhent This poysoni in a boox / and sith he ran In-to the nexte strete / vn-to a man And borwed hym / large botcla thro And in the two / his poyson ponred he The thridde he kepte clene / for his owene drynke flor al the nygnt/ he shoope hym for to errynke In cariynge of the gotd / out of that place And whan this Riotour/ with sory grace Hadde filled with wyn / hise grete botels thre peartuG, mack) To hise felawes / agayn repaireth he
TT What nedethe it to aermone of it moore
for rigkt so / as they hadde cast his deeth bifoone Mighte wo they han hym alayn / and that anon And whan pat this wat doon / thus spalt that oon Novy lat ve sitte and drynke / and make vs merie And aftervand / we rol his body berio

329 six-TkX
glour C. § 4. pardoner's tale. Hengwit MS.
ffor this was outrely $\dagger$ his fal entento
To sleth ham bothe / and nenere to repente
II And forth he goth / no lenger wolde he tarye
In to the town / vinto Apotheearye
And preyed hym / pat he hyin wolde selle
Som poyson / that he myghte his rattes quelle
And eek ther was / a polcat in his have
That as he seyde / his capons hadde yslawe
And faya the wolde / Wreke hyna if he myghte ${ }^{\circ}$ On vermyn / that destroyed hym by nygite
IT The Pothecarié enswerde / and thow sbalt baue
860 A thyng that also god / my soule save
In al this world / ther is no creature
That ete / or dronke / hath of this confivure
Nat but the montañe / of a cern of whete

864 That ho ne shal his lyf / anoon for-lete
Ye sterue he shal / and that in lasse while
Than thow wolt goon a pass / nat but a myle
The poyson / is so strong/ and violent'
868 This cursed man / hath in his Biad yhent
This poyson in a thox / and sith he xan
In-to the nexte Strete / yn-to a man
And borwed hym / large Botels thre
And in the two / his poison poured he The thridde / he lepte clene for his drynke ffor al blee anyght he shoope liyn for to swyake In cariyng of the gold / out of that place And whan this Riotour / with sory grace Hadde filled wilh wyn / hise grete Botels thre To hise felawes / agayn repaireth he
If What nedeth it to sarmone of it moore
ffor right as they / hedide east his deethtbifore Right so / they han hym slaym / and that anon
And whan this was doon / thus spak that oon
Now lat vs sitte and drynke / and make vs merje
And afterward / we wol his body berye

329 AIXHEXIT
flotur C. 84. pardoner's tale Cambridge ils.
This was yttyrly his entente
To slen hear bothe \& neuere to repente
And forth he goth no lengere wolde he.taryo
In-to the toun vi-to a potecaryo
And proyede hym that he hym woldo selle
Sum poysoun that be my3te hise rattis quelle
And eek there was a polkat in his hawe
That os he seyde his capournys Ladde he slave
And fayn he wolde wreke hym zif hę myzte
On vermyn that destroyede hym be nyghte
IT The potecarye answerde \& thow schalt haue A thyng that also god myn soule saue
In al this world there is no creature
That eign or dryuk of this confyture ${ }^{1} \quad$ [ 5 corretem!
Nat but the suoutenaunce of a corn of wheeto [learmu, nowic]
Yo ho
Ya sterue he schal and that in lasse while
Than thow wylt gon a pas nat but a myle
The poysoun is so strong do violent
868 Th Thia cursede man hath in his houd I-hent 868
The porsoun in a box \& sythe he ran
In-to the nexte streete vato a man
And borwede hym large botellys tre
$n$ pourede he
The thredde he kepte cleno for his drynk
ffor al the nygh[t] he schop hym for to swynk
In caryinge of that gold out of that place
876 And whan this ryotour with kory grace
Hadde fylled wyth wyn hise greete botellis thro
To hise felas a-geyn repayrede hee
IT What neode of it to sarmone moore
for ryat as they hidde cast wis deth byfore Mygh[t] so they hax hyn slayn \& that a-noon And whon this was doon thus spak that oon
Now lat vis sitte \& drynke \& make vs meryo And aftys that we wele his body berye
aroup C. §4. pamponer's tale. Petworth IIIG.
ffor pis was vttorly his entent
To slen hem hopos and nouer to nepent
And fort he gop no lenger nolde he tarye
In-to pe tona vito a potycarie /
And preyde him pat he him wolde selle
Som poysoun putt ho might his mattes quelle
And eek per was a polkat' in his hawe
pati as he sayde his Capons had y-slawe /

* And sayde he wotde wreken him if he might

Of vermyn pait distroyed him by nightr
fo apotykaries answerda pou socult hatue
A ping' pat als got my soule sathe
In al pis world per nys no creature
pat eten or drunken hap of pis confecture
Nougtie but se mountaunce of a corn of whete pat he ne schal his lyf anon forlete $z^{0}$ sterue he sclat end patit in labse while / pence pou wolt gon a pace nought but a mylu
pis poysoun is so strong' and so vyolent
pis cursed man hap in his hand y-hent
pis poysoun in a box and sejenes he ras In-to pe nezte strete vato a man
And borwed him Large botelles pre
And in pe tweyne pis poysoñ poured be
pe pridde he keped clene for his drynke ffor al pe night he schop him to swynke In karying' of po golde out of pat place And whan pis ryetour wip sory grace teenews had folled wip him his grete botolles pre To his felawes azayn repayref he
What nedef it tod sormone per-of mors ffor right as pay halde cast' his cop afore Right' so pey haue him slayn and pott anon And wheme patt pis was don pen spalk pati oon Now let vs drynke and sytte and make vs mery And afterward we wolen his body bery

$$
\text { corl'us } \quad\left(9-x_{1} .329\right)
$$

- ffur pia was vitorly his entunt

To scleas hem bope and vecuera to repents
And forp he gob no lenger wold ho tarye

852
Into pe towne vite apoticarye
And preide hym pati he liym wolde sullu
Somme poysen pat he nyyt his rattos kulle
And eke per was a pulcat in his haws
bat' as he seide his capons had Isclawe
And scide he wulk wreke hym 3 if he my; ${ }^{H}$
On vermyn pat destroyen hem by ny 3 t
The appoticario answerd fou shalt haus
A pingo pat' as god my baule satue
In al pis worlde per nys no creature
pat ete or drink of pis confecture
Nouz ${ }^{\theta}$ but pe monntance of a corn of whete
864 Jott he ne shal his Jif anaon forleto
30 sterue he shal and patrin lasse while
ban pow wilt groon a pace naty bute a myle

- This poysen pat is no hnid and violent

663 This cursed man Luap in his, bonde it hent
Thia poysen in a boxe and sijens he ranne Into po nexte strete vito a man
And borowed hym largo botelles pre
And to bis felawes njein repairep he
The iij. he kepte clene for his drinko
ftor alle pe ny3t he ehops hym forto swynk
In cariyng' of pat gold ent of fat place
And whan fis riotur wip sory grace
Had filled wif him his grete botels pro
To his felawes azein repuireb he./
What nedej it to serman jerof moro
for rizt' as pei had cast his deep byfors
Plizt so, pei han hyn sclayn and pat anoñ
And whan pat pis was doon pan speko ject on
'Now lat ws sitte and drinks and make vs mery
6 'And afterwatd we wil his'body hery
$4 \mathrm{Q} \quad$ RETworril $\quad$ (b-2. as9)

8x-7ExT 329
group C. § 4. ramdoner's tale. Lansdowne METE.
For pis was vterily his entent
To slene hem bope and neuer to repent
And forpe he gope No longer wold he tarye
In-to po toune $7 n$-to a potecarie
And pruide him pat he wold hime selt
sum poyson pat he mylat his ruttes imwit
And eke pere was a ${ }^{\text {ulkat }}$ in his hawe *
pat as ho seide his capons hadd $y$-clawo
And seide he wold wrokun him if ho myht
Of vermya pat destruyed him be nyht
Tho potecary anserard pou schelt haue
A pinge pat als god my souls save

- In al pis werlde per nye no creature pat eten or drunke hap of pis confecture
Not bot pe mountance of a corse of whete
pat he ne schal enono his lif for-lete
30 sterve be schel and jatit in lesse while
pan pou wolte grone bot a pace not bot a myle
This poyson is so stronge and so violent
This cursed man hap in bis hande yhente
pis poysen in a box und sepen he manne
In-to po next strete vnto a man
And borwed him 'harge botels pre
And in pe tuegne bis poyson poured he
pe predde he keped clon for his drinke Tor al pe nyht he achop him to swyniso
In cariynge of pe golde out [ [ff] pat place
And whan pis ryetoure wip sory graes
Hadde filled wib him his grete botelis pre
To his fularres ajeine repairep he
[lose 929$]$ What nedep it to sormon per-of more
880 For riltt as pei harl kast his depe torfore
Rilht so pei haue him sleyne and pat anone'
And whan pat pis was done pan spak pe tone
Nowe lat vs drinke and sitte and make ws merge
884

And afterward we wollen his body beryo
Laxsdowns (a-T. 329)

330 slx-TExT
aroup C. § 4. pardonan's tale Ellesmere MS.
And with that word / it happed hym par cas To take the botel / ther the poyson) was And drank and yaf his felawe drynke also ffor which anon / they staruen bothe two IT But certes I suppose / that Auyecen
Wroat neuare in no Canow / ne in ho fen)
Mo wonder signes / of empoisongng:
Than hadde thise wrecches two / er hir endyug
Thus ended been / thise hobmycides two
And eek the false empoysonere also
TO cursed sypne / of allo cursednesse
0 tmytours homycide .o. wikkednesse
0 glotonye / Luxurie / and hasardrye
Thou blasphemour of Crist with vileynye
And othes grete / of vsage / and of pride
Allas mankynde / how may it bitide
That to thy creatour / which pat the wrogite
And with his preeious herte-blood thee boghte
Thou art so fals / and so vnkynde allas
T Now goode men / god foryene yow youre trespas
And ware yow / fro the synne of Auarice
Myn hooly pardon / may yow alle warice
So pat je offe / nobles / or sterlynges .
Or elles siluer broches / spoones / rynges
Boweth youre beed / vider this hooly bolle Com vp ye wyrea / offreth of youre wolle Youre names / I entre heer/ in my rolle anon In-to the blisse of heuene / shul ye gon I yow assoille / by myn heigh power Yow pat wol offre / as clene and eek as cleer: As ye were born / and lo sires thus I preche And Thesu crist that is oure soules leche So graunte yow / bis pardon to receyus fior that is best I wol yow nat deceyue

Dut sires / o. word / forgat I in my tale
I hase Ralikes / and pardō̄ in my male

> ellesgare (6-T. aso)

330 sIX-TEXT
group C. §4. pardonsk's rale. Hengwit MS.
And with that word / it happod hym par cas
To take the Botol / then the poyson was
And dxank/and yaf his folawe drynke also
fifo which anon / they storuen bothe two
II But certes I suppiso / that Alaycan
Wroot netere in no Camon/ne in no fen
Mo wonder signes / of empoysonyng'
892 Than hadde thigo wrecches two / er his endyng
Thus ended been / thise homicides two
And eek/ the false cmpoysonere elso

- suctor To 0 ' cursed synme / of alle cursodnesse
$896 \quad 0 \cdot$ traytours homicide / o wilkkednosse
- 0 - glotonye / luxure / and hasardryo

Thon blasphemour of Crist with vileynye
And othes grete / of varge / and of pryde
Allas mankynde / how may it bityde
That to thy Creatour / which pat thee wroghte And with his precious herte blood / the beghte Thow art so fals / and so nukynde allas

And ware yow / fro the synne of Auarice
Myn holy pardon / may yow alle warisse
So that ye offre nobles / or starlynges
Or ellis siluer broches / spones / ryages
Boweth youre heed / Fnder this holy bulle
Cometh vp ye wyues / offreth of youre wolle
Youre name I entre / haxe in my rolle anon
In-to the blisse of houene / shul ye gon I yow assoile / by myn keigh power
Ye pat wol ofre / as clene and eek as cler As ye were born / and lo sires thus I preche And Thesu erist that is oure soules lecho So graunte yow / hid pardod to recepue ficr that is best I wol yow nat decoguc
T But sires / o worl / forgat I in my talo
I haus Relikes and pardorn in my malo
henewrt . (4-T. 330)
900

350 six-TEXT
group C. § 4. pardoner's tale, Cambridge MS.
And with that vord it happede hym percus
To take the botel there the poysour was
And drank \& $3^{\text {af }}$ his felawe d[r]ynke also
flor whiche a-noon they storve bothe two
If But certys I suppose that Ancyen
Wrot neuere in no canolm ne in no feul
Mo wondere syguys of empoysounnyngo
Than badde these wreehis two er hire endynge
Thus endedo been these homycidis two
And el the false enpoysonere also
IO curaede syme of alle cerrsedenesse
0 traytourys homycyde / o wikkelenesse
0 glotonye / Iuxurye / \& hazarderye
Thow blasphemere of cryst with vilonye and othis greete of vage \& of prydo Allas mankynde how may it betyde
That to thyn creatour whiche that the wrough fletsies
And with hise precions blood the bough
Thow art so fals \& so vakignde allas
Now goode men god for-geue zow $30 u r e$ trespas
And wate 3 ow from the synne of aneryce
Syn holy pardoun may $3^{\text {ow }}$ allo waryce
So that $3 e$ offere / noblis or starlyngis
Or ellpg syluyr sponys brochis xyngis
Bowith zoure heed rndyr this holy bulle Comyth vp 3 e wyuys offerith of $z^{\text {oure }}$ wolle
Soure natre I entere here in myn rolle a-non
912 In-to the blysse of heuene schul 30 gon
I zow assople by myn heye power
Yow that wele offere as clene \& eels as cleer
As 30 weryn born ${ }^{\circ}$ lo seris thus I preche And Thesu cryst that is oure soulys leche So gralute zow his pardoun to resceyno fior that is best I wele jor nat disceyue But seriz on word forgat I in myn talo
$T$ haue relikys \& pardoun in myn male
gix-TEXT $330^{\circ}$
rour C. § 4. pardoner's tale. Petworth jus .
And aftor fat hit happed hem perceas
To taken a botelt wher-in the poyyon was And dranle and zaoe his folawe drink rasope
888 Porghe whiche anoow pei sternen botiis But cartes I suppose fat Auicen Wroote neuer in no canon ne in 20 fen
Moo wondere sorowes of empoysenynge
892 Thus had piso wrecohes two her endinge
Thus conded be piso homyeydes twoo And ele pia false enpoysoner alsoo
O. cursed synne fal of al cursednesse

606 O. traterous homycides .o. Wickodnesse
0. glotenye luxurye and hasardrye

Thow blasphemour of crist wip vileny
And opes grete of reage oud of pride
900 Alas mankindo howe mny it betide
Thant to pi creatour which pat' pe wrougt
And wip his precious blood pe boazit
Thowe art so fale and so vnkynde alliss
904 Now gool men god forgeue' 3 ou 3 our trespas
And lepe zou from po synne of auanice
Myne holy pardofi may 301 nH waris8he
So that ze offer nobles or storlyngges
908 Oipar ollis Siluore. apoones. brockes or ryngyes
Bowes joure hede vader pis bulle
Commes vp $z_{0}$ Wyues oftiof zour wille
3 oure name I. entre here in my rolle anoun
912 In to pe blisse of heaene oluul 3 e al goon
I zou eassoille be my highe powers
Se pat wollen ofire as cleme and eke as cleare As 3 e trere born and loo eirs pus I preche And Thesu crist pat is our saules leche. So graunte zon lies pardon to recegus./ ffor patt is best I wil zou not deceyus
If But sirs oon word forgate $I$ in my trle
I hane relikes and pardon in my mala

And aftirward it happod hem por ous
To take pe botel per-in pe poysoni was And dranle and zaf bis felawo drynke also for which enon poy atoruan bofe tuo But certes I suppose pat' Auyeconne Fot nouer in no Canouk ne in no femno
Mo wonder sorwos of expoysonyng'
that hade pise wiecches tuo hore endyngo
Thas ended ben fis Opyyciles tuo abe expoysonen alm 0 traptours Omyeyderes o wirkedna O glotenyo o luxurio 0 basardye pou hlesphemer of erist wif vilenyo And opes grete of prage and of pryde Alles mankyndo how may it botyde ferto pin creatoux / which pat pe wrougtit And wif his preeious blood pe bougitt yoid art so fals and so vakyado ailas Now goollo mon god forzitue zoure trespas And ware zou fro pe syme of auarice / Myn holy pardoun may zou alle werische
So pat ze offe mobles or sterlinges
Opar olles seluer spones broches und ryngea /
Borses goure hed vnder pis holy bulles Comep vp ze wyues offrep zoure wulles 3ours name I entre here in my rollo anow In-to pe blisse of heuen schul 3 ge gon tent 933 , lacky I zou aseoille by myn hijh powere 30 pat woln offre as clene and eetr as cleere As zo were born and sires lo pue I preche . And hear crist jat is oure soules leche So graunte fou his pardann to resegyue flor pat' is best I wol gou noust disecyus But sires o word forgat I in my talo
I haue reliqes and pardon in my male
PETwORTL (6-T. 880)
group C. §4. pardonler's tale. Lansdowne IIS
And eftertard it happed him parces To take pe botel per-in pe poyson was And drange and jaue bis felawe drinke also
For whiche antone pei storuon bope tuo
Bott certes .I. suppose pat Aucyenne
Wrote netur in no canon ne in $n 0$ fonno
No wonder sorwes of onpoysonynge.
Thus haddo jes wriches tuo hers endeinge Darisg 802
Thus ended buen pes homicides tuo.
And elte pe false empoysonere also
O cursede sinne ful of cursednesse
890 O traitoures homicideres o wikkednesse
O. glotozy. o luxurye o hasardye
pou blasphemer of crist wip velanyo
And ojes grote of veage and of prido
Ales mankinde horre may it betide
Thereto pine Greatour whiche pat pe wrouht
And wip his precious blode ps bouhts
Thows ert so fals and so vakinde alas
004. Nowe good men god for-zelte zove zours trespas 904

And war zowe fro pe singe of Auarice
Myne holy pardon may 30 w al warissche
So pat 3 ofer nobles ojer starlinges
Opere olles eilluer spones broches or singes
Bowe zowre heued vnder pis holy builes
Commop ype 30 wives and offor zoure walles
3oure name. L. entre here in my rolle anone
912 In-to pe blise of heuen schole 30 gone
I. 3 owe assolie bo myne lifhe pouero

3e pat trollen offere as clene ancl eke na clere As 30 weer borne and sires lo pus. I. precho
916 . And ibesu crist fat is oure sovves leche So graunt jowo his pardon to reocyro For pat is best. .I. wil zowe noutht decsyve Bot sires 0 worde for-gat . I. in my tale .I. haue Reliques and pardon in my maile

As faire / as any man in Engelond

If any of yow / wole of deuocion
Ofiken / and han myn Absolucioñ
Com forth anon / and kneleth hecre adoun
And mekely / receguath my pardoun
Or elles / taketh pardoñ / as ye wende
Al news and fresata / at evaery Miles ende
So pat ye offren / alwoy newe and newo
Nobles or pens / whiche pat be goode and treve
It is an fionour / to eurrich that is hear
That ye mowe have / a suffisant Pardoneer
Tassoille yov / in contree as ye ryde
for auentures / whiche pat unay bitydo
Parauenture / ther may fallen / oon or two
Doun of his hows / and breke his neklee etwo
Looke which a seuretee / is it to yow alle
That I am / in youre felawesbipe yfallo
That may assoille yow / bothe moore and lasse
Whan jat the soule / shal fro the body passe
I rede / pat oure hoost heere shal bigynne
ffor he is / moost envoluped in synue
Com forth sire hoost and offre first anon
And thou shalt kisse / my Relikes euerychon
Te for a grote / vnbokele anon thy pura
Tay nay quod be / thanme have I cristes curs Lst be quod he / it ghal nat be so thaeck Thoa woldest make me/kisse thyn olde brecth And ewere / it were a relykt of a seint Though it were / with thy fundement depeint
 I wolde / I hadde / thy coillons in myn hond In stide of Relikes / or of seintuarie
Lat kutte hem of / I wol with thee hem earie They shul be shryned / in an hogges toond
If This Pardoner/ answerde nat a word

## -331 six-fext

group C. § 4. pardoner's taile. Hengwit MS.
As faire / as any man in Engolond
Whiche wore me yeuen / by the Popes hond
If any of yow / wol of deuocioū
Otiren / and han myn absolucion.
Com forth anon / and kneleth here adoun
And mekely / receyueth my pardoun
Or ellis / taketh pardon as ye wende
o and fessin / at euery myles endo
So pat we offren alwey / newe and newe
Nobles / or pens / whiche jat been good \& trewe
It is an honour / to euerich that is heer

I wold I hadde / thy coylons in myn hond In atide of Relikas / or of Seintuarie
Lat cutte hem of / I wol thee hem cario
They shul be ahryned / in an hogges toord © This pardoner / answerde nat a trord
HENGWRT (0-T. 331)

That ye mowe haue / $n$ suffisont paridoner
Tassoile yow / in contree as ye ryle
for auentuxes / whiche pat may bitydo
Parauenture / ther may falle oon or two
ats
rich a seuretes is it to yor allo
That may wesoille you / bothe moore \& lass3
Whan pat the soule / shal fro tine body passo
I rede / that oure hoost shal bigynne
for he is moost emroluped in synne
Com iorth sixe hoost / and ofre first anon
And thow shalt kisse / the Renkes ellerychon

- Ni Nay nay quod he / thanno haus I Cristes curs

Iat be quod he / it shal nat be so thes ich
Thow woldest make me kisse thyn olde breech
And swere is were /a Relyk of a Seint
Thogh it were / with thy fondement depeynt
But by iho croys / Which pat Seint Eleyne foond

This pardoner $/$ answerde
hencwit ( $0-\mathrm{T}$, 331)

331 gre-rixt
grotit C. §4. pardoner's ralle Cambridge Ms. -
As fayte ta ony man in yugoland
Whiche we me zouyn by the popis hand
$3 y f$ ony of yow wele of deuoogoun
Offeryn \& hau mpn absolueioun
Comyth forth anon \& knelyth here a-doun
And mekely resseguyth myn pardow
Or ollis talyth pardoun as $3 \theta$ weende
Al newe \& frosch at euery mylys endo
So that 3 e offere alwey newe \& newe.
Nobelis \& penys whithe thut been goode \& trewe
It is an honour to everiche that is here
932 That ye moven haue a suffyeient pardonero
To a-soyle $z^{\text {owf }}$ in cuntre as 3 e ryde
fior manture whicho that may be-tyde
Peramentare there may falle on or two
036 Doun of his hors \& breke lise nekke a two
Loke which a seurete it is to $j$ ow alle
That I am in zoure felaueschepe I-faile
That may assoyle 30 w bothe mors, \& lasse
Whan that the soule schal from the body passe 940
I rode that otre ost here schai begynne
ffor he is most enuolupid in synno
Come forth sere ost \& offere here a-non
And thow schat kysse myne relykys entrychoon 944
Ye for a groote wnbokele arnoon thyn poss
Nay nay quodd ${ }^{1}$ he / thanno have I crystis curs [idater] Lat be quod he it schnl aat be so theech
Thow woldyst make me to kysse thyrno olde brech Dis
And swere it weere a relike of a seynt
They it were with tyn fondement depeynt
But by the cres that segnt elyne fend
932 I wolde I hadde thyne colyounnys in mya hond 95 :
In atede of relilzy or of seyntewarye
Let kutte hem of I wele from the hem carye
They schul been sehryngd in an boggis tord
This pardouner answerde nat a word

CambRIDGE (6.1. 331)
gnowp e. § 4. Parponer's taid Corpas ITS.

## As faire as eny man in Engelond

Whiche were me $y$-zoue by pe popes hond
If eny of zou wole of deuocion
Offran and have myn absolncion
Comep forp anon and knelep doun heere
And $3 e$ schuln haue my pardon fat' is deere
Oper elles takep pardoun as 30 wendo
Al newe and freissche at euery tounes ende
So pat ze offren alway newe and newe /
Nobles and pous which jat' ben good and trewe
It is an honour to euerich pat is heere
bat ze may haue a suffanunt parclonere
To assoille zou in cuntre as I ryde
ffor auentures which pat may betyde
fror paraduenture per may falle on or tuo
Doun of his hors and broke his necke a tao
loke which a suente it is to 30 a alle
patr I am in sour feleschipo y-fallo
pat may assoille zou bope more and lasse
Whan patt pe soule schal fro pe body pase /
I rede patt oure hoosto schal begynue
flor he is most envoluped in symne
Comop fork aire Ost and ofirep first anon
And pou schalt kisse pe relikes euerychoon ${ }^{3}$ e for a grote vmbokel anon py purs
Nay nay quad he fenme have I cristes curs Let be quod he it / schal nouzt be so poohe pou woldest make me kesse fin olde breche tuearnot] 94 And awere it were a relyls of a seint poughi it were wip pyn foundement depeynt But by pe Crosse which pat seint Eleyue favd
I wolde I hadde pine coyllons in myn hand
In stede of relikes oper of seintuary
lott cutte hem of I wol po helpe hem cary -
boy sehula bo schryned in an hogges tord
pis pardoner answerde nougti a word
corpus (f-T. 8S1)
950
gnomp G. §4. pandoner's taik Petworth MS.
As faire as eny man in engelond
Whicho were zeue me by po popes hond
zif eny of zow wol of deuocion

Commep forp anon and knolep here adoun joblize may haue part of my pardoun
Or ellis takep pardon as 30 wende
998 Al newe and fressis at every tounes endo
So pat $3^{e}$ offre alway newe and newe
Nobles and pans which pat bene good and trowo
It is an honure to etery pat bene hers
982 Jat ze may haue a suffisunty parlonere
To assoilo 30 u in contree as 3 e rido
ffor auentires which pat may bortids
flor parauenturo per may falle oon or twoo
936 Domene of her hors and broke her netr atrvoo
Looke swiciée a swerte it is to $z^{0} 4$ alle
That I am in zouro felawblip yfalle
jat' may assoile zou bop more and lasso
940 Whan pat pe soule ghai frep pe body passo
I rede pat' hoar [hooste] shal bygynne
ffor he is mosti enuolupte of synie
Come forp sire hoost and oflre first anois
$914^{\circ}$ And pou shalt kysse pe relikes euprechof
30 for a groot ymbokel anon pi purs
Nay nay quod he pan hane I cristes curs
lat be quod he it shal not be so theche
bow troldest make me kissen pine olde brecho
And swere itt were pe relike of a seynt bohze it were wib pi foundement depeynt
But by pe crosse whicti seint Elyue fonde
052 I wold I had pi culgons in myne honde
In stade of celikes of seint-wary
Iat kitte hom of and I wil helpe hem cary
They shalde be schryned in an hogges toord?
group C. § 4 pardoner's taie Lansdowne Mg,
As faire as any man of yngelonde
Whiche were me youto be pe popes honde
If any of 30 w wil of deuocione
Commep for anone and knolep aduwne here And zo schai haue my pardon pat is dere
Or ellea takep pardon as $z^{e}$ wende
Af nowo and frishe att euery tounes ende
So pat 3 e offren alwei newe and newe
Nobles and pens whiche pat bien good and trewe
It is an honur to eneryche gat is here
932 pat 3 e maye haue a suffisaunt pardorere
To assoile 30 m in eontre as .I. ride
For aventures whiche pat mai be-tide
For paraduenture pere maia fal on or tuo
Looke whicle a sutte it is to 3 owe al
pat .I. am in jouro felischipe yfal
put maie assyile 30 we bope more and lassa
940 Whan pat pe solle fro pe body passa
I. rede pat oure oste schal begimno

For he is inost envolupte in sinne
Conmep forpe sire oste and offer first anone
944 And pousehalt kisse ne relikes eucrychone
3e for a grote mbokel anone bi purce
Nay ray. have .L. pan quod he cristes curce
Lat be quod he it suhal not be ro peiche
948 fou woldests rake me tisse pine olde breche
And swere it were a relike of a seint
pouhe it were wif ji foundement depaint
Bot be cros pat seint, Elyno fonde
952 .L. wold .I. bed pi coplons in myne honde
In stede of xelikes oper of seyntuarie
Let cutt hem of .I, will jo helpe hem carie
[tasi 22A] Thei scholt be schryned in an hngges torde
956 This pardoner answerd nount a worde

$$
\text { IANSDOWNE } \quad(6-T .381)
$$

## 332 sIx-TRXT <br> ghodi O. § 4. Pandoner'b tald. Ellesmere MS.

So wrooth he was / ro word ne wolde he seye TI Now qutod oure hoost' I wol no lenger pleye With thee / pe with noon oother angry man But right anon / the worthy knyght bigan Whan pat he saugt / fat al the peple lough Namoore of this / for it is negtt ynough Sire Pardoner / be glad and nyyie of chears And ye sir' hoost jat been to me so deer I prey yow / j at ye kisse the Pardoner And Pardoner / I prey thee / drive thee neer And as we diden / lat vs langhe and pleye Anon they liste / and ryden forth hir weye

IT Hoere is ended the Pardoners tale in

333 six-Text
gilotexp C. § 4. rardoseris tale. Hongwrt Mis.
So wrooth he was / no pord ne wolde he seye If Now quod oure hoost' I wol no lenger pleyo With thee / ne with noon oother angry man
knyght bigan Whan pat he saugh / jat al the peple lough Namoore of this / for it is right ynough Sire Pardoner be glad / and murye of cheere
ano mat ban to mo so decro I pray yow / pat ye kisse the Pardoner And Pardoner / I pray theo / drawe thee neen And as we diden / lat vs lawe and pleye Anon thoy kiste / and rydon forl hir weye

I Here is ended the Pardoners tale ${ }^{6}$

332 B12-TTMTT
erovp C. §4. pamdoner's taib. Cambridge Ms.
So wroth he was he wolde no word seye Now quod oure ost I wele no lengere pleye With the no with noon othyr angery mau
But rygh annoan the worthy knygh bagan Whan that he saw that al the peple lough Na moore of this for it is ryght I-nough Sire pardoncor be merio \& ghed of cheere And sore ost that been to me so deere I preye 3 ow that 30 kysse the nardounneer And pardounner I preye the drawe the neer And as we dede lat re Iaughe \& pleyv Anon they kyste \& rede forth here weye

Hexe endith the pardonneris ${ }^{1}$ tale
[The Shipman's Tale follotrs in the MS.]
[The Shipmun'e Tale follows in the MIS.]

EIX-TEXT 332
GROUP 0. § 4. Pandoneris rate, Corpas MS.
So wrop he was he nolde no word say Now quod oure Oost I wil no lenger play Wis be ne with non oper engry man But tight anon fe worpy knight bygan Whan pati he saugh pati al pe poeple 1 [ongh] Nonore of fis for it is right ynough Sire pardoner be mery and glad of cheere And ze sire Oste jati ben to me so deere I pray 304 jat $z^{2}$ kisge pe pardoneere And pardoner I pray je pat pou drawe fe neere And as we dido let vs laughe and pleye Anon jey kisse and ryden forp here weye T Explicit. fabula Pardonariz
[The Shipman's Tale follows in the MS.]
arocp 0. § 4. pamongn's tals. Petworth MS.
So wrop he was he wolde no worl bay
Nowe quod our oast' I nyl no loager play Wip pe ne wip noon oper angry man
But rigt anoon pe worpi knyzt bygan
Whan pat' he seegh pat alle pe puple lonjo No mone of pis for it is rigt ynogha Sir Pardonere be mery and glad of clerre
And zee sir Hoost pat' bene to mo so dere
I prei zou gat 30 kisse pe Pardonero
And pardonere I proi zou drawo 38 nero
And as we did lat ws lauze and play
And anoii fei teissed and riden fory her tray
fi Thns endeb je pardoners tale.
['The prologe of Thappas' follows in the MS, on leaf 224.]
grote C. § 4. pardoner's pale Lansdowne MS
So wrope he was be nold no worde seie
Nowe quod oure oste .I. wil no longer pleio
Wip pe no wip none oper angre mañ
Bott riht anone pe trorgi lmyht be-gan
Whan pat he sawhe pat al fe peple louhe
No more of pis for it is riht $y$-nouhe
Sire pardoner he meri and gladi of chero
And 3 B sire osto fat bene to me so dere
I pray sowe pat, je kisse pe pardonere
And pardoner .I. praie pe pat pou drau pe nere
And as ve dide now late vs lavhe ani pleio
Anone joi kisse and reden forpe peire weye
Explieit fabula questoris.
[The Sluipman's Tale follows in the MSS.]


## SPECDMENS OF THE VARIOUS READINGS

## DOCTOR-PARDONER LINK

(OR EABDOAEEAS PhoLogue, Group 0, §2)
$\because, ~ A N D$ in the bepod hines or mis
$\therefore$ PARDONER'S TALE

Soyride early lines in the Doctor-Pardoner Link (generally calted the Pardoner's Prologue) differ so much in the MSS, that I' think it worth while to print hore these lines from ail the MSS now easily getatable, other than our Six.

Passing over'the variations of 'fals cherl' for 'cursid

- thege' in 1.289 of Group $C$, , 82 , of 'shameftel' for 'schondful', and 'tonge'. Yor 'herte', in 1. 290, we find for lines 291-2, the two reading -
So falle "ipon hist body and.
Come to this ${ }^{2}$
his boones
Come to this Tnges and hir
aduocas aduocas.

while for lines $297-300$, we find there ate three couplets $a b$ a, of which some MSS have oll three in their might (i) order $a b c \frac{1}{1}$, one ( $\left(\mathrm{Iavil} 738^{\circ}\right.$ ) - in the order $a c b$, others have abonly ${ }^{2}$, and thear mosi (like Elleswerg, Hengwit, and Petworthy $a \varepsilon$ othly ${ }^{3}$. Hereqare the three pouplets:-


${ }^{5}$ Sloane $1686 ;$ Berbo 20 ; Arol. Seld. B. $44 ;$ Ran1. Poet. 149 ; Hatton 15s; Boile t 14; Cambir. Oniv. Dd, 4, 24; Cambr, Oniv.



## anotip C. § 2, doctor-pardoner hing.

(Wherfore I cay that alday men moy se)
a. That yiftes of fortone or of nature

Ben cause of deth of meny a creature
b. Hir beate was hir deth, I dar well mayn Alliss so pitously as bhe was slayn
c. Of bothe yiftes pat I speke of now Men haue ful ofte more harm pan prow
No doubt some scribes rejected eth an umneeded repetition of $a$; but I see no reason to doubt o's genuineness.
.The two additional linca in the Pardoner's Fale, before amd after 1. 488 of Group C, I have no hesitation in rejecting es spurious, notwithetarding the oddness of the construction ' who so well the story sought' in 1.488 , which some MSS read boter, 'who so hath the story sought.' 'This weell, wech, no doubt gave rigo to the altoration of $\mathbf{L}$. 488 into three lines, by the insertion of two spurious ones, as follows:-

> (1. the genuine lines)
(So dronken ho was he nyste what ho wrought Herodes-whose wel [or hath] the story sought

> (2. the spurious alteration)
(So dronker he was he nyste what he wrought:
And therfore sors repente him ouglat $h{ }^{5}$ Herodes-whoso will the stories secha

## There may he terne and by ensamples teche-

$488 b$
Besides 4876 being ${ }^{*}{ }^{*}$ line of only 4 meastres, it is foolish';-how could Lot"in the grave 'repente him'1and both lines 4876,4885 , interrupt the flow of the'story, and weaken the instances brought forward. In thie place, they are, to me, evident manufactures, by some later hand than Claucer's. Line $488 b$ may bo Chnucer's writing else-" where.

None of our beast MSS have these spuriots linet They are confined, so far: as MSS hasver beery yet examined," to the Corpus and Lansdowne (both fof one type) in the Stix-Text, and to Shirloy's Harl 7333, Cambr. Univ, Si. 3. 26, Sloane 1686; and ITrin. Coll, Cambr. R. 3. 15, gll pootish MSS.

## grote 0. § 2. doctor-pardonen mink.

60
Harl. 1758, toaf 150, back (vollum, lab. 1440). : ( $a b c$.)
This was a eursid theof $a$ fals Iustiss. - 289
As schamefuit deth as herte can deupeo. .
So falle yp-on his body $\&$ his bonys.
The deuyH I le-talke hym all at onys. 292
Allas to dere bought/sche hir/ beeute .
Wherfore I saye that alle men may se. 294
That yeftis of/ forture or of nature.
Beth canse of deth of many a creature.
Hir/ beaute was hir/deth I dar/wetr sayn.
Allas so pitously as sche was slayn.
As bothe yellis as I speke of now. [leat int]
Men have futt ofte more harmo than prow. 300 .
Gbour C. §3. Harl. 1758, leuf 153.

* (So dronken he was he nyst/ what he wrogtt.

Herodes who so hath the stories soght.
-
onove C. $\$ 2$.
MS Reg. 18 O2, leaf 177, back (vellum, 11440).
(abc.)
This was a cursid treeff a fals Iustice As shamiful deth as herte can deuyse So falle ypon his body and his bones The denuel I be-kemse him al attones Alus to dere boughte she hire peaute
Wherfone I eay that ol men may pee That jiftes of iotutine or of nature Beth cause of deth of many a creaturo Hire beante was hire deth I dar wel sayn Klas so pytonsly as she was slayn As bope jiftes as I speke of now Man haue ful ofte more harm pan prow Grour C. § 3. MS Reg. 18 C 2, leaf 180.

- (So dronken he was he nysb what he wroght

Herodes who so hath pe stories sought

GROUP C．\＆2．DOOTOR－PAZDONBR LINE．

> Laud MS $739, \log f 216$, back. $(a b a)$

This was a cursed，thefe．a fals Iustieo As shamefałt deth as horto ean deyyse． So felle vppon his body and his bonys
The deuel．I betake hym．ah at ones
Alas to dere．bought she hir beaute．
Wherfors I say that alt med may see．
That ziftes of fortune or of nature．
Beth cause of deitith of many a creature．
Filir bearte was hir deith I dar wele sayn．
Alas so pitously as sho was slayn．
As both 3 iftes as I speke of now．
Mon han，ful ofto more harme than＇prowe
Groure C．§ 3．Laud MS 739.
（So dronken．he was le nyst what he wroght Herodes who so hatit ye stories sought

Grove C．§ 2．Cumbr．Univ，MS Ii．3． 26.
（ $a b c$ ．）

This was a false chrsed Tustico
A shanefult dethe as hert can devise
So falle it on his body and on his bones
The devył I be－take hym all－attones
Alas to dere bought she hir beaute
Wherfore I sey ałt day men may se
That yeftes of fortune or a nature
Behe canso of dethe of many a creature
Hir bearte was hir dethe I dar wele sayne
Ales so piteonaly as she was slayne
But hare of wil I，not procede as nowe
Men have futt often－more harme then proneo

Grodr O．§ 3．Cambr．Unin，MS Ii．3． 26 （spuriots lines）．
（So dronke he was he nyste what he wrought 487）
And therfore he repente lyym ought
Herodes who 50 wil＇his storye soehe
There may ye sene and by Exaumple teche $488 b$

Hark，7334， $7 / 185$（vellum，1400－20）．
（ $a b$. ．）
This wos a cursed peft a fals Iustico
As schendfal def as herte enn deuise
So falle vpon his body and his boones
The dexel I bylrenne him al at oones／
Allas to deers boughte sche hir bearite
Wherfore I say jat＇alle men may se
That ziftes of fortume or of nature／
Ber cause of deth of many a creatare／
hir beante was hir dep I dar wel sayn
Allas so pitously as he was slimy
［ ．．．．．．＝．．．．

（So dronke he wes he diste what he wrought
Herodes who so wel pe atory soughy

Grodir O．§ 2．Reg． 17 Dxv，lf $217, b h$（paper， $1 a b .1440-60$ ）． （ $\alpha b_{2}$ ）
This was a cursed thief ．a false Iustice
As shamefil deth，as hert caud devise
So falle vpon his body，and his bones
The dovil．I be－kentie hym al atones
Alas to dere bought she hir beaute
Wherfor I sey．that alday men may se
That giftes of fortune．or of nature
Betk cause of detir of many e creature
Hir beate was ．hir detin ．I dare wele sayne
Allas so pitously ，as she was slayne
As both yiftes，as I speke of nowtit
Men have fill oft ．more harm than prow
［ ．．．．．．．．．．．$\dot{n} \dot{M s}$ ］
Gnoor C．§ 3．Reg． 17 D xus，leaf 2a0，back．
（So dronk he was．he nyst nat what he wrought 487）
Herodes who that hath the story songht＇
488

63 grote C．§ 2．doctor－pabdoner line．

## Hanl． 7333 （STisley＇s MES），leay 94，col． 2. （ $a b$. ）

jis was a fals thef Acursid Iustise／
As schameful detho as hert can devise
So falle on his body \＆his bonis
be devil I be－kew hirn al at onys［eat 94 ，back］ 292
Ales to dere hougt sche hir beate
Wher－fore I say that al menl may so
pat yiftits of fortane or of nature
Bethe canse of the dethe of mony $A$ ，creatour 296
Hir bente wes hir dethe I dare wel seyne
Alus so petousiy as sehe wor slayne
［．．．．．．．．．gap in the MS．］ 300
Group C．§ 3．Fiarl．7333，leaf 95，col． 2 （8purious lines）．
（So dronke he was he wist not what he wroate 487）
And pera－for sarl ${ }^{1}$ repent him oust $487 b$
Heroudes who so woile pe storijg seche 488
Dere may ye lerne \＆by onsample teche 4888
Group C．§ 2．Harl． 7335, lf 156 （paper \＆vellum，ab．1450）． （ $a c b$ ．）
This was a fals cherl and a fals Iostise 289
As shamful deti as herte can deuyse
Come to thia Iuges and hir adnocas
Alwey this sely mayde is slayn allas 292
Allas to dear shogite sho beantee
Wherfore y seye alday that man may see
That yiftes of fortume or of nature
Ben cause of detir to menty a creature＊ 296
Of bothe jiftes that $y$ speke of now 299
Men ban ful ofton grettore harm than prow 300
Hír beaute wos hir det⿱亠䒑⿱日一 y dar wel sayn 297
Allas so pitously as she was slayn 298
［Hegr isthe predicacionof the pardoner：＂Lordyages，＂\＆e．，＂］
［ffist he repreuyth the vice of glotonye：＂In mandros，＂\＆a，＂］
Group C．§ 3．Harl．7335，leaf 161.
（So dronke ho was he nysto what he mroght
Herodes，ho so wol the storyc sogito
ghour C. § 2. doctor-pardoner hink.

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\text { Addit, } M S \text { 25,718, Brit. DFus, teaf } 62, \text { back. } \\
(\text { a c. })
\end{array}
$$

This was a fals chert and a fals Iustice
A shamful deth his touge gan cleuyse
Come to the Iuge and her aduocatesso
Algates this sely maiden is shlain alsse
fful dere abought she beutes
Wher-fore I al day that no mat mey au
That yifte of forrime other of naturo
Ben cawses of deth of many a creature

As bee 3 iftes that I speke of now
Man han ful often more harm then prow
Grour C. § 3. Adulit. 25,718, twaf 55, bach.
(So drunke he was he niste what he wrought
Heroudes who so wel the story soughte
 (ac)
This was a fals cherl / and a fals Iustose 289
As shamefnl det夜 / as her may devyso [lear 2NB]
Come to thee Iuges / and her aduocas
Algatis this sely mayden / is slayil allas
Allas to deere / bouht she bir beaute
Wherfore y sey / that alday men may so
That yitis of fortane / and of zature
Be cause of detin / to many ancraturo
[. . . . . . . . . . AS in in
Of both ytys / that y speke of nowe
Men han wol oft / lothe for harm and prowe

GROER C. \& 2. DOOTOR-FARDONGR LINKE
65

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { Sloane 1686, leaf } 221 \text { (papcr, } 9140070 \text { ). } \\
\text { (a c.) }
\end{gathered}
$$

289 This was a fals charll ./ a fals Iustiou
A. shamfutl dethe / his tuage gan denyso

Come to this Iuges./ and hir adrocaso
Algates this sely maiden ./ elayne was allas
Allas dere abowte she hir beauto.
Wherfor I saye aldaye, thet men maye see. That yefte of fortune $/$ or of nature
Ben cause of dethe $/ f$ of many a creature
[ $\cdot$ no gap in the MS.]
As bothe yiftes./ that I speke of nowe.
Men have fult ofted $/$ mons harme than prowe.
Growr C. §3. Sloane 1686, leaf 224, bach (spurious tines).
(So druake he was he nist what/ he wrought 187)
And therfors sore repente. hym ougto.
Herondes, whoso wille. the storitas seche.
There may ye lerne $/$ and by ensample teche 4880
Grove C. § 2. Barlow MSS 20, leaf 184, back.

$$
(a c)
$$

This wss a false cherle and 'a falso Tustice
A. shameful. deth as tong con devise

Comes to pese Iustices \& her ad-vocaso
Algate pis sely maiden is sloyn alos
Ales to dere a-boghto she benuto
Wherfore I say aldoy pat men may so
pat zift of forture or of nuture
Ben cause of deth of mony a creatare
[ . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . MS.]
As looth ziftes pat I spelse of now
Merl han ful oft more herm pan prow
gROUP C. § 2. DOOLOR-PARDONEA LINE
Arch. Suld. B. 14, leaf 240.

- (act)
this was a fals Clerk / \& a fals Iustice
as shameful doth/as herto may doviso come to these Iuges / \& these aduocates allas this sely maide / sleyno was algates
nl to dere boughte she / hir beate
wherfore I seye $/$ ohday men moy so
that yiffes of fortuno / or of noture
ben cause of cisth / to meny o creatura 296
[. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . ${ }^{\text {. }}$.] 298
of which yifftes / that I spake of nowe
men haue ful offte more harme / than prowe 300
Group C. § 3. Arch. Sotu. B. 14.
(so dronke he tras / he nyst what he wrought
Herodes who so hath/the stories sought I Herodes. 488

Group G. \$2. Ratel. Pool. MSS 149, leaf 94. (ac.)
this was an false clerke and a fnlse Lustice 289
As shameful dethe as tong can devise
Come to the Iustices and to her advocas
Algates this sely mailen is slayn allas
Allas dere bought she troaute
Wherfore I say alday men may sec
That yift of fortune or of naturo
The cause of dethe of many a creature

As beth yiftes as I speke of now
Men have ful oft more hame than prow
(So dronken he was he nist what he wrought
$69^{\circ}$ GROUP C. \& 2. DOGTOR-pardoner link.

Cambr. Uriv: MSS Dd. 4. 24.
(ac.)
This tras a fals cherla (a a.) (4)
 Come to the Ingez and liar adyocatesse $\mathrm{Al}_{\text {sytag }}$ pig soli maidon is sldyuin aibe

- Inail dere booghte alfo hir. bevie. Wharenal doy, that man may se That gite of toitfint other of naturd

- As biá giftes finat I spive of nowe .




 leroca who fowhath pastories sogh


Thiş was a fals cheirl / a falspixustiss
As shameful deeth / as herte kan "exuyso
Come to theise Iuges / and haro Aduodetes
Algate this sely mnydo / is slayn / allaj Allas / te dergth-bought she Line beatte Wheribro I seye alday / that men moun so That gites of fortane / and of nature Ben cunse of deeth / to many a creature 5.

Of. . . no gap in the pes.]
"of bothe giftes. /that I speke of now
Man han ful ofto /morere for harm than prow


Algat this colivomar is slayeq)
Allas dero boughtesha hir 鱼auto
Wherforeg sey alle "day that tiprimaty
$\because$ - batyitis of Fortung fof ofnature .

- Ben cause of dethy of many aratentuye

As doth yiftis as Tispole of now.

 (So yas he drunk he mysk what he wrouzt
Heride whoso hath the stories sougkt * $\mathrm{xF}{ }^{*}$. . -298


(So dronkethe was /he nyste what he wroughty Herodes / who so mel / the stories gongite

This was a fals chorle andín a follawiustist "* Alsyechameffat deth pas toingo kann derise Come to ther Iustice and her aduourase ${ }^{\circ}$.
 Hins der a-bouzhte scltarbeefiuts -

-Wier I soctral tiayo pat menirimay me


 487) (SO drenkenn he was hel/íe wyste what hewngetitit 487) 488, "Horodek who sọ latat the stories sought $\because \because$

MS Triaty College Oambrilge R. 3. 3. "
(ac)

- This wna a fals cherlt and a fale Iustice As shamefult' doth as tönge can deviso Come to the Iuge and his aduocasso
Algytes this seli mayden is slain allas
Allas / dere aboute she beauto
Wherfore I say afl day that mand may se
That yeflesorf fortune or of nature
Bon canso of doth of many a creaturén
As of yeftes that 1 speke of now
Men haue fuy often more harme than prow 208
ELiakt not in IHS R. 3: 15, where tho Pardoner's Prologes begins after the clerk's-Tate, with

Lordgnges quad he in clurches whon I preche]


- (No Fink. Prol. bepins: Lordinges quod he.) (So dronke he was he nest what he wroght
Therollas mo mo wol peg storieg moght
Hawl. MS Mfiec. 1133, leaf 168.
(So dronke hé was he nystwhat he wroust
Heroudes who so hath the story sounst'
Laud MS 600,2eaf 210.
(Sód dronke he was he nyst what he wrogit
(Nolite inebriari vino in quo est luxuria.)
Hercheded who so hay pe storios sought
(Raynh. Peet, Mis 14t does not contain the Pardoner's Tale.)

(Sg drouken he was he nyeto what he wrouzt
Horodes who so hathe ee stories souzt
Horodes who so hathe pe stories sount ${ }^{\text {H }}$
MS Trim, Con. Cambr. R. 3.3 (efrith I thinde tell of
Heitoades who so hath the story siant).
(When he of so hath the story sonate 488
he of wind was replot at his fosto $\quad 469$
End the Mrin. Coll R 3. 15 (sparious lince).
- And therfoft oroe repeat hym ongit

Of herotes who , twolle the etoryes seche
Thare may he lerne \& by ensamples toche

## Oliatents damtelbury : Thate

IN PARANLLEL COLUMAN
FROM THH FOTrLOWING MSS :





- apocip "p "Rpagmevr v.




## § 1. WIFE Of baths Prkamble

## ELlesmere ms.

TThe Prologe / of the Wyues tale of Bathe 息

Experionce / theagh noon Anctorite Were in this world / were rightit gnoght to me To speke of wo / that is in maringe fror lordynges / sith I . .ij. yeer was of Ago Ythonted be ged / that is elerne on lyue Housbondes at chinche dore I hasue had fyue ffor I so ofte / hatis ywedded bee And alle / Trere woxthy men in hir degree But me was toold certeyn / nat Ionge agoon is That siti that Crist ne wente nenere bat onis
9 Iu cays galife To Treddyng in the Gane of Galiles
By the same / ensample / thoughte me
Finten enim semel
 nubaduan

Herkne eek / which a sharps word for the nones Beside a wello / Thesus god and man Spak / in repreene of the Samaritan Thon hast yhon / fyus bousbondes quod he And that man / the which pat hath now thee Is nogat thyn housboude / thus seyde he certeyn What that he mente ther by / I kan nat segn
But fat I axe / why that the fifhe man Was noon housbondo to the samaritan


How manye / myghte she have in mariage Fet harde I nevere tellen in myn age
fihasmene 167 (d-T. 394)

- GROUP D. FRAGMENTV.
§ 1. WIEE OF BATHS PREAMBITE.
HENGWRT MS.

T Here bigynneth the prolege of the tale of Dairss the Wyf of Bathe.

Experience / thogh noon Auctoritee Were in this world / is right ynogh for me To speke of wo / that is in mariage
4
for lordynges / sith pat I twelf yeer was of ago Thonked pe god / that is eterne on lyue. Housbondes atte chirche dore / I have Hiad fyue If I I so ofte / myghte han wedded be
8 And alle were worthy men / in hir degree But me was told certeyn / noght longe agon is That sith pat Crist ne wente neture but onys To weddyng' in the Cante of Galilee
12 That by the aame ensample / taughte he me That I ne sholds / wodded be but ones It Herke eek / Io / which a sharp worl for the sones Bieyde a welle / Thesus / god and man
16 Spak/ in repreeue of the Samaritan
©T Thow hast yhad / fyue housbondes quod he And that ilke man/which that now hath thee Is nat thyn housbonde / thus he seydo certeyn. What that he mente ther-by / I kam nat seyn But pat I axe / why pat the fifthe man Was roon kousbonde / to the Samariton How manye / myghte she han in mariage Yet harde I дeuere / tellion in myn ago
hinawrt ass (b-t. 334)

## GROUPD. FRAGMENTV.

## \& 1. WIFL OF DATH'S PREAMBLE

But me was tolde certagne not lange argone ys
fat aithen cryate ne went nevere but onys
To weddynge in pe Cane of Galile
12 pat he pilke ensample taust he me
fat I ne shulde wodded be but onys
Herke with a sharpe worde with pe nonys
By syde a welle lhesu god \& man
16 Spake in reprefe of pe Sumarytan
Thou haste y-hade - v. husbondes quod he And pat ilke man pat nowe hathe the Ys not pine husbonde pus sayde he certayre What he mento ferby I ean not sagne
Wott huteI axe why pe fyfte man
Was none housbonde to pe Samarytan
And herdét telle in myne age
24 hove many my3t ahe haus in mariags
cambridege 1e7 (0-T. 384) [this page, Sloame 1685]

## GROUP D. FRAGMENT V.

§ 1. WIFE OF Bath's PREAMBLE.

## CORPUS MS.

Prologus varolis de Bathe. [headline]
Dear 1001

EIxperiment poughin non auctoxito de Bathe. Co.vij". Were in fis arorld is right ynough for ime
To speke of wo pat is in mariago

- fior lordynges syn I twelue zeer was of age / Thanked be god fat is eterne alyue housbondes atte chirche dore I haue had fyue/ If I so often might have wedded be But alle were worpy men in here degre But mo was told certein nought longe agoncs
 To weddyng in pe Cane of Galile /
That' by pilke ensample tanght he me That I ne sehulde wedded be but ones herk' eek' lo which a scharpo worte for fo nones Beryde a welle Thesu god and man Spalt in repreef of po Sanaxitan Thow bast' y-hadde .v. housebondes quod he. And pat ille man pate now thap pe Is not What he mente per-by I can suought sayne Wele But pat/ I axe why pe fyito man Was non housbonde to je Samaritan how many might sche han in mariage
 corpus ( $6-\mathrm{T}, 834$ )

GROUP D. FRAGMENT V.
§ I. WIFE OF BATfis PREAMbLE.

## PETWORTH MS.

## And here bygynnep $p^{e}$ prologe of $p^{e}$ wif of Bathe that teon

Experience thouse moon antorite were in fis worlar rizt ynouze for ma
To speke of woo fat is in mariage
4 ffor lotdingges sip I twelue zere wak of ago Thonked be god pat' is eterno alyus Husbondes atte churefi door have I had ffye 3if I so often myzt han wedded be
8 Bott alle were worpi nen irp her degro But me was tolde certeyn not longo agon is That sipen crist ne went neuer buth onys To wedden in pe cazs of galile
12 jatr by pilk ensample tangte he me That I ne shuld wedded he but onys Herk eek. loo suctic a sharpe worl for bo nones Beside a wells Ihen god and man
16 Spake in repreef of pe Samaritan Thow hast yhad .v. husbondes quod he And pat ille man fat noug hap po Is not' thyne husbond pus seide he certeyin
Whaf he ment par-by I can mot seyn Weles But part I' aske whi the fift man Was ron husbond to pe Samaritan
How mony mgzt she han in mariago $3 i t h$ herd I neuere telle in myn age
PETTORTH (8-5. 334)

## GROUP D. FRAGMENT V.

## § 1. WIFE OF BATE'S PREAMBLE

## LANSDOWAE MS.

Incipit prologus vaoris/, de Bathe. [on kafort

|  |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |

I. wif nouht glose bot saye pe text $\quad 4^{*}$

Experimant pouhe none auctarite
Where in pis werlde is rilat y-nouhe for me
To speke of woo pat is in mariago -
4 For lordeinges sen. I. twelue zere was of Age 4
ponked bo god fat oterne alyuo
Hosbondes att fo cherche dor .I. haue hadde five
If .I. so oft myht haue wedded bo
8 Bot al were worfi men in here degre.
Bot me was tolde certein nougt longe a-gon es [tlearss, bescl
bat sefen criste no went rouer lot ones
To weddeinge in pe Cane of Galile
12 That be pilke ensample tauht he me
pat. I. ne scholle wedded bue bot ones
Herke elke loo suche a scharpe woxde for pe nones Be side a weH ihesu god and man
Spak in represue of pe Samaritạn
bou hast hi-hodde fyve husbondes quad he
And pat ilke man jat nowe haje pe
Is nouht pin husbonde pus soide he serteine
20 What he ment jerby .I. kan noubt seine
Well. Bot jaat, I, ax. whi pe fift mane
Was nono husbonde to pe Semaritano
How many myhé sche haue in mariage
3it herd .I. neuer tell in myne ago

|  | 335 sm-text <br> 168 grour D. § 1. wifg's pranablk, Ellemmere Mis. |
| :---: | :---: |
|  Pulam/ Cuit hathatit vxomes sic plat tancu nted | Ypon this nombre diffinieioun |
|  | Men may deuyne / and glosen rp and doun |
|  | But wel I woot expres with-oute lye |
| T Cressite at <br> matuplicanion | God bad vs / for to werse and multiplys |
|  | That gentil text kan I [well] pnderstonde |
|  | Eek fell I woot he seyde maya housbouds |
|  | Sholde lete fader sid mooder / and take me |
|  | Sut of mo nombre / mencionl made be |
|  | Of bigamye / or of Octogamyo |
|  | Why sholde men / speke of it vileynge |
|  | If Lo heere / the wise kyng donn salomon |
|  | I trowe / he hadde wyues / mo than oon |
|  | As wolde god / it were leurful vn-to me |
|  | To be refresstied / half so ofte as he |
|  | Which yifte of Got / hadde he / for alle hise wyuys |
|  | No man hath ewich / pat in thig world alyue is |
|  | Gock woot / this noble kyrg nes to my wit |
|  | The firste nyght had many a myrie fit |
|  | With coh of hem / so wel was hym on lyue |
|  | Fblessed be god / that I hare wedded fyue |
|  | Welcome the sixte / whan that euere he shal |
| IS I fateen nom colitineat; mubant/ | ffor sothe / I wol nat kepe me chasst in al Whan myn kousbonde / is fro the world ygon |
|  | Som cristen man / shal wedde me anon |
| Tiundat donvie for thanne / thapostle seith / I am free <br>  <br>  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | Bet is / to be wedded / than to brynne |
|  | What rekketh me / thogh folk neye vileyrye |
| Mid cuid domito es | Of shrewed lamath / and of ligaraye |
|  | I woot wel / Abraham / was an hooly man |
|  | And Iscob eek'/as ferfoxth as I. kan |
| pormut lntwernt | And ech of home / hadde wyues mo than tro |
| mingiluratat | And many another man Also |
| Sters | Whanne eaugh ye onere / in [any] manere Age |
| ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | That hye god / defended mariage |
|  | ELLEsMERE 169 (4-T. 335) |

ELLesueger 169 ( ${ }^{(4-T, ~ 385)}$

## 335 six-Tmx

130 GReve D. § 1. wipeg priamben. Hengwrt Mas.
Tp-on this nombre / diffynycioun
Men may dyuyng / and glosen yp \& doun
Bat wel I woot expres / with-outon lyo
28 God bad vs / for to wexe and multiplye
That gentil text lans I wel nuderstondo
TI Eek wel I woost he seyde pat myn housbonde
Sholde lete / fader and moder/ and take to me
But of no дombre / meacion) made he
Of Bigamye / or of Octogamye
Why sholde cnen thanne / speke of it vileynye

- Io hers / the wise kyng Dann Salomon

36 I trowe / he hadde wyues many oon
As rolide god / it leveful were to me
To be refresshed / half so ofte as he
Which yifte of god hadde he / for alle hise wyuys
10 No man hath swich / that in this world alyue is
God woot this noblerkyng as to my wit
The firste nyghte haddo many a murye fit
With ech of hem / so wel was hym on lyue
44 Blessed be god / that I haue medded fyoe
Wel come the sixte / whan pat euere he shal
ffor sith I wol nat kepe me / chanst in al
Whan myn houshonde / is fro the world agon
48 Som cristen man / shal wedde me anon
ffor thanne thapostle seith / pat I am free To wedde a goddes half / where it liketh me
He seith / that to be wedded is no synne
52 Bet is to be wedded / than to brynae
What rekketh mo / theigh folk/ soge vileynye
Of shrewed Leaneth / and his bigamye
I woot wel / Abraham was an holy man
And - Aacob eekt as fer ns euere I kan
And ech offiom / haddo whyes mo than two
And many anothor / haly man also
TT Where kan yo seye / in any maner age
60 That heighe god / defended maringe
henotit 130 (8-t. 235)

335 six-ruxt
168. Gnove D. § 1. wive's promanc. Cambridge hiss.

Tpon pis nombre of diffinicion [Sloane IN lem]
Men may deuyne and glose vp and douñ
But wole I wole expresse withoout lye
God bad vs wexe and multiplie
fat gentille text/ can I wele vadiratonde
Eke wele I wote he sayd myn husbonde
Schulde let ffadir and modir and take to me
But of none nombre mencion made he

- 32 Of Bygamye or of Octogamye
Whi shulde men of hit have vilonye quit homonem natre marrm emberit Toke better' po wyse man kynge Salamon
I trowe he hade wyues mo pan oũ
Now. wold god hit leffllle were to me
To be refresshid half' so ofte as ho
Whiehe yifte of god hade he for alle his wyues
man pat hathe suche pat in pis worle ys
God wote pis noble kyuge as to my witte
The fyrst ny3t/ hade many a mory fytte
With Icke of hem 60 wele was he a lyne
44 Blissed be god pataI have weddid ifros
Welle come pe sixte whan pat euere he shalle
ffor siche I wille nouyt kepe chaste in alle
What myne husbonde ys fro pe worlde gome
48 Some crysten man shalle wedde time a-none
ffor pan pe Appostell seithe pat I am fre
To wedde a goddes half where hit likes me
he seytit pat to be weddid ys no synne
What reoketh mo pouse folke say vilonye
quian orime net nubero

Of shrewed lameehe and his Bygamye
I wotekwele Abraham was an holy man
And lacob eke as for as I euere can
And ecte of [hem] hade wyues mo pan two
And many an othore man also
Whare ean ye bay in cny. manere age
pat vs god doffondid maxiage
cambidal 108 ( $0-\mathrm{t} .935$ ) [this page, Sloame 18bi]
six-ThXI 335
arour D. § 1 . Mere's preamble. Corpua MS.
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{ppon}}$ pis nomel re difênicionn
Men may deuyne and glosen pp and doun
But wel I woot expresse wipouten lye
God had vs for to weze and multiplye .
Thot gentil text can I wel vnderstonds
Jike wel I woot he sedide mya housebonde
 But of noon nombre mensiof made he / cultermbil \&o
Of Bigamye or of Octogamyo
Why schulde men penine haue it in vilanye /
loke hero pe wise man king' Salgmon)
Introwe he hadde xyucs moo pan on querata ya gremabrera
Now wolde god it leefal were to me / 37
To be refreisshed half' so ofte as he near hoo, tueck]
Which 3 ifte of god haddo he for alle his wyues
No man hap such pat' in pis world a lyue is
God wot pis noble king' as to my witte
The firste aighit hadde madny s mory fitte
Wif iche of hem so wol was hima alyue
Blissed be god fat I hane wedded fyue
Welcome pe sixte whan pat ener he eehal
fior sifpe I wille nought kepe cheste in al
Whan myn houseboude is fro pe world y-gon
Som erystine man schal wedde me anon
fior pan pe apostle seip pati I am free
To wedde a goddes half wher it likep mo
he soif pate to bo wedded is no senne 4 Nellorean nubare quan vii
Betro is it to be wedded pan to hremes
Whait rekket ane jough folld sey vylanye On molurewed lameth and his Bygamye /
I woot wel Abraham was an holy man
And Iacob eek' as fer as euer $I$ can
And eeh of hem hadde wyues mo pan too
And many anoper holy man also
Wher can 30 say in any maner age
That va god defended maxiage

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(6-7,385)
$$

group D. § 1. wife's presmble. Petworth MG.
Ypoñ pis nombre difflinicioun
Men may devise and glosen vp and doun
But wel I wote expresse wip-outen lyo
28 God bad us forto wese and multiplis
That ge[n]tile text can I wel vaderstond
Eke wel I wote he saile myì husbonc?

But' of no nombre mencion made ho
33 Of bygamy or of octognmye
Whis shuld men pars of it lean vilanye
luke here the wiso man. kyдg Salomon

Now wold god it lieful were to me [loerisw]
To be refresshed half to ofte as he
Whict zift of god had he for att his wyues
No man haf suct pat in pis worili alyuo es /
God wote pis noble kinge ns to my witte
po furst ny $3^{t}$ had mony a mery fitte
Wip echo of hom so wel was hymalyvo
Blessed be god. pat I haue, wedded fyve
Welcome pe.ri. whan pat euer he chal ffor sib I wil nott kepe me chasst' in alt
Whan myn husbondt is fro pe world ygon
48 Somme cristen man shal wedde me anon
for pan the apostel seib pat I am fre
To wedde a goddes half where it likep me
He seip jat' to be wedded is no synne
Better is to be wedded pan to breane
What rekkep mo poo folk sey rylanyo
THacirs ost nubser
quan vi./"
63
Or elirewde lamepe and his Byganye

- I woot trol Abrabain was an holy mas

56 And Iacob eke as fer ns ener I can
And eche of hem had wyues moo pan twoo
And mony anoper holy man also
Where can $z^{e}$ say in eny maner age
That vs god defended mariage
PETWORTH (6-5. 385)

SIXTEKT 335
group D. § 1 . Wre's preanbir, Lansdowne MS.
vpon tis nombre difiniciono
Men maie devine and glosens vp and downe
Bot wele. I. wote expresse wif-oute lyo
God had vs wax and moltiplyo
jat gentil tixt can.I. wele vnder-storde
Eke wele .I. he seide myn husbonde
Scholds lete fader and moder and tak to me
Bot of no nombro mencione mado the
Of bygamy or of octagamye
Whi scholde y pan of it have velonye
Loke here pe wisman kinge Salomon
I. trowe ho had wyues mo pan one

Now wolde god it levefolt were to me
To be refresched half 60 oft as he
Whiche zift of god had he for al his wyves
40 No man hape sache pat io pis werld on lyue is 40
God wote pis noble kinge as to my witt
be first nyht he hodde mony a mery fitt
Wip iche of hem so wele was him on live
44 Blissed be god pat.I have wedded fyue
Welcome be fe sext whan pat euer he schall
For sope .I. wil nongt kepo chaste in alt
Wham myn hasbonds is from pe werlde gone
48 Son cresten man schal wedde me anone
For pan pe Apostle reipe pat .I am fre
To wedde on goddes haive where it likep me
He seipe to be wededs is no sinne Melius est nubere
Better is to be wedded pan to berno quam vri [lerssy
What rekkepe me pouhe folke seic velanye
Of schrewed lamep and his Bigamye
.I. wote wele Abrahace was an holy man
And Irecol ake as fer as enere y kan
And eche of hem had wyyes mo pan tuo
And mony anoper holy man also.
Wher ean $3 e$ seys in any maner age
jat va god dofended Mariago
Lansdowne (e.T. 386)

## $336 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{Texr}$

Group D. § 1 . wife's prbamble, Ellesmere MS, 169
By expres word / I pras you teleteth mo
Or whero / comanded be virginiteo
I woot as wel as ye / it is no drede
Whan thapostel / spokoth of maydenhede
Ho seyde / that precept therof ladde ho noon
Men may consaill / a womman to bean oon
But consoillyng' is nat comandement
$H_{\text {e puta }}$ puta it in oure owene Iuggement
ffor hadde god / comanded maydenhedo
Thancs hadde he dampned weddyng' with the dedo
And certein / if ther were / no secd y-sows
Virginitee / whemof thanne slolde it growe

singinibsy

 14 Inditas nd

 potestcapera/ mpint tetros

Porl / ne dorste nat / comanden atte lecesto
A thyng of which his maister yaf noon heeste The dart is set vp / of virginitee
Cacche who so may / who rennech best lat see
q But this word / is nat taken of ouery wight
But ther / as god lust gyue it of his mygit
I twoot wel / the Apostel was a mayde
But natioleess / thogh / that he wroot and saydo
4 Yoloatitun onsse hoxines
motan
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{e}}$ wolde / pat every wight / were swich as ho
Al nys / but conseil to virginites
And for to beem a wy / he yaf fue leue

Of Indulgence / so it is no repreue
To wedde me / if my make dye
With outen / ezcepeiox of 3igmme
Al were it good / no womman for to torcho
He mente / as in his bed / or in luis couche
ffor peril is / bothe fyr and tow tassemble
Ye knowe / what this ensample may resemble
This is al and som / that rirginiteo
Moore profiteth / than weddyng / in freletee
fifeoltre clope I / but if that he and sho
Wolde lede / al hir lyf in chastitee
TI I graumse it wel / I have noon envie
Thogh maydenhede proferre Tigamye
milissuere he (b-x. sse)

336 sLX-TEXI
grove D. §1. Wifg's preambie. Hengwrt MS. 131
By expres word / I pray yow tolleth me Or where comanded he virgynyteo
I woot as wel as ye /it is no drede
Thapostle / whan ho speketh of maydenhede
He seyde / that precept ther-of / hadde he noon
Men may conseille a womman / to be oon
But conseillyng uys no comatidencent:
os He put it in oure owene Iuggement
flor hadde god $/$ comanded maydenhede
Thange hadde he dampned weddyng' with the dede
And centes / if ther were no seed ysowe
72 Tirgynytee thanne / wher-of aholde it growe Poul dorste nat comanden / at the leeste A thyngs of which / his mayster yaf noon heeste The dart/ is set ty for virgynytee
76 Caeche whe so may / who reuneth best lat se
But this word / is noght take of oucry wight
But ther as god / list yeue it of his myght
I woot wel / that thapostle wus a mayde
Bat mathelees / thoghe.jat he wroot or zaycle
[eness] He wolde / that every wight were swich as ho Al nys bnt conseil / to virgynytee
And for to been a wyf / he yaf me leue
\$4 Of Indulgence / so nys it ne reprewe
To wedde me / if that my make dye
With-outen excepcion of bigamye
Al were it good / no womanan for to touche
ante / as in his bed / or in his ceuche for peril is / bothe fyr and tow tassemble Ye knowe / what this ensample may resemble This al and somin / he heeld virgynytee
92 Moore partitt than weddyng in freletee freletere elepe I / but if piat the and alie
Wolde leden / al hir lyf' in chastites
I gramente it wel / I hase noon enupe
Thogh maydenhede / preferte bigamye
HENGWitr 131 ( 0 -T. 356)

## 336 sncyex

grour D. § I. wife's preambie. Cambridge Ms. 169
By expresse worde I prey you telle me [xilano IB 1 jex]
Or where comaundid he virgynyte
I wote sas wele as ze hit yo no drede
64 The Apastiti whan'pail he speketh of Maydenhede 64
he sayd precept per-of hado he none
Men May consayle a woman to ben ons
But consaylynge ys none comaundement
68 He putte hit in oure owen Ingement
ffor hade god commaunded Maydenhede
pau hade ho dempned woddynge with po dede
And certes yf jere were no sede $y$-sowe
72 Virgyayte pan where-of ahuld hit growe 72
Poule durste not comaunden atte leste [har10:1]
A thynge of whiche his Mayster yaf hym none heate
po dart ye set ppe for Virgynito
76 Chase who so may who so remneth best let see] [mas] [imatract

But pere as god lust jeue it of hise my $3^{\text {b }}$
I wot wel pat thapostele was a mayde
80 But natheles thogh pat he wrot \& sayde
He wolde pat euery were swych as he "
Al nys but cunseyl to virginite
And for to been a wryf he 3 af me leue
84 Of indulgonoe so is it no reproue
To wedde me jí' myn make deye
With-oute excepcioun of bygamye
Al were it good no woman for to touche
88 He mente as in his bed as in hyse concho
ffor peril is fer \& tow thasemble
$3^{3 e}$ knowe what pis exsaumple may recemble
This is al \& sum jact virginyte
92 More profitith ban weddyng in frelete
firelete clepe I ${ }^{3}$ if' ' pat he $\&$ ache
Wolde leede al here lyf in chastite
I graurte it wel I hate non enurge
Thow maydynhed profere bisamye
cambridon 189 ( $6-\mathrm{x}$. 330)

By expresse word I pray yow tellep mo Or wher comaunded he virginito
I wot as wel os ye it is no drede
pe apoatal whan he spelkep of maydenhede
he soyde per-of procepte hadde he nome
Men may counseille a wormman to ben oone
But counseilling' is no comaundemert
he putte it in oure owne Iuggement
ffor hoddo god commaunded maydenhedo
panne hadde he daupned weidynge with pe dede
And certes if fer were no seed y-sowo
virgenite panne wher-of scholde it grows
Poule dorate noughit comanden at' pe leste
A piag' of which his mayster gaf him non hesto
The darte is sctte vppe fro virginite
Chase who so may who so rennep best lat see
But pis word is nought take of erery wight
But pere as god wolde yeue it of his mighte
I wrot wel path pe apostel was a mayde /
Bati napeles pough pat he wrot os sayde
he wolde pati ougry wight were such as he /
Al nys nat bat coanseile to virginite
And for to be a wije ho yaf me, lene
Of Indulgence so is it no repreue
To wedde me if pat my mako deye / Wiponte excepcion of Bygamis /
il mere it good no wonuman for to touehe
he mente as his body or in his couche
'ffor peril is bope to touche and for to assemble
30 knowe what pis ensample may resemble
This al and some he heeld virginite
More perfyt jan wedded in freelte
fiteltes clepe I not bat jat he and sche
Wolde leede here lijf al in chastite
I graunte it wel I have non envye
Though maydenhede preferre Byganye
corpes (6-T. 83B)

By espresso wookt I prei zou tellep mo
Or where commaunded he virginito
I wote as wel as 30 it is no dredo
64 pe Apostel whan he spekep of naydenhode
He seide perof precept had he non
Mou may coursaile a womman to bo on
But counseilling' nys non comaundement'
for had
ffor had god commatended maidenhelo
jan had he dampned weldyng' wip po dedo
And cortes gif per were no sede ysowo
72 Virginite pan wherof shale it growo.
Paule durst not commaunde at po leest
[thes 100] A ping' of whican his maister' $3^{\text {af }}$ hym no heest
fo darte is sette vg for virgynyte
76 Chace who so may who so rennep best lat se
But pis word is not take of every witt
But for as god wold geue it of his myght
I wote wel pat jo apostel was a maydo
80 But napelees pougtr pat he arrote or seide
He wald pate eary wist were suctins he
All nys but counsaile to virgynits
And forto be a wif he zaf me lewo
81 Of Indulgence so is it no rapreus
To wedde me jif pat my make dyo With-outo escepcioni of Bygamye
Al were it good no womman forto toucho
He montt as his body or in his couche
for perile is bofy fire and towe to assemble 3e knowe what pis ensample may resomble pis is al and somme he helde virginito
More parfit pan wedded in freelto. Frealte elope I not but pat he and she Wolde lede her lif al in chasstite I graunte it wal I hane non envie poo Maidenhede preferre bygamye

PETHORTII ( 0 -X. 380)
arour D. § 1. mefr's preasmis Lansdowne MS.

## De exprosse worde .I. praie zowe tellep me

Or where commaunded ho virginite
I. wote as wele as 30 it is no drede

64 Tho Apostle whan he spekope of Maidenhede 04
He seide pore-of precept had .I. none
Mon mai consel a womman to bene one
Bott counspillinge is no comamdemont
68 Ho put it in owre ovren Ingement
For had god comumanded maidenhede
pan houlde ho dampned wedingo wrip pe dede
And certes if pere were no sede .I.sowe
virginite pan where-of schold it growe
Poulo dorat nonht commanden att po lest
A pinge of whiche his maistre $z_{\text {af }}$ him nowe heste
The darte is sets op for virginites
76 Chase who so maye. who so ranneb best let see
Bot pis worde is nouht take of enery whiht
Bot pere as god wolde gif it of his myht
.I. woto wele pat pe Apostle was a maide
80 Bot Napeles fouhe pat he wrote or saide
He wolde pat euery wight were auche ss he
AH ye is bot counseilh to virginite
And for to be a wif he zaue me leas
84 Of Indulgence so is it of no reproue
To wedde me if pat my. make dye
Wip-ute exceprione of bigamye
Al were it goode no womman for to touche
88 He ment as in lis body or his couche
For periti is bope to toucho and for to assemble
3o knowe what pix ensample maie resemble
pis uth and somme he helde virginite
92 Mor perfite pan wedded in frelete.
Freelte olepe . I, nouht bot pat he and sche [learss, botul]
Wolde lede here life al in chastite
.I. graunte it wele .I. haue none envye
pooke maidenhed prefer byganyo
337. $\mathrm{ETR}-\mathrm{TEXT}$

170 grour D. § l. wire's pacambie. Ellesmere $\operatorname{XiS}$.
Hem liketh to bo clone / body and goost
Of nyyn estast I nyl nat make no boost
for wel ye knows / 0 igrd in his honshold
He nath nat exery vessel / al of gola
Somme been of treo / and doom hir loxd seruyse

* God clapeth folk to hym / in sondry wyse
a propres yite Som this som that as hym liketh shifte IT Virginitee / is grect perfeccion) And continence cel' with devocion) But erist/ that of perfeceions is welle

Bad nat euery wight / sholde go selle
*. All that he hadde / and gyue it to the poore And in swich wise / folwe hym and his foore He spak to hern / that wolde lyue parfitiy And lodynges by youre lene / that am nat I
I trol bistowe / the flour of myn age
In the setes and in fruyt of mariage
T Telle-me also / to what conclasient
Whare membres ymead / of generacions
And fortinhat profit was a wight.ywroght
Trusteth right wel / they were nat maad for nogit Glose who sò wole / and seye bothe vp and doun That they weds madd / for purgacioun
Of vryne bethe $/$ and thynges smale
And eck to knowe / a femele from a male
And for noon oother cquso / sey ye no.
The experience / woot wel it is noght $t_{2}$ so
. Ho that the clerkes / henat with me wrothe

- I seygis/what they beth maked for bothe

This is fo soye / for office und for eso
*Wrengenditimel/*ter we nat god displese

* Whry statide men elles / in hir bookes setto

That man shal yelde $\mu$ to his wyf hire dette N̦ow whar with $h$ eholde he make his paiement


## $337^{\circ}$ 812-TK45

132 group D. § 1. wire's rieamele Hengwit MS.
It liketh hem to be clene / in body and goost Of myn estat ne wol $I$ make no boost ffor wel'ry knowe / a lord in his houshold Ne hath nat emery vessel / al of gold Somme been of tree / and doon hir lord serayse God clepeth folk to hym / in sondry ryse

* And euerich / hatith of god a propre yifte

104 Som this / som that ns hym liketh shifto
Vixgynytee / is greet perfección
And continence eek with deaociofl
But Crist that of perfeccion / is welle
Bad nat enery wight he aholde go selle
Al that he badde / and yeue it to the poore And in swich wise / folwe hym and his foore He spak to hem / that wol lyue parfitly * And lordynges / by youre leuv / that am nat II

I wol bistowe / the flour of al myn age
In thactes / and in fruyt of mariage
II TeHeame also fte wibat conclusioñ
Were membres maad / of genexacioñ
And of so parfit wys a wight ywroght /
Trusteth right wel / they ware nat mead fornnoght
Glose who so wole / and saye bothe vp and doun
That they were maad / for purgacioum
Of Fryne / and oure bothe thynges smals
Was eek to knowe / a femelle/from a hale
And for noon oother cause / sey ye / nos
*
Thexperience / woot wel it is noght so
So that the Clerkes / be mat with me wrothe I soy this / palit they makod boen for bothe.
That is to seyy / for office aud for ese
Of engendrure / ther we nat god displese
Why aholde men ellis / in hir bokes setta

- That man shal yelde / to his wyet hir detio'

Now wherwith / sholde he make his paiement
"If he ne vised / his sely Instroment
132

337 SIX-TEXT
170 arode D. § 1. wrfig rreamblé. Gambridge Mrs.
Hem lykith to be elenie body. \& gost
Of myn estat I nyl not make no bost.
ffor wel $j^{e}$ wete a lond in hyse houshold
He hath nat euery vessel al of gold
Scome ben of tre \& don hers lord seruyse
God.olepith folls to hym in sixumdery wyso
And eurryche hath of god a propere 3 ifte
104 Summo pis some jat es hym lettyth sehyfto
Virginite ${ }^{1}$ ig gret perfeccyoun ${ }^{1}$
Migw in gut perrecyoun

- And contynens ek with resors

But crist pat of perfeccioun is trelle
108 Rad nat cuery wryt mehulde selle
Al jat he hadde \& zetue it ta pe pore
And in swich wise folwe hyta and hese fore
He spak to hem pat wolde leare perfytly
122 And loxdyngya by zoure leas pat am nat I
I wele bestowe pe flour of al myn age
In the ariys \& in pe freut of maryege
Tolle me also to what conclusyours
Were membris made of generacioutn
And for what profyt was a wyf Impoust.
Trostyth rygb wel pey were nat inad for nouzt .
Glose ho so wele I seye vit\& doun
120 That pey were makyd for purgacyoun
Of vryne bope \& thyngis smale
And ek-to knowe a femel'fróm a male
And for non oper canse dey $\boldsymbol{y}^{3}$ no
So pat je elerkis ben nat with me warthe
I woye jis pat poy ben makedt for bopo
That is to seye for offyse \& for eese
Of engenderetro potionse inttygod displese
Whir schuldyn men ellýs in here bokis हetto. 4
That a man schal jidde to his wif hire dette
Now wherevith schulde te cunlut hyse payoirrent
If he ne rsedeohis instrument
CAMBẠDGE 17dं (8-T. 3yy)

SIX-TTEXT 337

If likep hem to be clens in body and gost
Of myn cstate I wole make no boost
ffor wel ze knowe a lord in his houshold
hap not euery vossele of golde /
Stome ben of troc / and dopn here Iord seruiso
$\because$ God clepep foll to him in spidry trise

- And euerich Bap oft god a propre jirte /

Somo pis some patsgo hisu likeprachifte
virginits is gret' perfection
And eompeience eok with-delocion

- But crist jate of perfectionin is, welle

Bad noughtt euery wightt hè schuldo selle .
. Al pat he, hadde and ziue it to_jo poré And in swicfl' wist falve him sund his Ibre he apatic to hem jat wolde lywe parfitly And lordynges by ${ }^{\prime}$ oure ieue patimn not I I wale bystowe pe dilou of alle nyin age
 20 da papperibest

In, eharito angd fruyt of maryago
Talle me also to what copcusiont TVere membres manade of generacioin And of so "parfyt wise and why y-wrought Tristef right' wel? pey were not migle for reught Close wher so wilo and saya, boperpp and doun
That pey weire made for purgacioun'
OF pryne-and ouine bope jinges shifile.
Were ed to tenowe a femal troma male
And for non oper cause whatisege, 3 eq no!
The experience woot' it' is nonst so
So-jat' pe clerkes be pat with me wrope
I seye pis pat pey maked be for bope
This is to seyn for office and for eese
Of engendrynge pare we moty gotatispplesa r. 128
Why sthuplden zaen elles in herebo"kes setto -

Now wher-wipscholde ha 籁ye bis payement
yf pat he ne ysed his seely instrument.

$$
\text { CORPUS' } 7(6-T,-3,3 I)
$$ 132

grour D. § 1. whe's preamice. Petworth AIS.
It likoy hum to be cleno in body and grostro.
Of myn estant I wil make no boust
Efor wel ze knowe a lord in his housholla
Hap not orury vesell of gold
Somme bene of tree and doin her leme sirus.
God clopop folk to him in sondry wisw
And cuecy hap of god a propre 3 ift
104 Sonme pis somme pate as hym likop ulitt'
Virginite ys greto perfuccion

- And contiuence eke wijp deucciôt

Buty crist paty of perfeceion is welle
Bad not' euory mijt he shulde solle
Al patt ho had pand geve it to pe parro
And in sucti wise fulowe higm and his lorw Ho spalee to hem" pati wold lyue purituly
And lordingges by zoure lowe pat min nust I
I wil bystowe pe floure of al! myn ago
In charito and froyto of mariage
Telle me also to what conclusion
115. Ware membres male of gencraviun

And of so parfit wise and whi ywrougt
-Tnastep rizt wel pei were noternade for nouzt
Glose who so wil I say boy vp and doun
pat pei wero mado for purgocioten
Of tryne and oure bope pingges amale
were cke to linowe fomalo from a malo And for nôn oper causs. What ecye 30 no pe experiance woot patt it is so /
So patt pe clerkes ben rett wif me wroup
I seie pis pat pei maked be ${ }^{2}$ fore buth
This is to scyne for offiee and for neso .
Of engendringe ther we noty god displeso
whi shuld men ellis in hep bokos netto
jatimandilial zedde to his wif his tetto
Nowe whersviz sluadd he paya his paysutent
.128

3ifthat he no ved pis sely instrument

In charite and fruyte of Maringo
Tel mẹ also to what conclusione
110 Were membres mande of guarraciono
And of so perfit wise ame why y-wroult


Trestup rift wele pei were nuubte mand for noublt
Glase who so with and soi bofe up and dount
pat peit were mand for purgacivito
${ }^{1} 20$
Of vryne. and owre bepe piriges smale
Wete oxo to knowe a femalo firumo a male
And for none opere cause what scie ze noo
fo explricace moote it is nougt suo
So pat pa clerkes be not wíp me wappe
I. sei pis pot peit makad bue fur hopa
pis is to seine for Office arad for ese

A A PETwotit (0-T. 33t)

Sy
$\qquad$
-
100
104

It likop hom to be clene in body and goste
Of myne astate .I. wil make no boste
For wale 30 knowo a lurdu in his buusholdo
Hapo nouht euery vessel of golder
$100^{\circ}$
Some bienc of treo and dune lurde scruiso
Gol clepep folke to him in sumulder wisw
And ouryche hap of goal a preper 3 ift
Sum pis. som pat, as him likep to Hellift
Virginito is grete parfections
And conscience eke wip denavione
Dot arist pat of perfection ia wult
Dad nouht euery whight he behold serth
Aft pat he hadde and ziue it to por pom
Anl in suche wise fulowo him atd his lino
Ho spak to hem pat wolden leue pertitelye
And lordeynges be zoure leve pat am nougt. I.
\$. 112
.I. wyl be-stowe po flqwo of al myno ago
SIX-TEXT 1337

## owne MS.

108

TH: Mre pirit
 [1 1tatha, xlk, 21]

Whi selmolden men elles in hire lokes setter * 4*** *
phat man schal zelde to his wifo 芳is detto ${ }^{2}$...... 4

* Nowe wheref wip scholdo he paye his payment

If pat he ne vsed his selydinstrumant ${ }^{\text {t* }}$, *

$:$

|  | 338 ETx-rext anour D. § 1. wife's preamble Eilgamers 1 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Thame were they mand / vp-on a creature |  |
|  | To purge rryae / and for engendrure |  |
|  | TT But I seye nogit' jatenery wight is holde |  |
|  | That hath savich havacys / ma $\boldsymbol{I}$ of tolde | 136 |
|  | To goon and ween hem in engendrure |  |
|  | They shui nat take / of chastitee no eure |  |
|  | Crist was a mayde / and shaper as a man |  |
|  | And many a seint'sith the rrorld bigan | 140 |
|  | Yet lyned they exere / in perfit chastitee |  |
|  | I nyl nat enuye / 10 virginites |  |
|  | Lat hem be breed / of pured whete seed |  |
|  | And lat vs wyues / hotan barly breed | 144 |
|  | And yet with bary breed / Mark telle tan |  |
|  | Oure lord / refresshed many a man |  |
| reat | In swich estaty as god hath cleped vs |  |
| queter | I wol persenere / I nam nat precius | 148 |
|  | In wyfhods I wol ree myn Instrument/ |  |
|  | As frely / as my makere hath it sent |  |
|  | If I be daungerous / god yeue mesonve |  |
|  | Myn housbonde shal it haue / bothe ene and merwe | 152 |
|  | Whan pat hym list com forch and paye his dette |  |
|  | An housbonde I nol diaue / F nyl nat lette |  |
|  | Which shal be / bothe my dettour / and my thral |  |
|  | And lave / his tribulacion with al | 156 |
|  | Fp-on his flessij/whil that I am his wyf/ |  |
| makras serico | I haue the prower / darynge al my lyf |  |
|  | Yp-on his propre body / and noght ho |  |
| ¢ Etitara | Pight thas / the Apostel / tolde it vn-to me | 160 |
| berunas Therfo thr noh propter hos ioverety trastock | And bsd enre housbondes / for to lone vs weel |  |
|  | Al this sentence / metiketh oucry deel TYestirte the Pardoner / and that anos |  |
| cloneta latibon mamix habebount bollumed th | Now dame quod ho / by god and by soint Iotin Xe been a noble prechour in this cas |  |
| 5 Slatir | I was aboute / to wedde a wyf allas |  |
|  | What sholde I bye it on my flessit so dee.e |  |
|  | Yet hadde 1 leners / weddo no wyf to yeera | 168 |
|  | milesmetr 171 (9-t. 838) |  |



Thame trere they made / vp-on a creature
To purge rryze / and for engendrure
T But I seye nogitis pat euery wight is hold
o groon and vsen hem in angendrare
Thoy shui nat take / of chastitee no cure aist ras a mayde/and shapen as a man Yet lyned they enere / in perfit chastites I nyl nat enuye / to virginites
Lat hem be breed / of pured whete seed
And lat vs wyues / hotan barly breed

Oure lord / refresshed many a man In swich estait as god hath cleped vs
Irol persenere / I nam nat precius
As frely / as my makere hath it sent
If I be daungerous / god jeue mo sorwe An housbonde I nool dapue / F nyl nat lette
1 Onal frowem

perpnesa smair


TEthoren
 hatere tytaticlum uxarem mon
Clovera tutision
manist brisebun
boluencedl
ceta
cera
${ }_{5} \mathrm{glaman}$ ir

What sholde I bye if on my flessh so dee.e midesmext 171 (e.t. 8s8)

338 six-TEXT
group D. § I. wiec's preamele. Hengwit MS. 133
Thanne were they mand / vp-an a creature
To purge rype / and eelk for engendruro
I But I seye noght pat euery wight is holdo
That hath swich hamoys/ as I to yow tolde.
To goon / and vsen hem in engendrate
Thanne sholde men take / of Clastitee no cure
Crist was a mayde / and shapen as a man
And many a Seynt sith that the world bigan yet lyued they euere / in parfit Chastitee I nyl ehvie / no virgynytee
Lat hem be breed / of pured whete seed
And lat ue wyues / hote Barlybreed
And yet with Rurlybreed/ Mafz telle Kan
Oure lord Thesu / rofroeshed many a man
In swich estat as god hath elepyd vs
I wol persenere / I nam nat precius
In wifhode / wol I vee myn Instrament
As frety / as iny makere hath it sents
If I be darngerous / god yeue me sortro
Myn housbonde / shal it han / botite ewe and morwe 152
Wham thuthiym list cem forth and paye his dette
And hoissonde / wol Ftaue / I wof nat lette
Which shal be / bothe / my dettom and my thral
And hatre / his tribulacion / witheal
ant I am his wy
I hare the power / daryng al my lyf
Vp-on his propre body / and nat he -
Right thus / thapostlo / tolde it vn-to mo
And bad oure housbondes / for to loue vs wel
Af this soritenoc / we litreth ouery del
VP stirte the Pandener / and that anon
Now dame quod he / by god and by Seint Iotn
Ye been a noble Prechour / in this cas
I was abonte / to wedde a wyf allas
What sholds I bye it / on my flesshe so deere
Yet hadde I leuere / wedde no wyf to jeero 168

38 six-rext

Thanne were poy made ppon a creature
To purgo vryne $\&$ for engendereure
But 1 sey not pat euery wy $z^{i}$ is holde
That hoth ewich harneys as $I$ of tolde
To gon \& vse hem in engenderure
They schul nat take of chastite no cure
Cryst was a maydyn \& schapyn as a man
And manye a seynt sithe pe world be-gan zit leuedo pey ouore in parfyt chastite
I nyl not enuye swych virginite
Let hem be bred of pure whete soed
144 And lat ve wyuys hote barli breed
"And git with barli bred mark tolle can
That oure lard refroschid manye a man
In swich estat as god clepith vs
I wele perseuere I am nat precions
In wyflhod I wele vee myn instrument
As frely as myn makere hath it sent
if I be dangerous god gif me sorwe
Myr housbonde schal it hane on etue \& morvo
Whaw pat hym lyste come forth \& paye hise dette [thae ess] An housbonde wele I have I nyl nat lette
Whiche schal be bope myn detour \& myn thral
And hane hiso try unlacioun with-al
Yp-on hise flesch whil $I$ am his wyf
I hane pe power durynge al myn lyf
Fp-on hyse proper body \& nogtit he
Ryght pus thapostelo tolde it mo
And bad oure housbondys forto loue va wel
Ai fis sentonce me likyth eurrydol
Vp sterte pe pardoüner \& pat a-non
Now dame quod he bí god \& by seyn Iolin
3e ben a noblo prechour in pis cas
I was a-bute to wedde a wyf allas
What schuldo $I$ it beyo on myn flesch so dero
$j^{i t}$ hadde I leuere wedde no wif to $z^{2}$ ere

Than were pei made ppon a creature
To purge vryzo and eke for engondruro But I seye not patt euery wijt is holdo That hap such harnoys as I to yow of tolde To gon and rten hem in engendrure Thame scholde men take of chastite no care Crist was a mayden end eehapen af a man) And many a seynts syi pat pe world bygan Yet lyued pey euere in parfyt chastite I nel entre with no virginite
leto hem ete brede of pured whete seed And late vs wyues ete baxly breed
 Oure lord ${ }^{1}$ [Thesu refresshed / many a mari piss Aroh, getit B. 14 . in suche estate as god hati cleped vs I wol perceiver / I am nought precious in wiffhode wol I vse myn instriment as frely as my phaker / hath hit sent yiff I be dangerous / god yeve me sorowo myn housbonde shal it haue botif eve and amorwe
Whan that him list / com forth and pay his dette an housbonde wol I have / I wol not lette Which shal be / botit my dettour and ny thralle and han his tribulacionn witif-alle
oppon his flesshe / while that I ann his wiff
 rppon his propte body / and not he
 rigat thus the Appostel / tolde vn-to mo and bad oure honsbondes / for to love vs welie allo this sentence / mel liketis euerydell

Tfppe sterte the pardoner / and that anoon now dame quod he / bi god and bi seint lofin 164 ye bon a noble prechoure / in this caas
I was aborte to wedde a wiff allads
what shulde I bye it / on my flesshe so dere
yit had 1 lever wedde poon to yere
corrus (b-r. 888) [this page, Arch. Seld. B. 14]
pat hap such harnoys as I to zoa havo toldo
To goon and vaen hem in engendrure
pan shuld men take of chrstite no cure
Crist was a maydo ond shapon as a man
And mony a seint sip pat' pe world bygan
3it lyued pei euero in paritt chanstito I nyl envie wip no virginite
Lat hem ete brede of pured whete sede And lat vs wyues ote Barlo breds. And jitt wib barle brede Mark telle can
Oure lord Thesa rafresshed mony a man
In sucti astate as god hap cleped vi/
I wil perseuere I ne am not precious
In wifhode wil I vso myn Instrument
As frely as my maker hap it sent
If I be danngerous god jelue me sorowe
Myn husbonde shal it haue bop eue and morowe
Whan pat him list come forp and paye his detio
An hasbond I wil ham I nyl not lette
Whictit shal be bop roy dettour and my pral
And han his tribulacioflil wip-nH
I bane the power during al my lifi
ppon his propre body and nots ho
Riyt pus pe epostal told [it] vnto me prysuix creoris pota
 nextinn
160

And bad acre hasbondes forto loue hym welt
Al pis seatenco me likep euery dell
Tp stert the pardonere and fote anon Now dame quod he by god and by segnti Iolin 164 $3 e$ bene a noble precheour in pis caas
I was abont to wodde a wiff alas
What shuld I by it on my flenatis so dere 3ith had I keucr wodde non to 3 ere

PETwORTE (6.T. 83s)

Than woro pei mando rpon a creaturo
To purge ryyne and eke for engenduro
Bot.I. sei nougt pat euery wyht is holde Tent 1897
pat hajo suche hernaps as. I. to sow of tolde
To gone and vsen hem in ongendrure
Than echolde men take of chastite no cure
Criste was a mayden and sahapon as a man
And mony a scinto solps pat pis werlde began
3it leued poi euer in perfite charite
.I. nyl envyo vip no virginito
Lete ham ete brede of pared whote sed
And late ve wyaes ete barly brode
And git wip barly brede Marleo tol can
Owre lorde iheru reffisselised mony a man
In suche astate pat god hap eleped va
.I. wil perseuere .I. ame nouht precious
In whifehode wil .I. vse myne Instrument
As frely as my maker hap it sont
If .I, be daungorous god gif me sorwe
Myne husbond schal it have bope ene and morwe
Than jat him luste con forpo and paie his dette
An husbond. I. wil have .I. wil not lette
Whiche sebal be boje my dettour and my pratt


I. haus po powere dureinge al my lif

Ypon his propro body and not he
Rilt pus po Apostle tolde to me
And bad owne husbondes for to loue vs wele
Al pis sentons me likep eucry dole
Tp start po pardoner and pat anone
Nowo dame quod he be god and be seinte Iohis 164
3e bue a noble prechoure in pis cas
I. Was abouto to wed a wif alas

What achold .I. by it on my flesche so dere
gis rexp 338
GRDUP D. § I, wife's preaumis. Leatrdowne MS.

3it had .L. lenero none wedde to zero
LANSDOWNE (\$-T, 838)

339 six-mext



Nay / thou stalt drynken of another tonas
Er that I go / shal samoure wow than Alo
And whan jat I / have toold forth my tales
Of fribulacion / that is in mariage
Of which / I aria orport in al myn age
This to seyn / my self haue beon the whippe
Than maystow chese / wheithor thou wolt sipp
Of that tonne / that I shal abroche
Be rar of it/ er thon to ny approche
ffor I shal tell ensamples / wo than ten
Who so / pat wol nat be war / by othore men
By bym / shul othere mean corrocted be
The eame wrordes / writoth Protholoraces
Rede it in his Almageste / and take it there
TIDame / I woldo prayo / if youre wyl it were
Seyde this Pardoner / as ye bigam
Talle forth youre tale / spareth for no mana
And teche ve yonge men / of youre pratiliko
IT Gladly sires / sith it may yow lifo
But yet I praye / to al this comprignye
If that I spele / after my fantasys
As taketh not 期rief / that I seye
fror myn ontento / is but for to pleye N Ow aire / now wol I tello forth my tale Ae evers / moote I drynken Fyn or Ale


I shal seye cooth / of tho housbondes pcct I hadde ss thre of hom were goode / and two ware bailde The thre men / were goolle / and richo / and olde Vnnethe / rayghte they / the statut holde In which / that they wore / bounden pn-to wo To woot wel / what I meene of this parlea As help me god / I laughe whan I thynke How pitously / anyght I made hem swynke And by my fey / I tolde of it no stoor Thoy had me yeuen hir gold/ and hir tresoor mllesname 1 ta ( $6-\mathrm{T} .830$ )

339 512-x|ext
134 geotr D. § 1 . wier's pienante. Hengwit MS.
IT Abyd quod sho / my tule xs riét bigonno
Nay / thow gidalt dryukon / of another tonoo
Er pata go shal sauoure wors than Alo

And whan that I / hane toold theo forth my tale Of tribulacion / in maryage
Of witeh 1 am experb in al myn age
Tluis is to soye / my self hath boen tho whippo
Thanne maystow / chese / wheither pat tliow woit sippe Of thille tonne / that I shal abroche * . 177
Bo wer of it / er thow to neigh approcks.
ffor I shal tello ensamples / mo than ten.
Who so pat nyle / be way / byothere mon By hym / shal othere men corrected bo Thise amme woxdes / writeth Protholome Rede in his Almngeste 7 and take it there IT Dane I wolde pray yow / if youre wyl it wart + 184 Seyde this Pardonor / as je bigan
Tulle forth youas tale / sparedh for no mova * And techeth wo yonge men / of youre praktyke IT Gladly quod she / syn it inasy yow lyke188 But that I praye / to al this compaignye If that I spelve / after my fantasye As taketh nat agrief / of that I seye ${ }^{4}$ ffor myn entente / nys but for to pleyo Now sire / thanne wol I telle yow forth my tale As euere / moot I dryako / wyn or Alo I shal seye sooth / tho housibondes pat I hadde As three of hem were goode / and two were badde The thire men / wore goode / and ryche / and olde tiat os, thal) Vnnethe myghte they / the Statut holde
In which / thatibthey wore boandon vn-to me Fo woot wol / what I mene of this pardeo As help me god / I laughe whan I thynke How pitously / a nyght I made hem swynke And by my fey / I tolde of it no stoor

- 339 SIX-TEXT

172 athotr D. § 1. WIEE's prianmel Cambridge Ms.
A-byde quod sche myn tale is nat be-ganne
Nay pau schat drynkyn of a-noper tunne
Or pan I go sehal aruoutge werse pan ale
And whan pat I have told ferth myn tale
trybulacieun pat is in maryag
Of which I am expert in al myn age
This is to seyn reynn self hath ben pe wippe
Thande mayst pou chese Wheper pou wolt skylpe
Of pat tunne pat I schal a r -broche
Be war of it er pou to nygh a-proche
ffor I schnd tolle ensamplo no pan ten
Who so pat wele nat be war by opere men
By hym schal ojero men corectid be
The esme wordys wrytht protholome*
Rede it in fise almagestia \& tale it jero
Dame I wolde pfoye $j^{\text {if }}$ zoute wil it wuso seydo pis pardounzer as 30 be-gan
Tallytio forth zoume tale sparyth nan
And tellith ve aynge men of jouro $\mathrm{p}_{2}$ ratik
Gladiysire sithe it may $\xi_{0}$ lyk
Bat jit'I preje to al pis cumpayaye
If $\mathfrak{j}$ at I spelee aftyr myn fantabyo
As takyth nat a gres pat I seya Dear is, bawk
fior myn entent is bat for to ploye
Now sere now wele I telle forth myn tale As cuere mote I drynkyn wyn or ale
I schal sey soth of houshondis pati I hadie
As thre of hem were goode \& thre were badde 196
The thre men were goode \& rych \& olde
Onapa myst pey pe statut holde
In which pat pey were boundyr on to mo 3 wete wel what I mene of pis parde
As helpe mo god I. laughe whan I thynke
How pytomaly on nyit I mando hem to swynko
But be myn fey It tolde of it no stor
Thoy baddyn me zeuyn hiro lond \& hire tresor Cambaider 172 (6-T. 830)

8LT－TExT 339
arour D．§ 1．wife＇s preabible Corpur MS ．
abyde quod sho／my talo is not bigonno［ass Areh，sald 8．10］ nify thow shalt drymen／of another tome or that I go／shal sauour wiers than ale and whan I hame tolde forth nity tale of tribulacions／that is in mariage of whick I＇ame expert／in myn age this is to seic／my－silff hath ben tho whippe than maistow chess／whether thow wilt sippe of thilke tomes／that I shal abroche be war of hit／or thoty to nygh approche for I shal tolle ensamples／mo than ten who so that wil not／be war bi other men by him shalle other men corrected to these samo wordis／writetit Protholomo rede in his Atmagesto／and take it thero dame I wol pray yow／if youtce wille went seide this Pardoner／es ye bigan telle forth youre tale／spare for no man and teche vs yongemen／of yowe practike gladly quod she／sititit may yow like but that I pray／to al this companyo if that I spelice／after my fantesie as taketin nought agreff／of that I scye for myn entento／is not／bat for to pleye． WOw sirs than shal I tellie yow my tale as evere mot $y$ drynke wyi or ale I shal seysoth／tho housbondes that I badde as thre of hem wern geode／and two wers batde the thre were goode mon／riche and oldo vnnetit myghton thei／the statnte holde in which thas were bounden vn－to mo fe wot wol what I menne of this parde as god me helpe／I langit whan I thynke low pitously a nyght／I made hem swynle but bi my fay／I tolde of lit no store
thei－hadde me yove herengende／and hed tresere
comrus（6－T．339）［this page，Arch．Seld．B．14］

tucites Er paty I goo shal saveur wrox pan alo
gnour D．§ wix－TETEE＇s mRammen，Petworth MS．
Ibyde quod she my tale is notr bygonno Nuy pou ahaly drinken＊e noper tonno

172 And whan pati I hate told forp my tale Of tribulacion in marago
＊Of whiche $I$ am expert in myn ngo pis is to soye my sif hap bene bo whippo
176．pan maist powe chese whider pou wilt seippo
＊pilk tonne jat f shal absoche
Be war of it or you to Itre eproche
ffor I shal tolle enson＇gles moo pan toln
－ $180^{\circ}$ Fho that wil not be war by opera，mon．／
$\Rightarrow$ ．By hym shul oper men cormasted bs Thise same wordes write p ptholome
Rederin his abmagestland takeat pore Dame I trold prey 30 ou if 30 ur wille wero Scide pis phridnoere as ze bygan Telle fort $;$ oure kile spare forme man And toche vs zonge men of zoure prowtyko
－ 188 Gladly quode she sip it may 3 ou liko
But pati I prey to al pis companyo If fat I spoke after my fantasio As takej nat a greefof jat I seyo
192 For myn entent is not butt to pleyo af Now siss pan shal I telle gou my tale As evere mote I drinke wyie or alo I shal seic sop poo husbondes jat I haddo
196．As ijj．of hom were good and two were badde be ijj．were good men richo and oldo ＊Vnnepes myzen pei pe statute holdo In whieh fei were bounden wato me 30 wote wele what I mene of pis pardo As god me helpe I laugit whan I penke How pitously a nyza I made hom swynko
But by my faye I tolde of it no storo pei had me joue her loude and har tresore

PETWORTII（6－7．359）

BLxTExT 330
arove D．§ 1，wife＇s prgaumbe Lanģowne MS，
Abido quod sche Mi tale is nouzt bo－goneo
Noy jou achalt drinken of a nopere lonno
Aro pat ．I．go schal sauero wers fan ale
172．And whan pat ．I．haue tolde forpe my talo
Of tribulacione in mariage
Of whiche．I．am experte in myno arge
This is to eaye Mliself hap be po whippe
pan maist－fou chese weder pou wilt scippo
Thilke tome pat ．I．schal a－broche tleares，kack］
Bo ware of it er pou to nyho aprocho
For［「］schal tott ensamples mo pan tamne
Wo so pat wil be war of oppre menno
Be him echal oper men correct lo
pis same wordes writejpe tholome
Rido in his almagist and tako it pro
184 Damo．I．prafe 弓owe if 3 ourro wil wero
Said pis pardoner as ze began
Tel forl jowre tale gpare for no man
And toche vs zonge men of zoure practike
Gladly quod sche if it maie zowo like
Bot pat．I．prais＇to al pis compaignye
If fats．．L epeke after my fantasio
As takepe not a greme of pat ．I saio
For myne entent is nonht bot for to pleie
Towe sires pan schal ．I．tel zowe my tale
As euere most ．I．drink wyno or ale
I．schal seie sope po husbondes pat．．T．haul
A昷 fre of hem were riht good and two were badde 196
The pre were godemen and riche and olds
Vnnef myht pei pe state holdo
In whiche pei were bounden vito mo
30 wote wele what ．I．mene of pis prerde
As god me help ．I．Iauhe whan ．I．pinke
Howe pytously a nyht ．I．made hem swonke
Bot be me feis．I．told of hiti no store
pei hadde me zeue bir londe and here tresore

$$
\text { I,ANSDOWNE } \quad(6-T .389)
$$

340 sLX-TEXT
akour D. § I. wifle presublis. Ellecnere MS. 173
Me neded nat / do lenger diligence
To ryane hir loue / or doon hem reverence
They loned me so wel / by god aboue
That I ne tolde / no deyntee of hir lowe
A wys womman / wol sette hiss eaere in oon
To gete hite loue / ther as she hath noon
But aith I hadde hem / boolly in tayg hond
And sith / they hadde / me yeuen all hir londt
What sholde I talem heedo / hem for to pless
But it wers / for my profite and myn ese
I sette hem so a werk / by my fey
That many a nygtit they songen weilawey
The bacon) / was nat fet for hem I trowe
That som mex han / in Essexe at Dumowe
I gouerned hem / so wel after thy lawe
That ech of hem / was ful blisiful and fawe
To bryage me / gaye thyoges / tho the fifare
They were ful glad/whan I spak to hem fairo
ffor god it woot / I chidde hem spitously
T Now herkneth / hou I baar me proprely
Ye wise wyues / that kan vaderstonde *
-T Thus shal ye speke / and beren hem on honde
ffor half so boldely / kan ther no man
Swers and lye / as Lan a. womman
I sey nat this / by wyues pat been wyse
But if it be/whan they them toysanyse
A wys wyf / if that she kan hir good
Shal bere hym on hond / the Cow is wood
And take witnesse / of hir orrene mayde
Of hir assent but herkneth how I sayde
© Sire olde kaynevil / is this thyn array
Why is / my neighebores wyf 60 gay
She is honoured / ouer al ther she gooth
I sitfe at hoom / I have no thrifty clooth
Whet dostow / at my neigheloress hous
Is she so fair / artow bo amorous
ellessuerr 173 (8-t. 340)

340 six-TExT
giour D. § 1. wiwe's freawale, Hengwit MS. 135
Me neded nat do lenger diligence
To mynne hir loue / or doon hern reucrence .
They loaed me so wel / by god aboue
208 . That I no toldo / no deyntec of hir loue
A wys womman / wol bisye hire / enere in oon
To gete hir loce / ye ther as she hath zoon
But sith I hadde hem / hoolly in magn hond
And sith that-they / hadde jeuen me al hir lond
What shokde I take kepe / hem for to pleso
But it were / for my profit and myn ese
I sette hom awerk by my fey
That many an nyght they sougen weylawey
The bacon/was nat fet for hem I trowe
That som men han / in Essexe at Donmowe
I gouerned hom / so wel after my lawe
220 That ech of hem / ful blisful was and fawe
To bernge mo / gaye thyages fro the fleyre
They were ful gled / whan I spak to hem feyno
fror god it woot I chidde hem spitously
TI Now herkneth / how I bar me proproly ye wise wyues / that konne voderstonds
Thus sholde yo spoke / and bere hem wrong on honde ffor half so boldely / kan ther no man
Swere and lye / as a womman kan
I sey nat this / by wyues pat ben wyse But if it be / whan tiliey hem mystuyse A wys wyf / if that she tan hir good Shal bere hym an hond / the Cow is wood
And tale witnesse / of hir owne mayde
Of hire assent but herkneth how I sayde
TS Sire olde kaynard / is this thyn arroy
Why is / my Neghebores wyf bo gay
She is honoured / suer al ther she goth
I sitte at hoem / I haze no thrifty cloth
What dostow / at my neghebores hous
Is she so fair / artow so amorous
henamet 136 (f-t. 340)

340 8IxTEXT
grour D, § 1 . Wife's rreandic. Cambriage ys. 1 个3
Mo nedede not do leagere diliganee
To wyme hire loue \& don hiro reucrance
They louede me so wel by god a-boue
no degnte of here loue
As wys wornan wele sette hire sucre in on To gets hire loue pere as sohe hath non.
But sythe I haue hems holy in nyyn hond
And sithe pey han me zeuga al here lond
What schulde I take hed hom for to pleso
But 3 if it were for myn profyt \& myn ese
I satte ben so a-werke be myu fey
That manye a by ${ }^{\text {t }}$ pey sunge weyleawey
The bakon was nat fet for hem I trowe
That some men han in exces at dunmowe
I gouernede hem so wel aftyx may laws
220 That eche of hem was blysial \& ful fawe
To bryage hagay fyng from po foyre They were ful glad whan I spak tyl hom fayre ffor god it wot I schid hem spitously
224 Now herkenyth how I bar me properly
30 wiso wyuys pat kuano midyrstondo Thus schal 3 esspeke \& bere hem wrong on honde ffor half so boldely can pere no man Swere \& lye as can a woman But zif it be whan pey hym mysavise A wis wif gif jat sche can hire good Schal bers hym on hande pe cou is wod Aud take witnesse of hire owene mayde Of hire asent but herkenyth how I soyde Syro olde caymard is pis pya aray
Whi is myn reyheborye wif so gny
Sche is honourede evere al pero acho goth
I sitte atikom \& have no thryfty cloth
What dast pon at myn noyhobouris hous
IE sche so fayr \& fow so amerous
cambetdat ifs (a-t. 340)
six-TEXT 340

## anour D. § 2. wife's Preamble, Corpus MS.

me medede mought / do Lenger diligence [ns Anob, Ben, 8. 14] to wynne here love / and do hem reuerence
they loued me so wel / bi god abpye
[thas 8 Bb, back $]$
that I ne tolde no deynte / of here love
a wise woman wol besy hir / ecere in oon
to gete hir love / ye there as she hatin noon
bat sith I hadde hem / holly in myn honde and that thei hadde / yeve me al here Iondo
what shulde $I$ take kepe hem for to please but if it were my proçto / and myn caso I sefte hem so a worke / bi my-fay
that many a night / thei songen welaway

Thatt some men have in Esseze at Danmowe doantor; for ioen
I gouerned hem so wel after my lawe
That jehe of hem ful blisfal was atd fawe /
To bringe me gay pinges fro pe fegre

flor god it woot I chidde hem spstously
Now harinef how I bar me proprely
ye wyes wyues patt can menderstande
Thas sehulde je speke and bere benn wrong on hande
ffor half so bolddly fer can no mari)
Swere and lye as a womman can)
I saye not pis by wyues pat ben wise / Buty it be whan pat fey hem mysaryso / A wise wijf sehal if patt sehe can hire good Bere him on hond patt pe kow is weod And take witnesse of hir owae mayde / Of hire assentt but herkey how I sayde / Siro olde kaynard is pis pin array Why is my neyhehoures wijf so gay
Sche is honoured ouer al wher sche gop
I aitte at hom I bane no prifty clop
What dostow at my peyhebores hous
Is sche so fair art pou so ameroua
group D. § 1. wife's preauble. Petworth MS.
Me neded not do lenger diligence
To wynne her loue and do hem reuerance
pei loued mo so wel by god aboue
Fati I re told no deynfe of her lous
A wise womman vill bysy hure euere in on
To gete hor loue 38 per as she hap noll
Butt sipe I had hem holy in myn honde
And siip pat pei hadde zone me al her londo
what shuld I take kepe hem forto pleso
But ; if it wors my profite \& mys ease
But satto bem so a werke by my fayo
pat' mony a yyju pei songen weleaway
The bacon was not fotte for hem I trowe pat somme men han in lessex at donmowo I gonerned hem so wel after my lawe fat eche of hem ful blisful was and fawo To bringe me gay pingges fro pe feire kuyves and ryngges \& purses wel faire ffor god it' woot I chide hem spitously Now herkense how I bereme proprely 30 wise wyues patic can vnderstond pres shuld 30 speke and bere hem wrong on hond fior lalf so boldely per can no man Swere and lye as womman can I say not pia by wyues pat bene wiso But it be whan pat jei hem mystriso A wise wif ahal if pat she can her goode Bere him an honde pati pe kowe is wodo And take witnesse of hire owne maydo Of hure assont but harkenep how I seide IT Sire olde keynacte is pis pine aray whi is my noighboures wif so ghy She is honoured oueral wher she gope I sitte at home I have no prifty clopo what dostowe at myn neighbours hous Is the so fuiro art poen so arnerous

RETWOATH (a-T, 340)

8LXTMXT 340
anour D. § I. mipe's preamble. Lansdowne Ms.
Mo noded jongt do longer diligence
To pyone ber loun and done hom revereace
Thei loued me so welo bo god abous
pat. I. no tolde no dejnte of hero loue
A wise romman wil bisio hire eucro in one
To gete hira loue ze pare as sche hape nons
Bot seppe .I. hadde hem holy in myno honde
212 And sippo pat pei haddo zif mo al hir londe
What schold. I. take hem for to pleso
Bot if it were my profit and myng ose
Bot.I. set hem eo atwerke be my faye
jat mony a nyht pei songen walawayo
The bacon was nougt fette for liem .I. trowe
That sum men haue in Issasc att Donnemowo
I gouerne ham so wele after my luwe
220 That icho of hem fol blisful was and fawe
To bringe mo gay pinges fro po fayre
Knyves ringes and purces wel fayro
For god it wote .I, ahidde hem spitously
294 Nowe herkonefo howe .I. bare me propu[r]ly
30 wise wyyes pat can vpdersfonde
Thus scholde zo speke and bere hom wronge on hondo
For halue so boldely per can no man
228 Swere and lye as a womman can
I. seie nouht pis be wives pat bne wise

Bot it be whan pet jei hem mis-avise
A wiso wit schal if pat sche oan hire godo
239 Bere him on honde fest fe cowe is wolle
And take wittones of hire owed maide
Of hir assent Bot herkenepe how .I. saide Sir olde hepanard pis is pin arraie
236 Whi ia my neihbors wif so gaio 23
Sche is honoured ouer al wher sche gope
.I. sette att homer.I hane no prifty clope
What dedeat pou att myn neihbons house
Is scho eo feirs ert pou so amerouse

LaNsdowne ( $0 \cdot \mathrm{~T} .340$ )

341 ssxerexir

What rowne, ye with oure mayde benedicite
$\therefore$ Sirs olde lecchour / Lat liy Iapes be
And if I haus / a gossib or a freend
With-outen gilt thou clidest as a feend
If thet I walko / or pleyo vn-to his hous
Thon comest hoom / as dronken as a Mous And prechest on thy bench / with puel preef Thotr seist to me / it is a greet mescliief To wedde a poure womman for costage And if she be riche / and of heigti parage Thanne secistow / it is a tormentris
To soffrex hire pride /and híre malencolio And if that she be fair / thou verray knane Thou seyst that enery holour wol hire hane She may po while / in chastitee abyde
That is nssailled / vpeore ech a syde
T Thou seyst that som foll / desiren vs / for richesse Somme for woure shape / somme for ouro fairnosse Axd som / for she kan synge and daunce Aad som for gentillesse / and som for daliaunes Som for hir handes / and hirbArmes smale Thus goth al to the devel / by thy tale Thou eeyst mon may nat lepe a Castel wal

- It may so longo / assailled been ouer al If And if that she be foul $/$ thou seist that she Couciteth euery man / that she may so ffor as a spaynel / she wol on hym lepo Til fat she fynde / som man hirc to chepe Ne noon so groy goos gooth in the lake As geistov / wol been with-cute make And scyst it is on hard thyng for to welde A thyng' pat no man wele his thankes helde Thus seistow loral / whan thow goost to bedde And pat no wys man / uedeth for to wedde Ne no man / that entendoth vn-to heaene With wildo thonder dynt and firy lenene

ELLESNERE 174 ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 341$ )
$3.41 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{TRET}$
136 grovi D. § 1, wift's preauble. Hengwtt Ms.
What rowne ye with oure mayde / benedicite
Sire olde lechour / lat thy Iapes be
And if $I$ hane / a gossib / or A freend
244 With-outen gitt ye chiden as a feend
If that I walke / or pleye nn-to his hous Thow comest hoom / as dronken as a mous And prechest on thy bench / with yuel proef Thow seyst to me / it is a greet mescheef To wedde a poure vromman / for costage And if that she be ryche / of heigh parage Thanne eeistow / that it is a tormentrye

A $10 /$ hir $/$ l And if pat she be fair / thow verray knaue Thow seist that euery holoar wol hire hano She may no while / in chastitee abyde That is assayled / op-on ech a syde TT Thow seyst' som folk/ desiren ve for richesse Sorme for oure shape / and somme for oure faifnesse And somme / for she kan outhor syngo / or daunce And somare / for gentillesse / and dalyaunce Somme for hir handes / and hir armes smale Thas goth al to the devel / by thy tale Thow seyst/ men may nat kepa a Castel wal
264 It may so longe / assuylled been ouer al And if that she be foul / thow soyst pat she Coneiteth ouery man / that she may se. ffor as a Spaynel / ihe wol on hym lepe Til that she fynde / som man hir to chepo Ne noon eo grey goos / goth ther in the lake As seistow / wol be with-oute make And seyst it is an hard thyng/ for to wolds At thyng/ that no man wol his thankes holdo Thus seistow lorel / whan thow goost to bedde And that no wys man / nedeth for to wedde Ne no man / that entendeth vn-to bevene With wilde thonder dynte and firy leuene henawit 130 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .341$ )

## 34I BIX-TEXT

174 Grout D. § 1 . Wiev's prianidic. Cambridge MIS.
What rounno $z e$ with oure maydongs benedicite. Siro olde lechoter kat joure iapis be
And $z^{i f}$ I have a gossib or a frend
244 With-outyngight por chidist as a fond fif pat I walle or pleye vo-tyl hise hous pou comyst hom as dronkyn as a mous And prechist on fyn-bench with encle pref fou seyst to me it is a gret myschef
To wedde a poore woman for costage And gif sche be ryche \& of hey parage panme seyst por it is a turmoterye

And $j i f$ pat sche be fayr pon veray knawe
pou seyst pat euery holour wele hire haue
Sche may no whilo in chastite on byde
256 That is a-sayled on eche asyde 256
pou seyst pat some folk desyryn vs for rychessa
Summe for otre sehap some for oure fayrenesso
And some for sche can synge \& dauzee
260
d some for gentilesse \& some for dalyannce
Some for hive hardis \& for hire armys smale
Thus goth al to pe denyl be pyn talo
Thow seyst mon may nat kepe a casteI wal
Aod jif $\ddagger$ at sche be foul por seyst pat sche."
Coueytith enery man pat sche may so
fior as a spaynel sche wil on hym lepe . [as 2a4, busk]
Til pat sehe fynde sum man hire tonschepa * 268
Ne non so grey gos pat'goth in pe lake
As pon seyst wele be with-oute a make
And seyst it is ath hard pyng for to wollde. *
Thow seyst horel whan pou gost to bedde
How pat no wys man nedyth for to vedde *
Ne ne anen pat beadyith onto heurna

8Ix-TByT 941

## 

What mown ze wip oure mayde bencilicite Sire oldo lechour let py iapos be /
And if I haue agrossibb or a freendo
Wipoate gite $z e$ chide as a feende
If pat I walke or pleyo voto his hous
pou comest home as drunken as a mous
And prochost on pi bencho wip cuel proef
pou seist to me it is a gret meschieft
To wedde a poner womman for costage
And if pat sche be riche of grett paraga
panne seistow pat it is a tormentria /
To sulfio hire prydo and hire malercolie /
And if pat sche be fair poin verray kniaue /
Thow seist paty exery holour wol hir have/
Sche mny no whill in chastite abyde
Thatt is sssayed vppon eche syde
Thou seist rome folle desire va for richesge
Some for oure schapp and some for auro faymnesese
And some for sehe can ofer synge or daumce
pus saistow wernarid'god zice po meschatice
Some for hero Hondes and here armest smalo
Thus gob al to pe denel by py tale/
pou seist mou may not kepo a oastel wallo
TH magy so langea assqiled ber ouer allo $f$. -
And is pati sehs,be foule, pou seist twat sche
Coneitop suiery mait pat sehe may see
for ap aspåynuel.sche wol on him lepe
Til pat sche fynde gäm nain pat wol hit chepe

A wisht hat an-zard fing for to weolde
Thus seistow lorel whan pou gost to bedde
And pat' no errys man needep for to weddo
And noman pat entendip to pe heuene ${ }^{*}$
Wrip silide ponder dent and fyredewene /
cobpts (0-t. 341)

And if I haue a gossipe or a frende
ip-otite gilt $z^{2}$ chide as a fende
3 if pati I walld or play vnto his hous bou commest home as dronken as a moun An prechest on pi bencho wip eqel preef 248 bou scist to me itt is a greto meschief

To wedde a poor womman for costage And if patt she be riche of grete parage pan seist jou pat it is a turmentrie
25 (To suffre her pride and her malencolio. And if patt she be finiro powe verrey knane
bowe seist pat exery holoure wol hure hate She may no while in chnastite abide
256 That is assaied ypon eche sido
Thowe seist somme folld desire vs for richesso Somme for our shap and somo for our fairnezse And somme for she can eijer sing' or datico
260 Thus seistowe wernand god ; $\boldsymbol{z}^{\text {gue }} \boldsymbol{p}^{0}$ meschnuce
Sommo for hure hondes and her arnes amale Thus gop al to pe denell by pi tale
Thow eeyst men may not kepe a castett walle
204 It may so longe assaililed be ouerall
And if patt she be foule pou saist paty che
Coveitep euery man pats she may so
ffor as a spaynel she wil on hym lepe
268 TIl pati she fynde somme man pat wil hire chepe
Ne noon so grey goos goesper in the lake
As seist pou patt wil be wipronten make
And seist it' is an harde pinge forto weldo

enour D. § 1. Wiffe pranibis. Petworth WS.
what' roume $z^{3}$ wip our mayde. benedieite
Sire olde lecchoure lat pi Iapes be
-

A wist pat no man wil his ponkes helde Thus seist pou lorel whan pon goost' to bedda And pat no wiso man nedep forto wedde

And no man pas entendep to pe heuene. with wildo ponder' dyat and fire lemeno

BEX-TEX 341
grour D. § 1. Wite's preamble Lansdowne MS
What roumo 3 wip oure maide benedicito
Sire olde liehour lat pi Iapes bue
And if. I. have a gossib or a frendo
Wip-onte gilte zo chide as a fende
$3 i f$ pat .I. walk or pleie in-to his houso
Thowe comast home ns dronke as mouss
An prechest on fi bynche wip yuel preve
Tho seid to me it is a grete Mosehief
To wodde a pouer womman for costago
And if pat sche be riche of grete paraga
ban seist pat it ie a tormentrie
To asftiur hire pride and malancolie

Thow scisto pat eurery hullur with hir havo
Sche maie no while in cllastite abide
250 That is assaide opon iche a side
Thowe soiste som folko desire us for ouro richessa Som for oure schappe and some for owre fairenesso And sum for scho tan of fer singe opers daunce bua seyse pou wrornard god zeue po meschannco260

Some for her hondes and her arpes smale [marpo, beeki]
bus gope al to po denel be pi talo
pour seisto men maie noult kepe a castel wail
It maye so longe assailed be ouer alt
And. if pat sche be foule pout seist pat scho conetepa euery man pat sche maie kes
For as a spanyel sche wil on him lepo
Til pat sche findo sum man pat wil hir chepo
Ne none so grei groos gope pere in pe lake
As seisto pou pat wil bue wip-owten make
And seist it is an harde pinge for to wolde
A wyght pat no man will his ponkes helde
Thus seiste pou lorel whan pou gost to bedds
And pat no wise man nedep for to wedde
And no man pat entendep to pe heuene
Wip wilde ponder dint and fire leueno
LANBDOTNE (6-T. 941)

## $342 \mathrm{stx} \cdot \mathrm{TEXT}$

grour D. § 1. wife's preanple. Ellesmere MS. 175
Moote / thy welked nekke be to-broke
TThow soyght that droppyng houses / and eak smoke
And chidyng wyues / maken men to fleo
Out of hir owene bouses / a benediciteo
What eyleth / swich nn old man for to chide
TT Thow sayst pat we wyues / wol oure vices hide
Til we bef fast and thanne we wol hern shewro
Wel may that be / a prouerbe of a shrewe
If Thou seist fat Oxen / Asses / hors / and houndes
They been assayd / at dinerse stoundes
Bacyns / lauours / or that men hem bye Spoones and stooles / and al arrich housbondrye And so been / pottes clothes / and array But folk of wyues / maken noon assay Til they be wedded / olde dotard shrewe Thanne geistow / we wol oure vices shervo
T Thon seist also / that it displeseth me
But if that thou / wolt proyse my beauter
And but thou poure alwey / vp-on my face And clope me faire dame in euery place And but thou make a feesta / on thilke day That I was born / and malke me freast cond gny And but thou do / to my norice honour And to my chambrere / with-Inne my bour And to my fadres folk / and hise allyes Thus soistow / olide barel fol of lyes
TM piccuratur
sebera

II And yet of oure Apprentice / Ianekyn
ffox his crispe heer / ahyrynge as gold so fyn And for he squiereth me / bothe yp and doun Yet hastow caughte a fals suspecioun
I wol hyan noght / thogh thon were deed tomowe
If But tol me / why hydestow with sorwe
The keyes of my cheste / awey fro mo
It is my good / ns wel as thyn pardes
What wenestovy / to make an ydict of onro dams
Now by that lord / that called is seint Iamo bllessiferb 175 ( 0 -T. 842)

## $342 \mathrm{six}-x \mathrm{xxT}$

grour D. § I. wielis prtaible. Hengwit ims: 137
Moote thy welked nekke / he to-broke [neafel, back]
Thow seyst that droppyng houses / and eek smoke
And chidyng wyues / maken men to flee
Oat of hir oweng houses / a benedicitee
What eyleth / swich an old man for to chido Thow seysth we wyues / wil oure vices hyde Tiil we be fast/ and thanno we wol hem showo 284 Wel may that be / a prouerbe of a shrewe Thow seist bat Oxen / Asses / hors / and houndes They been assayed / at dyuerse stoundes
Bacynes / huours / er that men hem bye
Spoones / stooics / and al swich honsbondrye
And so be pottes / clothes / and array
But folk/ of wyuer / maken noon assay
Til they be wedded / olde dotard shrewe
292 And thanne seistow / we wil oure viees shewe
Thow seist also / that it displeseth me
But if thats thow / wolt preise my beantee
And but thow powre / alwey vpoon my face
And clepe me faive dumo / in euery place
And but thow make a feeste / on thilke day
That I was born / and make me fressh and gay.
And but thow do / to my norice honour
300 And to my chambrere / with-Inne my bour
And to my fadres folls / and his allyes
Thus seistow / oldo barel ful of lyes
And yet of oure Apprentice / Iankyn
304 flor his crispes heer / Alynyng as gold so fyn And for he equyeroth me / bothe vp and doun
Tet hastow caughe fals suspecionn
I wil hym nat' thogh thow were deet to norwe
308 But tel me this / why hidestow with sorwo
The kejes of thy Cheste / awrey fro me
It is my zood / as wel as thyn pardee
What wenestow / make an ydiote of oure dame
Now by that lord / that called is Seint Iame
HENGWRT 137 ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 312$ )

## 343 sTR-MET

grour D. § 1. wife's preamdle Cambridge Mis. 175
Mote pyn wekede neke be to-broke
pou seyst pat droppynge housis \& ck smoke
and chydyng wyf makyth men to fle
Out of hare owene hous a benedicito
What eylyth swich an old man to chyde
pou seyst pat we wyuis vele oure vicis hydo
TiL we ben fast \& panae we wele hem sulows
Wil may jat ben a pronerbe of a schrewo
pou seyst pat oxsya Assis hors \& houndys
pey ben a-sayed at dyuerse stoundys
Basenys latoatrys er jan men hem beye
sponys \& stolis \& alle swich husbundryo
And also clopis pottys \& a-ray
But folk of wyuys makyn non a-sny
Til jey hen weddit olde dotard schrewe
292 Thanne seyst pou we wele oure vicis schewe
Thou seyst also pat it displasep me
But gif pat pou wilt preyeo myn beuto
And but pou poore alwey in myn face
And clepe me fayre dame in ourry place
And but pou fuake a feste on pat day
pat I was borm \& make me frosch \& gay
Aud but pou do to myn noryce honour
300 And to myn chaumberere with-ine myn bour
And to mpnne faderys folkys \& mynuo alyes
Thus seyst foo olde barel ful of lyis
And $j^{i t}$ of oure apprentys Iankyn
304 flos his saip hare schyoynge as gold fyn
And for he equyeryth me Fp \& doun
$3^{\text {it hast }}$ pou caunt fals suspecioun
I nyl hym not pow [pou] were ded to morwe
308 But telle mo whi hydistow with sorwo
The koyes of mpn cheste al day from mo
It is myn good as wel as pyn parde
What wenyst pou to make an ydiot of oure dome
312

Mote py wicked récke be to-broke pou seist pat' droppyng' houses and eek' smoke And chydynst wyues maken men to flo
Out of here owne houses a benedicith
What eylep swich an olde man for to chydo
Thou eeist wa wyues wills oure vicus hyde
Till we be faste and panne wo wrille hern schuwe
Weil may pis be \& proverbe of a schrowe
Thou seistr patt Oxen assen hors and houndes
They ben assayed at "diuerse stoundes
Eacynes lauours or pat' men herze bye
Spoones stooles and swich housbondry
And so ben clopes pottes and oper arrayes
Buth of wommen aron maked non assayos
Til pei ben wedded olde dotard sehrewo
And seist how fayne we wil oure vicos schewe
Thou seist also pat' it displeses me
I3ut if jou wille proyse my beaute
And but pou poure alsey ypon my fuce
And clepe me faire dame in ouery place
And but pou malie a festo on pat illee day
That I was born and make me freische and gry
And but you do to my norye honour
And to my chambre wipinne my bour
And to my fedres folle and his allyes
Thus scist pou olde barel ful of lyte
And yit of oure apprentys Innkyn
fifor his crispe heer sehyniyuge so gold fyn
And for he squyeres me bopo vp and doun
yet' hastow pought and fals suspecion
I wil him nought jough jou were deed to morve
But telle me pis why hydest pou with sorwe
Thy keyes of pi chaste away fro.me/,
It in my good as wel as pin parde
What wenestow make an ydyotio of oure dame /
Wow by jut lord patt called is seint Iame. .

Mote pi welked nold bo to-broke
poa seists pat dropping' houses and elve smuke
And clidinge wyues maken mon to flo
Out of hir owno louse. A benelisito
What oilep sucti an old man forto chide
pon seist we wyues wil oure vices bide
Til we bo fast aud pan wo wil hem ediluwo
Wele may pis be a prouerbe of a echreve
pouseist pat Oxen. assen. hors. and houndes
pei hen assaide at dyturs stoundes
Basyns laxoyrs or pat' mon hem hye
Sponea, stooles. and sucti husluadrye.
And so bene pottes clapos and oper araics
Deut 120, bunk]
Butt of twommen are maked none assaics
Til pei ben welded old dotard shrewo
And seist howe pen we wilt our vices showe
Thove seist also jat it displesef pe
But zif jou wilt preiso my betytu
And but pon poure nlway vpon my fars
And clupe me faire dame in euery plaw and but pou make a feesto on pat ilk day pat I was born and make fresstit and gay And but jou do to myn norys honouro And to my chambere with Inne my bour And to my fallers folless and his olyes Thus seist pou olde barelt ful of lyes And ith $^{\text {it of oure apprentiso Iankyn }}$
flor his orispe here sbynyng' as gold fyno And for he squiere mo bop vp and doun $3 i \mathrm{hast}$ pou pougt a fals suspecioun
I wil hynn not pei pou were dede to-morowe
But telle me pis whi hilest puth wip sorowe
pi keyes of pi chest away fro mo
it is my good as tyel as pine parlo
what' wenest pou make an ydyote of our dame
Now by patr lord paty called is scint Iame

BLx-TExT 342
GROUP D. § 1. Wifis pamamle Lambdowne MS.
Mot pi welked nekte be to-broke
Thow scist pat dropinge huwses and cko smoke
And chilingo wyves maken men to flyo
Owte of her owen Lutuse a bunedicito
What oylepe suche an holde man for to chide
pru soist we wiues wil owro vices bide
Til we be fast and pan we wil hem echeve
284 Wule maie pis be a protuerbe of a sclirewe
Thou seist pat oxen assen hors and houades
poi buen assaido att diuers stoundes
Masyns lauours or pat man hom bye
Spones stoles and suche husbondrio
And so buen clopes pottes and operc araice
Bot aren of wemmen maked none aseaies
Til pei be weddel olde dotand schrowe
Q49 And sogstowo wo wil pan orree vicces schewo
Thou seisto also pat it displesep me
Bot if pou wilt prois my boute
And bot pou poure alwei ppon my face
And clepe me faire dame in euery pluce
Bot fou make a fest on pille dais
pat.I. was borne and make me frische autl gaie
And bot pou do to $m y$ Nurise honoure
$300 \quad$ And to ny chambre wij-inno my bouro
An to my falers folke and his allyes
Thus seist pou olito barel full of lyus
And zit of oure prentise Iankyn
304 For his erispe hare sehynoinge so guld fine 304
And for he swyers me bope pp and downe

- 3it hast fou poubt and false suspecione
.I. witt him noulht poube powe wure dede to morue
el me pis whi hides pou wip surw
The kayes of pi kist awuis fro mo
.It. is my good as wele as pine parde
What wenes pou maske an Ideut of owt dame Fiowe be pat lorde pat calle is stint Iame
LANSDOWNE (H-T. 3AI)
$343.8 \mathrm{sx}-\mathrm{TEx} \mathrm{F}$
176 GRODR D. § I KIBr's PRParmur Ellesmere MS.
Thou shalt nat bothe / thogh tizou were trood Bo maistar / of my body / and of my good
That ion thou shalt forgo / maugree thyne eyen
What nedoth thee / of me / to enquere of spyen
I trowe / thon woldest loke me in thy cliste
Thou sholdest seye / wyf go wher thee liste
- Task youre disport I wol leue no talys

I knowe yow / for a trewe wyf dame Slys 320
We loue no man / that taketh kope / or chargo [leas 70, beck]
Wher that we goon / we wol ben at our large
II Of alle men / blessed moot he be
The wise Astrolegien / Daum Protholome
That seith this pronerbe / in his Almageste
Of allo men / his wysdom is the hyesto

That rekketh neuere / who hath the world in honde
By this prouerbe / thou shalt menderatonde
Haue thon gnogis / what thar thee recche or care
Eow puyrily / that othere folkes fare
for certeyn / olde dotard by youre leue
Ye shul have queyute / right ynoghin at eue
He is to greet an xygard / that weldo warne A man / to lighte his candle at his lanterno He shal have / never the lasse light parlee Haue thou ynogh / thee thar nat pleyne thee - Thou sejst also / pat if ve make rs gay

With clothyng and with precious array
That it is peril of oure chastitee
And yet with sorve / thou most enforce thee
And seye thise wordes / in the Apostles. name In habit maad / wittr chastitee and chamb. Ye wommen / shul apparaille yow quod he And noght' in tressed hear / and gay perree As parles / ne with gold / ne clothes riche After thy text re after thy Pubriche
I wol nat wirche / as muchel as a grato
II Thou seydest this / that I was lyk a Cat
mileshere 170 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .24 \mathrm{~s}$ )

343 新-TEXT
138 croor D. § 1. Whe's prramele, Hengwat MS.
Thow shalt noght bothe / thogh pat thow were wood Be maistor / of my body / and my good
That oon thow shalt forgo / maxgree thyne cyen
peth in of me raquere apa spy
I trowe / thow woldost lok me in thy chisto Thow sholdest seye / wy $/$ go wher thee liste
Task youre disport' I nyl leue no talis I knote yov / for a trewe wyf/ Datae Alis We loze no man / that taketh kepe / or chargo Wher pat wé goon / we wol been at oure large Of alle men / yblessed moote he be
324 The wise Astrologen / Daun Protholome That seith this proverke / in his Altnageste Of alle men / his wisdom is hyeste That rekketh nat' who hath the world in hond
By this prouerbe / thow shalt nderstonde Haus fhow ynogh / what thar thee rekke / or care How mynily / that othere folkes fare for certes / olde dotard / by youre leus
332 Ye shal han quagnte / right ynogh at eae Ho is to greets a aygard / that wil werne A man to lighte a candle / at his lanterne He shal han / neuer the lasse light pardee Haus thow ynogh / thee thar nat pleyne thee TT Thow seist also / that if we make ve gay With clothyng and with precious array That it is peril / of oure chastitee
340 And yet with borwe / thow most enforce thee And seye thiso wordes / in thapostles name
In leabit maad with chastitee and shatme Ye wommen / shal apparaille yow quod he And nat in tressed hear / and gay perree As parlys / ie with gold / ne clothes ryche After thy text ne after thy rubryche I wol nat werke / as muche / as is a gnate Thow seydest this / pat I was lyk a Cat HENGWRT 188 ( $6-\mathrm{T} . \mathrm{34s}$ )

343 six-rexs
176 group D. § 1. Wifz'g prramble Cambridge Mis,
Thow schat not bofe bow pon were wood Then maystyr of myn boily \& ek of myn good That on pou sehat for-gon margery byn Iyon

Hane pou I-now what thar pe reche or care How meryly pat opere folkys fare
flor serteyn olde dotard by $;$ oure loue
$3 e$ schal haue queynte ry3t I-now at eue
He is a gret nygard pat wolde werne
A man to lyzte a candele at his Innterno
He achal haue neuere pe lesse ly3t parde
Hene pou I-now po thar not pleyne po
pou sejst also jat ${ }^{\text {jf }}$ we make 78 gay
With clopynge \& with precious aray
that it is peryl of oure chastyto
And $3^{\text {it with serwe pou muste enforse pe } 340}$
And seye pese wordis in pe apostelya name
In ebile mad with chastite \& sehnme
3 wremen echul aparayle zow quod he
And not in trusseds her \& gay parro
As pereles ne with gold ne with clopis ryche
Aftyr pyn tix ne aftyr rubrycho
I wol not werke as meche as a gat
pou neydist pis jait I was lyk a cat
six-TmXT 343
group D. § 1. wife's pekasmble. Corpus IMS.
pou schalt not bope bough pou were wood
Be maister of my body and ray good
That oon pou schalt forgo maugre pin eyjen
What helpef itt on mas enquere and 'spyer-
I trowe pough pou woldest loke me in pi chosto pou scholdest seie wyf go where je leste
Take youre disporte I wol not lene no tales
I knowe zow for a good wyf dame Alis
We loue no man pati takep keepe or charge
Where pat we go we welethe at cure large
Of alle men blessed mote he he
The wise astrologien dann $\mathrm{p}^{\text {tholome }}$
That soif pis proverbo in his almageste
Of alle men his wisdam is hyestef
That relkep not who hap pe world in hande
By pis pronerbe pou schalt wel waderstanëe
haue pou ynough what par pe rekke or kare
how meryly pat oper folkes fare
for certes olde dotard by youre lene
ye schulle hate queynte rigtu ynough at eus
Lo is to gret' a nygard pat wol warne
A. man to lighty a candet aty his lantarne
he schal bave neuer pe lesse light/ parde haue bou ynougt po par not pleyne pe for soist aleo fat if pon make vs gay Wip cloping' or with precions artaty That itt is peril of oure chastite And it with hondes pou most enforco me / And seie pise wordes in pe apostels name In habyt mads with chastite aud schane yo wommen schnile apparaille you quod he/ And nat' in tressed heer and gay perre As perle ne wip golde ne clapes rifiche Aftor pi texts no after pi rubriche
I wol not werke as mochil as a ghatb
pon saydest' als jat' I was like a catt

$$
\text { cORPUS ( } \quad \text { mT. } 343 \text { ) }
$$

Pou shald not bop pouso pou were woode
Pe maister of my body and my goods
pation fon shalt forgoen magre pine dizon
whant helpep it' of me to quere and spien I trowe poo pou woldest Iolke mo in pi cheets pon ahuldest scio wif go where pe lear
Take zoure disport I will leue yo talis
re love no man bint takep kepe ne chargo
1 where pat we go we wil be at our large
Of alle mon blessed mot he be
324 pe wise astrologen daun ptholome
That seip pis prouerbe in his almagest
Of alle men his wisdom is hiest
pat rekkep not who haf pe world in hond
328 By fis prouerbe pou slalt wal vaderstond Heve pou ynowe what ther po rakke ard care Howe meraly jat opero folle fare ffor certes olde dotardo be zoure leute 33230 shul haue queynt right ynowe at oue He is to grete a nygard pat wil warno A man to lijt a candel at lis lantarne
Ho shal haue nouere pe lasse list pardo
336 Haue pou gnowe pe ther not plegn pe
Thou seist also paty ${ }^{\circ}$ if you make vs gay with clopinge or wip precions aray That it is perile of our chasstie
340 And git wip woxder pou mote enforce me And say fise mordes in je apostels mame In abite made wip chastite and shamo 30 vommen shold apparaile 30 u quod he
And not in tressed hore and gay perre As perle ne wip gold and clopes riche Aflere pi text me aftere pi rubriche
I nyl not worche as mochel as a gratto
Thowe sididest als pat I was like a catte
PETWOBTH ( $0-\mathrm{T}, \mathbf{3 4 8 )}$
mix-TmxT 343 tworth MS.
giv-tuxt 348
anovp D. § 1. Wheg's preanble Lansdowne Ms.
Thowe schalt noukt bope poone pat pou were wode
Be maistre of Mi body and my goode
bat on for echalt forgoo mawgrove pine eyzen
I. trowe pouhe pon woldest loke me in pi chist pou schold soie wif go where as zoup liste
Take jowne disporte .I. wil not leue no tales
We lone no man pat take kepe or charge
Where pat we go we will be at owre large
Of al men blissed mot he be
324 The wiso Astrologen Dam Ptholomo
[ountisu] That meit pis prouerbe in his Almagest
Of al men his wisdome is hiest
pat rakkep nouht who hajp pis werlde in honde
Be pis prouarbo pou gehalt welo vado-stonde
Have poue . In-nowhe what pare pe rakke or kare Howo merely bat ope[r] folke fazo
For certes olde dotterd be zoure leus
3323 echal haue queynte riht. ynowhe att eue
He is to grete en nigarde pat wil warne
A man to lyht a candel att his lanterne He schal have neuero pe lease liht parde
Have pou. I-nowhe pe par not pleine pe Thou seiste also pat if pou make vs gaie Wip Clopeinge or wip precions araye pat $i t$ is perill of owre chastite
And $3^{i t}$ wip wordes pou moste enfors me
And seis jes wrordes in fo Apostles name In Abite maad wip chastite and schame 30 wommon schold apparel jowe quod ha
And nongt in tressede here and gay perre
As perel ne wib gold ne clopos riche
Aftere pi tirto ne after pi rubriche
.L wil nout wirke as muche as a gnatte Thou seide als pat. I. was like a catte

344 SEX-PEXT
GRODE D. § 1. WIFE'b PRRasible. Ellesmere MS. 177
fifor who so wolde / senge a Cattes skyn
Thanne wolde the Cat wel dwellen in lis In
And if the Cattes akyn / be slyk and gay
She wol nat dwelle in house / half e day
But forth she wole / er any day be dawed
To shewo hir skyn / and goon a Catarwawed
This is to seye / if I be gay site shrewe
I wrol renne out / my borel for to shewe
IT Sire olde fool / what eyleth thee to spyen
Thogh thou preye Argus / with hise hamdred eyen
To be my wardecors / as he kan best/
In feith / he shal nat kepe me but lest
Yet loude I make his berd / so moot I thee


I Thou seydest eek / that ther been thynges thro The whiche thynges / troublen al this erthe And jat no wignt / may endnre the ferthe 0 leeue sire shrewe / Liesu / shorte thy lyf / Yot prochestow / and seyst and hateful wyf Yrekened is / fer 0001 of thise meschances
Fean thar none othere resemblanees
That ye may likne / youre parables to But if/a sely wyf / be oon of tho
5 Ininor 1 IUsus
conaparata i Yois To bareyne lond / ther water inay nat dwelle
Illodstedra T Thou liknest it also / to wilde fyr
nuior nalieris The moore it brenueth / the moore it hath desir
susisures aquas To consumen euery thyng' pat brent wole bo
tgatis noo diemt kithe a orear ISimat fil virum suman ryor TMeno mpolys Britioniost/ / ges
sit veer vel
miller / visid
nid


Thous seystr. right as wormes shendeth a tree Right so a wyf/ destroyeth hife housbond.
This jonowe they / that been to wyues bonde
Ordynges / right thus / as ye baue vaderstondo
$\triangle$ Baar I stifly / myne olde housbondes on honde
That thus thoy seyden / in hir drorkenesse

344 sIx-TEXT
group D. § L. wra's priambed Fengwrt HIS, 139
ffor who so wolde senge / a Cattes skyn
Thanne wolde the Cat wel dwellen in his In
And if the Cattes skyn / bo elyk and gay

I wol reme out my berol for to sherre
Sire olde fool / what helpeth thee tespyen [loare, buck]
Thogh thow preye Argus / with his hundred eyen
To be my wardecorps / as he kan best
In feith / he shal nat kepe me / but me lest
Tet koude I make his berd / as mote I thee
TT Thow seydest eek' pat ther ben thynges three
The whiche thynges / troublen al this erthe
And that no wight' may endurs the farthe
0 leene sire chrowe / Theen slonte thy lyf
Yet prechestow / end beist an hateful wyf
Yrakened is / for oon of thise mysehaunces
Been ther / noone othore resemblannces
That ye may likne / youre parables to But if a sely wyf be oon of tho
T Thow liknest eek / wommanes loue to helle And al was fals / but that I took wituesse
On Innekyn / and on my Neco also
0 lord / the peyne I dide liem / and tho wo
enhesurexe 177 (6-x. 344)

To bareyne lond / ther water may nat dwelle
Thow liknest it also / to wilde fyr
The moone it brenneth / the moore it hath desyr To consumen enery thyng jat bront wol be Thow seist right es wormes shende a tree Right so a wrif / destroyoth bir housbonde This knowen they / that bcen to wyues bonds T Lordynges / right thus / as ye han vendenstonde Bar I stifly / myne olde houshondes on honde That thus they acyden / in hir dronkenesse And al was fals / but that I took witnesse On lankyn / and on my Neco also O Lovd / the pyno I dida hem / and the wo


344 SIX-THXT
group D. § 1. TIfe's preanble Cambridge MS. 177
for who so wolde senge a cattis ekyn
Thanne wolde pe cat dwelle in his In
And zif pe cattis skyi be slyk \& gay
Sche wil not dwelle in house half a day
But forth sche wele er any day be daryd
To acherfe hixe skyn \& gon a eatirwarid
This is to seye if I be gay sore schrove
I wele reane a-boute myn borel to schowe
Sire olde fol what eylyth pe to ospien
Thow jou preye argus with hiso C ygen To be myn warde cors as heg con best.
In feyth he schal nat kepe me but me lest git I coude make his berd eo mote I the pou soydist el pat pere ben thyngis thre Theche thyngis trobelyn al pis erpe
And pat no whit may endure pe ferpe 0 leue sire sahrewe Ihesu sohorte jyn lyf zit prechist pou \& beyat pati an hateful wyf I-rekenede is for on of pese myschauncis 368 Ben pere дon opere of pose recemblauncis That ze may likene zoure parabole to But gif a sely wif be on of po pou likkenyst womanys loue to hello 372 To barayne Iond pere no watys may dwelle pou likenyst it also to wildefor The more it brenayth pe more it hath desyr To consumme euery pynk pat brent wele le 376 Thow seyst ryjt as wermys consume a tre Ryjt so a wif distroyes hire husbonde That knowyn pey pait ben to wyuys bondo Loodyngis ryticus as 30 han vndyrstonde Bar I atifly myn olde housbonde on honde That pas pey seydyn in here dronkencs And al was fals but pat I tok witnes On Ianky \& on myn nece also 0 lord pe pegue I dede hem \& pe wo

Cantbridace 177 (6-T. 844)

EIX-TEXT 344
group D. § 1. Thifis's preanmle, Corpus MS.
But who 80 wolle senge a cattes skyn parne wolde pe catt' wel dwellen in his In And if' pe cattes akyn be stike and gay Sche nel not dwolle in house half' a day But forp sche wille or ony day be dawel To scherve hire skyn and go a catervrawed pis is to say if $I$ be gay sir schrowe I. wil reane out' my borel for to sehewe Sire olde fool what helpep pe to epien
They pou prey argus with his pousand yhen To be my warde corps as he can best In feip he sehal not kepe me bot if me lest yet coupe 1 make his-berd so mote I pees pan seist eek' pat per ben pinges prec po whiche pinges troublen al pia Elye And patt no wightt may endure pe ferpe $O$ leue sire sehrewe ihean schorte pi lije yet prechest' pou and saist an hateful wije $y$-relned is for oon of pis meschancts Bent per non oper maner respomblances pat' pe may likene zoure parables to But if a sely wijf bo on of po
And likenest' wommannes lone to hellds
To bareyne lond jer water may not dwelle pou likenest $i t /$ also to wilde fyro
The more it bronneth pe more it has clesire To consufne eny ping pay brende woldo be Thou seist' pat right as wormes schonde a tree Right so a wyf destroyes hir howsebonde This knowen fey pat ben to wrues bonde Lordynges rightit yus 30 han voderstande Bar I stifly myn olde housbondes on hande pat pus pey seyden in here drunkenesse And eek fat he hadds suspecioñ and Iolcusnesse On Innkyn and on my nefo also 0 lord pe peyne I dede hem and pe woo conpts (e-T. 044)


GRour D. § 1. wife's reesmile. Petworth MS.
But who so wolde senge a cattie skyn pan wolle po catte avel dwallen in his Inn And if pe cettes skyn be aclyke and gay She nyl not dwal in hous half a dny But forp she wil cr eny day hed clavel To shewe her skyn and go a catervawed / pis to soio if I be gay air' schruwo
356 I vil remes out ing burel for to sheme Sir' olde foole what helpep po to enpion pei powe prey argus wip his Mit. oyen To be my warde eorps as ho can best 3 it conpe I make his beerde so mots I pee pou seist' elke pat' per bene pingres pre pe which pingees trowtlen al pie orpe
364 And pat' no wizt ne may enduro pe firtpe 0 leue siry schrewe Thesu short pi liff 3it preehcstow and seist an hatful wiff Trockned is for oon of pise racselannces
368 Ben jers non oper manere resemblaunses patr ze may likne soure paralies too But zif a cely wif be oon of poo poir. liknest wommannys loua to helle 372 To bamyn londe per water may not dwello Thou liknest it also to willo fire Je more it brennef pe more it haj desire To consume eny ping pat brent wold be 376 Thow seist jat rizt a[s] wormes sheende a tro Rizt so a wiff distroiej her husbonde fis knowe pei put bene to wyues bonde TI Lordingges rijt pus as 3 e han hunderstaury
380 Bare I stifly myn olde husbondes on hand? That' pues pei geiden in her dronkencesse And else pat' pei had suspeciof of Ialouspesse On Tankin and on myn neof also 0 lord pe peyn I did hem and fo woo / PETFOMTH ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 344$ )
sax-TEXT 344
Bix-texp 344
groct D. § L. wife's preamble. Lansdowne Mis.

## Dut who so wolde seigno a catte saynno

pat wohle pe cat wele dwollo in his Inne
Andif po catt skynne be skyko and grie
Sele nil noukt dwel in houso hales a daio
Bot forles sche with or any dais be dawede
To schowe hir scynn and go a Caterwawedo

.I. wil rinno out MIy borelt for to sschawo ceracest aint wind
Sire olde foole whatte helpep pe to epyon
Theilio pou preio Argus with his hondred efjon Atrgonhabait
To be my wardecore as ho can best
360 In feipo he solkal noust kupo me bot if me list 360
nlat tus rock] Zito coupe.I. maake his borde so mut.I. po
Thow seist eke pat pere be pinges pre
The whiche pinges troublor al pis erpo
364 And jat no whikt ne mayo endure pe ferpo 364
0 lhae sir schrewe ihesu schort pi if
3et prechest fou and soist an hateful wif
.I.reknyd is for on of pis mescharnees
368 Dove pore none oper maner resemblaunces
That 3 m maie likiken zorro parables to
Bot gif a aely wif bo on of po
Thou likenest wommannes loue to hetr
372 To Rareine londe jer whter maie not dwelle
Thou Likenest it also to wilde firo
pe more it bernep pe more it hape desire
To consumo any pinge pat bront wolde boe
pous seist riht as wermes achendep a trice
Riht eo a wif distreyep hir hugboade
This knowe pai pat bue to wyues bonde
If lardeynges rith pas as 3 s hane midorstande
Bara.I. stifly myne olde hu[g]bondes on hayde $\quad 380$
pat pus pei aeiden in her drunkennes
And pat he had suspecion and Ielousencs
On Iankgn and on my nefe also
O lorde pe peine I. ded hem and pe woo
InNSDOWNE (B-T, 344)

## 345 gIx-TEXT

178 group D. § 1. WIFl's PREqMiLIS. Ellemmere MS.
finl giltlees / hy goddes sweete pyno
fitor as an hors / I konde byto and whyne
I konde pleyne / thogh I were in the gilt Orailles / often tyme / hadde I been spill Who so comth first to Millle / first grynt I pleyned first / so was oure werre y -stynt They were fall gind / to excenson ham blyue Of thyng / of which they nenere agite hir ifue T Of wenches / wolde I beren hym on honde
Whan that for syle vanethes mygite he stonde Yet tikled it his herte / for that he
Wende / pat I hadde of hym so greet chiertee
I iwoor / pat al my walkynge out by pygitite
Was /for tespye wenches pat ho dighte
Vnder that colour / haddo I many a myrtho
flor al swich thyng' was yeuen vs in oure bytho
Decoito / wepyng' 'syynnyng' god bath yena
To woramen kyndely / whil that they may lyue
And thas / of o thyng' I aqaizute me
Atte ondo / I haddo the bettre in ech degre
By ileigite / or force / or by som maner thyng' As by eoutinueel murmure or grucchyng Namely / abedde / hadden they meschnunce Ther wolke I chide / and do hem no plesaunce I wolde / no lenger in the bed abydo If that I felte his Arm ouer my syde Til he / had mand / his rawhson vn-to me Thanne wolde I suffre hym / do his nyectec And therfore / enery man / this tale I telle Wynne who so may / for al is for to selle With empty hand / men may none haukes lure ffor wymnyng' wolde $I$ al his lust endure And make mo /a feyned appetit/
And yet in becon / haide I nevere delits That mede mo / that enere I wolde ham chide flor thoght the pope / hadde seten hem biside

345 812-rext
140 grour d. § 1 . wife's preairbla Hengwrt MS
fful gitilees / by goddes swete pyne
flor as an hors / I koude byte and whyne
I koude pleyne / and I was in the gilt
388 Or ellis / often tyme / I hadde been spilt Who so that first to Vicillo comth./ first gcynt 1 pleyned first so was ouro werre stynt They were ful glad / to exeusen hem ful blyue Of thyng of which they nouere agilto hir lyue Of wenches / wolde I bern hem on honde Whan that for syic they myghte vnnethe stonde Yet tikled I his herte / for that hes
396 Wende that I hadde had of hym / so greet chierteo I swoor / that my walkyng' out by ngghte Was for to espye / wenches that he dighte Yoder that colour / liadde I many a myrite

Deceite / wepsug' spynnyng god hath yeue
To wommen kyndely / whit they may lyue And thus / of o theng I anahte me at ende / I hadde the bet in seh degree By aleighte / or force / or by som" maner thyng' As by continuel murmar / or grucelyyng' Namely abodde / hadden they meschatnce Ther wolde I chide / and do hem no plesaunce I wolde no longer / in the bed abyde If thent I felte bis arm / ouer my syde Til he hadde maxd / his rappeeon vi-to me dide I buffre hym foto his nycete And ther-fore ; enery man / this tale I talle Wynne who so may / for al is for to selle With empty hond / men may none halkes lure ffor wynnyug wolde $I$ al his hast endure And make pepe / a foymed appetit And yet in bacon / ladde I hecere delit That made me / that euere I wolde hem ehyde For thogh the Pope / hadde seten hem bisyde HENGNBT 140 ( $0-\mathrm{x}, 345$ )

345 six-Mext
178 groce D. § 1. wife's Preamble. Cambridge MS.
fful gilteles by gedys swete pyne
fior as an hors coude bite \& whine
I coude plegne \& git was in pe gilt
Or ellis I hadde ofte tymys ben spilt
Who so come fyrst to molle fyrst gryat
I pleynicde fyrst so wis oure werre stent
They were ful glad to excuse hem blyus
Of thyng pey neuere a-gilt in al here lytue
And of wenchis wolds I bers hem on honde
Whan pat for solk onope myste stondo
zit tekelede I his herte for prot he
Wende pat I hadde had of hym gret chisto
parsel I sey pat al myn walkynge out be nyzto
Is for to espien wenchis pat be dyjte
Vndyr pat colotre hadde I manye a murthe
ffor al mwych witit is jeuyn va in oure burthe
Deseyt wepynd spynnyng god hath zoue
To wemen kypdely whan pat pey may lywe
And pus of on thyng I a-waunte me
$404 \Delta t$ pe ende I hadda pe betere in eche degro
Be sleyghe or forse or sum manere thyuge
As by continuel murmure \& grochynge
Nameli on bedde hadde pey myschaunco
There wolde I chide \& don hem non plesaunce 408
I woldo no lengero in bo bed a-byde
zif pat I felte his arm ouyr myn syde
Til he hadde mad his raunsam on to me
412 Thapne wolde I suffere hym to doa hiso nysete
And perfore euery man hise tale telle
Wyn ho so may for al is for to celle
With emty hond men may none haukgs lure
416 fior wranyng wolde I al hise lust endure
And make mè a.fognede apetit
And 3 it in bacoun hadde I neuere delit
pat made me enere pat I wolde hym chyde
fior pow pe pope hadde sete by hyse syde
camadidar 178 (e.t. 246)

fful gilteles by goddes sweete pyne
flor as an hors I coupe bope byte and whyne
I coupe pleyne and I was in pe gilte
Or elles ofte tyme I hadde ben spitte
Who so jatt first to mylle comp ferst grynte
I pleynod first so was ours werre stynte
pey wero ful glade to excusen hom ful byyu /
On piag which pei agilte neuer here lyue
Of wouches woldo I beren hem on honde Whan patt for sike poy might vnnepe stondo yet tykeled I his herte for pat ho
Wende I hadde of him so gret chiertee I swore patt al my walkynge be night Was for to aspye wenches jat' he dighte vnder patt colour hadde I many a myrpe fior alle such witte is ziue vs in oure birpe Deaceipto wepyng spynuyug god haf $j^{\text {ioc }}$ To womman kyndely whil pat' pei may lywe finlere fare ofry And pus of o ping I auaunte me At po onde I haddo pe beste in eche degre By sleighte or force or by asm maner ping' As by continuel marmur and gruechimg' Namely a bedde hadde pey meschaunco Ther wolde I chide and do hem no plessaunce I wolde no lenger in pe beddo abyde If pate Ifelte his arm ouer my syde Til he hadde made his raunsom vnto me Thanno wolde I suffe him do his nyecto And perfore euery man pis tale I telle
Wrane who so may al are for to selle Wip ompty hande men may mon haukes luxe flor wynnyng' wolde I al his lust endure And make me a feyned appetyt
And ${ }^{2 i t}$ in bakoñ hadde I nener delit/
That maked me pat euer I wolde him chyde
ffor pough pe pope hadde sete him besydo
conpus (0-T. 845)

SIx-TEET 345
anour D. § 1. wiez's prexable. Potworth MS.
Aipl giltelees by goddis swete pyne
flor as an hors I coupa bup bite and whyne
I coupe ployn and I was in pe gilt

1ror wyunyug woll! I al his lust enduro And make ne a foynod appotite
And zit in beeon had I netere delite
That maked me patt cuer I wold hym chido
Or ollis often tymo I had be spilt
Who so pat first to mylle commeth first grynt
I ployned furst' so was oure werre atint
Tl pei were ful glad to excusen hem ful blyuo
Of pinge of whiets poi agilt never her yyuo
Of wenches wold I beren hem on honde
Whan pat' for seke pei my $3^{t}$ vonep stunke
3it tialed I his hert for pat ho
wende I had of hym so grete chierte
I swore pat al my walking' by ny3 ${ }^{4}$ gaat tss]
Was forto aspie wonchee pat he dist
Vnder pat colour had I mony a mypeo
ffor al such witte is jeuen vs in our birpo
Decegto. weping', spynnyus' god hap 3 cuc © fullere. fera. pare
To wemman kindely whilo patt pei lyue
And pus of on ping I a auaunte mo
404 At jo ende I had po bost in, eche degro
Dy sleigt or fores. or by somme maner' pituge
As by contynuel murmur or grueching
Namely abed had pei meschaunce
408 ber wolk I chide and do hen no plesauneo
I wolde no lenger in pe bedde abilo
3if patis felt lis armo onerc my sido
Til he had made his raunson vato me
pon woldo I suffro hyta doo his niceto
And perfore euery man pig tale I telle
Wiue who so may al are for to selle
With empty hond mon may noñ havks lure

## 

Ful gittalcese be goddes awete pine
For as an hors. I, couke bope bite and whyne
.I. coupe pleino. and .L. Twas in po gilto
Or elles oft time .I. had bue spilto
Whoso pat first to molt comep first grindep
.I. pleyned first so .L. owre warre atintep
Thei were ful gladde to excusen hom ful bliue
Of pingo whiche poi gilt neuer her lyuo
Of wonches wolde .I. beren hem on konde
Whann pat for soke vanep pei myht stonde
$3 i t$ tikcled. .I. his hert for pat he
Wend IL haddo of him so grete cherte
I. swore pat al my walkyage be nyht

Was to aspye wenchice pat he diht
Vnder pat colour had .L mony a myppo
For al suchs witte is jewe us in owre birbo 400

To wromman kindely while pat pei maie leue wation dom
And pus of o pinge.I. auaunt me
Att je ende. I. had po beste in yche dogre
Be alezgt or force or be sum manere pinge
Ls by eontinuel murnar or grucchinge.
Namely abedde had pei musebaunce
408 Ther wolde .I. chido and do hom no plesance 408
I. wolde no longer in pe bedde abide

If pat. I. folto his arme ouer my sido
Til he had mede his raunson unto me
Than woide I suffo him do his bycoto
IT And per-for euery man pis tale .I. telle
Wyue who so maie al her for to soll
Wippe empty hande men may nono haukes lure
For wyaynge wold .I. al his lust endure
And make mo a foyned appotite
And git in bacon had .I. nenere dolyte
Thast maked mo pat euer y wolde him chide
For pouke pe pope had sette limin be sido

$$
40 \quad \text { PETWORTII } \cdot(0-T, 345)
$$

LANSDOWNE ( $0-$ T. 346)

346 8R-TEXT
orotr D. § 1. Wife's preavidm Ellesmora Mis. 179
I wolde nat spare hem / at hir oweno bort
ffor by my trouthe / I quite hem word for word As helps me / verray god omnipotent
Though I right now / slolde make my testament
I ne owe hom nat a word / pet it nys quit
I broghte it so aloute by my wit/
That they nooste yeue it vp / as for the besto
Or elles / hadde we nenere been in rest
fror thogh he bocied / as a wood leons
Yet sholde he faillo / of his conclusion)
T Thanne wolde I seje / goode lief' trak keepe
How mekely / looketh Wilkyn oure theepe
Com near my sponse / lat me ba thy cheke
Te sholde been / al pacient and moke
And han / a sweete spiced conscienco
Sith yo so proche / of Iobes pacience.
Suffroth alwey / sya ye so wel kan preche
And but ye do / certein we shal yow teche
That it is fair / to hane a wyef in pees
Oon of ws two / moste bowen doutelees
And sith a man / is moore resonablo
Than wommar is / ye mosto been suffrable
What eyleth yow / to grueche thus and grone
Is it for ye wolde hade my queynte allone
Wy tank it al / lo have it enery deel
Peter I shrewe yow / but ye loud it weel
flor if I wolde / selle my bele chose
I koude walke / as fresshin as is a rese
But I wol kepe / it for youre owone tooth
Ye be to blame / by god / I sey yow sooth
IT Swiche pannere wordes hadde we on hondo
Now rol I speken / of my fourthe housbonde
Ty fourthe housbonde / was a reuelour This is to segn / he haddo a paratiour
and I was yong and ful of rageryo
Stibourne and strong and ioly as a nye

346 日 HX -TEXT
Group D. § I. Whe's preammie. Hengwit Ms. 141
I wolde noght spare hem / at hir owene bord
flar by my trouthe / I quytte heme / word for word As help me / vorray god ommipotont
Togh I right now / sholde make my testament' I ne owe hern zat a mord / that it nys quyt
I broghte it so aboute / by my wit
That they moste yere it vp / as for the beste

- 1 /ar
fior thogh he looked / as a wood leon
yet sholde ho faillo / of his conclusion TT Thanue wolde I seye / good lief tank keops
How mokely / looketh Wilky onre scheepa
Com neer my spouse / lat me ba thy cheke Ye sholden be / al pacient/ and meke And han / a swete spyced conscience
Sith ye so preche / of Iobes pacience Suftroth alwey / sya ye so wel han preche And but ye do / centeyn we shat yow teche That it is fair / to dana $x$ wyf in pees
Oon of vs two / moste bowten ģoutelees And sith a man / is moore resonable Than womman is / ye mosten been suffrablo What oyleth yow / to gracche thus and grone 44 Is it for pe wolde hase / my queynto allone Wy tank it al / lo have it etuery del Peter I shrewe yow / but ye lone it wel ffor if I wolde selle / may bele ehose

ELLEsmers 179 (0.T. 846)

I koude walke / as fressh es is a rose But I wol kepe it for youre owene tooth Ye tee to blamac / by god I sey your sooth Swiehe maizene wordes / badde we on honde Now wol I speke / of my ferthe houshozde
Wy ferthe housbonde / Thes a reuelour
This is to seyn he hadde a paramour And I whas yong and fal of ragerye
Stiboume and strong' and ioly as a pye Hengwbt 141 (a-t. 340)

346 AIX-TEMT
geove D. § 1 . MTfe's preammes. Cambridge MS. L79
I nolde hym spare at lise owene boord
flor by myn trouthe I quitte hym word for word
As help me veray god omaypotent
424 Thow I schulde make now myn testement
I ne owe hem nat a word pat it nys quit
I brougto it so a-bouts by myn wit
That pey musto zeut it vp as for pe berts
fior po
;it he sehulde fayle of hise conclusioun
Tharne wolde I seyc goodo love take kep
432 How mekely lokyth wilkyn oure schep
Come neer myn spouse lat me ba pyn scheke se schul be al pacient \& meke
And hane a swete spicule concience
436 Sithin $3 e$ preche so of Iobes pacience
[xasem, weok] Sufficrith alwey sithe zo so wol can preche
And bat ze don certeyn we schul $\quad$ jow teche
That it is fayr to haue a wyf in pos
On of ve to musto boutre douteles
And seyth a man is more resomable
pan woman is $z 0$ nutste be sufferablo
What eylyth jow thus to groche \& grone
444 Is it for $z^{0}$ woldo han myn quaynte alone
Whi take it al lo have it cuerydel
Petyr Isechrewe 30 ow but 30 loue it wel
ffor zif I wolde selle myn belechose
But I welo kepo it for zouro oweno toth 3e ben to blame by god I seye jow soth Sweche manore of wordis hadde we on honds
Now wele I speke of myn fourte housbonde
Myn fourte housbondo wos a reuelour
This. is to seyno he hadde a paramour
And I was jong \& ful of ragerye
Styborne \& strong and Ioly as a pye
CAMBRIDOE 170 ( $6-\mathrm{T} .34 \mathrm{~B}$ )

I wolde nougt spare him at his oughne hord
ffor by my troupe I quitte him word for word
As helpe ne verrey galk ormipotent
pough I right nowy sohulde make my testament
I ne owo him a word fatt it nys quitte
I broaght it so aboute by my witte
Thas he muste give it' vp as for to besto /
Or eller hadde we neucre ben in reste
fifor pough he loked as a leoan
3et scholde he faile 年 his conolusion
Thenne wolde I neje now goode leef take keepe /
how mekely lokef wilkyn oure scheepe
Com ner my spouse lat me ba pi cheoke
$3 e$ schulle be al pacient and meeke
And han a sweete spiced conseience /
Syn 30 co preche of Yobis pacience
Suffep alvey syn 3 e so wel can prechb
And but' 30 do cortein we schul 30 u teche
Thent it is fair to baue a wyf in pees
On of ws moot' bowen douteless
And sipye a man is more resonable
Than woman is sire $\overline{j e}$ moste be suffrabile /
What aylep 3 ou to grucche pus and grone

Whi tak' it' al / lo have it' eqery del-
Petir I schrowe 3 ou but 30 loue me wel
fior If I tolde selle may bele chose
I coupe walke as froissche as a rose
But I wil kepe it for zour owne top 38 be to blame by god $I$ seje $3^{\text {oun sop }}$ Sache maner wordes hadde we on honde Now wol I speke of my farte housbonde /
T My ferpe hotsibond was a reuelour
This is to seye he hadde a paramour
And I was yongt and ful of Ragerie
Styborne and atrong' and ioly as a pye

8ix. TExT 346
grotr D. § 1. wifk's preazale. Petworth M8.
I wolde noter epare hym at' bis owne bork
flor bo my troupo I quytte hym worde fur word As halpo me verroy god omnipotent
pow I rist nowo shuld make my testament
I the owe hym a wond pat it nys quyto
I brougt it' so aboute ly my witte
jatt ho must zeue it wp ns for po best
Or allis had we neuer be in rest
ffor pough ho loked as a lyon
jit shuld he faile of his conclusion
Than wold I seie nowe goode leef take kope
Gome nere my sponso latt me ba pi chako
Se shul be al pacient and moke
And han a swete spiced conscienco
Sip 30 so prectit of Iobes pacience Suffreb alway sif 30 to wel can proche And butt $3^{\circ}$ doo cortoyn we shul 3 ou teche pat' it is fairs to haue a wif in pees
Oon of ve mote bowen doutelees And sij a man is more resonable fan womman is. sir' ${ }^{2} \mathrm{e}$ moste be suffrbble what eilsth 3 ou to grucche bus and grono
Is it for 30 wold han my queynt alone
Wy take it alle lo have it enery deft
Poter I schrewe $z^{\prime}$ ou but' 30 loue me well
Híor zif I wolde solle my belo chose
448 I conpe walle as freccition eny rose
But I wil lepe it for gour owne toth
Se be to blame be god I soie zou soth
Sucti manere wordes had we on hond
Now will I speke of my forpo hosbonde
TI Mi ferpe liusbonde was a reveloure
pis is to scie ibe had a pammour
And I was 3 enge and ful of ragerye
gis-TExT 346
geowr d. § 1. Tifse fneamble Lansdowne MS.
I wold noust spare him stt his owane bordo
For be my troupe .I. white limn worle fur wurde
As holpo mo verrei gode omnipotent
poube .I. acholdo rilht nowe make my tewtamont
I. ne have him a worde pat it nes quitte
.I. brouht it so aboute be my witte
pat he mot fauc it Yp as fur fo beest
428 Or elles had we neuar bue in rust
For pouhe ho loked as a lyomu
jit scholde he faile of his cunclusione
pan wollas. I. eci goole leue tuke kepe
Howe Malcely lokep wilkin owno behope
Com nare my spoaso lot mo la pi cheko
30 scholle bo al pacient and meke
And bane a awete spiced consciunco
Sen ze so proche of lobis pacience
Suffre) al-woio eymen 30 so wel can preche
And bat 30 do cortaine wo schol 30 we teche
pat it is fairo to have a wif in pes
One of vs mote bowen duatules
And sippo \& man is more rawonable
Than womman is sir 30 we must bo more suffitable
What oylep zowe to gruche pus and grong
444 Is it for 30 wolde have myn queynte alone
Whi take it al lo haue it euery dele
Petere. I. behrowe 30 we bot 30 lozo me wole
For. if .J. trolde eelle my bole chose
.I coupe walke ns froscha as a rose
Bot .I. wil kepe it for zoure owen tope
3 e be to blame be god .I. endie gow sope
Suche maner wordes had tre on honde
452 Tl Now wil .I. speke of my ferpe husbonde
My ferpe husbonde was a reueloure
This is to sey he had a paramour
And .I. was zonge and ful of ragerio
Stiburne and stronge and Ioly as a pye

347 six rax
180 groof D. § 1 , mifat preanbig Ellesmete MS
Wel koude I daunce / to an harpe smale
And aynga ywis /as any nyghtyngale
D. Valetitur Illoro. Whas I hed dronke /a draughte of swreto wyn
 necallas oxorem Meteilius / the foule cherl the suryn That with a staff / binafto his wyf hire lyf
 Blatilit
for she drank wry / thogh I hadde been his wyf/

He sholds nat han daunted me flo drynko
And after wyn / on Venue mosto I thynke ffor al so siker / as cold engendreth hayi
A likerous mouth / moste han a literous tayl
In wommen vinolent / is no defence
This knowen lecchours by experience
qf But lond crist / whan that it remerobreth mo
Vpom my yoisthe / and on my Iolites
It tiliketh mo / aboute myn herte noote
Vin-to this day / it dooth myn herte booto
That I haue had my world / as in my tymo
But Ago allas / that al wole envenyme
Hath mo biraft / my beautee / and my pith
Lat go fare wel / the deuel go therwith
The flour is goon / ther is namoore to telle
The bren as I best kan / now moste I selle
But yet io be right myrie / wol I fonde
Now wol I tellen / of my fourthe houshondo
TI I seye / I hadde in herte greet despit
That be / of any oother had delit'
But he was quiv' by god / and by seint Toce
I made hym / of the eame wode a croce
Nat of my body / in no foul manore
But certein / I made folk swich cheore
That in his owrene grece / I made hym frye ffor Angre / and for verruy Lalonsye
By god / in erthe I. was his purgatorio ffor which I hope / his soule be in glorie fior goil it woot he sat ful ofte and song / Whan pat his shoo / ful bitterly hym wrong' (

347 SIE-TEXT
142 glous D. § 1. Thife's preazbin. Hengwit MS.

## Hov koude I daunco / to an harpe smale

And syage grys /as any nyghtyngale Whan I badde drowke / a draghte of suete wfn Metellyus / the foulo cherl the swyn That with a staf / birafto his wyf hir lyf fior she dranler wyn / though I hadde been his wyf Ne sholde uat han daunted me flo drynke And after ryy / on Venus mosis I thynke ffor also ṣiker / as coold engendreth hayl A likerons mouth / mosts han a likerous tayl
In womman rynolent / is no defenco
haowen lechours / by experienco But lord crist whan pat it romembroth me Vpon my youthe / and on my iolytee It tikeleth me / aboute myn herte roote
472 Vn-to this day / it dooth myn herto boote
That I haue bad my world / as in my tymo
But age ellas / that al wole enuenyme
Hath me biraft my beantoe / and my pith
at go farwel / the denel go ther-rith
The flour is goon / ther is namoore to tolle
The bren as I best kan / now moste I selle
But yetr to be right marye / wol I fonde
480 Now wol I tellen / of my ferthe housbonde
TI I seye I hadde in herte gret despit
That he / of any oother had delit
But he was quyt by god and by Seint Ioce
484 I made hym / of the samo wode a troce
Nat of my body / in no foul manere
But certoyily / I made folk swich chiore
That in his owene greco / I made hym fryo
488 Hor angre / and for verray Inlousye
By god / in exthe / I was his purgatorie
ffor which I lope / his soule be in glorie
ffor god it woot ho sat ful ofte and soong'
Whan pat his shoo / ful bitterly hym wroong' hrigwit 145 (6-t. 347)

347 six-TEXT
180 arotip D. § L. Wiee's premmble. Cambridgo Mrs.
Wel coude I daunce to an harpe smalo
And synge I-wis as ony nyghtyngale
Whan I hadde dronke a dxautbof swete wyn
Metullins po foule clerk pe swyn
That with a staf berafte his wif hire lyf
ffor sche dmonk wyn \& I baddu been his wif
He cehulde nat a dauntid me from dryak
And aftyr wyn on vonus muste I thyng
flor al so sykyr as cold engenderyth hayl
A lycorous mouth muste han a hieorons tayl
In woman vinolent is no defences
468 This knowyn lechourys bi experyenco
But lord ceryst whan it remembryih me
Vp-on myn thout \& on myn iolyte
It tykelith me a-boute myn herle rote
472 Vato pis day it doth mann herte bote
That 1 haue hed IIyn world as In myn tymo
But age allas foat al wole ondyrmyno
Hath me berreft myn beute \& myn pith
Let go farawel pe deuyl go perwith
[eas6i] The flour is gon pere is no more to tolle
The bren as I best can now muste I selle
But jit to ben merye wele $I$ auere fonde
480 Now wele I telle of myn fourto hasbonde
I seye I hadde in herte gret dispit
That he of ony oper hadde delyt
But he was quit by god \& be seynt Ioce
Nat of mar
Nat of myn body in no foul manss
But sertaynly I mado folk swich cher
That in hise owene grese 1 made hym fryo
ffor pure angir \& for Yelouys
Bi god in erbe he was in purgatorie
flor whiche I hope his souls be in gloris
ffor god it wot he sat ful ofte \& song
Whan fat his sehon ful bittyrly him srong

## gnoop D. § 1, wifs's preamble. Corpus MIS.

lord bow conpe I daunce to an harpe smale /
And syage ywys as eny nyghtyngale /
Whan I hadde dronke a draughte of sweete wyn Meteling' pe foule cherle pe swyn
That with a staf byraft his wif' hir lyf flor sche drank' wym jough I hadde ben his wijf Ne schulds he noughty han daunted me fro dryake And after wyn on venus most I pinke ffor also syker as colde engendrep hayl A likerous moaj moste han a likerous tail In womman violent' is no defengee
This knowan lecchoures by experience Jut lord crist whan fatit remembrep me/ vpon my zoupe and my Iolyte It tykelos me about myn herte roote vato pis dey it dop myn herte booto . Jat I hane had my world es in my tyme But age allas pat al wol envenyme
hap me byraft my beatute and my pip
lat go far vell pa deuel go per-wip
The flour is gon per is nomore to telle
The bren es I best can now moot I selle
But zet to be rigat mery wol I fonde /
Now forp to tollo of my ferpe housbonde
I seye I hatto in herte gret' despy
That he of eny oper hadde delyt
Batithe vatug quyte by god and by sont Tose
I mado him of po same woode a croso
Not of my body in no foul manere
But carteinly I made folls suoh cheere, That in his owno grece I trade him fry flor angery and for verray Ialousie / By god in arpe I was his purgatorie
ffor which I hope his gonle be in glorie /
ffor god it wot he sat ful ofto and songr
Whan jath Lis scho ful bitterly him wrong'

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { corpas } \quad(6-\mathrm{T} .347) \tag{492}
\end{equation*}
$$

B1x-TEET 347
groop D. § 1. wife's preanide. Petworth MS.
lordi I coupe daunce to an harpe smalo
And synge ywis as eny ny3tingale
whan I hadde dronke a drought of stete wyil
a po foule checrie po swy
pat wip a staf byraft his wif hor lif
ffor she dronk' wyne fonze I had ben his wiff
Ne shuld he not han danoted me fro drinke
464 And aftere wyne on venus most I penke
fior as siker as colde engendrep haile
$A$ likerous moup most han a lykerous talo
In womman vinolent is no defonce

Lat it' go fare wel pe deucl goo jerwith
The floure is goir per nys no moro to tello
pe bren as I best can now mote I sollo
But 3 it to be rist mery wil I foonde
480 Now forpe to telle of ny ferpe husbonde
I seie I hadsin hert' gret despito
pote he of eny opes had delite
But he was quytto by ged and by soynt Iose
Nat of my body in no fouls manere
Buit certegnly I made follw such chere batt in his owne grece $I$ made hym frye
In wommar vinolent is zo defonco
But lond crist whan jat it remombrep mo
Vpon my joupe and [on] my Iolite
It tielep me aboute myn herte roto
Vnto gis day It dop myn herto bote
pat' I haue had my world as in my tyme
But age alas jati al tril enuenyroe
Hap me byraft my bewte and my pith
fior Anger and for vomey Ialowsio
By god in erpe I was his purgatoris
for whicti I hope his saule be in glomio fror god it woote he satte ful oft and songe
Whan pat his shogh ful bitterly hym wronge
PETTORTII (0-T. 347)

BIX-text 347
GROUP D. § 1. जIIF's PRLamble Lansdowne MS.
Lordo howe coufe .I. daunce to an harpo smele And singe. I.-wis as any nyhtenrgale
Whan .I. hadde dronke a drawht of swete wyne
Metalinge pe foule cherle pe swyne
That wif a staf beralt his wif here lyf
For sche deanke wrie. pouhe .I. had bue his wif
Ne scholde he noubt haue drunted me fro drinke
And after wyne of venus must .L. pinke
For also seker as colds engenderep haile
A likerous moope most haue a likenous taile
In womman vi[n]olent is no defence
pis knowen lichours hue experience
Bot lorde criste whan pat it remembrep me
Vpon my zoupe. and my Iolybe.
It tikelep me aboute myne hexte Rote
Vnto pis daie it doj myne hert bote
That I. have had my werlde as my time
Bot age nlas pat alt wil envenyme
Hape me De-raft my beante and my pippe
Lat go fare wele pe deuel go pere wippe
The floure is gone pere is no more to telle
Je bran as .I besti can nowe mot. I. selle
Bot git to be riht merye wolde. I. fonde
480 Now forpe to tell of my fexpe husbonde
.I sel , I. had in herte grete dispite
pat he of any oper had dolite
Bot he was qwyttege god and be seinte Lose
I. made him of pe same wode a crose

Not of my body in no forle maners
Bot errteynly .L maade folks snche chiere
pat in his owen gres. I, maade him frie
For angers and for verraie Ieloasye

## Be god in erpe. I. was his purgetorye

For whiche .I. hope his soule be in glorie
For god it wots he satte ful ofte and songe
Whan path his scho ful bitterly him wronge.

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad \text { (6-T. 34i) }
$$

## 348 gix-TEax

aroup D. § 1. miris freandib. Filesmere Mas. 181
Ther was 20 wight saxe god and ho pat wiste
In many wise / how soore I hym twiste
$H_{0}$ doyde / whan I cam fro Ierusalem
And lith ygrane / vnder the roode beem
Al is his tombo / noght so cuypus
As was the sepulere / of hym Daryus
 mirabtica opas ith
kumulo Dorif de io Altr. andro. 1 bro. $\mathrm{C}_{0}$

Th Of tho athe
houslonia of
this wyf/ hnd arens lya

Which that Appelles / wroghte sultilly
It nys but wast to burye hym preciously
Lat hym fare wel / god yeus his soule roste He is now / in his grave / and in his cheste NTOw / of my fifthe housbonde wol I tells, God lete his soule / nouere come in hellu
And yot was he to mo / the mooste ehrevpe

348 sit-TENT
grode D. § 1. Wlat's preavbles. Hengwt Ms. 143
Ther was no wright/ saue god and ine / foct wisto
In many wise / bow sooxe I hyin twiste
Ho deyds / whan I com fro Lexuralem

That feale I / on my ribbes al by rewe
And eaere shad / rn-to myn endyng day
But in oure bed / he was / ful frossli and guy
And ther-with-al / so wel konde he me glose
Whan that he wolde han my bele choso
That thogh / he lendde me bet on euery bon
He konde wymne /agnyn my lone anon
I trowe I loued hym best for that he
Was of his love / daungeroris to me
We wommen han / if that I shal nat lye
In this materc/a queynte fantasye
Wayte what thyng' wo may nat lightily have
Ther after / wol we cris / al day and cravo
frorbedo ve thyng' and that desiron we .
Preesso on vs faste / and thanne wol we fie
With daunger / onte we al oure chnflare
Groet prees at Markat maketh decre waro
And to greet cheepe / is holde at litel prys This knoweth / euery womman that is wys T My fifthe housbonde / god his soule Mlesse Which pat I took for loue / and no rickesse He som tyme / was a clerk of Oxenford And hadde left scole / and wonte at hom to bord ELAEsMEAE 181 ( $0-$-t. 348)

And lyth ygrane / vader the roode beem Al is his toumbe / noght so curyus As was the sepalore / of hym Dargus
Which that Appellus / irroghto subtilly
It riys but wast to burye hym preciously
Lath hym fame wel / god gyue his soule reste He is notv / in bis graue / and in his cheste
Nows / of my fifthe housbondo / wol I telle
God lat his soule / neuero come in helle Aud yet was he to me / tho mooste shrowe That feele I / on my rybbes al by retro And enera shal / vn-to mya endyng day But in oure bed / he was so fressit and gay And ther with al / so wel koude he me glose Whan that he wolde / han my bele chose That thogh he hadde me bet on euery bon Ho koude wynne agajn / my loute anon I trowe I loued bym best'f for that he Was of his lone / dnungorous to me Wo wommen han / if that I shal nat lye In this matere / a queynto fantasye Wayto what thyng' we may nat lightly laue Ther after / wol we crye al day / and cruse florbede vs thyng and that desiron we
530 Precsse on ys faste / and thane wol tre fie With daumger / oute we / al oure chaffare Greet prees at Market / maketh deere ware And to greet ebeepe / is holden at litel prys

## with miory womman

 TI My fiftho housbonde / god lise soule blesse Which pat I took for louo / and no ryohass He som tymo / wns a clerk of Oxenford And hadde laft seole / and wento at hom to borlmengwry 143 (e-t. 348)

## 348 gix-tery

grour D. § 1. WIEE's prianble. Cambridge Ms. 181
There wis no wyit but god \& ho prat visto
In manye wise how sore I hym twysto
He doyedo whan I cam from Ierualem
Al Is his toumbe mot so coryous
As was pe sepulere of hym darsus
Whicho pat Arrelles wrouzte so subtily
-
Lat hym fare wel god zene his soule reste He is now in hise graue \& in his cheste Now of mya fifte husbonde, wele I telle 504 God lete his soule neucre come in helle

And ${ }^{2 i t}$ was ho to me pe moste schrowe That fele I on myano rebis alle be-wrewe And eaore eebal vn-to myn endyng day
508 Dut in oure bel he was so frosch \& gay And perwithal wol coude he me glose Whan pat he wolde have myn belechose That jow he hadde me betyn on euerey bon
512 Ho coule wynne myn lone agen a-non
I trowe I louedo hym beste for jat ho
Was of his loue dangerous to me
We wemen have git I schal nat lye
nearca, tack] That what fyag we may nat lyztely hauc peraftyr wele mosticrye \& crave florbede vs thyng pat desyre we
500 Presse on rs faste \& panne wele we fle With daunger oute we ours chaffane .Gret pres in market makyth dere vare And to good chop is holde of lytyl 1 rys
59.4 This knowyth onery woman pat is wga Myn fyfto husbonde god bis soule blysse Whioke jat I tok for lone \& no rychesso Ho sumtyme was a clerk of oxsene fordo And ludde len allole \& werte at hom to borcle oambamer 181 (8-t. 348)
ffor per was mon sauf god and he pat' wists
In many wise where I him twisto
he deyed whan I cam fro Ierasalem
And lije y-grave under pe Roodo beem
Al nys his tombe not'so curious
As tras po sepulcre of him Darius
Which jatt appelles' wroughten sabtilly
It nya but waste to burye him prosioualy
lat him far wel god ziue his soule reste
he is now in his grake and in his cheste
it Now of my fyife housbondes wil I telle
God late nouer his soule come in belle /
And jit' was he to me pe moste schrewe /
That feele I on my ribbes al by rewo
And ouexe schal vnto myn endynge day But in a bed ho was so freisstin and gay And per-wit-al so wel coupe he tee gloss/ Whan pat he wolde han my bele chose / pat' pough ho haddo me bete on euery boon
he coupe wynne agayn my loue anon
I trowe I loued him pe bet for he
Was of his loue daungermus to mo
We wymmen ban if patit schal not lye
In pis manere a queinto fantasye
Wayte what ping we may nought lightly havo
Therafter wole wo crye aldiay and cravo /
fiorbede $\stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{\text { p }}$ piag' and pat desyren we
Prees on vs faste and panne wil we flee /
Wip dannger outen we alle onre chaflare
Gret' prees at' market matikej deare ware /
And to grett cheep is holde / at litel pris
This lanowep euory womman pat is wys
My .re bousbonde grod his soule blesse
Which pat I took for loue and no richcsse /
he som tyme was a clork of Oxenfordo
And hadde Ioft' scole and wente at hom to borle
corpos (e.T. 348) grow D. § 1. wine's pramidil. Petworth MS.
flor per nas noon sanf god and ho gat wist
In mony wise where I. hym twist
He deyed whan $I$ come fro Iorusalum And life in a grave vader pe rode-beem
All nys his tombe not so curious
As wes pe sopulture of hym darius
whicti fat' appolles wrouzt sulbtily
It nys out wanst to bury hym preciously Lat hym fore wel god jene his soule rest He is nowe in his graue and in his chost' If Nowo of my .v. hasbondi wil I telle
six-TEXT 348
85x-TExT 348
amoup D. § 1. fifi'g prearibig Lansdowne MS.
For pere was none suxe godo and he pat wiste In mony wise where. I. him twisto
He dyed whan .I. cam fiom Torusaleme
And lyep in a grave vndor po rode beme
Al nys is toumbe not so curious
As wes pe eepulere of him Darius
Whiche jat Appelles wrouhten soubtely
500 It nys bot wast to beri him prociouslyo
Lat him fare wele god zeue his sowlo rest
Ho is nowe in his graue and in his chest
Nowe of my fift husbond wil. .I. telt
[ear lisb bark] And jete was he to me pe most schrewe
pat felo. I on my ribbes al bo revve
And cuer schal vn-to myne endeynge daie
008 Bot in owie bedde he wes so fressche and goio
And per-ivip also wele coupe bo me glose
Whan pat he woldo haus ny bele chose
pat pouhe he hadde me betto on euery bone
512 He coupe winne a-zeine my lone wrine
I. trow .I. lonede him bette for ho [har93, tack]

Was of his lote daungerous to me
We wemmen haue if pat.I. sohal nouht $1_{y}$
516 In pis manere a qwognte fantasyo
Whayte what pinke we may nouht lyhtly haue
pere-after wil tre crie el daie and craue
For-bede us pinge and pat desiren we
580 Pres on vs fast and jan wil we fle
Wife daungier owten we al oure chafre
Grot pres att pe Market makep dere ware
And to grete chepe is holde att littel pris
pis knowep cuery womman pat is wys.
My venas husbonde god his soule blisss
Whicho pat. I. toke for loue and for no richisso
He sumbtyme was a clerke of Oxenforde
And had left scole and went att home to bordo

## 949 gix-raxt


With my gossib / deollyngo in ouro toun
God have hir soule / hit nanne was Alisour
Sho knew mya herto / and eok my priveteo.
Bet than oure parisslite preest as moos I thee
To hire / biwreyed I/my conseil al
for kaddo myn housbonde / pisses on a wal
Or doon a thyng jat sholdo han cost his 1gf/
To hire / and to another worthy wyf /
And to my Nece / which pat I loued weel
I wolde han toold / his conseil euery deel
And so I dide / full often god it woot
That mado his face / ful oitten reed and hoot
fior verray bbame / and blamed hym eelf for ho ${ }^{8}$
Had toold to man / so greet a pryuetes
To Axd so bifel / that ones in a lente
So often tymes / I to my gossyb wente
ffor evere yot I I loned to be gay
And for to walke / in March / Auerilt and May
ffro hous to hows / to heere sondry talys
That Iankyn Clertic and my gossyb datuo Alys And $I$ my colf / in-to the feeldes wente Myn housbonde / mas at Londoñ al the lento I hadde / the bettre leyser for to plepe
And for to so / and eef for to bo seye Of lusty folk' what wiste I/ wher my grace Was shapen for to bo / or in what place Therfore / I made my visitacions To vigilios /and to processionis To prechyag' eeks and to thise pilgrimoges To pleges of myradtes / and to mariages And wered vpon / my gaye acarlet gytes Thise wornes / ne thise Motthes / ue thise mytes Ypon my peril / frote hem noverer a doel And wostow wiy! for they weme veed weel

$\mathbf{N}^{\prime}$Ow wol I tellen forth / what happed me I seys / that in the foeldes walked wo zLlissuers 183 (ot. a49)

349 sur-TExp
144 arove D. § 1 . mtre's prravile Hengwt MIS.
With my gossyb / dwellyng in ours tomn
God baue bir soule / hir name was Alisoon
She know myn herte / and eek my pryuetes
To hive bivreyed I/my consoil al
ffor haddo myn housbondo / pissed on a mal
Or doon a thyng / thnt sholde havo cost his lyf
To hire / and to another worthy wyf
And to my Nece / which pat I loued wel
I rolde han toold / his conseil euery del
And so I dide / ful ofen / god it woot
040 That made his face / iften recd and hoo $\ddagger$
flor verraf shame / and blamed hym selfe for he
Hadde toold to me / 50 , greet a pryuetse
TA And so bifel / that ones in a lente
644 So often tymes / I to my goosyb wente ffor eners yetr I louede to be gay
And for to walke / in March / Auserylle / and May
from hous to hous / to hero sondry toles
548 That Iankya Clerk \&and my gosoyb darme Alys
And I my self / in to the feeldes wente
Myn housbonde was at london / al that lento
I hadde / the bettre leyser for to pleya
And for to se $/$ and eek for to be seye
Of lusty folle what wiste I wher ny graee
Wes shapen for to be / or in what place
Ther-fore / I made my visitacions
, 556 To Vigilies / and to processions
To prechyng eek / and to thise pilgrymnges
To pleyes of myracles / and to mariages And wered pp on / my gaye scarlet gytes Thise wormes / ne thise mothithes / ne thise Myytes
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p} \text {-on my peril / frete hem neter a del }}$
And wostow/why / for they were rsed wel
IT Now wol I tellon forth / what happed ine
564
$349 \mathrm{SIx}-\mathrm{TEXT}$
LS2 oroup D. § L.' wife's preablele, Cambridge MS.
With myn gossib dwellynge in oure toun
God haue hire souls hire name was alysoun
Sobo know myn herto \& ols myn pryuite
To hire bewreyede I myn conseyl al
ffor haddo myn husebonde pissede on a wal
Or don ony thyng pat schulle a cost his lyf
To hire \& to a-noper worthi wyf
And to mya nece jact I lourde wel
I wolde have tolde hise consejI euerydel
And so I dede ful ofte god it wot
That mude hies face ofte rod $\&$ hot
flor verray schame \& blamede hym self jat he
Hadde told me so gret a pryuyte
And so be-fel pat onys in a lente
So ofte tyme I to myn gossib wento
ffor evere pat I louede to be gay
Aud for to walke in marsch anerylle \& may
ffrom hows to hous to heryn sundery talis
548 That Iankyn ${ }^{1}$ clork \& myn gossib datac Alis [' crubecasc]
And I myn self yp to pe feldis wente
Mya housbonde was at lundene ol pat lente And I hadde pe betere leyser for to pleye
And for to so \& ek for to be seyo
Of lusty folt what wyite I where myn grace
Whas schape for to be or in what place
Therfore I made mynne visitacionanys
To vigiliz \& to procesciouznys
Dattal To prechyngis ek \& to pylgrymagis
To ployes of myrakelis \& of merragis
And werede pp-on myne scarlet gites
These wormes these mothis \& these mytis
Tp-on woyn peryl frete hem neuare a del
And wost poo why for they were wsele wel
Nowe wele I telle forth what happede me
I seye fat in the feldys walkede we
Cambridge 182 (8-T. 340)
six-TExT 349
orove D. § 1. wiek's preamble Corpus mis.
Wip my gassybb dwellyng in oure toun God have hite soule hir name was alisoun Sche knew myn herte and al my prinyts / Bettes pan oune parisscle prest so moto I poo /
To hire bywroyed I my counseil al
ffor badde myn housbonde pyssed on a wal
Or don a ping' fati schalde have cost his lyf
To hire and to anoper worpy wyf
And to my neece which I loue wel
I wolde ban told hits counseit eucrydet
And so I dede ful ofte god it swoot
That made his face often reed and hoot
ffor verray schame and blamed himself for he
haddo told to me so gret a pryuyte And so it felle jeti ones in a Iente
So ofte tyme puto my grossib wente /
fior euer zit I loued to be gay
And for to walke in marclis aneril and may
ffrom hous to hous to herkne sondry tales
That Iankyn elerkt and my gossibb dame alis
And Imy self' in to pe feldes wonto
myn howsbond was at londoñ al pat lente
I hadde po betitre legsir for to pleyo
And for to see and eek for to be soyo
Of lusty folls what wist I wher my graco
Was schapan for to be or in what place
perfore made I my visitacions
To vigilies and to processions
To prechyng' eek' and to pie pilgrimages
To pleyes of myracles and of mariages
And wered pron my gaye skaxiet gytes
This wormes ne pise moppes no piso mytes
vppon my peril frate hem neuer a del
And wostow why for foy were veed wel
T Now wol I tellen forp what happel me
I seyo pat in pe feeldes tralked wo
conptts ( $6-\mathrm{T} .899$ )
grour D. § 1. mife's prenuble. Petworth MS.
wíp my gossip dwelling' in our toūn
God baue her soule her mamo was alisoum
She knewe myn hert and al my priujto
532 Better pan oare parisak preest sn mot I the
To hure bywried I my counscil alt
for had rign hushonde pissed on a wallo
Or doon a pinge pats shuld have cost his liff'
536 To hure and to anoper worpi wiff
And to my nece which I loue wetk
I wold han tolde his counseile eueridelt
And so I did ful often god it wote
Q40 pat made his face often rede and hots.
ffor verrey shame and blamed hym self for he
had tolde to me so grote a privyte
And so byfelle pati ones in a lente
So ofte tyme I to my gosgipe wente
ffor euere $z^{i t}$ I loaed to be gay /
And forto walko in marche Averil and may
fliom hous to hous to harken sonday tailes/
pat Tankin elerk and my gossip dame alys
And I my self into pe feoldes vente
Myn husbonde was at londoñ al pat lento
I had pe bettre leisere forto pley
553 And forto see and eke forto be soyo
Of lusty folk what wist I wher' my grace
Was shapen forto be or in what place
Therifore made I my visitacions
556 To vigiles and to processions
To prechingh eke and to pise pilgrimnges
To plaies of miracles and of mariages
And wered rpon my gay scarlet gites
560 Thise wormes ne pise mothes no pise mytes
Vpon my perile frete hem never a dele
And woostowe whi for pei wore vsed wele
Now wil I tellen forp what happed me
004 I seie pat in pe feeldes walked wo
six-fext 349
grour d. §1. \#ife's pramble Lansdowne Mis.
Wippe my gossibbe dwelinge in oure toune God have hire soule hire name was Alison
Sche knewe myne hert and nl my prixeto
better pan oune parische presto so mot.I. po
To hire be-wryed .L my counsoll ałt
For hadde my husbond pissed on a watt
Or done a finge pat schold havo cost his lif
536 To hir amd to anoper worpi wif
And to my neee whicke. I. loue wele
I. wolde haue tolde his counsol ougry dele

And so .I. dide ful often god it woto
pat maade his face ofton rede and hote 540
For verray schamo and blamed him-solfo for he Had tolde to mo so grete a priuete
Aud so it be-fell pat ones in a lente
544 So oft time.I. to my gossip wento
For euer $3^{i t}$. I. loned to he gay
And for walke in marche sprile and Mris
Fro hous to hous to herken sondaye tales
jatitankin clerke and my gossib dam Alice
And I my selfe in-to pe felde wonte
Myna husbond was att Londen al jat lento
.I. hadde pe better leyser for to pleie
552 And for to aee and eke for to bo seio
Of lusty folke what wist. .I. where my grace
Wes schapen for to be or in what place
There-for maado. I. my visitacions
To vigiles and to pregessions
To precheinge else and to pis pilgrimagos
To pleis of Miracles and of Mariages
And wered ppon my gaie scarlet Gytes
560 This wermes ne pes mouhtes me pis mytes
Vpon my perel fete hem never a dele
And wost pou whie for fei were vsed wele
Nowe wil .I telle forpe what happed me
.I saie pati in pe folde walked wee
LANSDPWME (8-T. 849)

350 ELT-TEXT
grour D. f 1. Wifb's preanible Ellesmere MS. 183
Till trewoly / we hadde swich dalianco
This clerk and I/ that of my purueinnce
I spak to hym / and seyde hym / how bat he s
If I were wydwe / sholde wedde me
flor certeinly / I sey for no bobance
Yet was I peucre / with-outen puruciance
Of mariago / nof othere thynges eek
I holde a Mousea harte/ nat worth a leek/
That hath butt oon hole / for to sterte to Aud if fat fille / thanno is al ydo TI bar hym on honde / he haddo cnchanted me Mry dume taughte me that sontiltee And eetz I soyde / I mette of hym al nyglit Ho wolde han slayir mo / as I lay vp rignt And al my bed/was ful of verray blood But yet I hope / that he shal do me good
ffor blood / bitokeneth goll / as me was taugäs
And al was fals / I dremed of it rightit naugite
But I folwed ay / my damines loore
As wol of this / as of othere thynges moore
TI But now sire / lat me se / what I shal soyn
A / ha / by god / I have my tale agoyn
II Whan pat my fourthe housbonde / was on becere
I weepe algete / and mado sory cheere
As wyues mooten / for it is vsage
And with my eonerchief / couered my visage
Bub for pat I / was purueyed of a manko
I wepte bat smal / and that I vaderteke
T To chirehe / was myn housbonde / borm a morwe
With neighebores / that for hym madess sorwe And Iankyn oure Clerk/was oon of tho As help me god / whan fat I saugh hym go Aftor the beere / mo thougtite le hadde a paine s Of legges / and of feet / so clene and faire That al mpn lerte / I yaf vn-to lis hoald He was I trowe / a twenty wynter oold

[^20]
## 350 gix mert

GROdP D. § 1. WIEG's pamambe Hengwt MSs, 145
Til trowely / wo hadde awich daliabince
This clark/ and I / that of my pareisuries
I apale to hym / and seyde hym / how that ho
If I trere wydewe / sholdo wedde me
flor certeynily / I seye for no bobaunce
Yet was I nenere / with-outen purueiaznce
Of mariage / nof othere thynges eck /
o a mouses herte / noght worth a leeld
That hath bat oon hole / for to sterte to And if that faillo / thanne is al $y$-do
[I bar him on honde / he had enelhaunted me [Comint Didit: Ms
Nry Dame tangitt me / that sotilto
And eke I seide / I mstle of hina al nyght Ho mold han slayn me / as I lay pp right And al my bed / was ful of verruy blod Dut 3 et I hope / that 30 shuln do me good fior biod bytokereitif gold / as me was taught And al was fals / I dremed of it rigăb nougati
But as I folmed ay / my dames loore
But now sire / let me se / whatol I
A. ha. by gad / I hase my tale agagn

IT Whan that may faurtho housbonde / was a beere
558 I weep algate / and made sory cheers
As wyues mooten / for it is vesage
And with my couerchiof / conered my visago
But for that I was / purweyed of a mako
I wepte but smal / and that I vndertako
If To chirche was myn hoasbonde / born a morwe
With neghebores / that for hym madex sorwo
And Ianlyn oure clerk / was oon of tho
As heilp megod / whan that I sam hym go Aftor the beere / me thoughte he hadde a payre
Of legges and of feet 50 clene and hyyre
That al myn herte / I gaf on-to his hoold
Ho was I trowe / treanty mynter oold
henawrt 145 (6-t. 350)

## 50 sIX-TEXT

arour D. § 1 . pree's freshmar Cambridgo Mr. 183
Tyl trewoly we haddyn swich a dalygunce
This clerk \& I pat of myn paraysunce
I spas to hym \& seyde how jat he "
jif I were wedewe he schulde wed to me
ffor serteynly I seyo for no bobau. co
jit үая I дeuere with-oute purayaunce
Of mariage \& more thyngis eck
I holde a mousps herte not worth a Icels
That hath but on hole to sterte to
And that fayle thanne is al I-do
f. bere hym on honde ha enchauntedo mo Myn dacne taughte me pat sotyleto
And ek I seyde I motite of hym al ny $3^{t}$ He wolde a slaỹ mo as I lay vp ry ${ }^{\text {t }}$ And al myn bed was fal of verny blood
But jit I hope pat he schail do we good flor blood be-tokenyth gold as me was tan3t And al was lals I dremede of it ryght nau3t
But I folvede ay myn damys loro
As wel of this as of opere thyngis more
But now syre lat se what cchal I soyn
A-ha by god I hare myn tale orgeyn
What that myn husbonde was on bere
588 I weep \& made a sory chere
As wyays motyn for it is vsage
And with maga couerechef conerede myn fisage
But for fat I was porueyed of $\mathfrak{a}$ make
1 wepte but smail \& pat I rudyr-take
To cherche tas nayn husbond o born on morirs
With regheboris pat for hym madyn sorwe
And Iankyn oure klenk was on of theo
As help me god whan that $I$ buw hym goo
Aftyr po beere me thoughte he hadde a payre.
Of leggis \& feet so cleme \& fayre
That al myn herte I zaf vato his hold
He was I trowe twenty wyrtyr old

SIX-THXT 350
abour D. § 1. Wife's prasmbles. Corpus MS.
Til trewely we hadde such dalyance pis clerk' and I path of my purueiaunce I spak to him and segide how pat ho If I were wydow schulde wedde ne flox eerteynly I seye for no bobaunce / pat was I neuer jit' wipoute purueanue Of mariage ne tof oper pinges eeke I holde a mouses witto nat' worp a leek' pat hap bat oon hole for to stirten to And if paty frile pain is al yodo
[I bar him on honde / he had, enobaunted me fars Arnht seld my dame tanghte me / that aubtilte and eke I seide / I mette of him al night he wolde have shamed me / as I lay vpright
and al my bed was ful / of verry blood but jit I hope / that pe shul do me good
for blood bitokenetin gold / as mo was taugate and al was fals / for I dremed right naugkte
but as I folwed ay / my dames lors
als wel of that / as of other thinges more] curs Arod Ecta B. ut
Butt now sire lat me see what I schal soyn
A ha, by god I haue may tale agayn
Whan jat my ferte honsbonde was on bore
X wepe algate and made sory chere (tieat Ma, on ment
a 88
As wyuas mooten for it is prage /
And with my keuercheeff conersd my visage
But for pati I was paruejed of a monke /
I weep but' smale and pat I rndertake
To chinche was myy heusbond $y$-born on morwe
With neghebours jat for him made sorwe
And Jankyn oure clerly was on of po
As halp me god whan pat I seih him go
After pe beere me poughit' he haddo a paire
Of legges and of feet so cleeng and faire
That al myn herte I yof ynto his holdo he was I trowe twenty wynter olds

$$
\text { conpus ( } 8 \text {-T, 360) }
$$

600
six.TEXI 350
giour D. § 1 . Mife's prramblis Petworth MS.
Til trewely we had snct dalisince pis clerts and I pat of my purviance I spake to hym and seide how pat ho

3I 1 I
fior certeynly I soye for no bobailoo pat I was nemere jit withoute purvenilce Oftmartage ne of oper pingges eke
572 I hald a momngs witte nat worp a leke jat' hap but oons hool forto stirton too And jif pat faile pan is al yiloo /
[I bare hymo on hande he houldo exchnuntecte me mis reep 17 My dame taugite me pat subtylto

He wolde have slayne $\mathrm{Me} \mathrm{As} I$ laye vprighte
And aft my bedde was fifle of vereye blode
Batte yelte I hope pat ye schult do mo godo
flor' blode batokenepe golde As mo was taugitto
And att was false I dremede of hitt xighte noughte
Butts as I followede Ay My dames loro
Aswette of that as of oper' pynge more] [us Rey. axtrate stops] But nowe Six lat me so what shal I seyn
A A. by god I have my tale ageyi.
whan jat iny ferf husbond was on bere [rant 1s7, knek]
I wepte algates and made sory chere
As wyues meten for itt is pe vage
And witli my kearcheef keuored my visago
Bot for fat I wns purueide of a make
592 I wepte but' smale and pat I vndertake
To churath was myn husbond yborn on morowe
wis neighbours pat for hym made sorowe
And Tankyn our clers' was on of poo
506 As helpe me god whan pat I segit hym goo
Aftere pe bere me pougt ho had a peire
Of legses and of feto so clene and foire
bat al my hert I zave vnto his holde
He was I trowe $x^{4}{ }^{\text {H }}$ wynter olde
group D. §̧ 1. wife's preanime. Lansdowne MS.
Til trewely we had suche daliance
pis clerke and.I. pat of my purueance
I. spak to him and soide how pat ho
de m
For certainly . I saie for no bobanco

Of mariafe ne of ofer finges eko
.I. holde a mannes witto nouht worpo e leke
pat hap bott one hole to sterte vuto
And if pat faile pan is pat al y-do

My dame taught me that subtilto
ine 8 D ,
And I ceido I mette of hym all nyght
He wolde haue shaned me as I ley vpright
And my bedde was verey blode
But yite I hope that ye shuH do me goou
fior good blode be-tokenyth Golde as I was taught
And att was fals I dremed of hym right nogitt
Buz as I foloreed my Dames lore
[a line misst in the MS.]]
Bot nowe sire lete me se what .I. schal seyne
A ha be god. .L have my tale a-goine
Whan pat myn faire husbonde laie on bere
I. wepe al gate, and moad sory chiere

As wives moten for it is veage
And wis my kerchof kouerde my veage
Bot for jat. L was purvoido of a make
.L. wepe bot gmale and pat .I. valer take
To cherche was my husbonde borno on morwo
Wip neyhbors fat for him mand sorwo "
And Iankin oure clerke was on of po
As helpe me god whan fat. I. sibe him go
Affeter pe bere tmo porlit he ladd a peiro
Of leges of feet so clens and faire
pat al my herto. I. 3 af vn-to his holde
He was .I. trowe tueaw[ D$]$ ty winter olde
PETWORTH (6-T. 850)
LANBDOWNE (0-T. 850)


351 sIS-TEXT


But yot Lhadde almeg / a roolfes tooth * .
Gint tothed.I ras / and tuat bictur mas wool. . "
I had dot the propto of ceint Tenua secel" ",



I handdo that bosto Qaorgyam naggato be - , "G0

In foolfingo and myn hertais sitarcien ots
Venus me yaf my lust' ny likerpaspesso
Axdid Mars yaf me / my aturdy hardyzesso
Myn Ascendont was Taur nnd Jars thefr-1nno
Allas / allas / pat euero Iote was eyme *
I folved ay / myn Inclinacior
By vertu / of my constellacion
$+4$ That madẹ mo / I koude noght witudrawe My chambre of Tenus / thom a good faluy Tet haus I / Martes Mark yporn shy faco And also / in in inothur priuee place. fifor god so wya b be my aytacion
I ne loued neuere / by nodiscrecion ${ }^{4}$.
But euers / folwed mya appotit $\quad$.
$A$. were he / ehort or long' or blak / or whit It took no kepe / so that ho liked me

- How poors he was / no wek/ of what degreo TT What sholde I seye / but at tho Monthes endo This ioly clerk/ Iankyn pat was so hende
Hath wedded me / with greet solempnyteo
And to hym yaf $\mathrm{f} / \mathrm{al}$ the lond and fee
That enere / was me yeuen ther-bifoote
But afterrward / repented mo ful soore
Ho noldo sulfre / nothyng of my list
By god / he arcoot me ones on the lyst
fior pat I rento / out of bis boolt a leef/
That of the atrool / myn oro wax al deef /
And Mars 3 af me. my , sturdy hardynessal
- Myn aligendent was Tarr / and Mrass ther-Tnne Allas / allas / that encró loue was synffo $\because$. . 1 folwed ay / myn Inclinaciṓn
. Dy verta / of my coustellagion
- Itrat made me / I koude noght withdrawo
*"My chambre of Venus / from a gool felave
 620. And also / in a nothor pryue place
 I louedo nenero / by no distrecioun Bat euero folved / myn appotit

|  |
| :---: |
|  |  |

$024 \Delta 1$ wero he short / long blak or Thist I toke no kepe / so that ho liked me How poore hefras / no eke of what degree] [ras ni, q, wherTT What sholde I seyo / but at the Mionthes endo
This ioly clerk / Innkyn pat was so hends
Hath wedded me / with greet solempnyteo And to hym yaf I/al the lond and feo That euere was me yeuen / ther biliore But afterrward / repented me ful sore He nolde suffio / no thyng of my list Jy goid he smoot me oncs / on the lyset flor that $I$ rente / out of his book a leef. That of the strook/ myn ere weox al deef nemgifar 146 (e.t. 351)628

351 six-tex 7
184 grour D. § 1: wregs premmis Cambridge MS.
And I was fourty 3 if I sehal sey sooth
And $弓$ it $I$ haddo alvay a celtys toth
Gat-kothid I was \& that beram me wel
I haddo the prente of seynt poterys sel
As help mo god I wns a lusty on
flayr \& ryche \& frosch \& wol bogon And trewely as myn husbondys toldyn mo I hudde the beste quoniam that my3te be

## fior sartis I am al veneriont

In felyngo $\&$ myn herte is marcient
Venus me zaf myn lust myn licorousnese
And mars 3 af me myn hardy-nesse
Myn ascordent was taur \& mars ther Ians
Allas allas that euere loue was syme
I folvede ay myn Inclynacyoun
By vertu of myn eonstolacioun
That made me that I coudo nat withdrawo
Myn chambere of venus from a good fulume zit have I Mattes mark yp-on myn faco And also in a-nothyry preue place
filo god sil wis be myn sauacyoun
I ne Iewede netiere by non diserecyouns
But euere folwede myz apetit
Al wero he sehort or long or blak or what

How pore ne ek o what degreo
What scbal I scy but at pe monethis ondo
This Yoly clerk Iank $\bar{g}_{n}$ thant wats so hyndo
Hath wedede me with yret solempnetee And to hym zaf I al that lond \& feo That enere was me zeuyn pers by-foore
But aftyrmard me repontede sone therfore
Ho nokle suffere no thyng of myn lyst
But onys he smot me with hyse fyst
flor I rente onys out of hyee bok a lef
That for the strok ingn ere wex al def

## gIX-TERT 351

Gnour D. § 1. Firs's preanmid. Corpud IMS.
And I Tras fourty if I sohal seyo sop Buty yet I haddo alwey a coltes top Gatt toped I wns and pat bycum me wel I hadde pe printe of seint' venue sel As help me god I was a lusty oont And fair and riahe and gongt and wel lygon
And trowely as myn housbond tolde me
I hadde pe besto queynte pat/mighte be
for cortis I am al fully Vonerisn [urt Areb, fold B. 14 only
 Venus me yafiny lust/my liferousnos and Mars yafi me/ mily sturdy hardynes] Myn ascendent' wos Taur and Mars jerinne Allas ailas pat ever loue was synne /
I folwed ay myn inclinacion
By vertue of zay constellacion.
That mode me I coupe not wipdrawe
My chambre of venus from a good tolawo
[yit haue I Mars is marke / vppon my face and oleo in anothor prevy place for god so wis be / my ssusciom I loued nouere / bi no discressiaun
but eurere folwed / myn appetito
ai trene he long / ehorte / blak or whits
I tolke no kepe / so that he liked me , -
how pors lee was / ne eke of what degre]
What schulde I seye but at pe monpes endo
This Ioly clarks Iankyn pat' was so heegnde /
 $\frac{\text { Has }}{\text { hiteese }}$
 them- $\mathbf{G}, \mathrm{P}, \mathrm{I}$
$\div$
hap wedded me with gret solẻmpnite
And to him zafi I al pe lozd and fee /
That enere was me ziuen per byfore
But aftervard repontede me ful sore he nolde suffre no ping' of my lest
By god he smot me onys on pe leest
flot jatt I rento out of his book a leot
 cospus ( $6-\mathrm{T} .851$ )
$60 \pm$

1

And I was xit 3 if yhan soie sple But it I had ditway a Coltisesh tofs.".
$n \cdot$ Gat toped I was and gat ly beam me apery

By vertue of my constellacion a That emde me I coupe not wipdrawe My chambere of venus from a good felawe
 And allso in Anopere preufyeflace ffor' gode so wysse be My saluacion I loucda neter by no discrescion) Ifiolloweds exar Myno Appetyte AH wero he longe schorte blacke or' whyts I toke no kepe so fat he lykede mo How poure he was Andicke of whatto degre? What shuld I sei but' at pe monpes ende $\because$ ${ }_{\text {cextract }}$ stops $]$ This Ioly clerk Inakyn pat' was so hende 628 Hap wodded me wip grete solempnite And to hym zane [I] al po londe and flee pat' exere was mo zeluen ferbifore
But' aftere[ward] repented me ful sore *
He zolde suffre no pinge of my lest by god he amote me onys on pe lest fror pati I rant out. of his boke a leef That of pat stroke myn earen wexen deef 636

604
at flaize and riche. jonge and welfyguñ And trowly as myn husbotis, folden mio I had je hest quonian pat mystide

"ffor'sertes I Amo all venergex w 4 Iny ffelenges And my herte inq Mercyend



$\because$



## , 1 :


Hot 3 it . Ithad alwaiewie colted tope
*Gàtortopedo "I was and wart be-copur mo wedo ",
Th had promite of sêmt venas scale




 $*$ Vehus/maryafmy luat/ my likyng/\& linorotisnos/.
c13 * And Maris/ gaf/ mo my sturdi hardyiés/]
*. .. Myns assceadent was taurus anl mars pere inne

- Alain alas jat eueqc foue was king
- I. folowred ay myne Inclinacion.

616. We yertue of mye canstillacion
$\therefore$ : batrmade'me $:$ L coupe noust wiftrans


0 - And aliso àn another/ pryue place.

- firor god:so wisse be my saluacion --I louyd neuyr/ hi in in diseraserion.
But euyz/ folewid myn appetite.
624 At/ were he schort/ loug/ llak/ or white. 624
I toke no keppe so that/ he liked meto
How pore he was/ ne eke of what/ degre.]
[ 7 xaxil 176885
What scold .I seie bot at pe monopes ende
This Ioly clerk Iankin pat was so hende.
Hape wedde me wip grete solempnitp And to him $3 a^{f}$.I. al fe londe and fee pat euere was me zeuseo pare before Bot afterwarde repentede me ful sore
He wolde suffer no ping of my lust
Be god he saote me ones on je luste
for jat. I. rent oute of his booke a lef
pat of pat stroke myne cren wexen def
PETWOBTH (0.T. 3VI)

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(6-T . \text { S51) }
$$



## Stibourne I was / as is a Inonesse

And of my tongo / a verruy Iangleresse
drolal

And me / of oldo Romayn geestes trahe
mpateriwn Uhero How he symuplieins Gallus / lefte his wy
 Lokynge ont at his dore / ypon a day It Another Romayn / toldo he mo by name

With-outon his wityng' bo forsook hire eke
And thanne wolde he / vp-un his Bible sele
rierbe of Eculesiant
保 te comandeth / and furveleth faste

Thame wolde ke seye right/ thus / with-onten doute
IT Who so / that buyldeth hie hous / al of salwes
priketh bis blyndo hors / ouer the fauwe

352 EIX-TExT
147 grour D. § 1 , wifi's preambian Hengwit Irs.
Stibourne I was / at is a leonesse
And of my tonge / a verray langleresse
And walke I wolde / as I hadde doon biforn
frrom hous to hous / al-thogh he haddo it aworn
ffor which / he often tymes / wolde preche And me / of olde Romnyn gestes teche How be Symplicins Gallms / lafte his wif And hire forsoolt for terme of al his lif Noght but for open houeded he hir say Lokynge out at his dore / rp-on a day IT Another Romayn / tolde he me by name That for his wyf / was at o Someres gamo With-outen his wityng / he forsook lise eke And thanne wolde he / Tp-on his Bible selke That ilke prouerbe / of Ecclesiaste
Where he comandeth / and forbedeth faste Han ahal nat suffro his wrf / go ronle aboute Thanne wold he sese right thos / witl-outen douts Who so pat buyldeth his hous / el of salwes And priketh his blynde hoxs / ouer the falwes And snffreth his wyf / to go sekets halwes Is wortiny / to bon hanged on the galwes But al for noght I sette noght an hawe nota Of his proverbe / nof his olde sawe Ny woide natt of hym corrected be I hate hym / pat my vices telleth me And so doon mo / god woot of vs than I This made hym / with me wood al outrely I nolde noght forbors hym / in no cas IT Now wol I sey yow booth / by Scint Thomas Why pati I rente / out of his book a leef ffor which / he suruot me so / pat I was deef Ho hadde a book/ pat gladly nyght and day ffor his disport he wolde rede alway He clepyd it Valerie and Theonasto At which hook/ he logh alwey ful faste
henawnt 147 (8-t. 352)

352 alx vext
group D. § 1. WIfr's preakidxe. Cambridge MS. 185
Styborie I was as a Ieonesse
And of myn tunge a veray Iangeleressa
And walke I wolde as [I] badde don by-fom
ffrom hous to hous al-thow he haddo it arrorn
for whiche ofte tymys he wolde preche
And me olde romayn geestys teche
How he symplycious Gallas lafte his wyf
644 And hire for sok for terme of al his lyf
Not but for o poynt he hyre say
Lokynge out of hyse dore vp-ou a day
Anothir Romayn tolde he by name
648 That for thise wif was at a somer game
With-outyn hyse wetynge he for-sok hire eke And thanne wolde he vp-on hise bible seek:
That ilke prouerbe of ecclesiaste
Where he comaundyth \& forbedyth faste
Men schal not suffere here wyis to roulo a-houte
Thanne wolde ho seye thus with-outyr douto
Whoso byldyth hise hous al of ealwys
And prikyth byso blyndo hors ouere pe fallowis
And sufferith his wyf go sekyn halwys
Is worthi to been hamgyn on the gelwis
But al for nount I sette nat an hame
Of hise prouerbis ne of hise olde sawo
Ne I nulde of hym corectede bo
I hate hym that myme vicis tellyn me
And so dou mo god wot than I
664 This made hym holde me wood al outcrely
I nolde forbers hym in no manere cas
Now wele I sey zow soth by soynt Thomays
Whi that I rente out of hise bok a lef
ffor whyche he smot me that I was def
He hadde a bok that gladly ny3t \& day
fior his disport he wolde rede alway
He clepedo it valerye \& theofraste
At which bok ho low ful faste
canbitidge 185 ( 6 -T. 952)

## gnour D. § I. Wher's preambic. Corpas Mis.

It Stiborne I was as is a leonesse /
And of my tonge a verray langleresse /
And walke I wolde as I. hadde don biforn
frrom hous to hous al pough he hadde it sworn
fior wip ful often tyme he wolde preche
And me olde rotuañee gestes teche
bow he simplicius Canlus lefte his wijf
And hire forsook for termo of his lijf
Not bat for opetizede he hir say
Lokyagt out at his dore on a day
Anoper Romayn tolde he me by name
That for his wyf was att a Somer game /
Wijoote his wytyng he forsook hire celse
And panne wolde he vpon his bible seeke
That ilke proverbe of eeclesiasto
Wher he cornaundep and forbedep fasto
Man schal not suffe his wyí to ronle abioute
pan wolde ho soyo right pus wijpouton doute
Who so pat buldeth his hons al of salwas
And prikep his blynde hors our pe falwes
And soffep hia wijif go for to seeken halves
Is worpy for to be lianged on pe galwes
But al for nougitit I sette nati on hawo
Of his prouerbes ne of his olde lawe
We I wolde not on him corrected be /
I hate him jat my vice tellep me
And so din mo god woot of vs fan I
This made hime with me wood al outerly
I nolde not forbere him in no taas
Now will I seie $\quad$ ou bop by boint Thomas
Why patr I rent out of his book a leef
flor which he amot me paty I wes deef
he hadde a book paty gladly night and day
ffor his disporta he wolde rede alyay
he clepede valery and Theofrasto
At which book' he lowh alwey ful faste poat 11s, foricel 673 confes ( $0-\mathrm{T} .862$ )

* 1 SUX-TETT 352
aroor D. § L. wiek's preabrele. Petworth MS.
Stiborn I was as is a leonesse
And of my tuage a verrey Iangeleresse
And walk I trolde as I had doir to-forn•
ffrom hous to hous al pouge he had it sworn forywif ful often tyme he wolde preche And mo [of olde Romaynes geestes teche How he $\cdot$ symplicius gallus laft his wiff
And hure forsolko for terme of his lif Nat but' for ropen hede he hure sny Lokinge out at bis docr on a day Anoper romayn toldo he me by name jout for his wiff was at' a somens gamo Wip-outo his wittyng he forsole her' ele And pan woldo he vpon his bible seke pat ills prouerbe of Ecelesiast
652 Whero ho commsundep and forbedel fast
Man shat not sufie his wif to rome abouts
Than wolde he seie rizt pus wip-gitan doute
nots bere Who-so pat beeldep his hous att of galous
656 And prickep his blynde hars overa po falous And sufferep his wif forto seten halowes Is worpi forto be honged on pe galowes / T Bat al for noust I sette not' an hawe
660 Of his prouerbes ne of his clde lawe Ne I wold not' of hym corrected bs I hate hym fats my vice tellep m6 And so dofi moo god wote of ve fan I
664 pis made him wip me trode al vtterly I nollif forbere hymin no cas Now wil I seye zou sop by seint Thomas Whi jat' I rent outt of bis booke a leef
668 firo which he smoter me patf I wss deaf
He had a boke pat gladly nyzt and daye
ffor his disport he wolde rede alway
Hewleped Valerye and theormasto
Atte whiche boke he lowgit alway ful fast
PETTORTH (0-T. 352)

SLE-TEXT 352
anour D. § 1, wifit presuiblis, Cansdowne MS.
Stybome .I. was as is a lyonesse
Aud of my tonge a verreie Inngeleres
And walke. I. walde as .I. had do be-forme
640 Frome house to house al poube he had it sworne
For wip often time he wolde previche
And me olde romans gestes teche
Howe he simplicius gallus left his wif
And hire for-kioke for terma of hia lif
Not bot for bopen hede he biro seie
Lokeynge oute att his dore on a dais
Anoper Romegne tolde te me be name
That for his wif was att a somer game
Wip-owto his weteingo he forsooko here eke
And pan wolde he ypon his bible seeke
pat ilre prouerbe of ecclesiost
Whore he commandep and for-bedep fast
Man sehal not suffur his wif go roilo s-boute
Than wolde he saie riht pus pip-outent doute
TT Who so jat bildej his house al of balowes
And prikep his blinde hors ouere p[e] falowes
And sufferp his wif for seken halowes
Is woryi to be honge on pe galowes
Bot al for not .I. set not an hawre
Of his pronerbes ne of his olde lawe,
Ne. I. wolde nouht of him correct bo
.1. hete him pat my rice tellop me
And so do mo god wote of ve pan.I.
pis maade him wipe me woode al vtierly
, L. nolde noult for-bere him in no cats
Nowe wil .I. seyo 3 owe sope be scint thomas
Whi pat. I. rent oute of his boke a lefe
668 For whiche he smote me pat.I. was dofe
He hod a booke pat gladly nyht and daie
For his disporte he wolde rede al weie
He clopede valerye and theofrnste
Att whiche boke he lauhe al-woye ful fast
Lansdowne (e-T. 353)


II And eek/ ther whs som tyme / a clork at Rome Cardinal / that highte Soint Icrome That made a book agayn Iouinian Cisip

That was Albbesse / nat far fro Parya And cek tho Parablea of Salomon And alle thise / were boundea / in o volume And oucry nygtt and day / was his castumo
ban be hadde loyser / and racacio
To reden on this book / of wikked wyucs
He knew of hem / mo legendes and lyues
Th $/ 0$ gocio
or thath a
But if it be / of hooly seintes lyucs
Ne noon oother womman / neuer the mo

By god / if wommen / hadde writen storics
As clerkes han / with-Tnne hire oratories
They wolde han writen/ of mon moon wikkedncsso
The alk/ of
aluren / of Mercurio and Venus Mercurie / loueth wysiam and science
And, Venus / loueth ryot and dispenee
Peh falleth / in otheres exaltacion
And thus god woot Mereurie is desolat
Pisces / wher Venus is oxaltat
Th
may noght d

ELLBSNERE 189 ( $(-T, 863)$

353 AIR-TEST
148 arour D. § 1 . wife's preandie Hengwt frs.
And eek ther was / som tyme a clerk ant Rome A Cardynal / that highte Seint Ierome That made a book agayn Yovinian
In which bookseek ther wne Tertulan Crisippus / Trotuls / and Helowys That was Abbesse / nat fer fro Parys And eek the parables / of Salomon Ouyles art and bokas many on And alle thiss wero bounden / in o volumo And enery nyght and day / was his custume Whan he hadde leyzer / and vacacion from oother / worldly ocupacion To reden in this book of wikked wyues Ho knew of hem / mo legendes and lyues Than beon of goodo wyues in the Diblo
flor trusteth wel / it is an inpossiblo
That any clorks wol speke good of wyues
Sut if it bo / of holy seintes lyues
Nof noon oother womman / ncuer the mo
Who peynted the leon / tel rue who
By god / if wommen / hadden intiten stories As clerkes han / with-Inne hir oratories
They wolde han writen of men / moore wikkednesse
Than al the mark of $\Delta$ dam may redresse
The cbiddren / of Mereuris and Venus
Been in hir mirkyng/ fol contraxius
Mercurie loucth / rysdam and science
And Venus loueth / Riot and dispence And for hir diuerse / disposicion
Fech faileth / in ootheres exaltacion
And thus god woot Mareurio is desolat
In pisces / wher venus is exaltat
And venus failefth / ther Mercurie is reysed
Ther-fors no wommax / of no clerk is preysed
The clech whan ho is ofl $/$ and may noght do
Of venus werkes / wgrth his olde sho

$$
\text { EEROTMTT } 148 \text { ( } 8.7 . \text { abs) }
$$

353 sIr.TExT
186 aroup D. § 1. wies's preamblit Cambridge wrs.
And el he soydo that sumtyme thero was a clark at rome A cardenale that hyzt Ierome
That mado a bok a-zon Iouynian
376 In whiche bok pere was el Tertulan
Crisippus Tortula \& Helowys
That was abbesse not fer from Parys
And ek the parmbele of Salamon
680 Ouydis art \& bokys many on
And alle these were boundyn In on volomo
And euery day \& nyjt was hyse custome
Whan he hadde leyse $[\tau]$ \& racacyoun
684 from obere wordely ocupacyoun
To xedyn on hise bok of wekede wyuya
He knew of hem mo lugendys \& lyuys
Than ben of goode wyuse in the byble
ffor trostyth wel it is an Inlossille
That any clerk schulde spoke good of wyays
But ${ }^{2}$ if it be of holye seyntis lyuys
Ne of non othere woman neucre $p^{n}$ mo
092 Who peyntede pe lyoun tel me who
Bi god 3 if women haddyn wretyn storyia
As clerkis han with inze here oratoryis
They woldo a wrete of men more wokedenesse
696 Than al fe Mfark of adam may redresse
The chyideryn of mercurye \& of venus
Ben in hyme workye wol contmryous
[Toarob, kexit] Nercurye lonyth wysdom \& science
700 And venus louyth riot \& disponce
And for hire dyuorse dispocicioun Eche fallyth in operis exsaltacyoun And pus wot god Mrorcurye is desolat 704 In Pisses there Mercurye is oxaltat

And venus fallyth whave Mercurye is reysed Therfore no woman of no klert is proyed
The clerk whan ho is old \& may not do
Of venus werkys worth hyso olite scho

CAMBYLDGE 189 ( $6-7.358$ )

## orout D. § 1. Hife's preanblet. Corpas MS

And eeky per was som tymo a clerls in Rome / A Cardinal pat highte seint Ierome
That made a book azein Iouynian
In which book' eeke per was Terculan
Crisippos Trocula and helowys
That' was abbesse nat fer fro Parys
And celt pe parables of Salomon)
Ovides art and bokes many oon)
And alle pise were bounde in oo volume
And cuery night' and day was his eastume
Whan he hadde leysyr and pacseiow
from oper worldiy occapacioñ
To reden in pris hook of wikzed wyucs
he knew of hem mo legendes and lyues
Than ben of goode wyues in pe bible /

- flor trastep wel it is an impossible

That ony elerle wole speisen good of wyues
But if it be of holy seintes lyues
Ne of mon ofer wommen neuer pe mo
Who peyated pe lyoun tel me who
By god if wommen hadden writen storics
As clerkes han wijizne here oratorics
They wolde have writen of men more wickednesso
Than alls pe marke of adam may redresse
The children of mercurie and venua
Ben in here werkyage contrarious
Mencurie Ionep wisdam-and screnee /
And venus loneep ryot and dispence /
And for here diuerse disposicion
Echo fallep in opres exaltacion
As pus god wot mercurie is desolat
In Piscis. where verus is exaltat
And venus falleb per"mercuris is reised
Therfors no womman of no man is preysed The clerth whan he is olde and may not' do
To Fenns werk' noughty work his olde seho corpts (6-T. 858)
[nac [133, back]

SIX-TMXT 353
arodi D. § 1. wife's preamele. Petworth MS.
And cke jer was bomtyme a clerks in Rome
A Cardynal pat hight seint Ierome
patr made a boke ajein Iovean
which boke eke for was Terculan
Crisippus. Troeula and holowys
That was Abbas not fer fro Paris/ And ake pe parables of Salomon
Ovydes art and bokes mony oin
And alle pise were bounden in 00 volom
And euery ny 3 and day was his custom
Whan he had loisgre and vecacioun
684 from opero worldly oceupacion
To redem in pis boke of wicked wyues
He knews of hem roo legendys pan lyues
pan bene of good wyues in po bible
for trustef wel it is an impossible
pat eny clerts wil spelren good of wyues
But gif it bo of holy soyntes lyuea
Ne of noon opere womman neuere pe moo/
092 who painted pe lyon telle me who/
By god zif wommen had ywriten stories
As clerkes han wip-In her orateries
Thei wold han writon of men more wiokednesse
Than at pe Mark' of Adam may redresse
The Cbildren of mereury and Venus
Berr in herer worchinge contrarious /
Mercury louep wisdom and seience
And Vents louep riote and dispences
And for her dyuers disposieion
Ectifallep in oper exaltacion
As pus god wote mereure is disolate
In pisces wher Fenus is exaltate
And Venus falles fer mercurye is rerssed **
perfor no womman of no man is preised.
The clerk whan he is olde and may not do.
Of Vemus werkes worf his olde shoor "
six-TEx 35
arour D. § 1. Wifs's preamble. Lansdowne MS.
Ande oke pare was sum time a clerke in rome
A Cardinale pat hiht seint Ierome
jat maad a boke areine Iouynyane
Grisippus Trecula and helowys
That was Abbas nougt fer fro parische And eke pe paraboles of Salomon

And al pis were boundene in o velome
And eqery nyht and day was his custome
Whan he lead leysere and vacacione
frome oper werldly occupacione
To reden on pis boke of wikked wyuas
He knewe of hent mo legentez and liucs
Than bue of goode myues in pe bible
For trustep wele it is an impossible
pat any clerke wil speken good of wyves
Bot if it bue of holy seintes lyues
Ne of zone oper womman neuere pe no

Who peynted pe lyon tel mo who
Be godrif wemmen had wreten stories
As clerkes haue wip-inne lime oratorios
Thei wold halle wreten of men more wikkednesse
696

解
The childern of Mercurs and Venus
Pene in hire wirkeinge contrarius
Mercurie lonis wisdome and sciens
And venus lousp niote and dispens
And for hir diuers disposicion
Sche fallep in ofer exaltacion.
And pus godde wote Mercurie is desolato
[lear ©s, buek]
In piscis where venns is exaltate
And renas fallep pere Mercurie is reised
perefor no womman of no man is preised
be clerke whan he is olde and maie nouht do
Of venus werkes worje his olde scho

## 354 8IS-TEat

grove D. § 1. Wife's preaible Ellesmere MS. 187

##  <br> minerdum of Merourrua in Tirgime que at Cuser wonctiv. Altar exilicer. <br> sicxitara <br>  <br>  <br> At turfite cen $s$  <br> suptorictic conport

Thanne sit he doun / and writ in his dotage
That wommen / kan nat kepo hir mariago

Dat now to purpos/ why I tolde thee That I was beten / for a book pardec
Ppon a nygity Iankyn fat was oure sire Redde on his book / as he sat by the fire Of Eua first that for hir rikkcdnesse
Was al mankynde / broght to wrecchednesse

## flor which erist bynu self/ was slayn

That hoghte rs / with lis leite blood agayo Lo heere expres / of wonman may ye fynde That womman / was the los / of al mankiynde
IT Tho redde he me / how Sampson loste hiso heres Slepynge / his lemman / kitte it with hir sheros Thurgit which tresons / loste he bothe hise eyen T. Tho redde ha me/ if that I shal nat lyen Of Hercules / and of his Dinnyre
That caused hym / to setle hynself afym
T No thyndt forgat he / the sorwe and wo
That Socrates / haddo with Lise wyues two
How Xantippa / caste pisso ypron his heel
This sely man / sat atille as he were deed
Fo wiped his heed / namoore donste he seyn
Butt er fat thonder stynte / comth a reyn
Of Phasitpha/ that was the queene of Crete ffor shrewednesse / hym thoughte the tale swete fy speke ammoorc / it is a grisly thyng' Of hire / horrible lust and hir likyng' orernystra / for hire lecharge alsly / made hire housbonde for to dye He redde it/ with ful good derucion
fl He tolde me eek for whet occasioñ
Amphiorax / at The bes loste his lyf
Myn housbonde / haddo a legende of his wyf/
TI Eriphilem / that for an Ouche of gold Hath priuely / varto the grekes told RLLESMEBE 187 (8-T. 354)

354 aix-rext
anotr D. § 1. Fige's preamble Hengwith 149
Thanne sit he doun / and writ in his dotage
That wommen / kan nat kepe hir mariago
aI But now to purpos / thy I tolde theo
That I was beten / for a book pardes
Fp-on a nyght Ianlyy pat was oure sire
Redde on his book/ as he sat by the fire
Of Euag firat/ fat for hir wikkednesse
716 Was al mankyade / broght to wrecchednessc
 That boughit vs / with his hert blod a-gayn Ino heere expres of women / may ${ }^{\beta} \theta$ fyndo

## 354 and-TExT

grour D. § 1. Wire's preandia, Cambridge MS. $18 \%$
Thanne sit he down \& wrye in hiso dotago
That wemed kuane not kepe hers maryage
But now to purpos why I toldo the
That I wns betyn for a bok parlec
Yp-on a nyjt Iankyn that tras oure syro Radde on his bok as he sat by the fyro Of Eua fyrst that for byre wikkedurge
Wns al mankynde brouzt to wrechodenas




af Tho redde he me / how Sampson loste his herys
Slepynge / his lemman kitte it with hir sherys
Thurgh which tresoñ / loste he bothe hise eyen
724 TT Tho redde he me / if that I shel nat lyen Of hercules / and of his Dianyre That caused hym / to sette hym self a fyre If No thyng forgat he / the sorwe and wo That wamen was the losee of A4 Mankynde] 720 Tho radde he me how sampson losto hyse heris
Slepynge his leman titte hem with hyro nelarys
Thargh whych tresown loste he bothe hyee cyen
Tho radde he me 3 if I schal nat lyon
Of ereules \& of hyso dyanyre
That aausedo hym to sotte hym soluo a fyro
No thyng for-gat he the care \& the wo
How Exantippa ciste pis yp-on his hed
This sely man sat stylle as he were deed
He wypede his hed no more durste he seyn
But er thundyr stynte pere comyth a royn
Of phasippa that was the queen of Crote
ffor schrowedenesse hym thouryte the trale surata
ffif spok na moxe it is a gresely thyng
Of hire hormible lust \& hire lykyng
Of clitemysta for hire lecherye
That falsoly made hire husbordo for to deye
He raddo it with ful good deuocionn
If He tolde me eek for what occasioun
Amphiorax / at Thebes loste bis lyf
Myn honsbonde / badde a legende of his wyf
I5 Exiphileng/that for an Ouche of roold
Hath priuely / vn-to the grekys told That Socsates / hadde with his wyues two How Xantippit / caste pisse vp-on his heed This sely man sat stille / as he were deed Ho wipte his heed / namoore dorsto he seyn But or that thonder stynte / comth a reyn TOf Phasifpla / that was the queene of Crete fior shrowednesso / hym theughte the tale swete fiy spek namoore / it is a grisly thyng' Of hire horrible lust and hir likyng' T Of Clitermystra / for hîr lecherye That falsly / made hir housbonde for to dyo andembt 149 (6-T. 854)

He tolde me elk for what occasyoun
Amphiorax at thebes loste his lyf
Mym husbonde hadde a legende of his wyf
Thrsphilem pat fortan Ouche of gold
Eath priuyly on to pe grekys told cambridar 187 (3-T. 304)
abodp D. § 1. wife's preambis Corpus MS,
Than sitte he doun and writr in his dotage/
That wommen con not keepe here mariage
But now to purpas why I tolde pe
That I was beten for a book pardee
Vppon a nigatt Iankyn path was oure syre Redde on his books as he sat' by po fyre Of Eua first pat' for hire wickednesso
Was al mankynde brought to wrecchodnessis [for whit 716


$l_{0}$ here exprease of recorde / may yo fynde
that woman was the loos/of al mankynde]
Tho redde he me how Sampson lost his heris Slepyng his lemman kit it wip hir scheris Thargh whick tresoin lost he bope his eyen Tho redde he me if pot I schal not lyen Of ereules and of his deyanire /
That caused him to sette himself a fyro No ping for-gat he pe penance and woo That Socrates hadde with his wyues too hour paty ancipn cnste pisse ou his heed This seely man satr stille ns he were deed he myped his heed no more durste he seyn But or patt pundir stynte comep a reyn Of Plansipha pat' was pe queen of Greto /
for schrewednesse him pougtit' pe tale swete ffy spol fiomore it is a grisly ping'
Of hire horrible lust and hire likyns'
Of Clitermistra for hire leccherie That' falsly mads hir housbondo for to dye he radde it wis wel good deuocion ho tolde mo for what occasiofir
Amphiorax at' Thobes lost his lyf' Myn housbond had a legend of his wijf
Eriphilem pat for an ouche of golde
hap pryuyly vato grekes toldo
conprs (a-T. 354)
six-taxt $35!$
groct D. § 1. mefe's preamile Petworth Mis.
pan sitte ho down and writte in his dotago
patt wommen can not' lepe her mariage
But nowe to purpoos whi I told pe
pati I was beten for a boko parde.
Vpon a ny3t Iankin pat' was our siro
Redde on his boke os he satte by fo fire
Of Euat firtt pat for her wickednesso
Was al mankinio brouzb to wrecchednesso
[ffor whiche yat Thesa Crist hym selfo was slayno tuspeg: That boughte vs with his herto blode agayne on teflish, backi] Lo here expresse of womed Maye ye fyydo
Tho redde he me howe sampson lost his heres Slepinge his lemman kitt it wip her shores
pourgis whiche treson lost he bop his eyen /
Tho redde he me if I shal not lyon.
Of Ereules and of his dyanyre
fat caused hym to sette hym self a fyre
No pinge forgate he pe penaunce and woo
pat' Socrates had wip his wyues twoo
Howe pat Ancipa cast pisse on his hede po Sely man eatte stille as he trere dede He wiped his hede no more durst' he seyn) Buter er pat thonder stint commes a reyn Of ${ }^{1}$ pasipa pait' was pe quene of grete flor schrewdenasse hym pouyt $b^{\text {a }}$ tale swete fiye speke no mono it is a grialy finge
Of hure horrible lustr and [hure] lykynge
Of Clitermistor for her lecherye
pat falsly made her husbond forto dye
He redde it wip ful good denocioñ
He tolde me for what oecasion

- Amphiorax at thobes lost his lifi Myn husbonde had a legende of his wif Eriphilem. pat for an oucte of gold
hap prively vato po grekes told

PETFORTH (6-T. 364)

## Group D. § I. WIFL's raeniole. Lansdowne MS.

Thnn sitte he doume and write in his dotage
That vernmen kan nouht kepe here Mariage
Bot nowe to purpos why . I. tolde pe
Vpon a nyht Iankin pat was owre sire Radd on hie boke as ho satte be pe fire Of Eue first pat for hire wykkeduesso
Was al man kinde first brouht to wreebednoser 716
ffor whick Thesu crist/him silff was alopne arnh 600 ,
[for whick Thesu crist / him silff was elogne [lamin, 148 600,
 lo here expresse of recorde / may je fyndo paskerj] that woman was tho loos/of al mankynde] po redde he me howe campson lost his heris Slepeingo his lemman kut it rippe hive scheris Thorwhe whiche treson loste he lope his eyzen
po redde be me if pat.I. schal noubt $1_{\text {pojen }}$
Of Hercules \& of Dyamyre
pat caused him to sett him self a fre
Nopinge foryate he po penance axd woo pat Socrates had wiple his wyees twoo
Howe pat ancippa kest pisso on his hede pis sely man satte etilt as he were dedo
He wype his hede no more donst he seine Bot or pat fonder stinto comep a raine Of Phasipha pat was queene of Grete For schrewednesso him pouht po tale sweto Fy speke no mare it [is] a grisely pinge Of hire orrible lust and hir lykeinge Of Cliternistra for hir lycherie pat fally maad hir hasbond for to deyo He red it wip fal good deuocion
740 He told me for what occasion
720
$\qquad$

Amphiorax att Thebes lost his lif
Myne husbond hadd a legent of his wife
Eriphilem fat for os nouche of golde
Hape priuely vato pe Grekes tolde

$$
\text { LANBDOWNE } \quad(6-T .356)
$$

355 EIX-TMEx
188 anotvi D. § 1. Fifi's PREAMBLE. Ellesmore MS.
Wher that hir housbondo / hidde hym in a place ffor which / he hadde at Thebes sory grace af Of Lyma toide ho me/and of Lucye They bothe / made hir houshondes for to dye That oon for lous/ that oother was for hate Lyma hir housboade / Fp-on an eum late Propoysoned hath / for pat she vas bis fo Lucia likerous / loyed hive housbonde so That for he sholde / alwey vp-an hire thynke She yaí hym / swich a manere loue dryule That he was deed / er it were by the morwe And thus algates/housbondes han sorwe
-T Thanne tolde he me / how pat oon Latumyus Compleyned / vn-to his felawe Arrius That in his gandyu / groved swich a tree On which ho seyde/how that hise wyues thre Hanged hem self for herte desyitus If $O$ leaue brother / quad this Arrius Yif me a plante / of thillse blissed tree And in my gardyn / planted it shal bee I Of latter date of wyues / hatll he red That somme / han alayz hir housbondes in hir bed And leto hir lecchoar / dighte hive al the nygitis Whan that the corps / lay in the floor vp right I And sommo / han dryue nayles / in hir brayn Whil pat they slepte / and thus they han hem slayn 4T Somine han hem yeus / poysoun in hire dxynke He spak moore ham / than herte may bithynke And ther-with-al / he knew of mo prouerbes Than in this world / ther growen gras or herbes Bes is quod he / thyn habitacioun
Be with a legun / or a foul dragoun
Than with a womman / vzynge for to chyde Det is quod he / hye in the roof abyde
Than with an angry wyf / doca in the hous They been so wikled and contrazions

ELLESMEAE 188 ( 8 FT .355 )

355 six-rext
150 arour D. \& I. WIRD's meanclig Hengwt Mis.
Wher jat bir housbonde / hidde hym in a place ffor which / he hadde at Thebos sory grace
T Of lyma tolde he me/ end of lucie
They bothe / made hir housbondes for to tyo That oon for lowe / that oothex was for hatis Lyma hir housbonde / on an ouon lato Empoysoned hath / for pat ahe was lias fo Lueya likerous / loued bir housbonde so That for he eholde altrey / rp-on hir thynke She yaf hym / swieh a manere loue drynke That ho was deed / ex it were by the morwe And thes algates / housbondes han sorwe af Thanae tolde he me / how pat oon latumyus Comploygoed / vo-to his felowe Arrius That in his gardyn / growed swich a tree On which he seyde / how pat bise wyues thro Honged hemir self / for hartes dospitus TTO leeve brother / quod this Arrius yif me a plante / of thilke blessed tree And in my gardyn / planted shal it bo II Of latter date of wyues / hath he red That somme han slayn / bir housbondes in hir bod And leto hir lechour / dighte hire al the nyghtr Whan pat the corps / lay in the floor vp ryght If And somme / han dryuen nayles in hir brayn Whil pat they sleepe / and thus they han hom slayn IS Somme han hem yeuen poysoun / in hir drynke
T79 He spak moore harm / than harte may bithyake And ther with al / he know of mo prouerbes Than in this world / ther growen gras or herbos Bet is guod he/thyn habitaciown
776 Be with a leond/or a foul dragoun
Than with a womman / vgyug for to chide Bet is quod he / hye in the roof abyde
Than with an angry wyf $/$ down in the hous
Thoy been so wilksed / and contranious

LENGWET 150 ( $0-7.865$ )

355 BLX-TEXT

Where jat hyre lusbonde hidace hym in a place
fior whicho he hadde at thebess sory grace
Of lyma tolide he me \& of hucye 780

That ond for love that oper cor hate
Lyma hire housbogde on an cuyn late
Enpoysounede hath for pat sche was his fo
Lucya lykerous louede hyre housbonde so
That he schalde alwey on hire thynke
Sche $z^{\text {nf }}$ hym swich a manere loue drynke
That he was ded er it was ly po morwe
And pus algatys housbondis haddyn eorwe
Thanne tolde he me how on latymyus
Comploynede to his felame Arryus
That in hyse gardign growede awych a tre
On whiche he seyde pat his wyuys thre
Hangede hem eeff for herto despiters
0 lene brothir quod this Arryus
$3^{\text {if }}$ me a plante of that blyssede tre
704 And in mayn gardyn schal it plauntede be
764
Of lattere date of tyyuys penne he radde [learen]]
That some han slayn here housbondis in here bedde
And leat hire lectour dy3te hire al pe ngyt
Whils fatit pe cora lay in pe flor vp-rgit
And some han dryue a nayl in here brayn
Whils pat pey slepte \& pos per han hem alayn
Some han zeue hem poysoun in here drynk
He spak more harm than herte may be-thynk 772
And per-with-al he knew mo proverbis
Than in this world pare growe gres or erbis
Bet is quod he pat thyn habitacioun
Be with a lyoun or a foul dragoun
Than with e wanse veyage for to chyde
Betere is quod he hyo in pe rof arbyde
Than with a wekede woman doun in an hous
They tourso welke \& so contraryous

CAMBRLDGE 188 ( $8-\mathrm{x}, 355$ )

SIX-TEXT 355
grour D. § I. hlaz's presmale. Corpus MS.
Wher pat hir housbond hid him in a place
for which he hadde at Theloes sory grace
Of lyma tolde he me ond of lucye
They bope made hers hourbondes' for to dye peatin, for reel That on for lowe pat oper, was for bate
lyma hire housebonde on euep late
Enpoysoned hadde for sche was his foo
Lucis likerons loued hir housbordo so
That for he seholde rppon hit alwoy pinke
Sche yaf him such a loue maner drynke
That he was deed er it was by pe morwe
And pus algates housbondes han sorwe
Than tolde he me how oon latumyus
Compleigned to his felan axins
That in his gardyn groved such a tres
On which he seyde pat his wroces pre
hanged hemselue for hertes dispitous
$O$ leeue broper quod jis arious
zif me a plante of paty blisful troe
And in my gardyn planted selisu it be/
Of later date of wyues hap he redide
That han slayno here housbondes in po bedde
And leet hir lecchour dighth hir al pe nighti
Whan jat pe corps lay in po floor vpright
And some han dryaen nayles in here brayn
Whil pat' pey elecpe and bus pey han hem slayn
Some han ziuen payson in here dryuke
He spak' more harme pan herte may bepynke
And yer-wifeal he knew of mo prouerbes
pan in pis worlde jer growen gresse or herbes 9 Solo nuliwe est Bet is quod he pir habitaciof
Be with a lecun or a foul dragon
776
Than with a womman vegugt for to chyde
Bet is quod he heihe in to roof abyde
Than wip an angry wyf doun in an hous
They ben so wicked and contrarious

## aiour D. § 1. wife's preamble. Petworth MS.

wher patt her huebonar hidde hym in a place fior whict he had at Thobes sory grace.
Of lyma tolde he mee and of lucye
bei bop made har husbondea forto dye Thatt on for loue pot' oper was for hate lyma her husbonde on euene late
Enpoysered had for pat' she was his foo
Lucin lykerous loued her husbonde soo /
$\qquad$
batf for he shold ypon her alway pinke
She zaue hym sucti a loue manere drinke
That he was dedo or it twas by $p^{\circ}$ morowe
And jus algates husbondes han sorowe
TT Than tolde he me howe on latumyus
Complegned to his felawe arius
That in his gardyae growed suckia a tre
760 On which he seide put his wyues pre
Hangged hem selve for hextes despitous
O lesue broper quod pis axious
3 leue me a plant of pat blisful tre
And in my gardyne planted shal he bo
Of latter date of wyues hap he redds
pat han solayn her husbondes in pe bodde
Buth lat hure lecchoure dijt hur' al pe ny3 ${ }^{\text {th }}$
Whan pat pe corps lay in pe floore vyrist
And some han dryuen nayles in her brayn
While paty pei selepe and pus pei han hem sclayī
Somme han zeuen poysen in her drinko
772 He spals more harme pan hert' may penk'

pan in pis worlde per growen grassep or herbes /
Bette is quod he fine habitacion
Be wip a leon or a foule dragoñ
pag wip a worpman vsing'fortarchido
Bet is quad he high in pe roof abide
pan wip an augry wif down in an hous
pey bene so wicked and contrations /
siv-TExT 355
grout D. § 1. Wife's preskbje. Lanbdowne MIS.
Where pat hir husbond hid him in a place
For whicho he hadd att 'Thebea sori grace
Of lima tolde he me. \& of lucye
pei loppo made her husbondes for to deye 748
That oore for love pe toper was for hate
Lyma hir husbonde on eten late
Enpoysond had for pat sche was his foo
pat for he schold rpon hire alweie pinke
Sche zane him suche a lone maner drinke
pat he was dede or it was be pe morwe
And pus algates husbondes haue sorwe
pan tolde he me howe one latumyus
Compleynels to his felawe Arius
That in his gardyne groued suche a tre
On whichs he seide pat his wyues pre
Honged hom self for hertes dispitous
$O$ leue broper quod pis Arrius
gif me a plante of pat blisfud tro
And in my gardine plantid it schal be
If Of latter date of tyyues hape ho radde
Jat han sleyne hero husbondo in licr bedde
And lete hire lychoure diht hiro al pe ayht
768. Whan pat pe cors laie in flore rpriht

And sum haue dreven nayles in here brayne
While pat pei slepe and pus pei laune hem alegne
Some have zeuen poyson in my drynke
He spake more harme pan hert moie be-pinke
And lerwipal he knowe of mo prouerbes
ban in pis werlde jer growen grasse or herbes Bet is quod he pin habitacione
Be wip a leoum or a foule dragone
jan wip a woniman rsinge for to chide
Better is quod he hilhe in fe rofo abide
pan wilp an angre wif doun in an hous
bei bene so wikked and contrarious

$$
\text { hansdowne ( } 0-\mathrm{T} .855 \text { ) }
$$

## 306 six-rext

arour D. § 1 . WIFE'G preazible Ellesmere MS, 189
They haten / that hir housbondes / loueth ay
Eo seyde / a wommen east hir shamo away
Whan she cast of hir smole and forther mo
A fair womman / but she bo chast also

Who wolde leeze / or who wolde suppose
The we / that in myn herte was and pyne If And whan I saugti / he wolde nenere fyne To redea ont this cursed book al nygite Al sodeynly / thre leues haue I plyght Ont of his books rigtt as he radde / and eke I with my fest so took hym on the cheke That in oure fyr / he fil bakward adoun And ho vp stiric / as flooth $a$ wood leoun And with his fest he smoot me on the heal That in the floor / I lay / os I were deod And whan he eaugit / how stille fat I lay Ho was agast and wolde han fled his way Til atte laste / out of my swogh I breydo O hastow slayn me / false theof I seyde And for my land / thas hastow mordred mo Er I be deed / yot wol I kisse theo IT And neer he cam / and knaled faire ouloun And soyde / deere nuster Abisoun As help me god / I shal thee neuere smyte That I have doon / it is thy belf to wryto floryene it me / and that I thee biseke And yot eft zoones / I hitte hym on the chele And seyde theeff thus muchel am I wreke Now wol I dye / I may no lenger speke But atte laste / with muchel care and wo We fillo acorded / by vs selnen two Ho yaf me / al the bridel in myn hond To han the gouernance / oi hous and lond And of his toage / and his hond also And made hym brenme his bookd anon right tho Ellesmere 189 (6-t. 850)

356 SIX-TEXT


They haten / that hir housbordes loueth ay
He seyde / a womman / cast hir shame away Whan she cast of hir smoke and forther mo
A fair womman / but she be chasst also Is lyk a gold ryag' in a sowes nose Who wolde wene / or who wollde suppose
The wo / that in myn herte was and pyne

He yaf me / al the brydel in myn hond
To han the gouernance / of hons and lond
And of his tonge / and his hond also
And made hym brenne his book anon right tio"
Hengwif 151 (a-Ti abif)
To reden / on this cursed book al nyght
Al sodoynly / thre leues / hare I plyght
Out of his booke right as he radde / and eke
I with my fist' so took [him] on the chere
That in oure fyr/ he fil hakward adown And he vp stirte / as dooth a wood leovin
And with his fest/ he smoot me on the heed
That in the floor / I thay as I were deed
And whan he say / how stilla pat I lay
He was agrast and wolde hane fied his way
Til atite laste / out of my swowgh I braydo
0 hastow slayn me / false theef I sayde
And for my land / thas hastow mordred mo
Er I be deed / yet wol I kisse thee
If And noer he cam / and knotol faire adown
And seyde / deere suster Alisoun
As help me god / I shal thee neqere smyte That I have doon/it is thy self to wyte fforyene it me/and that I thee biseke And yet eft soones / I hitte hym on the cheke
$\Delta$ nd seyde theef/ thas muchel am I wreko
Now wol I dye / I may no lenger speke
T But at the laste / writh muchel care and wo
We fille acorded / by vs seluen tro

F356:- $\operatorname{six}-\mathrm{TEXT}$
.GROUP' D. § 1. WIFE's prienctle Cambridge MS. 189

- Thay hatyn that hore housbondys louyn ay He seyde í jroman caste Fire echnume a-way [locefer, becir] Whan cehe casto of hire smo" \& forporo mo

T84 A fayr woman bat sche be chast also

- Is lik a golde rygg in a sowis nose

Ho wolde wene or ho wolde supposo
The wo that in myn herte was \& pync
788 And I suwf fat ho wolde nenere fyne

- But redynon hise cursedo bok al ny3t Al sodeyuly thre leays havo I plyat Out of his bok ais he sat ful meke 702 And with myn fist so tok I hym on po cheke
808

812 Wo fille a-cordit by oure seluyn two He $z^{\text {af }}$ me al pe brydyl in myn hond To houe gonernaras of hous \& lond And of his tange \& of his hond also And made hyn to brenne his bok ryit po

## 

group D. § 1. wigzés preaubic. Corpus-ifis.
pey hatep pat here housbondes louep ay. he soyde a womman cast kis schime awny
$+$
*
Whan sche cast of hir smoks and forbermo
A fair romman but sche bo chast also [roaf 14, back]
Is lyk a goldryng on a sowes nose
Who wolde wene or wolde sappose pe troo pat in myn herte was and pyne And whan I saugh he wolde newer fyng To rederp on fis corsed boolt al night
Al eodeinly pre leues haue I plight
Out of his book rightess he red and eake
I with iny fest so tools him on po checke
pation oure fire he fille balcrard adeun
And he vpstirte as doj a wood leoon
And with his fest ho amot mee on pe heod fath in pe floor I lay as I were dead
And whan he saugt how etille pat I lay
he was agast and wolde han fledde away
Til atte laste out of my swowe I brayde
0 hast pou sleyn me falso peef I. saydo
And for my lond pus hastow moerdred me /
Or I be deed 3 it wol I kisse pe
And neer he come and kneled faire adoun
And seyde deere suster alisoun
As help me god I schal po nener smy to
pat I have doou it is piself' to wy te forgiue it mo and pat I pe beselvo /
And zit eftsones I hitto him on se cheoko /
And seyde peeft pus mochel am I wreke
Now wil I dyo I may no lenger speko
But at fe laste / wip mochel care and woo
We felle acorded by vs seluen tuo
the gaf' we eil pe brydel in myn hond
To have pe goucrnance of hous and lond
And of his tange nond of his hand riso/
And made him brones his book anon right' po
conpus (0-T. 35e)

## *arove D. § 1. wifu's preamble Petworth MS

- pei haten pat her husbondes louen ay

He seide a womman cast' her shome awny
Whan she cast of har smokke and ferpermo
A faire womman but she be chanst also
Is licli a gold rynge on a sowes nose who wold wene or wold suppose The woo jat in myn herte was and pyno
788 And whan I segt he wolde neuere fyne
To redem on jis cursed bole al ny3t'
Al sodeynly pre leues hate I pliztu
Qut of his bole rijt as ho redde and ake
792 I wip my fist so toko hin on pe cheke Thattinim our fire he, fille bakwart adoun -And he vp stert is dof a wood lyoum And wip his fist he smote me on pe hede
jatt in pe flove I lais as I were dede
And whar ho seggà how stille jat I lay
He was agast and wold han fledde away
Til at pe laste outy of my swowe I breide
O hastowe eclayno me fals jeef I seido And for my londe pus hastowe mordred me Or I be dede $z^{i t}$ ' wil I kizse pee And nere he come and kneled faire adoun And saide dere sustere $A$ lisouni
As holpe me god I shal pe neuere smyte
Thatt I haue dono it is pi self to wite
florgene it me and jat I pe bisetre
808 And jit effsones I hit hym on pe cheke And seide peef pus moehe am I wreke Nowe wil I dye I mny no lenger speke But of pe last wip mochel care and woo We fille acorded by vs seluen twoo He zuue me al fe bridel in myn honde. To hare pe gouernaunce of houe and londe And of his tynge and his hand also and made him brenne his boke anoñ rigt poo perworth (6-T. 356)
sc- Text 356
grove D. § 1. wify's presmblic. Lansdowne Mis.
pei hatep pat her husbonde lonep aye
Ho seid a womman kest hir rchame awaye
Whan sehe cast of hire smok and forperme
A faire womman bot sche be chaste also
Is like a gold ringe on a sowes nose
Who walde wene or wold suppose
fo wo pat in myne hert was and pino
And whan .I, sawe he wolde neuer fyno
To reden on pis cursed booke al nyht
Al sodanly. pre leues had .I. plyht.
Oat of his boke riht as he redde and eke
. wip my fiste so take him on po cheke
pat in oure fire he fel bakward a-doune
And he vp stert as dope a woode lyoze
And wij his fist he smote me on pe hede
pat in peflors .I. laie as .I. ware dede
And whan he sawhe howe stille fat .I. laie
He was a-grast and wolde have fledde anwaie
Til atte past owte of myne brohe .I. braide
0 hastowe slegne me false jefe. I. seide
And for my lande pus hast pou morperd me Or .I. be dede zit wil .I kisse pe
And nere he come and laneled faire a-doune And seide dere suster Alison
As helpe me god .I. schal pe neuer smyto
pat. I. have done it is pi self to wite
For-jeue it me and pat.I. pe be-seke
And 3it eft-rones .I. hitte him on fe choke
Ande seide pef pus wil .I. me amrele
Nowe wil. I. deye .I maie no longer spoke
Bot att pe last wip machel care and woo
We fett accorded be oure seluen tueo
He zane me al pe bride in myn honde
To have pe gouernance of owse and londe
And of his tunge and of his honde also
And maade hirm, birne his boks anone riht po
Lansdowne (6-T. 358)

357 SLX-2uxT
190 GRODR D. \& 1. wive' preambis. Ellesmere MS.

## And whan that I / hadde geten vnoto me

By maistrie / al the sonempnetco
And that he seyde / myn owene trowe wyf/
Do as thee last to terme of al thy lyf
Eoope thyn honour / and keepe celk myn estant/
After that day / we hadden neuer debant
God helpe me so / I was to hym as kyncie
As any wyf from Denmark vn-to Ynde
And also trewe / and so was he to me
I proy to god / thet sit in mageetce
So blesse his souls / for his mercy deere
Now wol I beye my tale / if ye wol heere
I Biholde the wordes bitwene the Somonour / and the ffrere 合

Hhe frere lough / whan he hadde herd al this Now dame quod he / so baue $T$ ioye or blis This is / a long preamble of a tale
And whan the Somonowr / herde the ficee gale 4 Lo quod the Somozour / goddes Armes two
A frere / wol entremetite him evere-mo Lo goode men / a flye and eek a frere Wol falle / in exery dyssti and matecre What spekestow / of preambulacioun What amble / or trotte / or pees / or go sit docu Thou lettest onre disport in this maners ${ }^{4}$ Ye woltow so / sire Somonour quod the frees Now by my feith / I shai ar that I go Telle of a Somonour / swich a tale or two
That alls the folk/ elal laughen in this place
TI Now clles frexe / I bishrewe thy face
Quod this Somonour and I bishrewe mo
But if I telle tales / two or thre
Of freves / er I come to Sidyngborne
That I shal make / thyn herte for to morne
BLLEsMERE 100 (0-T. 367)

357 sIX-TEET
153 ghoup D. © 1 . wife's friambib. Hengwit his.

## And whan that I hadde / geten vn to me

By maistrye / al the soneraynetes
And jat he sayde / myn owene trewe wyf Do as thes lust the terme of al thy lyit
Keepa thyn honour / and keope eek myn estaat Aftor that day / we hadde nenere debatat/ God help méso / I was to hym as kynde As any wyf / Srom Demmarl' yn-to Inde And also trowe / and so was he to me I pray to god / that sit in magestes So Dlesse his sould / for his mercy deero Now wol T seye my tale / if yo wol hecre

357 six-TExT
100 arove D. § 1 . wifís phenibize Cambridge MS.

## And whanne I hedde I-getyn on to me

By maysterye al po souereyntes
Thanns he seyde myn owone trewe myf
Do as $z^{e}$ leste for terme of al zoure lyf
Treep thyn honour \& thyn estat
Aftyr bat day we ne haddyn neuere debat
[kenter] God help me so I was to hym aa kynde
824 As ony wif from demmaris va-to Inde
And as trewe \& so was he to mo
I preye to god pat ait in mageste
So blysee his soule for his ryorey dero
Now trele I seye myn tale 3 if je wele hele
[The Wrangle between the Summoner and Fiviar.]
The frere $\operatorname{logh} /$ Than he hadde herd al this Now dnme quod be / so hane I ioye / or blys This is a long preamble / of a tale
And whan the Sommour / herde the frere galo
II Lo quod the Somnour / goddes armes two A frere / wol entremette hym euere mo Loo goode men / a flye / and eek a frers Wol falle in euery dyssi and matere What spekestow / of preambulacioon What amble / or trolte / or pees / or go sit doun Thow lettest ours disport in this manere
840 T Ye woltow so / sir Somnour / quad tho frere Now by my feith / I shal er that 1 go Telle of a Somnour / swich a tale / or two That al the folk/ shal laughen in this place
If Now ollis freve / I wol bishrewe thy face Quod this Somnour / and I bishrewe me But if I telle tales / two or thre
Of freres / or I como to Sydyngborno

That I shal make / thyn berte for to momo hengmer 152 ( 6 -T. 357)

## [The Wrangle between the Summoner and Friar.]

The frere low whan he hadde herd al this
Now dame quod he also haue I Ioje or blis
This is a long preamble of a tale
832 And whan pe somnour hexde pe frore gale
Lo quod the sumpour bl goddys armys too
A frene wele entirmete hym eucro mo
Lo goode men a flye \& ek a frere
Welo falle in euory disch \& matero
What spekyst pou of perambulacioun
What amble or trotte or pes or go sit donn pou Iettyst ouro desport in pis matiero 840 za wilt pou so syre sommour quod pe frere

Now by myn fey I soknl er pat I go
Telle of a sumnour a tale or too
thatiadle pe folk sehul law he in pis place
alis here I boschreve thya face
Qued this sumnour \& I be-schrewe me
But gif I talle talis too or thre
848

Of fraris er I come to Sidyngborne
That I schal make pyn herto for to moome
848

$$
\text { CAMBELIDQE } 190 \text { (6-T. } 357 \text { ) }
$$

SEX-TEXT 357
giove D. § 1. ThFE's PREAMBLE. Corpus Mis.
And whan pat I hadde geten vnto me By inaistrie al pe souerainte pan he seyde myn owne trewe wyf

 kepe pin honour and keep eek myn estate / After fat day we hadde neacr celuate/ God help me so I was to him as kyude As eny wijf from Donmark' in to ynde And al so trewe and 80 was he to me/ I pray to god pate sitwe in mageste So blisge his soule for his mercy deere Now wol I telle my tale if ze wol heere
T Here endep pe prologe of pe gode wif of Bape
[The Wrangle bettreen the Summoner and Friar.]

TTha frere lowth whan he hap herd al pis Now dame quod he so have I ioge or blis This is a long' preamble of a tale
And whan pis somzour herde pe freere gale /
Io quod po somnour goddes armes tuo $\Lambda$ froere will entremette him euespno lo goode men a dye and eek' a freere Wille salle in energ dissche and eek/ matiere /
What spekess' pou of preambulacion
What amble or trotte or pees or go sit doum Thou lettrsst/ oure disport' in pis manere / 3 woltow so pou sompnour qual $\beta$ e frrers /
Now by my fay I solalal er pat I go.
Telle of a Somnour guch a tale or too That alle jo folk sehulle langhen in pis place Now elles frete I beschrewe py face
Quod pis somnour and X bysehrowe me /
Butifif I tollo po talos tuo or pre
Op freres of I come to Sydyngborne
peti I schal make pin herte for to morne

$$
\text { cosprs } \quad \text { (f-T. } 857 \text { ) }
$$

nix.ftrxi 357
groof D. Sु.1. wife's freamine. Petworth Ms.
And whan patt I had goten vnito me By maistery al pe soureregite.
Than be seide myn orno trive wif Do as 3 ou lest pe terme of al gounc lif Kepe $30 u r e$ honure and kope eke myn astate Aftera fat day we had necore debate. God helpo me so I was to him ns kindo As eny wiff froin denrarke into Yndo And also trewo / and so was he to me I prey to god pat sittes in mugesto
So llesse his soule for his merry dere
TThus endep pe prologe of pe wiff of bath


TThe frere lowe whan ho had herd al pis Now dame quod he so have I ioye or hlia pis is a longe preamble of a tale

358 SIX-TEXT
ginour D. § 1. wira's prankbla, Ellebmere Ms. 191
flor wel I woot thy pacience is gon
at Oure hoost eride pees / and that anon
And seyde / lat the womman tells hire tale
Ye fare as foll / that dronken were of Ale
Do dame / telle forth youre tale / and that is bestr
It Al redy sire quod she / right as yow lest
If I haud licence / of this worthy frevo
of Yis dame quod he / tel forth / and I wol heore
TI Heere endeth the Wyf of Bathe hir Prologe /

## 358 sIx-TEXT

 Group D. § L. Wife's prammbe. Hengwit Mis. 153ffor wel I woot thy pacience is gon
TOure hoost cryde pees / and that anon
And seyde / lat the womman / telle hir tale
Do dame / tel forth youre tale / and that is best'
TI Al reddy sire quod she / right as yow legt
If I have licence / of this worthy frere
IT Yis clame qued he / tel forth / and I wol heere 850
T Here endeth the prologe of the Wyf of Bathe ©-

358 SIX-TEXT
grour D. § 1. Weres preambla Oambridge ats. IN1
flor wel I wot pyn pacience is goon
Oare ost cryede pees \& pat a-non
And soyde lat pe woman telle hire tale
3 fare as folk dronke were of ale
at is best. Al redy sire quod sche ryght at 3 oure lest zif I haue lycens of pis worpi frere zis dame telle forth \& I schail here

Here endith pe prologe of the wyuestale of Bathe.

856
[Gap of one line in the MIS]
sIX-TEXT 358
azour D. § 1. wifz's preazale. Corpus MS.
fror wel I wot py pacionce is gon
Oure hoste eryde pees and jat' anon
And segcle lat' je womman talle hir tale /
Ye faren as folk' pat dronken ben of alo
Do dame telle forp youre tale and patt is beste
Al redy sire quod sche right' as yow leste
[If I have licens o]f pis worpi frere [I ws cut acaly. $\cup 1015$, us]
[Yis darne telle] fort pi tale I wol here

Our hoost cried poes and paty anon
And seide lat po womman tello her tale
3 e faren as folk' pat dronken bent of ale ./
Do dame tolla forth gour tale paty is pe besti
Al redy siro qued she rizt as zou lest'
If I have licence of pis worpi frere
zis dame quod he telle for $p$ goure tale we wil here
six-rext 358
grour D. § 1. Time' preamile Petworth MS.
or wel I wote pi pacience is gof
[No break in the MS.]
grour D. § 1. wife's preanbere Lansdowre MS.
For wele .I. wote pi precien is gone
OWIB cate cried pees and bat anone
And scide lat pe wommon tol hir tale
30 faren as folken bien of alo
[lorini] Do dame tel forpe zowe tale and pat is best
Al redi sine quod sche riht es 30 w lest 3if.I. haue lycence of pis worpi frere jis dame quod he tell forpe pi tale .I. will here

359 ELI-TEXT
154 GROUP D. § 2. wire's Tathe Hengwrt HiS.

359 sux-TETT
192 GRocP D. § 2. WIFE's tale Canibridge MS.

And biggnneth hir tale

I-N tholde dayes / of Kyng Arthour Of which that Britons / apoken greet honour All was this land / fulfild of tharye The Flf queene / with hir ioly tompaignyo 860
 This was the olde opinion as $I$ rede I speko / of manye hundred yeres ago But now kan no man / se none Elues mo Cor now the grete charitoo / and prayeres Of lymytours / and othore hooly freres That serchan / euery lond / and euery streem As thikike / as motes / in the some beera Blessynge halles / chambres / kichenes / bourcos Citees / Burghes / Castels / hyo Toures Thropes / Bernes / Shipnes / dayeryes
This maketh / that thar been no flairyes
ffor ther as wont to walken was an Cife
Thar walketh now / the lymytour hym self
In vindermeles / and in morwenynges
And seyth his matyms / and his hooly thyuges
$\Delta \mathrm{A}$ he gooth / in his lynytacioun
Wommen / may go sanfly rp and doun
In euery bussi / or vnder euery tree
Ther is / noon oother Tncubus / bet he
And he / ne wol doon hem / but dishonour
-II And eo bifol / that this kyng Archour
Hadde in bous / a lusty Bacheler
That on a day / eam ridynge fro Ryyor

884

N tholde dayes / of the kyng Arthour Of which that Britons / apeken greet honewr Al was this land / fulfild of fairyo
The Elf queene / with hir joly compaiguye
Dannced fol ofte / in many a grene medo This was / the olde opyryon / as I reds
I spoko / of many handred yerys ago
But now kan no man / so nore Elues mo
flor now the grote charitee / and prayeres Of lymytours / and othere holy freres That serchen / euery lond and every streern As thikke / as motes in the soppe beem Blessyuge halles / ohambres / kichenes bonres Citaes / Burghes / Casteflity hy Toures Thropes / Bemes / Shipnest/ dayeryes
This maketh / fat ther beon no fairyes
flor ther as wount to walken was an Elf
Ther walketh now / the lymytour hym self
In rndermelyg / and in mparwenynges
As he gooth / in bis lymytacioun
Wommen / may go saxifly yp and down
In euery bussh / or vuder euary tree
Ther is noon oother Incubag / bat ho
And he ne wol doon hem / but dishonour
TI And so bifel / that this kyng Aithour
Hadde in his hous / a lusty Bapelilier
That on a day / cam ridyng fro Repuer

Here begynnyt the wyf of bathe hire tale [leat tenen bask]

(2n

## [pacisting of the trifly

 N olde dayis of kyng Arthour Of whiche pat brytons spokyn grei honour AI was this lond ful fyld of fayryo Th 18 elf quene wyth hire cumpauyeDauncede fulpfte in manye a greze medo This was the olde opynyoun as I redo
I speke of manye honderede zeris o-go
But now can no man se eluys mo
flor now the charite \& pe prayeris
Of lymytouris \& of opero holy fretrya
That serchyn eancy lond \& enery strem
868 As thikke as motys in po sone bem
Blessen halles chaumbory[a] kichonys bourys
Ceteis borwys ${ }^{1}$ castelis hyghe tourys $\quad$ n mys: ater:]
Thropes bornys / Schipnea dayryis
That makyth that pere ben no fuyryis
fior bers as wont was ${ }^{2}$ for to wallse an elf
[ ${ }^{2}$ nas: ater,
There walkyth now pe lymytour hym self
In vndirmelys \& in morwenyngis
876 And seyth hyse matynya \& hyeo holye thyngis 875
As he goth in hyse lymytacion
Wemen mowe go mauely vp \& doun
In enery buesch \& madyr euery tree
There is nower non Incubus but ho
And he wele don hym non dishonour
And so befol pat this Kyng Arthour
Hadde in his hous a ryche bacheler
That on a day cam rydynge from reuer
[ ${ }^{2}$ Hete bigynneth] po goode wyues tale of bathe ton ty 101, sk]

IN olde dayes of pe king arthour [O]P which pat britons speken gret honour [A]l was pis land fulifld of fayerie. [The elfo queen with hire ioly compaignio
[ 0$]$ anneed wipouten in manyth greene meede
[T] his was po olde opynion as I redo
[T apeke of many] hundred zeer ago
[Dit] now can nomon ree non slues moo
[For] pe grote charite and pe preyercs
[Of] lymytoures and opre pocere freeres
[T] hat's serecken ouery land and euery stifeem
[A]s pikke as motes in pe sonne beem)
Blissynge halles chambres boures
[C]itees furghes castels hihe toures
[T]bropes bernes schipenes dayeries
This makep pat por ben no fayeries
flor per as wont' to walke was an elf Ther walkef now pe lymytour himself
In vadermoles and in morwenynges
And seip his matyns and his holy pinges
As he gop in his lymytacioun
Wommen may go now saufly pr and doun
In every buseki or vader euery tree
per is non oyer Ineabua but ho
And he wol do hem but dishonour
And so felle it / pat pis kiag' arthour
haddo in his hous a lusts bacheler
pate on a day cam rydyng fro ryuer
corpts (0-T. 365)
884

## [THE WIFE OF BATH'S TALE]

TN pe oldo dnyes of pe king arthour Of which jat bretoms speken greto honour
A1 was pis land fulfillod of fayry
pe Elfe quene wip her Ioly companys
Daunced wip out in mony a grene mede
bis was pe olde opynyon as I rede
I speke of mony an ,C. zere argoo
But nowe can no man se noon elues moo
fior nowe pe grete charite and preiens Of lymytoureg atind oper poor freres That sorchon euery londe and euery stremo
As pikke as motes in pegonne beme Blessinge halles chambers and boures
Citiees burghes castels hize tonsies
Thropes. beernys. shipites tdaykys
fior ber as wonto to walke wis an elf
Ther walke) nowe pe lymytowt hym self
In ander meles and in mornyngeres
876 And seif his matyoz and his hoty pingges
As he gof in his lymitacioun
Wommen may go nowe sauf vp and doun,
In euery busck or vader euery the
per nys now oper Incrabus put he
And he will do hem butt dishonowr
And so felle it pat pis king Arthour
Had in his hous a lusty pachilere

Thaty on a day come midizg fro ryvers
PETTHORT (6-7. 803)

## Incipit fabula vapris de Bathonia:

,N fe olde daies of pe linge Arthoure Of whiche pat bretons speken greta honoure.
Ath was bis land fulfilled of faire The Elphe queene rip hir Ioly comprignie
Daunced witheorte in zaony a grene mede bie was pe olde opinion pat. L. rede
I. speke of mony a. O. zere a-go

Bot now cas no man see none elues mo
For po grete charite and pe preiens
Of lymytours and of ofer pouere frers
bat sexchen eurry lande and euery strome
As jikke as motes in pe sonne beme
Blissinge halles chambres bowres
Citees burghas Castels hihe towres
Thorpes bernes schipnes dayeries
fis makep yat pere be no fairies
For pere as wad wonte to walle an elfo [Ecar yr, back]
jer walkep nowe pe limitour him soffe
In vidormoles and in morneynges
And seipe his Matines and his holy pinges
As he gop in his visitacioune
Weramen maie go nowe sanely ype and doune
In euery bossehe or vnder euere-y tre
880 Thers is none oper Incubus bot ho
And he wil do hem bet disonoure
And so fol it pat pis binge Arpoure
Had in his house a lusty bachellier
bat on a daie cam rideinge fro pe reuere

## 360 mix-fext

anour D. § 2. WIFR's tale. Ellemmere MS. 193
And happed that allone / as he was born He saugh a mayde / walkynge hym biforn Of which mayde / anon maugree hir heed

Dear 7h, weck]
By verray force / birafte hire maydenhed ffor which oppressioñ / wes swich clanlour And swich pursute / vo-to the kyng Arthour That dampned was this knyglit for to bo deed By cours of lawe / and sholde han lost his heed Paranenture / swich was the staiut tho But that the quoene / and othere ladyes mo So longe preyden / the kyng of grace Tir ho / his lyf / hym graunted in the place And yaf hym to the queene / al at hir wille To chese / wheither/ gho woldo hym gave or spille af The qucone / thanketh the kyng' with al hirr mygtit And after this / thus spak she to the kuygzte Whan pat ele saugh hir tyme rp-on a day Thou standest yet quod she / in swich array That of thy lyf / yet hastow no suretee I grante theo lyf / if thou kanst tellen mo What thyng is it that wommen moost desiren Be war / and keeps thy nekke boon from Iren
And if thou / kanst nat tellen it anon
Yel shal I yeue thee leue / for to gon
$\Delta$ twelf-montiz ard aday / to soche and leere
An answere suffisant in this mateere
And suratee wol $I$ han / er pat thou pace

## Thy body / for to yelden in this place

WO was this knyght and sorwefully be siketh But he may nat do / al as liym liketh
And at the laste / he ohees hym for to wende
And come agayn / right at the yores ende
With swieh answere / as god wolde hym puruege
And taketh his leme / and wendeth forth his weyo
If He eeketh / euery hous / and euory pleca
Where as he hopeth / for to fynde graco

360 日lx- TEXT
arour D. § 2. wheis tack. Hengwrt HS. 155
And happed that allone / as be was born He say a mayde / wailkynge lyym biform

888 By vorray force / he rafte hir maydenhed ffor which oppressioum / was swich clamour And swich pursuyte / ra-to the kyng Arthour That dampned was this knyght/for to bo deod By cours of Jawe / and sholde han lost his hoal Par auenture / ewich was the statut tho But that the queenc / and othere ladyes mo So longe preyden / the kyng of grace
806 Til he his tyf / hym graunted in the glace And yaf hym to the queene / ad at hir wille To chess / wheither she wolde / hym saue or spille The queen thanked the kyng with al hir might And after this / thus spak she to the knyght Whan that she sary / hir tyme vp-on a day Thow standest yet quod she / in swich array That of thy lyf / yet hastow no surefee
904 I graunta the lyf / if thow kanst tellen me What thyng is it jpat wommen hoost desiren Be war / and keepe thy nelke boon from Iron And if thow kanst nat / tellen me anon Yet woll yene thee letre / for to gon A twelf monthe and a day / to seche and lero An answere suffisant in this matere And seuretes wol I han / er that thow pace Thy body / for to yelden / in this place IT Wo was this knyght/ and sorvefinlly. He silceth But what he may nat doon / al as hym liketh And atte lasto / ho chees hym for to wendo And come agayn / right at the yeres eude With ewieh answexe /as god wolde hym poraeye And taketh his leue / and wondeth forth his weye He selketh enery hous / and euery place Where as he hopeth / for to fyade grace mengwat 155 (f.t. soc)

360 SIX-TEXT
ghour D. \& 2. migis pale. Cambridge IfS. 193
And happede a-lone as sche was born
He saw a mayde cam rydynge hym by-form
Of whichs maydyn anon magry hire hod
fior which apprecioun was awych clamour
And swyeh pursut to kyga arthour
802 By cours of lawe \& schulde a lost hyso herd
[parem] Perauenture swich was the statate po
But that pe queen \& opere ladyis moon
So longe preyedya the kyng, of grace
Tyl he his lyf grauntede atit pat placo And zaf hym to the queen nt hire wills

Whan sche save hyre tyme vp-on a day

That of thyn lyf [thou] hast no surete
904 I grauate po lyf gif pou canst telle me
Be-war \& kep thyn aeke bon from yryn And zif pou canst not tello me anon zit wele I zoue po leue for to goon A twelvemonyth \& a day to lere An answere sufficiannt in this matire And sucete wele I hane er pat pou pace Thyn body for to zildyn in pis place But jit may he nat don as hym Iykede And sekyth euery hous \& ouery placo
Where as he hopith to fynde grace

路

That dampnode was tho lenyt for to be ded To chese whejer sche wolde hym saut or spille The queen thankede pe kyng with al hyre myjt And aftyr this pus spals eele to $p^{e}$ kny;t

Thow stondist jit guod eche in swich aray Whet thyng ist that wemon most desyryu Wo was this kny3t \& sorwofully he sikodo And at pe lasto he ches hym for to weonde

With awich adswere as god wolde hym puraeye And takyth his leue \& wondyth forth lhyse weye

ELLESHERE 193 ( $8-\mathrm{T}, 300$ )

And happed alone as sche was born
he eaugha anyden walkyng him bifonv
Of which mayde maugre hire leed
$B_{y}$ verray force he refte hir maydenhed
888
fior which oppression was such clamour
And swich pursute vnto po kings artour
Nact toen, for m ?
That dampned was pis knight for to be deed
By cours of lawe and acholde haue lost his heed
Perauexture such tras pe statite po
But pat pe queenc and oper ladyes mo
So Longe proyede pe king of grace /
Til he his lijf him grennted in pe place And yaf him to pe queon al at hive ville To cheese wheper sche wolde him saue or spillo
The queen pankep pe ling with alle hire mignty
And aftor pis pus spake sehe to pe knight
Whan pat' solho soigh hir tyme on a day pou etondosti 3 et quod ache in such aray pat' of pi lijf' yout hast pou no suerto I graunte po lijft if pou canst telle mo What ping' is it/ pat wormen most desiron Be war and keep pi neake bou from gren And if pou canst nouglit' telle it me anon zit/ wol I ziue jo lene for to gon
4 twelf monpe and a day to seeke and lere An answere mufficent/in pis matiere
And seutto vill I han or paty pou pace
Thy body for to yeldon in pis place
Wo was pis kaight and sorufully he sikes
But what he may not do al as him likep
And att pe lasto ho chese him for to wende /
And come azain rightt at po yeres ende /
With ewich answere as god wolde him purueye / And takep his lene and wendep forb his weyo
ho seekep enery hous and euery place /
Wher as ho hopep for to fynde grace

$$
\text { corpcs } \quad(\text { (8-т. зeo })
$$

980
grour D. § 2. whe's tale. Petworth MS
And happed alone as she was boni
He seeghia maiden walliagt hym byforn
Of which maydo Mougre her hedo
By verrey force he raft hure mayderhedo
flor which oppression was suct clamour
And sucin pursute vnto pe king arthour
That dampoel was pis kny3t forto be dede
Be cours of lawe and shuld haue lost bis heds
Perauenture such was po statuto poo/
But pat pe quene and ofer ladis moo So lonse preide pe kinge of grace
896 Til he his liff him graunted in pat place
And 3 aue hym to po quone al att her willo
To chese whedere she wold hym eave or spille
The quene ponkep pe kinge wip al her my3t
And aftor pis pus speke she to pe knyght
Whan pat she secget hor tymo on a day Thou stondest jit' quad she in sucir aray
That of ji lif jit hastowe no suerte
004 I graunte pe lif if pou cangt tolle me If What' ping is it pat wommen most desirin Be ware and lepe pi nelchone fro yren And if pou canst not telle it me anof
$908 \quad 3 i t$ wil I zene pe leue forte gon
A xij. monpo and a daye. to seke and lero
An answere suffisount in pis maters And suerte wil I han er pat pou passo pi body forto zelde in pis place
woo was pis kny $3 t$ and sorowfully he sikep
Dut what's he may not do al as hym Likep
And at pe last he chese hyin forto wende
And to come osein rizt at pe zores ende
With sache answere ns god wold hym purveye
And takep his leue and wandep forp his weye
He sekep cucry hons and enery place
Where as he hopeb forto fynde grace

And happed a-lone is sche was borne
He sawhe a maiden walkinge him beforne
Of whiche maiden maugreue hire hede
be verrei force be raft hir hir maidenhede
For wiche oppression was suche clamoure
And auche pursuyt vito kinge Arthoure
That dampned was pis knyht for to be dede
892 Be cours of lawe and scholde haue lost his hede
Parauenture suche was pe statate po
Bot pat pe quaene and oper ladies mo
So longe preide pe kinge of grace
806 Til he his him graunted in pe place
And zaue to pe qwene al att hir wif
To chese wejer sche wolde him saue or spill
The queen fonked pe kinge wip al here myht
And after pis pus spak sche to pe knyht
Whan pat sche seihe her time tpon a daye
Thou stondest jit quod sche in nuche araye
pat of pi lyf jit hast pou no surte
.1. grannte pe lif! it pue canst tel me
what pinge is pat wermmen moste desiren
Be war and kepe pi nekke bone from yien
And if jou can noust tel it me anoze
3 it wil. I. zeue se loue for to gons
A twolmop and a drie to seke and lere
An ansewere oufleiant in pis matier
And surte wil .I. have ar pat pou price
Thi body for to zelden in pis place
Woo was pis knyht and sorwful he silkes
Bot whate he may nouht do al as him likep
And att pe last he chase him for to wende
An com ajeine ribt att po zeres ende
With suche answere as god wold tim purueye
And takeb his leve ond wendep fory bis weye
He sekepe euery house and euery place
Where as hopep for to finde grace

361 sIX-TEXT
194 arour D. § 2. wife's tale. Ellesmere MS.
To lerne / what thyng wommen louen moost'
But he ne konde / arrynem in na coost
Wher as he myghte fynde/in this mateere
Two creatures / accordynge in feere
If Somme seydo / wommen / louen best richesso Somme seyde horour / somme seyde Iolynesse Somme riche army / somme seyden lust abetde And ofto tyme / to bo wydwe anâ wedde
I Somme seyde / pat ours hertes / been moost esed
Whan that we been / ytaterect and yplesed
TI He gooth fuil ny the sothe / I wol nat lye
A man / shal wyone vs best with flaterye
And with attandanoe / and with bisynesso
Been we ylymed / bothe moere and lease
II And somme seyn / that we louen best ffor to be free / and do right as ws lest And that no man / reprene vs of oure vice But 䟺e jat we be wise / and no thyng nyee fifor trewely / ther is noon of ps alle If any wigitit wol clawe vs on the galle That we nel kike / for he aeith vs sooth Assay / and he shal fynde it pat so dooth ffor be we / nener so vicions with-Inne We wol been holden wise / and elene of symno If And someme seyn /that greet delit ham we flor to been holden stable / and eke secree And in o propos / stedefustly to dwelle And nat biwreye thyng' that men ws telle But that tale / is nat worth a rake stele Pardee we wommen / konne no thyme hele Witnesse of Myda / wol ye heere the tale ar Ouydo / amonges othere thyuges stmale Seyde / Myda haddo vuder his longe heres Growyugs vp-on his heed / two Asses eres The which vice he hydde / as he best myghte fful snbtilly / from euery manness sighte
blessugar 194 (6-t. 861)
*

361 sLx-TKxT
156 grour d. § 2. Wifa'g Tale. Hengwrt MS,
To lerne / what thyng wommen loue moost But he no koude / arryuen in no coost Where as he myghte fynde / in this matere

Two creaturw / acondyng' in feere
-f Somme seyden / Mapmmen donen best richesse Somme sejde honour / somme seyde Iolifnesse Somme riche array / somme lust abedde
And ofte tyine / to be widwe and wedde
Somme seyde / that oure herto / is moost osed
Whan that we been / yilatered and yplesed
He gooth fal ny the sothe / I wol nat Iye
A man shal ryine vi best / with flaterye And with attendsunce / and witi bisynesss Been we ylymed / bothe moone and lesse II And somme sayn / pasi we lonen best flor to be free / and do as ve lest
And that no man / repreute we of oure vice
But seye jat we be wise / and no- thyng nyee
flor trewely / ther is noon of ve alle
If any wight wolde clawe rs on the galle
That we nyl like / far he seith $v 3$ sooth
Assay / and he shal fynde it that so dooth
flor be we / neuer so vicions / with-lime
We wol be holden wiso / and clene of syane

- And nomme seyn / that greet delit han we
flor to be holden / stable and eek secree
And in o purpoes / stedeflastly to dwelle
And nat biwreye thyng' that men vs telle
But that tale / is nat wrorth a Rake stele
Pardee / we wommen / Konne no thyng hele
Witnesse on Mida / wol ye heere the taly
Tr Ouyde / amonges othare thynges smale
Seyde / Mida / hadde vnder his longe herys Growynge vp on his heed / two Asses erys The which vice he hidde / as he best myghte fful sotilly /fifom enery mannes sighte.

HENGFBT 156 (6-Y. $\mathbf{3 6 1}$ )

361 six-text
194 anotir D. § 2. Wrag's talu. Cambridge MS.
To lernyn what thyng wemen lougn most
But he ne coude aryuyn In no cost
Where as he my ${ }^{t e}$ fynde in this matyre
924 Two wightis arcordyn in fyre
Some men seydyn women louyn best rychesse Some men seydo honour some ${ }^{1}{ }^{\text {iolynasse }}{ }^{1}$
Some-men seyde ryche aray some lust in bedde
928 And ofte tyme he wedewe \& ofte I-wedde
Some men seydo oure herte is most I-ospd
Whan fat we been I-flatered \& I. $\mathbf{I}$ lesed ,
He goth ful nygh pe sothe I nyl not lye
A man schal wyrne vs best with flateryo 932
And with attendaunce \& besyuesse
Be we I-lymyd bope more \& lesse
And some men segn pat we lonyn best
936 fior to be fre \& do ryzt as vs lest
And pat no man reprene vs of oure vico
But seye pat we be wys \& no thyng nyse
for trewaly pere is non of vs alle
3if ony wyst wole clawe vi on the gallo
That we nolde kyke for he seyth vs soth
Asay he schal fyade it pat so doth
fior be we neuere so vicious with-inne
We wele be holde wris \& clene of synne
And some seyn that gret lone have we
ffor to ben holde ryse \& secre
And in on purpos stedefastly to dwello
And not be wreys thyng pat men vs telle 048
But pat tale nys not worth a rake stale
Parde we wemen can nothyng hele
Witnesse of Mida wil $3 e$ here be tale
Ouyde a-mongis opere thyagis amale
Seyde Mida haddo vndyr hyse longe herys
Growynge on his hed two assis crya
The whicho vico he hyde as he best myghto
flul subtyly from every manys gy3te
cambidae 194 ( 6 -T, 391)

## ORODP D. \& 2, miFE's TALE Corpus IMS.

To lerne what ping' wommen louen most But he now coupe arryuen in uo coost Wharas he mighte fynde in pis ntatere / Tuo creatures acordyng' in feere
Some seyden, Trommen lone best richesse
Some seyde honour some seyden Iolynesse /
Ulest 1at, twakt]
Some ricle array some seyden lust a bedde /
And ofto time to be wydewe and wedde /
Somo seyden jat we be most yesed
Whan pat' wo ben 9 flatered and $y$-plesed
he gop.ful neigh pe sofe I wol nat lye
A. man sehal wynne va best wip fatenie

And with attendaunce and wip besynesse
Ben we $y$-lymed bope more and lesse /
And some men sein how pat we lowen best fior to bo fre and do right as va lest And pat noman / repreue vs of oure vice Dut seye pat we be wrse and noping nyce fior trewely for nys non-of va alle /
If eny wigtt' wol clawe vs on pe galle/
fat we nyl lofe or ho seip vs sop
Assay and he schnl fyode it pat he dop
flor bo wé neuer so vicipus wipione
Wo wil bo holden wys and clene of aynne
And some men sein pat gret dolyt have we ffor to be holden stable and elt secre And in ${ }^{6} 00$ purpos stedefastly to dwello And net' bewreye ping' pat' men vs telle But pat tale is not worp a make stelo Parde wo wommen konnen noping hele Witnosse on Myda wil ze heera pe tole / Ovido amonges oper pinges smalo
928

Setthe myda hadde vader his longe heris Growyngo rp his hoed two assis eores po whiche vice he hidde as he best mightt Iul sotilly from every maunes sight

$$
\text { CORPUS ( } \mathrm{B}-\mathrm{T} .361 \text { ) }
$$

BED-TEXT 361
gnoup D. §2. Whets tale. Petworth MS.
To Iore what pingt wommon Ioven most But he nowe koude aryuen in no cost Where as he my 3 to fynde in pis matere Troo creatures acording' in foro
Sommo reiden wommen louen best' ricchosse Somme seide honour sotmme soiden Iolynessie Sompne riche nray: some seiden lust a bedde
And oft tyme to be wydowe and weddo Somme seiden patt we bene most yesed Whan patt we bene yflatered and yplesod. He gop ful ny fe sof I wil natilyo
A man shal wyme vs best wip haterye And wip attondannes and wip lisynesso bene we alyned bop more and lesse And somme mon seyn howe jat' we louen best fronto be froo and do xigt as re lest And pat no man reprene vs of oor vice But say pat we bene wise and no pinge nice for trowly fer nys noon of wa alle
3if eny wist wil clawe vs on po calle bat' we nyl loke or he snye ve soth Assaie and he elal fynde It jat he dop. flor be we nouer' so vicious wip-Xno
944 We wil bo holden wise and clane of eynne And somme seyn pat grete delit hane we ffor to bo holden stable and eke secree And in co purpos stedfastly to dwello And not' bewrey ping fat' men vs telle But pat tale is not worf a make stale Parde we wommen connen no pingt helo Witnesse on myda wil ze hene pe tale Ovide amonges ofar pingges smale Seip Mida had vnder his longe heres Growingo rpon his hedo two asses ercs The whiche vice he hidde as he hest my3t finl subsily from enery mannys sigy

$$
\text { SI } \quad \text { PETWORTII } \quad(6-1,801)
$$

3IX-TEXT 361
grove D. § 2. mifg's tale Lansdowne MS.
To leven whatt pinge wommen lowan most
Bot he nowe coupe rideu in no cost
Where as he myht finde in fis matier
Two creatures accordinge in fero
Some seide wemmen louen bost riches Some aside honour some seid Iolynes Some seide Richo arayo and lust abedde And oft tim to be wedowe and wedde
Some saide jat we be most esede
Whan pat we bene flaterde and yplesede
He gop.ful nyhe pe sope. L wil nouht lys
032. A man schal wynne vs best wip flaterye

And wip attendance and wip besines
Beze we y-lymede bop more and les

- And som men sein howe pat we louea best
bue to and do niht as vo lest
And pat no man repreue vs of oure viee
Bot eei pat we bue wise and nopinge nife
For trewly pare is none of vs al
940 If any wight wil clowêt vs on pe gai
bat we ryl Loke or he eeie pe вopo
Assaie and he schal finde it pat he dopes
For be we neuere so vicions with-inne
wo wil bo holdon wise and clono of sinne
And summen seine pat grete delite hawe we
For to be holdon stable and eke secre
And in o purpos stedtastly to dwett
And noult be-wrye pinge pat men vs teht
Bot pat tale is noust worp a rake stele
Parde we wemmen kan no pinge hele
Wittenesse of myda wil ja here pe tale
Ouide a-monges oper jinges smale
Seilp Mids ha vndro his longe heres Growinge rpon his tuo asse ercs
The whiche vice he hidde as he boet mylit Ful subtily from eureryche mannes sibt
LANSDOTNE (C-T. 301)


## 362 sta-thet

arour D. § 2, wife's tale, Ellesmere MS. 195
That saue his ryyf / ther wiste of it mamo
He loued hire moost and triste hire also
He preyde hire / that to no ereature

## She sholdo tallod / of his disifigure

If She swoor him nay / for al this world to wynno
She nolde do / that vileypye or synne
To make hir housbonde / han so foul a name
She nolde unt telle its for hir owene ehnroe
But nathelees / hir thoughte pat she dylo
That she so longe / sholde a conseil hyds
Hir thoughte / it swal no soaro / aboute hir herte
Thint nalely / som worl hire maste asterto
And sith she dorsto / talle it torno raan
Doun to a Marass / faste loy she ran
Til she came there/her herte was a fyro
And as a Bitore / bombleth in the Myre
She leyde hir mouth / wn-to the water doun
Bisweye mae nat thou water with thy goun Quod she 7 to thee I twlle it and namo
Myn housbonde / hath longe Asses erys two
Now is myn herte all hool / now is it oute
I myghte no lenger / kepe it out of doute
Heere may ye se / thoghtwe a tyme abyde
Yet out it moot we kan no conseil hyde
The rumenant of the tale / if ye wol heore
Redeth Ouyde / and ther ye may it lecre

THis knyghti / of which / my talo is spocially Deat $\pi$, back] Whan that be saugt / he myghte nat come therby
This is to soye/what wommen loue moost'
With-Inne his brese ful sorweful was the goost
But hoom he gooth / ho mygito nat soioumo
The day was come / pat honwrard mosto he tourne
988
And in his wey / it happed bym to rydo
In al this care / vider a florest syde
Wher as he saugh / yp-an a dauace go
Of ladyes / fouro and twenty / and yet no

## 362 AIS-TETT


That suue hie wyf / ther wiste of it ne mo
He loued hire moost and trusted hire also
He proyed hire / that to no creaturo
She sholde tallen / of his difflyure
If Sho swoor hym nay / for al this worll to wynte She nolde do / that vileynye / or syn
To make hir housbonde / han so foul a namo
Stie nolde nat telle it for hir ovene shame But nathelees / hir thoughte pat sho dyde That ahe so longe / sholde a conseil tydo Hir thoughto / it swal so soore aboute hir herto That nedely / som word / hir moste asterte And sith / she dorste nat telle it to no man Doun to a Marys / faste by she man Til she cam there / hir hertie was a fyte And as a Bitore / bombleth in tho Myre She leyde liir mouth / vn-to the water down Biveey me nat thow water with thy sown Quod she / to thee I telle it and namo
976 Myn housbonde / hath longe Asses erys two
Now is myn herto al hool / nowitis is outo
I myghte no lenger/kepe it out of dourto
Heere may ye seo / thogh we a tyme abyde
Yet out it moot we kan no conseil hyde
The remenant of the tale/if ye wol beore Redeth Ouyde / and ther yo may it leero
TT This kayghth of which may tale is spocially
Whan that he say / he myghte nat come ther by
This is to seye / what wommen louen moost With-Inne his brest full sorwoinl was the goost
But hom he gooth / he myghte nat soiome
The day was come / that homward mosto he tome
And in his wey /it happed hym to ryde
In al this caxe / vnder a forest syde
Wher as he say / vp on a daunce go
Of ladyes .xxiiij. and yet mo
HENGWHT 157 (6-T. 383)

## 362 SIX-TEXT

grour D. § 2. Wife's rale Cambridge ISS. 190
That saue his wyf pere wiste of it no mo
He louede hyre most \& trostidi to hyre also
He preyede hyce pat to no eryature
Scho scludde telle of his distiygum
Scho swor hym nay for al this world to wyane
Sche polde not do pat rilany or Eyme
Go muke hyre husbonde to haue so foul a namo
But nouro bolo him thourta bat cho dy 964
But nouero-po-les hire thouzte jat scho dyde
That sche so longe a conseylde hyde
Hirs thouzte it swal so gare n-bouto hyre herte
That nedely sum word muste $a$-sterte
And sythe elio durste telly it to no man
Doun to a mareys faste by sche ran
Tyl sche cam pero hirs herto was a fyre
And as a bitore bumbith in pe myre
Scha leyde hyre mouth to jo watyr adoun
Be-wney me not pou watyr with thyn soun
Quol sche to pe I telle it \& no mo
Myn husbonde hath longe erys too
Now is al myn herto hol now is it outo
I mygte no lengere kepe it ont of doute
Here may ze se pow we no tyme abydu
3it out mote it we can no conseyl hyds
The remonaunt of fe tale $3^{i f} 3^{3}$ wele hero
Redo ouyde \& pere mowe 30 it leero
This knyzt of which myn tato is specyally
Whan he eaw he myjte not come perby
This is to seyo what wemen louyn most
With-ione his brest full sorwefully was pe gost
But hom he goth he myzte not soiorne
The day was come that homward muste ho turno 988
And In hysa wey as happede hym to rydo
In al hise caro vadyr a forest syde
Where as he saw wp-on a daunce go
Of ladyis foure \& twonty \& zit mo
cambetooe 195 ( $8-\mathrm{t} .362$ )
'anour D. § 2. wifès Tale. Corpus MS.
pat saf his wije per wist of it no mo
lis loued hire most and trusted to hire also ho preyde hire moet pait pnto no creaturo Sche scholde not tollen of his disfiguro
Sche swox him nay for al fie world to wymme/
Sche woldo do pat' vylniye or pat synmo
To make hire housbonde han so foul a namo
flor reproeuyng of him and foule schame
But mapelos hir poughto pats eelie dydo
That scho so lange scholde a counscil byide
hir joughe it' sat so sore aboude hir herte
That needely som word hir most asterto
And sippe sche dorste tailen it no man
Doun to a maroys faste sele ran
Til sehe cam for hir herite was a fyro
And as a bytore bumlip in pe myre
Sohe Jeyde hire moup vato pe wator doun
Bewroye mo noughit potn water with fy soun
Quod sche to pe $I$ tellesit and nomo
Myn housobondo bap longo asses ecres tuo
Now is myn herte al hool now it is oute
I might no lenger kepe it out of doute
hone may $z e$ see pough tro a tyme abyde
Yet' out' it moot' we mowe no courseil hyde
The remouant' of pe tale if ye wol heore
Redep Orycle and 30 may it leere
This knight of which my tale is spocially
Wham fat he sangti ho mighto nougit como perby
pis is to seye what wommen louon most
Wipinno his herte sorwful was pe gost-
But home he gop. he mighte nought soioume
pe day was come pat hompard most ha tourne
And in his way itt happed him to rydo
In alle his care vider a forest' sydo
Wher ho anigh oll one daimee go
Of ladyes xxiij. and git mo
comers ( $8-\mathrm{T} .802$ )

BIX-text 362
gnour D. § 2. meres tale. Petworth Ms.
tat saue his wif for wist'it' no moo
Ho lowed her most and trested to her also
He preide hir' most patt vito no creaturo
She shald not tollon of his disfigure
960
She swore hym nay for ol pia trorld to wynno [loothe, wecht She woll do patt vilanye or jati symne To make hor husbond han so foule a name ffor reprovynge of tym and foule stiame
But napeloes her pougt jat' ahs dido
pat' sho so longe shiwd a counseile hide
Her pouzt it satte so sore nbout her harte
bat nelely som word har mote 0 -sterto And sife she durst [nnt] tollen it no man Doune to a marise fast she ranne Til ghe came pere hor herto wha a fito And as a bitor bumlep in po myre Sho laido her moup wito jo water doun Dowroy mo not fou watero wip pi soun Qoap she to po I telle it' and no moo 076 Myi huebondo hap longe gases eren two Now is my hert al holo now is if outo I my ${ }^{t} t$ no lenger kepe it out of doute
Mere may ${ }^{3}$ a so pouzo wo a tyme nbide
3ete oute it moot' wo mowo no counseil hide
The remeraunte of pe tale if 30 wil hore
Rodep ovide and 30 mowe it lene
T This kny3t of whict my tale is specialy
Whan pat he seegh he myst not come perby This is to seyn. what wommon louen most Wip-in his hert aoryfal whas pe goost But home he gope he iny3b not soioume
pe day was come jat homyard most he tomme And in his way it happed hym to ride
In al his care vndere a forost side
Whore he segt in oon daunce goo /
Of ladis foure and twontil and git moo ransxulisel.] 003
gnour D. § 2. wifés tale. Lansdowne MS.
That saue his wif fer wist pere-of no mo thespes, beku] He loved hir most and trist to hir also He praide dir most pat vito no creature sche schold nougt tel of bis disfigure 960
Sche srove him naye for al pis werld to wynne
Sohe notd do! pat velany or jat synne
To make hir husbonde haue so foulo a name
For reproueinge of him and fowlo schame
Bot Napeles hir pouht pat acho deido
pat sche so longe echoldo a counsel hide
Ilir pouht it satt so sore abouto hir hert
pat nedely eam worte hir mot a-stert
And sep sche dorste tel it to no man
Doune to a marese fast ache rame
Til sche came per hire hert was a fire
And as betoure bobley in po myre
Sche laide hir moupe in-to fe water downes
Be-wrye me nouht pou water wis pi soune
Quod sehe. to pe. I. tel it and no no
976 Myne husbonde hape longe asses eres tro
Nowe is myne hert al hole now it is owte
.I. myht no longer kep it oute of douto
Fere mai ze see pouhe ve a time abide
' 980 3it oute it mot we mowe no counsel hido
pe remenant of pe tale if $3^{e}$ wil here
Redep ovide and go made it lere
This knyht of wiche mi tale is apeciuli
Whan put he sauh he milht nouht com pere bye 984
This to evie what wommen locen most
Wip-inne his hert sorveful was po gosto
Bot homo he gope he miht nouht soiorne
The daie was come pat homward most he tome 988
And in his wei it happed him to ride
In att his cane vnder a forost side
Where he alwhe on o daruee go
Of ladys foure and twenty and $3^{\text {it }}$ moo

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(0-2.862)
$$

363 scx-text
196 GRODE D. § 2. wife's talie. Ellesmere MS.
Tomard the which daunce / he drow fol yerne In hope / that som wysdon / sholdo he lerno But certeinly / er he came fully therg
Vanyssied was this daunco / he nyste whoro No creature saugifi he / that bar lyf Saue on the grene / he aaugti sittynge a wyf A forler wigtet ther may no man deuyso
Agayn the knygtit this olde wyi gan syse
And beyde sirs knygity / hocr forth ge lith no woy
Tel me / what that je seken / by youre fey
Parauenture / it may the bettre be
Thiso olde folk kan nuchel thyng' quod she
IT My leene mooder/quod this kaygitit certeyn
I nam but deed / but if that I kan seyn
What thyng it is / that wormen moost desins
Koude ye me wisse / I wolde wel quite yourc bire 1008
I Pligtt me thy tronthe / heere in myn hand quod ahe
The nexte thyngt that I requere thee
Thou shalt it do / if it lye in thy myght
And I wol tolle it yow / er it be zygent
of Haue leeer thy trouthe / quod the knyght I gmate
5 Thapne quod she / I dar me wel adante
Thy lyf is sauf / for I wol stonde therby
Vpon my lyf/ the queene wol seye ns I
Lat se / which is the prondeste of hem alle
That wereth on /a couerchief/ or a calle
That dar seye nay / of that I shal thee tecule
Lat ve go forth / with-oaton lenger speake
Tho rowned she /a pistel in his ore
And bad lyym to be glad / and haue no fere
If Whan they be comen to the court / this knyght
Seyde / ho had koido his day / as ho hadde ligettr 1084
And redy was his answare / as he saydo
fful many a noblo wyf / and many a maydo
And many a wydwo / for pat they been wise
The queene hir-sedf eitlynge as Iustiso
bILESMERE 198 (9-t. 383)

963 six-tixid
158 anowe D. § 2. WIFE's TALE. Hengwrt MS.
Toward the whiche dame / he drow ful yerne
In hope / that som wisdom sholde he lerno But certeynly / or he cam fully thene
900 Fanysshod was this daunoe / he nyste whero
No creature say be / that bar lyf
Saue on the grene / ho say sittynge a wrf
A fouler wight ther may no man denyse
Agayn the knyght this olde wyf gan ryse
And seyde sire knyght heer forth ne lyth no wey
Tel me / what pat ye seken by youre fey
Par acentare / it may the bettre be
1004 This olde folk konne muchel thyig quod she
I My leene moder / quod this knyght certeyn
I nam but deed / but if that I kan segn
What thyyg it is / that wommen moost, desire
Koude ye me wisse / I, welde wel qूayte youre hyrs 1008
IT Plight me thy trouthe / here in myn hand quod she
The nexte thyms that I requere thee
Thow shalt it do / if it lye in thy myght
And I wol telle it yow /er it be nyght
If Haue here my trouthe / quod the knyght I gmunte. [470, bk]
TI Thanne quod she / I dar me wel auraunte
Thy lyf is sauf/ for I wole stonde ther by
Tp-on my lyf/ the queene wol seye as I
Lat see / which is.the prouddeste of hem allis
Thatewereth on /a couerchief / or a callo
That dar seye nay / of that I shal thoo techo
Lat vs go forth / with-outen lenger specho
The rowned she /a pistel in his ore And bad hym to be glad / and haue no fere If Whan they becomen to the Court this Knyght
Seyde / he hadde holde his day / as he had hight
And redy was his answere / as he sayde
fful many a noble wyf and many a maydo
And many ar widwe / for pait they ben wise
The queens hir self / sittyng as Iustise

1012

1024

## 363 sLx-TEXT

196 aroup D. § 2. wife's tald. Cambridge MS.
Toward pis dauns he drow ful zerne
In hope pat sum-wisdam schulde ho lerne
But sertegn fully or he cam ther
Vanysschid was the daunee he nyste wher
No cryatente saw he pat bar lyf
Saue on pe grene he savv syttynge a wyf
A foulere wyst pero may no man devyse
$\Lambda_{\text {-jens }}$ pis knyjt this olde whijt gan ryse
And seyde syre kny3t here forth lyth no weye
Telle ze me what ze seke be zoure feye
Perauenture pe botere may ib be
1004 These olde folk can mocho thyng quod sche
Myn leue modyr quod this knyght senteyn
I ne am but deed but gif pat I can beyn
What thyng ist pat wemen most dosyro
Koude $3^{e}$ me wisehe I wolde quyte gouro hyre1008

Plyghte me pyn trenth in myn hond quod sche onetsth, beck]
The nexte thyng that $I$ require the
Thow shalt it do 3 if it be in fy myght
And I wele telle it $3^{\text {ow }}$ er it be nyebt
Have her myn tronthe quod po knyght I graunto
Thanne quod sche I dar me wel a-vaunte
Thyn lyf is saf $I$ wele stonde jerby
Yp-on myn lyf po quen welo seye as I
Lat se which is pe proudest of hem alle
That weryth on a couerechief or a calls
Thaft] dar soy nay of pat I gehal the techo 1020 Lat vs go forth with onte lengere speche The rounnede sche a pistyl in hyse ere And bad hyin to bo glad \& hane no fore Whan proy been comyn to pe court pis luyst Seyde pat he baddo holde his day pat he hyzt
And redy was his answere as he kayde flul manye a nobole wyf \& manyo a mayde
And manye a wedewo for pat pey ben wryo
Tho queen hire salf syttynge as a iustyso

AR-TExT 363
aroof D. § 2. mife's taile Corpus ms.
Towand pe daunce he drowe him yarno In hope pat' som wrisdam schulde he leme. But certeinly or he cam fally yere / Fanyssched was po daunco he nysto not whcre / 906
No crealure saugh he pat bar lyf'
Saue in pe grene he esug亩 sittygg' a wijf
[roarion, bexi]
A foulere wights jer may non deryso
Asayn pe knight pe olde wijif gan axiso
And segde sire haigat' here forp ne lip no woy
Telle me what paty ze seken by zoure fey
Perauenture it may pe betion be /
This olde foll komne mochel fingt guod sche /
my leeve mooder quod pis kright certayn
I am bout ded but if pati I can seyn
What joing it is fat wommen nost dosirs
Cowde $z_{e}$ me wisse I woldo wel quyte youro hyra
Plight me pi troupe here in mgn hand quod scho
The nexte ping' pabl I require po
Thow schalt it do is it lye in py might
And I will telle it' 3 on or it be night
hawe here my troupe quod pe kuigtt I graunte
Than quod sche I may me wel auaunto
Thy lyf' is satuf' for $I$ wol stonde per by
vpon my lijf pe queen wole sege as I
lat' se which is je proudest of hem alle That werep on a kerchef ow a calle pat das scry nay of paty I schal jou teehe late Ps go forl tripouto langor speche
Tho rowned sche a pystel in his eexe And bad him to be glad and haus no focre Whan jeg be comen to pe court' jis knight̀ Seyde he badde Lolde his day as he hadde highte And redy was his answere as he saydd ftil many a noble wijf and many a mayde
And many a wydowe for pat joy ben wyeo /
The queen hir seluen sittyng' as Iustyso
cobpes (e-x. 883)
1000
grour D. § 2. Wifeis tale. Petworth Mirs
Towart pe daunce he drowe hym 3 grie In hope pat somme wisdom elulit he lume
But certeynly er he cam fully pere
Vanyerhed was po daunco he nyet not whare
No creature seje he pat' baro lif
Saue in pe grene he sey sitting' a wif
A fouler wizt per may no man dewise
Ageya pe kny ${ }^{\text {b }}$ pe old wif gan ariso
And scide sir lenyst hore foxp me liep no way
Telle me what pat' 3 e selken be zoure fay
Poratentare it' may pe better' be
1004 Thise olde folk konne moche ping quod she
My leue modere quod yis luyyb certayn
I am but dede but gif pat I can sayn
Whatt pinge it is pat' wommen most desito
Cowde 30 me wisse I coade wel quyte zour hise
Plite me pit tronpe here in my hand quod sho
The nexte finge pet' I require po
Thow shalt it doo if it lye in pi my3 ${ }^{4}$
1012 And I wille telle it 30 ar erit be ny $\mathrm{z}^{\circ}$
Hane here my troupe quod pe kayzt I graunte
Than quop she I may me wel aucunte
fi lif is sauf for I wil stonde jor-by
$V_{p o n}$ my lif po quene wil say as I
Lat' se which is pe proddest of hem allo yat wereth on a lecrehif or a calle
pat dar seie nay of pati I shal joupdeche
lati ve goo forp wip-oute lengor specho
Tho rowned she a pistal in his eare
And bad hym to be glad and han no foro Whan pei be commen to pe courts pis kny; ${ }^{t}$
Scide he had holde his day as he had hizt
Aud redy was his answere as bo soide fful mony a noble wif and mony a maide
And mony a widowe for pat pei be wise
je quene her silf sittines as a Iustiss
petwortil (e-t. 363)
six-TExT 363
groue D. § 2. Wigets tale Lansdowne MS,
Towarde po dawnce he drowhe him jernes
In hope pat som wisdome scholde he lerene
Bot certeinly ar he camo fully pere
Vanysched was po daunce he wist nouht where. 306
No creatuse sawe ho pat bare lif
Save in pe grene he suwhe sittinge n wif
A fowler wight poi may no man devise
A-zein pe knyht pe olde wif gan arise
And seid sir knyht here forpe lipo no woye
Tel me what pat $z^{e}$ selken be zoune foyo

1004 This olde folke can mucho finge quod sche 1004
My leue quod pis knyht serteine

- I. am bot dede bot if pat. I. can soine

Whatt pinge it is pat wemmen most desire
Coupe $3 e \mathrm{me}$ wise. I. wold wele white gowre hire
Plyht me pi trouje here in my honde $\mathrm{q} u$ od sche
The next finge pat. .I roquire pe
Thowe schalt it do if it Iy in pi myht
2012 And .I. wil tel it 30 me ar it he nyht
Hane hare my troupe quod knght. I. graunt
bat quod sche .I. maye me wele auant
Thi lif is seme for .I. wil stonde per bye
1016 Vpon my lif pe qweene wil saie as .I.
Latitsee whiche is je proddeat of bem al
That wereb on a kercheue or a eal
pat dat aey nay of pat I. sobal zow toche
1020 Lat ve go forpe wip-oute longer ajpeche
Tho ronned sche a pistel in bis ers
And bed him to be gladde and have no fers
Whann pei be commen to pe courte pis knyht
Seid he had holde his daie as he had hilht
And redy was his ansewere as he seide
Foll ${ }^{2}$ mony a noble wif and mony a maide pents poor rus
And mony a wedew for pat pei bu wise
The queene hire soluen sitt Iuge as Iustise

Lanspowne (0-T. 303)

## 364 ब18-TMET

cnotr D. § 2. Mape's tars. Ellesmere MS. 107
Assombled beon / his answere for to heere And afterward / this leygtis was bode appears If To enery wight / comanded was silonee And that the knyght / aholde tello in Audience
What thyng' that worldly wormen louen best This knjghty ne stood rat stillo /as doth a best But, to his questionn / anon answerdo
With manly voys / that al the court it herdo
TJ My lige lady / genemily / quod ho
Wommen desiren havo sougroynctee
As prel/ ouer hir honsbond as hir loue
And for to been / in maistrie hym aboue
This is youre moosto desir / thogh ye me killo
Dooth as yow dist $I$ am at yoace wille
IT In al the contr no was ther wyf ne mayde Ne wydwe / that contraried that he saydo But seyden / he was worthy han his lyf
If And with that word / vp stirte the olde wyf
Which that the knyglit' / saugh aittynge in the grone
Morey quod she my sonexeyn lady queene
Er that youre court doparte / do me rigit
I tanghte this answers / vn-to the knyghtit
ffor which / he plighte mo his trouthe there
The firste thyng I wolde hym requere
He wolde it do / if it lay in his myght Bifore the court / thanno preje I thee sir luygit Quod she / that thou me take vn-to thy wyf/ fior wol thon woost that I haue kept thy lyf If I sey fals / 60y nay vpon thy foy IT This knyghtitanswende / allas and weylawey I woot right wel / that swich was my biheste flor godides lone / as ehees a newe requeste Trak al my good / and lat my body so II Nay thanne quod she / I shrewe vs botho two ffor thogh that I be foul/oold and poore I rolle for al the quetel / ne for oore

ELLESTLERE 107 ( 6 -T. 364)

## 364 six-Text

grour D. § 2. WIRE's Tatr Hengwt MS. Iō
Assembled been / this answere for to here And afterward / this lnyeht was bode appero To atery wight comanded was sizence And that the knyght sholde tolle in audience What thyng that worldiy wommen louen best This knyght' ne stood nat etillo as doeth tu best

Dut to his question / anon answerde
With manly voys / that al the couct it herdo
IT My lige lady / generally quod he
Wommen desire / to hame solereyntee
As wel / ouer hir housbonde / as hir loue
And for to been in maistric/hym aboue
This is youre meoste desir / thogh ye me kille
Dootid as yow list I am here at youre wille
If In al the Court' ne was ther wyf ne maydo
Ne wydwe / that contraryed that he sayde
But seyden / he was worthy han his lyf
TE And with that word / vp stirte that olde wyf
Which that the knyght say sittyng on the grene
Mency quod she / my souereyn lady queene Er that youre Coart departe / do me right I taughte this answere / vo-to the knyghti ffor which / he plighte me his trouthe there
The firste thyng' I wolde hym requere
He wolde it do / if it laye in his myght
Bifore the court thanne preye I-thee sire kuyght
Quod she / that thow me take vn-to thy wyf
flor wel thow woost thert I haue kopt thy lyf If I scye fols / Eey nay vpron thy fey TThis knyght answerde / allas and weilawey I woot right wel/that swich was my biheste ffor goddes lous $/$ as chees a newe requesto Tatk al my good / and lat my body go TT Nay thanne quod sho / I shrewe vs bothe two for thoght pat I be fōul / old/and poore I nolde for al the metal / ne for oore HRNGTHT 159 ( $6-9.30 .1$ )

64 81x-TEXT gloup D. § 2. The's tane. Cambriage MS. 197

Assombelede been his answerys for to here And aftyrward pis knyf was bode to pere To euery Wyzt was comawndede silence
1032 And jat pe kny3t schulde tolle in audyence
What thyng pat wordely women louyn best
The knyzt stod not stille as a beest
But to his questioun a-non answerde
With manly voys pat al $p^{*}$ court it herde
Myn liga lady generally quod ho
Wemen desyryn to han somereynte
As wel ouyr hire husbordis, pen ouer hire hove
And for to been in maystryo hem a-boue
This is fo moste desyr thow ze me kylle
Doth as jow leste I am al at zoure wille
In al pe court ne was jere wif ne mayde
1044 No wedowe contraryeds jat he sayde
But seydyn pat he was worthi to han his lyf
And with that word vp sterte po olde wyf
Whiche pat jo knyst saw efttynge on pe greno [neat ese]
Mercy quod sche myn somereyn lady quene
Er pat 3 oure court departe doth me ryght
I tatughte this answere to $\mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{knylh}$
flor which be ply3te me his trouthe pere
Tho fyrsto thyng fat I wolde hym requero 1052
tioes 71] He wolde it do 3 if it lay in his my $3^{\ddagger}$
By-fore pe court panno preye I pe ayte liny $3^{t}$
Quod sche pert pou me take on to byu wyf
ffor weel pou wist pat I baue kopt pye Iyt
3if I soye fall say nay pp-on by fey
This knyzt answerde allas \& weylenwey
I wot ryst wel pat swich was myn bohesto
ffor goddys loue ns ches a newo requesto
Tak al myn good \& lat myn body goo
Nay panne quad sche I bo schrowd vs boje too
ffor fow I be foul old \& pore
I nolde for al $p^{\circ}$ metal ne for ore
gROUP D. § 2. wife's tale. Corpus MS.
Assombled ben his answer for to hecro And afterward pis knighte was bode appecre And pat' po lemight' schal tello in audience To euery wignit comanded was scilence
What ping' gat' worldly wommen louen mecot
This loight' ne stood nat stillo as dopa a becest near 193, for nis! Bnt to his question anon' answerde / With manly vois pat al po court/ it horle
My liege lady generally quod ho /
Wonman desirep to bare soueraynte
As wel ouer hir housbonde ant hire loue
And for to be in maystris him aboue
pis is $301 r e$ most desyr pougi 30 me killo
Dop as you list I am heer at your villo
In al pe court ne was fer wijf ne-maydo
Ne wydetve patt contraried pat he eaydo
But' seyden he was worty han his lijf
And wip pat word p sterte pat olde wwijf
Which fat pre knightt saugh sittyog on pe grene
Mercy quod sche my souerayn lady queene/
Or pat youre cohrt departe do me righit
I taughte pis answere vato pis knight $\theta$
ffor which he plighte me his treupe fere
The firste ping' I wolde of him requero
he wolde it do if it lay in his might
Byfore pe covert pan preye I po sixe knights Quod sche pat' pou me take vato pi wijf
fror wel fon wost pat I hate kept py lije
If I seye fals sey nay vpon py foy
This knight answerde allas and weylowoy
I wot right wel pat' such was my bilhesto /
firor goddes lous chese a newe requeste/
Tak al my good and lat my body $6 \circ$
Nay pan quod sche I schreme vs bope tuo flor pough jat I be foule and olde and poure I nolue for al pe metal ne for oure
conpus (6-T. 964)
grotp D. § 2. wirn's cale Petworth MS.
Assembled ben pis answere forto horo
And aftere pis kuy ${ }^{\ddagger}{ }^{\dagger}$ was bode apere
And pat' pe kny3t shuld telle in audienco
To cuery wizt commmaunded was silenee
what ping' pat worldly wommon louen mest
This knyght ne stode not stille as dop a beest But to his question amoil answerrl
wib manly wois pat al pe courte it herdo My legs lady generally quod he wommen desinen to han souereynto As wel ouer hir husbond and her lous And forto be in maistrís hym aboue This is 30 ure most desire pouze 30 mo kille Dop is jou list I am here at joure wille In al pe ceurte no was per wif ne mayde
1044 Ne wrydowe pati contraried what ho saide Bute seiden he was worpi han his lif And wip pat word vp stert path olde wif whict pat pe knyghts sey sitting on pe grene 1048 Merey quod she my souereyn lady quene Er pat joure courte departe do mo rizt I taught pis answere vnto pis kny3t fifor which he pliste mo his troythe pore pe farst pinge I wolde of him requere He wold it doo jit it lay in his myjt Bifore pe court pan prey I pe sir knyzt Quod she pat pou me take vuto pi wiff ffor wel pou woost pat' I. haue kepto fi liff If I sey fals seye nay vpon pi fays pis knyst nnswerd allas and velenvay I woot rizt wel pat suet wns my bihost fior goddis louo chero a newe requast Take al toy goid and lat my body goo Nay pan qued she I achrowe ve bope twoo ffor pouse pat' I bo foule and oldo and poor I nold for al pe metal ne for ore

PRTWORTI (6-T. 301)
gix-fext 364
anour D. § 2, wirg's risib. Lonbdowine Ms.
Assemblede ben his answare for to hare
And afterwarde pis knyht was bode a-piere
And pat pe knyht sclold tel in andience
To enery. wight commanded was silence
What pinge pat werldly wemmen louen mest pis knyht ne stode nouzt atil ns dope a besta Bo to pis questione a-none he angewerde Wip manly voyce pat al pe court it herde
My liege lady lady general quod he.
Womman desiret to haue soucreynte
As twele ouer hir husbande na hir louso
And for to be in maistre hire a-boue
This zowre most desire porhe zo me kill
Dope as zowe list.I. am here att zoure witt
In al pe courte ne was per wif ne maide
1044 Ne wedowe pat contraried pat ho seide
Bot seyden he was worpi to haue his lyf
And wily pat worde vpstert pis olde wif
Whiche pat pe knyht sawe sittinge on pe grene
Mercie quod sehe Mi souereine ladi qweene
Ar pat zoure Court depart do me rint
.I. tauht pis ansewer vn-to pis knyht
For whiche he pliht me his troupe pere
1052 The first pinge .I. wolde of him require
He wolde it do if it lei in his mythte
Befor po Court pan praie .I. pe sir knyht
Quod sche pat pu me tak vito pi wif
1056 For wele pu woste pat .I. have kepped pi lif 1050
If .I. saye fals soye sope vpon fi fey
This knyht ansowerd alas and walawaio
I. wote riht wele pat enche wos my behesto

1060 For coddes loue ehese a nevpe requesto
Tak al my goode and lat my body go
Nay pan quod sche. I. schrewo vs bope tuo
For pat. I. be foule olde and poner
1064 . L. nolde for al pe metal ne for Oer

S65 mir- TExT
188 GRoup D. § 2. wife's tade Jilegmero MS.
That vader erthe is graue / or lith aboue
But if thy wyf I wore / and eek thy lowe
Tf My louq quod he? may my dampmacion
Allas / that any of my nacioñ
Sholde cuere so fovle / disparaged be
But al for noght thende is this / that he
Constrayned was / ho nedes mosto hire weddo
And taketh his olde wyf / and gooth to bealde
TI Now wolden som mon / seye parauentare
That for, my necligence- I do no cure
To tellin yow / the ioye / and al tharray
That at the feeste was / that ilke day
To which thyng' shortly answers I shal
I seye / ther nas no ioye / ne feeste at al
Ther nas but heuynesse / and muche sonvo
flor priuely / he welded hire ou a morwe
And al day atter / hilde hym as an Owle
So wo was hym / his wyf looked so foule
If Greet was the wo / the knyght hadde in his thaght
Whan ho was with his wyf abodle ybroght/
He walweth / and ho truneth to and fro
His olde aryf / lay smylynge eneromo
And seyde / o deete housbonde benedicites
fareth euery knyght / thus with his wyf / as yes 1088
Is this tho lawe / of kyng Arthures hous?
Is eaery linygtit of his so dangerous?
I am youre owene loue / and youre wyif
I am she / which pat saued hath youre lyf/
And eartes / yet me dide I yow nouers varigit/
Why fare ye thus with me / this firste nyght/?
Ye faren lyk a man / had lost his wit
What is my gilt's for goddes loue tel it
And it shal been amended / if I may
TI Amended quod this knygites: allas / nay / nay /
It wol nat been amended neuere mo
Thou art so loothly / and so oold also
1100

365 six-Text
160 Orow' D. § 2. WIRE's tale Hengwrt MS.
That vnder erthe is gratue / or lith aboue But if thy wyif woro / and eek thy loue
IT Ify loue quod he / nay my dampmacion
Allas / that any of my nacion
Sholde evore / so foule disporaged bo
But al for noght thande is this / that he
Constreyned was / he nedes moste lin wedds
And taketh his olde wyf / and goth to bedde
If Now wolden som man / beye par auenture
That for my necligence / I do no cure
To tellen yow / the ioye / and al thaxray
That at the festo / was that ilke day
To which thyag' shortly / answere I shal
I seyo / ther nas no ioyo / ne foste at al
[hear s, buck] Ther nas but heuynesse / and muche sornc
1080 fror prialy / he wedded hire on morwe
And al doy after / hidde hym as an Owle
So wo was hym / his wyf looked so foule

- Greet was the wo / tho knyght hadde in his thight'

Whan be was with his wyf / a bedde ybroghit
He walweth / and he turneth to and fro
His oldo wryf/ lay smylyng euere mo
And seyde / o deere houshonde benedicite
flareth euery knyght thas with his wyf/ as yo
Is this the lawe / of kyng Artinures hous
Is every knyght of his / thins daungerouts
I am yours owene loue / and youre wyP
I am sho/which that aaued bath youre lyf 1092
And certes/yet ne dide I yow noucre mright neaf7r, buck]
Why fare ye thus with me / this firste nyght
Yo faren lyk a man / haddo lost his wit
What is my gill/ for goddes loue tel it
And it ahal ben amended / if I may
fil Amended quod this knyght allas may / nny
It wol nat ben amonded neuere wo
Thorr art so loothly / and so old also nengitry 160 ( 0 -r. 865)

10801000

## 365 six-TRET

198 groue D. § 2. Fife's tale Cambridgo ms.
That vadyr pe erfe is graue or lyth a-bous
But jif pya wyf I wore \& ck pya louo
Myn loue quod he nay myn dampuncyour
Allas pat ony of myn nacyoun /
Schulde exere so foule disparagit bo

Constroynedo was he nedys he muste hyre weddo
And takyth his olde wif \& goth to bedde
Now wil some men aeye parnuenture
Thet formyn neelygens I do no cure
To tolle zow fe ioye \& also tharray
That at pat ilke festo was pat day
To whiche thyng sothely I answere schal
And soye pere was no Ioye ne feesto at al
There was but henynesse \& mecho sorwe
for priuyly he wedde hire in pe morve
And al day aftyr bydde hym as an houlo
So 'wo was ${ }^{1}$ hym his wyf lokede so foule ${ }^{[-1} 1$ ater $]$
Gret was pe we pe kny3t haddo in lis thouzt
Whan ho was wyth lis wyf in bedde I-brouzt
He waluith de he turnyth too \& fro
Douretab, back]
This olde wif lay smylynge euere mo And seyde o dere husbende benedicite flaryth euery luygt with his wyf as 39
Is pis pe lame of kyng arthures hous Is enery knyzt of his pus daungerouts
I am zoure owene lono \& joure wyf
I am sche jat sanedo hath zoure lyf
And sorbis I dede 3 ow neuere vary ${ }^{3}$ t
Whi fare se pus with me pe ferste nyst $3^{6}$ fare lyk a man pat hadde lost his wits What is myn gilt for godis love tolle me it
And it.schat been amendit gif patit I may
Atmendit quod this kny3t allas may nay
It wele not bestis o-mendit nevere mo
Thow art so loothiy oid \& so poro also
candzinas 198 ( 0 - $\mathbf{T}$. 306)

Sux-text 365
anome D. \& 2. Wifb's TALR. Corpas ME.
jat pnder erpe is graue or lip aboue
But if pat I py wyf were and pi loue
My loue quod he nay my dampnacioñ.
Allas pat ony of my macioric
Scholdo euere so foule y -disparaged bo
But al for nougte pe ende is pis patt he
Constreyned was he nedes moste bire weddo
And takep pis olde wijf and gop to hedile
Now wolden some men seyn perazenture
That for my necgligenco 1 do no curt
To telle 300 pe Ioye and pe array
That at pe feste was pat ilke day To which ping' schortly answere I schal I seye per was no ioye ne feste at' al per mas but heuynesse and mochil sorwe flor priuely he wedded hire on a morwe And al day after hidde him as an owle / So wo was him hia wijf loked so foulo Gret' was pe sorve pe knight' hadde in his pongit Whan he was with his wyf a bedde brougtt he walwep and tornep to and fro his olde wijf lay smylyag' euereno And seide $O$ dere housbonde o bepedicite - frarep euery knight' pus with his wijf as 30
' Is pis po lawe of king arthures hous Is ouery knight' of his loue jus daungerons I am gaur owne lone and eek 30 ure wijf I am soho which pat' saued haj zoure lijft And certes 3 it dede I 3 ou neuer varight Why fare $3^{\circ}$ bus wip me pe ferste night 30 famen like a man pati hadde lost his mit
fly what is my gilt for godes loue tel it
And its echal ben amended if I may
Aroonded quod pis knight nay nay
That wil not' ben amended neueramo poo art so loply and so olde also
coupus (8-T. 365)
.1076
1092

1100

81X-TEXT 365
GRove D. § 2. wire's tatie. Petworth MS,
pat vuder erpe is graue or lith aboue But zif pat I pi wif were and pi lone
My loue quod he nay my dampnacior
1008 Allas fat eny of my nacion
Shuld euere so foule ydisparaged be
Bat al for nougt po ende is pis patt he Constreyned was he nedes most her wedde
1072. And takeb pis olde wif and gop to bedde

Nowe wolden somme men seyn pernuentare
jat for nay neeligence I do no curo
To telle zou pe Iois and pe araye
fat' att je feest was pat ille day
To which pinge shortly answere I shal
I seie por nas no Ioye ne feest at all
per nas but hovynesse and mochel sorowe
1080 flor prinety he wedded hure on a morowe
And alday aftare bid hym as an owlo
So woo was him his wif loked so foule
Grete whs pe sorowe je knyz had in his fouty
1084 Whan he was wis his wiff a bedue brougt
He walowep and teimel tas and froo
His olde wiff laye smyling' euermoo
And seide o dore husbond o benedicito
1088 fazep euery kny $3^{\text {t }}$ fus wif his wif as $3^{\circ}$ Is pis pe lawe of king' Arthures hons Is euery knyjt of his loue pus daigerous
I am zoure owne lone and eke zoure wiff
I ann she whieft patr saued hap zoure lit And certes ${ }^{3}$ it did I gou neuere wnijt whi fare 30 pus wip me pe firste ny ${ }^{4}$ Ze faren lick a man hàd last his witte
1006 ffy what is my gilt for goddes loue telle it
Andits shal ben amonded if I tung
Amended quod jis kny $3^{t}$ nay nay
That wil not benc amended nouero moo
six-text 365
giour D. § 2, wirg's male Lansdowne MS.
pat vnder arpe is graue or lipe abone Bot if pat. I. pi wif were and pi loue Mi loue quod he nay my dampnacione
Alas fat any of mey nacione
Schold erere so foule disparaged bue
Bot al for nouht pe ende is pis pat he
Construigred was he nedes most he hir wedde
And takej pis olde wif and gop to bedde
Now wold sum men seine parauenture
pat for my neeligence. I. do no cure
To tel zowe pe loye and pe arreye
bat att pe festo was pilko dayo
To whiche pinge schortely ansetvere .I. schal.
.I. sele per was no ioye ne fest att al
per nas bot heuynes and muche sorwe
1080 For priucly he wede hire on morwe
And sil daie after hiddo him as an ovio
So woo was him his wif loked so foule.
Grete was fe sorwe pe knyht had in his pouht
Whan he was wip his wyf ybeddo brouht
He walowe\} and tormep to and fro
His olde [wyf] laye smyloinge ouermo
And seido Dere husbonde o benedicite
1088 Farep euery knyht pas wip his wif as $3^{3}$
Is pis pe lave of kinge Arpors house
Is every knyht of his jus dangerons
I. am zoure loue and ake zoure wif

1092 .K. am sche whicho saued haj soure lif
And sertes jit dide. I. zowe neuer varibt
Whi fare 30 pus wip me pe first niht
Ze faren like a man pat had lost his witte
Fy what is my gilte for goddes love tefl itto $\quad 1006$
And it schal bue amanded if. I. nuis
Amend quod pis knyht nay naye
That wil nouht bue amendede nevere mo
bou ert so lopely and so oldo also

GANS1OTHNE ( $80 T .985$ )

366 six-TENT
anovp D. § 2. WFr's TaLe Ellesmere MS, 199
And thor-to comen / of so lought a kynde
That litel wonder is / thogh I walwe and wyndo
Eo wolde god / myn herte wold o breste
fit Is this quod she / the cause of youre vireste:
IT Ye certeinly quod he/no wonder is
I Now gire quod ahe / I koude amende al this
If that me liste / or it were dayes thro
So wel ye mygtite / bere yow 7 n-to me

Bpt for ye spelsen / of swich gentillesses a De cencrestato As is desconded / out of old richesse
That therfore / sholden ye be gentil men
Swieh arrogance / is nat worth on hen
f Do generoeltale

Looke / who that is / moost vertuous alway
Pryuee and apert and mooet entondeth ay
To do / the gentil dedes that he kan
Taak hym / for the grettest ${ }^{2}$ gentil man ${ }^{1}$ [-i iamer 1116
Crist woll / we clayme of hyni oure gentillesse
Nat of oure oldres / for hire old richesse
ffor thogh they yete Ys / al hir heritage
ffor which we clayme / to been of hoigh perago
Yot may they nat biquethe / for no thyng
To noon of we/hir vertuous lyuyng
That made hem / gentil men pralled be
And bad vs / folwen heir in swich degree
IT Wel kan / the wise Poete of fllorence
That highte Dent' speken in this sentence
©f Lo / in swich maner rym / is Dantes tale fful selde vp riseth / by his branches smale
Prowesse of man / for god of his goodnesse
Wole / that of hym / we claymo oure gentillesse
flor of oure eldres / may we no thyng clayme
But temporel thyng fat man may hurto and mayme 1132
It Esk enery wight woot thes as wel as I
If gentillesse / wers planted natrureelly
Vn-to a eorteyn lynage / doun the lyne
Pryuee nor apert thanne wolle they neucre fyne

366 SIX-TEXT
GNODP D. § 2. HIF's TALE. Hengwt MS. 161
And ther-to comen / of so lowe a kyndo
That litel wonder is / thogh I walwe and wynde
So wolde gad / myn herte wolite breste
If Is this quod she / the cause of youre paresto
IT Ye certeynly quorl he/no wonder is

- Now sire quod she / I koude amende al this

If that me liste / or it were dayes thre
So wel ye ingehte / bere yow va-to mo
T Dut for Fe speken of swich gentillesso
As is descended / out of old richesse
That therfore/sholden ye be gentil men
Swich errogaice / is nat worth an hen
Looke who bat is / moost vortwous alway
Pryuee and apert and moost entendeth ay
To do / the gentil dedes / fat he kan
Tank hym / for the gentilesto man
Crist/ woll wo clayms of hym oure gentilesso
Nat of oure eldres / for hir old richesse
ffor thogh thoy yene va / al hir heritago
ffor which we clame / to been of hir parage
Yet may they nat biquethe / for mo thyng
To noon of 78/hir vertuous lyuyng
That mads hem / gentil men yealled bo
And bad va / folwen herr in swiuh degree
II Wel kan / the wise poete of florence
That highte Dant speken in this sentence
Lo / in swich manere rym / is Dantes tale
fful selcle vp riseth / by his braniches smaie
Prowesse of man / for god of his prowesse
Fole / that of hym / we clayme oure gentilesse
ffor of oure eldres / may wo no thyng clayme
But temporel thyng that man may hurte and mayme 1132
Eek euery wight woot this as wel I
If gentilesse / were planted naturelly
Vn-to a certeyn Iynage / doun the lyne
Pryuee and apert thanne woldo they neuere fyne 1136
HENGWRT 161 (8-2. 366)

## 366 sIX-TEXT

GROUE D. § 2. Wife's take. Cambridge MS. 199
And parto comyu of so low a kynde
That lytyl wondir ist pow I walwo \& wynde
So wolde god mynn herte wolde breste
Is pis quod selle pe causs of joure onreste 1104
$3^{a}$ sorteynly quod he no wonlir is
Now sere quod sehe I coude a-mende al pis
3 if pat mo lyste er it were dayis tho
So wel my3te 3 e bere zow to me
Bat for 3 e speke of surich gentillesse
As is dessendit out of olde richesse
That perfore schul 30 ben hgldyr gentil men
1112. Swich arrogaunce is not worth an hen

Loke ho pat is most verterous alway
Pryte \& apert \& most entendyth ay
To do pe gentyl dedys but ho can
1116 Take hym for po gretteste gentil man
Cryst wele we eleyme of hym oure gentylesso
Noght of oure elderys fur oure olde rychessio
fror pow pey ;ous pe al here crytage
1120 flor which we cleymyn to been of high parage
$3^{\text {it }}$ may pery not by-quethe for no thyng
To noon of va here verteuous lyuyng
That made ham gentyleren Terallede be tieresn
And bad ve foldyn hem in swieh degre
Weal can jo wise poeto of florenco
That hyst dart declare fis centence
Lo in swyeh a manere rym is dantes tule $\quad$,
fful selde vp rysith by hyse braunchis amsle
Prowesse of man for god of his prowesse
Wole fat we cloyme of hya oure gentillesso
ffor of oure eldere we may no thyng cleyne
But tempersi thymg fat man may hurte \& majme 1139
Ek cuery wyat mot pis is wel as I
if gentilkesso were plantid nutureIIy
Vp to a certoyn lennage doun be lyne
Preue nor apert panne woldo poy neuere fyne
cambridge 190 ( $6-5.36$ )

Gnour D. § 2. WIFA's TaLb. Corpus Mis.
And per-to comen of so lowle a kyndo
That litel wonder is pough I walwe \& wyade
So woldo gol myn herte wolde bresto
Is pis quod sche je cause of zome vareste:
$30 \cdot$ certeinly ofuod he no wonder is
Now sire quod sche I coupo amende al pis [as 100, fer 141$]$
If pat' me liste or it were dayes pre
So wel 30 mighte bere $30 u$ vato me 1108
IT But' for 30 speken of such gentilesso for Not ims de Notilluma
$\Delta s$ is descended outt of allo richesse /
pat perfore schulder $3^{\circ}$ be gentil men
Such erregance nys nat wort? an hen
lo who pat most is vertuous alvay
Preny and aperte and most endep ay
To do pe gentil dedes pat he can
And take him for pe grotiost gentil mon
Crist woll we clayme of him oure guntilnesse
Nat of oure oldres for hore olde richesso
ffor pough pey jeue va alle here hexitago
ffor which we clayme to be of heigh parnge
zet may pey not bequepo for no fing
To non of vs here vertuous lyuyng
That mule hom gentil men $y$-adled be
And bad ve folwen hem in such degre
Wel can pe wise poete of fllorence
That highto dante speke in pis sentonce
Lo in swieh maner rymo is dauntes tule
fiul seelde pe risep by his bratehes anale
Prowesse of man for gol of his prowesse,'
Wil pat of him we elayme oure gentilnesse
fior of oure ohres may we noping' claymo
But temperel ping' pat' we may hurto and maymo 1132
Els euery wight wot pis as wel as I
If' gentilesso were plaunted naturelly
Tato a certain linage doun pe lyne
Pryue and apeste panne wolde pey netrer fyne corpus (6-T. 3si)
grotp D. §§ wife's fale. Petworth MIS.
And perto commen of so lowe a kindo
pat no wonder is pouze I walows \& wynde
So wolde god my herte wolde bres
Is pis quod she pe canse of $\mathbf{z}$ ours virast
30 certeinly quop he no wonder is
Now sire quod she I coupe amende al pis
If pat me list er its were daies pre
So wel 36 myzt bere 300 nato me.
st But for $z^{\circ}$ speken of sucit gentilessu Nota hena do nobizizats As is descended out of alle ricchesse
fat jerfore shulden $\xi \theta$ bo goatile men
suca errogamee nys not worp an hen Loke who so is moost vertuous alway Privey and aperte and best endep ay To do pe beste dedis pat' he can
1116 And talk him for f[e] grotteet' gontile man
Of criste cleyme we our' gentylesse
Not of oure elders for our old ricehessu
flor pouze poi jeue va al our heritage
1120 for which we clegme to be of hie parnge
3it may pei now byqueep for no pingt To noon of vs her vartuous lyayngo
pate made hem gentile mon pcalled bo
And bad ve folowen in suotin degro wel can pe wise poete of florence pat hight daft speke in pis sentence
Lo iu sueh manere Ryme is dantes talo
find seelde vpriees by his braunches smale
Prowesse of man for good of his proncsso
wil pat of hym we clayme our gentinesse
ffor of toure elders may we no ping' clayme
But temporel ping pat man may birt and mayme 1132
Eke encry wigtr wote pis as wel as I
po gentelesse were planted naturelly
Vnto a cortoyn lynage doun pe lyno Prive aud apert' fan woll he neuere fyne PETTYOATI (6-T. 860)
[lumf13, hack]
arour D. § 2. wife's tale. Lansdowne MIS.
And per-to comen of so lowe a kinde fat litel wonder is poube. I. walow and winde
So wolde god myne herte wolde to-breste
Is pis quod sche je cause of 3 oure vareste
30 certeinly quod he no monder is
Nowe sir quod sche .I. coupe amendo al pis
If pat me list ar it were dnies pre
So woll je myhtte bere zowe pr-to mo
Mot for 3 e speken of suche gentillese
As is descended oute of al richesse
pat fere-for scholden 30 be gentil men
1112 Suebe errogance is noulht worpe an hou
Lo who pat most is vertuoua elveis
Prewe and t-pert and most endep aio
To do gentil dedes pat ho can
1110 And take him for pe grettest gentil man 2116
Crist witt we claime of him oure gentilnes
Not of oure eldres for here olde recheg
For porho pei zeue ws ol her Heritage
1180 Tor whiche we cleime to be of hihe parage 1120
3it may fei nouht be-quepe for no pingo
To none of vs her vertuons leneingo
That mand hom gentil men y-cealled he
1124. And bad vs folowen hem in auche degre.

Wele can pe wise Poet of fllorens
bat hiht Dante spekep in pis sentens
Lo in Suche maner rim is dantes tale
1198 Ful selde vp risep be his brawnches amals
Prowes of man for gol of his pronesse
Wil pat we of cleime oure gentillesso
For of oure helders maie we no pinge cleime
Bot terperal pinge pat man maie hirte and maheime 1132
Eke euery white wote pis as wele ns .I.
If gentillesse were planted naturalye
Into a certeine lignage doune po lino
1136 Preve and aperte pan wold hey neuer fyne

$$
\text { LANBDOWNB } \quad(8-\mathrm{T}, 3 \mathrm{Be})
$$

## 367 elx-tyar

200 Group D. § 2. WIEE'S TALM. Elleamere MS.
To doon of gentillessa / the faire offee
They myghte do / no viloynyo or rice
TI Taak fyr / and ber it in the derkeste hous
Bitwix this / and the mount of Kaukasous
And lat men / shetto the dores and go thenne
Yet wole the fyr / us faire Iye and brenne
As twenty thourand men / myghte it hiholde
His office natureel / ay wol it holde
Vp peril of my lyi / til that it dye
TJ Heare may je se wel / how pat genterye
Is nat annexed to posseasion
Sith folk / me doon hir operacion
Alwey as dooth the fyr / 10 in his lyynde
for god it woot men many wel ofter fynde
A lordes sone / do shame and vileynye
And to pat wole / han pris of his gentrye
ffor he was lorm / of a gentil hous
And baddo hise eldres / noble and vertuous
And nel hym seluen / do no gentil dedis
Nefolven his gentil Auncestere jat deed is
He nys mat gentil / be he due or Erl
fior viloyns synful dedes / moke a cherl
ffor gentillesso / nya but renomee
Of thyne auncestres / for hire heigh bountee
Which is a strango thyng to thy persone
Thy gentillesse / cometh fro god allone
Thanne comth / oure verray gentillesse of grace
It was no thyng / biquetho wa with oure placo
If Thenketh hou noble / es seith Valerius Was thinke / Tullius Hostilias
That out of pouerte / roes to heigh nobiesso Reed senol / and redeth eels boece
Ther shul ye seen oxpres / jas no dredo is That he ig gentil / that dooth gentil dedis And therfore leeve hous碃nde / I thus conclude
Al were it / that myne Auncestres weren rude bllesment soo (0-T. a0t)

## 367 Bix-TEXA

162 Gnour D. § 2. wrie's tava Hengwit MS.
To doon / of gentilesso / the faire office
They myghte do / no vileynye or vice
II Taak fyr / and bers it in the derkesto hous
Bitwix this/ and the mount of kaulknous
And lat men shetto the dores / and go thenne
Yet wol the fyx / as faire lye and bremne
As twenty thonsand men / myghte it bilodde

His office naturel / ay wol it holde
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{P}}$ peril of my lyfe till that it dye
Here may ye se wel / how pat genterye Is nat annezed / to possession*
Sith folk ne doon hir operacion)
Alwey / as dooth the fyr lo in his kynde
for god it woot mon may wel often fynde
4. lordes sone / do slame and vileynye
and ho pat wol han prys / of his gentrye
ffor he was born / of a gentil hous
And hadde hise sldres / noble and vertuous
And nyl hym saluen / do no gentil dedis
Ne folwen his gentil Auncestre / that deed is
He nys nat gentii / be ho duc of trl
ffot viloynes eynfol dodes / maken a chanl
ffor gentilesse / nys but renomee
Of thyne Auncestres / for hir hye Eouztee
Which is strumge thyng for thy persono
Thy gentilesse / cometh fro god allone
Thanne comth / oure verray gentilesse of grace
It was no thyng' biquethe ve / with oure place
Thenketh how noble / as seith Falerius
Was thilke / Tullins hostillins
That out of pouerte / roos to heigh noblesse
Rodeth Senok' and redeth eek Boece
Ther shul ye seen expres / pat no drede is
That he is gentil / that dooth gentiI dedis
And thex-fore / heue housbonde / I thus conaitude
Al were it that myne Auncestres weren rade HENGWRT 189 (b-T. 867)
${ }^{367}$ SIX-TEXT
200 GROTP D. § 2. MIFE's rains Cambriage Ms.
To don of gentillose fe offys
They myte don no vilenye nor pice
Tak fyr \& bera in po derkegta hous
1140 Be-twyye this \& pe mount, of Cankerous
And let men schette pedo dore \& go penno ${ }^{\text {it }}$ wil pe fyr lye as fyr ${ }^{*}$ brome

- As twenty thousent men my3ts it by-holde

1144. Fis offise maturel ay wel it holde

Vp periil of mon lyf tyl pat it doyo
Hewe may $j_{e}$ weel sen how jat genterye'
Is not annezert to possesciozan
1148 * Sithe folk ne don here operacioun
Alwey as doth the fyr in hise lynde
fifor I wot men may foll ofte fyide
A laxdis sone do sechame \& "vilanye
$1102^{\circ}$ And ho jat well haue prys of his genteryo
fior, be tras bore of a gentyl hons
And hadde hisc olderis nobele \& vertuous
And nyle hym self don zon gentyle dedis
1156 Ne folwe his gentyle auncetere pat deed is
1156
He nys not gentyr betho duk or el
for violens synful dedyt make eke a cherl flor gentillesse nys but renomee
1160 Of thynne auncestris for here hygh bounte
Whiehe is a strong thyng to thyn peraone [entess, back] The gentillesse comyth from god a-lono
Thamne comyth owe yerray gentillesse of grace "

Thyskith how nobole as seyth valerins
Was that ilke tolline hastilios
That out of pouert ros to grat noblesse
1108 Redyth eenec \& Hedith ook boges
Ther schul $j^{\text {e se expres pat no }}$ dred is *
That he is gentyl that doth gentyl dedis
And perfore love hasbonde I thus concludo
AI were it fat pype anneestris were rendo
oambetdge 200 ( $8-\mathrm{T} .367$ )

SIX-Ting 367 ghove D. © 2. Wifets tale. Corpus MS.
To don of tentikesse pe faire office pey mighites do no rytinye ne vice Tak fyre and bere it in pe derkest hous Bitrixe jis and pe mountí of Cagusous And lat mep sehette pe deres and go penne zet wol po fyr as faire Ife and brenne As pougia a pousand monerinightu it beloule his offtice naturel ay woll it holde / up peril of lyef til pate it dye ! hare may 3 e se wet how pati genterie ic Is not annezod to posseasion. Sippe folld do nat's here operacion alwey as dop pe fir fo in bis loinde for god it wot men may ful, often fyndo A. lordes sone do schame mad vilanye. -And he pat' wol haue pris of his gentric ffor he was boren of a gentil hous And hadde his eldres noble and vertuons And nyl himseluen do no gentil dedes Ne fulwe his gentil antestre pat ded is he nys nat gentil be he duls or eerle. for rylesps synful dedes make archeorlo

- ffor gentilnesse nys but' reneute

Of pin ancostres for here bouute
Which is a strong' ping' for pi persone
The gentilesse comep fro god allone
Thanne comej oure verray gentilesse oft graco It was noping byqueps ws wip oure ploce /
finkep how noble as seip valerius
Wras pilke Tullius hostilins
That out of ponert mas to heigh nollesse Redep Sener/ and redep cok Boesse /
per schulde 30 seta expres 并at it no drulis
That he is gentil pat dop centil dedis
And perforo deere housebonde I pus cancluke
Al were it pat myn ancestres were rade
coapys (0-T. s37)

And nyl himseluen do no gentile dedys
No folow his gentile Auncestre pot deds is
He rys nats gentile be he tuke or orle ffor vilegns sinful dedes make a cheorto ffor gentiluesse nys but reuont renome
Of pina ancestres for hir bowte bounte
Whiche is a strong fing for pi persone
The gentilesse commep from god alone
Than commeth our verrey gentilesse of grace
It was no pingi byquepe vs with our place
Thenkef howe noble as seip valerius Was filk Tullias Hostilius
pat out of ponerte roos to hie noblesso
Redep Senek and rodep eles Boesse per shul ze sene expresse pat it no drede is Fat he is gentilo pat dop gentile dedys And perfore dere husbonde I pus conclude
Al were it pat myn ancestres were rude PETWORTH (6-T. 3B7)
To doñ of gentelesse pe fair office
pei myzion do no vilony or vice
Take fire and bere it in pe derkest hout
By-twix fis and the mount of Caucasmus.
And lat mon shette fo doores and go penne
3 it wol pe fire as faire lye and brenne

- A[s] thowsand men my $3^{b 1}$ it biholde

1144 His offee naturel ay wil it holde
$V_{p}$ perile of liff til pat it dis
Here may 30 se wol how pat gentris
Is nati amnexed to posscesion
1148 . Sip folk do not her operacion
Al waie as dop pe fixe lo in hís kiado ffor god it' wote men may ful often fynde
A lordes sone doo shame and tilenye
And he patt wil haue price of his gentrie ffor he was born of a gentile hous
And bad his elders noble and vertuous (6-1. 387)

1168
gix-text 367

## grove D. § 2, wife's tale. Langdowne MS.

To dono of gentillesse pe faire offeo
Thei mybten do no velany nor vise
Tal firo and bere it in pe derkest house
Be-twex pis and pe mount of Caucasouse
And let men sehotto pe dore and gó ponne
jit will fe firs ly as fair and brenns
As poolh a .M. men myht it bebolde
1144 His offico naturele ay wil it holdo
Vp peril of lii til pat it deie
Here maie ze se wele howe pat genterye
Is nouht anexed to possession
Sop folko dop nouht her operacion
Alweie as dope pe fire lo in his kimilo
For god it wote men maie ful often finde
A lorde sone do schame and velanyo
And he pat will hane prise of his gentifye
For be was borne of a gentil hous
And hadde his heldres noble and vertuous
And nyl him-seluan do no gentil dedes
Ne folowe his gentitl ancestre pat dedes
He is nouht gentil be he duc or Erle
For velcyns sinful dede mak a cherle
For gentillesse $\mathbf{n o}$ is bot renente
1160 Of piae Auncestres for hive bente
Whiche is a stronge pinge for pi persone
The gentilles comej fro god alome
Than comef oure verraie gentilles of grace
1104 He tas nopingo be-quepe rs wip oure place
Thinkej howe noble as scib valerius
Was pilke tullius hostizius.
That oute of ponert ros to hihe noblease iearis1]
Redep Senec and rede eks Boesso
There schold 30 seen expresse pat it no treds is
That is gentil pat dope gentil dedes
And per-fore dere husbonde. I. hus conclude
Al were pat myme Ancestres were so rude
LaNSDOWNE (0-T. 3B7)


Yet may the hye god / and so hope .I.
Grante mo grace / to lyuen vertuously
To Lyuen vertaously / and weyue synne
teat 76 , beck]
A. Na ther as je/of pouerte me repreene In vilfil pouerto / chees to lyue his lyf
And certes / euery man / mayden or wyf/
May vaderstonde / that Ihoeras heveno kyns

Titminesta xoseat Glad pocerte / is an honoste thyng certoya This wole Senee and othere clerkes seyn Th 10 la 1 T Papper et qui I holde hym riche / al hadde ho nat a sherte
pat cousiteth / is a pouero nignt
Msotit mesere flor he wolde han / that is nat in his mygatit

 IT Verrsy pouerte / it syngeth proprely wuenal / saith of poaerte myrily

- Contabit vecurs The poure man / whan he goth by the weye

dable $\Delta$ rinatisis Poucrts is hatofial good/and as I gesse
valesa
Tpragertas ext
esiltuis mater!
tantratie mpario
duvo cilumpria

ruse nux potadary il
poesime mito

Tobla mand $A$
$\stackrel{5}{5}$

A greet amondexe eek of sapience
To hym / that taketh is in pacience is /al-thought some alomg

Ponerte ful ofte / whan a man is lowe

Inurgh whieh le may / hise verray frecndes sce
yow gro
TOw sire / of elde / ye reprene me
And certcs sire / thogh noon Auctoritee
ELLESAEREA 201 ( $6-T, 368$ )

## 368 ant-TEXT


Yet may the hye god / and so hope I /
Graunte me grace / to lyuen vertuously
Thanne am I gentil / whan pat I bigynno
To lyuen vertuously / and weyue synne
at And ther as ye / of pouerte mo repreac The hye god / on whom fat we bileus
In wilful pourrte / chees to lyue his Iyf
And certes eaery man / mayden / or wiyd
May vaderstonde / Jat Theas beuene liyng' Ne wolde ntit chese / a vicious lyuyng' Glad pouerte / is an honeste thyng certcyn
This wol Senelv and othere clerkes soyn Who so jat halt hym payd / of his pouctte I holde hym riche / al hadde he nat a slerte Ho that coutiteth / is a poure wight
188 ffor he wolde han / that is nat in his myght But he pat noght hath / ne coueiteth haue Is riche / al thogh we holde hym but a knauo Verray ponerta / is synno proprely Itmonal seith / of pouerte myrily u IT The poure man / whan he gooth by the weye Biforn the theues / he may synge and pleye
Pouecte is bateful good / and as I gesso
A ful greet bryngere / out of bisynesse
A greet amendero eekr of Sapience
To hym / that taketh it in pacience Pouerte is thymerg al thogh it seme elengs Possessioñ / that no wight wol chalengo Pouerte ful often / whan a man is lowe Maketh hym self/ and eet his god to knowe Pouerte / a spectacle is / as thynketh mo Thurgh which he raay / his verray freendes se And ther-fore sire / syn pat I noght pow greuo Of my pouerte / namoors ye me reprete
II Now sire / of elde ye repreat me And certes sire / thogh noon auctoritoe Hengwis 163 (6.t. 393)

## 398 ait-text

gnour D. § 2. wifis tale, Cambridge MS. 201
3it may pe hye god \& so hope I
Graunte ne grace to leuc vertenosly
Thanne am I gentyl whan fat I be-gynno
s.

And fere as 30 of pouert mo reproun.
The hye god of whom ze me reproue
In wiifoll pozert ches to lede his lyf
And certys every man mayde or $\mathrm{wy} f$
May vadyrstondyn Thesus ${ }^{1}$ heuens kyng [1] MS Ite]
Ne wolde not chese an vioious leuyng
Glad pouert is an oneste thyyg certeyn
1184 This wele Senek \& apere elerkys beya
Ho so hym halt payed of hir pouerte I bolde hym ryche hadde he bat a sherte
Ho pat colueptyth is a pore tight
1188 for he wolde han pat is not in his my3t
Eut he pat nought haht ne covoythit to have Is ${ }^{\text {s miche al-thow men holde hym but a knaus }}$
Veray pouers it syngith properly
1192 Thenal seyth of pouerte meryly
The poure man whan he goth by the woye By-fora po thewis he may synge \& pleyo Poucre is hatefil good as I gesso
of besinesse
A gret amendere ok of sapienco
To kem pat talyth it in pacience
Ponerte is this al-thow it neme alenge [wertm]
1500 Possessioun jath no man wele calenge
Pouerte ful ofte whan a man is lowe
Makyth his god \& hym self to knowe
Pouerte a spectakele is as thynkyth me
Thorw whech he may his veray frend I-se
And perfore syse syn pat I zow not greue
Of myn pouexte no more 3 e me reprene
Now syre of oldo ze repreue mo
And sertis syde thogh non autoryte
cambitdae 201 (f-T. 368)
zet' may pat heye god and so hope I Graunto mo grace to lyue vertuously Thanne am I gentil whan fot I begynne To lyuen vertuously and weyuen synne And jer as se of pouert me repreuse The hihe god on whom pett we bileede In wilful pouert ehese to loeso his lijit
[lacest top, for 115a]
Nota de patparatoto And cortes euery man and mayde and wiji
May vuderstonde ihesu heuen king'
Ne wolde not chese a vicious lyayog' thad pouert' is an honest ping certeyn pis wille Senecy/and oper clerkes cein
Who eco pat holt him payed of his ponert
I bolde him riche al badde he noughte cerit he pat couleyter is a pouere mightt flor be wolde han fatt nys nat' in his raigit
But he pat nought' hap ne coucytep to have Ts riche al pougit men holde him but a knaue Verray pouert' is synne proprely
Iuaenal seip of pouet' myrily
The poucro men whan he gop by fee way
Bifore pe peues he may synge and play
Pouert is hatel good and os I gasse /
A ful gret brynger out of busynesse
1196

A grat amender eek' of Sapience
To him pat lackep it in pacience
Pouert' is pis al pougfi it seme alenge
-Possassion fat no wight wol ehalengo
Pouert' ful often whan a man is lowe
Nakeb his god and eek himself' to knowe
Pouert a apoctacle is as pinkep mo
purgh which he may his vertay freendes se
And perfore ayn patt I you nought grelle
Of my poterte nomore me repreue
Now birt of eeldo 30 reproene mo
And certas sire pough non auctorite
compts (0-T. 368)

1176
1204
six-text 368
group D. § 2. wife's tala. Petworth Mrs.
3it may pot' hie god an so hope I
Graunt me grace to lyue vertuously
Than am I gentilo whan pati I bygynne
fon vertuously and leuen syane
And per es zo of ponert me reprous
The hie god on whom past we byleue
In wilful pouorto. chas to lede his lif And cortes euery man bop maido \& wilf $\qquad$
May vaderatonde Thesu heuen kingo
Ne woll not chese a vicious lyuyngo
Glad pouerto is an honest ping certayin
This wil senek and opere clerkes suyil
Who pat holte him paide of his pouerto
I holde him riche al had he nouzty serte
He pat cousitap is a poor wist
ffor he wolk han patt is not in his my3 ${ }^{4}$
But he pat nougt hap ne keveitep to haus
Is riehe al pough men hold lim buta a kraue
Verrey pouerto is sigue proprely
Inuenal [हaik] of ponet merily
The poor man than he goprby po way
Biforn pe peues he may singe and play
Poucrto is hatol good and as y gesso
A ful grete bringer ont of bysynesse
A. grete amender eko of sapience

To him pat leckep it in pacience
Pouerte is pis al fougti it seme alenge
Possession pat no wizt wil chalenge
Ponerte fol often whan a man is lowe
Makep his god and elte him solf to knowe
Ponerte in spectacle is as penkep mo
porowe whicit he may his yerrey frendes see
And pertor sip purd $I$ zou not groue
Of any pouerte no more the repreue
Now sire of olde zo repreze mo
T Icta do aseseltatio,
And certes sire porowe noñ auctorito
1208
Plewornil (e-t. 888)
grove D. § 2. MIFE's paic. Lansdowne Mix-TEXT
3it maie pat hihe god ands so hopes. I.
Grannt me greo to Leue vertuously
Than am .I. gentil whan pat.I. begion
To leugn vertuously and weuen singe

If And pare as 30 of pouert me repreus
The hilhe god on whom pat we beleus
In wilful pouort ches to lene his lif
1180 And certes euery man and maide and wif

Maie vnder-stonde ihesu heuen kinge
Ne wold noust cheoe a vicious leueinge
Glad ponert is an honest pinge certeigns
1184 This wil senee an[d] opere clerkes seine
Who so pat holde him paide of his pouert
I. holde him riche al hed he noult sort

He pat couctep is a pouer wight
1188 For he wold have pat is nouht in his myht
Bot fat nouht hajo ne conetop to haue
Is riche al-pouhe men holde him bot a knane
Verray pouert is sinne proparly
1192 Iuruenal seipe of pouert marely
The pore man whan he gop be fo waye
Be-for pe peues he maie singe and ploye
196 Pouch hata good and as I. geaso
sid-TEXT 368



都
118 i

A ful grete bringer oute of besinesso
A gre amender oke of Sapience
To him pat lakkep it in pacience
Pouer is pis al poubo it seme Alingo
Possesslone jat no wyht wil chalingo
Pouert ful oft whan a ma $[n]$ is lowe
Makep his and oke him eelf to knowe
Pouert in spektacte is as jenkej me
pourhe whiche he maie lis verray frende se
And pers sen pat. .I. 3 owe non 3 t grevo
Of my pouert no more me repreus Nats ie Eerempte
Nowe sire of olde $z^{2}$ preue me
And certes six poruhe none auctorite

869 six-ipat $^{\circ}$

WWeso in yo book / ye gentily df Lonour
 And clepo Lyym fadeé / for joure gentillessa ; .


N
 Than drede you noght / to been'a Coseetola
"Hor Githe and eildo 1 Olopo yioob 1 they







- And neqerre yow tisplesed in army lye


"THat:shap be te yourefops 7 ty cause of $p$ *
4
- Ost in noth oothaer place / miay trial bso.
like ih.


 I patü mét ir youte wise, governance






T"Z
- I Kys me quaxid sid $f$ we bu go langer twothe floe toy tiy taty


- But to yom /horab so good and trome:



1316
$369 \mathrm{sta}-\mathrm{TExs}$

Wexe is no book/ ye gentils of ponour
Segni / pat mep an ola wight shalde darn fanour And depe hym fader / far youno gentiliosea

at Now ther yo selye / that I an fout and tha
Thannio cercde yorip nogitit to been a Cokgreld,

Iat nethelwas / span. I kinote joure delitit"

- I.shalfulisne / youre rorldy y appetite". .
"If Chtes now quot ehe / ootrof thise thinges tweye
TTo hing nif foul and old / till that I doge
And be to yow/a frown hümblo wyf


Ant neverit. y ow displese / in al my lyf
Orelliz/ ye wol haumotyong and fair e.
And take youre aurenture / of the repair
That shail bote youre hivits $/$ lss cuuse of mo $\because:-$

*T.This jayght auysotli hym / agd a

 Fputtio me/ iny yours wise gelerriaide:



- I do no fors / the wizaither of the two .




 Hefo by my troithe/ I wig be to joy bothly

- I pray togod/ that I"pota stevirten vood

$\stackrel{+}{4}$

1212
, Dewros

- •

369 SIX-TEXT
202 giour D. $\& 2$. wirp's rale. Cambridgo ms.
Were in so bok the goilylys of honour
Soyn pat men ochuld an old wyst don fuasur.
And clopyn hym fadyr of 3oure gentilpster
And suctouris schal I fyndyn as I gose

Thanno drede jow not to ben a coulimsuath. frythe \& elde elsomoto I tho

- 1216 Ien gret wardaynys op-on, chastite

But nathelos sythe I kruove 3 oure delyt

- I-sctal fulfylle'zouro wordely apotyt

Ohese now quad sché on of hese thy"gis twry"
To kaue rae fơul \& old tyl pat Tdeya
And bef fo zow a trerro rmble wyf
Anãa neuero jow displuss in al ny u lyf
Or ollis go wele haye mq ayng \& fayr
And take po auentury of the repayr

* TThat sebal be to 3 cure hous be cause if mu Oin in sum oper, phece magiuvel be Now cheseth zouns sedue whieper fort zuw liky th Thuék Inyzt anysth hyid \& sore sylyth
- But at jotiasto hes syede in pis monertu.

Mfy lady \& myn lone \&e myn nyt su dum
I I putte mo in joure wise gouernaune
 And most hanourr to 3 ow \& me niso Fdo an fors wheper of tho too
fior as as sow lykyith it suffyeth me



- 3 a sortys wif quod ho I helle it for to batw

Kis tue quwtit gche we be no lengere. wruthe

$\because \quad$ That is top coymorbotur fayr $\&$ good

- I preye to god I neto storve tod

Drit " to " 30 w be af "au good $\&$ trewo
As orete was wyf syn pat pe world was nowe

- OAMBREDOE 202 (6-T. 86日)


## arour D. § 2. wife's tale Corpis MS.

Were in no book / 30 gentil of honour Seyn pait men schulde an old wijf do fanour And clepo him fader for jour gentilnesse / And anctours schal I fyyden as Ï gesse / Now jer $z^{e}$ çeyn patt I am foul and oldo Than drede zon wought to bee a cokerolus flor filpe and helpesal so mote I pe Den grete wardeyns vpon chastite But nakelcts.syn I knowe zoure ḑolyt I schal fulfille your-worldly appetyt Chees now. quod scho on"of pese pinges tweyo/ To han me foule and slde til patt I deyo - * 1920 Acd be to zow a trewe humble wijf And neuere zow displese in alle my lijer Or elles 30 wol haup me zong and fuir And talk $z$ our auenture of po repair
That schal cone to your hous by"cause of me
Or in som oper place wel may be**
 pis koight auysed him and sore stikef' But atte lasfo he soyde in pis mareero My lady and my Iove and frijet st:doere . I putte mo in zoure wise goaénañce:. I putte mo in zoure wise goucinañce
Cheseb zour self whicis may be most plesince And most honour to yow and mé also : I do no force pe wbeper of pe tuo ffor as 3 ou likep it sufficejp mo panne haue I gote of jou maystrie quod sohen , T ${ }_{4}$ Syn I may cheess ant -gouèrne ás me dizat 30 certes wijf quod he I holdo it for bestr kisse mo quod sche we be no [enger wippe]. ffor by my troape I wol be to yorw bope pis is to sein / to be bope fair and goge:
I pray to god pat I mote sterueñ woode: But I to gour be also sad and trewe"/ As ener wad wije syn pat poworld was newe

$$
\text { corrdis } \quad(\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{T} .399)^{+}
$$

1212
[bar 10, mack]
$-\quad .1210$

* 1980
*" "
- 

${ }^{4} 1224$
-

$+1232$
**
. 124

Where in no, boke 3 gentils in honour
Seyn fat mou- haldran qide oxif do fayour

* And clepe hur prodere for goure gentilmosse

Kisge me qutd the we be no lenvor wrote

- Jis is to seine bop taire and gootla
- And anctours shal I.fyngo as I gease

Than drede zoll not to bene 5 fokewold a
ffor files ind belde ${ }^{1}$ also mote I thee
Benegreto wartioyns vpon chastita

I Henl fulfille zoure worldly appetite
Thin me forle and olde til pati I drai
And 施"to ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{gu}$ a trexpekamblo wif
And neuere 300 displespio al my lif Pr ellis 3 m wil hane me $j$ onge gad faps.
- That shaf cinne to cure of pa repaife
In antag opere place wol mà bet", Nowe chese sourc soluen.wheper zoce ithes,:" Hhistraygh atisou himend sor sikege





I domo fare bo whetere of po two"

 Than houe I tote of 300 po $^{\circ}$ maistris quort sha



1230






" Sieiné pat men scholdetan olde trifo da favoure
"Ind clepe har moder for hartillesso". -

* And clepe her moder for her gequillesse ,

Nowe jore 3 a seine pat. I. am forly and plde
jain drode zowe nouht to be no epkeveulle t .t t:

1210
Jiong grets werdains vpgn, chastite
Boi napeles sen . $\mathrm{I}_{4}$ Ginowq comze delite
1:

1 These nowe quot sehécme pf pis pioges avere





. That sahal com to 3 oure housstbe cause of man
"


Bot att he last he geide in pis manere...










Bot:1. to zote bo alsor saide and tretto' -




## 370 six-TEXT

arour D. § 2. WIFs's talls Eliegmere MS. 203
And but I be tomorn / as fair to seene
As any lady / Emperice or quesue
That is bitwixe the Eat and eke the West
Dooth with my lyf / and deth / rightit as yow lest 1248
Cast vp the curtyn / looke how that it is
II And whan the knygits enugh verraily al this
That sho so foir wos / and so yong ther-to
ffor ioje / he hente hire / in hise armes two
His herto bathed / in a bath of blisso
A thousand tyme axewe / he gan hire kisse
And she oboyed hym in euery thyng'
That myghte doon hym plesance or likyng'
II And thas they lyue / va-to hir lyucs ende
In parfit ioye / and Thesu crist vs sendo
Housbondes meeke / yonge / fresstita bedde
And grace / touerbyde hem pat wo wedde
And cek / I pray Thesu shorte hir lyucs
That nat wol be gouerned by hir wyues
And olde and angry-nygardes of dispence
God sonde hem soone / verruy pestilence

370 sIX-rext
grour D. § 2. mafls tain. Hengwit MS. 165
And but I be to morn / as fair to sone
Ay any lady/Emperice / or Queens
That is bitwix the Est and eek the West
Do with my lyf/ and deth / right as yow lest
Cast vp the Curtyn / looke how pat it is
And whan the knyght say verraily al this
That she so lair was / and so yong ther-to
fior iofo he hente hire / in bis armes tro His herte bathed / in a bath of blisso A thousand tyme a rewe / he gan hir kisse And she obeyed hym / in euery thyng'
1050 That myghte do hym plesance / or likyng' And thus they lyue / vn-to hir lyues endo
In parfit ioye / and Пhesu crist vs sende Housbondes meke / yonge / and fressit a bodd
And grace / toucrbyde hem that we wedde And cel/ I praye Ihesu shorte hir lyues That noght wol be gouerned / by hir wyaes And olde / and angry nygardes of dispence God sende hem soone / verray pestilezce $\because$.
Ti Here eadeth the Wyues tale of Bathe

## 370 six-TExT

giour D. § 2. wife's tale. Cambridge MS.
203
And but I be to morwe as fnyr to sene
As eny lady Enperesse or quene
That euere was be-twixse pe Est \& po west
Doth with myn lyf \& doth ryzt as zow lest
Cast pp pe eurtyn \& loke how pat it is
And whan jat je knyght eaw verrayly al pis
That sche so fayr was \& so 3 yng perto
ffor ioye he hente hyre in hise amys tou
His lerte bathit in a bath of blys
A thocsent aythe a rowe be gan hire kys
And sche obeyede hym in every thyng
That myste do hym plesanace or lykyng
And pus pey lyue on-to hero lyuys ende.
In parfyt Ioye ${ }^{8}$ Thesu crist vs synde -
Husbondia moke jingo \& froscho in beddo
And grace to ouer byde hem pat we wedlo
And elk I proye Thasu schorte horo lyuys
That wele not been governyd by here whyys
And clde \& angery nygardys of cliapenco
God sende hem sone yorray pestelenco

## Here ondith the Wif of Bathe hyre tale

## Grote D. § 2. mirv's maka, Corpas MS.

And but I be to morwe as fair to secne As ony lady emperice or queeno / pat is bitwer po est and eek' po westo / Do wip my lijef and dep rigit as zou leste Cast vp pe artoyne loke how it is / And whanne pat pe knight sawh nl pis That sche so fair was and so zong jerto flor.ioye he hente hir in his armes tuo
his hort baped in a bap of blisse
A pousand tyme a rowe he gan hire kisse And scba obeyed him in every fing' That mighto doon him pleisance or likyng' And pus pey lyned znto here lyues ende In perfyw ioge and ihesu crist vs sende housbondes meke gonge and freisscho abedde And grace tor oueilede hem patt wa wedde And eeld I pray to Ihesu sohorto here lywes That' wool not' be goinerned by hera wyues Anci olde and angry byggardes of dispence God sand hem sone a verray pestilenco

anove D. § 2. wifg's talk. Petworth MS. | six-TEET 370 |
| :--- |

And but I be to morow es fuiu to sene As ony lady Empercsse or quene bat is by-twene pe Est and eke $\boldsymbol{p}^{f}$ west dup wip my liff and depo rizt as zou lest' Cast' wp pe Curtyne loke how it' is And whaz po kny3t sawe at pis Jott she so faire was and so yonge perto fror inie he hent her in his armes twoo ITis herte bathed in a batt of blisse A thousand ${ }^{1}$ tyme a rowe hire gan he kisse And she obesed him in cuery pinge That myght done hym plesaunce or likinge And pus pei lyued vato her lyues ende In parfitt loyo and Thesus crist wa sande Husbonde. yonge . meke and fresssit abedde And grace to oueriede hom pat we wedde And oke I prei to Tharu thort har lyues Thnt' wil not' be goumed by hor wynues And olde and angry nygard and dispence God sende hem sono a verryey pestilence

वT Thus endep pe tale of pe wif of batih /

## grove D. § 2. wifb's tale. Lansdowne MS.

And bot. I. be to morwe also faire to seen
As any lady Emperes or qween
Jat is be-twene pe eat and eke pe west
Do wif my lif and depe riht as $30 w$ lest
Kast yp pe kurtoyne and loke how it is
And whan pe knybt suluhe al pis
pat sche so faire tras and so $30 n g e$ per-to
For joy he hent hir in his armes tuo
His hert bajed in a bappe of blisse
A. M. time a reve he gan hir kisse

And scho obeide him in cuery pinge pat myht done him plesans or likeinge
And pus pei loned vato her lyues hende
In parfite loye and ihest criste ins sende
Hosbonde make jonge and fresshe y bedde
And graco to ouer-lede hame pat we weddo
And eke .I. praie to ihesu schort hex lyues
pat wil nouht be gouend be hir Fyues And olde and Angrye Nigard in dispence
God send bem sone a verrei Pestelence

Explicit fabula Matrone vxoris de Bathonia.

PETWOLTH
(0-1. 370 )

371 amx-TEXT
204 qROUP D. § 3. wigr-frak Lisk. Ellezquere MIS.

371 six-TEXT
166 GROUP D. § 3, WIFEPRALG GNL Hengwit MS.

371 six-ruxt
204 aroup D. § 8 . wiferfhan link. Cambridge MS.

TThe prologe of the freeres tale in [cort se, track]

THis worthy lymytour / this noble frere He made alwey / a maner louryng chiere $V_{\text {pon the }}$ Somonour / but for honestee No vileyns word / as yet to hym spak hs But atte laste / he seyde vn-to the wyf Dame quod he / god yeue yow right good lyf. Ye ban heer touched / al so moot I thees In scole matere / greet diffeultes Ye han seyd muehe thyngt right wel I soye But dame / heere as we ryde by the weye Vs medeth nat. to apoken but of game And lete / anctoritees / on goddes name To prectiynge and to scole of clergye And if it lyke / to this compaignye I wol jow / of a somonour telle a gamo Pardee / ye may wel knowe by the name That of a Somonour / may no good be sayul I praye / pat noon of you / be yuele apayd A Somonour / is a rennore yp and doun With mandomenta / for forricacioun and is y-bet at ouery townes ondo If Oure hoost the spak / a sine yo sholdo be hende And curteys / as a man of youre estaat In compaignye / wo wol haue no debaat Telloth youre tale / and lat the Somonour be If Nay quod the Somonour / lat hym seye to mo What so hym list whan it comth to my lot By god / I shal hym quiten exery prot I shal hyme tellen / whioh a great honour It is / to be a flateryngo lymytour
And of many another manere cryme
Which nedeth nat rolugcen for this tyme And his office / I skal hym telle ywis I Oare hoost answerde / pees namoore of this And after this / he seyde vn-to tho frere Tel forth yours tale / leene maister deers

[^21]T

## If The prologe of the ffreres tale [on seafrs, backi]

 his wortby lymytour / this noble frere He malle al wey / a manere louryng cheere Vp on the Somnour / but for honesteeNo vileyns word / as jet to hym spak he But atte laste / he seyde wn-to the wyf Dame quod ho / god yeue yow right good lyf Ye han heor touched / al so mote I thee
In scolo matero / greet difficultee
Ye han seyd muche thyng right wel I seje
But dame / hemo as we rydon by the weye
Vs nedeth nat to speken / but of game-
1276 And lete Auctoritees / on goddes name To prochyng' and to scole of clergye But if it like / To this compaignye I wol yoiv / of a Somnoar telle a game Pardee / ye mny wel knowe by the name That of a Somaour / may no good be cayd I prayo / that noon of yow / be ypayd A somnour / is a rennere vp and doun
1284 With mandementz / for fornicacioun And is ybet at enory townes ende TT Oure-hoost tho spak / a sixe / ye sholde be bendo And curteys / as a man of youre estat[ monf fit

In compaignye / we wol no debant
Telleth youre tale / and lat the Somnour be TI Nay quod the Somnowr / Int hym soye to me What eo hym list whan it comth to nay lot By god / I shal hym quytem enery grot I shal hym telle / which a gret lionour It is / to bo a flaterynge lymptour And of/ many another manore orymo
Which nedeth nat tehoreen / for this tyme And his office / I sohal hym telle ywys TI Oure hoost answerde / peles namoore of this And after this / he seyde vn-to the frere Tiel forth youne tale / leeue maister deere Here endeth the prologe of the firere hengwit leb (6.4. 375)

Here begynnyth the prologe of the frerys tale. caszi, ws



 No vilensus worde as yot spal/ he.
But at the laste he seide vn-to the wif. Drane gode god yeue you right good lif.'
Ye han touched here also mote E the.
In scole mater/gret/difficulte.
Ye han seide moche\#t thyng zight woll I scie. ${ }^{4}$ uf we, tow $]$ But dame here as we riden bi the weie.
Vs nedith not to spakan but of grme.
And late auctorites $\mathrm{ga}^{2}$ a godidis name. [Buin marytic] To prechyng/ \& to scole eke of clergie.
But if it like vn-to this companye.
I with you of a somnour telle a gams.
1980 Parde pe may well knowe bo the name.
That of no somnour may no gode be snidu.
I praye that non of you be cuyll a-paide.
A Somnour is a romore vp \& doun.
With mandementis/ of flornycacioun.
With mandementis/ of fornycacio
'Our' oost thó spak a siry ye schuldu ben hepndu.
And cuteis as man of your/ estato.
In companye we woll no debate.
Telloth your/ talo \& latoth the Somnour be .
Nay quod the Somnour late hym saie ${ }^{3}$ to me [t ale fu maruts] What so hym list whan it cometh to my lot.
$1293 \quad \mathrm{Bi}$ god I schalt hym quyto onery grot.
I schall hym telle whiche a gret honowr/.
It is to bo a flateryng lymytour/.
And eels/ of fuit manye another/ cryme.
1296 Whiche nediti not rehersen at this tyme. 1296
And his office I sohat hym telle g -wis.

- Onr/ hoste answerid pees no more of this.

And aftirtuarde he beide va-to the ffrere.
1300 Telt forth your/ tale my leve maistar/ dere.
Here endith the prolog/.
cambridar 204 ( $\beta-\mathrm{T}, 371$ ) [this page, Harl 1768] ${ }^{*}$
stx-text 371 GBOUP D. § 3. WIPE-PRIAR EINE, Petworth MS.

## And here bygynnep pe prologe of $\mathrm{p}^{\text {efter }}$

Inoipit prologus fratris
This worpi lynitour pis noble ffrecs He made ahvay louringt elhere Ypon pe somnour. butrfor honesto
1268 No ryleyns word as 3 it speke ho
al pe prcloge
ont at pe last he seide vito pe wif
Dame good god 3 gues 30 ar rist good lyf ze han touched here also mote I the In stole matere grste difficulte Se han seide mochel ping' rijet wel I seic But dame here as we riden by pe weis Ys nedep not to spolsen but of game and late auctoritees a goddes name $T_{9}$ prechen and to scole eles of clergite But jif it like vnto pis companyo
I wil zou of a somnour tolle a game Parde I may wel knowe by pi name That of no somnout raay no good be sciul
I proy pat noon of zou be euel apeid A somnour is a romere $\boldsymbol{T}_{\mathrm{p}}$ and doun
Wip a mendement of forndeacioun
And is ibete at euery townes ende
Our hoost poo spast a. sire ze asuld loon hende And Curteis as man of zour' astat Incompany we wil no dekate
Tellep zoure tale and lat $p^{\circ}$ somnour be
Nay quod je somnour lat' him say to me
What so him lest. Whan it commes to my dott
Be god I- shal hym quyte euery grott
I shal him telle swictia grete honour
I $w$ is to be a flateryng' lymytour
Aud eke of fuil mony an oper crime
1206 Which nedep not rehersen at pis tyme
And his office I Ehal hym telle ywis
Our' hooste auswerd pees no more of pis
And afterward he seide vato pe frere
Telle forp zoure tale my owen maister' dere
If Thus endes pe prologe of pe frere.
metwomtil ( 8 -T. 871)
six-TEXT 371
anour D. § 3. wiferpian ling. Lansdowne MIS.

TWhis worpi lymitour pis noble frero He mand alweie lowneynge chure Vpon pe Sunpuour bot fur honesto $1 \geq 68$ No veleyna worde as jite spako he Bot att pe last he saide vuto pe wife Dame good god zyue zowe riht good life 3e have touchede here as mot.L. pe 1273 In scole Matior gret difficulte

Ze have seide muchel pinge riht welo.I. seis Bot dame here as we riden be pe weis
Vs nedep nouht to speken bot of game And leto Auctorites in goddes namo 1276
To prechoingo and to schole oke of clergis
Bot if it like mnto pis compaignie
I. vil jowe of a Somnour tel a game

Pardo. I. maie wele knowe bo pi name
pat of no somsour mai no good bo beide
.1. praie pat nons of $30 w e$ be yuel apnido
A Somnour is a romer yp and done
Wif a mandemeat of fornicacioune
And is .I.-bette att euery tounes endo Owre pan spake a sir 3 seholde be hende And curteis as man of joure astate
1283 In comprignie we wil no debate
Tollep zoure tale and latep po somenour be Naie quod Somnour late bim sei to me What so him liste whan it comes to my late
1203 Be god .I. sehal him quite euery grote
I echałl him tell whiche a grete honour
[harar ive, tuckl] It is to be [a] flateringe limitour And of ful mony anoper crime Whiche nedeps nouht rehersen alt pis time And his office I. gethal him toll . I-wis Owre osde answard peas no more of pis And afterwardo he seide vn-to be frere Tal forpe 3 owre tale my leue maystor dero. 1300 Explieit prologus.

LANSDOHNE (6-T. 3月1)

IT Here bygynnep pe prologe of pe frere /

This worpy lymptour jis noble frere I Incipit lirohe made alway lowrynge cheare vyleynes word as $3^{\text {it }}$ spak he /
But aite laste he seyde vito fe wijf
Datrue goode god 3 if 3 on night grood jijf
Je han touched heer al so mote I po
In scole matier gret difficulte
3o han seid mochel ping' right wel I seye
But damo heere as wo ryden by pe weye
Vs nedel nat to spekon but of game
And late aunctoritees a goddes name
1276

To preching \& to scole eels of clergie /
But if it like pnto pis compange
I wol zou of a somnour telle a game
Parde 30 may wel knowe by pe name
hut or no somnour may no good be sa
I pray fat non of zou be yuele payd
A somnour is a romers vp and dound
Wip emendement of formicacioun
Oure host po spalt a sine 3 e scholde ben heond
And curtoys as a man of zour astat
In companye we wille no debat/
Tellep 3 oure tale and latep pe somnour be
Nay qual pe somnour lat him seye to me
What so him list whan it comp to my lot
By god I schal him quiten euxery grot
I selal him telle such a grot honour
It is to be a flateryag' Iymytour
And eek' of ful many an bper cryme
Whieh nedep nat/ rehorsen at pis tyme And his offee I schol him telle $y$-wys Oure host answerde pees nomore of pis Axd aftorward he seyde vato pe frece / Tulle forf zouro tale my leav mayster decro

II Hocre bigynneth tho freres tale ${ }^{(0)}$
Hilom ther was dwellynge / in my contree An Erchodelene / a anan of heigh degreo That boldely / dide execucionn
In punysashyge / of fornicacioun
Of wicchecraft and ook of bawderye
Of diffamacioun / and Anowtrye Ofechirche Renes / and of testamentez
Of contractes / and eek of lakke of sacramentz
Of psure / and of Symonye also
But certes / lecchours dide he grettest wo They solde syngen / if pat they wers hent And smale tytheres / weron foule yshent If any persone / wolde yp-on hem pleyne Ther myghte asterto hym / no peecunyal peyne ffor manalo tithos / and emal offrynge
Hs mide the pepls / pitously to syyge fifor er the bisshope / eaughte hym with his hools They were in the Trohedeknos book/ And tbanne / badde he / thargh his Iurisdiccioni Power / to doon on hem correccion
He hadde a Somonour / redy to his hond
$\Delta$ slyer boye / was noon in Fugelond
ffor subtilly/he hadde his espiaills
That taughte hym / wher hym mygite anaille
He konde spare of locchouns / oon or two
Ta toccion hym / to foure and twenty mo
filo thogh this sormonour / wood was as an hare
To tello his harlotryo / I wol nat spare
and bigynneth his tale

8Hilom / ther ऊas dwellynge in my contree An Erchedekne /a man of by degrea That boldely / dide execucion
In ponysabynge of flornieacioū
Of wiechecrafty and eek of Rewderye
Of difliamscion / and axoutrye
Of chirche Reves / and of testamentz
Of contractes / and eek of lakke of sacramentz
Of vaure /and of Symonye also
But certes / lecchours / dide ho greitest wo


## And amale tythores were foulo yschent

If any person $/ 2$ wold vpon hem pleyna
Ther nygitef asterie hym no pecunial payne fior emale ${ }^{2}$ tithes \& for smal offryn'
He made the ${ }^{2}$ peple ful pitusly to syng fior er the ${ }^{2}$ bygehop eaght hem with hys hooo They wars ${ }^{8}$ in tho ercitideluys book/ And thanne ${ }^{2}$ had he thurgit hys Iurisdicciofin
Power / to ${ }^{2}$ do on hem eorreccion $\quad 1320$ Ho hadde a Somnour / redy to his hond
A slyer boy / nas noon in Engelond
ffor eabtilly / ho hadde his espiaillo
That taughto hym / wher hym myghte aunillo
$H_{e}$ koude spare / of leechours / oon or two
To techen hym / to foure and twenty mo
ffor theigh this Somnour / wood were as an hare
To telle his harlotrye / I wol nat spare

ELLESMERE 205 (6-T. 872)
HENOWRT 1B7 (8-T. 372)

## 

IIHitiom thor/ was dwellyng/ in my contre An Frchelekene a man of hye degre. That boldely dide exccucium, In ponysehyng' of farmycacioun.

But certis lecchours dide he most wo.
Thai cchulden syngen if thei wese hont. And smale tithors weren foule scheut.
Yf ony parsone wolde vp-on hem"pleyne.
Ther/ myght a-sterte hym no pocungall payno.
for smale tithes \& eek/ smale offerynge.
he made the peple spitously to syngo.
for or the Bischop caughto hem with his hooke.
Thei werea in the Erchedekenes booke.

And than had ho thorow his Iurriecion.
[teay 10.3]
Power/ to doon on bem correccion.
ho had a Sompour redy to his honde.
A slier/ boie was non in Engelonde.]
[bual actract ondes) rior subtily he hadde hise oxpyayle

1324 That tauste hym where hym my3to n-rayle 1324
He coude spare of lechourys on or two
To techyl hym to foure \& twenty mo
for pow jis somenour wood were as an haro
To tello his harloterye I wele not spare
CAMBRIDGB 205 (0-T. 372)

## If Here bygynneth pe

||Thilom per was drrillyng in Couentre -1 fifreres An erchedekne a man of heilh degre That boldely dide execuoīn In punysschyng' of formicacion Of witichcraf and eek' of Bawderie of diffamacion and auoutrio
Of chirche recues and of testamentes
Of contractes and of latr of bacramentes
Of vaure and Symonye also
But certes lecchours dede he grettest wo
They scholden syagen if pey were hent And emale typores weren foule $y$-schent If eny persoñ wolde vpon hem pleyne Ther might ustirte him no pecunial peyne ffor smale types and eek for smal offrynge he arade pe poeple spitoualy to aynge ffor or pe bisschop caugitu hem trip his hook' They weren in pe Erchedeknes book ${ }^{4}$ And panne hadde he purgit his Iurdiction Power to don on hem correction
he hadde a somnour redy to his hande A sleyere boy was non in ongelande ffor sotilly he hadde his especiaile
That taughte him where path him ruighte auayle he coude spare of lecchours on or tho To techen him to foure and twenty mo fire pough pis somnour wood were as an hare - To telle his harlottrie I wil not spare
conpus ( (6-7. 372)
here begynnep pe fifreres tale.

Whilom per was dwelling' in my contre T The tale./ An Archedoken a man of hie degre That boldely did exacusion
In punysshing' of fornicacioin
Of whicit craft and eke of baudry Of diffanacionin and avoutrye
Of chirche reucs and of testamentes
Of contrattes and of lak of sucramentes
Of veure and symonye also
But certes lecchours did he grettesty woo bei chulden syngen if pei wers hent And Smale Tythers weren foule ahent If eny person wold vpou hiem pleyne ber myze astert hing no pecunyal peyne fior emale toples and eke smalo offringe
1316 He made je puple spitously to singe
ffor or the bisshope kanterhem wit his hoke pei weren in po Archedekens boke And pan had he porowe his Iurisdiction
1320 Pouer to don on hem correccion
[learie] - he had a somanour redy to his hana? A selyer boye was non in engelone fror sotilly he had his espreialo

373 SIX-TEXT
206 aroup D. §4. priar's pata Filegmete ifls.
ffor we been / out of his correccioñ
They han of va no Iurisdiccion
Ne neuere shullen / terme of hir lyues
TI Peter / so been / womamen of the styves
Quod the Somonour / Jpat out of my cure
II Pees with myschance / and with mysauenture Thus soyde oure hoost and lat hym telle his taid Now telleth forth / thogh jat the somonour gale No sparoth nat / myn owene mnistor dcore
TT This false theeft this Somonoar quad the frere
Hadde alwey / bawdes redy to his hond?
As any haule to lure in Engelond
That tolde hym / al the secree pat they knewe fior hire acqueyntance / was nat come of nowe They weren / hise approwours yriuely
He took hym self / a greet profit therby
His maister khew nat / alwey / what ho wan With-outon mandement / a lewed man He koude somne / on peyne of Cristes ours And they wrere glade / for to fille his purs And make hym / grete fcestes atte male And right as Indas / hadde pursos smalo And was a theef rigtti' swich a theef was ho His maistor/ hadde / but half his dustee He was / if I shal yeuen hym his laude A theef / and eek / a Somnour / and a bande He hadde eek wenches / at his ritenue
That wheither / pat sir Robert or sir Huwe
Or Inkks / or Rauf / or who so pat it wero That lay by hem / they tolde it in his ere
IT Thus was the wenche and he / of con assent
And he wolde fecehe / a feyned mandement
And somne hem to the Chapitre bothe two
And pile the man / and lete the wenche go

- Thanne wolde he seye / freend I shal for thy solse

Do striken hise / out of oure lettres blake
1864

## 373 six-TExT

108 arour D. §4. phar's tall. Hengwit ins.
ffor we been / out of his correccion
They han of vs / no Iurisdiccioñ
Ne nenere shallen / terme of hir lyues
1332 IT Peter / so been the wommon of the styres
Quod this Somnour / yput out of my cure
©i Poes with myschawace / and with mysauenfure Thas seyde ouro hoost / and lat hym telle his talc
1336 Now telleth forth / thogh pat the Somnour gale Ne spareth nath myn owene mayster doere TT This false theef this Somnour / quod the frese Hadde alwey / baudes redy to his hond
As any haule to lare in Engelond
That tolde hym / al the secree pat they knewo flor hire aqueyntance / was nat come of newe Thay weron / hise Approwouxs pryuely
He took hym self / a greet profit ther by His maister knew nat alwey / what he wan With-outen mandement a lowed man He konde somne / on peyne of cristes curs And they wrere glade ; fur to fille his purs And make hym / grete festos attonnale And right as Iudas / hadde parses smale And was a theef/ right swich a theof was he Mis mnister / hadde but half his detetere He was / if I shal yeuen hym his laude A theef / and cek a somnour / and a baude . He hadde eels wenches / at his fetenue
1350 That wheither pat sir Robert / ar sire have
Or Takke / or Rauff or who so that it were That lay by hem / they tolde it in lis ere Thus wess the wenche and he / of oon assent And he woldo fecche / a feyned mandement And somne hom to Chapitre / bothe two And pile the man / and lete the wenche go \&ा Thanne wolde he seye / freend I shal for 好y sake
Dostryke hirs / out of oure lettres blake


373 alx-trex
206 grour D. § 4. frlar's tale. Cambridge MS.
ffor we ben out of his coreccioun
They han of ve no Iurediceioun
Ne nexere ne schuln of alle hare lyuya
1332 Petyr so theen wemen at pe styuys
Quocl. pe somonour I-puti out of oure curo
Pees with myschaunce \& with mysauenture
Thus seyde ours ost \& lat hym telle his tale
Now tellith forth poir pat po somenour gale
Ne sparyth not myn oweno maystyr dere
This falso thef pis somenour quag po freru
Eadde alwey baudys redy to bis, hond * .
As ony hatk to lure in ingelond
That toldo hym a pe secte patupny knewe
ffor hires equeyntauns was not comyn of newo
They wore hise apprououris pryuyly "
1344 He tok hyms self a profyt perby
His maystyr knew not alwey what he man
With-outyn maundoment a lavecule man
He coude somounae $7 p$ payne if crystis curs
1348 And fey were ful glad to fille his pars
And made hym noble fostis at pe male
And ry3t as Iudas hadde pursce tinalo
And was a tifef ry3t awich a thof was he
1352 Hise nsayster hadde but half his duets
He was jif I bchal jenyn hym hise Inved

- A thef \& ck a somenour \& a baide

He hadde ek wenchis at his retnnew . ,
1356 That wheper syre Robert ofer dyte Hewo
1350
Or Iakke or Raf or who so pat it atere
That lay by hem pey tolderit in hise cre
Thus was pe wepohe \& he at on arsent
1360 And he wolde feche a fegacle mantulement 1960
nearisa And somouno hem to chapitere hope two pratem, birk
And pilo pe man \& lete po wenche gu
Thanne wolde he eepefrend I schal fur thyn sake
Don stryko pa out of oure letteris thanko " 1304.
cambitiớ 200 ( -7.5 .973 ) *
group D. § 4. mann's tale. Petworth Mis.
ffor we bene out of her corrección

## bei ben of ve noñ Iurisdiction

No neuers shullen tearme of al har lyues
We neuor schullen terme of alle hire lynes
Petur so ban pe wommen of pe Styues
Quod fis Sognowr y-patt out oe ouro cure
Pees with meschance and with mysauentare
Thus deyde oure host and let him tello his talu Now tollop forp and late pe aominour galo
Ne sparep nought myn oughre maister deere
This false peef pis somnour qued po frere/

- haddo olwey bawrdes redy to hir hond

As eny bauke to lute in Engelond
That telle him al be secte pat jey knewe er
ffor hero aqueintance wras nat ceme of news
bey weren bis approwtorrs priuely
hettok' himself a gret profyt perby -
his maiste: knew nat alwey thatt he wan
Wipouten'mandement of a lewod man
he coude semne on peyne of cristes curs
And. fey were gnly gladde to fille his purs
And made him grete fertes afte male
And right as tudas hadde purses manie -
And was a'peef rigzt'swich a peof' wis ho
his mayster haddu bot half his deveto
he was if I scharl giuen him his laude
$A$ theef and eol a sompnour and a barde
he hadíd cels wenches of his, retenue
That wheperypay sir Roberd or siz huwe.
Or Iohri or Rouft or whe pat' it wors
That lay by hẹm patt toldo it in his tere
Thos was pe wenghe and he of oon aseent
And he wolde fecche a'fegned rapundement
And sompe hem to pe Chapitre bope tuo
Ard pilape man and rato pe wenche go paning wolde he soye I sehal freend iop py salke Do etrike po ơtto of outo lettres blake

-     - corpus (6ै-T. 373)
1352

Peter' so bene pe wommen of pe stewes
Quod this sonmour yput ouv of our curo
Pues wip meschannce and wij) misanentore
Thus seide our hoost and Lat hym telle his tale Now tellep forp and lat pe somnour galo Ne spareth nouyt myx owne Maister dere This fals peof pis somnour quod pe freru Had alwny bandes redy to hits honde As eny hauke to lare in Engelonde That teile him al pe secre pat thei knowe flor hure a-quey̧utance was natt come of newe jei weren his aproucrs prively
He toke hym silf a grete prophete perby His maistere knewe not' al why what he wan wip-outen mandement of a lewde man He coude sommon vpeyn of cristes curs And pei wore inly glad to fille hisp purs And mado hym grote fertes atte nalo And rigt as Iudas had porses smale And was a poef rizt sach a poef was he His maister had but half his dwete He wos gif I slal zeuene hyna his laude

- A theef and eke a somnour and a thawde

He had eke wenches of his retenue
That whedere pat sir' Roberdo or sir' hwo Or Ioluñ or rauf or who patitit were fat lay by hem pei tolde itt in his eere Thus was pe wenche and he of on assent And he wolde focche a feymod maundement And somne hem to pe chapitere bop twoo And pille pe man and lat' pe venche goo Than wold he sei frend I shal for pi seke 1364 To striko je out' of oure letters blake
arode D. §4. erian's trale, Lansdowne MS.

## For we bue oute of her correctione

Thei have of va no Iurdietione
Ne neuer scholle terme of al her lyucs
Quod pis Somnour yput houte of al oure cure
Pes wib meschaunce and wip mizauenture
Thus seid owre oste and hate him tel his tale
1330 Now tellep forpe ard leto po Somnour gate
Ne sparep nouht myne owen meister dere
This false pef pis somenour quod pe frere
Hadde alweie baudes redye to his honde
pat tellen him al pe secree pat pei knowe
Of hire acqueyntance was nat come of newe
pei waren his approwers priuely
13 ! 4 Ho toke him self a greto proit jer by
His maister knewe nat alveie what he wan
Wip-outen maurdemont of a lewed man
He coupe Somne of pein cristes cuts
1348 And pei weero glad to fill his pars
And mande him grete festis att nale Riht as Iudas had purse smale
And was a poef riht suche a peef was he 1352 His maister had bot half his Dewte

He was, if .I. schal zeuen him his lande
An peof and cko a somnotr and a baude
He had eke wenches of his retenue
1350 That whejer sir Robert or sir hewe
Or lohī̀ or Raufe or who pat it wer
pat lai by hem pai tolde it in his ere
bus wra pe wenche and he of on assent
Ande he wolde feche a feyned maundement
And somono hem to chapeter bop tro And pil po man and latt pe wenche go Than wolde he seie frend .I. anil for pi salkic Do strike pe oute of owre letter blake

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(8-T .973)
$$

## 374 SIX-TEXT

groop D. § 4, friar's tars. Ellesghere MS. 207
Thee thar namoore / as in this cas trauaillo
I am thy freend / ther I thee may auaill.
Certoyn / he knew of bribryes mo
Than possibls is / to telle in yeros two
ffor in this world / nys doggs for the bowe
That kan an huxb deer / from an hool knowo
Bot / than this Somnour / know a sly lecehour
Or an Auowtior / or a paramour
And for that was / the fruyt of al his xente
Therfore on it he sotte al his entante
-TI And so bifel / that ones on a day
This Sommour / eavere waityng on his pray
flor to somine an old wydwo a Ribibe
Hegnynge a canse / for he wollde brybs
Happed / that he saugh bifore hym ryde
A gay yeman / ynder a fforest syde
A bowe he bar / and Apwes brighte and kene
He hadde vp-on / a courtepy of gremo
An hat vp-on juis heed / with frenges blake
If Sise quod this Somnour / hayl and wel atake
Wel come quod he / and euery good felatre
Wher rydestow / vader this grene wode shawe?
Seyde this yeman / wiltow fer to day:
If This Somnour hyou answerde / and seyde nay
Heere faste by quod he / is myn entente
To ryden / for to reyeen ypa rents
That longeth / to my londes ductee
TI Artow thanne a bailly? Ye quod lua/
Ho dorste nat for verray filthe and shamo
Seye pat he was a somonour / for the name
If Depardieux quod this yoman / docre broother
Thon art a bailly / and I am another
I am vnknowen / as in this contree
Of thyn aqueyntance / I woldo proye thice
And eek of bretherheds / if pat yov lesto
I have gold / and siluer in my cheste


374 six-rext ghowf D. § 4. friar's tale. Hengwit MS.

Thee thar namore / es in this cas trausillo
I am thy freend / ther I thoe may auaills
Certeyn / he know of bryboryes mo
Than possible is / to telle in yeres two
ffor in this world / nys dogge for the bowe
That kan an hurt deer / from an hool knowe
Bet than this Somnour / knewe a sly lecehour
1372 Or an Auouter / or a paramour
And for that was / the fruyt of al his rente
Ther-fore on it he sette al his entente
If And so bifel / that ones on a day
This Sompour / onere waityng on his pray
ffor to somne an old wydewe / a $a$ Ribibe
feeynyuge a cause / for he wolde brybè
Happed/ / that ho say / bifore hym rydo
1380 A gay yeman / vnder a fforest syde
A bowe he bar / and arwes brighte \& kene
He hadde pro-on / a courtepy of greze
An hat yp-ou his heed / with frenges blake
(
If Wel come quod he / and euery grod felawo
Whers ridestow/ vndear this grene shawe
Seyde this yeman / wiltow fer to day
If This Somnour hym answerde/and soyde nay
Here faste by quod ho / is myn entente
To ryden / for to reysen vp a rente
That longeth / to tuy lordes duetee
It Artow thame a Bailly ! / ye quod he
He dorste nat for verray filthe and sizame
Seye pat he was a Somnour / for the name
IT Depardioux quod this yeman / decre brothot
Thow art a bailly / and I am another
I am vnknowen / as in this contree Of thyn aqueyntamce / I wolde praye thee And cok of bretherhede / if pat yow leste I bave gold / and siluer/ in my cheste

HENGTET 109 ( $8-\mathrm{T} .374$ )

## 374 six-TEXT

 grour D. § 4. friarig tain. Cambridge Ms. 207The thar no more is in pis cas trauaylo
I am thyn frend pere I po may avayle
Certeyn he knew of bryberyis mo
Than pessible is to telle in zeris two
frorin fis world nys doge for po bowo
Than kat an hurb der from an bol knowe
Bet pan pe somenour knew a sly lechour Or suoutir or a paramour
And for pat was pe freut of al his rente
Therfore he sette on it al hyso entonte
And so be-fel pat onys on a day
1376 This somenour enere waytynge on hyse pray
Wente for to somounne a wedewe no old rylibe
freynynge a cause for he wolde brybe
And happode he saw by-fore hym rydo
A gay jeman vndir a forest syde
A bowe ho bar \& arwis bryjte \& krne
He hadde up-on a colirtepy of grenc
An hat vpoun his hed with frengis hakio
quod pe soracnour wel a-tako
Wolcome quod he \& euery good felawe
Wheper rydistow vadyr pis grene wale schawe
Seyde pis zeman wilt pou fer to day
This somenour answerde \& seyde nay
Here faste by is myn ontente
To rydyn \& to reysyn up a rente
That longith on to myn lortis ducto

Ant pon panne a baylyf / ye grod he
Ho durste not for veray fylthe \& sellamio
Seye he was a somenour for pe name
De-partelus quod pis zoman leve brojer.
hou art a balyr \& Inm anoper
I am onknowyo as in pis cuntre
Of thyn aqueyntauna I wolde proye po
And el of brotherhode if $^{\text {if }}$ that gow leste
I hnue gold \& siluyr in myn chasw
1400

CAMBEIDOF 20T ( $\mathrm{a}-\mathrm{T} .374$ ) -
six-TEXT 374
crour D. §4. friarls tale. Oorpus MIS.
gix-TEXT 374
geoge D. §4. frtar'a tale Petworth MEs.
gIx-TEXT 374
gnoup D. § 4. friar's tare Lansdowne MS.
pe par nomore as in pis cas trazayle
I ans pi freed per I pe may auayle
Certein he knov of briberies mo
para possible is, to tolle zou vnto
ffor in fis worthe ia dogge for no bowe
That knew an hurt deer from an old lijte kowe
Than jat pis sompnour knew a sleigh lecchour
Or avoater or elles a paramour
And for pat was pe fruytio of alle jo rent Therfore on it he sette al his entent
And so bifelle jat ones on a day
This somenour euer waytyng on his pray
Rode for to somne an old wijf a ribibe
ffeynyng a catise for he wolde bribe
And happede pat he seigit byfore hym ryde /
A gay yoman rnder a forest syde
A bowe he bar and arwes bright and kecne
ho haddo pppon a courtepy of grene /
An hatte vppon his heed wip frenges blalis
Sire quod pis Sompnour hnil and wol atake /
Wolcome quod he and exery goocd folawe
Whider ridestow vader piz greene schawe
Serde pis zeman wilt poo fer to day
This somnour him answerde and seyde nay
here faste by quod he is myn entente
To ryden for to reysen rp a rente /
It longep to my lordes deweta
Are pou panne a baillif 36 quad ho
he doste nougt for verray filpe and schame
Soie pat he was a somnour for pe name
Depardieux quod pis zoman dere broper
pou art a bailly and I am cnoper
I am rnknowen as in pis cuntre
Of pin aqueintance I wil preye po
And eek of breporhode if pat por leste
I bane golde and siluer in my cheste

$$
\text { cospts } \quad(\theta-7,87.5)
$$

pe ther no more as in pis caas travailo
I amp fi frepde per I pe may availe
Certoyn he knewe of bribers moo
1368 pan poseible is to telle zou vato to/
ffor in pis world is no dogge for no bowe
pat knowel and hert deer. from an oldo bete kowe
pan fatt pis somnour knewe a ely lecchour
Or auouter' or ollis a paramour
And for patr was po fruyte of al po rent'
Therfore on hit he sette al his entent
And so byfelle pat ones on a day
1376 This somnour eqer waytins on his pray
Rode forto somne an olf wif a ribihe
feynymg' a cause for he wold haue a bribe
And happed patt he sntre to-fore hym ride
1380 A gey zeman mader' a forest side
$\Delta$ bowe he bare and drowes bxizt and keno
Ho had vpon a courtopie of grene
An hatte vpon his hede wip stringges binake
re quod pis somnour. haile and wel ytake
walcome quod he and eluery good felawe
whider' ridest powe vader pis grene wood shawe
Seide pis zeman wilt thon fer to-day
1388 This bomnow hym answerd and seide nay Hero fast' by quod he is myne ontent
To riden for to reisen vp a rent
It longep to my lordes dewto
Art poup pan a bailyf. ze quod he He durste not for verrey filpe ard shame Say pat' he was a somnour for pe namo
Depar-dieux-quod pie zeman dere bropers
pou art a baillif and $I$ am anoper
I am vollnowen as in pis contre
Of pine aquayntafice I wil prey pos
And eke of breperhode if pat pou lest
1400
I tata gold and siluer' in my chesp ${ }^{\prime}$
pe par no moro as in jis cass trauaile
I. ata pi freade pere. I pe maie availe

Sertein ho knewve of briburs mo
1368 pan possible is to tell 30 n to
For in pis werldo is no doge for po bowe
jat knowe an hurt dere fro on holde bet cowe
pan pis Somenour knowe a licour.
Or a voutar or ellips a paramour
And for pat was pe fruyte of al pe rente
Ther-for on it he set al his enterte
And so be-fel pat ones on a daie
pis Somnour cuere wayteinge one his preye 13 T 6
Rode for to somue $n$ holde wif a ribibe
Feynoin a cance far be wald bribe
And happed pat he sauhe to-for hima ride
A gaie zoman vnder a fozest silie
A bowe he bare and arwes briht and kene
Me had ypon a courteby of grene
An hatte vpon his hede wip fenges blake
1381 Sir quod pis Somnout heile and wele a take
Welliom quod he and enery good felawa
Weder rides pou vider pis grene wod schawe
Saide pis zoman wilt pou fer to daie
pe Somnour him ansewerd and seide maye
Here fast by quod he is-myn entont
To riden far to reisene op a rent
It longep to my lordes dewts

$$
\text { PETWOLYR } \quad \text { ( } 8-\mathrm{R}, 374 \text { ) }
$$

Eit pou pan a baillif ge quod be
He dorst uoust to verro felpe and scharie
Sai pat he was somnour for pe name
De par dieux quad pis zoman dere broper
1396 jou ert a bailff. and . I am anoper
.1. vnknowen as in pis contre
Of pio acqueyntazce . . . wil praie ${ }^{1}{ }^{3}$
And ake of breperhode if gat bou liste
.I. haue golde and siluer in my chiste

$$
\text { LAKGDOWNE } \quad \text { ( } 6-\mathrm{T} .374 \text { ) }
$$

375 EIX-TEXT
208 Gnode D. §4, FRLAg's Tale MLesmere MS.
If that thee happe / to comen in oure chire
Al shal be thyn / right as thou wolt desire If Grantmorey quod this Somonow / by my fuilh Euerych in ootheres hand / his tronthe leith ffor to be swom bretheren / til they deye In daliance / they ryden forth luir weyo T This Somonour / that was as ful of Iargles As ful of venym been thiso waryangles
And exere enqueryag' yp-on euexy thyng' Brother quod he / where is now youre dwellyng Another day / if bat I sholde yow seche
This yeman hym answerde / in softe apoche
T Brother quod he / fer in the North contree
Where as I hope / som tyme I shal thee see
Er we departe / I shal thee so wel wisse
That of myn hous / ne shaltow nenere mysse
IT Now brother qued this Somonour / I yow preye
Techeme / whil pat we ryden by the weyo
Syn fat yo been / a baillif as am I
Som subtiltee / and tel me feithfully
In mya office / how I may moost wyne
And spareth nat for conscience ne synno
But as my brother / tel me / how do ye

- Now by my trouthe / brother deere soyde he

As I shal tellen thee / a feithful tale
Mry wages / been ful streite and fill smale
My lord is hard to me / and daungerous
And myn office / is ful laborous
And therfore / by extorcions I lyu
flor sothe / I take all that men wol me yeuo
Algate / by sleyghte / or by violence
firc yeer to yeer / I wynne al my dispence
I kan no beitre tollo / feithafully
If Now certes quod this Somonour / so fare I
I apare nat to takan / god it woot
But if it be / to heuy or to hoot
nllesmers 908 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .375$ )

375 8IX-TEXT
170 group D. §4. friar's taile, Hengwit MS.
[auffe] If that thee happed to come in oure sline [rear is, tapert] Al shal be thyn / right as thow wolt desire
If Graunt mercy quod this Somnour / by my feith
, cotheces Loud / his trouthe leyth
ffor to be ewom bretheren / till thay deys
In dalinumes / they rylen forth and pleye
IT This \$oumour / which pat was / as ful of Langles
1408 As ful of vanym / been thise waryangles And euere enquerynor ppon elury thyng' Drother quod he / where is now youre dwellyng' Another day / if pat I sholde your secho
1412 This yoman hym answerde / in aofte speche
If Brother quod he / fer in the North contree
Where as I hope / scm tyme I shal thee seo
Ir we departe / I shal thee go wel wisse
1416 That of myn hous / ie shaltow neuere mysse
II Now hother quod this Somnour I yow preyo
Toche mo / whil pat wis ryden by the weye
Syn pat ye been a Baillyf / as am I
In myTn office / how I mos moost wrin
And spareth nat for conscience ne gynne
But as my brother / tel me how do yo
T Now by ny trouthe / brother deaso / seydo ho
As I shal tellen thes / a feithful tale
My wages been / ful stroyto / and ful smale
My lond is hard to me / and daungerous
And myn office / is ful laborons
And therfore / by extorcions I lyue
ffor sothe I take / al that men wol me yeue
Algato / by sleighte / or by violence
1432 fith yoer to yeer / I wynne al my dispence
I kan no bettre tellen / feithfully
If Now certes quod this Somnoar / so fare I
I spare nat to taken / god it woot
1436

But it be to heuy / or to hoot
HENGWRT 170 ( $8-\mathrm{T}$. s75)

375 :IX-tISX
208 grove D. §4. priar'g tals Cambridge Mrs.
3 if pat ze happyn to comyn in oure schyre
Al schal be ry3t as 3 e wole desyre
Graunt meroy quod pis somenoer be myn fey[th]
Eueryeche in operes hard his troutine loyth .
fion to ben swore breperyn tyl pey deyo
In daliaunce jey ryde forth \& ploye
This somenour jat was so ful of Langrilys
As ful of venjm ben pese varingelys
And enere enquyryage vp-op euery thyng
Brothir quod he where is 3 oure dwellyng'
A-noper day zif pat I schulde zow seche
1412 This zeman hym answerede in softe spoche
Brojer quod he fer in po north cuntre
Where as I hope suntyme I schal pe su
Er we doparte I schal pe so wel wische
1416 That of myn hous ne shalt poun nuaro myse
Now broper quod po somenour I 3 ow prey"
Toche me whils pat 30 ryde by po woye
Sym pat 30 be a balyf as am I
Sum subtilete \& tolle mo feythfully
In myn offy how I may most wyann
And sparyth not for concience ne for syinu
But as myn broker telly me how do 30
Now by myn trouthe broper dere seyde he
As I schal telle pe a feythfol talo
Mynne wogis been ful stroyte \& ful amale
Myn lord is hard to me \& daungerous
And myn affis is ful laberoos
And perfore by axtorciounnys I leuc
for sothe I take al pat men wole me zeus Algate by sleyste or by violence
1432 friom $z^{\text {ar }}$ to $3^{2} \mathrm{I} \mathrm{I}$ wynne al myn dispence
I can no betoxe talle feythfully
Now sertis quod pis somenour so fare I
I spara not to take god it woot *
But jif it be to heny or to hout

CAMBridoz 209 (6-t. 375)
gix-TEX7 375
anour D. \& 4. ERLaE's tale, Corpas IIS.
If pet pe happed come in-to oure schire
Al schal be fin right' as pou wolt desyre
Graunt meray quod pis somnour by my feip
Truarich in opens hond his-troupe leip
flor to be sizore broper til pey deyo
and wip patt word pey rydon forp here weyo.
This somnour wij pat was so I
As, ful of venym ben pia waity angles
And eupr ouquiryng' vpon enery ping'
Broper quod he whor is soure dwellyng
Anoper day if I scholdo zou seche
This zoman him answerde in softe speche
Broper quod he for in pe Nory cuntro
Wher as I hope som tyme I schal pe se
Or we doparte I schal po so weI wisse
That of myn hous schalt pou nouter misso /

- Now broper quod pís sompnotr I zou pray

Teche me whill we ryden by pe way /
Syn fat zo ben a baillyf as am I
Som subtilte tello me faiffully
In myn office how jat' I may most wynne
And sparel not for conscience ne synne
But as my brojer tell me how do ze
Now by my troupe bropar decere seyde he
As I schal tellen pe a feipful tele /
My wages ben ful strepte and smalo /
My loxd is hard to me and daungerous
And my office ful Iaborious
1428
And perfore by extorcioums I lyue anflit, beck]
flor sope I [take] al pat men wil me zue
Algate be eleigte or violence
from zeer to zer I wyme al my dispence /
I can no bettre tellen foipfully
Now certes qual pis sompnour so fare I-
I spare not to take god it wot
But if it' be to hetry or to hoots
cospus ( $8-7.875$ )
glour D. §4. FRise's tail. Petworth ME.
$3^{\text {if }}$ patt pe happed come into our shire
Al shal be pine rizt as pou wold desire
Graunte mercy quod pis samnozar by my feipe
Euerectit in operes honde his troupenleipe
flor to be atwore breperen to pei dye
And wip patt word pei ride forp her wey.
This somnour wip pat was as fal of Iungles *
1408 As ful of venymis boin piso waryangles And euer enquiring' ypon euery pingo Broper qued he wher' is zour divallingu Anoper day if I shuld ; our seche
1412 pis jeman him answerd in softe spech Broper quod he ferro in pe norits contre Whar' as I hope sontyme I shal pe Sue
Or we departe I shal pe so wol wisse
1426 pat of myn hous shnlit pou nexere myese
Now bropere quod pis somnowr I $3^{\text {ou }}$ pray Teche mo while we riden by pe waye
Sip pat $z 0$ bene a balif as am I
Somme subtilite tollo me fuibfully
In myn office howe pat I may most wynne And sparop- not for consaience no aynne Puti as my bropere telle the hotre doo $3^{\text {a }}$.
1424 Nowe by my treupo bropere dere seide ho As I shal tellen jo a feiptul tale
My wages be ful streit' and smals
Miy lorde is band to me and dnungerous
And myn office fal laborous
And perfore by extorcions y lyue ffor sop I [take] al pat men wil me jeue Algate by seleyght or violence
from zeer to zeer I wynne al my dispence
I can no better tellen feiffafly
Now certos quod pis somnour so fare I
I spare not' to take god it' wote
Bat gif it be to hevy or to hote
PETWORTII (G-TI Bys)
six-taxt 375
grotr D. §4. friar's catrin Lansdowne MIX.
If pat $3 e$ happed to com in to owre sclire
It schal be pine riht as pou wilt desire
Gremercie quod pis Somnour bo my feipo
$140 \pm$ Euer iche in opers honde her troupl leype
Tor to be swore brojer to jei deye
Aud wip pat worde pei ride forpe per weis
pis somnour wip pat was es ful of Iangles
1408 As foH of venym be pis wereangles
And enere enquireinge vpon euery binge
Brojer quod he where is zotre dwollyage
Anoper daie if.I. schal jou seche
1412 pis zoman him ansewarde in soft speche

- Brope[r] quod he for in pe norpo cuntro

Whare as.I. hope some time .I. schal be se
Ar we departe. I, schal po so wel wisse
1416 pat of myne hous schalt pou neuer mysse
Now brojer quod pis Somenour. IL zow pruje
Teche me while we riden be pe weie.
Son pat 3 e be a baillif as am. I.
Som subtilite tel me feibfully
In myne office how pot. I. maie most winn
And spare nouht for conscience ne simns

- Bot as my broper tal me howe do $z^{\circ}$

1424 Nowe be my trewfe broper dere saide he
[laut iva] As.I. schal tellen pe a faipfol tale
My wage buen ful strote and emale
My lorde is harde to me and dangerous
And myne Office ful laborous
And pere-fore be extorcions. I. loue
For aope. I. al pat men wil me zexe
Allgate be aleiht or riolezce
Frome zere to zere .I. winne al my dispence
.I. Ean no better tellen faipfully
Now sertes quod Samnowr so fare.I.
.I. spare nouht to taken god it wote
Bot if it bo to heuy or to hote

## 976 sIX-TRXT

.grove D. § 4. rgiar's tais, Ellegmere MS. 209
What I may gete / in conseil prively
No maner conscienco / of that bave I
Nero myn extorcioum / I mygite nat lyuen Nor of swiche Iapes / wol I nat be shryuen
Stomak / ne conscienco / no knowo I noon
I shrewe thise shriftefadrea enerychoon
Wel be we not by god / and by soint Iame
But leeus brother / tal mo thanno thy namo
Quad this somonowr / in this meens while
This yeman / gan a litel for to emylo
I Brother quod he / wiltow / pat I thee tello
I ame a foend / my dwollyng is in hello
And heere I xyde / aboute my purchasyng' Dears, unck]
To wite / wher men wolde me youen any thyng'
My purchas / is theffect of al my rente
Looke / how thou rydest for the same entente
To rynne good / thon rekkest nenere how
Tightit so fare I / for ryde I wolde right now
Vn-to the wolldes onde / for a preye
II A quod this Somonour / benedicite what sey ye? 1456
I wende / ye were a yeman trevely
To han a mannes ahape / as wol as I
Han ye figure thanne determinat'
In belle / ther ye been in youra estats?
If Nay certeinly quod he / ther hane we noon
But whan ws liketh / we kan take vs oon
Or olles make yow seme / we been shapa
Som tyme / lyk a man or lyk an Apo
Or ly' an Angel / ban I ryde or go
It is no wonder thyngt thogh it be so
A lowsy Iogeloux / kan decegte thes
And pardee / yot kan I meore crait than he
1468
-T Why quod the Somonour / ryde ye thanne or goon
Ia eondry elhape / and nat alvey in oon:
Tflor we quod he / wol va swithe formes make
As moost able is / oure preyes for to take
zLizgacris 209 (6-T. 376)

376 sISTMET
grour D. § 4. yriar's this. Hengwrt Ms. 171
What I may geto / in conseil prinely
No mavere eonscience / of that haue I
Nore myn extorciō̃ / I myghte mat lyuen No of swiche Iapes / wal I nat be shrycoon Stomak ne Conscience / no knows I noon I. sherevve / thise Shryftes-fidrres energchon Wel be we mot by god / and by Seint Iame Bat leeve brother / tel me thanno thy neme Qued this Somanour / in this mene whylo This yeman / gan a litel for to anyla TI Brother quod he / wollow pat I thee tello I am a feend / my dwellyng is in helle And here I ryde / aboute my purchassng' To wite / wher men wol yeue me any thyng My purshas / is theffeet of el my ronto Looke hovy thow rydest for the same entente To wyane good / thow rekkest neurere how Right so fare I / for rydo wold I now Vu.to the worldes ende / for a preyo II A quod this Somnour / benedicito what sey yo I wende / ye were a yeman trewely Xe han a manees shapa / as wel as I

- Han ye a figuro thanno / deternymat In helle ther yo been / in youre estat T Nay certegnly quod ho / ther have wo noen Bnt whan va liketh / wo kan take vs oon Orellis make yow seme / we ben shape Som tyme / lylk a man/or lyk an Apo Or lyk an Aungel / kan I ryde or go It is no wonder thyng theigh it be so A lonsy Iogelour / kan decegus thee And pardee yet kau I / moore craif than ho IT Whi quod this Somnoor / ryde jo thanne or goon In sondry ehape / and patitelwey in oon 4f fror we quod ho / wol vs striche formos make As moost able is / oure preyes for to take HENGWRT 174 ( 6 -T, 376)

376 gIX-TEXT
GROCP D. § 4 . frias's taliz. Cambridge MS. 209
What I may gete in conseyl pryyyly
No manere concieuce have I
Nere nyn extorcioun I nyyte not lyue
1440 Ne of sweehe Iapis I wele not be sclivue

I schrewe pese schryft faderys euerychon Wel be we mot by god \& by goynt Iame
1444 But lone broper telle me parne pya namo Quod this somenour \& in pis meno while This zeman gan a lytyl for to smplo
Brober quod he wilt pou pat I pe tello
1449 I ana a fend myn dwellyng is in helle
And here I ryde a-boute myn purchasyng
To wete whare men woldo goue ma ony thyng
Myn purechas is pe offect of al myn rente
1452 Loke how pou rydist for pe same entente To wynne good pou rekist neuers how
Ryght so fare I for ryde wolde I now Vato pe worldis endo for a preye
$1456 \Delta$ quod pe somenour bencilisto what seye
1 wende 30 wero a ${ }^{2}$ eman trewoly
${ }^{3} \mathrm{e}$ have a manys chap as wel as I
H[a]ce ${ }^{3}$ a figuro jarno detormynat
In helle pere 3 e ben in goure estat
Nay sertogn quod he pere have wo non But whan vs lykyth parne can we takyn on Or ell make 30 w seme pat wo beon ecliapa
Sumtyme lyk a man or lyk an apa
Or lyk an aungel can $I$ rydo or go
It is no wondyr thyng thow it bee so
A lousy iogelour can desegue po
And parde jit can I more craft pan ho
Whi quod je emmenour ride 30 parne or gon
In sundery schap \& not alwoy in on
fior we quod he wele vs swich formys maku
As most able is oure prey for to tako
cambidear 208 (0-T. 370)
anour D. §4. mriab's tale Corpus MS.
What I may gete in counseil priuely No maner conscience of pot have I
Ner myn extorcion I might nozt Iyuen Of' swiche iapef wil I nat be schriuen
Stomake ne fro conseience knowe I noon I schrewe pese schriftefadres euerichon Wel bo wre reetie by god and by seint Iame Baf leaue bropar telle mo panne py name Quod piq sornour in pis mene while This zeman gan a litel for to smyle Broper quod he wiltow pats I petelle
I am a stene my dvellyng is in helle And heer I ryde aboute my purchasyas To wite wher man wil zif me eny ping my purchace is to fette of alle my rente Ioke how pou xyclese for pe same entente To wyane good pou rakkest noper how Righty so fare I for ryde woldo I now rnto pe worldes ende for a preye A quod fis somnour benedicite what 30 seye
I wende $3^{\circ}$ were a yoman trewely
36 han a mannes sehappe as wel as I
han 30 a figure panno determinat
In helle per $z^{e}$ ben in zoure estat
Nay certeinly quod he per han we noon But whan vs likep te can take vs oons Or elles make jou wene we ben schape $^{\text {w }}$
Som tyne [like] a man or like an ape /
Or like an aungel can I ryde or go
It is no wonder ping' pough it be so
A lonsy iogulour can decogue po
And par de jit can I more craft jan he /
Why quod pis somnour ryde 30 panno or gon
In sondry schappe and nat elwey in oon
flor we quod he wille vs swiel furme make
As mostr able is oure prayes for to take
corpus (8-7. 376) 1472
group D. § 4. fran's tale. Petworth MS.
What' I may geta in counseile priveily
No maner' conscionce of pat hare I
Ner myn extorcion I my3t not lyuen
of suche Iapes ayl X not' bes shryuen
Stomake. ne for conscience no knowe I noñ I schrewe pise shrift faders everechoin Wel ben we mette by god and by scint Iame But leve broper telle me pan pi nome Quop pis somnour in pis mene whils pis zemarygan a litel forto smyle Broper guod he wiltow pat' I fo tello
I am a feende my dwellyng' is in helle And here I ride aboute my purchasing To wete where men wollen gexe me eny ping' My purchace is to fette of all my rent
oke how pon ridest for po same entent T.0 wyame good pou reechest not howo Rigt so fare I for ride wold I nowe
Froto fe worldes cende for a preye
A quod pis somnour benedicite what 30 reis I wende $z e$ were a zeman trowly je han a mannes shappe as wel es I
Han $z e$ a figure pan dotcrmynato
In helle jer $z e$ bene in zour estate Nay certagnly quap he pere haze we noon But whan we filkep we can take vs oon Or ellis make zou seme we bene shape Somtyme a man or like an ape
Or like an quigel can I ride or goo It is no woader fing pouze it be so A lonsy logelour can desceyue pe And paride jit can I more craft pan he Why quop pis comnour ride 3 e pan or goil In sondry shapps and not alway in oon
for we quod he wil vs in such forme make
As most able is our praies forto take

## 

What.I. maye gette in Counseill priuely
No mancre conscions of pat have. I
Ner mye extorcion. .T. myht not leuen
Of suche Iapes wil .I, nouht bu schrouen
For stomals ne for conscianco knowe .L. nono
I. schrewe pis schrift faders energchone

Wele be we metto be gol and be seint Tamo
1444 Bot leus broper tel me pan pi name
Quod pis Somnour in pis mene while
This soman gan a litel for to smyle
Bropor quod ho wil towe pat IL pe tell
.I. am a stene my dwellingo is in helt
And hore.L. rild aboute my purchasinge
To witte if men wil zeue me any joinge Mí purchache is to fett al my rent
1452 Looke howe pou ridest for pe same entent
To winne good pou relkest дeuer howe Riht so fare .l. for ride wolde .I. nowe In to pe werldes ende for a preie
1456 A quod pis somnour Bonedieite what 30 seie
.I wende $z^{\circ}$ were a zoman trewly
3 e have a mannes schappe as wel as .I.
Have $z_{0}$ pan a figure determinato
In hel per $z^{e}$ bene in zoum astate.
Nai certainly quod he pare have we none [icafilu, beck]
Bot whan vs likepe we can tak vi one
Or elles make $3^{\text {ou }}$ seme we beue schape
Som tim a man or lyke an hape
Or lyke an angel can .I. ride or goo
It is no wonder finge pouhe it be soo
A lousy Togelour can discogue pe
And perde 3 it can .I. mor craft pan he
Whi quod pis Somnour Ride 30 pan or gone
In Sondre schappe and nouht alweie one
For we quod he wil vs suche forme make
As most able is oure preis to take
sIx-TEXT 376
都
anoup D. §4. rian's rale Lansdowne MS.



$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(0-\mathrm{T} .37 \mathrm{~B})
$$

377 sIx-TEXT 210 aroop D. § 4. Friaf's tate. Ellesmere Ms.

II What maketh yow / to hạa al this labour , TI ful many a canse / loeue sire Somonour Seyde this feend / butalle thyng hath tymo The day is short and it is passed prymo

- And yot ne wan $\ddagger$ no-thyng' in this day I wol sntende / to wynnen if I may And pat enterde / hir wittes to declnre abs' brother mya / thy wit is al to bars To miderstonde / al-thogh I toldo hem thee But for thou axest why labourer we
fifor som tyme / wo been goddee Instrumentz And meenes / to doon hise comandementz Whan that hym list rp-on hie creatures In diuers art and in diuerse figures Witheanten hym / we haue no nipyght certayn If that hym list to stondent thor agayn And som tymè / at oure prayere / han wờ leue Oonly the bodify / and nat the squle gretio
Witnese on Iob/awhom that we diden wo
iAnd soim tyme / han we mygite of botho two
This is to seyn / of soule and body eke* .
And somtyme / be*we suffrel for to seke h
- Vpon a man /atad doćn his soulo encesto

And nat his soule 7 and al is for the beste

- Whas he withsthonthioure tetuptaciotia It is / cause / of his sauaciount
Al be it that it was nat oure sntento
- He sholde be sauf bat pat we woide hym thente.

And som byme trbe we seruantrovito, man
As to the Bissatiope / Stint Durstan :
 -I Yet teltmo / quadethe Somonour feithfully Make ye yow newe bodies / thus alway Of Eilamentes ${ }^{\circ}$ the feend answerde nay $\}$ * Som tyme we foyne / and som"tyne we arybl With dede bodyes / in fal sondry wree *


377 blx-taxt
172 grodp D. §4. friar's male Hengwithe
TT What maketh yow / to han al this labour
IT ful many a causo / leue sirs Somnour
Seyde this feesde / but alle thyng hath tytne
The day is short/ and it is passed pryme .
And yet' ne wan I no thyngrein this day
.I wol.entendo / to wyungng/ if I may.
. And nat entende / outerwitfes to declare
ffor brother myn / thy witits al to bave To vnderstondg / al-thoghtI tolde henr theo But for thow axest why labouren we * ffor som tyme / we been godides Insfrumentz And megnes / to doon his comandenentz .
Whan that hym list/ Tr op his creatures
In diugrs art and in civerye figares With-outan hymit we han po myght eerfayn If that Iyym, Iyst' to ptonde_thar agayn
 Oonly the body $/ \mathrm{Fapd}$ nat the sogle , meue Withosse on Iob / Thom jat.wo diden to
 -This ïs to seyn 7 of soulle and body elke.
$\qquad$


 And nathis body/ and al is for the besto Wian he with-standetin foure'temptacioù It is $\sqrt{\top}$ cause $/$ of lisa aduacion
toschplde be sauf butat pature. volde hym hente - And som tyme / be "Ye servant' on-to man As to the Erchebisghope / Seint Punstan And to the Apogtles / serrant eele tras $\vec{I}$ **
orek quod the

- Make yō yow nowe bodyes / thus alway Of Elementz $s$ / the foend answerdo nay ${ }^{\circ}$ Som tyme we feyne / and som tymo we dryse With dede bodyes /in ful sondry wyser

HENGWRT 272 (6-T. 375)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Al be ity fhat it was / nàt ptrre exitente. } \\
& \text { Al be ifthat it was / nàt ptrye eritente* }
\end{aligned}
$$

$I^{*} 46$
377 six-taxt
210 groor D. § 4. Filar's taie. Cambridge Ms.
What malyth jow to haue al pis labour fiul manye a cause lene sirg Somenour

Seydo pis fond but alle thynge bath tyme

The day is seliort / \& it is pessede pryme
And zit ne wan I no thyug on this day
I wele entende to wynnyng 3 i.I may
And noght entende pure wordis to deelare
1480 ffor broper my'n thyn whit is al to baro
To vudyrstonde al thow I toldo heme the
But for pout axpyst why laboure we
fifr sumtyine we ben goddye instrumentis
4,84 And meeuy $[n]$ for to don hise comaundemontis
$\therefore$ Whan pat hyyn lyes to on hyso creaturys
"In dyuense"art \& in dy'uérse figurya With-outyn 5 हym weahnue no myat certeyn 3if pat him liste stande pere ageyn

- Ard qumityme at oure preyere han we leus Only pe body bat ngt phe sucule to greac
 And some fymelhaue we ny3t of bothe two] This is to soyne of soulo \& body ek And sumatyme bo we sufferede for to nek $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$-on a man \& don"his soulo onresto Noght his body \& al is for pe beste
1496 Whan he withstandith oure temptaciuun It is pe canse of his sauracioun Al be it pat it was not oure entente
1500 - He échulde be gaf but fat we wolde hym hente 1500 And santyme be we seruaitatys vi-the man As to fe Erchebischop seynt Dunstan And to fo apostelt ek servaseant was I jits tolle mpe quod fe sumnour feythfully
- Make 30 30w nowo bolyis, pue allwey

Of elementis / po fend ânsweride nay

- Suntyme we feyge \& eumtyme we aroyns

1508* With deede bodyis in fuI sundery wota
cambridale 210 (0-t. abt)

EIx-text 377 croup D. § 4 frabra rain卢.Corpus MS,
What makef zout to haning al pis latour fful many a cange teene gire sopponour Seyde pis feend. but al ping hap tymo' The day is schact mand it is paksed prinno And zot ne, waty I no pingin pis day I wil entende to wynnyng' if $\mathbf{I}$ may And nat enterde oure wittes to declare for broper myn pi witte is al to bara To vnderstonde pough I tolde hem pe ${ }^{\wedge}$ But for pon axest whi labouren we flor sombtyme ben we goddes instrimenta And menes to do his comarndementz: Whan pat him list vpon his creatures In diuerse acto and in diuers figures Wipouten him we hán no might' cartayn
If pat him liste to stonden per agaynt And som time at' oure praye han we laus Only po body and not po socule greepred Witnosse on Hob whom pat wo dyden wo And gom tyme han we mighte of bope tuo*
pis ia to seyn of soule and body ceke And som tyme we ben auffred for to seeke rpon a man and do his soule varesto Nat his body and al is for pe beste Whan he wifstondep oure temptacioh
It is a canse of his saluacion
Al bo it patt it wis not oure entente he schulde be sauft but pat' we wolde him herte
1500

And som tyme be we seruantz wh-to man As po erchebisschope seint Danstan And to pe apostles seruant/ wos I jet tallep me quod pe somnour feipfully Make ze zow nowe bodyes pus alwey Of clementz pe feend answerde nay Som tyme we foyne and som tyme we arize /
Wip dede bodyes in ful soudry wiso
corpus (6-T. 377) ${ }^{*}$
aboge I. § 4. friar's quas. Petworth IS.
What makes zoir to han al jis labour fful mony a cause leene sir somnour Seide pis feende but al pinst hap tyme

* $14 \%$. The day is short und itt is pased primo And दitt no wame I no pliss in pis day I wil' entende fo wynnyng zif I may
- And nit' entende our suites to declare. fior broperi ingne pi witte 有 alto bate Io videratonde pouze I tolle hern. pe But for powe askest Trbi labouren we -flor " somityme be vir gordes instrumentes
148t - And menes to do his comaundementes ${ }_{T}$ Whan pat him Tistr ypon his creatuics In dyuers actes raindin dyuers. figures

1488 3if pas hitm lizitt to ktonden por ajeith . . , 1488

Only pe body and nat. pe soule greue.
- Witnesse on IOb whomyaty diden woo.

- Jis is to seỵn of squale andi body eko

Vpon a man and "do his soule varest
1496 "And natt his body and al is for pe bestr" Whasi he witustondep our tempitation, It is a canso of [his] solnacios" ", Al be it patt it was not outr entent? He shulde be caxif but pat wriwh thym heat And somityme be we seruauntes vato man As pe erchbisshope stint dunstan *"
, - And to pe appiosteIs seruaunte was I
1504 '3it tellelp me quod pe somnour treipfully Make $j^{3}$ jou newe bodies pug alway Of alementz fo feënde anstererty

- Sompar tyme we feyne and somtijme we arise
 - 1504


SIX-TEXT 377
1476
.
ELDTTExT 377
GRove D. § 4, fainn'g tale LansdowLe MS,
What makelf jowe to have al pris iaboure
Ful mony a canse leas sir Somnour
Soid pis fende bot al pinge hape tima
po daie is schort and it is passed prime 1476 And jit ne wann .I. no pingo in pis daio
.X. wil entend to mynynge if .I. mais
And nouht entende oure wittes to declare ${ }^{2}$
1480 For broper myne pi witte is al to baro $\therefore 1480$
To vaderstonde pouhe .I. tolde hem $p o$
Bot for pou axest whi labour we

- . For sum time we bue goddes instramontz

1484. And mennes to done his commandernentz

What jat him rpon his creatures
$\square$
In dinexse Attee and in dijests figares
Wip-outen him we baue no might certaine.

Onel's pebody and' noukt "pe'soule greue.
Witteness on Iob whona jat we deden" woo
And sinntyme have twe myht of bope tuo $149 \hat{e}^{-\dot{c}}{ }^{-}$
'. Vponsa mari and do hís-soulo vinest
Nooht his body and al is for pe best , , 1496
Comition . Whan te wip-stonder, oure temptacion

- It is a canso of salunciono . . *

At be it pat it wns nouft own entent *.


* And some tim be we serant in-to a man

As fe Erchebysschopoc seipe D phatitat
.- And to po Aposteles stemunt was. I. *V Nacriess
1504 $3^{\text {it tell me quod Somnour foibfully }}$. * 1504

-     * -Marke 3 e 3 owe bodye puz al wey
- Of kiercentes pe fendo seid naye * *

1508 Nom $x$. Werms and sum
Lems spowns ( $8-\mathrm{T} .377$ )

378 aIx-rexcm
anour D. §4. FRIap's tafs. Ellegmero MS. 211
And speke as renably/and faire and wel As to the Phitonisso / dide Samuel
And yet wol som men meye / it was aat he
I do no fors / of youre dyuynytee
Bat o thyng warne I theo / I wol nat Iape
Thou wolt algates / wite-how we boen shape
Thou shalt herafterwardes / my brother deers
Come there / thee nedeth nat of me to leere
for thou shalt by thyn owene experience
Konne in a chayer / rede of this sentence
Bet than Virgile / while ho was on lyue
Or Dant also / now lat ve ryde blyue
ffor I wele / holde compaignye with theo Till it be so/that thon forsako me
af Nay quod this Somonour/ that shal nat bityde
I am a yemar / knowen is ful rydo
My trouthe wol I holde / as in this cas ffor though thou were / the dewel Sathanas My trouthe wol I bolde / to my brothor As I am sworn / and ech of vs til oother ffor to be trewe brother / in this cas
And bothe we goon / aboaten oure purchas Taak thou thy part' what pat men wol thee yene And I shal myn / thus may we bothe lyue And if pat ang of vs/ have moore that oother Lat hym be trewe / and parte it with bis lrother TI I graunte quod the deuel / by my fey
And with that word / they ryden forth hir wey And right at the entryng of the townes ende
To which this Somonour / shoope bym for to wende
They saugha a Cart that charged was with hey Which bat a Cartere / droof forth in his wey Deepe was the wey / for which the Carie stood The Cartere smoot and cryde / os he were wood Hayd Drok / hayt Seot what spare ye for the stoncs The feond quod he / yow fucche bolly and bones ELEESMBEE 311 ( $6-$ T. 378)

## 378 8x-Tuxt

onour D. \& 4 frabris tala Hengwrt Ms. 173
And speke as remably / and faire and wel
As to the Phitonissa / dide Samuel
And yet wol som men eeye / it was nat he
I do no fors / of youre dyuynytse
But o thyng warne I thes / I wol nat Inpe
Thow wolt algates wite / how we be shape
Thow shalt her afterwatdes / my brother decre
Come there / thee nedeth natio of ner to lere
ffor thow shale by thyn owoze experience
Konne in a chayor / rede of this sentence
Bet than Virgile / whil he was on lyuo
Or Dant also / now lat vs ryde blyue
fior I wol bolde / compaignje with thee Til it be so / that thow forsake me
II Nay quod this Somnour / that slal nat bityde
I am a yeman / knowem is ful wyd
My trouthe wol I holde / as in this cas
ffor theigh thow were / the deuel Sathanas
My trouthe wol I holde / to theo my brother
As I am aworn / and cech of va til oothor
ffor to be trowe brother / in this cas
And bothe we goon / abouten oure purchas
Tnak thow thy part what pat mon wol theo yous
And I shal myn / thus may we bothe lyue And if that any of vs / haue moore than oother Lat hym bo trewo / and parte it with his brother II I graunte quod the deuel / by my foy And with that word / they ryden forth hir wey And right at the entryng' of the townes ende
To which this Somnour / shoop hym for to wende
They saye a Cart that charged was with hey
Which that a Cartere / droof forth in his wey Deep was the wey / for which the Carte stood This Cartere smoot and cryde as he were wood
Hayt Drok' hayt Scot' what spare ye Hor the stones
The feend quod he / yow fecche body and bones tenamer 178 (6-2. 378)

378 six-rext
Groop D. §4, pharig tale Cambridge mS. 211
And speke as renable \& fayre \& vel
As to pe Phitonyasa dede Samuol
And 3 it wele some men seyn it was nat
I do no fors of zoura dyuynyte
But othyng warne I pe I wole not iapes
Thow wolt algatis wets how we bon schapo
Thow schalt hero aftyward myn broper ders
for pou schat by thyn owene experyenco
Curne in a chayer panne rede pis sentence
Bet pan virgilio whilis he w[ge] on lyue
Or daunt also whils he was on lyue
partry fror I wele holde oumpanye with pe
Til it be so pat pou foreake mo
Nay quod pe somenour pat schal neucre be-tyde
1524 I am a zeman knowyn is ful wyde

fror pouge pot were pe Deuolt Sathanas
My troupe wolle I holde] myn leue bruper
As I am sworn and eche of vs tyl oper
ffor to be trowe broper in pis cas
And bope we gon a-boute oure purchns
Take pou pyn part of pat men wele pe zeuo
And I schal nyy pas may we bope leue
And zif fat ony of ve haue more pan oper
Let hym be trowe \& parte it with his bmper
I graunte quod pe deuyl bo myn foy
And with pat word poy ryds forth hore woy
And ryju at pe enteryage at pe tumnnys endo
To which fis somenour schop hym for to wumdo
The[y] saw a carte pat chargede was with hey
Which pat a Cartcre drof ferth in po wey
Dep was pe weye for which pis carte stod
The cartere smot and cryedo as he were wood
Hayt aket hayt lyarad hat brok atonys
The fond quod he sow feche bouly \& bonys
stx-TEXT 378
geoud D. § 4. friar's tale Corpus MS.
And apeke is renabely and faire and wel As to po phitonessa dede Samnel /
And 3 it wol nome men say it was nat' he
I do no force af zoure diuinito
Buty o ping witne I pe I wil natt Inpe
Thou wilt'algates wite how we be sebapo /
pou echalt her aftinward my broper deene
Come wher pe needop nate of rue to lecre
fior you sohalt by pin owne experionce
Come in-to pe chayer rede pis sentences
Bet pan viryile whil he was a lyue
Or dante also now latt ve ryde blyue
fior I wil holde company wilpo
Til it le so pat pou forsake me
Nay quod fis somnour pat achal natt betyde
I am a zeman knowe is ful ryde
my troupe will I holde to po as in pis cas
ffor pey fou were fo deuyl Sathanas
My troupe wil I holde to my broper
As I am swome and eche of yz to opar
fior to bo trowe broper in pis cas
And broper we gon to oure putchas'
Take pou by part what men pe wole yius
And I schal menn pus may we bopo lyue
And if pat eny of ws have more pan oper
lat him be trewe and parte it wip his broper
I grarente quod pe deayl by my fay
And wip pat word pey ryden forl here way
And righty at pentryng of potornes ende
To which po somenour schop him for to wende
They say a carte pati charged was with hey
Which fati a cartere drof forp on his wey
Decp ras pe wey for whiche je carte strood
This cartere smot and striued as he were wood
hayt hrok' hayes soot wint spare we for pe stones
The feend quop ho 30 w focche bopo body and bones / 1544 cobpus (6-T. 378)

日ux-TExT 378

## abour D. §4. fmar's tali. Petworth MS.

And speke as rosonably and faire well As to fo Phitonesss. did samuell And ${ }^{3}$ it wil somme men say itt was not he
I doo no fors of zoure dyyynits
But oon ping wame I po I wil not Iaps
Thow wilt algates witte howe we be shapo
bou shalt here afterward my broper dery.
Come per pe nodep nat of me to lere
flor pou shald be pine owne experience
Come into pe Chniere rede fis sentonce
Bette paas virgil while he was a lyıe
Or Daste also now lat vs rido blyue
ffior I wil hold company wip pe
Til it he so pat pou forsake me
Nay quod pis somnour patt shal noti betide
1524 I am a gemaia knowe is ful tride
Mi trouje wil I holde to pe as in pis cas
fior pei pou were pe deuel Sathamas
My tronpe wil I holde to my broper
1538 As. I am sworn and eche of vs to eper:
ffor to be trewe broper in yis cans
And broper we goon to our purchas
Take pou pi parte what men wil pe zene
And I shal myne pus may we bof[e] lyue
And zif patt eny of va haue more pan opora [leariso, hats]
Lat him be trowe and part it with his broper
I graunte quod pe deuel be my fay
And wip fatt word pei ryden forth her way
And rist nt' pe enteringe of pe townes cande
To which pe sompnour shope hym for to wende
pei sey a cart pati charged was wip hay
Which pert e cartor droof fory on his way
Depe tras pe way for whick pe carte stoode
This Carter smote and stroof as he wexe woode
Haite broke haite scotte what spare we for $p^{\circ}$ stonys
pe frende qued he zon fecche bof body and banys 1544 retworte ( 6 -T. 378)
six-text 378
arodp D. § 4. friar's tale Lansiowne MS.

And spele as renably faire and wele
As to jo phitonersa did Samuolo
And git wil sum men enie it was nouht he
1512 .I. do no fore of zome dianinits
Bot o pinge warne .I. po. .I. wil norht Inpa
Thou wilt algateg wite howe we be gchaps
Thom schalt her-afterwand my broper dero
1516 Come where pe nedep not of me to lore
For pou schalt be pin owen experienco
Com in to pe chaier to rede pis sentence
Better pan virgile while he was on lyue
Or dante also nowe lat fs ride belyue
Tor .I. wil halde company wip pe
Til it bo eo pat pou forsake me
Naie quod Somnour pat schal not be-tide
.I. am a joman knowe is ful wide
Mi troupe wil. I. holde to po as in pis caas
For peih food were po deuuel Sathanas
My troape will .I holde to my broper
As I. an sworme and iche of vis to opore
For to be trewe broper in pis caas
And bxoper wee goon to ovre purchas
Take pa pi part what men wil pe zeulo
and .I. schal myne jus maye we bope leuen
And if pat any of 7e have more pan oper
lat him be treme and part it wip his brojer
I. graunt quod pe deusl be my feyo

And wip pat worde poi reden forpe peire-weio
And riht att jee entringe of pe toumes ende
To whiche pe somonour sehope him for to wonds
He sawhe a cart pat charged was wib hage
Whicho pat a carter droue forp on his waye
Dep was pe way for whyche pe cart stode
pis carter smote and strined as he war woode
Heyt brok heyt scotee what spare we fore pe stones
The fende quod he zowe fette bope bodi and bones 1544 LaNsDowne (f-T. 37e)
$379 \operatorname{six}-1$ Texir
212 GROUTP $D_{5}$ § 4 fRiar's taik Rllesmere M8
As ferforthly / as onere were ye foled

So mache wo / as I hane with yow tholed
The deuel hane al / botho hors and Cart and hey
T This Somonour beyde / heere shal wo have a ploy 1548
And neer the feend he drough / as noght ne were
frul priuely / and rowned in his ore
Ferkne my brothor / herlene by thy feith
Kerestow nat how jat the Cartere seith
Hent it anon / for he hath yeue it thee
Bothe hey and Cart andeeek hise eaplos thro
T Nay quod the deuel/god woot neuer s deel ${ }^{2}$ It is nat his entente / trust thou me weal Axe hym thy self if thou nat frowest me Ox olles stynt a while / and thou shalt see TThis Cartiere / taketh his hors on the croupe And they bigonne drawon and to stoupe Heyt now quod be / ther thesu crist yow blesse And al his handwerk' botio moore and lesse That was wel twighty myn owone lyard boy I pray to god saue thes / and soint loy Now is my Carty out of the slow pardee gI Lo brother quod the feend / what toldo I thee Heers may ye se / myn owene deere brothor The carl spak oon / bat he thoghte another Lat va go forth / abouten oure viaga Heere / wymne I no thyag' vp-on eariage If Whan that they coomen / som-what out of towne This Somonour / to his brother gan to rowne Brother quod he / heere woneth an old rebekke That hadde almoost as lief to lese hire nekke As for to yeue /a peny of hir good
I wole han ,ixij. pons / though pat she be wood
Or I wol sampne hire / tn-to oure office
And yot god woots of hire knowe I no vico
But for thou kanst nat as in this contreo
Wynme thy cost taake heer ensainple of me

379 sIX-TEXT
174 Group p. § 4. miarts taik. Hengwit Ms.
As ferforthly / as enere wore ye foled
So muchel wo / as I haue with yow tholed
The deuel haue al / bothe hors / and Cart and hey
TThis Somnour sofdo / heer shul we han a ploy
And neer the feend he drogh / es noght we were
ffol pryuely / and rowned in his ere
Herkne my brothier / herkne by thy feith
Herastow nat how pat the Cartare seith
Hent it anon / for he hath yeue it thee
Bothe hey / and Cart and eek his caples thre
TINay quod the deuel / god yoot neuer a del It is mat his antente / trust thow me wel Axe hym thy selif/ if thow nat trowest me Oreellys stynt a while / and thow shalt se
IT This Cartere / taketh his hors vp-on the croupe Abd they bigonne / drawon and to stoupe Heyt now quod he / ther Thesu crist yow blesse nearn, tack And al lis handes werk' bothe moore and lesse That was wel twight myn owene lyard boy
I pray god aaue thee / and Seint loy
Now is my Cart out of the slow "pardee

- II Lo brother quod the feend / what tolde I thice

Heare may ye se / myn oweno deere brother Tho Caul spak o thyngt but he thoghte anotier Lat vs go forth / abouten oure viage. Heore wynne I no thyng vp-on eariage 7 Whan that they comen / som what out of towno This Somnowr / to his brother gan to rowne Brother quod he / here woneth an old rebekke That hadde al-moost as leef to leso hir nokke As for to yeue a pany / of hir good
I wol han , xij. pens / thogh that aho be rood Or I wol somne hire / prito arre office And yet god woot of hire knowa I no vice But for thow canst naty as in thiz contree Wyne thy cost taak heer ensample of me
twnowri 174 (6-T. 379)

379 EIX-TEXT
212 anour D. § 4 paiam's tais. Cambridge MS.
As ferforth as euere were 30 folyd
So meche woo as I have with jow tholyd
The deuyl haze al bope hors \& carte \& hey
The somenour seyde bare echui we have a pl ty
And ner pe frere he drow as nougt ne wers ftul prinyly \& rounnede in his ere
Herke myn broper herke be thyn feith
Heryst pou nought how pe cartere seyth
Hende it a-non for he hath zoren it pe
Boje hey \& carte \& el his capillie thro
Nay quod pe denyl neuers a dal
It is not his entente troste wel Or ellis stynte arwhile \& pon schat re This cartere thakkyih hise hore pp-on pe croupe And pay begurme to drawe \& to stoupe
Hayt now quad ho now Thesu cryst gow blysse
And al hise hondwerk bope more \& losss
That was wel twy 3 myn owene lyard boy
I proye god eave po body \& sugnt loy
Now is myn carte out of thbs slow parde
Lo broper quod fo fend what tolde I tho
Heors may 3 eseen myn owene ders brojer
1568 The cherl spak on thyng \& monto a-noper
Lat ve gon forthe erboatyn oure viago
Here wynne I no good vp-on caryage
Whan pact pay comyn smmwhat out of toonno
1572 This somenour to his broper gan to xounno
Brofer quod he here wonyth an old rebekko That hadde almostian lef to lese his nekke
As for to zere a pony of hire good
1576 I wele havo twelue penys thow scho be wood
$\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{I}$ wele somorane hyre to oure offye
And jit god wot can I no rys
But for pou canyst not os in pis cuatre
Wynno thyn cost take here ensaumplo at mo

As fexforply as euere were $3 e$ foled
So moche woo is I have for 300 poled
pe devel haus al bope hoss and cart and hey
poughte pis soranour ho sehnlle we have a pley
And neer je foand he drough as nought ne wore
fful priuely and rouned in his eere
herkne my broper herkne by by feip
harestow nath how fo cartere scip
hente it anone for he hap ziuen pe
Bope hos and eafto and eele his caples pre /
Nay quod pe deuyl god not neuer a del

- It is not his entente truste me wol

Asko him piself if' pou nat trowest' mo
Or elles stynte a while and pou schalt so
This carlex palkked his hose on pe croupe /
And pey bygonne to drawe and to stoupe /
hayt now qued he pat Thesu crist 3 ou blisse
And alle his hordywerk' bope more and lease /
pat' was wel twigtit myn owne lyard boy
I pray god baue po and seints Loy.
Now is my carte out/ of be slotgh par de
Io broper quod pe feend what tolde I po /
here may ye sce myn oughno deete broper

- The carle spake o ping' but he pought anoper
late ve go forp abouten oure viago here wyime I noping' ypon cariage Whan pat poy comen eomwhat ont of pe toun) pis somnour to his brofer gan to roun) Broper quod he kere wonep an old rebekke That hadde almost as leaf' to lecse hire neeke As for to give a peny of hire good I wil haue twelue pons pough patt sche be wood Or I ville sompae hire to oure office. And $3^{i t}$ god woot of hire knowe I no vice But for pou censt natt as in fis contre Wyune fi coste tak here ensample of/me
cotpes (8.T. 378)
six-TEXT 379
group D. § 4. prabers tale Petworth Ms.
As ferforply as euere wore 30 foled/
So moche woo as I hane for zou tholed
pa devel have ath bop hors and carte and hay
pouge this somnour here shul we haue a play And nero po feonde he drouzo as naugt no were ffal priueyly and rowed in his erre Harken my brofer herken be pi feip
Herestow mat howe pe carter soip
Hent' it' anoul for he hap zeunan po
Bop hey and carte and eke his caples pre
Nay quod pe devel gad wote neuer a dele
1556 It is not his entent trust me wele
Asko hym pis silf zif pou not trestest mo
Or ellis stint a while and pou shalt So :
This Carter thatked his hors on pe croupe
And pei bygonne to drowe and to stoupo
Haito yowe quod he fatt Ihesu erist' zou blisse
And al his homb werk bop moro and lesse
That was wel twite myn owne lyarde boy
1564 I prey ged saue pe and seint loye
Now is my carte out of be solougth parde
lo broper quod pe feend. and what tola I pe
Here mixy so so myne owne dore bropero
je Carle spak' oo pinge but he poust anoper
laty va go forb abouten our viage
Here tyyno I no pinge vpon cariage
Whan pat pai cominen somment out of $p^{c}$ toun
1572 This somnour to his lropor gatr to rown
[earine, mouk] Broper quod he heme wonnej an olde rebekke
- bat had almosti as leef to less her nelko As forto jeve a peny of hire good.
1576 I wil have xij. pans prouze pat' she be wode Or I wil somne hare to our offios
And $3^{i t}$ good woots of hure knowe I no vice But for pou canst mat' es in pis controc
sux-mext 3 \% 9


## groop D. § 4. friat's tale Lavisdowne MS,

As ferforply as cuer were 30 foldo
[top 105, tack
So mucho woo as .I. haue for zowo poled
The deuel haue al bope hors end carte and haye
1548 Thouht pis Sonnour here schal wo have a pleie
And nero po fendo he drouhe as nouhten were
An ful prively rouned in hise ere
IIerken my broper herken be pi fuipe
1553 Heres pou nouht howe pe carter seipe
Hant it a-none for he hap gouen it pe
Bope heyo and carte anid eke his caples pro
Nay quod pe deuel god wote neuer a dele
1556 It is nouht his ontent truet ine woll
Ax him pi self if pou trowest not me
Or alles stinte a while and pou schalt see
This Carter pakees his hors on pe croupo
1500 And pei bergonne to dratve and to stonpe
Heyte nowe quod he pat ihesu criste zow blissa
And al his hondewerke bope more and lisso
pat was my faire lyarde boye
1504 And.I. praie ged gaue pe and sointe loye
Nowe is my carte oute of po slouho pardo
Io broper quod pe ferde what tolde .I. pe
$\mathrm{Ho}[\mathrm{re}]$ maie 30 so myne owen dare brober
To carle spak o pinge bot he pouht anopur
Latt vs go forpe abouten owre viage.
Hore wymne. I. no pinge ypon cariage
Whan pei com somwhat oute of pe touns
This Somnour to his broper gan roune
Broper quad he here ronnep an olde rebek pat hadde al-moste as leue to leso here noke As for to zerro a peny of hire goode
.I. wil hnue tuelue pens foube pat sche be wode
Or . I. wil somone hire to oure Office
And zit god woote of hire know. I. no vice
Bot for pou canst nouht as in pis countro
Wynne pi coste take here ensample of me

$$
\text { LAKSDOWNE ( } 0-\mathrm{T} . \text { S70) }
$$

## 380 giantext

GROUP D. §4, FRLAR'S TALE, FHEsmere HRS. 213
IT This Somonour / clappeth at the wydwes gate
Com out quod he / thou olde virytrate
I trowe thou hast som frewe / or precet with thee
.T Who clappeth seyde this wyif benedicitee
God saue you sire / what is youre swecte willes.
-i. I hane quod he / of somonce a bille
Vp-on peyne of cursyng Iooke pat thon be
Tomom / bifore the Etchedelnes knee
Tanswere to the coart of certeyn thynges
It Now lond quod she / crist Thesa kyng of kynges
So wisly helpe me / as I ne may
I hase been ayk / and that ful many a day
I may nat go so fer quod she ne ryds
But I be deed / so priketh it in my. syde
May I nat ase a libel / eire Somenour
And answere thers / by my procutour
To swich thying as men wole opposen mo?
st Yis quod this Somonotr / pay anon lnt bs
Twelf pens to me / and I vol theo nequito
I shal no profit han ther-by / but lite
My maister hath the profit and nat I.
Com of / and lat me ryden hastily
Yif me .xij. pons / I may no lenger tarye
T Twelf pene quod she /s now lady Seinte Mario
So wisly holp me god / ont of care and synne
This wyde world / thogh pat I sholde wyone
Ne haue I nat .xij. pens with-Impe myn hoold
Ye knowan wel / that I am ponve and oold
Kitle youre Almesse / on me poure wrecche
I Nay thanne quod ho / the foule feend me feccho
If I thexenso / though thou shal be spidt
I Allas quod she / god woot I hacce no gilt
TI Pay me quod he / or by the swecte seinte Anne
As I / wol bere awrey thy newe panne
fior dette / which that thou owest me of old
Whan fat thou madeser thyn horsbonde cokewolu ${ }^{2}$
shlesuere 213 ( 0 -T. 360)

380 aIX-TEXT
GLOUP D. § 4. FRIAR's Tawe Hargortt Mis.
This Somnour / clappeth at the wydwes gate Com ont quod he / thow olde vinitrate
I trowe thow hast' som frere / or preast with thes
God saue yow sire / what is youro sweto will
TI I hade quod he / of somonce a billo
Vp peyne of cursyng looke that thow be
To morn / bifore the Erchedaknes knee
Tanswere to the court of eertoyn thyngges
af Now lord quod she / crist Thesu kyng of kynges
So wisly helpe me / os I ne may
I hace been syk and that ful many a day
I may nat go so fer quods she / no yyde
Bat I be deed / so priketh it in my syde
May I nat axe a libel / sire Somnour
And answere there / by my procutour
To swiche thyng' as mon wole opposen mo II Xis quod this Somnour / pay anon lat ses Twelf pons to me / and I wol thee aequyte I shal no profyt han ther by / but lyte My Maister hath the profit / and nat I Com of / and lat pre ryden hastily Xif me xiju. pens / I may no lenger tarye 4T Twelf pens quod she / now lady Sointe Maric So wisly help me god / out of care and synne This wyde world / thegh that I sholde wymue Ne haue I nat .xij. pens / with-Inne myn hoold
Yo knowen wel / that I am ponre and oold
Tythe youre almesse / on me poure wrecche
TI Nay thanne quod he / the foule feend me fecche If I thescase / theigh thow shal be spilt
Tt Allas quod she / god woot I haue no gilt Ti Pay me quod he / or by the swete Seinto Anne As I wol bere awey / thy nowe pame
ffor dette / which thow owest me of ocld
Whan fat thow madest / thyn housbondo cokewold 1616 HENGWRT 175 ( 0 -T. 380)
1588

380 2Ix-TEXT
Grote D. §4. miar's tais. Cembridge MS. 213
This somenour clepith at pe wederia gate
Come out quod he fou olde verye crate
I' thowe pou hast sum frere or prest with tho
Ho clepith jere seyde jis widew benedicices
God saue gove syre what is 30 ure swete wills
I haue quod the of somounnys a bille
Vp peyne of cursynge loke pat pou bo
To morwe by-fore pe Erchedekenys kne
To answere to pe court of sertoyn thyngis
Now lond quod sche Dhesu kyng of kyngis
So wysely helpe me as I ne may
I haoe be sek \& pat ful manye a day
I may not goon quod sche so fur ne ryde [axr2as, buck]
But I be ded so prykyth it in myn syde
May I not axe a libel syre somonour
1596 And answere pere by myn procatour
To swich thyng as mon wele oposyn me zis quod this somenour pay a-non lat sb
Twelue panye lat se \& I wele pe aquyte
I schal no profyit haue perby but lyto
parriaj Myn moystir hath the profit $\&$ not I
Come of \& let me rydyn hastaly

1604 Twelue ponys grod scho now lady snynte marye
So wysoly helpe me out of caro \& eynno
This wyde world pow pat I schulde wynne
Ne have I not twelue penys with-inne myn holld
$16083^{3}$ knowe wel fat I am pore \& old
Kythe zoure almesse on me pore wrecho

- Nay parne quod he po fend nue fecho
;if I pe excuse th[0]w pow schuldist be epylt
Allas quad ache god wot I hane no gilt
Pay me quod he or be swete seynt anne
As I wele bere a-wey pyn newe panne
ffor detto whiche jou owist me of old
Whan jat pou haddist pyn husbonde conkewold
1616

SIX-TEXI 380
anome D. § 4 Fhian's taly. Corpus Ms.
This somnour clappeb at pe wy dowes grite Com out he seyde pon olde viritrate
I trowe pou hast som freere or prest' wip po Who clappep skyde pis wijf besedieite
God saue 3 og site what is jour sweto willo
I have quod he a somonur of pe here a bille vp pegne of carsynge loke pat pou be
To worwe biforn oure erchedekenes kno
To answerte to po court of certein pinges
Now lord quod sche crist ibesu heuen kinges
So wisly helpe me as I ne may,
I haue bem syld and pat fol many a day
I may nat gon so fer quod sche ne ryde
Butt I bo deed ao prikep it in my syde /
May I nat axe a libel sixe somonour
And answere pere by my proentour
To swich a pingl as men wolde appose mo/ jis quod pis somnour pay anon laty se Twolue pens to me and I wil pe aquite I achal no profyt haue per-by but lite My maister hab pe profyt/ and natt I Come of and late me ryden hastily Jeue me twelue [pena] I may no longer tarye twelue quod sche lady ecinte marie So wisly help me out of care and synne pis wyde world pough pat I scholde it arynue No hare I not xij. pens wibinne myn holde 30 knowen wel pati I am pouer and olde
kype $3^{\text {oure }}$ slaesse on me pouere wrecche
Nay panne quod he po fowlo feend me feectho
'If I pe excuse pongli pon scholde be spilt
Allas quod sche god wot I haus no gilt
Pay me quod he or by pe swete seint anne
As I wol bert a-way by newe panme /
flor dette which poil owest me of old
Whan jat' pou madest pin houshond kulkewold
colipus ( $\mathrm{f}-\mathrm{T} . \mathrm{ss0}$ )
grotip D. § 4. frian'e tale. Petworth MS.
This somnoner tnokkep at po wydous gate
Come ont he seide pou odde viritate
I trowe pou hast somme freve or preest with pe
Who clappotit par seido pis wif benedicito
God save 3 ou sir what is zoure swete willo
I haue quod he to somne pe here a bille
$\nabla_{p}$ peyne of cursinge loke pat' pou be
To-mosowe by-forn our Anchedeken kne To answere to po counte of cexteyn pingecs Now lond quod she crist lhesu king of kingges So wisly halpe me as I ne nay
1592 I haue be sik and pat ful mony a day
I may not' goo so ferre quod she ne ride But I be dede so prickep it in my silio
May I not axe a libett Sir somnout
And answere pere by my procaratozer To suche a pinge as man wolden opposen me 3is quop this sommour pay anoñ late See xij pehys to me and I wil jo aquite I shal no profitt han perby but lite
My maister hap pe propheto and nat I Come and lat me ridon hostely弓eue me .xij pans I may no lenger tarye xij. quod ahe lady seinte Marye So wisly helpe [me] out of care and syme bis wide world pouse I shuld it wyune No hane I not xij pens wif-in my holde
3c knowe wel pat I am poor and olde
Tithe zoure almesse on me poor wrecehe nay pan quop he pe fonle fende me fecthe jif I po excuse pouze pou shulde be spilt Allas qued she god wote I have no gilt Pay me quod be or by the swete Anne As I wil bere away pi newe panne flor detto which por owest me of olde Whan pat pou made pine husbonct kukwold

PBTWORTI (6-T. 380)

318-TExS $380^{\circ}$
arour D. § 4. frian's paim, Lansiowne MS.

## This Somnour clepef att pe wydoaes gate

Come orto he seide pou olde veritate
L. troue pou hast sum freve or preste wip pe

Who clepep seide pis wif benedicito
God saue zowe sire what is zoure swote wil
.L. have quod he a somons of po here a bil
Yp peino of Curecinge loka pat pu be
To morve to-for owre Arebidineano kne
To ansevrard to pe Courte of certeino pinges
Now quod sche lorde ihesu criste kinge of kinges
So vissely helpe me as I.I. ne maie
1592 .I. hane bue seke and pat ful mony a daie
.I. mayo nouht so ferre go quod sche ne rildo
Bot. I. be dede so prikef it in my side
May .I. nouzt ax a libel sir Somonour
1506 and anservare pe by my procetoure
To sucho a pinge es men wolden aposen me
3is quad pis Somonour paie anone latt se
Tuelue pens to mo. and .L, wil pe acquito
Mi maister hape pe prophet and not I
Com of and lato me riden hastili
3eue me tuelue pens. I maie no longer tarie
Tuelue quod sehe ladis seint Marie
So wisely halpe otut of care athd sinne
bis wide worlds pouhe pat. .I. schold it eynne
Ne have .I. no3t tuelue pens wij-in myne holde
3 knowen wele pat .I. am poner and olde
Kype zoure Almos on me pouere wrecaho Nay pan quod he foule fende me fecche If.I pe exeuse if pou echoldest be spilte 1612 Alas quod ache god wote .L haue no gilto

Pay me quod he or be pe swete Anne As.I. wil bore awaie pi nowe panne For dett whiche jou owest me of olde Whan pou madest pin hosbonde kokewolde

LANSDOWNE (6-T. 380)

381 SIX-TEXT
214 Gmour D. § 4. Fnar's tain. Ellesmere MS.
I payde at hoom / for thy correccioun
If Thou lixt quod she / by my sauacioun
Ne was I neuere er now / wydwe re wyf
Somoned voto youre court in al my lyf
Ne nenere I nas / but of my body trewo
Vu-to the denel / blake and rough of hewe
Yeue I thy body / and my panne also
TAnd whan the deuel / herde hire cursen so
Vp-on hir knees / he seyde in this manere
Now Mabely / mya owere moder deere
Is this youre wyl / in ernest pat yo seyo.
TT The denel quod she / so fecche hymer he deye
And parne nad al / but he wol hym reponte
II Ney olde Stot that is nat myn entente
Quod this Somonour / for to repente roo
ffor any thyug that I have had of theo
I wolde I hadde thy smok and euery clootis
If Now brother quod the devel / be nat wrooth
Thy body and this panne / been mpne by ristit
Thou shalt with me to helle / yet to-nyght
Where / thou shalt knowen / of oure pridetec
Moors / than a maister of dyuynytee
Ande with that word / this forld feond hym hento
Body and soule / he with the deuel wente
Where as that Somonours / han hir heritage [eats, beck]
And god / pat mado / after his ymago
Mankynde / saue and gyde vs alle sud some
And leue thise Somonours / goode-men bicome
TOrdynges / I koude han toold yow quod this frere
d Hadde I had leyser / for this Somnour heere
After the text of Crist/ Ponl / and Iotin -
And of oure othere doctonrs many oon
Swicho poynes / that youre herto myglate agryao
Al be it so / no tonge may it, deuyse
Thogh pat I myghte / a thomsnnd wynter tello
The pegnes / of thilke cursed hous of helle
ellegaiche 2I4 (6-T. 391)
1096

381 SIX-TEXI
176 oroup D. §4. friar's tadg Hengwit MS.
I payde at hom / forthy correcion
IT Thow lyat quod she / by my sauacioni
Ne was I neuere er now / wydwo ne wyf
Somonod m-to youre court in al my lyf/
Ne neuere I nas / but of my body trewe
Fn-to the deael / blak and tow of hewe
Yeue I thy body / and my panne also
It And whan the deuel / herde hire cursen so
Yp-on hir knees / he seyde in this manere
Now Mabely / myn owvene moder deere
Is this youre wy in ernest/ pat ye seye
TT The deuel quod she / so fecche hym er he deye
And panne and al / bat he wol hym reponto
II Nay olde stot that is nat myn entente
Quod this Somnour / for to repente too
ffor any thyng that I haue had of theo
I wolde I hadds thy smok / and euery clooth
T Now brother quobt the deual / be noght wrooth
Thy body and this panno / been myne by right
Thow shalt with me to helle / yet to nyght
Wher thows shalt knowes / of oure pryuetee Moore / than a maister of dyaynytee
And with that word / this feule feend hym hente
Body and soule / he with the deael wente 1640
Wher as that Somnours/ han hir heritago [lear Ts, bacisy
And god / that made after his ymage
Mankynde / zane / and gyde va alle and some
And loue thise Somnours / goode men to bicomo

- Lordyrges I koude han told yow / quod the frere

Hadde I had leyser / for this Somnour hearo
After the text/ of crist Poul and Iofin
And of oure othere dectours / many oon
Swith peynes / that youre hertes myghto -actyes
Al be it so / no tonge may it deuyse
Thogh that I myghte / a thousand wynter tells
The peynes / of thilles carsed hous of helle
hengivet 176 (6-T. 381)

1028
381 six-Tmy
214 group D. § 4. phisr's tais. Cambridge MS.
I payede at hom for byn coreccioun
Thow lyxt quod sche be myn sauacyoun
Ne was I neuere er no wederve ne wyf
1620 Somounede on to zoure court in al myn lyf:
Ne neuere I nas but of myn body trewe:
$\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{n}}$-to pe deuyt blak \& row of hewe
$3^{\text {eue }} \mathrm{I}$ thyn body \& myn panne also
And whan pe deuyl herdo hire curse so
Vpon hire kneis sche seydo on pis manero
Now mabelyn myn owene modir dere
Ts pis zoure willo in ernost jat zo seye
The deayl qued sebe so fecho hym er he deye 1628
And parme \& al bat he wele bym repento
Nay olde stot pat is not myn entente [Gg. 487 stopsos
[Quod pe Somnour for to repent me [Hoane 1585, lecefti2]
ffor eny ponge pat I hawe hade of pe
I wolde I hade pi smok / \& euery clotho
Nowe Broper/ quod pe Douyit be not wrothe
Thy body and pis panno ys myne by rizt
Thou shalte with ine to helle - zit to ny 3 t/
pere jou shalt/ knowe of/ oure pryucte
More pan a Maystre of/Diwinite
And with gat worde pe foule fonde hym hont
Body and soule with pe fende went
Where pat Somonours haue hir/ herytago
And god fat mado artyy/ hys Image
Men-kynde save and gyde vs alle and somme
And lene fie Somonour / gode man by-como/.
Jordsnges I coudo o tolde 164
Hade I hade legser/ of thys Somnour here
After/ po Tyxt/ Cryst poule \& Iohint.
And of other/ dontours many oñ.
Suche poynes pat youre hortes may a-gryse.
Also by hyt patit no penge may deuyse.
Thou pat I my 3 / a pousand wyater/ telle,
1652 The peyne of pilles Cursed house of helle.
oabibridoe 214 (0-t. 3日1) [Tart, Sloame 1096]
sIx-Tuax 381

## abous D. § 4. priar's talz Corpus MS.

I proyde at liome for py correctioñ Thow list ' quod sche by my sauacion No was I neuer or now wydewo ne wijf Somoned vnto gour court in al my lijf Ne neuer I nas but of' my body trewo / vnto po deved blake and rowe of hewo yeue I py body and my prome And whan po deuyl herdo hir curse so pron hir knees he seyde in pis manere Now mabely myt owne mooder deero It is zour wille in ernest jout 30 soyo pe deuyl quod sche fette him or he doye / And panne and al but he will him repente Nay olde stot patt is not' myn entento Quop pis somnour for to repente me ffor any ping' patt I haue had of pe I wolds I hadde py smok and enery clop Now broper quod pe deuyl be nat wrop py body and pis panne is myn by right pou schaity wip me to hello yet to nighte Wher jou schalt knowon of oure priuete More jan a maybter of diuinite
And wip patt word pis foule fennd bim hent Body and soule he with po deuyl went Whore jat' somnours han here horitago And god pat made after his ymage Mankyfide saue and gydo vs alle and some And leene pis somnour good man to byeome lordinges I conpe han told gou quod pis frere hadde I hsd leysir for pis somnour heere After jee tixte of crist poule and Iohñ And of oure oper doctours many oon Suche peynos patt zoure horter migkt agrise $\Delta \mathrm{l}$ be it so no tonge may denges / pough pat I might' a fousand wynter tello pe poyne of pilke cursed hous of hatlo
CORPUS (00x. 881)
arour D. § 4. manar's inle. Petworth MS.
I paide at home for pi correction pan lixte quod sho lee my raluacion No wha I pouce or nowe widowe ne wiff
Somned rnto goure courte in al my liff Ne nevere I nas but of my body trewo Vnto pe deuel blake \& rowe of hwo
3sus I pi body and my parme also 1624 And whan pe deuel herd her curse soo /

Tyon her knees he seile in fis manere Not maboly myin owne modere dere Is pis $300[\mathrm{r}]$ wit in ernest jatt 3 je seye jeo deuel quod she fetto hym er he deye And pan and al but he wil hym repent Nay olde stott pat' is not myn ententi Quod pis somnour for to ropento re
ffor cony ping' pat I have had of pe
I wold I had pi smokke and enory clopo Nowe brober quod pe deuel be not wrotiti
pi body and pis panne is myñ by rizt
pou shalt wip 10 to helle jit to-nyza
Where fou shalt knowe $\mathrm{gf}^{6}$ our priueto More pan a maister of diuniaite
And wif pat' work pis foule fende hym hent
Boly and soale he with fo deuel went' Whor patt somnours han her Lurituge And god pat' matto after his ymage Mar-kinde sane and gyde vs al and somo And lenc pis somnour good man to bycomo Lordingges I couje han told zou quod pia fiture Had I had leisero for pis somnour here Aftere pe text, crist . paule and Io $\ddagger$ a And of oure opero doctours mony on Whiet poynes patt 3 our hertes myjt agriso Al be itr so no tunge may deuise pouza pat I myzit a M1. wynter telle pe peynes of pillw carsed hous of helle

$$
\text { BF PETWORTI } \quad \text { (e-T. 3si) }
$$

group D. §4. priar's tajch Lansiowne Mis.
.I. paied att home for pi correccioun
Thon Jost quod selo be my talunciour
Ne was .I. neuer or now wedowe ne wif
1620 Somned in-to zoure court in al my lif
Ne neuer I. was bot of my body trews
To pe docel blake and roule of hewe
3if.I. pi body. and my panae also
And whan pes deuel herd hir curs so
Tpon hir kues he soid in fis maner
Now Mable myne owen moder dero
es pis 30 wre wil in ernest jati $3 e$ seic
1028 The douel quod sche fotto him ar ho deic.
1028
And pante and al but he will him repent [eation, back]
Naie oldo stote pat is nougt myne ontent
Quod pis Sommour for to repent me
1032 Far any finge pat.I. have hadde of pea 1632
.I. wolde .L. hadde pil smokke and euery clope
Nowe bropore quod pe deuel be nouht wrope
This body and pis pane is my be riht
1636 Thou sehalt wip me to heft zut to-2ylit
Where pou schalt know of oure priuete More pan a maistre of dininite.
And wip pat wordo pis foule fendo him hento
1640 Body and soule he wip pe deuel went
[loaf Les] Where pat Somnours han her heritago
And god pat maad after his ymago
Mnnkinde sare and gide vs al and sume
1644 An leue pis Somnour good man to becomo
Iordinges I. coupo have toldes 3040 quod pis freve
Haddo. I. had leiser for pis Somnour here
After pe tixt Crist Poulo and Iohin
1648 And of oure oper doctours mony on
Suche peines pat goure hert myht a-griso
Alboit so no truge maie devise
pouht pat. I. myht a ponsund wyater tcll
pe peyne of pilke consid house of hett
$\$ 82$ 8LETLETT
Grodf D. § 4. rnais's tale. Ellesmare MS. 21
But for to kepe vs / fro that cursed place
Waketh / and preyeth Thesu for his grace
So kepe vs / fro the temptour Sathanes
Herketh this word / beth war/ as in this cas
The lcoun sit in his awayt alway
To ale the Intocent/ if that he may
Disposeth sy / youre hertes to withstonde
The feend / pat yow wolde make/thral and bonde 1660
He may nat tempte yow / ouer youre myghte
for crist wol bo / youre champion and knyght
And prayeth / pat thise Somonours hem repento
Of hir mysdedes / et pat the feond hem hentes

383 BEXTLX
grode D. § 4. friaris mate. Hongwt Ms. 177
But for to kepo vs / fro that cursed placo
Waketh / and pregeth Iheru for his grace
So kepe P8 / fro tho temptour Sathanas
Herketh this word / beth wax as in this cas
The leod sit in his awayt alway
To sle the Innocent if that he may
Disposeth gy youre hertes / to withstonde
The feend / that yow wolde maken thral and bonde 1660
He may mit tempts yow $/$ cuer youre myght
fior erist wol be youre champion and knyght
And prayeth / that this Somnours hem repento
Of hir mysdedes / er that the feend hem hente

I Heore endeth the fireres tale $\boldsymbol{*}$

## -

| 382 BEX-TEXT <br> grote D. \& 4. prlar's tale. Cambridge ms. |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| But for to kepe vs fro pat cursed place | [starano 1 E8s] |
| Wakethe and preithe Ihesu for his grace |  |
| To lepe va, fro pe Temptour/Sathamas |  |
| The lyonn sit in his wayt duray |  |
| To sle pe Innocent yf pat he may |  |
| Disposethe ay youre hertes to withstonde |  |
| pe fende pat you wolde mako pratt and bonde | 1,660 |
| he may not tempten you ouere your my3t |  |
| And Cryst woll be youre Champiom and your knyst |  |
| And preythe pat pis Sompnour/ hym repent |  |
| Of/ hys mysdede or pe fendo hym hent | 1664 |

Here endethe pe freres tale

SIX-TEXT 382
gioup D. .§ 4. friabis tabe Corpus MS.
But for to kepe ws fro patt cursed place Wakep and prajep ihesu for his grace So kepe ws fro pe tomptorx Sothanas harkneb pis word be war as in pis eas po leoun sitite in his amayto olway To sle pe Innocent if patt he may
Disposers ay zour hertes to wipstonde
pe feend jat zou wolle make praile and bonde
he may pat tempten yow ouer your might
for crist wille bo jour champion and knight And preyed pat pis somnour him repente Of his myedede or pat pe feend him hento

TI Her endep po ffrere his tale /

But forto lrepe we from pat cursed place Wakep and preieth Than for his groce So kepe vs fro pe temptour sathanas

> Herkenep fis word bep ware as in pis cas po lyon sitte in his awaite alway
To sclee po Lomocent zif pat he may -
Disposep ny zoure hartes to wipstond pe fende pate 3 ou wold mako pral and bond He may not tompten zon oucr $3^{\text {our my }}$ m $3^{\text {th }}$ for cist wil be zoure champion and kny; And preiel pati fis somnour hym ropents Of his mysdedo or pat of fendo hym hent
qT Thns endep pe frere his tele.

## gnood D. § 4. Fhar's Thle Lansdowne ME.

Bot for to kepe us fro pat cursed place Wakep and prayeb ihen for his grace [. . . . . no gap in the MS.]
Herkencl pis word be war as in pis caas
The lion aitte in his awaite alweie
To sle je Innocent if pat he mais
Disposob aye $30 u$ hertes to wib-stonde
The fende pat jowe wold make prall and honde
He maio noaht tempten zowe over jowre myht For criate will be zoure champion and knyht And praiel pat pis somnour him repont Of his mesedede ar bat po fende hem hent

Explicit fabula :

383 8IE-TEXT


383 six-rex


383 gाx-TAJT
210 grour D. §5. Pran-somander man. Cambridge MS.
[Harl. MS 1758, leaf 106, bacht.]

TI Tho prologe / of the Somonours tale fin [ninfst, back]

18His Somonour / in his Styrepes hye stoci Vp-on this frere / his herte was so wood That lyk an Aspen loef / he quook for Ire
si Lordynges quod ho / but o thyng I desire
I yow bisoke / that of youns curteisye Syn yo han herd / this false freve lyo As suffereth me / I may my tale telle
This frere bosteth / that he knoweth halle And gaci it woot that it is litel wonder fireres and feendes / been but lyte ansonder flor pardeo / ye han ofte tyme herd telle How that a frere / ranysshed was to bello In spirit ones / by a visioun
And as an Angol / ladde hym vp and doun To blewon hym / the peynes pat ther wero In al the place / saugh he nat a frere Of oother/ follk / he saugh ynowe in wo Vn-to this Angol / spale the freere tho St Now aire quod he / han freres swich a grace Thast noon of hem / shal come to this place? TI Yis quod this Angel / many a Millioun And vn-to Sathanas / ho ladde hyni doun And now hath Sathanas / seith he a tayl Brodider/ than of a Carrylk/ is the sayl Hold vp thy tayl / thon Sathanas quod he Shews forth thyn ers / and lat the frere se Where is the nest of freres / in this place And ey/bat half a furlong wey of space

ELIJSMERE 216 (6-T, 28s)


TH
his Somnour in his Stiropes / hye he stood $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p} \text {-on this frere } / \text { his herte was so wood }}$ That lyk an Aspen lief / he quook for Tre TI Lordynges quod he / but o thyng I desiro I yow biseke / that of youre curtoisye Syn ye han herd / this false frere lye As suffreth me / I may my tale telle
This frere bosteth / that ho knoweth helle and god it woot that it is litel wonder freres and feendes / been but lyto nsomdar flor pardee / yo han ofte tyme herid tollo lyen an Aspen lief / he quook for Tre

How that is frere / ranysshed was to helle In Spisit ones / by avisioun ${ }^{*}$
And as an Anngel / Inddo hym pp and down To showen hym / the peynes pat ther were In al the place / say ho pat a frome Of oother folk/ he cay ynowe in wo Ti-to this Angel / apak the frere tho If Now Sire quod he / han freres swich a grace That noon of hem / shal come to this place TT Yis quod this Aungel / many a. Milioun And vo-to Sathanas / he Ladde hym down And now hath Sathanas/seith he a tayl Prodder / than of a Carryk is the sayl Hold vp thy tayl / thow Sathanas quod he Shewo forth thyn ers / and latt the frere so Whers is thee nest of freres / in this place And er pat / half a furlong wey of space HENGTRT 173.(0-T, 328)

## [Here begynneth the Prolog/ of the Somnowr/.

1His Somnour/ in his stirop hye stood. Yp-an this freere his herte was so wood. That like an Aspen leef he quoke for yre Lordyngis quod he but oo thyng' I desire. 1668 I you beseke that of your/ curtesic.
Sethyns ye han herd this fals firere lye. As suffreth me I maye a tale telle.
1672 This firero bosteth that he knoweth helle.
And god woot that it is litell wondir/.
ffreres \& fendes ben but lite\#\# a sondir).
[urpo ffor parde ye han ofte tyme herd telle.
 In spirit onys by a visioun.
And as an angeH lad hym vp \& domn.
To schewyn hym the peynes that thar/ were .
1080 In all the place sawe he not a ffrere.
Of other/ folke he sawe y-now in woo.
Vn-to this angell spake the frene tho.
Now sir/ quod he han fiferes suche grace.
1084 That non of hem schaH come to this place.
Yes quod this angell manye a mylioun.
And vrito Sathanas he Lad hyme a-doum.
And now hath Sathanas saith he a taile.
Bradder/ then of the Carik is the saile.
Holde vp thyn taile Sathanss quod he.
Schewe forth thyne ers \& lete the frere se
Where is the noete of freres in this place.
1693. And or/ that half/ a forlong/wey of space.
caximaidar sib (0-T, 363) [this page, Hard, 1768]

8IX-TEXT 383
arour D. § 5. FTuAr-summonen tank, Lansdowne fis.

This Somnour in his styrop heyho stood [as teafisp, sock] Vpon pis?frere his herte was so wood That like an aspen loef he quok' for Ire
lordynges quod he but o pingion I desine /
I zon bereche pat of jour curtesye
Sib 3 e han herde pis falso frere lye As snfirep me I may a talo telle
This frere bostep jat he knowep helle/
And god wot' pat' it is litel wouder
ffreres and feendes ben but lital asonder fior parde $3 e$ han. ofte tyme hard telle/ how fatt a frere ranyssohod was in hello
In spizit ones by avisioza
And as an aungel laddo him vp and doun
To schowex him pe peynes pat per were
In alle pe ploce saugt he nat a ffrere
Of opor folle he saugh ynowe in woo Fito pis amgel spakt po frere po Now iire quod he han freres such a grace / Thati non of hem schal come to pis placo / 3ia quod pis aungel many a millioun And vito Sathanas he hadde him doun And now hap Sathanes saip he a taile Bradder pan of pe Caryk is po saile hold yp pi tayl pou Satanas quod ho/ Schew forp pin ensand lat pe frere se / Whor is pe neste of ffreres in pis place
And er path half' a forlong' wey of epace

$$
\text { CORPUS ( } \mathrm{a}-\mathrm{T} .383 \text { ) }
$$

T And here bygynney fo prologe of $p^{a}$ sominour [anafise]
Incipit prologus aperitoris [ox ienthe, back]

TWhis somnour in his stirop lize stodo - Vpon fis firero his herte was so wode pattike an aspen leof he quoko for Ire Lordinges quod he but oo pinge I desire I zou biseche pat' of zour' curtesie Sipons 30 han herdo this falla frove lyo As suffie me I may a talo tello
pis frare boosteth pat ho knowep halle And god woote it is litel wonders ffretes and feendes beno bot lito asonte flor parde $3 e$ han oft tyme herd tolle How fati a frere rauysshod was in halle In spiritu ones by A visioum And as an aungei lad him fp \& doun To shewen him the peynes pat per were In alt pe place segt he not a frere Of ofer foll' he segh ynow in woo Vnto pis aungel speke pe frere poo Nowe sine quod he han freres suche grace 1684 pat noon of hem shal come to pis place 3 is quop pis aungel mony a mylioun And vato Sathanas he lnd hym doun And now hap sathanas seip he a tale Bradder' pan of pe Carike is a saile hold vp pi taile pous sathanas quorl he Showe fort pine exs and lati po frere see Whar is po nest of frores in pis place And er pan half a forlonge wey of space

PETWOATH (0-T, 388)
at je prologe

1608 Lordeinges quod he bot o pinge .I. desire I. zows be-scehe pat of goure curtesie

Sep 30 haue hard fis fals frere lyo
As suffref me. I. maie a tale telt
[rast 10i]
1672 This frere bostef pat he knowep heHt
As god wote pat is litel wonder Freres and fendes ben bot litel in sunder
[reas 10s, anak] For purde $3^{0}$ haue oft time havd telt
1670 How pat a frere ranisshod was in holl
In spinet ones be a visione
And as Angol lect hime rp and downe To schewen him pe peynes patt pero were
In al po place satyo be nougt a frers
Of oper folke he sume $y$-nowe in woo Vato pis Aagel spak pe frere poo Now sir quod be haue frezes sucho grace
1684 pat none of hem schal com in-to pis place
$3^{\text {is }}$ quod pis Aungel mony a melions And ton-to Sathanas he had him adowo And now hap Sathanas saip he taile
1688 Bradaer pan of p[e] Carxik is pe seile
Holde vp pi taile pu Snthanas quod he Schowe forpe pin erse and let fe frere se Where is po nest of frexes in pis place his Somnour in his stirep hihe etode Vpon fis frore his hert was so wode like an haspen lef he quoko for ire

And ar pat halue a forlonge waie of space

r

384 gHX-TEXT
GROUP D. § 5. FRIAR-sUMMONER LEVE, Fllesmere MS. 217
Rignt so as bees / out swarmen from an liywe Out of the deueles ers / ther gome dryue Twenty thousand frores / in a route And thurgh-out helle / swarmeden aboute And comen agayn / as faste as they may gon And in his ers/thoy orepten anerychon
He clapte his tayl agnyn / and lay ful stillo
This frare / whan le hadde looke al his fille
Vpon the tormentz / of this sory place
His spirit' god restored of his greso
Vn-to his body agayn / and he awoold
But nathgles / for fere yet he quook
So was the deueles orr / ay in his myndo
That is his heritage / of vermay kymde
God saue yow alle / saue this cursed frewe
My prologe/wol I ende/in this mancre
1708

384 sIX-TEET
arour D. § 5. friar-sumaioner hing. Hengwrt ifs. 179
Right so as bees / out swarmen from an hyue Ont of the deneles ers / ther gonme dryue Trrenty thousand freras / on a route
1606 And thurgheoth helle/swarmeden aboute And comen again / as farte as they may gon And in his ors / they crepton eluerychon He clapte his tayl agayn / and lay ful stille
his frere / whan he looked hadde his fillo Vpron the tormentz/of this sory place His spirit god restored of his grace Vn+to his body atayn / and he awook
But anthelees / for fere pet he quook
So was the deueles ers / ay in bis mynde
That is his heritage / of vermy kyndo
God saue yow alle / snue this cursed frere

My prologe / wol I ende / in this manore
9 Here endetli the prologe of the Somnours tale 出

384 SIX-TEXT
anoup D. §5. frlar-summoxirr ank. Cainbridge MS. 217
Fight so as Bees swermon out of an hyuc. [Hacl 176a]
Out/ of the deuylles ers thei gon dryue.
xxt thousande fereris on a route.
1696 And thorow-out holle swarmed alt a-boute.

And in his ers thoi cropedyn ouerichone.
He clapt/ his talo a-yen \& laye stith.
This fliere when he lokid had his fill.
Vp-on this tormentis of this sory place.
his spirit god restorid of bis graco.
Vn-to his bodye a-yen \& he awoke.
But natheles for fere yot ho quoke.
So was the deuelis ars ay in his myndt.
That is his heritage of vorroy kyndo.
God same you alle sauo this cursid frore.
Mi Prolog' wolt I endo in this mnnero.

Here endith the Prolog/

GLGUP D. \& 5. FRisi-sumaroner Lisk. Corpus, MS.
Right so as bees swermen ont of an hyae Out of be deueles crs bey gon to dryue Twanty pousand freres on a routs
And poughto fielle swarme al aboute And camon assin as faste as poy mighto gons And in his ers pey crepeden elverichont he clepto his tayl azein and lay stille This frere whan he loked hadde his fille yppon bis tormentes of bis sory place/. his spirity god restored of his grace /.
Fnto his body ejein and he arook But' najeles for feere $z^{i t}$ he quold So was jo demeles ass ay in his mynde pat is his heritage of verray kinde Got save 30 w alle saue pis cursed frene / My prologe wol I ende in bis mamere /

SIx-TEXT 384
group D. § 5. fratr-sumioner ling. Petworth MS.
Ry3t as beon swormen out of an hyve
Ont of po deuels ara pei gon drivo $\mathrm{xX}^{\mathrm{t}}$, thousand freres on a routo
1696 And pought helle swarme al abpute And commen azein as fast' as poi mowe goñ And in his ers pei crepten ouetechon Ho clapto lis taile asein and lay otitle This frere what ho loked had his fillo Vpon pise turmentz of pis sory place His spieet god restored of his grace Vnto his body azein and he awoke
But napelecs for fere jit he quote
So was po deutess ens ay in his myndo which is his heritage of veriey kinde God saue you allo saue pis euriod frero My prologe will I ende is pis manere

T Thus endep pe prologe of pe somnour

SLX-TEETT 384
aroun D. § 6. frinr-summenez Link. Lansdowne MS.
Riht so as bees swarins onte of an hive
Oryte of pe deuels ors fei gon drive tryenty jousund freres on a rowte
And pouht bott swanme al abouto
An comen ajeine als fast as jei maie gone And in his hars poi crepen euerychone Ho clapped his tnile a-zeino and leye stitt
This frere than he loked had his filt
Tpon pis tormentes vpon pis sor place His spirit god restored of his grace
Vato his body azeine and les awoke
$170 \pm$ Bot napeles for fere $z^{\text {it }}$ he $q$ woke
So was deusles ans aie in his mynde
pat is his haritage of verrai kinde
God saue zouo al enue pis curse frere
1708 My prologe wil .I. ende in pis Matore.

885 sis-fazt
218 Grour D, § 6. summoner's tald. Ellesmere MS.

385 SIR-TEXT
180 anour D. § 6. guthonen's made. Hengwat MS,

385 six-rext
218 grour D. § 6. summinen's tale. Cambridge irs.

> [Harl. MS 1758, on leaf 106, ledd] •

T Here bygynneth tho Somnours tale 向 [lar 2, bek]

LOrdynges / ther is in Yorkahire / is I gesso A Merssh contree / callul Holdernesse In which / ther wente a lymytour abonto To preche / and eek to begse / it is no doubte And so bifel / that on a day this frere Hadde preched at a chirehe / in his marere And speeialiy / sbouon enery thyns And specially / alonen enery thyng/ Rxcited he the peple / in his prechymg' 1716 'Co trentals / and to yeue for godiles salio Wher-with / men mygtite hooly housss make Ther as dinine servyee is honoured Nat ther is it is wasted and deuourcd Ne ther it redeth nat/ for to be yeno As to possessioners / that mowen lyuo Thanked log god / in wele and hibundsunes [atas, buxk Trentals seyde he / deliueren fro penannce Hir freendes soules / as wel olde as yonga Ye / whan pat they been hastily ysonge Nat for to holde a preest Ioly and gay Hie syngeth nat bat o masse in a day
Delineroth out quod he / anon the soules ful hard it is / with flesstihook or with oules
To been yclawed / or to brenne or bako
Now ajede yow lastily / for cristes eake
Aud whan this frere / had seyd al his ontente With / qui cum patre / forth bis wey he wento
II Whan folls in chirche / had yeue him / what hem lest
He went his wey / no lenger wolde he resto $\quad 1736$
bllesmert 218 ( 6 -t. 38j)
Excyted he the peple / in his prechyng
To trontals / and to yeue for goddes sake Wher-with mon myghte / holy houses make Ther as dyuyne seraice / is honoured
1720 Nat ther / as it is wasted and dewoured No ther / it nedeth nat to be youm As to possessioners / that moweal lyue Thanked be god / in wele and hobundance
1724 Trentals seyde he / doliuereth from penaine Hir froendes sonios / as wel olde as yonge Yo / whan that they / bean hastily yronge Nat for to holde a preest Toly aud gay Ho gyngoth nat but o masse in a day Deliuereth out quod be / anon the soules flul hard it is / with flossh-hook/ or reith oules To been y-thered / or to breane / or bako Now spedo joy hastily / for cristes sake And whan this frere / hadde seyd al his ontente With qui cum patro / forth his wrey ho wente
Whas folk in chirche / hadde yeve hym / what ham leste He wente his wey / no lenger wolde he resto 1736
hengwti 180 ( $\mathrm{f}-\mathrm{x} .385$ )

## and begynneth the Tale.

莫Ordjagia thar/ is in york schire as I geswe . A merschy coatre called halurmusto.
In whiche ther/wente $a$ lymytour/ $a$-boute. To prechu \& eek/ to begge it is no doute. 1712 And so bifelt that on a dayo this mivio. had preched at chirche in this mancre. And specially a-bouyn euary thyngExcitel ho the puplo in his prechyng. 176 To tyentalis \& to yeue for goddis sake.
Wher/-with men myghto holi housiv/ maku.
Ther/ as denyno soruyse is honoured.
1720 Nought ther/ as it is wasted \& duunured.
Ne thero it nedith not for to be your.
As to poasessionora that may ellis lyoo.
Thanked lbe god in wele \& halundaunce.

## Trentales soido he dulyuorith fro punaunco.

## Here frandes soules as wotit oldo as youg'.

Yof that thei ben hastely songt.
Nought for to holde a preest ioly \& gay.
1728 ho eyngeth not but 90 mosse in $a$ day.
Delguorith out/a man qual he tho mulis.
fluth hard it is with fleschehoke or with oulis.
Now apode you hastely fur cristes saleu.
1732
To kepe you fro poynes of fendis blake. 1731
And whan the Mrere had evide alle his entente.
With Qui cum patre forth ho wento.
When folle in chicche had yeas hym what hem lest.
ho wente his way no lenger/wulde he rest. 1736
oambitides 218 (6-T. 885) [this pag', ITarl. 1768]

## It Hero begynnep pe Somnours talo

TOrdynges jer is in york schire／as I gesse A mersshy countre called Holdemesso In which per wente a lyrnytour aboate To proche and eck to begge it is no doute 1712 And so bifulle patt on a day pis frere
Halde prached atte cherche in pis manere And specially abouen euery ping Cllast t39，back］ Exrited he pe poeple in his preching 1716
To trentales and for goldes sake
Ther－with men mighten holy houses make／
Ther as diuin seruice is honoured
Nought＇per as it is wasted and deuoured1720

No jer it＇nedes noty for to bo zive
As to possessioners pat may elles lyue
panked be god in wele and habundariee
Trentales seyde he doliuerep fro penañce
here frendes sotuer as wel olde as 3 onge
If pat pey ben hastily $y$－songe
Nougite for to holde ta prest ioly and gray
he syngep now but 0 messe in a day
Delyuerep ont qued ho anon pe scules
fill hard it is wip fleisshook＇oper with oules
Now speed zou 末astely for cristes ealise
to kepe zor fro pernues of feendes blake

## And here bygyanep pe comnour tale

ToOrdyngres per／is in york－shite as I gnsso A mershy contray called holdernexse In whick pere went＇a lymitour ahoute
To preche and ele to begge it is no doute
And so byfelle pat＇on a day pis frere
Had preched atto chiret in pis manore
And specialy abouen euery pinge
Excited le pe puple in his prechinge
To trentales and［to geue］for goddis sake
Therwip men my3te holy howses make
Ther as dyuyne seruyse is honoured

And whan pe froso hadde geyde al his entente
Wip Qui cum patre forp ho wente
Whan folle＇in chirche hadde ziue him what hem lesto
ho wante his way no lenger woldo he roste
1730
Noujt pere as it is waasted and deuoureal
$\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{e}}$ syagop not but con masso on a day
Delynerep out quod he anoin pe soules
full hard it is wip flesshhoke eiper with oalys
Nu spede 300 hastely for cristes sake
To kepe zou from＇peynes of ferdes blaka
And whan pe frere had seide ai his ontente＊
With qui cam pafre forp le wento
Whan folk in chirche had joue hym what hern lust
He went his way no lenger wold he restr

$$
\text { corpus } \quad(6-t .385)
$$

$5 \mathrm{G} \quad$ Petwoidil（ $6-\mathrm{x} .385$ ）

图Ondeynges pero is in zorkeschire as ．I．gesso $\Lambda$ morschy contre called holdernesse In whiche pere went a limitour a－boute． To preche and eke to biggo it is no douto［r1077 ble And so be－fell pat on a daie pis frere
Haddo proched att pe charche in pis manere． And specinly aboue eury finge
1716 He excited pe peple in his prechoingo
To trentals and for goddes snake pere－wifo mon mihte holy houses make pere as deuyne sernice is honoured

Ne pere it redep noulit for to be zeue As to possessioners pat maie elles lcue frankede he god in wele and abundance
1724 Trentals seido ho deliuerp fro pemance
Here frendes soule as wele olle anl zonge
If pat pei bien hastely songo
Nouht for to holde a preste Iolif and grie

## Incipit／fabula aparitoris［on zov／107］

Fe singef not bot o messe on a daio
Deliverd oute anone pe solues
Ful harde it is wip Hosehehokes or with oules
1732 Nowe spede zowe hastely for cristes sulke
1732
To kepe $z^{2}$ we fro pe peines of pe fendes blake 1731
And whan pe frere hadde selide al his ontente
Wip qui cum patre forpe he wente
Whan fotko in churche had jeue lim what hem lest
He went his waie no longer wolle ho rest
1736
LANSDOWME (e-T. 585)

With scrippe and tipped staf/ ytukked hye In eury hous / he gan to poure and pryo And boggoth mele / and ehese / or cllos corn His felarre hadde a staf / tipped with horn A pegre of tahles / al of yuory And a poyntel / polyssied fetisly And wroote the names / alwey as he stool of alle folk/ that yaf hym any guod Asnunces / that ho wolde for hem pres Yif hym a busstal whete / Mait or Reye A goddes kechyl / or a trype of cheso Or olles what yow lyst we may nat cheose A goddes halfpeny / or a masse pony Or yif ws of youre bxawn / if yo haue eny A dagon of youre blanket leeue damo Ouro suster deere / lo heere I write youre name: Baconi on beef/ or swich thyng as ye fyade II $\Delta$ sturdy harlot/ sezezte ay hom bihynde That was hir bostos man / and bar a snk And that men yaf hom / leyde it on his bald And whan jat he / was out at dore anon

- He planed amey / the names euerichon

That ho biform / had writen in his tables
Ho scrued hem / with nyfles and with fables
II Nay ther thou lixt thon Somonour quod the frove

- Pces quod ouro Hoost for cristes mooder deere

Tul forth thy tale / and spare it nat at al
If So thryue I quod this Somonour / so I shal
IT So longe he wento hous by hous / till he
Cam til an hous / ther he was wont to be
Tefresstied moore / than in an hundred placis
Syk lay the goode man / whos the place is Bedrede ppron a couche lowe he lay
Deus hic/ quod ho /o Thomas freend good day Soycie this frere / curtrisly and softe
Thomas quod he / god yelde yow / ful ofte
chesmere 210 ( (-T. 386)
g86 E1x-cexir

With sergppo and typped staf / $\bar{y}$-tulkked hyo
In cuery hous / he gun to poure and pryo
And beggeth Mele / and chese / or ellis com
1710 His felawe haddo a staf / typped with hurn
A peyre of tables / al of yuory
And a poyntel / polyshod fotioly
And wroot the names / alwey as he stoud
Of alle folk / that yaf hem any good
1744
Ascaraces / that he woldo for hem lurye
Yif vs a dusskel whete / Malt' or Reye
A goddes kechyl / or a trype of cheese
Or ellis what yow lyst we may nat ehese
A geddes half peny / or a masse pery
Or yif ps of youre brawn / if yo bave eny
$A$ dagon of youre Blantisel leene dame
Oure snster deere / io hoers I write yourc namc
Dacon / or boef / or surich thyng as yo fynde
A sturdy harloe wente ay hom bihyndo
That was hir hostes man / and baar a Eall,
And what men yaf hem / leyde it on his baks
And whan that he was out at dore anou
Ile planed awrey / the names euerichon
That he biforn / hadde writon in his tallios
$\mathrm{II}_{9}$ serned hem / with nyfles and with fubles
IT Nay ther thow lixt thow Somnour quod the free
If Pees quod onre hoost for cristes moder dcere
Tel forth thy tale / and spare it nat at al

So lowce he we / Lill he
Cam till an hous / ther he was wont to be
Refresshed moore / than in an hundred placis.
Syk tay the goode man / whos the place is
Bedredo rpoon a couche / lowe he lay
Deus hic quod he / 0 Thomas freend good day
Seyde this frecre / curteialy and softo
Thomas quod he / god yelde yow ful ofte

386 six $\cdot \mathrm{TExT}$
Grour D. § 6. atymuken's tale. Cambridge MS. 219
With scrippe \& tipned staf terkell fuh hye.
[Harl, 1788]
In ouery bous he gan to pore \& prya.
And beggeth mele or chose or cllis com.
lis fulalawo bad a staf tippel with hurn.
A peire of, tablis of yuury.
Anil a poyntell polehoel fetisly.
And wrot/ alveye the zomes thror he starod.
Of alle filke that gnf hym any gond.
Asecaunce as he walde for hem preie.
Yeue vs a buschelt whote malt/ or ruic.]* [Harl, e.erburct endes

Or ellis what jow lyote we may not there $^{\text {che }}$
A godis halpeny or a masse pany
Or 3040 va of $z$ oure lraun 3 if 30 han any
A dagoun of joure blanket leuo dama
Ouro eistyr dero do here I wryte $3^{3 n a r}$ name $\quad 1 / 53$
Bacoun or bef or swidh pyng as zu fymil:
A stardy harlot werte hem ay by-hynul:
That was here ostye man \& lar a sak
And what men zoue hem leydu it in his bak 1756
And whan be was out at pe dure a-nin

- He planele a-wey pu namys cueryylum

That he be-fore hulde wrytyn in hyse tullis
Ho scrvede hem wide nylys \& wyth fullys
Nay prre pon lext fou smonour $\mathrm{y}^{\text {ture }}$ pe from
Pes yuod oure ost fir eristis manlyr dure
Tollo forth gone talu \& apare it wint at al
So thryes I quod the womenour so I sillial
So longo he wente hous be hous tyl far
Cam to an hous pere he was tromuth hat
Refresched more pan in an lumedurde placis
Solk lay fo goode man whoos pe place is
Bedredo proan a coucha lowe lin lay
Deus hie quod he 0 tomnys frond gonal day
8oydo pis frere curteysly \& softu
Thomas quod be gad zolde zow ful ofto

EIX-TEXT 386
oroot D. § 6. sommonen's tale. Corpus MS.
Wif scrippe and tipped staf tukked fal hyo
In eaery hous ho gan to pore and prya
And beggep mele or chese or elles corn
his fellow had actata typped with homi
A payto of taboles of yrory
And a poyntel polisshed fetously
And wrotr po names alwey as he stood
Of any folk poti gne hem eny good
Aseance pat he wolde for hem preye
sine fs a buschel whets malt/ or roye
A grodles kechil or a trippe of chese
Oper elles what 30 w list we may nut chocso
A goddes halpeny oper a masse peny
Oper jine ws of zour brañ ifi ze hnue ony
A dagoun of zour blanket leene damo
Deat:

Oure suster deore here I write zoure name
Dacoñ or beef or sach ping' as je fynde
A sturdy harlot weate hem ay behyndo
That was here hostes man aud bar a sakko
And what men $3^{\text {af hem leyde it on his balkke }}$
And whan he wes out' at be dore anoon
he planed awey pe names enerychoon
That he bifors ludde writen in his tables
he sorued hom with nyfles and with fables
Nay per pou lixt pon somnour quod je frere /
Poes quod oure hose for cristes moder clooro
Telle foftr fi tale spare it not at al
So pryue I quad pis somnour so I schal
So Ionge he wents hous by hous quod ho
Til he come to an hous per he was wont to be Befresshed more pan in an .C. places
Seke lay pe bonde man whos pe place is
And vpon a kowche lowe be lay
Deus hie quod ho / 0 Thomas frend good day
Seyclo pis frere cartejaly and softe
Thomas sayde he god zelde 3 ow fail ofto
conrus ( $0-\mathrm{T} .386$ )
1772
slx-temt 386
gnove D. § 6. summoner's tale. Petworth MS.
Wif scrippo and tipped staf tukked ful hip In euery hous he gan to pore and prie And beggep mele or chase or ollis corn
His felawe had a staf tipped wib horin
A paire of tables of yuorio
And a porntel polsshed fetisly
And w[r]ote alway je nimes per he stode
And alle foll pat' ; aue hym ony goode
Ascnunce as ho trold for hem proye
3 if vs a busshel whete, malti or reye
A goddys kechil or a taippe of chese
A bosshel malt or ellis of peese
A goddys half peny or in masse penye
Or zove ps of zoure [bran] zif yo have cnyo
A dagon of goar blanket leue dame
Our suster deor loo here I write jour name
Bacon or becf or such pinge as $z^{0}$ finde
A sturdy harlot wenti al way bohinde
pat was har looostes man and bore a sald
And what men zaue hym leide it on his bale
And whan he was out of pe door anon
Fe pleyned away [be] names eucrechon
fat he biforn had writcre in his tables
We sorued [hem] wip nyfels and wib frbles
Nay jer-In pu lixt somnour quod pe frowo
Pes quod oure hoost for cristes modere dere
Telle fory fi talo and spare it' not' at aft
fifor hym in for noon opore what so faft
So longe he went hous by hous til he
Come to an hous jor he was wont to be
Refresshed more pan in an .C. places
1768 Selvo lay fe good man gat of the place es
Bedred vpon a couche lowe he lay
Deus hic quod he. o thomas frende gool day

Suide pis froce curtegly and sofith
homas gen zeeld zou wel of
PETwORTII (6-T, 380)

AIX-TEXT 386

## gnour D. § 6. sommoner's tale Lansdowne his.

Wip scrippo and tipned staf tokked ful hiho
In euery. hous he gan to poure and pric
And begget mele or cliess or olles come
IF 10 His felowe had a staf tipped wip horne
A paine of tables of yrory
And a pointel polisched fotusly
And wrote fo names alweie as he storio
1714 Of euery folke pat jawe hem any goode
Astaunse pat he wolle for hem preie zeuc ve a boschel wete malto or rio
A goildes kochel or a trep of ehese
1748 Or clles what zowo lest we maie nouhto cheso
A goddes halpenye or a mespeny
Or zeue ve of 3 oure branme if 30 have any
A daron of jonre blanket loue damo
1752 Lo suster dere lo hero.I. Write zoure name
Bacon or befo or suche pingo as ze finde
A stordy harlote went hem aio be-hindo
pat was he osteman and bare a sakke
17.6 And what men zane hem laide oñ lis bakke I756

And be was out att je dore anones
He pleyned awaie fo names eucrychon
pat he be-fore had wreten in his tables
Fio serued hem wif nifles and wip falles
Nay pero pou lext pou Somnour quod po frers Pes quad oure host for cristo/ moder dere
Tol forf pi tale Spare it nouht att al
So priue .I. quod pe Somnour so . L relar
So longe ho went hate be hous quod ho
Til he come to an hous per lie was wonte to ho
Refressched more pat in an humdreb place
Soke laye bondo man mos pe place ${ }^{1}$ ['ln acratrde ond]
And vpon a couche lowe he laye
Deus hie qued be 0 Thomas frende good dato
Scide pis frote curtatily and soff
1772 Thomas seide he god zelde zowe ful oft

LhNsyowns (6-T. 88B)

387 sTR-TEXT
220 grour D. § 6. sumiongr's tane Ellegmere MS
Have I / op-on this bench / faren ful wool
Heere have I eten / many a myrie meel
And fro the bench / he droof awoy the cat
And leyde adoun / his potente and his hat
And eok his scrippe / and sette hym softe adount
His felthwe / was go walked in-to toun
fforth with lis knaue / in-to that hostelrye
Where as he shoops hym / thilke nyght to lye
TO deore maistar / qucd this sike man
How han ye faro / sith pat Marcir hirans
I saugh yow nogitis this fourthygitit or moore
God woot quod he / laboured I haue ful soore
And specinily / for thy sauacion)
Haue I seyd / mary a precious orison And for oure othere freendes / god hom blesse
I hatue to day / been at youre chirche at messo /
And scyd a Bermon / after my symple wit Nat al after/ the teat of hooly writ/ flor it is hard to your / as I suppose
And therfore / wol I techo yow al tho glose
Glosynge / is a glorious thyng certeyn
fior letire sleeth / so as thise clerkes seyn
There hate I tangat hem to be charitable
And spende hir good / ther it is resonable
IS cetora ocdilit

And there $I$ sangin oure dame / a where is she?
II Yond in the yerd / I trowe pat she be
Soyde this man / and she wol come anon
II Ey maister / wel come be ye / by seint Iofirs
Seyde this wyf / how fare ye hertely?
TT The frere ariseth to ful curtecisly
And hire embraceth in his Armes narwe
And kiste hire swecte / and ehirteth as a sparwe
With his lyppes / dame quod he rigtt weel ${ }^{\text {? }}$
As ho / that is yours seruant euery deol
Thanked be god / pat yow yaf soule and lyft
Yet anugh I nat this day / so fair a wyt
ELLEsmine 220 (0-T. 384)

Ther haue I quaght hem / to be charitable
And sponde hir geol / ther it If resonable
frow If Youd in tho yerd / I trown plat she bo Segde this man / and she wol come anon ब Ey maistor / wel coma be ye / by Seint Iofin Seyde this wyf / how fare ye bertely 9i The frere ariseth op / ful curtoisly And lire embraceth / in lises trmeskartre And kiste hir swetg/and chirteth if in Sparwe With his lippes / Dame quod he / right wel As he / that is youre servant euery adel. Thanked be god / that yow yaf soule and lyf Yet sny I nat this day fo fairan wyi
menawrt 182 (en 387)1800

387 sex-TExT
220 arouz D. § 6. sumbronere"s taig. Cambridge MS.
Haue I rp-on pis bonche fare ful wel
Here haue $I$ oto ful manyo a murye mel
And fro pe bench he drof awoy po eat
And leyde a-doun his potente \& his hat
And ek his saryppo \& setto hym softo adoyn
His felawe was go walkede in pet toun
fforth with his knawe vn-to pat ustalrya
Where as he schop hym poilke nyzt to lyo
0 dere maystir quod pis syke man
How haue zo fare sythe pat March be-gań
I saw 3ow not pis fourteny3t or more
God wot qutod he laboured hane I ful kuro 1784 And sp[e]cially for thyn saluacioun
Hane I scyd manyo a precions orisonn
And for oure opere frendis god hum blyser
I haus to day been at $z^{n}$ ouro eluerehe at matra 1788
And soyd a sarmoun aftyr myn aymple wit
Nat af aftyr po fext of holy wret
fior it is hard to 3 or as I suppose
And perfore wele I tolle zow al pe glowe
Glosyng is a glorious thyng sertayn
ffor lettere eleth as wo clerkis seyn
There haue I tauyt hem to be charytaliln
Aud spende here good pero it is resonublo
And pere I satr oure dame a where is sche
3ond in pe jerd I trowe pat sche bo
Seyde pis man \& sche wele come a-non
Ey mayetir voleome be ze by suynt Inhn
Scyde pis wif hope fare 30 hertely
This frexe arysith vp ful curteysly
And hixe enbrageth in hise armys narwe
1804 And kyeseth hipe swete / \& chirketh as a aparwo 1004
With his lippis dame qual he ryzt wel
As ho pat is $z^{0} u r e$ seruaunt eucrydel
Thapkede be god pat jow zaf soulo \& lyf
git saw I not fis day so fayr a wyf
CAMbitidee 220 (6-7. 087)

haue I vpon pis bencho faren wel
heere haue I eten many a mery meel
And fro pe benche he dxof awey pecat
And leyde dotin his potent and his hat
And eek his grippe and sette him solte a doun)
his felluwe trar go tralkod in pe toun.
fforp with his knave in-to patt ostelrie
Whar as ho schop him pilke nightt to lye 0 deere maister quod pis secke man how han 30 fare sijpenes pat marche bignn
I say zow nongite pis fourtenight and mure
God woot quod he laboured haus I ful sore.
And apeciailly for by Saluaciō̄
have I seyde many a precious orisori
And for oure oper frondes god hom thesse
I have to day don at jouro chirche a mosso
A sayd a sermoil after my simple wit
nought alle after pe toxt of holy writ'
flor it is hard to 30 u es I suppose
perfore wol I teche to zou al po gloso
Glosyug' is a glorions ping' certein
for lettre aleep so as clerkes sein
jer have I taugity hem to be charitable
And spende here good fer it is resonable
There I sawh oure dame a wher is sche
yonde in pe yerde I trowe pat sche bo/
Seydf fis man ard sche wil come anosp
Ey mayster welcome be 30 by seint/ Iohñ
Seylo pis wije how fare 3 e hertely. pe frere arisep op ful curteisly
And hir onbrased in his armes riarwe
And kissep hir awete and chirkep as a enarwe
Wip his lippes dame quod he right wet
As he pat is your seruant cuerided
I-panked be god pati zein zaf' soule and lyf
jit/ sawh I not to day so fair a wiff

$$
\text { corpus (8-T. } 387)
$$

six-TExT 387
group D. § 6. sumioner's tale. Petworth Mas.
Hauo I vpon pis benche faton ful welo
Here hane I clen mony a mory mole
And from po beache he droof away $p^{\circ}$ catt
And leide a donno his potentr and his hutt
And eke lis scripta and sette hym soft adoun
His felluve was go walked in to po town
fiorb wip'bis kmaue into jat hostalerye
Where as he shope hym pilks ny3t to lye
0 dere Mnister quod pis sike man -
How hate 30 farm sip pat mareh bygan.
I sogh 30 u nougt pis fourtenyzt.dny and murg
God wote quod he labowred have I ful sore
And specialy for pi saluacion,
Haue I seide mony a precions orisoñ
And for our oper frendes god ham blesse
lifs Thaue pis day ben aty 3 our chircth at mosse And seide a somon after my symple witte
Not al aftere pe text of holy writter fior it is harwid to zou as I supposo
1792 And perfore I wil teche zou al pe glose
Glosinge is glorious pings ferteyn
ffor letters slep so as wo clerkes seyī
There haus I taught' hem to be charitable
And spende her good perit is rosondiblo Aud ${ }^{4}$ per I seghe our dame a where is she 3ondere in pe jende I trowe abe bo Saide pis man end she will come anost.
Ey maister welcome be 3 e be seint Iotiv
Seide kis wiff how fare 30 hertely
This frere risep op wel curteisly
And hure enbrasep in his apues narowe
And kissep hure swetely and charkep as a sparowo 1804
Wip his lippes. dame quod he rijts wel
As he pat is 30 ur'seraounte euery delt Thonked be god pat zou gaf soule and liff
\$itit sey I not pis day so faiye a wiff.

$$
\text { PETYDRTE } \quad(6-T, 385)
$$

1776
six-fext $3 \times 7$
grour D. § 6. sumanorer's mile. Lansdowne MS.
Have .I. yron pis bonche fare wolo
Here have I. etu mony a mery mele
And fro pe benche he drove a-waio pe catt
And laido adounc his potent and his hatt
And eke his seripe and sett him soft adoune
His felowe was go walked in pe toune
Forpe wif his knaue in-to pat hostlerio
Whore as lio schope him filke nyht to lye
0 dere mnister $q$ wod pis seke man
Howe haue $3 e$ fure. sop marcle buggan
.I. samhe zou nouht pis fourtenyht ami maru
God wote qued bo labourdo haue .I. ful sure
And epeciali for pin alluacione

- Thane .I. seide mony a precious orisone

And for oure opere frondes god hem bleese
1788 . T. have to-daie done at zoure cherche a maser
And seide a seromon after my simple witte
Nouht al after pe text of holy wrytte
For it is harde to zowe as. I. suppose
1792 Ther-fore. wil .I. tell al pe glose
Glosinge is a glorious pinge certuine
For leituer slejo so as clerkes seine
Ther have I. tauht hem to be charitalle.
And sponde hora goode poro it resonable nioat wos, buik] 1796
pere.I. sauhe oure dame a whepo is sche
zonde in pe zerdo. I. trowe selio be
Seide pis man ard sche wil come anone
Ey Maister welcome be 3 e be scint Iolua
Seide pis wif howe fare $3^{0}$ hertly
po frere risep op ful cartasly
And her enbrasep in his armes narwo
And kisspp hir sweto and chịkep as a sperowe 1804
Wip his lippes! dam quod he riht wele
As he fot is zoure seruant euarydele
I-ponkede be god pat jows jaf soule and lif
jit aawe. I. nouht to-daie so fairo a wif

## 388 sIx-TEXT

araut D. §6. sishasen's tate. Eliesmers MS. 221
In al the chirche / god so same me
f $\mathrm{Ye} / \mathrm{god}$ amendo dofautes / sire quod sho
Algates / wel come be yo / by my fey
Graunt mercy dame / this hane I founde alwey
But of youre greto goodnesse / hy youre letto
I wolde prey yow / jat ye nat yow greue
I wole with Thomas spoko a litel throwo
Thase curatz / been ful necligent and slowe
To grope tendrely a consciance
In shrift in prechyng' is my diligence
And studie / in Petres wordes / and in Poules [larsfir becks]
I walke / and fiesfie cristen mennes soulcs
To yelden Thesu crist / his propre rente
To sprede his word / is set al myn entente
Ti Now by youre lane / o decre sire qual she
Chideth him weel / for seinte Triniteo
He is as angry / as a pissemyre
Though pat he have / al that he kan desire
Though I him wrye a-nyght/ and make hymu wam
And on hym leye my lest outher myn Arm
IHe groneth lyk oure boor / lith in oure sty
Oother desport rygat noon of hym have I
I. may nat plese hym / in no maner cas

II O Thomas / Ie vous dy / Thomas / Thomns
This maketh the feend / this moste ben amended
Ire is a thyng that hye god defended
And ther-of/ wol I spoke a word or two
If Now maister quod the wyf er fat I go
What wol yo dyne / $\$$ I wol go ther-aboate
4I Notr dame quod he / Ie vons dy sanz doute
Haue I nat of a capoin / but the lyuere
And of youre softe breed / nat bat a shyuare And after that a rosted pigges keed.-
But that I nolde / no beest for mesecre deel
Thanne hadde I with yow hoomly suflisannce I ama a man / of litel sustepaunco
mLLEgnebe 201 (8-T. 388)
1812

388 six-Tixx
grour D. §6. sounconerts tale. Hengwit MS. 183
In al the chirche / god so save mo
IT Ye gol amendo defautes / sire quod she
Algates / wel come be ge / by my fey
But' of youre gretre grodnesse / by youre lenc
I wolde pray yow / that ye nat yow greuo
I wol with Thomas / spoke a litel throwo
Thise Curatz / besn ful necligent' and slowo
To grope tomidely / a conscionce
In shrift in prechyng' is ny diligence
And studie / in Petres wordes / and in Poules
I walke / and fisshe / cristen mennes soules
To ycliden Thesu crist'. his propre rento
To sprede his word / is set al myn contento

- 5 Now by foure leeue / o deere sire quod shr

Chideth hym wel / for Seinte Trinites
$\Pi_{0}$ is as angry / as a Pissemgre
Thogh that he hano / al that he kan desimo
Thogh I hym wrye a nygit and mako hym wame
And on hym leye / my leg' outher myn arm
He groneth ly's oure boor / Iythein oure Sty Oother disport right noon of hyme bauc I
I may nat please hym / in no maner cns
If O Thomns Io vous dy / Thomas / Thomas
This maketh the feend / this moste been amended Ire is a thyng that hye god defended And therof/ wol I speke / a word / or two
If Now maister quod the wyf / er pal I go
What wol pe dyne / I wol go ther abouto
If Now dame quod he / now Te vons dy sanz dote
Haue I nat of a Capon / but the lyuere
And of youre softe breed / nat but a shyueso Aod after thant a rosted pigges heed But pat I noldo / no beest for me were cleed Thame hadde I with yow / homly suffisamce
hengivet 188 (8-T, 368)

988 stx-TExT
gnour D. § 6. sumanen's tale Cambridge MS. 221
In al jo cherche god so gave me
za god amende pe fautis soro quod suhe
$\Lambda_{\text {gatis wolcome }} z^{e}$ by myn fey
Grount merci dame pis have I furide alwey
But of joure grete goodnesse hy $3^{\text {minn }}$ leue
I wolle preye zow pat je nat 3 uw greve
I wolo with Thomas speke a lytyl thmw
Those curatis been ful neglygent \& slowe
To grope tonderely a concienco
In schrifte in prechynge is myn diligeree
And stodio in peteris wordis \& in Poulis
I walke to fyehe cristene menys sulya
To zille Thesu crist / hise propere renta
To sprede his word is sct al myn entent
Now by 3 oure lene a deere mayntyr quoul kehe gentomis
Schidith hym wel for suynto trynyt" lis!
Ho is as angery as a pissemyre
Thow that he haue al pat ho can desyro
Thow I hym wrye a ny ${ }^{\text {t }}$ make hym watm
And ouer hym leye myn leg oper myn nime
He gronyth lik oure bor lyth in ours aty
Oper disport ry3t non of hym havo I
I may not plese hym in zo maneri cas
0 Thomas Io vous dy Thomas Thomes
This makyth fo feeni ${ }^{d 2}$ pis musto ben n-mendit. [tai tater]
Ire is a thyng pat highe gol defondit
And jerof wole $I$ speke a word or two
Now maystir quod pe wyf er pan I go
What wele $z^{e}$ dyne I wele go pare abouto
Now dame quod be Io vous dy siniz doute
Have I nat of a capour but po lyuere
And of zoure softe bred but a scheuero And aftyr pata rostede pigis hel
But pat I nolde no besto for mo wrio ded
Thame ledde I with zow homely sulfysaunce
I am af man of lytyl sustenaunce
Cambridge 281 (0-T. a88)

In al po churcho god so savo mo
3v god amuncle ald fates sir $\mathrm{q}^{2} \mathrm{mil}$ whe
Algates wolcome be ze by my fay
ze god amende defnutes sir quod sche
Algates welcome be 3 e by my fey
Gramercy daine pis haue I founde alvey
But of 3 our grete goodnes by zour leeate
I woldo pray zou pat ze nought zou grewo
I wole with Thomas speken a lital prowe
pese curates ben ful necligent/ and klowe
To grope tendrely a conscience
In schrifto and in preching is my diligence
And studye in petres wordes and in poules
I walke aud fisshe monnes bouleg
To zelde ihesu crist/ his propre rente
To sprede his wordes is sette al myn entente
AI Now by zour leoue o deere sire quod selhe
Chydep hirn wel for god in trinite
ho is as angry as a pissemire
pey patt ho hnue al patt he can desire fey I him wrye a night and make him warm And ouer him leye my legg' or arm
he groynep lik ouro boor gronyng in sty Oper desport of him right non haue I
I may not plesen him in no maner caas
If Ico vous dy trescher \& bien amy O Thomas
This makep pe feende pis mot ben amended
Ire is a pinge pat leye god defendel
And fer-of woll Ispeke a word or tuo
Now maister quol pe wijf or pat I go
What wol zo dyne I wole go per aboute
Now dame quod he Ieo vous dye fanz doute have I not of a Cayen but pe lyucre Anch of zour softe bredo butt a schyuere And after pati a rosted pigges heed Butt pati I wolde for me no beesto wero decal panne haddo I wip zote holly suffizañce I am a man of lited sustenance /

[^22]Graunt marcy dame pis haue I funde nlway
Butt of zoure grete goodnosse be 3 new leau
I wold proy jou bat 30 nold not greue
I wil wip thomas speke an litel throw'o
Thise Curatours beve ful neeligenlit ami enlowe
To gropa tonderly a conscienee
1816

In shrift in prechlingt is my diligraco
And stody in peter wordses ant ponlvs
I walke and fisshe eristen menays soulrs
To zeeldo thesa his propro rent
To speke his worites is al myn entent

Chidep him wel for seint trinite
Ho is as augry as a pisse myxe
pouze pat he hane al pat he ear diesire pouze I wrie hyms on ny $z^{t}$ and make hym warmo And on lyym lay my legge or myn armo Ho gronep lictir oure boor pat liep in pe stie Oper disport' of him non have $I$
I may not plese him in no manere exs
0 Thomas Teo vous dyo. thomas thomar
This makep pe fende this wil be amended.
Iro is a pingo pat/ hie gol hap defended
And perof will I speke a work or twoo
Now maister quop pe wif or pat I goo
What wil ${ }^{3} \mathrm{~d}$ dyne I wil goo peralouts
Nov dame quod he Ite vous dye sanz duutu haue I of a Capon noust but po lyucre
And of goure softe brede but' a slyyuere And aftere paty a rosted pigges hede But pat I nolde for me no beest were dude pen had I wip 3 on homely saffisaunce
I am a man of litel sustynaunco

$$
\text { PETwontir } \quad \text { (0-T. 388) }
$$

1844
six-Tuxy 388

In al po cherche so god - sane mo
30 gol amend defautes wiro yund scha
Algatao weleom be 30 bo my fayo
1812 Gmunt Menci dame pis have .I. found al weie
Bot of zoure grete goodenes bo gowre leus $^{\text {a }}$
.L wolde praje zove pat 30 not $3^{\circ} \mathrm{we}$ greue
I. wil' wip themas spoke a litol prowe

1810 Pis Curates buen ful necligent axd slowe
tranish,tak] To gropen tenderly a conscions
In schrift anul in precheinge is my diligence
And stody in peters wordes axd in poules
1850 .I. walke and fische mun soules
To zelden ibesu criste his propre rent
To sprole his wordes .I. sett al mpoe entent
Now bo zoure leve o dere sir quod seo
1824 Chidep him wele for gid in trinite
Fio is da Angry es-a pismyrs
Joihe pat he have al pat he can desirn
feike.I. him wrye a nyht and make him warme
1828 And ouere him laye my legge or myno Ammo
He gronch like own bore groncinge in his styo
Oper disport of him riht none haue. I.
.I. maic nouht plesen him in no maner cans
1832 . Te vous die treschier \& bien amy o thomas
pis rakep pe feade it most bue amended
Ire is a pinge pat bihe god defended
Aud pereop wil .I. spoke a worde or tuo
1836 Nowo Mraister quod pu wif ar pat.I. go
What will 30 dyne .I. wil go jere aboute
Nowe dame qued be Ie vous dy same doate
Have. note of a capon bot pe linere
1 R\&0 And of zoure soft brede bot a schiuere
And after pat a rosted pigges hede
Bot pat. I. wold for me no beste were delle
pan hadde .I. wip zowe boly sufficeance
I. am a man of litel sustinance

389 BIX-TEXI
282 grour D. § 6. summoner's thle. Ellesmere MS.
My spirit hath his fostryag' in the Dible
The body is ay / so redy and penyblo
To wake / that my stomall is destroyed
I proy yow dame / ye be nat anoyell
Though I so freendly / yow miy conseil sherre
By god / I wolde nat telle it butt a fowe
Tir Now sire quod she / but o word or I go
My child is deed / with-Inne thise wrges two
Soono after / pat ye wente out of this town
TI His deeth / saugh I by reuelacioun
Seith this freere / at hoom in oure dortour
I dar wel seyn / that er pat half an hour
1856

Aftor his decth / I saugfil hym born to blisse
Lu myn Avision / so god me wisse
So dide our Sextoyn / and ouro ffermorer
That han been treme freres / fifty yeer
Thoy may now / god be thanked of his loone
Maken hir Iabilee / and walke allone
And vp I roos / and al oure Couent eke
With many a teare / triklyng on my cheke
Withouten noyse / or claterynge of belles
Te deum was oure song and no dryng elles
Sauc / thed to crist I seyde an orison
Thankynge hym / of his revelacion)

## paut 6 3n

for sire and dame / trusteth me right weel
Oure arisons / been wel moore effectueel
And moore we seen / of cristes secree thynges
Than burel folk/ al though they woren kynges
We lyue in pozerto / and in abstinence
And buroll falk / in ríatosso and despence
Of mete and drynke / and in hir foul deliti
We han this worldes last oll in despit/
Lazar and diues / lyueden dituorsly ${ }^{*}$
And diverse gerdon / hadden they ther-by
Who so wol preye / he noot faste and be clene
And fatte his sonle / and make his body lene yaxinumen andmum Ellesseren 922 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .339$ )
$389 \mathrm{six}-\mathrm{Ykxi}^{2}$
184 growi D. § 6. somboner's taile Hengwti ms.
My Spirit hath his fostryugt in the bible
The body is ay / so redy and penyble

- To wake / that my stomak is destroyed

1848 I pray yow dame / ye bo nat anoyed
Thogh I eo freendly / yow my consoil shewe
By god / I wolde nat telle it' but a fewe
If Now sire quod she /hut o word / er I go
1852 My chitd is deed / with-Inne thise wykes two Soone after that ye wente / out of this town
TI His deeth say I/ by reuclacioun
Seith this freve / at hom in oure dortour
I dar wel beyn / that or pact half on hour Aftar his deeth / I say hym barn to blisso In myn avision / so goil me wisse
So dido ouro Sextegn / and oure fermerer
That han been trewe freres fifty yeer
They may. now / god be thanked / of his lome Maken hir Iubilee / and walke allone
And yp I roos / and al oure Couent eke
With many a teere / triklyng on my chelse
With-outen noyse / or chatorynnor belles
Te Deam was oure song' anid ne thyng elles
Saue that to crist / I seyde an orisoñ
Thankynge hym / of his revelacion
fior sire and dame / trustoth me right wel
Oure orisons / been wel moore effectuel
And moore we soen / of cristes scoree thynges
Than barell folk al thogh pat they were kyngos
We lyue in pouerte / and in abstinence
And burelt folk in richesse and dispences
Of mete and drynke / and in hir fotil delit'
We kan this worldes lust al in cespit
Lazar and Diaes / Iyuedon diaersly
And diuerse gerdon / hadde they ther-by
Who so wol praye / he moot faste and be clene
And fatte his soule / and make his body lene
HENGWRT 184 ( $6 \cdot \mathrm{~T}$. 388)

889 six-TEXT
222 grove D. § 6. sumaoner's take Cambriage MS.
Myn spirit hath his fostcrynge in pe biblo
The bodi is ay so redy \& penible
To wake pat myn stomak is distroyed
1848 I prey zow dame 30 be nat a-noyed
Thow I so frendoly 30 w myn conseyl sehuw,
By god I nolde nat tallo it but a fewo
Now syre guod sche bat on word er I gar
1853 Myn child is deed with-inne theso woukis tim
Sone aftyr pati 30 wentyn ont of pis toun
His deth saw I be reuelacioun
Seyde pis frere at hom in oure dortour
1856 I dar wel seyn fat er pat half an our
Aftyr his deth I aaw hym bore to blysec
In myn auygioun god so me wisso
So dede oure sextegn \& wure fermoner
That han ben trewe frerys fifty ser
They may now god be thanked of his lum
Makyn here Iubyle \& walkyn a-lons
and vp I ros \& al oure conent elz
With manye a tere trynkelynge on myn chaku
With-outyn noyse or claterynge of bellis
Te deam was oure song \&o no thyng cllis
Saue pat to cryst I seyde an orysoun.
Thankynge hym of myn rocelacioun
ffor sere \& dame trostith to mo wel
Oure orisounys ben more effectuel
And more we sen of secre thyngis
Than burel folle al pow pey were kyngis
We lyue in poutert \& in abstinence
And burel folk in rychesse \& dispence
In meto \& drynk \& in horo foule delyt
We han fis wordelis lust al in dispit
Lajar \& dyuers leuodyn dyuars lyf And dyuers gerdoun haddyn pey jerby
Ho so wele proye / hym muste faste \& he ricmu And fattyn his soule \& make his body leeno
1850

STX-TETT 389
group D. § 6. sommoner's tale Petworth Mive.

SLI-TEXT 389
GHOUF D. § 6. BTMMONER'S TALE, Lansdowne MS.

My spirit is fostred in po bible
pe body is ay so redy and penzole
To wake pat my etomak is destroyed
I pray $z^{\circ} \mathrm{u}$ damio pat'; $\mathrm{z}^{\circ}$ be nought anoyed
pey I so frendly, my connsail to 30 u sehowe
By god I wolde nof telle it/ but a fewe
Now sire quod sche but oo word or I go
3ny ghild is deed wipinno fise wikes tuo
Mry spirit haf [his] fostring in pe bible
pe body is ay so redy and so penyble
To wake pat my stomalk is destroied
1848 I prei zou dame be ze nouzt anoyed
panze I frendly to 300 my counsail shewe
By god I nold not telle it it but a fowe
Nowe sirs quat she but oo word er 30 goo
Sipjen pat 3 年 wente out of pis toun
his dep saugh I By rouelacion
Seip pis frere at home in oure dortoar
I dar wel sejn pat/ er pati half an hour
after his dep I sawh him born to blisso
In myn avisioñ so god me wisse
So dede our sextein and oure farmorer
That han ben trewe freres. fyity gect
They may now god by panke of his tome
maken here Iubile and walken allone
And vp I ros and alle oure conent eeke
With many a toere trillyng on my cheeke
Wipouten nogse or clateryng' of bellis
To deum was oure song and no fing' clles
Saue pat to crist I soyde an orison
Thankyng' him of his renelacion
flor sire and dame trustep me rigth wel
Oure orisons ben more spirituel
And more we se of cristes secre pinges
 We lyne in pouerte $\&$ in abstynence.
And borell folkel in richesse and wynnynges ${ }^{1}$
Of mete and dryalt and in here foul delit/
Wo ban pis worldes lust al in despit
Lazar and Dines liveden dyuersely
And dyuerse guerdon hadde pey ferby
Whoso wol preye he noot fasto and be clene
And fatto his sonle and make his cheekes lene
CORPVS (0-T. 880) $M_{y}$ childe is dode with-in piss wekes twoo Sone after pati 3 e wenten outh of pis toun His dep I segit by racelacioun
Seide pis frere at home in our dortour
1856 I dar wel soȳ̄ er pat half an houro Aftere his dep I segi hym horn to blisso In myn avision god me so wia
Lcaf 1at, beatly So dyd our Sexten and our fermerere
pat han bene trewe frenes .I ${ }^{3}$ ere
pei may now god byponie of his lone
Maken hir Iuble and walken alone
And vp I aroos and att our conent eke
Wip mony a texe trilling vpon our chake
Wip-oute noys of clateryng' of bellys
Te deum. was our songa and no ping ellys
Saue patt to crist I seide an orisoin
Thonkinge hym of my retelacioñ
ffor gir and dame tresteb me rizt wel
Our orisuns bene more effectual
And more we seen of cristes secre fingges ban borel folk or ponge pei were kingges We lyab in poucrte and in abstinence And burel foll in ricchesse and in dispence In mete and drink and her fonle delite We han pia worldly lust al in dispite IT Lazarns and Diuss, liveden dyuersly And dyuers guardon had pei perby
Who so wil prey most fast and be clene And fatt his soole and make his body lene

$$
511 \text { TНF世OKTI } \quad \text { (6-x. 3s })
$$

Mi epirte is fostend in pe bible
ps body is sie so redy and penyble
To walko pat my stomak is destruyed

1848 .I. prei zowe dame jat $z e$ be noulht anoyzed
pouhe .I. so frendely my convsel schews
Be god. I. wold nouht telt it bot a fewo
Nowe sire quad sche bot a worde ar .I. goo
1852 My childo is dede wip-in pes wekes tro
flof iwa Sene pat 30 went oute of pis towno
His deb sawe .I. be revelacions
Seipe pis frese att home in owne dortounte
1856 .I. dar wele sein ere pan halue an houro
After his dep.I. azwhe borne to blisse
In myne arison so god me wisse
So dede oure sexteina and oure formourere
1860 bat hane bue trewe freres .1. 3 ero
pei maie nowe god be janked of his lone
Mnken her Iubile and walken alone.
And vp he ros and al oure couent eke
1864 Wip mony a tere trillinge on my oheke
Wip-owtan nojes or clateringe of belles
Te deom was owre sange and no pinge elles
Sauo pat to crist. L. saide an orison
1868 Thonkeinge him of his reuelacione
For sir, and dame tresteß me riht welo
Oure orisons bane mor esprituele
And more we see of cristes seere pinges
Than burel folke [house jei wero kynges
To lyue in pouert and is abstinaunce
And borelle follise] in rechos and wynynges 1
In mete and drinke and in hire fonle delite
1876 We have pis werldes lust al in despite
Lazat and diues loueden diuersly
And diuers guerdone had pei pere-byo
Who so wil praie ho mot fast and be cleno
And fatte his soule and mak his bodi lene

390 BIX-TRXT
anogr D. §6. smamoner'b Tale Ellesmere MS. 223
We faro as seith thapostle / olooth and foode r vectams veent.
 The clonnesse and the fastynge of vs freres Maketh / pat crist accepteth oure preyeres
 flasted / er pat the heighe god of nyght Syak with hym / in the mount of Synay With ompty wombe / fastynge many a day
Receyud he the lawe / that was writen
With goddes fyngor / and Elye wel ye witen
In mount Oreb / er ha hadde any speche
With hye god / that is ours Iyues leche
He fasted longe / and was in contemplaunce
II Aaron / that hadde the templo in gonernaunco
And eek/that othere prenstes cucrichon)
lumo the temple / whan they sholde gon
To preye for the peple / and do serrysse
They nolden drynken / in no maner wyse
No drynke / which fat myghte hem dronke make
But there / in abstinence preje and wate
Last that they deyden / task lieede what I seye
But they be sobre / that for the peple preye
War that / I seye uramoore / for itt suffiscth
Oure lord Iheen / as hooly writ dauyseth
Yaf vs ensample / of fastyngo and preyeres Therfors / we mendycantz / we sely frems Been wedded / to poucrte and continenceTo charite / humblesse / and abstinence To persecucion / for rightwrisnesse
To wepynge / Misericorde and clemnesse And tharfore may yese / bat oure preyeres I speke of vs / we mendynantz we freres Been to the hyo god / moore acceptable Than youres / with youre feestes at the talle

## fro Paractys first if I shal nat lye

Dear 85, bectel
Was man out chaced / for his glotonye
1016

## 390 STX-TEXT

group D. § 6. summoner's fate Hengwit MS. 185
We fare as seith thapostle / clooth and foode Suffiseth vs / thagh they be pat ful goods The olennesse / and the fastyngt of ve freves Maketh / that crist accepteth oure prayeres d Lo Moyses / fourty dayes / and fourty nyght fiasted / er that the heighe god of myght Spak with hym / in the mountayne of Synay With empty wombe / fastynge many a day Receyned he the lawe / that was writen With godides fynger / and Elye wel ye witen In Mosut Oreb / er he hadde any speche With hye god / that is ours lyucs lecho He fasted longe / and mas in contemplannces Aaron / that hadde the temple in goueranunee And eek/ that othere presstes enexichon In-to the temple / whan they sholde gon To prese for the peple / and do scruyso They nolden drynken / in no maner wyse No dryuke / which that-nyghte hem dronke make But there in abstinence / preye and wake Lest that they deyden / tak hade what I seye But they be sobre / that for the peple preye
War that I soye damoore / for it suffsetin
Oure lord Thest / as holy writ deuyseth
Yaf vx ensample / of fastyng/ and prayeres
Ther fore / we mendynantz / we sely frores
Been wedder / to porerte and continence
To charitee / humblesse and abstinence
To persecucion / for rightwienesso
To 'wepyng' misericorde and clennesse And ther-fore may ye se / that oure prayeres
I speke of va / we mendinantz / we freres Be to the hyo god / moore acceptable
Than youres / with youre festes at the table ffro Paradyg first ix I shal nat lye
Was man out chaced / for his glotonye


390 six-TEXI
grofe D. § 6. bunaronerts tale. Cambridge MS. 223
We faryn as seyth pe appostele cloth \& foule
Suflyseth ys / pow fey been not ful goode
The clennesse \& po fastynge of ve frorys
1884 Makyth pat cryst / acceptyth oure proyery
Lo mojes forty dnyis \& forty nj3t
fastid er pat pe hyghe god of my3t
Spak with hym in pe mount of synay
With emty wombe / fastynge manye a day
Resseguede he po lawe pat was wrutyn
With godis fyngir \& elye wolde wetyn
In Mount oreb or he hadde any spache
With hye god pat is oure lynys leche
He fastede longe \& was in contempluanco
Anton pat hadde pe temple in governaunce
And ek pe opere postellis euerychon
In-to pe tomple whan pey schulde gon 1806
To preye for pe peple \& do scruyso
The [y] nolde drynke in no mancro wjes
No dryuk whiche pat my3te hem drunku mako neeren
But pere in abstinence preye \& wako
Lest pat pey deyldyn talk hede what I meyo ing: atem
Bat pey ben eobero pat for pe puple proyo
War pati I seje no more for it suffyseth
Oure lord Thesu as holy wryt deuyseth

To charite humblenesse \& pacience
To persection for mightwisnesse
To wepyag/ myscricord \& clennesse.
And therfore maye yo se that our/ praieres.
I speke of ve wo mendenauntis we flruces.] [tishartracis storis) Been to pe hye god more acceptable
Than zoure is / with zoura festis at po talle ffrom paradys fyrat jif I schal nat lyo Was man out chnsed for his glotenyn
sIX-TEST 390
aroup D. \& 6. GUMBOAHE's taLC. Corpus MS.
We fare as seip papostil elop and foodo Sufficep va poyz pey ben not goode The clonmes and pe fastyng' of ous firrores makej pat crist acceptej oure prayeres 10 moyses ${ }_{6}$ zl. dayas and .xd nyght flasted or patt po haike god of might Spalt wip him in pe mount of Syzay With empty wombe fastyng' many a day Recegued he pe lawe pat was writen Wip goddes fynger and helthe wel 3 witen In pe montit or elles or ho haddo eny speche
With heyhe god fat is oure lyues leche he fasted longe and was in conteraplatice And aaron pat badde pe temple of god in govemuīce And eekt pat ofer prestes euericlon $\mathrm{l}_{n}$ to po tample whan pey sebolden gon
To prayo for po poople and do servise
They nolden drynken in no maner wise/ No drynk' pe which hem mighte dranke make But euere in absifnence to preye and waks lest gat' pey deyede tall' heede what I seeje But pey ben sobre pat for po poeple preye Ware pat I say no more for it sulfiss b Oure lord ibsurs / as holy god deuysecp
ziuep ous ensauple of rastyag' mond procyeres
Therorore we mendinañtz we pouere freves
Ban wedded to poreréa and to continotice
To charite humblesse and also pacience
To perssecacion for rightwisrasso /
To wepyns' misericorde and clemnesse
And perfore may ${ }^{3}$ see pat' oure prayeres
I spoke of va wo mendenairite frreres
Den to pe hilh god more acceptahle
Than goures wip; joure feste at po table
firo paradye first if I schal nonghe lyo
Was man out chaced for his gloforiyy

$$
\text { conrus (0-7. } 390)
$$

sLX-TEXT 390
gnow D. § 6. somyoner's mate. Petworth MS.
We faren as seip pe apostel. clope and fudo Suffisef wo jouze pei be not ful goodo The clannes anel pe fasting' of vs freacs
pap criste acceptop our preicras Loo Moyses fourty daics amd fourty ny ${ }^{4}{ }^{4}$ flast or fo hie god of my3t
Spalr wip him in pe MIound synay
Wi\} coupty woombe of fasting mony a day Rescoyued he pe lay jat was writen/ [har 105, lacki] wip goddye fyngere and hely wil 30 witen In mount Oreb or he had eny speche Wif hie god pat is our saulas lecho be fast longe and was in contemplance Aavon pat had po temple in gouernaunce And eke pe oper precstes euerechoin Into pee temple whan pei shuld gon To prey for pe puplo and to do seruise pei nold drinke in no monere wieo No drink which fat hem dronke myje nake But fer in abstinence prey and woko lest pat pei diden take hede what' I saye Eut pei be sobre patr for pe puple praye war jat' I scio'no more for it' suffisep / Our londe Thesu as holy writte deuyseb 3 af ps ensample of fastinge and preiers Therfore we mendenauntz we sely freres Be wedde to pouerte and contynenee To charite humblenesse and abstinence To persecucyon for riztwisnesse To wepinge misericord and clemnesse And jerforo may 3 see pat' our preiers
I speke of vs we mendenaumiz we freres Bene to pe hio god more acceptable pan joures with pe festr at je table ffor paradis first if I shal not lye was mom outchesed for his glotenyo

$$
\text { PETWORTR } \quad \text { (0.T. } 900 \text { ) }
$$

BIXTEXT 390 anour D. § 6. sumioner's tale Lansdowne MS.

We fare as seije pe postle clope and foode Soffisep va poule pei bo nouht gode
[luat 100, lock]
The elennes and pe fintainges of ve frores
1884 Makep pat arist acceptep ours proiers 1884
Lo MLoyses .xl, daies and .xl. nyht
Fasted or pat lihe god of miht
Spak wip him in pe mounto of Symay
Wip empty wombe fastinge mony a day
1888
Receyued lo po lawe pat tras wretan
Wip goddes finger and helthe wel ze weten
In pe mount or er he any speche
1892 Wife pe hihe god pat is oure liues leche
1895
He fasted longe ard was in contemplance
And anron jat had po tomple of god in Gouemance
And eke pat opre pristes enery-chone
In-to foe temple whan jei schold gone
To preic for pe peplo and do soruico
psi wold nou3 dringen in no manere wise
No drinke whiche pat miht hesn drunke make
1000 Bot eluer in abstinens to preie and wak
Lest jat pei deide take hede what .I. seie Bot pai be solre jat for pa pepple preie Fare fat I. sele no more for is sufisit 1903 1904 Oure lorde ihesus' as holy god deuisit
cuep ve ensample of fartinge and of preiers
per-for we amende fautes we ponere freres
Hene wedded to pouert and to contenence
To charite humblenesse and also pacience
1008
Porsecucione for rihtwisnesse
To wepeinge misericond and clennesso
And pere-for may 30 se pat oure preyers
.I. spelke of vi me vendinant freres
Bene to pe hithe god more acceptable
bun zoures wip joune fest att pe table
For parediso first if II. schal nouht lye
Was man out chased for his glotonye

391 six-text
224 Group D. § 6. Eufisoner's rall. Ellesmere M5.
And chaast was man / in Paradys corteyn
II But herkne Thomas / what I shal seyn
I ne haue no text of it/ as $I$ suppose
But I shal fyde ib/ in a maner glose 1920.
That specially / oure sweete lord Ihesus
Spak this by freves / whan he seyde thus
II Blessed bo thoy / that ponew in spirit bect
And so forth / al the gospel / may ye seen an
Wher it be likker / oure profensiours
Or-hiss / that swymmen in possessioun
fiy on hird pompe / and hire glotonye $\qquad$
And for hir lewrdnesse/I hem diffys
And for hir lewrednesse/ L hem difye
aा Me thynketh / they been lyk Iovinyan
fat as a whate/ and walkynge as arswan
Al vinolentr as Botel in the spence .
Hirpreyers / is of ful greet reuaronce
Whan they for soules / seye the psailm of Dauit/
Lo / bat they seye / cor metum ernctauit
Who folweth / cristes gospel/and his forre?
Bat we jat humble been $f$ and chapsti apa joore
Workeris of goddes word/not Auditours Therfore / right as an haule vp at a sours
Vp springeth in-to their / right so prayeres
Of charitable / and chaste bisy freres
Maken hir sours / to goddes eres two
Thomas Thomas / so moote I ryde or go
And by that lord / jrat clepid is seint Yue
Nero thou oure brother / sholdestou nat thryue
In our Chapitro / proye we day and nyghtr
To crist/ pat he thee sende / heele and myghts
Thy body / for to weelden hastily
al God woot quod he/no thyng ther-of feele I
As help mecrist as in afexre yerea
I han spent / Fp-on diuense manero freros
fful many a pound / yet fare I neuer the letr
Certeyn my good / I haus almoost bisot ELLEBMERE 295 (B-T. 801)

391 gix-Thxt
180 giour D. §6. sumuoner's mate, Hengwrt Mis.
And chaast was man / in Patadys certeyn
TI But harkne Thomas / what I shal seyn
I ne, have no textr of it' as I suppose
But I shal fynde it in a mancr glose
That specially / oure swete lord Thents Spak this by freres / Wham he seyde thus Blessed be they / that poare in Spirit been
And so forth / in the gospal / may ye seen
Wher it be likzer / ours profeasion
Or hire / that swymmen in possession

- 捿 on hir pompe / and hir glotonye

And for hir lewednesse / I hem diffyo
Me thynketh / they been $1 \mathbf{y k}$ Iouyrifar fist as a whale / and walkyng as os swan
Al pynolent as Botel in the Spence
Hix preyere is / of ful greot reumonce
Whan they for soules / soye the psalm of Dauit
To buf they seye / cor meum ervctauit
Who folweth cristes gospel / and his foore
But we that humble been/and chaast/ and poors ${ }^{\text {a }}$
Werkens of goddes word / nat Aluditours
Ther forie / right as an bauk / opp at at sours
Vp spryngeth in-to theyr / right so praperes
Of charitable/and chaste bisy frenes
Maken hir sours / to goddes erys two Thomas / Thomas / so mote I ryde or go And by that ford / that elepid is Seint yue
Nere thow oure brother / sholdestow nat theyue [ $\mathrm{In}^{1}$ ] oure chopitre / praye we day and nyght noes 1944 To crist that he thee sende / heele and myght Thy body / for to welden hastily
1948 GThod woot quod he / no thyog ther-of feele I
As help me onist ${ }^{\text {as }}$ I in fowe yeres
Have spended / vp-on diuswes manere freres
fful mary a pound / yet fare I nenere the bet
Certeyn / my good bace I almoost biset
HENGWRT 186 ( $0-\mathrm{T} .391$ )

391 six-text
224 gRour D. § 6. bummonen's tale. Cambriage MS.
And chaast was man in paradys nerteyn
But herke now thomas what I sehal ueyn

- I ne have of it no text as I suppose

Tut I echal fyzdo it in a-noper glose
That specyally_ome sweto lord Ihemas Spals pis be freris whan he sidyude pus Blyssedo ben pey pat prore in spiryt bren
And so forth al je gospel! may 30 sun
Wheper it be lykere ouro profescioun
Or hice pats swemyn in possessioun
ffy on hire pompe \& on tere gletenyo
And for here lewedunesse I hem defyu
Mo thynkyth pey beun lyk to Iuaynyan fiat as a whal \& wolkyngo ns a aswn
A 4 vinolent as botel in po spence
Hire proyere is of ful gret reuerenco
Whan pey for soulis seyn pe salme of ducith
Io buf pey seye / cor meunt erouctanyth
Ho folvyth cristis gospel \& hise foro
But we pat vmble ben \& chaste \& proru
Werkeris of godis merd not autytourys
Therions ryst as an hauk ryst at a sourys

* Vp apryngith in po eyro ry3t so proyerye

194. Of charytable \& chasto busy frerys

Makya here sours to goddys erys two
Thomas Thomas so moto I ryde or go
And by pe lord pat elepid is seynt Iuo
Nove pou oure broper achudist pou not thryue
In oure chapitre preye we day \& ny; ${ }^{4}$
To cryst pat he pe sonde hole \& my3t
Thyn body for to wendyn hastyly
God wot perof nothyng perof fele I
So helpe me crist as in a fewe gerys
I have spendit vp-on dyuers maner frorys
foll manye a pound zit fare I nevers pa bett
Certeyn myn gook haca I almost be*ut

SLX-TEXT 391

## grove D. § 6. sumuonier's tale. Corpus MS.

And chast wns man in paradys cortayn
But herkne pere whant I schal zon sayn
I have no text of paty as I aupposo
But I schol ifynds it in a maner glose
That specially oure swote loxd Chesus Spaly pus by verst whan he seyde pus Blessed ben pey pat poxo in spirit/ ben And so forb al pes gospel may je seen Wher itt' be like oure profession Or ham pat swémmen in yossession fily on bere poipes and on here glotonye And for here levednease I hem diffyo ISe pinkep poy ben like Iovimian ffatte as a whole and walkïng as a swan As vynolewt as botel in pe spence hexs prayer is ful of greet xeyerence 1932 Io buff pey eain cor meam ertetauits s" Who folwe cristes gospel aid histlore But we pat' humble be and chaste and pore Werkors of goddes word and eals anditoures / parfore right as an hauke trypo at a sours vp springep vato pe ayro rightit so prageres Of charitable and chaste besy fremes maken here sours to goddes eeren and who Thomas perfore so mote I ride or go And'by paty god yat' cleped is soint yue Nere poa oure brofer schuldest pownotw prize In oure chapitre praye wo day and night' To crist pat ho sends pe hele and might
Thy body for to welden hastily
Ged wot quod he noping per-of wot I
As helpe me criet' as in fewe zeeres baue I spended vpon divers maner freyes fful many a pound jit fare I neaer pe bell Cortein my good baue I almost bisetf

[^23]six-rest 391
arour D. § 6. suryoner's tale Petworth MS.

6IXTEXT 391
arour D. § 6. sumionee's tack Lansdowne MS.
An. chasto was man in paradiss certeine
Bott herken pers what. I. schnl seine"

1. hate no text of pat as .L. suppose

1090 Bot .I. schiol fivde it in a manor glose
pat speciall oure swetq lorde ihesust
Spale pus bo verse whan he ceid pus
Dhissed be pert pat pouer in spirit buen.
1924. Abd so forfog gl go gospol maio 30 seen
[tost 110]
1924
[thar 1 sa] Whore it be like oure professiona
Os her faty ayrochmen in possessiona
Fyo on-here pompo and on her glotonyo
Axd for here lewdepes. I. hem defye
Mo jenkep jei ben jike Iouynyan
Fatt as a whol and walkinge and as a swon
As vinolent ns a botel in po spenso
1032 Har praier is ful of grete reuerance
Whan pei for sowlea scite pe psalme of Dauit
Lo huf foi beine Cor rtellm Eruatanit
Who folowof, rieites gospel and hia lare
1936 Bot wo pat humble be chast and pouer
Werkes of goddes worde and eke anditoures
There-fore riht as an hauke ripe att a sores
Vp springopo in-to po cyre siht preiers 1940 Of charitable and chost hesy freres

Makene here sores to goddes eren omed hoo Thomas pere-for so must .I. rido or goo And be pat god pat cloped is seint Iue
10.44 Nore pou owre broper scholdest fou no3t pryuo

In owre chapetre prei we daie and nyht
To srist pat he sonde pe hele and myht
Thi body for to wellen hastoly
1948 God wote quod he no pinge pere-of wote .I $\quad 1948$
As helpe me criste os in fewe 3 eres
Haue I. spended of diuers maner freres.
Fult mony a pounde 3 it fare. I. nener pe botie
1952

Wher
Or her pat swymmen in possessioul
rye on her pompo and on hor glotenyo
And on her leydenesse I ham defie
He penkep pei"ben like Iouynyan
flatte as a whale and walking' as a swan
Al vinolent as pe betel in pe spence
Feer preies is of ful grete reuerence
Whan pei for soules seyn fe Psalme of davyd
Io bop pei seyn Cor meam eructanit
. Who folowep cristes gospel and his lore
1936. Jut wo pat humyle ben and chast and pore

Worchers of goddis word [not] anditours
jerfore rizt as an hawke vp nits sours
Yp epringep into po eire. so preiers
1940 . And charitable chrstite of bysy freeres
Makidgl her soures to goddes eren too
Thomas rigt 80 as mote I rido or goo
And hy pet lord pat cleped was seynt yre
Ner powe our broper pou shuldest not thrywe
In oure Chapitle prey we day and ny3 ${ }^{3}$
To crist jat he pe sende hele and my $3^{H}$
Thi body forto welden hastely
1918 God wots quob he no pine' perof fele I
As helpe crist as I haue in fewe zeres
Spended rpon mony dyucra frexea
Wel mony a pounde jitf fare I ne pe bette
1952 Certoyn my good is almost be-sette
PETTORTII (b-T. 891)

Certein my good almost have. I. betette
LANSDOWNE (6-T. 801)

392 six-TExT
GBOUP D. Si6. sunqoner's rale. Ellesmere MS. 220
ffarwel nny gold / for it is al ago
If The freve answerde / o Thomas dostow so ?
What nedeth yow / diuerse freres seche
What nedeth hym / pat hath a parfit leche
To sechen / othere loches in the touns?
Youre inconstance / is yome corfusioun
THolde ye thanne me / ox elles oure Couent
To praye for yow / been insufficientes
Thomas that lape / nys nat worth a myto
Youre maladye / is for we han to lyte
A yif that Couent/ half a quarter otes
A yif that Conent/.xxiij). grotes
392 six-text
GROEP D. § 6. sumanerer tale Hengwit MS. 187
farwel my gold / for it is al ago
It The freremnswerde / 0 Thomas doostow so
What nedeth yow / dinsrse frereas seche

A yif that frere a peny / and lat hym go
Nay nay Thomas / it may no thyng be so
What is a ferthynci worth / parted in twelue

Is mooro stronst than whan it is tosentered
Thomas / of me / thou shalt nat been yflatered
Thou woldest han oure labour al for maghtit
The hye god / that al this world bath wrogitw
Seith that the werkman / worthy is his hyre I Itmzest Thomas / noghtit of youre treeor I desire
As for my sele but that al oure Couent'
To preyo for yow / is ay so diligont'
And for to buylden / cristes owene chircho
Thomas / if ye woll lernen for to wicche
Of buyldynge vp of chirches / may ye fynde
If it be good / in Thomas lyf of Inde
Ye lye heere / ful of Anger of Ire
With which / the detel set yours herte afyro And chiden heere / the soly Indocent
Youre wyi/ that is so meke and precient
And therfore Thomas / trowe me if thee leste Ne stryue nat with thy wyf/ as for thy beste And ber this word amey / now by thy feith
Touchynge this thyng lo what the wise seith
ELLbsMere 295 (0-T. 393)

What nedeth hym / that hath a parit leche
To sechen / Othere leches in the town
Youre inconstanee / is youre confusioun
Holde ye thanne me / or ellis oure Couent
To preye for yow / been insufficient
1960
Thomas / that Iape / aps nat worth a myie
Youre maladye / is for we han to lyte
A yif that Couent/ half a quarter otes
A gif that Couent ixxiijj. grotes
A yir that frere a peny / and lat hym go Noy nay Thomas / it may no thyog be se What is a Yorthyyg worth / partied in twelue
Lo / eok thyng/ that is oned in hym aeluo Is moore strongt than whan it is to-scatered Thomar / of me / thow shalt nat been yllatered Thow woldest hon oure labour / al for noght
The hye god / that ol this world hath wroght Seith / that the werkman / worlty is bis hire Thomas / noght of youre tresor I desire
As for my self / but that al ours Couent
And for to buylden / cristos owene chirche Thomas / if ye woll lernen for to wirche Of buyldyng vp of ohircheo / may ge fyade
If it be good / in Thomas lyf of Inde Yo lye heare ful of Anger and of Tre With which / the devel set youre herte afiro And chiden heere / the sely Innocent/
Youre wyif that is so meke and pacient' And therufore Thomas / trowe me if thee leste Ne stryue nat with thy wyf/ as for thy beste And bers this word away / now by thy feith Touchynge swich thyng lo what the wise man seith 1988 HENGRT 187 ( f -T. 302)

392 sIx-fEXT
grour $D$. § 6. sumhoner's race. Cambridge MS, 295
flarwel myn good for it is al a go
The freze answerde 0 thomas dost pon so
What nedyth zow dyuers frerys secho
1056 What nedyth hym pat hath a parfit lecho
To sechyn opere lechis in pe toun
3oure inconstaunee is $z^{\text {ourg.confusioun }}$
Holde $z^{e}$ panne me or ellis oure coucnt
To preye for zow ben engufficient
Thomas pat lape nye nat worth a myte 3 oure malady is for 38 han to lyte
A 3 if pat counont half a quarter otys
And gif pat couent foure \& twenty grotis
And 3 if fat frere a peny \& Lat hym go
Nay any Thomas It ${ }^{1}$ may no thyng be su
What is a ferthy[n]g worth partid on twelve
Lo eche thyog pat is onyd in hym selue
Is more strong pan whan it is to-knateryd
Thomas of me poun schalt not ${ }^{2}$ ben I-flatered
Pbol: Zutcot
Thow woldyst han oure labour al for nouzt
1972 The hie god pat al pis world hath wriugt
Sayth pat po werke man worthy is his hyro Thomas noght of 3 oure tresore I desyre As for myn self bat pat al oure couent To preye for zow, is ay so diligent 1976
And for to bildyn cristis owene chyrehe Thomas 3 if 30 wele lerne fur to werche Of billyng vp of cherolis may $3 y$ fyndo 3if it be good in Thomas lyf of yade $3_{0}$ Iyo here ful of anguysseh \& oi yro
With wyeh po deayl set zoure hutte a-fyre And chidyn here pis sely innosent
1984 3ouro wif pat is so meeke \& paciont
[tares] And ferfore Thomas trowe me if $p^{*}$ lest Ne atryue nat with pyn wif as for fo best
And bere pis word e-woy now be pyn foyth
Touchynge swich thyng lo as pe wyse soyth
cambridar 295 (6-T. 302)
anx-TEXT 302

ffar wel my golde for it is al a-ro
The firere answerde o Thomas why dost pou so What' needel ${ }^{0}$ ou diuerse freres to seche
What needej him path hap a parit lecho To sechen opey leches in pe town zour inconstance en gour confusiozm holde $3 e$ pen me or elles oure couent To preye for zoo ben insufficient' Thomas jat Iapa is not worb a myte zoure maladye is for je han ziuen va so lite A jif pat couent halt a quarter otes
A ziue hem one or tuo grotes
A jite pe frere a peny and let him go Nay nay Thomas it may no ping be so What is a forfing worp parted in twelue lo eche jing' pat' is oned by bimselue Is more straunge pen when it is skatered Thomas of me jou schalit nat be flatered pou woldest' oure lebour have for nongat The hihe god jat al fis world hap wrought Seip pat pe werkman is worpi his hyre Thomas noughtr of zour treeore I desire As for my self but pat alle oure couent To pray for $30 u$ is ay so diligent And for to bulden cristes oughne chirche Thomas if ze wol lerze for to wirche Of buldyng' vp of chirches may $3^{e}$ fynde Ift it bs good in Thomas lijf of Indo 30 ligge heer ful of anger and of Ire With pe which pe deuyl sette zoure ers a fyre And chydem heerto pis sely Innocent Soure wijf pat' is so meeke and pacient And jorione Thomas trowe me if zou list Ne stryue not wip fy wijp al for pe besto And bere pis word awoy now by py feith Touchinge such ping lo what pe wise man scip
corpts (8-T. 382)
six-TExT 303
grode D. § 6. sumiconer's tale. Petworth ms.
ffare wele my good for it is almost aroo po frere anstrerce o Thomas dost pou so What' nedef gou diuars freres seche
1950 What nedef hym pat hap a perfit locho
To sechen oper leches in fe toun
3our ineonstnnice is zour confusion

- Holde 30 me pan or ellis our conent

To prey for $3^{00}$ ben insufficient
Thomas pat Iape is not worl a myto [narf I 16 , backi]
Zonro Maledie is for we have to lite
A geus pat Couent half a quarter otys
A 30ue pat' Couent four ard twenti 1 grotys [ 1 as *sxiijer 1064
A jone pat frere an peny and lat hym goo
Nay nay thomas it may no fing be so
What is a forfing' parted in twelvo
1068 To eche ping is coumted in hym gelue
[nesfect Is more stronge whan it is so sciatored.
Thomas of me pou shalt not be flatered /
pon woldest haze our labour al fer nouzt
Seip pat po verkman is worpi his hive
Thomas noust for zoure tresour I desire
As for my silf but pat' al our Couent
To proy for zou is al our diligent
And forto beelden cristes owne clirche
Thomas if 30 wil lerne forto wirchs
Of beeldinge vp of churehes masy $z^{e}$ findo
1980 If it be good in Thomas lif of ynde 3e ligge here ful of angex and of yre wip which pe douel setto jour hertion firo And cliden here pis holy Innocent
Jour wif pat' is so meke and pacient
And perfore trow me 3 if 30 u list Ne strive not wip pi wif as for fo best
And bere pis tword away now by pi feip
Touchinge such ping lo what pe wise man seip

## grous D. § 6. bomaner's tale Lansdowe MS.

Fare wole my golde for it is al a-roo
fo frere answorde o thomas whi dostowe soo
What nedep zowo diners freres to seche
1056 What nedef hem pat hap a parfite lecko
To seche oper leches in pe toune
3 zum inconstance is zoure confusione
Holde zo mo pan or olles oure covento
To praie for 3 owe buen insofficiente
Thomas pat Iape is noult worpe a myte
3 oure maladie is for $3 \theta$ haue geuen ws so lito
A jef pat couent half a quarter otes
A zof. on or tuo grotes
A jef pe frere a peny and lato him goo
Nay nay Thomas it maie no pinge be so
What is a ferpinge worthe parted in twelue
Lo iche a pinge pat is houed be him solue
Is more strange pan whan it is seaterd Thomas of me pou schalt nouht bene flaterde
Tho woldest owro laboure haue for noulit
pe hilhe god pat al pis welde haj wroulht
Seip pat jo werkman is worfi his hire
Thomas nouht of $3^{\text {owre }}$ tresoure. I. desire
As for my self. bott for al oure couent
To praie for zowe is aye so diligent
And for to bilden cristes owen chircho
Thomas if 30 wil leren for to wirohe
Of bildeinge $\bar{p}$ of cherches mai 30 finde
If it be goode In thomas lif of hinde
3e ligge here fal of Anger and of yre
Wip whiche pe deuel sette zowre eres of fire An chiden hire pis sely innocent
1984 3oure wif pat is so meke and pacient
And per-fore Thomas trowe me if zowo list
Ne strine wipo pi wifo al for pe best
PETWORTI (8-T. 302)

And bere pis worde awaie be pi faipe
Toucheingo sucho pinge lo what po wise man seipo 1088 LaNsDowne $\{$ ( 0 -T. 392)

393 six-TEx

TI With-Inne thyn hous ne be thou no leoun Nous dosp piteat tha To thy subgitz / do moen oppressioun
 comeation fios Ne inake thyne ququeyntanees / nat for to flee ${ }^{\text {tlbi }}$ And Thomas / yet eftrsoones I charge thee Bo war from hire / pat in thy bosom slepcth Be war/ fio the serpont/ that so slily crepeth
Vnder the gras / and styngeth subtilly
Be war my sone / and herkne paciently
That twenty thousand men / han lost hir lyues
Hor stryuyng with hir lemmans and hir wyues
Now sith ye han / so hooly make a wyf
What nedeth yow Thomas / to maken stryf
Ther nys Jwys / no serpent so cruel
What man tret on his tayl / no half so fol
As womman is / whan she hath caughtit an Ipe
Vengeance is thanne / al that they desiro
Ire is a synne / oon of the grete of seuens
Abhomynable / vn-to the god of heuene
And to hym selt/it is destrnecions
This cuery lewed viker or person)
Kan eeye / how Ire engendreth homycide
Ire is in sooth / esecutour of pryde
I koude of Ire seye / so mucho sornje
My tale/sholde lasto / til tomorwe
And therfore / prege I god / bothe day and nyght
And Irous mane / god sende hym litel mygith
It is greet harm / and eok greet piteo
To sette an Irous man / in heigt degrees
2016
TY Hillom / ther was an Irous potestat/ Suse quachurn wecto As seith Senkle that durynge his estaat
Vpron a day / out ryden lnygites tiro And as ffortumo / wolde tbat it were so That oon of hem cam hoom/ that oother nogitit Anon the knyght bifore the Iuge is broght
That seyde thus / thou hast thy felamo slayn
ffor which / I deme thee to tho deeth certajn bllis3uere 226 (0-T. 303)

1906

393 8IR-TEXT
188 group D. § 6 . summonerts talis. Hengwrt MS.
वt With-Inne thyn hous / ne be thow no leai
To thy subgitz / do noon oppressioa
Ne make thyne aqueyntances / nat for to flee
And Thomas / yet eft zoones I charge theo
Be war from hire / that in thy bosim slopeth
War fro the serpent that so sleighly crepoth
Vnder the gras / and styngeth scbtilly
Be war nty sone / and herkne paciently
That twenty thousand man / han lest hair lyues for stryugng with hir lemmans and hir wryues Nows sith ye han / so holy make a wyf
What nedeth yow Themas / to makeen stryf/ Their nya ywis / no serpent so cruel Whan man trot on his tayl / ne hatifafel As womman is / whan she hath cought an Ire
2004 Vengeance is thanne/ail that they desire Ire is a synne / oon of the grete of kenene Abhomynable / vn-to the god of heuene And to hym self / it is deatruccios This euery lewed viker / or parsoñ Kan seye / how Ire engendrath liomicido Ire is in sooth / executour of prydo I koude of Tre / seye so muche sorve
2012 My tale / sholdo laste til to morwe And ther-fore praye I god / bothe day and nyght An Irousman / god sende hym litel myghe It is great harm / and certes greet pitee To sette an Irous man in heigh degree THilom / ther was an Inous potestat As seith Senek that duryngo his estait Vp-on a dny / out ryden knyghtea two And as fforune wolde / that it were so That oon of hemrean hom / that oother noght Anon the knyght bifore the Iuge is broght That seyde thus / thow hast thy felawo slayn flor which / I deme thee to the deeth certayn Henawn 188 ( $8-1.3 .393$ )

393 Eix-TEET
226 arour D. § 6. sommoner's tale, Cambridge MS.
With-inne pyn hous ne be pou no lyoun
Te pynne aubiectia do non opprassioun
No make pgrno aquertauncis not to fio
And Thomas jit eft sonys I charge po
By-war from hire jat in pyn bosum slopith.
By-war from pe serpent pat so slyly crepith
Vndyr ${ }^{\circ} 6$ gras \& atpugith subtyly
1096 By-war myn sone \& herke pacieutly
That twenty thousent men han lost here lyugs
ffor stryuyng with here lemanys \& here wriys
Now sithe ze han so holy meke a wyi
What nedyth zow Thomas to makyn stryf 2000
There is I wis no serpent so crevel
What man trat on his tayl ne half so fel
As woman is whan sche hath eaunt an yre
$200 \pm$ Veniaunee is parne al pat pey dosyro
Ire is a synne on of pe gretteste of rymnys
Abomynable vato be god of heuene
And to hym self it is diatruxoioun
2003 This surry lewede veker or parsoun
Kan seen how yre engendoryth hompsydu
Ire is in soth executour of prydo
I coude of Iro sey so moche sorwe
2012 Myn tale schulde laste tyl to morwe
And perfore preye I god bope day \& ny $3^{t}$
An yrous man god sonde hym lityl my3t
It is gret harm \& ek greet poto
2010 To sotte an yrous man in heigh degre
Ti Whylom pero was an prous potestat
As seyth Senek pat duryngo his estat
Vp-on a day out rydya kay3tis too
or an Irous potansts

And as fortuno wolde pat it were so
That on of hera cam hom pat oper nougt
A-non pe kayjt by-fore pe Iuge is brougt
That soyde pas pou hast pyn felluwe alayn
fior which I deme po to fe deth sertayn

Wipinge pin hous ne be pou ao leoun To py subiectis do non oppressioun Ne make pin acqueintance not for to fle And Thomas" zit eft sones bay I pe
Bo war for hire fat in py bosom slepep
Be war of fe serpentit pat so siyly crepep
vader pe grasse pas styugep sabtilly
Be war my sone and herkeno pociently
That ix: pousand men han lost here lyues /
ffor pate pei hare ben spitous to here wyues
Now sif 30 has so holy and so mecke a wije What needep zou Thomas to moke strif
fer is y-wys no serpent' so cruel
Whan mertrede on his tail ne half so fel
As womman is whan sche hap caught an Ire
Vengance is panne al pati poy dosyre
Ire is a syme on of pe grete of seuens
Abhominable vito pe god of heuene
And to himself it is destruction
pis euery lowed vicary or parsen
Can any how Ire engendrep bomicide Ire in sop is executor of pryde
I coupe of Ire seye so mochil sorwe
My tale scholde laste til to morwe
And perfore I praye god bope day and night
An Irous man seade him litel mighit
It is gret harm and certes gret pite
To sette an Irous man in heih degre
af Whilom jer was an Irous potestati
As seip Sonek durynge his estat
Vpon a day out riden knightes tuo
And as fortune wolde it were no
That oon of hem cam home pat oper nought
Anon pe knight bifore pe Iuge is brought
And seyde pus por hast fy telaw slayn
ffor which I deme fe to dep cortain
corpus ( $6-\mathrm{x}, 393$ )

Gnoup D. § 6. sunsoner's tale. Petworth MS.
Wip-Inne fi hous ne be pora no lyon
To pi sogetice do pou noon opressiuń Ne make pou nat pine aqueyntaunce forto fle
And ${ }^{3}$ it Thomas eftsones charge I pu Be ware of yre pat in fi bosom slopep ware po for the serpent pat so selily crepep vader pe gras and styngep sotilly Bo war my sone and harken paciently That $x^{4}$ pousend tuen han lost lher Iyuen ffor stryuyng with her lemmanes und her wyues Now sip 30 han so holy meke a wif What nedef jou thomas to make strif Ther nys ivis no sarponty so eriuel
Whan men treden on his tale no hulf so felt As a womman is when she hap kenut an Ire, Vengeaunco is pan al pat pei desirs Ire is an asnno con pe grete of suacne Abbominable vato god in heuene And to hym self it is distruccion

Can seie how Ire engendres homic[il]e Ire issin sop executour of pride I coude of Ire secie so mochel sorowe My tale shuld lest vnto to-morowe And perifore I prei god bof day and nyzt An grous man god sent hym litel my3' It is grete harme and eke grat pito To sette an yrous man in hie degro IT Whilom per was an yrous potestate As seip senolk jat daring his estuto Vpon a day oute riden knyjtes twoo And as fortane tyolde it shulle be so/ pat oon of ham come lume pat opere nou; Auon pe kry; ${ }^{t}$ byfore pe Iuge tras brouzt pabt saide pus pou hast pi felawe selayi ffor which I deme je to dep certeyin
5 I RETWORTK (A-T. 393)

SIX-TEXT 303
groop D. \& 6. sumaner's tale. Lensdowne MS.
Wip-inne pin hous ne bue pau no lyone
To pi subgettes duze none oppressione
Ne makke pine acqueintance not for to flic
And Thomis zitt oft-sonenes saie .1. po
Be war for hire pat in pi bosome alepes Be war of pe sorpent pat so slely crepep
Vnder pe gras pat stingep sotely
Be war my eonno and herken raciently
at . xx. M. mon have lost her liues
For pat pai haus bu spitous to her wives
Nowe seple pre zo haue so holy and so meke n wif 1099
2000 What nedep ${ }^{1} 30 \mathrm{w}$ thomas to maken strif [1 $p$ xot complete]
Ther is .L.wis no serpent so crael
Whan men trede on lis toile nougt half so fotl
As wonman is whan sche hap caubt an yre
2004 Vengannee is pan al pat peit desire
Ire is a simne on of pe grettest of ecenon
Abhominable vnto grod of henen/
And to him self it is a destruecion
2008 This euery lewed vicarie or parson
Can sey howe ire engenderep homicide
Iro in sops is executor of pride
I. coupe of ire seie so muche sorws

2012 Mi tale schold last to tomorme
And per-for .I. praje god dsie and nyht
An yrus man send him litel miht
It is grote harme and cortes grete Pyte
2016 To sett an Irus man in hihe degre
Whilom pex was an Irrous potestate
As seip Seneo duringo his astate
Ypon a dais out riden knyhtes tuo
2020. And as fartane wollde it were so

That one of hem cam home pat opere noulht
Anoue pe knyht to for pe Iuge is brouht
And seide pus pou hast pi felam sleine
For whiche. I. deme pe to dep certeine

## 394 ALI-TEXT

group D. \& 6 . sodaroxan's tain. Bllesmere MS. 227
And to another knygatt comanded he
Go lede hym to the deeth / I charge thee
And happred / as they wonte by the weye
Toward the place / ther ho sholde deye
The knyghit cam / which men wenden had be deed Thanne thoughte they / it was tha bester reed
To lede hem bothe / to the Inge agayn
They seiden lord / the knygit ne bath nat slayn
His felaws / hocte he standoth hool alyue
Ye shull be deed quod he / so nioot I thryuo
That is to sayn / bothe oon / and two / and thre
And to the firste knygift righit thus spak he
I dampned thee / thou most algate be deed
And thon also / most nedes less thyn hecd
fior thors art canso / why thy felawe deyth
And to the thriddo koygitu right thus he scith
Thou hast nat doon / that I comanded thee
And thus / he dide doon sleen hem alle thre

Trons Cambises / was eek' dronkelewo
And ay delited hym / to been a slirewe
And so bifel / a lord of his meynee
That loued vertuous moralitee
Seyde on a day / bitwene hem two rigat thus
TA lord is lost if he be vicius
And dronkenessa / is eek/a foul recond Of any man / and namely in a lord Ther is ful many nn eye and many an ere Awaityng on a lord / and he noot where fior godides Ious / drynk' moơre attemprely Wyn maketh man / to lesen wreechedly His mymde / and hise lymes enarichon) T The reuers shaltou se / quod he anov And preses it by thyn oweno experienes
That wyn / De dooth to folk no swich offence
Ther is no wyn / bireuc执 mo my myght
Of hand ne foot/ no of myne eyen sight
ELLEgMER日 997 (-TT. a94)

394 sis-rtext
grove D. § 6. spanonma's Thie. Hengwrt MS. 180
[1An]d to another knyght conaanded ho
Go leed hym to the deect / I charge thee
And bappod / as thoy wente by the woye
Toward the plawe / ther he sholde deye


The knyght cam / which men wendon had be deed Thanne thogiten they / it were the beste reed To lede hem bothe/ to the Iuge agayn
Thiey seyden / Jord / the knyght ne hath nat slagn 2032
His felawe / heere he stant tiool alyue
If Ye shinl be deel quod he / so moet I thryae
This is to seyn / bothe oon and two and thro
And to the firste knyght right thus apak/ he
fI I dampned thee / titiou most algate be deed
And thow also / moss nedes lese thyn hecd
ffor thow art causs / why thy felare deyth
And to the thriddo knyght right thas ho seith
Thow hast mat doon / that I eomanded thes
And thus he dide / do sleen heme elle thre
TT Irous Cambyes / was eet dronkeleevo
Andadia/toran
And so bifel / a lord of his meytiee That louede / vertuous moralitee
Seyde on a day / Ditwix hem two right thus 2047
Alo Aud dronkenesse / is eek a foul record Of any man / and namely in a lord Ther is ful many an eighe / and many an ero Awaityng on a lord / he noot nat where flor goddes loue / drynk moore attemprely Wyn maketh man / to lesen wreccledly His myndo / and ceek his lymes euerychon T The reners shaltory se / quod he anon And preese it by thyn owene experience That wyn ne dooth to follt no swich offence Ther is no wyn / biroueth ma my myght Of hond ne foot ne of myne eyen sighti

## 394 EIx-TEXT

ghour D. § 6. nemmonem's tale, Cambridge MS. 297
And to anoper knyzt comaundedo he Go lede hym to po duth I charge pe And happid as poy wento by per weyo Toward pe place fere he schulde deye 2028
The kny3t cam which men werde he hadde ho del Thanne thougte fey it was pe beste red ${ }^{3}$
To leede hom bofo to pe Iuge a-geyn
They seyde lord pe knyght ne hath nut slayn 2032
His felawe here he stonilyth hol a-lume
3e schul ben ded a-roon so note I gone
That is to segne bope on \& too \& thre And to pe ferste kny3t pus spak he
I dampnede po pu muste algatis bu ded
And pou also muste necips leso pyn hed
fior fou art cause whi thyn felnwo deyeth
And to pe thredde lenyjt ryst par he sejcthe
Thow hast not don fat I comaundede pe
And pus be dede hem slen alle thro
Irous Cambisos was el dronkelewo
And ay delitedo hym to bun a solurove
And so berfel a lord of his meyne
That loutede yertenos moralite
Seyde on a day be-twise hem ry3t jus
$A$ lord is lost jif he be vicious
And dronkences is ek a foul record
In any man \& namoly in a lord
There is ful manye an ye \& manye an ere A-waytyage on a lord \& he not whore
$n$
ffor godys loue drynk more a-temporally
Wyn malyyth man to lesyn wrochedely
His mynde \& hyse lymye euerychon
The reuers schal pou sen \& pat a-non
And preve it by thyn owene experyence fleatem
That ryn no doth to folk non ewich offenco
There is no wyn bareuyth me myn my 3 t
Of hond no foot ne of myn eye ay3t

5Ix-TEXT 304
anoup D. \& 6. SGMBONER's TaLis, Corpus MS.
And to anopen knight comaunded he
Go lede him to fo dep I charge pe
And happed as boy wento by pe weye
Toward pe place jer as he schulde deye
The knighty cam which pey wend ladde be deed
Thenne foughten ${ }^{*}$ fey it' were pe beste reed
To lede hem lope to pe Iuge azein
fey seyden lord pe kuight ne hab not sleyn
his felawe here he stant on lyue
3 schulle be deted quod he so moti I priue
jis is to say bope con and tuo and pre
And to pe firste knighty might' jus spall he
I dampned pe pon most' algate be deed
And pou also most neades lese pin heed fror fou art cause why fy felaw deyp
And to be pridde knight right pus he seif
Thou hast not don fat I comaunded je
And pus he dede do slee hem alle pre
Trous kambises was eek drunkelowe
And ay delited him to ben a schrewe
And so bifello a lord of his meigne
That loued vertuous moralite
Sayds on a dey pnto himself righty pus A lond is lost if he be vicions
And-dxunkenesse is eez' a foal record
Of any man and namly in a lord Ther is ful many an ey and many an eete Awaytyng on a lord and ho not where ffor goddes loue drynkep more attemperelly Wyn makeb a man to loso wreechedly his mynde and eek his lymes everychon The revers schalt pou soe quad he anoon And prone it by pin owne experienco That' wyn dop to folk no sach offence Ther is no wyn byreuep mo my might Of hande nefoot ne of myn eysen sight conpus (6-T. 394)

BLX-TEXT 394
anode D. §6. summoneris Taces Petworth MS.
And to an oper knyzer commandod ho
Go lede him to depe I charge po
And happed as pei went by bo way
Towart pe place par he shuld da po kny3t come whict men wende had ben dedo pan pougtr pei it was pe bester rede
To lede hem hop to pe Iuge agrya
pei seiden lord je kny3t yys not' slayn His felawe here he stant hool a lyo Ho shal be dede quod he so moth I thryue pat is to seyn bop on two and pre
And poo to pe first knyst rist jus spoke he I dampne pe je most algate be dede And pou also most nedes lese pine hede flor pou art cause of pi fellowes dope And to po thriddel kng3te pus le seipe [1 ms 山.J 2040 Thou hase not dons pat I commaunded po And bus he did hem aleen al pro -I Irous Cambises was eke dronkenlowe
And ay delited him to bene a dlreve
And so byfelle a lorde and his mayne That loued vertuous moralite
Seide Fpon a day bitwix hem two rizt pus
A lorde is lost if he be vicius
And dronlrenesse eles is a foule reoord Of ony man and namely in a lord for is wel moay an yre and mony on ere In waytinge and he note where ffor goddes [loue] drynkep more attemperaly

- Fyne makeb a man to lesen wrecchedly his mynde and his lymes cuerechoun
pe reverce shalt pou see quod he anoun And preve it by pine [owne] experience That wyne ne dop to folk non such offence per mys no wyas byreueb me my my3 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of honde ne of foote no of myn eyo sight

[^24]six-text 304
GROUP D. \& 6. summoner's tale Lansdowne MS.
And to anopor lnyht commaurded ho
Go lode him to pe dep. .I charge pe
And happe as pei went be po weie
2028 Townades pe place fere as he scholde doio
The knyht cam whiche pei wende had bu dede

- Then pouliten pei it trere pe beste sricdo

To lado hem bope to pe Iuge azeine

2032 pui seiden lorde pe knyht ne hap nouht sleino
[trar 157, Hiskik] felaw here standep on lyue
30 achollon be dede quod he so must . I. prite
pis to sei bope oone tro and pre
2036 And to po first knyht riht pus spak he
.I. dampned pe pou most algate be dede And jou also mot nedes lose pine hede for fou art cause whi pi felawe degeb And to pe pred knyht rih[t] bus he seibe pou hast noubt done gat .I. comaunde pe And pus he dide sle hem all pre Irous Cambises was ake dronkenlewe And aye delito him to beno a schrawe
And so berel a lorde of his meigne
Tha[t] loued vertans moralite
Seide on a daie vato him self riht pus A lorde is lost if pat he be vicious
A dronkenesee eke is a foule recorde
Of any man and namely in a lordo
There is ful mony eye and mony an ere
$\Delta$ wayttoinge on a lorde and he note where
For goddes love dringep more attemperelly
Wyne makep man to Iese wrecchely
His mynde and eke his lines euerychone
2056 The renorse schal pon se quod he anone
And proue it be pine oren experience pat wyne dope to folke none sucho offonce bere is no wyue be-renep me my myht
Of hande no foote ne of myn eysen sint
LANSDOWNE (B-T. SBA)

395 RIX-thet
228 grodi D. § 6. sumionhe's Tale. Ellemmere MS.
And for despit/ he drank ful muchel moore An hondreil part/ than he hadde bifoore And right anon / this Irons cursed wrecche
Leet/ this knyghtes sono / bifore hym feocho Comandynge hym / he sholde bifore hym stondo
And sodeynly / he took his bowe in honde
And yp the streng' ho pulled to his cre
-And withe an urwe / he slow the child rigifis thore
Now / wheither have I / a siker hand or noon
Quod he / is al my myghtit and mynde agon
Hath wyal lireft me myne eyen sigtt
II What sholde I telle / thanswere of the knyght
His sone was slayn / ther is namoore to seye
Beth war therfore/with loxdes how ye pleye
Syageth Placebo /and I shal if I kan
liut if it be / vn-to a poure man
To a pouro man / men sholde hise vices tolle But nat to a lord / thegit he sholde go to helle

LO Irous Cirus / thilke Percien How he destroyed / the ryuer of Gysen flor that an hors of his was dreynt ther-Inne Whan pat-ho wente / Babiloigne to wyane He made / that the Ryuer / whas so smal That wommen / myghte wade it ouer al
Lo what seydo he / that so wel techo kan Ne be no felawe to.an Yrous man No with no wood mank / walke by the weye Iest thee repente / ther is namone to seye TOw Thomas leene brother / lof thegn Iro Thou shalt me fynde / as Iust/ as is a squyre
Hoold nat the deueles knyf ay at thyn herto
Thyn angre dooth thee / al to sooro smerte
But shewe to me / al thy confessioñ
If Nay quod the sike man / by Scint Symon)
I have be shrysen this day / at my curat
I haue hym toold hoolly al myn eatat
mhesmene 228 ( $8-$ t. 305)

395 SLI -TBET
190 geote D. § 6. SUMaroner's male. Heng prit Ms.
And for despit he drank ful muchel moore An tuundred part thar he hadde deon bifore And right anon / this Irous cursed wreccho bifors hym Leet this knyghtes sons / fecche Comandynge hymr / ho sholde bifore hyner stondo

- And sodeynly / he took his bowe in honde

And vp the streng' ho pulled to his ere
And with an ame / ho slow tho child right there Now / wheither haue I / a siker hand or noon Quod he / is al my myght and mynde agoon Hath wyn byroned me / myn eye sights
5T What sholde I telle / thanswere of the knyght
His sone was slayn / ther is namoore to soye
Beth war ther fore / with lordes how ye pleye Syngeth Placebo / and I shal if I tean
But if it be / vn-to a froure man -
To a poure man / men sholdo his vises sollo But nat to a lord / thogh he sholde go to lolle II Lo Irous Syrus / thillke Percien
he destroyed / the ryner of Gysen
ffor that on horsoe his / was dreynt ther-Inne Whan that he wenta / Rabiloyne to wymno He made / that the Ryuer was so smal
That wommen / myghte wade it ouer al Lo what seydo he / that so wel teche kan Ne be no felawe / to an Irous man Ne with no wood man/walke ly tho mocyo Lest thee repente / I wol no ferther seye II Now Thomas leeue brother / lef thyn Ire Thow.shale me fyado /as lust̀ as is a Squyro Hoold nat the deneles knyf / sy at thyn herto
Thyn angre dooth theo / al to soore smerto But shewe to me/al thy confessioñ
If Nay quod the sike man / by Seint Symon
I laue be shryuten this day / at my Curat
I haue hym toold / hoolly al myn ostat
henawnt 100 ( $6-2,395$ )

395 :II-TEXT
228 group D. § 6. sunaroner's tale. Cambridge Ms.
And for despit he drank mekyl pe more An hondercle part than he hadile don by-fore And ry3t a-non pis yrous curecall wreche
Leet pis knygt sone by-fure hym feche
Comaurdynge hym he schulde by-fure hym otimeds And sodeynly he tok his bowe on hond And vp fo stryeg ho pullede to hyne cro And with an artwe ho slow po child ryzt pern
Now wheper have I sekgr band or nira Quod he is al myn myzt \& miynde a-gon
Hath wyon bo-renyd me myn gyen syth
What schulde I telle pe answern of pe kny3t
His sone was slaye prod is no more to singet
Beth war perfore with lordys how zo pleyn
Syng placebo \& I schaI zif i can
But gif it bo vinto a pore man
To a poro man men schuldo his vieis telle
But not to a lord pow he schulde go to holle
Lo yrous Cyrus thilke percyen
2080 How he distroyed pe Ryuer of Gyseen
Cor pat an hors of his was dreakt perimu
Whan pat he wente bahylonye to wynne
He made pat pe ryuter was so smal
That wemen myghto waide it ourral
Lo what seyde he fat no wel teche can Ne be no felawe to an yrous man
Ne wfth no wood man walke lig pe wnyo
Lest pe repente I welo no ferpere seyo
Now thomas leue broper lef thyn yre

- Th[0]u schalt me fynde as Iust is is a squire Hold not po denyll knyf ay at fyn herte
2092 Thyn angyr doth pe al to sore smerte
But schowo to me al thyn confescioun
Nay quod pe syke man by seynt symoun
I have be sehryue this day at myn curnt
I haue ligm told al holy myn estat
cambridge 228 (8-T. 995)


## Group D. § 6. beninoner's tale. Corpus MS.

And for despite he dranke ful moche more
An hundred part pan he had don bifore And right anon pis cursede wreccho lete pis knigites sone biforn him fecche
And commawnifyng hem pey sehulde bifura him starde And sodeinly he took his bowe on hondo
And vp pe strents he palled to his cere
And wip an arve he slough je child right' pere
Now whepar haue I a siker hond or non
Quop he is al tily might and ney witte agom
hap wyn byreued me myn yhe aight'
What schulde I telle po answers of po lenight
his sone was blayn jer is namore to say
Bep war jerfore wip lordes how a play
Syigey placebo and $I$ schal if I can
But if it be vnio a ponere man
To a powers man men scholde his vices telle / [lenf 190, wheri] Sut' not to a lord pei he schulde go to holle /
Lo Irrous Sirras pilke Percien
how he destroyed pe cyuer of Gygens
fior pat an hors of his was droynt perinne
Whan pat he wente Babilonl to wynne
he made pat' je ryuer was so smal
That wommen mighten waden oueral
lo what seyde he pat' so wel techo can)
Ne he no felawe to au yrous man
Ne trip no wood man walle by pe way
leste pe repenta I wol nomore say
Now Thomas leene broper leue pin Tro
Thou schaity me fyndo as iuste as is a squitro
holde nougtat pe deneles knyf ay at fin Lerte /
Thin anger dob pe al to sore smerto
But scherve to me alle py confession
Nay quod fis seeke man by seint Symon
I have ben schriuen fis day at my curato
I haue him tolds al holly myn estato
conpus ( 6 -T. 895)
group D. §6. sumanma's tila six-mixT 395
And for despite lee dronke mociel nure
An C. part pan lie had donl byfure
And rigt anon pis yrous cursed wreche
lete pise knyjtes sones to-fure hym fecche
Comanndyug hem pai shuliz tu-fire hym stonds
And sodeynly he take his buwe on honde
And vp the strenge he pulled to his ore
And wip an anowe he selowe pr dillde rizt pes.
Nowe whepert haue I a siker loontror noñ
Quod he is al my my $3^{4}$ and mynde agoin
Hap wyne byreved me mayn oye sizt
What slould I telle answore of pe kny3t
His sone was sclayn for nye no more to say
Be ware perfor wip lordes howe $z^{e}$ play
Syng Placebo and I shal zif I can
But if it be to a poor man
To poor man shuid he his vices tollo
But not to a lord pougit he shuld goo to lielle
Lo Irois Arus pilk Percian
how he distroied pe Ryuer of gysan
ffor pat an hors of his wistdreynt pert Inne
Whas he went babilonye to. wyme
He made pat pe Rypuer was so smal
jat as mea myjb passed oucr al
lo paxt he so wel teche can
No be $z 0$ no felarve to non yrous mans
Ne wip no woode man pots walkep by po way
lasse je repont I wil no ferpere say
Nor Thomas leas broper love pine Ire
prou shalt' me fynde as Iuste as is a squyero
Hold not pe derala lengi ay in pine herto
Thyne anger dop pe al to soro emorto
But shewe it' rne al pi coufession
Nay quod po silk man by soint Symcon
I haue be shrive pis day at my curato
I haus tolde hym alholy myne astate
six-text 395
grout D. §8. suyyonkr's tale. Lansdowne Me.
And for despito he dranko ful muche moro
An C. parte pan he hadd done to-fore
And riht a-none pis cursed wrecho
2064 Lete pis knyhtes son be-furne him feceho 2064
And commandeingo hem peii schol ho-for him stonde
And sodanly he toko his bowo on hondo
And yp pa stringe ho pullo to his ere
2068 And wip an arwo he slowe pe childe rilht pure
2068
natiss] Nowe mepe hane .I. sekor honde or nono
Qrod he is al my witto and my witte agone
Haje wyne beraced mo my eyesiht
2072 What scholde .I. tett pe Ansowere of pe knylit
His som was sleyne pere is no more to seie
Beje warre per-fore wip lordos howe 30 pluis
Singep Placebo and. I schal. If .I. can
Bot gif it be vn-to a pouer man
To a pore man ho schold his vices toH Bot nougt to a lordo pouho ho schold go to hell
Lo Irrous Sirus pilke percien
2080 How he destreiede pe rivar of Gysen
For pat an hors of his wris drunched pere-inno
Whan pat he wente babiloyne to wyme
He mand pat pe riuer tras so smalo
fat wemmen mihten wade ouer ale
Lo what seide he pat so wele teche can
Ne be no follow to none yrous man.
Ne wip to wood man walke be pe waio
2088 Lesto pe repent. I. wil nu more seiu
Now thomas leue broper lene pin Ire
fou echalt mo finde als just as is a awire
Holde noulht pe deueles knyf ay pat pin herte
pine Anger dope pe al to sore smarto
Bot schew to me al pin confession
[inar 132]
Nay quod je seke man le scint Simon
.I. haue be schreue pis daie att my curate
.I. haue him tolde al holy myne estate

LaNSDOWNE (6-T. 395)

396 EIX-TEXT
OROUP D. § 6. sumhoner's Tale. Ellesmare MS. 229
Nedeth namoore / to speken of it seith he
But if me list/ of myn hamylitee
TI Yif me thanne of thy gold/to make oure cloystre
Quot he / for many a Muscle/and many an oystee 2100
Whan othore men / han ben ful wel at eyse
Hath been oure foode / our cloystre for to reyse
And yet god woot manethe the fundement
Parfoumed is / ne of our pamement
Nys nat a tyl yet/ with-Inne oure wones
By god / we owfen fourty pound for stones
T Now help Thomas / for bym that harwed helle cept $\$ 0$, hapec]
fifor elles / mosto we oure bookes selle
And if ye lakke / oure predicacioñ
Thanne goth the Forld / al to destriccion
ffor who so wolde / ws fro this world bireus
So god me saue / Thomas by youre leue
He wolde bireac / out of this world the somne
ffor who kan teche / and werchen as we komne
And that is nat of litel tyme quod he
But sym Eanok was / or Eliso
Haa freres been / that fynde I of recont?
In chariteo / ythanked be oure lord
Nor Thomas / holpe for seinte charites
And down anon / he sette hym on his knee
Thlis sike man / wax wel ny wood for Tre He wolde / pat the frero / had been on fire
With his false dissymolacion
Swich thyog' as is in my possession
Quod he / that may I yecen / and noon oother
Ye sey me thus / that I am youre brother
TI Ye certes quod the frere / trusteth weel
I took ouro darce / oure lettre and oure seel
I. Now wol quod he / and som what shal I yeue

Vn-to youre hooly Couent whil I lyue
And in thys hand / thou shalt it have anon
On this condicion / and oother noon

396 side-TExT
Group D. § 6, sumaroner's taie. Hengwit His. 191
Nedeth namoore to spele of it scith he
But if me list of rayn humylites
IT Yif me thanne of thy gold / to make oure cloystre
Quod he / for mapy a Muscle / and.many sin Oystre 2100
Whan othere men / han been ful wel at eyso
IIath been oure foode / oure Cloystre for to reyso
And yet god moot wanethe the fundement/
Parfourned is / ne of oure parement 2104
['N]ys nat a tyle / yot with-Inne oure wones [1 Rats, keaf84, wis]
By god / we owen fourty pound for stones
Now help Thomas / for hym hat harwed holle
Or ellis mots we / oure bookes sello
And if yow lakke / onre predicacioin
Thanne gooth the world / al to destruccion
ffor who so / fro this world / woilde vs bireuo
So god me saue / Thomas by youre leue
Ho wolde bireve / out of the world tixe sonne
flor who kan teche / and werchen as we konne And that is nat of litel tyme quod he
But sith Elie was / or Elize
Han freres bean / that fynde I of record
In chariteo / thonked bo oure lord
Now Thomas / help for Seinte charites
And down anon/be set hym on his knoe
2120
TT This sike man / weex wel neigh woad for Tro
He wolde / that the freve / hadile been afme
With his faise dissimulacion
Swich thyng/ as is in my possession Quod he /s that may I yeue and noon oother Ye cey me thus / how that I am goure hrother
TI Ye certes quad the frerg / trusteth wel
I took ouro dame / ourre lettre with oure sel
If Now wel quod he / and soin what shel I yeue Vn-to youre holy Couent whil I lyue
And-int thya hasch / thow shalt it han anon
On this condicion / and oother noon
uengmir 191 (a-t. 386)

396 anx-TEXT
group D. § 6, sumaroner's taie. Cambridge MS. 299
Nedith it no more to spele of it acyth he
But zif me Iyste of myn humylite
3if me of zore gold to muke oure cloystaro
Quod he for manye a muskele \& manye an oystere
Whan opere men han ben ful reel at eyte.
Hath ben oure fode oure Cloystero for th reyse
And 3 it god wot onepo po fundemont
Parformed is ne of oure paunement
Nis not a tyl git with-inne oure wonys
By god wo owyn fourty pound fur stonys
Now help tomays for hym fat harvede helle
Or cllis muste we oure bokys sello
And zif jow lakke oure predicacioun
Thanne goth pe world al to distruccious
ffor ho so from pis world wolde vs be-reno
2112 So god me save thomas be zoure leue
He wolde be-reve out of pis world pe samne
ffor who can teche \& werke as we cunne
And fat is not of lytyme quod ha
2116 But sithe pat elye was or elyse
Han frerys ben pat fynde I of record
In charyte thankedo be oure lonl
Now Thomas belp for seynte charyte
And doun a-non he stite hym on Jis kno
This ryke man wex py wood for yre
He woldo pat pe frere hadde bee a-fyru
With his false dissymylacioun
2124 Swyck thyng as is in myn posscesioun
Quod he may I zenya \& non oper
3 soy me pis how pat I am jouro broper.
3a certis quod po frere trostyth wul
I tok ouro danie oure lettere with oure sul
Now wel quod he \& sumphat sehal I seue
On to zoure holy couent whil I lease
And in ${ }^{\text {fon hand pon eehalt it hald a-non }}$
On pis condicioun \& opere non

SIX-TEXT 396
onote D. § 6. bumbonmrts tale. Corpug IIS.
It needep nomore speke of it sapde he
But if me luste of myn humilite
3iue me penne of py gold to mako oure clogstre
Quod he for niany a mascle and many an oystre
hap bean our fedede ours eloystre for to royse
Than ojer men lman ban fol wel at oyso
And it' $^{\text {god wot marejes pe foundement }}$
Papiformed is ne of oure payyment
Nis nought a tile jit wipinne oure wones
By god we owei fourty pound for stooncs /
Now helpe thomas for him pati harved holle
Or elles moote two ours bolies solle
And if we lacke oure prodicacion
panne gob pe werld al to destruccion
ffor whas wolde fro pis world vs byteue
So god mo sane Thomas by zoure leene
he rolle byreve out of po world pe sonne /
ffor who can teche and werchen as we konno
And fatt is not of litel time quod he
But' sethyns Elye was or Elyzo
han freres ben pat fynde I of record
In charite I-panked be ours lord
Now Thomas help for seinte charito
A-dour anon he sette him on his kne This sike man wex wel naig? wood for Ira he woldo pat pe frere hadde ben a fuyre With his fals dissimilneioñ
Snch piog' as is hor in my possession
Quod he pat' I may ziue and non oper
3 sein me pus / pat I am zour broper
$3 e$ certes quod po firome trustep me wel
I took oure dame oure lettres wi] oure sed
IT Now wel quod he and eomwhat schal I zine
vnto gour boly couent whil I lyue
And in pin hand pou schalt it han anon
op pis condiciou and oper non
CORPUS (6-T. 396)

2132

It nedep no more to spuke of it scid he
But if me list of myne humilite
3 sue me pan of 3 oure gold to make our cloister
Quod he for mony a muscle and mony an oysters
Whan oper men han beno ful wel at esso
Hap bene our fode our' clolster forto reso
And god woto vrnes pe foundement'
med is and of our payvement
Is noust a tyle wip-Inne our wonys
By god we owen xl pounlo for atunya
Now helpe Thomas for hym pat harowed hello,
2108 fior clisis mote we our bolces sollo
And $j^{i f} z^{\text {ou }}$ lnkke our predicacion
Than gop pis world al to distruccions
for who so wold from pis world op byrous
2112 So god me saue thomas by zoure leus
[barin] Ho wolde byreue out of po worid pe somo
ffor who can techen and worchen as wa kurno
And pat is rouzt of litel tyme quod he
2116 But sif Elie was or Eliso
Han freres be pat fynde I of record
In charite pon-kidde be our lonk
Now thomas [betpo ve] for scint charits
Haue done anoin he sette ligm on his kne
This sik man wex nye woode for Ire
He wolde pat po frore had be a firo
Wip his fals dissimulacion
2124. Such ping as is in my possession

Quop he pat may I jeue and non opere 30 sain me thus bou pat I am zour' bropero 30 certes quad pis frere trustof wel
I toke our dame pe letter of our seel
Wowe quop he wel and somwhat shal I zeue
Vnta zoure holy Couent whild I lyvo
And in pine honde jou shaltt it haue anōn
$V_{p}$ pis condicion and oper non
PETWORTH (0.5. 898)
sLI-TEAT 396
arode D. § 6. sunhonen's tase Lanbdowno MS.
It nedep mo more apek of hit seide he
Bot if me lust of myne humilitco
3if me pan of pi golde to make oure cloyster
2100 Quod he for mony a muskel and many an oyster
Hape buen oure fude oure cloi[s]ter for to reise
Whan oper men hape be ful welo att eyse
And jit goal wote vnep fo foundement
2104 Performed is ne of ouru Paiment
[lar fus, beak]. Nis noubt at tile ${ }^{\text {it }}$ wip-inne owre wones
Be godde we owea fourti pounde for stoncs
Now helpe thomas for him pat horowed hello
2108 Or we most oure bokes soffe
And if we laklto our predicaciono
Tlun gop pe werlde al to dostruccione
For who wolde fro pis werlde va berene
2112 So god me saus Thomas be zourc leue
He wolde be-reve oute of po vorlde pe sonse
For who can teche atid worche as we conne
And pat is noulht of litul time quad he
2116 Bot sebyns Elye was or Elyzo
Hape freres buen pat findo.I. of rerorde.
In Charite ypunked be oure lorde
Now thomas helpo for seint chariteo
2120 Adoune erione he sett him on his kne
4 This seeke man wox nyho woodu for ine
He wolde pat pe frere had bue on firo
Wis his fals diseimulacione
2104 Suche pinge as is here in my possessiono
Quod he pat maie. .I. joue and none opere 3 e seine me pus pat.I. am zoure broper
3 e sertes quod pe frare trustof me trele
.I. toke oure dame oure lettres wip owre seale
II Nowe wele quol he and sumwhat wil .I. zeve Vn-to zonxe holy Couent whiles .I. leve
And in pin hand pou schal it havo anone Vpon pis condicione and opere none

$$
\text { LANSDOWNE } \quad(0-T .396)
$$

397 SLX-TEXT
330 aroup D. § 6, gomuonet's tald. Ellesmere MS.
That thou departe it so / my leene brofher
That euery frese / bate also muche as oother
This shalton swere / ou thy professioū
With-outen fraude / or cauillacion
$\$ I$ Iswera it quod this froro / by my feitil
And ther-with-el / his hand in his he leith
Lo heer hay feith / in me shal be no lakt
I Newt thamne put In thyu hand doun by my lowh
Seyde this man / and grope wel bihynde
Bynethe my buttok ther shaltow fynde
A thygg' that I have hyd in pryuetee
II A thoghte this frere / this shal go with me
And doun his hand / he launchoth to the clifte
In hope / for to fyndo there a yifte
Axd whan this silke man / felte this freve
Aboute his tuwel / grope there and heere
Amydde his hand / ho leet the freere a fart
Ther nys no capul / drawynge in a Cart
That myghte have lote a fart of swich a sonn
T The freve up stirte / as dooth a wood leoun
A fals cherl quod he / for goddes bones
This hastow for despit doon for the nones
Thou shalt abye this fart if that I may
at His meynce / whiche that herden this affray
Cam lepynge In / and chaced out the frere And forth he gooth / with a ful Angry ehecre
And fette his felawe / ther as lay his stoor
He looked / as it were a wilde boor
Ho gryate with his teeth / so was he wrooth
A sturdy pans / doun to the lordes court he gooth
Wher as woned a man / of greet honour
To whom / that he was alwey coufessour
This worthy man / was lord of that village
This frere cam / as he wero in a rage
Where as this lord / sat eiyng at his boris
Vnnethes / mpente the frere / syeke a word
thlusmbre 930 (6-t. 897)

397 SIX-TEXT
192 group D. § 8. sumararas pale. Hengwt.MS.
That thow departe it so / my decre brother
That euery frere / have as muche as oother
This shaltow swero / on thy professioni
With-outen fraude / or caudlacioñ
If I swere it quod this frere / yp-on my fuith
And ther with al / his hand in his ho leith
Lo here my feith / in me / shal be no lak
II Now thanne put thyn hand / down by my bak
Seyde this man / and grope wel bihynde Bynethe my buttok there skaltow fynde A thyng that I baue hyd in pryuetee
II A thoghte this frere / that slal go with me
And down his hand / he launcheth to the clifte
In hope / for to fynde there a yifte
And whan this sike man / falte this freso
2148 Aboute his tawel/gropo there and heere Amydde his hand / he leed the freve a fart Ther is no capul / dmavyng in a Cart That myghte han late a fart of swich a sowm
Tt The frere yp stinte / as dooth a wood hoous
A falso eherl quod he / for godces bones This hastow for despit doon for the nones Thow shalt abye this fart if pat I may His meynee / which that herden this aftray Cam lepyng In / and chaced out the frere And forth be gooth / with a ful angry cheere And fette his felarre / ther as lay his stoor He looked / m he were a wilde boor He grynt with his teeth / so was he wrooth A stardy pans / doun to the coutt he gooth Wher as ther rooned / a man of greet honour To whom / that he was alwey confessour This worthy man / was lord of that villago This frore cam / as he were in a rage
There as this lord / sat etyag' at his hoord Vanethe / myghte the frere speke a woord HENGTRIT 192 ( $6-\mathrm{T}$. 35\%)

397 scr-fext
230 anour D. § 6. buanoner's tale. Cambridge MS.
That pou de-parte it no my derore broper
That eucry frere hnue as meche as oper
This schalt pou swere on byn professivun
With-oute fraude or cauelncyoun
I swere it quod pe freme vp-un juyn feith And ferwithal his hand in his he leith Lo here myu feyth in me schal ben nos lak
Now put banme pyn haud doun by myn lwak
Seyde pis man \& grope wel by-hynde
Be-nethe myn buttok prere scijut b[o]u fyndu
A thyng pat I have his in pryugto
A thoute pis frero pat sehal gon with me
And doun his hand be lau[n]ehith to pe clyfte
In hope for to fynde pere a zifto
And whan pis syke man felte pis freru
aboate his tewel grope pere \& here
A-myd his hand he lot pe frere a furt There nys no capil drawyngo in a curt That mygt a lete a fart of swyrk a suitin
The frere up-stirte as doth a wool lyand
A false cherl he soyde fur golys bunys This hast jou for dispit don fir fo nunys pow shalt n-beye pis fart jif jat I may His meyne pat herdyn pis a-fray
Come lepynge in \& cachedo out pe frore And forth ho goth with a ful angery churo And fetie hese fulawe pere as hadde his stor 2160 Hio lokede as it were a wylde buor

He gryat with his tetla so was heg wruth
A sturdy pas doon to pe coart he guth
Where as pere wonede a man of greet honour
2104 To whom pat he was nlwey confussuur
This worthi man was lord of pat villugo This frere cam as he were in a rage
Where as pis lord eit otynge at his burd O-nepe myte pe frero speke an word

SEX-TEXT 397
GROUP D. S 6. aUMMONERTE TATA. Corgus MS.
jatit jou depart it' so myn owne deere broper That eueny frere hane as moche as oper pis schalt pou swere on by profession *
Wipouten fraiude or carellacion
I swere it quog pis freme vpon my feip And per, wijpal his hond in his he leip. 10 hoer my feily in me schal be no lacke fan putte pin hond doun by my bakke Sayde pis man and grope wel bylayude Bynepe my buttok' pere schalt pou fynde A fing pati I have hidde in priuete A poughty pis frere pati schal go wip me And doun his hande he launcep rnto pe elifto he hopeds pere for to fynden a $z^{\text {ifte }}$ And panne fol besy was fis frere Abouten his towel gropyng here and pere II Amydde his hand he leet je freve a fart Ther is no capel drawyng' in pe casw patt might haue lete a fart of such a soun pe frere rp sterte as it were a fers leoun A false cherl quod he for colrkes bones This hast pou for despite doon for be nones pou schalt abeye bi farte if fat I may his meigno which pat horden pis affray 'Cam lepynge in and chased out pe fivere And forf he gop wif a ful angry cheere And fette his felawe per as lay his store he Ioked as ity were a wilde boor ho grynded his teep so was he wrop A stourdy pass doon to pe court he gol Wher as per woned a man of gret honour To whom pat ho was alwey confessotur This worpy man was Iond of fat village pis frere cam as pough it were in a rage Wher as pis lord sat etyrg ath his bord vnnopes might pe frere speke a prord
corpts (6-T. 897)
grove D. \& 6. soxuonents TaLs, Petworth MS.
That pou departe it so my dero broper pow euery frove haue os moch as oper This shalt pou swere on pi profession Wip-outen fraude or cauellacion I swere itt quod pe frero by my faip And ferwifal his honde in his he laip to here my feip in me shal be no lak 2139 Now pan putit fine honde doun by my bale Seide pis man and grope wel behinde [ri 15v] Bynep my buttok per pou shalt fyudo A pinge patr I have hidde in priuete A poust pe frere pat shal go wif me 2144 A-doane his honde he launsep to po clift I hope for to fynde jer a jift And whan jis sik man folt' fis frero Abont his trwel grope her and pere 2148 A myddes his honde he lete pe freve n fart per nys no capel drawing in a cart pat my3t han lete a farts of sucti a soum pe fiere vp stert as dop a [wood] lyoun 2152 A fals chorls quod pe frore for goddis bonys This despite jou hast done for be nonys bowe shal aby pis fart if I may His mayne fat harde jis affray 2156 Come lepinge Inne and chased putt for frere And forpe he gop with a ful angry chero [ And fet his felary / ther that lay his store He loked as lit weve a wilde bore
 And grynt with the teth / so was he wrotia A sturdy pes / doun to the court he gotit Wher that ther woned / a man of grete honour
whom that he/was alway confessou
This worthy mas / was Lordo of that ryllage
This firere cam / as he were in a rage Sompnour tiarits

Wher as the lorde / sat etyng at his borde
5 FH. PETwORTIF (6-T, 807)

GROUP D. §.6. Bumuonen's mata, Lansdowne MS.
bat pou depart it so myne owene dere broper bat oucry frore have also muche as oper This schalt jou swere on fi professione [lear 112, tuck]
Wip-oute froude or caucllacione
.I. swere it qued pis frere ypon nly faike And pere-wij-al his honde in his ho leipe Lo here my feipe in me schal be no lakke pan put pine honde doane be my bakke
Seide pis man and grepe wel be-hinde

- Be-reje my buttok pere schaltow finde

A pinge pat .I. haue hid in privete
A pouht fis frere pat schal go wip me
An doume his honde he lannces in-to pe clift
He hoped pere for to finder a zift
And pan ful besi was pis frere
Aboute his tomele gropeinge here and pere
Amiddes hie honde he lete je frere a fart
jare is no capel drameinge in pe cart
pat moht haue latt a fart of suche a sowne
Jo frere vp stert as it were a fers lyone
A fals cherle quad he for kokes bones pis hastow for spite done for pe nones pou shal abye pis fart if pat. I. maie His meiguze whiche pat herden pis affray
Cam lepoinge inn and chased owte pe frere And forpo he gope wip a ful Angry chiere An fette his felawe jere as leie here store Ho loked as it were a wilde bare 2160
He grentej his tep so was he wrope $\Delta$ stordy pas doune to pe courte he gope Where as pers wonned a man of grete honoure
To whome pat he was al weie confessoure 2164 This worpi man was lorde of pat vilage fis frace cam as pouhe it were in a rage Whare as pis lorde satte eteinge att his borde Vnnep mift pe freme speke a worde
LANSDOWNE (8-T. 397)

398 812-T2XT
Group D. § 6. sumanerr's tale, Ellesmore MS. 231
Til atte laste / be sejde / god you soo
If This lord bigan to looke / and seide benedicitee
What frere Iohin / what maner world is this?
I trowe / som maner thyng ther is antys
Fe looken / as the wode / were ful of theuys
Sit doun anon / and tal me what youre griet is Aud it shal been amended / if that I may
If I have quod he / had a despit this Day
God yelde yow / adoun in youre village
That in this world / is noon so pouve a page That he nolde bane abhomynacioun
Of that I have recogued in youre town And yef greveth me / to thyng so soore As that this olde cherl / with lokkes hoore Blasphemed hath / ouro hooly Conent eke
II Now maister quod this lord / I yow biseke
TT No mnister quod he / but seruitour
Thagii I have had in scole swich honour
God liketh nat that Raby men va calle
Neither in Market ne in yours large halle
If No fors quod he / but tel mo al youre grieft
II Sirs quot lie / an odious meschies/
This day lityd is / to myn ordre and me
And to per consequens / in ech degree
Of hooly chircho / god amende it soone
Tf Sire quod the loxd / ye woot what is to doono
Distempre yow nogえt / ye be my Confessour
Ye been the salt of the erthe / and the savour fior goddes loue / youre pacience je bolde Tal me youre grief/and he anon hym tolde As yo han herd biforn / ye woot wel what TT The lady of the hous / al stille sat/
Xil she had herd / what the frere sayde Ey goddes mooder quod she / blisfril maydo Is ther oght elles / telle me feillafully
II Medame quod he / hew thynke yo her-bys. ellesmere 291 (6-t. 388)

398 six-text
grour D. §6. scmaneris fale. Hengwrt Mis. 193
Till atte laste / he seyde / god yow see
TJ This lord gan looko / and seyde bencdicitee
What fiere Iotin / what manere world is this

I se wel / that nom thyng ther is amy Ye looken / os the wode were ful of thenys Sit doun anon / and tel me what youre grief is And it shal been arcerded / if I may
©I I haue quod he / had a despit to day
God yelde yow / adown in youre village
That in this world / ther nys so poure a pags
That ho nolde have /abhomynacioun
Of that I haue reeeyued in youre toum
And yet/ ne greueth me/ no thyng so soore
As that this olde cherl / with lokkes booro
Blasphemed hath / oure hooly Couent eke
If Now maister quod this lord / I yow biseko No maister sire quod he / but seruytour Thogh I hauc had in scole / that honour God tiketh naft that Raby men vs calle Neither in Market nyn youre largo halle IT No force quod he / but tol me al youre grief

- Sire quod this frere / an odious meschiof

This day bityd is / to myn ordre and me
And so par consequens / to ech degree
Of holy chirshe / god amende it soone
I Sire quod the lord / ye woot what is to doone
Distempro yow noght ye be my confessour
Ye been the salt of therthe / and the gavour for goddes loue / goure pacience ye boldo Tel me youre grief/and he anon hym tolde As ye han herd biform / ye rroot wel what
The lady of the hous / ay stirle sat Til site hadde bere / what the frere saydo
TI Ey goddes moder quod she / blistul maydo
Is ther aught eلlis / tel me feithfully
T Ma dame quod he / how thynketh yow ther by Hexawet tos (6-T. 398)

398 six-TaxT
grour D. § 6. aumionli's tale. Cambridge ms. 231
Tyl at pe laste he seyde god zow se

What frere The what maner world is pis
I so wel pat sumthyng jere is a-mys
, [lons Em, 3ach]
ge loke as thow be wolle were ful of thewys,
Sit doum a-non \& tello vs what goure grefis
And it schal ben a-mendyt If I may
I haue quod he had a dispit to day
God zilde 3 ow a-doun in zoure village
That in pis world uyz non so pourc a pars
That he nuldo have abomynacioun
Of pat I hare resseyuyd in gare toun And jit me greuyth me no jyng fo sorv As pat pis olde cherl with lukys hore Blasfemyd bath oure holy couent ols
Now maystir quod po lord I guw but-sile
No maystyr quod he sire but suruytour
Thow I houe had in acole pat honour
God lykyth not pat rabi men ve culle
Neyper in market nyn in 3 nure large lallo
No fors quod he but telle mo al zoure gref
Syre quod pis freve an odyous mybiltif
pis day is betid to myn ordere \& me
And so par concoquens to orbo degre Of holy cherche god a-mende it mne Syre quod po lord 30 wete what is to done Distomperyth zow not 30 bun myn confessour 30 ben pe salt of fochercho \& pe saumar ffor godys loue zouro pacionce 30 huido Telle me zoure gref \& he anon hym tollo Ae 30 han hard before $z_{0}$ weto wel what Te Indy of pe hous ay atille aat
Til sche hadde herd what pe frere seyde Ey godis modyr quod seho blysful maydn Is pere not elle tollo mo feythfully
Madame quod ha how lykyth ${ }^{3} / \mathrm{w}$ herhy

sis-thet 398
geour D. § 6. summoner's tale. Corpus MS.
Til atte lasto he seyde god $\quad$ zou se pis lord gan loke and seyde benedicito Quod he frere Iohū what maner world ia pis I see wel jout somp jing' is amys $z^{3}$ loken as po woode were ful of peeuts Sit doun anon and telle me what zour grees is And it schal ben amended if paty I may
I haue quod he had a despit to day
God zelde zou a-doun in zoure village pat in jis worid is non so pore a paga fat' ho nolde han abhominaciō Of pat I hame recegued in pis toun And $3^{i t}$ ' me greueb no ping so sore As pat pis oldo eherl wip lokkes hore Blasphemed haf oure holy couent eeko Now maister quod pis dardI zou besoke Mo maister quod he but a sernitour pey I have had in scole patt honour God likep nouze pats men vs Raby calle neiper in markot' ne in jour halle No foree quod he but telle mo of jour greef sire quod this frere an ydious mescheef This day betidde is to myn orlise and to mo And so par consequens to eche degre Of haly chirche god amende its sone Sire quad po lord 30 wot what is to doone Distefupre zou nougtat' ze be my confessour ze ben po salt/ of porfe and pe sauour ffor goddes love zoure pacience $z$ e holde Tellep mo zour greef and he anon him tolde As $z 0$ han herd byfore 30 wot wel what The lady of pe hons ay stille sat
Til sclee buide herde what je frere srydo
Ey goddoa moder quod sche blisful maydo
Is jer nougt elles tellep me feipfully
II madame quod he how penke zou perly
CORPUS (0-T. 388)

2004
nix-text 308
GROUP D. §6. sommoner's tale Potworth MS.
Til at last / he seid god you see
[ 4 didit. $x$ s. st40]
This lurde gan look / amd sayd benedieito
What ffrere Iolww / what maner worldu is this
3172 I see weel / that som thing is a-mys
Ye looke / as the woode wer ful of therya
Sit doun a-noon) / and tollo me what you grevis
And it shaH ben amendid / yf y may
2176 I haus quod he $/$ had a foul despyt thies day
2176
God yolde it you / a-down in your yillage
That in this worlie / ther nys so pore a papo
That he nolde have / abhomynacioun
2180 Of that y have / recegred / in the toun
And jit ne greviti it me also sore
As that the olde chirle / with lokkis hoore
Blasfemed hatin / our holy covent eak
2184 Nowe duaister quod this tonde / y you boseeche
[lear rise) No maister quod he / but a sorvitour
Thouh y haue hat in seolo / that Lonour
God lykoth nat / that raby men vs calle
No force quod he / but tefle me at your greeff
Sir quod this firers/an odious myscheiff
This day betid is / mynd ordre and me
2192 And so par conscquens / in eche degre
2102
 Sir quad the lorde / je wot what is to done
Distempir you nat / ye be my confessour
2196 To be calt of the erth / and the conour
2196
ffor goddis love / your pacient now holde
[teaf19, ecrex]
Tell me your greef / and a-non be him tolde
As yo hauo herd beforme / ye wot wolt what
Thu lady of the hous / ay stije sets
Tyl she hadde harde / aif that the ffrore said.
By goddis modir quod she / the blisful mayd.
Is ther antit ellis / telle ma feitifully
Madame quod he / how thinke ye herby

EIX-TEXT 398
anour D. §ु 6. sommoner's talis. Lansitowne MS.
Til att pe last he seide god 30 wo
pis lorde gan loke and scide bencelicite
quod he ffrere Iobin what manive werlde is pis
.L. see wele pat sum pinge is amps
30 loken as pe wode were ful of poues
Sittep anone amb tel me whate zou greuts
And it sebal bene amended if pat .I. mayo
I. haue quod he $\boldsymbol{\Omega}$ dispite to dayo 2176
God jelde zow a downe in zoue vilago [luat 11s]
bat in pis werlde pero is nome so pouer a page
pat ho nolde have abhomynacioune
Of pat .L. hane reseyuede in zowre tome
And zit me grenep no jingo so sore
As pat pis olde cherle wip lokkes hore
Blasphemed hap oune holy Couent oke
Now mayster quod pis lordo. I. jowe beseke 2184
No maystere quod he bot servitoure
poih .I. have had in scole pat honoure
God lykep wouht pat men vs Iaby call
Neyper in Market ne in zoire hall
No force quod he bot tal me of zoire greue
Sir quod pe frere an hydous mpscheue
This daie beridde is to myno order and to me
And so par consequenco to iche degre
2192

Of holy cherehe god amond it sono
Sir quod pe lorde $3 e$ wote what is to done
Distemper zowe nougte ze be my confessoure
30 bue pe salt of pe erpe and pe sauoure
For goddes lone zoure paciens $z^{4}$ holde
Tellef me zoure greuo and he anone him tolde
Als $z^{e}$ hane herde be-for 30 woto wele whatt
The lady of pe hous ay stil satt
Til scle herde what po frere suids
Ey godles moder quod sche blisful meide
Es pere nouht elles tellep me feiffolly
Ma dame quad he howe jinlke zowe per by

399 STS-TEXT
232 arour D. § 6. surionar's Tale. ㅌllesmere Ms.
TI How that me thynketh quod she? so god me speede
I seye / a cherle hath doon / a cheries dede
What ahold I soyo / god lat hym nenere theo
His sike head / is ful of ydnytee
I dolde hyra / in a manore frenogye
I Madame quod he / by god I shal net lye
But I on hym / oother woyes be wreke
I shal disclaundre hym / ouer al ther I speko
This false blasphemorer / that changed me To parte / that wol nat departed be
To enery ruan yliche / with meschaunce
If The lord sat stille / as he wers in a traunco
And in his herte / he rolled $\mathrm{V} p$ and doun
How hadde the cherl / this ymaginacioun ${ }^{*}$
To shetre ewich a probleme / to the frere
Neuere exst' er now / herd II of swich mateere
I trowe / the denel / putte it in his mynde
In Ars Metrit shal ther no man fynde
Biforn this day / of swich a question)
Certes / it was a sheeved conofusion
That euery man / sholde hane yliche his part
As of the soun / os savour/ of a fart
0 vile proude charl / I shrewe his face
Lo sires quod the lard / with harde grace
Who herd eucere of swich a thyng er now
To every man ylike / tal me how?
It is an inpossible / it may nat be
Ey nyce cherl / god lete thee neuere these
The rumblynge of a fort/and enery soun
Nis but of Eir reuerberacioun
And enere it wasteth / litel and litol amey
Ther is no man / kan demen by my fey
If that it ware departed equally
What lo my cherl / lo yet how shreatredly
Vn-to my confessomy / to day he spals,
I holde hym derteyn / a demonyak
ellessmbre 232 (0-T. 390)

399 str-TExT
194 GROUP D. § 6. sumyokra's rate Hengwrt fils.
I How pat me thynketh quod she / so god me spode I seye / a oherl / hath doon a cheries dede
What sholde I seyo / god lat hym neuere the
His silte heed / is ful of vanytee
I holde kym / in a manere fronesye
TI Madame quod he / by god I shal nat lye
Bat I / on oother wise / may be wreze
I shal diffame hym / ouer al wher I speke
The false blasphemour / that charged me To parte / that wol nat departed bo
To every man yliche / with meschannce
2216 Tf The lord ant stillo / as he were in a traunco
And in his herte / he rolled up and down
How hadde this cherl $/$ ymaginaciotn
To shewe swich a probleme / to the frere
Neuere exst er new / herde I swich matere
I trowe the denel / patte it in his mynde
In Axsmetrike shat ther no man fynde
Bifore this day / of swich a question
That euery man sholde han / ylike his part/
As of a soun / or sazour / of a fart
$O$ nyce prowde cherl / I shreive his face
2228 T Lo sires quod the lond / with harde grace
Who evere herde / of awick a thynge tr moty To suery man ylike / tel me how
It is an inpossible / it masy nat be
2332 Ey nyce cherl / god lat hym neuere thee
The rumblyng of a fart and enery soon
Nys but of Eyr / remerberacioun
And there it wasteth / dito and iliteawer
Ther nys no man / kan deme by my fey
If that it were / departed equally
What 10 my chorl / lo yet how shrevedly
Vn-to my confessour / to day he spak/
I holde hym eerteynly / demonyak
Hemgmat 194 ( $6-\mathrm{T}$. 389)

399 SLX-TEXT
232 group D. § 6. bummoner'e tace. Cambridge Ms.
How pat me thynkyth quod sche so god mo speeds I seye a cherl hap don a cherlis dede
What sehuldo I seyo god lete hym neurre tho
His syke hed is ful of vanyte
I holde hym in a manero of fronesyo . . [hatan
Madame by god I schal not lyo
But I on oper whiso may hon wrukn
2212 I schal defame hym ouymal pro I speku 2212
This false blasfemuur pat chargedu me
To departe pat wole not departede bo
What euery man I-lyche meche wilh myschauare
Tha lord eat etylle as ho wuro in a tranco
And in his herte he rullede op \& dona
How hadde pis cherl pis ymaginatioun
To schewe pis probleme to a freru
2230 Neuere erst or now berdo I of awyyh matere 2230
I trowe pe denyl put it in his myndn
In arsmatryk coudo bere no man fyndo
By-forn pis day swich a questyoun
2294 Who schulde mak a demongtracioun
neessed That ouery mana schul hnue I-lychu hise part
As of pe soun or sunour of $a$ fart
0 nyse proude cherl Inchrewe his fare
2228 Lo serys quod pe lord with hardu gract
Ho horde euere of swich a thyng or mons
To euery man Itile tellu me howo
It is an inpossible it may not be
Ey nyee oherl god lote hym aruem tha 2938
The rumbolyng of a fart \& ouery soun
Nya bot of eyr rouerboracioan
And ouero it wastith lyto \& lyto awcy bere is no man can dome be myn fly 3if pat it were departid oqually
What lo myn cherl lo how orhmwedily
$\mathrm{Y}_{\mathrm{p}}$ to myn confossour to day he spak
I holde hym certagnly demonynk
castbidat gis (a-t. spa)

SIX-TEXT 399

## anous D. § 6, guazoned's male. Corpus MS

how pat' mo penkep quod scho so god me spede I say a cherl hap don a cherles deedo what schulde I aay god let him zeuer je his sceke heed is fol of vanite
I holde him in a maner frenesye
Madame quod he by god I sebul not lye
bute I on oper wise may ben awreko
I gehal acleundre him oueral wher I speke
The fase liasphemour prit chargeal me
To parto pat might nouzt detarted be
To enery man y-liche wip meschnunce
pe loxd ast etille as he lay in a traumse
And in his herte he rolled rp and down
how hadde pis cherl ymaginacioun
To echewe such a probleme to pe frare
Neuer erst or now herde I of such matere
I trowe pe deuyl putte it in his mynde
In ars metrik sehal per no man fynde
Biforn bis day of such a question
Who schulde make a demonstracion pate every man schulde have $y$-lik his part Of a soth or of a sarour of a fast
O nyce proude cherle I selriewe his face
lo sires quod je lord wip harde grace
Who herde ever of such a ping er now /
To euery man ylike telle me how
It is a 0 impossible it may not bo
O nyce cherle god letr him neuer be
percblyog of a fart and euery soun
Nys butt of eyme rewellacioun
And per-wip wastep Hel and litel awny
per is no mon can deme by my foy
If pati it/ were departed equaly
What lo my cherio Io 3 it how achrowedely
vnto my confessour to day he appak
I holde him certein a demoniak
corpus (6-T. 309)
2240
corpos (e-T. 309)
group I. § 6. summoner's taie. Petworth MS.
Fuw that me thenkytin fiuod she / so god me opede [sidit. ws
I sey a cherl / hatif dons a cherlis dede
What sholde $y$ sey / god lot him nuvir the
His sike hed / is ful of vanyte
I holde him / in a maneer ffrenesio
Madrme quad he / bi god y shath not lye
But yf y / be any roges may bo wreke
2212 I shalt diffame him / oviratl wher y spoke
The fals blasphemour / that chargid ma
To deparif / that wol not departed be
To euerych man / alyed with mysehaunce
2216 The lord sat effllas he wore in a traunce
And in his hert / he rolleth vp and doon
How that this cherle / had yraginacioun
To shewo such a probleme / to tho firere
Nevir e[r]st er nowe / her $y$ of such matere
Ueat ras, nowlu] I trow the derity / put it in lis mynde
In ars / shalt no men / metryk fynde
Dyform this day / of sach en quastionia
That euery mans / shulde haue lyk his part
As of soum / or of savour / of o fart
O nyce prowde chirtl / y shrew his face
2228 Loo sirs quad the Iorde/what harde grace
To etiery man Iyk / tello me howo Sompnour [tiafins
That a fart / sholde be departed nowe
It is an Impossible / it may nat be
2232 Hy nyce cherl / god Iat him nevir the
The romblyng / of a fart/and euery soun
Nye but of heyr / reuerberaciouth
And ther it wastetif / lytel and Iytel a-wey
Yf that it
Yf that it were / deported equally
What lo my cherie / lo howe shrewdely
Vnto my confessour / to day ho spak

GROUPiD. \& B. qumioner's tale, Lansdowne M8. 390
Howe jat mo fenkep qued sche so god me spede I. seie a cherle hape done a cherles dede

What scholde. I. sui goil lat him neuere je

## scese hede is ful of ranite

I. holde him in a maner frabsuye

Ma dame quod ho bo gud .L. schai nongt lyo
Bot. I. on opere wyso mai bene a-wreks
I. sehal sclander him ouer al whore .I spoke
po fall blewphemour pa[t] charged mo
To parte pat myht nouht doparted he
To every man y-liche wif meschaunce
2216 Tho Iorde satte stille as he liny in a traunce
And in his hert he rolle vip vdoune
Howe hall bis cherle ymaginaciounce
To schew suche a problome to pe frere
Neuer arst or nowe herde , I. of suche matiera 2220
I. trowe pe deuel put it in lis mynde

In ass metrike schal pere no man finde
Be-for pis duie of suche a quostione
Who sohold make a demonstracione
pat enery man schold haue. L- like his parto
Of a sowne or of a saupure of a farto
O nyee proude cherle.I. schrewe his fred
Lo sirea quod pis lorde wip harde grace
Who euer herde of suche a pinge or nowe
To enery max .y-lyko tol mo howe
It is an impossible it mai nougt be
A nyee cherle god lat him neuer pe
The rumblinge of a farte and enery somue
Ne es hot bot of eyro rouelaciouns
Aud fere-wip wastep lytel and lyte a-wais
Ther is no man can deme be my faie
If pat if were departed equali
What $10 \mathrm{~m} y \mathrm{y}$ cherle Io 3 it howe sehremdelye
Va-to my confessour to-daie he spak
.I. holde him certeine a demonyak

LANSDOWNE (6-T. 389)

400 gEX-META
anour D. § 6. gemaroner's tale Ellesmere Ms. 233
Now ete youre mete / and lat the cherl go pleye
Lat bym go honge hymself a deuel weye
TT The wordes of the lordes Siquier and his keruere / for departynge of the fart on twelue $\underset{\sim}{\infty}$

$\mathbf{N}^{0}$OW stood the lordes Squier at the bord That harf' his mete / and herde word by word 2244 Of alle thynges / whiche that I hate sayd
My lord quod he / beth net yucle apayde
IT I koude telle for a gowne clooth
To yow sire frere / so ye be nat wrooth
How that this fart euene delt shal be
Among youre Couent if it lyked me
T Tel quod the lord / and thou ehalt haue anon
A gowne elvoth / by god / and by Seint Iotin
TI My lord quod he / whan pat the weder is fair
With-outen wyndt / or perturbynge of Air
Lat brynge a Cartwheel in-to this halle
But looke / that it haue his spokes alle
Twelue spokes / hath a Cartwheel comunly
And brypg me thanno. xij, freree woot ye whys.
For twelue ie a Conent/ as I gesso *
The Confessour heere / for his worthynesse
Shal parfourne vp / the nombre of his Couent' Thazno shal they knele doun / by oon essent And to euery spokes ende / in this manere trul sadly / leye his nose shal a frere
Youre noble Confassour / there god hym saue Shal holdo his nose / prrigiti / wnder the Nauc Thanme shal this cherl / with baly stif and toght As any Tabour / been hyder ybrogitt '
And sette hym on the wheel / rigit of this Cart
Fpon the Naue / and nuake hym lete a fart And ye shul seen / vp peril of my lyff
By preene / which that is demonstratif'

400 six-Text
group D. § 6. gumboner's pate Hengwrt Ms. 195
Now ete youre mete / and lat the cherl go pleye
Lat hym go hange hyin self/a deucl weyer
[The Solution of the "Probleme" by the Lards Squire-and-Carver. No breale an tho MS.]

If Now stood / the Lordes Squyer at the boord That carf his mete / and herde word by woord Of alle thyng of which I have yow sayd
If Mry lond quod he / be ye nat yuele apayd
I koude telle / for a gowne clooth
To yow sire frere / so ye be nat wrooth
How that this fart sholde euene gdeled be
Among youre Couent if it liked me
If Tel qued the lord / and thow shalt hnue anon
A gowne elooth / by god and by Seint Iotin
4T My lord quod he / whan that the weder is fuir With-outen wynd / or perturbynge of Air Lat brynge a Cartwheel / heere in-to this halle But looke that it hnte / his spokes allo Twolf apokes / hath a CartwheeP comunly And brynge me thanne twelf frores / woot ye why For thrittene / is a Couenti / ns I gesse Youre confessour heere / for his worthynesse Shal parfonme vy / the rambire of this Cauents Thanne shal they kuele adown / by oon assont' And to eucry spokes onde / in this manere fiul sadly / leye his nose / shal a frexe
Youre aoble Confessour / ther god hym save [lest ss, back] Shal holde his nose / vp right vnder the Nane Thanne shal this cherl / with baly / stif and toght As any tabour / hider been yhroghts And sette-hym on the wheel / right of this Cart $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{p}}$ on the Nate / and make hym lete a fart And ye shat seen / on peril of my lyf
By proue / which that is demonstratyf

400 six-TEXT
aboup D. § 6. summoner's talle Cambriage MS.
233
Now ete zoure meto \& lete pe cherl ga pleyo
Let hyn gon hangyn him selue a douclo wey
[The Solution of the "Prodlene" in the Lord"; Syuire-and-Carver: No broak in the $\operatorname{ASN}]$.
Now stod pe lordys squyer at pe bord
2244 That karf his mete \& herde word be wurd
Of alle thynge whiche I haue jow suyd
Myn Lord quod ho bo ze not evolo a-payd.
l coude telle for a gouns cloth
2248 To 30 w sore frere be so 30 ben not wroth
How pat pis fart schulde eueno delid bry
A-mong joure couent gif it lyke me
Telle quod pe lord \& pou schat haue a-nom
A gounne cloth by god \& be seynt Inhar.
Mirm lord quod he whan pat po wedir is fayr
With-outa wynd or parturbynge of eyr
Lat brynge a carte whel here / in to pis hallo
But loke pat it hare hyse spokys allo
Twolue spokys hath a carte whel trowe I And brynge me parne twelve frerys wet $; 0$ why ffor trettene is a count ns I gesse 2200 The confessour here for his worthynesse

Schal parforme vp pe nombre of his coulent
Thanne achul pey knele don bo on asent And to ouery spokys ende in his manere fitul sadly leye his nose sehal of from
zoure nobele confessour pore god bym snue Sehal holde liis nose vpryght vadyr pe nate Thanne schal pis cherl with bely sterne \& stuut As ony tabour ben hedyr brought out ${ }^{1}$ [' oul: later]
And sette hyn on pe whil ry3t uff pis carte 2260
Vp-on pe mane \& make hym lete a farto And 30 achuln seen p peryl of myn lyf By pref which pat is demo[n]atratyf

SIX-Tlext 400
GROUP D. § 6. Sumboner's taue. Corpus MS.
Now eteb 3 oure mete and letep him go pleye lete him go hange himself a deuelvoys

[The Solution af the "Prolleme" by the Lord"s Squire. . . No Vreak in the MS]

Now stood fe lordes squier at' pe bord
pott karf' here mete and herde word for worl
Of alle ping of which I haue zou sayd
my lord quod ho beje not guele payd
I conpe telle for a gowne clot
To zou sir frere so 3 e ben natr wrop
how jat pis fart scholde evene deled be
Among' 3 our couent/ iff it like me
Telle on quod pe lord and pou schalt haue anon A gowue clop by god and by saint lōn
My lord quod he whan pat pe weder is faire
Wiponten wynd or pertowrbyns of ayio
lat hringe a cart whel heer in-to pis halle
But loke pat he haue his spokes alle
xij. kpotes hap a carto whel commily And bringe me panme xij. freres witer 30 why Cor crij. is a couent is I gesso
zoure confessour hede for his worpinesse
Schal periorme rp pe nombre of his couent janne schullen bey knolen down by oon assent And to euery spokes ende in pis manert
ftul sadly leys his nose schal pe freers zoure noble confessonr fere god him saue
Schal holde his nose vpright vuto pe nave
panne schal pis cherl wip bely styf' and tous'
As any tabour líder ben $y$-brought
And sette hirn on pe wheel right on pis carte
vpon pe naue and make him lete a farte
And 30 sehuln se vp peril of my ${ }^{\text {litj }}$
Iy preof which pat is demonstratif
corpts (0-T. 400)

5 st-rext 400
group D. \& 6. sumioner's taile Petworth MB.
Now oto your mete / and lat the chirle go play [sadx ws 540 ] Jat him to hang him self / a derglway

## [The Solution of the "Prableme" by the Lorde Squire No break in the MSS]

Now stopd the londis Sywryer / atto boorde
That karf his meta / and herd woorla bi woonde Of al thing / whiche y haue said.
My lorde quod he / be je nat evill a-payde I eowde telle / for a gowne cloti
2248 To you sir frere / so ye be nat wroth How that a frart / shafl evene delt bo A-mong your cotent / yif it lyke the Tell quod the lorde / and thoo shalt haue a-non
2252 A gowne clotit / bi god and bi seint Tohn)
My lord quod be / whan that the wedir is fair Ryitt her bifore you / sitting in a chayr Lat bryig a cart wheel / her in-to this halt or suae / his spokys holis at xij. spokys / hath a cart wheel comorily And bryng me xiy finerys / wyte ye why fior xijine is a covent as y gosso /
Yonr confessonr heer / for his worthynasse 2200 Shall parforme vp the roumbre of lis covent [uaris, texk] Thanne ahall ye knele adoun / bi oon assent And to euery spokis ende / in this mancer ffult sudly ley in his nose / shat a ffrero your noble confessone / goil him save Shail holde his nose vprint / radir the nave Thanno shath this chirl / with boly atyf ond toulit As any tabar / hidir be brount
And set him on the wheel / ry末t of this carte
Ypont the nave / and make him let a fart
And ye shatt seyd / vp pereil of my lyf By preeff/whiche is domonstratyf
petworth ( $\mathrm{f}-\mathrm{T}, 400$ ) [this page, Addit. MS 5140.$]$
orout D. § 6. sumaneris tale. Lansdowne MS.
Nows otef zoury mete and let him go pleio
Latt him go lengro lim self a duel weie
[The Salation of the "Problems" by the Larul"s Siruirs.
No break in the MIS.]

## Nowe stoode po lordes sityer att po horles

fat kerue here mete and heride worle for worle
Of alla pinge of whiche.I. have zowe seide
My lorde qued be be noubt heuel apaide
I. confe telle for a gono clope

To $30 w$ sir frare so 30 be nouht wropo
How pat pis scholle euen ydelt be Amongo zoure Couent if it lykep me Tell on qued pe lorde and pou rebalt hasuc anoum
A goune clope bo god and be seint Iolia
Mif lorie quod he whan pis wedur is feire
Wif-owten wyndo or pertubeinge of eyro
Lat bringe a carto whele here in-to pis hall
Twilue spokes hap a cart whele comurly
And bringe me pan .xij. freres witte 3 e why
For twelue is a Couent as .I. grsse
30 wre confessour hede for his wnorpinesse
Schal performe vp pe nombre of his Couent [nurnt]
Than echal foi knele a-doune by on assent
And to euery spokes ende in pis manere
2004 Ful saddely acholden lay here nore iche a frero
Zoure noble Confessoune pers a eod him sano
Schal holde his rpribt in-to pe nowe
Than schal pie chorle wip bely styffo and tonlit As any tabrut hider buen liroult
And sett him on po whele rilit on pis earte
Vpoin he naue and late him manke a farto
And ze schol see vp peril of my lif
Be preue whiche pat is demonstratif
lakspowne (6-T. 400)

401 sIX-TEXT
234 GRODP D. § 6. stamongh' ralk. Filesmere His.
That equally / the som of it wol wende And ele the stivnist vin-to the spoles ende Saue pat this worthy mon youre Confessour By cause/he is a man of greet honour Shal have the firste fruyt / as resoñ is As yet the noble viage / of freres is The worthy man of hem / shul hirst be serued And certeinly / he hath it weel disserued He hath to day tanghti zs so muche good With prechyas in the pulpity ther he stood That I may Fouche sauf / I sey for me He hadde the firste smel / of fartes three And so molde/al the Conent hardily He bereth hym / so faire and hoolily TT The lord / tho lady / and alle men saue the fireio Seyde / pat Iankyn spak/ in this matere As wel as Enclude/or Protholomes Touchynge this cherl / they seycto subtiltee And heigh wit made hym speke / as he spalk/ He nys no fool/ne no demonyak
And Iankyn / hath ywome a newe gowne
My tale is doon / we been almoost at towne
If Heere endeth the Sopmonours tale in

401 SIX-TEXT
196 GROUP D. § 6. sthuoner's rale. Henghti MS.
That equally / the soun of it wol wende And eek the stynk/ rn-to the spokes ende Saue / that this worthy man / youre Confossour By canso / ho is a man of greet honour Shal han the firste fruyt ns reson is The nokie viage of fremes / yet is this The worthy men of hem / shul fist be serued And certognly / he hath it wel disserued He hath to dny / tanght ve so mitchel good With prechyng' in the pulput ther he atood That I may rouche sauf / I seye for me He hadde the firstes smel / of fartes thre And so wolde / al his Couent hardily He bereth hym / so fiare und holily
T The lord / the lady / oek msta// sane tho frere.
Seyden / that Iankyn spak in this matere As wel / as Fualyde / or Protholomee Touchynge the cherl / they seyde subtilice And hy wit made hym speke / as the spak
He nys no fool / ne no demonyak'
And Ianky hath y-wonne /a newe gowne
My tale is doon / wo been almoost at townio

If Here endeth the Somnours tale in

401 SIX-TEXT
234 anoup D. § 6. sumoner's thar. Cambridge MS.
That equally po soun of it wele trendo
Lad ek je styalk vato je spokys ands
Saue pat pis worthy man pis confessour
By cause he is a man of gret honour
Schul han fo ferste frout as worthy ja And as po nobele vsage $3^{i t}$ of frerys is The worthy men of heme schul ferst bu servid And serteynly he hatì it wel descruyd He hath to day taust vs so meche gool 2280 With prechynge in pe pulpit pero ho stod That I may youcho aaf I bey for mo 2283
He hadde pe ferste smel of fartys thice [Ge. 4 ह1 rops] [And so woide all his/ couent/ hardeli. [Herh L7ts, iagris, back] He berith hym so faire \& holili.
The Lorde the Ladie \&e ouery man gaft tho firono Soiden thet/ Iankyn spak/ welt in this/ matern. 02 SK As/weH/ as/ Ouyde or Ptholome
Touchyng/ the chorle thei seide that/ subtilite.
And hye witte made bym spoke ow/ he spak;:
He is/ no foott/ne no demonyak/.
And Iankyn hath wonne a nowe gnwne.
Mi tale is/done wo bed almost' at/ thme.
Hore/ ondith the/ Sompnours/ tale/.] [HarL 1788 actract ends]
[A blask lexf follones in the MS, and then." the protogen of the Monkes ta $\left.[10]^{\prime \prime}\right]$

| $\xrightarrow{\text { gix traxi }} 401$ |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| pat equaly pe soun of hit wole wende |  |
| And eeke pe stynke vato pe spokes ende |  |
| Sare paty pis worpi man pis confebsour. |  |
| By cause the is a man of gret honour | 2276 |
| Sohal haug pe ferste fruytes as resoñ is pe nothe vengeof freres git is pis |  |
| pe worly men of hein schulu ferst be seru | erued |
| And certeinly he hap it wel disserued | 2280 |
| the hap to day tought ve se mochil good |  |
| Wip prechtisg in po pulpit per he stood |  |
| pat I may vouche sauf I say for me |  |
| he haddo po firste smelle ofe fartes pre | 3284 |
| And so wolde alfe his conentthardily |  |
| he berep him so faire and holyly |  |
| pe lord pe lady \& eche man sane pe frere |  |
| Sayden pat Iarky spaki in pis matiere | 2288 |
| As wel as ouclide or protholome |  |
| Touchinge pe cherle pey seyden subtilite |  |
| And by heyh witte make him speke as he | he spake <br> 2092 |
| Andl lankyn haj y-wome a newe goune | - tlast tos, |
| My tale is doon wo ben almost' at' towno |  |

My tale is doon wo ben almost' at' towne
TI Here endep pe Sommours tallo

That equally / the soun of it wol vence And oelx tho etynk 1 / rnto the spokys eende
[Alditit HS 640] Sauf that this worthi mand your conflcssour Bieause he is a man / of gret honout Shal haue the first frute / as resoun is The noble veage of frearis / it is this. Tlie worthiest man of hem al/shall ferst he served ${ }^{2}$ Pdmpritan
And certeynly / he hath it wel deserusd
2880 Ho hath to day tanity ve / Bo moch good Wyth preching in the pulpet / thor ho stood That y may vouehesauf / y say for me He hadde tho first smell / of flartis thre
2284 And se woll-all thys eqvent hardely He berith him so fair / and so hoolyly The lord / the lady / and ech mand asuf the ffrere Said that Iaynkyd / spake in his mateare As welł as Euclido / or Partholome Touchyng the Cherlis / thei seiden / subtilte
And bi witt / made him speke as he spake
He is no fool / mor no domynyals -Sompnour [iacriser] And IaynkyD / hath wrone a new gowne 2293 My tale is don / we be almost at towne


BIX-TEXT 401
grour D. § 8. bumioner's tawe. Lansdowne MS.
pat equali pe sonne of it wil wonde
And eko po atynk to pe apokes enfo Saue pat pis worpi man pis confussoune
Beeacse he is a man of greto honoure
Schal have pe first fruyte as reson is
The noble varga of freros 3 it is pis
The worpi men of hem scholen first be corved And Sortoynly he hap it wele deserued He hap to day tauht vs so muche goode Wis preckeinge in po pilput jer he stoode
pat. L maio voucho savo .I. saie for me
He hadde pe first smel of fartes pro
And so wolde al his couent hardoly
He berep him so faire and so holyly.
The lorde pe lady and eche mon save pe frore Saiden jat Ionkyn sjonk in pis matiere
As wolo as Euclide or ptholomo ${ }^{1}$
Toncheinge pe cherle subtelite
And by hihe make him speke ns he spak
He is no fallo ne nono demoniak
And Ianky hap wonne a newe gowne
Mi tale is done we buen almost att towne
Explicit fabula Aparitoris:

-



THE MERCHANT.

- Stheamers 123 , leafi 146, backi.
$\cdot 1$


THE SQDLRE,
Euenpere MS, tenf 110, befor.


THE FRASKLIX.

$\cdots \cdot$


TIE GELOND NLS.
Ellethere 3R, leaf H 1 h .

tie canon's yeoman.
-


THE MANCIPLE
Enemers INS, leaf ton.
[Thase colonred figures in the Ellesmere MS liave ovidently been drawn by two different persons. The little pieces of ground on which the later hand places his figeres, mark those done by him.

His draking is not so good as the first hand's; and his colours are badly ground, and of poor quality.-W. H. Hoorer.]

the paison.
EHemers its, kaf 210, buek.

내쌔III


Digitized with financiad assistance from the Governmentor Maharashtra



[^0]:    Here ondeth pe Prolooge and begynneth pe tale,

[^1]:    xxxii * royal 18 c ii. ،

[^2]:    

[^3]:    3 x
    PETWORTII 166 ( (b-T. 188)

[^4]:    bllesment ( $8-\mathrm{T} .179$ )

[^5]:    conpes (6-T. 188)

[^6]:    

[^7]:    zelessmate (e-t. 210)

[^8]:    helegmere
    (6-T. 212)

[^9]:    

[^10]:    mhubsMerg (e-T. ©23) ['teat kat]

[^11]:    conevs
    ( $0-\mathrm{r}$. 227)

[^12]:    

[^13]:    hengwir (b-T, a38)
    [ ${ }^{2} \mathrm{lcat}$ 2 ma ]

[^14]:    3 II
    pettyoatil
    (e-T, 240)
    $[1 \operatorname{lec}[$ 2cs]

[^15]:    

[^16]:    hengwit (6-t. an7)

[^17]:    cambridar (6-t. 258) [this page, Slome MS]

[^18]:    $\qquad$

[^19]:    $$
    \text { BLLEBYERE ( } 0-\text { T. 328) }
    $$

[^20]:    ELLESLIERE 183 (8-T. 850)

[^21]:    1268

[^22]:    conpus (B-T, 388)

[^23]:    cospus (6-T. 391)

[^24]:    PETWORTII (3-T, 304)

